

DUKE
UNIVERSITY



DIVINITY SCHOOL
LIBRARY

HOLY BIBLE:

THE GOSPEL OF

JESUS CHRIST

THE SON OF GOD

ALSO THE

OLD TESTAMENT

CONTAINING THE PROMISES OF GOD, THROUGH HIS
PROPHETS OF THE ANCIENT HEBREW RACE.



LONDON:

THE SUNDAY SCHOOL SUPPLY CO.,

26 & 27, PATERNOSTER SQUARE, E.C.

HOLY BIBLE

THE GOSPEL OF

JESUS CHRIST

THE SON OF GOD

AND THE

OLD TESTAMENT

CONTAINING THE HISTORY OF GOD'S PEOPLE
FROM THE FIRST NINETEEN



LONDON:

THE NEWBURY SCHOOL BOOK CO.

15, PATERNOSTER ROW, E.C. 4.

AN APOLOGY.

BELIEVING that the life and teaching of Our Lord Jesus Christ were intended by God to be the most gracious and universal expression of His purpose and love to mankind, I have often wondered why the Hebrew Scriptures have invariably been placed before the Christian. I can only assume that this has been done as a matter of convention—merely because it has been done before.

I am deeply convinced the time has come when some departure ought to be made from this established custom. In pleading for a reversal of the order in which the Testaments are thus printed, much might be said. I will say only what is needful to make my object clear.

The books contained in the Old Testament were written during a period extending over a thousand years, the latest having been produced more than four hundred years before the Christian era. Much of their teaching was intended to meet the needs of a special race of people, distinctive in their habits of thought, in their social and tribal customs, and in their political institutions; and although applicable to their times, and essential to their well-being in life and conduct, can have but little value in these modern days and to us.

The occasion, therefore, seems to have fully come when we should no longer place these great writings of the ancient Hebrews in the forefront of human interest and inquiry, thereby according them an exaggerated sacredness. The author of the Epistle to the Hebrews affirms that "God, who at sundry times and in divers manners spake in time past unto the fathers by the prophets, hath in these last days spoken unto us by His Son, whom He hath appointed heir of all things, by whom also He made the worlds." If so, ought we not supremely to hear Him? He came to tell us who and what God is—to reveal Him, to make Him fully known. Consequently, it is impossible to be content with the rules given to the Hebrews of a distant past, nor can we accept their ideals of Christian living.

The Old Testament is meant as a candlestick upon which the New Testament should stand; yet we have largely made it an extinguisher which puts out its light. A reversal of the order of the two great sections of the Bible seems, therefore, a necessity, if the Old Testament is not to prove an obstruction to intellectual and spiritual growth, and if the New Testament is to retain its place foremost amongst those Divine realities which satisfy the permanent wants of man's nature. If the Christian Scripture is the medium by which we saw near the supreme manifestation of God on earth, should it not be placed first in fact as well as in theory?

In saying this, I would not in the least degree minimise the value of the Hebrew Scriptures, nor would I forget how powerful their moral and mental stimulus in quickening conscience, in ennobling character, and in advancing

AN APOLOGY.

civilisation. But for men who are seeking to know God, and to find the way to Eternal Life, it is little help to place these ancient writings in their hands in a form which seems to suggest they should be studied before the story of Christ is read. Rather, that may generate the feeling which has misled so many into the misbelief that if the Hebrew standard of thought and action were attained, men have thereby proved themselves Christians. On the contrary, it is essential that men should be directed at once to the Gospels and Epistles which tell of Jesus, the Way; the Truth, the Life.

I write this in all humility, and with a heart-felt desire to help any among my neighbours who are facing the doubts and perplexities I have myself confronted. I am deeply convinced that to come first into contact with the living Christ Himself, as portrayed in the writings of the Christian Evangelists and Apostles, is every man's surest means of being quickened into new life by the spiritual birth Jesus proclaimed as the first thing needful.

I should not have taken this course of putting into tangible form my feelings and conviction upon this matter, if others more capable than myself would have assumed the responsibility; but having suggested the desirability of such action to several leaders of religious thought, and not meeting with the practical sympathy anticipated, I have been impelled to carry out the suggested course myself.

J. K. STARLEY.

BARR'S HILL, COVENTRY.

THE BOOKS OF THE NEW TESTAMENT.

	Chaps.	Page		Chaps.	Page		Chaps.
MATTHEW	28	3	Ephesians	6	207	Hebrews	13
Mark	16	38	Philippians	4	212	James	5
Luke	24	61	Colossians	4	215	1 Peter	5
John	21	99	1 Thessalonians	5	219	2 Peter	3
Acts	28	128	2 Thessalonians	3	222	1 John	5
Romans	16	165	1 Timothy	6	223	2 John	1
1 Corinthians	16	179	2 Timothy	4	227	3 John	1
2 Corinthians	13	193	Titus	3	230	Jude	1
Galatians	6	202	Philemon	1	232	Revelation	22

THE BOOKS OF THE OLD TESTAMENT.

	Chaps.	Page		Chaps.	Page		Chaps.
GENESIS	50	5	2 Chronicles	36	453	Daniel	12
Exodus	40	60	Ezra	10	491	Hosea	14
Leviticus	27	107	Nehemiah	13	503	Joel	3
Numbers	36	141	Esther	10	519	Amos	9
Deuteronomy	34	190	Job	42	527	Obadiah	1
Joshua	24	230	Psalms	150	556	Habakkuk	4
Judges	21	257	Proverbs	31	627	Micah	7
Ruth	4	285	Ecclesiastes	12	650	Nahum	3
1 Samuel	31	288	S. of Solomon	8	659	Habakkuk	3
2 Samuel	24	324	Isaiah	66	663	Zephaniah	3
1 Kings	22	354	Jeremiah	52	716	Haggai	2
2 Kings	25	388	Lamentations	5	777	Zechariah	14
1 Chronicles	29	421	Ezekiel	48	782	Malachi	4

THE GOSPEL

OF

JESUS CHRIST,

THE SON OF GOD.

TRANSLATED OUT OF THE ORIGINAL GREEK :

AND WITH THE FORMER TRANSLATIONS DILIGENTLY COMPARED AND REVISED,
BY HIS MAJESTY'S SPECIAL COMMAND.

*Containing about Fifteen Thousand Original and Selected Parallel
References and Marginal Readings.*



204599

LONDON:

THE SUNDAY SCHOOL SUPPLY CO.,

26 & 27, PATERNOSTER SQUARE, E.C.

ALL things are delivered to Me of my Father; and no man knoweth who the Son is but the Father; nor who the Father is but the Son, and He to whom the Son shall reveal Him,

JESUS,

THE SON OF GOD.

Read Matthew, 17th Chapter.

S. MATTHEW.

CHAPTER 1.

the genealogy of Jesus Christ. 18
ry's miraculous conception; Jesus
born: 21, 23 his names, with their
interpretation.

LE book of the ^ageneration of
Jesus Christ, ^bthe son of David,
son of Abraham.

Abraham begat Isaac; and Isaac
begat Jacob; and Jacob begat Judas
his brethren;

and Judas begat Phares and
Zerah of Thamar; and ^dPhares begat
Hezron; and Esrom begat Aram;

and Aram begat Aminadab;
and Aminadab begat ^eNaasson;
Naasson begat Salmon;

and Salmon begat Booz of
Ruth; and Booz begat Obed of
Ruth; and Obed begat Jesse;

and ^gJesse begat David the
king; and David ^hthe king begat
Solomon of her that had been the
wife of Urias;

and ⁱSolomon begat Roboam;
Roboam begat Abia; and Abia
begat Asa;

and Asa begat Josaphat; and
Josaphat begat Joram; and Joram
begat Ozias;

and Ozias begat Joatham; and
Joatham begat Achaz; and Achaz
begat Ezekias;

and ^jEzekias begat Manasses;
Manasses begat Amon; and
Amon begat Josias;

and ^kJosias begat Jechonias
his brethren, about the time
that they were ^lcarried away to Baby-

lon; and after they were brought to
Babylon, Jechonias begat Salathiel;
Salathiel begat ^mZorobabel;

and Zorobabel begat Abiud;
Abiud begat Eliakim; and
Eliakim begat Azor;

and Azor begat Sadoc; and
Sadoc begat Achim; and Achim
begat Eliud;

and Eliud begat Eleazar; and
Eleazar begat Matthan; and Mat-
than begat Jacob;

and Jacob begat Joseph the
husband of Mary, of whom was
born ⁿJesus, who is called Christ.

So all the generations from
Abraham to David ^oare fourteen
generations; and from David until

A.M. 4000.

CHAP. 1.

^a Luke 3.23^b Ps. 132.11.

Isa. 11. 1.

ch. 22. 42.

Acts 2. 30.

Rom. 1. 3.

^c Gal. 3. 16.^d Ruth 4.18^e 1 Ch. 2.5,9.^f Num. 1.7.^g Jos. 6. 22.

Heb. 11.31

^h 1 Sa. 16. 1.ⁱ 2 Sa. 12.24^j 1 Ch. 3.10^k 2 Ki. 20.21^l Some

read,

Josias

begat

Jachim,

and

Jachim

begat

Jechonias

1 Ch. 3.15

^m 2 Ki. 25.11

Jer. 27.20.

Jer. 52.11.

Dan. 1. 2.

ⁿ Ezra 3. 2.

Hag. 1. 1.

^o Gen. 3.15.

Isa. 9. 6.

Isa. 53. 2.

John 3. 14

Rom. 9. 5.

1 Tim. 3.16

^p Luke 1.27

Gal. 4. 4.

Heb. 10.5.

^q Deu. 24.1.^r Luke 1.35

begotten.

^s That is,

Saviour.

^t Gen. 49.10

Jer. 33.16.

Dan. 9.24.

Acts 5. 31.

Heb. 7.25.

1 Jn. 3. 5.

Rev. 1. 5.

^u Heb. 6.18.^v Isa. 7. 14.^w Or, his

name

shall be

called.

^x Isa. 9. 6.

1 Tim. 3.16

^y Ex. 13. 2.

CHAP. 2.

^a Dan. 9.24.

Luke 2. 4.

^b Gen. 10.30

Gen. 25. 6.

1 Ki. 4. 30.

Isa. 11. 10.

^c Luke 2. 11^d Nu. 24.17.

the carrying away into Babylon ^{are}
fourteen generations; and from
the carrying away into Babylon
unto Christ ^{are} fourteen genera-
tions.

18 ¶ Now the ⁿbirth of Jesus
Christ was on this wise: When as
his mother Mary was espoused to
Joseph, before they came together,
she was found with child of the
Holy Ghost.

19 Then Joseph her husband,
being a just ^{man}, and not willing
^oto make her a public example, was
minded to put her away privily.

20 But while he thought on these
things, behold, the angel of the
Lord appeared unto him in a
dream, saying, Joseph, ^athou son
of David, fear not to take unto
thee Mary thy wife; ^pfor that which
is ²conceived in her is of the Holy
Ghost.

21 And she shall bring forth a
son, and thou shalt call his name
³JESUS; for ^qhe shall save his
people from their sins.

22 (Now all this was done, that ^rit
might be fulfilled which was spoken
of the Lord by the prophet, saying,

23 Behold, ^aa virgin shall be with
child, and shall bring forth a son,
and ⁴they shall call his name Em-
manuel, which, being interpreted,
is, ^tGod with us.)

24 Then Joseph, being raised from
sleep, did as the angel of the Lord
had bidden him, and took unto
him his wife;

25 And knew her not till she had
brought forth ^uher first-born son:
and he called his name JESUS.

CHAPTER 2.

1 <sup>Wise men enquire after Christ: 11 they
worship him, and offer presents. 13
Joseph fleeth into Egypt with Jesus and
Mary. 16 Herod slayeth the children
at Bethlehem: 19 Christ brought out of
Egypt.</sup>

NOW when ^aJesus was born in
Bethlehem of Judea, in the
days of Herod the king, behold,
there came wise men ^bfrom the east
to Jerusalem,

2 Saying, ^cWhere is he that is born
King of the Jews? for we have seen
^dhis star in the east, and are come
to worship him.

3 When Herod the king had heard these things, he was troubled, and all Jerusalem with him.

4 And when he had gathered all the chief priests and scribes of the people together, he demanded of them where Christ should be born.

5 And they said unto him, In Bethlehem of Judea: for thus it is written by the prophet,

6 And thou, Bethlehem, in the land of Juda, art not the least among the princes of Juda: for out of thee shall come a Governor, that shall rule my people Israel.

7 Then Herod, when he had privily called the wise men, enquired of them diligently what time the star appeared.

8 And he sent them to Bethlehem, and said, Go and search diligently for the young child; and when ye have found him, bring me word again, that I may come and worship him also.

9 When they had heard the king, they departed; and, lo, the star, which they saw in the east, went before them, till it came and stood over where the young child was.

10 When they saw the star, they rejoiced with exceeding great joy.

11 ¶ And when they were come into the house, they saw the young child with Mary his mother, and fell down and worshipped him: and when they had opened their treasures, they presented unto him gifts; gold, and frankincense, and myrrh.

12 And being warned of God in a dream that they should not return to Herod, they departed into their own country another way.

13 ¶ And when they were departed, behold, the angel of the Lord appeareth to Joseph in a dream, saying, Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be thou there until I bring thee word: for Herod will seek the young child to destroy him.

14 When he arose, he took the young child and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt;

15 And was there until the death of Herod: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying, Out of Egypt have I called my son.

16 ¶ Then Herod, when he saw

A.M. 4000.

CHAP. 2.

Ps. 2. 1.

2 Ch. 34. 13.

Mal. 2. 7.

Mic. 5. 2.

Rev. 2. 27.

Or, feed.

Is. 40. 11.

Ps. 2. 12.

John 5. 23.

Or, offered.

ch. 1. 20.

Nu. 24. 8.

Hos. 11. 1.

Jer. 31. 15.

ch. 3. 13.

Lu. 2. 39.

John 1. 45.

Judg. 13. 5.

1 Sa. 1. 11.

That is,

Branch,

or, Separated one.

Num. 6. 2.

Zech. 6. 12.

CHAP. 3.

Mal. 3. 1.

Mark 1. 4.

Luke 3. 2.

John 1. 28.

Jos. 14. 10.

Dan. 2. 44.

ch. 10. 7.

Isa. 40. 3.

Luke 1. 76.

Mark 1. 6.

2 Ki. 1. 8.

Lev. 11. 22.

1 Sa. 14. 25.

that he was mocked of the men, was exceeding wroth, sent forth, and slew all the children that were in Bethlehem, and in the coasts thereof, from two years old and under, according to the time which he had diligently required of the wise men.

17 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by ^mJeremy the prophet, saying,

18 In Rama was there a voice heard, lamentation, and weeping, and great mourning, Rachel weeping for her children, and would not be comforted, because they were not.

19 ¶ But when Herod was dead, behold, an angel of the Lord appeareth in a dream to Joseph in Egypt,

20 Saying, Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and go into the land of Israel: for they are dead which sought the young child's life.

21 And he arose, and took the young child and his mother, and came into the land of Israel.

22 But when he heard that Archelaus did reign in Judea in the room of his father Herod, he was afraid to go thither: notwithstanding, being warned of God in a dream, he turned aside into parts of Galilee:

23 And he came and dwelt in a city called Nazareth: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophets, He shall be called a Nazarene.

CHAPTER 3.

1 John preacheth: his office, 5 and time: 7 he rebuketh the Pharisees and Christ baptized by John in Jordan.

IN those days came ^aJohn the Baptist, preaching ^bin the wilderness of Judea,

2 And saying, Repent ye: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

3 For this is he that was spoken of by the prophet Esaias, saying, ^dThe voice of one crying in the wilderness, ^ePrepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

4 And ^fthe same John ^ghad his raiment of camel's hair, and a leather girdle about his loins; and he did eat locusts and wild honey.

5 ¶ Then went out to him Jerusalem, and all Judea, and all the region round about Jordan,

and I were baptized of him in an, confessing their sins. At when he saw many of the isees and Sadducees come to baptism, he said unto them, O nation of vipers, who hath ed you to flee from ^kthe wrath me?

ring forth therefore fruits t for repentance:

nd think not to say within selves, We ^hhave Abraham to ath^r: for I say unto you, that is able of these stones to raise ildren unto Abraham.

nd now also the ax is laid unto oot of the trees: ^mtherefore y tree which bringeth not forth fruit is hewn down, and cast he fire.

"indeed baptize you with r unto repentance: but he that h after me is mightier than ose shoes I am not worthy to ^ohe shall baptize you with the Ghost, and *with* fire:

Whose ^pfan is in his hand, and ill throughly purge his floor, gather his wheat into the gar- but he will ^qburn up the chaff unquenchable fire.

Then cometh Jesus ^rfrom ee to Jordan unto John, to be ized of him.

ut John forbade him, saying, e need to be baptized of thee, omest thou to me?

nd Jesus answering said unto uffer *it to be so* now: for it becometh us to ^sfulfil all ousness. Then he suffered

And ^tJesus, when he was bap- , went up straightway out of water: and, lo, the heavens opened unto him, and he saw Spirit of God descending like e, and lighting upon him:

And ^vlo a voice from heaven, g, This ^wis my beloved Son, in n I am well pleased.

CHAPTER 4.

st fasteth, is tempted, and overcom- 17 he beginneth to preach: 18 he teacheth Peter and Andrew: 23 he teach- in the synagogue, and healeth the used.

EN was ^aJesus led up of ^bthe Spirit into the wilderness to emptied of the devil.

nd when he had ^dfasted forty and forty nights, he was after- an hungered.

A.D. 31.

CHAP. 3.

^j Acts 19. 4.

^k Rom. 5. 9.

^l Thea. 1.

10.

¹ Or,

answer-

able to

amend-

ment of

life.

² Cor. 7. 1.

11.

³ John 8. 33.

⁴ Acts 13. 26.

⁵ Rom. 4. 1.

⁶ ch. 7. 19.

⁷ John 15. 6.

⁸ Heb. 6. 8.

⁹ Mark 1. 8.

¹⁰ Luke 3. 16.

¹¹ John 1. 33.

¹² Acts 1. 5.

¹³ Isa. 4. 4.

¹⁴ Mal. 3. 2.

¹⁵ Acts 2. 3, 4.

¹⁶ Titus 3. 5.

¹⁷ Mal. 3. 3.

¹⁸ Mal. 4. 1.

¹⁹ ch. 13. 30.

²⁰ ch. 2. 22.

²¹ Dan. 9. 24.

²² Mark 1. 10.

²³ Isa. 11. 2.

²⁴ Luke 3. 22.

²⁵ John 1. 32.

²⁶ Jn. 12. 28.

²⁷ Ps. 2. 7.

²⁸ Isa. 42. 1.

²⁹ Luke 9. 35.

³⁰ Col. 1. 13.

CHAP. 4.

^a Mark 1. 12.

^b Luke 4. 1.

^c 1 Ki. 18. 12.

^d Eze. 3. 14.

^e Acts 8. 39.

^f Heb. 4. 15.

^g Ex. 34. 28.

^h Eph. 6. 17.

ⁱ Deu. 8. 3.

^j Neh. 11. 1.

^k Ps. 91. 11.

^l Deu. 6. 16.

^m Deu. 6. 13.

ⁿ Jam. 4. 7.

^o Heb. 1. 14.

^p Lu. 3. 20.

¹ Or,

delivered

up.

² Is. 9. 1, 2.

³ Is. 42. 7.

⁴ Luke 2. 32.

⁵ Mark 1. 14.

⁶ ch. 10. 7.

⁷ Mark 1. 16.

⁸ John 1. 42.

3 And when the tempter came to him, he said, If thou be the Son of God, command that these stones be made bread.

4 But he answered and said, ^eIt is written. Man ^fshall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.

5 Then the devil taketh him up ^ginto the holy city, and setteth him on a pinnacle of the temple,

6 And saith unto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast thyself down: for it is written, He ^hshall give his angels charge concerning thee; and in *their* hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

7 Jesus said unto him, It is written again, Thou ⁱshalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

8 Again, the devil taketh him up into an exceeding high mountain, and sheweth him all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them;

9 And saith unto him, All these things will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down and worship me.

10 Then saith Jesus unto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, ^jThou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.

11 Then the devil ^kleaveth him; and, behold, ^langels came and min- istered unto him.

12 ¶ Now ^mwhen Jesus had heard that John was ⁿcast into prison, he departed into Galilee;

13 And leaving Nazareth, he came and dwelt in Capernaum, which is upon the sea coast, in the borders of Zabulon and Nephthalim:

14 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying,

15 The ^oland of Zabulon, and the land of Nephthalim, *by* the way of the sea, beyond Jordan, Galilee of the Gentiles;

16 The ^ppeople which sat in dark- ness saw great light; and to them which sat in the region and shadow of death light is sprung up.

17 From ^qthat time Jesus began to preach, and to say, ^rRepent: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

18 ¶ And ^sJesus, walking by the sea of Galilee, saw two brethren, Simon ^tcalled Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea: for they were fishers.

19 And he saith unto them, Follow me, and 'I will make you fishers of men.

20 And "they straightway left their nets, and followed him.

21 And "going on from thence, he saw other two brethren, James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother, in a ship with Zebedee their father, mending their nets; and he called them.

22 And they immediately left the ship and their father, and followed him.

23 ¶ And Jesus went about all Galilee, teaching "in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing all manner of sickness and all manner of disease among the people.

24 And his "fame went throughout all Syria: and they brought unto him all sick people that were taken with divers diseases and torments, and those which were possessed with devils, and those which were lunatic, and those that had the palsy; and he healed them.

25 And there followed him great multitudes of people from Galilee, and from Decapolis, and from Jerusalem, and from Judea, and from beyond Jordan.

CHAPTER 5.

3 Who are blessed. 13 The disciples called the salt of the earth, and light of the world; Christ urgeth on them a good example, etc.

AND seeing the multitudes, "he went up into a mountain: and when he was set, his disciples came unto him:

2 And he opened his mouth, and taught them, saying,

3 Blessed "are the poor in spirit: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

4 Blessed "are they that mourn: for they shall be comforted.

5 Blessed "are the meek: for "they shall inherit the earth.

6 Blessed "are they which do hunger and thirst after righteousness: for they shall be filled.

7 Blessed "are the merciful: "for they shall obtain mercy.

8 Blessed "are the pure in heart: for "they shall see God.

9 Blessed "are "the peacemakers: for they shall be called the children of God.

10 Blessed "are they which are persecuted for righteousness' sake: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

A.D. 31.

CHAP. 4.

Eze. 47. 10.
Luke 5. 10.

" Mk. 10. 28
Lu. 18. 28.

" Mk. 1. 19.
Luke 5. 10.

" Luke 4. 15

" Isa. 52. 13.

CHAP. 5.

" Mark 3. 13

" Ps. 51. 17.
Isa. 57. 15.

Isa. 66. 2.
Isa. 6. 20.

1 Cor. 1. 26.

" 2 Cor. 1. 7.
Rev. 21. 4.

" Ps. 37. 11.
1 Pet. 3. 4.

" Rom. 4. 13
Isa. 65. 13.

" Ps. 41. 1.
Heb. 6. 10.

Jam. 2. 13.
He. 12. 14.

" 1 Cor. 13. 12.
1 Jn. 3. 2. 3.

" He. 12. 14.
2 Cor. 4. 17

2 Ti. 2. 12.
1 Pet. 3. 14

1 lying.
Phil. 2. 15.

2 modius.
It contained nearly a peck.

" 1 Pet. 2. 12
John 15. 8

1 Co. 14. 25

" Dan. 9. 24
Rom. 10. 4

Gal. 3. 24.
Lu. 16. 17.

" Jam. 2. 10.
Rom. 10. 3

" Or, to them.

" Ex. 20. 13.
1 Jn. 3. 15.

" That is, vain fellow.

3 Or, graceless wretch.

John 8. 44.
Acts 13. 10

" Job 42. 8.
1 Pet. 3. 7.

11 Blessed are ye when men revile you, and persecute you: shall say all manner of evil against you "falsely, for my sake.

12 Rejoice, and be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heaven: for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you.

13 ¶ Ye are the salt of the earth: but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be salted? thenceforth good for nothing: to be cast out, and to be trodden under foot of men.

14 Ye "are the light of the world. A city that is set on an hill cannot be hid.

15 Neither do men light a candle, and put it under a "bushel, but a candlestick: and it giveth light unto all that are in the house.

16 Let your light so shine before men, that "they may see your works, and glorify "your Father which is in heaven.

17 ¶ Think "not that I am come to destroy the Law, or the Prophets: I am not come to destroy, but to fulfil.

18 For verily I say unto you, heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass away: the law, till all be fulfilled.

19 Whosoever "therefore break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven: but whosoever do and teach them, the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven.

20 For I say unto you, That every one of you whose righteousness shall exceed the righteousness of the scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no case enter into the kingdom of heaven.

21 ¶ Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time, "Thou shalt not kill; and whosoever shall kill, he shall be in danger of the judgment.

22 But I say unto you, That whosoever is angry with his brother without a cause shall be in danger of the judgment: and whosoever shall say to his brother, "Raca, he shall be in danger of the council: but whosoever shall say, Thou "fellow, thou shalt be in danger of hell fire.

23 Therefore, if thou bring thine offering to the altar, and there remember that thy brother hath ought against thee;

24 Leave "there thy gift before

and go thy way; first be re-
 ted to thy brother, and then
 and offer thy gift.

gree ^vwith thine adversary
 ly, whiles ^wthou art in the way
 him; lest at any time the ad-
 ry deliver thee to the judge,
 he judge deliver thee to the
 , and thou be cast into prison.
 erily I say unto thee, Thou
 t by no means come out thence,
 ou hast paid the uttermost
 ng.

Ye have heard that it was said
 em of old time, Thou shalt
 omit adultery:

ut I say unto you, That who-
 r looketh ^von a woman to lust
 her hath committed adultery
 her already in his heart.

nd ²if thy right eye ⁶offend
 pluck it out, and cast it from
 for it is profitable for thee
 one of thy members should
 a, and not *that* thy whole body
 d be cast into hell.

nd if thy right hand offend
 cut it off, and cast it from
 for it is profitable for thee
 one of thy members should
 a, and not *that* thy whole body
 d be cast into hell.

It hath been said, ^aWhosoever
 put away his wife, let him
 er a writing of divorcement:
 ut I say unto you, That ^bwho-
 r shall put away his wife,
 g for the cause of fornication,
 th her to commit adultery:
 hosoever shall marry her that
 orced committeth adultery.

Again, ye have heard that it
 been said ⁷by them of old time,
 u shalt not forswear thyself,
 shalt perform unto the Lord
 oaths:

ut I say unto you, ^cSwear not
 : neither by heaven; for it is
 s throne:

or by the earth; for it is his
 ool: neither by Jerusalem;
 is the city of the great King.
 either shalt thou swear by thy
 because thou canst not make
 air white or black.

ut ⁹let your communication
 ea, yea; Nay, nay: for whatso-
 s more than these cometh of

Ye have heard that it hath
 said, An ^heye for an eye, and
 th for a tooth:

ut I say unto you, ⁱThat ye

A.D. 31.

CHAP. 5.

^v Job 22. 21.

Pro. 25. 8.

Heb. 3. 7.

^w Ps. 32. 6.

Isa. 55. 6.

² 2 Thes. 1. 9^y Gen. 34. 2.

Pro. 6. 25.

Eph. 5. 5.

Heb. 13. 4.

^z Mk. 9. 43.⁶ Or, do

cause

thee to

offend.

Ps. 119. 37.

^a Deu. 24. 1.

Jer. 3. 1.

Mark 10. 2

^b Rom. 7. 3.

1 Cor. 7. 10.

⁷ to the

ancients.

^c Lev. 19. 12.

Num. 30. 2

^d Deu. 23. 23^e Jam. 5. 12.^f Isa. 66. 1.^g Col. 4. 6.^h Lev. 24. 20ⁱ Pro. 20. 22

Ro. 12. 17.

1 Cor. 6. 7.

1 Thes. 5.

15.

1 Pet. 3. 9.

^j Isa. 50. 6.^k Mk. 15. 21.^l Deu. 15. 8.^m Lev. 19. 18ⁿ Deu. 23. 6.^o Pro. 25. 21

Ro. 12. 14.

^p Lu. 23. 34.

Acts 7. 60.

1 Cor. 4. 12

1 Pet. 2. 23

^q Luke 6. 32.^r Gen. 17. 1.

Lev. 19. 2.

Col. 1. 23.

Jam. 1. 4.

1 Pet. 1. 15.

^s Eph. 5. 1.

CHAP. 6.

1 Or,

righteous-

ness.

2 Cor. 9. 9.

² Or, with.^a Ro. 12. 8.³ Or, cause

not a

trumpet

to be

sounded.

1 Co. 10. 31.

resist not evil; ^fbut whosoever shall
 smite thee on thy right cheek, turn
 to him the other also.

40 And if any man will sue thee
 at the law, and take away thy coat,
 let him have *thy* cloak also.

41 And whosoever ^kshall compel
 thee to go a mile, go with him twain.

42 Give to him that asketh thee,
 and from ^lhim that would borrow
 of thee turn not thou away.

43 ¶ Ye have heard that it hath
 been said, Thou ^mshalt love thy
 neighbour, ⁿand hate thine enemy:

44 But I say unto you, ^oLove your
 enemies, bless them that curse you,
 do good to them that hate you, and
 pray ^pfor them which despitefully
 use you, and persecute you;

45 That ye may be the children of
 your Father which is in heaven:
 for he maketh his sun to rise on the
 evil and on the good, and sendeth
 rain on the just and on the unjust.

46 For ^qif ye love them which love
 you, what reward have ye? do not
 even the publicans the same?

47 And if ye salute your brethren
 only, what do ye more *than others*?
 do not even the publicans so?

48 Be ^rye therefore perfect, even
^sas your Father which is in heaven
 is perfect.

CHAPTER 6.

1 *Of alms, 5 prayer, 14 forgiveness. 19 Our
 treasure. 24 Of God and mammon.*

TAKE heed that ye do not your
¹alms before men, to be seen
 of them; otherwise ye have no
 reward ²of your Father which is in
 heaven.

2 Therefore, ^awhen thou doest
thine alms, ³do not sound a trumpet
 before thee, as the hypocrites do in
 the synagogues and in the streets,
 that they may have glory of men.
 Verily I say unto you, They have
 their reward.

3 But when thou doest alms, let
 not thy left hand know what thy
 right hand doeth;

4 That thine alms may be in
 secret: and thy Father which seeth
 in secret himself shall reward thee
 openly.

5 ¶ And when thou prayest, thou
 shalt not be as the hypocrites *are*:
 for they love to pray standing in
 the synagogues and in the corners of
 the streets, that they may be seen
 of men. Verily I say unto you,
 They have their reward.

6 But thou, when thou prayest,

enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy door, pray to thy Father which is in secret; and thy Father ^cwhich seeth in secret shall reward thee openly.

7 But when ye pray, ^duse not vain repetitions, as the heathen *do*: for they think that they shall be heard for their much speaking.

8 Be not ye therefore like unto them: for your Father knoweth what things ye have need of before ye ask him.

9 After this manner therefore pray ye; ^eOur Father which art in heaven, ^fHallowed be thy name.

10 Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth, ^gas it is in heaven.

11 Give us this day our ^hdaily bread.

12 And forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debtors.

13 And ⁱlead us not into temptation, but deliver ^jus from evil: For thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen.

14 For ^kif ye forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you:

15 But ^lif ye forgive not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses.

16 ¶ Moreover, ^mwhen ye fast, be not, as the hypocrites, of a sad countenance: for they disfigure their faces, that they may appear unto men to fast. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward.

17 But thou, when thou fastest, anoint thine head, and wash thy face;

18 That thou appear not unto men to fast, but unto thy Father which is in secret: and thy Father, which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.

19 ¶ Lay ⁿnot up for yourselves treasures upon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where thieves break through and steal;

20 But ^olay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where thieves do not break through nor steal:

21 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

22 The ^plight of the body is the eye: if therefore thine eye be single, thy whole body shall be full of light.

23 But if thine eye be evil, thy whole body shall be full of darkness. If therefore the light that is

A.D. 31.

CHAP. 6.

^q 2 Ki. 4. 33.^r Jer. 17. 10.^s Ecc. 5. 2.^t 1 Ki. 18. 26.^u Ps. 139. 2.^v Luke 11. 2.^w Isa. 6. 3.^x Ps. 103. 20.^y Job 23. 12.

Pro. 30. 8.

^z 1 Co. 10. 13.

Jam. 1. 13.

2 Pet. 2. 9.

Rev. 3. 10.

^{aa} Jn. 17. 15.^{ab} Eph. 4. 32.

Col. 3. 13.

^{ac} Jam. 2. 13.^{ad} Isa. 58. 5.^{ae} Pro. 23. 4.

1 Tim. 6. 17.

Heb. 13. 5.

Jam. 5. 1.

^{af} 1 Ti. 6. 19.

1 Pet. 1. 4.

^{ag} Lu. 11. 34.^{ah} Rom. 1. 21.

2 Cor. 4. 4.

^{ai} Lu. 16. 13.^{aj} Gal. 1. 10.

1 Tim. 6. 17.

Jam. 4. 4.

1 Jn. 2. 15.

^{ak} Be not

anxiously

careful.

Ps. 55. 22.

Phil. 4. 6.

1 Pet. 5. 7.

^{al} Job 38. 41.

Ps. 147. 9.

^{am} Phil. 4. 19.^{an} 1 Ki. 3. 13.

Ps. 34. 9.

Ps. 37. 25.

Mar. 10. 30.

Lu. 12. 31.

Rom. 8. 32.

1 Tim. 4. 8.

^{ao} anxious thought.

CHAP. 7.

^{ap} Rom. 2. 1.

Rom. 14. 3.

1 Cor. 4. 3, 5.

Jam. 4. 11.

^{aq} Mar. 4. 24.

Luke 6. 38.

in thee be darkness, how great that darkness!

24 No ^aman can serve two masters: for either he will hate one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. ^bYe cannot serve God and mammon.

25 Therefore I say unto you, ^cTake no thought for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink, nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on. Is not the more than meat, and the body more than raiment?

26 Behold ^dthe fowls of the air: they sow not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns; yet doth heavenly Father feedeth them.

Are ye not much better than they? ^eWhich of you, by the thought, can add one cubit unto his stature?

28 And why take ye thought for raiment? Consider the lilies of the field, how they grow: they toil not, neither do they spin:

29 And yet I say unto you, even Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these.

30 Wherefore, if God so clothe the grass of the field, which to-day is, and to-morrow is cast into the oven, ^fshall he not much more clothe you of little faith?

31 Therefore take no thought, saying, What shall we eat? or, What shall we drink? or, Where shall we be clothed?

32 (For after all these things do the Gentiles seek;) for ^gyour heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all these things.

33 But ^hseek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness: all these things shall be added unto you.

34 Take therefore no ⁱthought for the morrow: for the morrow shall take thought for the things of itself. Sufficient unto the day is the thereof.

CHAPTER 7.

1 *Christ, ending his sermon on the mount, reproveth rash judgment, 6 forbiddeth cast holy things to dogs, 7 exhorteth to prayer, 13 to enter in at the strait gate, 15 to beware of false prophets, 21 admonisheth to be hearers only, but doers of the law.*

JUDGE ^anot, that ye be judged.

2 For with what judgment ye judge, ye shall be judged:

what measure ye mete, it
be measured to you again.
and why beholdest thou the
that is in thy brother's eye,
considerest not the beam that
thine own eye?
how wilt thou say to thy
er, Let me pull out the mote
of thine eye; and, behold, a
is in thine own eye?
ou hypocrite, first cast out
beam out of thine own eye;
then shalt thou see clearly to
out the mote out of thy
er's eye.
ive not that which is holy
the dogs, neither cast ye
pearls before swine, lest they
le them under their feet, and
gain and rend you.
Ask, and it shall be given
seek, and ye shall find;
, and it shall be opened
ou:
or every one that asketh
eth; and he that seeketh
h; and to him that knocketh
ll be opened.
what man is there of you,
if his son ask bread, will he
im a stone?
if he ask a fish, will he give
serpent?
ye then, being evil, know
o give good gifts unto your
en, how much more shall
Father which is in heaven
ood things to them that ask
herefore all things whatso-
e would that men should do
o, do ye even so to them: for
s the Law and the Prophets.
Enter ye in at the strait
for wide is the gate, and
is the way, that leadeth to
action, and many there be
go in thereat:
Because strait is the gate, and
w is the way, which leadeth
life, and few there be that
Beware of false prophets,
ch come to you in sheep's
ng, but inwardly they are
ning wolves.
e shall know them by their
Do men gather grapes of
s, or figs of thistles?
en so every good tree bring-
rth good fruit; but a corrupt
ringeth forth evil fruit.
good tree cannot bring forth

A.D. 31.
CHAP. 7.
Luke 6. 41
Pro. 9. 7, 8.
Pro. 23. 9.
Acts 13. 45
John 15. 7.
Jam. 1. 5, 6
1 Jn. 3. 22
Pro. 8. 17.
Jer. 29. 12.
Isa. 49. 15.
Rom. 8. 32.
Luke 6. 31
Lev. 19. 18.
Rom. 13. 8
Gal. 5. 14.
1 Tim. 1. 5.
Lu. 13. 24.
1 Jn. 5. 19.
Or, How.
Deu. 13. 3.
Jer. 23. 16.
Ro. 16. 17.
Eph. 5. 6.
Col. 2. 8.
2 Pet. 2. 1.
1 Jn. 4. 1.
Mic. 3. 5.
2 Tim. 3. 5.
Ac. 20. 29.
Luke 6. 43
Jer. 11. 19.
Hos. 8. 2.
Acts 19. 13
Rom. 2. 13
Jam. 1. 22.
Nu. 24. 4.
Jn. 11. 51.
1 Cor. 13. 2.
Ps. 5. 5.
Ps. 6. 8.
ch. 25. 41.
Luke 6. 47.
Ac. 14. 22.
2 Tim. 3. 12
2 Tim. 2. 19
1 Pet. 1. 5.
He. 10. 31.
2 Pet. 2. 20
ch. 13. 54.
Mark 1. 22
Mark 6. 2.
Luke 4. 32
Isa. 50. 4.
John 7. 46.
CHAP. 8.
Mar. 1. 40.
Luke 5. 12.

evil fruit, neither can a corrupt tree
bring forth good fruit.
19 Every tree that bringeth not
forth good fruit is hewn down, and
cast into the fire.
20 Wherefore by their fruits ye
shall know them.
21 ¶ Not every one that saith unto
me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into
the kingdom of heaven; but he
that doeth the will of my Father
which is in heaven.
22 Many will say to me in that
day, Lord, Lord, have we not
prophesied in thy name? and in thy
name have cast out devils? and in
thy name done many wonderful
works?
23 And then will I profess unto
them, I never knew you: depart
from me, ye that work iniquity.
24 ¶ Therefore, whosoever hear-
eth these sayings of mine, and
doeth them, I will liken him unto
a wise man, which built his house
upon a rock:
25 And the rain descended, and
the floods came, and the winds
blew, and beat upon that house;
and it fell not: for it was founded
upon a rock.
26 And every one that heareth
these sayings of mine, and doeth
them not, shall be likened unto a
foolish man, which built his house
upon the sand:
27 And the rain descended, and
the floods came, and the winds
blew, and beat upon that house;
and it fell: and great was the fall
of it.
28 ¶ And it came to pass, when
Jesus had ended these sayings,
the people were astonished at his
doctrine:
29 For he taught them as one
having authority, and not as the
scribes.
CHAPTER 8.
2 Christ cleanseth the leper. 5 healeth the
centurion's servant, 14 Peter's mother-
in-law, 16 and many other diseased;
18 sheweth how he is to be followed; 23
stilleth the tempest on the sea; 28 heal-
eth two men possessed, etc.
WHEN he was come down from
the mountain, great multi-
tudes followed him.
2 And, behold, there came a leper
and worshipped him, saying, Lord,
if thou wilt, thou canst make me
clean.
3 And Jesus put forth his hand,

and touched him, saying, I will; be thou clean. And immediately his leprosy was cleansed.

4 And Jesus saith unto him, ^bSee thou tell no man; but go thy way, show thyself to the priest, and offer the gift that ^cMoses commanded, for a testimony unto them.

5 ¶ And ^dwhen Jesus was entered into Capernaum, there came unto him a centurion, beseeching him,

6 And saying, Lord, my servant lieth at home sick of the palsy, grievously tormented.

7 And Jesus saith unto him, I will come and heal him.

8 The centurion answered and said, Lord, I ^eam not worthy that thou shouldst come under my roof: but ^fspeak the word only, and my servant shall be healed.

9 For I am a man under authority, having soldiers under me: and I say to this *man*, Go, and he goeth; and to another, Come, and he cometh; and to my servant, Do this, and he doeth it.

10 When Jesus heard it, he marvelled, and said to them that followed, Verily I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no, not in Israel.

11 And I say unto you, That ^gmany shall come from the east and west, and shall sit down with Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, in the kingdom of heaven:

12 But ^hthe children of the kingdom shall be cast out into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

13 And Jesus said unto the centurion, Go thy way; and as thou hast believed, so be it done unto thee. And his servant was healed in the selfsame hour.

14 ¶ And ⁱwhen Jesus was come into Peter's house, he saw ^khis wife's mother laid, and sick of a fever.

15 And he touched her hand, and the fever left her: and she arose, and ministered unto them.

16 ¶ When ^lthe even was come, they brought unto him many that were possessed with devils: and he cast out the spirits with *his* word, and healed all that were sick:

17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying, Himself ^mtook our infirmities, and bare *our* sicknesses.

A.D. 31.

CHAP. 8.

^a ch. 9. 30.
Mark 5. 43

^c Lev. 14. 3.
Luke 5. 14.

^d Luke 7. 1.

^e Lu. 15. 19.

^f Ps. 23. 9.
Ps. 107. 20.

^g Gen. 12. 3.
Isa. 2. 2, 3.
Isa. 11. 10.

^h Mal. 1. 11.
Lu. 13. 29.

ⁱ Acts 10. 45
Acts 11. 18
Acts 14. 27

^j Rom. 15. 9
Eph. 3. 6.

^k ch. 21. 43.

^l ch. 13. 42.
ch. 22. 13.

^m ch. 24. 51.
ch. 25. 13.

ⁿ Lu. 13. 28.
2 Pet. 2. 17
Jude 13.

^o Mark 1. 29
Luke 4. 38

^p 1 Cor. 9. 5.

^q Mark 1. 32
Luke 4. 40

^r Isa. 53. 4.
1 Pet. 2. 24

^s Luke 9. 57

^t Ps. 22. 6.

^u Luke 9. 59

^v 1 Ki. 19. 20

^w Eph. 2. 1.

^x Mark 4. 37
Luke 8. 23

^y Phil. 4. 6.

^z Ps. 65. 7.
Ps. 80. 9.
Ps. 107. 29.

^{aa} Nah. 1. 4.

^{ab} Mark 5. 1.

^{ac} 2 Pet. 2. 4.

^{ad} Deu. 14. 8.

^{ae} Phil. 2. 10.

18 ¶ Now when Jesus saw great multitudes about him, he commanded to depart unto another side.

19 And ^aa certain scribe came, said unto him, Master, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest.

20 And Jesus saith unto him, The foxes have holes, and the birds of the air *have* nests;

^bthe Son of man hath not where to lay *his* head.

21 And ^canother of his disciples said unto him, Lord, ^dsuffer me first to go and bury my father.

22 But Jesus said unto him, Follow me; and let ^ethe dead bury their dead.

23 ¶ And when he was entered into a ship, his disciples followed him.

24 And, ^fbehold, there arose a great tempest in the sea, inasmuch that the ship was covered with waves; but he was asleep.

25 And his disciples came to him, and awoke him, saying, Lord, we are in peril.

26 And he saith unto them, Ye are ye fearful, O ye of little faith. Then ^ghe arose, and rebuked the winds and the sea; and there was a great calm.

27 But the men marvelled, saying, What manner of man is this, even the winds and the sea obey him!

28 ¶ And ^hwhen he was come to the other side, into the country of the Gergesenes, there met him a man possessed with devils, coming of the tombs, exceeding fierce, that no man might pass by that way.

29 And, behold, they cried saying, What ⁱhave we to do with thee, Jesus, thou Son of God? thou come hither to torment us before the time?

30 And there was a good way from them an herd of many ^jswine feeding.

31 So the devils ^kbesought him, saying, If thou cast us out, suffer us to go away into the herd of swine.

32 And he said unto them, And when they were come, they went into the herd of swine, and, behold, the whole herd of swine ran violently down a steep place into the sea, and perished in the waters.

And they that kept them fled,
and told every thing, and what was
fallen to the possessed of the
ills.

And, behold, the whole city
came out to meet Jesus: and when
he saw him, they besought him
that he would depart out of their
coasts.

CHAPTER 9.

*rist cureth the palsy, 9 calleth Matthew,
justifieth himself for eating with pub-
licans and sinners: 20 he healeth the
lame; 23 raiseth to life the ruler's
daughter; 27 giveth sight to two blind
men, etc.*

AND he entered into a ship, and
passed over, and came into
his own city.

And, behold, they brought to
him a man sick of the palsy, lying
on a bed: and Jesus, seeing their
faith, said unto the sick of the
palsy, Son, be of good cheer; thy
sins be forgiven thee.

And, behold, certain of the
scribes said within themselves,
This man blasphemeth.

And Jesus, knowing their
thoughts, said, Wherefore think
ye evil in your hearts?

For whether is easier, to say,
Thy sins be forgiven thee; or to
say, Arise, and walk?

But that ye may know that
the Son of man hath power on
earth to forgive sins, (then saith
he to the sick of the palsy,) Arise,
take up thy bed, and go unto thine
house.

And he arose, and departed to
his house.

But when the multitudes saw
that they marvelled, and glorified
God, which had given such power
unto men.

¶ And as Jesus passed forth
from thence, he saw a man, named
Matthew, sitting at the receipt of
custom: and he saith unto him,
Follow me. And he arose, and
followed him.

¶ And it came to pass, as Jesus
sat at meat in the house, behold,
many publicans and sinners came
and sat down with him and his
disciples.

And when the Pharisees saw it,
they said unto his disciples, Why
doth your Master with publicans
and sinners?

But when Jesus heard that, he
said unto them, They that be

A.D. 31.

CHAP. 8.

^a De. 5. 25.
¹ Ki. 17. 18
Luke 5. 8.
Ac. 16. 39.

CHAP. 9.

^a ch. 4. 13.
^b Mark 2. 3.
Luke 5. 8.
^c ch. 8. 10.
^d Ro. 5. 11.
Eph. 1. 7.
^e Ps. 139. 2.
ch. 12. 25.
Mar. 12. 15
Lu. 5. 22.
Lu. 6. 8.
Lu. 9. 47.
Lu. 11. 17.

^f Acts 5. 31.

^g Mar. 2. 14.
Lu. 5. 27.

^h Mar. 2. 15.
Lu. 5. 29.

ⁱ Lu. 5. 30.
Lu. 15. 2.

^j Gal. 2. 15.

^k Pro. 21. 3.
Hos. 6. 6.
Mic. 6. 6.
ch. 12. 7.

^l Ti. 1. 15.

^m Mar. 2. 18.
Lu. 5. 33.
Lu. 18. 12.

ⁿ Jn. 3. 29.

^o Ac. 13. 2.
Ac. 14. 23.
1 Cor. 7. 5.

¹ Or, raw,
or, un-
wrought
cloth.

^p Mar. 5. 22.
Lu. 8. 41.

^q Mar. 5. 25.
Lu. 8. 43.

^r Lu. 7. 50.
Lu. 8. 48.
Lu. 17. 19.
Lu. 18. 42.

^s Mar. 5. 38.
Lu. 8. 51.

^t Ch. 35. 25

^u Ac. 20. 10.

^v Or, this
fame.

whole need not a physician, but
they that are sick.

13 But go ye and learn what that
meaneth, I will have mercy, and
not sacrifice: for I am not come to
call the righteous, but sinners to
repentance.

14 ¶ Then came to him the dis-
ciples of John, saying, Why do we
and the Pharisees fast oft, but thy
disciples fast not?

15 And Jesus said unto them, Can
the children of the bride-chamber
mourn, as long as the bridegroom
is with them? but the days will
come, when the bridegroom shall
be taken from them, and then
shall they fast.

16 No man putteth a piece of new
cloth unto an old garment; for that
which is put in to fill it up taketh
from the garment, and the rent is
made worse.

17 Neither do men put new wine
into old bottles; else the bottles
break, and the wine runneth out,
and the bottles perish: but they
put new wine into new bottles, and
both are preserved.

18 ¶ While he spake these things
unto them, behold, there came a
certain ruler, and worshipped him,
saying, My daughter is even now
dead: but come and lay thy hand
upon her, and she shall live.

19 And Jesus arose, and followed
him, and so did his disciples.

20 ¶ And, behold, a woman, which
was diseased with an issue of blood
twelve years, came behind him, and
touched the hem of his garment:

21 For she said within herself, If
I may but touch his garment, I
shall be whole.

22 But Jesus turned him about;
and when he saw her, he said,
Daughter, be of good comfort; thy
faith hath made thee whole. And
the woman was made whole from
that hour.

23 And when Jesus came into the
ruler's house, and saw the min-
strels and the people making a
noise,

24 He said unto them, Give place;
for the maid is not dead, but sleep-
eth. And they laughed him to
scorn.

25 But when the people were put
forth, he went in, and took her by
the hand, and the maid arose.

26 And the fame hereof went
abroad into all that land.

27 ¶ And when Jesus departed thence, two blind men followed him, crying, and saying, ^vThou son of David, have mercy on us.

28 And when he was come into the house, the blind men came to him: and Jesus saith unto them, Believe ye that I am able to do this? They said unto him, Yea, Lord.

29 Then touched he their eyes, saying, According to your faith be it unto you.

30 And ^wtheir eyes were opened: and Jesus straitly charged them, saying, ^xSee that no man know it.

31 But ^ythey, when they were departed, spread abroad his fame in all that country.

32 ¶ As ^zthey went out, behold, they brought to him a dumb man possessed with a devil.

33 And when the devil was cast out, the dumb spake: and the multitudes marvelled, saying, It was never so seen in Israel.

34 But the Pharisees said, He casteth out devils through the prince of the devils.

35 ¶ And ^aJesus went about all the cities and villages, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing every sickness and every disease, among the people.

36 But when he saw the multitudes, he was moved with compassion on them, because they ³fainted, and were scattered abroad, as sheep having no shepherd.

37 Then saith he unto his disciples, ^bThe harvest truly is plenteous, but the labourers are few;

38 Pray ^cye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he will send forth labourers into his harvest.

CHAPTER 10.

1 Christ sendeth his apostles to do miracles, 5 to preach: 16 he telleth them of persecutions. 40 Blessings to those who receive them.

AND ^awhen he had called unto him his twelve disciples, he gave them power ¹against unclean spirits, to cast them out, and to heal all manner of sickness, and all manner of disease.

2 Now the names of the twelve apostles are these; The first, Simon, ^bwho is called Peter, and Andrew his brother; James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother;

3 Philip, and Bartholomew;

A.D. 31.

CHAP. 9.

^v ch. 15. 22.

ch. 20. 30.

Mar. 10. 47.

Lu. 18. 38.

^w Ps. 146. 8.

^x Lu. 5. 14.

^y Mar. 7. 36.

^z Lu. 11. 14.

^a Mar. 6. 6.

Lu. 13. 22.

^b Or, were

tired and

lay down.

^c Lu. 10. 2.

Jn. 4. 35.

^d Ac. 13. 2.

Ac. 20. 28.

1 Cor. 12.

28.

Eph. 4. 11.

2 The. 3. 1.

CHAP. 10.

^a Mar. 3. 13.

Mar. 6. 7.

Lu. 6. 13.

Lu. 9. 1.

^b Or, over.

^c Jn. 1. 42.

^d Or,

Judas.

Jude 1.

^e Ac. 1. 13.

^f Jn. 13. 26.

^g 2 Ki. 17. 24.

Jn. 4. 9. 20.

^h Ac. 13. 46.

ⁱ Is. 53. 6.

Ro. 11. 1.

1 Pe. 2. 25.

^k Lu. 9. 2.

^l Or, Get.

1 Sa. 9. 7.

Lu. 22. 35.

^m a staff.

ⁿ Lu. 10. 7.

1 Cor. 9. 1.

1 Ti. 5. 18.

^o Ac. 13. 51.

Ac. 18. 6.

^p Ro. 16. 19.

Eph. 5. 15.

^q Or,

simple.

1 Cor. 14.

20.

^r Ac. 5. 40.

^s Ac. 12. 1.

Ac. 24. 10.

^t Ex. 4. 12.

Jer. 1. 7.

^u 2 Sa. 23. 2.

Ac. 4. 8.

Ac. 6. 10.

Thomas, and Matthew the p
lican; James the son of Alpha
and Lebbeus, whose surname

²Thaddeus;

4 Simon ^cthe Canaanite, and Ju

^dIscaiot, who also betrayed hi

5 These twelve Jesus sent fo

and commanded them, saying,

not into the way of the Gent

and into ^eany city of ^ethe Samarit

enter ye not:

6 But ^fgo rather to the ^glost sh

of the house of Israel.

7 And ^has ye go, preach, say

The kingdom of heaven is at ha

8 Heal the sick, cleanse the lep

raise the dead, cast out dev

freely ye have received, freely g

⁹ 3 Provide neither gold, nor sil

nor brass in your purses,

10 Nor scrip for ⁱyour jour

neither two coats, neither sh

nor yet ^jstaves; ^kfor the work

is worthy of his meat.

11 And into whatsoever city

town ye shall enter, enquire wh

it is worthy; and there abide

ye go thence.

12 And when ye come into

house, salute it.

13 And if the house be worthy,

your peace come upon it: but

be not worthy, let your p

return to you.

14 And whosoever shall not

ceive you, nor hear your wo

when ye depart out of that ho

or city, ^lshake off the dust of y

feet.

15 Verily I say unto you, It s

be more tolerable for the land

Sodom and Gomorrha in the da

judgment, than for that city.

16 ¶ Behold, I send you fo

sheep in the midst of wolves:

ye therefore wise as serpents,

⁵ harmless as doves.

17 But beware of men; for t

will deliver you up to the coun

and ^tthey will scourge you in t

synagogues:

18 And ^mye shall be brought be

governors and kings for my s

for a testimony against them

the Gentiles.

19 But when they deliver you

take no thought how or what

shall speak: for ⁿit shall be g

you in that same hour what

shall speak.

20 For ^oit is not ye that speak,

the Spirit of your Father wh

speaketh in you.

And ^pthe brother shall deliver the brother to death, and the sister the child: and the children shall rise up against *their* parents, and cause them to be put to death. And ye shall be hated of all men for my name's sake: ^qbut he that endureth to the end shall be saved.

But ^rwhen they persecute you in this city, flee ye into another: verily I say unto you, Ye shall ^shave gone over the cities of men, till ^tthe Son of man be revealed.

The disciple is not above his master, nor the servant above his lord.

It is enough for the disciple that he be as his master, and the servant as his lord. If they have called the master of the house Beelzebub, how much more shall they call them of his household?

Fear them not therefore: for there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; and hid, that shall not be known.

What I tell you in darkness, shall ye speak ye in light: and what ye hear in the ear, that preach ye upon the house-tops.

And ^ufear not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul: but rather fear him which is able to destroy both soul and body in hell.

Are not two sparrows sold for a farthing? and one of them shall not fall on the ground without your Father's consent.

But ^vthe very hairs of your head are all numbered.

Fear ye not therefore, ye are of more value than many sparrows.

Whosoever ^wtherefore shall confess me before men, ^xhim will I confess also before my Father which is in heaven.

But ^ywhosoever shall deny me before men, him will I also deny before my Father which is in heaven.

Think not that I am come to send peace on earth: I came not to send peace, but a sword.

For I am come to set a man at variance ^zagainst his father, and a daughter against her mother, and a daughter-in-law against her other-in-law.

And a man's foes shall be they of his own household.

He that loveth father or mother

A.D. 31.

CHAP. 10.

^p Mic. 7. 6.

^q Dan. 12. 12 Gal. 6. 9.

^r Ac. 14. 6.

^s Or, end, or, finish.

^t ch. 16. 28. Acts 2. 1.

^u Beelzebub.

^v Isa. 8. 12. 1 Pet. 3. 14.

^w It is in value half-penny farthing in the original, as being the tenth part of the Roman penny.

^x Acts 27. 34.

^y Rom. 10. 9.

^z Rev. 3. 5.

^a 2 Tim. 2. 12.

^b Mic. 7. 6.

^c ch. 16. 25.

^d 1 Ki. 17. 10 2 Ki. 4. 8.

^e ch. 25. 40. Heb. 6. 10.

CHAP. 11.

^f Lu. 7. 18.

^g ch. 14. 3.

^h Gen. 49. 10 Nu. 24. 17.

ⁱ Dan. 9. 24 Mal. 3. 1-3 John 6. 14

^j Isa. 29. 18. Isa. 35. 4. Isa. 42. 7.

^k John 5. 36.

^l Ps. 22. 26. Isa. 61. 1. Lu. 4. 18.

^m Jam. 2. 5.

ⁿ Isa. 8. 14. ch. 13. 57. ch. 24. 10.

^o ch. 26. 31. Rom. 9. 32 1 Cor. 1. 23

^p 1 Cor. 2. 14 Gal. 5. 11. 1 Pet. 2. 8.

^q Lu. 7. 24.

more than me, is not worthy of me; and he that loveth son or daughter more than me, is not worthy of me. 38 And he that taketh not his cross, and followeth after me, is not worthy of me.

39 He ^athat findeth his life shall lose it: and he that loseth his life for my sake shall find it.

40 He that receiveth you, receiveth me; and he that receiveth me, receiveth him that sent me.

41 He ^athat receiveth a prophet in the name of a prophet shall receive a prophet's reward; and he that receiveth a righteous man in the name of a righteous man shall receive a righteous man's reward.

42 And ^bwhosoever shall give to drink unto one of these little ones a cup of cold water only in the name of a disciple, verily I say unto you, he shall in no wise lose his reward.

CHAPTER 11.

2 John sendeth his disciples to Christ. 7 The testimony of Christ concerning John. 20 Christ upbraideth the unthankfulness and impenitence of Chorazin, Bethsaida, and Capernaum: 28 Gracious offer of rest to the penitent.

AND it came to pass, when Jesus had made an end of commanding his twelve disciples, he departed thence, to teach and to preach in their cities.

2 ¶ Now ^awhen John had heard ^bin the prison the works of Christ, he sent two of his disciples,

3 And said unto him, Art thou ^che that should come, or do we look for another?

4 Jesus answered and said unto them, Go and show John again those things which ye do hear and see:

5 The ^dblind receive their sight, and the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, and the deaf hear, the dead are raised up, and the ^epoor have the gospel preached to them.

6 And blessed is ^fhe, whosoever shall not be ^goffended in me.

7 ¶ And ^has they departed, Jesus began to say unto the multitudes concerning John, What went ye out into the wilderness to see? A reed shaken with the wind?

8 But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they that wear soft clothing are in kings' houses.

9 But what went ye out for to see?

A prophet? yea, I say unto you, ^aand more than a prophet.

10 For this is ^{he}, of whom it is written, ⁱBehold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

11 Verily I say unto you, Among them that are born of women there hath not risen a greater than John the Baptist; notwithstanding he that is least in the kingdom of heaven is greater than he.

12 And ⁱfrom the days of John the Baptist until now the kingdom of heaven ¹suffereth violence, and the violent take it by force.

13 For ^aall the Prophets and the Law prophesied until John.

14 And if ye will receive ^{it}, this is ⁱElias, which was for to come.

15 He ^mthat hath ears to hear, let him hear.

16 But ⁿwhereunto shall I liken this generation? It is like unto children sitting in the markets, and calling unto their fellows,

17 And saying, We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced; we have mourned unto you, and ye have not lamented.

18 For John came neither eating nor drinking, and they say, He hath a devil.

19 The Son of man came eating and drinking, and they say, Behold a man gluttonous, and a winebibber, ^aa friend of publicans and sinners. ^pBut Wisdom is justified of her children.

20 ¶ Then ^qbegan he to upbraid the cities wherein most of his mighty works were done, because they repented not:

21 Woe unto thee, Chorazin! woe unto thee, Bethsaida! for if the mighty works which were done in you had been done in Tyre and Sidon, they would have repented long ago ^rin sackcloth and ashes.

22 But I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the day of judgment, than for you.

23 And thou, Capernaum, ^swhich art exalted unto heaven, shalt be brought down to hell: for if the mighty works, which have been done in thee, had been done in Sodom, it would have remained until this day.

24 But I say unto you, That it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom in the day of judgment, than for thee.

A.D. 31.

CHAP. 11.

^a Lu. 1. 78.ⁱ Mal. 3. 1.
Mark 1. 2.^j Lu. 16. 16.^k Or, is
gotten by
force, and
they that
thrust
men.^l Mal. 4. 6.^m Mal. 4. 5.
ch. 17. 12.
Lu. 1. 17.
John 1. 23ⁿ Rev. 2. 7.^o Lu. 7. 31.^p ch. 9. 10.^q Phil. 2. 15.^r Lu. 10. 13.^s Jonah 3. 8^t Isa. 14. 13.^u Ps. 8. 2.
1 Cor. 1. 27
2 Cor. 3. 14^v ch. 28. 18.
1 Co. 15. 27
Eph. 1. 21.^w John 1. 18
John 6. 46
Jn. 10. 15.^x 1 John 2. 6^y Zech. 9. 9.
Phil. 2. 7, 8^z Jer. 6. 16.^{aa} 1 John 5. 3

CHAP. 12.

^a Deu. 23. 25
Mar. 2. 23.^b 1 Sa. 21. 6.^c Ex. 25. 30.
Lev. 24. 5.^d Ex. 29. 32.
Lev. 8. 31.
Lev. 24. 9.^e Num. 28. 9
John 7. 22^f 2 Ch. 6. 18.
Hag. 2. 7, 9
Mal. 3. 1.^g Hos. 6. 6.
Mic. 6. 6.^h Dan. 7. 13ⁱ Mark 3. 1.
Luke 6. 6.

25 ¶ At that time Jesus answered and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because ^tthou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes.

26 Even so, Father; for so seemed good in thy sight.

27 All ^uthings are delivered unto me of my Father: and no man knoweth the Son, but the Father: ^vneither knoweth any man the Father, save the Son, and ^{he}to whomsoever the Son will reveal him.

28 ¶ Come unto me, all ^{ye}that are weary of labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest.

29 Take my yoke upon you, ^wand learn of me; for I am meek and ^xlowly in heart: and ^yye shall find rest unto your souls.

30 For ^zmy yoke is easy, and ^{aa}my burden is light.

CHAPTER 12.

1 *Christ reproveth the blindness of Pharisees concerning the breach of sabbath: 9 he healeth the withered hand etc.*

AT that time ^aJesus went on the sabbath day through the country, and his disciples were an hungered, and began to pluck the ears of corn, and to eat.

2 But when the Pharisees saw this, they said unto him, Behold, thy disciples do that which is not lawful to do upon the sabbath day.

3 But he said unto them, Have ye not read ^bwhat David did, when he was an hungered, and they that were with him;

4 How he entered into the house of God, and did eat ^cthe shewbread, which was not lawful for him to eat, neither for them which were with him, ^dbut only for the priests?

5 Or have ye not read in the ^eLaws, how that on the sabbath days the priests in the temple profane the sabbath, and are blameless?

6 But I say unto you, That in this place is ^fone ^ggreater than the temple.

7 But if ye had known what this meaneth, I ^hwould have mercy, and not sacrifice, ye would not have condemned the guiltless.

8 For the ⁱSon of man is Lord even of the sabbath day.

9 ¶ And ^jwhen he was departed thence, he went into their synagogue:

10 And, behold, there was a man

which had his hand withered. And they asked him, saying, Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath days? that they might accuse him.

11 And he said unto them, What man shall there be among you that shall have one sheep, and if it fall into a pit on the sabbath day, will he not lay hold on it, and lift it out?

12 How much then is a man better than a sheep? Wherefore it is lawful to do well on the sabbath days.

13 Then saith he to the man, stretch forth thine hand. And he stretched it forth; and it was restored whole, like as the other.

14 ¶ Then the Pharisees went out, and held a council against him, how they might destroy him.

15 But when Jesus knew it, he withdrew himself from thence: and great multitudes followed him, and he healed them all;

16 And charged them that they should not make him known:

17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying,

18 Behold my servant, whom I have chosen; my beloved, in whom my soul is well pleased: I will put my Spirit upon him, and he shall show judgment to the Gentiles.

19 He shall not strive, nor cry; neither shall any man hear his voice in the streets.

20 A bruised reed shall he not break, and smoking flax shall he not quench, till he send forth judgment unto victory.

21 And in his name shall the Gentiles trust.

22 ¶ Then was brought unto him one possessed with a devil, blind and dumb: and he healed him, inasmuch that the blind and dumb both spake and saw.

23 And all the people were amazed, and said, Is not this the son of David?

24 But when the Pharisees heard it, they said, This fellow doth not cast out devils, but by Beelzebub the prince of the devils.

25 And Jesus knew their thoughts, and said unto them, Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; and every city or house divided against itself shall not stand:

26 And if Satan cast out Satan, he

A.D. 31.

CHAP. 12.

Lu. 13. 14.

Lu. 14. 3.

John 9. 16

Ex. 23. 4.

Deu. 22. 4.

Mark 3. 6.

Lu. 6. 11.

Jn. 5. 18.

Jn. 10. 39.

Jn. 11. 53.

Or, took

counsel.

Heb. 4. 13

Ps. 139. 2

Mark 3. 7.

Nu. 23. 19.

Isa. 42. 1.

Isa. 61. 1.

Isa. 40. 11.

Mar. 3. 11.

Lu. 11. 14.

Rom. 9. 5.

Mar. 3. 22

Beelzebub.

ch. 9. 4.

Jn. 2. 25.

Re. 2. 23.

Da. 2. 44

Da. 7. 14.

Lu. 1. 33.

Lu. 11. 20.

Lu. 17. 20.

He. 12. 28.

Is. 49. 24.

Mar. 3. 28.

Lu. 12. 10.

He. 10. 26.

1 Jn. 5. 16.

Ac. 7. 51.

Heb. 6. 4.

ch. 11. 19.

ch. 13. 55.

Jn. 7. 12.

1 Ti. 1. 13.

ch. 7. 17.

Lu. 6. 43.

ch. 3. 7.

ch. 23. 33.

Lu. 6. 45.

Eph. 5. 4.

ch. 16. 1.

Mar. 8. 11.

Lu. 11. 16.

Jn. 2. 18.

1 Cor. 1. 22

Is. 57. 3.

Mar. 8. 38.

Jn. 4. 48.

Jon. 1. 17.

is divided against himself; how shall then his kingdom stand?

27 And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do your children cast them out? therefore they shall be your judges.

28 But if I cast out devils by the Spirit of God, then the kingdom of God is come unto you.

29 Or else how can one enter into a strong man's house, and spoil his goods, except he first bind the strong man? and then he will spoil his house.

30 He that is not with me is against me; and he that gathereth not with me scattereth abroad.

31 Wherefore I say unto you, All manner of sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven unto men: but the blasphemy against the Holy Ghost shall not be forgiven unto men.

32 And whosoever speaketh a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but whosoever speaketh against the Holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven him, neither in this world, neither in the world to come.

33 Either make the tree good, and his fruit good; or else make the tree corrupt, and his fruit corrupt: for the tree is known by his fruit.

34 O generation of vipers, how can ye, being evil, speak good things? for out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh.

35 A good man, out of the good treasure of the heart, bringeth forth good things: and an evil man, out of the evil treasure, bringeth forth evil things.

36 But I say unto you, That every idle word that men shall speak, they shall give account thereof in the day of judgment.

37 For by thy words thou shalt be justified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned.

38 ¶ Then certain of the scribes and of the Pharisees answered, saying, Master, we would see a sign from thee.

39 But he answered and said unto them, An evil and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign; and there shall no sign be given to it, but the sign of the prophet Jonas:

40 For as Jonas was three days and three nights in the whale's belly, so shall the Son of man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth.

41 The ^jmen of Nineve shall rise in judgment with this generation, and ^kshall condemn it: 'because they repented at the preaching of Jonas; and, behold, ^ma greater than Jonas is here.

42 The ⁿqueen of the south shall rise up in the judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: for she came from the uttermost parts of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and, behold, a ^ogreater than Solomon is here.

43 When ^pthe unclean spirit is gone out of a man, ^qhe walketh through dry places, seeking rest, and findeth none.

44 Then he saith, I will return into my house from whence I came out; and when he is come, he findeth it empty, swept, and garnished.

45 Then ^rgoeth he, and taketh with himself seven other spirits more wicked than himself, and they enter in and dwell there: and ^sthe last state of that man is worse than the first. Even so shall it be also unto this wicked generation.

46 ¶ While he yet talked to the people, behold, ^this mother and ^uhis brethren stood without, desiring to speak with him.

47 Then one said unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to speak with thee.

48 But he answered and said unto him that told him, Who is my mother? and who are my brethren?

49 And he stretched forth his hand toward his disciples, and said, Behold my mother and my brethren!

50 For ^vwhosoever shall do the will of my Father which is in heaven, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother.

CHAPTER 13.

3 *Of the sower and the seed. 10 Why Christ spake in parables. 18 The exposition of the parable of the sower. 24 Divers other parables, etc.*

THE same day went Jesus out of the house, ^aand sat by the sea-side.

2 And ^bgreat multitudes were gathered together unto him, so that ^che went into a ship, and sat; and the whole multitude stood on the shore.

3 And he spake many things unto them in parables, saying, Behold, a sower went forth to sow:

A.D. 31.

CHAP. 12.

Lu. 11. 32.

Jer. 3. 11.

Ez. 16. 51.

Jonah 3. 5.

Is. 9. 8.

Ro. 9. 5.

1 Ki. 10. 1.

2 Chr. 9. 1.

Col. 2. 2, 3.

Lu. 11. 24.

Job 1. 7.

1 Pe. 5. 8.

Is. 66. 3, 4.

He. 6. 4.

He. 10. 26.

2 Pe. 2. 20.

Mar. 3. 31.

Lu. 8. 19.

Mar. 6. 3.

Jn. 2. 12.

Jn. 7. 3, 5.

Acts 1. 14.

1 Cor. 9. 5.

Gal. 1. 19.

Jn. 15. 14.

Gal. 5. 6.

Gal. 6. 15.

Col. 3. 11.

He. 2. 11.

CHAP. 13.

Mar. 4. 1.

Lu. 8. 4.

Lu. 5. 3.

Ez. 11. 19.

Col. 2. 7.

Ge. 26. 12.

Mar. 4. 9.

ch. 11. 25.

ch. 16. 17.

Mar. 4. 11.

1 Cor. 2. 10.

1 Jn. 2. 27.

Col. 1. 26.

Mar. 4. 25.

Lu. 8. 18.

Lu. 19. 26.

Is. 6. 9.

Ez. 12. 2.

Mar. 4. 12.

Lu. 8. 10.

Jn. 12. 40.

Ac. 28. 26.

27.

Ro. 11. 8.

2 Cor. 3. 14.

He. 5. 11.

ch. 16. 17.

Lu. 10. 23.

24.

Jn. 20. 29.

He. 11. 13.

1 Pe. 1. 10.

Mar. 4. 14.

Lu. 8. 11.

4 And when he sowed, some seed fell by the way-side, and the fow came and devoured them up:

5 Some fell upon ^dstony places where they had not much earth, and forthwith they sprung up, because they had no deepness of earth:

6 And when the sun was up, they were scorched; and because they had no ^eroot, they withered away.

7 And some fell among thorns, and the thorns sprung up and choked them:

8 But other fell into good ground, and brought forth fruit, some ^fa hundredfold, some sixtyfold, some thirtyfold.

9 Who ^ghath ears to hear, let him hear.

10 ¶ And the disciples came, and said unto him, Why speakest thou unto them in parables?

11 He answered and said unto them, Because ^hit is given unto you to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it is not given.

12 For ⁱwhosoever hath, to him shall be given, and he shall have more abundance; but whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken away even that he hath.

13 Therefore speak I to them in parables: because they seeing, see not; and hearing, they hear not; neither do they understand.

14 And in them is fulfilled the prophecy of Esaias, which saith, ^jBy hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand; and seeing ye shall see, and shall not perceive:

15 For this people's heart is waxed gross, and ^ktheir ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes they have closed; lest at any time they should see with ^ltheir eyes, and hear with ^mtheir ears, and should be converted, and I should heal them.

16 But ⁿblessed are your eyes, for they see; and your ears, for they hear.

17 For verily I say unto you, ^oThe many prophets and righteous men have desired to see ^pthose things which ye see, and have not seen them; and to hear ^qthose things which ye hear, and have not heard them.

18 ¶ Hear ^rye therefore the parable of the sower.

19 When any one heareth the

word of the kingdom, and understandeth it not, then cometh ^othe wicked *one*, and catcheth away that which was sown in his heart. This is he which received seed by the way-side.

20 But he that received the seed into stony places, the same is he that heareth the word, and anon with joy receiveth it:

21 Yet hath he not root in himself, but dureth for a while; for when tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the word, by and by ^qhe is offended.

22 He ^ralso that received seed among the thorns is he that heareth the word; and the care of this world, and the deceitfulness of riches, choke the word, and he becometh unfruitful.

23 But he that received seed into the good ground is he that heareth the word, and understandeth it; which also beareth fruit, and bringeth forth, some an hundredfold, some sixty, some thirty.

24 ¶ Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is likened unto a man which sowed good seed in his field:

25 But while men slept, ^this enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat, and went his way.

26 But when the blade was sprung up, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also.

27 So the servants of the householder came and said unto him, Sir, didst not thou sow good seed in thy field? from whence then hath it tares?

28 He said unto them, An enemy hath done this. The servants said unto him, Wilt thou then that we go and gather them up?

29 But he said, Nay; lest, while ye gather up the tares, ye root up also the wheat with them.

30 Let both grow together until the harvest: and in the time of harvest I will say to the reapers, Gather ye together first the tares, and bind them in bundles to burn them; but ^ugather the wheat into my barn.

31 ¶ Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, ^vThe kingdom of heaven is like to a grain of mustard seed, which a man took, and sowed in his field:

32 Which indeed is the least of all seeds; but when it is grown, it

A.D. 31.

CHAP. 13.

^o2Co. 2. 11.

^pIs. 58. 2.

Ez. 33. 31.

Jn. 5. 35.

^qch. 11. 6.

^r2Ti. 1. 15.

^sch. 19. 23.

Mar. 10. 23.

Lu. 18. 24.

^t1Ti. 6. 9.

^u2Ti. 4. 10.

^vJer. 4. 3.

^w1Pe. 5. 8.

^xch. 3. 12.

^yIs. 2. 2, 3.

Mic. 4. 1.

Mar. 4. 30.

Lu. 13. 18.

^z2Pe. 3. 18.

^{aa}Lu. 13. 20.

^{ab}The word in the Greek is a measure containing about a peck and a half, wanting a little more than a pint.

^{ac}Ps. 78. 2.

^{ad}Ro. 16. 25.

^{ae}1Cor. 2. 7.

Eph. 3. 9.

Col. 1. 26.

^{af}Is. 61. 1.

^{ag}ch. 24. 14.

Lu. 24. 47.

Ro. 10. 18.

Col. 1. 6.

^{ah}Gen. 3. 13.

Acts 13. 10.

^{ai}1John 3. 8.

^{aj}Joel 3. 13.

Rev. 14. 15.

^{ak}2Pet. 2. 1, 2.

^{al}Or, scandals.

^{am}Rev. 19. 20.

Rev. 20. 10.

^{an}Dan. 12. 3.

^{ao}1Cor. 15. 42.

Rev. 7. 9.

^{ap}Phil. 3. 7.

^{aq}Is. 55. 1.

Rev. 3. 18.

^{ar}Pro. 2. 4.

Pro. 3. 14.

^{as}Pro. 8. 10.

is the greatest among herbs, and becometh a tree, so that the birds of the air come and lodge in the branches thereof.

33 ¶ Another ^wparable spake he unto them; The kingdom of heaven is like unto leaven, which a woman took and hid in three ¹measures of meal, till the whole was leavened.

34 All these things spake Jesus unto the multitude in parables; and without a parable spake he not unto them:

35 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying, ^aI will open my mouth in parables; ^bI will utter things which have been kept secret from the foundation of the world.

36 ¶ Then Jesus sent the multitude away, and went into the house: and his disciples came unto him, saying, Declare unto us the parable of the tares of the field.

37 He answered and said unto them, He that ^csoweth the good seed is the Son of man;

38 The ^dfield is the world; the good seed are the children of the kingdom; but the tares are ^ethe children of the wicked *one*;

39 The enemy that sowed them is the devil; ^fthe harvest is the end of the world; and the reapers are the angels.

40 As therefore the tares are gathered and burned in the fire; so shall it be in the end of this world.

41 The Son of man shall send forth his angels, ^gand they shall gather out of his kingdom all ^hthings that offend, and them which do iniquity,

42 And ⁱshall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

43 Then ^jshall the righteous shine forth as the sun in the kingdom of their Father. Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.

44 ¶ Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto treasure hid in a field; the which when a man hath found, he hideth, and for joy thereof goeth and ^kselleth all that he hath, and ^lbuyeth that field.

45 ¶ Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a merchant-man seeking goodly pearls:

46 Who, when he had found ^mone pearl of great price, went and sold all that he had, and bought it.

47 ¶ Again, the kingdom of heaven

is like unto a net, that was cast into the sea, and gathered ^j of every kind:

43 Which, when it was full, they drew to shore, and sat down, and gathered the good into vessels, but cast the bad away.

49 So shall it be at the end of the world: the angels shall come forth, and sever the wicked from among the just,

50 And shall cast them into the furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

51 Jesus saith unto them, Have ye understood all these things? They say unto him, Yea, Lord.

52 Then said he unto them, Therefore every scribe *which is* instructed unto the kingdom of heaven, is like unto a man *that is* an householder which bringeth forth out of his treasure ^k things new and old.

53 ¶ And it came to pass, *that*, when Jesus had finished these parables, he departed thence.

54 And ^lwhen he was come into his own country, he taught them in their synagogue, insomuch that they were astonished, and said, Whence hath this *man* this wisdom, and *these* mighty works?

55 Is ^mnot this the carpenter's son? is not his mother called Mary? and ⁿhis brethren, ^oJames, and Joses, and Simon, and Judas?

56 And his sisters, are they not all with us? Whence then hath this *man* all these things?

57 And they ^pwere offended in him. But Jesus said unto them, ^qA prophet is not without honour, save in his own country, and in his own house.

58 And ^rhe did not many mighty works there, because of their unbelief.

CHAPTER 14.

1 *Herod's opinion of Christ.* 3 *John Baptist beheaded.* 15 *Five thousand fed, etc.*

AT that time ^aHerod the tetrarch heard of the fame of Jesus,

2 And said unto his servants, This is John the Baptist: he is risen from the dead; and therefore mighty works ¹do show forth themselves in him.

3 ¶ For ^bHerod had laid hold on John, and bound him, and put him in prison for Herodias' sake, his brother Philip's wife.

4 For John said unto him, ^cIt is not lawful for thee to have her.

A.D. 31.

CHAP. 14.

^j ch. 22. 10.

^k Song 7. 13

^l Deu. 18. 15

ch. 2. 23.

Mark 6. 1.

Lu. 4. 16.

^m Is. 49. 7.

Is. 53. 2. 3.

Mark 6. 3.

Luke 3. 23.

John 6. 42

ⁿ ch. 12. 46.

^o Mar. 15. 40

^p Ps. 22. 6.

ch. 11. 6.

ch. 28. 31.

Mar. 6. 3, 4

^q Lu. 4. 24.

John 4. 44

^r Heb. 3. 19

Heb. 4. 2.

CHAP. 14.

^a Mar. 6. 14

Lu. 9. 7.

¹ Or, are wrought by him.

^b Pro. 10. 17

Pro. 15. 10

Mar. 6. 17

Lu. 3. 19.

^c Lev. 18. 16

Lev. 20. 21

Dan. 5. 22,

23.

Eph. 5. 11.

2 Ti. 4. 2.

^d ch. 21. 26.

Lu. 20. 6.

^e Gen. 40. 20

² in the midst.

^f Ti. 1. 16.

^g ch. 10. 23.

ch. 12. 15.

Mark 6. 32

Lu. 9. 10.

Jn. 6. 1. 2.

^h ch. 9. 36.

Heb. 2. 17.

Heb. 4. 15.

ⁱ 2 Kin. 4

42, 43.

^j ch. 15. 36.

5 And when he would have put him to death, he feared the multitude, ^abecause they counted him as a prophet.

6 But when Herod's ^ebirthday was kept, the daughter of Herodias danced ²before them, and pleased Herod.

7 Whereupon he promised with an oath to give her whatsoever she would ask.

8 And she, being before instructed of her mother, said, Give me here John Baptist's head in a charger.

9 And the king was sorry: ^fnevertheless, for the oath's sake, and them which sat with him at meat, he commanded *it* to be given *her*.

10 And he sent, and beheaded John in the prison.

11 And his head was brought in a charger, and given to the damsel: and she brought *it* to her mother.

12 And his disciples came, and took up the body, and buried it, and went and told Jesus.

13 ¶ When ^gJesus heard *of it*, he departed thence by ship into a desert place apart: and when the people had heard *thereof*, they followed him on foot out of the cities.

14 And Jesus went forth, and saw a great multitude, and ^hwas moved with compassion toward them, and he healed their sick.

15 ¶ And when it was evening, his disciples came to him, saying, This is a desert place, and the time is now past; send the multitude away, that they may go into the villages, and buy themselves victuals.

16 But Jesus said unto them, They need not depart; ⁱgive ye them to eat.

17 And they say unto him, We have here but five loaves, and two fishes.

18 He said, Bring them hither to me.

19 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the grass, and took the five loaves, and the two fishes, and, looking up to heaven, ^jhe blessed, and brake, and gave the loaves to *his* disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.

20 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of the fragments that remained twelve baskets full.

21 And they that had eaten were about five thousand men, besides women and children.

22 ¶ And straightway Jesus constrained his disciples to get into a ship, and to go before him unto the other side, while he sent the multitudes away.

23 And ^kwhen he had sent the multitudes away, he went up into a mountain apart to pray: ^land when the evening was come, he was there alone.

24 But the ship was now in the midst of the sea, tossed with waves: for the wind was contrary.

25 And in the fourth watch of the night Jesus went unto them, walking on the sea.

26 And when the disciples saw him ^mwalking on the sea, they were troubled, saying, It is a spirit: and they cried out for fear.

27 But straightway Jesus spake unto them, saying, Be of good cheer: it is I; be not afraid.

28 And Peter answered him and said, Lord, if it be thou, bid me come unto thee on the water.

29 And he said, Come. And when Peter was come down out of the ship, he walked on the water, to go to Jesus.

30 But when he saw the wind ³boisterous, he was afraid; and, beginning to sink, he cried, saying, Lord, save me!

31 And immediately Jesus stretched forth *his* hand, and caught him, and said unto him, O thou of little faith, wherefore ⁿdidst thou doubt?

32 And when they were come into the ship, the ^owind ceased.

33 Then they that were in the ship came and worshipped him, saying, Of a truth thou ^part the Son of God.

34 ¶ And ^qwhen they were gone over, they came into the land of Gennesaret.

35 And when the men of that place had knowledge of him, they sent out into all that country round about, and brought unto him all that were diseased;

36 And besought him that they might only touch the hem of his garment: and ^ras many as touched were made perfectly whole.

CHAPTER 15.

1 *Of God's commandments, and men's traditions.* 10 Christ sheweth what defileth a man: ²⁹ he healeth great multitudes, etc.

THEN ^acame to Jesus scribes and Pharisees, which were of Jerusalem, saying,

A.D. 32.

CHAP. 14.

^k Mar. 6. 46.

^l John 6. 16.

^m Job 9. 8.

ⁿ Or, strong

^o Jam. 1. 6.

^p Ps. 107. 29

^q Ps. 2. 7.

Mark 1. 1.

ch. 16. 16.

ch. 23. 63.

Lu. 4. 41.

John 1. 49

John 6. 69

Jn. 11. 27.

Acts 8. 37.

Rom. 1. 4.

^r Mar. 6. 53.

^s ch. 9. 20.

Mar. 3. 10.

Lu. 6. 19.

Acts 19. 12

CHAP. 15.

^a Mark 7. 1.

^b Mark 7. 5.

^c Gal. 1. 14.

Col. 2. 8.

^d Ex. 20. 12.

Lev. 19. 3.

Deu. 5. 16.

Pro. 23. 22

Eph. 6. 2.

^e Ex. 21. 17.

Lev. 20. 9.

Deu. 27. 16

Pro. 20. 20

Pro. 30. 17

^f Mar. 7. 11.

^g Mar. 7. 6.

^h Is. 29. 13.

Ez. 33. 31.

ⁱ Is. 29. 13.

Col. 2. 18.

1 Ti. 1. 6, 7

Tit. 1. 14.

^j Mar. 7. 14.

^k Acts 10. 15

Ro. 14. 14.

1 Ti. 4. 4.

Tit. 1. 15.

^l John 15. 2

1 Cor. 3. 12

^m Hos. 4.

14. 17.

ⁿ Is. 9. 16.

Mal. 2. 8.

ch. 23. 16.

Lu. 6. 39.

^o Mar. 7. 17

^p ch. 16. 9.

Mar. 7. 18.

^q 1 Cor. 6. 13

^r Jam. 3. 6.

Gen. 6. 5.

Gen. 8. 21.

Pro. 6. 14.

Jer. 17. 9.

Mar. 7. 21.

2 Why ^bdo thy disciples transgress ^cthe tradition of the elders? for they wash not their hands when they eat bread.

3 But he answered and said unto them, Why do ye also transgress the commandment of God by your tradition?

4 For God commanded, saying, ^dHonour thy father and mother: and, ^eHe that curseth father or mother, let him die the death.

5 But ye say, Whosoever shall say to *his* father or *his* mother, ^f*It is a gift*, by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me;

6 And honour not his father or his mother, *he shall be free*. Thus have ye made the commandment of God of none effect by your tradition.

7 Ye ^ghypocrites, well did Esaias prophesy of you, saying,

8 This ^hpeople draweth nigh unto me with their mouth, and honour-eth me with *their* lips; but their heart is far from me.

9 But in vain they do worship me, ⁱteaching *for* doctrines the commandments of men.

10 ¶ And ^jhe called the multitude, and said unto them, Hear, and understand:

11 Not ^kthat which goeth into the mouth defileth a man; but that which cometh out of the mouth, this defileth a man.

12 Then came his disciples, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the Pharisees were offended, after they heard this saying?

13 But he answered and said, ^lEvery plant, which my heavenly Father hath not planted, shall be rooted up.

14 Let ^mthem alone: ⁿthey be blind leaders of the blind. And if the blind lead the blind, both shall fall into the ditch.

15 Then ^oanswered Peter and said unto him, Declare unto us this parable.

16 And Jesus said, ^pAre ye also yet without understanding?

17 Do not ye yet understand, that ^qwhatsoever entereth in at the mouth goeth into the belly, and is cast out into the draught?

18 But ^rthose things which proceed out of the mouth come forth from the heart; and they defile the man.

19 For ^sout of the heart proceed evil thoughts, murders, adulteries,

fornications, thefts, false witness, blasphemies :

20 These are the things which defile a man : but to eat with unwashen hands defileth not a man.

21 ¶ Then Jesus went thence, and departed into the coasts of Tyre and Sidon.

22 And, behold, a woman of Canaan came out of the same coasts, and cried unto him, saying, Have mercy on me, O Lord, thou son of David ; my daughter is grievously vexed with a devil.

23 But he answered her not a word. And his disciples came and besought him, saying, Send her away ; for she crieth after us.

24 But he answered and said, ¶ I am not sent but unto the lost sheep of the house of Israel.

25 Then came she and worshipped him, saying, Lord, help me !

26 But he answered and said, It is not meet to take the children's bread, and to cast it to dogs.

27 And she said, Truth, Lord : yet the dogs eat of the crumbs which fall from their masters' table.

28 Then Jesus answered and said unto her, O woman, great is thy faith : be it unto thee even as thou wilt. And her daughter was made whole from that very hour.

29 ¶ And Jesus departed from thence, and came nigh unto the sea of Galilee ; and went up into a mountain, and sat down there.

30 And great multitudes came unto him, having with them those that were lame, blind, dumb, maimed, and many others, and cast them down at Jesus' feet ; and he healed them :

31 Inasmuch that the multitude wondered, when they saw the dumb to speak, the maimed to be whole, the lame to walk, and the blind to see : and they glorified the God of Israel.

32 ¶ Then Jesus called his disciples unto him, and said, I have compassion on the multitude, because they continue with me now three days, and have nothing to eat : and I will not send them away fasting, lest they faint in the way.

33 And his disciples say unto him, Whence should we have so much bread in the wilderness as to fill so great a multitude ?

34 And Jesus saith unto them,

A.D. 32.

CHAP. 15.

¶ Is. 53. 6.
ch. 10. 5, 6.
Acts 3. 25,
26.
Acts 13. 46
Ro. 15. 8.

¶ ch. 7. 6.
Eph. 2. 12.
Phil. 3. 2.

¶ Mar. 7. 31.

¶ ch. 4. 18.

¶ Is. 35. 5, 6.
ch. 11. 5.
Lu. 7. 22.

¶ Mark 8. 1.

¶ Ps. 103. 13
Heb. 2. 17.

¶ Nu. 11. 21,
22.
2 Ki. 4. 43.

¶ ch. 14. 19.

¶ De. 8. 10.
1 Sa. 9. 13.
Lu. 22. 19.

¶ Mar. 8. 10

CHAP. 16.

¶ ch. 12. 38.
Mar. 8. 11.
Lu. 11. 16.
Luke 12.
54-56.
1 Cor. 1. 22

¶ Ge. 49. 10.
Is. 7. 14.
Dan. 9. 24.
Micah 5. 2
Hag. 2. 7.
Mal. 3. 1.

¶ ch. 12. 39.

¶ Mark 8. 14

¶ Lu. 12. 1.

¶ ch. 14. 17.
John 6. 9.

How many loaves have ye ? And they said, Seven, and a few little fishes.

35 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the ground.

36 And he took the seven loaves, and the fishes, and gave thanks, and brake them, and gave to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.

37 And they did all eat, and were filled : and they took up of the broken meat that was left seven baskets full.

38 And they that did eat were four thousand men, besides women and children.

39 And he sent away the multitude, and took ship, and came into the coasts of Magdala.

CHAPTER 16.

1 The Pharisees require a sign. 5 Of the leaven of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees, etc.

THE Pharisees also with the Sadducees came, and tempting desired him that he would show them a sign from heaven.

2 He answered and said unto them, When it is evening, ye say, *It will be fair weather ; for the sky is red :*

3 And in the morning, *It will be foul weather to-day ; for the sky is red and lowring.* O ye hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the sky ; but can ye not discern the signs of the times ?

4 A wicked and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign ; and there shall no sign be given unto it, but the sign of the prophet Jonas. And he left them, and departed.

5 ¶ And when his disciples were come to the other side, they had forgotten to take bread.

6 Then Jesus said unto them, Take heed and beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees.

7 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, *It is because we have taken no bread.*

8 Which when Jesus perceived, he said unto them, O ye of little faith, why reason ye among yourselves, because ye have brought no bread ?

9 Do ye not yet understand, neither remember the five loaves of the five thousand, and how many baskets ye took up ?

10 Neither ^uthe seven loaves of the four thousand, and how many baskets ye took up?

11 How is it that ye do not understand that I spake *it* not to you concerning bread, that ye should beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees?

12 Then understood they how that he bade *them* not beware of the leaven of bread, but of the doctrine of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees.

13 ¶ When Jesus came into the coasts of Cesarea Philippi, he asked his disciples, saying, ^hWhom do men say that I the Son of man am?

14 And they said, ⁱSome say that thou art John the Baptist; some, ^jElias; and others, Jeremias, or one of the prophets.

15 He saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am?

16 And Simon Peter answered and said, Thou ^kart the Christ, the Son of the living God.

17 And Jesus answered and said unto him, Blessed art thou, Simon Bar-jona: ^lfor flesh and blood hath not revealed *it* unto thee, but ^mmy Father which is in heaven.

18 And I say also unto thee, That ⁿthou art Peter, and ^oupon this rock I will build my church; and ^pthe gates of hell shall not prevail against it.

19 And ^qI will give unto thee the keys of the kingdom of heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt bind on earth shall be bound in heaven; and whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven.

20 Then charged he his disciples that they should tell no man that he was Jesus the Christ.

21 ¶ From that time forth began Jesus to show unto his disciples, how that he must go unto Jerusalem, and suffer many things of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be killed, and be raised again the third day.

22 Then Peter took him, and began to rebuke him, saying, ¹Be it far from thee, Lord: this shall not be unto thee.

23 But he turned, and said unto Peter, Get thee behind me, Satan: ^rthou art an offence unto me; for thou savourest not the things that be of God, but those that be of men.

24 Then ^ssaid Jesus unto his

A.D. 32.

CHAP. 16.

⁹ ch. 15. 34.

^a Dan. 7. 13

Mark 8. 27

Lu. 9. 18.

Rom. 1. 3.

^j ch. 14. 2.

Lu. 9. 7, 8, 9

^j Mal. 4. 5.

^k Ps. 2. 7.

ch. 14. 33.

Mar. 8. 29.

Lu. 9. 20.

John 6. 69

Jn. 11. 27.

Acts 8. 37.

Acts 9. 20.

Heb. 1. 2, 5

1 Jn. 4. 15.

1 Jn. 5. 5.

ⁱ Eph. 2. 8.

^m 1 Cor. 2. 10

Gal. 1. 16.

ⁿ Jn. 1. 42.

^o Is. 28. 16.

1 Cor. 3. 11

Eph. 2. 20.

Rev. 21. 14

^p Is. 54. 17.

^q Jn. 20. 23.

^r Pity thyself.

^r Rom. 8. 7.

^s Acts 14. 22

1 Thes. 3. 3

2 Ti. 3. 12.

^t Ps. 49. 7, 8.

^u Dan. 7. 10

Zech. 14. 5

Jude 14.

^v Jer. 17. 10.

Rom. 2. 6.

2 Cor. 5. 10

1 Pe. 1. 17.

Rev. 2. 23.

Re. 22. 12.

^w Mark 9. 1.

CHAP. 17.

^a Mark 9. 2.

Lu. 9. 28.

^b Rom. 3. 21

^c 2 Pet. 1. 17

^d Mark 1. 11

Lu. 3. 22.

^e Is. 42. 1.

^f De. 18. 15.

Acts 3. 22.

He. 12. 25.

^g 2 Pe. 1. 18.

^h Mal. 4. 5.

disciples, If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me.

25 For whosoever will save his life shall lose it: and whosoever will lose his life for my sake shall find it.

26 For what is a man profited, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul? or ^twhat shall a man give in exchange for his soul?

27 For the Son of man shall come in the glory of his Father ^uwith his angels; ^vand then he shall reward every man according to his works.

28 Verily I say unto you, There be some standing here which shall not taste of death, till they see the Son of man coming in his ^wkingdom.

CHAPTER 17.

1 *The transfiguration of Christ: 14 he healeth the lunatic: 24 he payeth tribute.*

AND ^aafter six days Jesus taketh ^bPeter, James, and John his brother, and bringeth them up into an high mountain apart,

2 And was transfigured before them; and his face did shine as the sun, and his raiment was white as the light.

3 And, behold, there appeared unto them Moses ^band Elias talking with him.

4 Then answered Peter, and said unto Jesus, Lord, it is good for us to be here: if thou wilt, let us make here three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

5 While ^che yet spake, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them: and behold a voice out of the cloud, which said, ^dThis is my beloved Son, ^ein whom I am well pleased; ^fhear ye him.

6 And ^gwhen the disciples heard *it*, they fell on their face, and were sore afraid.

7 And Jesus came and touched them, and said, Arise, and be not afraid.

8 And when they had lifted up their eyes, they saw no man, save Jesus only.

9 ¶ And as they came down from the mountain, Jesus charged them, saying, Tell the vision to no man, until the Son of man be risen again from the dead.

10 And his disciples asked him, saying, Why ^hthen say the scribes that Elias must first come?

11 And Jesus answered and said

unto them, Elias truly shall first come, and restore ¹all things.

12 But ¹I say unto you, That Elias is come already, and they knew him not, but have ^kdone unto him whatsoever they listed. Likewise shall also the Son of man suffer of them.

13 Then the disciples understood that he spake unto them of John the Baptist.

14 ¶ And ¹when they were come to the multitude, there came to him a certain man, kneeling down to him, and saying,

15 Lord, have mercy on my son: for he is lunatic, and sore vexed: for oftentimes he falleth into the fire, and oft into the water.

16 And I brought him to thy disciples, and they could not cure him.

17 Then Jesus answered and said, O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you! how long shall I suffer you! Bring him hither to me.

18 And Jesus rebuked the devil; and he departed out of him: and the child was cured from that very hour.

19 Then came the disciples to Jesus apart, and said, Why could not we cast him out?

20 And Jesus said unto them, Because of your unbelief: for verily I say unto you, If ^mye have faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye shall say unto this mountain, Remove hence to yonder place; and it shall remove; and nothing shall be impossible unto you.

21 Howbeit this kind goeth not out but by prayer and fasting.

22 ¶ And ⁿwhile they abode in Galilee, Jesus said unto them, The Son of man shall be betrayed into the hands of men;

23 And they shall kill him, and the third day he shall be raised again. And they were exceeding sorry.

24 ¶ And ^owhen they were come to Capernaum, they that received ¹tribute money came to Peter, and said, Doth not your master pay tribute?

25 He saith, Yes. And when he was come into the house, Jesus prevented him, saying, What thinkest thou, Simon? of whom do the kings of the earth take custom or tribute? of their own children, or of strangers?

26 Peter saith unto him, Of strangers. Jesus saith unto him, Then are the children free.

A.D. 32.

CHAP. 17.

¹Mal. 4. 6.

Lu. 1. 16.

Acts 3. 21.

^jMark 9. 12^kch. 14. 3.^lLu. 9. 37.^mMar. 11. 23

Lu. 17. 6.

1 Cor. 12. 9

1 Cor. 13. 2

ⁿch. 16. 21.

Mark 8. 31

Lu. 9. 22.

Lu. 18. 31.

Lu. 24. 6, 7.

^oMark 9. 33¹didrachma, in

value

fifteen

pence.

^pMar. 12. 17

1 Cor. 10.

32.

²Or, a

stater.

It is in va-

lue 2s. 6d.

after 5s.

the

ounce.

CHAP. 18.

^aMar. 9. 33.

Lu. 9. 46.

Lu. 22. 24.

^bPs. 131. 2.

Mar. 10. 14

Lu. 18. 16.

1 Cor. 14.

20.

1 Pet. 2. 2

^cPs. 57. 15.

Ps. 66. 2.

^dch. 10. 42.^eLu. 17. 1.

1 Cor. 11.

19.

^fch. 26. 24.^gMar. 9. 43.^hPs. 34. 7.

Zec. 13. 7.

Heb. 1. 14.

ⁱEsth. 1. 14.

Lu. 1. 19.

^jLu. 15. 4.

27 Notwithstanding, lest we ^pshould offend them, go thou to the sea, and cast an hook, and take up the fish that first cometh up; and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt find ^{2a}a piece of money: that take, and give unto them for me and thee.

CHAPTER 18.

1 *Christ teacheth to be humble. 7 Touching offences, 21 and forgiving one another.*

AT ^athe same time came the disciples unto Jesus, saying, Who is the greatest in the kingdom of heaven?

2 And Jesus called a little child unto him, and set him in the midst of them,

3 And said, Verily I say unto you, ^bExcept ye be converted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven.

4 Whosoever ^ctherefore shall humble himself as this little child, the same is greatest in the kingdom of heaven.

5 And ^dwhoso shall receive one such little child in my name receiveth me.

6 But whoso shall offend one of these little ones which believe in me, it were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and *that* he were drowned in the depth of the sea.

7 ¶ Woe unto the world because of offences! for ^eit must needs be that offences come; but ^fwoe to that man by whom the offence cometh!

8 Wherefore ^gif thy hand or thy foot offend thee, cut them off, and cast *them* from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life halt or maimed, rather than having two hands or two feet to be cast into everlasting fire.

9 And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast *it* from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life with one eye, rather than having two eyes to be cast into hell fire.

10 ¶ Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones; for I say unto you, That in heaven ^htheir angels do always ⁱbehold the face of my Father which is in heaven.

11 For the Son of man is come to save that which was lost.

12 How ^jthink ye? If a man have an hundred sheep, and one of them be gone astray, doth he not leave

the ninety and nine, and goeth into the mountains, and seeketh that which is gone astray?

13 And if so be that he find it, verily I say unto you, He rejoiceth more of that *sheep*, than of the ninety and nine which went not astray.

14 Even so it is not the will of your Father which is in heaven, that one of these little ones should perish.

15 ¶ Moreover, ^kif thy brother shall trespass against thee, go and tell him his fault between thee and him alone: if he shall hear thee, ^lthou hast gained thy brother.

16 But if he will not hear *thee*, then take with thee one or two more, that in ^mthe mouth of two or three witnesses every word may be established.

17 And if he shall neglect to hear them, tell *it* unto ⁿthe church: but if he neglect to hear the church, let him be unto thee as an ^oheathen man and a publican.

18 Verily I say unto you, ^pWhatsoever ye shall bind on earth shall be bound in heaven; and whatsoever ye shall loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven.

19 Again ^qI say unto you, That if two of you shall agree on earth as touching any thing that they shall ask, ^rit shall be done for them of my Father which is in heaven.

20 For where two or three are gathered together in my name, ^sthere am I in the midst of them.

21 ¶ Then came Peter to him, and said, Lord, how oft shall my brother sin against me, and I forgive him? ^ttill seven times?

22 Jesus saith unto him, I say not unto thee, Until seven times; ^ubut, Until seventy times seven.

23 ¶ Therefore is the kingdom of heaven likened unto a certain king, which would take account of his servants.

24 And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought unto him, which owed him ten thousand ^vtalents:

25 But forasmuch as he had not to pay, his lord commanded him ^wto be sold, and his wife and children, and all that he had, and payment to be made.

26 The servant therefore fell down, and ^xworshipped him, saying, Lord, have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

A.D. 32.

CHAP. 18.

^k Lev. 19.17^l Jam. 5.20.^m 1 Pet. 3.1.ⁿ De. 19.15.^o 2 Cor. 13.1^p Heb. 10.28^q 1 Ti. 5.20.^r Ro. 16.17.^s 1 Cor. 5.9.^t 2 John 10.^u Jn. 20.23.^v ch. 5.24.^w Jam. 5.16.^x 1 Jn. 3.22.^y Eze. 48.35^z Zech. 2.5.^{aa} ch. 28.20.^{ab} Rev. 1.13.^{ac} Rev. 2.1.^{ad} Rev. 21.3.^{ae} Lu. 17.4.^{af} Col. 3.13.^{ag} 1 A talent^{ah} is 750^{ai} ounces of^{aj} silver,^{ak} which^{al} after five^{am} shillings^{an} the ounce^{ao} is 187l.^{ap} 10s.^{aq} 2 Kin. 4.1^{ar} Neh. 5.8.^{as} Or, be-^{at} sought^{au} him.^{av} 3 The^{aw} Roman^{ax} penny^{ay} is the^{az} eighth^{ba} part of an^{bb} ounce,^{bc} which^{bd} after five^{be} shillings^{bf} the ounce^{bg} is seven-^{bh} pence^{bi} half-^{bj} penny.^{bk} ch. 20.2.^{bl} Eph. 4.32.^{bm} Eph. 5.2.^{bn} Col. 3.13.^{bo} Pro. 21.13^{bp} ch. 6.12.^{bq} Mar. 11.26^{br} Jam. 2.13.

CHAP. 19.

^a Mar. 10.1.^b Jn. 10.40.^c ch. 12.15.^d Gen. 1.27.^e Gen. 5.2.^f Mal. 2.15.^g Gen. 2.24.^h Mar. 10.ⁱ 5.9.^j Eph. 5.31.^k 1 Cor. 6.16^l 1 Cor. 7.2.

27 Then the lord of that servant was moved with compassion, and loosed him, and forgave him the debt.

28 But the same servant went out, and found one of his fellow-servants, which owed him an hundred ^apence; and he laid hands on him, and took *him* by the throat, saying, Pay me that thou owest.

29 And his fellow-servant fell down at his feet, and besought him, saying, Have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

30 And he would not; but went and cast him into prison, till he should pay the debt.

31 So when his fellow-servants saw what was done, they were very sorry, and came and told unto their lord all that was done.

32 Then his lord, after that he had called him, said unto him, O thou wicked servant, I forgave thee all that debt, because thou desiredst me:

33 Shouldest ^wnot thou also have had compassion on thy fellow-servant, even as I had pity on thee?

34 And his lord was wroth, and delivered him to the tormentors, till he should pay all that was due unto him.

35 So ^xlikewise shall my heavenly Father do also unto you, if ye from your hearts forgive not every one his brother their trespasses.

CHAPTER. 19.

1 *Christ healeth the sick: 3 he answereth the Pharisees touching divorcement: 16 he instructeth how to attain everlasting life, etc.*

AND it came to pass, ^athat when Jesus had finished these sayings, he departed from Galilee, and came into the coasts of Judea beyond Jordan;

2 And ^bgreat multitudes followed him; and he healed them there.

3 ¶ The Pharisees also came unto him, tempting him, and saying unto him, Is it lawful for a man to put away his wife for every cause?

4 And he answered and said unto them, Have ye not read, ^cthat he which made *them* at the beginning made them male and female,

5 And said, ^dFor this cause shall a man leave father and mother, and shall cleave to his wife: and ^ethey twain shall be one flesh?

6 Wherefore they are no more

twain, but one flesh. What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder.

7 They say unto him, /Why did Moses then command to give a writing of divorcement, and to put her away?

8 He saith unto them, Moses because of the hardness of your hearts suffered you to put away your wives: but ⁹from the beginning it was not so.

9 And ^hI say unto you, Whosoever shall put away his wife, except *it be* for fornication, and shall marry another, committeth adultery; and whoso marrieth her which is put away doth commit adultery.

10 ¶ His disciples say unto him, ⁱIf the case of the man be so with his wife, it is not good to marry.

11 But he said unto them, /All men cannot receive this saying, save *they* to whom it is given.

12 For there are some eunuchs, which were so born from *their* mother's womb; and there are some eunuchs, which were made eunuchs of men; and ^kthere be eunuchs, which have made themselves eunuchs for the kingdom of heaven's sake. He that is able to receive *it*, let him receive *it*.

13 ¶ Then ^lwere there brought unto him little children, that he should put *his* hands on them, and pray: and the disciples rebuked them.

14 But Jesus said, Suffer little children, and forbid them not, to come unto me; for of ^msuch is the kingdom of heaven.

15 And he laid *his* hands on them, and departed thence.

16 ¶ And, behold, one came and said unto him, ⁿGood Master, what ^ogood thing shall I do, that I may have eternal life?

17 And he said unto him, Why callest thou me good? *there is none good but one, that is, God*: but if thou wilt enter into life, keep the commandments.

18 He saith unto him, Which? Jesus said, Thou ^pshalt do no murder, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witness,

19 Honour ^qthy father and *thy* mother; and, ^rThou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

20 The young man saith unto him, All these things have I

A.D. 33.

CHAP. 19.

/Deu. 24.1.

ch. 5. 31.

⁹ Jer. 6. 16.^k ch. 5. 32.

Mar. 10. 11.

Lu. 16. 18.

1 Cor. 7.

10, 11.

ⁱ Pro. 21. 19^j 1 Cor. 7. 2,

7, 9, 17.

^k 1 Cor. 7.

32, 34.

1 Cor. 9. 5.

15.

^l Mar. 10. 13

Lu. 18. 15.

^m ch. 18. 3.¹ Pet. 2. 1,

2.

ⁿ Lu. 10. 25.^o Rom. 9. 31^p Ex. 20. 13.

Deu. 5. 17.

^q ch. 15. 4.^r Lev. 19. 18

Rom. 13. 9

Gal. 5. 14.

Jam. 2. 8.

^s Lu. 12. 33

Lu. 16. 9.

Acts 2. 45.

Acts 4. 34.

1 Ti. 6. 18.

^t 1 Cor. 1. 26

1 Tim. 6. 9.

^u Gen. 18. 14

Job 42. 2.

Jer. 32. 17.

Zech. 8. 6.

^v Mk. 10. 28^w Deu. 33. 9

ch. 4. 20.

Lu. 5. 11.

2 Cor. 5.

17.

^x Lu. 22. 28.

1 Cor. 6.

2, 3.

Rev. 2. 26.

^y ch. 20. 16.

Mar. 10. 31

CHAP. 20.

¹ The

Roman

penny is

the

eighth

part of

an ounce,

which

after five

shillings

the ounce

is seven-

pence

half-

penny.

kept from my youth up: what lack I yet?

21 Jesus said unto him, If thou wilt be perfect, ⁹go and sell that thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven; and come and follow me.

22 But when the young man heard that saying, he went away sorrowful: for he had great possessions.

23 ¶ Then said Jesus unto his disciples, Verily I say unto you, That ^aa rich man shall hardly enter into the kingdom of heaven.

24 And again I say unto you, It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

25 When his disciples heard *it*, they were exceedingly amazed, saying, Who then can be saved?

26 But Jesus beheld *them*, and said unto them, With men this is impossible; but with ^bGod all things are possible.

27 ¶ Then ^canswered Peter and said unto him, Behold, ^dwe have forsaken all, and followed thee; what shall we have therefore?

28 And Jesus said unto them, Verily I say unto you, That ye which have followed me, in ^ethe regeneration, when the Son of man shall sit in the throne of his glory, ^fye also shall sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

29 And every one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or childrer, or lands, for my name's sake, shall receive an hundredfold, and shall inherit everlasting life.

30 But ^gmany *that are* first shall be last; and the last *shall be* first.

CHAPTER 20.

1 *Of the labourers in the vineyard.* 17 *Christ foretelleth his passion:* 20 *Teacheth his disciples to be lowly:* 29 *and giveth sight to two blind men.*

FOR the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man *that is* an householder, which went out early in the morning to hire labourers into his vineyard.

2 And when he had agreed with the labourers for a ¹penny a day, he sent them into his vineyard.

3 And he went out about the third hour, and saw others standing idle in the market-place,

4 And said unto them, Go ye also

into the vineyard, and whatsoever is right I will give you. And they went their way.

5 Again he went out about the sixth and ninth hour, and did likewise.

6 And about the eleventh hour he went out, and found others standing idle, and saith unto them, Why stand ye here all the day idle?

7 They say unto him, Because no man hath hired us. He saith unto them, Go ye also into the vineyard; and whatsoever is right, *that* shall ye receive.

8 So when ^aeven was come, the lord of the vineyard saith unto his steward, Call the labourers, and give them *their* hire, beginning from the last unto the first.

9 And when they came that *were* hired about the eleventh hour, they received every man a penny.

10 But when the first came, they supposed that they should have received more; and they likewise received every man a penny.

11 And when they had received it, they murmured against the good-man of the house,

12 Saying, These last ^ahave wrought *but* one hour, and thou hast made them equal unto us, which have borne the burden and heat of the day.

13 But he answered one of them, and said, Friend, I do thee no wrong: didst not thou agree with me for a penny?

14 Take that thine is, and go thy way: I will give unto this last even as unto thee.

15 Is ^bit not lawful for me to do what I will with mine own? ^cIs thine eye evil, because I am good?

16 So ^dthe last shall be first, and the first last: ^efor many be called, but few chosen.

17 ¶ And ^fJesus going up to Jerusalem took the twelve disciples apart in the way, and said unto them,

18 Behold, ^gwe go up to Jerusalem; and the Son of man shall be betrayed unto the chief priests and unto the scribes, and they shall condemn him to death,

19 And ^hshall deliver him to the Gentiles to mock, and to scourge, and to crucify him: and the third day he shall rise again.

20 ¶ Then ⁱcame to him ^jthe mother of Zebedee's ^kchildren with

A.D. 33.

CHAP. 20.

^a Acts 17. 31
1 Thes. 4. 16.

^b Or, have continued one hour only.

^c Rom. 9. 21

^d Deu. 15. 9
Prov. 23. 6
Jonah 4. 1 ch. 6. 23.

^e ch. 19. 30.

^f ch. 22. 14.

^g Jn. 12. 12

^h ch. 16. 21.

ⁱ ch. 27. 2
Jn. 18. 28.
Acts 3. 13

^j Mar. 10. 35

^k ch. 27. 56.
Mar. 15. 40

^l ch. 4. 21.

^m ch. 19. 28
Jam. 4. 3.

ⁿ ch. 26. 39.
Mar. 14. 33
Jn. 18. 11

^o Lu. 12. 50

^p Acts 12. 2
Rom. 8. 17
2 Cor. 1. 7.
Rev. 1. 9.

^q ch. 25. 34

^r Lu. 22. 24.

^s 1 Pet. 5. 3.

^t ch. 23. 11
Mar. 9. 35.
Mar. 10. 43

^u ch. 18. 4

^v Jn. 13. 4.
Phil. 2. 7.

^w Lu. 22. 27
Jn. 13. 14

^x Is. 53. 10.
Dan. 9. 24
Jn. 11. 51.
1 Tim. 2. 6.
Tit. 2. 14.
1 Pe. 1. 19.

^y ch. 26. 28
Rom. 5. 15
Heb. 9. 28

^z Mar. 10. 46
Lu. 18. 35

^{aa} ch. 9. 27.

^{ab} Ps. 145. 8.
Heb. 4. 15

her sons, worshipping him, and desiring a certain thing of him.

21 And he said unto her, What wilt thou? She saith unto him, Grant that these my two sons ⁱmay sit, the one on thy right hand, and the other on the left, in thy kingdom.

22 But Jesus answered and said, Ye know not what ye ask. Are ye able to drink of the ^mcup that I shall drink of, and to be baptized with ⁿthe baptism that I am baptized with? They say unto him, We are able.

23 And he saith unto them, ^oYe shall drink indeed of my cup, and be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with: but to sit on my right hand, and on my left, is not mine to ^pgive, but *it shall be given to them* for whom it is prepared of my Father.

24 And ^qwhen the ten heard it, they were moved with indignation against the two brethren.

25 But Jesus called them *unto him*, and said, Ye know that the princes of the Gentiles exercise dominion over them, and they that are great exercise authority upon them.

26 But ^rit shall not be so among you: but whosoever ^swill be great among you, let him be your minister;

27 And ^twhosoever will be chief among you, let him be your servant:

28 Even ^uas the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, ^vbut to minister, and to ^wgive his life a ransom ^xfor many.

29 ¶ And ^yas they departed from Jericho, a great multitude followed him.

30 And, behold, ^ztwo blind men sitting by the way-side, when they heard that Jesus passed by, cried out, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, *thou* son of David!

31 And the multitude rebuked them, because they should hold their peace: but they cried the more, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, *thou* son of David!

32 And Jesus stood still, and called them, and said, What will ye that I shall do unto you?

33 They say unto him, Lord, that our eyes may be opened.

34 So Jesus had ^{aa}compassion *on them*, and touched their eyes; and immediately their eyes received sight, and they followed him.

CHAPTER 21.

1 Christ rideth into Jerusalem upon an ass: 12 driveth the buyers and sellers out of the temple: 18 curseth the fig tree. 28 Parable of the two sons: 33 of the husbandmen.

AND ^awhen they drew nigh unto Jerusalem, and were come to Bethphage, unto ^bthe mount of Olives, then sent Jesus two disciples,

2 Saying unto them, Go into the village over against you, and straightway ye shall find an ass tied, and a colt with her: loose them, and bring them unto me.

3 And if any man say ought unto you, ye shall say, The ^cLord hath need of them; and straightway he will send them.

4 (All this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying,

5 Tell ^eye the daughter of Sion, Behold, thy King cometh unto thee, meek, and sitting upon an ass, and a colt the foal of an ass.)

6 And ^fthe disciples went, and did as Jesus commanded them,

7 And brought the ass, and the colt, and put ^gon them their clothes, and they set ^hhim thereon.

8 And a very great multitude spread their garments in the way; ⁱothers cut down branches from the trees, and strawed ^jthem in the way.

9 And the multitudes that went before, and that followed, cried, saying, ^kHosanna to the son of David! ^lBlessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord! Hosanna in the highest!

10 ¶ And ^mwhen he was come into Jerusalem, all the city was moved, saying, Who is this?

11 And the multitude said, This is Jesus the ⁿprophet of Nazareth of Galilee.

12 ¶ And ^oJesus went into the temple of God, and cast out all them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the ^pmoney-changers, and the seats of them that sold doves,

13 And said unto them, It is written, ^qMy house shall be called the house of prayer; but ^rye have made it a den of thieves.

14 And ^sthe blind and the lame came to him in the temple; and he healed them.

15 And when the chief priests and scribes saw the wonderful things

A.D. 33.

CHAP. 21.

^a Mar. 11. 1
Lu. 19. 29.^b Zech. 14. 4^c Ps. 24. 1.^d 2 Cor. 8. 9.^e 1 Ki. 1. 33.
Is. 62. 11.
Zech. 9. 9.^f Mar. 11. 4.^g 2 Ki. 9. 13.^h Lev. 23. 40
Jn. 12. 13ⁱ Ps. 118. 25^j ch. 23. 39.^k Mar. 11. 15
Lu. 19. 45
Jn. 12. 13.^l Jn. 6. 14.^m Jn. 2. 15ⁿ De. 14. 25^o Is. 56. 7.^p Jer. 7. 11^q Is. 35. 5.^r Is. 11. 1.^s Ps. 8. 2.^t Mar. 11. 11
Jn. 11. 18^u one fig tree.^v ch. 17. 20
Lu. 17. 6.^w Jam. 1. 6^x 1 Co. 13. 2^y ch. 7. 7.
Lu. 11. 9.
Jam. 5. 16
1 Jn. 3. 22
1 Jn. 5. 14^z Lu. 20. 1.^{aa} Ex. 2. 14.
Acts 4. 7.
Acts 7. 27.^{ab} Job 5. 13^{ac} ch. 14. 5.
Mar. 6. 20

that he did, and the children crying in the temple, and saying, Hosanna to ^{ad}the son of David; they were sore displeased,

16 And said unto him, Hearest thou what these say? And Jesus saith unto them, Yea; have ye never read, ^{ae}Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings thou hast perfected praise?

17 And he left them, and went out of the city into ^{af}Bethany; and he lodged there.

18 ¶ Now in the morning, as he returned into the city, he hungered.

19 And when he saw ^{ag}a fig tree in the way, he came to it, and found nothing thereon, but leaves only, and said unto it, Let no fruit grow on thee henceforward for ever. And presently the fig tree withered away.

20 And when the disciples saw it, they marvelled, saying, How soon is the fig tree withered away!

21 Jesus answered and said unto them, Verily I say unto you, ^{ah}If ye have faith, and ^{ai}doubt not, ye shall not only do this which is done to the fig tree, ^{aj}but also if ye shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; it shall be done.

22 And ^{ak}all things, whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer, believing, ye shall receive.

23 ¶ And ^{al}when he was come into the temple, the chief priests and the elders of the people came unto him as he was teaching, and ^{am}said, By what authority doest thou these things? and who gave thee this authority?

24 And ^{an}Jesus answered and said unto them, I also will ask you one thing, which if ye tell me, I in like wise will tell you by what authority I do these things.

25 The baptism of John, whence was it? from heaven, or of men? And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say unto us, Why did ye not then believe him?

26 But if we shall say, Of men; we fear the people; ^{ao}for all hold John as a prophet.

27 And they answered Jesus, and said, We cannot tell. And he said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.

28 ¶ But what think ye? A certain man had two sons; and he came to

the first, and said, Son, go work to-day in my vineyard.

29 He answered and said, I will not: but afterward he repented, and went.

30 And he came to the second, and said likewise. And he answered and said, I go, sir; and went not.

31 Whether of them twain did the will of his father? They say unto him, The first. Jesus saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, That the publicans and the harlots go into the kingdom of God before you.

32 For ^dJohn came unto you in the way of righteousness, and ye believed him not: but ^ethe publicans and the harlots believed him: and ye, when ye had seen ^{it}, repented not afterward, that ye might believe him.

33 ¶ Hear another parable: There was a certain householder, ^fwhich planted a vineyard, and hedged it round about, and digged a winepress in it, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and ^gwent into a far country:

34 And when the time of the fruit drew near, he sent his servants to the husbandmen, ^hthat they might receive the fruits of it.

35 And ⁱthe husbandmen took his servants, and beat one, and killed another, and stoned another.

36 Again, he sent other servants more than the first; and they did unto them likewise.

37 But last of all ^jhe sent unto them his son, saying, They will reverence my son.

38 But when the husbandmen saw the son, they said among themselves, ^kThis is the heir; ^lcome, let us kill him, and let us seize on his inheritance.

39 And ^mthey caught him, and cast him out of the vineyard, and slew him.

40 When the lord therefore of the vineyard cometh, what will he do unto those husbandmen?

41 They ⁿsay unto him, ^oHe will miserably destroy those wicked men, ^pand will let out his vineyard unto other husbandmen, which shall render him the fruits in their seasons.

42 Jesus saith unto them, ^qDid ye never read in the scriptures, The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner: this is the Lord's

A.D. 33.

CHAP. 21.

^c Lu. 7. 29.^d ch. 3. 1.^e Lu. 3. 12.^f Ps. 80. 9.

Song 8. 11

Is. 5. 1.

Jer. 2. 21.

^g ch. 25. 14^h Song 8. 11ⁱ 2 Chr. 24. 21.

2 Chr. 36. 16.

Neh. 9. 26

ch. 5. 12.

ch. 23. 34.

Acts 7. 52

1 Thes. 2. 15.

Heb. 11. 36

^j Gal. 4. 4.^k Ps. 2. 8.

Heb. 1. 2.

^l Ps. 2. 2.

Jn. 11. 53.

Acts 4. 27

^m Acts 2. 23ⁿ Lu. 20. 16^o Deu. 4. 26

Lu. 21. 24

Heb. 2. 3.

^p Acts 13. 46

Rom. 9. 1

Rom. 10. 1

Rom. 11. 1

^q Ps. 118. 22

Is. 28. 16.

Mar. 12. 10

Acts 4. 11

Eph. 2. 20

1 Pet. 2. 6, 7.

^r 1 Tim. 3. 16.^s ch. 8. 12.^t Is. 8. 14.

Zech. 12. 3

^u Is. 60. 12

Dan. 2. 44

^v Lu. 7. 16.

Jn. 7. 40.

CHAP. 22.

^a Lu. 14. 16

Rev. 19. 7.

9.

^b Prov. 9. 2^c Ps. 81. 11.^d 1 Thes. 2. 14, 15.^e Dan. 9. 26

Lu. 19. 27

^f ch. 10. 11

Acts 13. 46

^g ch. 13. 38

doing, and it is "marvellous in our eyes?

43 Therefore say I unto you, ^aThe kingdom of God shall be taken from you, and given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof.

44 And whosoever ^bshall fall on this stone shall be broken: but on whomsoever it shall fall, ^cit will grind him to powder.

45 And when the chief priests and Pharisees had heard his parables, they perceived that he spake of them.

46 But when they sought to lay hands on him, they feared the multitude, because they ^dtook him for a prophet.

CHAPTER 22.

1 The marriage of the king's son. 9 The calling of the Gentiles. 11 The wedding garment. 21 Tribute ought to be paid to Cesar. 23 Christ silenceth the Sadducees.

AND Jesus answered ^aand spake unto them again by parables, and said,

2 The kingdom of heaven is like unto a certain king, which made a marriage for his son,

3 And sent forth his servants to call them that were bidden to the wedding: and they would not come.

4 Again, he sent forth other servants, saying, Tell them which are bidden, Behold, I have prepared my dinner: ^bmy oxen and ^cmy fatlings are killed, and all things are ready: come unto the marriage.

5 But they ^dmade light of ^eit, and went their ways, one to his farm, another to his merchandise:

6 And ^fthe remnant took his servants, and entreated them spitefully, and slew them.

7 But when the king heard ^{thereof}, he was wroth: and he sent forth ^ghis armies, and destroyed those murderers, and burned up their city.

8 Then saith he to his servants, The wedding is ready, but they which were bidden were not ^hworthy.

9 Go ye therefore into the highways, and as many as ye shall find, bid to the marriage.

10 So those servants went out into the highways, and ⁱgathered together all as many as they found, both bad and good: and the wedding was furnished with guests.

11 And when the king came in to see the guests, he saw there a man

^h which had not on a wedding garment:

12 And he saith unto him, Friend, how camest thou in hither not having a wedding garment? And he ^h was speechless.

13 Then said the king to the servants, Bind him hand and foot, and take him away, and cast him ^j into outer darkness; there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

14 For ^k many are called, but few are chosen.

15 ¶ Then ^l went the Pharisees, and took counsel how they might entangle him in *his* talk.

16 And they sent out unto him their disciples with the Herodians, saying, Master, we know that thou art true, and teachest the way of God in truth, neither carest thou for any *man*; for thou regardest not the person of men.

17 Tell us therefore, What thinkest thou? Is it lawful to give tribute unto Cesar, or not?

18 But Jesus perceived their wickedness, and said, Why tempt ye me, *ye* hypocrites?

19 Show me the tribute money. And they brought unto him a ^l penny.

20 And he saith unto them, Whose *is* this image and ² superscription?

21 They say unto him, Cesar's. Then saith he unto them, ^m Render therefore unto Cesar the things which are Cesar's; and unto God the things that are God's.

22 When they had heard *these words*, they ⁿ marvelled, and left him, and went their way.

23 ¶ The ^o same day came to him the Sadducees, ^p which say that there is no resurrection, and asked him,

24 Saying, Master, ^q Moses said, If a man die, having no children, his brother shall marry his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

25 Now there were with us seven brethren: and the first, when he had married a wife, deceased, and, having no issue, left his wife unto his brother:

26 Likewise the second also, and the third, unto the ³ seventh.

27 And last of all the woman died also.

28 Therefore in the resurrection whose wife shall she be of the seven? for they all had her.

29 Jesus answered and said unto

A.D. 33.

CHAP. 22.

^a 2 Cor. 5.3

Eph. 4.24

Col. 3.10.

12.

Rev. 3.4.

Rev. 16.15

Rev. 19.8

ⁱ Rom. 3.19

^j ch. 8.12.

^k ch. 20.16.

^l Mar. 12.13

Lu. 20.20

¹ In value

seven-

pence

half-

penny.

ch. 20.2.

² Or, in-

scription.

^m ch. 17.25

Rom. 13.7

ⁿ Job 5.13

^o Mar. 12.18

Lu. 20.27

^p Acts 23.8

1 Co. 15.12

2 Ti. 2.17.

^q Gen. 38.8

Deu. 25.5

³ seven.

^r Jn. 20.9.

¹ Cor. 7.29

1 Jn. 3.2.

² Ex. 3.6,16

Mar. 12.26

Lu. 20.37

Acts 7.32.

Heb. 11.16

^u ch. 7.28.

^v Lu. 10.25

^w Deu. 6.5

Deu. 10.12

Deu. 30.6

Pro. 23.26.

^x Lev. 19.18

ch. 19.19.

Mar. 12.31

Rom. 13.9

Gal. 5.14.

Jam. 2.8.

^y ch. 7.12.

1 Tim. 1.5.

^z Mar. 12.35

Lu. 20.41

^a 2 Sa. 23.2.

Acts 2.30

2 Pe. 1.21.

^b Ps. 110.1.

1 Co. 15.25

Heb. 1.13

Heb. 10.12

^c Lu. 14.6.

CHAP. 23.

^a Ne. 8.4,8.

Mal. 2.7

them, Ye do err, ^r not knowing the scriptures, nor the power of God.

30 For in the resurrection they neither marry, nor are given in marriage, but ^s are as the angels of God in heaven.

31 But as touching the resurrection of the dead, have ye not read that which was spoken unto you by God, saying,

32 I ^t am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob? God is not the God of the dead, but of the living.

33 And when the multitude heard *this*, they ^u were astonished at his doctrine.

34 ¶ But when the Pharisees had heard that he had put the Sadducees to silence, they were gathered together.

35 Then one of them, *which was* ^v a lawyer, asked him *a question*, tempting him, and saying,

36 Master, *which is* the great commandment in the law?

37 Jesus said unto him, ^w Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind.

38 This is the first and great commandment.

39 And the second *is* like unto it, ^x Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

40 On ^y these two commandments hang all the Law and the Prophets.

41 ¶ While ^z the Pharisees were gathered together, Jesus asked them,

42 Saying, What think ye of Christ? whose son is he? They say unto him, *The son of David*.

43 He saith unto them, How then doth David ^a in spirit call him Lord, saying,

44 The ^b LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool?

45 If David then call him Lord, how is he his son?

46 And ^c no man was able to answer him a word; neither durst any *man* from that day forth ask him any more questions.

CHAPTER 23.

¹ Of the scribes and Pharisees' good doctrine, but evil examples of life. ³⁴ The destruction of Jerusalem foretold.

THEN spake Jesus to the multitude, and to his disciples,

2 Saying, "The scribes and the Pharisees sit in Moses' seat:

3 All therefore whatsoever they bid you observe, *that* observe and do; but do not ye after their works: for ^bthey say, and do not.

4 For ^cthey bind heavy burdens and grievous to be borne, and lay them on men's shoulders; but they themselves will not move them with one of their fingers.

5 But ^dall their works they do for to be seen of men: ^ethey make broad their phylacteries, and enlarge the borders of their garments,

6 And ^flove the uppermost rooms at feasts, and the chief seats in the synagogues,

7 And greetings in the markets, and to be called of men, Rabbi, Rabbi.

8 But ^gbe not ye called Rabbi: for one is your Master, *even* Christ; and all ye are brethren.

9 And call no man your father upon the earth: ^hfor one is your Father, which is in heaven.

10 Neither be ye called masters: for one is your Master, *even* Christ.

11 But ⁱhe that is greatest among you shall be your servant.

12 And ^jwhosoever shall exalt himself shall be abased; and he that shall humble himself shall be exalted.

13 ¶ But ^kwoe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye shut up the kingdom of heaven against men: for ye neither go in *yourselves*, neither suffer ye them that are entering to go in.

14 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! ^lfor ye devour widows' houses, and for a pretence make long prayer: therefore ye shall receive the greater damnation.

15 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye compass sea and land to make one proselyte; and when he is made, ye make him twofold more the child of hell than yourselves.

16 Woe unto you, ^mye blind guides, which say, ⁿWhosoever shall swear by the temple, it is nothing; but whosoever shall swear by the gold of the temple, he is a debtor!

17 Ye fools, and blind! for whether is greater, the gold, ^oor the temple that sanctifieth the gold?

18 And, Whosoever shall swear by the altar, it is nothing; but

A.D. 33.

CHAP. 23.

^b Rom. 2. 19^c Lu. 11. 46.

Acts 15. 10

Gal. 6. 13.

^d ch. 6. 1, 2.^e Nu. 15. 38.

Deu. 22. 12

^f Mar. 12. 38

Lu. 20. 46.

^g Jam. 3. 1.^h Mal. 1. 6.ⁱ ch. 20. 26.^j Pro. 15. 33

Pro. 29. 23

Dan. 4. 37.

Jam. 4. 6.

1 Pet. 5. 5.

^k Lu. 11. 52.^l Eze. 22. 25.

2 Tim. 3. 6.

Tit. 1. 11.

^m Is. 56. 10.

ch. 15. 14.

ⁿ ch. 5. 33.^o Ex. 30. 29.

1 Or,

debtor,

or, bound.

^p Ex. 29. 37.^q 1 Ki. 8. 13.

2 Chr. 6. 2.

Ps. 26. 8.

Ps. 132. 14.

^r ch. 5. 34.

Ps. 11. 4.

Acts 7. 49.

^s Lu. 11. 42.^t anethon,

dill.

^u 1 Sa. 15. 22

Hos. 6. 6.

Mic. 6. 8.

^v Mar. 7. 4.

Lu. 11. 39.

^w Tit. 1. 15.^x Acts 23. 3.^y Acts 7. 51

1 Thes. 2.

15.

^z Gen. 15. 16

1 Thes. 2.

16.

^{aa} ch. 12. 34.^{ab} ch. 21. 34.

whosoever sweareth by the gift that is upon it, he is ⁱguilty.

19 Ye fools, and blind! for whether is greater, the gift, or ^pthe altar that sanctifieth the gift?

20 Whoso therefore shall swear by the altar, sweareth by it, and by all things thereon.

21 And whoso shall swear by the temple, sweareth by it, and by ^qhim that dwelleth therein.

22 And he that shall swear by heaven, sweareth by ^rthe throne of God, and by him that sitteth thereon.

23 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! ^sfor ye pay tithe of mint and ^{ta}nise and cummin, and ^thave omitted the weightier matters of the law, judgment, mercy, and faith: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.

24 Ye blind guides, which strain at a gnat, and swallow a camel.

25 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! ^ufor ye make clean the outside of the cup and of the platter, but within they are full of extortion and excess.

26 Thou blind Pharisee, cleanse first that *which* ^vis within the cup and platter, that the outside of them may be clean also.

27 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! ^wfor ye are like unto whited sepulchres, which indeed appear beautiful outward, but are within full of dead men's bones, and of all uncleanness.

28 Even so ye also outwardly appear righteous unto men, but within ye are full of hypocrisy and iniquity.

29 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! because ye build the tombs of the prophets, and garnish the ^xsepulchres of the righteous,

30 And say, If we had been in the days of our fathers, we would not have been partakers with them in the blood of the prophets.

31 Wherefore ye be witnesses unto yourselves, that ^yye are the children of them which killed the prophets.

32 Fill ^zye up then the measure of your fathers.

33 Ye serpents, ye ^{aa}generation of vipers, how can ye escape the damnation of hell?

34 Wherefore, ^{ab}behold, I send

unto you prophets, and wise men, and scribes: and *some* ^b of them ye shall kill and crucify; and *some* ^c of them shall ye scourge in your synagogues, and persecute them from city to city:

35 That ^d upon you may come all the righteous blood shed upon the earth, ^e from the blood of righteous Abel unto the blood of Zacharias son of Barachias, whom ye slew between the temple and the altar.

36 Verily I say unto you, All these things shall come upon this generation.

37 O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, *thou* that killest the prophets, and stonest them which are sent unto thee, how often would I ^f have gathered thy children together, even as a hen gathereth her chickens under her wings, and ye would not!

38 Behold, your house is left unto you desolate.

39 For I say unto you, ^g Ye shall not see me henceforth, till ye shall say, ^h Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

CHAPTER 24.

1 *Christ foretelleth the destruction of the temple: 3 what shall happen at his coming. 36 As no man knoweth the day, we ought to watch, etc.*

AND ^a Jesus went out, and departed from the temple: and his disciples came to *him*, for to show him the buildings of the temple.

2 And Jesus said unto them, See ye not all these things? Verily I say unto you, There ^b shall not be left here one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

3 ¶ And as he sat upon the mount of Olives, the disciples came unto him privately, saying, ^c Tell us, when shall these things be? and what *shall be* the sign of thy coming, and of the end of the world?

4 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Take ^d heed that no man deceive you.

5 For ^e many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ; and shall deceive many.

6 And ye shall hear of wars and rumours of wars: see that ye be not troubled: for all *these things* must come to pass, but the end is not yet.

7 For ^f nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be famines,

A.D. 33.

CHAP. 23.

^b Acts 5. 40.

Acts 7. 58.

Acts 22. 19.

^c 2 Cor. 11.

24.

^d Rev. 18. 24.

^e Gen. 4. 8.

1 John 3.

12.

^f Deu. 32. 11.

^g Pro. 1. 26.

^h Ps. 118. 26.

ch. 21. 9.

CHAP. 24.

^a Mar. 13. 1.

Lu. 21. 5.

^b 1 Kin. 9. 7.

Jer. 5. 10.

Jer. 26. 18.

Mic. 3. 12.

Lu. 19. 44.

^c 1 Thes. 5. 1.

^d Eph. 5. 6.

2 Thes. 2. 3.

1 Jn. 4. 1.

^e Jer. 14. 14.

Jer. 23. 21.

John 5. 43.

^f Is. 19. 2.

Hag. 2. 22.

Zech. 14.

13.

^g Acts 4. 2. 3.

Acts 7. 59.

Acts 12. 1.

^h 2 Ti. 1. 15.

ⁱ Acts 20. 29.

2 Cor. 11.

13.

2 Pet. 2. 1.

^j 1 Tim. 4. 1.

^k Heb. 3. 6.

^l Ro. 10. 13.

^m Dan. 9. 27.

Dan. 12. 11.

ⁿ Dan. 9. 23.

^o Dan. 12. 1.

Joel 2. 2.

^p Is. 65. 8. 9.

Zech. 14.

2. 3.

^q Deu. 13. 1.

2 Thes. 2. 9.

Rev. 13. 13.

^r Rom. 8. 28.

2 Ti. 2. 19.

1 Pet. 1. 5.

and pestilences, and earthquakes in divers places.

8 All these *are* the beginning sorrows.

9 Then ^g shall they deliver you to be afflicted, and shall kill you, and ye shall be hated of all nations for my name's sake.

10 And then shall many offend, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another.

11 And ^h many false prophets shall rise, and ⁱ shall deceive many.

12 And because iniquity shall abound, the love of many shall wax cold.

13 But ^k he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.

14 And this gospel of the kingdom ^l shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come.

15 When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation spoken of by Daniel ^m the prophet stand in the holy place, (ⁿ which readeth, let him understand,)

16 Then let them which be in Judea flee into the mountains:

17 Let him which is on the house, top not come down to take any thing out of his house:

18 Neither let him which is in the field return back to take his clothes. And woe unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck, in those days!

20 But pray ye that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the sabbath day:

21 For ^o then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be.

22 And except those days should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved: ^p but for the elect's sake those days shall be shortened.

23 Then if any man shall say unto you, Lo, here is Christ, or there, believe it not.

24 For ^q there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall show great signs and wonders; insomuch that, ^r if it were possible, they shall deceive the very elect.

25 Behold, I have told you before.

26 Wherefore, if they shall say unto you, Behold, he is in the desert; go not forth: behold, *he is* in the secret chambers; believe it not.

For as the lightning cometh of the east, and shineth even to the west; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

For ^swheresoever the carcase is there will the eagles be gathered together.

¶ Immediately ^tafter the tribulation of those days ^ushall the sun be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken:

And ^vthen shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven: ^wand then shall all the tribes of the earth turn, ^xand they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory.

And ^yhe shall send his angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from the end of heaven to the other.

¶ Now learn ^aa parable of the fig tree: When his branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer is nigh:

So likewise ye, when ye shall see all these things, know that ^bit is near, even at the doors.

Verily I say unto you, ^cThis generation shall not pass, till all these things be fulfilled.

Heaven ^dand earth shall pass away, but my words shall not pass away.

¶ But ^eof that day and hour knoweth no man, no, not the angels of heaven, ^fbut my Father only.

But as the days of Noe were, so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

For ^gas in the days that were before the flood they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark,

and knew not until the flood came, and took them all away; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

Then shall two be in the field; one shall be taken, and the other left.

Two women shall be grinding at the mill; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

¶ Watch therefore; for ye know what hour your Lord doth come.

But ^hknow this, that if the Son of man of the house had known

A.D. 33.

CHAP. 24.

ⁱ Job 39. 30.

^j Dan. 7. 11.

^k Is. 13. 10.

Eze. 32. 7.

Acts 2. 20.

Rev. 6. 12.

^l Dan. 7. 13.

^m Zech. 12. 12.

ⁿ Rev. 1. 7.

^o 1 Cor. 15. 52.

^p 1 Thes. 4. 16.

^q Or, with a trumpet,

and a great voice.

^r Lu. 21. 29.

^s Or, he.

Jam. 5. 9.

^t ch. 16. 28.

ch. 23. 36.

^u Is. 51. 6.

Jer. 31. 35.

Heb. 1. 11.

^v Acts 1. 7.

1 Thes. 5. 2

2 Pet. 3. 10

^w Zech. 14. 7

^x 1 Pet. 3. 20

^y Rev. 16. 15

^z 1 Cor. 4. 2.

Heb. 3. 5.

^a 1 Tim. 4. 7, 8.

Rev. 16. 15

^b Or, cut him off.

^c Ps. 11. 6.

CHAP. 25.

^d Eph. 5. 29.

Rev. 19. 7.

Rev. 21. 2, 9

^e ch. 13. 47.

ch. 22. 10.

^f 2 Tim. 3. 5.

Tit. 1. 16.

^g 1 Thes. 5. 6

^h ch. 24. 31.

1 The. 4. 16

ⁱ Lu. 12. 35.

^j Or, going out.

in what watch the thief would come, he would have watched, and would not have suffered his house to be broken up.

44 Therefore be ye also ready: for in such an hour as ye think not the Son of man cometh.

45 Who ^uthen is a faithful and wise servant, whom his lord hath made ruler over his household, to give them meat in due season?

46 Blessed ^his that servant whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing.

47 Verily I say unto you, That he shall make him ruler over all his goods.

48 But and if that evil servant shall say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming;

49 And shall begin to smite his fellow-servants, and to eat and drink with the drunken;

50 The lord of that servant shall come in a day when he looketh not for him, and in an hour that he is not aware of,

51 And shall ^hcut him asunder, and appoint him ⁱhis portion with the hypocrites: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

CHAPTER 25.

1 The parable of the ten virgins; 14 of the talents, and the reward to those who improved them. 31 Of the last judgment.

THEN shall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto ten virgins, which took their lamps, and went forth to meet ^athe bridegroom.

2 And ^bfive of them were wise, and five were foolish.

3 They that ^cwere foolish took their lamps, and took ^dno oil with them:

4 But the wise took oil in their vessels with their lamps.

5 While the bridegroom tarried, ^ethey all slumbered and slept.

6 And at midnight ^fthere was a cry made, Behold, the bridegroom cometh; go ye out to meet him.

7 Then all those virgins arose, and trimmed their lamps.

8 And the foolish said unto the wise, Give us of your oil; for our lamps are ^ggone out.

9 But the wise answered, saying, Not so; lest there be not enough for us and you: but go ye rather to them that sell, and buy for yourselves.

10 And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came; and they that were ready went in with him

to the marriage: and the ^gdoor was shut.

11 Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, ^hLord, Lord, open to us.

12 But he answered and said, Verily I say unto you, ⁱI know you not.

13 Watch ^jtherefore; for ye know neither the day nor the hour wherein the Son of man cometh.

14 ¶ For ^kthe kingdom of heaven is ^las a man travelling into a far country, ^mwho called his own servants, and delivered unto them his goods.

15 And unto one he gave five ⁿtalents, to another two, and to another one; ^oto every man according to his several ability; and straightway took his journey.

16 Then he that had received the five talents went and ^ptraded with the same, and made ^qthem other five talents.

17 And likewise he that had received two, he also gained other two.

18 But he that had received one went and digged in the earth, and ^rhid his lord's money.

19 After a long time the lord of those servants cometh, and reckoneth with them.

20 And so he that had received five talents came and brought other five talents, saying, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me five talents: behold, I have gained besides them five talents more.

21 His lord said unto him, Well done, ^sthou good and faithful servant: thou hast been faithful over a few things, ^tI will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into ^uthe joy of thy lord.

22 He also that had received two talents came and said, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me two talents: behold, I have gained two other talents besides them.

23 His lord said unto him, Well done, good and faithful servant: thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.

24 Then he which had received the one talent came and said, Lord, I knew thee that thou art an hard man, reaping where thou hast not sown, and gathering where thou hast not strawed:

A.D. 33.

CHAP. 25.

^v Lu. 13. 25.^w ch. 7. 21.^x Ps. 5. 5.

Hab. 1. 13.

John 9. 31

^y ch. 24. 42

Mar. 13. 33

Lu. 21. 36.

1 Cor. 16. 13.

1 Pet. 5. 8.

Rev. 16. 15.

^z Lu. 19. 12.^{aa} ch. 21. 33.^{ab} A talent is

187½ lbs.

^{ac} Rom. 12. 6.

1 Cor. 12. 7

Eph. 4. 11

^{ad} Pro. 3. 14.

1 Pe. 4. 10.

^{ae} Phil. 2. 21^{af} ch. 24. 47.

Lu. 21. 44.

Lu. 22. 29.

^{ag} Acts 2. 28.

Heb. 12. 2.

2 Ti. 2. 12.

1 Pet. 1. 8.

^{ah} Lu. 8. 18.

John 15. 2

1 Cor. 15. 10.

2 Cor. 6. 1.

^{ai} Zech. 14. 5.

Acts 1. 11.

Acts 3. 21.

Acts 17. 31.

1 Thes. 4. 16.

2 Thes. 1. 7

Phil. 2. 9, 10.

Heb. 9. 28.

Jude 14.

Rev. 1. 7.

^{aj} Ro. 14. 10.

2 Cor. 5. 10

Rev. 20. 12

^{ak} Eze. 20. 38

Eze. 34. 17.

ch. 13. 49.

^{al} Rom. 8. 17

1 Pet. 1. 4, 9.

1 Pet. 3. 9.

Rev. 21. 7.

^{am} 1 Cor. 2. 9.

Heb. 11. 16

^{an} Is. 58. 7.

Ez. 18. 7.

2 Ti. 1. 16.

Jam. 1. 27.

^{ao} Heb. 13. 2.

3 John 5.

^{ap} Jam. 2. 15.^{aq} 2 Ti. 1. 16.^{ar} Pro. 14. 31^{as} Pro. 19. 17.

Heb. 6. 10.

25 And I was afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth: ^{at}there thou hast that is thine.

26 His lord answered and said unto him, ^{au}Thou wicked and slothful servant, thou knewest that I reap where I sowed not, and gather where I have not strawed;

27 Thou oughtest therefore to have put my money to the exchange, and ^{av}then at my coming I should have received mine own with usury.

28 Take therefore the talent from him, and give ^{aw}it unto him which hath ten talents.

29 For ^{ax}unto every one that hath shall be given, and he shall have abundance: but from him that hath not shall be taken away even that which he hath.

30 And cast ye the unprofitable servant into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

31 ¶ When ^{ay}the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the angels with him, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory:

32 And ^{az}before him shall be gathered all nations: and ^{ba}he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth ^{bb}his sheep from the goats:

33 And he shall set the sheep on his right hand, but the goats on the left.

34 Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, Come, ye blessed of my Father, ^{bc}inherit the kingdom ^{bd}which is prepared for you from the foundation of the world:

35 For ^{be}as I was an hungred, and ye gave me meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink: ^{bf}as I was a stranger, and ye took me in:

36 Naked, ^{bg}and ye clothed me: as I was sick, and ye visited me: ^{bh}as I was in prison, and ye came unto me:

37 Then shall the righteous answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, and fed thee? thirsty, and gave thee drink?

38 When saw we thee a stranger, and took thee in? or naked, and clothed thee?

39 Or when saw we thee sick, or in prison, and came unto thee?

40 And the King shall answer say unto them, Verily I say unto you, ^{bi}Inasmuch as ye have done unto one of the least of these brethren, ye have done ^{bj}it unto me.

41 Then shall he say also

hem on the left hand, ^cDepart from me, ye cursed, into ^deverlasting fire, prepared for ^ethe devil and his angels:

12 For I was an hungered, and ye gave me no meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me no drink:

13 I was a stranger, and ye took me not in: naked, and ye clothed me not: sick, and in prison, and ye visited me not.

14 Then shall they also answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungered, or athirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not minister unto thee?

15 Then shall he answer them, saying, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye did *it* not to one of the least of these, ye did *it* not to me.

16 And ^gthese shall go away into everlasting punishment: but the righteous into life ^heternal.

CHAPTER 26.

The rulers conspire against Christ: 14 Judas selleth him. 17 Christ eateth the passover.

AND it came to pass, when Jesus had finished all these sayings, he said unto his disciples,

2 Ye ^aknow that after two days is ^bthe feast of the passover, and the son of man is betrayed to be crucified.

3 ^cThen ^bassembled together the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders of the people, unto the palace of the high priest, who was called Caiaphas,

4 And consulted that they might ^dkill Jesus by subtilty, and kill *him*.

5 But they said, Not on the feast day, lest there be an uproar among the people.

6 ^eNow ^cwhen Jesus was in ^dBethany, in the house of Simon the leper,

7 There came unto him a woman having an alabaster box of very precious ointment, and poured it on his head, as he sat *at meat*.

8 But ^ewhen his disciples saw *it*, they had indignation, saying, To what purpose is this waste?

9 For this ointment might have been sold for much, and given to the poor.

10 When Jesus understood *it*, he said unto them, Why trouble ye the woman? for she hath wrought good work upon me.

A.D. 33.

CHAP. 25.

^c Ps. 6. 8.

^d ch. 13. 40.

^e 2 Pet. 2. 4.
Jude 6.

^f Pro. 14. 31
Pro. 17. 5.
Zech. 2. 8.
Acts 9. 5.

^g Dan. 12. 2.
John 5. 29
Rom. 2. 7.
Rev. 14. 11
Rev. 20. 10, 15.

^h Rev. 3. 21.
Rev. 7. 15.

CHAP. 26.

^a Mk. 14. 1.
Lu. 22. 1.
John 13. 1

^b Ps. 2. 2.
Jn. 11. 47.
Acts 4. 25.

^c Mk. 14. 3.
John 11. 1, 2.
John 12. 3

^d ch. 21. 17.
^e John 12. 4

^f Deu. 15. 11
Jn. 12. 8.

^g Jn. 17. 11.
^h Rom. 1. 8.

ⁱ Mk. 14. 10.
Lu. 22. 3.
John 13. 2

^j ch. 10. 4.
^k Zec. 11. 12.
ch. 27. 3.

^l Ex. 12. 6.
Lev. 23. 5, 6

^m Ps. 41. 9.
Lu. 22. 21.
Jn. 13. 18.

ⁿ Gen. 3. 15.
Ps. 22. 1.
Is. 53. 1.

^o Dan. 9. 26.
Acts 26. 22
1 Cor. 15. 3

^p Jn. 17. 12.
^q 1 Cor. 11. 23.

^r Many Greek copies have, gave thanks.

Mk. 6. 41.
^s 1 Cor. 10. 16.

Or, represents.

1 Cor. 10. 4

11 For ^fye have the poor always with you; but ^gme ye have not always.

12 For in that she hath poured this ointment on my body, she did *it* for my burial.

13 Verily I say unto you, ^hWheresoever this gospel shall be preached in the whole world, *there* shall also this, that this woman hath done, be told for a memorial of her.

14 ¶ Then ⁱone of the twelve, called Judas ^jIscariot, went unto the chief priests,

15 And said *unto them*, ^kWhat will ye give me, and I will deliver him unto you? And they covenanted with him for thirty pieces of silver.

16 And from that time he sought opportunity to betray him.

17 ¶ Now ^lthe first day of the feast of unleavened bread the disciples came to Jesus, saying unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare for thee to eat the passover?

18 And he said, Go into the city to such a man, and say unto him, The Master saith, My time is at hand; I will keep the passover at thy house with my disciples.

19 And the disciples did as Jesus had appointed them; and they made ready the passover.

20 ¶ Now when the even was come, he sat down with the twelve.

21 And as they did eat, he said, Verily I say unto you, That one of you shall betray me.

22 And they were exceeding sorrowful, and began every one of them to say unto him, Lord, is it I?

23 And he answered and said, ^mHe that dippeth *his* hand with me in the dish, the same shall betray me.

24 The Son of man goeth ⁿas it is written of him: but ^owoe unto that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed! it had been good for that man if he had not been born.

25 Then Judas, which betrayed him, answered and said, Master, is it I? He said unto him, Thou hast said.

26 ¶ And as they were eating, ^pJesus took bread, and ^qblessed *it*, and brake *it*, and gave *it* to the disciples, and said, Take, eat; this ^ris my body.

27 And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and gave *it* to them, saying, Drink ye all of it;

28 For ¹this is my blood ²of the new testament, which is shed ³for many for the remission of sins.

29 But I say unto you, I will not drink henceforth of this fruit of the vine, ⁴until that day when I drink it new with you in my Father's kingdom.

30 ¶ And ⁵when they had sung an ⁶hymn, they went out into the mount of Olives.

31 Then saith Jesus unto them, ⁷All ye shall ⁸be offended because of me this night: for it is written, ⁹I will smite the Shepherd, and the sheep of the flock shall be scattered abroad.

32 But after I am risen again, ¹⁰I will go before you into Galilee.

33 Peter answered and said unto him, Though all *men* shall be offended because of thee, *yet* will I never be offended.

34 Jesus said unto him, ¹¹Verily I say unto thee, That this night, before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.

35 Peter said unto him, Though I should die with thee, yet will I not deny thee. Likewise also said all the disciples.

36 ¶ Then ¹²cometh Jesus with them unto a place called Gethsemane, and saith unto the disciples, Sit ye here, while I go and pray yonder.

37 And he took with him Peter and ¹³the two sons of Zebedee, and began to be sorrowful and very heavy.

38 Then saith he unto them, ¹⁴My soul is exceeding sorrowful, even unto death: tarry ye here, and ¹⁵watch with me.

39 And he went a little farther, and fell on his face, and ¹⁶prayed, saying, ¹⁷O my Father, if it be possible, ¹⁸let this cup pass from me: nevertheless ¹⁹not as I will, but as thou wilt.

40 And he cometh unto the disciples, and findeth them asleep, and saith unto Peter, What! could ye not watch with me one hour?

41 Watch ²⁰and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak.

42 He went away again the second time, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if this cup may not pass away from me, except I drink it, thy will be done.

A.D. 33.

CHAP. 26.

¹ Ex. 24. 8.
Lev. 17. 11.² Jer. 31. 31.³ Rom. 5. 15
Heb. 9. 22.⁴ Acts 10.
41.⁵ Mk. 14. 26.⁶ Or, psalm⁷ Jn. 16. 32.⁸ ch. 11. 6.⁹ Zech. 13. 7.¹⁰ ch. 28. 7.
Mk. 16. 7.¹¹ Lu. 22. 34.
Jn. 13. 38.¹² Jn. 18. 1.¹³ ch. 4. 21.¹⁴ Jn. 12. 27.¹⁵ 1 Pct. 5. 8.¹⁶ Mk. 14. 36.
Lu. 22. 42.
Heb. 5. 7.¹⁷ Jn. 12. 27.¹⁸ ch. 21. 22.
¹⁹ Jn. 5. 30.
Jn. 6. 38.
Phil. 2. 8.²⁰ Mk. 13. 33.
Mk. 14. 38.
Lu. 22. 40.
Eph. 6. 18.²¹ Mk. 14. 43.
Lu. 22. 47.
John 18. 3

Acts 1. 16.

²² 2 Sa. 20. 9.²³ Companion.
Ps. 41. 9.
Ps. 55. 13.²⁴ Jn. 18. 10.²⁵ 1 Cor. 4. 12²⁶ Gen. 9. 6.
Rev. 13. 10²⁷ 2 Ki. 6. 17.
Ps. 91. 11.
Dan. 7. 10.²⁸ Is. 53. 7.
Dan. 9. 26.²⁹ Lam. 4. 20³⁰ Jn. 18. 15.³¹ Mk. 14. 53.
Lu. 22. 54.

43 And he came and found them asleep again: for their eyes were heavy.

44 And he left them, and went away again, and prayed the third time, saying the same words.

45 Then cometh he to his disciples, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take *your* rest: behold, the hour is at hand, and the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

46 Rise, let us be going: behold, he is at hand that doth betray me.

47 ¶ And ³²while he yet spake, lo, Judas, one of the twelve, came, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves, from the chief priests and elders of the people.

48 Now he that betrayed him gave them a sign, saying, Whomsoever I shall kiss, that same is he: hold him fast.

49 And forthwith he came to Jesus, and said, Hail, Master! ³³and kissed him.

50 And Jesus said unto him, ³⁴Friend, wherefore art thou come? Then came they, and laid hands on Jesus, and took him.

51 And, behold, ³⁵one of them which were with Jesus stretched out *his* hand, and drew his sword, and struck a servant of the high priest, and smote off his ear.

52 Then said Jesus unto him, ³⁶Put up again thy sword into his place: ³⁷for all they that take the sword shall perish with the sword.

53 Thinkest thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, and he shall presently give me ³⁸more than twelve legions of angels?

54 But how then shall ³⁹the scriptures be fulfilled, that thus it must be?

55 In that same hour said Jesus to the multitudes, Are ye come out as against a thief with swords and staves for to take me? I sat daily with you teaching in the temple, and ye laid no hold on me.

56 But all this was done, that the ⁴⁰scriptures of the prophets might be fulfilled. Then ⁴¹all the disciples forsook him, and fled.

57 ¶ And ⁴²they that had laid hold on Jesus led *him* away to Caiaphas the high priest, where the scribes and the elders were assembled.

58 But Peter followed him afar off unto the high priest's palace,

and went in, and sat with the servants, to see the end.

59 Now the chief priests, and elders, and all the council, sought false witness against Jesus, to put him to death;

60 But found none: yea, though many false witnesses came, yet found they none. At the last came two false witnesses,

61 And said, This fellow said, ^wI am able to destroy the temple of God, and to build it in three days.

62 And the high priest arose, and said unto him, Answerest thou nothing? what is it which these witness against thee?

63 But ^xJesus held his peace. And the high priest answered and said unto him, ^yI adjure thee by the living God, that thou tell us whether thou be the Christ, the Son of God.

64 Jesus saith unto him, Thou hast said: nevertheless, I say unto you, ^zHereafter shall ye see the Son of man ^asitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.

65 Then the high priest ^brent his clothes, saying, He hath spoken blasphemy; what further need have we of witnesses? behold, now ye have heard his blasphemy.

66 What think ye? They answered and said, ^cHe is guilty of death.

67 Then ^ddid they spit in his face, and buffeted him; and ^eothers smote him with ⁴the palms of their hands,

68 Saying, ^fProphecy unto us, thou Christ, Who is he that smote thee?

69 ¶ Now Peter sat without in the palace: and a damsel came unto him, saying, Thou also wast with Jesus of Galilee.

70 But he denied before them all, saying, I know not what thou sayest.

71 And when he was gone out into the porch, another maid saw him, and said unto them that were there, This fellow was also with Jesus of Nazareth.

72 And again he denied with an oath, I do not know the man.

73 And after a while came unto him they that stood by, and said to Peter, Surely thou also art one of them; for thy speech bewrayeth thee.

74 Then began he to curse and to

A.D. 33.

CHAP. 26.

¹ Ki. 21. 10

Ps. 27. 12.

^v Deu. 19. 15

^w ch. 27. 40.

Jn. 2. 19.

^x Is. 53. 7.

ch. 27. 12.

^y Lev. 5. 1.

1 Sa. 14. 24.

^z Ps. 110. 1.

Dan. 7. 13.

Jn. 1. 51.

Ro. 14. 10.

1 Thes. 4.

16.

Rev. 1. 7.

^a Ps. 110. 1.

Acts 7. 55.

^b 2 Ki. 18. 37

2 Ki. 19. 1.

^c Lev. 24. 16

Jn. 19. 7.

^d Is. 50. 6.

Is. 53. 3.

ch. 27. 30.

^e Lu. 22. 63.

⁴ Or, rods.

^f Mk. 14. 65.

^g Zec. 12. 10.

2 Cor. 7. 10

CHAP 27.

^a Ps. 2. 2.

Mk. 15. 1.

Lu. 22. 66.

Lu. 23. 1.

Jn. 18. 28.

^b ch. 20. 19.

Acts 3. 13.

^c Job 20. 5.

ch. 26. 14.

2 Cor. 7. 10

^d 2 Sa. 17. 23

Acts 1. 18.

^e Zech. 11.

12, 13.

¹ Or, whom

they

bought of

the chil-

dren of

Israel.

^f Mk. 15. 2.

Lu. 23. 3.

Jn. 18. 33.

^g Jn. 18. 37.

1 Ti. 6. 13.

^h Is. 53. 7.

ch. 26. 63.

Jn. 19. 9.

1 Pet. 2. 23

ⁱ ch. 26. 62.

Jn. 19. 10.

swear, saying, I know not the man. And immediately the cock crew.

75 And Peter remembered the word of Jesus, which said unto him, Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice. And he went out, and ^gwept bitterly.

CHAPTER 27.

1 Christ delivered bound to Pilate. 3 Judas hangeth himself. 27 Christ is mocked, 33 crucified, 39 and reviled. 51 The astonishing events which attended his death, etc.

WHEN the morning was come,

^aall the chief priests and elders of the people took counsel against Jesus to put him to death:

2 And when they had bound him, they led him away, and ^bdelivered him to Pontius Pilate the governor.

3 ¶ Then ^cJudas, which had betrayed him, when he saw that he was condemned, repented himself, and brought again the thirty pieces of silver to the chief priests and elders,

4 Saying, I have sinned in that I have betrayed the innocent blood. And they said, What is that to us? see thou to that.

5 And he cast down the pieces of silver in the temple, ^dand departed, and went and hanged himself.

6 And the chief priests took the silver pieces, and said, It is not lawful for to put them into the treasury, because it is the price of blood.

7 And they took counsel, and bought with them the potter's field, to bury strangers in.

8 Wherefore that field was called, The field of blood, unto this day.

9 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremy the prophet, saying, ^eAnd they took the thirty pieces of silver, the price of him that was valued, ¹whom they of the children of Israel did value,

10 And gave them for the potter's field, as the Lord appointed me.

11 ¶ And Jesus stood before the governor: and ^fthe governor asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Jews? And Jesus said unto him, ^gThou sayest.

12 And when he was accused of the chief priests and elders, ^hhe answered nothing.

13 Then said Pilate unto him, ⁱHearst thou not how many things they witness against thee?

14 And he answered him to never a word; insomuch that the governor marvelled greatly.

15 ¶ Now *at that* feast the governor was wont to release unto the people a prisoner, whom they would.

16 And they had then a notable prisoner, called Barabbas.

17 Therefore, when they were gathered together, Pilate said unto them, Whom will ye that I release unto you? Barabbas, or Jesus which is called Christ?

18 For he knew that for *keny* they had delivered him.

19 ¶ When he was set down on the judgment seat, his wife sent unto him, saying, Have thou nothing to do with that just man: for I have suffered many things this day in *a* dream because of him.

20 But *m* the chief priests and elders persuaded the multitude that they should ask Barabbas, and destroy Jesus.

21 The governor answered and said unto them, Whether of the twain will ye that I release unto you? They said, Barabbas.

22 Pilate saith unto them, What shall I do then with Jesus which is called Christ? *They* all say unto him, Let him be crucified.

23 And the governor said, Why, what evil hath he done? But they cried out the more, saying, Let him be crucified.

24 When Pilate saw that he could prevail nothing, but that rather a tumult was made, he *n* took water, and washed *his* hands before the multitude, saying, I am innocent of the blood of this just person: see ye to it.

25 Then answered all the people, and said, *o* His blood be on us, and on our children.

26 Then released he Barabbas unto them: and when *p* he had scourged Jesus, he delivered *him* to be crucified.

27 ¶ Then the soldiers of the governor took Jesus into the *2* common hall, and gathered unto him the whole band of *soldiers*.

28 And they stripped him, and *q* put on him a scarlet robe.

29 ¶ And *r* when they had platted a crown of thorns, they put it upon his head, and a reed in his right hand: and they bowed the knee before him, and mocked him, saying, Hail, King of the Jews!

30 And *s* they spit upon him, and

A.D. 33.

CHAP. 27.

Mk. 15. 6.
Lu. 23. 17.
Jn. 18. 39.

Acts 7. 9.*Job* 33. 15.

Mk. 15. 11.
Lu. 23. 19.
Jn. 18. 40.
Acts 3. 14.

Deu. 21. 6.

Deu. 19. 10
Josh. 2. 19.
1 Ki. 2. 32.
2 Sa. 1. 16.

Is. 53. 5.
Mk. 15. 15.
Jn. 19. 1.

2 Or.
governor's house.

Lu. 23. 11.*Ps.* 69. 19.*Is.* 53. 6.*Mic.* 5. 1.*Is.* 53. 7.

Nu. 15. 35.
1 Ki. 21. 13.
Acts 7. 58.
Heb. 13. 12.

Mk. 15. 21.*Ps.* 69. 21.*Ps.* 22. 18.

Is. 53. 12.
Mk. 15. 27.
Lu. 23. 32.
Jn. 19. 18.

Ps. 22. 7.
Ps. 109. 25.

ch. 26. 61.
Jn. 2. 19.

Ps. 22. 9.*Lu.* 23. 39.

Is. 50. 3.
Amos 8. 9.

Heb. 5. 7.

took the reed, and *s* smote him on the head.

31 And after that they had mocked him, they took the robe off from him, and put his own raiment on him, *u* and led him away to crucify *him*.

32 And *v* as they came out, *w* they found a man of Cyrene, Simon by name: him they compelled to bear his cross.

33 And when they were come unto a place called Golgotha, that is to say, A place of a skull,

34 They *x* gave him vinegar to drink mingled with gall: and when he had tasted *thereof*, he would not drink.

35 And they crucified him, and parted his garments, casting lots: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, They *y* parted my garments among them, and upon my vesture did they cast lots.

36 And sitting down they watched *him* there;

37 And set up over his head his accusation written, THIS IS JESUS THE KING OF THE JEWS.

38 Then *z* were there two thieves crucified with him; one on the right hand, and another on the left.

39 ¶ And *a* they that passed by reviled him, wagging their heads,

40 And saying, *b* Thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest it in three days, save thyself. If thou be the Son of God, come down from the cross.

41 Likewise also the chief priests, mocking *him*, with the scribes and elders, said,

42 He saved others: himself he cannot save. If he be the King of Israel, let him now come down from the cross, and we will believe *him*.

43 He *c* trusted in God; let him deliver him now, if he will have him: for he said, I am the Son of God.

44 The *d* thieves also, which were crucified with him, cast the same in his teeth.

45 ¶ Now *e* from the sixth hour there was darkness over all the land unto the ninth hour.

46 And about the ninth hour *f* Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, Eli! Eli! lama sabachthani?

that is to say, ^gMy God! my God! why hast thou forsaken me?

47 Some of them that stood there, when they heard *that*, said, This *man* calleth for Elias.

48 And straightway one of them ran, and took a sponge, ^hand filled it with vinegar, and put it on a reed, and gave him to drink.

49 The rest said, Let be, let us see whether Elias will come to save him.

50 ¶ Jesus, when he had cried again with a loud voice, yielded up the ghost.

51 And, behold, ⁱthe veil of the temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom; and ^jthe earth did quake, and the rocks rent;

52 And the graves were opened; ^kand many bodies of the saints which slept arose,

53 And came out of the graves after his resurrection, and went into the holy city, and appeared unto many.

54 Now ⁱwhen the centurion, and they that were with him watching Jesus, saw the earthquake, and those things that were done, they feared greatly, saying, Truly this was the Son of God.

55 And many women were there beholding afar off, ^mwhich followed Jesus from Galilee, ministering unto him:

56 Among ⁿwhich was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James and Joses, and the mother of Zebedee's children.

57 ¶ When ^othe even was come, there came a rich man of Arimathea, named Joseph, who also himself was Jesus' disciple:

58 He went to Pilate, and begged the body of Jesus. Then Pilate commanded the body to be delivered.

59 And when Joseph had taken the body, he wrapped it in a clean linen cloth,

60 And ^plaid it in his own new tomb, which he had hewn out in the rock: and he rolled a great stone to the door of the sepulchre, and departed.

61 And there was Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, sitting over against the sepulchre.

62 ¶ Now the next day, that followed the day of the preparation, the chief priests and Pharisees came together unto Pilate,

A.D. 33.

CHAP. 27.

^q Ps. 22. 1.^r Ps. 69. 21.^s Jn. 19. 29.^t Ex. 26. 31.^u 2 Ch. 3. 14.^v Mk. 15. 33.^w Lu. 23. 45.^x Eph. 2. 14,^y 18.^z Heb. 6. 19.^{aa} Heb. 10.^{ab} 19, 20.^{ac} Ex. 19. 15.^{ad} Ps. 18. 7.^{ae} Ps. 68. 20.^{af} Ex. 20. 18,^{ag} 19.^{ah} Mk. 15. 39.^{ai} Lu. 23. 47.^{aj} Lu. 8. 2.^{ak} Mk. 15. 40.^{al} Mk. 15. 42.^{am} Lu. 23. 50.^{an} Jn. 19. 38.^{ao} Ps. 53. 9.^{ap} Ps. 2. 1-6.^{aq} Acts 4. 27,^{ar} 23.^{as} 2 Cor. 6. 8.^{at} ch. 16. 21.^{au} ch. 17. 23.^{av} ch. 20. 19.^{aw} ch. 26. 61.^{ax} Mk. 8. 31.^{ay} Mk. 10. 34.^{az} Lu. 9. 22.^{ba} Lu. 18. 33.^{bb} Lu. 24. 6, 7.^{bc} Jn. 2. 19.^{bd} Dan. 6. 17.

CHAP. 28.

^{be} Mk. 16. 1.^{bf} Lu. 24. 1.^{bg} Jn. 20. 1.^{bh} ch. 27. 56.^{bi} Or, had^{bj} been.^{bk} Mk. 16. 5.^{bl} Lu. 24. 4.^{bm} Jn. 20. 12.^{bn} Dan. 10. 6.^{bo} Rev. 1. 17.^{bp} ch. 12. 40.^{bq} ch. 16. 21.^{br} ch. 17. 23.^{bs} ch. 20. 19.^{bt} ch. 26. 32.^{bu} Mk. 16. 7.^{bv} Mk. 16. 9.^{bw} Jn. 20. 14.^{bx} Rev. 1. 17,^{by} 18.^{bz} Rom. 8. 29^{ca} Heb. 2. 11.

63 Saying, Sir, we remember that ^qthat deceiver said, while he was yet alive, After ^rthree days I will rise again.

64 Command therefore that the sepulchre be made sure until the third day, lest his disciples come by night, and steal him away, and say unto the people, He is risen from the dead: so the last error shall be worse than the first.

65 Pilate said unto them, Ye have a watch: go your way, make it as sure as ye can.

66 So they went, and made the sepulchre sure, ^ssealing the stone, and setting a watch.

CHAPTER 28.

1 *Christ's resurrection declared; 9 he appeareth to the women, 16 and to his disciples, 18 and sendeth them to teach and baptize.*

IN the ^aend of the sabbath, as it began to dawn toward the first day of the week, came Mary Magdalene ^band the other Mary to see the sepulchre.

2 And, behold, there ¹was a great earthquake: for ^cthe angel of the Lord descended from heaven, and came and rolled back the stone from the door, and sat upon it.

3 His ^dcountenance was like lightning, and his raiment white as snow:

4 And for fear of him the keepers did shake, and became as dead men.

5 And the angel answered and said unto the women, ^eFear not ye; for I know that ye seek Jesus, which was crucified.

6 He is not here; for he is risen, ^fas he said. Come, see the place where the Lord lay:

7 And go quickly, and tell his disciples that he is risen from the dead; and, behold, he ^ggoeth before you into Galilee; there shall ye see him: lo, I have told you.

8 And they departed quickly from the sepulchre with fear and great joy, and did run to bring his disciples word.

9 ¶ And as they went to tell his disciples, behold, ^hJesus met them, saying, All hail! And they came and held him by the feet, and worshipped him.

10 Then said Jesus unto them, Be not afraid: go tell ⁱmy brethren that they go into Galilee, and there shall they see me.

11 ¶ Now when they were going, behold, some of the watch came into the city, and showed unto the chief priests all the things that were done.

12 And when they were assembled with the elders, and had taken counsel, they gave large money unto the soldiers,

13 Saying, Say ye, His disciples came by night, and stole him away while we slept.

14 And if this come to the governor's ears, we will persuade him, and secure you.

15 So they took the money, and did as they were taught: and this saying is commonly reported among the Jews until this day.

A.D. 33.

CHAP. 23.

j ch. 26. 32.

k Dan. 7. 13.

Eph. 1. 21.

Phil. 2. 9.

1 Pet. 3. 22.

Rev. 17. 14

2 Or, make

disciples,

or, Chris-

tians

of all

nations.

16 ¶ Then the eleven disciples went away into Galilee, into a mountain where Jesus had appointed them.

17 And when they saw him, they worshipped him: but some doubted.

18 And Jesus came and spake unto them, saying, ^kAll power is given unto me in heaven and in earth.

19 Go ye therefore, and ²teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost;

20 Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you alway, *even* unto the end of the world. Amen.

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO

S. MARK.

CHAPTER 1.

1 John Baptist's office. 9 Jesus baptized: 12 he is tempted, 14 preacheth, 16 calleth Peter and others, 32 and cureth many.

THE beginning of the gospel of Jesus Christ, ^athe Son of God;

2 As it is written in the prophets, ^bBehold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

3 The ^cvoice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

4 John did baptize in the wilderness, and preach the baptism of repentance ¹for the remission of sins.

5 And there went out unto him all the land of Judea, and they of Jerusalem, and were all baptized of him in the river of Jordan, confessing their sins.

6 And John was clothed with camel's hair, and with a girdle of a skin about his loins; and he did eat ^dlocusts and wild honey;

7 And preached, saying, ^eThere cometh one mightier than I after me, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to stoop down and unloose.

8 I indeed have baptized you with water; but he shall baptize you ^fwith the Holy Ghost.

9 ¶ And ^hit came to pass in those days, that Jesus came from

A.D. 26. ending.

CHAP. 1.

a Ps. 2. 7.

Lu. 1. 35.

Jn. 1. 34.

Rom. 8. 3.

b Mal. 3. 1.

c Is. 40. 3.

Lu. 3. 4.

Jn. 1. 15.

1 Or, unto.

d Lev. 11. 22.

e Acts 13. 25.

f Acts 11. 16.

g Acts 19. 4.

h Is. 44. 3.

Joel 2. 28.

Acts 2. 4.

Acts 10. 45.

Acts 11. 15.

1 Co. 12. 13.

k Mat. 3. 13.

Lu. 3. 21.

l Jn. 1. 32.

2 Or,

cloven,

or, rent.

j Ps. 2. 7.

Mat. 3. 17.

2 Pet. 1. 17.

k Mat. 4. 1.

Lu. 4. 1.

l Mat. 4. 11.

1 Tim. 3. 16

m Mat. 4. 23.

n Ps. 110. 3.

Dan. 2. 44.

Dan. 9. 25.

Gal. 4. 4.

o Mat. 4. 18.

Lu. 5. 4.

p Mat. 19. 27.

Lu. 5. 11.

q Mat. 4. 21.

Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized of John in Jordan.

10 And ⁱstraightway coming up out of the water, he saw the heavens ²opened, and the Spirit like a dove descending upon him:

11 And there came a voice from heaven, *saying*, ^jThou art my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

12 ¶ And ^kimmediately the Spirit driveth him into the wilderness.

13 And he was there in the wilderness forty days, tempted of Satan; and was with the wild beasts; ⁴and the angels ministered unto him.

14 ¶ Now after that John was put in prison, Jesus came into Galilee, ^mpreaching the gospel of the kingdom of God,

15 And saying, ⁿThe time is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God is at hand: repent ye, and believe the gospel.

16 ¶ Now ^oas he walked by the sea of Galilee, he saw Simon, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea: for they were fishers.

17 And Jesus said unto them, Come ye after me, and I will make you to become fishers of men.

18 And straightway ^pthey forsook their nets, and followed him.

19 And ^qwhen he had gone a little farther thence, he saw James the

son of Zebedee, and John his brother, who also were in the ship mending their nets.

20 And straightway he called them: and they left their father Zebedee in the ship with the hired servants, and went after him.

21 And ¹they went into Capernaum; and straightway on the sabbath day he entered into the synagogue, and taught.

22 And ²they were astonished at his doctrine: for he taught them as one that had authority, and not as the scribes.

23 And ³there was in their synagogue a man with an unclean spirit; and he cried out,

24 Saying, Let us alone; ⁴what have we to do with thee, thou Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art, the ⁵Holy One of God.

25 And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him.

26 And when the unclean spirit ⁶had torn him, and cried with a loud voice, he came out of him.

27 And they were all amazed, inso-much that they questioned among themselves, saying, What thing is this? what new doctrine is this? for with authority commandeth he even the unclean spirits, and they do obey him.

28 And immediately his fame spread abroad throughout all the region round about Galilee.

29 ¶ And ⁷forthwith, when they were come out of the synagogue, they entered into the house of Simon and Andrew, with James and John.

30 But Simon's wife's mother lay sick of a fever, and anon they tell him of her.

31 And he came and took her by the hand, and lifted her up; and ⁸immediately the fever left her, and she ministered unto them.

32 ¶ And ⁹at even, when the sun did set, they brought unto him all that were diseased, and them that were possessed with devils.

33 And all the city was gathered together at the door.

34 And he healed many that were sick of divers diseases, and cast out many devils; and ¹⁰suffered not the devils ¹¹to speak, because they knew him.

35 ¶ And ¹²in the morning, rising

A.D. 31.

CHAP. 1.

¹ Mat. 4.13.
Lu. 4.31.

² Mat. 7.28.

³ Lu. 4.33.

⁴ Mat. 8.29.

⁵ Ps. 16. 10.
Acts 2. 31.
Jam. 2. 19.

⁶ ch. 9. 20.

⁷ Mat. 8.14.
Lu. 4. 38.

⁸ Ps. 103. 3.

⁹ Lu. 4. 40.

¹⁰ ch. 3. 12.
Lu. 4. 41.
Acts 16.
17. 18.

¹¹ Or, to say that they knew him.

¹² Lu. 4. 42.

¹³ Heb. 5. 7.

¹⁴ Lu. 4. 43.

¹⁵ Is. 61. 1.
Jn. 16. 28.
Jn. 17. 4.

¹⁶ Mat. 4.23.
Lu. 4. 44.

¹⁷ Gen. 3.15.

¹⁸ Mat. 8. 2.
Lu. 5. 12.

¹⁹ Gen. 18.14
Jer. 32.17.

²⁰ Heb. 2.17.
Heb. 4.15.

²¹ Lev. 14.3.
4. 10.
Lu. 5. 14.

²² Lu. 5. 15.

²³ ch. 2. 13.

CHAP. 2.

¹ Mat. 9. 1.
Lu. 5. 18.

² Is. 61. 1.
Eph. 2. 17.
Heb. 2. 3.

up a great while before day, he went out, and departed into a solitary place, and ¹there prayed.

36 And Simon and they that were with him followed after him.

37 And when they had found him, they said unto him, All ²men seek for thee.

38 And he said unto them, ³Let us go into the next towns, that I may preach there also: for ⁴therefore came I forth.

39 And ⁵he preached in their synagogues throughout all Galilee, and ⁶cast out devils.

40 ¶ And ⁷there came a leper to him, beseeching him, and kneeling down to him, and saying unto him, If thou wilt, thou canst ⁸make me clean.

41 And Jesus, ⁹moved with compassion, put forth ¹⁰his hand, and touched him, and saith unto him, I will; be thou clean.

42 And as soon as he had spoken, immediately the leprosy departed from him, and he was cleansed.

43 And he straitly charged him, and forthwith sent him away;

44 And saith unto him, See thou say nothing to any man: but go thy way, show thyself to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing those things ¹¹which Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.

45 But ¹²he went out, and began to publish ¹³it much, and to blaze abroad the matter, insomuch that Jesus could no more openly enter into the city, but was without in desert places: ¹⁴and they came to him from every quarter.

CHAPTER 2.

1 *Christ followed by multitudes: 3 he healeth the palsy, 14 calleth Levi, 15 justifieth himself for eating with publicans and sinners, 18 excuseth his disciples for not fasting, etc.*

AND again ¹he entered into Capernaum after some days; and it was noised that he was in the house.

2 And straightway many were gathered together, insomuch that there was no room to receive ²them, no, not so much as about the door: and he ³preached the word unto them.

3 And they come unto him, bringing one sick of the palsy, which was borne of four.

4 And when they could not come nigh unto him for the press, they

uncovered the roof where he was: and when they had broken it up, they let down the bed wherein the sick of the palsy lay.

5 When Jesus ^csaw their faith, he said unto the sick of the palsy, ^dSon, thy sins be forgiven thee.

6 But there were certain of the scribes sitting there, and reasoning in their hearts,

7 Why doth this man thus speak blasphemies? ^ewho can forgive sins but God only?

8 And immediately ^fwhen Jesus perceived in his spirit that they so reasoned within themselves, he said unto them, Why reason ye these things in your hearts?

9 Whether ^gis it easier to say to the sick of the palsy, *Thy* sins be forgiven thee; or to say, Arise, and take up thy bed, and walk?

10 But that ye may know that ^hthe Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins, (he saith to the sick of the palsy,)

11 I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy bed, and go thy way into thine house.

12 And ⁱimmediately he arose, took up the bed, and went forth before them all; insomuch that they were all amazed, and glorified God, saying, We never saw it on this fashion.

13 ¶ And ^jhe went forth again by the sea-side; and all the multitude resorted unto him, and he taught them.

14 And ^kas he passed by, he saw Levi the son of Alphaeus sitting ^lat the receipt of custom, and said unto him, Follow me. And he arose and followed him.

15 And ^mit came to pass, that, as Jesus sat at meat in his house, many publicans and sinners sat also together with Jesus and his disciples: for there were many, and they followed him.

16 And when ⁿthe scribes and Pharisees saw him eat with publicans and sinners, they said unto his disciples, How is it that he eateth and drinketh with publicans and sinners?

17 When Jesus heard it, he saith unto them, ^oThey that are whole have no need of the physician, but they that are sick: I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

18 ¶ And ^pthe disciples of John

A.D. 31.

CHAP. 2.

^c Gen. 22. 12
Heb. 4. 13.

^d Ps. 103. 3.
Is. 53. 11.

^e Job 14. 4.
Ps. 130. 4.
Is. 43. 25.
Rom. 8. 33

^f 1 Sa. 16. 7.
1 Ch. 29. 17
Ps. 7. 9.
Ps. 139. 1.
Jer. 17. 10.
Mat. 9. 4.
Heb. 4. 13.
Rev. 2. 23.

^g Mat. 9. 5.

^h Is. 53. 11.
Dan. 7. 13.

ⁱ Ps. 33. 9.

^j Mat. 9. 9.

^k Lu. 5. 27.

^l Or, at the place where the custom was received.

^m Mat. 9. 10.

ⁿ Is. 65. 5.

^o Mat. 9. 12, 13.
Mat. 18. 11
Lu. 5. 31. 32
Lu. 19. 10.
1 Tim. 1. 15

^p Mat. 9. 14.
Lu. 5. 33.

^q Song 1. 4.

^r Rev. 19. 7.

^s Or, raw, or, unwrought.

^t Mat. 12. 1.
Luke 6. 1.

^u De. 23. 25.

^v 1 Sa. 21. 6.

^w Ex. 25. 30.
Ex. 29. 32, 33.

^x Mat. 12. 8.

CHAP. 3.

^a Mat. 12. 9.
Luke 6. 6.

and of the Pharisees used to fast: and they come and say unto him, Why do the disciples of John and of the Pharisees fast, but thy disciples fast not?

19 And Jesus said unto them, Can the children of ^pthe bride-chamber fast while the bridegroom is with them? as long as they have ^qthe bridegroom with them, they cannot fast.

20 But the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those days.

21 No man also seweth a piece of ^rnew cloth on an old garment; else the new piece that filled it up taketh away from the old, and the rent is made worse.

22 And no man putteth new wine into old bottles; else the new wine doth burst the bottles, and the wine is spilled, and the bottles will be marred: but new wine must be put into new bottles.

23 ¶ And ^sit came to pass, that he went through the corn fields on the sabbath day; and his disciples began, as they went, ^tto pluck the ears of corn.

24 And the Pharisees said unto him, Behold, why do they on the sabbath day that which is not lawful?

25 And he said unto them, Have ye never read ^uwhat David did, when he had need, and was an hungered, he, and they that were with him?

26 How he went into the house of God in the days of Abiathar the high priest, and did eat the shewbread, ^vwhich is not lawful to eat but for the priests, and gave also to them which were with him?

27 And he said unto them, The sabbath was made for man, and not man for the sabbath:

28 Therefore ^wthe Son of man is Lord also of the sabbath.

CHAPTER 3.

1 *Christ healeth the withered hand: 6 the Pharisees conspire his death: 13 he chooseth twelve apostles: 22 he confuteth the Pharisees' blasphemy respecting his casting out devils, etc.*

AND ^ahe entered again into the synagogue; and there was a man there which had a withered hand.

2 And they watched him, whether he would heal him on the sabbath day; that they might accuse him.

3 And he saith unto the man which had the withered hand, ¹Stand forth.

4 And he saith unto them, Is it lawful to do good on the sabbath days, or to do evil? to save life, or to kill? But they held their peace.

5 And when he had looked round about on them with ^banger, being grieved for the ²hardness of their hearts, he saith unto the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he stretched it out: and his hand was restored whole as the other.

6 And ^cthe Pharisees went forth, and straightway took counsel with ^dthe Herodians against him, how they might destroy him.

7 ¶ But Jesus withdrew himself with his disciples to the sea: and a great multitude from Galilee followed him, ^eand from Judea,

8 And from Jerusalem, and from Idumea, and from beyond Jordan; and they about Tyre and Sidon, a great multitude, when they had heard what great things he did, came unto him.

9 And he spake to his disciples, that a small ship should wait on him because of the multitude, lest they should throng him:

10 For he had healed many; inso-much that they ³pressed upon him for to touch him, as many as had plagues.

11 And ^funclean spirits, when they saw him, fell down before him, and cried, saying, ^gThou art the Son of God.

12 And ^hhe straitly charged them that they should not make him known.

13 ¶ And ⁱhe goeth up into a mountain, and calleth unto him whom he would: and they came unto him.

14 And he ordained twelve, that they should be with him, and that he might send them forth to preach,

15 And to have power to heal sicknesses, and to cast out devils.

16 And Simon ^jhe surnamed Peter; 17 And James the son of Zebedee, and John the brother of James; (and he surnamed them Boanerges, which is, ^kThe sons of thunder;)

18 And Andrew, and Philip, and Thomas, and James the son of Alphaeus, and ^lThaddeus, and Simon the Canaanite,

19 And Judas Iscariot, which also

A.D. 31.

CHAP. 3.

¹ Arise, stand forth in the midst Dan. 6.10. Phil. 1.14.

² Ps. 69. 9.

³ Or, blindness.

^c Mat. 12.14

^d Mat. 22.16

^e Lu. 6. 17.

³ Or,

rushed.

^f ch. 1. 23.

^g Lu. 4. 41.

^h Acts 16.17

ⁱ Mat. 14.33

^j ch. 1. 1.

^k ch. 1. 25,

34.

^l Mat. 12.16

^m Mat. 10. 1

ⁿ Lu. 6. 12.

^o Lu. 9. 1.

^p Jn. 1. 42.

^q Isa. 58. 1.

^r Jude 1.

^s Or,

home.

^t ch. 6. 31.

^u Or,

kinsmen.

^v John 7. 5.

^w Jn. 10. 20.

^x Mat. 9. 34

^y Mat. 10. 25

^z Lu. 11. 15.

^{aa} John 7. 20

^{ab} John 8. 48,

52.

^{ac} Jn. 10. 22.

^{ad} Mat. 12. 25

^{ae} Is. 49. 24.

^{af} Mat. 12. 29

^{ag} Mat. 12.

31.

^{ah} Lu. 12. 10.

^{ai} 1 John 5.

16.

^{aj} Acts 7. 51

^{ak} 2 Thes. 1. 9

^{al} Heb. 6. 4.

^{am} Mat. 12.

46.

^{an} Lu. 8. 19.

^{ao} Mat. 13.

55.

^{ap} ch. 6. 3.

^{aq} John 7. 3.

^{ar} De. 33. 9.

^{as} Rom. 8. 29

^{at} Heb. 2. 11.

CHAP. 4.

^{au} Mat. 13. 1.

^{av} Lu. 8. 4.

betrayed him. And they went ⁴into an house.

20 ¶ And the multitude cometh together again, ^mso that they could not so much as eat bread.

21 And when his ⁵friends heard of it, they went out to lay hold on him: for they said, He is beside himself.

22 ¶ And the scribes which came down from Jerusalem said, ⁿHe hath Beelzebub, and by the prince of the devils casteth he out devils.

23 And ⁶he called them unto him, and said unto them in parables, How can Satan cast out Satan?

24 And if a kingdom be divided against itself, that kingdom cannot stand.

25 And if a house be divided against itself, that house cannot stand.

26 And if Satan rise up against himself, and be divided, he cannot stand, but hath an end.

27 No ⁷man can enter into a strong man's house, and spoil his goods, except he will first bind the strong man; and then he will spoil his house.

28 Verily ⁷I say unto you, All sins shall be forgiven unto the sons of men, and blasphemies wherewith soever they shall blaspheme;

29 But he that shall blaspheme against the Holy Ghost hath ⁷never forgiveness, but is in danger of eternal damnation:

30 Because they said, He hath an unclean spirit.

31 ¶ There ⁸came then his brethren and his mother, and, standing without, sent unto him, calling him.

32 And the multitude sat about him; and they said unto him, Behold, ⁸thy mother and thy brethren without seek for thee.

33 And he answered them, saying, Who is my mother, or my brethren?

34 And he looked round about on them which sat about him, and said, ⁹Behold my mother and my brethren!

35 For whosoever shall do the will of God, the same is my brother and my sister, and mother.

CHAPTER 4.

1 The parable of the sower: 14 the meaning thereof. 26 Of the seed growing secretly, etc.

AND ^ahe began again to teach by the sea-side: and there was gathered unto him a great

multitude, so that he entered into a ship, and sat in the sea; and the whole multitude was by the sea on the land.

2 And he taught them many things by parables, ^band said unto them in his doctrine,

3 Hearken; Behold, there went out a sower to sow:

4 And it came to pass, as he sowed, some fell by the way-side, and the fowls of the air came and devoured it up.

5 And some fell on stony ground, where it had not much earth; and immediately it sprang up, because it had no depth of earth:

6 But when the sun was up, it was scorched; and because it had no root, it withered away.

7 And some fell among thorns, and the thorns grew up, and choked it, and it yielded no fruit.

8 And other fell on good ground, ^cand did yield fruit that sprang up and increased; and brought forth, some thirty, and some sixty, and some an hundred.

9 And he said unto them, He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

10 ¶ And ^dwhen he was alone, they that were about him with the twelve asked of him the parable.

11 And he said unto them, Unto you it is given to know ^ethe mystery of the kingdom of God: but unto ^fthem that are without, all these things are done in parables:

12 That ^gseeing they may see, and not perceive; and hearing they may hear, and not understand; lest at any time they should be converted, and ^htheir sins should be forgiven them.

13 And he said unto them, Know ye not this parable? and how then will ye know all parables?

14 ¶ The ⁱsower soweth the word.

15 And these are they by the way-side, where the word is sown; but, when they have heard, ^jSatan cometh immediately, and taketh away the word that was sown in their hearts.

16 And these are they likewise which are sown on stony ground; who, when they have heard the word, immediately receive it with gladness;

17 And have ^kno root in themselves, and so endure but for a time: afterward, when affliction or persecution ariseth for the

A.D. 31.

CHAP. 4.

^b ch. 12. 38^c Jn. 15. 5.

Col. 1. 6.

^d Pro. 2. 1.

Pro. 4. 7.

Pro. 13. 20

Mat. 13. 10

^e 1 Cor. 2. 10^f 1 Cor. 1. 18

1 Cor. 5. 12

Col. 4. 5.

1 Thes. 4.

12.

^g Isa. 6. 9.

Isa. 44. 13.

Jer. 5. 21

Mat. 13. 14

Lu. 8. 10.

Jn. 12. 40

Acts 28. 25

^h Mat. 13.

19.

Eph. 3. 8.

ⁱ 2 Cor. 2. 11

2 Cor. 4. 4.

1 Pet. 5. 8

^j Job 27. 10^k Ps. 52. 7.

Pro. 23. 5.

Ecc. 5. 13

Lu. 18. 24.

Acts 5. 1.

1 Tim. 6.

9. 17.

^l Rom. 7. 4.

2 Cor. 5. 17

2 Pet. 1. 4.

^m Mat. 5. 15

Lu. 8. 16.

Lu. 11. 33.

ⁿ The word

in the

original

signifieth

a less

measure.

as

^o Mat. 5. 15.^p Mat. 10.

26.

Lu. 12. 2.

Acts 14. 20

^q Mat. 11.

15.

^r 1 Jn. 4. 1.^s Mat. 7. 2.

Lu. 6. 38.

2 Cor. 9. 6.

^t Mat. 13.

12.

Mat. 25. 29

Lu. 8. 18.

Lu. 19. 26.

^u Mat. 13.

24.

^v Or, ripe.

Eph. 4. 13.

^w Rev. 14. 15^x Mat. 13.

31.

Lu. 13. 18.

Acts 2. 41.

Acts 4. 4.

Acts 5. 14.

Acts 19. 20

^y Mal. 1. 11

Rev. 11. 15

word's sake, immediately they are offended.

18 And these are they which are sown among thorns; such as hear the word,

19 And the cares of this world, and the deceitfulness of riches, and the lusts of other things enter in, choke the word, and it becometh unfruitful.

20 And these are they which are sown on good ^zground; such as hear the word, and receive it, and bring forth fruit, some thirtyfold, some sixty, and some an hundred.

21 ¶ And ^{aa}he said unto them, Is a candle brought to be put under ^{ab}1 bushel, or under a bed? and not to be set on a candlestick?

22 For ^{ac}there is nothing hid, which shall not be manifested; neither was any thing kept secret, but that it should come abroad.

23 If ^{ad}any man have ears to hear, let him hear.

24 And he said unto them, ^{ae}Take heed what ye hear: ^{af}with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you; and unto you that hear shall more be given.

25 For ^{ag}he that hath, to him shall be given; and he that hath not, from him shall be taken even that which he hath.

26 ¶ And he said, ^{ah}So is the kingdom of God, as if a man should cast seed into the ground;

27 And should sleep, and rise night and day, and the seed should spring and grow up, he knoweth not how.

28 For the earth bringeth forth fruit of herself; first the blade, then the ear, after that the full corn in the ear.

29 But when the fruit is ^{ai}2 brought forth, immediately ^{aj}he putteth in the sickle, because the harvest is come.

30 ¶ And he said, ^{ak}Whereunto shall we liken the kingdom of God, or with what comparison shall we compare it?

31 ^{al}It is like a grain of mustard seed, which, when it is sown in the earth, is less than all the seed that be in the earth:

32 But when it is sown, it ^{am}groweth up, and becometh greater than all herbs, and shooteth out great branches; so that the fowls of the air may lodge under the shadow of it.

33 And ^w with many such parables spake he the word unto them, as they were able to hear it.

34 But without a parable spake he not unto them: and when they were alone, he expounded all things to his disciples.

35 ¶ And ^x the same day, when the even was come, he saith unto them, Let us pass over unto the other side.

36 And when they had sent away the multitude, they took him even as he was in the ship. And there were also with him other little ships.

37 And there arose a great storm of wind, and the waves beat into the ship, so that it was now full.

38 And he was in the hinder part of the ship, asleep on a pillow: and they awake him, and say unto him, Master, carest thou not that we perish?

39 And he arose, and ^y rebuked the wind, and said unto the sea, Peace, be still. And the wind ceased, and there was a great calm.

40 And he said unto them, Why are ye so fearful? how is it that ye have no faith?

41 And they ^z feared exceedingly, and said one to another, What manner of man is this, that even the wind and the sea obey him?

CHAPTER 5.

Christ casteth out the legion of devils: 21 Jairus's suit for his daughter: 25 the bloody issue healed, etc.

AND ^a they came over unto the other side of the sea, into the country of the Gadarenes.

2 And when he was come out of the ship, immediately there met him out of the tombs a man with an unclean spirit,

3 Who had his dwelling among the tombs; and no man could bind him, no, not with chains:

4 Because that he had been often bound with fetters and chains, and the chains had been plucked asunder by him, and the fetters broken in pieces: neither could any man tame him.

5 And always, night and day, he was in the mountains, and in the tombs, crying, and cutting himself with stones.

6 But when he saw Jesus afar off, he ran and ^b worshipped him,

7 And cried with a loud voice, and said, What have I to do with thee,

A.D. 31.

CHAP. 4.

^w Mat. 13.

34.

Jn. 16. 12.

^x Isa. 42. 4.

Mat. 8. 18,

23.

^y Job 23. 11.

Job 33. 11.

Ps. 29. 10.

Ps. 65. 5, 7.

Ps. 89. 9.

Ps. 93. 4.

Ps. 107.

23-29.

Ps. 135.

5, 6.

Nab. 1. 4.

^z Ps. 33. 8, 9.

CHAP. 5.

^a Mat. 8. 28.

Lu. 8. 26.

^b Acts 16. 17.

Phil. 2. 10,

11.

^c Lev. 11. 7.

Deu. 14. 8.

Is. 65. 4.

^d 1 Ki. 22.

22.

Job 1. 12.

Job 2. 6.

Job 12. 16.

^e Ro. 16. 20.

1 Jn. 3. 8.

^f Deu. 5. 25.

1 Ki. 17. 18.

Job 21. 14.

Mat. 8. 34.

ch. 1. 24.

Acts 16. 39.

^g Ps. 116. 12.

Lu. 8. 38.

^h Isa. 63. 7.

ⁱ Ge. 49. 10.

Mat. 9. 1.

^j Mat. 9. 18.

Acts 13. 15.

Jesus, *thou* Son of the most high God? I adjure thee by God, that thou torment me not.

8 (For he said unto him, Come out of the man, *thou* unclean spirit.)

9 And he asked him, What is thy name? And he answered, saying, My name is Legion: for we are many.

10 And he besought him much that he would not send them away out of the country.

11 Now there was there, nigh unto the mountains, a great herd of ^c swine feeding.

12 And all the devils besought him, saying, Send us into the swine, that we may enter into them.

13 And forthwith Jesus ^d gave them leave. And the unclean spirits went out, and entered into the swine: and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the sea, (they were about two thousand,) and were choked in the sea.

14 And they that fed the swine fled, and told it in the city, and in the country. And they went out to see what it was that was done.

15 And they come to Jesus, and see him that was possessed with the devil, and had the legion, sitting, and clothed, and ^e in his right mind: and they were afraid.

16 And they that saw it told them how it befell to him that was possessed with the devil, and *also* concerning the swine.

17 And ^f they began to pray him to depart out of their coasts.

18 And when he was come into the ship, he ^g that had been possessed with the devil prayed him that he might be with him.

19 Howbeit Jesus suffered him not, but saith unto him, Go home to thy friends, and tell them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and hath had compassion on thee.

20 And he departed, and ^h began to publish in Decapolis how great things Jesus had done for him: and all *men* did marvel.

21 ¶ And ⁱ when Jesus was passed over again by ship unto the other side, much people gathered unto him: and he was nigh unto the sea.

22 And, ^j behold, there cometh one of the rulers of the synagogue,

Jairus by name; and when he saw him, he fell at his feet,

23 And besought him greatly, saying, My little daughter lieth at the point of death: *I pray thee*, come and lay thy hands on her, that she may be healed; and she shall live.

24 And *Jesus* went with him; and much people followed him, and thronged him.

25 ¶ And a certain woman, ^k which had an issue of blood twelve years,

26 And had suffered many things of many physicians, and had spent all that she had, and ^l was nothing bettered, but rather grew worse,

27 When she had heard of *Jesus*, came in the press behind, and ^m touched his garment.

28 For she said, If I may touch but his clothes, I shall be whole.

29 And ⁿ straightway the fountain of her blood was dried up; and she felt in *her* body that she was healed of that plague.

30 And *Jesus*, immediately knowing in himself that ^o virtue had gone out of him, turned him about in the press, and said, Who touched my clothes?

31 And his disciples said unto him, Thou seest the multitude thronging thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?

32 And he looked round about to see her that had done this thing.

33 But the woman, fearing and trembling, knowing what was done in her, came and fell down before him, and told him all the truth.

34 And he said unto her, Daughter, ^p thy faith hath made thee whole; go in peace, and be whole of thy plague.

35 ¶ While ^q he yet spake, there came from the ruler of the synagogue's house certain which said, Thy daughter is dead: why troublest thou the Master any further?

36 As soon as *Jesus* heard the word that was spoken, he saith unto the ruler of the synagogue, ^r Be not afraid, only believe.

37 And he suffered no man to follow him, save Peter, and James, and John the brother of James.

38 And he cometh to the house of the ruler of the synagogue, and seeth the tumult, and them that wept and wailed greatly.

39 And when he was come in, he saith unto them, Why make ye

A.D. 32

CHAP. 5.

^k Lev. 15. 25^l Ps. 108. 12^m Acts 5. 15
Acts 19. 12ⁿ Ex. 15. 26^o Lu. 6. 19.^p Mat. 9. 22
ch. 10. 52.
Acts 14. 9.^q Lu. 8. 49.^r Jn. 11. 25,
40.^s Jn. 11. 11^t Acts 9. 40.^u Ps. 33. 9.^v Mat. 12. 16
Mat. 17. 9.
ch. 3. 12.
Lu. 5. 14.

CHAP. 6.

^a Mat. 13. 54.
Lu. 4. 16.^b Jn. 6. 42.^c Is. 53. 2, 3.
1 Cor. 1. 23^d Mat. 12. 46
Gal. 1. 19.^e Mat. 11. 6.^f Mat. 13. 57
Jn. 4. 44.^g Ge. 19. 22.
Ge. 32. 25.
Mat. 13. 58
ch. 9. 28.^h Is. 59. 1, 2,
16.ⁱ Mat. 9. 35
Lu. 13. 22.^j Mat. 10. 1.
ch. 3. 13.
Lu. 9. 1.^k The word signifieth a piece of brass money, in value somewhat less than a farthing.
Mat. 10. 9, but here it is taken in general for money.
Luke 9. 3.

this ado, and weep? the damsel is not dead, but ^{sleepeth}.

40 And they laughed him to scorn. ² But when he had put them all out, he taketh the father and the mother of the damsel, and them that were with him, and entereth in where the damsel was lying.

41 And he took the damsel by the hand, and said unto her, Talitha cumi; which is, being interpreted, Damsel, I say unto thee, arise.

42 And ³ straightway the damsel arose, and walked; for she was of the age of twelve years. And they were astonished with a great astonishment.

43 And ⁴ he charged them straitly that no man should know it; and commanded that something should be given her to eat.

CHAPTER 6.

1 *Christ is contemned by his own countrymen.* 16 *Of John Baptist's imprisonment and death.* 34 *The miracle of the loaves and fishes, etc.*

AND ^a he went out from thence, and came into his own country; and his disciples follow him.

2 And when the sabbath day was come, he began to teach in the synagogue: and many hearing *him* were astonished, saying, ^b From whence hath this *man* these things? and what wisdom is this which is given unto him, that even such mighty works are wrought by his hands?

3 Is ^c not this the carpenter, the son of Mary, ^d the brother of James, and *Joses*, and of *Juda*, and *Simon*? and are not his sisters here with us? And they ^e were offended at him.

4 But *Jesus* said unto them, ^f A prophet is not without honour, but in his own country, and among his own kin, and in his own house.

5 And ^g he could there do no mighty work, save that he laid his hands upon a few sick folk, and healed them.

6 And ^h he marvelled because of their unbelief. ⁱ And he went round about the villages, teaching.

7 ¶ And ^j he called unto *him* the twelve, and began to send them forth by two and two; and gave them power over unclean spirits;

8 And commanded them that they should take nothing for *their* journey, save a staff only; no scrip, no bread, no ^k money in *their* purse:

9 But ^{ke}be shod with sandals; and not put on two coats.

10 And ^{he}he said unto them, In what place soever ye enter into an house, there abide till ye depart from that place.

11 And ^mwhosoever shall not receive you, nor hear you, when ye depart thence, shake ^{off}off the dust under your feet for a testimony against them. ^oVerily I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for Sodom ²and Gomorrah in the day of judgment, than for that city.

12 And they went out, and preached that men should repent.

13 And they cast out many devils, ⁷and anointed with oil many that were sick, and healed *them*.

14 ¶ And ²king Herod heard *of him*; (for his name was spread abroad;) and he said, That John the Baptist was risen from the dead, and therefore mighty works do show forth themselves in him.

15 Others ⁷said, That it is Elias. And others said, That it is a prophet, or as one of the prophets.

16 But ^{when}when Herod heard *thereof*, he said, It is John, whom I beheaded: he is risen from the dead.

17 For Herod himself had sent forth and laid hold upon John, and bound him in prison for Herodias' sake, his brother Philip's wife; for he had married her.

18 For John had said unto Herod, ^{It}It is not lawful for thee to have thy brother's wife.

19 Therefore Herodias had ^{3a}quarrel against him, and would have killed him; but she could not:

20 For Herod ⁷feared John, knowing that he was a just man and an holy, and ⁴observed him; and when he heard him, he did many things, and heard him gladly.

21 And ^{when}when a convenient day was come, that Herod, ^{on}on his birth day, made a supper to his lords, high captains, and chief *estates* of Galilee;

22 And when ^{the}the daughter of the said Herodias came in, and danced, and pleased Herod and them that sat with him, the king said unto the damsel, Ask of me whatsoever thou wilt, and I will give *it* thee.

23 And he sware unto her, ^{What}Whatsoever thou shalt ask of me, I will give *it* thee, unto the half of my kingdom.

A.D. 32.

CHAP. 6.

⁶ Acts 12. 8¹ Mat. 10. 11

Lu. 9. 4.

Lu. 10. 7, 8

^m Mat. 10.

14.

Lu. 10. 10.

ⁿ Acts 13. 51

Acts 18. 6.

^o Heb. 10. 31

2 or.

^p Jan. 5. 14^q Mat. 14. 1

Lu. 9. 7.

^r Mat. 16. 14

ch. 8. 28.

^s Lu. 3. 19.^t Lev. 18. 16

Lev. 20. 21

2 Sa. 12. 7

Dan. 5. 22,

23.

Eph. 5. 11

2 Tim. 4. 2

Heb. 13. 4

³ Or, an

inward

grudge.

^u Mat. 14. 5

Mat. 21. 26

⁴ Or, kept

him, or,

saved

him.

^v Mat. 14. 6^w Ge. 40. 20^x Esth. 1.

11, 12.

^y Esth. 5.

3, 6.

Esth. 7. 2.

^z Pro. 12. 10⁵ Or, one

of his

guard.

^a Acts 8. 2.^b Lu. 9. 10.^c Mat. 14. 13^d ch. 3. 20.^e Mat. 9. 36.

Mat. 14. 14

^f Isa. 54. 13.

Isa. 61. 1.

Lu. 9. 11.

^g Mat. 14. 15

Lu. 9. 12.

^h Nu. 11. 13,

22.

ⁱ 2 Ki. 4. 43.⁶ The

Roman

penny is

seven-

pence

half-

penny.

Mat. 18. 28

24 And she went forth, and said unto her mother, What shall I ask? And she said, The ²head of John the Baptist.

25 And she came in straightway with haste unto the king, and asked, saying, I will that thou give me by and by in a charger the head of John the Baptist.

26 And the king was exceeding sorry; yet for his oath's sake, and for their sakes which sat with him, he would not reject her.

27 And immediately the king sent ⁵an executioner, and commanded his head to be brought: and he went and beheaded him in the prison,

28 And brought his head in a charger, and gave it to the damsel: and the damsel gave it to her mother.

29 And when his disciples heard *of it*, they came and ^atook up his corpse, and laid it in a tomb.

30 ¶ And ^bthe apostles gathered themselves together unto Jesus, and told him all things, both what they had done, and what they had taught.

31 And ^che said unto them, Come ye yourselves apart into a desert place, and rest a while: for ^dthere were many coming and going, and they had no leisure so much as to eat.

32 And they departed into a desert place by ship privately.

33 And the people saw them departing, and many knew him, and ran afoot thither out of all cities, and outwent them, and came together unto him.

34 And ^eJesus, when he came out, saw much people, and was moved with compassion toward them, because they were as sheep not having a shepherd: and ^fhe began to teach them many things.

35 And ^gwhen the day was now far spent, his disciples came unto him, and said, This is a desert place, and now the time is far passed:

36 Send them away, that they may go into the country round about, and into the villages, and buy themselves bread: for they have nothing to eat.

37 He answered and said unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they say unto him, ^hShall we go and buy two hundred ⁱpennyworth of bread, and give them to eat?

38 He saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? go and see. And when they knew, they say, 'Five, and two fishes.

39 And he commanded them to make all sit down ⁷by companies upon the green grass.

40 And they sat down in ranks, by hundreds, and by fifties.

41 And when he had taken the five loaves and the two fishes, he looked up to heaven, and ^jblessed, and brake the loaves, and gave *them* to his disciples to set before them; and the two fishes divided he among them all.

42 And they did all eat, and were filled.

43 And they took up twelve baskets full of the fragments, and of the fishes.

44 And they that did eat of the loaves were about five thousand men.

45 ¶ And ^kstraightway he constrained his disciples to get into the ship, and to go to the other side before ⁶unto Bethsaida, while he sent away the people.

46 And when he had sent them away, he departed into a mountain to pray.

47 And ^lwhen even was come, the ship was in the midst of the sea, and he alone on the land.

48 And he saw them toiling in rowing; for the wind was contrary unto them: and about the fourth watch of the night he cometh unto them, walking upon the sea, and ^mwould have passed by them.

49 But when they saw him walking upon the sea, they supposed it had been a spirit, and cried out:

50 For they all saw him, and were troubled. And immediately he talked with them, and saith unto them, Be of good cheer: it is I; be not afraid.

51 And he went up unto them into the ship; and the wind ceased: and they were sore amazed in themselves beyond measure, and wondered.

52 For ⁿthey considered not *the miracle* of the loaves: for their ^oheart was hardened.

53 And ^pwhen they had passed over, they came into the land of Gennesaret, and drew to the shore.

54 And when they were come out of the ship, straightway they knew him,

A.D. 32.

CHAP. 6.

¹ Mat. 14. 17² Mat. 15. 34

ch. 8. 5.

Lu. 9. 13.

John 6. 9.

⁷ ban-

quets,

banquets.

¹ Cor. 14.

40.

^j 1 Sa. 8. 13.

Mat. 26. 26

¹ Ti. 4. 4, 5.^k Mat. 14. 22

John 6. 17

⁶ Or, over

against

Beth-

saida.

^l Mat. 14. 23

John 6. 16,

17.

^m Lu. 24. 28.ⁿ ch. 8. 17.^o Jer. 17. 9.

ch. 3. 5.

ch. 16. 14.

Rom. 8. 7.

Heb. 3. 13.

^p Mat. 14. 34⁷ Mat. 9. 20.

Acts 5. 15.

⁹ Or, it.

CHAP. 7.

^a Mat. 15. 1.¹ Or,

common.

² with the

fist, or

diligently

Theophy-

lact, up to

the elbow

³ Sextarius

is about a

pint and

a half.

⁴ Or, beds.^b Mat. 15. 2.^c Is. 29. 13.

Mat. 15. 8.

Tit. 1. 14,

16.

⁵ Or, frus-

trate.

Isa. 24. 5.

Tit. 1. 14.

^d Ex. 20. 12.

Deu. 5. 16.

Mat. 15. 4.

^e Ex. 21. 17.

Lev. 20. 9.

Pro. 20. 20.

55 And ran through that whole region round about, and began to carry about in beds those that were sick, where they heard he was.

56 And whithersoever he entered, into villages, or cities, or country, they laid the sick in the streets, and besought him that they ⁹might touch if it were but the border of his garment: and as many as touched ⁹him were made whole.

CHAPTER 7.

¹⁴ *Meat defileth not a man. 24 Christ healeth the Syrophenician woman's daughter, 31 and one that was deaf, and stammered in his speech.*

THEN ^acame together unto him the Pharisees, and certain of the scribes, which came from Jerusalem.

2 And when they saw some of his disciples eat bread with ¹defiled (that is to say, with unwashen) hands, they found fault.

3 (For the Pharisees, and all the Jews, except they wash *their* hands ²oft, eat not, holding the tradition of the elders.)

4 And *when they come* from the market, except they wash, they eat not. And many other things there be which they have received to hold, *as* the washing of cups, and ³pots, brasen vessels, and of ⁴tables.)

5 Then ^bthe Pharisees and scribes asked him, Why walk not thy disciples according to the tradition of the elders, but eat bread with unwashen hands?

6 He answered and said unto them, Well hath Esaias prophesied of you hypocrites, as it is written, ^cThis people honoureth me with *their* lips, but their heart is far from me.

7 Howbeit in vain do they worship me, teaching *for* doctrines the commandments of men.

8 For, laying aside the commandment of God, ye hold the tradition of men, *as* the washing of pots and cups: and many other such like things ye do.

9 And he said unto them, Full well ye ⁵reject the commandment of God, that ye may keep your own tradition.

10 For Moses said, ^dHonour thy father and thy mother; and, ^eWho-so curseth father or mother, let him die the death:

11 But ye say, If a man shall say

to his father or mother, *It is /Corban*, (that is to say, a gift,) by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me; *he shall be free.*

12 And ye suffer him no more to do ought for his father or his mother;

13 Making the word of God of none effect through your tradition, which ye have delivered: and many such like things do ye.

14 ¶ And when he had called all the people *unto him*, he said unto them, Harken unto me every one of you, and understand:

15 There is ⁹nothing from without a man, that entering into him can defile him: but the things which come out of him, those are they that defile the man.

16 If ^hany man have ears to hear, let him hear.

17 And ⁱwhen he was entered into the house from the people, his disciples asked him concerning the parable.

18 And he saith unto them, Are ye so without understanding also?

Do ye not perceive, that whatsoever thing from without entereth into the man, it cannot defile him;

19 Because it entereth not into his heart, but into the belly, and goeth out into the draught, purging all meats?

20 And he said, That which cometh out of the man, that defileth the man.

21 For ^jfrom within, out of the heart of men, proceed evil thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders,

22 Thefts, ^kcovetousness, wickedness, deceit, lasciviousness, an evil eye, blasphemy, pride, foolishness:

23 All these evil things come from within, and defile the man.

24 ¶ And ^lfrom thence he arose, and went into the borders of Tyre and Sidon, and entered into an house, and would have no man know it: but he could not be hid.

25 For a certain woman, whose young daughter had an unclean spirit, heard of him, and came and fell at his feet:

26 The woman was a ⁷Greek, a Syrophenician by nation; and she besought him that he would cast forth the devil out of her daughter.

27 But Jesus said unto her, Let the children first be filled: for it is not meet to take the children's bread, and to cast it unto the dogs.

A.D. 32

CHAP. 7.

/ Mat. 15.5.

Mat. 23.13.

1 Ti. 5. 8.

9 Acts 10.

14. 15.

Ro. 14. 17.

1 Cor. 8.8.

1 Tim. 4.4.

Tit. 1. 15.

4 Mat. 11.15

4 Mat. 15.15

/ Gen. 6. 5.

Gen. 8.21.

Mat. 15.19

Gal. 8. 22.

Acts 5. 19.

6 covetous-

nesses,

wicked-

nesses.

4 Mat. 15.21

7 Or,

Gentile.

4 Mat. 10.5,

6.

Acts 13.46

Rom. 9.4.

Eph. 2.12

4 Mat. 9.29

ch. 9. 23.

1 Jn. 3. 8.

4 Mat. 15.29

4 Mat. 9.32.

Lu. 11. 14.

7 ch. 8. 23.

John 9. 6.

7 ch. 6. 41.

Jn. 11. 41.

Jn. 17. 1.

7 John 11.

33, 38.

4 Ps. 33. 9.

Is. 35.5. 6.

Mat. 11.5.

4 Is. 42. 2.

ch. 5. 43.

ch. 8. 26.

CHAP. 8.

4 Mat. 15.32

4 Ps. 145. 9.

Heb. 2.17.

Heb. 4.15.

4 Num. 11.

21. 22.

2 Kin. 4.

42. 43.

2 Ki. 7. 2.

4 Mat. 15.34

ch. 6. 38.

23 And she answered and said unto him, Yes, Lord: yet the dogs under the table eat of the children's crumbs.

29 And he said unto her, For this saying go thy way; the devil is gone out of thy daughter.

30 And when she was come to her house, she found ^mthe devil gone out, and her daughter laid upon the bed.

31 ¶ And ⁿagain, departing from the coasts of Tyre and Sidon, he came unto the sea of Galilee, through the midst of the coasts of Decapolis.

32 And ^othey bring unto him one that was deaf, and had an impediment in his speech; and they beseech him to put his hand upon him.

33 And he took him aside from the multitude, and put his fingers into his ears, and he ^pspit, and touched his tongue;

34 And, ^qlooking up to heaven, ^rhe sighed, and saith unto him, Ephphatha, that is, Be opened.

35 And ^sstraightway his ears were opened, and the string of his tongue was loosed, and he spake plain.

36 And ^the charged them that they should tell no man: but the more he charged them, so much the more a great deal they published it;

37 And were beyond measure astonished, saying, He hath done all things well: he maketh both the deaf to hear, and the dumb to speak.

CHAPTER 8.

1 Christ feedeth the people miraculously; 22 giveth a blind man his sight; 27 acknowledged that he is Christ who should suffer and rise again, etc.

IN those days ^athe multitude being very great, and having nothing to eat, Jesus called his disciples *unto him*, and saith unto them,

2 I have ^bcompassion on the multitude, because they have now been with me three days, and have nothing to eat:

3 And if I send them away fasting to their own houses, they will faint by the way: for divers of them came from afar.

4 And his disciples answered him, From whence ^ccan a man satisfy these men with bread here in the wilderness?

5 And ^dhe asked them, How many

loaves have ye? And they said, Seven.

6 And he commanded the people to sit down on the ground: and he took the seven loaves, and gave thanks, and brake, and gave to his disciples to set before *them*; and they did set *them* before the people.

7 And they had a few small fishes: and he blessed, and commanded to set them also before *them*.

8 So they did eat, and were filled: and they took up of the broken *meat* that was left seven baskets.

9 And they that had eaten were about four thousand: and he sent them away.

10 ¶ And ^g straightway he entered into a ship with his disciples, and came into the parts of Dalmanutha.

11 And ^h the Pharisees came forth, and began to question with him, seeking of him a sign from heaven, tempting him.

12 And he sighed deeply in his spirit, and saith, Why doth this generation seek after a sign? Verily I say unto you, There shall no sign be given unto this generation.

13 And he left them, and, entering into the ship again, departed to the other side.

14 ¶ Now ⁱ the disciples had forgotten to take bread, neither had they in the ship with them more than one loaf.

15 And ^j he charged them, saying, Take heed, beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and of the leaven of Herod.

16 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, *It is* ^k because we have no bread.

17 And when Jesus knew *it*, he saith unto them, Why reason ye because ye have no bread? ^l perceive ye not yet, neither understand? have ye your heart yet hardened?

18 Having eyes, see ye not? and having ears, hear ye not? and do ye not remember?

19 When ^m I brake the five loaves among five thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? They say unto him, Twelve.

20 And ⁿ when the seven among four thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? And they said, Seven.

21 And he said unto them, How is *it* ^o that ye do not understand?

A.D. 32.

CHAP. 8.

^p Deu. 8. 10.
^q 1 Ti. 4. 4, 5.

^r Mat. 14. 19
ch. 6. 41.

^s Mat. 15. 39

^t Mat. 12. 38
Mat. 16. 1.
Jn. 6. 30.

^u Mat. 16. 5.

^v Mat. 16. 6.
Lu. 12. 1.
1 Cor. 5. 7.

^w Mat. 16. 7.

^x ch. 6. 52.

^y Mat. 24.
20.
ch. 6. 43.
Lu. 9. 17.
Jn. 6. 13.

^z Mat. 15. 37

^{aa} ch. 6. 52.

^{ab} ch. 7. 33.

^{ac} Mat. 8. 4.
ch. 5. 43.

^{ad} Mat. 16. 13
Lu. 9. 18.

^{ae} Mat. 14. 2.

^{af} Mat. 16. 16
Jn. 6. 69.
Jn. 11. 27.

^{ag} Mat. 16. 20

^{ah} Mat. 16. 21
Mat. 17. 22
Lu. 9. 22.

^{ai} Ro. 8. 7.
1 Cor. 2. 14.

^{aj} Mat. 10. 38
Mat. 16. 24
Lu. 9. 23.
Lu. 14. 27.
Gal. 5. 24.
Gal. 6. 14.

^{ak} Jn. 12. 25.
Rev. 12. 11.

22 ¶ And he cometh to Bethsaida; and they bring a blind man unto him, and besought him to touch him.

23 And he took the blind man by the hand, and led him out of the town; and when ^p he had spit on his eyes, and put his hands upon him, he asked him if he saw ought.

24 And he looked up, and said, I see men as trees, walking.

25 After that he put *his* hands again upon his eyes, and made him look up: and he was restored, and saw every man clearly.

26 And he sent him away to his house, saying, Neither go into the town, ^q nor tell *it* to any in the town.

27 ¶ And ^r Jesus went out, and his disciples, into the towns of Cesarea Philippi: and by the way he asked his disciples, saying unto them, Whom do men say that I am?

28 And they answered, ^s John the Baptist: but some say, Elias; and others, One of the prophets.

29 And he saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am? And Peter answereth and saith unto him, ^t Thou art the Christ.

30 And ^u he charged them that they should tell no man of him.

31 ¶ And ^v he began to teach them, that the Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders, and of the chief priests, and scribes, and be killed, and after three days rise again.

32 And he spake that saying openly. And Peter took him, and began to rebuke him.

33 But when he had turned about, and looked on his disciples, he rebuked Peter, saying, Get thee behind me, Satan: ^w for thou savourest not the things that be of God, but the things that be of men.

34 ¶ And when he had called the people *unto him*, with his disciples also, he said unto them, ^x Whosoever will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me.

35 For ^y whosoever will save his life shall lose it; but whosoever shall lose his life for my sake and the gospel's, the same shall save it.

36 For what shall it profit a man, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul?

37 Or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?

38 Whosoever ² therefore shall be ashamed of me and of my words in this adulterous and sinful generation, of him also shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he cometh in the glory of his Father with the holy angels.

CHAPTER 9.

² *Jesus transfigured: 11 he instructeth his disciples concerning Elias; 14 casteth forth a dumb and deaf spirit; 30 foretelleth his death, etc.*

AND he said unto them, ^a Verily I say unto you, That there be some of them that stand here, which shall not taste of death, till they have seen ^b the kingdom of God come with power.

² ¶ And ^c after six days Jesus taketh with him Peter, and James, and John, and leadeth them up into an high mountain apart by themselves: and he was transfigured before them.

³ And his raiment became shining, exceeding ^d white as snow; so as no fuller on earth can white them.

⁴ And there appeared unto them Elias with Moses: and they were talking with Jesus.

⁵ And Peter answered and said to Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here: and let us make three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

⁶ For he wist not what to say; for they were sore afraid.

⁷ And there was ^e a cloud that overshadowed them: and a voice came out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son: hear him.

⁸ And suddenly, when they had looked round about, they saw no man any more, save Jesus only with themselves.

⁹ And ^f as they came down from the mountain, he charged them that they should tell no man what things they had seen, till the Son of man were risen from the dead.

¹⁰ And they kept that saying with themselves, questioning one with another what the rising from the dead should mean.

¹¹ ¶ And they asked him, saying, Why say the scribes ^h that Elias must first come?

¹² And he answered and told them, Elias verily cometh first, and restoreth all things; and ⁱ how it is written of the Son of man, that he must suffer many things, and ^j be set at nought.

A.D. 32.

CHAP. 8.

^a Mat. 10. 33
Lu. 9. 26.
Lu. 12. 9.
Ro. 1. 16.
2 Ti. 1. 8.
2 Ti. 2. 12.
1 John 2. 23.

CHAP. 9.

^a Mat. 16. 28
Lu. 9. 27.

^b Mat. 24. 30
Mat. 25. 31
Lu. 22. 18.
Heb. 2. 8, 9

^c Mat. 17. 1.
Lu. 9. 28.

^d Dan. 7. 9.
Mat. 28. 3.

^e Ex. 40. 34.
Isa. 42. 1.
2 Pet. 1. 17.

^f Heb. 1. 1, 2
Heb. 2. 3.
Heb. 12. 25, 26.

^g Mat. 17. 9.

^h Mal. 4. 5.
Mat. 17. 10

ⁱ Ps. 22. 6.
Isa. 53. 2.
Dan. 9. 26.
Zech. 13. 7.

^j Lu. 23. 11.
Phil. 2. 7.

^k Mat. 11. 14
Mat. 17. 12
Lu. 1. 17.

^l Mat. 17. 14
Lu. 9. 37.

¹ Or, among yourselves?

^m Mat. 17. 14.
Lu. 9. 38.

² Or dasheth him.

ⁿ ch. 1. 26.
Lu. 9. 42.

^o 2 Chr. 20. 20.

^p Mat. 17. 20
ch. 11. 23.
Lu. 17. 6.
Jn. 11. 40.
Acts 14. 9.

^q Phil. 1. 29

^r Acts 10. 38
1 Jn. 3. 8.
Mat. 17. 19

13 But I say unto you, That ^k Elias is indeed come, and they have done unto him whatsoever they listed, as it is written of him.

¹⁴ ¶ And ^l when he came to his disciples, he saw a great multitude about them, and the scribes questioning with them.

¹⁵ And straightway all the people, when they beheld him, were greatly amazed, and running to him saluted him.

¹⁶ And he asked the scribes, What question ye ¹ with them?

¹⁷ And ^m one of the multitude answered and said, Master, I have brought unto thee my son, which hath a dumb spirit:

¹⁸ And wheresoever he taketh him, he ² teareth him; and he foameth, and gnasheth with his teeth, and pineth away: and I spake to thy disciples that they should cast him out; and they could not.

¹⁹ He answereth him, and saith, O faithless generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? Bring him unto me.

²⁰ And they brought him unto him: and when ⁿ he saw him, straightway the spirit tare him; and he fell on the ground, and wallowed foaming.

²¹ And he asked his father, How long is it ago since this came unto him? And he said, Of a child.

²² And oftentimes it hath cast him into the fire, and into the waters, to destroy him: but if thou canst do any thing, have compassion on us, and help us.

²³ Jesus said unto him, ^o If thou canst believe, all things are possible to him that believeth.

²⁴ And straightway the father of the child cried out, and said with tears, Lord, I believe; ^p help thou mine unbelief.

²⁵ When Jesus saw that the people came running together, he ^q rebuked the foul spirit, saying unto him, Thou dumb and deaf spirit, I charge thee, come out of him, and enter no more into him.

²⁶ And the spirit cried, and rent him sore, and came out of him: and he was as one dead; inasmuch that many said, He is dead.

²⁷ But Jesus took him by the hand, and lifted him up; and he arose.

²⁸ And ^r when he was come into the house, his disciples asked him

privately, Why could not we cast him out?

29 And he said unto them, This kind can come forth by nothing but by prayer and fasting.

30 ¶ And they departed thence, and passed through Galilee; and he would not that any man should know it.

31 For^e he taught his disciples, and said unto them, The Son of man is delivered into the hands of men, and they shall kill him; and after that he is killed, he shall rise the third day.

32 But they understood not that saying, and were afraid to ask him.

33 ¶ And he came to Capernaum; and, being in the house, he asked them, What was it that ye disputed among yourselves by the way?

34 But they held their peace: ^ufor by the way they had disputed among themselves, who *should be* the greatest.

35 And he sat down, and called the twelve, and saith unto them, ^vIf any man desire to be first, *the same* shall be last of all, and servant of all.

36 And ^whe took a child, and set him in the midst of them; and when he had taken him in his arms, he said unto them,

37 Whosoever shall receive one of such children in my name, receiveth me: ^zand whosoever shall receive me, receiveth not me, but him that sent me.

38 ¶ And ^yJohn answered him, saying, Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy name, and he followeth not us: and we forbade him, because he followeth not us.

39 But Jesus said, Forbid him not: ^afor there is no man which shall do a miracle in my name, that can lightly speak evil of me.

40 For^a he that is not against us is on our part.

41 For^b whosoever shall give you a cup of water to drink in my name, because ye belong to Christ, verily I say unto you, he shall not lose his reward.

42 And ^cwhosoever shall offend one of *these* little ones that believe in me, it is better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he were cast into the sea.

43 And if thy hand ³offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter into life maimed, than

A.D. 32.

CHAP. 9.

^a Mat. 17. 22

Lu. 9. 44.

^c Mat. 18. 1.

Lu. 9. 46.

Lu. 22. 24.

^e Pro. 13. 10^e Mat. 20.

26. 27.

ch. 10. 43.

Jam. 4. 6.

^w Mat. 18. 2.

ch. 10. 16.

^y Mat. 10. 40

Lu. 9. 48.

^y Nu. 11. 23.

Lu. 9. 49.

¹ Cor. 12. 3^a Mat. 12. 30^b Mat. 10. 42^c Mat. 13. 6.

Lu. 17. 1.

³ Or, cause

thee to

offend.

Deu. 13. 6.

Mat. 5. 29.

Mat. 18. 8.

Col. 3. 5.

Heb. 12. 1.

^d Is. 66. 24.

2 Thes. 1. 9

⁴ Or, cause

thee to

offend.

^e Rom. 8. 13

Gal. 5. 24.

^f Lev. 2. 13.

Ez. 43. 24.

^g Mat. 5. 13.

Lu. 14. 34.

^h Eph. 4. 29.

Col. 4. 6.

ⁱ Ro. 12. 18.

Ro. 14. 19.

2 Cor. 13.

11.

2 Ti. 2. 22.

Heb. 12. 14.

CHAP. 10.

^a Mat. 19. 1.

Jn. 10. 40.

Jn. 11. 7.

^b Mat. 19. 3.^c Deu. 24. 1.

Mat. 5. 31.

Mat. 19. 7.

^d Deu. 9. 6.

Acts 13. 18

^e Gen. 1. 27.

Gen. 5. 2.

^f Gen. 2. 24.

1 Cor. 6. 16

Eph. 5. 31.

having two hands to go into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched;

44 Where ^dtheir worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

45 And if thy foot offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter halt into life, than having two feet to be cast into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched;

46 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

47 And if thine eye ⁴offend thee, ^epluck it out: it is better for thee to enter into the kingdom of God with one eye, than having two eyes to be cast into hell fire;

48 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

49 For every one shall be salted with fire, and ^fevery sacrifice shall be salted with salt.

50 Salt ^gis good; but if the salt have lost his saltness, wherewith will ye season it? Have ^hsalt in yourselves, and ⁱhave peace one with another.

CHAPTER 10.

2 *Of divorcement.* 13 *Christ blesseth children; 23 telleth the danger of riches; 32 foretelleth his death and resurrection. 46 Blind Bartimeus receiveth sight.*

AND ^ahe arose from thence, and cometh into the coasts of Judea by the farther side of Jordan: and the people resort unto him again: and, as he was wont, he taught them again.

2 ¶ And ^bthe Pharisees came to him, and asked him, Is it lawful for a man to put away *his* wife? tempting him.

3 And he answered and said unto them, What did Moses command you?

4 And they said, ^cMoses suffered to write a bill of divorcement, and to put *her* away.

5 And Jesus answered and said unto them, For ^dthe hardness of your heart he wrote you this precept:

6 But from the beginning of the creation God ^emade them male and female.

7 For^f this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and cleave to his wife;

8 And they twain shall be one flesh: so then they are no more twain, but one flesh.

9 What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder.

10 And in the house his disciples asked him again of the same matter.

11 And he saith unto them, ⁹ Whosoever shall put away his wife, and marry another, committeth adultery against her.

12 And if a woman shall put away her husband, and be married to another, she committeth adultery.

13 ¶ And ^h they brought young children to him, that he should touch them: and *his* disciples rebuked those that brought *them*.

14 But when Jesus saw *it*, he was much displeased, and said unto them, Suffer the little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for ⁱ of such is the kingdom of God.

15 Verily I say unto you, ^j Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child, he shall not enter therein.

16 And he ^k took them up in his arms, put *his* hands upon them, and blessed them.

17 ¶ And ^l when he was gone forth into the way, there came one running, and kneeled to him, and asked him, Good Master, what shall I do that I may inherit eternal life?

18 And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? *there is none good but one, that is, God.*

19 Thou knowest the commandments, ^m Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness, Defraud not, Honour thy father and mother.

20 And he answered and said unto him, Master, all these have I observed from my youth.

21 Then Jesus, beholding him, loved him, and said unto him, One thing thou lackest: go thy way, sell ⁿ whatsoever thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure ^o in heaven: and come, take up the ^p cross, and follow me.

22 And he was sad at that saying, and went away grieved: for he had great possessions.

23 ¶ And ^q Jesus looked round about, and saith unto his disciples, How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God!

24 And the disciples were astonished at his words. But Jesus answereth again, and saith unto them, Children, how hard is it for them ^r that trust in riches to enter into the kingdom of God!

A.D. 33.

CHAP. 10.

⁹ Mat. 5.32.
Mat. 19. 9.
Lu. 16. 18.
Rom. 7. 3.

^h Mat. 19.13
Lu. 18. 15.

ⁱ 1 Cor. 14.
20.

^j Mat. 18. 3.

^k Is. 40. 11.

^l Mat. 19.16
Lu. 18. 18.

^m Ex. 20.
Rom. 13.9
Jan. 2.11.

ⁿ Acts 2.44.
1 Ti. 6. 18.

^o Mat. 6.19,
20.
Mat. 19.21
Lu. 12. 33.
Lu. 16. 9.

^p Acts 14.22
2 Ti. 3. 12.

^q Mat. 19.23
Lu. 18. 24.

^r Job 31.24.
Ps. 52. 7.
Ps. 62. 10.
1 Ti. 6. 17.

^s Jer. 32.17.
Mat. 19.28
Lu. 1. 37.
Heb. 7.25.

^t Mat. 19.27
Lu. 18. 28.

^u 2 Chr. 25.9
Ps. 19. 11.
Lu. 18. 30.

^v Acts 14.22
1 Thes. 3.3
2 Ti. 3. 12.
Heb. 12.6.

^w Mat. 19.30
Mat. 20.16
Lu. 13. 30.

^x Mat. 20.17
Lu. 18. 31.

^y ch. 8. 31.
ch. 9. 31.
Lu. 9. 22.
Lu. 18. 31.

^z Mat. 20.20

25 It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

26 And they were astonished out of measure, saying among themselves, Who then can be saved?

27 And Jesus, looking upon them, saith, With men *it* is impossible, but not with God: for ^a with God all things are possible.

28 ¶ Then ^b Peter began to say unto him, Lo, we have left all, and have followed thee.

29 And Jesus answered and said, Verily I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my sake, and the gospel's,

30 But ^c he shall receive an hundredfold now in this time, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands, ^d with persecutions; and in the world to come eternal life.

31 But ^e many *that are* first shall be last; and the last first.

32 ¶ And ^f they were in the way going up to Jerusalem; and Jesus went before them: and they were amazed; and as they followed, they were afraid. ^g And he took again the twelve, and began to tell them what things should happen unto him,

33 *Saying*, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem; and the Son of man shall be delivered unto the chief priests, and unto the scribes; and they shall condemn him to death, and shall deliver him to the Gentiles:

34 And they shall mock him, and shall scourge him, and shall spit upon him, and shall kill him: and the third day he shall rise again.

35 ¶ And ^h James and John, the sons of Zebedee, come unto him, saying, Master, we would that thou shouldest do for us whatsoever we shall desire.

36 And he said unto them, What would ye that I should do for you?

37 They said unto him, Grant unto us that we may sit, one on thy right hand, and the other on thy left hand, in thy glory.

38 But Jesus said unto them, Ye know not what ye ask: can ye drink of the cup that I drink of?

and be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with?

39 And they said unto him, We can. And Jesus said unto them, *a*Ye shall indeed drink of the cup that I drink of; and with the baptism that I am baptized withal shall ye be baptized:

40 But to sit on my right hand and on my left hand is not mine to give; but *it shall be given* *b*to them for whom it is prepared.

41 And *c*when the ten heard *it*, they began to be much displeased with James and John.

42 But Jesus called them to *him*, and saith unto them, *d*Ye know that they which *1*are accounted to rule over the Gentiles exercise lordship over them; and their great ones exercise authority upon them.

43 But *e*so shall it not be among you: but whosoever will be great among you, shall be your minister;

44 And whosoever of you will be the chiefest, shall be servant of all.

45 For even *f*the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to *g*give his life a ransom for many.

46 ¶ And *h*they came to Jericho: and as he went out of Jericho with his disciples and a great number of people, blind Bartimeus, the son of Timeus, sat by the highway-side begging.

47 And when he heard that it was Jesus of Nazareth, he began to cry out, and say, Jesus, *thou* *i*son of David, have mercy on me.

48 And many charged him that he should hold his peace: but he cried the more a great deal, *Thou* son of David, have mercy on me.

49 And Jesus stood still, and commanded him to be called. And they call the blind man, saying unto him, Be of good comfort, rise; he calleth thee.

50 And he, casting away his garment, rose, and came to Jesus.

51 And Jesus answered and said unto him, What wilt thou that I should do unto thee? The blind man said unto him, Lord, that I might receive my sight.

52 And Jesus said unto him, Go thy way; thy faith hath *2*made thee whole. And immediately *j*he received his sight, and followed Jesus in the way.

A.D. 33.

CHAP. 10.

a Acts 12.2.

Rev. 1. 9.

b Jam. 4. 3.*c* Mat. 20.24*d* Lu. 22.25.*1* Or, think

good.

e Mat. 20.

26, 28.

ch. 9. 35.

Lu. 9. 48.

f Jn. 13. 14.

Phil. 2. 7.

Heb. 5. 8.

g Isa. 53. 10.

Dan. 9.24,

25.

Mat. 20.28

1 Ti. 2. 6.

Tit. 2. 14.

h Mat. 20.29

Lu. 18. 35.

i Isa. 11. 1.

Jer. 23. 5,6

Rom. 1. 3.

Rev. 22.16.

2 Or, saved

thee.

Mat. 9.22.

j Isa. 35. 5.

CHAP. 11.

a Mat. 21.1.

Lu. 19. 29.

Jn. 12. 14.

b Acts 1. 12.*c* Acts 10. 36

Heb. 1. 2.

d 1 Ki. 1.33.

Zech. 9. 9.

e Mat. 21.8.*f* Ps. 118.26.

Isa. 62. 11.

g Ps. 148.1.*h* Mat. 21.12*i* Mat. 21.18*j* Mat. 21.19

CHAPTER 11.

1 Christ rideth into Jerusalem: 12 curseth a fruitless fig tree: 27 silenceth the priests who questioned his authority.

AND *a*when they came nigh to Jerusalem, unto Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount of *b*Olives, he sendeth forth two of his disciples,

2 And saith unto them, Go your way into the village over against you: and as soon as ye be entered into it, ye shall find a colt tied, whereon never man sat; loose him, and bring *him*.

3 And if any man say unto you, Why do ye this? say ye that *c*the Lord hath need of him; and straightway he will send him *hither*.

4 And they went their way, and found the colt tied by the door without in a place where two ways met; and they loose him.

5 And certain of them that stood there said unto them, What do ye, loosing the colt?

6 And they said unto them even as Jesus had *commanded*: and they let them go.

7 And they brought the colt to Jesus, and cast their garments on him; *d*and he sat upon him.

8 And *e*many spread their garments in the way; and others cut down branches off the trees, and strawed *them* in the way.

9 And they that went before, and they that followed, cried, saying, *f*Hosanna! Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord!

10 Blessed *be* the kingdom of our father David, that cometh in the name of the Lord! *g*Hosanna in the highest!

11 And *h*Jesus entered into Jerusalem, and into the temple: and when he had looked round about upon all things, and now the eventide was come, he went out unto Bethany with the twelve.

12 ¶ And *i*on the morrow, when they were come from Bethany, he was hungry:

13 And *j*seeing a fig tree afar off having leaves, he came, if haply he might find any thing thereon: and when he came to it, he found nothing but leaves; for the time of *figs* was not *yet*.

14 And Jesus answered and said unto it, No man eat fruit of thee

hereafter for ever. And his disciples heard it.

15 ¶ And ^kthey come to Jerusalem: and Jesus went into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the money-changers, and the seats of them that sold doves;

16 And would not suffer that any man should carry *any* vessel through the temple.

17 And he taught, saying unto them, Is it not written, ⁱMy house shall be called ^lof all nations the house of prayer? but ^mye have made it a den of thieves.

18 And ⁿthe scribes and chief priests heard it, and sought how they might destroy him: for they feared him, because all ^othe people was astonished at his doctrine.

19 And when even was come, he went out of the city.

20 ¶ And ^pin the morning, as they passed by, they saw the fig tree dried up from the roots.

21 And Peter calling to remembrance saith unto him, Master, behold, the fig tree which thou cursedst is withered away.

22 And Jesus answering saith unto them, ²Have faith in God.

23 For ^qverily I say unto you, That whosoever shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall believe that those things which he saith shall come to pass; he shall have whatsoever he saith.

24 Therefore I say unto you, ^rWhat things soever ye desire, when ye pray, believe that ye receive them, and ye shall have them.

25 And when ye stand praying, forgive, if ye have ought against any; that your Father also which is in heaven may forgive you your trespasses.

26 But ^tif ye do not forgive, neither will your Father which is in heaven forgive your trespasses.

27 ¶ And they come again to Jerusalem: and ^uas he was walking in the temple, there come to him the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders,

28 And say unto him, By what authority doest thou these things? and who gave thee this authority to do these things?

A.D. 33.

CHAP. 11.

^k Mat. 21. 12

Lu. 19. 45.

Jn. 2. 14.

ⁱ Isa. 56. 7.

Isa. 60. 7.

Zech. 2. 11.

^l Or, an

house of

prayer

for all

nations?

^m Jer. 7. 11.ⁿ Mat. 21.

45. 46.

Lu. 19. 47.

^o Mat. 7. 28.

ch. 1. 22.

Lu. 4. 32.

^p Mat. 21. 19² Or, Have

the faith

of God.

^q Mat. 17. 20

Mat. 21. 21

Lu. 17. 6.

^r Mat. 7. 7.

Lu. 11. 9.

Jn. 14. 13.

Jn. 15. 7.

Jn. 16. 24.

Jam. 1. 5. 6

^s Mat. 6. 14.

Col. 3. 13.

Eph. 4. 32.

^t Mat. 18. 35^u Mat. 21. 23

Lu. 20. 1.

³ Or, thing.^v Mat. 3. 5.

Mat. 14. 5.

ch. 6. 20.

^w Job 5. 13.

CHAP. 12.

^a Mat. 21. 33

Lu. 20. 9.

^b 2 Chr. 24.

14.

^c 2 Chr. 36.

16.

Neh. 9. 26.

Acts 7. 52.

1 Thes. 2.

15.

Heb. 11. 36

^d Rom. 8. 3.

Gal. 4. 4.

^e Ps. 2. 8.

Heb. 1. 2.

Acts 4. 27.

^f Acts 2. 23.^g Acts 28.

23. 28.

29 And Jesus answered and said unto them, I will also ask of you one ³question, and answer me, and I will tell you by what authority I do these things.

30 The baptism of John, was it from heaven, or of men? answer me.

31 And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say, Why then did ye not believe him?

32 But if we shall say, Of men; they feared the people: for ^vall men counted John, that he was a prophet indeed.

33 And they answered and said unto Jesus, We cannot tell. And Jesus answering saith unto them, ^wNeither do I tell you by what authority I do these things.

CHAPTER 12.

¹ The parable of the vineyard. ¹³ Touching the paying of tribute. ¹⁸ The Sadducees confuted. ³⁵ A difficulty proposed to the scribes, etc.

AND ^ahe began to speak unto them by parables. A certain man planted a vineyard, and set an hedge about it, and digged a place for the wine-fat, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a far country.

2 And at the season he sent to the husbandmen a servant, that he might receive from the husbandmen of the fruit of the vineyard.

3 And they caught him, and beat him, and sent him away empty.

4 And again he sent unto them another servant; and at him they cast stones, and wounded him in the head, and sent him away shamefully handled.

5 And again he sent another; and him they killed, and many others; beating some, and ^bkilling some.

6 Having yet therefore one son, ^chis well-beloved, he sent him also last unto them, saying, They will reverence my son.

7 But those husbandmen said among themselves, This is ^dthe heir; come, let us kill him, and the inheritance shall be ours.

8 And they took him, and ^ekilled him, and cast him out of the vineyard.

9 What shall therefore the lord of the vineyard do? He will come and destroy the husbandmen, and ^fwill give the vineyard unto others.

10 And have ye not read this scripture; The ^dstone which the builders rejected is become the head of the corner:

11 This was the Lord's doing, and ^kit is marvellous in our eyes?

12 And ^tthey sought to lay hold on him, but feared the people; for they knew that he had spoken the parable against them: and they left him, and went their way.

13 ¶ And ^jthey send unto him certain of the Pharisees and of the Herodians, to catch him in *his* words.

14 And when they were come, they say unto him, Master, we know that thou art true, and carest for no man; for thou regardest not the person of men, but teachest the way of God in truth: Is it lawful to give tribute to Cesar, or not?

15 Shall we give, or shall we not give? But he, knowing their hypocrisy, said unto them, Why tempt ye me? bring me a ^lpenny, that I may see it.

16 And they brought it. And he saith unto them, Whose is this image and superscription? And they said unto him, Cesar's.

17 And Jesus answering said unto them, Render to Cesar the things that are Cesar's, and to God the things that are God's. And they marvelled at him.

18 ¶ Then ^kcome unto him the Sadducees, which ^lsay there is no resurrection; and they asked him, saying,

19 Master, ^mMoses wrote unto us, If a man's brother die, and leave *his* wife behind him, and leave no children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

20 Now there were seven brethren: and the first took a wife, and dying left no seed.

21 And the second took her, and died, neither left he any seed: and the third likewise.

22 And the seven had her, and left no seed: last of all the woman died also.

23 In the resurrection therefore, when they shall rise, whose wife shall she be of them? for the seven had her to wife.

24 And Jesus answering said unto them, Do ye not therefore err, because ye know not ⁿthe scriptures, neither ^othe power of God?

A.D. 33.

CHAP. 12.

^p Ps. 118. 22

Rom. 9. 33

Eph. 2. 20.

^q 1 Ti. 3. 16.^r Mat. 21.

45. 46.

ch. 11. 18.

Jn. 7. 25,

30, 44.

^s Mat. 22. 15

Lu. 20. 20.

^t In value

seven-

pence

half-

penny.

^u Mat. 22.

23.

Lu. 20. 27.

^v Acts 23. 8.

1 Cor. 15.

12.

^w Gen. 38. 8

Deu. 25. 5.

^x Dan. 12. 2^y Rom. 4. 17

Heb. 11. 16

^z 1 Cor. 7. 29

1 Cor. 15.

42, 49, 52.

1 Jn. 3. 2.

^a Ex. 3. 6.^b Mat. 22. 35^c Deu. 6. 4.

Lu. 10. 27.

^d Lev. 19. 18.

Rom. 13. 9

1 Cor. 13. 1

Gal. 5. 14.

Jam. 2. 8.

^e Deu. 4. 39.

Is. 45. 6, 14

Is. 46. 9.

1 Cor. 8. 4.

6.

^f 1 Sa. 15. 22

Hos. 6. 6.

Mic. 6. 6.

^g Mat. 22. 46^h Lu. 20. 41.ⁱ 2 Sa. 23. 2.

2 Ti. 3. 16.

2 Pet. 1. 21

^j Ps. 110. 1.

1 Cor. 15.

25.

Heb. 1. 13.

^k Rom. 1. 3.

Rom. 9. 5.

Rev. 22. 16

25 For when they shall rise from the dead, they neither marry, nor are given in marriage; but ^pare as the angels which are in heaven.

26 And as touching the dead, that they rise; have ye not read in the book of Moses, how in the bush God spake unto him, saying, ^qI am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob?

27 He is not the God of the dead, but the God of the living: ye therefore do greatly err.

28 ¶ And ^rone of the scribes came, and having heard them reasoning together, and perceiving that he had answered them well, asked him, Which is the first commandment of all?

29 And Jesus answered him, The first of all the commandments is, ^sHear, O Israel; The Lord our God is one Lord:

30 And thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind, and with all thy strength. This is the first commandment.

31 And the second is like, *namely* this, Thou ^tshalt love thy neighbour as thyself. There is none other commandment greater than these.

32 And the scribe said unto him, Well, Master, thou hast said the truth: for there is one God; ^uand there is none other but he:

33 And to love him with all the heart, and with all the understanding, and with all the soul, and with all the strength, and to love *his* neighbour as himself, ^vis more than all whole burnt offerings and sacrifices.

34 And when Jesus saw that he answered discreetly, he said unto him, Thou art not far from the kingdom of God. ^wAnd no man after that durst ask him *any* question.

35 ¶ And ^xJesus answered and said, while he taught in the temple, How say the scribes that Christ is the son of David?

36 For David himself said ^yby the Holy Ghost, ^zThe Lord said to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool.

37 David therefore himself calleth him Lord; and ^awhence is he then

his son? And the common people heard him gladly.

38 ¶ And ^bhe said unto them in his doctrine, ^c'Beware of the scribes, which love to go in long clothing, and ^dlove salutations in the market-places,

39 And the chief seats in the synagogues, and the uppermost rooms at feasts;

40 Which ^e'devour widows' houses, and for a pretence make long prayers: these shall receive greater damnation.

41 ¶ And ^fJesus sat over against the treasury, and beheld how the people cast ^gmoney into the ^htreasury: and many that were rich cast in much.

42 And there came a certain poor widow, and she threw in two ⁱmites, which make a farthing.

43 And he called unto him his disciples, and saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, That ^jthis poor widow hath cast more in than all they which have cast into the treasury:

44 For all ^kthey did cast in of their abundance; but she of her want did cast in all that she had, ^leven all her living.

CHAPTER 13.

1 *Christ foretelleth the destruction of the temple: 3 he sheweth what signs should go before, 24 and what should happen at the time of his coming: 32 no man knoweth the day or hour; therefore we must watch and pray, lest found unprepared.*

AND ^aas he went out of the temple, one of his disciples saith unto him, Master, see what manner of stones and what build-
ings are here!

2 And Jesus answering said unto him, Seest thou these great build-
ings? b there shall not be left one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

3 And as he sat upon the mount of Olives, over against the temple, Peter and James and John and Andrew asked him privately,

4 Tell ^cus, when shall these things be? and what ^dshall be the sign when all these things shall be fulfilled?

5 And Jesus answering them began to say, ^eTake heed lest any man deceive you:

6 For many shall come in my name, saying, I am *Christ*; and shall deceive many.

7 And when ye shall hear of wars and rumours of wars be ye not

A.D. 33.

CHAP. 12.

⁶ ch. 4. 2.

^c Mat. 23. 1.

^d Lu. 20. 46.

^e Lu. 11. 43.

^f Mat. 23. 14.

^g Lu. 21. 1.

^h A piece of

brass

money.

ⁱ Mat. 10. 9.

^j 2 Ki. 12. 9.

^k It is the

seventh

part of

one piece

of that

brass

money.

^l 2 Cor. 8. 12.

^m 1 Jn. 3. 17.

CHAP. 13.

^a Mat. 24. 1.

^b Lu. 19. 44.

^c Lu. 21. 7.

^d Jer. 29. 8.

^e Eph. 5. 6.

^f Jer. 4. 27.

^g Jer. 5. 10.

^h The word

in the

original

import-

eth the

pains of a

woman

in travail.

ⁱ Mat. 10. 17.

^j Rev. 2. 10.

^k Mat. 24. 14.

^l Ro. 10. 18.

^m Ex. 24. 12.

ⁿ Lu. 12. 11.

^o Lu. 21. 14.

^p Acts 2. 4.

^q Acts 4. 8,

31.

^r Mic. 7. 6.

^s Mat. 10. 21.

^t Mat. 24. 10.

^u Lu. 21. 16.

^v Dan. 12. 12.

^w 2 Ti. 4. 7. 8.

^x Heb. 3. 6,

14.

^y Rev. 2. 7,

10.

^z Rev. 3. 10.

^{aa} Mat. 24. 15.

^{ab} Dan. 9. 27.

^{ac} Lu. 21. 21.

^{ad} Lu. 23. 29.

^{ae} Deu. 28. 15.

^{af} Dan. 9. 26.

^{ag} Dan. 12. 1.

^{ah} Joel 2. 2.

^{ai} Mat. 24. 21.

troubled: for *such things* must needs be; but ^a'the end *shall* not be yet.

8 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom; and there shall be earthquakes in divers places, and there shall be famines and troubles. These *are* the beginnings of

^b sorrows.
9 ¶ But ^c'take heed to yourselves: for they shall deliver you up to councils; and in the synagogues ye shall be beaten: and ye shall be brought before rulers and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them.

10 And ^d'the gospel must first be published among all nations.

11 But ^ewhen they shall lead *you*, and deliver you up, take no thought beforehand what ye shall speak, neither do ye premeditate; but whatsoever shall be given you in that hour, that speak ye: for it is not ye that speak, ^f'but the Holy Ghost.

12 Now ^g'the brother shall betray the brother to death, and the father the son; and children shall rise up against *their* parents, and shall cause them to be put to death.

13 And ye shall be hated of all *men* for my name's sake: but ^h'he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.

14 ¶ But ⁱ'when ye shall see the abomination of desolation, ^j'spoken of by Daniel the prophet, standing where it ought not, (let him that readeth understand,) then let ^k'them that be in Judea flee to the mountains:

15 And let him that is on the house-top not go down into the house, neither enter *therein*, to take any thing out of his house:

16 And let him that is in the field not turn back again for to take up his garment.

17 But ^l'woe to them that are with child, and to them that give suck, in those days!

18 And pray ye that your flight be not in the winter.

19 For ^m'in those days shall be affliction, such as was not from the beginning of the creation which God created unto this time, neither shall be.

20 And except that the Lord had shortened those days, no flesh

should be saved: but for the elect's sake, whom he hath chosen, he hath shortened the days.

21 And ²then, if any man shall say to you, Lo, here is Christ; or, lo, he is there; believe him not:

22 For false Christs and false prophets shall rise, and shall show signs and wonders, to seduce, ⁷if it were possible, even the elect.

23 But ⁴take ye heed: behold, I have foretold you all things.

24 ¶ But ²in those days, after that tribulation, the sun shall be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light,

25 And the stars of heaven shall fall, and the powers that are in heaven shall be shaken.

26 And ¹¹then shall they see the Son of man coming in the clouds with great power and glory.

27 And then shall he send his angels, and shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from the uttermost part of the earth to the uttermost part of heaven.

28 Now learn a parable of the fig tree; When her branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer is near:

29 So ye, in like manner, when ye shall see these things come to pass, know that it is nigh, *even at the doors.*

30 Verily I say unto you, that this generation shall not pass, till all these things be done.

31 Heaven and earth shall pass away; but my ^vwords shall not pass away.

32 ¶ But of that day and *that* hour knoweth no man, no, not the angels which are in heaven, neither the Son, but the Father.

33 Take ^wye heed, watch and pray: for ye know not when the time is.

34 For ²the Son of man is as a man taking a far journey, who left his house, and gave authority to his servants, and to every man his work, and commanded the porter to watch.

35 Watch ^vye therefore; for ye know not when the master of the house cometh, at even, or at midnight, or at the cock-crowing, or in the morning;

36 Lest, coming suddenly, he find you sleeping.

37 And what I say unto you I say unto all, Watch.

A.D. 33.

CHAP. 13.

⁹ Lu. 17. 23.
Lu. 21. 8.

⁷ Rom. 8.
24-29.
1 Pet. 1. 5.

² 2 Pet. 3. 17

¹ Dan. 7. 10
Zeph. 1. 15
Mat. 24. 29
Lu. 21. 25.

¹¹ Dan. 7. 13
Mat. 16. 27
ch. 14. 62.
Acts 1. 11.
1 Thes. 4. 16.
2 Thes. 1. 7.
Rev. 1. 7.

⁷ Is. 40. 8.
Is. 51. 6.
Ps. 102. 26

¹¹ Mat. 24. 42
Mat. 25. 13
Lu. 12. 40
Lu. 21. 34.
Ro. 13. 11.
1 Thes. 5. 6

² Mat. 24. 45
Mat. 25. 14

^v Mat. 24. 42, 44.
2 Pet. 3. 1-18.
Rev. 3. 3.

CHAP. 14.

⁹ Mat. 26. 2
Lu. 22. 1
Jn. 11. 55.
John 13. 1

⁶ Mat. 20. 6.
Lu. 27. 37.
Jn. 12. 1, 3

¹ Or, pure
nard, or,
liquid
nard.

⁶ Mat. 18. 28

⁴ Deu. 15. 11

⁶ Mat. 26. 14

¹ Zec. 11. 12.
1 Ti. 6. 10.
Jude 11.

⁹ Lu. 22. 7.

² Or,
sacrificed

CHAPTER 14.

1 *A conspiracy against Christ: 3 a woman poureth ointment on his head: 10 Judas covenanteth to betray him: 12 he eateth the passover: 22 he instituteth his supper: 66 Peter thrice denieth him, etc.*

AFTER ^atwo days was the feast of the passover, and of unleavened bread: and the chief priests and the scribes sought how they might take him by craft, and put him to death.

2 But they said, Not on the feast day, lest there be an uproar of the people.

3 ¶ And ^bbeing in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper, as he sat at meat, there came a woman having an alabaster box of ointment of ¹spikenard very precious; and she brake the box, and poured it on his head.

4 And there were some that had indignation within themselves, and said, Why was this waste of the ointment made?

5 For it might have been sold for more than three hundred ^cpence, and have been given to the poor. And they murmured against her.

6 And Jesus said, Let her alone; why trouble ye her? she hath wrought a good work on me.

7 For ^dye have the poor with you always, and whosoever ye will ye may do them good: but me ye have not always.

8 She hath done what she could: she is come aforehand to anoint my body to the burying.

9 Verily I say unto you, Wheresoever this gospel shall be preached throughout the whole world, *this* also that she hath done shall be spoken of for a memorial of her.

10 ¶ And ^eJudas Iscariot, one of the twelve, went unto the chief priests, to betray him unto them.

11 And when they heard it, they were glad, and promised to give him ^fmoney. And he sought how he might conveniently betray him.

12 ¶ And ^gthe first day of unleavened bread, when they ²killed the passover, his disciples said unto him, Where wilt thou that we go and prepare that thou mayest eat the passover?

13 And he sendeth forth two of his disciples, and saith unto them, Go ye into the city, and there shall meet you a man bearing a pitcher of water: follow him.

14 And wheresoever he shall go in, say ye to the goodman of the house, The Master saith, Where is the guest-chamber, where I shall eat ^hthe passover with my disciples?

15 And he will show you a large upper room furnished and prepared: there make ready for us.

16 And his disciples went forth, and came into the city, and found as he had said unto them: and they made ready the passover.

17 And ⁱin the evening he cometh with the twelve.

18 And as they sat and did eat, Jesus said, Verily I say unto you, One of you which eateth with me shall betray me.

19 And they began to be sorrowful, and to say unto him one by one, *Is it I?* and another said, *Is it I?*

20 And he answered and said unto them, *It is one of the twelve, that dippeth with me in the dish.*

21 The ^jSon of man indeed goeth, as it is written of him: but woe to that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed! good were it for that man if he had never been born.

22 ¶ And ^kas they did eat, Jesus took bread, and blessed, and brake ^lit, and gave to them, and said, Take, eat: this ³is my body.

23 And he took the cup, and when he had given thanks, he gave ^lit to them: and they all drank of it.

24 And he said unto them, This is ^lmy blood of the new testament, which is shed for many.

25 Verily I say unto you, I will drink no more of the fruit of the vine, until that day that I drink it new in the kingdom of God.

26 ¶ And ^mwhen they had sung an ⁴hymn, they went out into the mount of Olives.

27 And ⁿJesus saith unto them, All ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, ^oI will smite the Shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered.

28 But ^pafter that I am risen, I will go before you into Galilee.

29 But ^qPeter said unto him, Although all shall be offended, yet ^{will} not I.

30 And Jesus saith unto him, Verily I say unto thee, That this day, ^{even} in this night, before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice.

31 But he spake the more vehemently, If I should die with thee,

A.D. 33.

CHAP. 14.

^k Ex. 12. 6.
Lev. 23. 5.ⁱ Mat. 26. 20^j Gen. 23. 15
Is. 53. 1-12
Dan. 9. 26.
Zech. 13. 7
Mat. 26. 24
Lu. 22. 22.^k Mat. 26. 26
Lu. 22. 19
1 Cor. 11. 23.³ Or, represents.
1 Cor. 10. 4, 16.ⁱ Heb. 9. 14.^m Mat. 26. 30.⁴ Or, psalmⁿ Mat. 26. 31^o Is. 53. 2-10.
Dan. 9. 26
Zech. 13. 7^p ch. 16. 7.^q Mat. 26. 33, 34.
Lu. 22. 33, 34.
Jn. 13. 37, 38.^r Mat. 26. 36
Lu. 22. 39
Jn. 18. 1.^s Heb. 5. 7.^t Jn. 12. 27.^u Rom. 8. 15
Gal. 4. 6.^v Heb. 5. 7.^w Jn. 5. 30.
Jn. 6. 38.^x Rom. 7. 23
Gal. 5. 17.^y John 13. 1^z Mat. 26. 46
Jn. 18. 1, 2^a Mat. 26. 47
Lu. 22. 47
John 18. 3⁵ Rabbi, Rabbi.
Mat. 23. 10
Jn. 20. 16.^b 2 Sa. 20. 9

I will not deny thee in any wise. Likewise also said they all.

32 ¶ And ^rthey came to a place which was named Gethsemane: and he saith to his disciples, Sit ye here, while ^sI shall pray.

33 And he taketh with him Peter and James and John, and began to be sore amazed, and to be very heavy;

34 And saith unto them, ^tMy soul is exceeding sorrowful unto death: tarry ye here, and watch.

35 And he went forward a little, and fell on the ground, and prayed that, if it were possible, the hour might pass from him.

36 And he said, ^uAbba, Father, ^vall things are possible unto thee; take away this cup from me: ^wnevertheless not what I will, but what thou wilt.

37 And he cometh, and findeth them sleeping, and saith unto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou? couldst not thou watch one hour?

38 Watch ye and pray, lest ye enter into temptation. ^xThe spirit truly is ready, but the flesh is weak.

39 And again he went away, and prayed, and spake the same words.

40 And when he returned, he found them asleep again, (for their eyes were heavy,) neither wist they what to answer him.

41 And he cometh the third time, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take ^yyour rest: it is enough, ^zthe hour is come; behold, the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

42 Rise ^aup, let us go; lo, he that betrayeth me is at hand.

43 ¶ And ^aimmediately, while he yet spake, cometh Judas, one of the twelve, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves, from the chief priests and the scribes and the elders.

44 And he that betrayed him had given them a token, saying, Whomsoever I shall kiss, that same is he; take him, and lead ^bhim away safely.

45 And as soon as he was come, he goeth straightway to him, and saith, ⁵Master, master; and ^bkissed him.

46 And they laid their hands on him, and took him.

47 And one of them that stood by drew a sword, and smote a servant

of the high priest, and cut off his ear.

48 And ^cJesus answered and said unto them, Are ye come out, as against a thief, with swords and with staves to take me?

49 I was daily with you in the temple teaching, and ye took me not: but ^dthe scriptures must be fulfilled.

50 And ^ethey all forsook him, and fled.

51 And there followed him a certain young man, having a linen cloth cast about *his naked body*; and the young men laid hold on him:

52 And he left the linen cloth, and fled from them naked.

53 ¶ And ^fthey led Jesus away to the high priest: and with him were assembled all the chief priests and the elders and the scribes.

54 And Peter followed him afar off, even into the palace of the high priest: and he sat with the servants, and warmed himself at the fire.

55 And ^gthe chief priests and all the council sought for witness against Jesus to put him to death; and ^hfound none:

56 For many bare ⁱfalse witness against him, but their witness agreed not together.

57 And there arose certain, and bare false witness against him, saying,

58 We heard him say, ^jI will destroy this temple that is made with hands, and within three days I will build another made without hands.

59 But neither so did their witness agree together.

60 And ^kthe high priest stood up in the midst, and asked Jesus, saying, Answerest thou nothing? what *is it which* these witness against thee?

61 But ^lhe held his peace, and answered nothing. ^mAgain the high priest asked him, and said unto him, Art thou the Christ, the Son of the Blessed?

62 And Jesus said, I am: ⁿand ye shall see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.

63 Then the high priest rent his clothes, and saith, What need we any further witnesses?

64 Ye have heard ^othe blasphemy:

A.D. 83.

CHAP. 14.

^c Mat. 26. 55

Lu. 22. 52.

^d Ps. 22. 6.

Is. 53. 7.

Dan. 9. 26.

Lu. 22. 37.

Lu. 24. 44.

^e Ps. 88. 8.

^f Mat. 26. 67

Lu. 22. 54.

Jn. 18. 13.

^g Mat. 26. 59

^h Dan. 6. 4.

1 Pet. 3. 16

ⁱ Ps. 35. 11.

Pro. 6. 19.

Pro. 19. 5.

^j ch. 15. 29.

John 2. 19

^k Mat. 26. 62

^l Is. 53. 7.

1 Pet. 2. 23

^m Mat. 26. 63

ⁿ Mat. 24. 30

Mat. 26. 64

Lu. 22. 69.

^o Lev. 24. 16.

Acts 6. 13.

^p Is. 50. 6.

Is. 53. 3.

^q Mat. 26.

58, 69.

Lu. 22. 55.

Jn. 18. 16.

^r Mat. 26. 71

Lu. 22. 53.

Jn. 18. 25.

^s Mat. 26. 73

Lu. 22. 59.

Jn. 18. 26.

^t Jud. 12. 6.

Acts 2. 7.

^u Pro. 29. 25

1 Cor. 10.

12.

^v Or, he

wept

abund-

antly, or,

he began

to weep.

Eze. 7. 16.

Zec. 12. 10

2 Cor. 7. 10

CHAP. 15.

^a Ps. 2. 2.

Mat. 21. 38

Mat. 27. 1.

Lu. 22. 66.

Lu. 23. 1.

Jn. 18. 28.

Acts 3. 13.

Acts 4. 26.

^b Mat. 27. 11

^c 1 Ti. 6. 13.

^d 1 Pet. 2. 23

^e Mat. 27. 13

^f Is. 53. 7.

John 19. 9

^g Mat. 27. 15

Lu. 23. 17.

Jn. 18. 39.

what think ye? And they all condemned him to be guilty of death.

65 And some began to ^pspit on him, and to cover his face, and to buffet him, and to say unto him, Prophecy: and the servants did strike him with the palms of their hands.

66 ¶ And ^qas Peter was beneath in the palace, there cometh one of the maids of the high priest:

67 And when she saw Peter warming himself, she looked upon him, and said, And thou also wast with Jesus of Nazareth.

68 But he denied, saying, I know not, neither understand I what thou sayest. And he went out into the porch: and the cock crew.

69 And ^ra maid saw him again, and began to say to them that stood by, This is one of them.

70 And he denied it again. ^sAnd a little after, they that stood by said again to Peter, Surely thou art one of them: ^tfor thou art a Galilean, and thy speech agreeth *thereto*.

71 But ^uhe began to curse and to swear, saying, I know not this man of whom ye speak.

72 And the second time the cock crew. And Peter called to mind the word that Jesus said unto him, Before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice. And ^vwhen he thought thereon, he wept.

CHAPTER 15.

1 *Jesus is brought bound and accused before Pilate: 6 Pilate, prevailed on by the people, giveth up Jesus to be crucified: 17 he is crowned with thorns, 27 crucified between two thieves: 43 he is honourably buried.*

AND ^aa straightway in the morning the chief priests held a consultation with the elders and scribes and the whole council, and bound Jesus, and carried *him* away, and delivered *him* to Pilate.

2 And ^bPilate asked him, Art thou the King of the Jews? And he answering said unto him, ^cThou sayest *it*.

3 And the chief priests accused him of many things: but ^dhe answered nothing.

4 And ^ePilate asked him again, saying, Answerest thou nothing? behold how many things they witness against thee.

5 But ^fJesus yet answered nothing; so that Pilate marvelled.

6 ¶ Now ^gat *that* feast he released

unto them one prisoner, whomsoever they desired.

7 And there was *one* named Barabbas, *which lay bound* with them that had made insurrection with him, who had committed murder in the insurrection.

8 And the multitude, crying aloud, began to desire *him to do as he had ever done* unto them.

9 But Pilate answered them, saying, Will ye that I release unto you the King of the Jews?

10 For he knew that the chief priests had delivered him for *envy*.

11 But *the chief priests* moved the people, that he should rather release Barabbas unto them.

12 And Pilate answered and said again unto them, What will ye then that I shall do *unto him* whom ye call *the King of the Jews*?

13 And they cried out again, Crucify him.

14 Then Pilate said unto them, Why, what evil hath he done? And they cried out the more exceedingly, Crucify him.

15 And *so* Pilate, *being willing* to content the people, released Barabbas unto them, and delivered Jesus, when he had scourged *him*, to be crucified.

16 ¶ And the soldiers led him away into the hall called Pretorium; and they call together the whole band.

17 And they clothed him with purple, and platted a crown of thorns, and put it about his *head*,

18 And began to salute him, Hail, King of the Jews!

19 And they smote him on the head with a reed, and did spit upon him, and bowing *their knees* worshipped him.

20 And when they had mocked him, they took off the purple from him, and put his own clothes on him, and led him out to crucify him.

21 And *they* compel one Simon a Cyrenian, who passed by, coming out of the country, the father of Alexander *and* Rufus, to bear his cross.

22 And *they* bring him unto the place Golgotha, which is, being interpreted, The place of a skull.

23 And they gave him *to drink* wine mingled with myrrh: but he received *it not*.

A.D. 33.

CHAP. 15.

Acts 7. 9.

51.

1 Jn. 3. 12.

Mat. 27. 20

Acts 3. 14.

J Jer. 23. 5. 6

Mic. 5. 2.

Pro. 29. 25

Mat. 27. 32

Lu. 23. 26.

Ro. 16. 13.

Jn. 19. 17.

Acts 7. 58.

Heb. 13. 12

Ps. 69. 21.

Ps. 22. 18.

Lu. 23. 34.

Mat. 27. 45

Lu. 23. 44.

Jn. 19. 14.

Deu. 23. 5.

Mat. 27. 37

Is. 53. 12.

Lu. 22. 37.

Ps. 22. 7.

ch. 14. 58.

Jn. 2. 19.

Mat. 27. 44

Lu. 23. 39.

Heb. 12. 3.

1 Pet. 2. 23.

Lu. 23. 44.

Ps. 22. 1.

Mat. 27. 48

Jn. 19. 29.

Ps. 69. 21.

Lu. 23. 46.

Ex. 26. 31.

Eph. 2. 14.

Heb. 6. 19.

Heb. 10. 19

Mat. 27. 54

Lu. 23. 49.

Ps. 38. 11.

24 And when they had crucified him, they *parted* his garments, casting lots upon them, what every man should take.

25 And *it was* the third hour, and they crucified him.

26 And *the superscription* of his accusation was written over, THE KING OF THE JEWS.

27 And with him they crucify two thieves; the one on his right hand, and the other on his left.

28 And the scripture was fulfilled, which saith, *And he was numbered with the transgressors.*

29 ¶ And *they* that passed by *railed* on him, wagging their heads, and saying, Ah! thou *that destroyest* the temple, and buildest *it* in three days,

30 Save thyself, and come down from the cross.

31 Likewise also the chief priests mocking said among themselves with the scribes, He saved others; himself he cannot save.

32 Let Christ the King of Israel descend now from the cross, that we may see and believe. And *they* that were crucified with him reviled him.

33 ¶ And *when* the sixth hour was come, there was darkness over the whole land until the ninth hour.

34 And at the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, *Eloi! Eloi! lama sabachthani?* which is, being interpreted, My God! my God! why hast thou forsaken me?

35 And some of them that stood by, when they heard *it*, said, Behold, he calleth Elias.

36 And *one* ran and filled a sponge full of vinegar, and put *it* on a reed, and *gave* him to drink, saying, Let alone; let us see whether Elias will come to take him down.

37 And *Jesus* cried with a loud voice, and gave up the ghost.

38 And *the veil* of the temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom.

39 ¶ And *when* the centurion, which stood over against him, saw that he so cried out, and gave up the ghost, he said, Truly this man was the Son of God.

40 There *were* also women looking on afar *off*: among whom was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the

mother of James the less and of Joses, and Salome;

41 (Who also, when he was in Galilee, followed him, and ministered unto him;) and many other women which came up with him unto Jerusalem.

42 ¶ And now when the even was come, because it was the preparation, that is, the day before the sabbath,

43 Joseph of Arimathea, an honourable counsellor, which also waited for the kingdom of God, came, and went in boldly unto Pilate, and craved the body of Jesus.

44 And Pilate marvelled if he were already dead: and, calling unto him the centurion, he asked him whether he had been any while dead.

45 And when he knew it of the centurion, he gave the body to Joseph.

46 And he bought fine linen, and took him down, and wrapped him in the linen, and laid him in a sepulchre which was hewn out of a rock, and rolled a stone unto the door of the sepulchre.

47 And Mary Magdalene and Mary the mother of Joses beheld where he was laid.

CHAPTER 16.

1 An angel declareth the resurrection of Christ to three women: 9 he appeareth to Mary Magdalene, 12 to two of his disciples going into the country, 14 and to the eleven, whom he commissioneth to preach the Gospel to all the world: 19 his ascension into heaven; the Gospel is preached.

AND when the sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James, and Salome, had bought sweet spices, that they might come and anoint him.

2 And very early in the morning, the first day of the week, they came unto the sepulchre at the rising of the sun.

3 And they said among themselves, Who shall roll us away the stone from the door of the sepulchre?

4 And when they looked, they saw that the stone was rolled away: for it was very great.

5 And entering into the sepulchre, they saw a young man sitting on the right side, clothed in a long white garment; and they were affrighted.

A.D. 33.

CHAP. 15.

/ Lu. 8. 2.

/ Jn. 19. 38.

A Lu. 2. 25.

/ Is. 53. 9.

CHAP. 16.

a Mat. 28. 1.

b Lu. 23. 56.

c Jn. 20. 1.

d Lu. 24. 3.

e Mat. 28. 5.

/ Jn. 2. 19.

g Mat. 26. 32

ch. 14. 28.

A Mat. 28. 8.

/ Jn. 20. 14.

j Lu. 8. 2.

k Lu. 24. 11.

l Lu. 24. 36.

1 Cor. 15. 5.

1 Or.

together.

m Jn. 15. 16.

n Col. 1. 23.

o Jn. 3. 18, 36

Acts 2. 38.

Acts 16. 30.

p Jn. 12. 48.

q Lu. 10. 17.

Acts 5. 16.

r Acts 2. 4.

Acts 10. 46

Acts 19. 6.

s Acts 28. 5.

t Acts 9. 17.

Jam. 5. 14.

u Acts 1. 2, 3

v Lu. 24. 51.

w Ps. 110. 1.

Acts 7. 55.

x Acts 14. 3.

1 Cor. 2. 4, 5

6 And he saith unto them, Be not affrighted: Ye seek Jesus of Nazareth, which was crucified: he is risen; he is not here: behold the place where they laid him.

7 But go your way, tell his disciples and Peter that he goeth before you into Galilee: there shall ye see him, as he said unto you.

8 And they went out quickly, and fled from the sepulchre; for they trembled and were amazed: neither said they any thing to any man; for they were afraid.

9 ¶ Now when Jesus was risen early the first day of the week, he appeared first to Mary Magdalene, out of whom he had cast seven devils.

10 And she went and told them that had been with him, as they mourned and wept.

11 And they, when they had heard that he was alive, and had been seen of her, believed not.

12 ¶ After that he appeared in another form unto two of them, as they walked, and went into the country.

13 And they went and told it unto the residue: neither believed they them.

14 ¶ Afterward he appeared unto the eleven as they sat at meat, and upbraided them with their unbelief and hardness of heart, because they believed not them which had seen him after he was risen.

15 And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature.

16 He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned.

17 And these signs shall follow them that believe: In my name shall they cast out devils; they shall speak with new tongues;

18 They shall take up serpents; and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them; they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover.

19 ¶ So then, after the Lord had spoken unto them, he was received up into heaven, and sat on the right hand of God.

20 And they went forth, and preached every where, the Lord working with them, and confirming the word with signs following. Amen.

S. LUKE.

CHAPTER 1.

Luke's preface. 5 The conception of John Baptist, 26 and of Christ. 57 The nativity and circumcision of John. 64 The mouth of Zacharias opened: 67 his prophecy.

FORASMUCH as many have taken in hand to set forth in order a declaration of ^athose things which are most surely believed among us,

2 Even ^bas they delivered them unto us, which ^cfrom the beginning were eye-witnesses, and ministers of the word;

3 It ^dseemed good to me also, having had perfect understanding of all things from the very first, to write unto thee ^ein order, most excellent Theophilus,

4 That ^fthou mightest know the certainty of those things, wherein thou hast been instructed.

5 **T**HERE was, ^hin the days of Herod the king of Judea, a certain priest named Zacharias, of the course of Abia: and his wife was of the daughters of Aaron, and her name was Elisabeth.

6 And they were both ⁱrighteous before God, walking in all the commandments and ordinances of the Lord blameless.

7 And they had no child, because that Elisabeth was barren; and they both were now well stricken in years.

8 And it came to pass, that, while he executed the priest's office before God ^kin the order of his course,

9 According to the custom of the priest's office, his lot was ^lto burn incense when he went into the temple of the Lord.

10 And ^mthe whole multitude of the people were praying without at the time of incense.

11 And there appeared unto him an angel of the Lord standing on the right side of the altar of incense.

12 And when Zacharias saw him, he was troubled, and fear fell upon him.

13 But the angel said unto him, Fear not, Zacharias: for ⁿthy prayer is heard; and thy wife Elisabeth shall bear thee a son,

A.M. 4000.

CHAP. 1.

* 1 TL. 3. 16.

* Heb. 2. 3.

1 Pet. 5. 1.

2 Pet. 1. 16.

1 Jn. 1. 1.

* Jn. 15. 27.

* 1 Cor. 7. 40.

* Acts 11. 4.

* Acts 1. 1.

* Jn. 20. 31.

* Mat. 2. 1.

* Neh. 12. 4.

* 2 Ki. 20. 3.

* 2 Chr. 3. 14.

* Ex. 30. 7, 8.

* Lev. 16. 17.

* Dan. 10. 8.

Acts 10. 4.

Rev. 1. 17.

* Gen. 25. 21.

1 Sa. 1. 19.

* Mat. 11. 11.

* Nu. 6. 3.

Judg. 13. 4.

ch. 7. 33.

* Jer. 1. 5.

Gal. 1. 15.

* Mal. 4. 5, 6.

* Mat. 11. 14.

Mk. 9. 12.

* Or, by.

* Is. 40. 3.

Rom. 9. 5.

* Gen. 17. 17.

* Dan. 8. 16.

Dan. 9. 21.

* Mat. 18. 10.

Heb. 1. 14.

* Eze. 3. 26.

Eze. 24. 27.

* Nu. 6. 23.

* 2 Ki. 11. 5.

* Gen. 30. 23.

and thou shalt call his name John.

14 And thou shalt have joy and gladness; and many shall rejoice at his birth.

15 For he shall be ^pgreat in the sight of the Lord, and ^qshall drink neither wine nor strong drink; and he shall be filled with the Holy Ghost, ^reven from his mother's womb.

16 And ^smany of the children of Israel shall he turn to the Lord their God.

17 And ^the shall go before him in the spirit and power of Elias, to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient ^uto the wisdom of the just; to make ready a people prepared for ^vthe Lord.

18 And Zacharias said unto the angel, Whereby ^wshall I know this? for I am an old man, and my wife well stricken in years.

19 And the angel answering said unto him, I am ^xGabriel, that stand in the presence of God; and am sent to speak unto thee, and to show thee these glad tidings.

20 And, behold, ^ythou shalt be dumb, and not able to speak, until the day that these things shall be performed, because thou believest not my words, which shall be fulfilled in their season.

21 And the people ^zwaited for Zacharias, and marvelled that he tarried so long in the temple.

22 And when he came out, he could not speak unto them; and they perceived that he had seen a vision in the temple; for he beckoned unto them, and remained speechless.

23 And it came to pass, that, as soon as the ^adays of his ministration were accomplished, he departed to his own house.

24 And after those days his wife Elisabeth conceived, and hid herself five months, saying,

25 Thus hath the Lord dealt with me in the days wherein he looked on me, to ^btake away my reproach among men.

26 ^cAnd in the sixth month the angel Gabriel was sent from God

unto a city of Galilee, named Nazareth,

27 To a ^b virgin espoused to a man whose name was Joseph, of the house of David; and the virgin's name was Mary.

28 And the angel came in unto her, and said, Hail! *thou that art* ²highly favoured, the Lord is with thee: blessed art thou among women!

29 And when she saw *him*, she was troubled at his saying, and cast in her mind what manner of salutation this should be.

30 And the angel said unto her, Fear not, Mary; for thou hast found favour with God.

31 And, ^cbehold, thou shalt conceive in thy womb, and bring forth a son, and shalt call his name JESUS.

32 He shall be ^dgreat, and shall be called the Son of the Highest: and ^ethe Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father David:

33 And ^fhe shall reign over the house of Jacob for ever; and of his kingdom there shall be no end.

34 Then said Mary unto the angel, How shall this be, seeing I know not a man?

35 And the angel answered and said unto her, The Holy Ghost shall come upon thee, and the power of the Highest shall overshadow thee: therefore also that holy thing which shall be born of thee shall be called the ^gSon of God.

36 And, behold, thy cousin Elisabeth, she hath also conceived a son in her old age: and this is the sixth month with her, who was called barren.

37 For ^hwith God nothing shall be impossible.

38 And Mary said, Behold the handmaid of the Lord; be it unto me according to thy word. And the angel departed from her.

39 ¶ And Mary arose in those days, and went into the hill country with haste, ⁱinto a city of Juda;

40 And entered into the house of Zacharias, and saluted Elisabeth.

41 And it came to pass, that, when Elisabeth heard the salutation of Mary, the babe leaped in her womb; and Elisabeth was filled ^jwith the Holy Ghost:

42 And she spake out with a loud voice, and said, ^kBlessed art thou

A.M. 4000.

CHAP. 1.

^b Is. 7. 14.
Mat. 1. 18.

² Or, graciously accepted, or, much graced.

^c Gal. 4. 4.

^d 1 Ti. 6. 15.
Phil. 2. 10.

² 2 Sa. 7. 11.
Ps. 132. 11.
Is. 9. 6. 7.
Is. 16. 5.
Jer. 23. 5.
Rev. 3. 7.

^f Dan. 2. 44.
Dan. 7. 14.
Obad. 21.
Mic. 4. 7.
Jn. 12. 34.
Heb. 1. 8.

^g Mat. 14. 33
Mat. 26. 63
Mk. 1. 1.
Jn. 1. 34.
Jn. 20. 31.
Acts 8. 37.
Rom. 1. 4.

^h Gen. 18. 14
Jer. 32. 17.
Zech. 8. 6.
Rom. 4. 21.

ⁱ Josh. 21. 9.

^j Acts 6. 3.

^k Judg. 5. 24

³ Or, which believed that there

^l 1 Sa. 2. 1.

^m 1 Sa. 1. 11.
Ps. 138. 6.

ⁿ Mal. 3. 12.
ch. 11. 27.

^o Gen. 17. 7.
Ex. 20. 6.
Ps. 103. 17.

^p Ps. 98. 1.
Ps. 118. 15.

^q Ps. 33. 10.
1 Pet. 5. 5.

^r 1 Sa. 2. 6.
Ps. 113. 6.

^s Ps. 34. 10.

^t Ps. 98. 3.
Jer. 31. 3.
20.

^u Gen. 17. 19
Gal. 3. 16.

^v Gen. 17. 12

among women, and blessed is the fruit of thy womb.

43 And whence is this to me, that the mother of my Lord should come to me?

44 For, lo, as soon as the voice of thy salutation sounded in mine ears, the babe leaped in my womb for joy.

45 And blessed is she ³that believed: for there shall be a performance of those things which were told her from the Lord.

46 ¶ And Mary said, ⁴My soul doth magnify the Lord,

47 And my spirit hath rejoiced in God my Saviour.

48 For ⁵he hath regarded the low estate of his handmaiden: for, behold, from henceforth ⁶all generations shall call me blessed.

49 For he that is mighty hath done to me great things; and holy is his name.

50 And ⁷his mercy is on them that fear him from generation to generation.

51 He ⁸hath showed strength with his arm: ⁹he hath scattered the proud in the imagination of their hearts.

52 He ¹⁰hath put down the mighty from their seats, and exalted them of low degree.

53 He ¹¹hath filled the hungry with good things; and the rich he hath sent empty away.

54 He hath holpen his servant Israel, ¹²in remembrance of his mercy,

55 As ¹³he spake to our fathers, to Abraham, and to his seed for ever.

56 And Mary abode with her about three months, and returned to her own house.

57 ¶ Now Elisabeth's full time came that she should be delivered; and she brought forth a son.

58 And her neighbours and her cousins heard how the Lord had showed great mercy upon her; and they rejoiced with her.

59 And it came to pass, that ¹⁴on the eighth day they came to circumcise the child; and they called him Zacharias, after the name of his father.

60 And his mother answered and said, Not so; but he shall be called John.

61 And they said unto her, There is none of thy kindred that is called by this name.

62 And they made signs to his father, how he would have him called.

63 And he asked for a writing table, and wrote, saying, His name is John. And they marvelled all.

64 And his mouth was opened immediately, and his tongue loosed, and he spake, and praised God.

65 And fear came on all that dwelt round about them: and all these sayings were noised abroad throughout all the hill country of Judea.

66 And all they that heard them laid them up in their hearts, saying, What manner of child shall this be! And the hand of the Lord was with him.

67 ¶ And his father Zacharias was filled with the Holy Ghost, and prophesied, saying,

68 Blessed be the Lord God of Israel; for he hath visited and redeemed his people,

69 And hath raised up an horn of salvation for us in the house of his servant David;

70 As he spake by the mouth of his holy prophets, which have been since the world began;

71 That we should be saved from our enemies, and from the hand of all that hate us;

72 To perform the mercy promised to our fathers, and to remember his holy covenant,

73 The oath which he swore to our father Abraham,

74 That he would grant unto us, that we, being delivered out of the hand of our enemies, might serve him without fear,

75 In holiness and righteousness before him, all the days of our life.

76 And thou, child, shalt be called the Prophet of the Highest: for thou shalt go before the face of the Lord to prepare his ways;

77 To give knowledge of salvation unto his people, by the remission of their sins,

78 Through the tender mercy of our God, whereby the dayspring from on high hath visited us,

79 To give light to them that sit in darkness and in the shadow of death, to guide our feet into the way of peace.

80 And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, and was in the deserts till the day of his showing unto Israel.

A.M. 4000.

CHAP. 1.

1 Or, things

ch. 2. 19.

2 Gen. 30. 2.

Ps. 80. 17.

Ps. 89. 21.

2 2 Chr. 20.

14.

3 Joel 2. 28.

4 Jer. 23. 5.

Jer. 30. 10.

Dan. 9. 24.

Acts 3. 21.

5 Lev. 26. 42.

6 Gen. 12. 3.

Heb. 6. 15.

7 Rom. 6. 13.

Heb. 9. 14.

8 Jer. 32. 39.

Eph. 4. 24.

2 Thes. 2.

13.

2 Ti. 1. 9.

Tit. 2. 12.

1 Pet. 1. 15.

2 Pet. 1. 4.

9 Is. 40. 3.

Mal. 3. 1.

Mat. 11. 10.

5 Or, for.

6 Or,

bowels

of the

mercy.

7 Or, sun-

rising, or,

branch.

Nu. 24. 17.

Is. 11. 1.

Zech. 3. 8.

Zech. 6. 12.

Mal. 4. 2.

f Is. 9. 2.

CHAP. 2.

1 Or,

enrolled

in order

to be

taxed.

Acts 5. 37.

a 1 Sa. 16. 1.

Mic. 5. 2.

b Mat. 1. 16.

c Gal. 4. 4.

d Is. 53. 2.

2 Cor. 4. 4.

2 Or, the

night

watches.

e Gen. 12. 3.

Col. 1. 23.

f Is. 9. 6.

g Phil. 2. 11.

h Gen. 28. 12.

Ps. 103. 20.

Dan. 7. 10.

Heb. 1. 14.

Rev. 5. 11.

i Is. 57. 19.

Col. 1. 20.

j Eph. 2. 4. 7.

2 Thes. 2.

16.

1 Jn. 4. 9.

3 the men

the shep-

herds.

CHAPTER 2.

1 Augustus taxeth the Roman empire. 6
Christ's nativity: 21 his circumcision:
26 he questioneth the doctors, etc.

AND it came to pass in those days, that there went out a decree from Cesar Augustus, that all the world should be taxed.

2 (And this taxing was first made when Cyrenius was governor of Syria.)

3 And all went to be taxed, every one into his own city.

4 And Joseph also went up from Galilee, out of the city of Nazareth, into Judea, unto the city of David, which is called Bethlehem, (because he was of the house and lineage of David,)

5 To be taxed with Mary his espoused wife, being great with child.

6 And so it was, that, while they were there, the days were accomplished that she should be delivered.

7 And she brought forth her first-born son, and wrapped him in swaddling clothes, and laid him in a manger; because there was no room for them in the inn.

8 ¶ And there were in the same country shepherds abiding in the field, keeping watch over their flock by night.

9 And, lo, the angel of the Lord came upon them, and the glory of the Lord shone round about them; and they were sore afraid.

10 And the angel said unto them, Fear not; for, behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy, which shall be to all people.

11 For unto you is born this day, in the city of David, a Saviour, which is Christ the Lord.

12 And this shall be a sign unto you; Ye shall find the babe wrapped in swaddling clothes, lying in a manger.

13 And suddenly there was with the angel a multitude of the heavenly host praising God, and saying,

14 Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good will toward men.

15 And it came to pass, as the angels were gone away from them into heaven, the shepherds said one to another, Let us now go even unto Bethlehem, and see this thing which is come to pass, which the Lord hath made known unto us.

16 And they came with haste, and found Mary and Joseph, and the babe lying in a manger.

17 And when they had seen it, they made known abroad the saying which was told them concerning this child.

18 And all they that heard it wondered at those things which were told them by the shepherds.

19 But Mary kept all these things, and pondered them in her heart.

20 And the shepherds returned, glorifying and praising God for all the things that they had heard and seen, as it was told unto them.

21 ¶ And ^kwhen eight days were accomplished for the circumcising of the child, his name was called ^jJESUS, which was so named of the angel before he was conceived in the womb.

22 And when ^mthe days of her purification according to the law of Moses were accomplished, they brought him to Jerusalem, to present him to the Lord;

23 (As it is written in the law of the Lord, Every ⁿmale that openeth the womb shall be called holy to the Lord;)

24 And to offer a sacrifice according to that which is said in the law of the Lord, A pair of turtle doves, or two young pigeons.

25 And, behold, there was a man in Jerusalem, whose name was Simeon; and the same man was just and devout, ^owaiting for the consolation of Israel: and the Holy Ghost was upon him.

26 And it was revealed unto him by the Holy Ghost, that he should not ^psee death, before he had seen the Lord's Christ.

27 And he came by ^qthe Spirit into the temple: and when the parents brought in the child Jesus, to do for him after the custom of the law,

28 Then took he him up in his arms, and blessed God, and said,

29 Lord, ^rnow lettest thou thy servant depart in peace, according to thy word:

30 For mine eyes ^shave seen thy salvation,

31 Which thou hast prepared before the face of all people;

32 A ^tlight to lighten the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Israel.

33 And Joseph and his mother marvelled at those things which were spoken of him.

A.M. 4000.

CHAP. 2

⁴ Gen. 17. 12
Lev. 12. 3.

¹ Mat. 1. 21.

^u Lev. 12. 2.

^v Ex. 13. 2.

^o Isa. 40. 1.
Mk. 15. 43.

^p Ps. 89. 48.
Heb. 11. 5.

^q Rev. 1. 10.

^r Gen. 46. 30
1 Cor. 15. 54.

Phil. 1. 23.
Rev. 14. 13

^s Isa. 52. 10.
Acts 4. 12.

^t Isa. 9. 2.
Acts 13. 47

^u Isa. 8. 14.
Hos. 14. 9.

Rom. 9. 32
1 Cor. 1. 23

2 Cor. 2. 16
1 Pet. 2. 7. 8

^v Acts 28. 22

^w Ps. 42. 10.
Jn. 19. 25.

^x 1 Cor. 11. 19.

^y Ex. 15. 20.

^z Acts 26. 7.
1 Tim. 5. 5.

^a Mk. 15. 43.
ch. 24. 21.

^b Or, Israel.

^c Deu. 16. 1.

^d Isa. 11. 1-4.

^e Mat. 7. 28.
Mk. 1. 22.

Jn. 7. 15.

34 And Simeon blessed them, and said unto Mary his mother, Behold, this ^uchild is set for the ^vfall and rising again of many in Israel; and for ^wa sign which shall be spoken against;

35 (Yea, ^xa sword shall pierce through thy own soul also,) that ^ythe thoughts of many hearts may be revealed.

36 And there was one Anna, ^za prophetess, the daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Aser: she was of a great age, and had lived with an husband seven years from her virginity;

37 And she was a widow of about fourscore and four years, which departed not from the temple, but served God with fastings and prayers ^anight and day.

38 And she coming in that instant gave thanks likewise unto the Lord, and spake of him to all them that ^blooked for redemption in ^cJerusalem.

39 And when they had performed all things according to the law of the Lord, they returned into Galilee, to their own city Nazareth.

40 And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, filled with wisdom; and the grace of God was upon him.

41 ¶ Now his parents went to Jerusalem every ^byear at the feast of the passover.

42 And when he was twelve years old, they went up to Jerusalem after the custom of the feast.

43 And when they had fulfilled the days, as they returned, the child Jesus tarried behind in Jerusalem; and Joseph and his mother knew not of it.

44 But they, supposing him to have been in the company, went a day's journey; and they sought him among their kinsfolk and acquaintance.

45 And when they found him not, they turned back again to Jerusalem, seeking him.

46 And it came to pass, that after three days they found him in the temple, sitting in the midst of the doctors, ^cboth hearing them, and asking them questions.

47 And ^dall that heard him were astonished at his understanding and answers.

48 And when they saw him, they were amazed: and his mother said

unto him, Son, why hast thou thus dealt with us? behold, thy father and I have sought thee sorrowing.

49 And he said unto them, How is it that ye sought me? wist ye not that I must be about ^emy Father's business?

50 And ^fthey understood not the saying which he spake unto them.

51 And he went down with them, and came to Nazareth, and was subject unto them: but his mother ^gkept all these sayings in her heart.

52 And Jesus ^hincreased in wisdom and ⁱstature, and in favour with God and man.

CHAPTER 3.

1 *John's preaching and baptism: 15 his testimony of Christ. 19 Herod imprisoneth John. 21 Christ is baptized: 23 his genealogy.*

NOW in the fifteenth year of the reign of Tiberius Cesar, Pontius Pilate being governor of Judea, and Herod being tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother Philip tetrarch of Iturea and of the region of Trachonitis, and Lysanias the tetrarch of Abilene,

2 Annas ^aand Caiaphas being the high priests, the word of God came unto John the son of Zacharias in the wilderness.

3 And ^bhe came into all the country about Jordan, preaching the baptism of repentance ^cfor the remission of sins;

4 As it is written in the book of the words of Esaias the prophet, saying, ^d"The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight."

5 Every valley shall be filled, and every mountain and hill shall be brought low; and the crooked shall be made straight, and the rough ways ^eshall be made smooth;

6 And ^f"all flesh shall see the salvation of God."

7 Then said he to the multitude that came forth to be baptized of him, ^g"O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?"

8 Bring ^hforth therefore fruits ⁱworthy of repentance, and begin not to say within yourselves, We have Abraham to our father: for I say unto you, That God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham.

9 And now also the ax is laid unto the root of the trees: ^jevery tree

A.D. 30.

CHAP. 2.

^a Jn. 2. 16.

Jn. 4. 34.

Jn. 8. 29.

^f ch. 9. 45.

ch. 18. 34.

^g Dan. 7. 28.

^h 1 Sa. 2. 26.

ⁱ Or, age.

CHAP. 3.

^a Jn. 11. 49.

Jn. 18. 13.

Acts 4. 6.

^b Mal. 4. 6.

Mat. 3. 1.

Mark 1. 4.

Acts 13. 24.

Acts 19. 4.

^c ch. 1. 77.

^d Isa. 40. 3.

Mat. 3. 3.

Mark 1. 3.

Jn. 1. 23.

^e Ps. 98. 2.

Isa. 52. 10.

^f Mat. 3. 7.

^g Acts 26. 20.

^h Or, meet

for.

ⁱ Mat. 7. 19.

^j Acts 2. 37.

^k 2 Cor. 8. 14.

Jam. 2. 15.

1 Jn. 3. 17.

^l Mat. 21. 32.

^m Mic. 6. 8.

ch. 19. 8.

ⁿ Or, Put

no man

in fear.

^o Ex. 23. 1.

Lev. 19. 11.

^p Or,

allowance

^q Or, in

suspense.

^r Or,

reasoned,

or, de-

bated.

^s Mat. 3. 11.

^t 1 Cor. 12.

13.

^u Mic. 4. 12.

^v Pro. 28.

15. 16.

Mat. 11. 2.

Mat. 14. 3.

Mk. 6. 17.

^w Mat. 3. 13.

Jn. 1. 32.

^x 2 Pet. 1. 17.

^y Num. 4. 3.

35. 39. 47.

^z Mat. 13. 55.

Jn. 6. 42.

^{aa} son-in-

law.

therefore which bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire.

10 And the people asked him, saying, What ^ashall we do then?

11 He answereth and saith unto them, He ^bthat hath two coats, let him impart to him that hath none; and he that hath meat, let him do likewise.

12 Then ^ccame also publicans to be baptized, and said unto him, Master, what shall we do?

13 And he said unto them, ^d"Exact no more than that which is appointed you."

14 And the soldiers likewise demanded of him, saying, And what shall we do? And he said unto them, ^e"Do violence to no man, ^fneither accuse ^gany falsely; and be content with your ^hwages."

15 ¶ And as the people were ⁱin expectation, and all men ^jmused in their hearts of John, whether he were the Christ, or not;

16 John answered, saying unto them all, I ^k"indeed baptize you with water; but one mightier than I cometh, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to unloose: he shall baptize you with ^lthe Holy Ghost and with fire:

17 Whose fan is in his hand, and he will thoroughly purge his floor, and ^mwill gather the wheat into his garner; but the chaff he will burn with fire unquenchable.

18 And many other things in his exhortation preached he unto the people.

19 ¶ But ⁿHerod the tetrarch, being reproved by him for Herodias his brother Philip's wife, and for all the evils which Herod had done,

20 Added yet this above all, that he shut up John in prison.

21 ¶ Now when all the people were baptized, ^oit came to pass, that Jesus also being baptized, and praying, the heaven was opened,

22 And the Holy Ghost descended in a bodily shape like a dove upon him, and a voice came ^pfrom heaven, which said, Thou art my beloved Son; in thee I am well pleased.

23 ¶ And Jesus himself began to be ^qabout thirty years of age, being (as was supposed) the ^r"son of Joseph, which was the ^sson of Heli,

24 Which was the son of Matthat, which was the son of Levi, which

was the son of Melchi, which was the son of Janna, which was the son of Joseph,

25 Which was the son of Mattathias, which was the son of Amos, which was the son of Naum, which was the son of Esli, which was the son of Nagge,

26 Which was the son of Maath, which was the son of Mattathias, which was the son of Semel, which was the son of Joseph, which was the son of Juda,

27 Which was the son of Joanna, which was the son of Rhesa, which was the son of ⁷Zorobabel, which was the son of Salathiel, which was the son of Neri,

28 Which was the son of Melchi, which was the son of Addi, which was the son of Cosam, which was the son of Elmodam, which was the son of Er,

29 Which was the son of Jose, which was the son of Eliezer, which was the son of Jorim, which was the son of Matthat, which was the son of Levi,

30 Which was the son of Simeon, which was the son of Juda, which was the son of Joseph, which was the son of Jonan, which was the son of Eliakim,

31 Which was the son of Melea, which was the son of Menan, which was the son of Mattatha, which was the son of ^vNathan, which ^wwas the son of David,

32 Which ^xwas the son of Jesse, which was the son of Obed, which was the son of Booz, which was the son of Salmon, which was the son of Naasson,

33 Which was the son of Aminadab, which was the son of Aram, which was the son of Esrom, which was the son of Phares, which was the son of Juda,

34 Which was the son of Jacob, which was the son of Isaac, which was the son of Abraham, ^ywhich was the son of Thara, which was the son of Nachor,

35 Which was the son of Saruch, which was the son of Ragau, which was the son of Phalec, which was the son of Heber, which was the son of Sala,

36 Which ^zwas the son of Cainan, which was the son of Arphaxad, ^awhich was the son of Sem, which was the son of Noe, which was the son of Lamech,

A.D. 30.

CHAP. 3.

7 It is uncertain whether Zorobabel and Salathiel are the same as those mentioned in Mat. 1. 12, 13, and 1 Chr. 3. 17, 19.

^v Zec. 12. 12.^w 2 Sa. 5. 14. 1 Chr. 3. 5.^x Ruth 4. 18 1 Chr. 2. 10^y Gen. 11. 24, 26.^z Gen. 11. 12^a Gen. 5. 6. Gen. 11. 10^b Gen. 1. 26, 27. Gen. 2. 7. Gen. 5. 1, 2. Isa. 64. 8.

CHAP. 4.

^a Isa. 11. 2. Isa. 61. 1. Mat. 4. 1. Mk. 1. 12. Jn. 1. 33. Jn. 3. 34.^b ch. 2. 27.^c Gen. 3. 15. Heb. 2. 18. Heb. 4. 15.^d Ex. 34. 28. 1 Ki. 19. 8.^e Deu. 8. 3. Eph. 6. 17.^f Jn. 12. 31. Jn. 14. 30. Rev. 13. 2, 7.^g Or, fall down before me.^h Deu. 6. 13. Deu. 10. 20ⁱ Mat. 4. 5.^j 1 Pet. 5. 8.^k Ps. 91. 11.^l Deu. 6. 16.^m Jas. 4. 7.ⁿ Jn. 14. 30. Heb. 4. 15.

37 Which was the son of Mathusala; which was the son of Enoch, which was the son of Jared, which was the son of Maleleel, which was the son of Cainan,

38 Which was the son of Enos, which was the son of Seth, which was the son of Adam, ^bwhich was the son of God.

CHAPTER 4.

1 Christ's temptation and fasting: 13 he, overcoming the devil, 14 beginneth to preach: 16 the people at Nazareth admire him: 33 he cureth one possessed of a devil, etc.

AND ^aJesus, being full of the Holy Ghost, returned from Jordan, and ^bwas led by the Spirit into the wilderness,

2 Being forty days ^ctempted of the devil. And ^din those days he did eat nothing: and when they were ended, he afterward hungered.

3 And the devil said unto him, If thou be the Son of God, command this stone that it be made bread.

4 And Jesus answered him, saying, ^eIt is written, That man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word of God.

5 And the devil, taking him up into an high mountain, showed unto him all the kingdoms of the world in a moment of time.

6 And the devil said unto him, All this power will I give thee, and the glory of them: for ^fthat is delivered unto me; and to whomsoever I will I give it.

7 If thou therefore wilt ^gworship me, all shall be thine.

8 And Jesus answered and said unto him, Get thee behind me, Satan: ^hfor it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.

9 And ⁱhe brought him to Jerusalem, and set him on a pinnacle of the temple, and said unto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast ^jthyself down from hence:

10 For ^kit is written, He shall give his angels charge over thee, to keep thee;

11 And in ^ltheir hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

12 And Jesus answering said unto him, It ^mis said, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

13 And when the devil had ended all the temptation, he ⁿdeparted from him ^mfor a season.

14 ¶ And ⁿJesus returned in the power of the Spirit into ^oGalilee: and there went out a fame of him through all the region round about.

15 And he taught in their synagogues, being ^pglorified of all.

16 ¶ And he came to ^qNazareth, where he had been brought up: and, as his custom was, ^rhe went into the synagogue on the sabbath day, and stood up for to read.

17 And there was delivered unto him the book of the prophet Esaias. And when he had opened the book, he found the place where it was written,

18 The ^sSpirit of the Lord is upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor; he hath sent me to heal the broken-hearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bruised,

19 To preach the ^tacceptable year of the Lord.

20 And he closed the book, and he gave it again to the minister, and sat down. And the eyes of all them that were in the synagogue were fastened on him.

21 And he began to say unto them, This day is this scripture fulfilled in your ears.

22 And all bare him witness, and ^uwondered at the gracious words which proceeded out of his mouth. And they said, Is ^vnot this Joseph's son?

23 And he said unto them, Ye will surely say unto me this proverb, Physician, heal thyself: whatsoever we have heard done in ^wCapernaum, do also here in ^xthy country.

24 And he said, Verily I say unto you, No prophet ^yis accepted in his own country.

25 But I tell you of a truth, ^zmany widows were in Israel in the days of Elias, when the heaven was shut up three years and six months, when great famine was throughout all the land;

26 But unto none of them was Elias sent, save unto Sarepta, a city of Sidon, unto a woman that was a widow.

27 And ^amany lepers were in Israel in the time of Eliseus the prophet; and none of them was cleansed, saving Naaman the Syrian.

A.D. 30.

CHAP. 4.

ⁿMat. 4.12
^oJn. 4. 43.

^pActs 10. 37

^qIsa. 52.13.

^rMat. 2.23.

^sMat. 13.54

^tMark 6. 1.

^uActs 13.14

^vIsa. 42. 1.

^wDan. 9.24.

^xLev. 25. 8.

^y2 Cor. 6. 2.

^zPs. 45. 2.

^aMat. 13.54

^bMark 6. 2.

^cch. 2. 47.

^dJn. 6. 42.

^eMat. 4.13.

^fMat. 11.23

^gMat. 13.54

^hMark 6. 1.

ⁱMat. 13.57

^jMark 6. 4.

^kJn. 4. 44.

^lKi. 17. 9.

^m1 Ki. 18. 1.

ⁿJam. 5.17.

^o2 Ki. 5.14.

^pOr, edge.

^qJn. 8. 59.

^rJn. 10. 39.

^sMat. 4.13.

^tMk. 1. 21.

^uMat. 7. 28,

^v29.

^wTit. 2. 15.

^xMk. 1. 23.

^yOr, Away.

^zPs. 16. 10.

^aIsa. 49. 7.

^bDan. 9.24.

^cch. 1. 35.

^dActs 2. 21.

^eActs 4. 37.

^fMic. 5. 4.

^gMat. 8.14.

^hMk. 1. 29.

ⁱPs. 103. 3.

^jMat. 8.16.

^kMk. 1. 32.

^lMk. 1. 34.

^mMk. 3. 11.

ⁿMk. 1. 25,

^o34.

^pOr, to say that they knew him to be Christ.

^qMk. 1. 35.

28 And all they in the synagogue, when they heard these things, were filled with wrath,

29 And rose up, and thrust him out of the city, and led him unto the ²brow of the hill whereon their city was built, that they might cast him down headlong.

30 But he ^bpassing through the midst of them went his way,

31 And ^ccame down to Capernaum, a city of Galilee, and taught them on the sabbath days.

32 And they were astonished at his doctrine: ^dfor his word was with power.

33 ¶ And ^ein the synagogue there was a man which had a spirit of an unclean devil, and cried out with a loud voice,

34 Saying, ³Let us alone; what have we to do with thee, *thou* Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art; ^fthe Holy One of God.

35 And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him. And when the devil had thrown him in the midst, he came out of him, and hurt him not.

36 And they were all amazed, and spake among themselves, saying, What a word is this! for with authority and power he commandeth the unclean spirits, and they come out.

37 And ^gthe fame of him went out into every place of the country round about.

38 ¶ And ^hhe arose out of the synagogue, and entered into Simon's house. And Simon's wife's mother was taken with a great fever; and they besought him for her.

39 And he stood over her, and ⁱrebuked the fever; and it left her. And immediately she arose and ministered unto them.

40 ¶ Now ^jwhen the sun was setting, all they that had any sick with divers diseases brought them unto him; and he laid his hands on every one of them, and healed them.

41 And ^kdevils also came out of many, crying out, and saying, Thou art Christ, the Son of God. And ^lhe, rebuking *them*, suffered them not ⁴to speak: for they knew that he was Christ.

42 And ^mwhen it was day, he departed and went into a desert

place; and the people sought him, and came unto him, and stayed him, that he should not depart from them.

43 And he said unto them, ^aI must preach the kingdom of God to other cities also: for therefore am I sent.

44 And ^ohe preached in the synagogues of Galilee.

CHAPTER 5.

1 Christ teacheth out of Peter's ship. 4 A miraculous draught of fishes. 12 A leper cleansed. 18 The palsy healed. 27 Levi called from the receipt of custom.

AND ^ait came to pass, that, as the people pressed upon him to hear the word of God, he stood by the lake of Gennesaret,

2 And saw two ships standing by the lake: but the fishermen were gone out of them, and were washing their nets.

3 And he entered into one of the ships, which was Simon's, and prayed him that he would thrust out a little from the land. And he sat down, and taught the people out of the ship.

4 Now when he had left speaking, he said unto Simon, ^bLaunch out into the deep, and let down your nets for a draught.

5 And Simon answering said unto him, Master, we have toiled all the night, and have taken nothing: nevertheless at thy word I will let down the net.

6 And when they had this done, they inclosed a great multitude of fishes: and their net brake.

7 And they beckoned unto their partners, which were in the other ship, that they should come and help them. And they came, and filled both the ships, so that they began to sink.

8 When Simon Peter saw it, he fell down at Jesus' knees, saying, ^cDepart from me; for I am a sinful man, O Lord.

9 For he was astonished, and all that were with him, at the draught of the fishes which they had taken:

10 And so ^dwas also James and John, the sons of Zebedee, which were partners with Simon. And Jesus said unto Simon, Fear not; ^dfrom henceforth thou shalt catch men.

11 And when they had brought

A.D. 31.

CHAP. 4.

^a Mk. 1. 14.
15.
Acts 10. 38
Rom. 15. 8

^a Mk. 1. 89.

CHAP. 5.

^a Mat. 4. 18.
Mk. 1. 16.

^b Jn. 21. 6.

^c 2 Sa. 6. 9.
1 Ki. 17. 18
Job 42. 5, 6
Dan. 8. 17.

^d Eze. 47. 9,
10.
Mat. 4. 19.
Mark 1. 17

^e Mat. 4. 20.
Mat. 19. 27
Mark 1. 18
ch. 18. 28.
Phil. 3. 7, 8

^f Mat. 8. 2.
Mark 1. 40

^g Gen. 18. 14
Jer. 32. 17,
27.
Heb. 7. 25.

^h Mat. 8. 4.

ⁱ Lev. 13. 1.
Lev. 14. 4,
10, 21, 22

^j Mat. 4. 25.
Mark 3. 7.
John 6. 2

^k Mar. 14. 23
Mar. 6. 46.

^l Mat. 9. 2.
Mark 2. 3.

^m Rev. 2. 23ⁿ Acts 5. 31

^o Mat. 9. 3.
Mar. 2. 6, 7

^p Ex. 34. 7.
Ps. 32. 5.
Ps. 103. 3.
Is. 1. 18.
Is. 43. 25.
Dan. 9. 9.

^q Acts 5. 31.
Col. 3. 13.

their ships to land, ^ethey forsook all, and followed him.

12 ^fAnd ^git came to pass, when he was in a certain city, behold a man full of leprosy; who, seeing Jesus, fell on ^hhis face, and besought him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst ⁱmake me clean.

13 And he put forth ^jhis hand, and touched him, saying, I will: be thou clean. And immediately the leprosy departed from him.

14 And ^khe charged him to tell no man; but go, and show thyself to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing, ^laccording as Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.

15 But so much the more went there a fame abroad of him: and ^mgreat multitudes came together to hear, and to be healed by him of their infirmities.

16 And ⁿhe withdrew himself into the wilderness, and prayed.

17 ^o¶ And it came to pass on a certain day, as he was teaching, that there were Pharisees and doctors of the law sitting by, which were come out of every town of Galilee, and Judea, and Jerusalem: and the power of the Lord ^pwas present to heal them.

18 ^q¶ And, ^rbehold, men brought in a bed a man which was taken with a palsy: and they sought ^smeans to bring him in, and to lay ^thim before him.

19 And when they could not find by what ^uway they might bring him in because of the multitude, they went upon the house-top, and let him down through the tiling with ^vhis couch into the midst before Jesus.

20 And when he saw their ^wfaith, he said unto him, Man, ^xthy sins are forgiven thee.

21 And ^ythe scribes and the Pharisees began to reason, saying, Who is this which speaketh blasphemies? ^zWho can forgive sins but God alone?

22 But when Jesus perceived their thoughts, he answering said unto them, What reason ye in your hearts?

23 Whether is easier, to say, Thy sins be forgiven thee; or to say, Rise up and walk?

24 But that ye may know that ^athe Son of man hath power upon earth to forgive sins, (he said unto the sick of the palsy,) I say unto thee

Arise, and take up thy couch, and go unto thine house.

25 And immediately he rose up before them, and took up that whereon he lay, and departed to his own house, ^r glorifying God.

26 And they were all amazed, and they glorified God, and were filled with fear, saying, We have seen strange things to-day.

27 ¶ And ^aafter these things he went forth, and saw a publican, named Levi, sitting at the receipt of custom : and he said unto him, Follow me.

28 And he left all, rose up, and followed him.

29 And ^tLevi made him a great feast in his own house : and ^uthere was a great company of publicans and of others that sat down with them.

30 But their scribes and Pharisees murmured against his disciples, saying, Why do ye eat and drink with publicans and sinners?

31 And Jesus answering said unto them, They that are whole need not a physician ; but they that are sick.

32 I ^vcame not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

33 ¶ And they said unto him, ^wWhy do the disciples of John fast often, and make prayers, and likewise *the disciples* of the Pharisees ; but thine eat and drink ?

34 And he said unto them, Can ye make the children of the bride-chamber fast while the ^xbridegroom is with them ?

35 But the days will come, when the Bridegroom shall ^ybe taken away from them, and then shall they ^zfast in those days.

36 ¶ And ^ahe spake also a parable unto them ; No man putteth a piece of a new garment upon an old : if otherwise, then both the new maketh a rent, and the piece that was *taken out* of the new agreeth not with the old.

37 And no man putteth new wine into old bottles ; else the new wine will burst the bottles, and be spilled, and the bottles shall perish.

38 But new wine must be put into new bottles ; and both are preserved.

39 No man also having drunk old *wine* straightway desireth new ; for he saith, The old is better.

A.D. 31.

CHAP. 5.

^r Ps. 103. 1.^a Mat. 9. 9.
Mark 2.
13, 14.^t Mat. 9. 10.
Mark 2. 15^u ch. 15. 1.^v Mat. 9. 13.
1 Ti. 1. 15.^w Mat. 9. 14.
Mark 2. 18^x Mat. 22. 2.
ch. 14.
16-23.
2 Cor. 11. 2
Rev. 19. 7.
Rev. 21. 2.^y Dan. 9. 26.
Zech. 13. 7
John 7. 33^z Mat. 6. 16,
17.
Acts 13. 2,
3.
1 Cor. 7. 5.
2 Cor. 6.
4, 5.
2 Cor. 11.
27.^a Mat. 9. 16,
17.
Mark 2.
21, 22.

CHAP. 6.

^a Mat. 12. 1.
Mark 2. 23^b Ex. 20. 10.
Mark 7. 2.^c 1 Sa. 21. 6.^d Ex. 29.
23, 33.
Lev. 24. 9.^e Mat. 12. 9.
Mark 3. 1.
ch. 13. 14.
ch. 14. 3.
John 9. 16^f 1 Sa. 16. 7.
ch. 5. 22.
John 2.
24, 25.^g John 6:64
Jn. 21. 17.
Acts 1. 24.
Rev. 2. 23.^h John 7. 23ⁱ Mat. 14. 23

CHAPTER 6.

1 *Touching the ears of corn that were plucked by the disciples on the sabbath. 13 Christ chooseth the twelve, 17 healeth divers diseases, 20 pronounceth blessings, etc.*

AND ^ait came to pass, on the second sabbath after the first, that he went through the corn fields ; and his disciples plucked the ears of corn, and did eat, rubbing *them* in *their* hands.

2 And certain of the Pharisees said unto them, ^bWhy do ye that which is not lawful to do on the sabbath days?

3 And Jesus answering them said, Have ye not read so much as this, ^cwhat David did, when himself was an hungered, and they which were with him ;

4 How he went into the house of God, and did take and eat the shewbread, and gave also to them that were with him ; ^dwhich it is not lawful to eat but for the priests alone?

5 And he said unto them, That the Son of man is Lord also of the sabbath.

6 ¶ And ^eit came to pass also on another sabbath, that he entered into the synagogue and taught : and there was a man whose right hand was withered.

7 And the scribes and Pharisees watched him, whether he would heal on the sabbath day ; that they might find an accusation against him.

8 But he ^fknew their thoughts, and said to the man which had the withered hand, Rise up, and stand forth in the midst. And he arose and stood forth.

9 Then said Jesus unto them, I will ask you one thing ; ^gIs it lawful on the sabbath days to do good, or to do evil ? to save life, or to destroy it?

10 And looking round about upon them all, he said unto the man, Stretch forth thy hand. And he did so : and his hand was restored whole as the other.

11 And they were filled with madness ; and communed one with another what they might do to Jesus.

12 ¶ And ^hit came to pass in those days, that he went out into a mountain to pray, and continued all night in prayer to God.

13 And when it was day, he called unto him his disciples: and of them he chose twelve, whom also he named Apostles;

14 Simon, (whom he also named Peter,) and Andrew his brother, James and John, Philip and Bartholomew,

15 Matthew and Thomas, James the son of Alphaeus, and Simon called Zelotes,

16 And Judas the brother of James, and Judas Iscariot, which also was the traitor.

17 And he came down with them, and stood in the plain, and the company of his disciples, and a great multitude of people out of all Judea and Jerusalem, and from the sea coast of Tyre and Sidon, which came to hear him, and to be healed of their diseases;

18 And they that were vexed with unclean spirits: and they were healed.

19 And the whole multitude sought to touch him: for there went virtue out of him, and healed them all.

20 ¶ And he lifted up his eyes on his disciples, and said, Blessed be ye poor: for yours is the kingdom of God.

21 Blessed are ye that hunger now: for ye shall be filled. Blessed are ye that weep now: for ye shall laugh.

22 Blessed are ye when men shall hate you, and when they shall separate you from their company, and shall reproach you, and cast out your name as evil, for the Son of man's sake.

23 Rejoice ye in that day, and leap for joy: for, behold, your reward is great in heaven: for in the like manner did their fathers unto the prophets.

24 But woe unto you that are rich! for ye have received your consolation.

25 Woe unto you that are full! for ye shall hunger. Woe unto you that laugh now! for ye shall mourn and weep.

26 Woe unto you when all men shall speak well of you! for so did their fathers to the false prophets.

27 ¶ But I say unto you which hear, Love your enemies, do good to them which hate you,

28 Bless them that curse you, and

A.D. 31.

CHAP. 6.

Mat. 10. 1.

John 1. 42

Mat. 14. 22.

Acts 1. 13.

Jude 1.

Mat. 4. 25.

Mark 3. 7.

Mat. 14. 36.

Mark 5. 30

ch. 8. 46.

Mat. 5. 3.

Mat. 11. 5.

Jam. 2. 5.

Is. 55. 1.

1 Cor. 4. 11

Is. 61. 3.

Rev. 7. 14-17.

Mat. 5. 11.

1 Pet. 2. 19

1 Pet. 3. 14

1 Pet. 4. 14

John 16. 2

Acts 5. 41.

Col. 1. 24.

Jam. 1. 2.

Acts 7. 51.

Amos 6. 1.

ch. 12. 21.

Jam. 5. 1.

Mat. 6. 2.

ch. 16. 25.

Is. 65. 13.

Pro. 14. 13

Jn. 15. 19.

1 John 4. 5

Ex. 23. 4.

Pro. 25. 2.

Mat. 5. 44.

Ro. 12. 20.

ch. 23. 34.

Acts 7. 60.

Mat. 5. 39.

1 Cor. 6. 7.

Deu. 15. 7.

Pro. 3. 27.

Pro. 21. 26

Mat. 5. 42.

Mat. 7. 12

Phil. 4. 8.

Mat. 5. 46.

Mat. 5. 42

Lev. 25. 35

Ps. 37. 26.

Mat. 5. 45.

1 John 3. 1

Acts 14. 17

Mat. 5. 48.

Eph. 5. 1, 2

Mat. 7. 1.

Jam. 4. 11.

Pro. 19. 17

Ps. 79. 12.

Mat. 7. 2.

Mark 4. 24

Jam. 2. 13.

Mat. 15. 14

Mat. 10. 24

Jn. 13. 16.

Jn. 15. 20.

Or, shall be perfected as his master.

Mat. 7. 3.

Pro. 18. 17

pray for them which despitefully use you.

29 And unto him that smiteth thee on the one cheek offer also the other; and him that taketh away thy cloak forbid not to take thy coat also.

30 Give to every man that asketh of thee; and of him that taketh away thy goods ask them not again.

31 And as ye would that men should do to you, do ye also to them likewise.

32 For if ye love them which love you, what thank have ye? for sinners also love those that love them.

33 And if ye do good to them which do good to you, what thank have ye? for sinners also do even the same.

34 And if ye lend to them of whom ye hope to receive, what thank have ye? for sinners also lend to sinners, to receive as much again.

35 But love ye your enemies, and do good, and lend, hoping for nothing again; and your reward shall be great, and ye shall be the children of the Highest: for he is kind unto the unthankful and to the evil.

36 Be ye therefore merciful, as your Father also is merciful.

37 Judge not, and ye shall not be judged: condemn not, and ye shall not be condemned: forgive, and ye shall be forgiven:

38 Give, and it shall be given unto you; good measure, pressed down, and shaken together, and running over, shall men give into your bosom. For with the same measure that ye mete withal it shall be measured to you again.

39 And he spake a parable unto them: Can the blind lead the blind? shall they not both fall into the ditch?

40 The disciple is not above his master: but every one that is perfect shall be as his master.

41 And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but perceivest not the beam that is in thine own eye?

42 Either how canst thou say to thy brother, Brother, let me pull out the mote that is in thine eye, when thou thyself beholdest not the beam that is in thine own eye? Thou hypocrite, cast out first the

beam out of thine own eye, and then shalt thou see clearly to pull out the mote that is in thy brother's eye.

43 For ^aa good tree bringeth not forth corrupt fruit; neither doth a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

44 For ^aevery tree is known by his own fruit. For of thorns men do not gather figs, nor of a bramble bush gather they ²grapes.

45 A ^wgood man out of the good treasure of his heart bringeth forth that which is good; and an evil man out of the evil treasure of his heart bringeth forth that which is evil: for of the abundance of the heart his mouth speaketh.

46 ^cAnd ^dwhy call ye me, Lord, Lord, and do not the things which I say?

47 Whosoever ^ycometh to me, and heareth my sayings, and doeth them, I will show you to whom he is like:

48 He is like a man which built an house, and digged deep, and laid the foundation on a rock: and when ²the flood arose, the stream beat vehemently upon that house, and could not shake it; for it was founded upon ^aa rock.

49 But he that heareth, and doeth not, is like a man that without a foundation built an house upon the earth; against which the stream did beat vehemently, and immediately it fell; and ^bthe ruin of that house was great.

CHAPTER 7.

1 The centurion's faith; 10 Christ healeth his servant, being absent; 11 raiseth the widow's son. 24 Christ's testimony of John. 36 Mary Magdalene anointeth Christ's feet.

NOW when he had ended all his sayings in the audience of the people, ⁴he entered into Capernaum.

2 And a certain centurion's servant, who was dear unto him, was sick, and ready to die.

3 And when he heard of Jesus, he sent unto him the elders of the Jews, beseeching him that he would come and heal his servant.

4 And when they came to Jesus, they besought him instantly, saying, That he was worthy for whom he should do this:

5 For he loveth our nation, and he hath built us a synagogue.

6 Then Jesus went with them.

A.D. 31.

CHAP. 6.

^aMat. 7. 16

Gal. 5. 19, 23.

2 Ti. 3. 1-9

^aMat. 12. 33

2 a grape.

^aRo. 8. 5-8.

^aMal. 1. 6.

Mat. 25. 11

ch. 13. 25.

Rom. 2. 13

Jam. 1. 22.

^aMat. 7. 24.

^aActs 14. 22

2 Ti. 3. 12.

^aPs. 125. 1.

2 Ti. 2. 19.

1 Pet. 1. 5.

Jude 1.

^aJob 8. 13.

Heb. 10.

28-31.

2 Pet. 2.

20, 21.

CHAP. 7.

^aMat. 9. 5.

1 this man.

^aRo. 3. 1, 2

Ro. 9. 4

^aLam. 3. 32

John 11.

23, 35.

Heb. 4. 15.

2 Or, coffin.

^ach. 8. 54.

Jn. 11. 43.

Acts 9. 40.

Rom. 4. 17

^ach. 1. 65.

^ach. 24. 19.

John 4. 19

John 6. 14

John 9. 17

^ach. 1. 68.

^aMat. 11. 2.

^aEze. 21. 27.

Eze. 34.

23, 29.

Dan. 9.

24-26.

Mic. 5. 2.

Hag. 2. 7.

Zech. 9. 9.

Mal. 3. 1-3.

And when he was now not far from the house, the centurion sent friends to him, saying unto him, Lord, trouble not thyself; for I am not worthy that thou shouldst enter under my roof:

7 Wherefore neither thought I myself worthy to come unto thee: but say in a word, and my servant shall be healed.

8 For I also am a man set under authority, having under me soldiers; and I say unto ¹one, Go, and he goeth; and to another, Come, and he cometh; and to my servant, Do this, and he doeth it.

9 When Jesus heard these things, he marvelled at him, and turned him about, and said unto the people that followed him, I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no, not in ^bIsrael.

10 And they that were sent, returning to the house, found the servant whole that had been sick.

11 ¶ And it came to pass the day after, that he went into a city called Nain; and many of his disciples went with him, and much people.

12 Now when he came nigh to the gate of the city, behold, there was a dead man carried out, the only son of his mother, and she was ²a widow: and much people of the city was with her.

13 And when the Lord saw her, he ^chad compassion on her, and said unto her, Weep not.

14 And he came and touched the ²bier: and they that bare *him* stood still. And he said, Young man, I say unto thee, ^dArise.

15 And he that was dead sat up, and began to speak. And he delivered him to his mother.

16 And ^ethere came a fear on all: and they glorified God, saying, ¶ That a great prophet is risen up among us; and, ^fThat God hath visited his people.

17 And this rumour of him went forth throughout all Judea, and throughout all the region round about.

18 ¶ And ^hthe disciples of John showed him of all these things.

19 And John calling *unto him* two of his disciples, sent *them* to Jesus, saying, Art thou ⁱhe that should come? or look we for another?

20 When the men were come unto him, they said, John Baptist hath sent us unto thee, saying, Art thou

he that should come? or look we for another?

21 And in the same hour he cured many of *their* infirmities and plagues, and of evil spirits; and unto many *that were* blind he gave sight.

22 Then *Jesus* answering said unto them, Go your way, and tell John what things ye have seen and heard; ^khow that the blind see, the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, the deaf hear, the dead are raised, ^lto the poor the gospel is preached.

23 And blessed is *he*, whosoever shall not be offended in me.

24 ¶ And ^mwhen the messengers of John were departed, he began to speak unto the people concerning John, What went ye out into the wilderness for to see? A reed shaken with the wind?

25 But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they which are gorgeously apparelled, and live delicately, are in kings' courts.

26 But what went ye out for to see? A prophet? Yea, I say unto you, and much more than a prophet.

27 This is *he* of whom it is written, "Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

28 For I say unto you, Among those that are born of women there is not a greater prophet than John the Baptist: but he that is least in the kingdom of God is greater than he.

29 And all the people that heard *him*, and the publicans, justified God, ^obeing baptized with the baptism of John.

30 But the Pharisees and lawyers ³rejected ^pthe counsel of God ⁴against themselves, being not baptized of him.

31 ¶ And the Lord said, ^qWhereunto then shall I liken the men of this generation? and to what are they like?

32 They are like unto children sitting in the market-place, and calling one to another, and saying, We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced; we have mourned to you, and ye have not wept.

33 For ^rJohn the Baptist came neither eating bread nor drinking wine; and ye say, He hath a devil.

A.D. 31.

CHAP. 7.

J Mat. 11. 5.

4 Is. 29. 18.

Is. 35. 5.

Is. 42. 6.

4 Is. 61. 1.

ch. 4. 18.

Jam. 2. 5.

" Mat. 11. 7

" Is. 40. 3.

Mal. 3. 1.

Mal. 4. 5.

° Mat. 3. 5.

ch. 3. 12.

3 Or, frustrated.

° Acts 20. 27

4 Or, within themselves.

° Mat. 11. 16

° Mat. 3. 4.

Mark 1. 6.

ch. 1. 15.

° Mat. 11. 19

1 Cor. 1.

23, 24.

° Mat. 26. 6.

Mark 14. 3

John 11. 2

" ch. 8. 2.

° Zech. 12.

10.

" ch. 15. 2.

° Mat. 18. 28

° Is. 1. 18.

Is. 43. 25.

Is. 44. 22.

° Gen. 18. 4.

1 Ti. 5. 10.

° 1 Co. 16. 20

2 Co. 13. 12

° Ps. 23. 5.

Ecc. 9. 8.

° 1 Ti. 1. 14.

34 The Son of man is come eating and drinking; and ye say, Behold a gluttonous man, and a winebibber, a friend of publicans and sinners!

35 But ^sWisdom is justified of all her children.

36 ¶ And ^tone of the Pharisees desired him that he would eat with him. And he went into the Pharisee's house, and sat down to meat.

37 And, behold, a ^uwoman in the city, which was a sinner, when she knew that *Jesus* sat at meat in the Pharisee's house, brought an alabaster box of ointment,

38 And stood at his feet behind ^vhim weeping, and began to wash his feet with tears, and did wipe ^wthem with the hairs of her head, and kissed his feet, and anointed ^xthem with the ointment.

39 Now when the Pharisee which had bidden him saw it, he spake within himself, saying, ^y"This man, if he were a prophet, would have known who and what manner of woman *this* is that toucheth him; for she is a sinner.

40 And *Jesus* answering said unto him, Simon, I have somewhat to say unto thee. And he saith, Master, say on.

41 There was a certain creditor, which had two debtors: the one owed five hundred ^zpence, and the other fifty.

42 And when they had nothing to pay, he frankly ^{aa}forgave them both. Tell me therefore, which of them will love him most?

43 Simon answered and said, I suppose that *he* to whom he forgave most. And he said unto him, Thou hast rightly judged.

44 And he turned to the woman, and said unto Simon, Seest thou this woman? I entered into thine house, thou gavest me no ^{ab}water for my feet: but she hath washed my feet with tears, and wiped ^{ac}them with the hairs of her head.

45 Thou gavest me no ^{ad}kiss; but this woman since the time I came in hath not ceased to kiss my feet.

46 My ^{ae}head with oil thou didst not anoint: but this woman hath anointed my feet with ointment.

47 Wherefore ^{af}I say unto thee, Her sins, which are many, are forgiven; for she loved much: but to

whom little is forgiven, *the same loveth little.*

48 And he said unto her, *d*Thy sins are forgiven.

49 And they that sat at meat with him began to say within themselves, *e*Who is this that forgiveth sins also?

50 And he said to the woman, *f*Thy faith hath saved thee; go in peace.

CHAPTER 8.

1 *Devout women minister unto Christ.*
4 *The parable of the sower, 16 and of the candle.* 26 *The legion of devils cast out: 43 the woman healed of her bloody issue, etc.*

AND it came to pass afterward, *A* that he went throughout every city and village, preaching and showing the glad tidings of the kingdom of God: and the twelve *were* with him,

2 And *a*certain women, which had been healed of evil spirits and infirmities, Mary called Magdalene, *b*out of whom went seven devils,

3 And Joanna the wife of Chuza Herod's steward, and Susanna, and many others, which ministered unto him of their substance.

4 ¶ And *c*when much people were gathered together, and were come to him out of every city, he spake by a parable:

5 A sower went out to sow his seed: and as he sowed, some fell by the way-side; and it was trodden down, and the fowls of the air devoured it.

6 And some fell upon a rock; and as soon as it was sprung up, it withered away, because it lacked moisture.

7 And some fell among thorns; and the thorns sprang up with it, and choked it.

8 And other fell on good ground, and sprang up, and bare fruit an hundredfold. And when he had said these things, he cried, *H*e that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

9 ¶ And *d*his disciples asked him, saying, What might this parable be?

10 And he said, Unto you it is given to know the mysteries of the kingdom of God: but to others in parables; *e*that seeing they might not see, and hearing they might not understand.

11 Now *f*the parable is this: The *g*seed is the word of God.

12 Those by *h*the way-side are they

A.D. 31.

CHAP. 7.

d Mat. 9. 2.

Mar. 2. 5.

e Is. 53. 3.

Mat. 9. 3.

Mar. 2. 7.

f Mat. 9. 22.

Mk. 5. 34.

Mk. 10. 52.

ch. 8. 48.

ch. 18. 42.

CHAP. 8.

a Mat. 27. 55

b Mk. 16. 9.

c Mat. 13. 2.

Mark. 4. 1.

d Mat. 13. 10

Mk. 4. 10.

e Is. 6. 9.

Mk. 4. 12.

f Mat. 13. 18

Mk. 4. 14.

g Ac. 20. 27,

32.

1 Pet. 1. 23.

h Jam. 1. 23.

24.

i 2 Co. 2. 11.

2 Co. 4. 3.

2 Th. 2. 10.

1 Pet. 5. 8.

Mat. 19. 23

1 Ti. 6. 9. 10.

2 Ti. 4. 10.

k Eph. 2. 4.

2 Pet. 1.

5-10.

l Mat. 5. 15.

Mk. 4. 21.

ch. 11. 33.

Phil. 2. 15,

16.

m Mat. 10.

26.

ch. 12. 2.

n Mat. 13. 12

Mat. 25. 29

Mk. 4. 25.

ch. 19. 26.

Jn. 15. 2.

Re. 22. 11.

o Or, think-

eth that

he hath.

p Mat. 12. 46

Mat. 13. 55

Mk. 3. 31.

John 7. 5.

Acts 1. 14.

1 Co. 9. 5.

Gal. 1. 19.

q Mat. 8. 23.

Mk. 4. 35.

r Job 24. 11.

Job 38. 11.

Ps. 29. 10.

Ps. 46. 1.

Ps. 65. 7.

Ps. 89. 9.

Ps. 93. 4.

Ps. 107. 29.

Ps. 135. 6.

Nah. 1. 4.

that hear; then cometh *i*the devil, and taketh away the word out of their hearts, lest they should believe and be saved.

13 They on the rock *are* they, which, when they hear, receive the word with joy; and these have no root, which for a while believe, and in time of temptation fall away.

14 And that which fell among thorns are they, which, when they have heard, go forth, and are choked with cares *j*and riches and pleasures of *this* life, and bring no fruit to perfection.

15 But that on the good ground are they, which in an honest and good heart, having heard the word, keep *it*, and *k*bring forth fruit with patience.

16 ¶ No *l*'man, when he hath lighted a candle, covereth it with a vessel, or putteth *it* under a bed; but setteth *it* on a candlestick, that they which enter in may see the light.

17 For *m*nothing is secret that shall not be made manifest; neither *any* thing hid that shall not be known and come abroad.

18 Take heed therefore how ye hear: *n*for whosoever hath, to him shall be given; and whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken even that which he *l*seemeth to have.

19 ¶ Then *o*came to him *his* mother and his brethren, and could not come at him for the press.

20 And it was told him *by* certain, which said, Thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to see thee.

21 And he answered and said unto them, My mother and my brethren are these which hear the word of God, and do it.

22 ¶ Now *p*it came to pass on a certain day, that he went into a ship with his disciples: and he said unto them, Let us go over unto the other side of the lake. And they launched forth.

23 But as they sailed he fell asleep: and there came down a storm of wind on the lake; and they were filled *with* water, and were in jeopardy.

24 And they came to him, and awoke him, saying, Master, master, we perish! Then he *q*arose, and rebuked the wind and the raging of the water: and they ceased, and there was a calm.

25 And he said unto them, Where is your faith? And they being ^rafraid wondered, saying one to another, What manner of man is this! for he commandeth even the winds and water, and they obey him.

26 ¶ And ^athey arrived at the country of the Gadarenes, which is over against Galilee.

27 And when he went forth to land, there met him out of the city a certain man, which had devils long time, and ware no clothes, neither abode in *any* house, but in the tombs.

28 When he saw Jesus, he ^tcried out, and fell down before him, and with a loud voice said, What have I to do with thee, Jesus, *thou* Son of God most high? I beseech thee, torment me not.

29 (For he had commanded the unclean spirit to come out of the man. For oftentimes it had caught him: and he was kept bound with chains and in fetters; and he brake the bands, and was driven of the devil into the wilderness.)

30 And Jesus asked him, saying, What is thy name? And he said, Legion: because many devils were entered into him.

31 And they besought him that he would not command them to go out ^uinto the deep.

32 And there was there an herd ^vof many swine feeding on the mountain: and they besought him that he would suffer them to enter into them. And ^whe suffered them.

33 Then went the devils out of the man, and entered into the swine: and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the lake, and were choked.

34 When they that fed *them* saw what was done, they fled, and went and told *it* in the city and in the country.

35 Then they went out to see what was done; and came to Jesus, and found the man out of whom the devils were departed, sitting at the feet of Jesus, clothed, ^xand in his right mind: and they were afraid.

36 They also which saw *it* told them by what means he that was possessed of the devils was healed.

37 ¶ Then ^ythe whole multitude of the country of the Gadarenes round about besought ^zhim to depart from them; for they were taken

A.D. 31.

CHAP. 8.

^r Ps. 33. 8, 9.
Mk. 4. 41.
Mk. 6. 51.

^s Mat. 8. 28.
Mark 5. 1.

^t Acts 16.
16, 17.
Phil. 2. 10, 11.

^u Rc. 20. 3.

^v Lev. 11. 7.
De. 14. 8.

^w Job 1. 12.
Job 12. 16.
Re. 20. 7.

^x 1 Jn. 3. 8.
Ro. 16. 20.

^y Mat. 8. 34.

^z 1 Sa. 16. 4.
Job 21. 14.
Mk. 1. 24.
ch. 4. 34.
ch. 5. 8.
1 Co. 2. 14.

^a Ps. 103. 1.
Ps. 116. 12.
Mk. 5. 18.
ch. 18. 43.

^b Mat. 9. 18.
Mk. 5. 22.

^c Le. 15. 25.
Mat. 9. 20.

^d Ac. 5. 15.
Ac. 19. 12.

^e Mk. 5. 30.
ch. 5. 17.
ch. 6. 19.

^f Mk. 5. 35.

^g 2 Ch. 20. 20.
Mk. 9. 23.

with great fear. And he went up into the ship, and returned back again.

38 Now ^athe man out of whom the devils were departed besought him that he might be with him: but Jesus sent him away, saying,

39 Return to thine own house, and show how great things God hath done unto thee. And he went his way, and published throughout the whole city how great things Jesus had done unto him.

40 And it came to pass, that, when Jesus was returned, the people *gladly* received him: for they were all waiting for him.

41 ¶ And, ^bbehold, there came a man named Jairus, and he was a ruler of the synagogue: and he fell down at Jesus' feet, and besought him that he would come into his house:

42 For he had one only daughter, about twelve years of age, and she lay a dying. But as he went the people thronged him.

43 ¶ And ^ca woman, having an issue of blood twelve years, which had spent all her living upon physicians, neither could be healed of any,

44 Came behind *him*, and ^dtouchèd the border of his garment: and immediately her issue of blood stanchèd.

45 And Jesus said, Who touchèd me? When all denied, Peter and they that were with him said, Master, the multitude throng thee and press *thee*, and sayest thou, Who touchèd me?

46 And Jesus said, Somebody hath touchèd me: for I perceive that ^evirtue is gone out of me.

47 And when the woman saw that she was not hid, she came trembling, and falling down before him, she declared unto him before all the people for what cause she had touchèd him, and how she was healed immediately.

48 And he said unto her, Daughter, be of good comfort: thy faith hath made thee whole; go in peace.

49 ¶ While ^fhe yet spake, there cometh one from the ruler of the synagogue's house, saying to him, Thy daughter is dead; ^gtrouble not the Master.

50 But when Jesus heard *it*, he answered him, saying, Fear not: ^hbelieve only, and she shall be made whole.

51 And when he came into the house, he suffered no man to go in, save Peter and James and John, and the father and the mother of the maiden.

52 And all wept, and bewailed her: but he said, Weep not; she is not dead, ^hbut sleepeth.

53 And they laughed him to scorn, knowing that she was dead.

54 And he put them all out, and took her by the hand, and called, saying, Maid, ⁱarise.

55 And her spirit came again, and she arose straightway: and he commanded to give her meat.

56 And her parents were astonished: but he ^jcharged them that they should tell no man what was done.

CHAPTER 9.

1 Christ sendeth out his apostles: 7 Herod is desirous to see him. 12 Christ feedeth five thousand; 28 his transfiguration: 37 he healeth a lunatic, etc.

THEN ^ahe called his twelve disciples together, and ^bgave them power and authority over all devils, and to cure diseases.

2 And ^che sent them to preach the kingdom of God, and to heal the sick.

3 And ^dhe said unto them, Take nothing for *your* journey, neither staves, nor scrip, neither bread, neither money; neither have two coats apiece.

4 And ^ewhatsoever house ye enter into, there abide, and thence depart.

5 And ^fwhosoever will not receive you, when ye go out of that city, ^gshake off the very dust from your feet for a testimony against them.

6 And ^hthey departed, and went through the towns, preaching the gospel, and healing every where.

7 ¶ Now ⁱHerod the tetrarch heard of all that was done by him: and he was perplexed, because that it was said of some, that John was risen from the dead;

8 And of some, that Elias had appeared; and of others, that one of the old prophets was risen again.

9 And Herod said, John have I beheaded: but who is this of whom I hear such things? And ^jhe desired to see him.

10 ¶ And ^kthe apostles, when they were returned, told him all that they had done. And ^lhe took them, and went aside privately into a

A. D. 31.

CHAP. 8.

^a John 11. 11, 13.

ⁱ ch. 7. 14. Jn. 11. 43.

^j Mat. 8. 4. Mt. 9. 30. Mk. 5. 43.

CHAP. 9.

^a Mat. 10. 1. Mk. 3. 13. Mk. 6. 7.

^b Jn. 14. 12. Acts 3. 6.

^c Mat. 10. 7, 8.

Mk. 6. 12. ch. 10. 1, 9.

Tit. 1. 9. Tit. 2. 12, 14.

^d Ps. 37. 3. Mat. 10. 9. Mark 6. 8.

ch. 10. 4. ch. 22. 35.

2 Ti. 2. 4.

^e Mat. 10. 11. Mk. 6. 10.

^f Mat. 10. 14. ^g Ac. 13. 51.

^h Mk. 6. 12. ⁱ Mat. 14. 1.

Mk. 6. 14. ^j ch. 23. 8.

^k Mk. 6. 30. ^l Mat. 14. 13.

^m Mat. 14. 15.

Mk. 6. 35. Jn. 6. 1, 5.

ⁿ 2 Ki. 4. 42, 43.

^o Nu. 11. 22. Ps. 78, 19, 20.

^p Ps. 145, 15, 16.

^q Mat. 16. 13. Mk. 8. 27.

^r Mat. 14. 2.

^s Mat. 16. 16. Jn. 6. 69.

Ro. 10. 9. 1 John 4. 14, 15.

1 Jn. 5. 5. ^t Mat. 16. 20.

^u Mat. 16. 21. ^v Mat. 17. 22.

^w Mat. 10. 38. Mat. 16. 24.

Mk. 8. 34. ch. 14. 27.

^x Mat. 16. 26. Mk. 8. 36.

desert place belonging to the city called Bethsaida.

11 And the people, when they knew *it*, followed him: and he received them, and spake unto them of the kingdom of God, and healed them that had need of healing.

12 ¶ And ^mwhen the day began to wear away, then came the twelve, and said unto him, Send the multitude away, that they may go into the towns and country round about, and lodge, and get victuals: for we are here in a desert place.

13 But he said unto them, ⁿGive ye them to eat. And they said, ^oWe have no more but five loaves and two fishes; except we should go and buy meat for all this people.

14 (For they were about five thousand men.) And he said to his disciples, Make them sit down by fifties in a company.

15 And they did so, and made them all sit down.

16 Then he took the five loaves and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed them, and brake, and gave to the disciples to set before the multitude.

17 And they ^pdid eat, and were all filled: and there was taken up of fragments that remained to them twelve baskets.

18 ¶ And ^qit came to pass, as he was alone praying, his disciples were with him: and he asked them, saying, Whom say the people that I am?

19 They answering said, "John the Baptist; but some say, Elias; and others say, that one of the old prophets is risen again.

20 He said unto them, But whom say ye that I am? ^rPeter answering said, The Christ of God.

21 And ^she straitly charged them, and commanded *them* to tell no man that thing;

22 Saying, "The Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be slain, and be raised the third day.

23 ¶ And ^the said to *them* all, If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross daily, and follow me.

24 For whosoever will save his life shall lose it: but whosoever will lose his life for my sake, the same shall save it.

25 For ^uwhat is a man advantaged,

if he gain the whole world, and lose himself, or be cast away?

26 For ^xwhosoever shall be ashamed of me and of my words, of him shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he shall come in his own glory, and in his Father's, and of the holy angels.

27 But ^yI tell you of a truth, there be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the kingdom of God.

28 ¶ And ^zit came to pass, about an eight days after these ¹sayings, he took Peter and John and James, and went up into a mountain to pray.

29 And as he prayed, the ^afashion of his countenance was altered, and his raiment was white and glistering.

30 And, behold, there talked with him two men, which were Moses and ^bElias;

31 Who appeared in ^cglory, and spake of his decease which he should accomplish at Jerusalem.

32 But Peter and they that were with him were ^dheavy with sleep: and when they were awake, they saw his glory, and the two men that stood with him.

33 And it came to pass, as they departed from him, Peter said unto Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here: and let us make three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias: not knowing what he said.

34 While he thus spake, there came a cloud and overshadowed them: and they feared as they entered into the cloud.

35 And there came a voice out of the cloud, saying, ^eThis is my beloved Son: hear ^fhim.

36 And when the voice was past, Jesus was found alone. ^gAnd they kept ^hit close, and told no man in those days any of those things which they had seen.

37 ¶ And ⁱit came to pass, that on the next day, when they were come down from the hill, much people met him.

38 And, behold, a man of the company cried out, saying, Master, I beseech thee, look upon my son; for he is mine only child:

39 And, lo, a spirit taketh him, and he suddenly crieth out; and it teareth him that he foameth again, and, bruising him, hardly departeth from him.

A.D. 31.

CHAP. 9.

^a Mat. 10. 33.
Mk. 8. 38.
2 Ti. 2. 12.

^b Mat. 16. 28.
Mark 9. 1.

^c Mat. 17. 1.
Mark 9. 2.

^d Or, things.

^e Ex. 34. 29, 35.

^f 2 Ki. 2. 11.

^g Phil. 3. 21.
Col. 3. 4.

^h Dan. 8. 18.
Dan. 10. 9.

ⁱ Mat. 3. 17.
2 Pe. 1. 16, 17.

^j Ex. 23. 21.
Deu. 18. 15-18.
Ac. 3. 22.
Heb. 2. 3.

^k Mat. 17. 9.

^l Mat. 17. 14.
Mk. 9. 14, 17.

^m Mat. 17. 22.

ⁿ Mk. 9. 32.
ch. 2. 50.
ch. 18. 34.

^o Mat. 18. 1.
Mk. 9. 34.

^p Mat. 10. 40.
Mat. 18. 5.
Mk. 9. 37.
Jn. 12. 44.
Jn. 13. 20.

^q Mat. 23. 11, 12.

^r Mk. 9. 38.
Nu. 11. 28.

^s Mat. 12. 30.
ch. 11. 23.
1 Co. 12. 3.

^t Mk. 16. 19.
Acts 1. 2.

^u Jn. 4. 4. 9.

^v 2 Ki. 1. 10, 12.

40 And I besought thy disciples to cast him out; and they could not.

41 And Jesus answering said, O faithless and perverse generation! how long shall I be with you, and suffer you? Bring thy son hither.

42 And as he was yet a coming, the devil threw him down, and tare him. And Jesus rebuked the unclean spirit, and healed the child, and delivered him again to his father.

43 ¶ And they were all amazed at the mighty power of God. But, while they wondered every one at all things which Jesus did, he said unto his disciples,

44 Let these sayings sink down into your ears: for the Son of man shall be delivered into the hands of men.

45 But ⁱthey understood not this saying, and it was hid from them, that they perceived it not: and they feared to ask him of that saying.

46 ¶ Then ^kthere arose a reasoning among them, which of them should be greatest.

47 And Jesus, perceiving the thought of their heart, took a child, and set him by him,

48 And said unto them, ^lWhosoever shall receive this child in my name receiveth me; and whosoever shall receive me receiveth him that sent me: ^mfor he that is least among you all, the same shall be great.

49 And ⁿJohn answered and said, Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy name; and we forbade him, because he followeth not with us.

50 And Jesus said unto him, Forbid him not: for ^ohe that is not against us is for us.

51 ¶ And it came to pass, when the time was come that ^phe should be received up, he stedfastly set his face to go to Jerusalem,

52 And sent messengers before his face: and they went, and entered into a village of the Samaritans, to make ready for him.

53 And ^qthey did not receive him, because his face was as though he would go to Jerusalem.

54 And when his disciples James and John saw ^rthis, they said, Lord, wilt thou that we command fire to come down from heaven, and consume them, even as ^sElias did?

55 But he turned, and rebuked them, and said, Ye know not ^awhat manner of spirit ye are of.

56 For ^athe Son of man is not come to destroy men's lives, but to save them. And they went to another village.

57 ¶ And ^ait came to pass, that, as they went in the way, a certain man said unto him, Lord, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest.

58 And Jesus said unto him, Foxes have holes, and birds of the air ^ahave nests; but the Son of man hath not where to lay his head.

59 And ^ahe said unto another, Follow me. But he said, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father.

60 Jesus said unto him, Let the dead bury their dead: but go thou and preach the kingdom of God.

61 And another also said, Lord, ^aI will follow thee; but let me first go bid them farewell which are at home at my house.

62 And Jesus said unto him, ^aNo man, having put his hand to the plough, and looking back, is fit for the kingdom of God.

CHAPTER 10.

1 Christ sendeth out seventy disciples. 13 Woes against Chorazin, Bethsaida, and Capernaum. 38 Mary commended, etc.

AFTER these things the Lord appointed other seventy also, and ^asent them two and two before his face into every city and place, whither he himself would come.

2 Therefore said he unto them, ^bThe harvest truly is great, but the labourers are few: ^cpray ye therefore the ^dLord of the harvest, that he would send forth labourers into his harvest.

3 Go your ways: ^ebehold, I send you forth as lambs among wolves.

4 Carry ^fneither purse, nor scrip, nor shoes: and ^gsalute no man by the way.

5 And ^hinto whatsoever house ye enter, first say, Peace be to this house.

6 And if the son of peace be there, your peace shall rest upon it: if not, it shall turn to you again.

7 And ⁱin the same house remain, eating and drinking such things as they give: for the ^klabourer is worthy of his hire. Go not ^lfrom house to house.

8 And into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you, eat

A.D. 32.

CHAP. 9.

^a Ro. 10. 2.

^b Jn. 3. 17.

^c Mat. 8. 19.

^d Mat. 8. 21.

^e 1 Ki. 19. 20

^f He. 6. 4.

CHAP. 10.

^a Mat. 10. 1.

^b Mat. 9. 37.

^c 38.

^d 2 Th. 3. 1.

^e Jer. 3. 15.

^f Mat. 10. 16

^g Mat. 10. 9

^h Mark 6. 8.

ⁱ ch. 9. 3.

^j 2 Ki. 4. 29.

^k Mat. 10. 12

^l Mat. 10. 11

^m 1 Cor. 10.

ⁿ 27.

^o Mat. 10. 10

^p 1 Cor. 9. 4

^q Eph. 5. 15

^r ch. 9. 2.

^s Is. 2. 2.

^t Mat. 3. 2.

^u Mat. 4. 17.

^v Mat. 10. 14

^w ch. 9. 5.

^x Mat. 10. 15

^y Mark 6. 11

^z Mat. 11. 21

^a Eze. 3. 6.

^b Jonah 3. 5

^c Mat. 11. 23

^d Gen. 11. 4.

^e Is. 14. 13.

^f Jer. 51. 53

^g Eze. 26. 20

^h Eze. 32. 18

ⁱ Mar. 9. 37

^j Jn. 13. 20

^k 1 Thes. 4.

^l 8.

^m Jn. 5. 23.

ⁿ Jn. 12. 31.

^o Jn. 16. 11

^p 1 Jn. 3. 8.

^q Rev. 12. 8.

^r 9.

^s Mar. 16. 18

^t Acts 28. 5

^u Ex. 32. 32.

^v Ps. 69. 28.

^w Is. 4. 3.

^x Dan. 12. 1

^y Heb. 12. 23

^z Mat. 11. 25

^a 1 Cor. 1. 19

^b 2 Cor. 2. 6

^c 1 Many

ancient

copies

add these

words,

And

turning

to his dis-

ciples, he

said.

^d Mat. 28. 18

^e Jn. 3. 35.

^f Jn. 5. 27.

^g Jn. 1. 18.

^h Jn. 6. 44.

such things as are set before you:

9 And ^aheal the sick that are therein; and say unto them, ^bThe kingdom of God is come nigh unto you.

10 But into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you not, go your ways out into the streets of the same, and say,

11 Even ^cthe very dust of your city, which cleaveth on us, we do wipe off against you: notwithstanding, be ye sure of this, that the kingdom of God is come nigh unto you.

12 But I say unto you, That ^dit shall be more tolerable in that day for Sodom, than for that city.

13 Woe ^eunto thee, Chorazin! woe unto thee, Bethsaida! ^ffor if the mighty works had been done in Tyre and Sidon which have been done in you, they had a great while ago ^grepented, sitting in sackcloth and ashes.

14 But it shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the judgment, than for you.

15 And ^hthou, Capernaum, which art exalted ⁱto heaven, ^jshalt be thrust down to hell.

16 He ^kthat heareth you heareth me; and he ^lthat despiseth you despiseth me; ^mand he that despiseth me despiseth him that sent me.

17 ¶ And the seventy returned again with joy, saying, Lord, even the devils are subject unto us through thy name.

18 And he said unto them, ⁿI beheld Satan as lightning fall from heaven.

19 Behold, ^oI give unto you power to tread on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy: and nothing shall by any means hurt you.

20 Notwithstanding in this rejoice not, that the spirits are subject unto you; but rather rejoice, because ^pyour names are written in heaven.

21 ¶ In ^qthat hour Jesus rejoiced in spirit, and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that thou hast hid these things from ^rthe wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes: even so, Father; for so it seemed good in thy sight.

22 ^sAll things ^tare delivered to me of my Father: and ^uno man knoweth who the Son is, but the Father;

and who the Father is, but the Son, and he to whom the Son will reveal him.

23 ¶ And he turned him unto his disciples, and said privately, ^oBlessed are the eyes which see the things that ye see:

24 For I tell you, ^hthat many prophets and kings have desired to see those things which ye see, and have not seen them; and to hear those things which ye hear, and have not heard them.

25 ¶ And, behold, a certain lawyer stood up, and tempted him, saying, 'Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life?

26 He said unto him, What is written in the law? how readest thou?

27 And he answering said, ^jThou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy strength, and with all thy mind; and ^kthy neighbour as thyself.

28 And he said unto him, Thou hast answered right: this do, and ^lthou shalt live.

29 But he, willing to ^mjustify himself, said unto Jesus, And who is my neighbour?

30 And Jesus answering said, A certain man went down from Jerusalem to Jericho, and fell among thieves, which stripped him of his raiment, and wounded him, and departed, leaving him half dead.

31 And by chance there came down a certain priest that way: and when he saw him, ⁿhe passed by on the other side.

32 And likewise a Levite, when he was at the place, came and looked on him, and passed by on the other side.

33 But a certain ^oSamaritan, as he journeyed, came where he was: and when he saw him, he had compassion on him,

34 And went to him, and bound up his wounds, pouring in oil and wine, and set him on his own beast, and brought him to an inn, and took care of him.

35 And on the morrow, when he departed, he took out two ^ppence, and gave them to the host, and said unto him, Take care of him: and whatsoever thou spendest more, when I come again, I will repay thee.

36 Which now of these three,

A.D. 32.

CHAP. 10.

^o Mat. 13. 16

^a 1 Pet. 1. 10

ⁱ Mat. 22. 35

^j Deu. 6. 5.

^k Lev. 19. 18

^l Lev. 18. 5.

^m Neh. 9. 29

ⁿ Eze. 20. 11

^o Rom. 10. 5

^p ch. 16. 15

^q Ps. 38. 11

^r Jn. 4. 9.

^s Mat. 20. 2

^t Rom. 12. 20.

^u Jn. 11. 1.

^v Deu. 33. 3.

^w Acts 22. 3

^x 1 Cor. 7. 32

CHAP. 11.

^y 2 Cor. 3. 5

^z Is. 63. 16.

^{aa} Is. 11. 9.

^{ab} Dan. 7. 14

^{ac} Or, for the day.

^{ad} Eph. 4. 32.

^{ae} 1 Cor. 10. 13.

^{af} Jam. 1. 13.

^{ag} Rev. 3. 10.

^{ah} Or, out of his way.

thinkest thou, was neighbour unto him that fell among the thieves?

37 And he said, He that showed mercy on him. Then said Jesus unto him, ^aGo, and do thou likewise.

38 ¶ Now it came to pass, as they went, that he entered into a certain village: and a certain woman named ^bMartha received him into her house.

39 And she had a sister called Mary, which also ^csat at Jesus' feet, and heard his word.

40 But Martha was ^dcumbered about much serving, and came to him, and said, Lord, dost thou not care that my sister hath left me to serve alone? bid her therefore that she help me.

41 And Jesus answered and said unto her, Martha, Martha, thou art careful and troubled about many things:

42 But one thing is needful: and Mary hath chosen that good part, which shall not be taken away from her.

CHAPTER 11.

1 *Christ teacheth to pray: 14 he casteth out a dumb devil: 27 he sheweth who are truly blessed: 29 he preacheth to the people, 37 and reproveth the Pharisees' outward show of holiness, etc.*

AND it came to pass, that, as he was praying in a certain place, when he ceased, one of his disciples said unto him, Lord, ^ateach us to pray, as John also taught his disciples.

2 And he said unto them, When ye pray, say, ^bOur Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name.

^cThy kingdom come. Thy will be done, as in heaven, so in earth.

3 Give us ^d1 day by day our daily bread.

4 And forgive us our sins: for ^ewe also forgive every one that is indebted to us. And ^flead us not into temptation; but deliver us from evil.

5 And he said unto them, Which of you shall have a friend, and shall go unto him at midnight, and say unto him, Friend, lend me three loaves;

6 For a friend of mine ^gin his journey is come to me, and I have nothing to set before him?

7 And he from within shall answer and say, Trouble me not: the door is now shut, and my children are

with me in bed; I cannot rise and give thee.

8 I say unto you, / Though he will not rise and give him, because he is his friend, yet because of his importunity he will rise and give him as many as he needeth.

9 And ⁹ I say unto you, Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you.

10 For every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened.

11 If ^ha son shall ask bread of any of you that is a father, will he give him a stone? or if ^{he} ask a fish, will he for a fish give him a serpent?

12 Or if he shall ask an egg, will he ³offer him a scorpion?

13 If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children: how much more shall your heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to them that ask him?

14 ¶ And ^hhe was casting out a devil, and it was dumb. And it came to pass, when the devil was gone out, the dumb spake; and the people wondered.

15 But some of them said, ^kHe casteth out devils through ^lBeelzebub the chief of the devils.

16 And others, tempting ^{him}, sought of him a sign from heaven.

17 But ^mhe, knowing their thoughts, said unto them, Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; and a house divided against a house falleth.

18 If Satan also be divided against himself, how shall his kingdom stand? because ye say that I cast out devils through Beelzebub.

19 And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do ⁿyour sons cast them out? therefore shall they be your judges.

20 But if I ^owith the finger of God cast out devils, no doubt the kingdom of God is come upon you.

21 When ^pa strong man armed keepeth his palace, his goods are in peace:

22 But ^qwhen a stronger than he shall come upon him, and overcome him, he taketh from him all his armour wherein he trusted, and divideth his spoils.

23 He ^rthat is not with me is against me; and he that gathereth not with me scattereth.

A.D. 32.

CHAP. 11.

/ ch. 18. 1.

² 1 Jn. 5. 14.^k Mat. 7. 9.³ give.^l Is. 44. 3.^j Mat. 9. 32

Mat. 12. 22

^k Mat. 9. 34

Mat. 12. 24

^l Beelzebub.^l Mat. 12. 38

Mat. 16. 1

^m Mat. 12.

25.

Mark 3. 24

Jn. 2. 25.

Rev. 2. 23

ⁿ Mar. 9. 38

ch. 9. 49.

^o Ex. 8. 19.^p Mat. 12. 29

Mark 3. 27

Eph. 6. 12

Eph. 2. 2

1 Pet. 5. 8

^q Is. 9. 6.

Is. 53. 12

Col. 2. 15

Heb. 7. 25

^r Mat. 12. 30^k Mat. 12. 43^j Jn. 5. 14.

Heb. 6. 4.

Heb. 10. 25

2 Pet. 2. 20

^l ch. 1. 28.

48.

^m Mat. 7. 21.

Mat. 12. 49

ch. 8. 21.

Jam. 1. 25

ⁿ Mat. 12.

38. 39.

^o Jon. 1. 17

Jon. 2. 10

^p 1 Ki. 10. 1^q Is. 9. 6.

Rom. 9. 5

Tit. 2. 13.

Phil. 2. 19

^r Jon. 3. 5.^s Mat. 5. 15

Mark 4. 21

ch. 8. 16.

^t Mat. 5. 15^u Mat. 6. 22^v a candle

by its

bright

shining.

24 When ^athe unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through dry places, seeking rest; and finding none, he saith, I will return unto my house whence I came out.

25 And when he cometh, he findeth it swept and garnished.

26 Then goeth he, and taketh to him seven other spirits more wicked than himself; and they enter in, and dwell there: and ^tthe last state of that man is worse than the first.

27 ¶ And it came to pass, as he spake these things, a certain woman of the company lifted up her voice, and said unto him, ^uBlessed is the womb that bare thee, and the paps which thou hast sucked.

28 But he said, Yea ^vrather, blessed are they that hear the word of God, and keep it.

29 ¶ And ^wwhen the people were gathered thick together, he began to say, This is an evil generation: they seek a sign; and there shall no sign be given it, but the sign of Jonas the prophet.

30 For as ^xJonas was a sign unto the Ninevites, so shall also the Son of man be to this generation.

31 The ^yqueen of the south shall rise up in the judgment with the men of this generation, and condemn them: for she came from the utmost parts of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and, behold, a ^zgreater than Solomon is here.

32 The men of Nineve shall rise up in the judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: for ^athey repented at the preaching of Jonas; and, behold, a greater than Jonas is here.

33 No ^bman, when he hath lighted a candle, putteth it in a secret place, neither under a ^cbushel, but on a candlestick, that they which come in may see the light.

34 The ^dlight of the body is the eye: therefore when thine eye is single, thy whole body also is full of light; but when ^ethine eye is evil, thy body also is full of darkness.

35 Take heed therefore that the light which is in thee be not darkness.

36 If thy whole body therefore be full of light, having no part dark, the whole shall be full of light, as when ^fthe bright shining of a candle doth give thee light.

37 ¶ And as he spake, a certain Pharisee besought him to dine with him : and he went in, and sat down to meat.

38 And ^ewhen the Pharisee saw it, he marvelled that he had not first washed before dinner.

39 And ^fthe Lord said unto him, Now do ye Pharisees make clean the outside of the cup and the platter; but ^gyour inward part is full of ravening and wickedness.

40 Ye fools, did not he that made that which is without make that which is within also?

41 But ^hrather give alms ⁱof such things as ye have; and, behold, all things are clean unto you.

42 But ^jwoe unto you, Pharisees! ^kfor ye tithe mint and rue, and all manner of herbs, and pass over judgment and the love of God: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.

43 Woe ^lunto you, Pharisees! for ye love the uppermost seats in the synagogues, and greetings in the markets.

44 Woe ^munto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! ⁿfor ye are as graves which appear not, and the men that walk over them are not aware of them.

45 Then answered one of the lawyers, and said unto him, Master, thus saying thou reproachest us also.

46 And he said, Woe unto you also, ye lawyers! ^ofor ye lade men with burdens grievous to be borne, and ye yourselves touch not the burdens with one of your fingers.

47 Woe ^punto you! for ye build the sepulchres of the prophets, and your fathers killed them.

48 Truly ye bear witness that ye allow the deeds of your fathers: for ^qthey indeed killed them, and ye build their sepulchres.

49 Therefore also said the ^rwisdom of God, ^sI will send them prophets and apostles, and some of them they shall slay and persecute:

50 That the blood of all the prophets, which was shed from the foundation of the world, may be required of this generation;

51 From ^tthe blood of Abel, unto the blood of Zacharias, which perished between the altar and the temple: verily I say unto you, It shall be required of this generation.

A.D. 33.

CHAP. 11.

^u Mar. 7. 3^v Mat. 23. 25^w 2 Tim. 3. 5

Tit. 1. 15.

^x Is. 58. 7.

Dan. 4. 27.

ch. 12. 33.

^y Or, as you are able.^z Mat. 23. 23^{aa} 1 Sa. 15. 22

Hos. 6. 6.

^{ab} Mat. 23. 6

Mark 12. 38, 39.

^{ac} Mat. 23. 27^{ad} Ps. 5. 9.

Acts 23. 3.

^{ae} Mat. 23. 4.^{af} Mat. 23. 29^{ag} Acts 7. 51.

52.

^{ah} 1 Thes. 2. 15.^{ai} Pro. 1. 20^{aj} 1 Cor. 1. 24^{ak} Mat. 23. 34^{al} Gen. 4. 8.^{am} Mat. 23. 13^{an} Or, forbade.^{ao} Mar. 12. 13.

CHAP. 12.

^{ap} Mat. 16. 6

Mark 8. 15

^{aq} Mat. 16. 12^{ar} 1 Cor. 5. 7, 8.^{as} Mat. 10. 26

Mark 4. 22

ch. 8. 17.

^{at} Is. 8. 12, 13.

Is. 51. 7.

8. 12, 13.

Jer. 1. 8.

Mat. 10. 28.

^{au} Rev. 1. 18^{av} Mat. 10. 29^{aw} Acts 15. 18^{ax} Mat. 10. 32

Mark 8. 38

2 Ti. 2. 12

1 Jn. 2. 23

^{ay} Mat. 12. 31, 32.

Mark 3. 28

1 Jn. 6. 16

52 Woe ^{ba}unto you, lawyers! for ye have taken away the key of knowledge: ye entered not in yourselves, and them that were entering in ye ^{bb}hindered.

53 And as he said these things unto them, the scribes and the Pharisees began to urge him vehemently, and to provoke him to speak of many things;

54 Laying wait for him, and ^{bc}seeking to catch something out of his mouth, that they might accuse him.

CHAPTER 12.

¹ To avoid hypocrisy. ¹³ To beware of covetousness. ⁴¹ The faithful and wise steward. ⁴⁹ Of divisions on account of the Gospel.

IN ^{ca}the mean time, when there were gathered together an innumerable multitude of people, insomuch that they trode one upon another, he began to say unto his disciples first of all, ^{cb}Beware ye of the heaven of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisy.

2 For ^{cc}there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; neither hid, that shall not be known.

3 Therefore whatsoever ye have spoken in darkness shall be heard in the light; and that which ye have spoken in the ear in closets shall be proclaimed upon the house-tops.

4 And ^{cd}I say unto you, my friends, Be not afraid of them that kill the body, and after that have no more that they can do.

5 But I will forewarn you whom ye shall fear: Fear him, which after he hath killed hath ^{ce}power to cast into hell; yea, I say unto you, Fear him.

6 Are not five sparrows sold for two ^{cf}farthings? and ^{cg}not one of them is forgotten before God:

7 But even the very hairs of your head are all numbered. Fear not therefore: ye are of more value than many sparrows.

8 Also ^{ch}I say unto you, Whosoever shall confess me before men, him shall the Son of man also confess before the angels of God:

9 But he that denieth me before men shall be denied before the angels of God.

10 And ^{ci}whosoever shall speak a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but unto him that blasphemeth against the Holy Ghost it shall not be forgiven.

11 And when they bring you unto the synagogues, and unto magistrates, and powers, take ye no thought how or what thing ye shall answer, or what ye shall say :

12 For ^athe Holy Ghost shall teach you in the same hour what ye ought to say.

13 ¶ And one of the company said unto him, Master, speak to my brother, that he divide the inheritance with me.

14 And he said unto him, ⁱMan, who made me a judge or a divider over you?

15 And he said unto them, ^mTake heed, and beware of covetousness: for a man's life consisteth not in the abundance of the things which he possesseth.

16 And he spake a parable unto them, saying, The ground of a certain rich man brought forth plentifully:

17 And he thought within himself, saying, What shall I do, because I have no room where to bestow my fruits?

18 And he said, This will I do: I will pull down my barns, and build greater; and there will I bestow all my fruits and my goods.

19 And I will say to my soul, ⁿSoul, thou hast much goods laid up for many years; take thine ease, eat, drink, and be merry.

20 But God said unto him, *Thou fool*, this night ¹thy soul shall be required of thee: then ^owhose shall those things be which thou hast provided?

21 So is he that layeth up treasure for himself, ^pand is not rich toward God.

22 ¶ And he said unto his disciples, Therefore I say unto you, ^qTake no thought for your life, what ye shall eat; neither for the body, what ye shall put on.

23 The life is more than meat, and the body *is more* than raiment.

24 Consider the ravens: for they neither sow nor reap; which neither have storehouse nor barn; and ^rGod feedeth them: how much more are ye better than the fowls?

25 And which of you with taking thought can add to his stature one cubit?

26 If ye then be not able to do that thing which is least, why take ye thought for the rest?

27 Consider the lilies how they

A.D. 33.

CHAP. 12.

^j Mat. 10. 19

Mar. 13. 11

ch. 21. 14.

^k Ex. 4. 12.

^l 1 Pet. 5. 7

ⁱ Jn. 18. 36

^m Pro. 28. 16

ⁿ 1 Ti. 6. 7.

Heb. 13. 5

^o Pro. 27. 1

Ec. 11. 9.

^p 1 Cor. 15. 32.

Jam. 5. 5.

^q Or, do

they re-

quire thy

soul.

Job 20. 22

Job 21. 13

Job 27. 8.

Ps. 52. 7.

Dan. 4. 31

^r 1 Thes. 5. 3

Jam. 4. 14

^s Ps. 39. 6.

Jer. 17. 11

^t Mat. 6. 20

^u 1 Ti. 6. 18,

19.

Jam. 2. 5.

^v Mat. 6. 25

Phil. 4. 6.

^w Job 38. 41

Ps. 147. 9

^x Or, live

not in

careful

suspense.

^y 2 Chr. 16. 9

Phil. 4. 19

^z Mat. 6. 33

^a Ro. 8. 31.

^b 1 Ti. 4. 8.

^c Mat. 11. 25

^d Mat. 19.

21.

Acts 2. 45

Acts 4. 34

^e Mat. 6. 20

ch. 16. 9.

^f 1 Ti. 6. 19

^g Eph. 6. 14

^h 1 Pet. 1. 13

ⁱ Mat. 25. 1

^j Mat. 24. 46

^k 1 Thes. 5. 2

Rev. 16. 15

^l Mat. 25. 13

Mar. 13. 33

^m Mat. 25.

21.

ⁿ 1 Cor. 4. 2

grow: they toil not, they spin not; and yet I say unto you, that Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these.

28 If then God so clothe the grass, which is to-day in the field, and to-morrow is cast into the oven; how much more *will he clothe you*, O ye of little faith?

29 And seek not ye what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink, ²neither be ye of doubtful mind.

30 For all these things do the nations of the world seek after: and your Father knoweth ^athat ye have need of these things.

31 But ^brather seek ye the kingdom of God; and ^call these things shall be added unto you.

32 Fear not, little flock; for ^dit is your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom.

33 Sell ^ethat ye have, and give alms; provide ^fyourself bags which wax not old, a treasure in the heavens that faileth not, where no thief approacheth, neither moth corrupteth.

34 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

35 Let ^gyour loins be girded about, ^hand your lights burning;

36 And ye yourselves like unto men that wait for their lord, when he will return from the wedding; that, when he cometh and knocketh, they may open unto him immediately.

37 Blessed ⁱare those servants, whom the lord when he cometh shall find watching: verily I say unto you, that he shall gird himself, and make them to sit down to meat, and will come forth and serve them.

38 And if he shall come in the second watch, or come in the third watch, and find ^jthem so, blessed are those servants.

39 And ^kthis know, that if the goodman of the house had known what hour the thief would come, he would have watched, and not have suffered his house to be broken through.

40 Be ^lye therefore ready also: for the Son of man cometh at an hour when ye think not.

41 ¶ Then Peter said unto him, Lord, speakest thou this parable unto us, or even to all?

42 And the Lord said, ^mWho then is that faithful and wise steward,

whom *his* lord shall make ruler over his household, to give *them* their portion of meat in due season?

43 Blessed is that servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing.

44 Of a truth I say unto you, ^ethat he will make him ruler over all that he hath.

45 But and if that servant say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming; and shall begin to beat the men-servants and maidens, and to eat and drink, and to be drunken;

46 The lord of that servant will come in a day when he looketh not for *him*, and at an hour when he is not aware, and will ³cut him in sunder, and will appoint him his portion with the unbelievers.

47 And ^fthat servant, which knew his lord's will, and prepared not *himself*, neither did according to his will, shall be beaten with many stripes.

48 But ^ghe that knew not, and did commit things worthy of stripes, shall be beaten with few stripes. For unto whomsoever much is given, of him shall be much required; and to whom men have committed much, of him they will ask the more.

49 ¶ I am come to send fire on the earth; and what will I, if it be already kindled?

50 But ^hI have a baptism to be baptized with; and how am I ⁴straitened till it be accomplished!

51 Suppose ⁱye that I am come to give peace on earth? I tell you, Nay; ^jbut rather division:

52 For ^kfrom henceforth there shall be five in one house divided, three against two, and two against three.

53 The father shall be divided against the son, and the son against the father; the mother against the daughter, and the daughter against the mother; the mother-in-law against her daughter-in-law, and the daughter-in-law against her mother-in-law.

54 ¶ And he said also to the people, When ^lye see a cloud rise out of the west, straightway ye say, There cometh a shower; and so it is.

55 And when ye see ^mthe south wind blow, ye say, There will be heat; and it cometh to pass.

56 Ye ⁿhypocrites, ye can discern the face of the sky and of the earth;

A.D. 33.

CHAP. 12.

¹ Pet. 5. 4.³ Or, cut him off. Mat. 24. 51^f Nu. 15. 30. Deu. 25. 2. Jn. 9. 41. Jn. 15. 22. Acts 17. 30. Jam. 4. 17.^g Lev. 5. 17. 1 Ti. 1. 13.^h Mat. 20. 22. Mark 10. 38.ⁱ Or, pained.^j Mat. 10. 34.^k Mic. 7. 6. Jn. 7. 45. Jn. 9. 16. Jn. 10. 19.^l Mat. 10. 35.^m Mat. 16. 2.ⁿ Job 37. 17.^o 1 Cor. 1. 19-27.^p ch. 19. 42-44. Gal. 4. 4.^q Pro. 25. 8. Mat. 5. 25.^r Ps. 32. 6. Is. 55. 6. Heb. 3. 7-15.^s Mark 12. 42. 2 Thes. 1. 9.

CHAP. 13.

^a Acts 5. 37.^b Acts 28. 4.^c Or, debtors. Mat. 18. 24. ch. 11. 4.^d Eze. 18. 30.^e Is. 5. 2. Mat. 21. 19.^f Rom. 2. 4. 5. 2 Pet. 3. 9.^g Ex. 32. 11. Joel 2. 17. Heb. 7. 25.

but how is it that ye do not discern ^othis time?

57 Yea, and why even of yourselves judge ye not what is right?

58 ¶ When ^pthou goest with thine adversary to the magistrate, ^qas thou art in the way, give diligence that thou mayest be delivered from him; lest he hale thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and the officer cast thee into prison.

59 I tell thee, thou shalt not depart thence, till thou hast paid the very last ^rmite.

CHAPTER 13.

1 Christ preacheth repentance by the calamity upon the Galileans and others. 6 The fruitless fig tree cursed. 11 He healeth the crooked woman. 18 Parable of the grain of mustard seed, and of leaven. 24 The strait gate.

THERE were present at that season some that told him of ^athe Galileans, whose blood Pilate had mingled with their sacrifices.

2 And Jesus answering said unto them, Suppose ^bye that these Galileans were sinners above all the Galileans, because they suffered such things?

3 I tell you, Nay: but, except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

4 Or those eighteen, upon whom the tower in Siloam fell, and slew them, think ye that they were ^csinners above all men that dwelt in Jerusalem?

5 I tell you, Nay: but, except ^cye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

6 ¶ He spake also this parable; ^dA certain man had a fig tree planted in his vineyard; and he came and sought fruit thereon, and found none.

7 Then said he unto the dresser of his vineyard, Behold, these ^ethree years I come seeking fruit on this fig tree, and find none: cut it down; why cumbereth it the ground?

8 And he answering said unto him, Lord, let ^fit alone this year also, till I shall dig about it, and dung it:

9 And if it bear fruit, *well*; and if not, *then* after that thou shalt cut it down.

10 ¶ And he was teaching in one of the synagogues on the sabbath.

11 And, behold, there was a woman

which had a spirit of infirmity eighteen years, and was bowed together, and could in no wise lift up *herself*.

12 And when Jesus saw her, he called *her to him*, and said unto her, Woman, thou art loosed from thine infirmity.

13 And ^ohe laid *his hands* on her: and immediately she was made straight, and glorified God.

14 And the ruler of the synagogue answered ^hwith indignation, because that Jesus had healed on the sabbath day, and said unto the people, ⁱThere are six days in which men ought to work: in them therefore come and be healed, and ^jnot on the sabbath day.

15 The Lord then answered him, and said, *Thou hypocrite*, ^kdoth not each one of you on the sabbath loose his ox or *his ass* from the stall, and lead *him* away to watering?

16 And ought not this woman, ^lbeing a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan hath bound, lo, these eighteen years, be loosed from this bond on the sabbath day?

17 And when he had said these things, all his adversaries were ashamed: and all the people rejoiced for all the glorious things that were done by him.

18 ¶ Then ^msaid he, Unto what is the kingdom of God like? and whereunto shall I resemble it?

19 It is like a grain of mustard seed, which a man took, and cast into his garden; and it grew, and waxed a great tree; and the fowls of the air lodged in the branches of it.

20 ¶ And again he said, Whereunto shall I liken the kingdom of God?

21 It is like leaven, which a woman took and hid in three ⁿmeasures of meal, till the whole was leavened.

22 And ^ohe went through the cities and villages, teaching and journeying toward Jerusalem.

23 ¶ Then said one unto him, Lord, are there few that be saved? And he said unto them,

24 ²Strive to enter in at the strait gate: for ^pmany, I say unto you, will seek to enter in, and shall not be able.

25 When ^qonce the Master of the house is risen up, and ^rhath shut to the door, and ye begin to stand

A.D. 33.

CHAP. 13.

² Mar. 16.

18.

Acts 9. 17.

^k Rom. 10. 2ⁱ Ex. 20. 9.^j Mat. 12. 10

Mark 3. 2.

ch. 6. 7.

ch. 14. 3.

^k ch. 14. 5.^l ch. 19. 9.^m Mat. 13.

31.

Mar. 4. 30.

ⁿ Mat. 13.

33.

^o Mat. 9. 35.

Mark 6. 6.

² Strive as

in agony.

Mat. 7. 13.

^p Jn. 7. 34.

Jn. 8. 21.

Jn. 13. 33.

Ro. 9. 31.

Ro. 10. 2, 3.

^q Ps. 32. 6.

Is. 55. 6.

^r Mat. 25. 10^s ch. 6. 46.^t Mat. 7. 23.^u Tit. 1. 16.^v Mat. 7. 23.

Mat. 25. 41

^w Ps. 6. 8.

Mat. 25. 41

^x Mat. 8. 12.

Mat. 13. 42

Mat. 24. 51

^y Mat. 8. 11.^z Gen. 28. 14^a Mat. 19. 30

Mat. 20. 16

Mar. 10. 31

^b Heb. 2. 10.

Heb. 5. 8.

^c Mat. 23. 37^d Lev. 26.

31, 32.

Ps. 69. 25.

Is. 1. 7.

Dan. 9. 27.

Mic. 3. 12.

Lu. 21. 9.

Ps. 69. 25.

Is. 1. 7.

Dan. 9. 27.

Mic. 3. 12.

Lu. 21. 9.

^e Prov. 1.

24-30.

John 8. 21,

24.

^f Ps. 118. 26.

Mat. 21. 9.

Mar. 11. 10

ch. 19. 38.

Jn. 12. 13.

without, and to knock at the door, saying, ^gLord, Lord, open unto us; and he shall answer and say unto you, ^hI know you not whence ye are: 26 Then shall ye begin to say, ⁱ"We have eaten and drunk in thy presence, and thou hast taught in our streets.

27 But ^jhe shall say, I tell you, I know you not whence ye are: ^kdepart from me, all ye workers of iniquity.

28 There ^lshall be weeping and gnashing of teeth, ^mwhen ye shall see Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, and all the prophets, in the kingdom of God, and you yourselves thrust out.

29 And ⁿthey shall come from the east, and ^ofrom the west, and from the north, and ^pfrom the south, and shall sit down in the kingdom of God.

30 And, ^q"behold, there are last which shall be first, and there are first which shall be last.

31 ¶ The same day there came certain of the Pharisees, saying unto him, Get thee out, and depart hence: for Herod will kill thee.

32 And he said unto them, Go ye, and tell that fox, Behold, I cast out devils, and I do cures to-day and to-morrow, and the third day ^rI shall be perfected.

33 Nevertheless I must walk to-day, and to-morrow, and the day following: for it cannot be that a prophet perish out of Jerusalem.

34 O ^sJerusalem, Jerusalem, which killest the prophets, and stonest them that are sent unto thee; how often would I have gathered thy children together, as a hen ^tdoth gather her brood under her wings, and ye would not!

35 Behold, ^uyour house is left unto you desolate: and verily I say unto you, Ye shall ^vnot see me, until the time come when ye shall say, ^wBlessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

CHAPTER 14.

² Christ healeth the dropsy on the sabbath day: 7 teacheth humility: 12 to feed the poor. 15 The parable of the great supper. 25 What is required of those who would be Christ's disciples.

AND it came to pass, as he went into the house of one of the chief Pharisees to eat bread on the sabbath day, that they watched him.

2 And, behold, there was a certain man before him which had the dropsy.

3 And Jesus answering spake unto the lawyers and Pharisees, saying, ^aIs it lawful to heal on the sabbath day?

4 And they held their peace. And he took *him*, and healed him, and let him go;

5 And answered them, saying, ^bWhich of you shall have an ass or an ox fallen into a pit, and will not straightway pull him out on the sabbath day?

6 And they could not answer him again to these things.

7 ¶ And he put forth a parable to those which were bidden, when he marked how they chose out the chief rooms; saying unto them,

8 When thou art bidden of any man to a wedding, sit not down in the highest room; lest a more honourable man than thou be bidden of him;

9 And he that bade thee and him come and say to thee, Give this man place; and thou begin with shame to take the lowest room.

10 But ^cwhen thou art bidden, go and sit down in the lowest room; that when he that bade thee cometh, he may say unto thee, Friend, go up higher: then shalt thou have worship in the presence of them that sit at meat with thee.

11 For ^dwhosoever exalteth himself shall be abased; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.

12 ¶ Then said he also to him that bade him, When thou makest a dinner or a supper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, neither thy kinsmen, nor *thy* rich neighbours; lest they also bid thee again, and a recompence be made thee.

13 But when thou makest a feast, ^ecall the poor, the maimed, the lame, the blind:

14 And thou shalt be blessed; for they cannot recompense thee: for thou shalt be recompensed at ^fthe resurrection of the just.

15 ¶ And when one of them that sat at meat with him heard these things, he said unto him, ^gBlessed is he that shall eat bread in the kingdom of God.

16 Then ^hsaid he unto him, A certain man made a great supper, and bade many:

17 And ⁱsent his servant at supper

A.D. 33.

CHAP. 14.

^a Mat. 12. 10

^b Ex. 23. 5.
Deu. 22. 4.
ch. 13. 15.

^c Pro. 15. 33
Pro. 14. 12
Pro. 25. 6, 7

^d Job 22. 29
Ps. 18. 27.
Pro. 29. 23.
Mat. 23. 12
ch. 18. 14.
Jam. 4. 6.
1 Pet. 5. 5.

^e Neh. 8. 10.
12.
Job 31.
14-20.
Pro. 3. 9, 28

^f Dan. 12. 2.
Mat. 25. 36
Jn. 5. 29.
Acts 24. 15

^g Rev. 19. 9.

^h Mat. 22. 2.

ⁱ Pro. 9. 2, 5.

^j Mat. 6. 24.
Mat. 13. 22
Lu. 8. 14.
Jn. 5. 40.
1 Ti. 6. 9, 10.
2 Ti. 4. 10.

^k Mat. 28.
18, 19.
Acts 13. 46

^l Pro. 1. 20.
2 Cor. 5. 20.

^m Mat. 8. 11.
12.
Mat. 21. 43
Mat. 22. 8.
Acts 13. 46
Heb. 3. 19.

ⁿ Deu. 13. 6.
Deu. 33. 9.
Mat. 10. 37

^o Rom. 9. 13

^p Rev. 12. 11

^q Mat. 16. 24
Mark 8. 34
ch. 9. 23.

^r Pro. 24. 27
1 Pet. 2. 5.

time to say to them that were bidden, Come; for all things are now ready.

18 And they all with one *consent* began to make excuse. The first said unto him, ^sI have bought a piece of ground, and I must needs go and see it: I pray thee have me excused.

19 And another said, I have bought five yoke of oxen, and I go to prove them: I pray thee have me excused.

20 And another said, I have married a wife, and therefore I cannot come.

21 So that servant came, and showed his lord these things. Then the master of the house, being angry, said to his servant, Go ^tout quickly into the streets and lanes of the city, and bring in hither the poor, and the maimed, and the halt, and the blind.

22 And the servant said, Lord, it is done as thou hast commanded, and yet there is room.

23 And the lord said unto the servant, Go out into the highways and hedges, ^uand compel *them* to come in, that my house may be filled.

24 For I say unto you, ^vThat none of those men which were bidden shall taste of my supper.

25 ¶ And there went great multitudes with him: and he turned, and said unto them,

26 If ^wany man come to me, ^xand hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, ^yyea, and his own life also, he cannot be my disciple.

27 And ^zwhosoever doth not bear his cross, and come after me, cannot be my disciple.

28 For ^awhich of you, intending to build a tower, sitteth not down first, and counteth the cost, whether he have *sufficient* to finish it?

29 Lest haply, after he hath laid the foundation, and is not able to finish it, all that behold it begin to mock him,

30 Saying, This man began to build, and was not able to finish.

31 Or what king, going to make war against another king, sitteth not down first, and consulteth whether he be able with ten thousand to meet him that cometh against him with twenty thousand?

32 Or else, while the other is yet

a great way off, he sendeth *an ambassador, and desireth conditions of peace.

33 So likewise, whosoever ^the be of you that forsaketh not all that he hath, he cannot be my disciple.

34 ¶ Salt ^{is} good: but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be seasoned?

35 It is neither fit for the land, nor yet for the dunghill; but men cast it out. He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

CHAPTER 15.

1 The parable of the lost sheep: 8 of the piece of silver: 11 of the prodigal son.

THEN ^adrew near unto him all the publicans and ^bsinners for to hear him.

2 And the Pharisees and scribes murmured, saying, This man receiveth sinners, and ^ceateth with them.

3 ¶ And he spake this parable unto them, saying,

4 What ^dman of you, having an hundred sheep, if he ^elose one of them, doth not leave the ninety and nine in the wilderness, and go after that which is lost, until he find it?

5 And when he hath found it, he layeth it on his shoulders, rejoicing.

6 And when he cometh home, he calleth together his friends and neighbours, saying unto them, Rejoice with me; for I have found my sheep ^fwhich was lost.

7 I say unto you, That likewise joy shall be in heaven over one sinner that repenteth, ^gmore than over ninety and nine just persons, which need no repentance.

8 ¶ Either what woman, having ten ⁱpieces of silver, if she lose one piece, doth not light a candle, and sweep the house, and seek diligently till she find it?

9 And when she hath found it, she calleth her friends and her neighbours together, saying, Rejoice with me; for I have found the piece which I had lost.

10 Likewise, I say unto you, There is joy in the presence of the angels of God over one sinner that repenteth.

11 ¶ And he said, A certain man had two sons:

12 And the younger of them said to his father, Father, give me the portion of goods that falleth to

A.D. 33.

CHAP. 14.

^a Job 22. 21.
Mat. 5. 25.
ch. 12. 58.
2 Cor. 6. 2.

^c Mat. 19.
27. 28.

^e Mat. 5. 13
Mark 9. 50

CHAP. 15.

^a Mat. 9. 10.

^b Eze. 18. 23
1 Ti. 1. 15.

^c Acts 11. 3.
Gal. 2. 12.

^d Mat. 18. 12

^e 1 Pet. 2. 25

^f 1 Pet. 2.
10. 25.

^g Pro. 30. 12
ch. 5. 32.

1 Drachma, here translated a piece of silver, is the eighth part of an ounce, which cometh to sevenpence halfpenny, and is equal to the Roman penny.
Mat. 18. 28

^a Mar. 12. 44

ⁱ Rom. 1. 21
Tit. 3. 3.

^j Lam. 3. 40.

^k ch. 18. 13.

^l Is. 49. 15.
Acts 2. 39.
Eph. 2. 13.
17.

^m Ps. 51. 4.

ⁿ Mat. 22.
11.

Gal. 3. 27.
Rev. 19. 8.

^o Eph. 2. 1.
Eph. 5. 14.
Col. 1. 13.

^p Is. 35. 10.

me. And he divided unto them ^hhis living.

13 And not many days after, the younger son gathered all together, and took his journey into ^aa far country, and there wasted his substance with riotous living.

14 And when he had spent all, there arose a mighty famine in that land; and he began to be in want.

15 And he went and joined himself to a citizen of that country; and he sent him into his fields to feed swine.

16 And he would fain have filled his belly with the husks that the swine did eat: and no man gave unto him.

17 And when he came to himself, he said, How many hired servants of my father's have bread enough, and to spare, and I perish with hunger!

18 I will ⁱarise and go to my father, and will say unto him, Father, ^kI have sinned against Heaven, and before thee,

19 And am no more worthy to be called thy son: make me as one of thy hired servants.

20 And he arose, and came to his father. But ^lwhen he was yet a great way off, his father saw him, and had compassion, and ran, and fell on his neck, and kissed him.

21 And the son said unto him, Father, I have sinned against Heaven, ^mand in thy sight, and am no more worthy to be called thy son.

22 But the father said to his servants, Bring forth ⁿthe best robe, and put it on him; and put a ring on his hand, and shoes on ^{his} feet:

23 And bring hither the fatted calf, and kill it; and let us eat, and be merry:

24 For ^othis my son was dead, and is alive again; he was lost, and is found. And they ^pbegan to be merry.

25 Now his elder son was in the field: and as he came and drew nigh to the house, he heard music and dancing.

26 And he called one of the servants, and asked what these things meant.

27 And he said unto him, Thy brother is come; and thy father hath killed the fatted calf, because he hath received him safe and sound.

28 And ^ahe was angry, and would not go in: therefore came his father out, and entreated him.

29 And he answering said to his father, Lo, these many years do I serve thee, neither transgressed I at any time thy commandment; and ^ayet thou never gavest me a kid, that I might make merry with my friends:

30 But as soon as this thy son was come, which hath devoured thy living with harlots, thou hast killed for him the fatted calf.

31 And he said unto him. Son, thou art ever with me, and all that I have is thine.

32 It ^awas meet that we should make merry and be glad: for this thy brother was dead, and is alive again; and was lost, and is found.

CHAPTER 16.

1 *The parable of the unjust steward. 14 Christ reproveth the hypocrisy of the covetous Pharisees. 19 The rich glutton, and Lazarus the beggar.*

AND he said also unto his disciples. There was a certain ^arich man which had a steward: and the same was accused unto him that he had wasted his goods.

2 And he called him, and said unto him, How is it that I hear this of thee? give an account ^bof thy stewardship: for thou mayest be no longer steward.

3 Then the steward said within himself, What shall I do? for my lord taketh away from me the stewardship: I cannot dig; to beg I am ashamed.

4 I am resolved what to do, that, when I am put out of the stewardship, they may receive me into their houses.

5 So he called every one of his lord's debtors unto him, and said unto the first, How much owest thou unto my lord?

6 And he said, An hundred ¹measures of oil. And he said unto him, Take thy bill, and sit down quickly, and write fifty.

7 Then said he to another, And how much owest thou? And he said, An hundred ²measures of wheat. And he said unto him, Take thy bill, and write fourscore.

8 And the lord commended the unjust steward, because he had done wisely: for the children of this world are in their generation wiser than ^cthe children of light.

A.D. 33.

CHAP. 15.

^a Acts 11.2

^a Mat. 20.

11, 12.

^a Rom. 15.

9-12.

CHAP. 16.

^a Ps. 24. 1.

^b Mat. 12. 36

Rom. 14.

12.

1 The word

Batus in

the

original

containeth

nine

gallons

three

quarts.

Eze. 45. 10,

11, 14.

2 The word

here in-

terpreted

a Measure,

in

the original

containeth

about

fourteen

bushels

and a

pottle.

^c Jn. 12. 36.

Eph. 5. 8.

1 Thes. 5. 5

^d Dan. 4. 27

Mat. 6. 19.

Mat. 19. 21

ch. 11. 41.

1 Ti. 6. 17.

3 Or,

riches.

^e Mat. 25. 21

ch. 19. 17.

4 Or,

riches.

^f Eph. 3. 8.

Rev. 3. 18.

^g Mat. 6. 24.

^h Mat. 23. 14

ch. 10. 29.

ⁱ Ps. 7. 9.

Jer. 17. 10.

Rev. 2. 23.

^k 1 Sa. 16. 7.

Jam. 4. 4.

Mat. 11. 12

^l Ps. 102.

26. 27.

Is. 40. 8.

Is. 51. 6.

1 Pe. 1. 25.

^m 1 Cor. 7. 10

ⁿ Heb. 11. 37

^o Heb. 1. 14.

Jam. 2. 5.

^p Mat. 8. 11.

9 And I say unto you, ^dMake to yourselves friends of the ³mammon of unrighteousness; that, when ye fail, they may receive you into everlasting habitations.

10 He ^ethat is faithful in that which is least is faithful also in much; and he that is unjust in the least is unjust also in much.

11 If therefore ye have not been faithful in the unrighteous ⁴mammon, who will commit to your trust the ^ftrue riches?

12 And if ye have not been faithful in that which is another man's, who shall give you that which is your own?

13 No ^gservant can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other: or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon.

14 ^hAnd the Pharisees also, who were covetous, heard all these things: and they derided him.

15 And he said unto them, Ye are they which ⁱjustify yourselves before men: but God knoweth your hearts: for ^kthat which is highly esteemed among men is abomination in the sight of God.

16 The ^lLaw and the Prophets ^{vere}until John: since that time the kingdom of God is preached, and every man presseth into it.

17 And ^mit is easier for heaven and earth to pass, than one tittle of the Law to fail.

18 Whosoever ⁿputteth away his wife, and marrieth another, committeth adultery: and whosoever marrieth her that is put away from ^oher husband committeth adultery.

19 ^pThere was a certain rich man, which was clothed in purple and fine linen, and fared sumptuously every day:

20 And there was a certain beggar named Lazarus, which was laid at his gate, ^qfull of sores.

21 And desiring to be fed with the crumbs which fell from the rich man's table: moreover the dogs came and licked his sores.

22 And it came to pass, that the beggar died, and ^rwas carried by the angels into Abraham's ²bosom: the rich man also died, and was buried;

23 And in hell he lifted up his eyes, being in torments, and seeth

Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom.

24 And he cried and said, Father Abraham, have mercy on me, and send Lazarus, that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and ^rcool my tongue; for I ^aam tormented in this flame.

25 But Abraham said, Son, remember that thou in thy lifetime receivedst thy good things, and likewise Lazarus evil things: but now he is comforted, and thou art tormented.

26 And besides all this, between us and you there is ^aa great gulf fixed: so that they which would pass from hence to you cannot; neither can they pass to us, that *would come* from thence.

27 Then he said, I pray thee therefore, father, that thou wouldest send him to my father's house:

28 For I have five brethren; that he may testify unto them, lest they also come into this place of torment.

29 Abraham saith unto him, ^vThey have Moses and the Prophets; let them hear them.

30 And he said, Nay, father Abraham: but if one went unto them from the dead, they will repent.

31 And he said unto him, If they hear not Moses and the Prophets, ^{neither} will they be persuaded, though one rose from the dead.

CHAPTER 17.

1 *Christ teacheth to avoid occasions of offence, 3 to forgive one another. 6 The power of faith. 11 He healeth ten lepers. 22 Of the kingdom of God, and the coming of the Son of man, etc.*

THEN said he unto the disciples, ^aIt is impossible but that offences will come: but ^bwoe unto him through whom they come!

2 It were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he cast into the sea, than that he should offend one of these little ones.

3 ¶ Take heed to yourselves: ^cIf thy brother trespass against thee, ^drebuke him; and if he repent, ^eforgive him.

4 And if he trespass against thee seven times in a day, and seven times in a day turn again to thee, saying, I repent; thou shalt forgive him.

5 ¶ And the apostles said unto the Lord, Increase our faith.

A.D. 33.

CHAP. 16.

^v Zec. 14. 12

^{Is. 66. 24.}

^{Mk. 9. 44.}

^{Job 21. 13.}

^{ch. 6. 24.}

^{2 Thes. 1. 9}

^{Is. 8. 20.}

^{Is. 34. 16.}

^{John 5. 39, 45.}

^{Acts 15. 21}

^{Acts 17. 11}

^{2 Ti. 3. 15}

^{Jn. 12. 10.}

CHAP. 17.

^a Mat. 18. 6, 7.

^{Mk. 9. 42.}

^{1 Cor. 11. 19.}

^b 2 Thes. 1. 6

^c Mat. 18. 15

^d Lev. 19. 17

^{Pro. 17. 10.}

^{Jam. 5. 19.}

^e 1 Cor. 13. 4

^{Col. 3. 12.}

^f Mat. 17. 20

^{Mat. 21. 21}

^{Mar. 9. 23}

^{Mar. 11. 23}

^g ch. 12. 37.

^h Job 22. 3.

^{Job 35. 7.}

^{Ps. 16. 2.}

^{Rom. 3. 12}

^{Ro. 11. 35.}

^{1 Cor. 9. 16}

^{Phil. 11.}

ⁱ Lu. 9. 51.

^{John 4. 4.}

^j Lev. 13. 46

^k Lev. 13. 2.

^{Lev. 14. 2.}

^{Mat. 8. 4.}

^l Ps. 103. 1.

^m 2 Ki. 17. 24

^{Jn. 8. 48.}

ⁿ Mat. 9. 22

^{Mk. 5. 34.}

^o Or, with outward show.

^{Jn. 18. 36.}

6 And ^sthe Lord said, If ye had faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye might say unto this sycamine tree, Be thou plucked up by the root, and be thou planted in the sea; and it should obey you.

7 But which of you, having a servant plowing or feeding cattle, will say unto him by and by, when he is come from the field, Go and sit down to meat?

8 And will not rather say unto him, Make ready wherewith I may sup, and gird thyself, ^vand serve me, till I have eaten and drunken; and afterward thou shalt eat and drink?

9 Doth he thank that servant because he did the things that were commanded him? I trow not.

10 So likewise ye, when ye shall have done all those things which are commanded you, say, We are ^hunprofitable servants: we have done that which was our duty to do.

11 ¶ And it came to pass, ⁱas he went to Jerusalem, that he passed through the midst of Samaria and Galilee.

12 And as he entered into a certain village, there met him ten men that were lepers, which ^jstood afar off:

13 And they lifted up *their* voices, and said, Jesus, Master, have mercy on us.

14 And when he saw *them*, he said unto them, ^kGo show yourselves unto the priests. And it came to pass, that, as they went, they were cleansed.

15 And one of them, when he saw that he was healed, turned back, and with a loud voice ^lglorified God,

16 And fell down on *his* face at his feet, giving him thanks: and he was ^ma Samaritan.

17 And Jesus answering said, Were there not ten cleansed? but where *are* the nine?

18 There are not found that returned to give glory to God, save this stranger.

19 And ⁿhe said unto him, Arise, go thy way: thy faith hath made thee whole.

20 ¶ And when he was demanded of the Pharisees, when the kingdom of God should come, he answered them and said, The kingdom of God cometh not ^owith observation:

21 Neither shall they say, Lo here! or, lo there! for, behold, ^othe kingdom of God is ²within you.

22 ¶ And he said unto the disciples, ^pThe days will come, when ye shall desire to see one of the days of the Son of man, and ye shall not see it.

23 And ^qthey shall say to you, See here! or, see there! go ^rnot after them, nor follow them.

24 For as the lightning, that lighteth out of the one *part* under heaven, shineth unto the other *part* under heaven; so shall also ^sthe Son of man be in his day.

25 But ^tfirst must he suffer many things, and be rejected of this generation.

26 And ^uas it was in the days of Noe, so shall it be also in the days of the Son of man.

27 They did eat, they drank, they married wives, they were given in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark, and the flood came, and destroyed them all.

28 Likewise ^valso as it was in the days of Lot; they did eat, they drank, they bought, they sold, they planted, they builded;

29 But the same day that Lot went out of Sodom it rained fire and brimstone from heaven, and destroyed *them* all.

30 Even thus shall it be in the day when the Son of man ^wis revealed.

31 In that day, he ^xwhich shall be upon the house-top, and his stuff in the house, let him not come down to take it away: and he that is in the field, let him likewise not return back.

32 Remember ^yLot's wife.

33 Whosoever ^zshall seek to save his life shall lose it; and whosoever shall lose his life shall preserve it.

34 I ^atell you, in that night there shall be two *men* in one bed; the one shall be taken, and the other shall be left.

35 Two *women* shall be grinding together; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

36 ^bTwo *men* shall be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

37 And they answered and said unto him, ^cWhere, Lord? And he said unto them, Wheresoever the body *is*, thither will the eagles be gathered together.

A.D. 33.

CHAP. 17.

° Ro. 14.17.

2 Or, among you.
Jn. 1. 26.
Gal. 6. 15.

° Mat. 9.15.
Jn. 17. 12.

° Mat. 24.23
Mk. 13. 21
ch. 21. 8.

° 1 Jn. 4. 1.

° 1 Ti. 6.15.

° ch. 9. 22.

° Gen. 7. 1.
Mat. 24.37

° Gen. 19.1.

° 2 Thes. 1.7

° Mk. 13.15.

° Ge. 19.26.

° Mat. 16.25
Jn. 12. 25.

° 1 Thes. 4.
17.

3 This verse is wanting in many Greek copies.

° Job 39.30.

CHAP. 18.

° ch. 11. 5.
ch. 21. 36.
Ro. 12. 12.
Eph. 6.18.
Col. 4. 2.
1 Thes. 5. 17.

1 in a certain city.

° ch. 11. 8.

° 2 Thes. 1.6
Rev. 6. 10.

° He. 10. 37
2 Pe. 3. 8,9

° ch. 10. 29.
ch. 16. 15.

2 Or, as being righteous.

° Ps. 135. 2.
Is. 1. 15.

Is. 58. 2.
Rev. 3. 17.

° Ps. 40. 12.

° Job 22. 29.
Jam. 4. 6.

1 Pe. 5.5,6
° Mat. 19.13
Mk. 10.13.

CHAPTER 18.

1 *The importunate widow.* 9 *The Pharisee and publican.* 15 *Children brought to Christ.* 28 *All to be left for the Gospel's sake.* 31 *He foresheweth his death.*

AND he spake a parable unto them *to this end*, that men ought ^aalways to pray, and not to faint;

2 Saying, There was ¹in a city a judge, which feared not God, neither regarded man:

3 And there was a widow in that city; and she came unto him, saying, *Avenge me of mine adversary.*

4 And he would not for a while: but afterward he said within himself, Though I fear not God, nor regard man;

5 Yet ^bbecause this widow troubleth me, I will *avenge* her, lest by her continual coming she weary me.

6 And the Lord said, Hear what the unjust judge saith.

7 And ^cshall not God *avenge* his own elect, which cry day and night unto him, though he bear long with them?

8 I tell you ^dthat he will *avenge* them speedily. Nevertheless when the Son of man cometh, shall he find faith on the earth?

9 ¶ And he spake this parable unto certain ^ewhich trusted in themselves ²that they were righteous, and despised others:

10 Two men went up into the temple to pray; the one a Pharisee, and the other a publican.

11 The Pharisee ^fstood and prayed thus with himself, ^gGod, I thank thee, that I am not as other men *are*, extortioners, unjust, adulterers, or even as this publican.

12 I fast twice in the week, I give tithes of all that I possess.

13 And the publican, ^hstanding afar off, would not lift up so much as *his eyes* unto heaven, but smote upon his breast, saying, God be merciful to me a sinner.

14 I tell you, this man went down to his house justified *rather* than the other: ⁱfor every one that exalteth himself shall be abased; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.

15 ¶ And ^jthey brought unto him also infants, that he would touch them: but when *his* disciples saw *it*, they rebuked them.

16 But Jesus called them *unto him*,

and said, *Suffer little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for ¹of such is the kingdom of God.

17 Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child shall in no wise enter therein.

18 ¶ And ^ma certain ruler asked him, saying, Good Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life?

19 And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? none is good, save one, *that is*, God.

20 Thou knowest the commandments, ⁿDo not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness, ^oHonour thy father and thy mother.

21 And he said, All these have I kept from my youth up.

22 Now when Jesus heard these things, he said unto him, Yet lackest thou one thing: sell ^pall that thou hast, and distribute unto the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come, follow me.

23 And when he heard this, he was very sorrowful: for he was very rich.

24 And when Jesus saw that he was very sorrowful, he said, ^qHow hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God!

25 For it is easier for a camel to go through a needle's eye, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

26 And they that heard *it* said, Who then can be saved?

27 And he said, ^rThe things which are impossible with men are possible with God.

28 ¶ Then ^sPeter said, Lo, we have left all, and followed thee.

29 And he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, ^tThere is no man that hath left house, or parents, or brethren, or wife, or children, for the kingdom of God's sake,

30 Who ^ushall not receive manifold more in this present time, and ^vin the world to come life everlasting.

31 ¶ Then ^whe took unto him the twelve, and said unto them, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and all things ^xthat are written by the prophets concerning the Son of man shall be accomplished.

32 For ^yhe shall be delivered unto the Gentiles, and shall be mocked, and spitefully entreated, and spitted on:

A.D. 33.

CHAP. 18.

^k Pro. 8. 7.^l 1 Cor. 14. 20^m Mat. 19. 16ⁿ Ex. 20. 12.

Deu. 5. 16.

Rom. 13. 9

^o Eph. 6. 2.

Col. 3. 20.

^p Mat. 6. 19

Mat. 19. 21

1 Ti. 6. 19.

^q Pro. 11. 28

1 Ti. 6. 9.

Jam. 2. 5.

^r Jer. 32. 17.

Zech. 8. 6.

^s Mat. 19. 27

Deu. 33. 9.

^t Job 42. 10.^u Rev. 2. 17.

Rev. 3. 21.

^v Mat. 16. 21

Mat. 17. 22

Mat. 20. 17

Mk. 10. 32

^w Ps. 22.

Is. 53.

^x Mat. 27. 2.

ch. 23. 1.

Jn. 18. 28.

Acts 3. 13.

^y Mk. 9. 32.

ch. 2. 50.

ch. 9. 45.

Jn. 10. 6.

Jn. 12. 16.

^z Mat. 20. 29

Mk. 10. 46

^a Heb. 2. 17

Heb. 5. 2.

^b ch. 17. 19.^c Ps. 33. 9.

Is. 35. 5.

^d Ps. 103. 1.

ch. 5. 26.

Acts 4. 21.

Acts 11. 18

CHAP. 19.

^e 1 Ki. 16. 34

33 And they shall scourge him, and put him to death: and the third day he shall rise again.

34 And ²they understood none of these things: and this saying was hid from them, neither knew they the things which were spoken.

35 ¶ And ^ait came to pass, that, as he was come nigh unto Jericho, a certain blind man sat by the way-side begging:

36 And hearing the multitude pass by, he asked what it meant.

37 And they told him, that Jesus of Nazareth passeth by.

38 And he cried, saying, Jesus, thou son of David, have mercy on me!

39 And they which went before rebuked him, that he should hold his peace: but he cried so much the more, *Thou son of David, have mercy on me!*

40 And Jesus ^bstood, and commanded him to be brought unto him: and when he was come near, he asked him,

41 Saying, What wilt thou that I shall do unto thee? And he said, Lord, that I may receive my sight.

42 And Jesus said unto him. Receive thy sight: ^cthy faith hath saved thee.

43 And immediately ^dhe received his sight, and followed him, ^eglorifying God: and all the people, when they saw *it*, gave praise unto God.

CHAPTER 19.

1 *Of Zaccheus the publican.* 11 *The ten pieces of money.* 28 *Christ rideth into Jerusalem:* 41 *weepeth over it:* 45 *driveth the buyers and sellers out of the temple, etc.*

AND Jesus entered and passed through ^aJericho.

2 And, behold, *there was a man named Zaccheus, which was the chief among the publicans, and he was rich.*

3 And he sought to see Jesus who he was; and could not for the press, because he was little of stature.

4 And he ran before, and climbed up into a sycamore tree to see him: for he was to pass that way.

5 And when Jesus came to the place, he looked up, and saw him, and said unto him, Zaccheus, make haste, and come down; for to-day I must abide at thy house.

6 And he made haste, and came down, and received him joyfully.

7 And when they saw *it*, they all murmured, saying, ^bThat he was gone to be guest with a man that is a sinner.

8 And Zaccheus stood, and said unto the Lord; Behold, Lord, the half of my goods I give to the poor; and if I have taken any thing from any man by ^cfalse accusation, I ^drestore him fourfold.

9 And Jesus said unto him, This day is salvation come to this house, forsomuch as ^ehe also is a son of Abraham.

10 For ^fthe Son of man is come to seek and to save that which was lost.

11 ¶ And as they heard these things, he added and spake a parable, because he was nigh to Jerusalem, and ^gbecause ^hthey thought that the kingdom of God should immediately appear.

12 He ⁱsaid therefore, A certain nobleman went into a far country to receive for himself a kingdom, and to return.

13 And he called his ten servants, and delivered them ten ^jpounds, and said unto them, Occupy till I come.

14 But ^khis citizens hated him, and sent a message after him, saying, We will not have this *man* to reign over us.

15 And it came to pass, that, when he was returned, having received the kingdom, then he commanded these servants to be called unto him, to whom he had given the ^lmoney, that he might know how much every man had gained by trading.

16 Then came the first, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained ten pounds.

17 And he said unto him, Well, thou good servant: because thou hast been ^mfaithful in a very little, have thou authority over ten cities.

18 And the second came, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained five pounds.

19 And he said likewise to him, Be thou also over five cities.

20 And another came, saying, Lord, behold, ⁿhere is thy pound, which I have kept laid up in a napkin:

21 For ^oI feared thee, because thou art an austere man: thou takest up that thou layedst not

A.D. 33.

CHAP. 19.

^b Mat. 9.11.
ch. 5. 30.^c ch. 3. 14.^d Ex. 22. 1.
J. sa. 12.3.^e Sa. 12.6.
2 Cor. 7.11^f ch. 13. 16.
Rom. 4.^g 11. 12. 16.
Gal. 3. 7.^h Mat. 10. 6.
Mat. 15. 24ⁱ Mat. 18.11
1 Ti. 1. 15.^j Acts 1. 6.^k Mat. 25.14
Mk. 13. 34^l Mina, here translated a Pound, is twelve ounces and a half:

which according to five shillings the ounce is three pounds two shillings and sixpence.

^m Jn. 1. 11.ⁿ silver.^o Mat. 25.21
ch. 16. 10.^p Mat. 25.24
Rev. 21.8.^q 2 Sa. 1. 16.
Job 15. 6.^r Mat. 12.37
Tit. 3. 11.^s Mat. 25.26^t Mat. 13.12
Mat. 25.29^u Mk. 4. 25.
ch. 8. 18.^v Mk. 10.32^w Mat. 21.1.
Mk. 11. 1.^x Acts 10.36^y 2 Ki. 9.13.
Mat. 21. 7.^z Mk. 11. 7.
Jn. 12. 14.^{aa} Mat. 21. 8.

down, and reapest that thou didst not sow.

22 And he saith unto him, ^{aa}Out of thine own mouth will I judge thee, *thou* wicked servant. ^{ab}Thou knewest that I was an austere man, taking up that I laid not down, and reaping that I did not sow:

23 Wherefore then gavest not thou my money into the bank, that at my coming I might have required mine own with usury?

24 And he said unto them that stood by, Take from him the pound, and give it to him that hath ten pounds.

25 (And they said unto him, Lord, he hath ten pounds.)

26 For I say unto you, ^{ac}That unto every one which hath shall be given; and from him that hath not, even that he hath shall be taken away from him.

27 But those mine enemies, which would not that I should reign over them, bring hither, and slay *them* before me.

28 And when he had thus spoken, ^{ad}he went before, ascending up to Jerusalem.

29 ¶ And ^{ae}it came to pass, when he was come nigh to Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount called *the mount of Olives*, he sent two of his disciples,

30 Saying, Go ye into the village over against *you*; in the which at your entering ye shall find a colt tied, whereon yet never man sat: loose him, and bring *him* hither.

31 And if any man ask you, Why do ye loose *him*? thus shall ye say unto him, Because ^{af}the Lord hath need of him.

32 And they that were sent went their way, and found even as he had said unto them.

33 And as they were loosing the colt, the owners thereof said unto them, Why loose ye the colt?

34 And they said, The Lord hath need of him.

35 And they brought him to Jesus: ^{ag}and they cast their garments upon the colt, and they set Jesus thereon.

36 And ^{ah}as he went, they spread their clothes in the way.

37 And when he was come nigh, even now at the descent of the mount of Olives, the whole multitude of the disciples began to rejoice and praise God with a loud

voice for all the mighty works that they had seen,

38 Saying, *Blessed be the King that cometh in the name of the Lord: ^upeace in heaven, and glory in the highest.*

39 And some of the Pharisees from among the multitude said unto him, Master, rebuke thy disciples.

40 And he answered and said unto them, I tell you that, if these should hold their peace, ^vthe stones would immediately cry out.

41 ¶ And when he was come near, he beheld the city, and ^wwept over it,

42 Saying, If thou hadst known, even thou, at least in this thy day, the things *which belong* unto thy peace! but now they are hid from thine eyes.

43 For the days shall come upon thee, that thine enemies shall ^xcast a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

44 And ^yshall lay thee even with the ground, and thy children within thee; and they ^zshall not leave in thee one stone upon another; ^abecause thou knewest not the time of thy visitation.

45 And ^bhe went into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold therein, and them that bought;

46 Saying unto them, ^cIt is written, My house is the house of prayer: but ^dye have made it a den of thieves.

47 And he taught daily in the temple. But the ^echief priests and the scribes and the chief of the people sought to destroy him,

48 And could not find what they might do: for all the people ³were very attentive to hear him.

CHAPTER 20.

1 *Christ silenceth those who questioned his authority. 9 The parable of the vineyard. 27 The Sadducees confuted, etc.*

AND ^ait came to pass, that on one of those days, as he taught the people in the temple, and preached the gospel, the chief priests and the scribes came upon him with the elders,

2 And spake unto him, saying, Tell us, by what ^bauthority doest thou these things? or who is he that gave thee this authority?

3 And he answered and said unto them, I will also ask you one thing; and answer me:

A.D. 33.

CHAP. 19.

^a Ps. 118. 26.

ch. 13. 35.

1 Ti. 1. 17.

^h ch. 2. 14.

Eph. 2. 14.

ⁱ Hab. 2. 11.

^j Hos. 11. 8.

Jn. 11. 35.

^k Is. 29. 3. 4.

Jer. 6. 3. 6.

ch. 21. 20.

^l 1 Ki. 9. 7. 8.

Mic. 3. 12.

^m Mat. 24. 2.

Mk. 13. 2.

ch. 21. 6.

ⁿ Dan. 9. 24.

ch. 1. 68.

1 Pet. 2. 12

^o Mat. 21. 12

Mk. 11. 11.

Jn. 2. 14.

^p Ps. 93. 5.

Is. 56. 7.

Is. 60. 7.

^q Jer. 7. 11.

^r Mk. 11. 18.

Jn. 7. 19.

Jn. 8. 37.

^s Or,

hanged

on him.

CHAP. 20.

^t Mat. 21. 23

^u Acts 4. 7.

^v Mat. 7. 27.

^w Mat. 14. 5.

Mat. 21. 25

ch. 7. 29.

^x Job 24. 13

Rom. 1.

18. 21.

2 Cor. 4. 3.

2 Thes. 2.

9. 10.

^y Job 5. 12,

13.

^z Mat. 21. 33

Mk. 12. 1.

^{aa} 2 Ki. 17.

13. 14.

2 Chr. 36.

15. 16.

^{ab} Neh. 9.

29. 30.

^{ac} Is. 7. 14.

Jn. 3. 16.

Rom. 8. 3.

Gal. 4. 4.

^{ad} Ps. 2. 6.

Is. 9. 6.

Col. 1. 15,

16.

Phil. 2.

9-11.

Heb. 1. 2.

^{ae} John 19.

Acts 3. 15.

1 Cor. 2. 8.

^{af} Ps. 118. 22.

Mat. 21. 42

1 Pet. 2. 7.

^{ag} Is. 8. 15.

Dan. 2.

34, 35.

Mat. 21. 44

4 The baptism of John, was it from heaven, or of men?

5 And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say, Why then believed ye him not?

6 But and if we say, Of men; all the people will stone us; ^efor they be persuaded that John was a prophet.

7 And they answered, That ^dthey could not tell whence *it was*.

8 And Jesus said unto them, ^eNeither tell I you by what authority I do these things.

9 Then began he to speak to the people this parable: ^fA certain man planted a vineyard, and let it forth to husbandmen, and went into a far country for a long time.

10 And at the season ^ghe sent a servant to the husbandmen, that they should give him of the fruit of the vineyard: but the husbandmen beat him, and sent him away empty.

11 And again he sent another servant: and they beat him also, and entreated him shamefully, and sent him away empty.

12 And ^hagain he sent a third: and they wounded him also, and cast him out.

13 Then said the lord of the vineyard, What shall I do? I will send ⁱmy beloved son: it may be they will reverence him when they see him.

14 But when the husbandmen saw him, they reasoned among themselves, saying, This is ^jthe heir: come, let us kill him, that the inheritance may be ours.

15 So they cast him out of the vineyard, and ^kkilled him. What therefore shall the lord of the vineyard do unto them?

16 He shall come and destroy these husbandmen, and shall give the vineyard to others. And when they heard it, they said, God forbid.

17 And he beheld them, and said, What is this then that is written, ^lThe stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner?

18 Whosoever shall fall upon that stone shall be broken; but ^mon whomsoever it shall fall, it will grind him to powder.

19 And the chief priests and the scribes the same hour sought to lay hands on him; and they feared the people: for they perceived that he

had spoken this parable against them.

20 ¶ And ²they watched him, and sent forth spies, which should feign themselves just men, that they might take hold of his words, that so they might deliver him unto the power and authority of the governor.

21 And they asked him, saying, ^oMaster, we know that thou sayest and teachest rightly, neither acceptest thou the person of *any*, but teachest the way of God ¹truly:

22 Is it lawful for us to give tribute unto Cesar, or no?

23 But he perceived their craftiness, and said unto them, Why tempt ye me?

24 Show me a ^ppenny. Whose image and superscription hath it? They answered and said, Cesar's.

25 And he said unto them, Render therefore unto Cesar the things which be Cesar's, and unto God the things which be God's

26 And they could not take hold of his words before the people: and they marvelled at his answer, and held their peace.

27 ¶ Then ²came to him certain of the Sadducees, ⁷which deny that there is any resurrection; and they asked him,

28 Saying, Master, ^sMoses wrote unto us, If any man's brother die, having a wife, and he die without children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

29 There were therefore seven brethren: and the first took a wife, and died without children.

30 And the second took her to wife, and he died childless.

31 And the third took her: and in like manner the seven also: and they left no children, and died.

32 Last of all the woman died also.

33 Therefore in the resurrection whose wife of them is she? for seven had her to wife.

34 And Jesus answering said unto them, The children of this world marry, and are given in marriage:

35 But they which shall be ^caccounted worthy to obtain that world, and the resurrection from the dead, neither marry, nor are given in marriage:

36 Neither can they die any more: for they ⁷are equal unto the angels;

A.D. 33.

CHAP. 20.

^aMat. 22. 15^oMat. 22. 16
Mk. 12. 14.¹ of a truth^pMat. 18. 28^oMat. 22. 23
Mk. 12. 18.^rActs 23. 6.^rGen. 38. 5.
Deu. 25. 5.² 2 Thes. 1. 5
Rev. 3. 4.¹ 1 Cor. 15.
42, 49, 52.
1 Jn. 3. 2.^rRom. 8. 23^wEx. 3. 6.
Acts 7. 32.Heb. 11.
9, 35.^rJn. 11. 25.
Rom. 4. 17
Col. 3. 3, 4.^rRom. 6.
10, 11.²Mat. 22. 42
Mk. 12. 35.^aPs. 110. 1.
Acts 2. 34.
1 Cor. 15.
25.^bMat. 23. 1.
Mk. 12. 38.^cMat. 23. 5.^dch. 11. 43.^cMat. 23. 14^fMat. 11.
22, 24.
ch. 10. 10-16.ch. 12. 47,
48.

Jam. 4. 17.

CHAP. 21.

^aMk. 12. 41.^bPro. 3. 9.
Pro. 11.
24, 25.2 Cor. 8. 12
2 Cor. 9.
6, 7.^cMat. 24. 1.
Mk. 13. 1.^d1 Ki. 9. 7.
Jer. 5. 10.
Mic. 3. 12.

ch. 19. 44.

and are the children of God, ⁷being the children of the resurrection.

37 Now, that the dead are raised, ^weven Moses showed at the bush, when he calleth the Lord the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob.

38 For ²he is not a God of the dead, but of the living: for ^vall live unto him.

39 Then certain of the scribes answering said, Master, thou hast well said.

40 And after that they durst not ask him any *question at all*.

41 ¶ And he said unto them, ²How say they that Christ is David's son?

42 And David himself saith in the book of Psalms, ^aThe LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

43 Till I make thine enemies thy footstool.

44 David therefore calleth him Lord, how is he then his son?

45 ¶ Then, ^bin the audience of all the people, he said unto his disciples,

46 Beware ^cof the scribes, which desire to walk in long robes, and ^dlove greetings in the markets, and the highest seats in the synagogues, and the chief rooms at feasts;

47 Which ^edevour widows' houses, and for a show make long prayers: ^fthe same shall receive greater damnation.

CHAPTER 21.

1 Christ commendeth the poor widow. 5 He foretelleth the destruction of the temple, and of the city of Jerusalem: 25 the signs also which shall be before the last day, etc.

AND he looked up, ^aand saw the ^Arich men casting their gifts into the treasury.

2 And he saw also a certain poor widow casting in thither two mites.

3 And he said, Of a truth I say unto you, that ^bthis poor widow hath cast in more than they all:

4 For all these have of their abundance cast in unto the offerings of God: but she of her penury hath cast in all the living that she had.

5 ¶ And ^cas some spake of the temple, how it was adorned with goodly stones and gifts, he said,

6 *As for* these things which ye behold, the days will come, in the which ^dthere shall not be left one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

7 And they asked him, saying, Master, but when shall these things be? and what sign *will there be* when these things shall come to pass?

8 And he said, "Take heed that ye be not deceived: for many shall come in my name, saying, I am *Christ*; and the time draweth near: go ye not therefore after them.

9 But when ye shall hear of wars and commotions, be not terrified: for these things must first come to pass; but the end is not by and by.

10 Then *said* he unto them, Nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom:

11 And great earthquakes shall be in divers places, and famines, and pestilences; and fearful sights and great signs shall there be from heaven.

12 But *before* all these, they shall lay their hands on you, and persecute you, delivering you up to the synagogues, and into *prisons*, being brought before kings and rulers *for* my name's sake.

13 And *it* shall turn to you for a testimony.

14 Settle *it* therefore in your hearts, not to meditate before what ye shall answer:

15 For I will give you a mouth and wisdom, *which* all your adversaries shall not be able to gain-say nor resist.

16 And *ye* shall be betrayed both by parents, and brethren, and kinsfolks, and friends; and *some* of you shall they cause to be put to death.

17 And *ye* shall be hated of all men for my name's sake.

18 But there shall not an hair of your head perish.

19 In your patience possess ye your souls.

20 And *when* ye shall see Jerusalem compassed with armies, then know that the desolation thereof is nigh.

21 Then let them which are in Judea flee to the mountains; and let them which are in the midst of it depart out; and let not them that are in the countries enter hereinto.

22 For these be the days of vengeance, that *all* things which are written may be fulfilled.

23 But woe unto them that are

A.D. 33.

CHAP. 21.

* Mat. 24.4.
Mk. 13. 5.
Eph. 5. 6.
2 Thes. 2.3

1 Or, and,
The time.
Mat. 3. 2.
Mat. 4.17.

† Mat. 24.7.

§ Rev. 2.10.

^ Acts 4. 3.
Acts 5. 18.
Acts 12. 4.
Acts 16.24

† Acts 25.23

† 1 Pet.2.13

^ Phil.1.28.
2 Thes. 1.5

† Mat. 10.19

^ Acts 6.10.

^ Mic. 7. 6.

^ Acts 7. 59.
Acts 12. 2.

† Mat.10.22
2 Ti. 3. 12.

† Mat.24.15

^ Dan. 9.
26, 27.
Zech.11.1.

^ Dan.9.27.
Ro. 11. 25.

^ 2 Pet. 3.
10, 12.

^ Mat.24.29

^ Acts 1.11.
Rev. 1. 7.
Rev. 14.14

^ Mk.13.28.

^ Ro. 13.13.
1 Pet. 4.7.

† 1 Thes.5.2
2 Pet. 3.10
Rev. 3. 3.

^ Mat.25.13
Mk. 13.33.

^ ch. 18. 1.

^ Ps. 1. 5.
Eph. 6.13.
1 Jn. 2.23.

^ Jn. 8.1, 2.

^ ch. 22. 39.

with child, and to them that give suck, in those days! for there shall be great distress in the land, and wrath upon this people.

24 And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led away captive into all nations: and Jerusalem shall be trodden down of the Gentiles, *until* the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled.

25 ¶ And *there* shall be signs in the sun, and in the moon, and in the stars; and upon the earth distress of nations, with perplexity; the sea and the waves roaring;

26 Men's hearts failing them for fear, and for looking after those things which are coming on the earth: *for* the powers of heaven shall be shaken.

27 And then shall they see the Son of man coming *in* a cloud, with power and great glory.

28 And when these things begin to come to pass, then look up, and lift up your heads; for your redemption draweth nigh.

29 And *he* spake to them a parable; Behold the fig tree, and all the trees;

30 When they now shoot forth, ye see and know of your own selves that summer is now nigh at hand.

31 So likewise ye, when ye see these things come to pass, know ye that the kingdom of God is nigh at hand.

32 Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass away till all be fulfilled.

33 Heaven and earth shall pass away; but my words shall not pass away.

34 ¶ And *take* heed to yourselves, lest at any time your hearts be overcharged with surfeiting, and drunkenness, and cares of this life, and so that day come upon you un-awares.

35 For *as* a snare shall it come on all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth.

36 Watch *ye* therefore, and *pray* always, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to pass, and *to* stand before the Son of man.

37 And *in* the day-time he was teaching in the temple; and *at* night he went out, and abode in the mount that is called *the mount of Olives*

38 And all the people came early in the morning to him ^e in the temple, for to hear him.

CHAPTER 22.

1 *The Jews conspire against Christ; 3 Judas covenanteth to betray him; 19 he instituteth his holy supper; 42 his agony in the garden; 50 he healeth Malchus's ear, etc.*

NOW ^a the feast of unleavened bread drew nigh, which is called the Passover.

2 And ^b the chief priests and scribes sought how they might kill him; for they feared the people.

3 ¶ Then ^c entered Satan into Judas surnamed Iscariot, being of the number of the twelve.

4 And he went his way, and communed with the chief priests and captains, how he might betray him unto them.

5 And they were glad, and ^d covenanted to give him money.

6 And he promised, and sought opportunity to betray him unto them ¹ in the absence of the multitude.

7 ¶ Then ^e came the day of unleavened bread, when the passover must be killed.

8 And he sent Peter and John, saying, Go and prepare us the passover, that we may eat.

9 And they said unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare?

10 And he said unto them, Behold, when ye are entered into the city, there shall a man meet you, bearing a pitcher of water; follow him into the house where he entereth in.

11 And ye shall say unto the good-man of the house, The Master saith unto thee, Where is the guest-chamber, where I shall eat the passover with my disciples?

12 And he shall show you a large upper room furnished: there make ready.

13 And they went, and found as he had said unto them: and they made ready the passover.

14 And when the hour was come, he sat down, and the twelve apostles with him.

15 And he said unto them, ² With desire I have desired to eat this passover with you before I suffer:

16 For I say unto you, I will not any more eat thereof, ^f until it be fulfilled in the kingdom of God.

17 And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and said, Take this, and divide it among yourselves;

A.D. 33.

CHAP. 21.

^a Hag. 2. 7.
^b Mal. 3. 1.

CHAP. 22.

^a Mat. 26. 2.
^b Mk. 14. 1.

^c Ps. 2. 2.
^d Jn. 11. 47.
^e Acts 4. 27.

^f Mat. 26. 14.
^g Mk. 14. 10.
^h Jn. 13. 2, 27.

ⁱ Zec. 11. 12
^j Ti. 6. 10.

^k Or, without tumult.

^l Mat. 26. 17
^m Mk. 14. 12.

ⁿ Or, I have heartily desired.

^o ch. 14. 15.
^p Acts 10. 41
^q Rev. 19. 9.

^r Mat. 26. 29
^s Mk. 14. 25.

^t 1 Co. 11. 24

^u 1 Co. 10. 16

^v Ps. 41. 9.
^w Mk. 14. 18.
^x Jn. 13. 21,
26.

^y Acts 2. 23.
^z Acts 4. 28.

^{aa} Mk. 9. 34.
^{ab} ch. 9. 46.

^{ac} Mat. 20. 25.

^{ad} Jam. 4. 6.
^{ae} 1 Pet. 5. 3.

^{af} ch. 9. 48.

^{ag} Jn. 13. 13.
^{ah} Phil. 2. 7.

^{ai} Heb. 4. 15.
^{aj} ch. 12. 32.

^{ak} 2 Cor. 1. 7.
^{al} 2 Ti. 2. 12.

^{am} ch. 14. 15.
^{an} Rev. 19. 9.

^{ao} Ps. 49. 14.
^{ap} Mat. 19. 28

^{aq} 1 Cor. 6. 2.
^{ar} Rev. 3. 21.

^{as} 1 Pet. 5. 8.

^{at} Amos 9. 9.
^{au} Jn. 17. 9,
11, 15.

^{av} Ps. 51. 13.
^{aw} Jn. 21. 15.
^{ax} 2 Cor. 1. 4.
^{ay} Jn. 13. 38.

18 For ^a I say unto you, I will not drink of the fruit of the vine, until the kingdom of God shall come.

19 ¶ And he took bread, and gave thanks, and brake it, and gave unto them, saying, This is my body which is given for you: this ^b do in remembrance of me.

20 Likewise also the cup after supper, saying, 'This cup is the new testament in my blood, which is shed for you.

21 ¶ But, behold, the hand of him that betrayeth me is with me on the table.

22 And truly the Son of man goeth, as ^c it was determined: but woe unto that man by whom he is betrayed!

23 And they began to enquire among themselves, which of them it was that should do this thing.

24 ¶ And ^d there was also a strife among them, which of them should be accounted the greatest.

25 And ^e he said unto them, The kings of the Gentiles exercise lordship over them; and they that exercise authority upon them are called benefactors.

26 But ^f ye shall not be so: ^g but he that is greatest among you, let him be as the younger; and he that is chief, as he that doth serve.

27 For whether is greater, he that sitteth at meat, or he that serveth? is not he that sitteth at meat? but

^h I am among you as he that serveth.

28 Ye are they which have continued with me in ⁱ my temptations.

29 And ^j I appoint unto you a kingdom, as my Father hath appointed unto me;

30 That ^k ye may eat and drink at my table in my kingdom, and sit on thrones judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

31 ¶ And the Lord said, Simon, Simon, behold, ^l Satan hath desired to have you, that he may ^m sift you as wheat:

32 But ⁿ I have prayed for thee, that thy faith fail not: ^o and when thou art converted, strengthen thy brethren.

33 And he said unto him, Lord, I am ready to go with thee, both into prison, and to death.

34 And ^p he said, I tell thee, Peter, the cock shall not crow this day, before that thou shalt thrice deny that thou knowest me,

35 ¶ And ^ahe said unto them, When I sent you without purse, and scrip, and shoes, lacked ye any thing? And they said, Nothing.

36 Then said he unto them, But now, he that hath a purse, let him take it, and likewise *his* scrip: and he that hath no sword, let him sell his garment, and buy one.

37 For I say unto you, that this that is written must yet be accomplished in me, And ^ahe was reckoned among the transgressors: for the things concerning me have an end.

38 And they said, Lord, behold, here are two swords. And he said unto them, It is enough.

39 ¶ And he came out, and went, as he was wont, to the mount of Olives; and his disciples also followed him.

40 And ^bwhen he was at the place, he said unto them, Pray that ye enter not into temptation.

41 And he was withdrawn from them about a stone's cast, and kneeled down, and prayed,

42 Saying, Father, if thou be ^cwilling, remove this cup from me: nevertheless ^cnot my will, but thine, be done.

43 And there appeared ^dan angel unto him from heaven, strengthening him.

44 And ^ebeing in an agony he prayed more earnestly; and his sweat was as it were great drops of blood falling down to the ground.

45 And when he rose up from prayer, and was come to his disciples, he found them sleeping for sorrow,

46 And said unto them, Why sleep ye? rise and pray, lest ye enter into temptation.

47 ¶ And while he yet spake, behold a multitude, and he that was called Judas, one of the twelve, went before them, and drew near unto Jesus /to kiss him.

48 But Jesus said unto him, Judas, betrayest thou the Son of man with a kiss?

49 When they which were about him saw what would follow, they said unto him, Lord, shall we smite with the sword?

50 ¶ And ^gone of them smote a servant of the high priest, and cut off his right ear.

51 And Jesus answered and said, Suffer ye thus far. And he touched his ear, and healed him.

A.D. 33.

CHAP. 22.

^a Mat. 10. 9.
ch. 9. 3.^a Is. 53. 12.
Mk. 15. 28.^b Mat. 6. 13.
Mk. 14. 38.^c willing to
remove.^c Jn. 6. 38.^d Mat. 4. 11.^e Jn. 12. 27.
Heb. 5. 7.^f 2 Sa. 20. 9.^g Mat. 26. 51.
Mk. 14. 47.Jn. 18. 10.
2 Cor. 10. 4^a Gen. 3. 15
John 12.
27.Acts 2. 23.
Acts 4. 27.^a Mat. 26. 57
Acts 8. 32.^j Jn. 18. 15.^k Mat. 26. 69
Mar. 14. 66Jn. 18. 17,
18.^l Mat. 26. 71
Mar. 14. 69

Jn. 18. 25.

^m Mat. 26.
75.

Mar. 14. 72

ⁿ Jn. 13. 38.^o Is. 66. 2
Eze. 7. 16.

2 Cor. 7. 10

^p Ps. 69.
1-21.Is. 50. 6.
Is. 52. 14.Mat. 26.
67, 68.

Mar. 14. 65

^q Mat. 27. 1^r Ps. 2. 1.
Ps. 22. 12.16.
Acts 4. 28.
Acts 22. 5.^s Mat. 26. 63
Mar. 14. 61

52 Then Jesus said unto the chief priests, and captains of the temple, and the elders, which were come to him, Be ye come out, as against a thief, with swords and staves?

53 When I was daily with you in the temple, ye stretched forth no hands against me: ^abut this is your hour, and the power of darkness.

54 ¶ Then ^ttook they him, and led him, and brought him into the high priest's house. And Peter followed afar off.

55 And ^kwhen they had kindled a fire in the midst of the hall, and were set down together, Peter sat down among them.

56 But a certain maid beheld him as he sat by the fire, and earnestly looked upon him, and said, This man was also with him.

57 And he denied him, saying, Woman, I know him not.

58 And, ^lafter a little while, another saw him, and said, Thou art also of them. And Peter said, Man, I am not.

59 And about the space of one hour after, another confidently affirmed, saying, Of a truth this fellow also was with him; for he is a Galilean.

60 And Peter said, Man, I know not what thou sayest. And immediately, while he yet spake, the cock crew.

61 And the Lord turned, and looked upon Peter. ^mAnd Peter remembered the word of the Lord, how he had said unto him, Before ⁿthe cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.

62 And Peter went out, and ^owept bitterly.

63 ¶ And ^pthe men that held Jesus mocked him, and smote him.

64 And when they had blindfolded him, they struck him on the face, and asked him, saying, Prophecy, who is it that smote thee?

65 And many other things blasphemously spake they against him.

66 ¶ And ^qas soon as it was day, ^rthe elders of the people, and the chief priests, and the scribes, came together, and led him into their council.

67 Saying, Art ^sthou the Christ? tell us. And he said unto them, If I tell you, ye will not believe:

68 And if I also ask you, ye will not answer me, nor let me go.

69 Hereafter 'shall the Son of man sit on the right hand of the power of God.

70 Then said they all, Art thou then the Son of God? And he said unto them, "Ye say that I am.

71 And ^vthey said, What need we any further witness? for we ourselves have heard of his own mouth.

CHAPTER 23.

1 *Jesus is accused before Pilate, 7 and sent to Herod: 11 he is mocked, and sent back to Pilate: 25 he is delivered to be crucified, 34 prayeth for his enemies, etc.*

AND ^athe whole multitude of them arose, and led him unto Pilate.

2 And they began to accuse him, saying, We found this fellow ^bperverting the nation, and ^cforbidding to give tribute to Cesar, saying ^dthat he himself is Christ a king.

3 And ^ePilate asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Jews? And he answered him and said, Thou sayest it.

4 Then said Pilate to the chief priests and to the people, ^fI find no fault in this man.

5 And they were the more fierce, saying, He stirreth up the people, teaching throughout all Jewry, beginning from Galilee to this place.

6 When Pilate heard of Galilee, he asked whether the man were a Galilean.

7 And as soon as he knew that he belonged unto ^gHerod's jurisdiction, he sent him to Herod, who himself also was at Jerusalem at that time.

8 ¶ And when Herod saw Jesus, he was exceeding glad: for ^hhe was desirous to see him of a long season, because ⁱhe had heard many things of him; and he hoped to have seen some miracle done by him.

9 Then he questioned with him in many words; but he answered him nothing.

10 And the chief priests and scribes stood and vehemently accused him.

11 And ^jHerod with his men of war set him at nought, and mocked him, and arrayed him in a gorgeous robe, and sent him again to Pilate.

12 ¶ And the same day ^kPilate and Herod were made friends together: for before they were at enmity between themselves.

13 ¶ And ^lPilate, when he had

A.D. 33.

CHAP. 22.

¹ Ps. 110. 1.

Dan. 7. 13.

14.

Acts 1. 11.

Acts. 3. 21

1 Thes. 4.

16.

Heb. 1. 8.

Heb. 8. 1.

Rev. 1. 7.

^u Mat. 26.

64.

Mar. 14. 62

^v Mat. 26.

65.

Mar. 14. 63

CHAP. 23.

^q Mat. 27. 2.

Mar. 15. 1.

Jn. 18. 28.

^r Dan. 3. 12

Acts 17. 7.

Acts 24. 5.

^s Mat. 17. 27

Mat. 22. 21

Mar. 12. 17

^t Jn. 19. 12.

^u Mat. 27. 11

1 Ti. 6. 13.

^f 2 Cor. 5.

21.

1 Pet. 2. 22

^g ch. 3. 1.

^h ch. 9. 9.

ⁱ Mat. 14. 1.

Mar. 6. 14.

^j Is. 53. 3.

^k Acts 4. 27.

Jam. 4. 4.

^l Mat. 27. 23

Mar. 15. 14

Jn. 18. 38.

^m Dan. 6. 4.

ⁿ Mat. 27.

26.

Jn. 19. 1.

^o Mat. 27.

15.

Jn. 18. 39.

^p Acts 3. 14.

1 Or.

assented.

Ex. 23. 2.

John 19.

16.

^q Pro. 17. 15

^r Jn. 19. 17.

^s ch. 21. 23.

^t Is. 2. 19.

Hos. 10. 8.

Rev. 6. 16.

Rev. 9. 6.

called together the chief priest and the rulers and the people,

14 Said unto them, Ye have brought this man unto me, as on that perverteth the people: and behold, I, having examined him before you, have ^mfound no fault in this man touching those things whereof ye accuse him:

15 No, nor yet Herod: for I sent you to him; and, lo, nothing worthy of death is done unto him:

16 I ⁿwill therefore chastise him and release him.

17 (For ^oof necessity he must release one unto them at the feast.)

13 And ^pthey cried out all at once saying, Away with this man, and release unto us Barabbas;

19 (Who for a certain sedition made in the city, and for murder was cast into prison.)

20 Pilate therefore, willing to release Jesus, spake again to them.

21 But they cried, saying, Crucify him, crucify him.

22 And he said unto them the third time, Why, what evil hath he done? I have found no cause of death in him: I will therefore chastise him, and let him go.

23 And they were instant with loud voices, requiring that he might be crucified: and the voices of them and of the chief priests prevailed.

24 And Pilate ¹gave sentence that it should be as they required.

25 And ^qhe released unto them him that for sedition and murder was cast into prison, whom they had desired; but he delivered Jesus to their will.

26 ¶ And ^ras they led him away, they laid hold upon one Simon, a Cyrenian, coming out of the country, and on him they laid the cross, that he might bear it after Jesus.

27 And there followed him a great company of people, and of women, which also bewailed and lamented him.

28 But Jesus, turning unto them, said, Daughters of Jerusalem, weep not for me, but weep for yourselves, and for your children.

29 For, ^sbehold, the days are coming, in the which they shall say, Blessed are the barren, and the wombs that never bare, and the paps which never gave suck.

30 Then ^tshall they begin to say to

the mountains, Fall on us; and to the hills, Cover us.
 1 For ^uif they do these things in a green tree, what shall be done in the dry?
 2 ¶ And ^vthere were also two others, malefactors, led with him to be put to death.
 3 And ^wwhen they were come to the place which is called ²Calvary, there they crucified him, and the malefactors, one on the right hand, and the other on the left.
 4 Then said Jesus, Father, ^xforgive them; for ^ythey know not what they do. And ^zthey parted their raiment, and cast lots.
 5 And ^athe people stood beholding. And the rulers also with them derided him, saying, He saved others; let him save himself, if he be Christ, the chosen of God.
 6 And the soldiers also mocked him, coming to him, and offering him vinegar,
 7 And saying, If thou be the King of the Jews, save thyself.
 8 And ^ba superscription also was written over him in letters of Greek, and Latin, and Hebrew, THIS IS THE KING OF THE JEWS.
 9 ¶ And ^cone of the malefactors which were hanged railed on him, saying, If thou be Christ, save thyself and us.
 10 But the other answering ^dreplied him, saying, Dost not thou fear God, seeing thou art in the same condemnation?
 11 And we indeed justly; for we receive the due reward of our deeds: but this man hath done nothing amiss.
 12 And he said unto Jesus, Lord, remember me when thou comest to ^ethy kingdom.
 13 And Jesus said unto him, Verily say unto thee, To-day shalt thou be with me in ^fparadise.
 14 ¶ And ^git was about the sixth hour, and there was a darkness over all the ³earth until the ninth hour.
 15 And the sun was darkened, and the veil of the temple was rent in the midst.
 16 And when Jesus had cried with a loud voice, he said, ^hFather, into thy hands I commend my spirit: and having said thus, he gave up the ghost.
 17 ¶ Now ^kwhen the centurion saw what was done, he glorified God,

A.D. 33.

CHAP. 23.

^u Pro. 11. 31^v Jer. 25. 29^w Eze. 20. 47^x Eze. 21.^y 3. 4.^z Is. 53. 12.^a Mat. 27. 38^b Mar. 15.^c 22.^d Jn. 19. 17.^e Or, the^f place of a^g skull.^h Heb. 13. 12ⁱ Mat. 5. 44^j Acts 7. 60.^k 1 Cor. 4. 12^l Acts 3. 17.^m Jn. 19. 23.ⁿ Ps. 22. 17.^o Zech. 12.^p 10.^q Jn. 19. 19.^r Mat. 27.^s 44.^t Eph. 5. 11^u Heb. 1. 3.^v Heb. 8. 1.^w Rev. 2. 7.^x Mar. 15.^y 33.^z Or, land.^a Mat. 27.^b 51.^c 2 Cor. 3. 14^d Eph. 2. 14^e Heb. 6. 19.^f Ps. 31. 5.^g 1 Pet. 2. 23^h Jn. 19. 30.ⁱ Phil. 2. 8.^j Mat. 27.^k 54.^l Ps. 38. 11.^m Jn. 19. 25.ⁿ Mat. 27.^o 57.^p 1 Ti. 5. 22^q ch. 2. 25.^r 33.^s Mat. 27.^t 59.^u Is. 53. 9.^v ch. 8. 2.^w Mar. 15.^x 47.^y Mar. 16. 1.^z Ex. 20. 10.^a Is. 56. 2. 6.^b Is. 58. 13.

CHAP. 24.

^c Mat. 28. 1^d Mark 16. 1^e John 20. 1^f ch. 23. 56.^g Mar. 16. 5^h Jn. 20. 12.ⁱ Acts 1. 10.^j Or, Him^k that^l liveth?^m 1 Ti. 1. 17.ⁿ Rev. 1. 18.^o Mat. 16.^p 21.

Mark 8. 31

saying, Certainly this was a righteous man.

48 And all the people that came together to that sight, beholding the things which were done, smote their breasts, and returned.

49 And ^uall his acquaintance, and the women that followed him from Galilee, stood afar off, beholding these things.

50 ¶ And, ^mbehold, there was a man named Joseph, a counsellor; and he was a good man, and a just:

51 (The same ⁿhad not consented to the counsel and deed of them:) he was of Arimathea, a city of the Jews: ^owho also himself waited for the kingdom of God.

52 This man went unto Pilate, and begged the body of Jesus.

53 And ^phe took it down, and wrapped it in linen, and laid it in ^aa sepulchre that was hewn in stone, wherein never man before was laid.

54 And that day was the preparation, and the sabbath drew on.

55 ¶ And the women also, ^rwhich came with him from Galilee, followed after, and beheld ^sthe sepulchre, and how his body was laid.

56 And they returned, and ^tprepared spices and ointments; and rested the sabbath day, ^uaccording to the commandment.

CHAPTER 24.

1 Christ's resurrection declared to the women: 9 they report it to others. 13 Christ himself appeareth; 49 he promisseth the Holy Ghost; 51 his ascension to heaven.

NOW ^aupon the first day of the week, very early in the morning, they came unto the sepulchre, ^bbringing the spices which they had prepared, and certain others with them.

2 And they found the stone rolled away from the sepulchre.

3 And ^cthey entered in, and found not the body of the Lord Jesus.

4 And it came to pass, as they were much perplexed thereabout, ^dbehold, two men stood by them in shining garments:

5 And as they were afraid, and bowed down ^etheir faces to the earth, they said unto them, Why seek ye ^fthe living among the dead?

6 He is not here, but is risen: ^gremember how he spake unto you when he was yet in Galilee,

7 Saying, The Son of man must be

delivered into the hands of sinful men, and be crucified, and the third day rise again.

8 And ^jthey remembered his words,

9 And ^greturned from the sepulchre, and told all these things unto the eleven, and to all the rest.

10 It was Mary Magdalene, and ^hJoanna, and Mary the mother of James, and other women that were with them, which told these things unto the apostles.

11 And their words seemed to them as idle tales, and they believed them not.

12 Then ⁱarose Peter, and ran unto the sepulchre; and stooping down, he beheld the linen clothes laid by themselves, and departed, wondering in himself at that which was come to pass.

13 ¶ And, behold, two of them went that same day to a village called Emmaus, which was from Jerusalem about threescore furlongs.

14 And they ^jtalked together of all these things which had happened.

15 And it came to pass, that, while they communed together and reasoned, ^kJesus himself drew near, and went with them.

16 But ^ltheir eyes were holden that they should not know him.

17 And he said unto them, What manner of communications are these that ye have one to another, as ye walk, and are sad?

18 And the one of them, ^mwhose name was Cleopas, answering said unto him, Art thou only a stranger in Jerusalem, and hast not known the things which are come to pass there in these days?

19 And he said unto them, What things? And they said unto him, Concerning Jesus of Nazareth, ⁿwhich was a prophet ^omighty in deed and word before God and all the people:

20 And ^phow the chief priests and our rulers delivered him to be condemned to death, and have crucified him.

21 But we trusted ^qthat it had been he which should have redeemed Israel: and besides all this, to-day is the third day since these things were done.

22 Yea, and certain women also of our company made us astonished, which were early at the sepulchre;

A.D. 33.

CHAP. 24.

Jn. 2. 22.

^g Mat. 28. 8
Mar. 16. 10^h ch. 8. 3.ⁱ Jn. 20. 3.^j Deu. 6. 7.
Mal. 3. 16.^k Mat. 18. 20.^l Jn. 21. 4.^m John 19. 25.ⁿ Acts 2. 22^o Acts 7. 22^p Acts 13. 27^q Acts 1. 6.^r Acts 17. 3.
Phil. 2. 6-11.
1 Pet. 1. 11^s Ge. 3. 15.
Ge. 22. 18.
Ge. 26. 4.
Ge. 49. 10.
Nu. 21. 9.
De. 18. 15.^t Ps. 16. 9.
Ps. 22.
Ps. 132. 11
Is. 7. 14.
Is. 9. 6.
Is. 40. 10.
Is. 50. 6.
Is. 53.Jer. 23. 5.
Jer. 33. 14.
Eze. 34. 23
Eze. 37. 25
Dan. 9. 24.
Mic. 7. 20.
Mal. 3. 1.
Mal. 4. 2.
Jn. 1. 45.^u Ge. 32. 26.2 Or,
ceased to be seen of them.
ch. 4. 30.^v 1 Cor. 15. 5

23 And when they found not his body, they came, saying, that they had also seen a vision of angels, which said that he was alive.

24 And certain of them which were with us went to the sepulchre, and found it even so as the women had said: but him they saw not.

25 Then he said unto them, O fools, and slow of heart to believe all that the prophets have spoken!

26 Ought ^rnot Christ to have suffered these things, and to enter into his glory?

27 And beginning at ^sMoses and ^tall the Prophets, he expounded unto them in all the scriptures the things concerning himself.

28 And they drew nigh unto the village whither they went: and ^uhe made as though he would have gone farther.

29 But they constrained him, saying, Abide with us; for it is toward evening, and the day is far spent. And he went in to tarry with them.

30 And it came to pass, as he sat at meat with them, he took bread, and blessed it, and brake, and gave to them.

31 And their eyes were opened, and they knew him; and he ^vvanished out of their sight.

32 And they said one to another, Did not our heart burn within us, while he talked with us by the way, and while he opened to us the scriptures?

33 And they rose up the same hour, and returned to Jerusalem, and found the eleven gathered together, and them that were with them,

34 Saying, The Lord is risen indeed, and hath ^wappeared to Simon.

35 And they told what things ^{were done} in the way, and how he was known of them in breaking of bread.

36 ¶ And as they thus spake, Jesus himself stood in the midst of them, and saith unto them, Peace be unto you.

37 But they were terrified and affrighted, and supposed that they had seen a spirit.

38 And he said unto them, Why are ye troubled? and why do thoughts arise in your hearts?

39 Behold my hands and my feet, that it is I myself: handle me, and

see; for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye see me have.

40 And when he had thus spoken, he showed them *his* hands and *his* feet.

41 And while they yet believed not for joy, and wondered, he said unto them, Have ye here any meat?

42 And they gave him a piece of a broiled fish, and of an honeycomb.

43 And ^whe took *it*, and did eat before them.

44 And he said unto them, ^{*}These are the words which I spake unto you, while I was yet with you, that all things must be fulfilled which were written in the Law of Moses, and in the Prophets, and in the Psalms, concerning me.

45 Then ^vopened he their understanding, that they might understand the scriptures,

46 And said unto them, Thus it is written, and thus it behoved Christ

A.D. 33.

CHAP. 24.

^w Acts 10.

41.

^{*} Mat. 16.

21.

^v Acts 16.

14.

2 Cor. 4. 6.

^{*} Dan. 9. 24.

Acts 13. 38.

1 Jn. 2. 12

^a Ge. 12. 3.

Ps. 22. 27.

Is. 49. 6.

Jer. 31. 34.

Hos. 2. 23.

Mic. 4. 2.

Mal. 1. 11.

Gal. 3. 28.

^b Jn. 15. 27.

Acts 1. 22.

^c Is. 44. 3.

Joel 2. 28.

Acts 2. 1.

^d 2 Ki. 2. 11.

Eph. 1. 20.

Eph. 4. 8.

^e Acts. 2. 46.

Acts 5. 42.

to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day:

47 And that repentance and ^eremission of sins should be preached in his name among all ^anations, beginning at Jerusalem.

48 And ^bye are witnesses of these things.

49 ¶ And, ^cbehold, I send the promise of my Father upon you: but tarry ye in the city of Jerusalem, until ye be endued with power from on high.

50 ¶ And he led them out as far as to Bethany; and he lifted up his hands, and blessed them.

51 And ^dit came to pass, while he blessed them, he was parted from them, and carried up into heaven.

52 And they worshipped him, and returned to Jerusalem with great joy:

53 And were continually ^ein the temple, praising and blessing God. Amen.

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO

S. JOHN.

CHAPTER 1.

1 *The divinity of Christ. 14 The incarnation of the Word. 15 John's testimony of Christ. 39 The calling of Andrew, Peter, etc.*

IN the beginning ^awas the Word, and the Word was ^bwith God, and the Word was God.

2 The same was in the beginning with God.

3 All things were made by him; and without him was not any thing made that was made.

4 In him was life; and the life was the light of men.

5 And ^dthe light shineth in darkness; and the darkness comprehended it not.

6 ¶ There ^ewas a man sent from God, whose name was John.

7 The same came for a witness, to bear witness of the Light, that all men through him might believe.

8 He ^fwas not that Light, but was sent to bear witness of that Light.

9 That ^gwas the true Light, which lighteth every man that cometh into the world.

10 He was in the world, and ^hthe

CHAP. 1.

^a Rev. 19.

13.

^b Zec. 13. 7.^c Is. 9. 6.^d ch. 3. 19.^e Mal. 3. 1.

Luke 3. 2.

^f Acts 13. 25.^g Is. 49. 6.

1 Jn. 2. 8.

^h Ps. 33. 6.

Eph. 3. 9.

ⁱ Lu. 19. 14.^j Is. 56. 5.

Rom. 8. 15.

^k Or, the

right, or,

privilege.

^l De. 30. 6.

ch. 3. 5.

^m Mat. 1. 20.

1 Ti. 3. 16.

ⁿ Rom. 1. 3.

Gal. 4. 4.

^o Heb. 2. 14.^p Is. 40. 5.^q Col. 2. 3. 9.^r Col. 1. 17.^s Eph. 1. 6.^t Col. 2. 9.^u Ex. 20. 1.^v Rom. 5. 21.^w ch. 14. 6.^x Ex. 33. 20.^y ch. 6. 46.^z 1 Jn. 4. 9.^a Pro. 8. 30.

world was made by him, and the world knew him not.

11 He ⁱcame unto his own, and his own received him not.

12 But ^jas many as received him, to them gave he ^lpower to become the sons of God, *even* to them that believe on his name:

13 Which ^kwere born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.

14 And ^lthe Word ^mwas made ⁿflesh, and dwelt among us, (and ^owe beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) ^pfull of grace and truth.

15 ¶ John bare witness of him, and cried, saying, This was he of whom I spake, He that cometh after me is preferred before me: ^qfor he was before me.

16 And of his ^rfulness have all we received, and grace for grace.

17 For the ^sLaw was given by Moses, ^tbut grace and ^utruth came by Jesus Christ.

18 No ^vman hath seen God at any time; the ^wonly begotten Son, which is in ^xthe bosom of the Father, he hath declared *him*.

19 ¶ And this is the record of John, when the Jews sent priests and Levites from Jerusalem to ask him, Who art thou?

20 And he confessed, and denied not; but confessed, I am not the Christ.

21 And they asked him, What then? Art thou ⁹Elias? And he saith, ⁹I am not. Art thou ²that prophet? And he answered, No.

22 Then said they unto him, Who art thou? that we may give an answer to them that sent us. What sayest thou of thyself?

23 He said, I am the voice of one crying in the wilderness, Make straight the way of the Lord, as ^asaid the prophet Esaias.

24 And they which were sent were of the Pharisees.

25 And they asked him, and said unto him, Why baptizest thou then, if thou be not that Christ, nor Elias, neither that prophet?

26 John answered them, saying, I baptize with water: ^bbut there standeth one among you, whom ye know not;

27 He it is, who coming after me, is preferred before me, whose shoe's latchet I am not worthy to unloose.

28 These things were done in Bethabara beyond Jordan, where John was baptizing.

29 ¶ The next day John seeth Jesus coming unto him, and saith, Behold ^cthe Lamb of God, ^dwhich ³taketh away the sin of the world!

30 This is he of whom I said, After me cometh a man which is preferred before me: for he was before me.

31 And I knew him not: but that he should be made manifest to Israel, therefore am I come baptizing with water.

32 And John bare record, saying, I saw the Spirit descending from heaven like a dove, and it abode upon him.

33 And I knew him not: but he that sent me to baptize with water, the same said unto me, Upon whom thou shalt see the Spirit descending, and remaining on him, the ^esame is he which baptizeth with the Holy Ghost.

34 And I saw, and bare record that this is the Son of God.

35 ¶ Again, the next day after, John stood, and two of his disciples;

36 And looking upon Jesus as he

A.D. 30.

CHAP. 1.

⁹ Mal. 4. 5.

^a Lu. 1. 17.

² Or, a prophet.

^a Is. 40. 3.

^b Mal. 3. 1.

^c Ex. 12. 3.
Is. 53. 7.
¹ Pet. 1. 19
Rev. 5. 6.

^d 1 Cor. 15. 3.
Gal. 1. 4.
Heb. 1. 3.
Heb. 2. 17.
Heb. 9. 28.
¹ Pet. 2. 24.
¹ Jn. 2. 2.
Rev. 1. 5.

³ Or, beareth.

^e Acts. 2. 4.

⁴ Or, abidest.

⁵ That was two hours before night.

⁶ Or, the Anointed
Ps. 2. 2.
Dan. 9. 25.

⁷ Or, Peter.

^f De. 18. 18.

⁹ Is. 9. 6.
Mic. 5. 2.
Zech. 6. 12.

walked, he saith, Behold the Lamb of God!

37 And the two disciples heard him speak, and they followed Jesus.

38 Then Jesus turned, and saw them following, and saith unto them, What seek ye? They said unto him, Rabbi, (which is to say, being interpreted, Master,) where ⁴dweltest thou?

39 He saith unto them, Come and see. They came and saw where he dwelt, and abode with him that day: for it was ⁵about the tenth hour.

40 One of the two which heard John speak, and followed him, was Andrew, Simon Peter's brother.

41 He first findeth his own brother Simon, and saith unto him, We have found the Messias, which is, being interpreted, ⁶the Christ.

42 And he brought him to Jesus. And when Jesus beheld him, he said, Thou art Simon the son of Jona: thou shalt be called Cephas, which is, by interpretation, ⁷A stone.

43 ¶ The day following Jesus would go forth into Galilee, and findeth Philip, and saith unto him, Follow me.

44 Now Philip was of Bethsaida, the city of Andrew and Peter.

45 Philip findeth Nathanael, and saith unto him, We have found him of whom Moses ^fin the Law, and the ⁹Prophets, did write, Jesus of Nazareth the son of Joseph.

46 And Nathanael said unto him, Can there any good thing come out of Nazareth? Philip saith unto him, Come and see.

47 Jesus saw Nathanael coming to him, and saith of him, Behold an Israelite indeed, in whom is no guile!

48 Nathanael saith unto him, Whence knowest thou me? Jesus answered and said unto him, Before that Philip called thee, when thou wast under the fig tree, I saw thee.

49 Nathanael answered and saith unto him, Rabbi, thou art the Son of God; thou art the King of Israel.

50 Jesus answered and said unto him, Because I said unto thee, I saw thee under the fig tree, believest thou? thou shalt see greater things than these.

51 And he saith unto him, Verily,

verily, I say unto you, ^A Hereafter ye shall see heaven open, and the angels of God ascending and descending upon ⁱ the Son of man.

CHAPTER 2.

¹ Christ turneth water into wine, ¹² goeth into Capernaum, and to Jerusalem, ¹⁴ purgeth the temple, ¹⁹ foretelleth his death and resurrection, etc.

AND the third day there was a marriage in Cana of Galilee; and the mother of Jesus was there: ² And both Jesus was called, and his disciples. to the marriage.

³ And when they wanted wine, the mother of Jesus saith unto him, They have no wine.

⁴ Jesus saith unto her, ^a Woman, ^b what have I to do with thee? ^c mine hour is not yet come.

⁵ His mother saith unto the servants, Whatsoever he saith unto you, do it.

⁶ And there were set there six water-pots of stone, ^d after the manner of the purifying of the Jews, containing two or three firkins apiece.

⁷ Jesus saith unto them, Fill the water-pots with water. And they filled them up to the brim.

⁸ And he saith unto them, Draw out now, and bear unto the governor of the feast. And they bare it.

⁹ When the ruler of the feast had tasted the ^e water that was made wine, and knew not whence it was, (but the servants which drew the water knew,) the governor of the feast called the bridegroom,

¹⁰ And saith unto him, Every man at the beginning doth set forth good wine; and when men have well drunk, then that which is worse: ^f but thou hast kept the good wine until now.

¹¹ This beginning of miracles did Jesus in ^g Cana of Galilee, ^h and manifested forth his glory; and his disciples believed on him.

¹² ¶ After this he went down to Capernaum, he, and his mother, and ⁱ his brethren, and his disciples: and they continued there not many days.

¹³ ¶ And ^j the Jews' passover was at hand; and Jesus went up to Jerusalem,

¹⁴ And ^k found in the temple those that sold oxen and sheep and doves, and the changers of money sitting:

A.D. 30.

CHAP. 1.

¹ Gen. 28. 12¹ Dan. 7. 13.

CHAP. 2.

^a ch. 19. 26.² Sa. 16. 10² Sa. 19. 22.^c Eccl. 3. 1.^c ch. 7. 6.^d Mk. 7. 3.^e ch. 4. 46.^f Josh. 19. 28.^g ch. 1. 14.^h Mat. 12. 46ⁱ Ex. 12. 14.ⁱ Nu. 28. 16.ⁱ Deu. 16. 1.ⁱ ch. 5. 1.ⁱ ch. 6. 4.ⁱ ch. 11. 55.^j Mat. 21. 12^j Mar. 11. 15^j Lu. 19. 45.^k Ps. 93. 5.^k 1 Ti. 6. 9.^k 10.^k Ps. 69. 9.^k Mat. 26. 61.^k Mat. 27. 40^k Mar. 14. 58^k Mar. 15. 29^k 1 Cor. 3. 16^k 1 Cor. 6. 19^k 2 Cor. 6. 16^k Col. 2. 9.^k Heb. 8. 2.^k Lu. 24. 8.^k 25. 45.^k Ju. 14. 26.^k 1 Sa. 16. 7.^k 1 Chr. 28. 9^k Mat. 9. 4.^k Mark 2. 8.^k ch. 6. 61.^k ch. 16. 30.^k Act. 1. 24.^k Rev. 2. 23.

CHAP. 3.

^a ch. 9. 16.^a 33.^a Acts 2. 22^a Acts 10. 38^a ch. 1. 13.^a 2 Cor. 5. 17^a Gal. 6. 15.^a Eph. 2. 5.^a 10.^a Tit. 3. 5.^a Jam. 1. 18.^a 1 Pet. 1. 23^a 1 Ju. 3. 9.^a Or, from above.

¹⁵ And when he had made a scourge of small cords, he drove them all out of the temple, and the sheep, and the oxen; and poured out the changers' money, and overthrew the tables;

¹⁶ And said unto them that sold doves, Take these things hence; ^k make not my Father's house an house of merchandise.

¹⁷ And his disciples remembered that it was written, ^l The zeal of thine house hath eaten me up.

¹⁸ ¶ Then answered the Jews and said unto him, What sign showest thou unto us, seeing that thou doest these things?

¹⁹ Jesus answered and said unto them, Destroy ^m this temple, and in three days I will raise it up.

²⁰ Then said the Jews. Forty and six years was this temple in building, and wilt thou rear it up in three days?

²¹ But he spake ⁿ of the temple of his body.

²² When therefore he was risen from the dead, ^o his disciples remembered that he had said this unto them; and they believed the scripture, and the word which Jesus had said.

²³ ¶ Now when he was in Jerusalem at the passover, in the feast-day, many believed in his name, when they saw the miracles which he did.

²⁴ But Jesus did not commit himself unto them, because he knew all men,

²⁵ And needed not that any should testify of man: for ^p he knew what was in man.

CHAPTER 3.

¹ Christ teacheth Nicodemus the necessity of regeneration. ¹⁸ Condemnation for unbelief. ²³ The baptism, witness, and doctrine of John concerning Christ.

THERE was a man of the Pharisees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews:

² The same came to Jesus by night, and said unto him, Rabbi. we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for ^q no man can do these miracles that thou doest, except ^b God be with him.

³ Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, ^c Except a man be born ^d again, he cannot see the kingdom of God.

⁴ Nicodemus saith unto him, How

can a man be born when he is old? can he enter the second time into his mother's womb, and be born?

5 Jesus answered, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, ^dExcept a man be born of water and ^eof the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God.

6 That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit.

7 Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born ²again.

8 The ^ewind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: so is every one that is born of the Spirit.

9 Nicodemus answered and said unto him, How ^fcan these things be?

10 Jesus answered and said unto him, Art thou a master of Israel, and knowest not these things?

11 Verily, verily, I say unto thee, We speak that we do know, and testify that we have seen; and ye receive not our witness.

12 If I have told you earthly things, and ye believed not, how shall ye believe, if I tell you ^gof heavenly things?

13 And ^gno man hath ascended up to heaven, but he that came down from heaven, ^heven the Son of man which is in heaven.

14 And ^has Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of man be lifted up;

15 That whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have eternal life.

16 For ⁱGod so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.

17 For ^jGod sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world; but that the world through him might be saved.

18 He that believeth on him ^kis not condemned: but he that believeth not is condemned already, because he hath not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God.

19 And this is the condemnation, ^lthat light is come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds were evil.

A.D. 30.

CHAP. 3.

^d Mar. 16. 16.

Acts 2. 38.

Tit. 3. 5.

1 Pet. 3. 21.

² Or, from above.^e Eccl. 11. 5.

1 Cor. 2. 11

^f ch. 6. 52.^g Pro. 30. 4.

ch. 6. 33.

ch. 16. 28.

Acts 2. 34.

1 Cor. 15.

47.

Eph. 4. 9.

^h Nu. 21. 9.ⁱ Rom. 5. 8.

1 Jn. 4. 9.

^j Lu. 9. 56.

1 Jn. 4. 14.

^k Rom. 8. 1.^l Is. 5. 20.

ch. 1. 4.

³ Or, discovered.^m ch. 4. 2.ⁿ Ge. 14. 18.

Ge. 33. 18.

1 Sa. 9. 4.

^o Mat. 14. 3.

Lu. 3. 19.

20.

^p ch. 1. 34.^q Heb. 5. 4.

Jam. 1. 17.

^r Or, take unto himself.^s Mal. 3. 1.^t Mat. 22. 2.

2 Cor. 11. 2

Eph. 5. 25.

Rev. 21. 9.

^u Song 5. 1.^v Is. 9. 7.^w Phil. 3. 8.

9.

^x ch. 8. 23.^y Mat. 28. 18

ch. 1. 15.

Rom. 9. 5.

^z 1 Cor. 15.

47.

^{aa} ch. 6. 33.

Eph. 1. 21.

^{ab} ch. 15. 15.^{ac} 2 Cor. 1. 22

1 Jn. 5. 10.

^{ad} ch. 7. 16.^{ae} ch. 1. 16.

Col. 1. 19.

^{af} Dan. 7. 14.

Heb. 2. 8.

^{ag} Hab. 2. 4.

Rom. 1. 17

^{ah} Gal. 3. 10.

Heb. 10. 29

20 For every one that doeth evil hateth the light, neither cometh to the light, lest his deeds should be ³reproved.

21 But he that doeth truth cometh to the light, that his deeds may be made manifest, that they are wrought in God.

22 ¶ After these things came Jesus and his disciples into the land of Judea; and there he tarried with them, ^mand baptized.

23 And John also was baptizing in ⁿEnon near to ⁿSalim, because there was much water there: and they came, and were baptized.

24 For ^oJohn was not yet cast into prison.

25 ¶ Then there arose a question between ^{some} of John's disciples and the Jews about purifying.

26 And they came unto John, and said unto him, Rabbi, he that was with thee beyond Jordan, ^pto whom thou barest witness, behold, the same baptizeth, and all ^{men}come to him.

27 John answered and said, ^qA man can ⁴receive nothing, except it be given him from heaven.

28 Ye yourselves bear me witness, that I said, I am not the Christ, but ^rthat I am sent before him.

29 He ^sthat hath the bride is the bridegroom: but ^tthe friend of the bridegroom, which standeth and heareth him, rejoiceth greatly because of the bridegroom's voice. This my joy therefore is fulfilled.

30 He ^umust increase, but ^vI must decrease.

31 He ^wthat cometh from above ^xis above all: ^yhe that is of the earth is earthly, and speaketh of the earth: ^zhe that cometh from heaven is above all.

32 And ^{aa}what he hath seen and heard, that he testifieth; and no man receiveth his testimony.

33 He that hath received his testimony hath ^bset to his seal that God is true.

34 For ^che whom God hath sent speaketh the words of God: for God giveth not the Spirit ^dby measure ^{unto} him.

35 The ^eFather loveth the Son, and hath given all things into his hand.

36 He ^fthat believeth on the Son hath everlasting life: and he that believeth not the Son shall not see life; but ^gthe wrath of God abideth on him.

CHAPTER 4.

1 Christ revealeth himself to a woman of Samaria: 31 his zeal for God's glory. 39 Many Samaritans believe on him. 43 He healeth the ruler's son.

WHEN therefore the Lord knew how the Pharisees had heard that Jesus made and baptized more disciples than John,

2 (Though Jesus himself baptized not, but his disciples,)

3 He left Judea, and departed again into Galilee.

4 And he must needs go through Samaria.

5 Then cometh he to a city of Samaria, which is called Sychar, near to the parcel of ground ^athat Jacob gave to his son Joseph.

6 Now Jacob's well was there. Jesus therefore, being wearied with his journey, sat thus on the well: and it was about the sixth hour.

7 There cometh a woman of Samaria to draw water: Jesus saith unto her, Give me to drink.

8 (For his disciples were gone away unto the city to buy meat.)

9 Then saith the woman of Samaria unto him, How is it that thou, being a Jew, askest drink of me, which am a woman of Samaria? for ^bthe Jews have no dealings with the Samaritans.

10 Jesus answered and said unto her, If thou knewest ^cthe gift of God, and who it is that saith to thee, Give me to drink; thou wouldest have asked of him, and he would have given thee ^dliving water.

11 The woman saith unto him, Sir, thou hast nothing to draw with, and the well is deep: from whence then hast thou that living water?

12 Art thou greater than our father Jacob, which gave us the well, and drank thereof himself, and his children, and his cattle?

13 Jesus answered and said unto her, Whosoever drinketh of this water shall thirst again:

14 But ^ewhosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him shall never thirst; but the water that I shall give him ^fshall be in him a well of water springing up into everlasting life.

15 The ^gwoman saith unto him, Sir, give me this water, that I thirst not, neither come hither to draw.

A.D. 30.

CHAP. 4.

^a Ge. 33.19.
^c Ge. 48. 22.
Jos. 24.32.

^b 2 Ki.17.24
Ezra 4. 3.
Acts 10.28

^c Is. 9. 6.
Is. 42. 6.
Ro. 8. 32.

^d Is. 12. 3.
Is. 44. 3.
Jer. 2. 13.
Zech.13.1.
Zech.14.8.

^e ch. 6. 35.

^f ch. 7. 38.

^g Ro. 6. 23.
1 Jn. 5.20.

^h Lu. 7. 16.
Lu. 24. 19.
ch. 6. 14.
ch. 7. 40.

ⁱ Gen. 12.6.
Judg. 9. 7.

^j De. 12. 5.
2 Chr.7.12

^k Mal. 1.11.
1 Ti. 2. 8.

^l 2 Ki.17.29

^m Isa. 2. 3.
Lu. 24. 47.
Ro. 9.4, 5.

ⁿ Phil. 3.3.

^o ch. 1. 17.

^p 2 Cor.3.17

^q De. 18.15.
Dan. 9.24.

^r Mar.14.61
ch. 9. 37.
ch. 10. 36.

^s Job 23.12.
ch. 6. 35.
ch. 17. 4.
^t ch. 19. 30.

16 Jesus saith unto her, Go, call thy husband, and come hither.

17 The woman answered and said, I have no husband. Jesus said unto her, Thou hast well said, I have no husband:

18 For thou hast had five husbands; and he whom thou now hast is not thy husband: in that saidst thou truly.

19 The woman saith unto him, Sir, ^uI perceive that thou art a prophet.

20 Our fathers worshipped in ^vthis mountain; and ye say, that in ^wJerusalem is the place where men ought to worship.

21 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, believe me, the hour cometh, ^xwhen ye shall neither in this mountain, nor yet at Jerusalem, worship the Father.

22 Ye worship ^yye know not what: we know what we worship: for ^zsalvation is of the Jews.

23 But the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in ^{aa}spirit ^{ab}and in truth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him.

24 God ^{ac}is a Spirit: and they that worship him must worship ^{ad}him in spirit and in truth.

25 The woman saith unto him, I know that ^{ae}Messias cometh, which is called Christ: when he is come, he will tell us all things.

26 Jesus saith unto her, ^{af}I that speak unto thee am ^{ag}he.

27 ¶ And upon this came his disciples, and marvelled that he talked with the woman: yet no man said, What seekest thou? or, Why talkest thou with her?

28 The woman then left her water-pot, and went her way into the city, and saith to the men,

29 Come, see a man which told me all things that ever I did: is not this the Christ?

30 Then they went out of the city, and came unto him.

31 ¶ In the mean while his disciples prayed him, saying, Master, eat.

32 But he said unto them, I have meat to eat that ye know not of.

33 Therefore said the disciples one to another, Hath any man brought him ^{ah}ought to eat?

34 Jesus saith unto them, ^{ai}My meat is to do the will of him that sent me, and to finish his work,

35 Say not ye, There are yet four months, and *then* cometh harvest? behold, I say unto you, Lift up your eyes, and look on the fields; ^cfor they are white already to harvest.

36 And ^ahe that reapeth receiveth wages, and gathereth fruit unto life eternal; that both he that soweth and he that reapeth may rejoice together.

37 And herein is that saying true, One soweth, and another reapeth.

38 I sent you to reap that whereon ye bestowed no labour: ^bother men laboured, and ye are entered into their labours.

39 ¶ And ^wmany of the Samaritans of that city believed on him for the saying of the woman, which testified, He told me all that ever I did.

40 So ^xwhen the Samaritans were come unto him, they besought him that he would tarry with them: and he abode there two days.

41 And ^ymany more believed because of his own word;

42 And said unto the woman, Now we believe, not because of thy saying; for ^zwe have heard *him* ourselves, and know that this is indeed the Christ, ^athe Saviour of the world.

43 ¶ Now after two days he departed thence, and went into Galilee.

44 For ^bJesus himself testified, that a prophet hath no honour in his own country.

45 Then when he was come into Galilee, the Galileans received him, ^chaving seen all the things that he did at Jerusalem at the feast: ^dfor they also went unto the feast.

46 So Jesus came again into Cana of Galilee, ^ewhere he made the water wine. And there was a certain ¹nobleman, whose son was sick at Capernaum.

47 When he heard that Jesus was come out of Judea into Galilee, he went unto him, and besought him that he would come down, and heal his son: for he was at the point of death.

48 Then said Jesus unto him, ^fExcept ye see signs and wonders, ye will not believe.

49 The nobleman saith unto him, Sir, come down ere my child die,

A.D. 31.

CHAP. 4.

^c Mat. 9. 37.
Lu. 10. 2.^b Dan. 12. 3.^y Acts 10. 41.
1 Pet. 1. 12^w Ge. 49. 10.^x Ge. 32. 26^z Is. 42. 1.
Rom. 15. 8-12.^a ch. 17. 8.
1 Jn. 4. 14^a 1 Jn. 2. 2.^b Mat. 13. 57.
Mark 6. 4.
Lu. 4. 24.^c ch. 2. 23.
ch. 3. 2.^d De. 16. 16.^e ch. 2. 1. 11.¹ Or,
courtier,
or, ruler.^f 1 Cor. 1. 22^g Mat. 8. 13^h Acts 16. 34

CHAP. 5.

^a Lev. 23. 2.
Deu. 16. 1.
ch. 2. 13.^b Neh. 3. 1.
Neh. 12. 39¹ Or, gate.² That is,
House of
mercy.^c Heb. 4. 13.^d Ps. 72. 13.
Ps. 113. 5, 6^e Mat. 9. 6.
Mk. 2. 11.
Lu. 5. 24.^f ch. 9. 14.

50 Jesus saith unto him, ^gGo thy way; thy son liveth. And the man believed the word that Jesus had spoken unto him, and he went his way.

51 And as he was now going down, his servants met him, and told *him*, saying, Thy son liveth.

52 Then enquired he of them the hour when he began to amend. And they said unto him, Yesterday at the seventh hour the fever left him.

53 So the father knew that *it was* at the same hour in the which Jesus said unto him, Thy son liveth; and ^hhimself believed, and his whole house.

54 This is again the second miracle that Jesus did, when he was come out of Judea into Galilee.

CHAPTER 5.

1 *Jesus, on the sabbath day, cureth an impotent man at the pool of Bethesda: 16 the Jews persecute him for it: 17 he justifieth himself, and asserteth his power, etc.*

AFTER ^athis there was a feast of the Jews; and Jesus went up to Jerusalem.

2 Now there is at Jerusalem, ^bby the sheep ¹market, a pool, which is called in the Hebrew tongue ²Bethesda, having five porches.

3 In these lay a great multitude of impotent folk, of blind, halt, withered, waiting for the moving of the water.

4 For an angel went down at a certain season into the pool, and troubled the water: whosoever then first after the troubling of the water stepped in was made whole of whatsoever disease he had.

5 And a certain man was there, which had an infirmity thirty and eight years.

6 When Jesus saw him lie, and ^cknew that he had been now a long time *in that case*, he saith unto him, ^dWilt thou be made whole?

7 The impotent man answered him, Sir, I have no man, when the water is troubled, to put me into the pool: but while I am coming, another steppeth down before me.

8 Jesus saith unto him, ^eRise, take up thy bed, and walk.

9 And immediately the man was made whole, and took up his bed, and walked: and on ^fthe same day was the sabbath.

10 ¶ The Jews therefore said unto

him that was cured, It is the sabbath day: ^o it is not lawful for thee to carry *thy* bed.

11 He answered them, He that made me whole, the same said unto me, Take up *thy* bed, and walk.

12 Then asked they him, What man is that which said unto thee, Take up *thy* bed, and walk?

13 And he that was healed wist not who it was; for Jesus had conveyed himself away, ^{3a} a multitude being in that place.

14 Afterward Jesus findeth him ^h in the temple, and said unto him, Behold, thou art made whole: ⁱ sin no more, lest a worse thing come unto thee.

15 The man departed, and told the Jews that it was Jesus which had made him whole.

16 And therefore did the Jews persecute Jesus, and sought to slay him, because he had done these things on the sabbath day.

17 ¶ But Jesus answered them, ^j My Father worketh hitherto, and I work.

18 Therefore the Jews ^k sought the more to kill him, because he not only had broken the sabbath, but said also that God was his Father, ^l making himself equal with God.

19 ¶ Then answered Jesus and said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, ^m The Son can do nothing of himself, but what he seeth the Father do: for what things soever he doeth, these also doeth the Son likewise.

20 For ⁿ the Father loveth the Son, and sheweth him all things that himself doeth: and he will show him greater works than these, that ye may marvel.

21 For as the Father raiseth up the dead, and quickeneth *them*; ^o even so the Son quickeneth whom he will.

22 For the Father judgeth no man, but hath ^p committed all judgment unto the Son;

23 That all *men* should ^q honour the Son, even as they honour the Father. He that honoureth not the Son honoureth not the Father which hath sent him.

24 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation; ^r but is passed from death unto life.

A.D. 31.

CHAP. 5.

^q Ex. 20.10.

Neh. 13.19

Jer. 17.21.

Mat. 12.2.

Mk. 2.24.

Mk. 3.4.

³ Or, from the multitude

that was.

^a Ps. 103.2.ⁱ Mat. 12.45

ch. 8.11.

^j ch. 9.4.

ch. 14.10.

^k ch. 7.19.^l Zec. 13.7.

ch. 10.30.

^m ch. 8.28.

ch. 9.4.

ch. 12.49.

ch. 14.10.

ⁿ Mat. 3.17.

ch. 3.35.

2 Pet. 1.17.

^o Lu. 7.14.

Lu. 8.54.

ch. 11.25.

43.

^p Mat. 11.27

ch. 3.35.

ch. 17.2.

Acts 17.31

^q Mat. 28.19

1 Jn. 2.23.

^r 1 Jn. 3.14.^s Gal. 2.20.

Eph. 2.15

Eph. 5.14.

Col. 2.13.

^t Jer. 10.10.

Acts 10.42

Acts 17.31

^u Dan. 7.13.^v 1 Thes. 4.

16.

1 Cor. 15.

52.

^w Dan. 12.2.

Mat. 25.32

^x Mat. 26.39

ch. 4.34.

ch. 6.38.

^y ch. 8.14.

Rev. 3.14.

^z ch. 1.15.^{aa} 2 Pet. 1.19^{bb} Mat. 13.20

Mat. 21.26

^{cc} 1 Jn. 5.9.^{dd} ch. 15.24.^{ee} Mat. 3.17.

Mat. 17.5.

ch. 6.27.

ch. 8.18.

2 Pet. 1.17.

^{ff} Deu. 4.12.

ch. 1.18.

1 Ti. 1.17.

1 Jn. 4.12.

^{gg} Is. 8.20.

Lu. 16.29.

Acts 17.11.

^{hh} Deu. 18.15

Lu. 24.27.

44.

ⁱⁱ 1 Thes. 2.6

25 Verily, verily, I say unto you, The hour is coming, and now is, when ^a the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God: and they that hear shall live.

26 For as the Father hath life in himself, so hath he given to the Son to have life in himself;

27 And ^t hath given him authority to execute judgment also, ^u because he is the Son of man.

28 Marvel not at this: for the hour is coming, in the which all that are in the graves shall hear his voice,

29 And ^v shall come forth; ^w they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation.

30 I can of mine own self do nothing: as I hear, I judge: and my judgment is just; because ^x I seek not mine own will, but the will of the Father which hath sent me.

31 If ^y I bear witness of myself, my witness is not true.

32 There is another that beareth witness of me; and I know that the witness which he witnesseth of me is true.

33 Ye sent unto John, ^z and he bare witness unto the truth.

34 But I receive not testimony from man: but these things I say, that ye might be saved.

35 He was a burning and ^a a shining light: and ^b ye were willing for a season to rejoice in his light.

36 But ^c I have greater witness than *that* of John: for ^d the works which the Father hath given me to finish, the same works that I do, bear witness of me, that the Father hath sent me.

37 And the Father himself, which hath sent me, ^e hath borne witness of me. Ye have neither heard his voice at any time, nor ^f seen his shape.

38 And ye have not his word abiding in you: for whom he hath sent, him ye believe not.

39 Search ^g the scriptures; for in them ye think ye have eternal life: and ^h they are they which testify of me.

40 And ye will not come to me, that ye might have life.

41 I ⁱ receive not honour from men.

42 But I know you, that ye have not the love of God in you.

43 I am come in my Father's name, and ye receive me not: if another

shall come in his own name, him ye will receive.

44 How can ye believe, which receive honour one of another, and seek not the honour that cometh from God only?

45 Do not think that I will accuse you to the Father: ^kthere is *one* that accuseth you, *even* Moses, in whom ye trust.

46 For had ye believed Moses, ye would have believed me: ^lfor he wrote of me.

47 But if ^mye believe not his writings, how shall ye believe my words?

CHAPTER 6.

1 *Christ feedeth five thousand with five loaves and two fishes: 19 he walketh on the sea: 22 the multitude flocking unto him, he reproveth their carnal views, etc.*

AFTER ^athese things Jesus went over the sea of Galilee, which is the sea of Tiberias.

2 And a great multitude followed him, because they saw his miracles which he did on them that were diseased.

3 And Jesus went up into a mountain, and there he sat with his disciples.

4 And ^bthe passover, a feast of the Jews, was nigh.

5 When ^cJesus then lifted up *his* eyes, and saw a great company come unto him, he saith unto Philip, Whence shall we buy bread, that these may eat?

6 (And this he said to prove him: for he himself knew what he would do.)

7 Philip answered him, ^dTwo hundred pennyworth of bread is not sufficient for them, that every one of them may take a little.

8 One of his disciples, Andrew, Simon Peter's brother, saith unto him,

9 There is a lad here, which hath five barley loaves, and two small fishes: ^ebut what are they among so many?

10 And Jesus said, Make the men sit down. Now there was much grass in the place. So the men sat down, in number about five thousand.

11 And Jesus took the loaves; and when he had ^fgiven thanks, he distributed to the disciples, and the disciples to them that were set down; and likewise of the fishes as much as they would.

A.D. 32.

CHAP. 5.

^j Rom. 2.29

^k Rom. 2.12

^l Gen. 3.15.

Gen. 12. 3.

Gen. 18. 18

Gen. 22. 18

Gen. 49. 10

Deu. 18. 15

Acts 26. 22

^m Lu. 16. 29,

31.

CHAP. 6.

ⁿ Mat. 14. 15

Mk. 6. 35.

Lu. 9. 10.

^b Lev. 23.

5, 7.

Nu. 28. 16.

Deu. 16. 1.

ch. 2. 13.

ch. 5. 1.

^c Mat. 14. 14

Mk. 6. 35.

Lu. 9. 12.

^d Nu. 11. 21,

22.

^e 2 Ki. 4. 43.

^f Ex. 23. 25.

1 Tim. 4. 5.

^g Gen. 49. 10

De. 18. 15,

18.

Is. 7. 14.

Is. 9. 6.

Is. 35. 5.

Mat. 11. 3.

ch. 1. 21.

ch. 4. 19, 25

ch. 7. 40.

^h Mat. 14. 23

Mk. 6. 47.

12 When they were filled, he said unto his disciples, Gather up the fragments that remain, that nothing be lost.

13 Therefore they gathered *them* together, and filled twelve baskets with the fragments of the five barley loaves, which remained over and above unto them that had eaten.

14 ¶ Then those men, when they had seen the miracle that Jesus did, said, This is of a truth ^uthat Prophet that should come into the world.

15 When Jesus therefore perceived that they would come and take him by force, to make him a king, he departed again into a mountain himself alone.

16 ¶ And ^vwhen even was *now* come, his disciples went down unto the sea,

17 And entered into a ship, and went over the sea toward Capernaum. And it was now dark, and Jesus was not come to them.

18 And the sea arose, by reason of a great wind that blew.

19 So when they had rowed about five and twenty or thirty furlongs, they see Jesus walking on the sea, and drawing nigh unto the ship; and they were afraid.

20 But he saith unto them, It is I; be not afraid.

21 Then they willingly received him into the ship: and immediately the ship was at the land whither they went.

22 ¶ The day following, when the people which stood on the other side of the sea saw that there was none other boat there, save that one whereinto his disciples were entered, and that Jesus went not with his disciples into the boat, but *that* his disciples were gone away alone;

23 (Howbeit there came other boats from Tiberias, nigh unto the place where they did eat bread, after that the Lord had given thanks:)

24 When the people therefore saw that Jesus was not there, neither his disciples, they also took shipping, and came to Capernaum, seeking for Jesus.

25 And when they had found him on the other side of the sea, they said unto him, Rabbi, when camest thou hither?

26 Jesus answered them and said, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Ye seek me, not because ye saw the miracles, but because ye did eat of the loaves, and were filled.

27 ¹Labour not for the meat which perisheth, but ²for that meat which endureth unto everlasting life, which the Son of man shall give unto you: ³for him hath God the Father sealed.

28 Then said they unto him, What shall we do, that we might work the works of God?

29 Jesus answered and said unto them, This ¹is the work of God, that ye believe on him whom he hath sent.

30 They said therefore unto him, What sign showest thou then, that we may see, and believe thee? what dost thou work?

31 Our ^mfathers did eat manna in the desert; as it is written, ⁿHe gave them bread from heaven to eat.

32 Then Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Moses gave you not that bread from heaven; but my Father giveth you the true bread from heaven.

33 For the bread of God is he which cometh down from heaven, and giveth life unto the world.

34 Then said they unto him, Lord, evermore give us this bread.

35 And Jesus said unto them, I am the bread of life: ^ohe that cometh to me shall never hunger; and he that believeth on me shall never thirst.

36 But I said unto you, That ye also have seen me, and believe not.

37 All that the Father giveth me shall come to me: and ^phim that cometh to me I will in no wise cast out.

38 For I came down from heaven, ^qnot to do mine own will, ^rbut the will of him that sent me.

39 And this is the Father's will which hath sent me, ^sthat of all which he hath given me I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again at the last day.

40 And this is the will of him that sent me, that ^tevery one which seeth the Son, and believeth on him, may have everlasting life: and I will raise him up at the last day.

41 The Jews then murmured at him, because he said, I am the

A.D. 32.

CHAP. 6.

¹ Or. Work not.¹ ch. 4. 14. Rom. 6.23² Mat. 3.17. Mat. 17.5. Mk. 1.11. Mk. 9.7. Lu. 3.22. Lu. 9.35. ch. 1.33. ch. 5.37. ch. 8.18. Acts 2.22. 2 Pet. 1.17.³ 1 Jn. 3.23.¹ Mk. 8.11. 1 Cor. 1.22^m Ex. 16.15. Nu. 11.7. Neh. 9.15. 1 Cor. 10.3.ⁿ Ps. 78.24.^o ch. 7.37.² 2 Ti. 2.19. 1 Jn. 2.19.^q Mat. 26.39. ch. 5.30.^r ch. 4.34.^s ch. 10.23. ch. 18.9. Col. 3.3. Jude 1.^t ch. 4.14.^u Is. 54.13. Jer. 31.34. Mic. 4.2. Heb. 8.10. Heb. 10.16^v ch. 1.18. ch. 5.37.^w Mat. 11.27. Lu. 10.22. ch. 1.18. ch. 7.29. ch. 8.19. 2 Cor. 4.6.^x ch. 3.16.^y Heb. 10.5, 10.^z ch. 7.43. ch. 9.16. ch. 10.19.^a ch. 3.9.^b Mat. 26.26^c 1 Cor. 6.17. 1 Jn. 3.24. 1 Jn. 4.15. 16.

bread which came down from heaven.

42 And they said, Is not this Jesus, the son of Joseph, whose father and mother we know? how is it then that he saith, I came down from heaven?

43 Jesus therefore answered and said unto them, Murmur not among yourselves.

44 No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me draw him: and I will raise him up at the last day.

45 It ^uis written in the Prophets, And they shall be all taught of God. Every man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, cometh unto me.

46 Not ^vthat any man hath seen the Father, save ^whe which is of God, he hath seen the Father.

47 Verily, verily, I say unto you, ^xHe that believeth on me hath everlasting life.

48 I am that bread of life.

49 Your fathers did eat manna in the wilderness, and are dead.

50 This is the bread which cometh down from heaven, that a man may eat thereof, and not die.

51 I am the living bread which came down from heaven. If any man eat of this bread, he shall live for ever: and ^ythe bread that I will give is my flesh, which I will give for the life of the world.

52 The Jews therefore ^zstrove among themselves, saying, ^aHow can this man give us *his* flesh to eat?

53 Then Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except ^bye eat the flesh of the Son of man, and drink his blood, ye have no life in you.

54 Whoso eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, hath eternal life; and I will raise him up at the last day.

55 For my flesh is meat indeed, and my blood is drink indeed.

56 He that eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, ^cdwelleth in me, and I in him.

57 As the living Father hath sent me, and I live by the Father; so he that eateth me, even he shall live by me.

58 This is that bread which came down from heaven: not as your fathers did eat manna, and are

dead: he that eateth of this bread shall live for ever.

59 These things said he in the synagogue, as he taught in Capernaum.

60 Many ^dtherefore of his disciples, when they had heard *this*, said, This is an hard saying; who can hear it?

61 When Jesus knew in himself that his disciples murmured at it, he said unto them, Doth this offend you?

62 *What* ^eand if ye shall see the Son of man ascend up where he was before?

63 It ^fis the Spirit that quickeneth; the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speak unto you, *they* ^gare spirit, and *they* are life.

64 But there are some of you that believe not. For ^hJesus knew from the beginning who they were that believed not, and who should betray him.

65 And he said, Therefore said I unto you, that no man can come unto me, except it were given unto him of my Father.

66 ¶ From that *time* many of his disciples went ⁱback, and walked no more with him.

67 Then said Jesus unto the twelve, Will ye also go away?

68 Then Simon Peter answered him, Lord, to whom shall we go? thou hast the words of eternal life.

69 And we believe and are sure that thou art that Christ, the Son of the living God.

70 Jesus answered them, Have not I chosen you twelve, and one of you is a devil?

71 He spake of Judas Iscariot the son of Simon: for he it was that should betray him, being one of the twelve.

CHAPTER 7.

1 *Jesus, exhorted by his unbelieving kinsmen to show himself, 10 goeth secretly to the feast: 14 he teacheth in the temple. 40 Divers opinions concerning Christ. 45 The Pharisees are angry at their officers for not taking Christ.*

AFTER these things Jesus walked in Galilee: for he would not walk in Jewry, ^abecause the Jews sought to kill him.

2 ¶ Now ^bthe Jews' feast of tabernacles was at hand.

3 His ^cbrethren therefore said unto him, Depart hence, and go into Judea, that thy disciples also may see the works that thou doest.

A.D. 32.

CHAP. 6.

^d Mat. 11. 6.

^e ch. 3. 13.
Mk. 16. 19.
Acts 1. 9.
Eph. 4. 8.

^f 2 Cor. 3. 6.

^g Ps. 119. 50.
Eph. 1. 17.
1 Thes. 2. 13.
Heb. 4. 12.

^h ch. 2. 24.
ch. 13. 11.
Acts 15. 18

ⁱ Lu. 9. 62.
Heb. 6. 46
Heb. 10. 39
1 Jn. 2. 19.

CHAP. 7.

^a ch. 5. 16.

^b Lev. 23. 34.

^c Mat. 12. 46
Mk. 3. 31.
Acts 1. 14.

^d Mk. 3. 21.

^e ch. 2. 4.

^f ch. 15. 19.

^g ch. 3. 19.

^h ch. 8. 20.

ⁱ ch. 11. 56.

^j ch. 9. 16.
ch. 10. 19.

^k Mat. 21. 46
Lu. 7. 16.
ch. 6. 14.

^l Acts 2. 7.

¹ Or, learning.

^m ch. 8. 28.
ch. 12. 49.
ch. 14. 10.
24.

ⁿ Hos. 6. 2, 3.
ch. 8. 43.

^o ch. 5. 41.
ch. 8. 50.

^p Acts 7. 38.

^q Mat. 12. 14
Mk. 3. 6.
ch. 5. 16.

^r ch. 8. 48.

^s Lev. 12. 3.

^t Gen. 17. 10.

4 For *there is* no man that doeth any thing in secret, and he himself seeketh to be known openly. If thou do these things, show thyself to the world.

5 For ^aneither did his brethren believe in him.

6 Then Jesus said unto them, ^eMy time is not yet come: but your time is alway ready.

7 The ^fworld cannot hate you; but me it hateth, ^gbecause I testify of it, that the works thereof are evil.

8 Go ye up unto this feast: I go not up yet unto this feast; ^hfor my time is not yet full come.

9 When he had said these words unto them, he abode *still* in Galilee.

10 ¶ But when his brethren were gone up, then went he also up unto the feast, not openly, but as it were in secret.

11 Then ⁱthe Jews sought him at the feast, and said, Where is he?

12 And ^jthere was much murmuring among the people concerning him: for some ^ksaid, He is a good man: others said, Nay; but he deceiveth the people.

13 Howbeit no man spake openly of him for fear of the Jews.

14 ¶ Now about the midst of the feast, Jesus went up into the temple, and taught.

15 And ^lthe Jews marvelled, saying, How knoweth this man ^mletters, having never learned?

16 Jesus answered them, and said, ⁿMy doctrine is not mine, but his that sent me.

17 If ^oany man will do his will, he shall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or *whether* I speak of myself.

18 He ^pthat speaketh of himself seeketh his own glory: but he that seeketh his glory that sent him, the same is true, and no unrighteousness is in him.

19 Did ^qnot Moses give you the law, and yet none of you keepeth the law? ^rWhy go ye about to kill me?

20 The people answered and said, ^sThou hast a devil: who goeth about to kill thee?

21 Jesus answered and said unto them, I have done one work, and ye all marvel.

22 Moses ^ttherefore gave unto you circumcision; (not because it is of Moses, but ^uof the fathers;) and ye

on the sabbath day circumcise a man.

23 If a man on the sabbath day receive circumcision, ²that the law of Moses should not be broken; are ye angry at me, because I ^uhave made a man every whit whole on the sabbath day?

24 Judge ^vnot according to the appearance, but judge righteous judgment.

25 Then said some of them of Jerusalem, Is not this he whom they seek to kill?

26 But, lo, he speaketh boldly, and they say nothing unto him. Do the rulers know indeed that this is the very Christ?

27 Howbeit we know this man whence he is: but when Christ cometh, no man knoweth whence he is.

28 Then cried Jesus in the temple, as he taught, saying, ^wYe both know me, and ye know whence I am: and ^xI am not come of myself, but he that sent me ^yis true, whom ^zye know not.

29 But ^aI know him: for I am from him, and he hath sent me.

30 Then they sought to take him: but no man laid hands on him, because his hour was not yet come.

31 And many of the people believed on him, and said, When Christ cometh, will he do more miracles than these which this *man* hath done?

32 ¶ The Pharisees heard that the people murmured such things concerning him; and the Pharisees and the chief priests sent officers to take him.

33 Then said Jesus unto them, Yet a little while am I with you, and then I go unto him that sent me.

34 Ye ^cshall seek me, and shall not find me: and where I am, thither ye cannot come.

35 Then said the Jews among themselves, Whither will he go, that we shall not find him? will he go unto ^dthe dispersed among the Gentiles, and teach the Gentiles?

36 What manner of saying is this that he said, Ye shall seek me, and shall not find me: and where I am, thither ye cannot come?

37 ¶ In the last day, that great day of the feast, Jesus stood and cried, saying, ^eIf any man thirst, let him come unto me, and drink.

A.D. 32.

CHAP. 7.

² Or, without breaking the law of Moses.

^u ch. 5. 8.

^v Deu. 1. 16.
Pr. 24. 23.
ch. 8. 15.
Jam. 2. 1.

^w ch. 8. 14.

^x ch. 5. 43.
ch. 8. 42.

^y ch. 5. 32.
ch. 8. 26.
Rom. 3. 4.

^z ch. 1. 18.
ch. 8. 55.

^a Mat. 11. 27
ch. 10. 15.

^b ch. 13. 33.

^c Hos. 5. 6.
ch. 8. 21.
ch. 13. 33.

^d Is. 11. 12.
Jam. 1. 1.
1 Pet. 1. 1.

^e Or, Greeks.

^f Is. 55. 1.
Rev. 3. 20.
Rev. 22. 17.

^g Deu. 18. 15

^h Is. 12. 3.

ⁱ Is. 44. 3.
Joel 2. 28.
ch. 16. 7.

^j Acts 2. 17.

^k ch. 12. 16.

^l Deu. 18. 15
ch. 1. 21.
ch. 6. 14.

^m ch. 4. 42.
ch. 6. 69.

ⁿ ch. 1. 46.

^o Ps. 132. 11
Mat. 2. 5.
Luke 2. 4.

^p 1 Sa. 16. 1.

^q ch. 12. 42.
Acts 6. 7.
1 Cor. 1. 20

^r ch. 3. 2.

^s to him.

^t Deu. 1. 17.

^u 1 Ki. 17. 1.
2 Ki. 14. 25
Isa. 9. 1, 2.
ch. 1. 46.

38 He ^fthat believeth on me, as the scripture hath said, ^gout of his belly shall flow rivers of living water.

39 (But ^hthis spake he of the Spirit, which they that believe on him should receive: for the Holy Ghost was not yet *given*; because that Jesus was not yet ⁱglorified.)

40 Many of the people therefore, when they heard this saying, said, Of a truth this is ^jthe Prophet.

41 Others said, ^kThis is the Christ. But some said, Shall Christ come ^lout of Galilee?

42 Hath ^mnot the scripture said, That Christ cometh of the seed of David, and out of the town of Bethlehem, ⁿwhere David was?

43 So there was a division among the people because of him.

44 And some of them would have taken him; but no man laid hands on him.

45 ¶ Then came the officers to the chief priests and Pharisees; and they said unto them, Why have ye not brought him?

46 The officers answered, Never man spake like this man.

47 Then answered them the Pharisees, Are ye also deceived?

48 Have ^oany of the rulers or of the Pharisees believed on him?

49 But this people who knoweth not the law are cursed.

50 Nicodemus saith unto them, (^phe that came ^qto Jesus by night, being one of them,)

51 Doth ^rour law judge *any* man before it hear him and know what he doeth?

52 They answered and said unto him, Art thou also of Galilee? Search, and look: for out ^sof Galilee ariseth no prophet.

53 And every man went unto his own house.

CHAPTER 8.

1 *Christ releaseth a woman taken in adultery: 12 he preacheth himself the light of the world, and justifieth his doctrine; 33 answereth the Jews.*

JESUS went unto the mount of Olives.

2 And early in the morning he came again into the temple, and all the people came unto him; and he sat down, and taught them.

3 And the scribes and Pharisees brought unto him a woman taken in adultery; and when they had set her in the midst,

4 They say unto him, Master, this woman was taken in adultery, in the very act.

5 Now ^aMoses in the law commanded us, that such should be stoned: but what sayest thou?

6 This they said, tempting him, that they might have to accuse him. But Jesus stooped down, and with *his* finger wrote on the ground, as *though he heard them not*.

7 So when they continued asking him, he lifted up himself, and said unto them, ^bHe that is without sin among you, let him first cast a stone at her.

8 And again he stooped down, and wrote on the ground.

9 And they which heard it, ^cbeing convicted by *their own* conscience, went out one by one, beginning at the eldest, *even* unto the last: and Jesus was left alone, and the woman standing in the midst.

10 When Jesus had lifted up himself, and saw none but the woman, he said unto her, Woman, where are those thine accusers? hath no man condemned thee?

11 She said, No man, Lord. And Jesus said unto her, ^dNeither do I condemn thee: go, and sin no more.

12 ¶ Then spake Jesus again unto them, saying, I am the light of the world: he that followeth me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life.

13 The Pharisees therefore said unto him, Thou ^ebearest record of thyself; thy record is not true.

14 Jesus answered and said unto them, Though I bear record of myself, *yet* my record is true: for I know whence I came, and whither I go; but ^fye cannot tell whence I come, and whither I go.

15 Ye ^gjudge after the flesh; ^hI judge no man.

16 And yet if I judge, my judgment is true; for ⁱI am not alone, but I and the Father that sent me.

17 It ^jis also written in your law, that the testimony of two men is true.

18 I am one that bear witness of myself, and ^kthe Father that sent me beareth witness of me.

19 Then said they unto him, Where is thy Father? Jesus answered, ^lYe neither know me, nor my Father: ^mif ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also.

A.D. 32.

CHAP. 8.

^a Lev. 20.10

Deu. 22.22

^b Deu. 17.7.

Job 5. 12.

Rom. 2. 1.

^c Rom. 2.22^d Lu. 9. 56.

Lu. 12. 14.

ch. 3. 17.

ch. 5. 31.

^f ch. 7. 28.

ch. 9. 29.

^g 1Sa. 16. 7.

ch. 7. 24.

^h ch. 18. 36.ⁱ ch. 16. 32.^j Deu. 17. 6.

Deu. 19.15

Mat. 18.16

2Cor. 13.1

Heb. 10.28

^k ch. 5. 37.

2Pet. 1.17

^l ch. 16. 3.^m ch. 14. 7.ⁿ Mk. 12.41^o ch. 7. 30.^p ch. 7. 8.^q ch. 13. 33.^r ch. 3. 31.^s ch. 15. 19.

ch. 17. 16.

1 Jn. 4. 5.

^t Mk. 16.16.^u ch. 7. 28.^v ch. 3. 32.^w ch. 15. 15.^x ch. 3. 14.

ch. 12. 32.

^y Rom. 1. 4.^z ch. 5.19, 30^a ch. 3. 11.^b ch. 14. 10.^c ch. 4. 34.

ch. 6. 38.

^d Ro. 6. 14.

18. 22.

Rom. 8. 2.

Jam. 1.25.

Jam. 2.12.

^e Lev. 25.42

Mat. 3. 9.

^f 2Pet. 2.19^g Gal. 4. 30.^h Is. 49. 24.

Rom. 8. 2.

2Cor. 3.17.

Gal. 5. 1.

Rev. 1. 5.

Rev. 2. 7.

10.

Rev. 5. 9.

20 These words spake Jesus in ⁿthe treasury, as he taught in the temple: and ^ono man laid hands on him; for ^pthis hour was not yet come.

21 Then said Jesus again unto them, I go my way, and ^qye shall seek me, and shall die in your sins: whither I go, ye cannot come.

22 Then said the Jews, Will he kill himself? because he saith, Whither I go, ye cannot come.

23 And he said unto them, ^rYe are from beneath; I am from above: ^sye are of this world; I am not of this world.

24 I said therefore unto you, that ye shall die in your sins: ^tfor if ye believe not that I am *he*, ye shall die in your sins.

25 Then said they unto him, Who art thou? And Jesus saith unto them, *Even the same* that I said unto you from the beginning.

26 I have many things to say and to judge of you: but ^uhe that sent me is true; and I ^vspeak to the world those things which I have heard of him.

27 They understood not that he spake to them of the Father.

28 Then said Jesus unto them, When ye have ^wlifted up the Son of man, ^xthen shall ye know that I am *he*, and ^ythat I do nothing of myself; but ^zas my Father hath taught me, I speak these things.

29 And ^ahe that sent me is with me: the Father hath not left me alone; ^bfor I do always those things that please him.

30 As he spake these words many believed on him.

31 Then said Jesus to those Jews which believed on him, If ye continue in my word, *then* are ye my disciples indeed;

32 And ye shall know the truth, and ^cthe truth shall make you free.

33 They answered him, ^dWe be Abraham's seed, and were never in bondage to any man: how sayest thou, Ye shall be made free?

34 Jesus answered them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, ^eWhosoever committeth sin is the servant of sin.

35 And ^fthe servant abideth not in the house for ever: *but* the Son abideth ever.

36 If ^gthe Son therefore shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed.

37 I know that ye are Abraham's

seed; but ye ^h seek to kill me, because my word hath no place in you.

38 I speak that which I have seen with my Father; and ye do that which ye have seen with your Father.

39 They answered and said unto him, Abraham ⁱ is our father. Jesus saith unto them, ^j If ye were Abraham's children, ye would do the works of Abraham.

40 But now ye seek to kill me, a man that hath told you the truth, which I have heard of God: this did not Abraham.

41 Ye do the deeds of your father. Then said they to him, We be not born of fornication; ^k we have one Father, *even* God.

42 Jesus said unto them, ^l If God were your Father, ye would love me: ^m for I proceeded forth and came from God; ⁿ neither came I of myself, but he sent me.

43 Why ^o do ye not understand my speech? *even* because ye cannot hear my word.

44 Ye ^p are of *your* father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and ^q abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own; for he is a liar, and the father of it.

45 And because I tell *you* the truth, ye believe me not.

46 Which of you convinceth me of sin? And if I say the truth, why do ye not believe me?

47 He ^r that is of God heareth God's words: ye therefore hear *them* not, because ye are not of God.

48 Then answered the Jews, and said unto him, Say we not well that thou art a Samaritan, and hast a devil?

49 Jesus answered, I have not a devil; but I honour my Father, and ye do dishonour me.

50 And ^s I seek not mine own glory: there is one that seeketh and judgeth.

51 Verily, verily, I say unto you, ^t If a man keep my saying, he shall never see death.

52 Then said the Jews unto him, Now we know that thou hast a devil. ^u Abraham is dead, and the prophets; and thou sayest, If a man keep my saying, he shall never taste of death.

A.D. 32.

CHAP. 8.

^h ch. 7. 19.ⁱ Mat. 3. 9.^j Rom. 2. 28

Rom. 9. 7.

Gal. 3. 7, 29

^k Is. 63. 16.

Is. 64. 8.

Mat. 1. 6.

^l 1 Jn. 4. 19.

1 Jn. 5. 1.

^m ch. 1. 14.

ch. 3. 16.

ch. 16. 27.

ch. 17. 8, 25

Gal. 4. 4.

ⁿ ch. 5. 43.^o ch. 7. 17.^p Mat. 13. 38^q Gen. 3. 1.

2 Cor. 11. 3

Jude 6.

^r 1 Jn. 4. 6.^s ch. 5. 41.

ch. 7. 18.

^t ch. 5. 24.

ch. 11. 26.

^u Zech. 1. 15.

Heb. 11. 13

^v ch. 16. 14.

ch. 17. 1.

Acts 3. 13.

^w ch. 7. 28.^x Gen. 22. 18

Lu. 10. 24.

Gal. 3. 8, 16

^y Heb. 11. 13^z Ex. 3. 14.

Is. 9. 6.

Is. 43. 13.

Mic. 5. 2.

Col. 1. 17.

Heb. 13. 8.

Rev. 1. 8.

CHAP. 9.

^a Acts 28. 4.^b ch. 11. 4.^c ch. 4. 34.

ch. 5. 19, 36

ch. 11. 9.

ch. 12. 35.

ch. 17. 4.

^d ch. 1. 5, 9.

ch. 3. 19.

ch. 8. 12.

ch. 12. 35.

46.

^e Mk. 7. 33.

Mk. 8. 23.

^f Or, spread

the clay

upon the

eyes of the

blind

man.

^g Neh. 3. 15.

Is. 8. 6.

^h 2 Ki. 5. 14.

53 Art thou greater than our father Abraham, which is dead? and the prophets are dead: whom makest thou thyself?

54 Jesus answered, If I honour myself, my honour is nothing: ^v it is my Father that honoureth me; of whom ye say, that he is your God:

55 Yet ^w ye have not known him; but I know him: and if I should say, I know him not, I shall be a liar like unto you: but I know him, and keep his saying.

56 Your father Abraham ^x rejoiced to see my day; ^y and he saw *it*, and was glad.

57 Then said the Jews unto him, Thou art not yet fifty years old, and hast thou seen Abraham?

58 Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Before Abraham was, ^z I am.

59 Then took they up stones to cast at him: but Jesus hid himself, and went out of the temple, going through the midst of them, and so passed by.

CHAPTER 9.

1 *A man that was born blind is restored to sight: 13 he is brought to the Pharisees: 34 they excommunicate him: 35 Christ receiveth him. 39 He chargeth the Pharisees with spiritual blindness.*

AND as Jesus passed by, he saw a man which was blind from his birth.

2 And his disciples asked him, saying, Master, who did ^a sin, this man, or his parents, that he was born blind?

3 Jesus answered, Neither hath this man sinned, nor his parents: ^b but that the works of God should be made manifest in him.

4 I ^c must work the works of him that sent me, while it is day: the night cometh, when no man can work.

5 As long as I am in the world, ^d I am the light of the world.

6 When he had thus spoken, ^e he spat on the ground, and made clay of the spittle, and he ^f anointed the eyes of the blind man with the clay,

7 And said unto him, Go, wash ^g in the pool of Siloam, (which is, by interpretation, Sent.) ^h He went his way therefore, and washed, and came seeing.

8 ¶ The neighbours therefore, and they which before had seen him

that he was blind, said, Is not this he that sat and begged?

9 Some said, This is he; others said, He is like him: *but* he said, I am he.

10 Therefore said they unto him, How were thine eyes opened?

11 He answered and said, A man that is called Jesus made clay, and anointed mine eyes, and said unto me, Go to the pool of Siloam, and wash: and I went and washed, and I received sight.

12 Then said they unto him, Where is he? He said, I know not.

13 ¶ They brought to the Pharisees him that aforetime was blind.

14 And it was the sabbath day when Jesus made the clay, and opened his eyes.

15 Then again the Pharisees also asked him how he had received his sight. He said unto them, He put clay upon mine eyes, and I washed, and do see.

16 Therefore said some of the Pharisees, This man is not of God, because he keepeth not the sabbath day. Others said, ^aHow can a man that is a sinner do such miracles? And ^bthere was a division among them.

17 They say unto the blind man again, What sayest thou of him, that he hath opened thine eyes? He said, ^cHe is a prophet.

18 But the Jews did not believe concerning him, that he had been blind, and received his sight, until they called the parents of him that had received his sight.

19 And they asked them, saying, Is this your son, who ye say was born blind? how then doth he now see?

20 His parents answered them, and said, We know that this is our son, and that he was born blind:

21 But by what means he now seeth, we know not; or who hath opened his eyes, we know not: he is of age; ask him: he shall speak for himself.

22 These words spake his parents, because they ^dfeared the Jews: for the Jews had agreed already, that if any man did confess that he was Christ, ^ehe should be put out of the synagogue.

23 Therefore said his parents, He is of age; ask him.

24 Then again called they the man that was blind, and said unto him,

A.D. 32.

CHAP. 9.

^a ch. 3. 2.^c ch. 7. 12. 43
ch. 10. 19.^f Deu. 18. 15
ch. 4. 18.
ch. 6. 14.^g ch. 7. 13.
ch. 12. 42.
ch. 19. 38.
Acts 5. 13.ⁱ ch. 16. 2.^m Jos. 7. 19.
1 Sa. 6. 5.ⁿ ch. 8. 14.^o ch. 3. 10.^p Job 27. 9.
Job 35. 12.
Ps. 18. 41.
Ps. 34. 15.
Ps. 66. 18.
Pro. 1. 28.
Pro. 15. 29.
Pro. 23. 9.
Is. 1. 15.
Jer. 11. 11.
Jer. 14. 12.
Eze. 8. 18.
Mic. 3. 4.
Zech. 7. 13.² Or, excommunicated him.^q Mat. 14. 33
Mat. 16. 16
Mark 1. 1.
ch. 10. 36.
1 Jn. 5. 13.^r ch. 4. 26.^s ch. 5. 22.
ch. 3. 17.
ch. 12. 47.^t Mat. 13. 13.
Lu. 2. 34.
2 Cor. 2. 16^u Rom. 2. 19^v ch. 15. 22.

^m Give God the praise: we know that this man is a sinner.

25 He answered and said, Whether he be a sinner or no, I know not: one thing I know, that, whereas I was blind, now I see.

26 Then said they to him again, What did he to thee? how opened he thine eyes?

27 He answered them, I have told you already, and ye did not hear: wherefore would ye hear it again? will ye also be his disciples?

28 Then they reviled him, and said, Thou art his disciple; but we are Moses' disciples.

29 We know that God spake unto Moses: *as for this fellow*, we know not from whence he is.

30 The man answered and said unto them, Why ^o herein is a marvellous thing, that ye know not from whence he is, and *yet* he hath opened mine eyes.

31 Now we know that ^pGod heareth not sinners: but if any man be a worshipper of God, and doeth his will, him he heareth.

32 Since the world began was it not heard that any man opened the eyes of one that was born blind.

33 If this man were not of God, he could do nothing.

34 They answered and said unto him, Thou wast altogether born in sins, and dost thou teach us? And they ²cast him out.

35 ¶ Jesus heard that they had cast him out; and when he had found him, he said unto him, Dost thou believe on ^qthe Son of God?

36 He answered and said, Who is he, Lord, that I might believe on him?

37 And Jesus said unto him, Thou hast both seen him, and ^rit is he that talketh with thee.

38 And he said, Lord, I believe. And he worshipped him.

39 ¶ And Jesus said, ^sFor judgment I am come into this world, ^tthat they which see not might see, and that they which see might be made blind.

40 And *some* of the Pharisees which were with him heard these words, ^uand said unto him, Are we blind also?

41 Jesus said unto them, ^vIf ye were blind, ye should have no sin: but now ye say, We see; therefore your sin remaineth.

CHAPTER 10.

Christ is the door, and the good shepherd. 19 Divers opinions of him. 22 He proveth by his works that he is Christ, and asserteth his unity with the Father.

VERILY, verily, I say unto you, ^aHe that entereth not by the door into the sheep-fold, but limbeth up some other way, the same is a thief and a robber.

² But he that entereth in by ^bthe door is the shepherd of the sheep.

³ To him ^cthe porter openeth; and he the sheep hear his voice: and he calleth his own sheep by name, and leadeth them out.

⁴ And when he putteth forth his own sheep, he goeth before them, and the sheep follow him: for they know his voice.

⁵ And ^{da} a stranger will they not follow, but will flee from him: for they know not the voice of strangers.

⁶ This parable spake Jesus unto them: but they understood not what things they were which he spake unto them.

⁷ Then said Jesus unto them again, Verily, verily, I say unto you, I am ^ethe door of the sheep.

^f All ^gthat ever came before me are thieves and robbers: but the sheep did not hear them.

⁹ I am the door: by me if any man enter in, he shall be saved, and shall go in and out, and find pasture.

¹⁰ The ^gthief cometh not, but for to steal, and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might have life, and that they might have it more abundantly.

¹¹ I ^{am} the good shepherd: the good shepherd giveth his life for the sheep.

¹² But he that is an hireling, and not the shepherd, whose own the sheep are not, seeth the wolf coming, and leaveth the sheep, and fleeth: and the wolf catcheth them, and scattereth the sheep.

¹³ The hireling fleeth, because he is an hireling, and careth not for the sheep.

¹⁴ I am the good shepherd, and know my sheep, and ^{am} known of mine.

¹⁵ As the Father knoweth me, even so know I the Father: and I lay down my life for the sheep.

¹⁶ And ^{other} sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall hear my

A.D. 32

CHAP. 10.

^a Is. 56. 10.
Jer. 23. 21.
Heb. 5. 4.

^b Is. 61. 1.
Acts 20. 28
1 Cor. 12. 23.

^c 1 Pet. 1. 12.
1 Cor. 16. 9

^d Pro. 19. 27
Gal. 1. 8.
Eph. 4. 14.
Col. 2. 8.

^e Eph. 2. 18.
Heb. 10. 19

^f Jer. 23. 1.
Jer. 50. 6.
Acts 5. 36.
37.

^g Acts 20. 29
2 Pet. 2. 1.

^h Is. 40. 11.
Eze. 34. 23.
Eze. 37. 24.
Heb. 13. 20
1 Pet. 2. 25
1 Pet. 5. 4.

ⁱ Zech. 11. 16.

^j 2 Ti. 2. 19.

^k Eph. 1. 17.
Phil. 3. 10.
1 Jn. 5. 20.

^l Is. 56. 8.

^m Eze. 37. 22
Eph. 2. 14.

ⁿ Is. 53. 7.
Heb. 2. 9.

^o Acts 2. 24.

^p Ex. 4. 11.
Ps. 94. 9.
Ps. 146. 8.

^q Acts 3. 11.
Acts 5. 12.

^r Or, hold us in suspense.

^s ch. 8. 47.
1 Jn. 4. 6.

^t ch. 14. 28.

^u ch. 17. 26.
1 Jn. 5. 7.

^v ch. 5. 18.
Ps. 82. 6.

voice; ^mand there shall be one fold, and one shepherd.

¹⁷ Therefore doth my Father love me, ⁿbecause I lay down my life, that I might take it again.

¹⁸ No man taketh it from me, but I lay it down of myself. I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again. This ^ocommandment have I received of my Father.

¹⁹ ¶ There was a division therefore again among the Jews for these sayings.

²⁰ And many of them said, He hath a devil, and is mad; why hear ye him?

²¹ Others said, These are not the words of him that hath a devil. ^pCan a devil open the eyes of the blind?

²² ¶ And it was at Jerusalem the feast of the dedication, and it was winter.

²³ And Jesus walked in the temple, ^qin Solomon's porch.

²⁴ Then came the Jews round about him, and said unto him, How long dost thou ^rmake us to doubt? If thou be the Christ, tell us plainly.

²⁵ Jesus answered them, I told you, and ye believed not: the works that I do in my Father's name, they bear witness of me.

²⁶ But ^sye believe not, because ye are not of my sheep, as I said unto you.

²⁷ My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me:

²⁸ And I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any pluck them out of my hand.

²⁹ My ^tFather, ^uwhich gave them me, is greater than all; and none is able to pluck them out of my Father's hand.

³⁰ I ^vand my Father are one.

³¹ ¶ Then the Jews took up stones again to stone him.

³² Jesus answered them, Many good works have I showed you from my Father; for which of those works do ye stone me?

³³ The Jews answered him, saying, For a good work we stone thee not; but for blasphemy; and because that thou, being a man, makest ^vthyself God.

³⁴ Jesus answered them, ^wIs it not written in your law, I said, Ye are gods?

35 If he called them gods ^xunto whom the word of God came, and the scripture cannot be broken;

36 Say ye of him, ^ywhom the Father hath sanctified, and ^zsent into the world, Thou blasphemest; because I said, I am ^athe Son of God?

37 If ^bI do not the works of my Father, believe me not.

38 But if I do, though ye believe not me, believe the works; that ye may know and believe ^cthat the Father is in me, and I in him.

39 ^eTherefore they sought again to take him: but he escaped out of their hand,

40 And went away again beyond Jordan, into the place ^dwhere John at first baptized; and there he abode.

41 And many resorted unto him, and said, John did no miracle: ^ebut all things ^fthat John spake of this man were true.

42 And ^fmany believed on him there.

CHAPTER 11.

1 Christ raiseth Lazarus to life. 45 Many Jews believe. 49 Caiaphas prophesieth. 54 Jesus hid himself.

NOW a certain man was sick, named Lazarus, of Bethany, the town of ^aMary and her sister Martha.

2 (It ^bwas that Mary which anointed the Lord with ointment, and wiped his feet with her hair, whose brother Lazarus was sick.)

3 Therefore his sisters sent unto him, saying, Lord, behold, he whom thou lovest is sick.

4 When Jesus heard ^cthat, he said, This sickness is not unto death, ^ebut for the glory of God, that the Son of God might be glorified thereby.

5 Now Jesus loved Martha, and her sister, and Lazarus.

6 When he had heard therefore that he was sick, ^dhe abode two days still in the same place where he was.

7 Then after that saith he to his disciples, Let us go into Judea again.

8 His disciples say unto him, Master, ^ethe Jews of late sought to stone thee; and goest thou thither again?

9 Jesus answered, Are there not twelve hours in the day? ^fIf any man walk in the day, he stumbleth

A.D. 32.

CHAP. 10.

^x Ro. 13. 1.

^y ch. 6. 27.

^z ch. 3. 17.

ch. 5. 36.

ch. 8. 42.

^a Lu. 1. 35.

ch. 9. 35.

^b ch. 15. 24.

^c ch. 14. 10.

ch. 17. 21.

^d ch. 1. 28.

^e ch. 3. 30.

^f ch. 8. 30.

ch. 11. 45.

CHAP. 11.

^a Lu. 10. 38.

^b Mat. 26. 7.

Lu. 7. 37.

ch. 12. 3.

^c ch. 9. 3.

^d ch. 10. 40.

^e ch. 10. 31.

^f ch. 9. 4.

^g ch. 12. 35.

^h Deu. 31. 16.

Dan. 12. 2.

Mat. 9. 24.

Acts 7. 60.

1 Cor. 15.

18, 51.

1 That is,

about two miles.

ⁱ ch. 9. 31.

^j Dan. 12. 2.

1 Thes. 4.

Phil. 3. 21.

^k Lu. 14. 14.

ch. 5. 29.

^l ch. 5. 21.

ch. 6. 39.

40, 44.

^m ch. 1. 4.

ch. 6. 35.

ch. 14. 6.

Col. 3. 4.

1 John 1.

1, 2.

1 John 5.

11.

ⁿ ch. 3. 36.

1 John 5.

10.

^o Mat. 16. 16.

ch. 4. 42.

ch. 6. 14. 69.

not, because he seeth the light of this world.

10 But ^gif a man walk in the night, he stumbleth, because there is no light in him.

11 These things said he: and after that he saith unto them, Our friend Lazarus ^hsleepeth; but I go, that I may awake him out of sleep.

12 Then said his disciples, Lord, if he sleep, he shall do well.

13 Howbeit Jesus spake of his death: but they thought that he had spoken of taking of rest in sleep.

14 Then said Jesus unto them plainly, Lazarus is dead.

15 And I am glad for your sakes that I was not there, to the intent ye may believe; nevertheless let us go unto him.

16 Then said Thomas, which is called Didymus, unto his fellow-disciples, Let us also go, that we may die with him.

17 Then when Jesus came, he found that he had ⁱlain in the grave four days already.

18 Now Bethany was nigh unto Jerusalem, ^jabout fifteen furlongs off.

19 And many of the Jews came to Martha and Mary, to comfort them concerning their brother.

20 Then Martha, as soon as she heard that Jesus was coming, went and met him: but Mary sat ^kstill in the house.

21 Then said Martha unto Jesus, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died.

22 But I know, that even now, ^lwhatsoever thou wilt ask of God, God will give ^mit thee.

23 Jesus saith unto her, Thy brother shall rise ⁿagain.

24 Martha saith unto him, ^oI know that he shall rise again in the resurrection at the last day.

25 Jesus said unto her, I am ^pthe resurrection, and the ^qlife: he ^rthat believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live:

26 And whosoever liveth and believeth in me shall never die. Believest thou this?

27 She saith unto him, Yea, Lord: ^sI believe that thou art the Christ, the Son of God, which should come into the world.

28 And when she had so said, she went her way, and called Mary her sister secretly, saying,

The Master is come, and calleth for thee.

29 As soon as she heard *that*, she arose quickly, and came unto him.

30 Now Jesus was not yet come into the town, but was in that place where Martha met him.

31 The Jews then which were with her in the house, and comforted her, when they saw Mary, that she rose up hastily and went out, followed her, saying, She goeth unto the grave to weep there.

32 Then when Mary was come where Jesus was, and saw him, she fell down at his feet, saying unto him, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died.

33 When Jesus therefore saw her weeping, and the Jews also weeping which came with her, he groaned in the spirit, and ²was troubled,

34 And said, Where have ye laid him? They said unto him, Lord, come and see.

35 Jesus ²wept.

36 Then said the Jews, Behold now he loved him!

37 And some of them said, Could not this man, ²which opened the eyes of the blind, have caused that even this man should not have died?

38 Jesus therefore, again groaning in himself, cometh to the grave. It was a cave, and a stone lay upon it.

39 Jesus said, Take ye away the stone. Martha, the sister of him that was dead, saith unto him, Lord, by this time he stinketh: for he hath been *dead* four days.

40 Jesus saith unto her, Said I not unto thee, that, if thou wouldest believe, thou shouldest see the glory of God?

41 Then they took away the stone from the place where the dead was laid. And Jesus lifted up *his* eyes, and said, Father, I thank thee that thou hast heard me.

42 And I knew that thou hearest me always: but ²because of the people which stand by I said *it*, that they may believe that thou hast sent me.

43 And when he thus had spoken, he cried with a loud voice, Lazarus, come forth.

44 And he that was dead came

A.D. 33.

CHAP. 11.

² he troubled himself.

^P Is. 53. 3.
Lu. 19. 41.
Ro. 12. 15.
Heb. 2. 17.
18.
Heb. 4. 15.

² ch. 9. 6.

² ch. 12. 30.

² Deu. 32. 39
1 Sa. 2. 6.
Ps. 33. 9.
Lu. 7. 14.
Lu. 8. 54.
Acts 3. 15.
Acts 9. 40.
Ro. 4. 17.

² ch. 20. 7.

² ch. 2. 23.
ch. 10. 42.
ch. 12. 11.
18.

² Ps. 2. 2.
Mat. 26. 3.
Mar. 14. 1.
Lu. 22. 2.

² ch. 12. 19.
Acts 4. 16.

² Dan. 9. 26.

² Lu. 3. 2.
ch. 18. 14.
Acts 4. 6.

² ch. 18. 14.
ch. 19. 12.

² Is. 49. 6.
1 Jn. 2. 2.

² ch. 10. 16.
Acts 13. 47.
Gal. 3. 28.
Eph. 3. 6.
1 ¹et. 5. 9.

² ch. 4. 1. 3.

² 2 Chr. 13. 19.

² ch. 2. 13.
ch. 5. 1.
ch. 6. 4.

² Ex. 19. 10.

² ch. 7. 11.

forth, bound hand and foot with grave-clothes; and ²this face was bound about with a napkin. Jesus saith unto them, Loose him, and let him go.

45 Then many of the Jews which came to Mary, ²and had seen the things which Jesus did, believed on him.

46 But some of them went their ways to the Pharisees, and told them what things Jesus had done.

47 ¶ Then ²gathered the chief priests and the Pharisees a council, and said, ²What do we? for this man doeth many miracles.

48 If we let him thus alone, all men will believe on him: and ²the Romans shall come and take away both our place and nation.

49 And one of them, named ²Caia-phas, being the high priest that same year, said unto them, Ye know nothing at all,

50 Nor ²consider that it is expedient for us, that one man should die for the people, and that the whole nation perish not.

51 And this spake he not of himself: but being high priest that year, he prophesied that Jesus should die for that nation;

52 And ²not for that nation only, ²but that also he should gather together in one the children of God that were scattered abroad.

53 Then from that day forth they took counsel together for to put him to death.

54 Jesus ²therefore walked no more openly among the Jews; but went thence unto a country near to the wilderness, into a city called ²Ephraim, and there continued with his disciples.

55 ¶ And ²the Jews' passover was nigh at hand: and many went out of the country up to Jerusalem before the passover, to purify ²themselves.

56 Then ²sought they for Jesus, and spake among themselves, as they stood in the temple, What think ye, that he will not come to the feast?

57 Now both the chief priests and the Pharisees had given a commandment, that, if any man knew where he were, he should show *it*, that they might take him,

CHAPTER 12.

1 *Jesus excuseth Mary anointing his feet.*
 10 *The chief priests consult to kill Lazarus.* 12 *Christ rideth into Jerusalem with triumph.* 23 *He foretelleth his death.*

THEN Jesus, six days before the passover, came to Bethany, ^awhere Lazarus was which had been dead, whom he raised from the dead.

2 There ^bthey made him a supper; and Martha served: but Lazarus was one of them that sat at the table with him.

3 Then took ^cMary a pound of ointment of spikenard, very costly, and anointed the feet of Jesus, and wiped his feet with her hair: and the house was filled with the odour of the ointment.

4 Then saith one of his disciples, Judas Iscariot, Simon's son, which should betray him,

5 Why was not this ointment sold for three hundred pence, and given to the poor?

6 This he said, not that he cared for the poor; but because he was a thief, and ^dhad the bag, and bare what was put therein.

7 Then said Jesus, Let her alone: against the day of my burying hath she kept this.

8 For ^ethe poor always ye have with you; but me ye have not always.

9 ¶ Much people of the Jews therefore knew that he was there: and they came not for Jesus' sake only, but that they might see Lazarus also, whom he had raised from the dead.

10 But ^fthe chief priests consulted that they might put Lazarus also to death;

11 Because ^gthat by reason of him many of the Jews went away, and believed on Jesus.

12 ¶ On ^hthe next day much people that were come to the feast, when they heard that Jesus was coming to Jerusalem,

13 Took branches of palm trees, and went forth to meet him, and cried, Hosanna: Blessed is the King of Israel that cometh in the name of the Lord.

14 And Jesus, when he had found a young ass, sat thereon; as it is written,

15 Fear ⁱnot, daughter of Sion: behold, thy King cometh, sitting on an ass's colt.

A.D. 33.

CHAP. 12.

^a ch. 11. 1, 43^b Mat. 26. 6.
Mar. 14. 3.^c Lu. 10. 38.
^d ch. 11. 2.^e Pro. 26. 25
ch. 13. 29.^f Deu. 15. 11
Mat. 26. 11
Mar. 14. 7.^g Pro. 1. 16.
Pro. 4. 16.
Lu. 16. 31.^h Mar. 15. 10
ch. 11. 45.
Acts 13. 45ⁱ Lu. 19. 35.^j Ps. 72. 17-19.
Ps. 118. 25.
1 Ti. 1. 17.^k Is. 62. 11.
Zech. 9. 9.^l Lu. 18. 34.^m ch. 7. 39.
Heb. 1. 3.ⁿ ch. 14. 26.^o Acts 17. 4.^p 1 Ki. 8. 41.
Acts 8. 27.^q ch. 13. 32.
ch. 17. 1.^r 1 Cor. 15. 36.
Heb. 2. 10.
1 Jn. 4. 14.
Rev. 5. 9.^s Lu. 9. 24.
Lu. 17. 33.^t 1 Thes. 4. 17.^u Lu. 12. 50.
ch. 13. 21.^v Lu. 22. 53.^w 2 Pet. 1. 17^x ch. 11. 42.^y Lu. 10. 18.
ch. 14. 30.
ch. 16. 11.
Acts 26. 18
2 Cor. 4. 4.
Eph. 2. 2.
Eph. 6. 12.
1 Jn. 3. 8.

16 These things ^kunderstood not his disciples at the first: ^lbut when Jesus was glorified, ^mthen remembered they that these things were written of him, and ⁿthat they had done these things unto him.

17 The people therefore that was with him when he called Lazarus out of his grave, and raised him from the dead, bare record.

18 For this cause the people also met him, for that they heard that he had done this miracle.

19 The Pharisees therefore said among themselves, Perceive ye how ye prevail nothing? behold, the world is gone after him.

20 ¶ And there ⁿwere certain Greeks among them ^othat came up to worship at the feast:

21 The same came therefore to Philip, which was of Bethsaida of Galilee, and desired him, saying, Sir, we would see Jesus.

22 Philip cometh and telleth Andrew: and again Andrew and Philip tell Jesus.

23 ¶ And Jesus answered them, saying, The ^phour is come, that the Son of man should be glorified.

24 Verily, verily, I say unto you, ^qExcept a corn of wheat fall into the ground and die, it abideth alone: but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit.

25 He ^rthat loveth his life shall lose it; and he that hateth his life in this world shall keep it unto life eternal.

26 If any man serve me, let him follow me; and ^swhere I am, there shall also my servant be: if any man serve me, him will ^tmy Father honour.

27 Now ^uis my soul troubled; and what shall I say? Father, save me from this hour: ^vbut for this cause came I unto this hour.

28 Father, glorify thy name. ^wThen came there a voice from heaven, saying, I have both glorified ^xit, and will glorify ^yit again.

29 The people therefore that stood by, and heard ^zit, said that it thundered: others said, An angel spake to him.

30 Jesus answered and said, ^{aa}This voice came not because of me, but for your sakes.

31 Now is the judgment of this world: now shall ^{ab}the prince of this world be cast out.

32 And I, if I be lifted up from

the earth, will draw ^vall men unto
e.
33 (This he said, signifying what
bath he should die.)
34 The people answered him, ^zWe
have heard out of the law that
Christ abideth for ever: and how
sayest thou, The Son of man must
be lifted up? who is this Son of
man?
35 Then Jesus said unto them,
Let a little while ^ais the light with
you. ^bWalk while ye have the light,
lest darkness come upon you: for
he that walketh in darkness know-
eth not whither he goeth.
36 While ye have light, believe in
the light, that ye may be ^dthe child-
ren of light. These things spake
Jesus, and departed, and did hide
himself from them.
37 ¶ But though he had done so
many miracles before them, yet
they believed not on him:
38 That the saying of Esaias the
prophet might be fulfilled, which
he spake, ^eLord, who hath believed
our report? and to whom hath the
arm of the Lord been revealed?
39 Therefore they could not be-
lieve, because that Esaias said
again,
40 He ^fhath blinded their eyes,
and hardened their heart; that
they should not see with ^{their} eyes,
nor understand with ^{their} heart,
and be converted, and I should
reale them.
41 These things said Esaias, when
he saw his glory, and spake of
him.
42 ¶ Nevertheless among the chief
rulers also many believed on him;
yet because of the Pharisees they
did not confess him, lest they
should be put out of the syna-
gogue:
43 For ^hthey loved the praise of
men more than the praise of God.
44 ¶ Jesus cried and said, ⁱHe that
believeth on me, believeth not on
e, but on him that sent me.
45 And ^jhe that seeth me seeth
him that sent me.
46 I ^kam come a light into the
world, that whosoever believeth on
e should not abide in darkness.
47 And if any man hear my words,
and believe not, ^lI judge him not:
for ^mI came not to judge the world,
but to save the world.
48 He ⁿthat rejecteth me, and re-
jecteth not my words, hath one

A.D. 33.

CHAP. 12.

^v Ro. 5. 18.

Heb. 2. 9.

^z 2Sa. 7. 13.

Ps. 89. 36.

Ps. 110. 4.

Is. 9. 7.

Is. 53. 8.

Eze. 37. 25.

Dan. 2. 44.

Mic. 4. 7.

^a Is. 42. 6.

ch. 1. 9.

ch. 8. 12.

ch. 9. 5.

^b Jer. 13. 16.

Eph. 5. 8.

^c ch. 11. 10.

1 Jn. 2. 11.

^d Lu. 16. 8.

Eph. 5. 8.

1 Thes. 5. 5.

^e Is. 53. 1.

Ro. 10. 16.

^f Is. 6. 9.

Mat. 13. 14.

^g Is. 6. 1.

Heb. 11. 13.

^h ch. 5. 44.

ⁱ Mar. 9. 37.

1 Pet. 1. 21.

^j ch. 14. 9.

^k ch. 3. 19.

ch. 8. 12.

ch. 9. 5. 39.

^l ch. 5. 45.

ch. 8. 15.

^m ch. 3. 17.

ⁿ Lu. 10. 16.

^o Deu. 18. 19.

Mk. 16. 16.

^p ch. 8. 38.

ch. 14. 10.

CHAP. 13.

^a Lu. 22. 3.

^b ch. 3. 35.

ch. 17. 2.

1 Cor. 15.

27.

Heb. 2. 8.

^c Lu. 22. 27.

Phil. 2. 7. 8.

^d he.

^e Mat. 3. 14.

^f Eze. 36. 25.

ch. 3. 5.

Eph. 5. 26.

Tit. 3. 5.

Heb. 10. 22.

^g 1 Thes. 5.

23.

^h ch. 15. 3.

that judgeth him: the ^oword that I
have spoken, the same shall judge
him in the last day.

49 For ^pI have not spoken of my-
self; but the Father which sent
me, he gave me a commandment,
what I should say, and what I
should speak.

50 And I know that his command-
ment is life everlasting: whatso-
ever I speak therefore, even as the
Father said unto me, so I speak.

CHAPTER 13.

1 Jesus washeth his disciples' feet, 14 and
exhorteth them to humility and charity;
18 foretelleth his betrayal; 36 forewarn-
eth Peter of his denial.

NOW before the feast of the
passover, when Jesus knew
that his hour was come that he
should depart out of this world
unto the Father, having loved his
own which were in the world, he
loved them unto the end.

2 And supper being ended, (the
^adevil having now put into the
heart of Judas Iscariot, Simon's
son, to betray him,)

3 Jesus knowing ^bthat the Father
had given all things into his hands,
and that he was come from God,
and went to God;

4 He ^criseth from supper, and laid
aside his garments; and took a
towel, and girded himself.

5 After that he poureth water
into a basin, and began to wash
the disciples' feet, and to wipe
them with the towel wherewith he
was girded.

6 Then cometh he to Simon
Peter: and ¹Peter saith unto him,
Lord, ^ddost thou wash my feet?

7 Jesus answered and said unto
him, What I do thou knowest not
now; but thou shalt know here-
after.

8 Peter saith unto him, Thou shalt
never wash my feet. Jesus an-
swered him, ^eIf I wash thee not,
thou hast no part with me.

9 Simon Peter saith unto him,
Lord, not my feet only, but also
^{my} hands and ^{my} head.

10 Jesus saith to him, ^fHe that is
washed needeth not save to wash
his feet, but is clean every whit:
and ^gye are clean, but not all.

11 For he knew who should be-
tray him; therefore said he, Ye are
not all clean.

12 So after he had washed their
feet, and had taken his garments,

and was set down again, he said unto them, Know ye what I have done to you?

13 Ye ^hcall me Master and Lord: and ye say well; for so I am.

14 If ⁱI then, *your* Lord and Master, have washed your feet, ^jye also ought to wash one another's feet.

15 For ^kI have given you an example, that ye should do as I have done to you.

16 Verily, ^lverily, I say unto you, The servant is not greater than his lord; neither he that is sent greater than he that sent him.

17 If ^mye know these things, happy are ye if ye do them.

18 ¶ I speak not of you all: ⁿI know whom I have chosen: but, that the scripture may be fulfilled, ^oHe that eateth bread with me hath lifted up his heel against me.

19 ²Now I tell you before it come, that, when it is come to pass, ye may believe that I am *he*.

20 Verily, ^pverily, I say unto you, He that receiveth whomsoever I send receiveth me; and he that receiveth me receiveth him that sent me.

21 When ^qJesus had thus said, ^rhe was troubled in spirit, and testified, and said, Verily, verily, I say unto you, That ^sone of you shall betray me.

22 Then the disciples looked one on another, doubting of whom he spake.

23 Now ^tthere was leaning on Jesus' bosom one of his disciples, whom Jesus loved.

24 Simon Peter therefore beckoned to him, that he should ask who it should be of whom he spake.

25 He then lying on Jesus' breast saith unto him, Lord, who is it?

26 Jesus answered, He it is to whom I shall give a ³sop, when I have dipped it. And when he had dipped the sop, he gave it to Judas Iscariot, *the son of Simon*.

27 And ^uafter the sop Satan entered into him. Then said Jesus unto him, That thou doest, do quickly.

28 Now no man at the table knew for what intent he spake this unto him.

29 For some of *them* thought, ^vbecause Judas had the bag, that Jesus had said unto him, Buy *those things* that we have need of against the

A.D. 33.

CHAP. 13.

^a Lu. 6. 46.¹ Cor. 8. 6.

Phil. 2. 11.

ⁱ Lu. 22. 27.^j Ro. 12. 10.

Gal. 6. 1.

¹ Pet. 5. 5.^k Phil. 2. 5.¹ Pet. 2. 21.¹ Jn. 2. 6.^l Lu. 6. 40.

ch. 15. 20.

^m Jam. 1. 25.ⁿ 2 Ti. 2. 19.^o Ps. 41. 9.² Hence-

forth.

ch. 14. 29.

ch. 16. 4.

^p Lu. 10. 16.^q Lu. 22. 21.^r ch. 12. 27.^s Acts 1. 17.¹ Jn. 2. 19.^t ch. 19. 26.

ch. 20. 2.

ch. 21. 7.

³ Or,

morsel.

Ex. 12. 8.

^u Ps. 109. 6.

Lu. 22. 3.

ch. 6. 70.

^v ch. 12. 6.^w ch. 14. 13.¹ Pe. 4. 11.^x ch. 17. 1.^y Lev. 19. 18.

Eph. 5. 2.

¹ Thes. 4. 9.

Jam. 2. 8.

¹ Pe. 1. 22.¹ John 2. 7.¹ Jn. 3. 11.¹ Jn. 4. 21.^a Acts 2. 46.^c ch. 21. 18.² Pe. 1. 14.^b Lu. 22. 33.

CHAP. 14.

^a 2 Cor. 5. 1.^b ch. 13. 33.^c Acts 1. 11.^d 1 Thes. 4.

17.

^e Heb. 9. 8.^f ch. 1. 17.

ch. 8. 32.

^g ch. 1. 4.^h ch. 10. 9.

feast; or, that he should give something to the poor.

30 He then having received the sop went immediately out: and it was night.

31 ¶ Therefore, when he was gone out, Jesus said, Now is the Son of man glorified, and ^wGod is glorified in him.

32 If ^xGod be glorified in him, God shall also glorify him in himself, and shall straightway glorify him.

33 Little children, yet a little while I am with you. Ye shall seek me: and as I said unto the Jews, Whither I go, ye cannot come; so now I say to you.

34 A ^ynew commandment I give unto you, That ye love one another; as I have loved you, that ye also love one another.

35 By this shall all *men* know that ye are my disciples, if ye have ^zlove one to another.

36 ¶ Simon Peter said unto him, Lord, whither goest thou? Jesus answered him, Whither I go, thou canst not follow me now; but ^athou shalt follow me afterwards.

37 Peter said unto him, Lord, why cannot I follow thee now? I will ^blay down my life for thy sake.

38 Jesus answered him, Wilt thou lay down thy life for my sake? Verily, verily, I say unto thee, The cock shall not crow, till thou hast denied me thrice.

CHAPTER 14.

1 *Christ comforteth his disciples; 5 professeth himself the way, the truth, and the life, 9 and that he is one with the Father: 27 he leaveth his peace with them.*

LET not your heart be troubled: ¹ye believe in God, believe also in me.

2 In ^amy Father's house are many mansions: if *it were not so*, I would have told you. ^bI go to prepare a place for you.

3 And if I go and prepare a place for you, I ^cwill come again, and receive you unto myself; that ^dwhere I am, *there* ye may be also.

4 And whither I go ye know, and the way ye know.

5 ¶ Thomas saith unto him, Lord, we know not whither thou goest; and how can we know the way?

6 Jesus saith unto him, I am ^ethe way, and ^fthe truth, and ^gthe life: ^hno man cometh unto the Father, but by me.

7 If [†]ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also: and from henceforth ye know him, and have seen him.

8 ¶ Philip saith unto him, Lord, show us the Father, and it sufficeth us.

9 Jesus saith unto him, Have I been so long time with you, and yet hast thou not known me, Philip? he that hath seen me hath seen the Father; and how sayest thou *then*, show us the Father?

10 Believest thou not that ^kI am in the Father, and the Father in me? the words that I speak unto you ^lI speak not of myself: but the Father, that dwelleth in me, he doeth the works.

11 Believe me that I *am* in the Father, and the Father in me: or else believe me for the very works' sake.

12 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater *works* than these shall he do; because I go unto my Father.

13 And whatsoever ye shall ask in ^mmy name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son.

14 If ye shall ask any thing in my name, I will do *it*.

15 ¶ If ⁿye love me, keep my commandments.

16 And I will pray the Father, and ^ohe shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever;

17 *Even* ^pthe Spirit of truth; ^qwhom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him; for he dwelleth with you, ^rand shall be in you.

18 I will not leave you ¹comfortless: I will come to you.

19 Yet a little while, and the world seeth me no more; but ^sye see me: ^tbecause I live, ye shall live also.

20 At that day ye shall know that ^uI *am* in my Father, and ye in me, and I in you.

21 He ^vthat hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me: and he that loveth me shall be loved of my Father, and I will love him, and will manifest myself to him.

22 Judas saith unto him, (not *scariot*,) Lord, how is it that thou

A.D. 33.

CHAP. 14.

ch. 8. 19.

ch. 1. 15.
Col. 1. 3.ch. 10. 38.
ch. 17. 21.
1 John. 5. 7

ch. 5. 19.

Jam. 1. 5.
1 Jn. 3. 22
1 Jn. 5. 14.

1 Jn. 5. 3.

Rom. 8. 15

1 Jn. 2. 7.
1 Jn. 4. 6.Rom. 8. 7.
1 Cor. 2. 14

1 Jn. 2. 27.

1 Or,
orphans.

ch. 16. 16.

1 Cor. 15. 20.

ch. 10. 38.
ch. 17. 21.1 Jn. 2. 5.
1 Jn. 5. 3.Ps. 91. 1.
1 Jn. 2. 24.
1 Jn. 4. 16.Rev. 3. 20.
Rev. 21. 3.

ch. 7. 16.

Lu. 24. 49.

1 Jn. 2. 27.

Phil. 4. 7.
Col. 3. 15.Is. 9. 6.
Is. 42. 1.Is. 49. 1-6.
ch. 5. 18.ch. 10. 30.
1 Cor. 11. 3Gal. 4. 4.
Phil. 2. 6-8

1 Jn. 5. 7.

ch. 12. 31.

2 Cor. 5. 21.

1 Jn. 3. 5.

Phil. 2. 8.
Heb. 5. 8.

CHAP. 15.

Heb. 6. 8.

Eph. 5. 26.
1 Pe. 1. 22.

1 Col. 1. 23.

1 Jn. 2. 6.

wilt manifest thyself unto us, and not unto the world?

23 Jesus answered and said unto him, If a man love me, he will keep my words: and my Father will love him, ^wand we will come unto him, and make our abode with him.

24 He that loveth me not keepeth not my sayings: and ^xthe word which ye hear is not mine, but the Father's which sent me.

25 These things have I spoken unto you, being yet present with you.

26 But ^ythe Comforter, *which is* the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, ^zhe shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you.

27 Peace ^aI leave with you, my peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth, give I unto you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.

28 Ye have heard how I said unto you, I go away, and come *again* unto you. If ye loved me, ye would rejoice, because I said, I go unto the Father: for ^bmy Father is greater than I.

29 And now I have told you before it come to pass, that, when it is come to pass, ye might believe.

30 Hereafter I will not talk much with you: ^cfor the prince of this world cometh, and ^dhath nothing in me.

31 But that the world may know that I love the Father; and ^eas the Father gave me commandment, even so I do. Arise, let us go hence.

CHAPTER 15.

1 Union between Christ and his church, under the parable of a vine. 26 The office of the Holy Ghost, etc.

I AM the true vine, and my Father is the husbandman.

2 Every ^abranch in me that beareth not fruit he taketh away; and every *branch* that beareth fruit he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit.

3 Now ^bye are clean through the word which I have spoken unto you.

4 Abide ^cin me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in the vine; no more can ye, except ye abide in me.

5 I am the vine, ye *are* the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth

forth much ^dfruit: for ¹without me ye can do nothing.

6 If a ^eman abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered; and men gather them, and cast *them* into the fire, and they are burned.

7 If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you.

8 Herein ^fis my Father glorified, that ye bear much fruit; so shall ye be my disciples.

9 As the Father hath loved me, so have I loved you: continue ye in my love.

10 If ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love; even as I have kept my Father's commandments, and abide in his love.

11 These things have I spoken unto you, that my joy might remain in you, and ^gthat your joy might be full.

12 This ^his my commandment, That ye love one another, as I have loved you.

13 Greater ⁱlove hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends.

14 Ye are my friends, if ye do whatsoever I command you.

15 Henceforth I call you not servants; for the servant knoweth not what his lord doeth: but I have called you friends; ^jfor all things that I have heard of my Father I have made known unto you.

16 Ye ^khave not chosen me, but I have chosen you, and ^lordained you, that ye should go and bring forth fruit, and *that* your fruit should remain; that whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in my name, he may give it you.

17 These things I command you, that ye love one another.

18 ^mIf ⁿthe world hate you, ye know that it hated me before *it* hated you.

19 If ^oye were of the world, the world would love his own: but ^obecause ye are not of the world, but I have chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you.

20 Remember the word that I said unto you, The servant is not greater than his lord. If they have persecuted me, they will also persecute you; ^pif they have kept my saying, they will keep yours also.

A.D. 33.

CHAP. 15.

^d Hos. 14. 8.
Phil. 4. 13.^l Or,
severed
from me.
Acts 4. 12.^e Heb. 6. 4-6^f Phil. 1. 11.^g 1 Jn. 1. 4.^h 1 Pe. 4. 8.ⁱ Rom. 5. 7.
Eph. 5. 2.^j Acts 20. 27^k 1 Jn. 4. 10.^l Mar. 16. 15
Col. 1. 6.^m 1 Jn. 3.
1. 13.ⁿ 1 Jn. 4. 5.^o ch. 17. 14.^p Eze. 3. 7.^q ch. 9. 41.^r Rom. 1. 20
Jam. 4. 17.² Or,
excuse.³ 1 Jn. 2. 23.
2 Jn. 9.⁴ Ps. 35. 19.
Ps. 69. 4.⁵ Acts 2. 33.⁶ 1 Jn. 5. 6.⁷ Acts 1. 8.
Acts 2. 32.⁸ Acts 4. 33.
1 Pe. 5. 1.
2 Pe. 1. 16.⁹ Lu. 1. 2.
1 Jn. 1.
1. 2.

CHAP. 16.

^a Acts 8. 1.
Acts 9. 1.
Acts 26. 9.^b Rom. 10. 2.
1 Cor. 2. 8.
1 Ti. 1. 13.^c Acts 2. 33.
Eph. 4. 8.¹ Or,
convince.

21 But all these things will they do unto you for my name's sake, because they know not him that sent me.

22 If ^qI had not come and spoken unto them, they had not had sin: ^rbut now they have no ²cloak for their sin.

23 He ^sthat hateth me hateth my Father also.

24 If I had not done among them the works which none other man did, they had not had sin: but now have they both seen and hated both me and my Father.

25 But *this cometh to pass*, that the word might be fulfilled that is written in their law, ^tThey hated me without a cause.

26 But ^uwhen the Comforter is come, whom I will send unto you from the Father, *even* the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, ^vhe shall testify of me:

27 And ^wye also shall bear witness, because ^xye have been with me from the beginning.

CHAPTER 16.

1 *Christ warneth his disciples of their sufferings: 7 office of the Comforter. 29 They profess their faith in Christ. 33 Peace in Christ, and in the world affliction.*

THESE things have I spoken unto you, that ye should not be offended.

2 They shall put you out of the synagogues: yea, the time cometh, ^athat whosoever killeth you will think that he doeth God service.

3 And ^bthese things will they do unto you, because they have not known the Father, nor me.

4 But these things have I told you, that, when the time shall come, ye may remember that I told you of them. And these things I said not unto you at the beginning, because I was with you.

5 But now I go my way to him that sent me; and none ^cof you asketh me, Whither goest thou?

6 But because I have said these things unto you, sorrow hath filled your heart.

7 Nevertheless I tell you the truth; It is expedient for you that I go away: for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you; but ^dif I depart, I will send him unto you.

8 And when he is come, he will ^ereprove the world of sin, and of righteousness, and of judgment:

9 Of ^dsin, because they believe not on me;

10 Of ^erighteousness, because I go to my Father, and ye see me no more;

11 Of ^fjudgment, because ^gthe prince of this world is judged.

12 I have yet many things to say unto you, but ye cannot bear them now.

13 Howbeit when he, the Spirit of truth, is come, ^hhe will guide you into all truth: for he shall not speak of himself; but whatsoever he shall hear, *that* shall he speak: and he will ⁱshow you things to come.

14 He shall glorify me; for he shall receive of mine, and shall show *it* unto you.

15 All ^jthings that the Father hath are mine: therefore said I, that he shall take of mine, and shall show *it* unto you.

16 A little while, and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while, and ye shall see me; because I go to the Father.

17 Then said *some* of his disciples among themselves, What is this that he saith unto us, A little while, and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while, and ye shall see me: and, Because I go to the Father?

18 They said therefore, What is this that he saith, A little while? we cannot tell what he saith.

19 Now Jesus knew that they were desirous to ask him, and said unto them, Do ye enquire among yourselves of that I said, A little while, and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while, and ye shall see me?

20 Verily, verily, I say unto you, That ye shall weep and lament, but the world shall rejoice: and ye shall be sorrowful, but your sorrow shall be turned into joy.

21 A woman when she is in travail hath sorrow, because her hour is come: but as soon as she is delivered of the child, she remembereth no more the anguish, for joy that a man is born into the world.

22 And ye now therefore have sorrow: but I will see you again, and ^kyour heart shall rejoice, and your joy no man taketh from you.

23 And in that day ye shall ask me nothing. ^lVerily, I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall ask

A.D. 33.

CHAP. 16.

^d Acts 2. 22.^e Acts 2. 32.^f Acts 26. 18.^g Lu. 10. 18.

ch. 12. 31.

Eph. 2. 2.

Col. 2. 15.

Heb. 2. 14.

^h ch. 14. 26.

1 Jn. 2.

20, 27.

1 Tim. 4. 1.

^j Col. 1. 19.^k Lu. 24. 41.

ch. 14. 1.

27.

ch. 20. 20.

Acts 2. 46.

Acts 13. 52.

1 Pe. 1. 8.

^l ch. 14. 13.

ch. 15. 16.

² Or.

parables.

³ Or,

parables.

^m ch. 14. 21.ⁿ ch. 3. 13.

ch. 17. 8.

^o ch. 13. 3.⁴ Or,

parable.

^p ch. 21. 17.^q ch. 17. 8.⁵ Or,

his own

home.

^r Is. 9. 6.

ch. 14. 27.

Rom. 5. 1.

Eph. 2. 14.

^s Acts 14. 22

2 Tim. 3. 12

Heb. 12. 6

Rev. 3. 19.

^t Is. 49. 24.

Rom. 8. 37

1 Cor. 15.

27.

Gal. 6. 14.

1 Jn. 5. 4.

CHAP. 17.

^u Dan. 7. 14.

1 Cor. 15.

25.

Phil. 2. 10.

^b ch. 6. 37.^c Is. 53. 11.

Jer. 9. 24.

^d 1 Cor. 8. 4.

1 Thea. 1. 9

the Father in my name, he will give *it* you.

24 Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my name: ask, and ye shall receive, that your joy may be full.

25 These things have I spoken unto you in ²proverbs: but the time cometh, when I shall no more speak unto you in ³proverbs, but I shall show you plainly of the Father.

26 At that day ye shall ask in my name: and I say not unto you, that I will pray the Father for you;

27 For ^mthe Father himself loveth you, because ye have loved me, and ⁿhave believed that I came out from God.

28 I ^ocame forth from the Father, and am come into the world: again, I leave the world, and go to the Father.

29 ¶ His disciples said unto him, Lo, now speakest thou plainly, and speakest no ⁴proverb.

30 Now are we sure that ^pthou knowest all things, and needest not that any man should ask thee: by this ^qwe believe that thou camest forth from God.

31 Jesus answered them, Do ye now believe?

32 Behold, the hour cometh, yea, is now come, that ye shall be scattered, every man to ⁵his own, and shall leave me alone: and yet I am not alone, because the Father is with me.

33 These things I have spoken unto you, that ^rin me ye might have peace. ^sIn the world ye shall have tribulation: but be of good cheer; ^tI have overcome the world.

CHAPTER 17.

1 Christ prayeth to his Father to glorify him, 6 to preserve his apostles, 11 in unity, 17 and truth, 20 to glorify them, and all other believers with him in heaven.

THESE words spake Jesus, and lifted up his eyes to heaven, and said, Father, the hour is come; glorify thy Son, that thy Son also may glorify thee:

2 As ^athou hast given him power over all flesh, that he should give eternal life to as many ^bas thou hast given him.

3 And ^cthis is life eternal, that they might know thee ^dthe only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom thou hast sent.

4 I have glorified thee on the

earth: I have finished the work which thou gavest me to do.

5 And now, O Father, glorify thou me with thine own self with the glory ^e which I had with thee before the world was.

6 I have manifested thy name unto the men which thou gavest me out of the world: thine they were, and thou gavest them me; and they have kept thy word.

7 Now they have known that all things whatsoever thou hast given me are of thee.

8 For I have given unto them the words which thou gavest me; and they have received *them*, and have known surely that I came out from thee, and they have believed that thou didst send me.

9 I pray for them: ^g I pray not for the world, but for them which thou hast given me; for they are thine.

10 And ^h all mine are thine, and thine are mine; and I am glorified in them.

11 And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, ⁱ keep through thine own name those whom thou hast given me, that they may be one, *as we are*.

12 While I was with them in the world, I ^k kept them in thy name: those that thou gavest me I have kept, and ^l none of them is lost, ^m but the son of perdition; ⁿ that the scripture might be fulfilled.

13 And now come I to thee; and these things I speak in the world, that they might have my joy fulfilled in themselves.

14 I have given them thy word; ^o and the world hath hated them, because they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.

15 I pray not that thou shouldst take them out of the world, but ^p that thou shouldst keep them from the evil.

16 They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.

17 Sanctify ^q them through thy truth: thy word is truth.

18 As thou hast sent me into the world, even so have I also sent them into the world.

19 And ^r for their sakes I sanctify myself, that they also might be ^s sanctified through the truth.

20 Neither pray I for these alone, but for them ^t also which shall believe on me through their word:

A.D. 33.

CHAP. 17.

^u ch. 1. 1.
ch. 10. 30.
Phil. 2. 6.
Col. 1. 15.

^v Ps. 22. 22.^w 1 Jn. 5. 19.^x Rom. 8. 30.^y 1 Pe. 1. 5.^z ch. 10. 30.

^{aa} ch. 6. 39.
ch. 10. 28.
Heb. 2. 13.

^{ab} ch. 18. 9.
1 Jn. 2. 19.

^{ac} ch. 13. 18.

^{ad} Ps. 109. 8.
Acts 1. 20.

^{ae} 1 Jn. 3. 13.

^{af} Gal. 1. 4.
2 Thes. 3. 3
1 Jn. 5. 18.

^{ag} Acts 15. 9.
Eph. 5. 26.

^{ah} 1 Cor. 1. 30
1 Thes. 4. 7
Heb. 10. 10

^{ai} Or, truly
sanctified

^{aj} Acts 2. 41.
Acts 4. 4.

^{ak} Rom. 12. 5
1 Cor. 1. 10
Gal. 3. 28.

^{al} ch. 10. 38.
ch. 14. 11.
Phil. 2. 6.
1 Jn. 5. 7.

^{am} 1 Jn. 1. 3.
1 Jn. 3. 24.

^{an} Col. 3. 14.

^{ao} Heb. 12. 23
^{ap} 1 Thes. 4.
17.

^{aq} 2 Cor. 3. 18
1 Jn. 3. 2.

^{ar} Eph. 3. 17.

CHAP. 18.

^{as} Lu. 22. 39.^{at} 2 Sa. 15. 23^{au} Lu. 21. 37.^{av} Acts 1. 16.

21 That ^a they all may be one; ^b as thou, Father, art in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in us: that the world may believe that thou hast sent me.

22 And the glory which thou gavest me I have given them; ^c that they may be one, even as we are one.

23 I in them, and thou in me, ^d that they may be made ^e perfect in one; and that the world may know that thou hast sent me, and hast loved them, as thou hast loved me.

24 Father, ^f I will that they also whom thou hast given me be with me where I am; that they may ^g behold my glory, which thou hast given me: for thou lovedst me before the foundation of the world.

25 O righteous Father, the world hath not known thee: but I have known thee, and these have known that thou hast sent me.

26 And I have declared unto them thy name, and will declare it; that the love wherewith thou hast loved me may be in them, and ^h I in them.

CHAPTER 18.

1 Judas betrayeth Jesus; 6 the band and officers at Christ's word fall to the ground; 10 Peter smiteth off Malchus's ear. 11 Jesus is taken, and led to Annas and Caiaphas. 15 Peter's denial. 19 Jesus examined before Caiaphas, 28 arraigned before Pilate: 36 his kingdom, &c.

WHEN Jesus had spoken these words, he ^a went forth with his disciples over the ^b brook Cedron, where was a garden, into the which he entered, and his disciples.

2 And Judas also, which betrayed him, knew the place; ^c for Jesus oftentimes resorted thither with his disciples.

3 Judas ^d then, having received a band of men and officers from the chief priests and Pharisees, cometh thither with lanterns and torches, and weapons.

4 Jesus therefore, knowing all things that should come upon him, went forth, and said unto them, Whom seek ye?

5 They answered him, Jesus of Nazareth. Jesus saith unto them, I am *he*. And Judas also, which betrayed him, stood with them.

6 As soon then as he had said unto them, I am *he*, they went backward, and fell to the ground.

7 Then asked he them again, Whom seek ye? And they said, Jesus of Nazareth.

8 Jesus answered, I have told you that I am *he*. If therefore ye seek me, let these go their way:

9 That the saying might be fulfilled which he spake, Of them which thou gavest me have I lost none.

10 Then Simon Peter having a sword drew it, and smote the high priest's servant, and cut off his right ear. The servant's name was Malchus.

11 Then said Jesus unto Peter, Put up thy sword into the sheath: the cup which my Father hath given me, shall I not drink it?

12 Then the band and the captain and officers of the Jews took Jesus, and bound him,

13 And led him away to Annas first: for he was father-in-law to Caiaphas, which was the high priest that same year.

14 Now Caiaphas was he which gave counsel to the Jews, that it was expedient that one man should die for the people.

15 And Simon Peter followed Jesus, and so did another disciple. That disciple was known unto the high priest, and went in with Jesus into the palace of the high priest.

16 But Peter stood at the door without. Then went out that other disciple, which was known unto the high priest, and spake unto her that kept the door, and brought in Peter.

17 Then saith the damsel that kept the door unto Peter, Art not thou also one of this man's disciples? He saith, I am not.

18 And the servants and officers stood there, who had made a fire of coals; for it was cold: and they warmed themselves: and Peter stood with them, and warmed himself.

19 The high priest then asked Jesus of his disciples, and of his doctrine.

20 Jesus answered him, I spake openly to the world; I ever taught in the synagogue, and in the temple, whither the Jews always resort; and in secret have I said nothing.

21 Why askest thou me? ask them which heard me, what I have said unto them: behold, they know what I said.

22 And when he had thus spoken, one of the officers which stood by struck Jesus with the palm of

A.D. 33.

CHAP. 18.

1 Pet. 5. 7.

ch. 17. 12.
Jude 1.

Lu. 22. 49.

Mat. 20. 22

Mat. 26. 57

Lu. 3. 2.
Acts 4. 6.

And Annas sent Christ bound unto Caiaphas, the high priest.
ver. 24.

ch. 11. 50.

Lu. 4. 15.
ch. 7. 14.
26. 28.
ch. 8. 2.

Isa. 50. 6.
Jer. 20. 2.
Mic. 5. 1.
Acts 23. 2.

Or. with a rod.

1 Pet. 2. 23

Lu. 22. 58.

ch. 13. 38.

Mat. 27. 2.
Mk. 15. 1.
Lu. 23. 1.
Acts 3. 13.

Or. Pilate's house.

Acts 10. 28
Acts 11. 3.

Deu. 16. 2.

Gen. 49. 10
Eze. 21.
26, 27.

Mat. 20. 19
ch. 12. 32,
33.

1 Ti. 6. 13.
Rev. 1. 3.
Rev. 3. 14.

Isa. 9. 6.
Dan. 2. 44.
Dan. 7. 14.
Lu. 12. 14.
Lu. 17. 20,
21.

ch. 6. 15.
ch. 8. 15.

2 Cor. 10. 4

his hand, saying, Answerest thou the high priest so?

23 Jesus answered him, If I have spoken evil, bear witness of the evil; but if well, why smitest thou me?

24 Now Annas had sent him bound unto Caiaphas the high priest.

25 And Simon Peter stood and warmed himself. They said therefore unto him, Art not thou also one of his disciples? He denied it, and said, I am not.

26 One of the servants of the high priest, being his kinsman whose ear Peter cut off, saith. Did not I see thee in the garden with him?

27 Peter then denied again: and immediately the cock crew.

28 Then led they Jesus from Caiaphas unto the hall of judgment: and it was early; and they themselves went not into the judgment hall, lest they should be defiled, but that they might eat the passover.

29 Pilate then went out unto them, and said, What accusation bring ye against this man?

30 They answered and said unto him, If he were not a malefactor, we would not have delivered him up unto thee.

31 Then said Pilate unto them, Take ye him, and judge him according to your law. The Jews therefore said unto him, It is not lawful for us to put any man to death:

32 That the saying of Jesus might be fulfilled, which he spake, signifying what death he should die.

33 Then Pilate entered into the judgment hall again, and called Jesus, and said unto him, Art thou the King of the Jews?

34 Jesus answered him, Sayest thou this thing of thyself, or did others tell it thee of me?

35 Pilate answered, Am I a Jew? Thine own nation and the chief priests have delivered thee unto me: what hast thou done?

36 Jesus answered, My kingdom is not of this world. If my kingdom were of this world, then would my servants fight, that I should not be delivered to the Jews: but now is my kingdom not from hence.

37 Pilate therefore said unto him, Art thou a king then? Jesus answered, Thou sayest that I am a king. To this end was I born, and

for this cause came I into the world, that I should ²bear witness unto the truth. Every one that ³is of the truth heareth my voice.

38 Pilate saith unto him, What is truth? And when he had said this, he went out again unto the Jews, and saith unto them, I ²find in him no fault *at all*.

39 But ye have a custom, that I should release unto you one at the passover: will ye therefore that I release unto you the King of the Jews?

40 Then ^acried they all again, saying, Not this man, but Barabbas. ^bNow Barabbas was a robber.

CHAPTER 19.

1 *Christ is scourged, crowned with thorns, and beaten. 6 Pilate delivers him to be crucified. 26 He commendeth his mother to John. 28 He dieth. 38 He is buried.*

THEN ^aPilate therefore took Jesus, and scourged *him*.

2 And the soldiers platted a crown of thorns, and put *it* on his head, and they put on him a purple robe,

3 And said, Hail, King of the Jews! and they smote him with their hands.

4 Pilate therefore went forth again, and saith unto them, Behold, I bring him forth to you, ^bthat ye may know that I find no fault in him.

5 Then came Jesus forth, wearing the crown of thorns, and the purple robe. And Pilate saith unto them, Behold the man!

6 When ^cthe chief priests therefore and officers saw him, they cried out, saying, Crucify *him*, crucify *him*. Pilate saith unto them, Take ye him, and crucify *him*: for I find no fault in him.

7 The Jews answered him, ^dWe have a law, and by our law he ought to die, because he ^emade himself the Son of God.

8 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he was the more afraid;

9 And went again into the judgment hall, and saith unto Jesus, Whence art thou? But ^fJesus gave him no answer.

10 Then saith Pilate unto him, Speakest thou not unto me? knowest thou not that I have power to release thee?

11 Jesus answered, ^gThou couldst

A.D. 33.

CHAP. 18.

^a Isa. 55. 4.
Rev. 1. 5.
Rev. 3. 14.

^b ch. 8. 47.
1 Pet. 1. 23
1 Jn. 3. 19.
1 Jn. 4. 6.

^c ch. 19. 4. 6.

^d Acts 3. 14.

^e Lu. 23. 19.

CHAP. 19.

^a Isa. 50. 6.
Mat. 20. 19
Mat. 27. 26
Mk. 15. 15.
Lu. 18. 33.

^b ch. 18. 38.
2 Cor. 5. 21.

^c Acts 3. 13.

^d Lev. 24. 16

^e Mat. 26. 65
ch. 5. 18.
ch. 10. 33.

^f Isa. 53. 7.
Mat. 27.
12. 14.
Acts 8. 32.

^g Lu. 22. 53.
ch. 7. 30.
Acts 2. 23.

^h Lu. 23. 2.

ⁱ Acts 17. 7.

^j That is, elevated.

^k Mat. 27. 62

^l Gen. 49. 10
Eze. 21.
26. 27.

^m Mat. 27.
26. 31.
Mk. 15. 15.
Lu. 23. 24.

ⁿ Nu. 15. 36.
Heb. 13. 12

^o Isa. 53. 12.
Dan. 9. 26.
Gal. 3. 13.

^p Or, wrought.

have no power *at all* against me, except it were given thee from above: therefore he that delivered me unto thee hath the greater sin.

12 And from thenceforth Pilate sought to release him: but the Jews cried out, saying, ^aIf thou let this man go, thou art not Cesar's friend: ^bwhosoever maketh himself a king speaketh against Cesar.

13 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he brought Jesus forth, and sat down in the judgment seat in a place that is called the Pavement, but in the Hebrew, ¹Gabbatha.

14 And ^cit was the preparation of the passover, and about the sixth hour: and he saith unto the Jews, Behold your King!

15 But they cried out, Away with *him*, away with *him*, crucify *him*. Pilate saith unto them, Shall I crucify your King? The chief priests answered, ^kWe have no king but Cesar.

16 Then ^ldelivered he him therefore unto them to be crucified. And they took Jesus, and led *him* away.

17 And he bearing his cross ^mwent forth into a place called *the place of a skull*, which is called in the Hebrew, Golgotha:

18 Where ⁿthey crucified him, and two other with him, on either side one, and Jesus in the midst.

19 ¶ And Pilate wrote a title, and put *it* on the cross. And the writing was, JESUS OF NAZARETH THE KING OF THE JEWS.

20 This title then read many of the Jews; for the place where Jesus was crucified was nigh to the city: and it was written in Hebrew, and Greek, and Latin.

21 Then said the chief priests of the Jews to Pilate, Write not, The King of the Jews; but that he said, I am King of the Jews.

22 Pilate answered, What I have written I have written.

23 ¶ Then the soldiers, when they had crucified Jesus, took his garments, and made four parts, to every soldier a part; and also *his coat*: now the coat was without seam, ²woven from the top throughout.

24 They said therefore among themselves, Let us not rend it, but cast lots for it, whose it shall be: that the scripture might be fulfilled, which saith, ^aThey parted my raiment among them, and for my vesture they did cast lots. These things therefore the soldiers did.

25 ¶ Now there stood by the cross of Jesus his mother, and his mother's sister, Mary the wife of Cleophas, and Mary Magdalene.

26 When Jesus therefore saw his mother, and ^bthe disciple standing by whom he loved, he saith unto his mother, ^cWoman, behold thy son!

27 Then saith he to the disciple, Behold thy mother! And from that hour that disciple took her unto his own home.

28 ¶ After this, Jesus knowing that ^dall things were now accomplished, ^ethat the scripture might be fulfilled, saith, I thirst.

29 Now there was set a vessel full of vinegar: and they filled a sponge with vinegar, and put it upon hyssop, and put it to his mouth.

30 When Jesus therefore had received the vinegar, he said, ^fIt is finished: and he bowed his head, and ^ggave up the ghost.

31 ¶ The Jews therefore, ^hbecause it was the preparation, ⁱthat the bodies should not remain upon the cross on the sabbath day, (for that sabbath day was ^jan high day,) besought Pilate that their legs might be broken, and ^kthat they might be taken away.

32 Then came the soldiers, and brake the legs of the first, and of the other which was crucified with him.

33 But when they came to Jesus, and saw that he was dead already, they brake not his legs:

34 But one of the soldiers with a spear pierced his side, and forthwith came thereout blood and water.

35 And ^lhe that saw it bare record, and his record is true: and he knoweth that he saith true, that ye might believe.

36 For these things were done, that the scripture should be fulfilled. A bone of him shall not be broken.

37 And again another scripture saith, They ^mshall look on him whom they pierced.

A.D. 33.

CHAP. 19.

^a Ps. 22. 13.^b Or.

Cleopas.

Lu. 24. 18.

^c ch. 13. 23.

ch. 20. 2.

ch. 21. 7.

20. 24.

^d ch. 2. 4.^e Gen. 47. 12.

ch. 1. 11.

ch. 18. 32.

^f Gen. 3. 15.

Ps. 2. 1-3.

Ps. 22. 1-21.

Isa. 50. 6.

Isa. 53.

^g Ps. 69. 21.^h Isa. 42. 21.

Dan. 9. 24.

ch. 17. 4.

Rom. 10. 4.

Heb. 10. 1-14.

ⁱ 1 Thes. 5. 10.^j Mk. 15. 42.^k Deu. 21. 23.^l Ex. 12. 1-17.

Nu. 28. 17.

13.

^m 1 John 5. 6, 8.ⁿ ch. 17. 21.

23.

ch. 20. 31.

ch. 21. 24.

1 Ju. 1. 1.

^o Ex. 12. 46.

Num. 9. 12.

Ps. 34. 20.

^p Ps. 22. 16.

17.

Zech. 12. 10.

Rev. 1. 7.

^q Mat. 27. 57.

Mk. 15. 42.

Lu. 23. 50.

^r Pro. 29. 25.

ch. 9. 22.

ch. 12. 42.

^s ch. 3. 1. 2.

ch. 7. 50.

^t 2 Co. 16. 14.

Lu. 23. 56.

^u Acts 5. 6.

Lu. 23. 53.

Isa. 53. 9.

CHAP. 20.

^v Mat. 28. 1.

Mk. 16. 1.

Lu. 24. 1.

^w ch. 13. 23.

ch. 19. 26.

ch. 21. 7.

20. 24.

^x Lu. 24. 12.^y Lu. 19. 40.^z ch. 11. 44.

38 ¶ And ^aafter this, Joseph of Arimathea, being a disciple of Jesus, but secretly ^bfor fear of the Jews, besought Pilate that he might take away the body of Jesus: and Pilate gave him leave. He came therefore, and took the body of Jesus.

39 And there came also ^cNicodemus, (which at the first came to Jesus by night,) and brought ^da mixture of myrrh and aloes, about an hundred pound weight.

40 Then took they the body of Jesus, and wound ^eit in linen clothes with the spices, as the manner of the Jews is to bury.

41 Now in the place where he was crucified there was a garden; and in the garden a ^fnew sepulchre, wherein was never man yet laid.

42 There ^glaid they Jesus therefore, because of the Jews' preparation day; for the sepulchre was nigh at hand.

CHAPTER 20.

1 *Mary Magdalene cometh to the sepulchre: 11 she seeth two angels: Jesus himself appeareth to her, 19 and to his disciples. 24 The incredulity of Thomas.*

THE ^afirst day of the week cometh Mary Magdalene early, when it was yet dark, unto the sepulchre, and seeth the stone taken away from the sepulchre.

2 Then she runneth, and cometh to Simon Peter, and to the ^bother disciple whom Jesus loved, and saith unto them, They have taken away the Lord out of the sepulchre, and we know not where they have laid him.

3 Peter ^ctherefore went forth, and that other disciple, and came to the sepulchre.

4 So they ran both together: and the other disciple did outrun Peter, and came first to the sepulchre.

5 And he stooping down, and ^dlooking in, saw ^ethe linen clothes lying; yet went he not in.

6 Then cometh Simon Peter following him, and went into the sepulchre, and seeth the linen clothes lie.

7 And ^fthe napkin, that was about his head, not lying with the linen clothes, but wrapped together in a place by itself.

8 Then went in also that other disciple which came first to

the sepulchre, and he saw, and believed.

9 For as yet they knew not the *scripture*, that he must rise again from the dead.

10 Then the disciples went away again unto their own home.

11 ¶ But ⁹Mary stood without at the sepulchre weeping: and as she wept, she stooped down, and looked into the sepulchre,

12 And seeth two angels in white sitting, the one at the head, and the other at the feet, where the body of Jesus had lain.

13 And they say unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? She saith unto them, Because they have taken away my Lord, and I know not where they have laid him.

14 And ^hwhen she had thus said, she turned herself back, and saw Jesus standing, and ⁱknew not that it was Jesus.

15 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? whom seekest thou? She, supposing him to be the gardener, saith unto him, Sir, if thou have borne him hence, tell me where thou hast laid him, and I will take him away.

16 Jesus saith unto her, Mary! She turned herself, and saith unto him, *Rabboni!* which is to say, Master!

17 Jesus saith unto her, Touch me not; for I am not yet ascended to my Father: but go to my ^kbrethren, and say unto them, ^lI ascend unto my Father, and your Father; and to ^mmy God, and your God.

18 Mary ⁿMagdalene came and told the disciples that she had seen the Lord, and *that* he had spoken these things unto her.

19 ¶ Then ^othe same day at evening, being the first *day* of the week, when the doors were shut where the disciples were assembled for fear of the Jews, came Jesus and stood in the midst, and saith unto them, Peace be unto you.

20 And when he had so said, he ^pshowed unto them *his* hands and his side. ^qThen were the disciples glad when they saw the Lord.

21 Then said Jesus to them again, Peace be unto you: ^ras my Father hath sent me, even so send I you.

22 And when he had said this, he breathed on them, and saith

A.D. 31.

CHAP. 20.

/ Ps. 16. 10.

Mat. 16. 21

Acts 13. 34

⁹ Mk. 16. 5.^h Song 3.

3. 4.

Mat. 28. 9.

Mk. 16. 9.

ⁱ Luke 24.

16. 31.

ch. 21. 4.

^j Song 2. 8.^k Ps. 22. 22.

Mat. 28. 10.

Rom. 8. 29

Heb. 2. 11.

^l ch. 16. 28.

1 Pet. 1. 3.

^m Eph. 1. 17ⁿ Mat. 23. 10

Lu. 24. 10.

^o Mk. 16. 14

Lu. 24. 36.

1 Cor. 15. 5

^p 1 Jn. 1. 1.^q ch. 16. 22.^r Isa. 61. 1.

Isa. 11. 2.

Mat. 23. 18

ch. 17. 18.

19.

Heb. 3. 1.

2 Tim. 2. 2.

^s Mat. 16. 19

Mat. 18. 18

^t ch. 11. 16.^u Isa. 9. 7.

Mic. 5. 5.

Col. 1. 20.

^v Ps. 103.

13. 14.

1 Jn. 1. 1.

^w Ps. 73. 25.

26.

Ps. 91. 2.

Ps. 118. 28

Lut. 1. 46.

47.

1 Ti. 1. 17.

^x 2 Cor. 5. 7.

1 Pet. 1. 8.

^y ch. 21. 23.^z Lu. 1. 4.

Rom. 15. 4

^a ch. 3. 15,

16.

ch. 5. 24.

1 Pet. 1. 9.

1 John 5.

10-13.

CHAP. 21.

^a ch. 1. 45.^b Mat. 4. 21.

unto them, Receive ye the Holy Ghost:

23 Whose ^asoever sins ye remit, they are remitted unto them; and whose soever *sins* ye retain, they are retained.

24 ¶ But Thomas, one of the twelve, ^bcalled Didymus, was not with them when Jesus came.

25 The other disciples therefore said unto him, We have seen the Lord. But he said unto them, Except I shall see in his hands the print of the nails, and put my finger into the print of the nails, and thrust my hand into his side, I will not believe.

26 ¶ And after eight days, again his disciples were within, and Thomas with them. Then came Jesus, the doors being shut, and stood in the midst, and said, "Peace be unto you.

27 Then saith he to Thomas, Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands; ^cand reach hither thy hand, and thrust it into my side: and be not faithless, but believing.

28 And Thomas answered and said unto him, "My Lord and my God.

29 Jesus saith unto him, Thomas, because thou hast seen me, thou hast believed: blessed ^dare they that have not seen, and yet have believed.

30 ¶ And ^emany other signs truly did Jesus in the presence of his disciples, which are not written in this book:

31 But ^fthese are written, that ye might believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God; and ^gthat believing ye might have life through his name.

CHAPTER 21.

1 *Christ appeareth to his disciples, and is discovered unto them by a miraculous draught of fishes. 12 He dineth with them: 15 his charge to Peter, 18 foretelleth his death.*

AFTER these things Jesus showed himself again to the disciples at the sea of Tiberias; and on this wise showed he himself.

2 There were together Simon Peter, and Thomas called Didymus, and ^aNathanael of Cana in Galilee, and ^bthe sons of Zebedee, and two other of his disciples.

3 Simon Peter saith unto them, I go a fishing. They say unto him,

We also go with thee. They went forth, and entered into a ship immediately; and that night they caught nothing.

4 But when the morning was now come, Jesus stood on the shore: but the disciples knew not that it was Jesus.

5 Then ^dJesus saith unto them, Children, have ye any meat? They answered him, No.

6 And he said unto them, ^cCast the net on the right side of the ship, and ye shall find. They cast therefore; and now they were not able to draw it for the multitude of fishes.

7 Therefore ^fthat disciple whom Jesus loved saith unto Peter, It is the Lord. Now when Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, he girt his fisher's coat ^{unto him}, (for he was naked,) and ^gdid cast himself into the sea.

8 And the other disciples came in a little ship; (for they were not far from land, but as it were two hundred cubits,) dragging the net with fishes.

9 As soon then as they were come to land, they saw ^ha fire of coals there, and fish laid thereon, and bread.

10 Jesus saith unto them, Bring of the fish which ye have now caught.

11 Simon Peter went up, and drew the net to land full of great fishes, an hundred and fifty and three: and for all there were so many, yet was not the net broken.

12 Jesus saith unto them, ⁱCome and dine. And none of the disciples durst ask him, Who art thou? knowing that it was the Lord.

13 Jesus then cometh, and taketh bread, and giveth them, and fish likewise.

14 This is now ^jthe third time that Jesus showed himself to his disciples after that he was risen from the dead.

15 ^kSo when they had dined, Jesus saith to Simon Peter, Simon, ^{son} of Jonas, lovest thou me ^kmore than these? He saith unto him,

A.D. 33.

CHAP. 21.

^c ch. 20. 14.

^d Lu. 24. 41.

¹ Or, Sirs.

^e Luke 5. 4, 6, 7.

^f ch. 13. 23. ch. 20. 2.

^g Song 8. 7.

^h 1 Ki. 19. 6.

ⁱ Ac. 10. 41.

^j ch. 20. 19, 26.

^k Mat. 26. 33.

^l 2 Ki. 20. 3.

^m Ac. 20. 28. Eph. 4. 11.

ⁿ He. 13. 21. 1 Pet. 2. 25. 1 Pet. 5. 2, 4.

^o ch. 13. 38.

^p ch. 2. 24. 25.

^q ch. 16. 30. Acts 1. 24. 1 Thes. 2. 4. Rev. 2. 23.

^r ch. 13. 36. Ac. 12. 3, 4.

^s Phil. 1. 20. 2 Pet. 1. 14.

^t ch. 13. 23. 25. ch. 20. 2.

^u Acts 1. 6.

^v Mat. 25. 31. 1 Co. 11. 26. Rev. 3. 11.

^w De. 29. 29.

^x 3 Jn. 12.

^y Amos 7. 10.

Yea, Lord; ^tthou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, ^uFeed my lambs.

16 He saith to him again the second time, Simon, ^{son} of Jonas, lovest thou me? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I love thee. He ^vsaith unto him, Feed my sheep.

17 He saith unto him ^othe third time, Simon, ^{son} of Jonas, lovest thou me? Peter was grieved because he said unto him the third time, Lovest thou me? And he said unto him, Lord, ^pthou knowest all things; thou knowest that I love thee. Jesus saith unto him, Feed my sheep.

18 Verily, ^qverily, I say unto thee, When thou wast young, thou girdest thyself, and walkedst whither thou wouldest: but when thou shalt be old, thou shalt stretch forth thy hands, and another shall gird thee, and carry thee whither thou wouldest not.

19 This spake he, signifying ^rby what death he should glorify God. And when he had spoken this, he saith unto him, Follow me.

20 Then Peter, turning about, seeth the disciple ^swhom Jesus loved following; which also leaned on his breast at supper, and said, Lord, which is he that betrayeth thee?

21 Peter seeing him saith to Jesus, Lord, and ^twhat shall this man do?

22 Jesus saith unto him, If I will that he tarry ^utill I come, what ^vis that to thee? Follow thou me.

23 Then went this saying abroad among the brethren, that that disciple should not die: yet Jesus said not unto him, He shall not die; but, If I will that he tarry till I come, what ^wis that to thee?

24 This is the disciple which testified of these things, and wrote these things: ^xand we know that his testimony is true.

25 And there are also many other things which Jesus did, the which, if they should be written every one, ^yI suppose that even the world itself could not contain the books that should be written. Amen.

THE ACTS OF THE APOSTLES.

CHAPTER 1.

1 *A relation of part of Christ's history after his passion: 9 his ascension to heaven. 15 Peter's exhortation to ordain one in place of Judas Iscariot.*

THE former treatise have I made, ^aO Theophilus, of all that Jesus began both to do and teach,

2 Until ^bthe day in which he was taken up, after that he through the Holy Ghost had given commandments unto the apostles whom he had chosen :

3 To ^cwhom also he showed himself alive after his passion by many infallible proofs, being seen of them forty days, and speaking of the things pertaining to the kingdom of God :

4 And, ¹being assembled together with *them*, commanded them that they should not depart from Jerusalem, but wait for the promise of the Father, ^dwhich, *saith he*, ye have heard of me.

5 For ^eJohn truly baptized with water; but ^fye shall be baptized with the Holy Ghost not many days hence.

6 When they therefore were come together, they asked of him, saying, Lord, wilt thou at this time ^grestore again the kingdom to Israel?

7 And he said unto them, ^hIt is not for you to know the times or the seasons, which the Father hath put in his own power.

8 But ye shall receive ²power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.

9 And ⁱwhen he had spoken these things, while they beheld, he was taken up; and a cloud received him out of their sight.

10 And, while they looked steadfastly toward heaven as he went up, behold, two men stood by them ^jin white apparel;

11 Which also said, Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye gazing up into heaven? this same Jesus, which is taken up from you into heaven, ^kshall so come in like

A.D. 33.

CHAP. 1.

^a Luke 1. 3.

^b 1 Ti. 3. 16. Heb. 1. 3.

^c 1 Co. 15. 5.

¹ Or, eating together with them. Lu. 24. 43.

^d Jn. 14. 16.

^e ch. 11. 16.

^f Joel 3. 18. ch. 2. 4.

^g Isa. 1. 26. Dan. 7. 27. Ainos 9. 11

^h De. 29. 29. 1 Thes. 5. 1.

² Or, the power of the Holy Ghost coming upon you.

ⁱ Jn. 6. 62.

^j ch. 10. 3.

^k Dan. 7. 13. 1 Thes. 1. 10. Rev. 1. 7.

^l Zec. 14. 4.

^m Jn. 11. 18.

ⁿ ch. 9. 37.

^o Lu. 6. 15.

^p Jude 1.

^q Lu. 23. 49.

^r Mat. 13. 55

^s Rev. 3. 4.

^t Ps. 41. 9.

^u Jn. 18. 3.

^v Lu. 6. 16.

^w ch. 12. 25.

^x Mat. 27. 5.

^y 2 Pet. 2. 15.

^z Ps. 55. 23.

^{aa} Ps. 69. 25.

³ Or, office, or, charge. Ps. 109. 8. 1 Pet. 5. 2. Heb. 2. 3.

manner as ye have seen him go into heaven.

12 ¶ Then returned they unto Jerusalem from the mount called ^lOlivet, which is from Jerusalem ^ma sabbath day's journey.

13 And when they were come in, they went up ⁿinto an upper room, where abode both Peter, and James, and John, and Andrew, Philip, and Thomas, Bartholomew, and Matthew, James the son of Alphaeus, and ^oSimon Zelotes, and ^pJudas the brother of James.

14 These all continued with one accord in prayer and supplication, with ^qthe women, and Mary the mother of Jesus, and with his ^rbrethren.

15 ¶ And in those days Peter stood up in the midst of the disciples, and said, (the number ^sof the names together were about an hundred and twenty.)

16 Men and brethren, this scripture must needs have been fulfilled, ^twhich the Holy Ghost, by the mouth of David, spake before concerning Judas, ^uwhich was guide to them that took Jesus.

17 For ^vhe was numbered with us, and had obtained part of ^wthis ministry.

18 Now ^xthis man purchased a field with the ^yreward of iniquity: ^zand falling headlong, he burst asunder in the midst, and all his bowels gushed out.

19 And it was known unto all the dwellers at Jerusalem; insomuch as that field is called in their proper tongue, ^{aa}Aceldama, that is to say, The field of blood.

20 For it is written in the book of Psalms, Let ^{ab}his habitation be desolate, and let no man dwell therein: and, His ^{ac}bishopric let another take.

21 Wherefore of these men which have companied with us all the time that the Lord Jesus went in and out among us,

22 Beginning from the baptism of John, unto that same day that he was taken up from us, must one be ordained ^{ad}to be a witness with us of his resurrection.

23 And they appointed two, Joseph called Barsabas, who was surnamed Justus, and Matthias.

24 And they prayed, and said, Thou, Lord, which knowest the hearts of all men, show whether of these two thou hast chosen,

25 That he may take part of his ministry and apostleship, from which Judas by transgression fell, that he might go to his own place.

26 And they gave forth their lots; and the lot fell upon Matthias; and he was numbered with the eleven apostles.

CHAPTER 2.

The apostles, filled with the Holy Ghost, speak divers languages. 14 Peter's sermon, etc.

AND when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place.

2 And suddenly there came a sound from heaven, as of a rushing mighty wind, and it filled all the house where they were sitting.

3 And there appeared unto them cloven tongues, like as of fire, and it sat upon each of them.

4 And they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance.

5 And there were dwelling at Jerusalem Jews, devout men, out of every nation under heaven.

6 Now when this was noised abroad, the multitude came together, and were confounded, because that every man heard them speak in his own language.

7 And they were all amazed, and marvelled, saying one to another, Behold, are not all these which speak Galileans?

8 And how hear we every man in our own tongue, wherein we were born?

9 Parthians, and Medes, and Elamites, and the dwellers in Mesopotamia, and in Judea, and Cappadocia, in Pontus, and Asia, 10 Phrygia, and Pamphylia, in Egypt, and in the parts of Libya about Cyrene, and strangers of Rome, Jews and proselytes,

11 Cretes and Arabians, we do hear them speak in our tongues the wonderful works of God.

12 And they were all amazed, and were in doubt, saying one to another, What meaneth this?

A.D. 33.

CHAP. 1.

Jn. 2. 24.

Heb. 4. 13.

Rev. 2. 23.

Lev. 16. 8.

CHAP. 2.

Lev. 23. 15.

Deu. 16. 9.

ch. 1. 14.

ch. 4. 31.

ch. 1. 5.

Mk. 16. 17.

1 Cor. 12.

10. 28. 30.

1 Cor. 13. 1.

1 Cor. 14. 2.

Ex. 23. 17.

1 when

this voice

was

made.

2 Or,

troubled

in mind.

1 Pet. 1. 1.

Ex. 12. 48.

Isa. 56. 6.

1 Cor. 2. 14.

Isa. 44. 3.

Eze. 11. 19.

Eze. 36. 27.

Joel 2. 28.

Zec. 12. 10.

Ju. 7. 38.

ch. 10. 45.

ch. 21. 9.

ch. 21. 4.

1 Cor. 12.

10. 28.

1 Cor. 14. 1.

Joel 2. 30.

Mat. 24. 29.

Ro. 10. 13.

Heb. 2. 4.

Lu. 24. 44.

ch. 4. 28.

ch. 3. 15.

ch. 4. 10.

ch. 10. 40.

ch. 13. 30.

ch. 17. 31.

Ro. 4. 24.

Ro. 8. 11.

1 Cor. 6. 14.

1 Cor. 15.

15.

2 Cor. 4. 14.

Gal. 1. 1.

Eph. 1. 20.

Col. 2. 12.

1 Thes. 1.

10.

He. 13. 20.

1 Pet. 1. 21.

Ps. 16. 8.

Dan. 9. 24.

Lu. 1. 35.

13 Others mocking said, These men are full of new wine.

14 ¶ But Peter, standing up with the eleven, lifted up his voice, and said unto them, Ye men of Judea, and all ye that dwell at Jerusalem, be this known unto you, and hearken to my words:

15 For these are not drunken, as ye suppose, seeing it is but the third hour of the day.

16 But this is that which was spoken by the prophet Joel;

17 And it shall come to pass in the last days, saith God, I will pour out of my Spirit upon all flesh: and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, and your young men shall see visions, and your old men shall dream dreams:

18 And on my servants and on my handmaidens I will pour out in those days of my Spirit; and they shall prophesy:

19 And I will show wonders in heaven above, and signs in the earth beneath; blood, and fire, and vapour of smoke:

20 The sun shall be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, before that great and notable day of the Lord come:

21 And it shall come to pass, that whosoever shall call on the name of the Lord shall be saved.

22 Ye men of Israel, hear these words; Jesus of Nazareth, a man approved of God among you by miracles and wonders and signs, which God did by him in the midst of you, as ye yourselves also know:

23 Him, being delivered by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God, ye have taken, and by wicked hands have crucified and slain:

24 Whom God hath raised up, having loosed the pains of death: because it was not possible that he should be holden of it.

25 For David speaketh concerning him, I foresaw the Lord always before my face; for he is on my right hand, that I should not be moved:

26 Therefore did my heart rejoice, and my tongue was glad; moreover also my flesh shall rest in hope:

27 Because thou wilt not leave my soul in hell, neither wilt thou suffer thine Holy One to see corruption.

28 Thou hast made known to me the ways of life; thou shalt make me full of joy with thy countenance.

29 Men and brethren, ⁸let me freely speak unto you ⁹of the patriarch David, that he is both dead and buried, and his sepulchre is with us unto this day.

30 Therefore being a prophet, ¹⁰and knowing that God had sworn with an oath to him, that of the fruit of his loins, according to the flesh, he would raise up Christ to sit on his throne;

31 He, seeing this before, spake of the resurrection of Christ, ¹¹that his soul was not left in hell, neither his flesh did see corruption.

32 This Jesus hath God raised up, ¹²whereof we all are witnesses.

33 Therefore ¹³being by the right hand of God exalted, and ¹⁴having received of the Father the promise of the Holy Ghost, he hath ¹⁵shed forth this, which ye now see and hear.

34 For David is not ascended into the heavens: but he saith himself, ¹⁶The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

35 Until I make thy foes thy footstool.

36 Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly, that God ¹⁷hath made that same Jesus, whom ye have crucified, both Lord and Christ.

37 ¶ Now when they heard *this*, ¹⁸they were pricked in their heart, and said unto Peter and to the rest of the apostles, Men and brethren, what shall we do?

38 Then Peter said unto them, ¹⁹Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost.

39 For the ²⁰promise is unto you, and ²¹to your children, and ²²to all that are afar off, even as many as the Lord our God shall call.

40 And with many other words did he testify and exhort, saying, Save yourselves from this untoward generation.

41 ¶ Then they that gladly received his word were baptized: and the same day there were added *unto them* about three thousand souls.

42 And ²³they continued stedfastly

A.D. 33.

CHAP. 2.

³ Or, I may.

⁴ ch. 13. 36.

⁵ 2Sa 7. 13.
Lu. 1. 32.
Rom. 1. 3.
2 Ti. 2. 8.

⁶ Ps. 16. 10.
ch. 13. 35.

⁷ ch. 1. 8.

⁸ Phil. 2. 9.
He. 10. 12.

⁹ Jn. 15. 26.
ch. 1. 4.

¹⁰ Eph. 4. 8.

¹¹ Ps. 110. 1.
Mat. 22. 44
1 Cor. 15. 25.

¹² Eph. 1. 20.
Heb. 1. 13.

¹³ ch. 5. 31.

¹⁴ Zec. 12. 10.
ch. 9. 6.

¹⁵ Lu. 24. 47.

¹⁶ Rom. 9. 8.

¹⁷ Joel 2. 28.

¹⁸ Eph. 2. 13.

¹⁹ He. 10. 25.

²⁰ Mk. 16. 17.

²¹ ch. 4. 32.

²² Isa. 58. 7.

²³ Lu. 24. 53.

²⁴ ch. 20. 7.

²⁵ Or, at home.

²⁶ Ro. 14. 18.

²⁷ Ro. 8. 30.

CHAP. 3.

¹ John 9. 9.

² 1Pet. 4. 10.

³ ch. 4. 10.

⁴ Isa. 35. 6.

⁵ ch. 4. 21.

in the apostles' doctrine and fellowship, and in breaking of bread, and in prayers.

43 And fear came upon every soul: ⁶and many wonders and signs were done by the apostles.

44 And all that believed were together, and had ⁷all things common;

45 And sold their possessions and goods, and ⁸parted them to all men, as every man had need.

46 And they, continuing daily with one accord ⁹in the temple, and ¹⁰breaking bread ¹¹from house to house, did eat their meat with gladness and singleness of heart,

47 Praising God, and ¹²having favour with all the people. And ¹³the Lord added to the church daily such as should be saved.

CHAPTER 3.

Peter and John cure a lame man, etc.

NOW Peter and John went up together into the temple at the hour of prayer, *being* the ninth hour.

2 And a certain man lame from his mother's womb was carried, whom they laid daily at the gate of the temple which is called Beautiful, ³to ask alms of them that entered into the temple;

3 Who seeing Peter and John about to go into the temple asked an alms.

4 And Peter, fastening his eyes upon him with John, said, Look on us.

5 And he gave heed unto them, expecting to receive something of them.

6 Then Peter said, ⁴Silver and gold have I none; but such as I have give I thee: ⁵In the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth rise up and walk.

7 And he took him by the right hand, and lifted *him* up; and immediately his feet and ankle bones received strength.

8 And he ⁶leaping up stood, and walked, and entered with them into the temple, walking, and leaping, and praising God.

9 And ⁷all the people saw him walking and praising God:

10 And they knew that it was he which sat for alms at the Beautiful gate of the temple: and they were filled with wonder and amazement

at that which had happened unto him.

11 ¶ And as the same man which was healed held Peter and John, all the people ran together unto them in the porch ^fthat is called Solomon's, greatly wondering.

12 And when Peter saw ^{it}, he answered unto the people, Ye men of Israel, why marvel ye at this? or why look ye so earnestly on us, as though by our own ^gpower or holiness we had made this man to walk?

13 The ^hGod of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Jacob, the God of our fathers, ⁱhath glorified his Son Jesus; whom ye delivered up, and denied him in the presence of Pilate, when he was determined to let him go.

14 But ye denied ^jthe Holy One ^kand the Just, and desired a murderer to be granted unto you;

15 And killed the ^lPrince of life, whom God hath raised from the dead; whereof we are witnesses.

16 And ⁱhis name through faith in his name hath made this man strong, whom ye see and know; yea, the faith which is by him hath given him this perfect soundness in the presence of you all.

17 And now, brethren, I wot that through ignorance ^mye did ^{it}, as did also your rulers.

18 But those things, which God before had showed ⁿby the mouth of all his prophets, that Christ should suffer, he hath so fulfilled.

19 Repent ye therefore, and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out, when the times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord;

20 And he shall send Jesus Christ, which before was preached unto you:

21 Whom ^othe heaven must receive until the times of ^prestitution of all things, which God hath spoken by the mouth of all his holy prophets since the world began.

22 For Moses truly said unto the fathers, A ^qProphet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you of your brethren, ^rlike unto me; him shall ye hear in all things whatsoever he shall say unto you.

23 And it shall come to pass, ^sthat every soul, which will not hear that Prophet, shall be destroyed from among the people.

24 Yea, and all the prophets from

A.D. 33.

CHAP. 3.

^f Jn. 10. 23.
ch. 5. 12.
^g 2 Cor. 3. 5.
^h ch. 5. 30.
ⁱ Jn. 7. 39.
Jn. 12. 16.
Jn. 17. 1.
Phil. 2. 9.
^j Ps. 16. 10.
Mk. 1. 24.
Lu. 1. 35.
ch. 2. 27.
ch. 4. 27.
^k ch. 7. 52.
ch. 22. 14.

^l Or,

Author.

Heb. 2. 10.

Heb. 5. 9.

1 Ju. 5. 11.

^m Mat. 9. 22.

ch. 4. 10.

cn. 14. 9.

ⁿ 1 Pet. 1. 21.

^o Lu. 23. 34.

Jn. 16. 3.

ch. 13. 27.

1 Cor. 2. 8.

1 Ti. 1. 13.

^p Ps. 22.

Isa. 50. 6.

Isa. 53. 5.

Dan. 9. 26.

^q ch. 1. 11.

Heb. 8. 1.

^r Mat. 17. 11.

^s De. 18. 15.

ch. 7. 37.

^t He. 3. 2-5.

^u He. 2. 2, 3.

He. 10. 29.

He. 12. 25.

^v ch. 2. 39.

Ro. 9. 4, 8.

Ro. 15. 8.

Gal. 3. 26.

^w Gen. 12. 3.

Gal. 3. 8.

^x Lu. 24. 47.

ch. 13. 32.

^y Mat. 1. 21.

CHAP. 4.

¹ Or, ruler.

Lu. 22. 4.

ch. 5. 24.

^a Neh. 2. 10.

Job 5. 2.

Ecc. 4. 4.

Mat. 22. 23.

Acts 23. 8.

^b Lu. 3. 2.

Jn. 11. 49.

Jn. 18. 13.

^c Ex. 2. 14.

Mat. 21. 23.

ch. 7. 27.

^d Lu. 12. 11.

^e ch. 3. 6.

^f Ps. 118. 22.

Isa. 28. 16.

Mat. 21. 42.

Rom. 9. 33.

^g Mat. 1. 21.

ch. 10. 43.

Rom. 3. 24.

1 Tim. 2. 5.

Samuel and those that follow after, as many as have spoken, have likewise foretold of these days.

25 Ye ^tare the children of the prophets, and of the covenant which God made with our fathers, saying unto Abraham, ^uAnd in thy seed shall all the kindreds of the earth be blessed.

26 Unto ^vyou first God, having raised up his Son Jesus, sent him to bless you, ^win turning away every one of you from his iniquities.

CHAPTER 4.

¹ Peter and John imprisoned: 8 their boldness: 18 they are threatened by the rulers of the Jews.

AND as they spake unto the people, the priests, and the ¹captain of the temple, and the Sadducees, came upon them,

2 Being ^agrieved that they taught the people, and preached through Jesus the resurrection from the dead.

3 And they laid hands on them, and put ^{them} in hold unto the next day: for it was now even-tide.

4 Howbeit many of them which heard the word believed; and the number of the men was about five thousand.

5 ¶ And it came to pass on the morrow, that their rulers, and elders, and scribes,

6 And ^bAnnas the high priest, and Caiaphas, and John, and Alexander, and as many as were of the kindred of the high priest, were gathered together at Jerusalem.

7 And when they had set them in the midst, they asked, ^cBy what power, or by what name, have ye done this?

8 Then ^dPeter, filled with the Holy Ghost, said unto them, Ye rulers of the people, and elders of Israel,

9 If we this day be examined of the good deed done to the impotent man, by what means he is made whole;

10 Be it known unto you all, and to all the people of Israel, ^ethat by the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, whom ye crucified, whom God raised from the dead, ^{even}by him doth this man stand here before you whole.

11 This ^fis the stone which was set at nought of you builders, which is become the head of the corner.

12 Neither ^gis there salvation in

any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men whereby we must be saved.

13 ¶ Now when they saw the boldness of Peter and John, and ^hperceived that they were unlearned and ignorant men, they marvelled; and they took knowledge of them, that they had been with Jesus.

14 And beholding the man which was healed standing with them, they could say nothing against it.

15 But, when they had commanded them to go aside out of the council, they conferred among themselves,

16 Saying, 'What shall we do to these men? for that indeed a notable miracle hath been done by them is manifest ^jto all them that dwell in Jerusalem; and we cannot deny it.

17 But that it spread no further among the people, let us straitly threaten them, that they speak henceforth to no man in this name.

18 And they called them, and commanded them not to speak at all nor teach in the name of Jesus.

19 But Peter and John answered and said unto them, ^kWhether it be right in the sight of God to hearken unto you more than unto God, judge ye.

20 For ^lwe cannot but speak the things which ^mwe have seen and heard.

21 So, when they had further threatened them, they let them go, finding nothing how they might punish them, because ⁿof the people: for all men glorified God for that ^owhich was done.

22 For the man was above forty years old on whom this miracle of healing was shewed.

23 ¶ And being let go, ^pthey went to their own company, and reported all that the chief priests and elders had said unto them.

24 And when they heard that, ^qthey lifted up their voice to God with one accord, and said, Lord, 'thou art God, which hast made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and all that in them is:

25 Who by the mouth of thy servant David hast said, ^r'Why did the heathen rage, and the people imagine vain things?

26 The kings of the earth stood up, and the rulers were gathered

A.D. 33.

CHAP. 4.

^a Mat. 11. 25

¹ Cor. 1. 27.

ⁱ Jn. 11. 47.

^j ch. 3. 9.

^k ch. 5. 29.

Gal. 1. 10.

^l ch. 1. 8.

ch. 2. 32.

^m ch. 22. 15.

¹ Jn. 1. 1.

ⁿ Mat. 21. 26

Lu. 20. 6.

Lu. 22. 2.

ch. 5. 26.

^o ch. 3. 7, 8.

^p ch. 12. 12.

^q Ps. 103. 1.

Ps. 107. 1, 2.

^r Ex. 20. 11.

Jer. 32. 17.

^s Ps. 2. 1.

^t Heb. 7. 26.

^u Isa. 61. 1.

Jn. 10. 36.

^v ch. 2. 23.

^w Isa. 58. 1.

Eze. 2. 6.

ch. 19. 8.

Eph. 6. 19.

2 Thes. 3. 1

^x ch. 5. 12.

^y ch. 3. 6, 16.

^z ch. 2. 2, 4.

ch. 16. 26.

^a ch. 5. 12.

Rom. 15. 5

Phil. 1. 27.

Phil. 2. 2.

1 Pet. 3. 8.

^b ch. 2. 44.

^c 1 Thes. 1. 5

^d ch. 1. 22.

^e ch. 2. 47.

^f Jam. 1. 27.

1 Jn. 3. 17.

^g ch. 2. 45.

^h ch. 6. 1.

ⁱ Pro. 3. 9.

Pro. 11. 25.

Mat. 19. 29

Lu. 12. 33.

1 Ti. 6. 19.

CHAP. 5.

^a Josh. 7. 1.

1 Ti. 6. 16.

together against the Lord, and against his Christ.

27 For of a truth against ^tthy holy child Jesus, ^u"whom thou hast anointed, both Herod and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the people of Israel, were gathered together,

28 For ^vto do whatsoever thy hand and thy counsel determined before to be done.

29 And now, Lord, behold their threatenings: and grant unto thy servants, ^wthat with all boldness they may speak thy word,

30 By stretching forth thine hand to heal; and ^xthat signs and wonders may be done by ^ythe name of thy holy child Jesus.

31 And when they had prayed, ^zthe place was shaken where they were assembled together; and they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and they spake the word of God with boldness.

32 ¶ And the multitude of them that believed ^awere of one heart and of one soul: neither ^bsaid any of them that ought of the things which he possessed was his own: but they had all things common.

33 And with ^cgreat power gave the apostles ^dwitness of the resurrection of the Lord Jesus: and ^egreat grace was upon them all.

34 Neither ^fwas there any among them that lacked: ^gfor as many as were possessors of lands or houses sold them, and brought the prices of the things that were sold,

35 And laid ^hthem down at the apostles' feet: ⁱand distribution was made unto every man according as he had need.

36 And Joses, who by the apostles was surnamed Barnabas, (which is, being interpreted, The son of consolation,) a Levite, and of the country of Cyprus,

37 Having land, ^jsold it, and brought the money, and laid it at the apostles' feet.

CHAPTER 5.

1 Ananias and Sapphira at Peter's rebuke fall down dead. 12 The apostles work miracles. 17 They are again imprisoned, but delivered by an angel. 40 They are beaten.

BUT a certain man named Ananias, with Sapphira his wife, sold a possession,

2 And ^kkept back part of the price, his wife also being privy to it, and

bought a certain part, and laid it
the apostles' feet.

But ^bPeter said, Ananias, why
hath Satan ^cfilled thine heart ¹to lie
the Holy Ghost, and to keep
back ^dpart of the price of the
land?

While it remained, was it not
thine own? and after it was sold,
was it not in thine own power? why
hast thou conceived this thing in
thine heart? thou hast not lied
unto men, but unto God.

And Ananias hearing these
words ^dfell down, and gave up the
ghost: and great fear came on all
them that heard these things.

And the young men arose,
wound him up, and carried him
out, and buried him.

And it was about the space of
three hours after, when his wife,
not knowing what was done, came
in.

And Peter answered unto her,
tell me whether ye sold the land
for so much? And she said, Yea,
for so much.

Then Peter said unto her, How
is it that ye have agreed together
to tempt the Spirit of the Lord?
Behold, the feet of them which
have buried thy husband ^{are} at the
door, and shall carry thee out.

Then fell she down straightway
at his feet, and yielded up the
ghost: and the young men came
in, and found her dead, and, carry-
ing her forth, buried her by her
husband.

And great fear came upon all
the church, and upon as many as
heard these things.

And ^oby the hands of the
apostles were many signs and won-
ders wrought among the people;
and ^hthey were all with one accord
at Solomon's porch.

And ⁱof the rest durst no man
join himself to them; ^jbut the
people magnified them.

And believers were the more
added to the Lord, multitudes both
of men and women;

Insomuch that they brought
forth the sick ²into the streets,
and laid them on beds and couches,
that at the least the shadow of
Peter passing by might overshadow
some of them.

There came also a multitude
of the cities round about unto
Jerusalem, bringing ^lsick folks, and

A.D. 33.

CHAP. 5.

^b Nu. 30. 2
Deu. 23. 21
Eccl. 5. 4

^c Lu. 22. 3.
Jn. 8. 44.

¹ Or, to
deceive.
Ps. 94. 7.
Isa. 29. 15.

^d Nu. 14. 36.

^e Jn. 19. 40.

^f Mat. 4. 7.
1 Cor. 10.
29.

^g Heb. 2. 4.

^h ch. 3. 11.

ⁱ Jn. 9. 22.
Jn. 12. 42.
Jn. 19. 38.

^j ch. 2. 47.

² Or, in
every
street.

^k Mat. 9. 21.
Mat. 14. 36.

^l Mar. 16. 17.

^m ch. 4. 1, 2.

³ Or, envy.

ⁿ Lu. 21. 12.

^o Ps. 34. 7.
ch. 16. 26.
Heb. 1. 14.

^p Jn. 6. 68.
Jn. 17. 3.

^q ch. 4. 5, 6.

^r Lu. 22. 4.
ch. 4. 1.

^s Mat. 21. 26.

^t ch. 4. 18.

^u ch. 2. 23.
ch. 3. 15.
ch. 7. 52.

^v Mat. 23. 35.
Mat. 27. 25.

^w Gal. 1. 10.

^x Gal. 3. 13.
1 Pet. 2. 24.

them which were vexed with un-
clean spirits: and they were healed
every one.

17 ¶ Then ^mthe high priest rose
up, and all they that were with him,
(which is the sect of the Sadducees,)
and were filled with ³indignation,

18 And ⁿlaid their hands on the
apostles, and put them in the
common prison.

19 But ^othe angel of the Lord by
night opened the prison doors,
and brought them forth, and said,

20 Go, stand and speak in the
temple to the people ^pall the words
of this life.

21 And when they heard ^{that},
they entered into the temple early
in the morning, and taught. ^qBut
the high priest came, and they that
were with him, and called the
council together, and all the senate
of the children of Israel, and sent
to the prison to have them brought.

22 But when the officers came,
and found them not in the prison,
they returned, and told,

23 Saying, The prison truly found
we shut with all safety, and the
keepers standing without before
the doors: but when we had opened,
we found no man within.

24 Now when the high priest ^rand
the captain of the temple and the
chief priests heard these things,
they doubted of them whereunto
this would grow.

25 Then came one and told them,
saying, Behold, the men whom ye
put in prison are standing in the
temple, and teaching the people.

26 Then went the captain with
the officers, and brought them
without violence: ^sfor they feared
the people, lest they should have
been stoned.

27 And when they had brought
them, they set ^{them} before the
council: and the high priest asked
them,

28 Saying, ^tDid not we straitly
command you, that ye should not
teach in this name? and, behold,
ye have filled Jerusalem with your
doctrine, and ^uintend to bring this
man's blood ^vupon us.

29 Then Peter and the ^{other}
apostles answered and said, ^wWe
ought to obey God rather than
men.

30 The God of our fathers raised
up Jesus, whom ye slew and
^xhanged on a tree.

31 Him ^y hath God exalted with his right hand to be ^a a Prince and ^a a Saviour, ^b for to give repentance to Israel, and forgiveness of sins.

32 And ^c we are his witnesses of these things; and so ^{is} also the Holy Ghost, whom God hath given to them that obey him.

33 ¶ When they heard *that*, they were cut to the heart, and took counsel to slay them.

34 Then stood there up one in the council, a Pharisee, named ^d Gamaliel, a doctor of the law, had in reputation among all the people, and commanded to put the apostles forth a little space;

35 And said unto them, Ye men of Israel, take heed to yourselves what ye intend to do as touching these men.

36 For before these days rose up Theudas, boasting himself to be somebody; to whom a number of men, about four hundred, joined themselves: who was slain; and all, as many as ⁴ obeyed him, were scattered, and brought to nought.

37 After this man rose up Judas of Galilee in the days ^{of} the taxing, and drew away much people after him: he also perished; and all, even as many as obeyed him, were dispersed.

38 And now I say unto you, Refrain from these men, and let them alone: for ^f if this counsel or this work be of men, it will come to nought:

39 But ^g if it be of God, ye cannot overthrow it; lest haply ye be found even ^h to fight against God.

40 And to him they agreed: and when they had called the apostles, and ⁱ beaten them, they commanded that they should not speak in the name of Jesus, and let them go.

41 And they departed from the presence of the council, ^j rejoicing that they were counted worthy to suffer shame for his name.

42 And daily in the temple, and in every house, they ceased not to teach and preach Jesus Christ.

CHAPTER 6.

1 The apostles' care for the poor, and preaching of the word. 5 Seven deacons chosen.

AND in those days, ^a when the number of the disciples was multiplied, there arose a murmuring of the Grecians ^b against the Hebrews, because their widows

A.D. 32.

CHAP. 5.

^y Phil. 2. 9.

Heb. 2.10.

Heb. 12. 2.

^z ch. 3. 15.

^a Mat. 1.21.

^b Eph. 1. 7.

Col. 1. 14.

^c Jn. 15. 26.

^d ch. 22. 3.

⁴ Or,

believed.

^e Lu. 2. 1.

Lu. 13. 1.

^f Pro. 21.30

Isa. 8. 10.

Mat. 15.13

^g Mat. 16.18

1 Cor. 1.25.

Phil. 1.28.

Rev. 17.14.

^h ch. 9. 5.

ⁱ Mar. 13.9.

Lu. 20. 10.

^j Mat. 5.12.

Rom. 5. 3.

2 Cor. 12.

10.

Phil. 1.29.

Heb. 10.34

Jam. 1. 2.

1 Pet. 4.13.

CHAP. 6.

^a Ps. 72. 16.

Mat. 13.31

ch. 4. 4.

^b ch. 9. 29.

ch. 11. 20.

^c ch. 4. 35.

^d Ex. 18. 17.

2 Ti. 2. 4.

^e Deu. 1.13.

1 Ti. 3. 7.

^f ch. 2. 42.

^g ch. 11. 24.

^h ch. 8. 5.

ch. 21. 8.

ⁱ ch. 1. 24.

^j ch. 8. 17.

ch. 9. 17.

ch. 13. 3.

1 Ti. 4. 14.

1 Ti. 5. 22.

2 Ti. 1. 6.

^k Col. 1. 6.

2 Ti. 3. 1.

^l Jn. 12. 42.

^m Ex. 4. 12.

Isa. 54. 17.

Lu. 21. 15.

ⁿ Mat. 26.59

^o ch. 25. 8.

^p Dan. 9.26.

¹ Or. rites.

Heb. 8.13.

Heb. 9. 9.

Heb. 10.

² Mat. 23.3.

were neglected ^c in the daily ministration.

2 Then the twelve called the multitude of the disciples *unto them*, and said, ^d It is not reason that we should leave the word of God, and serve tables.

3 Wherefore, brethren, ^e look ye out among you seven men of honest report, full of the Holy Ghost and wisdom, whom we may appoint over this business.

4 But we ^f will give ourselves continually to prayer, and to the ministry of the word.

5 And the saying pleased the whole multitude; and they chose Stephen, a ^g man full of faith and of the Holy Ghost, ^h and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Parmenas, and Nicolas a proselyte of Antioch:

6 Whom they set before the apostles: and when ⁱ they had prayed, ^j they laid *their* hands on them.

7 And ^k the word of God increased; and the number of the disciples multiplied in Jerusalem greatly; and a great company ^l of the priests were obedient to the faith.

8 ¶ And Stephen, full of faith and power, did great wonders and miracles among the people.

9 Then there arose certain of the synagogue, which is called *the synagogue of the Libertines*, and Cyrenians, and Alexandrians, and of them of Cilicia and of Asia, disputing with Stephen.

10 And ^m they were not able to resist the wisdom and the spirit by which he spake.

11 Then ⁿ they suborned men, which said, We have heard him speak blasphemous words against Moses, and *against* God.

12 And they stirred up the people, and the elders, and the scribes, and came upon *him*, and caught him, and brought *him* to the council,

13 And set up false witnesses, which said, This man ceaseth not to speak blasphemous words against this holy place, and the law:

14 For ^o we have heard him say, that this Jesus of Nazareth shall ^p destroy this place, and shall change the ¹ customs which Moses delivered us.

15 And all that sat in the council, looking stedfastly on him, saw his face as it had been the face of ² an angel.

CHAPTER 7.

Stephen being called, answereth to his accusation of blasphemy: 54 they stone him to death.

HEN said the high priest, Are these things so?

And he said, Men, brethren, and others, hearken; The God of glory appeared unto our father Abraham, when he was in Mesopotamia, before he dwelt in Charran,

And said unto him, ^aGet thee out of thy country, and from thy kindred, and come into the land which I shall show thee.

Then ^bcame he out of the land of the Chaldeans, and dwelt in Charran: and from thence, when his father was dead, he removed him out of this land, wherein ye now dwell.

And he gave him none inheritance in it, no, not so much as to set his foot on: yet he ^cpromised that he would give it to him for a possession, and to his seed after him, even as yet he had no child.

And God spake on this wise, that his seed should sojourn in a strange land; and that they should bring them into bondage, and enslave them ^devil four hundred years. And the nation to whom they shall be in bondage will I judge, said God: and after that shall they come forth, and ^eserve me in this same land.

And ^fhe gave him the covenant of circumcision: ^hand so Abraham begat Isaac, and circumcised him in the eighth day; ⁱand Isaac begat Jacob; and Jacob ^jbegat the twelve patriarchs.

And ^kthe patriarchs, moved with envy, sold Joseph into Egypt: ^lbut God was with him,

And delivered him out of all his afflictions, ^mand gave him favour and wisdom in the sight of Pharaoh king of Egypt; and he made him governor over Egypt and all his land.

Now there came a dearth over the land of Egypt and Chanaan, and great affliction: and our fathers had no sustenance.

But when Jacob heard that there was corn in Egypt, he sent our fathers first.

And at the second time Joseph made known to his brethren; and Joseph's kindred was made known unto Pharaoh.

A.D. 33.

CHAP. 7.

^a Gen. 12. 1.^b Gen. 11. 31
Gen. 12. 4.
Heb. 11. 8.^c Gen. 12. 7.
Gen. 26. 3.^d Gen. 15. 13
1 Pet. 2. 11.^e Ex. 12. 40.
Gal. 3. 17.^f Ex. 3. 12.^g Gen. 17. 9.^h Gen. 21. 2.
1 Chr. 1. 34
Mat. 1. 2.ⁱ Gen. 25. 26^j Gen. 29. 31
Gen. 35. 18^k Gen. 37. 4.^l Gen. 39. 2.^m Gen. 42. 6.ⁿ Gen. 45. 9.^o Gen. 46. 27
Deu. 10. 22
Including the wives of his brethren.^p Gen. 49. 33
Ex. 1. 6.^q Ex. 13. 19.
Jos. 24. 32.^r Gen. 23. 16
Gen. 33. 19^s Gen. 15. 13^t Ex. 2. 2.^u Or, fair to God.
Heb. 11. 23^v Lu. 24. 19.^w Ex. 2. 11.^x Or, Now.^y Lu. 12. 14.^z Ex. 2. 15.^{aa} Nu. 12. 1.

14 Then ^asent Joseph, and called his father Jacob to him, and all his kindred, threescore ^band fifteen souls.

15 So Jacob went down into Egypt, ^cand died, he, and our fathers,

16 And ^dwere carried over into Sychem, and laid in ^ethe sepulchre that Abraham bought for a sum of money of the sons of Emmor the father of Sychem.

17 But when ^fthe time of the promise drew nigh, which God had sworn to Abraham, the people grew and multiplied in Egypt,

18 Till another king arose, which knew not Joseph.

19 The same dealt subtilly with our kindred, and evil entreated our fathers, so that they cast out their young children, to the end they might not live.

20 In ^gwhich time Moses was born, and was ^hexceeding fair, and nourished up in his father's house three months:

21 And when he was cast out, Pharaoh's daughter took him up, and nourished him for her own son.

22 And Moses was learned in all the wisdom of the Egyptians, and ⁱwas mighty in words and in deeds.

23 And ^jwhen he was full forty years old, it came into his heart to visit his brethren the children of Israel.

24 And seeing one of them suffer wrong, he defended him, and avenged him that was oppressed, and smote the Egyptian:

25 ^kFor he supposed his brethren would have understood how that God by his hand would deliver them: but they understood not.

26 And the next day he showed himself unto them as they strove, and would have set them at one again, saying, Sirs, ye are brethren: why do ye wrong one to another?

27 But he that did his neighbour wrong thrust him away, saying, ^lWho made thee a ruler and a judge over us?

28 Wilt thou kill me, as thou diddest the Egyptian yesterday?

29 Then ^mfled Moses at this saying, and was a stranger in the land of Madian, where he ⁿbegat two sons.

30 And when forty years were

expired, there appeared to him in the wilderness of mount Sina an ² Angel of the Lord in a flame of fire in a bush.

31 When Moses saw it, he wondered at the sight: and as he drew near to behold it, the voice of the Lord came unto him,

32 Saying, "I am the God of thy fathers, the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. Then Moses trembled, and durst not behold.

33 Then ^b said the Lord to him, Put off thy shoes from thy feet: for the place where thou standest is holy ground.

34 I have seen, I have seen the affliction of my people which is in Egypt, and I have heard their groaning, and am come down to deliver them. And now come, I will send thee into Egypt.

35 This Moses whom they refused, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge? the same did God send to be a ruler and a deliverer ^c by the hand of the Angel which appeared to him in the bush.

36 He ^d brought them out, after that he had showed wonders and signs in the land of Egypt, and in the Red sea, ^e and in the wilderness forty years.

37 This is that Moses which said unto the children of Israel, ^f A Prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you of your brethren, ^g like unto me; him ^g shall ye hear.

38 This ^h is he that was in the church in the wilderness with ⁱ the Angel which spake to him in the mount Sina, and ⁱ with our fathers: ^j who received the ^k lively oracles to give unto us:

39 To whom our fathers would not obey, but thrust him from them, and in their hearts turned back again into Egypt,

40 Saying ^l unto Aaron, Make us gods to go before us: for ^{as for} this Moses, which brought us out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.

41 And they made a calf in those days, and offered sacrifice unto the idol, and rejoiced in the works of their own hands.

42 Then ^m God turned, and gave them up to worship ⁿ the host of heaven; as it is written in the book of the Prophets, ^o O ye house of Israel, have ye offered to me

A.D. 33.

CHAP. 7.

^a Gen. 48. 16

Ex. 3. 2.

Deu. 33. 16

Isa. 63. 9.

Zech. 13. 7.

Jn. 1. 14.

Tit. 2. 13.

^a Mat. 22. 32

Heb. 11. 16

^b Jos. 5. 15.^c Ex. 14. 19.

Nu. 20. 16.

^d Ex. 12. 41.^e Ex. 16. 1.^f Deu. 18. 15^g Or, as myself.^h Mat. 17. 5.ⁱ Ex. 19. 3.^j Is. 63. 9.

Gal. 3. 19.

Heb. 2. 2.

^k Ex. 21. 1.

Jn. 1. 17.

^l Rom. 3. 2.^m Ex. 32. 1.ⁿ Eze. 20. 25

Rom. 1. 24

2 Thes. 2. 11.

^o Deu. 17. 3.

2 Ki. 17. 16

Jer. 19. 13.

^p Amos 5. 25^q Or, who spake.^r Ex. 25. 40.

Heb. 8. 5.

^s Jos. 3. 14.^t Or, having received.^u That is, Joshua.^v 1 Sa. 16. 1.^w 1 Ki. 8. 17.^x 2 Chr. 2. 6.^y Is. 66. 1. 2.

Mat. 5. 34.

Mat. 23. 22

^z Is. 48. 4.^{aa} Eze. 44. 9.^{ab} 2 Ch. 36. 16

Mat. 23. 34

1 Thes. 2. 15.

^{ac} ch. 3. 14.^{ad} Ex. 20. 1.

Gal. 3. 19.

Heb. 2. 2.

^{ae} Mat. 3. 16.^{af} Dan. 7. 13.

Heb. 9. 24.

slain beasts and sacrifices ^{by} the space of forty years in the wilderness?

43 Yea, ye took up the tabernacle of Moloch, and the star of your gods Remphan, figures which ye made to worship them: and I will carry you away beyond Babylon.

44 Our fathers had the tabernacle of witness in the wilderness, he had appointed, ⁴ speaking unto Moses, that ² he should make according to the fashion that he had seen:

45 Which ⁹ also our fathers ⁵ thus came after brought in with ⁶ Jesus into the possession of the Gentile, whom God drove out before the face of our fathers, unto the day of David;

46 Who ⁷ found favour before God, and desired ⁸ to find a tabernacle for the God of Jacob.

47 But Solomon built him a house.

48 Howbeit ^t the Most High dwelleth not in temples made with hands; as saith the prophet,

49 Heaven ^u is my throne, and earth is my footstool: what house will ye build me? saith the Lord: or what is the place of my rest?

50 Hath not my hand made all these things?

51 ¶ Ye ^v stiff-necked and ^w uncircumcised in heart and ears, ye do always resist the Holy Ghost: as your fathers ^{did}, so ^{do} ye.

52 Which ^x of the prophets have not your fathers persecuted? and they have slain them which showed before of the coming of ^y the Just One; of whom ye have been not the betrayers and murderers:

53 Who ^z have received the law by the disposition of angels, and have not kept it.

54 ¶ When they heard these things, they were cut to the heart, and they gnashed on him with their teeth.

55 But he, being full of the Holy Ghost, looked up stedfastly into heaven, and saw the glory of God, and Jesus standing on the right hand of God,

56 And said, Behold, ^a I see the heavens opened, and the ^b Son of man standing on the right hand of God.

57 Then they cried out with a loud voice, and stopped their ears, and ran upon him with one accord,

8 And ^ccast him out of the city, and stoned him: and ^ethe witnesses laid down their clothes at a young man's feet, whose name was Saul.

9 And they stoned Stephen, calling upon God, and saying, Lord Jesus, receive ^fmy spirit.

10 And he kneeled down, and cried with a loud voice, ^gLord, lay not this sin to their charge. And when he had said this, he fell ^hasleep.

CHAPTER 8.

Philip planteth the church in Samaria: 25 he baptizeth an Ethiopian eunuch.

1 AND ^aSaul was consenting unto his death. And at that time there was a great persecution against the church which was at Jerusalem: and they ^bwere all scattered abroad throughout the regions of Judea and Samaria, except the apostles.

2 And devout men carried Stephen ^chis burial, and ^emade great mentation over him.

3 As for Saul, ^dhe made havoc of the church, entering into every house, and haling men and women, committed them to prison.

4 Therefore ^ethey that were scattered abroad went every where preaching the word.

5 ¶ Then ^fPhilip went down to the city of Samaria, and preached Christ unto them.

6 And the people with one accord gave heed unto those things which Philip spake, hearing and seeing the miracles which he did.

7 For ^gunclean spirits, crying with loud voice, came out of many that were possessed with them: and many taken with palsies, and that were lame, were healed.

8 And there was great joy in that city.

9 But there was a certain man called Simon, which beforetime in the same city used ^hsorcery, and witched the people of Samaria. Giving out that himself was some great one:

10 To whom ⁱthey all gave heed, from the least to the greatest, saying, This man is the great power of God.

11 And to him they had regard, because that of long time he had witched them with sorceries.

12 But when they believed Philip teaching the things ^kconcerning the kingdom of God, and the name

A.D. 33.

CHAP. 7.

^a Heb. 13. 12

^b Lev. 24. 16

^c Deu. 13. 9

^d Deu. 17. 7

^e Ps. 31. 5

^f Mat. 5. 44

^g Lu. 6. 28

^h Lu. 23. 34

ⁱ 1 Thes. 4

^j 13.

^k Rev. 14. 13

CHAP. 8.

^a ch. 7. 58.

^b ch. 11. 19.

^c 2 Sa. 3. 31.

^d 1 Cor. 15. 9

^e Gal. 1. 13

^f Phil. 3. 6.

^g 1 Ti. 1. 13.

^h Mat. 10. 23

ⁱ ch. 11. 19.

^j 1 Cor. 14.

^k 31.

^l ch. 6. 5.

^m Mat. 10. 1.

ⁿ Mk. 16. 17.

^o Lu. 10. 17.

^p Heb. 2. 4.

^q ch. 13. 6.

^r ch. 5. 36.

^s Rom. 1. 28

^t ch. 1. 3.

^u Jam. 2. 19.

^v signs and great miracles.

^w ch. 2. 38.

^x ch. 19. 2.

^y Mat. 28. 19

^z ch. 2. 38.

^{aa} ch. 10. 48.

^{ab} ch. 6. 6.

^{ac} Heb. 6. 2.

^{ad} Mat. 10. 8.

^{ae} 2 Ki. 5. 16.

^{af} ch. 2. 38.

^{ag} ch. 11. 17.

^{ah} Jer. 17. 9.

^{ai} 2 Ti. 3. 5.

^{aj} Is. 55. 7.

^{ak} Dan. 4. 27.

^{al} 2 Ti. 2. 25.

^{am} Heb. 12. 15

^{an} Gen. 20. 7.

^{ao} Ex. 8. 8.

^{ap} Nu. 21. 7.

^{aq} Job. 42. 8.

^{ar} Jam. 5. 16.

^{as} Ps. 91. 11.

^{at} Heb. 1. 14.

^{au} Ps. 87. 4.

^{av} Is. 43. 6.

^{aw} Zeph. 3. 10

of Jesus Christ, they were baptized, both men and women.

13 Then Simon himself ^bbelieved also: and when he was baptized, he continued with Philip, and wondered, beholding the ^cmiracles and signs which were done.

14 ¶ Now when the apostles which were at Jerusalem heard that Samaria had received the word of God, they sent unto them Peter and John:

15 Who, when they were come down, prayed for them, ^dthat they might receive the Holy Ghost.

16 (For ^eas yet he was fallen upon none of them: only ^fthey were baptized in ^gthe name of the Lord Jesus.)

17 Then ^hthey laid their hands on them, and they received the Holy Ghost.

18 And when Simon saw that through laying on of the apostles' hands the Holy Ghost was given, he offered them money,

19 Saying, Give me also this power, that on whomsoever I lay hands, he may receive the Holy Ghost.

20 But Peter said unto him, Thy money perish with thee, because thou ⁱhast thought that ^jthe gift of God may be purchased with money.

21 Thou hast neither part nor lot in this matter: for thy ^kheart is not right in the sight of God.

22 Repent therefore of this thy wickedness, and pray God, ^lif perhaps the thought of thine heart may be forgiven thee.

23 For I perceive that thou art in the gall ^mof bitterness, and ⁿin the bond of iniquity.

24 Then answered Simon, and said, Pray ye ^oto the Lord for me, that none of these things which ye have spoken come upon me.

25 And they, when they had testified and preached the word of the Lord, returned to Jerusalem, and preached the gospel in many villages of the Samaritans.

26 ¶ And ^pthe angel of the Lord spake unto Philip, saying, Arise, and go toward the south, unto the way that goeth down from Jerusalem unto Gaza, which is desert.

27 And he arose and went: and, behold, a ^qman of Ethiopia, an eunuch of great authority under Candace queen of the Ethiopians, who had the charge of all her

treasure, and ² had come to Jerusalem for to worship,

28 Was returning, and sitting in his chariot read Esaias the prophet.

29 Then the Spirit said unto Philip, Go near, and join thyself to this chariot.

30 And Philip ran thither to *him*, and heard him read the prophet Esaias, and said, Understandest thou what thou readest?

31 And he said, How can I, except some man should guide me? And he desired Philip that he would come up and sit with him.

32 The place of the scripture which he read was this, ^a He was led as a sheep to the slaughter; and like a lamb dumb before his shearer, so opened he not his mouth:

33 In his humiliation his judgment was taken away: and who shall declare his generation? for his life is taken from the earth.

34 And the eunuch answered Philip, and said, I pray thee, of whom speaketh the prophet this? of himself, or of some other man?

35 Then Philip opened his mouth, and began ^b at the same scripture, and preached unto him Jesus.

36 And as they went on *their way*, they came unto a certain water: and the eunuch said, See, *here is water*; what ^c doth hinder me to be baptized?

37 And Philip said, ^d If thou believest with all thine heart, thou mayest. And he answered and said, I ^e believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God.

38 And he commanded the chariot to stand still: and they went down both into the water, both Philip and the eunuch; and he baptized him.

39 And when they were come up out of the water, ^f the Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip, that the eunuch saw him no more: and he went on his way rejoicing.

40 But Philip was found at ^g Azotus: and passing through he preached in all the cities, till he came to Cesarea.

CHAPTER 9.

1 *Saul, going towards Damascus, is called by Christ: 10 Ananias is sent to him, and he is baptized, 20 and boldly preacheth Christ. 32 Miracles wrought by Peter.*

AND ^a Saul, yet breathing out threatenings and slaughter

A.D. 34.

CHAP. 8.

^a 1 Ki. 8. 41.
Ps. 68. 29.
Is. 56. 3-8.
Jn. 12. 20.

^a Is. 53. 7.
Phil. 2. 7, 8

^b Lu. 24. 27.
ch. 13. 28.

2 Cor. 1. 20
Col. 2. 17.

1 Pet. 1.
11-13.

^c ch. 10. 47.

^d Mat. 23. 19
Mk. 16. 16.

^e Mat. 16. 16
Jn. 6. 69.

Jn. 9. 35.
Jn. 11. 27.

Ro. 10. 10.

^f 1 Ki. 18. 12
2 Ki. 2. 16.

Eze. 3. 12.

^g Zech. 9. 6.

CHAP. 9.

^a ch. 8. 3.
Gal. 1. 13.

1 Ti. 1. 13.

1 of the
way.
ch. 19. 9.

^b ch. 22. 6.
ch. 26. 12.

1 Cor. 15. 8

^c Mat. 25. 40
1 Cor. 12.

12.
Eph. 5. 30.

^d 1 Ti. 1. 13.

^e ch. 5. 39.

^f Lu. 3. 10.
ch. 2. 37.

ch. 16. 30.

^g Dan. 10. 7.
ch. 26. 13.

^h ch. 21. 39.

ⁱ ch. 7. 59.
ch. 22. 16.

1 Cor. 1. 2.
2 Ti. 2. 22.

^j ch. 13. 2.
ch. 22. 21.

ch. 26. 17.
Rom. 1. 1.

1 Cor. 15.
10.

Gal. 1. 15.
Eph. 3. 7.

1 Ti. 2. 7.
2 Ti. 1. 11.

against the disciples of the Lord went unto the high priest,

2 And desired of him letters to Damascus to the synagogues, that if he found any ¹ of this way, whether they were men or women, he might bring them bound unto Jerusalem.

3 And ^b as he journeyed, he came near Damascus: and suddenly there shined round about him light from heaven:

4 And he fell to the earth, and heard a voice saying unto him, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou ^c me?

5 And he said, ^d Who art thou, Lord? And the Lord said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest. ^e It is hard for thee to kick against the pricks.

6 And he, trembling and astonished, said, Lord, ^f what wilt thou have me to do? And the Lord said unto him, Arise, and go into the city, and it shall be told thee what thou must do.

7 And ^g the men which journeyed with him stood speechless, hearing a voice, but seeing no man.

8 And Saul arose from the earth, and when his eyes were opened, saw no man: but they led him by the hand, and brought *him* into Damascus.

9 And he was three days without sight, and neither did eat nor drink.

10 ^h And there was a certain disciple at Damascus, named Ananias, and to him said the Lord in vision, Ananias. And he said, Behold, I *am here*, Lord.

11 And the Lord said unto him, Arise, and go into the street which is called Straight, and enquire of the house of Judas for *one* called Saul, of ⁱ Tarsus: for, behold, he prayeth,

12 And hath seen in a vision a man named Ananias coming in, and putting *his hand* on him, that he might receive his sight.

13 Then Ananias answered, Lord, I have heard by many of this man how much evil he hath done to thy saints at Jerusalem:

14 And here he hath authority from the chief priests to bind ^j whosoever we call on thy name.

15 But the Lord said unto him, ^k Go thy way: for ^l he is a chosen vessel unto me, to bear my name before

the Gentiles, and ^lkings, and the children of Israel:

16 For ^mI will show him how great things he must suffer for my name's sake.

17 And ⁿAnanias went his way, and entered into the house; and putting his hands on him, said, Brother Saul, the Lord, *even* Jesus, that appeared unto thee in the way as thou camest, hath sent me, that thou mightest receive thy sight, and ^obe filled with the Holy Ghost.

18 And immediately there fell from his eyes as it had been scales: and he received sight forthwith, and arose, and was baptized.

19 And when he had received meat, he was strengthened. ^pThen was Saul certain days with the disciples which were at Damascus.

20 And straightway he preached Christ in the synagogues, ^qthat he is the Son of God.

21 But all that heard *him* were amazed, and said, ^rIs not this he that destroyed them which called on this name in Jerusalem, and came hither for that intent, that he might bring them bound unto the chief priests?

22 But Saul increased the more in strength, and ^sconfounded the Jews which dwelt at Damascus, proving that this is very Christ.

23 ¶ And after that many days were fulfilled, ^tthe Jews took counsel to kill him:

24 But their laying await was known of Saul. And they watched the gates day and night to kill him.

25 Then the disciples took him by night, and ^ulet *him* down by the wall in a basket.

26 And ^vwhen Saul was come to Jerusalem, he assayed to join himself to the disciples: but they were all afraid of him, and believed not that he was a disciple.

27 But ^wBarnabas took him, and brought *him* to the apostles, and declared unto them how he had seen the Lord in the way, and that he had spoken to him, and how he had preached boldly at Damascus in the name of Jesus.

28 And he was with them coming in and going out at Jerusalem.

29 And he spake ^xboldly in the name of the Lord Jesus, and disputed against the ^yGrecians: ^zbut they went about to slay him.

A.D. 34.

CHAP. 9.

^k Rom. 1. 5.
^l Ro. 11. 13.
^m Gal. 2. 7, 8.

ⁿ ch. 25. 22.
^o ch. 26. 1.

^p ch. 20. 23.
^q ch. 21. 11.
^r 2 Cor. 11. 23.

^s ch. 22. 12.

^t ch. 2. 4.
^u ch. 13. 52.

^v ch. 26. 20.

^w ch. 8. 37.

^x ch. 8. 3.
^y Gal. 1. 13.

^z ch. 18. 23.

^a ch. 23. 12.
^b ch. 25. 3.

^c Josh. 2. 15
^d 1 Sa. 19. 12

^e ch. 22. 17.
^f Gal. 1. 17.

^g ch. 4. 36.
^h ch. 13. 2.

ⁱ Eph. 6. 19.

^j ch. 6. 1.
^k ch. 11. 20.

^l 2 Cor. 11. 26.

^m Ps. 119. 165

ⁿ ch. 8. 14.

^o Mat. 9. 6.
^p John 5. 8.
^q ch. 3. 6.
^r ch. 4. 10.

^s 1 Ch. 5. 16.
^t ch. 11. 21.

^u Or, Doe,
^v or, Roe.

^w Pro. 31. 31
^x 1 Ti. 2. 10.
^y 1 Ti. 5. 10.
^z Tit. 3. 8.
^a Jam. 1. 27.

^b ch. 1. 13.

^c Or, be
grieved.

^d Mat. 9. 25.

^e 1 Ki. 17.
19-23.

^f 2 Ki. 4.
32-36.
^g ch. 7. 60.

^h Mk. 5. 41.
ⁱ Jn. 11. 43.

^j Jn. 11. 45.
^k Jn. 12. 11.

^l Jos. 19. 46.
^m 2 Ch. 2. 16.
ⁿ Ezra 3. 7.
^o Jonah 1. 3

^p ch. 10. 6.

30 Which when the brethren knew, they brought him down to Cesarea, and sent him forth to Tarsus.

31 Then ^ahad the churches rest throughout all Judea and Galilee and Samaria, and were edified; and walking in the fear of the Lord, and in the comfort of the Holy Ghost, were multiplied.

32 ¶ And it came to pass, as Peter passed throughout ^ball quarters, he came down also to the saints which dwelt at Lydda.

33 And there he found a certain man named Eneas, which had kept his bed eight years, and was sick of the palsy.

34 And Peter said unto him, Eneas, ^cJesus Christ maketh thee whole: arise, and make thy bed. And he arose immediately.

35 And all that dwelt in Lydda and ^dSaron saw him, and ^eturned to the Lord.

36 ¶ Now there was at Joppa a certain disciple named Tabitha, which by interpretation is called ^fDorcas: this woman was full of good works and alms-deeds which she did.

37 And it came to pass in those days, that she was sick, and died: whom when they had washed, they laid *her* in ^gan upper chamber.

38 And forasmuch as Lydda was nigh to Joppa, and the disciples had heard that Peter was there, they sent unto him two men, desiring *him* that he would not ^hdelay to come to them.

39 Then Peter arose and went with them. When he was come, they brought him into the upper chamber: and all the widows stood by him weeping, and showing the coats and garments which Dorcas made while she was with them.

40 But Peter ⁱput them all forth, and kneeled ^jdown, and prayed; and turning *him* to the body ^ksaid, Tabitha, arise. And she opened her eyes: and when she saw Peter, she sat up.

41 And he gave her *his* hand, and lifted her up; and when he had called the saints and widows, he presented her alive.

42 And it was known throughout all Joppa; ^land many believed in the Lord.

43 And it came to pass, that he tarried many days in ^mJoppa with one Simon ⁿa tanner.

CHAPTER 10.

1 *Cornelius sendeth for Peter.* 34 *Peter preacheth.* 44 *The Holy Ghost falleth on the hearers:* 48 *they are baptized.*

THERE was a certain man in Cesarea called Cornelius, a centurion of the band called the Italian band,

2 A ^adevout man, and one that feared God with all his house, which gave much alms to the people, and prayed to God alway.

3 He ^bsaw in a vision evidently, about the ninth hour of the day, ^can angel of God coming in to him, and saying unto him, Cornelius.

4 And when he looked on him, he was afraid, and said, What is it, Lord? And he said unto him, Thy prayers and thine alms are come up for ^da memorial before God.

5 And now send men to Joppa, and call for one Simon, whose surname is Peter:

6 He lodgeth with one ^eSimon a tanner, whose house is by the sea-side: he ^fshall tell thee what thou oughtest to do.

7 And when the angel which spake unto Cornelius was departed, he called two of his household servants, and a devout soldier of them that waited on him continually;

8 And when he had declared all ^gthese things unto them, he sent them to Joppa.

9 ¶ On the morrow, as they went on their journey, and drew nigh unto the city, Peter went up upon the house-top to pray about the ^hsixth hour:

10 And he became very hungry, and would have eaten: but while they made ready, he fell into a trance,

11 And ⁱsaw heaven opened, and a certain vessel descending unto him, as it had been a great sheet knit at the four corners, and let down to the earth:

12 Wherein were all manner of four-footed beasts of the earth, and wild beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of the air.

13 And there came a voice to him, Rise, Peter; kill, and eat.

14 But Peter said, Not so, Lord; for ^jI have never eaten any thing that is common or unclean.

15 And the voice ^kspake unto him again the second time, ^lWhat God hath cleansed, that call not thou common.

A.D. 38.

CHAP. 10.

^a Gen. 18. 19
Jos. 24. 15.
ch. 8. 2.
ch. 22. 12.
1 Thes. 5. 17.

^b ch. 11. 13.

^c Ps. 34. 7.
Ps. 91. 11.
Heb. 1. 14.

^d Ps. 141. 2.
Heb. 13. 16.
Phil. 4. 18.
Rev. 8. 3.

^e ch. 9. 43.

^f ch. 11. 14.

^g Ps. 55. 17.
ch. 11. 5.

^h Ezek. 1. 1.
Mat. 3. 16.
ch. 7. 56.
Rev. 19. 11

ⁱ Lev. 11. 4.
Lev. 20. 25.
Deut. 14. 3, 7.
Eze. 4. 14.
Rom. 10. 2

^j Mat. 15. 11
Rom. 14.
14. 17, 20.
1 Cor. 10. 25.
1 Ti. 4. 4.
Tit. 1. 15.

^k Jn. 16. 13.
ch. 11. 12.
ch. 16. 6.
ch. 21. 4.

^l Mat. 28. 19
Mk. 16. 15.
ch. 15. 7.

^m ch. 22. 12

ⁿ ch. 14. 14
Rev. 19. 10
Rev. 22. 9

^o John 4. 9
Gal. 2. 12

^p ch. 15. 8.
Eph. 3. 6

^q Gal. 1. 16

16 This was done thrice: and the vessel was received up again into heaven.

17 Now, while Peter doubted in himself what this vision which he had seen should mean, behold, three men which were sent from Cornelius had made enquiry for Simon's house, and stood before the gate.

18 And called, and asked whether Simon, which was surnamed Peter, were lodged there.

19 While Peter thought on this vision, the Spirit ^rsaid unto him, Behold, three men seek thee.

20 Arise ^stherefore, and get thee down, and go with them, doubting nothing: for I have sent them.

21 Then Peter went down to them, men which were sent unto him from Cornelius, and said, Behold, I am he whom ye seek; what is the cause wherefore ye are come?

22 And they said, Cornelius the centurion, a just man, and one that feareth God, and of ^tgood report among all the nation of the Jews, was warned from God by an holy angel to send for thee into his house, and to hear words of thee.

23 Then called he them in, and lodged ^uthem. And on the morrow Peter went away with them, and certain brethren from Joppa accompanied him.

24 And the morrow after he entered into Cesarea. And Cornelius waited for them, and he called together his kinsmen and near friends.

25 And as Peter was coming in, Cornelius met him, and fell down at his feet, and worshipped ^vhim.

26 But Peter took him up, saying, ^wStand up; I myself also am a man.

27 And as he talked with him, he went in, and found many that were come together.

28 And he said unto them, Ye know how that ^xit is an unlawful thing for a man that is a Jew to keep company, or come unto one of another nation; but ^yGod hath showed me that I should not call any man common or unclean.

29 Therefore came I unto you without gainsaying, as ^zsoon as I was sent for: I ask therefore for what intent ye have sent for me?

30 And Cornelius said, Four days ago I was fasting until this hour, and at the ninth hour I prayed

11 And said, Cornelius, thy prayer is heard, and thine alms are had in remembrance in the sight of God.

12 Send therefore to Joppa, and call hither Simon, whose surname is Peter; he is lodged in the house of one Simon a tanner by the sea-side: who, when he cometh, shall speak unto thee.

13 Immediately therefore I sent unto thee; and thou hast well done that thou art come. Now therefore are we all here present before God, to hear all things that are commanded thee of God.

14 ¶ Then Peter opened his mouth, and said, Of a truth I perceive that God is no respecter of persons:

15 But in every nation he that feareth him; and worketh righteousness, is accepted with him.

16 The word which God sent unto the children of Israel, preaching peace by Jesus Christ: (he is Lord of all:)

17 That word, I say, ye know, which was published throughout all Judea, and began from Galilee, after the baptism which John preached;

18 How God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the Holy Ghost and with power: who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the devil: for God was with him.

19 And we are witnesses of all things which he did both in the land of the Jews, and in Jerusalem; whom they slew and hanged on a tree:

20 Him God raised up the third day, and showed him openly;

21 Not to all the people, but unto witnesses chosen before of God, even to us, who did eat and drink with him after he rose from the dead.

22 And he commanded us to preach unto the people, and to testify that it is he which was ordained of God to be the Judge of quick and dead.

23 To him give all the prophets witness, that through his name whosoever believeth in him shall receive remission of sins.

24 ¶ While Peter yet spake these words, the Holy Ghost fell on all them which heard the word.

A.D. 41.

CHAP. 10.

ch. 1. 10.

Lu. 24. 4.

Dan. 10. 12

Heb. 6. 10

Deu. 10. 17

2 Chr. 19. 7

Job 34. 19

Rom. 2. 11

Gal. 2. 6.

Eph. 6. 9.

Col. 3. 11.

25.

1 Pet. 1. 17

Ro. 2. 13

Rom. 3. 22

1 Co. 12. 13

Gal. 3. 28.

Eph. 2. 13

Eph. 3. 6.

Is. 57. 19.

Eph. 2. 17

Col. 1. 20.

Ro. 10. 12

1 Co. 15. 27

Eph. 1. 20

1 Pet. 3. 22

Rev. 17. 14

Rev. 19. 16

Lu. 4. 18.

Heb. 1. 9.

Col. 2. 9.

Jn. 14. 17

Jn. 21. 13

Mat. 23. 19

Jn. 5. 22.

Rom. 14. 9

2 Cor. 5. 10

2 Tim. 4. 1

1 Pet. 4. 5

Is. 53. 11.

Jer. 31. 34

Dan. 9. 24

Mic. 7. 18

Zech. 13. 1

Mal. 4. 2.

CHAP. 11.

Gen. 49. 10

Gal. 2. 12

ch. 10. 28

Lu. 1. 3.

ch. 10. 9.

Ez. 4. 14.

Jn. 16. 13

ch. 15. 7.

ch. 10. 23

45 And they of the circumcision which believed were astonished, as many as came with Peter, because that on the Gentiles also was poured out the gift of the Holy Ghost.

46 For they heard them speak with tongues, and magnify God. Then answered Peter.

47 Can any man forbid water, that these should not be baptized, which have received the Holy Ghost as well as we?

48 And he commanded them to be baptized in the name of the Lord. Then prayed they him to tarry certain days.

CHAPTER 11.

1 Peter accused for going to the Gentiles.

19 The gospel preached in many places.

27 Great dearth foretold.

AND the apostles and brethren that were in Judea heard that the Gentiles had also received the word of God.

2 And when Peter was come up to Jerusalem, they that were of the circumcision contended with him, 3 Saying, Thou wentest in to men uncircumcised, and didst eat with them.

4 But Peter rehearsed the matter from the beginning, and expounded it by order unto them, saying,

5 I was in the city of Joppa praying: and in a trance I saw a vision, A certain vessel descend, as it had been a great sheet, let down from heaven by four corners; and it came even to me:

6 Upon the which when I had fastened mine eyes, I considered, and saw four-footed beasts of the earth, and wild beasts; and creeping things, and fowls of the air.

7 And I heard a voice saying unto me, Arise, Peter; slay, and eat.

8 But I said, Not so, Lord: for nothing common or unclean hath at any time entered into my mouth.

9 But the voice answered me again from heaven, What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common.

10 And this was done three times: and all were drawn up again into heaven.

11 And, behold, immediately there were three men already come unto the house where I was, sent from Cesarea unto me.

12 And the Spirit bade me go with them, nothing doubting. Moreover these six brethren

accompanied me, and we entered into the man's house :

13 And ⁱhe showed us how he had seen an angel in his house, which stood and said unto him, Send men to Joppa, and call for Simon, whose surname is Peter ;

14 Who shall tell thee words, whereby thou and all thy house shall be saved.

15 And as I began to speak, the Holy Ghost fell on them, ^jas on us at the beginning.

16 Then remembered I the word of the Lord, how that he said, ^kJohn indeed baptized with water ; but ^lye shall be baptized with the Holy Ghost.

17 Forasmuch ^mthen as God gave them the like gift as *he did* unto us, who believed on the Lord Jesus Christ, what ⁿwas I, that I could withstand God ?

18 When they heard these things, they held their peace, and glorified God, saying, Then ^ohath God also to the Gentiles granted repentance unto life.

19 ¶ Now ^pthey which were scattered abroad upon the persecution that arose about Stephen travelled as far as Phenice, and Cyprus, and Antioch, preaching the word to none but unto the Jews only.

20 And some of them were men of Cyprus and Cyrene, which, when they were come to Antioch, spake ^qunto the Grecians, preaching ^rthe Lord Jesus.

21 And ^sthe hand of the Lord was with them : and a great number believed, and turned ^tunto the Lord.

22 ¶ Then tidings of these things came unto the ears of the church which was in Jerusalem : and they sent forth ^uBarnabas, that he should go as far as Antioch.

23 Who, when he came, and had seen the grace of God, was glad, and ^vexhorted them all, that with purpose of heart they would ^wcleave unto the Lord.

24 For he was a good man, and full of the Holy Ghost and of faith : ^xand much people was added unto the Lord.

25 Then departed Barnabas to ^yTarsus, for to seek Saul :

26 And when he had found him, he brought him unto Antioch. And it came to pass, that a whole year they assembled themselves ^zwith the church, and taught much

A.D. 43.

CHAP. 11.

ⁱ ch. 10. 30.^j ch. 2. 4.^k Mat. 3. 11

John 1. 26

^l Is. 44. 3.

Joel 2. 28.

Joel 3. 18.

^m ch. 15. 8.

9.

ⁿ ch. 10. 47^o Ro. 10. 12

Rom. 15. 9

^p ch. 8. 1.^q ch. 6. 1.^r Eph. 3. 8^s Lu. 1. 66.^t ch. 9. 35.^u ch. 9. 27.^v ch. 13. 43

ch. 14. 22.

^w Deu. 10. 20

1 Co. 15. 58

Gal. 2. 20.

Col. 2. 6.

^x ch. 5. 14.^y ch. 9. 30.^z Or, in the church.^a ch. 2. 17.

ch. 13. 1.

1 Co. 12. 28

Eph. 4. 11

^b ch. 21. 10^b Ro. 15. 26

1 Cor. 16. 1

2 Cor. 9. 1

Gal. 2. 10

1 Pet. 4. 11

^c 1 Pet. 5. 1

CHAP. 12.

¹ Or, began.^a Mat. 10. 17^b Mat. 4. 21

Mat. 20. 23

^c Ex. 12. 14^d Jn. 21. 18² Or, in-

stant and

earnest

prayer

was made

2 Cor. 1. 11

Eph. 6. 18

^e ch. 5. 19.

Heb. 1. 14

people. And the disciples we called Christians first in Antioch. 27 ¶ And in these days came ^aprophets from Jerusalem unto Antioch.

28 And there stood up one of the named Agabus, ^cand signified by the Spirit that there should be great dearth throughout all the world : which came to pass in the days of Claudius Cesar.

29 Then the disciples, every man according to his ability, determined to send ^brelief unto the brethren which dwelt in Judea :

30 Which also they did, and sent it to the ^celders by the hands of Barnabas and Saul.

CHAPTER 12.

¹ King Herod persecuteth the Christian Killeth James, and imprisoneth Peter whom an angel delivereth upon the prayers of the church. 20 Miserable death of Herod.

NOW about that time Herod the king ¹stretched forth his hands ^ato vex certain of the church.

2 And he killed James ^bthe brother of John with the sword.

3 And because he saw it pleased the Jews, he proceeded further to take Peter also. (Then were ^cthe days of unleavened bread.)

4 And ^dwhen he had apprehended him, he put *him* in prison, and delivered *him* to four quaternions of soldiers to keep him ; intending after Easter to bring him forth to the people.

5 Peter therefore was kept in prison : but ^eprayer was made without ceasing of the church unto God for *him*.

6 And when Herod would have brought him forth, the same night Peter was sleeping between two soldiers, bound with two chains, and the keepers before the door kept the prison.

7 And, behold, ^fthe angel of the Lord came upon *him*, and a light shined in the prison : and he smote Peter on the side, and raised him up, saying, Arise up quickly. And his chains fell off from *his* hands.

8 And the angel said unto him, Gird thyself, and bind on thy sandals. And so he did. And he said unto him, Cast thy garment about thee, and follow me.

9 And he went out, and followed

him; and ¹wist not that it was true which was done by the angel; but thought he ²saw a vision.

10 When they were past the first and the second ward, they came into the iron gate that leadeth into the city; which ³opened to them of his own accord: and they went out, and passed on through one street; and forthwith the angel departed from him.

11 And when Peter was come to himself, he said, Now I know of a surety, that ⁴the Lord hath sent his angel, and ⁵hath delivered me out of the hand of Herod, and ⁶from all the expectation of the people of the Jews.

12 And when he had considered ⁷the thing, he ⁸came to the house of Mary the mother of ⁹John, whose surname was Mark; where many were gathered together praying.

13 And as Peter knocked at the door of the gate, a damsel came ¹⁰to hearken, named Rhoda.

14 And when she knew Peter's voice, she opened not the gate for gladness, but ran in, and told how Peter stood before the gate.

15 And they said unto her, Thou art mad. But she constantly affirmed that it was even so. Then said they, It ¹¹is his angel.

16 But Peter continued knocking: and when they had opened the door, and saw him, they were astonished.

17 But he, beckoning unto them with the hand to hold their peace, declared unto them how the Lord had brought him out of the prison. And he said, Go show these things unto James, and to the brethren. And he departed, and ¹²went into another place.

18 Now as soon as it was day, there was no small stir among the soldiers, what was become of Peter.

19 And when Herod had sought for him, and found him not, he examined the keepers, and commanded that ¹³they should be put to death. And he went down from Judea to Cesarea, and ¹⁴there abode.

20 ¶ And Herod ¹⁵was highly displeased with them of Tyre and Sidon: but they came with one accord to him, and, having made Blastus ¹⁶the king's chamberlain their friend, desired peace; because ¹⁷their country was nourished by the king's country.

A.D. 42.

CHAP. 12.

1 Ps. 126. 1

2 ch. 10. 3.

3 ch. 16. 26

4 Ps. 34. 7.

5 Dan. 3. 28

6 Dan. 6. 22

7 Job 5. 19

8 Ps. 33. 18.

9 Ps. 41. 2.

10 Ps. 97. 10.

11 2 Pet. 2. 9

12 ch. 4. 23.

13 ch. 15. 37.

14 Or, to ask who was there

15 Gen. 48. 16.

16 Mat. 13. 10

17 Or, bare an hostile mind, intending war.

18 that was over the king's bed-chamber.

19 1 Ki. 5. 9

20 Ez. 27. 17.

21 Jude 16.

22 1 Sa. 25. 38

23 2 Sa. 24. 17

24 Dan. 4. 30-37.

25 Ps. 115. 1

26 Is. 55. 11.

27 Or, charge.

28 ch. 11. 29.

29 ch. 15. 37

CHAP. 13.

1 ch. 14. 26

2 ch. 11. 22

3 Ro. 16. 21

4 Or, Herod's foster brother.

5 Nu. 8. 14

6 Gal. 1. 15.

7 Gal. 2. 9.

8 Mat. 9. 38

9 Ro. 10. 15

10 Eph. 3. 7-9

11 1 Tim. 2. 7

12 Heb. 5. 4

13 ch. 4. 36.

14 ch. 12. 25

15 Ex. 7. 11.

16 2 Tim. 3. 3

17 That is, Destroyer

18 That is, Worker.

21 And upon a set day Herod, arrayed in royal apparel, sat upon his throne, and made an oration unto them.

22 And the people gave a shout, saying, It ¹is the voice of a god, and not of a man.

23 And immediately the angel of the Lord ²smote him, because ³he gave not God the glory: and he was eaten of worms, and gave up the ghost.

24 ¶ But ⁴the word of God grew and multiplied.

25 And Barnabas and Saul returned from Jerusalem, when they had fulfilled ⁵their ⁶ministry, and ⁷took with them John, whose surname was Mark.

CHAPTER 13.

1 Paul and Barnabas sent to the Gentiles.

2 The Gentiles believe. 3 The Jews blaspheme, 50 and raise a persecution.

NOW there were ¹in the church that was at Antioch certain prophets and teachers; as ²Barnabas, and Simeon that was called Niger, and Lucius ³of Cyrene, and Manaen, ⁴which had been brought up with Herod the tetrarch, and Saul.

2 As they ministered to the Lord, and fasted, the Holy Ghost said, Separate ⁵me Barnabas and Saul for the work ⁶whereunto I have called them.

3 And when they had fasted and prayed, and laid ⁷their hands on them, they sent ⁸them away.

4 ¶ So they, being sent forth by the Holy Ghost, departed unto Seleucia; and from thence they sailed ⁹to Cyprus.

5 And when they were at Salamis, they preached the word of God in the synagogues of the Jews: and they had also John ¹⁰to their minister.

6 And when they had gone through the isle unto Paphos, they found a certain sorcerer, a false prophet, a Jew, whose name was Bar-jesus:

7 Which was with the deputy of the country, Sergius Paulus, a prudent man; who called for Barnabas and Saul, and desired to hear the word of God.

8 But ¹¹Elymas the sorcerer (for so is his name by interpretation) withstood them, seeking to turn away the deputy from the faith.

9 Then ¹²Saul, (who also is called ¹³Paul,) filled with the Holy Ghost, set his eyes on him,

10 And said, O full of all subtilty and all mischief, *thou* child of the devil, *thou* enemy of all righteousness, wilt thou not cease to pervert the right ways of the Lord?

11 And now, behold, *the* hand of the Lord *is* upon thee, and thou shalt be blind, not seeing the sun for a season. And immediately there fell on him a mist and a darkness; and he went about seeking some to lead him by the hand.

12 Then the deputy, when he saw what was done, believed, being astonished at the doctrine of the Lord.

13 ¶ Now when Paul and his company loosed from Paphos, they came to Perga in Pamphylia: and *John* departing from them returned to Jerusalem.

14 ¶ But when they departed from Perga, they came to Antioch in Pisidia, and went into the synagogue on the sabbath day, and sat down.

15 And *after* the reading of the Law and the Prophets, the rulers of the synagogue sent unto them, saying, *Ye* men and brethren, if ye *have* any word of exhortation for the people, say on.

16 Then Paul stood up, and beckoning with *his* hand, said, Men of Israel, and ye that fear God, give audience.

17 The God of this people of Israel chose our fathers, and exalted the people when they dwelt as strangers in the land of Egypt, and with an high arm brought he them out of it.

18 And about the time of forty years *suffered* he their manners in the wilderness.

19 And when he had destroyed seven nations in the land of Chanaan, he divided their land to them by lot.

20 And after that he gave *unto* them judges about the space of four hundred and fifty years, until Samuel the prophet.

21 And afterward they desired a king: and God gave unto them Saul the son of Cis, a man of the tribe of Benjamin, by the space of forty years.

22 And *when* he had removed him, he raised up unto them David to be their king; to whom also he gave testimony, and said, I have

A.D. 45.

CHAP. 13.

Mat. 13. 38

John 8. 44

1 Jn. 3. 8.

Ex. 9. 3.

2 Ki. 6. 18

ch. 15. 38

Lu. 4. 16.

He. 13. 22

etropophoresen,

perhaps

for

etropophoresen,

bore, or,

fed them

as a nurse

beareth,

or, feed-

eth her

child,

Deu. 1. 31,

according

to the

LXX, and

so Chrys-

ostom.

Hos. 13. 11

Rom. 1. 3

2 Sa. 7. 12

Ro. 11. 26

1 Cor. 2. 8

Mat. 28. 6

1 Cor. 15. 5

Gen. 3. 15

Gen. 12. 3

Gen. 22. 18

Rom. 4. 13

Gal. 3. 16.

Ps. 2. 7.

Heb. 5. 5.

to osia,

holy, or,

just

things:

which

word the

LXX,

both in

the place

of

Is. 55. 3,

and in

many

others,

use for

that

which is

in the

Hebrew,

mercies.

Ps. 16. 10

Or, after

he had in

his own

age

served

the will

of God.

Ps. 78. 72.

found David the son of Jesse, a man after mine own heart, which shall fulfil all my will.

23 Of *this* man's seed hath God, according to *his* promise, raised unto Israel *a* Saviour, Jesus:

24 When John had first preached before his coming the baptism of repentance to all the people of Israel.

25 And as John fulfilled his course, he said, Whom think ye that I am? I am not *he*. But, behold, there cometh one after me, whose shoes of *his* feet I am not worthy to loose.

26 Men and brethren, children of the stock of Abraham, and whosoever among you feareth God, to you is the word of this salvation sent.

27 For they that dwell at Jerusalem, and their rulers, *because* they knew him not, nor yet the voices of the prophets which are read every sabbath day, they have fulfilled *them* in condemning *him*.

28 And though they found no cause of death *in* *him*, yet desired they Pilate that he should be slain.

29 And when they had fulfilled all that was written of him, they took *him* down from the tree, and laid *him* in a sepulchre.

30 But *God* raised him from the dead:

31 And *he* was seen many days of them which came up with him from Galilee to Jerusalem, who are his witnesses unto the people.

32 And we declare unto you glad tidings, how that the *promise* which was made unto the fathers,

33 God hath fulfilled the same unto us their children, in that he hath raised up Jesus again; as it is also written in the second psalm, *Thou* art my Son, this day have I begotten thee.

34 And as concerning that he raised him up from the dead, *now* no more to return to corruption, he said on this wise, I will give you the sure *mercies* of David.

35 Wherefore he saith also in another *psalm*, *Thou* shalt not suffer thine Holy One to see corruption.

36 For David, *after* he had served his own generation by the will of God, fell on sleep, and was laid unto his fathers, and saw corruption:

37 But he, whom God raised again, saw no corruption.

38 ¶ Be it known unto you therefore, men and brethren, that through this man is preached unto you the forgiveness of sins:

39 And ⁹by him all that believe are justified from all things, from which ye could not be justified by the law of Moses.

40 Beware therefore, lest that come upon you which is spoken of in the Prophets;

41 Behold, ye despisers, and wonder, and perish: for I work a work in your days, a work which ye shall in no wise believe, though a man declare it unto you.

42 ¶ And when the Jews were gone out of the synagogue, the Gentiles besought that these words might be preached to them the ⁷next sabbath.

43 Now when the congregation was broken up, many of the Jews and religious proselytes followed Paul and Barnabas: who, speaking to them, persuaded them to continue in ^athe grace of God.

44 ¶ And the next sabbath day came almost the whole city together to hear the word of God.

45 But when the Jews saw the multitudes, they were filled with envy, and ^bspake against those things which were spoken by Paul, contradicting and blaspheming.

46 Then Paul and Barnabas waxed bold, and said, ^cIt was necessary that the word of God should first have been spoken to you: but ^dseeing ye put it from you, and judge yourselves unworthy of everlasting life, lo, we turn to the Gentiles.

47 For so hath the Lord commanded us, ^esaying, ^fI have set thee to be a light of the Gentiles, that thou shouldest be for salvation unto the ends of the earth.

48 And when the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and glorified the word of the Lord: ^gand as many as were ordained to eternal life believed.

49 And the word of the Lord was published throughout all the region.

50 But the Jews stirred up the devout and honourable women, and the chief men of the city, and raised persecution against Paul and Barnabas, and expelled them out of their coasts.

A.D. 45.

CHAP. 13.

^a Jer. 31. 34
Dan. 9. 24
Col. 1. 14.

⁹ Is. 53. 11.
Gal. 2. 16.

^b Hab. 1. 5.

⁷ in the week between, or, in the sabbath between.

^a Tit. 2. 11.
Heb. 12. 15
1 Pe. 5. 12.

^b 1 Pet. 4. 4.

^c Rom. 1. 16

^d Ex. 32. 10.
De. 32. 21.
Is. 55. 5.
Mat. 21. 43
Ro. 10. 19.

^e Is. 42. 6.
Is. 49. 6.

^f 2 Ti. 2. 19.

^g 2 Ti. 3. 11.

^a Lu. 9. 5.

^a Mat. 5. 12.
Jn. 16. 22.
ch. 2. 46.
1 Pet. 1. 8.

CHAP. 14.

^a Is. 11. 11.

^b Mk. 16. 20.
Heb. 2. 4.

^c 2 Ti. 3. 11.

^d Mat. 10. 23

^e ch. 3. 2.

^f Mat. 8. 10.
Mat. 9. 23.

^g Is. 35. 6.

^a ch. 28. 6.

51 But ^athey shook off the dust of their feet against them, and came unto Iconium.

52 And the disciples ⁱwere filled with joy, and with the Holy Ghost.

CHAPTER 14.

1 *Paul and Barnabas are persecuted. 8 Paul healing a cripple at Lystra, they are reputed as gods by the people. 19 Paul is stoned, etc.*

AND it came to pass in Iconium, ^Athat they went both together into the synagogue of the Jews, and so spake, that a great ^amultitude both of the Jews and also of the Greeks believed.

2 But the unbelieving Jews stirred up the Gentiles, and made their minds evil affected against the brethren.

3 Long time therefore abode they speaking boldly in the Lord, ^bwhich gave testimony unto the word of his grace, and granted signs and wonders to be done by their hands.

4 But the multitude of the city was divided: and part held with the Jews, and part with the apostles.

5 And when there was an assault made both of the Gentiles, and also of the Jews with their rulers, ^cto use them despitefully, and to stone them,

6 They were ware of it, and ^dfled unto Lystra and Derbe, cities of Lycaonia, and unto the region that lieth round about:

7 And there they preached the gospel.

8 ¶ And ^ethere sat a certain man at Lystra, impotent in his feet, being a cripple from his mother's womb, who never had walked:

9 The same heard Paul speak: who stedfastly beholding him, and ^fperceiving that he had faith to be healed,

10 Said with a loud voice, ^gStand upright on thy feet. And he leaped and walked.

11 And when the people saw what Paul had done, they lifted up their voices, saying in the speech of Lycaonia, ^hThe gods are come down to us in the likeness of men.

12 And they called Barnabas, Jupiter; and Paul, Mercurius, because he was the chief speaker.

13 Then the priest of Jupiter, which was before their city, brought oxen and garlands unto the gates,

and would have done sacrifice with the people.

14 Which when the apostles, Barnabas and Paul, heard of, they rent their clothes, and ran in among the people, crying out,

15 And saying, Sirs, why do ye these things? We also are men of like passions with you, and preach unto you that ye should turn from these vanities unto the living God, which made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and all things that are therein:

16 Who in times past suffered all nations to walk in their own ways.

17 Nevertheless he left not himself without witness, in that he did good, and gave us rain from heaven, and fruitful seasons, filling our hearts with food and gladness.

18 And with these sayings scarce restrained they the people, that they had not done sacrifice unto them.

19 ¶ And there came thither certain Jews from Antioch and Iconium, who persuaded the people, and, having stoned Paul, drew him out of the city, supposing he had been dead.

20 Howbeit, as the disciples stood round about him, he rose up, and came into the city: and the next day he departed with Barnabas to Derbe.

21 And when they had preached the gospel to that city, and had taught many, they returned again to Lystra, and to Iconium, and Antioch,

22 Confirming the souls of the disciples, and exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that we must through much tribulation enter into the kingdom of God.

23 And when they had ordained them elders in every church, and had prayed with fasting, they commended them to the Lord, on whom they believed.

24 And after they had passed throughout Pisidia, they came to Pamphylia.

25 And when they had preached the word in Perga, they went down into Attalia;

26 And thence sailed to Antioch, from whence they had been recommended to the grace of God for the work which they fulfilled.

27 And when they were come, and had gathered the church together,

A.D. 52.

CHAP. 14.

Dan. 2. 46.

Mat. 26. 65

Jam. 5. 17

Rev. 19. 10

1 Sa. 12. 21

Jer. 14. 22

Amos 2. 4

1 Cor. 8. 4

1 Thes. 1. 9

Rev. 14. 7

Ps. 81. 12

1 Pet. 4. 3

Ro. 1. 20

Lev. 26. 4

Job 5. 10

Mat. 5. 45

ch. 13. 45

2 Cor. 11. 25

2 Cor. 1. 8

had made many disciples.

Mat. 10. 38

Mat. 16. 24

Ro. 8. 17

2 Tim. 2. 11

2 Tim. 3. 12

Tit. 1. 5

ch. 13. 1, 3

1 Cor. 16. 9

2 Cor. 2. 12

Col. 4. 3

Rev. 3. 8

CHAP. 15.

Gal. 2. 12

Jn. 7. 22

Gal. 5. 2

Phil. 3. 2

Col. 2. 8

Ge. 17. 10

Lev. 12. 3

Gal. 2. 1

Ro. 15. 24

1 Cor. 16. 6

ch. 14. 27

Or, rose up, said they, certain.

1 Chr. 28. 9

1 Chr. 29. 17

Jer. 11. 20

Jer. 17. 10

Jer. 20. 12

ch. 1. 24

Heb. 4. 13

Rev. 2. 23

ch. 10. 44

Ro. 10. 11

ch. 10. 43

1 Cor. 1. 2

1 Pet. 1. 22

Mat. 23. 4

Gal. 5. 1

Rom. 3. 24

Eph. 1. 7

Eph. 2. 8

they rehearsed all that God had done with them, and how he had opened the door of faith unto the Gentiles.

28 And there they abode long time with the disciples.

CHAPTER 15.

1 Dissension about circumcision: 5 the apostles consult about it: 22 their determination, 36 Paul and Barnabas contend, and part.

AND certain men which came down from Judea taught the brethren, and said, Except ye be circumcised after the manner of Moses, ye cannot be saved.

2 When therefore Paul and Barnabas had no small dissension and disputation with them, they determined that Paul and Barnabas, and certain other of them, should go up to Jerusalem unto the apostles and elders about this question.

3 And being brought on their way by the church, they passed through Phenice and Samaria, declaring the conversion of the Gentiles: and they caused great joy unto all the brethren.

4 And when they were come to Jerusalem, they were received of the church, and of the apostles and elders, and they declared all things that God had done with them.

5 ¶ But there rose up certain of the sect of the Pharisees which believed, saying, That it was needful to circumcise them, and to command them to keep the law of Moses.

6 And the apostles and elders came together for to consider of this matter.

7 And when there had been much disputing, Peter rose up, and said unto them, Men and brethren, ye know how that a good while ago God made choice among us, that the Gentiles by my mouth should hear the word of the gospel, and believe.

8 And God, which knoweth the hearts, bare them witness, giving them the Holy Ghost, even as he did unto us;

9 And put no difference between us and them, purifying their hearts by faith.

10 Now therefore why tempt ye God, to put a yoke upon the neck of the disciples, which neither our fathers nor we were able to bear?

11 But we believe that through the grace of the Lord Jesus Christ we shall be saved, even as they.

2 ¶ Then all the multitude kept
ence, and gave audience to Bar-
bas and Paul, declaring what
traces and wonders God had
rought among the Gentiles by
em.

3 ¶ And after they had held their
ace, James ^m answered, saying,
en and brethren, hearken unto
e:

4 Simeon hath declared how God
the first did visit the Gentiles, to
ke out of them a people for his
me.

5 And to this agree the words ⁿ of
e prophets; as it is written,

6 After ^o this I will return, and
ll build again the tabernacle of
avid, which is fallen down; and
will build again the ruins thereof,
d I will set it up;

7 That the residue of men might
ek after the Lord, and all the
entiles, upon whom my name is
lled, saith the Lord, who doeth
these things.

8 Known unto God are all his
orks from the beginning of the
orld.

9 Wherefore my sentence is, that
e trouble not them which from
mong the Gentiles ^p are turned to
od:

10 But that we write unto them,
at they abstain ^q from pollutions
idols, and *from* ^r fornication, and
om things strangled, ^s and *from*
ood.

11 For Moses of old time hath in
ery city them that preach him,
ing ^t read in the synagogues every
bath day.

12 ¶ Then pleased it the apostles
d elders, with the whole church,
send chosen men of their own
mpany to Antioch with Paul and
arnabas; *namely*, Judas surnamed
Barsabas, and Silas, chief men
mong the brethren:

13 And they wrote *letters* by them
ter this manner; The apostles
d elders and brethren *send* greet-
g unto the brethren which are of
e Gentiles in Antioch and Syria
d Cilicia:

14 Forasmuch as we have heard,
at certain ^v which went out from
s have troubled you with words,
bverting your souls, saying, *Ye
ust be circumcised, and keep the
w: to whom we gave no such
ommandment;*

15 It seemed good unto us, being

A.D. 52.

CHAP. 15.

^m ch. 12.17.ⁿ Is. 11. 10.^o Is. 54. 1-5.
Amos 9.11^p 1 Thes. 1.9^q Gen. 35.2.
Ex. 20. 3.
Eze. 20.30.
1 Cor. 8.1.
Rev. 10. 20^r 1 Cor. 6.9.
Col. 3. 5.
1 Thes. 4.3
1 Pet. 4.3.^s Gen. 9. 4.
Lev. 3. 17.^t ch. 13. 15.^u ch. 1. 23.^v Gal. 2. 4.
Gal. 5. 12.
Tit. 1. 10.^w ch. 13. 50.
ch. 14. 19.
1 Cor. 15.
30.
2 Cor. 11.
23, 26.^x word.^y Jn. 16. 13.
1 Cor. 7.
25, 40.^z ch. 21. 25.
Rev. 2. 14.^a Le. 17. 14.^b Or, ex-
hortation.^c 1 Cor. 12.
28.^d ch. 14. 22.
ch. 18. 23.^e 1 Cor. 16.
11.
Heb. 11.31^f ch. 13. 1.^g ch. 14. 1.^h ch. 12. 12.
ch. 13. 5.
Col. 4. 10.
2 Ti. 4. 11.
Phil. 24.ⁱ ch. 13. 13.

assembled with one accord, to send
chosen men unto you with our
beloved Barnabas and Paul,

26 Men ^w that have hazarded their
lives for the name of our Lord
Jesus Christ.

27 We have sent therefore Judas
and Silas, who shall also tell *you*
the same things by ^z mouth.

28 For it seemed good to ^x the Holy
Ghost, and to us, to lay upon you
no greater burden than these
necessary things;

29 That ^y ye abstain from meats
offered to idols, and ^z from blood,
and from things strangled, and
from fornication: from which if ye
keep yourselves, ye shall do well.
Fare ye well.

30 So when they were dismissed,
they came to Antioch: and when
they had gathered the multitude
together, they delivered the
epistle:

31 *Which* when they had read, they
rejoiced for the ^a consolation.

32 And Judas and Silas, being
^a prophets also themselves, ^b ex-
horted the brethren with many
words, and confirmed *them*.

33 And after they had tarried *there*
a space, they were let ^c go in peace
from the brethren unto the
apostles.

34 Notwithstanding it pleased
Silas to abide there still.

35 Paul ^d also and Barnabas con-
tinued in Antioch, teaching and
preaching the word of the Lord,
with many others also.

36 ¶ And some days after, Paul
said unto Barnabas, Let us go
again and visit our brethren ^e in
every city where we have preached
the word of the Lord, *and see* how
they do.

37 And Barnabas determined to
take with them ^f John, whose sur-
name was Mark.

38 But Paul thought not good to
take him with them, ^g who departed
from them from Pamphylia, and
went not with them to the work.

39 And the contention was so
sharp between them, that they
departed asunder one from the
other: and so Barnabas took Mark,
and sailed unto Cyprus;

40 And Paul chose Silas, and de-
parted, being recommended by the
brethren unto the grace of God.

41 And he went through Syria and
Cilicia, confirming the churches.

CHAPTER 16.

1 Paul circumciseth Timothy, 14 converteth Lydia, 16 casteth out a spirit of divination. 19 He and Silas whipped and imprisoned. 25 The jailor converted, etc.

THEN came he to ^aDerbe and Lystra: and, behold, a certain disciple was there, ^bnamed Timotheus, (the son of a certain woman, which was a Jewess, and believed; but his father was a Greek:)

2 Which ^cwas well reported of by the brethren that were at Lystra and Iconium.

3 Him would Paul have to go forth with him; and ^dtook and circumcised him because of the Jews which were in those quarters: for they knew all that his father was a Greek.

4 And as they went through the cities they delivered them the decrees for to keep, that ^ewere ordained of the apostles and elders which were at Jerusalem.

5 And ^fso were the churches established in the faith, and increased in number daily.

6 Now when they had gone throughout Phrygia and the region of Galatia, and were forbidden of the Holy Ghost to preach the word in Asia,

7 After they were come to Mysia, they assayed to go into Bithynia: but the Spirit suffered them not.

8 And they passing by Mysia ^gcame down to Troas.

9 ¶ And a ^hvision appeared to Paul in the night: There stood a man of Macedonia, and prayed him, saying, Come over into Macedonia, and help us.

10 And after he had seen the vision, immediately we endeavoured to ⁱgo into Macedonia, assuredly gathering that the Lord had called us for to preach the gospel there.

11 Therefore loosing from Troas, we came with a straight course to Samothracia, and the next day to Neapolis;

12 And from thence to ^jPhilippi, which is ¹the chief city of that part of Macedonia, and a colony: and we were in that city abiding certain days.

13 And on the ²sabbath we went out of the city by a river-side,

A.D. 53.

CHAP. 16.

^a ch. 14. 6.^b ch. 19. 22.

Ro. 16. 21.

1 Cor. 4. 17.

Phil. 2. 19.

1 Thes. 3. 2

1 Tim. 1. 2

2 Tim. 1. 2

^c ch. 6. 3.

2 Ti. 3. 15.

^d 1 Cor. 9. 20

Gal. 2. 3.

Gal. 5. 2.

^e ch. 15. 28.^f ch. 15. 41.

Col. 1. 23.

Col. 2. 2.

Jude 20. 21

^g 2 Cor. 2. 12

2 Ti. 4. 13.

^h Nu. 12. 6.

ch. 10. 30.

ⁱ Ps. 119. 160

Eccl. 9. 10

Ro. 12. 11.

2 Cor. 2. 13

^j Phil. 1. 1.

1 Or, the

first.

² sabbath

day.

ch. 13. 42

ch. 18. 4.

^k Rev. 2. 18.^l Lu. 24. 45.

Eph. 1. 17.

^m Gal. 6. 10.ⁿ Ge. 19. 3.

Ge. 33. 11.

Ju. 19. 21.

Lu. 24. 29.

^o 1 Sa. 28. 7.³ Or, of

Python.

^p ch. 19. 24.^q Mar. 1. 25.

34.

^r Mk. 16. 17.^s ch. 19. 25.

Phil. 3. 19.

^t 2 Cor. 6. 5.^u Mat. 10. 19^v Or, court.^v 1 Ki. 18. 17

ch. 17. 6.

^w 2 Cor. 6. 5

2 Cor. 11.

23.

^x Lu. 21. 12.

Eph. 3. 1.

13.

Rev. 2. 10.

^y Jer. 20. 2.^z Mat. 5. 10.

11.

ch. 5. 41.

Col. 1. 24.

2 Ti. 1. 8.

where prayer was wont to be made; and we sat down, and spake unto the women which resorted thither.

14 ¶ And a certain woman named Lydia, a seller of purple, of the city of ^kThyatira, which worshipped God, heard us: whose heart ^lthe Lord opened, that she attended unto the things which were spoken of Paul.

15 And when she was baptized and her household, she besought us, saying, If ye have judged me to be faithful ^mto the Lord, come into my house, and abide there. And ⁿshe constrained us.

16 ¶ And it came to pass, as we went to prayer, a certain damsel ^opossessed with a spirit ³of divination met us, which brought her masters ^pmuch gain by soothsaying:

17 The same followed Paul and us, and cried, saying, These men are the servants of the most high God, which show unto us the way of salvation.

18 And this did she many days. But Paul, being ^qgrieved, turned and said to the spirit, I command thee in the name of Jesus Christ to come out of her. ^rAnd he came out the same hour.

19 ¶ And ^swhen her masters saw that the hope of their gains was gone, ^tthey caught Paul and Silas, and drew them into the ⁴market place unto the rulers,

20 And brought them to the magistrates, saying, These men, being Jews, do ^vexceedingly trouble our city,

21 And teach customs, which are not lawful for us to receive, neither to observe, being Romans.

22 And the multitude rose up together against them: and the magistrates rent off their clothes, ^wand commanded to beat them.

23 And ^xwhen they had laid many stripes upon them, they cast them into prison, charging the jailor to keep them safely:

24 Who, having received such a charge, thrust them into the inner prison, and made their feet fast in the ^ystocks.

25 ¶ And at midnight Paul and Silas prayed, and ^zsang praises unto God: and the prisoners heard them.

6 And ^asuddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison were shaken: and immediately ^ball the doors were opened, and every one's bands were loosed.

7 And the keeper of the prison waking out of his sleep, and seeing the prison doors open, he drew out his sword, and would have killed himself, supposing that the prisoners had been fled.

8 But Paul cried with a loud voice, saying, ^cDo thyself no harm; for we are all here.

9 Then he called for a light, and sprang in, and came trembling, and fell down before Paul and Silas,

10 And brought them out, and said, Sirs, what ^dmust I do to be saved?

11 And they said, ^eBelieve on the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved, and thy house.

12 And they spake unto him the word of the Lord, and to all that were in his house.

13 And he took them the same hour of the night, and washed their stripes; and was baptized, he and all his, straightway.

14 And when he had brought them into his house, ^fhe set meat before them, ^gand rejoiced, believing in God with all his house.

15 And when it was day, the magistrates sent the sergeants, saying, Let those men go.

16 And the keeper of the prison told this saying to Paul, The magistrates have sent to let you go: now therefore depart, and go in peace.

17 But Paul said unto them, They have beaten us openly uncondemned, ^hbeing Romans, and have cast us into prison; and now do they trust us out privily? nay verily; but let them come themselves and fetch us out.

18 And the sergeants told these words unto the magistrates: and they feared, when they heard that they were Romans.

19 And they came and besought them, and brought them out, and desired them to depart out of the city.

20 And they went out of the prison, and entered into the house of Lydia: and when they had seen the brethren, they ⁱcomforted them, and departed.

A.D. 53.

CHAP. 16.

^a ch. 4. 31.^b ch. 5. 19.
ch. 12. 7, 10^c Ex. 20. 13.
1 Jn. 3. 15.^d Lu. 3. 10.
ch. 2. 37.
ch. 9. 6.^e Is. 45. 22.
Jn. 3. 16, 36.
Jn. 6. 47.
1 Jn. 5. 10.^f Lu. 5. 29.
Lu. 19. 6.^g Ro. 5. 2.^h ch. 22. 25.ⁱ Ps. 37. 6.
Mic. 7. 9, 10
Mat. 10. 16^j Mat. 8. 34.^k 1 Thes. 3. 2, 3.

CHAP. 17.

^a Lu. 4. 16.
ch. 9. 20.
ch. 13. 5, 14.
ch. 14. 1.^b Lu. 24. 26, 46.
ch. 18. 23.
Gal. 3. 1.^c Or.
whom,
said he,
I preach.^d ch. 28. 24.^e ch. 15. 22, 27, 32, 40.^f Ro. 16. 21.^g 1 Ki. 18. 17^h Ezra 4. 12.
Dan. 3. 12ⁱ Lu. 23. 2.
Jn. 19. 12
1 Pet. 2. 15^j ch. 9. 25.^k Isa. 34. 16.

CHAPTER 17.

1 Paul preacheth at Thessalonica, 10 and at Berea: 16 disputeth with the Athenians; 32 some mock, others believe.

NOW when they had passed through Amphipolis and Apollonia, they came to Thessalonica, where was a synagogue of the Jews: 2 And Paul, as his manner was, went ^ain unto them, and three sabbath days reasoned with them out of the scriptures;

3 Opening and alleging ^bthat Christ must needs have suffered, and risen again from the dead; and that this Jesus, ^cwhom I preach unto you, is Christ.

4 And ^csome of them believed, and consorted with Paul and ^dSilas; and of the devout Greeks a great multitude, and of the chief women not a few.

5 ¶ But the Jews which believed not, moved with envy, took unto them certain lewd fellows of the baser sort, and gathered a company, and set all the city on an uproar, and assaulted the house of ^eJason, and sought to bring them out to the people.

6 And when they found them not, they drew Jason and certain brethren unto the rulers of the city, crying, These ^fthat have turned the world upside down are come hither also;

7 Whom Jason hath received: and these all ^gdo contrary to the decrees of Cesar, saying ^hthat there is another king, *one* Jesus.

8 And they troubled the people and the rulers of the city, when they heard these things.

9 And when they had taken security of Jason, and of the other, they let them go.

10 ¶ And ⁱthe brethren immediately sent away Paul and Silas by night unto Berea: who coming ^jthither went into the synagogue of the Jews.

11 These were more noble than those in Thessalonica, in that they received the word with all readiness of mind, and searched ^jthe scriptures daily, whether those things were so.

12 Therefore many of them believed; also of honourable women which were Greeks, and of men, not a few.

13 But when the Jews of Thessalonica had knowledge that the word

of God was preached of Paul at Berea, ^kthey came thither also, and stirred up the people.

14 And ^lthen immediately the brethren sent away Paul, to go as it were to the sea: but Silas and Timotheus abode there still.

15 And they that conducted Paul brought him unto Athens: and ^mreceiving a commandment unto Silas and Timotheus for to come to him with all speed, they departed.

16 ¶ Now while Paul waited for them at Athens, ⁿhis spirit was stirred in him, when he saw the city ^owholly given to idolatry.

17 Therefore disputed he in the synagogue with the Jews, and with the devout persons, and in the market daily with them that met with him.

18 Then certain philosophers of the Epicureans, and of the Stoics, encountered him. And some said, What will this ^pbabbler say? other some, He seemeth to be a setter forth of strange gods: because he preached unto them Jesus, and the resurrection.

19 And they took him, and brought him unto ^qAreopagus, saying, May we know what this new doctrine, whereof thou speakest, is?

20 For thou bringest certain strange things to our ears: we would know therefore what these things mean.

21 (For all the Athenians and strangers which were there spent their time in nothing else, but either to tell, or to hear some new thing.)

22 ¶ Then Paul stood in the midst of ^rMars' hill, and said, Ye men of Athens, I perceive that in all things ye are ^stoo superstitious.

23 For as I passed by, and beheld your ^tdevotions, I found an altar with this inscription, ^uTO THE UNKNOWN GOD. Whom therefore ye ignorantly worship, him declare I unto you.

24 God ^vthat made the world and all things therein, seeing that he is ^wLord of heaven and earth, ^xdwell-eth not in temples made with hands;

25 Neither is worshipped with men's hands, ^yas though he needed any thing, seeing ^zhe giveth to all life, and breath, and all things;

26 And hath made of one blood all nations of men for to dwell on all the face of the earth and ^{aa}hath

A.D. 53.

CHAP. 17.

¹ 1 Thes. 2. 15.² Mat. 10. 23³ ch. 18. 5.⁴ Ps. 119. 153.⁵ 2 Pet. 2. 8.⁶ Or, full of idols.⁷ Or, base fellow.⁸ Or Mars' hill. It was the highest court in Athens.⁹ Or, the court of the Ar- opagites.¹⁰ Jer. 50. 38.¹¹ Or, gods that ye worship.¹² 2 Thes. 2. 4.¹³ Eph. 2. 12.¹⁴ ch. 14. 15.¹⁵ Mat. 11. 25.¹⁶ ch. 7. 48.¹⁷ Ps. 50. 8.¹⁸ Nu. 16. 22.¹⁹ Isa. 42. 5.²⁰ Dan. 4. 35.²¹ Ro. 11. 36.²² De. 30. 20.²³ Job 14. 5.²⁴ De. 32. 8.²⁵ Ro. 1. 20.²⁶ 1 Ki. 8. 27.²⁷ Jer. 23. 24.²⁸ Col. 1. 17.²⁹ Heb. 1. 3.³⁰ Tit. 1. 12.³¹ Is. 40. 18.³² Ro. 3. 25.³³ Lu. 24. 47.³⁴ Ro. 2. 16.³⁵ 2 Tim. 4. 1.³⁶ Or, offered faith.³⁷ 1 Cor. 15. 1.³⁸ Ro. 11. 5.

CHAP. 18.

¹ Ro. 16. 3.² 1 Cor. 16. 19.³ 2 Ti. 4. 19.⁴ 1 Cor. 4. 12.⁵ 1 Thes. 2. 9.⁶ ch. 17. 14.⁷ Job 32. 18.⁸ Or, is the Christ.

determined the times before appointed, and ^wthe bounds of their habitation;

27 That ^zthey should seek the Lord, if haply they might feel after him, and find him, ^{aa}though he be not far from every one of us:

28 For ^{ab}in him we live, and move, and have our being; ^{ac}as certain also of your own poets have said. For we are also his offspring.

29 Forasmuch then as we are the offspring of God, ^{ad}we ought not to think that the Godhead is like unto gold, or silver, or stone, graven by art and man's device.

30 And ^{ae}the times of this ignorance God winked at; but ^{af}now commandeth all men every where to repent:

31 Because he hath appointed a day, in the which ^{ag}he will judge the world in righteousness by ^{ah}that man whom he hath ordained; ^{ai}whereunto he hath ^{aj}given assurance unto all men, in that he hath raised him from the dead.

32 ¶ And when they heard of the resurrection of the dead, some mocked: and others said, We will hear thee again of this ^{ak}matter.

33 So Paul departed from among them.

34 Howbeit ^{al}certain men clave unto him, and believed: among the which was Dionysius the Areopagite, and a woman named Damaris, and others with them.

CHAPTER 18.

3 Paul labouring with his hands, and preaching at Corinth, 9 is encouraged in a vision, etc.

AFTER these things Paul departed from Athens, and came to Corinth;

2 And found a certain Jew ^{am}named Aquila, born in Pontus, lately come from Italy, with his wife Priscilla (because that Claudius had commanded all Jews to depart from Rome;) and came unto them.

3 And because he was of the same craft, he abode with them, ^{an}and wrought: for by their occupation they were tent-makers.

4 And he reasoned in the synagogue every sabbath, and persuaded the Jews and the Greeks.

5 And ^{ao}when Silas and Timotheus were come from Macedonia, Paul was pressed in ^{ap}the spirit, and testified to the Jews ^{aq}that Jesus ^{ar}was Christ.

6 And ^ewhen they opposed themselves, and blasphemed, ^fhe shook his raiment, and said unto them, Your ^gblood be upon your own heads: I ^ham clean: ⁱfrom henceforth I will go unto the Gentiles.

7 And he departed thence, and entered into a certain *man's* house, named Justus, *one* that worshipped God, whose house joined hard to the synagogue.

8 And ^jCrispus, the chief ruler of the synagogue, believed on the Lord with all his house: and many of the Corinthians hearing believed, and were baptized.

9 Then ^kspake the Lord to Paul in the night by a vision, Be not afraid, but speak, and hold not thy peace:

10 For ^lI am with thee, and no man shall set on thee to hurt thee: ^mfor I have much people in this city.

11 And he ⁿcontinued *there* a year and six months, teaching the word of God among them.

12 ¶ And when Gallio was the deputy of Achaia, the Jews made insurrection with one accord against Paul, and brought him to the judgment seat,

13 Saying, This *fellow* persuadeth men to worship God contrary to the law.

14 And when Paul was now about to open *his* mouth, Gallio said unto the Jews, "If it were a matter of wrong or wicked lewdness, O *ye* Jews, reason would that I should bear with you:

15 But if it be a question of words and names, and *of* your law, look ye to it; for I will be no judge of such matters.

16 And he drave them from the judgment seat.

17 Then all the Greeks took ^oSosthenes, the chief ruler of the synagogue, and beat *him* before the judgment seat. And Gallio cared for none of those things.

18 ¶ And Paul *after this* tarried *there* yet a good while, and then took his leave of the brethren, and sailed thence into Syria, and with him Priscilla and Aquila; having shorn ^phis head in ^qCenchrea: for he had a vow.

19 And he came to Ephesus, and left them there: but he himself entered into the synagogue, and reasoned with the Jews.

20 When they desired *him* to tarry

A.D. 55.

CHAP. 18.

^c 1 Pet. 4. 4.

^f Neh. 5. 13. Mat. 10. 14

^g Lev. 20. 9. 2 Sa. 1. 16. Eze. 18. 13

Eze. 33. 4.

^h Eze. 3. 18.

Eze. 33. 9.

ⁱ ch. 23. 28.

^j 1 Cor. 1. 14

^k Is. 53. 21.

^l Is. 41. 10.

Jer. 1. 18.

Mat. 28. 20

Ro. 8. 31.

^m 2 Ti. 2. 19.

ⁿ sat there.

^o ch. 23. 29.

ch. 25. 11,

19.

^p 1 Cor. 1. 1.

^q Nu. 6. 18.

ch. 21. 24.

1 Cor. 9. 20

^r Ro. 16. 1.

^s ch. 19. 21.

^t 1 Cor. 4. 19

Heb. 6. 3.

Jam. 4. 15.

^u Gal. 1. 2.

Gal. 4. 14.

^v Is. 35. 3.

1 Thes. 3.

2, 13.

^w 1 Cor. 1. 12

1 Cor. 4. 6.

Tit. 3. 13.

^x Rom. 12.

11.

^y ch. 19. 3.

^z 1 Cor. 3. 6.

2 Cor. 1. 24

^{aa} ch. 9. 22.

ch. 17. 3.

1 Cor. 15.

3, 4.

^{ab} Or, is the Christ.

CHAP. 19.

^{ac} 1 Cor. 1.

12.

^{ad} ch. 8. 16.

1 Sa. 3. 7.

^{ae} ch. 18. 25.

^{af} ch. 1. 5.

ch. 11. 16.

ch. 13. 24.

longer time with them, he consented not;

21 But bade them farewell, saying, "I must by all means keep this feast that cometh in Jerusalem: but I will return again unto you, ^aif God will. And he sailed from Ephesus.

22 And when he had landed at Cesarea, and gone up, and saluted the church, he went down to Antioch.

23 And after he had spent some time *there*, he departed, and went over *all* the country of ^bGalatia and Phrygia in order, strengthening ^call the disciples.

24 ¶ And ^da certain Jew named Apollos, born at Alexandria, an eloquent man, and mighty in the scriptures, came to Ephesus.

25 This man was instructed in the way of the Lord; and being ^e fervent in the spirit, he spake and taught diligently the things of the Lord, knowing ^fonly the baptism of John.

26 And he began to speak boldly in the synagogue: whom when Aquila and Priscilla had heard, they took him unto *them*, and expounded unto him the way of God more perfectly.

27 And when he was disposed to pass into Achaia, the brethren wrote, exhorting the disciples to receive him: who, when he was come, ^ghelped them much which had believed through grace:

28 For he mightily convinced the Jews, and *that* publicly, ^hshowing by the scriptures that Jesus ⁱwas Christ.

CHAPTER 19.

1 *The Holy Ghost given by the laying on of Paul's hands.* 17 *Many believe the gospel.*

AND it came to pass, that, while Apollos was ^aat Corinth, Paul having passed through the upper coasts came to Ephesus: and finding certain disciples,

2 He said unto them, Have ye received the Holy Ghost since ye believed? And they said unto him,

^bWe have not so much as heard whether there be any Holy Ghost.

3 And he said unto them, Unto what then were ye baptized? And they said, Unto John's ^cbaptism.

4 Then said Paul, ^dJohn verily baptized with the baptism of repentance, saying unto the people,

that they should believe on him which should come after him, that is, on Christ Jesus.

5 When they heard *this*, they were baptized ^ein the name of the Lord Jesus.

6 And when Paul had ^flaid his hands upon them, the Holy Ghost came on them; and they ^gspake with tongues, and prophesied.

7 And all the men were about twelve.

8 And ^hhe went into the synagogue, and spake boldly for the space of three months, disputing and persuading the things ⁱconcerning the kingdom of God.

9 But ^jwhen divers were hardened, and believed not, but spake evil ^kof that way before the multitude, he departed from them, and separated the disciples, disputing daily in the school of one Tyrannus.

10 And ^lthis continued by the space of two years; so that all they which dwelt in Asia heard the word of the Lord Jesus, both Jews and Greeks.

11 And ^mGod wrought special miracles by the hands of Paul:

12 So ⁿthat from his body were brought unto the sick handkerchiefs or aprons, and the diseases departed from them, and the evil spirits went out of them.

13 ¶ Then ^ocertain of the vagabond Jews, exorcists, ^ptook upon them to call over them which had evil spirits the name of the Lord Jesus, saying, We adjure you by Jesus whom Paul preacheth.

14 And there were seven sons of one Sceva, a Jew, and chief of the priests, which did so.

15 And the evil spirit answered and said, Jesus ^qI know, and Paul I know; but who are ye?

16 And the man in whom the evil spirit was leaped on them, and overcame them, and prevailed against them, so that they fled out of that house naked and wounded.

17 And this was known to all the Jews and Greeks also dwelling at Ephesus; and fear ^rfell on them all, and the name of the Lord Jesus was magnified.

18 And many that believed came, and confessed, and showed their deeds.

19 Many of them also which ^tused curious arts brought their books

A.D. 55.

CHAP. 19.

* Gal. 3. 27.

f ch. 6. 6.

2 Ti. 1. 6.

g ch. 2. 4.

h ch. 17. 2.

i ch. 1. 3.

ch. 28. 23.

j 2 Ti. 1. 15.

2 Pet. 2. 2.

Jude 10.

k ch. 9. 2.

l ch. 20. 31.

m Mar. 16.

31.

n 2 Ki. 4. 29.

o Mat. 12.

27.

p Mar. 9. 38.

Lu. 9. 49.

q Mat. 8. 29.

r Lu. 1. 65.

Lu. 7. 16.

ch. 2. 43.

ch. 5. 5, 11.

s Jer. 3. 13.

Mat. 3. 6.

t Is. 30. 22.

u Col. 1. 6.

v Ro. 15. 25.

Gal. 2. 1.

w ch. 20. 22.

x Ro. 15. 24.

y ch. 13. 5.

z Ro. 16. 23.

2 Ti. 4. 20.

a 2 Cor. 1. 8.

b ch. 9. 2.

c ch. 16. 16.

19.

d Rev. 18. 16.

e Ps. 115. 4.

Is. 41. 24.

Is. 44. 10-20.

Is. 46. 7.

Jer. 10. 3.

1 Cor. 8. 4.

f Jer. 50. 38.

Rev. 13. 4.

g Ro. 16. 23.

1 Cor. 1. 14.

h ch. 20. 4.

ch. 27. 2.

Col. 4. 10.

Phil. 24.

i 1 Pet. 1. 1.

Rev. 1. 11.

together, and burned them before all men: and they counted the price of them, and found it fifty thousand *pieces* of silver.

20 So ^umightily grew the word of God and prevailed.

21 ¶ After ^vthese things were ended, Paul purposed ^win the spirit, when he had passed through Macedonia and Achaia, to go to Jerusalem, saying, After I have been there, ^xI must also see Rome.

22 So he sent into Macedonia two of them ^ythat ministered unto him, Timotheus and ^zErastus; but he himself stayed in Asia for a season.

23 ¶ And ^athe same time there arose no small stir about ^bthese things.

24 For a certain man named Demetrius, a silversmith, which made silver shrines for Diana, brought ^cno small gain unto the craftsmen.

25 Whom he called together with the workmen of like occupation and said, Sirs, ye know that by this craft ^dwe have our wealth.

26 Moreover ye see and hear, that we are not alone at Ephesus, but almost throughout all Asia, this Paul hath persuaded and turned away much people, saying that they ^ebe no gods which are made with hands:

27 So that not only this our craft is in danger to be set at nought, but also that the temple of the great goddess Diana should be despised, and her magnificence should be destroyed, whom all Asia and the world worshippeth.

28 And when they heard *these sayings*, they were full of wrath, and cried out, saying, *Great is Diana of the Ephesians.*

29 And the whole city was filled with confusion: and having caught ^fGaius ^gand Aristarchus, men of Macedonia, Paul's companions in travel, they rushed with one accord into the theatre.

30 And when Paul would have entered in unto the people, the disciples suffered him not.

31 And certain of the chief of Asia, which were his friends, sent unto him, desiring ^hhim that he would not adventure himself into the theatre.

32 Some therefore cried one thing, and some another: for the assembly was confused; and the more part knew not wherefore they were come together.

33 And they drew Alexander out of the multitude, the Jews putting him forward. And Alexander reckoned with the hand, and would have made his defence unto the people.

34 But when they knew that he was a Jew, all with one voice about the space of two hours cried out, Great is Diana of the Ephesians.

35 And when the town-clerk had appeased the people, he said, Ye men of Ephesus, what man is there that knoweth not how that the city of the Ephesians is ¹a worshipper of the great goddess Diana, and of the *image* which fell down from Jupiter?

36 Seeing then that these things cannot be spoken against, ye ought to be quiet, and to do nothing rashly.

37 For ye have brought hither these men, which are neither bidders of churches, nor yet blasphemers of your goddess.

38 Wherefore if Demetrius, and the craftsmen which are with him, have a matter against any man, the law is open, and there are deputies: let them implead one another.

39 But if ye enquire any thing concerning other matters, it shall be determined in a ³lawful assembly.

40 For we are in danger to be called in question for this day's uproar, there being no cause whereof we may give an account of this oncourse.

41 And ^kwhen he had thus spoken, he dismissed the assembly.

CHAPTER 20.

Paul goeth to Macedonia: 7 he celebrateth the Lord's upper, and preacheth. 9 Eutychus, falling down dead, 10 is raised to life. 28 Paul committeth the flock to the elders: 36 he prayeth with them, and departeth.

AND after the uproar was ceased,

1 Paul called unto *him* the disciples, and embraced *them*, and departed for to go into Macedonia.

2 And when he had gone over those parts, and had given them much exhortation, he came intoreece,

3 And *there* abode three months. And when ^bthe Jews laid wait for him, as he was about to sail into Syria, he purposed to return through Macedonia.

4 And there accompanied him into Asia, Sopater of Berea; and of the

A.D. 59.

CHAP. 19.

j ch. 12. 17.
1 Ti. 1. 20.
2 Ti. 4. 14.

1 the temple keeper.

2 Or, the court days are kept.

3 Or, ordinary.

^k Pro. 15. 1.
Eccl. 9. 17.

CHAP. 20.

^a 1 Cor. 16. 5
2 Cor. 7. 5.
1 Ti. 1. 3.

^b 2 Cor. 11. 26.

^c ch. 27. 2.
Col. 4. 10.

^d ch. 19. 29.

^e ch. 16. 1.

^f Eph. 6. 21.
Col. 4. 7.
2 Ti. 4. 12.
Tit. 3. 12.

^g ch. 21. 29.
2 Ti. 4. 20.

^h Ex. 12. 14.
Ex. 23. 15.

ⁱ ch. 16. 8.
2 Cor. 2. 12
2 Ti. 4. 13.

^j Jn. 20. 1.
1 Cor. 16. 2
Rev. 1. 10.

^k ch. 2. 42.
1 Cor. 10. 16.

^l 1 Cor. 11. 23.

^m ch. 1. 13.

ⁿ 1 Ki. 17. 21.
2 Ki. 4. 34.

^o Mat. 9. 24
ch. 21. 4.
12.

^p ch. 24. 17.
ch. 2. 1.
1 Cor. 16. 8

^q 1 Ti. 4. 14

Thessalonians, ^cAristarchus and Secundus; ^dand Gaius of Derbe, ^eand Timotheus; and of Asia, ^fTychicus and ^gTrophimus.

5 These going before tarried for us at Troas.

6 And we sailed away from Philippi after the ^hdays of unleavened bread, and came unto them ⁱto Troas in five days; where we abode seven days.

7 ¶ And upon ^jthe first *day* of the week, when the disciples came together ^kto break bread, Paul preached unto them, ready to depart on the morrow; and continued his speech until midnight.

8 And there were many lights ^lin the upper chamber, where they were gathered together.

9 And there sat in a window a certain young man named Eutychus, being fallen into a deep sleep: and as Paul was long preaching, he sunk down with sleep, and fell down from the third loft, and was taken up dead.

10 And Paul went down, and ^mfell on him, and embracing *him* said, "Trouble not yourselves; for his life is in him.

11 When he therefore was come up again, and had broken bread, and eaten, and talked a long while, even till break of day, so he departed.

12 And they brought the young man alive, and were not a little comforted.

13 ¶ And we went before to ship, and sailed unto Assos, there intending to take in Paul: for so had he appointed, minding himself to go afoot.

14 And when he met with us at Assos, we took him in, and came to Mitylene.

15 And we sailed thence, and came the next *day* over against Chios; and the next *day* we arrived at Samos, and tarried at Trogyllium; and the next *day* we came to Miletus.

16 For Paul had determined to sail by Ephesus, because he would not spend the time in Asia: for ^ohe hasted, if it were possible for him, ^pto be at Jerusalem ^qthe day of Pentecost.

17 ¶ And from Miletus he sent to Ephesus, and called the ^relders of the church.

18 And when they were come to him, he said unto them, Ye know,

*from the first day that I came into Asia, after what manner I have been with you at all seasons,

19 Serving the Lord with all humility of mind, and with many tears, and temptations, which befell me by the lying in wait of the Jews.

20 And how I kept back nothing that was profitable unto you, but have showed you, and have taught you publicly, and from house to house,

21 Testifying both to the Jews, and also to the Greeks, repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Jesus Christ.

22 And now, behold, I go bound in the spirit unto Jerusalem, not knowing the things that shall befall me there :

23 Save that ^wthe Holy Ghost witnesseth in every city, saying that bonds and afflictions abide me.

24 But ⁿnone of these things move me, neither count I my life dear unto myself, so ^vthat I might finish my course with joy, and ^zthe ministry which ^aI have received of the Lord Jesus, to testify the gospel of the grace of God.

25 And now, behold, ^bI know that ye all, among whom I have gone preaching the kingdom of God, shall see my face no more.

26 Wherefore I take you to record this day, that I ^{am} pure from the blood of all men.

27 For I have not shunned to declare unto you all ^dthe counsel of God.

28 Take heed therefore unto yourselves, and to all the flock over the which the Holy Ghost hath made you overseers, to feed the church of God, ^gwhich he hath purchased ^hwith his own blood.

29 For I know this, that after my departing ⁱshall grievous wolves enter in among you, not sparing the flock.

30 Also ^jof your own selves shall men arise, speaking perverse things, to draw away disciples after them.

31 Therefore watch, and remember, that by ^kthe space of three years I ceased not to warn every one night and day with tears.

32 And now, brethren, I commend you to God, and ^lto the word of his grace, which is able ^mto build

A.D. 60.

CHAP. 20.

* ch. 18. 19.

* ch. 18. 5.

* Mk. 1. 15.

Lu. 24. 47.

ch. 2. 38.

* ch. 19. 21.

* ch. 21. 4.

11.

1 Thes. 3. 3

1 Or, wait

for me.

* Ro. 8. 35.

2 Cor. 4. 16.

* 2 Tim. 4. 7.

* ch. 1. 17.

* Gal. 1. 1.

* Ro. 15. 23.

* 2 Cor. 7. 2.

1 Thes. 2.

10.

* Lu. 7. 39.

Jn. 15. 15.

Eph. 1. 11.

* 1 Ti. 4. 16.

1 Pet. 5. 2.

* 1 Cor. 12.

28.

* Eph. 1. 17.

Col. 1. 14.

1 Pet. 1. 19.

Rev. 5. 9.

* Heb. 9. 14.

* Mat. 7. 15.

2 Pet. 2. 1.

* 1 Jn. 2. 19.

* ch. 19. 10.

* Heb. 13. 9.

* Jn. 17. 17.

ch. 9. 31.

Jude 20.

* Eph. 1. 18.

Col. 3. 24.

1 Pet. 1. 4.

* 1 Sa. 12. 3.

1 Cor. 9. 12.

2 Cor. 7. 2.

2 Cor. 11. 9.

2 Cor. 12.

17.

* 1 Cor. 4. 12.

1 Thes. 2. 9.

2 Thes. 3. 8.

* Ro. 15. 1.

Eph. 4. 28.

1 Thes. 4.

11.

1 Thes. 5.

14.

2 Thes. 3. 8.

* Mat. 10. 8.

1 Cor. 9. 12.

2 Cor. 11. 9.

Heb. 13.

1, 3, 16.

* Gen. 45. 14

CHAP. 21.

* ch. 20. 23.

* ch. 20. 36.

* Jn. 1. 11.

you up, and to give you an inheritance among all them which are sanctified.

33 I have coveted no man's silver or gold, or apparel.

34 Yea, ye yourselves know, that these hands have ministered unto my necessities, and to them that were with me.

35 I have showed you all things how that ^qso labouring ye ought to support the weak, and to remember the words of the Lord Jesus, how he said, ^rIt is more blessed to give than to receive.

36 ¶ And when he had thus spoken, he kneeled down, and prayed with them all.

37 And they all wept sore, and fell on Paul's neck, and kissed him,

38 Sorrowing most of all for the words which he spake, that they should see his face no more. And they accompanied him unto the ship.

CHAPTER 21.

1 Paul, journeying to Jerusalem, came to Philip's house, whose daughters prophesied. 17 Paul, at Jerusalem, apprehended, 31 but rescued by the captain.

AND it came to pass, that after we were gotten from them, and had launched, we came with straight course unto Coos, and the day following unto Rhodes, and from thence unto Patara :

2 And finding a ship sailing over unto Phenicia, we went aboard, and set forth.

3 Now when we had discovered Cyprus, we left it on the left hand, and sailed into Syria, and landed at Tyre: for there the ship was to unlade her burden.

4 And finding disciples, we tarried there seven days: ^awho said to Paul through the Spirit, that he should not go up to Jerusalem.

5 And when we had accomplished those days, we departed and went our way; and they all brought us on our way, with wives and children, till we were out of the city: and ^bwe kneeled down on the shore and prayed.

6 And when we had taken our leave one of another, we took ship, and they returned home ^cagain.

7 And when we had finished our course from Tyre, we came to Ptolemais, and saluted the brethren, and abode with them one day.

And the next day we that were Paul's company departed, and came unto Cesarea: and we entered to the house of Philip the ^devan-
list, which was ^eone of the seven; and abode with him.

And the same man had four daughters, virgins, ^fwhich did prophesy.

And as we tarried there many days, there came down from Judea certain prophet, named ^gAgabus.

And when he was come unto us, he took Paul's girdle, and bound his own hands and feet, and said, Thus saith the Holy Ghost, So shall the Jews at Jerusalem and the man that owneth this ridle, and shall deliver him into the hands of the Gentiles.

And when we heard these things, both we, and they of that age, besought him not to go up to Jerusalem.

Then Paul answered, ⁱWhat mean ye to weep and to break mine heart? for ^jI am ready not to be bound only, but also to die at Jerusalem for the name of the Lord Jesus.

And when he would not be persuaded, we ceased, saying, ^kThe will of the Lord be done.

And after those days we took our carriages, and went up to Jerusalem.

There went with us also certain of the disciples of Cesarea, and sought with them one Mnason of Cyprus, an old disciple, with whom we should lodge.

And ^lwhen we were come to Jerusalem, the brethren received us gladly.

And the day following Paul went in with us unto ^mJames; and the elders were present.

And when he had saluted them, he declared ⁿparticularly that things God had wrought among the Gentiles by ^ohis ministry.

And when they heard it, they glorified the Lord, and said unto him, Thou seest, brother, how many thousands of Jews there are which believe; and they are all zealous of the law:

And they are informed of thee, that thou ^qteachest all the Jews which are among the Gentiles to forsake Moses, saying that they ought not to circumcise their

A.D. 60.

CHAP. 21.

^r Eph. 4. 11.
^s 2 Tim. 4. 5.^t ch. 6. 5.
^u ch. 8. 26.^v Joel 2. 28.
^w ch. 2. 17.^x ch. 11. 28.^y Ep. 1. 3. 1.
^z Eph. 6. 20.
^{aa} Phil. 1. 7.
^{ab} 2 Th. 2. 9.^{ac} ch. 20. 24.^{ad} Rom. 8. 35.
^{ae} 1 Cor. 4. 9.
^{af} 2 Cor. 4. 10.
^{ag} Phil. 1. 20.
^{ah} Col. 1. 24.
^{ai} 2 Tim. 4. 6.^{aj} Mat. 26. 42.
^{ak} Lu. 22. 42.^{al} ch. 15. 4.^{am} ch. 15. 13.
^{an} Gal. 1. 19.
^{ao} Jam. 1. 1.^{ap} Ro. 15. 18.^{aq} ch. 1. 17.
^{ar} ch. 20. 24.^{as} ch. 22. 3.
^{at} Rom. 10. 2.
^{au} Gal. 1. 14.^{av} ch. 6. 14.
^{aw} Gal. 5. 1.^{ax} Nu. 6. 2.
^{ay} 13. 18.
^{az} ch. 18. 18.^{ba} 1 Cor. 9. 20.^{bb} Gen. 9. 4.
^{bc} Lev. 17. 14.
^{bd} 1 Cor. 5. 1.
^{be} 9. 11.^{bf} 1 Cor. 8.
^{bg} 1 Cor. 10.
^{bh} 1 Thes. 4. 3.
^{bi} Heb. 13. 4.^{bj} ch. 24. 18.^{bk} Nu. 6. 13.^{bl} ch. 26. 21.^{bm} ch. 24. 5. 6.^{bn} ch. 20. 4.
^{bo} 2 Tim. 4. 20.^{bp} ch. 23. 27.

children, neither to walk after the customs.

22 What is it therefore? the multitude must needs come together: for they will hear that thou art come.

23 Do therefore this that we say to thee: We have four men which have a vow on them;

24 Them take, and purify thyself with them, and be at charges with them, that they may ^rshave their heads: and all may know that those things, whereof they were informed concerning thee, are nothing; but that thou thyself also walkest orderly, and ^skeepest the law.

25 As touching the Gentiles which believe, we ^thave written and concluded that they observe no such thing, save only that they keep themselves from things offered to idols, and from blood, and from strangled, and from fornication.

26 Then Paul took the men, and the next day purifying himself with them entered into ^uthe temple, ^vto signify the accomplishment of the days of purification, until that an offering should be offered for every one of them.

27 And when the seven days were almost ended, the Jews which were of Asia, when they saw him in the temple, stirred up all the people, and laid ^whands on him,

28 Crying out, Men of Israel, help: This is the man ^xthat teacheth all men every where against the people, and the law, and this place: and further brought Greeks also into the temple, and hath polluted this holy place.

29 (For they had seen before with him in the city ^yTrophimus an Ephesian, whom they supposed that Paul had brought into the temple.)

30 And all the city was moved, and the people ran together: and they took Paul, and drew him out of the temple: and forthwith the doors were shut.

31 And as they went about to kill him, tidings came unto the chief captain of the band, that all Jerusalem was in an uproar:

32 Who ^zimmediately took soldiers and centurions, and ran down unto them: and when they saw the chief captain and the soldiers, they left beating of Paul.

33 Then the chief captain came near, and took him, and ^acommanded him to be bound with two chains; and demanded who he was, and what he had done.

34 And some cried one thing, some another, among the multitude: and when he could not know the certainty for the tumult, he commanded him to be carried into the castle.

35 And when he came upon the stairs, so it was, that he was borne of the soldiers for the violence of the people.

36 For the multitude of the people followed after, crying, ^bAway with him.

37 And as Paul was to be led into the castle, he said unto the chief captain, May I speak unto thee? Who said, Canst thou speak Greek?

38 Art not thou that ¹Egyptian, which before these days madest an uproar, and leddest out into the wilderness four thousand men that were murderers?

39 But Paul said, ^cI am a man which am a Jew of Tarsus, a city in Cilicia, a citizen of no mean city: and, I beseech thee, ^dsuffer me to speak unto the people:

40 And when he had given him licence, Paul stood on the stairs, and beckoned with the hand unto the people. And when there was made a great silence, he spake unto them in the Hebrew tongue, saying,

CHAPTER 22.

1 Paul declareth how he was converted: 25 he escapeth scourging, being a Roman citizen.

MEN, ^abrethren, and fathers, hear ye my defence which I make now unto you.

2 (And when they heard that he spake in the Hebrew tongue to them, they kept the more silence: and he saith,)

3 I ^bam verily a man which am a Jew, born in Tarsus, a city in Cilicia, yet brought up in this city ^cat the feet of ^dGanaliel, and taught ^eaccording to the perfect manner of the law of the fathers, and ^fwas zealous toward God, ^gas ye all are this day.

4 And ^hI persecuted this way unto the death, binding and delivering into prisons both men and women.

5 As also the high priest doth bear me witness, and ⁱall the estate

A.D. 60.

CHAP. 21.

^a ch. 20. 23.

^b Lu. 23. 18.

Jn. 19. 15.

ch. 22. 22.

¹ This

Egyptian

rose A.D.

55.

^c ch. 9. 11.

^d 1 Pet. 3. 15.

1 Pet. 4. 16.

CHAP. 22.

^a ch. 7. 2.

^b ch. 9. 30.

2 Co. 11. 22.

Phil. 3. 5.

^c Deu. 33. 3.

2 Ki. 4. 38.

Lu. 8. 35.

Lu. 10. 39.

^d ch. 5. 34.

^e ch. 26. 5.

^f Gal. 1. 14.

^g Rom. 10. 2.

^h ch. 8. 3.

Phil. 3. 6.

1 Ti. 1. 13.

ⁱ Lu. 22. 66

ch. 4. 5.

^j ch. 9. 2.

^k Rom. 9. 3.

^l ch. 26. 12.

^m Dan. 10. 7.

ⁿ ch. 9. 17.

^o ch. 10. 22.

^p 1 Ti. 3. 7.

^q ch. 3. 13.

ch. 5. 30.

^r ch. 26. 16.

Gal. 1. 1.

^s 1 Cor. 9. 1.

1 Cor. 15. 8.

^t ch. 3. 14.

ch. 7. 52.

Heb. 7. 26.

1 Jn. 1. 1.

^u 1 Cor. 11. 23.

Gal. 1. 12.

^v ch. 23. 11.

^w ch. 4. 20.

ch. 26. 16.

^x ch. 2. 38.

Heb. 10. 22.

^y ch. 9. 14.

Ro. 10. 13.

^z 2 Co. 12. 2.

^{aa} Mat. 10. 14.

^{ab} ch. 8. 3.

^{ac} Mat. 10. 17.

1 Cor. 15. 9.

1 Ti. 1. 13.

Phil. 3. 6.

of the elders: from whom also received letters unto the ^bbrethren and went to Damascus, to bring them which were there bound unto Jerusalem, for to be punished.

6 And ^cit came to pass, that, as I made my journey, and was come nigh unto Damascus about noon suddenly there shone from heaven a great light round about me.

7 And I fell unto the ground and heard a voice saying unto me, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?

8 And I answered, Who art thou, Lord? And he said unto me, I am Jesus of Nazareth, whom thou persecutest.

9 And ^mthey that were with me saw indeed the light, and were afraid; but they heard not the voice of him that spake to me.

10 And I said, What shall I do, Lord? And the Lord said unto me, Arise, and go into Damascus and there it shall be told thee of all things which are appointed for thee to do.

11 And when I could not see for the glory of that light, being led by the hand of them that were with me, I came into Damascus.

12 And ⁿone Ananias, a devout man according to the law, ^ohaving a good report of all the ^pJews which dwelt there,

13 Came unto me, and stood, and said unto me, Brother Saul, receive thy sight. And the same hour I looked up upon him.

14 And he said, ^qThe God of our fathers hath ^rchosen thee, that thou shouldst know his will, and ^sas that ^tJust One, and ^ushouldst hear the voice of his mouth.

15 For ^vthou shalt be his witness unto all men of ^wwhat thou hast seen and heard.

16 And now why tarriest thou? arise, and be baptized, and ^xwash away thy sins, calling ^yon the name of the Lord.

17 And ^zit came to pass, that, when I was come again to Jerusalem, even while I prayed in the temple, I was in a trance;

18 And saw him saying unto me, Make haste, ^{aa}and get thee quickly out of Jerusalem: for they will not receive thy testimony concerning me.

19 And I said, Lord, ^bthey know that I imprisoned and ^cbeat in every

synagogue them that believed on thee:

20 And ^dwhen the blood of thy martyr Stephen was shed, I also as standing by, and ^cconsenting unto his death, and kept the siment of them that slew him.

21 And he said unto me, Depart: for I will send thee far hence unto the Gentiles.

22 ¶ And they gave him audience unto this word, and then lifted up their voices, and said, ^gAway with such a fellow from the earth; for it is not fit that ^hhe should live.

23 And as they cried out, and cast off their clothes, and threw dust into the air,

24 The chief captain commanded him to be brought into the castle, and bade that he should be examined by scourging; that he might know wherefore they cried against him.

25 And as they bound him with whongs, Paul said unto the centurion that stood by, ⁱIs it lawful for you to scourge a man that is a Roman, and uncondemned?

26 When the centurion heard that, he went and told the chief captain, saying, Take heed what thou doest: for this man is a Roman.

27 Then the chief captain came, and said unto him, Tell me, art thou a Roman? He said, Yea.

28 And the chief captain answered, With a great sum obtained I this freedom. And Paul said, But I am free-born.

29 Then straightway they departed from him which should have ^lexamined him: and the chief captain also was afraid, after he knew that he was a Roman, and because he had bound him.

30 On the morrow, because he could have known the certainty wherefore he was accused of the Jews, he loosed him from his bands, and ^jcommanded the chief priests and all their council to appear, and brought Paul down, and set him before them.

CHAPTER 23.

Paul pleadeth his cause: 7 dissension among his accusers: 10 he is again imprisoned: 12 the Jews conspire to kill him: 23 he is sent to Felix the governor.

AND Paul, earnestly beholding the council, said, Men and brethren, I ^ahave lived in all good

A.D. 60.

CHAP. 22.

^d ch. 7. 58.

^e Lu. 11. 48

^f ch. 8. 1.

^g Ro. 1. 32.

^h ch. 13. 2.

ⁱ ch. 18. 6.

^j ch. 26. 17.

^k Rom. 1. 5.

^l Ro. 11. 13.

^m Ro. 15. 16.

ⁿ Gal. 1. 15.

^o Gal. 2. 7, 8.

^p Eph. 3. 7, 8.

^q 1 Ti. 2. 7.

^r 2 Ti. 1. 11.

^s ^g ch. 21. 36.

^t ^h ch. 25. 24.

^u ⁱ ch. 16. 37.

^v 1 Or,

tortured him.

^w Mat. 10. 17.

^x Lu. 21. 12.

CHAP. 23.

^a 1 Cor. 4. 4.

^b 2 Cor. 1. 12.

^c 2 Cor. 4. 2.

^d 2 Ti. 1. 3.

^e Heb. 13. 18.

^f 1 Ki. 22. 24.

^g Jer. 20. 2.

^h Jn. 18. 22.

ⁱ Lev. 19. 35.

^j Deu. 25. 1.

^k Jn. 7. 51.

^l ^d ch. 24. 17.

^m ^e Ex. 22. 28.

ⁿ ^f Phil. 3. 5.

^o ^g ch. 28. 20.

^p ^h Mat. 22. 23.

^q Mk. 12. 18.

^r Lu. 20. 27.

^s ⁱ Pro. 16. 7.

^t Lu. 23. 4.

^u ^j ch. 22. 7.

^v ^k ch. 5. 39.

^w ^l ch. 9. 4, 5.

^x ^m ch. 11. 17.

^y ⁿ Ps. 46. 1.

^z ^o Ps. 109. 31.

^{aa} ^p Is. 41. 10.

^{ab} ^q Is. 43. 2.

^{ac} ^r ch. 2. 25.

^{ad} ^s ch. 18. 9.

^{ae} ^t ch. 27. 23.

^{af} ^u Is. 8. 9, 10.

^{ag} ^v ch. 25. 3.

^{ah} ^w Rom. 8. 31.

^{ai} 1 Or, with

an oath of execra-

^{aj} ^x 1 Sa. 3. 17.

^{ak} ^y 1 Sa. 20. 13.

^{al} ^z 1 Sa. 25. 22.

^{am} ^{aa} 2 Sa. 3. 9.

^{an} ^{ab} 1 Ki. 2. 23.

^{ao} ^{ac} 1 Ki. 19. 2.

^{ap} ^{ad} Mat. 26. 74.

conscience before God until this day.

2 And the high priest Ananias commanded them that stood by him ^bto smite him on the mouth.

3 Then said Paul unto him, God shall smite thee, *thou* whited wall: for sittest thou to judge me after the law, and ^ccommandest me to be smitten contrary to the law?

4 And they that stood by said, Revilest thou God's high priest?

5 Then said Paul, ^dI wist not, brethren, that he was the high priest: for it is written, Thou ^eshalt not speak evil of the ruler of thy people.

6 But when Paul perceived that the one part were Sadducees, and the other Pharisees, he cried out in the council, Men and brethren, I am a Pharisee, the son of a Pharisee: ^fof the hope and resurrection of the dead I am called in question.

7 And when he had so said, there arose a dissension between the Pharisees and the Sadducees: and the multitude was divided.

8 For ^hthe Sadducees say that there is no resurrection, neither angel, nor spirit; but the Pharisees confess both.

9 And there arose a great cry: and the scribes *that were* of the Pharisees' part arose, and strove, saying, We find no evil in this man: but ⁱif a spirit or an angel hath spoken to him, let ^kus not fight against God.

10 And when there arose a great dissension, the chief captain, fearing lest Paul should have been pulled in pieces of them, commanded the soldiers to go down, and to take him by force from among them, and to bring *him* into the castle.

11 And ^lthe night following, the Lord stood by him, and said, Be of good cheer, Paul: for as thou hast testified of me in Jerusalem, so must thou bear witness also at Rome.

12 And when it was day, ^mcertain of the Jews banded together, and bound themselves ⁿunder a curse, saying that they would neither eat nor drink till they had killed Paul.

13 And they were more than forty which had made this conspiracy.

14 And they came to the chief priests and elders, and said, We have bound ourselves under a great

curse, that we will eat nothing until we have slain Paul.

15 Now therefore ye with the council signify to the chief captain that he bring him down unto you to-morrow, as though ye would enquire something more perfectly concerning him: and we, or ever he come near, are ready to kill him.

16 And ¹when Paul's sister's son heard of their lying in wait, he went and entered into the castle, and told Paul.

17 Then ²Paul called one of the centurions unto *him*, and said, Bring this young man unto the chief captain; for he hath a certain thing to tell him.

18 So he took him, and brought *him* to the chief captain, and said, Paul the prisoner called me unto *him*, and prayed me to bring this young man unto thee, who hath something to say unto thee.

19 Then the chief captain took him by the hand, and went with *him* aside privately, and asked *him*, What is that thou hast to tell me?

20 And he said, ³The Jews have agreed to desire thee that thou wouldest bring down Paul to-morrow into the council, as though they would enquire somewhat of him more perfectly.

21 But do not thou yield unto them; for there ⁴lie in wait for him of them more than forty men, which have bound themselves with an oath, that they will neither eat nor drink till they have killed him: and now are they ready, looking for a promise from thee.

22 So the chief captain *then* let the young man depart, and charged *him*, See thou tell no man that thou hast showed these things to me.

23 And he called unto *him* two centurions, saying, Make ready two hundred soldiers to go to Cesarea, and horsemen threescore and ten, and ²spear-men two hundred, at the third hour of the night;

24 And provide *them* beasts, that they may set Paul on, and bring *him* safe unto Felix the governor.

25 And he wrote a letter after this manner:

26 Claudius Lysias unto the most excellent governor Felix *sendeth* greeting.

27 This ⁷man was taken of the Jews, and should have been killed

A.D. 60.

CHAP. 23.

^a Job 5. 13.
Pro. 21. 30.^c Mat. 10. 16
Eph. 5. 15.^p ch. 20. 3.
ch. 25. 3.^q Ps. 10. 9.
Ps. 37. 12.
32.
Pro. 1. 16.
Pro. 4. 16.
Is. 59. 7.
Mic. 7. 2.² Or,
archers,
or, javelin
casters.^r ch. 21. 33.
ch. 23. 10.
ch. 24. 7.^s ch. 22. 30.^t ch. 18. 15.
ch. 25. 19.^u ch. 26. 31.^v ch. 24. 8.^w ch. 8. 40.
A city on
the
north-
west of
Canaan.^x ch. 21. 39.^y ch. 24. 1.^z Mat. 27. 27

CHAP. 24.

^a ch. 21. 27.^b ch. 23. 2.
30, 35.
ch. 25. 2.^c Ps. 12. 2.
Ps. 55. 21.
Jude 16.^d Lu. 23. 2.
ch. 6. 13.
1 Pet. 2. 12.^e a plague;

of them: then came I with a army, and rescued him, having understood that he was a Roman.
28 And ^ewhen I would have known the cause wherefore they accuse him, I brought him forth into their council:

29 Whom I perceived to be accused of questions ^fof their law, ^gbut to have nothing laid to his charge worthy of death or of bonds.

30 And when it was told me how that the Jews laid wait for *the* man, I sent straightway to thee, and ^hgave commandment to his accuser also to say before thee what *the* had against him. Farewell.

31 Then the soldiers, as it was commanded them, took Paul, and brought *him* by night to Antipatris.

32 On the morrow they left *the* horsemen to go with him, and returned to the castle:

33 Who, when they came to ⁱCesarea, and delivered the epistle to the governor, presented Paul also before him.

34 And when the governor had read *the* letter, he asked of what province he was. And when he understood that *he* was ^jof Cilicia

35 I ^kwill hear thee, said he, whether *thine* accusers are also come. And he commanded him to be kept ^lin Herod's judgment hall.

CHAPTER 24.

1 *Tertullus accuseth Paul: 10 who answereth for his life and doctrine: 24 Paul preacheth Christ to the governor and his wife: 27 he is left in prison by Felix.*

AND after ^afive days ^bAnanias the high priest descended with the elders, and with a certain orator named Tertullus, who informed the governor against Paul.

2 And when he was called forth Tertullus began to accuse *him*, saying, Seeing ^cthat by thee we enjoy great quietness, and that very worthy deeds are done unto this nation by thy providence,

3 We accept *it* always, and in all places, most noble Felix, with al thankfulness.

4 Notwithstanding, that I be no further tedious unto thee, I pray thee that thou wouldest hear us of thy clemency a few words.

5 For ^dwe have found this man ^ea pestilent fellow, and a mover of sedition among all the Jews

throughout the world, and a ring-leader of the sect of the Nazarenes: Who also hath gone about to profane the temple: whom we took, and would have judged according to our law.

But the chief captain Lysias came upon us, and with great violence took him away out of our hands,

Commanding his accusers to come unto thee: by examining of whom thyself mayest take knowledge of all these things whereof we accuse him.

And the Jews also assented, saying that these things were so.

¶ Then Paul, after that the governor had beckoned unto him to speak, answered, Forasmuch as I know that thou hast been of many years a judge unto this nation, I do the more cheerfully answer for myself:

Because that thou mayest understand, that there are yet but twelve days since I went up to Jerusalem for to worship.

And they neither found me in the temple disputing with any man, neither raising up the people, either in the synagogues, nor in the city:

Neither can they prove the things whereof they now accuse me.

But this I confess unto thee, that after the way which they call *Presbytery*, so worship I the God of my fathers, believing all things which are written in the Law and the Prophets:

And have hope toward God, which they themselves also allow, that there shall be a resurrection of the dead, both of the just and unjust.

And herein do I exercise myself, to have always a conscience void of offence toward God, and toward men.

Now after many years I came bringing alms to my nation, and offerings.

Whereupon certain Jews from Asia found me purified in the temple, neither with multitude, nor with tumult.

Who ought to have been here before thee, and object, if they hadught against me.

Or else let these same here say, they have found any evil doing

A.D. 60.

CHAP. 24.

ch. 21. 23.

Jn. 18. 31.

ch. 21. 33.

ch. 23. 30.

2 Felix was made procurator over Judea A. D. 53.

ch. 21. 26.

ch. 25. 8.
ch. 28. 17.

Ps. 119. 46.
Amos 8. 14
ch. 9. 2.

2 Ti. 1. 3.

ch. 26. 22.
2 Cor. 1. 20

ch. 23. 6.
ch. 26. 6, 7.

Dan. 12. 2.
Mat. 22. 31
Jn. 5. 28.
1 Thes. 4. 14, 16.
Rev. 20. 12.

ch. 23. 1.

ch. 11. 29.
ch. 20. 16.
Ro. 15. 25.
2 Cor. 8. 4.
Gal. 2. 10.

ch. 21. 26.
ch. 26. 21.

ch. 23. 30.
ch. 25. 16.

ch. 23. 6.
ch. 28. 20.

ch. 27. 3.
ch. 23. 16.

Ex. 23. 8.
Job 15. 34.
Ps. 26. 10.
1 Ti. 6. 10.

Ex. 23. 2.
Pro. 29. 25.
ch. 12. 3.
ch. 25. 9.

CHAP. 25.

ch. 24. 1.

ch. 33. 12.

ch. 18. 14.

in me, while I stood before the council,

21 Except it be for this one voice, that I cried standing among them, Touching the resurrection of the dead I am called in question by you this day.

22 ¶ And when Felix heard these things, having more perfect knowledge of that way, he deferred them, and said, When Lysias the chief captain shall come down, I will know the uttermost of your matter.

23 And he commanded a centurion to keep Paul, and to let him have liberty, and that he should forbid none of his acquaintance to minister or come unto him.

24 And after certain days, when Felix came with his wife Drusilla, which was a Jewess, he sent for Paul, and heard him concerning the faith in Christ.

25 And as he reasoned of righteousness, temperance, and judgment to come, Felix trembled, and answered, Go thy way for this time; when I have a convenient season I will call for thee.

26 He hoped also that money should have been given him of Paul, that he might loose him: wherefore he sent for him the oftener, and communed with him.

27 But after two years Porcius Festus came into Felix' room: and Felix, willing to show the Jews a pleasure, left Paul bound.

CHAPTER 25.

1 Paul accused before Festus, 8 appealeth unto Cesar, 23 and declared innocent by Festus.

NOW when Festus was come into the province, after three days he ascended from Cesarea to Jerusalem.

2 Then the high priest and the chief of the Jews informed him against Paul, and besought him,

3 And desired favour against him, that he would send for him to Jerusalem, laying wait in the way to kill him.

4 But Festus answered, that Paul should be kept at Cesarea, and that he himself would depart shortly thither.

5 Let them therefore, said he, which among you are able, go down with me, and accuse this man, if there be any wickedness in him.

6 And when he had tarried among them ¹more than ten days, he went down unto Cesarea; and the next day, sitting on the judgment seat, commanded Paul to be brought.

7 And when he was come, the Jews which came down from Jerusalem stood round about, ^dand laid many and grievous complaints against Paul, which they could not prove.

8 While he answered for himself, Neither against ^ethe law of the Jews, neither against the temple, nor yet against Cesar, have I offended any thing at all.

9 But Festus, ^fwilling to do the Jews a pleasure, answered Paul, and said, Wilt thou go up to Jerusalem, and there be judged of these things before me?

10 Then said Paul, I stand at Cesar's judgment seat, where I ought to be judged: to the Jews have I done no wrong, as thou very well knowest.

11 For ^gif I be an offender, or have committed any thing worthy of death, I refuse not to die: but if there be none of these things whereof these accuse me, no man may deliver me unto them. ^hI appeal unto Cesar.

12 Then Festus, when he had conferred with the council, answered, Hast thou appealed unto Cesar? unto Cesar shalt thou go.

13 ¶ And after certain days King Agrippa and Bernice came unto Cesarea to salute Festus.

14 And when they had been there many days, Festus declared Paul's cause unto the king, saying, ⁱThere is a certain man left in bonds by Felix:

15 About whom, when I was at Jerusalem, the chief priests and the elders of the Jews informed me, desiring to have judgment against him.

16 To whom I answered, It is not the manner of the Romans to deliver any man to die, before that he which is accused have the accusers face to face, and have licence to answer for himself concerning the crime laid against him.

17 Therefore, when they were come hither, without any delay on the morrow I sat on the judgment seat, and commanded the man to be brought forth.

A.D. 62.

CHAP. 25.

¹ Or, as some copies read, no more than eight or ten days.

^d Esth. 3. 8.
Ps. 27. 12.
Ps. 35. 1.
Mar. 15. 3.
Lu. 23. 2.
¹ Thes. 2. 15.

^e ch. 6. 13.

^f Deu. 27. 19
2 Chr. 19. 6
Pro. 29. 25.
ch. 12. 3.
ch. 24. 27.
ch. 25. 9. 14.
Gal. 1. 10.
Jam. 2. 6, 9

^g ch. 18. 14.

^h Pro. 14. 8.
Pro. 21. 22.
Eccl. 9. 18.
Mat. 10. 16.
ch. 26. 32.
Eph. 5. 15.

ⁱ ch. 24. 27.

^j ch. 18. 15.
ch. 23. 29.
1 Cor. 1. 18.

² Or, I was doubtful how to enquire hereof.

³ Or, judgment.

^k ch. 9. 15.

^l Eccl. 1. 2.
Jam. 1. 11.
1 Pet. 1. 24

^m ch. 22. 22.

ⁿ Lu. 23. 4.

18 Against whom, when the accusers stood up, they brought no accusation of such things as I supposed:

19 But ¹I had certain question against him of their own superstition, and of one Jesus, which was dead, whom Paul affirmed to be alive.

20 And because ²I doubted of such manner of questions, I asked ^hhim whether he would go to Jerusalem, and there be judged of these matters.

21 But when Paul had appealed to be reserved unto the ³hearing of Augustus, I commanded him to be kept till I might send him to Cesar.

22 Then ^kAgrippa said unto Festus, I would also hear the man myself. To-morrow, said he, thou shalt hear him.

23 And on the morrow, when Agrippa was come, and Bernice with ^lgreat pomp, and was entered into the place of hearing, with the chief captains and principal men of the city, at Festus' commandment Paul was brought forth.

24 And Festus said, King Agrippa, and all men which are here present with us, ye see this man, about whom all the multitude of the Jews have dealt with me, both at Jerusalem, and *also* here, crying that he ought not ^mto live any longer.

25 But when I found that ⁿhe had committed nothing worthy of death, and that he himself had appealed to Augustus, I have determined to send him.

26 Of whom I have no certain thing to write unto my lord. Wherefore I have brought him forth before you, and specially before thee, O king Agrippa, that after examination had, I might have somewhat to write.

27 For it seemeth to me unreasonable to send a prisoner, and not withal to signify the crimes laid against him.

CHAPTER 26.

¹ Paul, before Agrippa, declareth his life, and his wonderful conversion, etc.

THEN Agrippa said unto Paul, Thou art permitted to speak for thyself. Then Paul stretched forth the hand, and answered for himself:

2 I think myself happy, kin

grippa, because I shall answer for myself this day before thee touching all the things whereof I am accused of the Jews :

Especially because I know thee to be expert in all customs and questions which are among the Jews : wherefore I beseech thee to hear me patiently.

My manner of life from my youth, which was at the first among mine own nation at Jerusalem, know all the Jews ;

Which knew me from the beginning, if they would testify, that after the most straitest sect of our religion I lived a Pharisee.

And now I stand and am judged for the hope of the promise made of God unto our fathers :

Unto which promise our twelve tribes, instantly serving God day and night, hope to come. For which hope's sake, king Agrippa, I am accused of the Jews.

Why should it be thought a thing incredible with you, that God should raise the dead ?

I verily thought with myself, that I ought to do many things contrary to the name of Jesus of Nazareth.

Which thing I also did in Jerusalem : and many of the saints did shut up in prison, having received authority from the chief priests ; and when they were put to death, I gave my voice against them.

And I punished them oft in every synagogue, and compelled them to blaspheme ; and, being exceedingly mad against them, I persecuted them even unto strange cities.

Whereupon, as I went to Damascus with authority and commission from the chief priests,

At mid-day, O king, I saw in the way a light from heaven, above the brightness of the sun, shining round about me and them which journeyed with me.

And when we were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voice speaking unto me, and saying in the Hebrew tongue, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me ? It is hard for thee to kick against the pricks.

And I said, Who art thou, Lord ? and he said, I am Jesus, whom thou persecutest.

But rise, and stand upon thy feet : for I have appeared unto thee

A.D. 62.

CHAP. 26.

1 a knower
Deu. 17.
14-20.

ch. 25. 26.
a ch. 22. 3.

Gal. 1. 13.
Phil. 3. 5.

Gen. 3. 15.
Gen. 22. 18

Gen. 49. 10
Deu. 18. 15

2 Sa. 7. 12.
Ps. 132. 11.

Isa. 4. 2.
Isa. 7. 14.

Isa. 9. 6.
Isa. 40. 10.

Jer. 23. 5.
Jer. 33. 14.

Eze. 21. 7.
Eze. 34. 23

Eze. 37. 24
Mic. 7. 20.

Mal. 3. 1.
Mal. 4. 2.

Jam. 1. 1.
2 night and
day.

Lu. 2. 37.
Phil. 3. 11

Dan. 12. 2.
Jn. 16. 2.

ch. 8. 3.
ch. 22. 5.

ch. 22. 19.
ch. 9. 3.

1 Ti. 1. 12.
ch. 22. 21.

Isa. 35. 5.
Isa. 42. 7.

Lu. 1. 79.
Jn. 8. 12.

2 Cor. 6. 14
Eph. 4. 18.

Eph. 5. 8.
Col. 1. 13.

1 Pet. 2. 9.
1 Jn. 3. 5.

Lu. 1. 77.
Eph. 1. 11.

ch. 20. 32.
ch. 9. 20.

Mat. 3. 8.
ch. 21. 30.

Ro. 3. 21.
Jn. 5. 46.

Ps. 22.
Isa. 53.

1 Cor. 15.
20.

Col. 1. 18.
Rev. 1. 5.

Isa. 42. 6.
Isa. 60. 1.

2 Ki. 9. 11.
Jn. 10. 20.

1 Cor. 1. 23
1 Cor. 2. 13

Mk. 6. 20.
1 Cor. 7. 7.

for this purpose, to make thee a minister and a witness both of these things which thou hast seen, and of those things in the which I will appear unto thee ;

17 Delivering thee from the people, and from the Gentiles, unto whom now I send thee,

18 To open their eyes, and to turn them from darkness to light, and from the power of Satan unto God, that they may receive forgiveness of sins, and inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me.

19 Whereupon, O king Agrippa, I was not disobedient unto the heavenly vision :

20 But showed first unto them of Damascus, and at Jerusalem, and throughout all the coasts of Judea, and then to the Gentiles, that they should repent and turn to God, and do works meet for repentance.

21 For these causes the Jews caught me in the temple, and went about to kill me.

22 Having therefore obtained help of God, I continue unto this day, witnessing both to small and great, saying none other things than those which the prophets and Moses did say should come ;

23 That Christ should suffer, and that he should be the first that should rise from the dead, and should show light unto the people, and to the Gentiles.

24 And as he thus spake for himself, Festus said with a loud voice, Paul, thou art beside thyself ; much learning doth make thee mad.

25 But he said, I am not mad, most noble Festus ; but speak forth the words of truth and soberness.

26 For the king knoweth of these things, before whom also I speak freely : for I am persuaded that none of these things are hidden from him ; for this thing was not done in a corner.

27 King Agrippa, believest thou the prophets ? I know that thou believest.

28 Then Agrippa said unto Paul, Almost thou persuadest me to be a Christian.

29 And Paul said, I would to God, that not only thou, but also all that hear me this day, were both

almost, and altogether such as I am, except these bonds.

30 And when he had thus spoken, the king rose up, and the governor, and Bernice, and they that sat with them.

31 And when they were gone aside, they talked between themselves, saying, ^dThis man doeth nothing worthy of death or of bonds.

32 Then said Agrippa unto Festus, This man might have been set at liberty, ^eif he had not appealed unto Cesar.

CHAPTER 27.

1 *Paul, shipping toward Rome, 9 foretelleth the danger of the voyage, but is not believed, etc.*

AND when ^ait was determined that we should sail into Italy, they delivered Paul and certain other prisoners unto *one* named Julius, a centurion of Augustus' band.

2 And entering into a ship of Adramyttium, we launched, meaning to sail by the coasts of Asia; *one* ^bAristarchus, a Macedonian of Thessalonica, being with us.

3 And the next *day* we touched at Sidon. And Julius ^ccourteously entreated Paul, and gave *him* liberty to go unto his friends to refresh himself.

4 And when we had launched from thence, we sailed under Cyprus, because the winds were contrary.

5 And when we had sailed over the sea of Cilicia and Pamphylia, we came to Myra, *a city* of Lycia.

6 And there the centurion found a ship of Alexandria sailing into Italy; and he put us therein.

7 And when we had sailed slowly many days, and scarce were come over against Onidus, the wind not suffering us, we sailed under ¹Crete, over against Salmone;

8 And, hardly passing it, came unto a place which is called the Fair Havens; nigh whereunto was the city of Lasea.

9 ¶ Now when much time was spent, and when sailing was now dangerous, ²because the fast was now already past, Paul admonished *them*,

10 And said unto them, Sirs, I perceive that this voyage will be with ³hurt and much damage, not only of the lading and ship, but also of our lives.

A.D. 62.

CHAP. 26.

^d ch. 23. 9.

ch. 25. 25.

^e ch. 25. 11.

CHAP. 27.

^a ch. 25. 12, 25.

^b ch. 19. 29.

ch. 20. 4.

Col. 4. 10.

^c ch. 28. 16.

¹ Or,

Candy, a

large

island in

the Medi-

terranean

Tit. 1. 5, 12

² The Fast

was on

the tenth

day of the

seventh

month.

Lev. 23. 27,

29.

Num. 29. 7

³ Or, injury

^d Not

Phenicia,

the country

on the north-

west of

Canaan.

ch. 11. 19.

ch. 21. 2.

⁴ Or, beat.

⁵ A north-

east wind

Ps. 107.

25-27.

^e Jonah 1. 5

^f Ps. 25. 14.

Amos 3. 7.

ch. 23. 11.

⁹ Dan. 6. 16.

Rom. 1. 9.

2 Ti. 1. 3.

¹ Isa. 41. 10,

14.

Isa. 43. 1, 2

ch. 19. 21.

ch. 23. 11.

ch. 25. 11.

^j Gen. 39. 5,

23.

Job 22. 29,

30.

Job 42. 8.

Isa. 6. 13.

^k Nu. 23. 19.

2 Chr. 20.

20.

Lu. 1. 45.

Ro. 4. 20,

21.

2 Ti. 1. 12.

Tit. 1. 2.

Heb. 6. 17,

18.

^l ch. 29. 1.

11 Nevertheless the centurion believed the master and the owner of the ship, more than those things which were spoken by Paul.

12 And because the haven was not commodious to winter in, the more part advised to depart thence also, if by any means they might attain ^dto Phenice, *and there* to winter *which is* an haven of Crete, and lieth toward the south-west and north-west.

13 And when the south wind blew softly, supposing that they had obtained *their* purpose, loosing *thence*, they sailed close by Crete.

14 But not long after there ⁴arose against it a tempestuous wind, called ⁵Euroclydon.

15 And when the ship was caught, and could not bear up into the wind, we let *her* drive.

16 And running under a certain island which is called Clauda, we had much work to come by the boat:

17 Which when they had taken up, they used helps, undergirding the ship; and, fearing lest they should fall into the quicksands, strake sail, and so were driven.

18 And we being exceedingly tossed with a tempest, the next *day* they lightened the ship;

19 And the third *day* ^ewe cast out with our own hands the tackling of the ship.

20 And when neither sun nor stars in many days appeared, and no small tempest lay on *us*, all hope that we should be saved was then taken away.

21 ¶ But after long abstinence Paul stood forth in the midst of them, and said, Sirs, ye should have hearkened unto me, and not have loosed from Crete, and to have gained this harm and loss.

22 And now I exhort you to be of good cheer: for there shall be no loss of *any man's* life among you, but of the ship.

23 For ^fthere stood by me this night the angel of God, whose I am, and whom ^gI serve,

24 Saying, ^hFear not, Paul; thou must be brought ⁱbefore Cesar: and, lo, God hath given ^jthee all *them* that sail with thee.

25 Wherefore, sir, be of good cheer: for I ^kbelieve God, that it shall be even as it was told me.

26 Howbeit ^lwe must be cast upon a certain island.

27 But when the fourteenth night was come, as we were driven up and down in Adria, about midnight the shipmen deemed that they drew near to some country;

28 And sounded, and found it twenty fathoms: and when they were gone a little farther, they sounded again, and found it fifteen fathoms.

29 Then fearing lest we should have fallen upon rocks, they cast out the anchors out of the stern, and perished for the day.

30 And as the shipmen were about to flee out of the ship, when they had let down the boat into the sea, under colour as though they would have cast anchors out of the foreship,

31 Paul said to the centurion and to the soldiers, ^mExcept these abide in the ship, ye cannot be saved.

32 Then the soldiers cut off the ropes of the boat, and let her fall off.

33 And while the day was coming on, Paul besought *them* all to take meat, saying, This day is the fourteenth day that ye have tarried and continued fasting, having taken nothing.

34 Wherefore I pray you to take *some* meat; for this is for your health: for ⁿthere shall not an hair fall from the head of any of you.

35 And when he had thus spoken, he took bread, and ^ogave thanks to God in presence of them all: and when he had broken *it*, he began to eat.

36 Then were they all of good cheer, and they also took *some* meat.

37 And we were in all in the ship two hundred threescore and sixteen souls.

38 And when they had eaten enough, they lightened the ship, and cast out the wheat into the sea.

39 And when it was day, they knew not the land: but they discovered a certain creek with a shore, into the which they were minded, if it were possible, to trust in the ship.

40 And when they had ⁶taken up the anchors, they committed *themselves* unto the sea, and loosed theadder-bands, and hoised up the mainsail to the wind, and made toward shore.

41 And falling into a place where

A.D. 62.

CHAP. 27.

^a Isa. 38. 21.
Mat. 4. 7.

¹ 1 Ki. 1. 52.
Mat. 10. 30
Lu. 12. 7.
Lu. 21. 18.

¹ 1 Sa. 9. 13.
Mat. 15. 36
Mark 8. 6.
Jn. 6. 11.
1 Ti. 4. 3, 4.

^P ch. 2. 41.
ch. 7. 14.
Ro. 13. 1.
1 Pet. 3. 20

⁶ Or, cut the anchors, they left them in the sea, etc.

² 2 Cor. 11. 25.

^r Pro. 12. 10.
Ro. 3. 15.

^r Pro. 16. 7.
Jer. 38. 10.
ch. 23. 10.

^r Ps. 107. 30.

CHAP. 28.

^a Or, Malta
ch. 27. 26.

^b ch. 27. 3.
Ro. 1. 14.
1 Cor. 14. 11.

Col. 3. 11.
Heb. 13. 1, 2.

^c Lu. 13. 2.
John 9. 2.

^d Ps. 91. 13.
Mar. 16. 18
Lu. 10. 19.

^e ch. 8. 10.
ch. 10. 25.
ch. 14. 11.
Rev. 22. 8, 9.

^f 1 Ki. 17. 20-22.
Jam. 5. 14.

^g Mat. 9. 18.
Mar. 6. 5.
Mar. 7. 32.
Mar. 16. 18
Lu. 4. 40.
ch. 19. 11.
1 Cor. 12. 9, 28.

two seas met, ²they ran the ship aground: and the fore part stuck fast, and remained unmoveable, but the hinder part was broken with the violence of the waves.

42 And the soldiers' counsel was ^rto kill the prisoners, lest any of them should swim out, and escape.

43 But the centurion, ^swilling to save Paul, kept them from *their* purpose; and commanded that they which could swim should cast *themselves* first into the sea, and get to land:

44 And the rest, some on boards, and some on *broken* pieces of the ship. And so it came to pass, that they escaped ^tall safe to land.

CHAPTER 28.

1 *Paul and his company entertained by the barbarians. 5 The viper on his hand hurteth him not. 8 He healeth many diseases in the island.*

AND when they were escaped, ^Athen they knew that the island was called ^aMelita.

2 And the barbarous people ^bshowed us no little kindness: for they kindled a fire, and received us every one, because of the present rain, and because of the cold.

3 And when Paul had gathered a bundle of sticks, and laid *them* on the fire, there came a viper out of the heat, and fastened on his hand.

4 And when the barbarians saw the *venomous* beast hang on his hand, they said among themselves, ^cNo doubt this man is a murderer, whom, though he hath escaped the sea, yet vengeance suffereth not to live.

5 And he shook off the beast into the fire, and ^dfelt no harm.

6 Howbeit they looked when he should have swollen, or fallen down dead suddenly: but after they had looked a great while, and saw no harm come to him, they changed their minds, and ^esaid that he was a god.

7 ¶ In the same quarters were possessions of the chief man of the island, whose name was Publius; who received us, and lodged us three days courteously.

8 And it came to pass, that the father of Publius lay sick of a fever and of a bloody flux: to whom Paul entered in, and ^fprayed, and ^glaid his hands on him, and healed him.

9 So when this was done, others also, which had diseases in the island, came, and were healed:

10 Who also honoured us with ^hmany honours; and when we departed, they laded *us* with such things as were necessary.

11 ¶ And after three months we departed in a ship of Alexandria, which had wintered in the isle, whose sign was Castor and Pollux.

12 And landing at Syracuse, we tarried *there* three days.

13 And from thence we fetched a compass, and came to Rhegium: and after one day the south wind blew, and we came the next day to Puteoli:

14 Where we found brethren, and were desired to tarry with them seven days: and so we went toward Rome.

15 And from thence, when the brethren heard of us, they came to meet us as far as Appii Forum, and the Three Taverns: whom when Paul saw, he thanked God, and took courage.

16 And when we came to Rome, the centurion delivered the prisoners to the captain of the guard: but ⁱPaul was suffered to dwell by himself with a soldier that kept him.

17 And it came to pass, that after three days Paul called the chief of the Jews together: and when they were come together, he said unto them, Men *and* brethren, though ⁱI have committed nothing against the people or customs of our fathers, yet was ^kI delivered prisoner from Jerusalem into the hands of the Romans.

18 Who, ^lwhen they had examined me, would have let *me* go, because there was no cause of death in me.

19 But when the Jews spake against *it*, I ^mwas constrained to appeal unto Cesar; not that I had ought to accuse my nation of.

20 For this cause therefore have I called for you, to see *you*, and to speak with *you*: because that ⁿfor the hope of Israel I am bound with this ^ochain.

A.D. 62.
CHAP. 28.

^a Mat. 15. 6.
¹ Tim. 5. 17

ⁱ ch. 24. 23.
ch. 27. 3.

^j ch. 24. 12.
ch. 25. 8.

^k ch. 21. 33.

^l ch. 22. 24.
ch. 24. 10.
ch. 25. 8.
ch. 26. 31.

^m ch. 25. 11.

ⁿ ch. 26. 6, 7

^o ch. 26. 29.
Eph. 3. 1.
Eph. 4. 1.
Eph. 6. 20.
2 Ti. 1. 16.
2 Ti. 2. 9.
Philem.
10, 13.

^p Lu. 2. 34.
ch. 24. 5.
¹ Pet. 2. 12.
¹ Pet. 4. 14.

^q Lu. 24. 27.

^r ch. 26. 6.

^s ch. 14. 4.

^t Isa. 6. 9.
Jer. 5. 21.
Eze. 12. 2.
Mat. 13. 14.
Mar. 4. 12.
Lu. 8. 10.
Jn. 12. 40.
Ro. 11. 8.

^u Isa. 44. 18.

^v Mat. 21. 41.
ch. 26. 17.
Ro. 11. 11.

^w ch. 4. 31.
Eph. 6. 19.
Phil. 1. 13.

21 And they said unto him, We neither received letters out of Judea concerning thee, neither any of the brethren that came showed or spake any harm of thee.

22 But we desire to hear of thee what thou thinkest: for as concerning this sect, we know that every where ²it is spoken against.

23 And when they had appointed him a day, there came many to him into *his* lodging; ³to whom he expounded and testified the kingdom of God, persuading them concerning Jesus, ⁴both out of the Law of Moses, and *out of* the Prophets, from morning till evening.

24 And ⁵some believed the things which were spoken, and some believed not.

25 And when they agreed not among themselves, they departed, after that Paul had spoken one word, Well spake the Holy Ghost by Esaias the prophet unto our fathers,

26 Saying, ⁶Go unto this people, and say, Hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand; and seeing ye shall see, and not perceive:

27 For ⁷the heart of this people is waxed gross, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes have they closed; lest they should see with *their* eyes, and hear with *their* ears, and understand with *their* heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them.

28 Be it known therefore unto you, that the salvation of God is ⁸sent unto the Gentiles, and *that* they will hear it.

29 And when he had said these words, the Jews departed, and had great reasoning among themselves.

30 ¶ And Paul dwelt two whole years in his own hired house, and received all that came in unto him,

31 Preaching ⁹the kingdom of God, and teaching those things which concern the Lord Jesus Christ, with all confidence, no man forbidding him.

ROMANS.

CHAPTER 1.

Paul commendeth to the Romans his calling, 16 sheweth that the gospel is for the justification of all men through faith. 21 The sins of the Gentiles.

PAUL, a servant of Jesus Christ, called to ^abe an apostle, ^bseparated unto the gospel of God,

(Which ^che had promised afore by his prophets in the holy scriptures.)

Concerning his Son Jesus Christ our Lord, which was made of the seed of David according to the flesh;

And ¹declared to be the Son of God with power, according ^dto the spirit of holiness, by the resurrection from the dead:

By whom ^ewe have received grace and apostleship, ²for obedience to the faith among all nations, ^ffor his name:

Among whom are ye also the called of Jesus Christ:

To all that be in Rome, beloved of God, called to be saints: Grace

to you and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

First, ³I thank my God through Jesus Christ for you all, that ^hyour faith is spoken of throughout the whole world.

For God is my witness, whom I serve ³with my spirit in the gospel of his Son, that without ceasing I make mention of you always in my prayers;

Making request (if by any means now at length I might have a prosperous journey ⁱby the will of God) to come unto you.

For I long to see you, that ^jI may impart unto you some spiritual gift, to the end ye may be established;

That is, that I may be comforted together ⁴with you by the mutual faith both of you and me.

Now I would not have you ignorant, brethren, that ^koften-times I purposed to come unto you, (but ^lwas let hitherto,) that I might have some fruit ⁵among you also, even as among other Gentiles.

I ^mam debtor both to the Greeks and to the Barbarians, both to the wise and to the unwise.

A.D. 60.

CHAP. 1.

^a 1 Ti. 1.11.^b Acts 9.15.^c Tit. 1. 2.¹ determined.^d Heb. 9.14.¹ Pet. 3.18.^e Eph. 3. 8.² Or, to the obedience of faith.^f Acts 9.15.³ Phil. 1. 3.¹ 1 Thes. 1.8³ Or, in my spirit.^{Jn.} 4. 23.¹ Jam. 4.15.^j ch. 15. 29.⁴ Or, in you.^k ch. 15. 23.¹ Acts 16.7.¹ 1 Thes. 2. 18.⁵ Or, in you.¹ 1 Cor. 9. 16.² Ti. 1. 8.¹ 1 Cor. 1.18² 2 Cor. 10.4³ ch. 3. 21.⁷ Hab. 2. 4.^{Jn.} 3. 36.¹ Acts 17.30¹ Job 24.13.¹ Acts 14.17⁶ Or, to them.¹ John 1.9.⁷ Ps. 19. 1.⁷ Or, that they may be.⁸ Ps. 106.13² Ki. 17.15³ Jer. 10.14.⁸ Isa. 40.18.⁹ Ps. 81.12.¹ Acts 7. 42.² 2 Thes. 2. 11.⁶ 1 Cor. 6.18¹ 1 Pet. 4. 3.^c Lev. 18.22^d 1 Thes. 1. 9.¹ Jn. 5.20.¹ Isa. 44.20.¹ Jer. 13.25.¹ Amos 2.4.⁸ Or, rather.^j Jude 10.

15 So, as much as in me is, I am ready to preach the gospel to you that are at Rome also.

16 For ^aI am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ: for ^oit is the power of God unto salvation to every one that believeth; to the Jew first, and also to the Greek.

17 For ^ptherein is the righteousness of God revealed from faith to faith: as it is written, ²The just shall live by faith.

18 For ^rthe wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness and unrighteousness of men, ^swho hold the truth in unrighteousness.

19 Because ^tthat which may be known of God is manifest ⁶in them; for ^uGod hath showed ^{it} unto them.

20 For ^vthe invisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, ^{even}his eternal power and Godhead; so ⁷that they are without excuse:

21 Because that, when they knew God, they glorified ^{him}not as God, ^wneither were thankful; but ^xbecame vain in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkened.

22 Professing ^ythemselves to be wise, they became fools,

23 And changed the glory of the uncorruptible ²God into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and four-footed beasts, and creeping things.

24 Wherefore ^aGod also gave them up to uncleanness through the lusts of their own hearts, ^bto dishonour their own bodies between ^cthemselves:

25 Who changed ^dthe truth of God into a ^elie, and worshipped and served the creature ⁸more than the Creator, who is blessed for ever. Amen.

26 For this cause God gave them up unto vile ^faffections: for even their women did change the natural use into that which is against nature:

27 And likewise also the men, leaving the natural use of the woman, burned in their lust one

toward another; men with men working that which is unseemly, and receiving in themselves that recompence of their error which was meet.

²⁸ And even as they did not like ⁹ to retain God in *their* knowledge, God gave them over to ¹⁰ a reprobate mind, to do those things ¹¹ which are not convenient:

²⁹ Being filled with all unrighteousness, fornication, wickedness, covetousness, maliciousness; full of envy, murder, debate, deceit, malignity; whisperers,

³⁰ Backbiters, haters of God, despightful, proud, boasters, inventors of evil things, disobedient to parents,

³¹ Without understanding, covenant-breakers, ¹¹ without natural affection, implacable, unmerciful:

³² Who knowing the judgment of God, that they which commit such things are worthy of death, not only do the same, but ¹² have pleasure in them that do them.

CHAPTER 2.

1 They who condemn sin in others, and do the like themselves, are inexcusable, whether Jews or Gentiles. 17 The Jews, sinning against boasted light, doubly guilty.

THEREFORE thou art inexcusable, O man, whosever thou art that judgest: for wherein thou judgest another, thou condemnest thyself; for thou that judgest doest the same things.

² But we are sure that the judgment of God is according ^a to truth against them which commit such things.

³ And ^b thinkest thou this, O man, that judgest them which do such things, and doest the same, that thou shalt escape the judgment of God?

⁴ Or despisest thou ^c the riches of his goodness and forbearance ^d and long-suffering; ^e not knowing that the goodness of God leadeth thee to repentance?

⁵ But after thy hardness and impenitent heart ^f treasurest up unto thyself wrath against the day of wrath and revelation of the righteous judgment of God;

⁶ Who ^g will render to every man according to his deeds:

⁷ To ^h them who by patient continuance in well-doing seek for

A.D. 60.

CHAP. 1.

⁹ Or, to acknowledge.

¹⁰ Or, a mind void of judgment

⁹ Eph. 5. 4.

¹¹ Or, unsociable.

¹² Or, consent with them.

CHAP. 2.

^a 2 Thes. 1.

6.

^b Pro. 11. 21

^c Eph. 1. 7.

^d Ex. 34. 6.

^e 2 Pet. 3. 9.

^f Jam. 5. 3.

⁹ Mat. 16. 27

^h 2 Cor. 4. 17

Jude 21.

Rev. 2. 7.

ⁱ Isa. 3. 11.

¹² Thes. 2.

12.

^j 1 Pet. 4. 17

¹ Greek.

^k 1 Pet. 1. 7.

² Greek

^l Job 34. 19.

^m Jam. 1. 22

³ Or, the

con-

science

witness-

ing with

them.

⁴ Or,

between

them-

selves.

ⁿ Rev. 20. 12

^o Jn. 5. 22.

^p ch. 9. 6.

^q Mic. 3. 11.

^r Jn. 8. 41.

^s Deu. 4. 8.

⁵ Or, triest

the things

that

differ.

^t 2 Tim. 3. 5.

^u Mat. 23. 3.

^v Mal. 3. 8.

glory and honour and immortality, eternal life;

⁸ But ¹ unto them that are contentious, and do not obey the truth, but obey unrighteousness, indignation and wrath,

⁹ Tribulation and anguish, upon every soul of man that doeth evil, of the Jew first, and also of the ¹ Gentile;

¹⁰ But ^k glory, honour, and peace, to every man that worketh good, to the Jew first, and also to the ² Gentile.

¹¹ For there is ⁴ no respect of persons with God.

¹² For as many as have sinned without law shall also perish without law; and as many as have sinned in the law shall be judged by the law,

¹³ (For ^m not the hearers of the law are just before God, but the doers of the law shall be justified.

¹⁴ For when the Gentiles, which have not the law, do by nature the things contained in the law, these, having not the law, are a law unto themselves:

¹⁵ Which show the work of the law written in their hearts, ³ their conscience also bearing witness, and *their* thoughts ⁴ the mean while accusing or else excusing one another.)

¹⁶ In ⁿ the day when God shall judge the secrets of men ^o by Jesus Christ according to my gospel.

¹⁷ Behold, ^p thou art called a Jew, and retest ^q in the law, ^r and makest thy boast of God,

¹⁸ And ^s knowest *his* will, and ⁵ approvest the things that are more excellent, being instructed out of the law;

¹⁹ And art confident that thou thyself art a guide of the blind, a light of them which are in darkness,

²⁰ An instructor of the foolish, a teacher of babes, ^t which hast the form of knowledge and of the truth in the law.

²¹ Thou ^u therefore which teachest another, teachest thou not thyself? thou that preacheest a man should not steal, dost thou steal?

²² Thou that sayest a man should not commit adultery, dost thou commit adultery? thou that abhorrest idols, ^v dost thou commit sacrilege?

²³ Thou that makest thy boast of

the law, through breaking the law dishonourest thou God?

24 For the name of God is blasphemed among the Gentiles through you, as it ^wis written.

25 For ^xcircumcision verily profiteth, if thou keep the law: but if thou be a breaker of the law, thy circumcision is made uncircumcision.

26 Therefore ^yif the uncircumcision keep the righteousness of the law, shall not his uncircumcision be counted for circumcision?

27 And shall not uncircumcision which is by nature, if it fulfil the law, judge ^zthee, who by the letter and circumcision dost transgress the law?

28 For ^ahe is not a Jew which is one outwardly; neither *is that* circumcision which is outward in the flesh:

29 But he is a Jew ^bwhich is one inwardly; and ^ccircumcision *is that* of the heart, ^din the spirit, and not in the letter; whose praise is not of men, but of God.

CHAPTER 3.

1 *The Jews' prerogative not made void by the unbelief of some. 20 None justified by the law, but all by God's grace.*

WHAT advantage then hath the Jew? or what profit is there of circumcision?

2 Much every way: chiefly, because that unto ^athem were committed the oracles of God.

3 For what if ^bsome did not believe? shall their ^cunbelief make the faith of God without effect?

4 God ^dforbid: yea, let ^eGod be true, but every ^fman a liar; as it is written, ^gThat thou mightest be justified in thy sayings, and mightest overcome when thou art judged.

5 But if our unrighteousness commend the righteousness of God, what shall we say? *Is God unrighteous who taketh vengeance?* (^h*I speak as a man*)

6 God forbid: for then ⁱhow shall God judge the world?

7 For if the truth of God hath more abounded through my lie unto his glory; why yet am I also judged as a sinner?

8 And not *rather*, (as we be slanderously reported, and as some affirm that we say,) Let ^jus do evil, that good may come? whose damnation is just.

9 What then? are we better *than they*? No, in no wise: for we have

A.D. 60.

CHAP. 2.

^w 2 Sa. 12.

14.

Isa. 52. 5.

Eze. 36. 20.

^y Gal. 5. 3.

^z Acts 10. 34

^a Mat. 12. 41

^b Mat. 3. 9.

Jn. 8. 39.

Gal. 6. 15.

Rev. 2. 9.

^c Jn. 1. 47.

1 Pet. 3. 4.

^d Col. 2. 11.

Phil. 3. 8.

^e ch. 7. 6.

2 Cor. 3. 6.

CHAP. 3.

^a Deu. 4. 7.

^b Heb. 4. 2.

^c Nu. 23. 19.

2 Ti. 2. 13.

^d Job 40. 8.

^e Jn. 3. 33.

^f Ps. 62. 9.

^g Ps. 51. 4.

^h Gal. 3. 15.

ⁱ Job 34. 17.

^j ch. 5. 20.

^k charged.

ch. 1. 28.

^l Gal. 3. 22.

^m Ps. 14. 1.

ⁿ Ps. 5. 9.

^o Ps. 140. 3.

^p Ps. 10. 7.

^q Pro. 1. 16.

^r Ps. 36. 1.

^s Eze. 16. 63

^t ch. 2. 2.

2 Or,

subject to the judgment of God.

^u Ps. 143. 2.

Gal. 2. 16.

^v ch. 7. 7.

^w Heb. 11. 4.

2 Pet. 1. 1.

^x 1 Pet. 1. 10

^y ch. 4.

^z Col. 3. 11.

^a Gal. 3. 22.

^b Eph. 2. 8.

^c Or, fore-ordained.

^d Lev. 16. 15

^e Or, passing over.

^f 1 Cor. 1. 29

Eph. 2. 9.

^g Gal. 2. 16.

Tit. 3. 5.

before ¹proved both Jews and Gentiles, that ²they are all under sin;

10 As it is written, ¹There is none righteous, no, not one:

11 There is none that understandeth, there is none that seeketh after God.

12 They are all gone out of the way, they are together become unprofitable; there is none that doeth good, no, not one.

13 Their ^mthroat is an open sepulchre: with their tongues they have used deceit; the ⁿpoison of asps is under their lips:

14 Whose ^omouth is full of cursing and bitterness:

15 Their ^pfeet are swift to shed blood:

16 Destruction and misery are in their ways;

17 And the way of peace have they not known:

18 There ^qis no fear of God before their eyes.

19 Now we know that what things soever the law saith, it saith to them who are under the law; that ^revery mouth may be stopped, and ^sall the world may become ²guilty before God.

20 Therefore ^tby the deeds of the law there shall no flesh be justified in his sight: for ^uby the law is the knowledge of sin.

21 But now ^vthe righteousness of God without the law is manifested, being witnessed by the Law ^wand the Prophets;

22 Even the righteousness of God *which is by ^xfaith of Jesus Christ* unto all and upon all them that believe; for ^ythere is no difference:

23 For ^zall have sinned, and come short of the glory of God;

24 Being justified freely ^aby his grace through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus:

25 Whom God hath ³set forth to ^bbe a propitiation through faith in his blood, to declare his righteousness for the ⁴remission of sins that are past, through the forbearance of God;

26 To declare, *I say*, at this time his righteousness; that he might be just, and the justifier of him which believeth in Jesus.

27 Where ^cis boasting then? It is excluded. By what law? of works? Nay; but by the law of faith.

28 Therefore we conclude ^dthat a

man is justified by faith without the deeds of the law.

29 *Is he the God of the Jews only? is he not also of the Gentiles? Yes, of the Gentiles also:*

30 Seeing it is one God which shall justify the circumcision by faith, and uncircumcision through faith.

31 Do we then make void the law through faith? God forbid: yea, we establish the law.

CHAPTER 4.

1 *Abraham justified by faith: 18 his faith recorded for the sake of those who believe.*

WHAT shall we then say that Abraham our father, as pertaining to the flesh, hath found?

2 For if Abraham were justified by works, he hath *whereof* to glory; but not before God.

3 For what saith the scripture? Abraham believed ^a God, and it was counted unto him for righteousness.

4 Now to ^b him that worketh is the reward not reckoned of grace, but of debt.

5 But to him that worketh not, but believeth on him that justifieth the ^cungodly, his faith is counted for righteousness.

6 Even as David also describeth the blessedness of the man, unto whom God ^dimputeth righteousness without works,

7 *Saying, "Blessed are they whose iniquities are forgiven, and whose sins are covered."*

8 Blessed is the man to whom the Lord will not impute sin.

9 *Cometh this blessedness then upon the circumcision only, or upon the uncircumcision also? for we say that faith was reckoned to Abraham for righteousness.*

10 How was it then reckoned? when he was in circumcision, or in uncircumcision? Not in circumcision, but in uncircumcision.

11 And ^ehe received the sign of circumcision, a seal of the righteousness of the faith which *he had yet* being uncircumcised: that ^fhe might be the father of all them that believe, though they be not circumcised; that righteousness might be imputed unto them also:

12 And the father of circumcision to them who are not of the circumcision only, but who also walk in the steps of that faith of our father Abraham, which *he had* being yet uncircumcised.

A. D. 60.

CHAP. 4.

^a Gen. 15. 6.

Gal. 3. 6.

Jam. 2. 23.

^b ch. 11. 6.

^c Josh. 24. 2.

Acts 13. 39.

Gal. 2. 16.

^d Jer. 23. 6.

1 Cor. 1. 30

2 Cor. 5.

19, 21.

Rev. 5. 9.

^e Ps. 32. 1. 2.

^f Gen. 17. 10

^g Lu. 19. 9.

John 8. 39

^h Gen. 12. 3.

Gen. 22. 17

Gal. 3. 29.

ⁱ Gal. 3. 18.

^j ch. 3. 24.

Col. 3. 11.

^k ch. 9. 8.

^l Or, like

unto him.

^m Eph. 2. 1.

ⁿ 1 Cor. 1. 28

1 Pet. 2. 10

^o Gen. 15. 5.

^p Heb. 11. 11

^q 1 Cor. 10.

11.

2 Ti. 3. 16.

^r Acts. 13. 30

1 Pet. 1. 21.

^s Isa. 53. 5.

Dan. 9. 24.

Heb. 9. 28.

1 Pet. 3. 18.

1 John 1. 7

^t 1 Cor. 15.

17.

1 Pet. 1. 21

CHAP. 5.

^u Isa. 32. 17.

Jn. 16. 30.

Eph. 2. 14.

Col. 1. 20.

^v Jn. 10. 9.

John 14. 6

Eph. 3. 12.

Heb. 10. 19

^w 1 Cor. 15. 1

13 For the promise, that he should be the ^h heir of the world, *was not* to Abraham, or to his seed, through the law, but through the righteousness of faith.

14 For ⁱif they which are of the law be heirs, faith is made void, and the promise made of none effect:

15 Because the law worketh wrath for where no law is, *there is no transgression.*

16 Therefore *it is* of faith, that *it might be* ^jby grace; to the end the promise might be sure to all the seed; not to that only which is of the law, but to that also which is of the faith of Abraham; ^kwho is the father of us all,

17 (As it is written, I have made thee a father of many nations,) ^lbefore him whom he believed, *even* God, who ^mquickeneth the dead, and calleth those ⁿthings which be not as though they were.

18 Who against hope believed in hope, that he might become the father of many nations, according to that which was spoken, ^oSo shall thy seed be.

19 And being not weak in faith, ^phe considered not his own body now dead, when he was about an hundred years old, neither yet the deadness of Sara's womb:

20 He staggered not at the promise of God through unbelief; but was strong in faith, giving glory to God;

21 And being fully persuaded that what he had promised he was able also to perform.

22 And therefore it was imputed to him for righteousness.

23 Now ^qit was not written for his sake alone, that it was imputed to him;

24 But for us also, to whom it shall be imputed, if we believe ^ron him that raised up Jesus our Lord from the dead;

25 Who ^swas delivered for our offences, and ^twas raised again for our justification.

CHAPTER 5.

1 *Being justified by faith, we have peace with God.* 2 Sin and death came by Adam, 3 righteousness and life by Jesus Christ.

THEREFORE being justified by faith, we have ^apeace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ:

2 By ^bwhom also we have access by faith into this grace ^cwherein we

stand, ^dand rejoice in hope of the glory of God.

3 And not only *so*, but ^ewe glory in tribulations also: knowing that tribulation worketh patience;

4 And patience, experience; and experience, hope:

5 And ^fhope maketh not ashamed; because ^gthe love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Ghost, which is given unto us.

6 For when we were yet without strength, ^hin due time Christ died for the ungodly.

7 For scarcely for a righteous man will one die: yet peradventure for a good man some would even dare to die.

8 But ⁱGod commendeth his love toward us, in that, while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us.

9 Much more then, being now justified by ^jhis blood, we shall be saved ^kfrom wrath through him.

10 For if, when we were enemies, ^lwe were reconciled to God by the death of his Son, much more, being reconciled, we shall be saved ^mby his life.

11 And not only *so*, but we also joy in God through our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom we have now received the ⁿatonement.

12 Wherefore, as ^oby one man sin entered into the world, and death by sin; and so death passed upon all men, ^pfor that all have sinned:

13 (For until the law sin was in the world: but ^qsin is not imputed when there is no law.

14 Nevertheless death reigned from Adam to Moses, even over them that had not sinned after the similitude of Adam's transgression, who is the figure of him that was to come.

15 But not as the offence, so also is the free gift. For if through the offence of one many be dead, much more the grace of God, and the gift by grace, *which is* by one man, Jesus Christ, hath abounded ^runto many.

16 And not as *it was* by one that sinned, *so is* the gift: for the judgment *was* by one to condemnation, but the free gift *is* of many offences unto justification.

17 For if ^sby one man's offence death reigned by one; much more they which receive abundance of grace and of the gift of righteousness shall reign in life by one, Jesus Christ.)

A.D. 60.

CHAP. 5.

^d Heb. 3. 6.^e Mat. 5. 11.

Phil. 2. 17.

Jam. 1. 12.

^f Phil. 1. 20^g 2 Cor. 1. 22

Gal. 4. 6.

Eph. 1. 13.

^h Or, according to the time.ⁱ Jn. 15. 13.^j 1 Pet. 3. 18^k 1 Jn. 1. 7.^l 1 Thes. 1. 10.^m 2 Cor. 5. 18ⁿ Jn. 14. 19.^o Or, reconciliation.^p Eze. 18. 4.^q 1 Cor. 15. 21.^r Or, in whom.^s 1 Jn. 3. 4.^t Isa. 53. 11.

Mat. 20. 28

^u Or, by one offence.^v Or, by one offence.^w Or, by one righteousness.^x Jn. 12. 32.

Heb. 2. 9.

^y Jn. 15. 22.

Gal. 3. 19.

^z Lu. 7. 47.

1 Ti. 1. 14.

CHAP. 6.

^a Gal. 6. 14.

1 Pet. 2. 24.

^b Col. 3. 3.^c Or, are.^d 1 Cor. 15. 29.^e Col. 2. 12.^f 1 Cor. 6. 14^g 2 Cor. 5. 17

Gal. 6. 15.

Eph. 4. 22.

Col. 3. 10.

Heb. 12. 1, 2.

^h 1 Pet. 4. 1.ⁱ Phil. 3. 10.^j Gal. 2. 20.^k Col. 2. 11.^l justified.^m 2 Cor. 5. 1.ⁿ 2 Ti. 2. 11.

Jn. 14. 19.

^o Rev. 1. 18.^p Gal. 2. 19.

18 Therefore as ^qby the offence of one *judgment came* upon all men to condemnation; even so ^rby the righteousness of one *the free gift came* upon ^sall men unto justification of life.

19 For as by one man's disobedience many were made sinners; so by the obedience of one shall many be made righteous.

20 Moreover ^tthe law entered, that the offence might abound. But where sin abounded, grace did ^umuch more abound:

21 That as sin hath reigned unto death, even so might grace reign through righteousness unto eternal life by Jesus Christ our Lord.

CHAPTER 6.

1 *We must not live in sin, 2 for we are dead unto it: 12 nor let sin reign in us. 21 The end and wages of sin is death, etc.*

WHAT shall we say then? Shall we continue in sin, that grace may abound?

2 God forbid. How shall we, that are dead ^vto sin, live any longer therein?

3 Know ye not, that ^wso many of us as ^xwere baptized into Jesus Christ were baptized into his death?

4 Therefore we are ^yburied with him by baptism into death; that ^zlike as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father, ^aeven so we also should walk in newness of life.

5 For ^bif we have been planted together in the likeness of his death, we shall be also ^cin the likeness of his resurrection:

6 Knowing this, that ^dour old man is crucified with *him*, that ^ethe body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin.

7 For he that is dead is ^ffreed from sin.

8 Now ^gif we be dead with Christ, we believe that we shall also live with him:

9 Knowing that ^hChrist being raised from the dead dieth no more; death hath no more dominion over him.

10 For in that he died, he died unto sin once: but in that he liveth, he liveth unto God.

11 Likewise reckon ye also yourselves to be dead indeed unto sin, but ⁱalive unto God through Jesus Christ our Lord.

12 Let ^mnot sin therefore reign in your mortal body, that ye should obey it in the lusts thereof.

13 Neither yield ye your members as ^sinstruments of unrighteousness unto sin: but yield yourselves unto God, as those that are alive from the dead, and your members as instruments of righteousness unto God.

14 For ⁿsin shall not have dominion over you: for ye are not under the law, but under grace.

15 What then? shall we sin, ^obecause we are not under the law, but under grace? God forbid.

16 Know ye not, that to whom ye yield yourselves servants to obey, his servants ye are to whom ye obey; whether of sin unto death, or of obedience unto righteousness?

17 But God be thanked, that ye were the servants of sin, but ye have obeyed from the heart that form of doctrine ⁴which was delivered you.

18 Being then ^pmade free from sin, ye became the servants of righteousness.

19 I speak after the manner of your flesh: for as ye have yielded your members servants to uncleanness and to iniquity unto iniquity; even so now yield your members servants to righteousness unto holiness.

20 For when ye were the servants of sin, ye were free ⁵from righteousness.

21 What fruit had ye then in those things whereof ye are now ashamed? for the end of those things is death.

22 But now being made free from sin, and become servants to God, ye have your fruit unto holiness, and the end everlasting life.

23 For ^qthe wages of sin is death; but the ^rgift of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.

CHAPTER 7.

1 No law hath power over a man longer than he liveth. 5 The law is not sin, 12 but holy, just, and good.

KNOW ye not, brethren, (for I speak to them that know the law,) how that the law hath dominion over a man as long as he liveth?

2 For ^athe woman which hath an husband is bound by the law to her

A.D. 60.

CHAP. 6.

^m Eph. 4.22

³ arms, or, weapons.

ⁿ Mic. 7.19.
Gal. 5. 18.
Tit. 2. 14.

¹ Cor. 9.21

⁴ whereto ye were delivered.

^p Lu. 1. 74,
75.

¹ Cor. 7.22
Gal. 5. 1.
1 Pet. 2.16

⁵ to righteousness.

^q Gen. 2.17.

^r Jn. 3. 14.

CHAP. 7.

^a 1 Cor. 7.39

^b Mat. 5.32.

^c Gal. 2. 19.
1 Pet. 2.24

^d Hos. 2.19.
2 Cor. 11.2

¹ passions.

^e Jam. 1.15.

² Or, being dead to that.
ch. 6. 2.

^f Jn. 4. 23.
2 Cor. 3. 6.
Gal. 5. 22.
Phil. 3. 3.

^g ch. 3. 20.

³ Or, concupiscence.

^h Ex. 20. 17.

ⁱ ch. 4. 15.

^j 1 Cor. 15. 55.

^k Lev. 18. 5.
Eze. 21. 13
2 Cor. 3. 7.

^l Ps. 19. 8.
1 Ti. 1. 8.

^m 1 Ki. 21. 20, 25.

ⁿ know.

^o Gal. 5. 17.

husband so long as he liveth; but if the husband be dead, she is loosed from the law of her husband.

3 So then ^bif, while her husband liveth, she be married to another man, she shall be called an adulteress: but if her husband be dead, she is free from that law; so that she is no adulteress, though she be married to another man.

4 Wherefore, my brethren, ye also are become ^cdead to the law by the body of Christ; that ye should ^dbe married to another, even to him who is raised from the dead, that we should bring forth fruit unto God.

5 For when we were in the flesh, the ¹motions of sins, which were by the law, did work in our members ^cto bring forth fruit unto death.

6 But now we are delivered from the law, ²that being dead wherein we were held; that we should serve ^fin newness of spirit, and not in the oldness of the letter.

7 What shall we say then? Is the law sin? God forbid. Nay, ^gI had not known sin but by the law: for I had not known lust, ³except the law had said, ^hThou shalt not covet.

8 But ⁱsin, taking occasion by the commandment, wrought in me all manner of concupiscence. For ^jwithout the law sin was dead.

9 For I was alive without the law once: but when the commandment came, sin revived, and I died.

10 And the commandment, ^kwhich was ordained to life, I found to be unto death.

11 For sin, taking occasion by the commandment, deceived me, and by it slew me.

12 Wherefore ^lthe law is holy, and the commandment holy, and just, and good.

13 Was then that which is good made death unto me? God forbid. But sin, that it might appear sin, working death in me by that which is good; that sin by the commandment might become exceeding sinful.

14 For we know that the law is spiritual: but I am carnal, ^msold under sin.

15 For that which I do I ⁿallow not: for what ^oI would, that do I not; but what I hate, that do I.

16 If then I do that which I would not, I consent unto the law that it is good.

17 Now then it is no more I that do it, but sin that dwelleth in me.

18 For I know that ^oin me (that is, in my flesh,) dwelleth no good thing: for to will is present with me; but *how* to perform that which is good I find not.

19 For the good that I would I do not: but the evil which I would not, that I do.

20 Now if I do that I would not, it is no more I that do it, but sin that dwelleth in me.

21 I find then a law, that, when I would do good, evil is present with me.

22 For I ^pdelight in the law of God after the ^qinward man:

23 But I see another law in my members, warring against the law of my mind, and bringing me into captivity to the law of sin which is in my members.

24 O wretched man that I am! who shall deliver me from ^sthe body of this death?

25 I thank God through Jesus Christ our Lord. So then with the mind I myself serve the law of God, but with the flesh the law of sin.

CHAPTER 8.

Who are free from condemnation. 5. 13 What harm cometh of the flesh, 6. 14 what good of the Spirit, 17 and what of being God's children. 31 The Christian's hope.

THERE is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who ^awalk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

2 For ^bthe law of ^cthe Spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath made me free from the law of sin and death.

3 For ^dwhat the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God, sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and ¹for sin, condemned sin in the flesh:

4 That the righteousness of the law might be fulfilled in us, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

5 For they that are after the flesh do mind the things of the flesh; but they that are after the Spirit the things of the Spirit.

6 For ²to be carnally minded is death; but ³to be spiritually minded is life and peace.

A.D. 60.

CHAP. 7.

^a Gen. 8. 21.

^p Ps. 1. 2.

^q 2 Cor. 4. 16.

^s Or, this body of death.

CHAP. 8.

^a Gal. 5. 16.

^b Jn. 8. 36.

^c Gal. 2. 19.

^d Gal. 5. 1.

^e 1 Cor. 15. 45.

^f 2 Cor. 3. 6.

^g Heb. 7. 18.

^h Or, by a sacrifice for sin.

ⁱ Gal. 5. 22.

^j the mind-

ing of the

flesh.

^k the mind-

ing of the

Spirit.

^l the mind-

ing of the

flesh.

^m 1 Cor. 3. 16.

ⁿ Jn. 3. 34.

^o 1 Pet. 1. 11.

^p 1 Cor. 6. 14.

^q Or, because of his Spirit.

^r Gal. 6. 8.

^s Heb. 2. 15.

^t 2 Ti. 1. 7.

^u 1 Jn. 4. 18.

^v Isa. 56. 5.

^w 2 Cor. 1. 22.

^x Eph. 1. 13.

^y Acts 26. 18.

^z 2 Cor. 4. 17.

^{aa} 2 Pet. 3. 13.

^{ab} 1 Jn. 3. 2.

^{ac} Gen. 3. 19.

^{ad} Or, every creature.

^{ae} Jer. 12. 11.

7 Because ⁴the carnal mind is enmity against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be.

8 So then they that are in the flesh cannot please God.

9 But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that ^fthe Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man have not the ^gSpirit of Christ, he is none of his.

10 And if Christ *be* in you, the body is dead because of sin; but the Spirit is life because of righteousness.

11 But if the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwell in you, ^hhe that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies ⁱby his Spirit that dwelleth in you.

12 Therefore, brethren, we are debtors, not to the flesh, to live after the flesh.

13 For ^jif ye live after the flesh, ye shall die: but if ye through the Spirit do mortify the deeds of the body, ye shall live.

14 For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God.

15 For ^jye have not received the spirit of bondage again ^kto fear; but ye have received the Spirit ^lof adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father.

16 The ^mSpirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God:

17 And if children, then heirs; ⁿheirs of God, and joint-heirs with Christ; if so be that we suffer with him, that we may be also glorified together.

18 For I reckon that ^othe sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be revealed in us.

19 For ^pthe earnest expectation of the creature waiteth for the ^qmanifestation of the sons of God.

20 For ^rthe creature was made subject to vanity, not willingly, but by reason of him who hath subjected *the same* in hope;

21 Because the creature itself also shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption into the glorious liberty of the children of God.

22 For we know that ^sthe whole creation groaneth ^tand travaileth in pain together until now.

23 And not only *they*, but ourselves also, which have *the* first-fruits of the Spirit, even we ourselves groan within ourselves, waiting *for* the adoption, *to wit*, the redemption of our body.

24 For we are saved by hope: but hope that *is* seen is not hope: for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for?

25 But if we hope for that we see not, *then* do we with patience wait for it.

26 Likewise the Spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for *we* know not what we should pray for as we ought: but *the* Spirit itself maketh intercession for us with groanings which cannot be uttered.

27 And *he* that searcheth the hearts knoweth what is the mind of the Spirit, *because* he maketh intercession for the saints *according to the will of God*.

28 And we know that *all* things work together for good to them that love God, to them *who* are the called according to *his* purpose.

29 For whom *he* did foreknow, *he* also did predestinate *to be* conformed to the image of his Son, *that* he might be the first-born among many brethren.

30 Moreover whom he did predestinate, them he also *called*; and whom he called, them he also *justified*; and whom he justified, them he also glorified.

31 What shall we then say to these things? If God *be* for us, who *can be* against us?

32 He that spared not his own Son, but delivered him up for us all, how shall he not with him also freely give us all things?

33 Who shall lay anything to the charge of God's elect? *It is* God that justifieth;

34 Who is he that condemneth? *It is* Christ that died, yea rather, that is risen again, who is even at the right hand of God, *who* also maketh intercession for us.

35 Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? *shall* tribulation, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword?

36 As it is written, *For thy sake we are killed all the day long; we are accounted as sheep for the slaughter.*

37 Nay, *in* all these things we are

A.D. 60.

CHAP. 8.

2 Cor. 5. 5.

Lu. 20. 26.

Heb. 11. 1.

Mat. 20. 22

Zec. 12. 10

Eph. 6. 18.

1 Thes. 2. 4

Rev. 2. 23.

Or, that.

1 Jn. 5. 14.

Gen. 50. 20

Pro. 12. 21

2 Cor. 4. 17

2 Ti. 1. 9.

Ex. 33. 12.

Ps. 1. 6.

Jer. 1. 5.

Mat. 7. 23.

2 Ti. 2. 19.

Eph. 1. 5.

Jn. 17. 22.

Col. 1. 18.

1 Cor. 1. 24

Eph. 4. 4.

Heb. 9. 15.

1 Cor. 6. 11

Isa. 50. 8.

Heb. 7. 25.

Ps. 44. 22.

1 Jn. 5. 4.

1 Pe. 1. 16.

1 Pe. 3. 22.

Jn. 10. 23.

Col. 3. 3.

CHAP. 9.

Ex. 32. 32.

Or,

separated

1 Cor. 16.

22.

Deu. 7. 6.

Deu. 14. 1.

Ps. 63. 2.

Or, testaments.

Heb. 8. 8.

Acts 13. 32

Jer. 23. 6.

John 1. 1.

Acts 20. 23

Heb. 1. 8.

1 Jn. 5. 20.

Gal. 6. 16.

Gal. 4. 23.

Gen. 21. 12

Heb. 11. 18

Gen. 18. 10

Gen. 25. 21

Eph. 1. 4.

Or,

greater.

Or, lesser.

De. 21. 15

Lu. 14. 26.

more than conquerors, through him that loved us.

38 For I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor *principality*, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come,

39 Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall *be* able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

CHAPTER 9.

1 *Paul's sorrow for the Jews. 7 All Abraham's seed were not the children of the promise. 25 The calling of the Gentiles, and rejection of the Jews, foretold.*

I SAY the truth in Christ, I lie not, my conscience also bearing me witness in the Holy Ghost, 2 That I have great heaviness and continual sorrow in my heart.

3 For *I* could wish that myself were *accursed* from Christ for my brethren, my kinsmen according to the flesh:

4 Who *are* Israelites; *to* whom *pertaineth* the adoption, and *the* glory, and *the* *covenants*, and *the* giving of the law, and *the* service of God, and *the* promises;

5 Whose *are* the fathers, and of whom as concerning the flesh Christ *came*, *who* is over all, God blessed for ever. Amen.

6 Not as though the word of God hath taken none effect. For *they* *are* not all Israel which *are* of Israel:

7 Neither, *because* they *are* the seed of Abraham, *are they* all children: but, In Isaac *shall* thy seed be called.

8 That is, They which *are* the children of the flesh, these *are* not the children of God: but the children of the promise *are* counted for the seed.

9 For this is the word of promise, *At* this time will I come, and Sara shall have a son.

10 And not only *this*; but when *Rebecca* also had conceived by one, *even* by our father Isaac,

11 (For the children being *not* yet born, neither having done any good or evil, that the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of works, but of him that calleth,)

12 It was said unto her, The *elder* shall serve the *younger*.

13 As it is written, *Jacob* have I loved, but Esau have I hated.

14 What shall we say then? ^aIs there unrighteousness with God? God forbid.

15 For he saith to Moses, ^oI will have mercy on whom I will have mercy, and I will have compassion on whom I will have compassion.

16 So ^pthen it is not of him that willet, nor of him that runneth, but of God that showeth mercy.

17 For the scripture saith unto Pharaoh, Even ^qfor this same purpose have I raised thee up, that I might show my power in thee, and that my name might be declared throughout all the earth.

18 Therefore hath he mercy on whom he will have mercy, and whom he will he hardeneth.

19 Thou wilt say then unto me, Why doth he yet find fault? for who hath resisted his will?

20 Nay but, O man, who art thou that ^rreplieth against God? ^sShall he thing formed say to him that formed it, Why hast thou made me thus?

21 Hath not the ^tpotter power over the clay, of the same lump to make ^uone vessel unto honour, and another unto dishonour?

22 What if God, willing to show his wrath, and to make his power known, endured with much long-suffering the ^vvessels of wrath fitted to destruction;

23 And that he might make known the riches of his glory on the vessels of mercy, which he had afore prepared unto glory,

24 Even us, whom he hath called, not of the Jews only, but also of the Gentiles?

25 As he saith also in Osee, ^wI will call them my people, which were not my people; and her beloved, which was not beloved.

26 And ^xit shall come to pass, that in the place where it was said unto them, Ye are not my people; there shall they be called the children of the living God.

27 Esaias also crieth concerning Israel, Though ^ythe number of the children of Israel be as the sand of the sea, a remnant shall be saved:

28 For he will finish ^zthe work, and cut it short in righteousness: because a short work will the Lord make upon the earth.

29 And as Esaias said before, Except the Lord of Sabaoth had left us a seed, we ^bhad been as

A.D. 60.

CHAP. 9.

^a Deu. 32. 4.^o Ex. 33. 19.^p Ps. 115. 3.^q Ex. 9. 16.

Pro. 16. 4.

^r Job 9. 12.^s Or,

answerest

again, or,

disputest

with God?

Job 33. 13.

^t Isa. 29. 16.

Isa. 45. 9.

Isa. 64. 8.

^u Jer. 18. 6.^v 2 Ti. 2. 20.^w 1 Thes. 5. 9.^x Or, made

up.

Jam. 5. 3.

1 Pet. 2. 8.

Jude 4.

^y Hos. 2. 23.^z Hos. 1. 10.^a Isa. 10. 22.^b Or, the

account.

^c Isa. 28. 22.^d Isa. 1. 9.

Lam. 3. 22.

^e Isa. 13. 19.^f Gal. 5. 4.^g Lu. 2. 34.^h Ps. 118. 22.

Isa. 8. 14.

Mat. 21. 42.

ⁱ Or, con-

founded.

CHAP. 10.

^a Jn. 16. 2.^b ch. 1. 17.^c Phil. 3. 9.^d Heb. 10. 29.^e Mat. 5. 17.

Gal. 3. 24.

^f Lev. 18. 5.^g Deu. 30. 12.^h Heb. 8. 1.ⁱ 1 Cor. 15.

3. 4.

^j Isa. 28. 16.

Jer. 17. 7.

Sodoma, and been made like unto Gomorrha.

30 What shall we say then? That the Gentiles, which followed not after righteousness, have attained to righteousness, even the righteousness which is of faith;

31 But Israel, which followed after the law of righteousness, ^chath not attained to the law of righteousness.

32 Wherefore? Because *they sought* it not by faith, but as it were by the works of the law: for ^dthey stumbled at that stumblingstone;

33 As it is written, ^eBehold, I lay in Sion a stumblingstone and rock of offence: and whosoever believeth on him shall not be ^fashamed.

CHAPTER 10.

1 Paul's prayer for Israel. 11 Salvation open to Jews and Gentiles.

BRETHREN, my heart's desire and prayer to God for Israel is, that they might be saved.

2 For I bear them record ^athat they have a zeal of God, but not according to knowledge.

3 For they being ignorant of ^bGod's righteousness, and going about to establish their own ^crighteousness, have ^dnot submitted themselves unto the righteousness of God.

4 For ^eChrist is the end of the law for righteousness to every one that believeth.

5 For Moses describeth the righteousness which is of the law, ^fThat the man which doeth those things shall live by them.

6 But the righteousness which is of faith speaketh on this wise, ^gSay not in thine heart, Who shall ascend into heaven? (that is, to ^hbring Christ down *from above*;)

7 Or, Who shall descend into the deep? (that is, to ⁱbring up Christ again from the dead.)

8 But what saith it? The word is nigh thee, *even* in thy mouth, and in thy heart: that is, the word of faith, which we preach;

9 That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved.

10 For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation.

11 For the scripture saith, ^jWhosoever believeth on him shall not be ashamed.

12 For ^kthere is no difference between the Jew and the Greek; for the ^lsame Lord over all ^mis rich unto all that call upon him.

13 For ⁿwhosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved.

14 How then shall they call on him in whom they have not believed? and how shall they believe in him of whom they have not heard? and how shall they hear without ^oa preacher?

15 And how shall they preach except they be sent? as it is written, ^pHow beautiful are the feet of them that preach the gospel of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things!

16 But ^qthey have not all obeyed the gospel. For Esaias saith, ^rLord, who hath believed ^sour ^treport?

17 So then faith *cometh* by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.

18 But I say, Have they not heard? Yes verily, ^utheir sound went into all the earth, and their words unto all the ends of the world.

19 But I say, Did not Israel know? First Moses saith, ^vI will provoke you to jealousy by *them that are* no people, and by a ^wfoolish nation I will anger you.

20 But Esaias is very bold, and saith, ^xI was found of them that sought me not; I was made manifest unto them that asked not after me.

21 But to Israel he saith, All day long I have stretched forth my hands unto a disobedient and gainsaying people.

CHAPTER 11.

1 *A remnant of Israel saved by grace. 17 The Gentiles may not boast against them.*

I SAY then, ^aHath God cast away his people? God forbid. For ^bI also am an Israelite, of the seed of Abraham, of the tribe of Benjamin.

2 God hath not cast away his people which he ^cforeknew. Wot ye not what the scripture saith ^dof Elias? how he maketh intercession to God against Israel, saying,

3 Lord, ^ethey have killed thy prophets, and digged down thine altars; and I am left alone, and they seek my life.

4 But what saith the answer of God unto him? I have reserved to myself seven thousand men, who have not bowed the knee to *the image of Baal*.

A.D. 60.

CHAP. 10.

^k Acts 15. 9.

^l Acts 10. 36

^m Eph. 1. 7.

ⁿ Eph. 2. 4. 7

^o Joel 2. 32.

^p Acts 2. 21.

^q Tit. 1. 3.

^r Is. 52. 7.

^s Heb. 4. 2.

^t Jn. 12. 38.

^u 1 the hearing of us.

^v Or, preach-

ing?

^w Ps. 19. 4.

^x Mat. 24. 14

^y Deu. 32. 21

^z Tit. 3. 3.

^a Isa. 65. 1.

5 Even ^eso then at this present time also there is a remnant according to the election of grace.

6 And ^fif by grace, then is it no more of works; otherwise grace is no more grace. But if ^git be of works, then is it no more grace otherwise work is no more work.

7 What then? ^hIsrael hath not obtained that which he seeketh for; but the ⁱelection hath obtained it and the rest were ^jblinded

8 (According as it is written, ^kGod hath given them the spirit of ^lslumber, ^meyes that they should not see, and ears that they should not hear; unto this day.

9 And David saith, ⁿLet their table be made a snare, and a trap, and a stumblingblock, and a recompence unto them:

10 Let their eyes be darkened, that they may not see, and bow down their back alway.

11 I say then, Have they stumbled that they ^oshould fall? God forbid: but *rather* through ^ptheir fall salvation is *come* unto the Gentiles, for to provoke them to jealousy.

12 Now if the fall of them ^qbe the riches of the world, and the ^rdiminishing of them the riches of the Gentiles; how much more their ^sfulness!

13 For I speak to you Gentiles, inasmuch as ^tI am the apostle of the Gentiles, I magnify mine office;

14 If by any means I may provoke to emulation *them which are* my flesh, and ^umight save some of them.

15 For if the casting away of them ^vbe the reconciling of the world, what *shall* the receiving of *them be*, but life from the dead?

16 For ^wif the first-fruit ^xbe holy, the lump is also *holy*; and if the root ^ybe holy, so are the branches.

17 And if ^zsome of the branches be broken off, ^aand thou, being a wild olive tree, wert grafted in ^bamong them, and with them partakest of the root and fatness of the olive tree;

18 Boast ^cnot against the branches. But if thou boast, thou bearest not the root, but the root thee.

19 Thou wilt say then, The branches were broken off, that I might be grafted in.

20 Well; because of unbelief they were broken off, and thou standest

faith. Be ¹not high-minded, but fear:

1 For if God spared not the natural branches, *take heed* lest also spare not thee.

2 Behold therefore the goodness and severity of God: on them which fell, severity; but toward thee, goodness, if ³thou continue *his* goodness: otherwise ⁴thou shalt be cut off.

3 And they also, ⁵if they abide not still in unbelief, shall be grafted: for God is able to graff them again.

4 For if thou wert cut out of the live tree, which is wild by nature, and wert grafted contrary to nature to a good olive tree; how much more shall these, which be the natural branches, be grafted into their own olive tree!

5 For I would not, brethren, that ye should be ignorant of this mystery, lest ye should be wise in your own conceits, that ⁶blindness in part happened to Israel, until ⁷the illness of the Gentiles be come in.

6 And so ⁸all Israel shall be saved: as it is written, ⁹There shall come out of Sion the Deliverer, and shall turn away ungodliness from Jacob:

7 For ¹⁰this is my covenant unto them, when I shall take away their sins.

8 As concerning the gospel, *they* are enemies for your sakes: but as touching the election, *they* are beloved for the fathers' sakes.

9 For the gifts and calling of God are without ¹¹repentance.

10 For as ye in times past have not ¹²believed God, yet have now obtained mercy through their unbelief;

11 Even so have these also now not believed, that through your mercy they also may obtain mercy.

12 For God hath ¹³concluded them all in unbelief, that he might have mercy upon all.

13 O the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God! how unsearchable *are* his judgments, and his ways past finding out!

14 For ¹⁴who hath known the mind of the Lord? or who hath been his counsellor?

15 Or ¹⁵who hath first given to him, and it shall be recompensed unto him again?

A.D. 60.

CHAP. 11.

^a ch. 12. 16.^b Phil. 2. 12.^c 1 Cor. 15. 2

Heb. 3. 6.

^d John 15. 2^e 2 Cor. 3. 16^f hardness.^g Lu. 21. 24.

Rev. 7. 9.

^h Isa. 60. 15.

Jer. 3. 18.

ⁱ Ps. 14. 7.

Isa. 59. 20.

^k Jer. 31. 31.

Heb. 8. 8.

Heb. 10. 16

^l Deu. 9. 5.^m Nu. 23. 19.ⁿ Or,

obeyed.

^o Or,

obeyed.

^p Or. shut

them all

up to-

gether.

^q Isa. 40. 13.^r Job 35. 7.^s 1 Cor. 8. 6.

Col. 1. 16.

^t him.

Rev. 1. 6.

CHAP. 12.

^a 1 Cor. 6. 13^b Heb. 10. 20^c 1 Pet. 1. 14

1 Jn. 2. 15.

^d Eph. 1. 18.^e 1 Thes. 4. 3^f to

sobriety.

^g 1 Cor. 12. 7^h Eph. 1. 23.ⁱ 1 Pet. 4. 10^j 1 Cor. 12. 10.^k Gal. 6. 6.^l Acts 15. 32^m 1 Cor. 14. 3ⁿ Or, im-

parteth.

^o Or,

liberally.

^p Acts 20. 23^q 1 Pet. 5. 2.^r Amos 5. 15.^s Or, in the

love of the

brethren.

^t Rev. 3. 15.^u Heb. 3. 6.^v Heb. 10. 36^w Heb. 6. 10.^x Heb. 13. 2.^y 1 Pet. 3. 8.

36 For ¹of him, and through him, and to him, *are* all things: to ¹⁰whom *be* glory for ever. Amen.

CHAPTER 12.

1 *Holiness enjoined. 9 Sundry practical duties recommended.*

I BESEECH you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ^aye present your bodies ^ba living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, *which is* your reasonable service.

2 And ^cbe not conformed to this world; but ^dbe ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove ^ewhat *is* that good, and acceptable, and perfect will of God.

3 For I say, through the grace given unto me, to every man that is among you, not to think of *himself* more highly than he ought to think; but to think ¹soberly, according as God hath dealt ²to every man the measure of faith.

4 For as we have many members in one body, and all members have not the same office;

5 So ³we, *being* many, are one body in Christ, and every one members one of another.

6 Having ⁴then gifts differing according to the grace that is given to us, whether prophecy, ⁵*let us prophesy* according to the proportion of faith;

7 Or ministry, *let us wait on our ministering*; or ⁶he that teacheth, on teaching;

8 Or ⁷he that exhorteth, on exhortation: he that ⁸giveth, *let him do it* ³with simplicity; ⁹he that ruleth, with diligence; he that showeth mercy, with cheerfulness.

9 *Let* love be without dissimulation. Abhor that ¹⁰which is evil; cleave to that which is good.

10 *Be* kindly affectioned one to another ¹¹with brotherly love; in honour preferring one another;

11 Not slothful in business; ¹²fer- vent in spirit; serving the Lord;

12 Rejoicing ¹³in hope; ¹⁴patient in tribulation; continuing instant in prayer;

13 Distributing ¹⁵to the necessity of saints; given ¹⁶to hospitality.

14 Bless ¹⁷them which persecute you: bless, and curse not.

15 Rejoice with them that do rejoice, and weep with them that weep.

16 *Be* of the same mind one toward another. Mind not high things, but

5 condescend to men of low estate. Be not wise in your own conceits.

17 Recompense to no man evil for evil. Provide things honest in the sight of all men.

18 If it be possible, as much as lieth in you, live peaceably with all men.

19 Dearly beloved, avenge not yourselves, but rather give place unto wrath: for it is written, ¹ Vengeance is mine; I will repay, saith the Lord.

20 Therefore ²if thine enemy hunger, feed him; if he thirst, give him drink: for in so doing thou shalt heap coals of fire on his head.

21 Be ³not overcome of evil, but overcome evil with good.

CHAPTER 13.

1 Of subjection to magistrates. 8 Love containeth the whole law, etc.

LET every soul ^abe subject unto the higher powers. For ^bthere is no power but of God: the powers that be are ¹ordained of God.

2 Whosoever therefore resisteth the power, resisteth the ordinance of God: and they that resist shall receive to themselves damnation.

3 For ^crulers are not a terror to good works, but to the evil. Wilt thou then not be afraid of the power? Do ^dthat which is good, and thou shalt have praise of the same:

4 For he is the minister of God to thee for good. But if thou do that which is evil, be afraid; for he beareth not the sword in vain: for he is the minister of God, a revenger to execute wrath upon him that doeth evil.

5 Wherefore ^eye must needs be subject, not only for wrath, but also for conscience' sake.

6 For, for this cause pay ye tribute also: for they are God's ministers, attending continually upon this very thing.

7 Render ^ftherefore to all their dues: tribute to whom tribute is due; custom to whom custom; ^gfear to whom fear; honour to whom honour.

8 Owe no man any thing, but to love one another: ^hfor he that loveth another hath fulfilled the law.

9 For this, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not kill, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witness, Thou shalt not covet; and if *there be* any other commandment, it is briefly comprehended

A.D. 60.

CHAP. 12.

6 Or, be contented with mean things.

¹Deu. 32.35

²Pro. 25.21

³1 Pet. 2.21

CHAP. 13.

^a1 Cor. 7.21

Tit. 3. 1.

^bPro. 8. 15.

Jn. 19. 11.

1 Or, ordered.

^c2Sa. 23. 3.

Ps. 94. 2C.

^d1 Pet. 3.13

^eEcc. 8. 2.

^fLu. 20. 25.

^gLev. 19. 3.

^hMat. 7.12.

ⁱLev. 19.18.

^j1 Cor. 15.

34.

^kEph. 6.13.

^lPhil. 4. 8.

2 Or, decently.

^mJam. 3.14.

ⁿGal. 3. 27.

^oGal. 5. 16.

CHAP. 14.

^a1 Cor. 8.9.

1 Or, not to judge his doubtful thoughts.

^b1 Cor. 10. 25.

^cCol. 2. 16.

^dJam. 4.12.

^eGal. 4. 10.

2 Or, fully assured.

3 Or, observeth

^f1 Cor. 10. 31.

^g1 Ti. 4. 3.

^h1 Cor. 6.19

Gal. 2. 20.

ⁱ2 Cor. 5.15

^jActs 10.36.

in this saying, namely, 'Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

10 Love worketh no ill to thy neighbour: therefore love is the fulfilling of the law.

11 And that, knowing the time that now *it is* high time ¹to awake out of sleep: for now is our salvation nearer than when we believed.

12 The night is far spent, the day is at hand: let us therefore cast off the works of darkness, and ²let us put on the armour of light.

13 Let ³us walk ²honestly, as in the day; not in rioting and drunkenness, not in chambering and wantonness, not ⁴in strife and envying:

14 But ⁵put ye on the Lord Jesus Christ, and ⁶make not provision for the flesh, to fulfil the lust thereof.

CHAPTER 14.

How to treat a weak brother.

HIM that ^ais weak in the faith, receive ye, but ¹not to doubtful disputations.

2 For one believeth that he ^bmay eat all things: another, who is weak, eateth herbs.

3 Let not him that eateth despise him that eateth not; and ^clet not him which eateth not judge him that eateth: for God hath received him.

4 Who ^dart thou that judgest another man's servant? to his own master he standeth or falleth. Yea, he shall be holden up; for God is able to make him stand.

5 One ^eman esteemeth one day above another: another esteemeth every day *alike*. Let every man be ²fully persuaded in his own mind.

6 He that ³regardeth the day, regardeth *it* unto the Lord; and he that regardeth not the day, to the Lord he doth not regard *it*. He that eateth, eateth to the Lord, for ^fhe giveth God thanks; and he that eateth not, to the Lord he eateth not, and giveth God thanks.

7 For ^gnone of us liveth to himself, and no man dieth to himself.

8 For whether we live, we live unto the Lord; and whether we die, we die unto the Lord: whether we live therefore, or die, we are the Lord's.

9 For ^hto this end Christ both died, and rose, and revived, that he might be ⁱLord both of the dead and living.

But why dost thou judge thy brother? or why dost thou set at naught thy brother? for we shall stand before the judgment seat of Christ.

For it is written, ^kAs I live, saith the Lord, every knee shall bow to me, and every tongue shall confess to God.

So then every one of us shall give account of himself to God.

Let us not therefore judge one another any more: but judge this rather, that ^mno man put a stumblingblock, or an occasion to fall, in his brother's way.

I know, and am persuaded by the Lord Jesus, ⁿthat there is nothing ⁴unclean of itself: but ^oto man that esteemeth any thing to be unclean, to him it is unclean.

But if thy brother be grieved with thy meat, now walkest thou not ⁶charitably. Destroy not him with thy meat for whom Christ died.

Let ^pnot then your good be evil spoken of:

For ^qthe kingdom of God is not meat and drink; but righteousness, and peace, and joy in the Holy Ghost.

For he that in these things serveth Christ ^ris acceptable to God, and approved of men.

Let ^sus therefore follow after these things which make for peace, and things wherewith ^tone may edify another.

For meat destroy not the work of God. All ^uthings indeed are pure; but it is evil for that man who eateth with offence.

It is good neither to eat flesh, nor to drink wine, nor ^vany thing whereby thy brother stumbleth, or is offended, or is made weak.

Hast thou faith? have it to thyself before God. Happy is he that condemneth not himself in that thing which he alloweth.

And he that ^wdoubteth is damned if he eat, because *he eateth not of faith*: for whatsoever ^xis not of faith is sin.

CHAPTER 15.

The strong ought to bear with the weak.
2 We may not please ourselves.

WE ^athen that are strong ought to bear the ^binfirmities of the weak, and not to please ourselves.

2 Let ^cevery one of us please his

A.D. 60.

CHAP. 14.

Mat. 25. 31
Jude 14, 15

Is. 45. 23.

Mat. 12. 36

1 Cor. 8. 9.

Tit. 1. 15.

common.

1 Cor. 8. 7.

common.

according to charity

ch. 12. 17.

1 Cor. 8. 8.

2 Cor. 8. 21

Ps. 34. 14.

1 Cor. 14. 12.

Acts 10. 15

Or, discerneth

and putteth a difference between

meats, or, staggers.

ch. 4. 20.

Tit. 1. 15.

CHAP. 15.

Gal. 6. 1.

ch. 14. 1.

1 Cor. 9. 19

Phil. 2. 4, 5

ch. 14. 19.

Ps. 69. 9.

2 Ti. 3. 16.

1 Cor. 1. 10

Or, aiter the example of.

ch. 5. 2.

Mat. 15. 24

Jn. 1. 11.

2 Cor. 1. 20

Jn. 10. 16.

Ps. 18. 49.

De. 32. 43.

Ps. 117. 1.

Is. 9. 6, 7.

Is. 11. 1.

Rev. 22. 16.

2 Pet. 1. 12

1 Cor. 8. 1.

Gal. 1. 15.

1 Ti. 2. 7.

Or, sacrificing.

Is. 66. 20.

Phil. 2. 17.

neighbour for his good ^dto edification.

3 For even Christ pleased not himself; but, as it is written, ^eThe reproaches of them that reproached thee fell on me.

4 For ^fwhatsoever things were written aforetime were written for our learning; that we through patience and comfort of the scriptures might have hope.

5 Now ^gthe God of patience and consolation grant you to be like-minded one toward another ^haccording to Christ Jesus;

6 That ye may with one mind *and* one mouth glorify God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ.

7 Wherefore receive ye one another, ⁱas Christ also received us, to the glory of God.

8 Now I say that ^jJesus Christ was a minister of the circumcision for the truth of God, ^kto confirm the promises *made* unto the fathers:

9 And ^lthat the Gentiles might glorify God for his mercy; as it is written, ^mFor this cause I will confess to thee among the Gentiles, and sing unto thy name.

10 And again he saith, ⁿRejoice, ye Gentiles, with his people.

11 And again, ^oPraise the Lord, all ye Gentiles; and laud him, all ye people.

12 And again, Esaias saith, ^pThere shall be a root of Jesse, and he that shall rise to reign over the Gentiles; in him shall the Gentiles trust.

13 Now the God of hope fill you with all joy and peace in believing, that ye may abound in hope, through the power of the Holy Ghost.

14 And ^qI myself also am persuaded of you, my brethren, that ye also are full of goodness, ^rfilled with all knowledge, able also to admonish one another.

15 Nevertheless, brethren, I have written the more boldly unto you in some sort, as putting you in mind, because ^sof the grace that is given to me of God,

16 That ^tI should be the minister of Jesus Christ to the Gentiles, ministering the gospel of God, that the ^uoffering up of the Gentiles might be acceptable, being sanctified by the Holy Ghost.

17 I have therefore whereof I may glory through Jesus Christ

in those things which pertain to God.

18 For I will not dare to speak of any of those things ^u which Christ hath not wrought by me, ^v to make the Gentiles obedient, by word and deed.

19 Through ^w mighty signs and wonders, by the power of the Spirit of God; so that from Jerusalem, and round about unto Illyricum, I have fully preached the gospel of Christ.

20 Yea, so have I strived to preach the gospel, not where Christ was named, ² lest I should build upon another man's foundation:

21 But as it is written, ³ To whom he was not spoken of, they shall see; and they that have not heard shall understand.

22 For which cause also ² I have been ³ much hindered from coming to you.

23 But now having no more place in these parts, and ^a having a great desire these many years to come unto you;

24 Whosoever I take my journey into Spain, I will come to you: for I trust to see you in my journey, ^b and to be brought on my way thitherward by you, if first I be somewhat filled ⁴ with your *company*.

25 But now ^c I go unto Jerusalem to minister unto the saints.

26 For ^d it hath pleased them of Macedonia and Achaia to make a certain contribution for the poor saints which are at Jerusalem.

27 It hath pleased them verily; and their debtors they are. For if the Gentiles have been made partakers of their spiritual things, ^e their duty is also to minister unto them in carnal things.

28 When therefore I have performed this, and have sealed to them ^f this fruit, I will come by you into Spain.

29 And ^g I am sure that, when I come unto you, I shall come in ^h the fulness of the blessing of the gospel of Christ.

30 Now I beseech you, brethren, for the Lord Jesus Christ's sake, and ⁱ for the love of the Spirit, ^j that ye strive together with me in your prayers to God for me;

31 That ^k I may be delivered from them that ⁵ do not believe in Judea; and that my service which I have

A.D. 60.

CHAP. 15.

¹ Heb. 5. 1.^u Acts 21. 19^v ch. 1. 5.^w Acts 19. 11^x 2 Cor. 10. 13.^y Is. 52. 15.^z ch. 1. 13.³ Or, many ways, or, oftentimes.^a Acts 19. 21^b Acts 15. 3.^c with you.^d Acts 24. 17^e 1 Cor. 16. 1.^f 2 Cor. 8. 1.^g 2 Cor. 9. 2.^h 1 Cor. 9. 11ⁱ Gal. 6. 6.^j Phil. 4. 17.^k ch. 1. 11.^l Eph. 3. 8.^m Phil. 2. 1.ⁿ 2 Cor. 1. 11^o Col. 4. 12.^p 2 Thes. 3. 2^q Or, are disobedient.^r Jam. 4. 15.^s 2 Cor. 7. 13^t Ti. 1. 16.^u Philem. 7.

CHAP. 16.

^a Acts 18. 18^b Phil. 2. 29.^c Ju. 5. 6.^d Acts 18. 2.^e Ti. 4. 19.^f 1 Cor. 16. 19.^g Col. 4. 15.^h Philem. 2.ⁱ 1 Cor. 16. 15.^j Ti. 5. 10.^k Gal. 1. 22.^l Or, friends.^m Or, friends.ⁿ Eph. 1. 4.^o 2 John 1.^p 1 Pet. 5. 14.

for Jerusalem may be accepted of the saints;

32 That I may come unto you with joy by ^t the will of God, and may with you ^u be refreshed.

33 Now the God of peace *be* with you all. Amen.

CHAPTER 16.

1 Paul sendeth salutations to many, and endeth with praise and thanks God.

I COMMEND unto you Phebe our sister, which is a servant of the church which is at ^a Cenchrea:

2 That ^b ye receive her in the Lord as becometh saints, and that ye assist her in whatsoever business she hath need of you: for she hath been a succourer of many, and of myself also.

3 Greet ^c Priscilla and Aquila my helpers in Christ Jesus:

4 Who have for my life laid down their own necks: unto whom not only I give thanks, but also all the churches of the Gentiles.

5 Likewise greet ^d the church that is in their house. Salute my well beloved Epenetus, who is ^e the first fruits of Achaia unto Christ.

6 Greet Mary, who ^f bestowed much labour on us.

7 Salute Andronicus and Junia, my kinsmen, and my fellow-prisoners who are of note among the apostles who also ^g were in Christ before me.

8 Greet Amplias my beloved in the Lord.

9 Salute Urbane our helper in Christ, and Stachys my beloved.

10 Salute Apelles approved in Christ. Salute them which are of Aristobulus' ¹ household.

11 Salute Herodion my kinsman. Greet them that be of the ² household of Narcissus, which are in the Lord.

12 Salute Tryphena and Tryphosa who labour in the Lord. Salute the beloved Persis, which laboured much in the Lord.

13 Salute Rufus ^h chosen in the Lord, and his mother and mine.

14 Salute Asyncritus, Phlegon, Hermas, Patrobas, Hermes, and the brethren which are with them.

15 Salute Philologus, and Julia Nereus, and his sister, and Olympas, and all the saints which are with them.

16 Salute ⁱ one another with an

ly kiss. The churches of Christ salute you.
 7 Now I beseech you, brethren, mark them which cause divisions and offences contrary to the doctrine which ye have learned; and avoid them.
 8 For they that are such serve not our Lord Jesus Christ, but their own belly; and by good words and fair speeches deceive the hearts of the simple.
 9 For your obedience is come abroad unto all men. I am glad therefore on your behalf: but yet would have you wise unto that which is good, and simple concerning evil.
 10 And the God of peace shall bruise Satan under your feet shortly. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you. Amen.
 11 Timotheus my work-fellow, and Lucius, and Jason, and Sosipater, my kinsmen, salute you.

A.D. 60.

CHAP. 16.

Acts 15.

1 Ti. 6. 3.

1 Cor. 5. 9.

2 Thes. 3. 6

2 Ti. 3. 5.

Tit. 3. 10.

2 John 10.

Phil. 3. 19.

Col. 2. 4.

2 Pet. 2. 3.

Mat. 10. 16

Or, harmless.

Or, tread.

Gen. 3. 15.

Acts 16. 1.

1 Ti. 1. 2.

Acts 13. 1.

Acts 17. 5.

Acts 20. 4.

1 Cor. 1. 14.

Acts 19. 22

2 Ti. 4. 20.

1 Thes. 5.

23.

ch. 2. 16.

Col. 1. 27.

1 Cor. 2. 7.

2 Ti. 1. 10.

22 I Tertius, who wrote this epistle, salute you in the Lord.

23 Gaius mine host, and of the whole church, saluteth you. Erastus the chamberlain of the city saluteth you, and Quartus a brother.

24 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

25 Now to him that is of power to stablish you according to my gospel, and the preaching of Jesus Christ, according to the revelation of the mystery, which was kept secret since the world began,

26 But now is made manifest, and by the scriptures of the prophets, according to the commandment of the everlasting God, made known to all nations for the obedience of faith:

27 To God only wise, be glory through Jesus Christ for ever. Amen.

Written to the Romans from Corinthus, and sent by Phebe, servant of the church at Cenchrea.

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE CORINTHIANS.

CHAPTER 1.

Paul, after salutation and thanksgiving, 10 exhorteth to unity, 11 and reproveth their dissensions. 26 God rejecteth the wisdom of the wise.

PAUL, called to be an apostle of Jesus Christ through the will of God, and Sosthenes our brother, unto the church of God which is at Corinth, to them that are sanctified in Christ Jesus, called to be saints, with all that in every place call upon the name of Jesus Christ our Lord, both theirs and ours:

Grace be unto you, and peace, from God our Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ.

I thank my God always on your behalf, for the grace of God which is given you by Jesus Christ;

That in every thing ye are enriched by him, in all utterance, and in all knowledge;

Even as the testimony of Christ is confirmed in you:

So that ye come behind in no gift; waiting for the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ:

A.D. 59.

CHAP. 1.

Acts 18. 17

Jn. 17. 19.

2 Ti. 1. 9.

ch. 8. 6.

Rom. 3. 22

2 Cor. 8. 7.

Acts 20. 23

2 Ti. 1. 8.

Rev. 1. 2.

revelation.

Col. 3. 4.

2 Thes. 3. 3

1 Thes. 5.

23.

Isa. 49. 7.

Heb. 10. 23

Jn. 15. 4.

1 Jn. 4. 13.

schisms.

ch. 11. 18.

ch. 3. 4.

Acts 18. 24

Jn. 1. 42.

2 Cor. 11. 4

Eph. 4. 5.

Acts 18. 8.

Ro. 16. 23.

8 Who shall also confirm you unto the end, that ye may be blameless in the day of our Lord Jesus Christ.

9 God is faithful, by whom ye were called unto the fellowship of his Son Jesus Christ our Lord.

10 Now I beseech you, brethren, by the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye all speak the same thing, and that there be no divisions among you; but that ye be perfectly joined together in the same mind and in the same judgment.

11 For it hath been declared unto me of you, my brethren, by them which are of the house of Chloe, that there are contentions among you.

12 Now this I say, that every one of you saith, I am of Paul; and I of Apollos; and I of Cephas; and I of Christ.

13 Is Christ divided? was Paul crucified for you? or were ye baptized in the name of Paul?

14 I thank God that I baptized none of you, but Crispus and Gaius;

15 Lest any should say that I had baptized in mine own name.

16 And I baptized also the household ^r of Stephanas: besides, I know not whether I baptized any other.

17 For ^aChrist sent me not to baptize, but to preach the gospel: not with wisdom of ³ words, lest the cross of Christ should be made of none effect.

18 For the preaching of the cross is to them ^t that perish ^u foolishness; but unto us which are saved it is ^v the power of God.

19 For it is written, ^w I will destroy the wisdom of the wise, and will bring to nothing the understanding of the prudent.

20 Where ^x is the wise? where is the scribe? where is the disputer of this world? hath ^y not God made foolish the wisdom of this world?

21 For ^z after that in the wisdom of God the world by wisdom knew not God, it pleased God by the foolishness of preaching to save them that believe.

22 For the ^a Jews require a sign, and the Greeks seek after wisdom:

23 But we preach Christ crucified, unto the ^b Jews a stumblingblock, and unto the Greeks foolishness;

24 But unto them which are called, both Jews and Greeks, Christ ^c the power of God, and ^d the wisdom of God.

25 Because ^e the foolishness of God is wiser than men; and the weakness of God is stronger than men.

26 For ye see your calling, brethren, how that ^f not many wise men after the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble, are called:

27 But ^g God hath chosen the foolish things of the world to confound the wise; and God hath chosen the weak things of the world to confound the things which are mighty;

28 And base things of the world, and things which are despised, hath God chosen, ^h yea, and ⁱ things which are not, ^j to bring to nought things that are:

29 That no flesh should glory in his presence.

30 But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto us wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption:

A.D. 59.

CHAP. 1.

^r ch. 16. 15.^a Acts 26. 17.³ Or, speech.^t 2 Cor. 2. 15.^u Acts 17. 18.^v Rom. 1. 16.^w Is. 29. 14.^x Is. 33. 18.^y Is. 44. 25.^z Lu. 10. 21.^a Lu. 11. 16.^b Isa. 8. 14.^c Mat. 11. 6.^d Rom. 1. 4.^e Col. 2. 3.^f 2 Cor. 4. 7.^g Jn. 7. 48.^h Ps. 8. 2.ⁱ Rom. 4. 17.^j ch. 2. 6.^k Jer. 9. 23.

CHAP. 2.

^r ch. 1. 17.^t 2 Cor. 11. 6.^b Gal. 6. 14.^c Phil. 3. 9.^e Acts 18. 1.^d 2 Cor. 10. 1.^f Gal. 4. 13.^g 2 Pet. 1. 16.¹ Or, persuasible.² be.^j 2 Cor. 4. 7.¹ Pet. 1. 5.^g Eph. 4. 13.^j Jam. 3. 15.^a Ro. 16. 25.² Ti. 1. 9.ⁱ Acts 13. 27.^j Isa. 64. 4.^k Mat. 16. 17.¹ Jn. 2. 27.^l Jer. 17. 9.^m Ro. 11. 33.ⁿ Ro. 9. 15.^o 2 Pet. 1. 16.^p Mat 16. 23.

31 That, according as it is written, He that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

CHAPTER 2.

1 How Paul preached the gospel: ⁶ white is God's wise counsel for men's salvation.

AND I, brethren, when I came to you, came ^a not with excellency of speech or of wisdom, declaring unto you the testimony of God.

2 For I determined not to know any thing among you, ^b save Jesus Christ, and him crucified.

3 And ^c I was with you ^d in weakness, and in fear, and in much trembling.

4 And my speech and my preaching ^e was not with ¹ enticing words of man's wisdom, but in demonstration of the Spirit and of power:

5 That your faith should not ² stand in the wisdom of men, but ³ in the power of God.

6 Howbeit we speak wisdom among them that ⁴ are perfect: ye not the wisdom of this world, nor of the princes of this world, that come to nought:

7 But we speak the wisdom of God in a mystery, ⁵ even the hidden wisdom, ^h which God ordained before the world unto our glory:

8 Which ⁱ none of the princes of this world knew: for had they known ⁶ it, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory.

9 But as it is written, ^j Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man the things which God hath prepared for them that love him.

10 But ^k God hath revealed them unto us by his Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deep things of God.

11 For what man knoweth the things of a man, ⁷ save the spirit of man which is in him? ^m even so the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God.

12 Now we have received, not the spirit of the world, but ⁿ the spirit which is of God; that we might know the things that are freely given to us of God.

13 Which ^o things also we speak not in the words which man's wisdom teacheth, but which the Holy Ghost teacheth; comparing spiritual things with spiritual.

14 But ^p the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness

to him: neither ^acan he know ^{em}, because they are spiritually discerned.

5 But ^rhe that is spiritual ³judgeth all things, yet he himself is judged of no man.

6 For ^ewho hath known the mind of the Lord, that he ⁵may instruct ^m? But ^ewe have the mind of Christ.

CHAPTER 3.

How Paul dealt with weak believers, etc.

AND I, brethren, could not speak unto you as unto spiritual, but as unto carnal, even as unto babes in Christ.

I have fed you with ^amilk, and not with meat: for hitherto ye were not able to bear it, neither at now are ye able.

For ye are yet carnal: for whereas there is among you envying, and strife, and ¹divisions, are ye not carnal, and walk ²as men?

For while one saith, I am of Paul; and another, I am of Apollos; are ye not carnal?

Who then is Paul, and who is Apollos, but ministers by whom we believed, even ^bas the Lord gave to every man?

I ^chave planted, ^dApollos watered; but God ^egave the increase.

So then neither is he that planteth any thing, neither he that watereth; but God that giveth the increase.

Now he that planteth and he that watereth are one: ^fand every man shall receive his own reward, according to his own labour.

For ^gwe are labourers together with God: ye are God's ³husbandry, ye are God's ^hbuilding.

According to the grace of God which is given unto me, as a wise master-builder, I have laid ⁱthe foundation, and another buildeth thereon. But ^jlet every man take heed how he buildeth thereupon.

For other foundation can no man lay than ^kthat is laid, ^lwhich is Jesus Christ.

Now if any man build upon this foundation gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble;

Every man's work shall be made manifest: for the day ^mshall declare it, because it ⁿshall be revealed by fire; and the fire shall try every man's work of what sort it is.

If any man's work abide which

A.D. 59.

CHAP. 2.

^r Rom. 8. 5.

Jude 19.

^r Pro. 28. 5.

³ Or, discerneth.

⁴ Or, discerned.

^r Job 15. 8.

Isa. 40. 13.

Jer. 23. 18.

Ro. 11. 34.

⁵ shall.

^r Ps. 25. 14.

Jn. 15. 15.

CHAP. 3.

^r Heb. 5. 13.

¹ Pet. 2. 2.

¹ Or, factions.

² according to man.

^r Ro. 12. 3.

^r Acts 18. 4.

^d Acts 19. 1.

^r Isa. 55. 10.

^r Ps. 62. 12.

Rom. 2. 6.

Rev. 2. 23.

Rev. 22. 12.

^r Acts 15. 4.

³ Or, tillage.

^r Eph. 2. 20.

Col. 2. 7.

Heb. 3. 3, 4.

¹ Pet. 2. 5.

^r Ro. 15. 20.

Rev. 21. 14.

¹ Pet. 4. 11.

^r Isa. 28. 16.

Mat. 16. 18.

2 Cor. 11. 4.

Gal. 1. 7.

^r Eph. 2. 20.

¹ Pet. 1. 7.

⁴ is revealed.

Lu. 2. 35.

^r Jude 23.

² Cor. 6. 16.

⁵ Or, destroy.

^r Heb. 3. 1.

^r Pro. 3. 7.

Isa. 5. 21.

^r Job 5. 13.

^r Ps. 94. 11.

² Cor. 4. 5.

^r Ro. 14. 8.

Gal. 3. 29.

^r Heb. 1. 3.

CHAP. 4.

^r Lu. 12. 42.

¹ day.

^r Mat. 7. 1.

Rev. 20. 12.

^r Ro. 2. 29.

2 Cor. 5. 10.

^r Ro. 12. 3.

² distinguisheth thee.

he hath built thereupon, he shall receive a reward.

15 If any man's work shall be burnt, he shall suffer loss: but he himself shall be saved; ⁿyet so as by fire.

16 Know ^oye not that ye are the temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?

17 If any man ⁵defile the temple of God, him shall God destroy: for ^pthe temple of God is holy, which temple ye are.

18 Let ^qno man deceive himself. If any man among you seemeth to be wise in this world, let him become a fool, that he may be wise.

19 For the wisdom of this world is foolishness with God. For it is written, ^rHe taketh the wise in their own craftiness.

20 And again, ^rThe Lord knoweth the thoughts of the wise, that they are vain.

21 Therefore let no man glory in men. For ^tall things are yours;

22 Whether Paul, or Apollos, or Cephas, or the world, or life, or death, or things present, or things to come; all are yours;

23 And ^uye are Christ's; and ^vChrist is God's.

CHAPTER 4.

1 *How to account of Christ's ministers.*
8 *To a self-sufficient vanity Paul opposeth his own afflicted state, etc.*

LET a man so account of us as of the ministers of Christ, ^aand stewards of the mysteries of God.

2 Moreover it is required in stewards, that a man be found faithful.

3 But with me it is a very small thing that I should be judged of you, or of man's ¹judgment: yea, I judge not mine own self.

4 For I know nothing by myself; yet am I not hereby justified: but he that judgeth me is the Lord.

5 Therefore ^bjudge nothing before the time, until the Lord come, who both will bring to light the hidden things of darkness, and will make manifest the counsels of the hearts: and ^cthen shall every man have praise of God.

6 And these things, brethren, I have in a figure transferred to myself and to Apollos for your sakes; ^dthat ye might learn in us not to think of men above that which is written, that no one of you be puffed up for one against another.

7 For who ²maketh thee to differ

from another? and ^cwhat hast thou that thou didst not receive? now if thou didst receive it, why dost thou glory, as if thou hadst not received it?

8 Now ye are full, ^fnow ye are rich, ye have reigned as kings without us: and I would to God ye did reign, that we also might reign with you.

9 For I think that God hath set forth us ³the apostles last, ^gas it were appointed to death: for ^hwe are made a ⁴spectacle unto the world, and to angels, and to men.

10 We are ⁱfools for Christ's sake, but ye are wise in Christ: ^jwe are weak, but ye are strong: ye are honourable, but we are despised.

11 Even unto this present hour we both hunger, and thirst, and are naked, and are ^kbuffeted, and have no certain dwelling-place;

12 And ^llabour, working with our own hands: ^mbeing reviled, we bless; being persecuted, we suffer it;

13 Being defamed, we entreat: we are made as the filth of the world, and are the offscouring of all things unto this day.

14 I write not these things to shame you, but, as my beloved sons, I warn you.

15 For though ye have ten thousand instructors in Christ, yet have ye not many fathers: for ⁿin Christ Jesus I have begotten you through the gospel.

16 Wherefore I beseech you, ^obe ye followers of me.

17 For this cause have I sent unto you Timotheus, ^pwho is my beloved son, and faithful in the Lord, who shall bring you into remembrance of my ways which be in Christ, as I teach every where in every church.

18 Now some are puffed up, as though I would not come to you.

19 But ^qI will come to you shortly, if the Lord will, and will know, not the speech of them which are puffed up, but the power.

20 For ^rthe kingdom of God is not in word, but in power.

21 What will ye? shall I come unto you with a rod, or in love, and in the spirit of meekness?

CHAPTER 5.

1 *Of the incestuous person.* 6 *Of necessity the old leaven must be purged out, etc.*

IT is reported commonly that there is fornication among you, and such fornication as is not so much

A.D. 59.

CHAP. 4.

^a Jn. 3. 27.

¹ Pet. 4. 10.

^f Rev. 3. 17.

³ Or, us

the last

apostles,

as.

^g Ps. 44. 22.

² Cor. 4. 11.

^h Eph. 6. 12.

Heb. 10. 33

ⁱ theatre.

^j Acts 26. 24

² Cor. 13. 9

^k Acts 23. 2.

^l Acts 18. 3.

¹ Ti. 4. 10.

^m Mat. 5. 44.

¹ Pet. 2. 23.

ⁿ Ro. 15. 20.

Jam. 1. 18.

^o ch. 11. 1.

^p Acts 19. 22

¹ Ti. 1. 2.

^q Acts 19. 21

² Cor. 1. 15

^r 1 Thes. 1. 5

CHAP. 5.

^a Eph. 5. 3.

^b Deu. 27. 20.

^c 2 Cor. 7. 12

^d Col. 2. 5.

¹ Or, deter-

mined.

^e Mat. 18. 18

Jn. 20. 23.

² Cor. 2. 10

² Cor. 13. 3

^f Job 2. 6.

Ps. 109. 6.

Acts 26. 18

¹ Ti. 1. 20.

^g Gal. 5. 9.

^h Isa. 53. 7.

Jn. 1. 29.

¹ Pet. 1. 19.

Rev. 5. 6.

ⁱ Jn. 19. 14.

² Or, is

slain.

^j Ex. 12. 15.

³ Or, holy

day.

^k Deu. 16. 3.

^l 2 Cor. 6. 14.

^m Jn. 17. 15.

ⁿ Mat. 18. 17

Ro. 16. 17.

² Jn. 10.

^o Gal. 2. 12.

^p Mk. 4. 11.

Col. 4. 5.

¹ Ti. 3. 7.

^q Ecc. 12. 14.

Heb. 13. 4.

CHAP. 6.

^a Ps. 49. 14.

Dan. 7. 22.

Lu. 22. 30.

Rev. 2. 26.

Rev. 20. 4.

as named ^aamong the Gentile: ^bthat one should have his father's ^cwife.

2 And ye are puffed up, and have not rather mourned, that he that hath done this deed might be taken away from among you.

3 For ^dI verily, as absent in body, but present in spirit, have ¹judged already, as though I were present, concerning him that hath so done this deed,

4 In the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, when ye are gathered together, and my spirit, ^ewith the power of our Lord Jesus Christ,

5 To ^fdeliver such an one unto Satan for the destruction of the flesh, that the spirit may be saved in the day of the Lord Jesus.

6 Your glorying is not good. Know ye not that ^ga little leaven leaveneth the whole lump?

7 Purge out therefore the old leaven, that ye may be a new lump, as ye are unleavened. For ^heven Christ ⁱour passover ²is sacrificed for us:

8 Therefore ^jlet us keep ³the feast, not with ^kold leaven, neither with the leaven of malice and wickedness; but with the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth.

9 I wrote unto you in an epistle, ^lnot to company with fornicators:

10 Yet not altogether with the fornicators of this world, or with the covetous, or extortioners, or with idolaters; for then must ye needs go out ^mof the world.

11 But now I have written unto you, not to keep company, ⁿif any man that is called a brother be a fornicator, or covetous, or an idolater, or a railer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner; with such an one ^onot to eat.

12 For what have I to do to judge them also ^pthat are without? do not ye judge them that are within?

13 But them that are without ^qGod judgeth. Therefore put away from among yourselves that wicked person.

CHAPTER 6.

1 *Of bringing controversies before heathen judges.* 7 *How lawsuits may be avoided.*

DARE any of you, having matter against another, go to law before the unjust, and not before the saints?

2 Do ye not know that ^athe saints shall judge the world? and if th

world shall be judged by you, are unworthy to judge the smallest matters?

Know ye not that we shall ^bjudge angels? how much more things that pertain to this life!

If then ye have judgments of things pertaining to this life, set them to judge who are least esteemed in the church.

I speak to your shame. Is it so, that there is not a wise man among you? no, not one that shall be able to judge between his brethren?

But brother goeth to law with other, and that before the unbelievers.

Now therefore there is utterly a fault among you, because ye go to law one with another. ^cWhy do ye not rather take wrong? why do ye not rather suffer yourselves to be defrauded?

Nay, ye do wrong, and defraud, and that ^dyour brethren.

Know ye not that ^ethe unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God? Be not deceived: neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with mankind,

Nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, shall inherit the kingdom of God.

1 And such were some of you; but ye are washed, but ye are sanctified, but ye are justified in the name of the Lord Jesus, and by the Spirit of our God.

2 All ^gthings are lawful unto me, but all things are not ^hexpedient: all things are lawful for me, but I will not be brought under the power of any.

3 Meats for the belly, and the belly for meats: but God shall destroy both it and them. Now the body is not for fornication, but for the Lord, and ⁱthe Lord for the body.

4 And ^jGod hath both raised up the Lord, and will also raise up us by his own power.

5 Know ye not that your bodies are the members of Christ? shall I then take the members of Christ, and make them the members of an idol? God forbid.

6 What! know ye not that he which is joined to an harlot is one body? ^kfor two, saith he, shall be one flesh.

A.D. 53.

CHAP. 6.

^h 2 Pet. 2.4.
Jude 6.^c Pro. 20.22.
Mat. 5.39.
Ro. 12.17.
1 Thes. 5.15.^d 1 Thes. 4.6^e Isa. 3. 11.^f Heb. 10.22^g ch. 10. 23.^h Or.
profitableⁱ 1 Thes. 4.3^j Eph. 5.23.^k Rom. 6.5.^l Eph. 1.19.^m Gen. 2.24.
Mat. 19.5.ⁿ Jn. 17.21.
Eph. 4.40.
Eph. 5.30.^o Ro. 1. 24.
1 Thes. 4.4^p 2 Cor. 6.16^q Ro. 14. 7.^r Gal. 3. 13.
Heb. 9.12.
1 Pet. 1.18.
Rev. 5. 9.^s Mat. 5.16.
2 Cor. 7. 1.

CHAP. 7.

^t Pro. 5.19.^u Ex. 21.10.
1 Pet. 3. 7.^v 1 Thes. 3.5^w 2 Cor. 8.8.^x Acts 26.29^y ch. 9. 5.^z Mat. 19.12^{aa} ver. 26.^{bb} 1 Ti. 5. 14^{cc} Mat. 5.32

17 But ^{mm}he that is joined unto the Lord is one spirit.

18 Flee fornication. Every sin that a man doeth is without the body: but he that committeth fornication sinneth ⁿⁿagainst his own body.

19 What! ^{oo}know ye not that your body is the temple of the Holy Ghost ^{pp}which is in you, which ye have of God, and ^{qq}ye are not your own?

20 For ^{rr}ye are bought with a price: therefore ^{ss}glorify God in your body, and in your spirit, which are God's.

CHAPTER 7.

1 *The use of marriage: 10 Christ hath forbidden to dissolve the bond thereof, etc.*

NOW concerning the things whereof ye wrote unto me: It is good for a man not to touch a woman.

2 Nevertheless, ^{aa}to avoid fornication, let every man have his own wife, and let every woman have her own husband.

3 Let ^{bb}the husband render unto the wife due benevolence: and likewise also the wife unto the husband.

4 The wife hath not power of her own body, but the husband: and likewise also the husband hath not power of his own body, but the wife.

5 Defraud ye not one the other, except ^{cc}it be with consent for a time, that ye may give yourselves to fasting and prayer; and come together again, that ^{dd}Satan tempt you not for your incontinency.

6 But I speak this by permission, ^{ee}and not of commandment.

7 For ^{ff}I would that all men were even as ^{gg}I myself. But ^{hh}every man hath his proper gift of God, one after this manner, and another after that.

8 I say therefore to the unmarried and widows, ⁱⁱIt is good for them if they abide even as I.

9 But ^{jj}if they cannot contain, let them marry: for it is better to marry than to burn.

10 And unto the married I command, ^{kk}yet not I, but the Lord, ^{ll}Let not the wife depart from ^{mm}her husband:

11 But and if she depart, let her remain unmarried, or be reconciled to ⁿⁿher husband: and let not the husband put away ^{oo}his wife.

12 But to the rest speak I, not the Lord: If any brother hath a wife

that believeth not, and she be pleased to dwell with him, let him not put her away.

13 And the woman which hath an husband that believeth not, and if he be pleased to dwell with her, let her not leave him.

14 For the unbelieving husband is sanctified by the wife, and the unbelieving wife is sanctified by the husband: else ^kwere your children unclean; but now are they holy.

15 But if the unbelieving depart, let him depart. A brother or a sister is not under bondage in such cases: but God hath called us ^lto peace.

16 For what knowest thou, O wife, whether thou shalt save ^lthy husband? or ²how knowest thou, O man, whether thou shalt save ^lthy wife?

17 But as God hath distributed to every man, as the Lord hath called every one, so let him walk. And ^mso ordain I in all churches.

18 Is any man called being circumcised? let him not become uncircumcised. Is any called in uncircumcision? let ⁿhim not be circumcised.

19 Circumcision ^ois nothing, and uncircumcision is nothing, but ^pthe keeping of the commandments of God.

20 Let ^qevery man abide in the same calling wherein he was called.

21 Art ^rthou called *being* a servant? care not for it: but if thou mayest be ^smade free, use *it* rather.

22 For he that is called in the Lord, *being* a servant, is the Lord's ³freeman: likewise also he that is called, *being* free, is ^tChrist's servant.

23 Ye ^uare bought with a price; be not ye the servants of men.

24 Brethren, let every man, wherein he is called, therein abide with God.

25 Now concerning virgins ^vI have no commandment of the Lord: yet I give my judgment, as one ^wthat hath obtained mercy of the Lord ^xto be faithful.

26 I suppose therefore that this is good for the present ^ydistress; I say, that *it* is good for a man so to be.

27 Art thou bound unto a wife? seek not to be loosed. Art thou loosed from a wife? seek not a wife.

A.D. 59.

CHAP. 7.

^k Mal. 2. 15.^l in peace.
Ro. 12. 18.
Heb. 12. 14^l 1 Pet. 3. 1.² what.^m 2 Cor. 11.
28.ⁿ Acts 15.
Gal. 5. 2.^o Gal. 6. 15.
Col. 3. 11.^p Jn. 15. 14.
1 Jn. 2. 3.
1 Jn. 3. 24.^q Eph. 4. 1.
2 Thes. 3.
11.^r Gal. 3. 28.^s Isa. 58. 6.^t made free
Jn. 8. 36.
Ro. 6. 18.
Philem. 16^u Gal. 5. 13.
Eph. 6. 6.
1 Pet. 2. 16.^v 1 Pet. 1. 18
Lev. 25. 42.^w 2 Cor. 8.
8, 10.^x 1 Ti. 1. 16.^y 1 Ti. 1. 12.^z Or,
necessity.¹ 1 Pet. 4. 7.² ch. 9. 18.³ Ps. 39. 6.
Jam. 4. 14.
1 Jn. 2. 17.⁴ 1 Ti. 5. 5.⁵ of the
Lord.⁶ Lu. 10. 40.⁷ Heb. 13. 4.⁸ Rom. 7. 2.⁹ 2 Cor. 6. 14
Deu. 17. 3.

28 But and if thou marry, thou hast not sinned; and if a virgin marry, she hath not sinned. Nevertheless such shall have trouble in the flesh: but I spare you.

29 But ^vthis I say, brethren, the time is short: it remaineth, that both they that have wives be, though they had none;

30 And they that weep, as though they wept not; and they that rejoice, as though they rejoiced not; and they that buy, as though they possessed not;

31 And they that use this world as ^anot abusing *it*: for ^athe fashion of this world passeth away.

32 But I would have you without carefulness. ^bHe that is unmarried careth for the things ^bthat belong to the Lord, how he may please the Lord:

33 But he that is married careth for the things that are of the world, how he may please *his* wife.

34 There is difference *also* between a wife and a virgin. ^cThe unmarried woman careth for the things of the Lord, that she may be holy, both in body and in spirit: but she that is married careth for the things of the world, how she may please *her* husband.

35 And this I speak for your own profit; not that I may cast a snare upon you, but for that which is comely, and that ye may attend upon the Lord without distraction.

36 But if any man think that he behaveth himself uncomely toward his virgin, if she pass the flower of *her* age, and need so require, let him do what he will, he sinneth not: let them marry.

37 Nevertheless he that standeth steadfast in his heart, having no necessity, but hath power over his own will, and hath so decreed in his heart that he will keep his virgin, doeth well.

38 So ^dthen he that giveth *her* in marriage doeth well; but he that giveth *her* not in marriage doeth better.

39 The ^ewife is bound by the law as long as her husband liveth; but if her husband be dead, she is at liberty to be married to whom she will; ^fonly in the Lord.

40 But she is happier if she so abide, after my judgment: and I think also that I have the Spirit of God.

CHAPTER 8.

Charity preferable to knowledge. 4 An idol is nothing to those who rightly know God.

NOW ^aas touching things offered unto idols, we know that we have ^bknowledge: Knowledge buildeth up, but charity edifieth.

And ^cif any man think that he knoweth any thing, he knoweth nothing yet as he ought to know.

But if any man love God, ^dthe same is known of him.

As concerning therefore the eating of those things that are offered in sacrifice unto idols, we know that an idol is nothing in the world, ^fand that there is none other God but one.

For though there be that ^gare called gods, whether in heaven or in earth, (as there be gods many, and lords many,)

But ^hto us there is but one God, the Father, ⁱof whom are all things, and we ^jin him; and ^kone Lord Jesus Christ, ^kby whom are all things, and we by him.

Howbeit there is not in every man that knowledge: for some with conscience of the idol unto this hour eat it as a thing offered unto an idol; and their conscience being weak is defiled.

But meat commendeth us not to God: for neither, if we eat, ²are we the better; neither, if we eat not, ³are we the worse.

But take heed, lest by any means this ⁴liberty of yours become stumblingblock to them that are weak.

For if any man see thee which hast knowledge sit at meat in the idol's temple, shall not the conscience of him which is weak be emboldened to eat those things which are offered to idols;

And through thy knowledge shall the weak brother perish, for whom Christ died?

But ⁵when ye sin so against the brethren, and wound their weak conscience, ye sin against Christ.

Wherefore, if meat make my brother to offend, I will eat no flesh while the world standeth, lest I make my brother to offend.

CHAPTER 9.

Paul asserteth his apostolical character, 8 and right to a maintenance. 24 Life compared to a race. 26 He striveth to obtain an incorruptible crown.

AM ^aI not an apostle? am I not free? have ^bI not seen Jesus

A.D. 59.

CHAP. 8.

^a Acts 15. 20^b Ro. 14. 14.^c Gal. 6. 3.¹ Ti. 6. 4.^d Ex. 33. 12.^e Nah. 1. 7.^f Mat. 7. 23.^g Gal. 4. 9.² Ti. 2. 19.^h Isa. 41. 24.ⁱ Deu. 4. 39.^j Isa. 44. 8.^k Jn. 10. 34.^l Mal. 2. 10.^m Eph. 4. 6.ⁿ Acts 17. 28^o Ro. 11. 36.¹ Or, for him.^p Acts 2. 36.^q Phil. 2. 11.^r Jn. 1. 3.^s Col. 1. 16.^t Heb. 1. 2.² Or, have we the more.³ Or, have we the less.⁴ Or, power⁵ edified.^u Mat. 25. 40^v Acts 9. 4.

CHAP. 9.

^a 1 Ti. 2. 7.^b 2 Ti. 1. 11.^c Acts 9. 3.^d Acts 18. 9.^e 2 Cor. 3. 2.^f 2 Thes. 3. 9¹ Or, woman.^g Mat. 13. 55^h Mark 6. 3.ⁱ Lu. 6. 15.^j Gal. 1. 19.^k Mat. 8. 14.^l 2 Thes. 3. 8^m 2 Cor. 10. 4ⁿ 2 Ti. 4. 7.^o De. 20. 6.^p Pro. 27. 18.^q Jn. 21. 15.^r 1 Pet. 5. 2.^s De. 25. 4.^t 2 Ti. 2. 6.^u Ro. 15. 27.^v 2 Cor. 11. 7^w Lev. 6. 16.^x Or, feed.^y Lu. 10. 7.^z Gal. 6. 6.¹ Ti. 5. 17.

Christ our Lord? are not ye my work in the Lord?

2 If I be not an apostle unto others, yet doubtless I am to you: for ^cthe seal of mine apostleship are ye in the Lord.

3 Mine answer to them that do examine me is this;

4 Have ^dwe not power to eat and to drink?

5 Have we not power to lead about a sister, and a ¹wife, as well as other apostles, and as ^ethe brethren of the Lord, and ^fCephas?

6 Or I only and Barnabas, ^ghave not we power to forbear working?

7 Who ^hgoeth a warfare any time at his own charges? who ⁱplanteth a vineyard, and eateth not of the fruit thereof? or who feedeth ^ja flock, and eateth not of the milk of the flock?

8 Say I these things as a man? or saith not the law the same also?

9 For it is written in the law of Moses, Thou ^kshalt not muzzle the mouth of the ox that treadeth out the corn. Doth God take care for oxen?

10 Or saith he it altogether for our sakes? For our sakes, no doubt, ^lthis is written: that ^lhe that ploweth should plow in hope; and that he that thresheth in hope should be partaker of his hope.

11 If ^mwe have sown unto you spiritual things, ^lis it a great thing if we shall reap your carnal things?

12 If others be partakers of ^lthis power over you, are not we rather? Nevertheless we ⁿhave not used this power; but suffer all things, lest we should hinder the gospel of Christ.

13 Do ^oye not know that they which minister about holy things ²live of the things of the temple? and they which wait at the altar are partakers with the altar?

14 Even so ^phath the Lord ordained that they ²which preach the gospel should live of the gospel.

15 But I have used none of these things: neither have I written these things, that it should be so done unto me: for ^qit were better for me to die, than that any man should make my glorying void.

16 For though I preach the gospel, I have nothing to glory of: for necessity is laid upon me; yea, woe is unto me, if I preach not the gospel!

17 For if I do this thing willingly, I have a reward; but if against my will, a ^r dispensation of the gospel is committed unto me.

18 What is my reward then? Verily that, when I preach the gospel, I may make the gospel of Christ without charge, that I abuse not my power in the gospel.

19 For though I be free from all men, yet have ^o I made myself servant unto all, ^t that I might gain the more.

20 And ^u unto the Jews I became as a Jew, that I might gain the Jews; to them that are under the law, as under the law, that I might gain them that are under the law;

21 To ^v them that are without law, as without law, (^w being not without law to God, but under the law to Christ,) that I might gain them that are without law.

22 To ^x the weak became I as weak, that I might gain the weak: I am made all things to all men, that I might by all means save some.

23 And this I do for the gospel's sake, that I might be partaker thereof with you.

24 Know ye not that they which run in a race run all, but one receiveth the prize? So ^y run, that ye may obtain.

25 And every man that ^z striveth for the mastery is temperate in all things. Now they *do it* to obtain a corruptible crown, but we ^a an incorruptible.

26 I therefore so run, not as ^b uncertainly; so fight I, not as one that beateth the air:

27 But I keep under my body, and bring it into subjection: lest that by any means, when I have preached to others, I myself should be ^c a cast-away.

CHAPTER 10.

1 The Jews had sacraments typical of ours.

6 Christians must not lust after evil things: 7 they must avoid idolatry. 13 God will in affliction make a way for them to escape, etc.

MOREOVER, brethren, I would not that ye should be ignorant, how that all our fathers were under the ^a cloud, and all passed through the ^b sea;

2 And were all baptized unto Moses in the cloud and in the sea;

3 And did all eat the same ^c spiritual meat;

4 And did all drink the same

A.D. 59.

CHAP. 9.

^r Gal. 2. 7.
Phil. 1. 17.
Col. 1. 25.

^s Gal. 5. 13.

^t Mat. 18. 15
1 Pet. 3. 1.

^u Acts 16. 3.
Ac. 21. 23.

^v Ro. 2. 12.
Gal. 3. 2.

^w ch. 7. 22.

^x Ro. 15. 1.

^y Heb. 12. 1.

^z 1 Ti. 6. 12.
2 Ti. 2. 5.

^a Jam. 1. 12.
Rev. 2. 10.

^b 2 Cor. 5. 1.

^c Jer. 6. 30.
2 Cor. 13. 5.

CHAP. 10.

^d Ex. 13. 21.
Is. 63. 11.

^e Ex. 14. 22.

^f Ex. 16. 15.
John 6.
32-55.

^g Ex. 17. 6.
Nu. 20. 11.

^h Ps. 78. 15.
John 4. 10.
John 7. 37.

ⁱ Rev. 22. 17.

^j Or, went with them.

^k Deu. 9. 21.
Ps. 105. 41.

^l Or, figures.

^m Ex. 32. 6.

ⁿ Nu. 25. 1.

^o Ex. 17. 2. 7.
Nu. 21. 5.

^p Or, types.

^q Ro. 15. 4.
Heb. 10. 25.

^r Or, moderate.

^s 2 Pet. 2. 9.

^t Jer. 29. 11.

^u Mat. 26. 26

^v Ac. 2. 42.

^w Ro. 12. 5.

^x Ro. 4. 12.

^y Lev. 3. 3.
Lev. 7. 15.

^z De. 32. 17.

^d spiritual drink: for they drank of that spiritual Rock that ¹ followed them; and that Rock was Christ.

5 But with many of them God was not well pleased: for they were overthrown in the wilderness.

6 Now these things were ² our examples, to the intent we should not lust after evil things, as they also lusted.

7 Neither be ye idolaters, as were some of them; as it is written, ³ The people sat down to eat and drink and rose up to play.

8 Neither let us commit fornication, as some of them committed and fell in one day three and twenty thousand.

9 Neither let us tempt Christ, as some of them also tempted, and were destroyed of serpents.

10 Neither murmur ye, as some of them also murmured, and were destroyed of the destroyer.

11 Now all these things happened unto them for ⁴ ensamples: and they are written for our admonition, upon whom the ends of the world are come.

12 Wherefore let him that thinketh he standeth take heed lest he fall.

13 There hath no temptation taken you but ⁵ such as is common to man: but God is faithful, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that ye are able; but will with the temptation also ⁶ make a way to escape, that ye may be able to bear it.

14 Wherefore, my dearly beloved, flee from idolatry.

15 I speak as to wise men; judge ye what I say.

16 The cup of blessing which we bless, is it not the communion of the blood of Christ? ⁷ The bread which we break, is it not the communion of the body of Christ?

17 For ⁸ we being many are one bread, and one body: for we are all partakers of that one bread.

18 Behold ⁹ Israel after the flesh: are not they which eat of the sacrifices partakers of the altar?

19 What say I then? that the idol is any thing, or that which is offered in sacrifice to idols is any thing?

20 But I say, that the thing which the Gentiles ¹⁰ sacrifice, they sacrifice to devils, and not to God: and I would not that ye should have fellowship with devils.

Ye cannot drink the cup of the
and the cup of devils: ye
ot be partakers of the Lord's
, and of the table of devils.
Do we provoke the Lord to
ousy? are we stronger than he?
All things are lawful for me,
all things are not expedient:
things are lawful for me, but
things edify not.
Let no man seek his own, but
every man another's wealth.
Whatsoever is sold in the
ambles, that eat, asking no
question for conscience sake.
For the earth is the Lord's,
and the fulness thereof.
If any of them that believe not
bid you to a feast, and ye be dis-
sued to go, whatsoever is set be-
re you eat, asking no question
or conscience sake.
But if any man say unto you,
his is offered in sacrifice unto
ols, eat not for his sake that
owed it, and for conscience'
ake: for the earth is the Lord's,
and the fulness thereof.
Conscience, I say, not thine
own, but of the other: for why is
y liberty judged of another man's
science?
For if I by grace be a partaker,
why am I evil spoken of for that
or which I give thanks?
Whether therefore ye eat, or
ink, or whatsoever ye do, do all
the glory of God.
Give none offence, neither to
e Jews, nor to the Gentiles, nor
the church of God:
Even as I please all men in all
ings, not seeking mine own pro-
fit, but the profit of many, that
ey may be saved.

CHAPTER 11.
Exhorteth them, 3 and forbiddeth men
to pray or prophesy with their heads
covered, and women with their heads un-
covered, 23 Of the Lord's supper.
Ye are followers of me, even as I
also am of Christ.
Now I praise you, brethren, that
remember me in all things,
and keep the ordinances, as I
livered them to you.
But I would have you know, that
he head of every man is Christ;
and the head of the woman is the
an; and the head of Christ is God.
Every man praying or prophesy-
g, having his head covered, disho-
noureth his head.

A.D. 59.
CHAP. 10.
2 Cor. 6. 15
De. 32. 38.
Eze. 22. 14.
Ro. 15. 1.
1 Ti. 4. 4.
Lu. 10. 7.
ch. 8. 10.
De. 10. 14.
Ro. 14. 16.
Or, thanks-giving.
Zec. 7. 6.
Mat. 5. 16.
John 15. 8.
Phil. 1. 11.
Greeks,
CHAP. 11.
2 Thes. 3. 9
ch. 7. 17.
1 Or, tradi-
tions.
2 Thes. 2.
15.
Ro. 14. 9.
Eph. 5. 23.
Gen. 3. 16.
John 4. 34.
Jn. 14. 23.
Gal. 4. 4.
Phil. 2. 7.
Acts 21. 9.
De. 21. 12.
Nu. 5. 18.
Gen. 1. 26.
Gen. 2. 21.
Ge. 24. 65.
That is, a
covering,
in sign
that she
is under
the power
of her
husband.
Eccl. 5. 6.
Gal. 3. 28.
Ro. 11. 36.
Or, veil.
1 Ti. 6. 4.
ch. 1. 10.
Or,
schisms.
Lu. 17. 1.
Or. sects.
Lu. 2. 35.
Or, ye
cannot
eat.
Jude 12.
Lev. 19. 30.
Ps. 89. 7.
Ps. 93. 5.
Or, them
that are
poor.
Jam. 2. 6.

5 But every woman that prayeth
or prophesieth with her head un-
covered, dishonoureth her head:
for that is even all one as if she
were shaven.
6 For if the woman be not covered,
let her also be shorn: but if it be a
shame for a woman to be shorn or
shaven, let her be covered.
7 For a man indeed ought not to
cover his head, forasmuch as he is
the image and glory of God: but
the woman is the glory of the man.
8 For the man is not of the
woman; but the woman of the man.
9 Neither was the man created
for the woman; but the woman
for the man.
10 For this cause ought the woman
to have power on her head be-
cause of the angels.
11 Nevertheless neither is the
man without the woman, neither
the woman without the man, in
the Lord.
12 For as the woman is of the
man, even so is the man also by
the woman; but all things of God.
13 Judge in yourselves: is it
comely that a woman pray unto
God uncovered?
14 Doth not even nature itself
teach you, that, if a man have long
hair, it is a shame unto him?
15 But if a woman have long hair,
it is a glory to her: for her hair is
given her for a covering.
16 But if any man seem to be con-
tentious, we have no such custom,
neither the churches of God.
17 Now in this that I declare unto
you I praise you not, that ye come
together not for the better, but for
the worse.
18 For first of all, when ye come
together in the church, I hear that
there be divisions among you;
and I partly believe it.
19 For there must be also heres-
ies among you, that they which
are approved may be made mani-
fest among you.
20 When ye come together there-
fore into one place, this is not to
eat the Lord's supper.
21 For in eating every one taketh
before other his own supper: and
one is hungry, and another is
drunken.
22 What! have ye not houses to
eat and to drink in? or despise ye
the church of God, and shame
them that have not? What shall

I say to you? shall I praise you in this? I praise *you* not.

23 For ^uI have received of the Lord that which also I delivered unto you, That the Lord Jesus the *same* night in which he was betrayed took bread:

24 And when he had given thanks, he brake *it*, and said, Take, eat: this is my body, which is broken for you: this do ^s in remembrance of me.

25 After the same manner also *he* took the cup, when he had supped, saying, This cup is the ^vnew testament in my blood: this do ye, as oft as ye drink *it*, in remembrance of me.

26 For as often as ye eat this bread, and drink this cup, ⁹ye do show the Lord's death ¹⁰till he come.

27 Wherefore ^xwhosoever shall eat this bread, and drink *this* cup of the Lord, unworthily, shall be guilty of the body and blood of the Lord.

28 But ^ylet a man examine himself, and so let him eat of *that* bread, and drink of *that* cup.

29 For he that eateth and drinketh unworthily, eateth and drinketh ¹⁰damnation to himself, not discerning the Lord's body.

30 For this cause many *are* weak and sickly among you, and many sleep.

31 For ^zif we would judge ourselves, we should not be judged.

32 But when we are judged, ^awe are chastened of the Lord, that we should not be condemned with the world.

33 Wherefore, my brethren, when ye come together to eat, tarry one for another.

34 And if any man hunger, let him eat at home; that ye come not together unto ¹¹condemnation. And the rest ^bwill I set in order when ^cI come.

CHAPTER 12.

Spiritual gifts are diverse, yet all to profit withal, and to that end are diversely bestowed of God for the general good.

NOW ^aconcerning spiritual gifts, brethren, I would not have you ignorant.

2 Ye know ^bthat ye were Gentiles, carried away unto these dumb idols, even as ye were led.

3 Wherefore I give you to understand, that ^cno man speaking by

A.D. 59.

CHAP. 11.

^u Gal. 1. 1.

^s Or, for a remembrance.

^v Heb. 9. 15.

⁹ Or, show ye.

^w Acts 1. 11. Rev. 1. 7.

^x Nu. 9. 10. Jn. 6. 51. Jn. 13. 27.

^y Gal. 6. 4.

¹⁰ Or, judgment.

Ro. 13. 2.

^z 1 Jn. 1. 9.

^a Job 5. 17. Amos 3. 2. Heb. 12. 5.

¹¹ Or, judgment.

^b Titus 1. 5.

^c ch. 4. 19.

CHAP. 12.

^a ch. 14. 1.

^b Eph. 2. 11.

^c Mar. 9. 39. 1 Jn. 4. 2.

¹ Or, anathema.

^d Mat. 16. 17. Jn. 15. 26.

2 Cor. 3. 5.

^e Heb. 2. 4.

^f Eph. 4. 4.

² Or, ministries.

^g Eph. 1. 23.

^h Ro. 12. 6.

ⁱ ch. 2. 6.

^j 2 Cor. 8. 7.

^k Mat. 17. 19. 2 Cor. 4. 13.

^l Mk. 16. 18. Jam. 5. 14.

^m Gal. 3. 5.

ⁿ Ro. 12. 6.

^o 1 Jn. 4. 1.

^p Acts 2. 4.

^q 2 Cor. 10. 13.

^r John 3. 8.

^s Gal. 3. 16.

^t Is. 44. 3. 5. Rom. 6. 5.

^u Col. 3. 11.

^v Greeks.

^w Jn. 6. 63.

the Spirit of God calleth Jesus ¹accursed; and ^athat no man can say that Jesus is the Lord, but by the Holy Ghost.

4 Now ^ethere are diversities of gifts, but the ^fsame Spirit.

5 And there are differences of ²administrations, but the same Lord.

6 And there are diversities of operations, but it is the same God ⁹which worketh all in all.

7 But ^hthe manifestation of the Spirit is given to every man ⁱprofit withal.

8 For to one is given by the Spirit the word ⁱof wisdom; to another ^jthe word of knowledge by the same Spirit;

9 To ^kanother faith by the same Spirit; to another ^lthe gifts of healing by the same Spirit;

10 To ^manother the working of miracles; to another ⁿprophecy; ^oto another discerning of spirits; to another ^pdivers kinds of tongues; to another the interpretation of tongues:

11 But all these worketh that one and the selfsame Spirit, ^qdividing to every man severally ^ras will.

12 For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that one body, being many, are one body; ^sso also Christ.

13 For ^tby one Spirit are we all baptized into one body, ^uwhether we be Jews or ³Gentiles, whether we be bond or free; and ^vhave been all made to drink into one Spirit.

14 For the body is not one member, but many.

15 If the foot shall say, Because I am not the hand, I am not of the body; is it therefore not of the body?

16 And if the ear shall say, Because I am not the eye, I am not of the body; is it therefore not of the body?

17 If the whole body were an eye, where were the hearing? if the whole were hearing, where were the smelling?

18 But now hath God set the members every one of them in the body, as it hath pleased him.

19 And if they were all one member, where were the body?

20 But now are they many members, yet but one body.

1 And the eye cannot say unto the hand, I have no need of thee; or again the head to the feet, I have no need of you.

2 Nay, much more those members of the body, which seem to be more feeble, are necessary:

3 And those *members* of the body, which we think to be less honourable, upon these we ¹bestow more abundant honour: and our uncomely *parts* have more abundant comeliness.

4 For our comely *parts* have no need: but God hath tempered the body together, having given more abundant honour to that *part* which lacked:

5 That there should be no ⁵schism in the body; but *that* the members should have the same care one for another.

6 And whether one member suffer, all the members suffer with it; or one member be honoured, all the members rejoice with it.

7 Now ^wye are the body of Christ, and members in particular.

8 And ²God hath set some in the church, first ^vapostles, secondarily prophets, thirdly teachers, after that miracles, then gifts of healings, ^ahelps, ^bgovernments, ^cdiversities of tongues.

9 Are all apostles? are all prophets? are all teachers? are all workers of miracles?

10 Have all the gifts of healing? do all speak with tongues? do all interpret?

11 But ^ccovet earnestly the best gifts: and yet show I unto you a more excellent way.

CHAPTER 13.

All gifts, however excellent, are nothing without charity: 4 the praises thereof.

1 ^THOUGH I speak with the tongues of men and of angels, and have not ^acharity, I am become sounding brass, or a tinkling organ.

2 And though I have the gift of prophecy, and understand all mysteries, and all knowledge; and though I have all faith, ^cso that I could remove mountains, and have not charity, I am nothing.

3 And ^dthough I bestow all my goods to feed the poor, and though I give my body to be burned, and have not charity, it profiteth me nothing.

4 Charity ^esuffereth long, and is

A.D. 59.

CHAP. 12.

¹ Or, put on.

⁵ Or, division.

^w Ro. 12. 5. Eph. 1. 23. Col. 1. 24.

² Eph. 4. 11.

³ Eph. 2. 20.

^a Acts 13. 1. Ro. 12. 6.

^b Nu. 11. 17.

^c Ro. 12. 8.

¹ Ti. 5. 17.

^{He.} 13. 17.

⁶ Or, kinds.

⁷ Or, powers.

^c ch. 14. 1.

CHAP. 13.

^a Rom. 14.

¹ Ti. 1. 5.

² Mat. 7. 22.

³ Lu. 17. 6.

^d Mat. 6. 1, 2.

¹ 1 Pet. 4. 8.

¹ Or, is not rash.

^f Phil. 4. 8.

² Phil. 2. 4.

¹ Ps. 10. 3.

² Ro. 1. 32.

² 2 John 4.

² Or, with the truth.

^j Gal. 6. 2.

^k ch. 3. 2.

ⁱ Jer. 60. 19.

^{Jer.} 31. 34.

³ Or, reasoned.

^w 2 Cor. 3. 18.

^{Phil.} 3. 12.

⁴ in a riddle.

¹ Mat. 18. 10.

¹ Jn. 3. 2.

¹ Mat. 22. 38.

CHAP. 14.

^a Rom. 13.

^{8-10.}

¹ Eph. 5. 2.

¹ ch. 12. 31.

^b Nu. 11. 25.

¹ Ro. 12. 6.

^d Acts 2. 4.

¹ Acts 10. 46.

¹ Acts 19. 6.

¹ heareth.

¹ Acts 22. 9.

¹ Mat. 13. 11.

¹ Rom. 15. 4.

kind; charity envieth not; charity ¹vaunteth not itself, is not puffed up,

5 Doth not behave itself ^funseemly, seeketh ^gnot her own, is not easily provoked, thinketh no evil;

6 Rejoiceth ^hnot in iniquity, ⁱbut rejoiceth ²in the truth;

7 Beareth ^jall things, believeth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things.

8 Charity never faileth: but whether *there be* prophecies, they shall fail; whether *there be* tongues, they shall cease; whether *there be* knowledge, it shall vanish away.

9 For ^kwe know in part, and we prophesy in part.

10 But ^lwhen that which is perfect is come, then that which is in part shall be done away.

11 When I was a child, I spake as a child, I understood as a child, I ³thought as a child; but when I became a man, I put away childish things.

12 For ^mnow we see through a glass, ⁴darkly; but then ⁿface to face: now I know in part; but then shall I know even as also I am known.

13 And now abideth faith, hope, charity, these three; but ^othe greatest of these is charity.

CHAPTER 14.

1 *Prophecy commended, 2, 3, 4 and preferred before speaking with tongues: 12 both must be referred to edification.*

34 *Women forbidden to speak in the church.*

^FOLLOW after ^acharity, and ^bdesire spiritual gifts, ^cbut rather that ye may prophesy.

2 For he that ^dspeaketh in an *unknown* tongue speaketh not unto men, but unto God: for no man ¹understandeth him; howbeit in the spirit he speaketh ^emysteries.

3 But he that prophesieth ^fspeaketh unto men to edification, and exhortation, and comfort.

4 He that speaketh in an *unknown* tongue edifieth himself; but he that prophesieth edifieth the church.

5 I would that ye all spake with tongues, but rather that ye prophesied: for greater is he that prophesieth than he that speaketh with tongues, except he interpret, that the church may receive edifying.

6 Now, brethren, if I come unto you speaking with tongues, what shall I profit you, except I shall speak to you either by revelation, or by knowledge, or by prophesying, or by doctrine?

7 And even things without life giving sound, whether ⁹pipe or harp, except they give a distinction in the ²sounds, how shall it be known what is piped or harped?

8 For if the trumpet give an uncertain sound, who shall prepare himself to the battle?

9 So likewise ye, except ye utter by the tongue words ³easy to be understood, how shall it be known what is spoken? for ye shall speak ^hinto the air.

10 There are, it may be, so many kinds of voices in the world, and none of them is without significance.

11 Therefore if I know not the meaning of the voice, I shall be unto him that speaketh a barbarian, and he that speaketh *shall* be a barbarian unto me.

12 Even so ye, forasmuch as ye are zealous ⁴of spiritual gifts, seek that ye may excel to the edifying of the church.

13 Wherefore let him that speaketh in an *unknown* tongue pray that ¹he may interpret.

14 For if I pray in an *unknown* tongue, my spirit prayeth, but my understanding is unfruitful.

15 What is it then? I will pray with the spirit, and I will pray with the understanding also; ¹I will sing with the spirit, and I will sing ^kwith the understanding also.

16 Else, when thou shalt bless with the spirit, how shall he that occupieth the room of the unlearned say ¹Amen at thy giving of thanks, seeing he understandeth not what thou sayest?

17 For thou verily givest thanks well, but the other is not edified.

18 I thank my God, I speak with tongues more than ye all:

19 Yet in the church I had rather speak five words with my understanding, than *by my voice* I might teach others also, than ten thousand words in an *unknown* tongue.

20 Brethren, ^mbe not children in understanding: howbeit in malice ⁿbe ye children, but in understanding be ⁵men.

21 In ^othe law it is ^pwritten, With

A. D. 59.

CHAP. 14.

⁹ Job 21. 11, 12

² Or, tunes.

³ significant.

^k ch. 9. 26.

⁴ of spirits. ch. 12. 7, 31

¹ ch. 12. 10.

¹ Eph. 5. 19. Col. 3. 16.

^k Ps. 47. 7.

¹ ch. 11. 24.

^m Ps. 119. 99 Ps. 131. 2. Mat. 11. 25 Ro. 16. 19. Heb. 5. 12.

ⁿ Mat. 18. 3. 1 Pet. 2. 2

⁵ perfect, or, of a ripe age. ch. 2. 6. Phil. 3. 19.

^o Jn. 10. 34.

^p Is. 28. 11.

^q Acts 2. 13. Acts 26. 24

^r Is. 45. 14. Zech. 8. 23.

^s ch. 12. 8, 9.

^t Ro. 14. 19. 2 Co. 12. 19 Eph. 4. 12.

^u 1 Thes. 5. 19.

^v Rom. 12. 7

^w 1 Jn. 4. 1.

^x tumult, or, unquietness.

^y ch. 11. 16.

^z 1 Ti. 2. 11.

^a ch. 11. 3. Eph. 5. 22. Col. 3. 18. Tit. 2. 5. 1 Pet. 3. 1.

^b Gen. 3. 16.

^c Is. 2. 3.

men of other tongues and other languages will I speak unto this people; as yet for all that will they not hear me, saith the Lord.

22 Wherefore tongues are for sign, not to them that believe, but to them that believe not: but prophesying *serveth* not for them that believe not, but for them who believe.

23 If therefore the whole church be come together into one place, and all speak with tongues, and there come in *those that are unlearned*, or unbelievers, ^qwill they not say that ye are mad?

24 But if all prophesy, and there come in one that believeth not, *one unlearned*, he is convinced all, he is judged of all:

25 And thus are the secrets of his heart made manifest: and falling down on *his face* he will worship God, and report ^rthat God is in you of a truth.

26 How is it then, brethren? when ye come together, every one of you hath a psalm, ^shath a doctrine, hath a tongue, hath a revelation, hath an interpretation. Let ^tall things be done unto edifying.

27 If any man speak in an *unknown* tongue, let it be by two, at the most *by three*, and that by course; and let one interpret.

28 But if there be no interpreter, let him keep silence in the church: and let him speak to himself, and to God.

29 Let the prophets speak two or three, and let the other judge.

30 If *any thing* be revealed to another that sitteth by, ^ulet the first hold his peace.

31 For ^vye may all prophesy one by one, that all may learn, and all may be comforted.

32 And ^wthe spirits of the prophets are subject to the prophets.

33 For God is not the author of confusion, but of peace, ^xas in all churches of the saints.

34 Let ^yyour women keep silence in the churches: for it is ^zpermitted unto them to speak, but ^athey are commanded to be under obedience, as also saith the ^alaw.

35 And if they will learn anything, let them ask their husbands at home: for it is a shame for women to speak in the church.

36 What! came the word of ^bGod

t from you? or came it unto you ly?

If ^cany man think himself to be prophet, or spiritual, let him acknowledge that the things that I write unto you are the commandments of the Lord.

But if any man be ignorant, let him be ignorant.

Wherefore, brethren, ^dcovet to prophesy, and forbid not to speak with tongues.

Let all things be done decently and in order.

CHAPTER 15.

*Christ's resurrection the apostle in-
terpreth the necessity of our resurrection.
Christ the first-fruits. 35 The man-
ner of the resurrection, 51 and of the
change upon them that shall then be
alive.*

MOREOVER, brethren, I declare unto you the gospel which I preached unto you, which also ye have received, and ^awherein ye stand;

By ^bwhich also ye are saved, ye ¹keep in memory ²what I preached unto you, unless ^cye have believed in vain.

For I delivered unto you first of that which I also received, how that Christ died for our sins ^daccording to the scriptures;

And that he was buried, and that he rose again the third day according to the scriptures:

And ^ethat he was seen of Cephas, then of ^fthe twelve:

After that, he was seen of above five hundred brethren at once; of whom the greater part remain unto this present, but some are fallen asleep.

After that, he was seen of James; then of ^hall the apostles.

And ⁱlast of all he was seen of us also, as of ^jone born out of due time.

For I am the least of the apostles, that am not meet to be called an apostle, because ^kI persecuted the church of God.

But ^lby the grace of God I am what I am: and his grace which ^mwas bestowed upon me was not in vain; neither ⁿdid I labour more abundantly than they all: ^oyet not I, but the grace of God which was with me.

Therefore whether ^pit were I or any other, so we preach, and so ye believe.

Now if Christ be preached that he rose from the dead, how say

A.D. 59.

CHAP. 14.

^a Lu. 10. 16.

^b 2 Cor. 10. 7.

^c 1 Jn. 4. 6.

^d ch. 12. 31.

^e 1 Thes. 5.

^f 20.

CHAP. 15.

^a Rom. 5. 2.

^b Rom. 1. 16.

^c 1 Or, hold

fast.

^d Pro. 23. 26.

^e Col. 1. 23.

^f 2 by what

speech.

^g Gal. 3. 4.

^h Gen. 3. 15.

ⁱ Ps. 22. 15.

^j Is. 53. 5. 6.

^k Dan. 9. 26.

^l Zec. 13. 7.

^m 1 Pet. 2. 24.

ⁿ Ps. 2. 7.

^o Ps. 16. 10.

^p Is. 53. 10.

^q Hos. 6. 2.

^r Lu. 24. 34.

^s Jn. 20. 19.

^t Acts 1. 3.

^u Acts 9. 4.

^v Acts 22. 14.

^w 3 Or, an

abortive.

^x Acts 8. 3.

^y Eph. 2. 7.

^z 2 Cor. 11.

^{aa} 23.

^{ab} Ps. 115. 1.

^{ac} Gal. 2. 8.

^{ad} 2 Ti. 2. 17.

^{ae} 1 Thes. 4.

^{af} 14.

^{ag} Rom. 4. 25.

^{ah} 2 Ti. 3. 12.

^{ai} 1 Pet. 1. 3.

^{aj} Acts 26. 23.

^{ak} Rom. 5. 12.

^{al} Jn. 11. 25.

^{am} 1 Thes. 4.

^{an} 15.

^{ao} Dan. 7. 14.

^{ap} Jn. 17. 2.

^{aq} 2 Cor. 4. 14.

^{ar} Eph. 5. 27.

^{as} Ps. 110. 1.

^{at} Heb. 1. 13.

^{au} Heb. 2. 14.

^{av} Mat. 28. 18.

^{aw} 1 Pet. 3. 22.

^{ax} Mat. 13. 41.

^{ay} Eph. 1. 10.

^{az} Jn. 14. 28.

^{ba} ch. 3. 23.

^{bb} ch. 11. 3.

^{bc} 2 Cor. 11.

^{bd} 26.

^{be} Some

read, our.

^{bf} 2 Cor. 4. 10.

some among you that ⁿthere is no resurrection of the dead?

13 But if there be no resurrection of the dead, ^othen is Christ not risen:

14 And if Christ be not risen, then ^pis our preaching vain, and your faith is also vain.

15 Yea, and we are found false witnesses of God; because we have testified of God that he raised up Christ: whom he raised not up, if so be that the dead rise not.

16 For if the dead rise not, then is not Christ raised:

17 And if Christ be not raised, your faith is vain; ^qye are yet in your sins.

18 Then they also which are fallen asleep in Christ are perished.

19 If ^rin this life only we have hope in Christ, we are of all men most miserable.

20 But now ^sis Christ risen from the dead, and become ^tthe first-fruits of them that slept.

21 For ^usince by man ^vcame death, ^wby man ^xcame also the resurrection of the dead.

22 For as in Adam all die, even so in Christ shall all be made alive.

23 But ^yevery man in his own order: Christ the first-fruits; afterward they that are Christ's at his coming.

24 Then ^zcometh the end, when he shall have delivered up ^{aa}the kingdom to God, even the Father; when he shall have put down all rule and all authority and power.

25 For he must reign, ^{ab}till he hath put all enemies under his feet.

26 The ^{ac}last enemy that shall be destroyed is death.

27 For he ^{ad}hath put all things under his feet. But when he saith, All things are put under him, it is manifest that he is excepted which did put all things under him.

28 And ^{ae}when all things shall be subdued unto him, then ^{af}shall the Son also himself be subject unto him that put all things under him, that God may be all in all.

29 Else what shall they do which are baptized for the dead, if the dead rise not at all? why are they then baptized for the dead?

30 And ^{ag}why stand we in jeopardy every hour?

31 I protest by ^{ah}your rejoicing which I have in Christ Jesus our Lord, ^{ai}I die daily.

32 If ⁵after the manner of men ⁶I have fought with beasts at Ephesus, what advantageth it me, if the dead rise not? /let us eat and drink; for to-morrow we die.

33 Be not deceived: evil communications corrupt good manners.

34 Awake ⁷to righteousness, and sin not; for ⁸some have not the knowledge of God: I speak *this* to your shame.

35 But some man will say, 'How are the dead raised up? and with what body do they come?

36 Thou fool, ⁹that which thou sowest is not quickened, except it die.

37 And that which thou sowest, thou sowest not that body that shall be, but bare grain, it may chance of wheat, or of some other grain:

38 But ¹⁰God giveth it a body as it hath pleased him, and to every seed his own body.

39 All flesh is not the same flesh: but *there is one kind of* flesh of men, another flesh of beasts, another of fishes, and another of birds.

40 *There are also* celestial bodies, and bodies terrestrial: but the glory of the celestial is one, and the glory of the terrestrial is another.

41 *There is one* glory of the sun, and another glory of the moon, and another glory of the stars: for *one* star differeth from *another* star in glory.

42 So ¹¹also is the resurrection of the dead. It is sown in corruption; it is raised in incorruption:

43 It ¹²is sown in dishonour; it is raised in glory: it is sown in weakness; it is raised in power:

44 It is sown a natural body; it is raised a spiritual body. There is a natural body, and there is a spiritual body.

45 And so it is written, The first man Adam ¹³was made a living soul; the ¹⁴last Adam *was made* ¹⁵a quickening spirit.

46 Howbeit that *was* not first which is spiritual, but that which is natural; and afterward that which is spiritual.

47 The ¹⁶first man *is* of the earth, ¹⁷earthy; the second man *is* the Lord from ¹⁸heaven.

48 As *is* the earthy, *such are* they also that are earthy; ¹⁹and as *is* the heavenly, *such are* they also that are heavenly.

A.D. 59

CHAP. 15.

⁵ Or, to speak after the manner of men.

⁶ 2 Cor. 1.8.

⁷ Is. 22. 13.

⁸ Lu. 12. 19.

⁹ Eph. 5. 14.

¹⁰ 1 Thes. 4. 5

¹¹ Eze. 37. 3.

¹² Jn. 12. 24.

¹³ Ps. 104. 14.

¹⁴ Dan. 12. 3.

¹⁵ Mat. 13. 43

¹⁶ Phil. 3. 21

¹⁷ Gen. 2. 7.

¹⁸ Ro. 5. 14.

¹⁹ Jn. 5. 21.

²⁰ Jn. 6. 33.

²¹ Phil. 3. 21.

²² Col. 3. 4.

²³ Jn. 3. 31.

²⁴ Gen. 3. 19.

²⁵ Jn. 3. 13.

²⁶ Phil. 3. 20.

²⁷ Gen. 5. 3.

²⁸ Ro. 8. 29.

²⁹ Phil. 3. 21.

³⁰ 1 Jn. 3. 2.

³¹ Mat. 16.

³² 17.

³³ Jn. 3. 3, 5.

³⁴ 1 Thes. 4.

³⁵ 15.

³⁶ Phil. 3. 21.

³⁷ Mat. 24. 31

³⁸ 2 Cor. 5. 4.

³⁹ Is. 25. 8.

⁴⁰ Rev. 20. 14.

⁴¹ Hos. 13. 14

⁴² Or, hell.

⁴³ Rom. 4. 15

⁴⁴ Rom. 7. 25

⁴⁵ 1 Jn. 5. 4.

⁴⁶ 2 Chr. 15. 7

⁴⁷ Is. 3. 10.

⁴⁸ Rev. 22. 12

CHAP. 16.

¹ Acts 11. 29

² Acts 24. 17

³ Ro. 15. 26.

⁴ 2 Cor. 8. 4.

⁵ 2 Cor. 9. 1.

⁶ Gal. 2. 10.

⁷ Pr. 3. 27.

⁸ 28.

⁹ Lu. 24. 1.

¹⁰ Acts 20. 7.

¹¹ Rev. 1. 10.

¹² 2 Cor. 8. 19.

¹³ 1 gift.

¹⁴ Acts 19. 21

¹⁵ 2 Cor. 1. 16.

¹⁶ Acts 15. 3.

¹⁷ Acts 17. 15

¹⁸ Acts 21. 5.

49 And ¹as we have borne the image of the earthy, ²we shall also bear the image of the heavenly.

50 Now this I say, brethren, that ³flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God; neither doth corruption inherit incorruption.

51 Behold, I show you a mystery. ⁴We shall not all sleep, ⁵but ⁶we shall all be changed,

52 In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: ⁷for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible and we shall be changed.

53 For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and ⁸this mortal must put on immortality.

54 So when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written, Death ⁹is swallowed up in victory.

55 O ¹⁰death, where is thy sting? O ¹¹grave, where is thy victory?

56 The sting of death is sin; and ¹²the strength of sin is the law.

57 But ¹³thanks be to God, which giveth us ¹⁴the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ.

58 Therefore, my beloved brethren, ¹⁵be ye stedfast, unmoveable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as ye know ¹⁶that your labour is not in vain in the Lord.

CHAPTER 16.

1 *How to proceed for the relief of the brethren.* 13 Admonitions, 19 and satisfactions.

NOW concerning ¹the collection for the saints, as I have given order to the churches of Galatia, even so do ye.

2 Upon ²the first day of the week let every one of you lay by him his store, as ³God hath prospered him, that there be no gatherings when I come.

3 And when I come, ⁴whomsoever ye shall approve by your letters, them will I send to bring you ⁵liberality unto Jerusalem.

4 And if it be meet that I go also, they shall go with me.

5 Now I will come unto you, ⁶where I shall pass through Macedonia, for I do pass through Macedonia.

6 And it may be that I will abide yea, and winter with you, that ye may ⁷bring me on my journey whithersoever I go.

7 For I will not see you now by

the way; but I trust to tarry a while with you, if the Lord permit. But I will tarry at Ephesus until Pentecost.

9 For ^aa great door and effectual ^bopened unto me, and ^cthere are many adversaries.

10 Now if Timotheus come, see that he may be with you without fear: for ^dhe worketh the work of the Lord, as I also do.

11 Let ^eno man therefore despise him: but conduct him forth in peace, that he may come unto me: for I look for him with the brethren.

12 As touching ^four brother ^gApollus, I greatly desired him to come unto you with the brethren: but his will was not at all to come at this time; but he will come when he shall have convenient time.

13 Watch ye, stand fast in the faith, quit you like men, be strong. 14 Let all your things be done with charity.

15 I beseech you, brethren, (ye know the house of Stephanas, that is the first-fruits of Achaia, and that they have addicted themselves to the ministry of the saints,)

A.D. 59.

CHAP. 16.

^h Acts 14. 27ⁱ 2 Cor. 2. 12

Rev. 3. 8.

^j Acts 19. 9.^k Ro. 16. 21.^l 1 Ti. 4. 12^m Acts 19. 24.

ch. 1. 12.

Tit. 3. 13.

ⁿ 2 Cor. 11. 9.^o Col. 4. 8.^p Acts 16. 6.^q Acts 19. 10

Rev. 1. 4.

11.

^r Rom. 16. 5

Philem. 2

^s Gal. 1. 8, 9.

Heb. 10. 26

^t Jude 14, 15

16 That ye submit yourselves unto such, and to every one that helpeth with us, and laboureth.

17 I am glad of the coming of Stephanas and Fortunatus and Achaicus: for ^uthat which was lacking on your part they have supplied.

18 For ^vthey have refreshed my spirit and yours: therefore acknowledge ye them that are such.

19 The ^wchurches of Asia salute you. Aquila and Priscilla salute you much in the Lord, ^xwith the church that is in their house.

20 All the brethren greet you. Greet ye one another with an holy kiss.

21 The salutation of me Paul with mine own hand.

22 If any man love not the Lord Jesus Christ, ^ylet him be Anathema ^zMaran-atha.

23 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you.

24 My love be with you all in Christ Jesus. Amen.

The first epistle to the Corinthians was written from Philippi by Stephanas, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus, and Timotheus.

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE CORINTHIANS.

CHAPTER 1.

The apostle encourageth against troubles; 12 sheweth the sincerity of his preaching.

PAUL, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, and Timothy ^aour brother, unto the church of God which is at Corinth, with ^ball the saints which are in all Achaia:

2 Grace ^cbe to you and peace from God our Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 Blessed ^dbe God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, ^ethe Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort;

4 Who ^fcomforteth us in all our tribulation, that we may be able to comfort them which are in any trouble by the comfort wherewith we ourselves are comforted of God.

5 For as ^gthe sufferings of Christ

A.D. 60.

CHAP. 1.

^h Col. 1. 2ⁱ Phil. 1. 2^j Eph. 1. 3.^k 1 Pet. 1. 3.^l Ex. 34. 6.^m Mic. 7. 15.ⁿ 2 Thes. 2. 16.^o Acts 9. 4.

Col. 1. 24.

^p ch. 4. 15.^q Or, is wrought.^r Ro. 8. 17.^s 2 Ti. 2. 12.^t Acts 19. 23^u 1 Cor. 16. 9.^v Or,

answer.

^w Jer. 17. 5, 7

abound in us, so our consolation also aboundeth by Christ.

6 And whether we be afflicted, ^xit is for your consolation and salvation, which ^yis effectual in the enduring of the same sufferings which we also suffer: or whether we be comforted, ^zit is for your consolation and salvation.

7 And our hope of you is stedfast, knowing, that ^aas ye are partakers of the sufferings, so ^bshall ye be also of the consolation.

8 For we would not, brethren, have you ignorant of ^cour trouble which came to us in Asia, that we were pressed out of measure, above strength, inasmuch that we despaired even of life:

9 But we had the ^dsentence of death in ourselves, that we should not trust in ourselves, but in God which raiseth the dead:

10 Who ^kdelivered us from so great a death, and doth deliver: in whom we trust that he will yet deliver us;

11 Ye also ^lhelping together by prayer for us, that ^mfor the gift bestowed upon us by the means of many persons thanks may be given by many on our behalf.

12 For our rejoicing is this, the testimony of our conscience, that in simplicity ⁿand godly sincerity, ^onot with fleshly wisdom, but by the grace of God, we have had our conversation in the world, and more abundantly to you-ward.

13 For we write none other things unto you than what ye read or acknowledge; and I trust ye shall acknowledge even to the end;

14 As also ye have acknowledged us in part, ^pthat we are your rejoicing, even as ye ^qalso are ours in the day of the Lord Jesus.

15 And in this confidence ^rI was minded to come unto you before, that ye might have ^sa second ^tbenefit;

16 And to pass by you into Macedonia, and ^uto come again out of Macedonia unto you, and of you to be brought on my way toward Judea.

17 When I therefore was thus minded, did I use lightness? or the things that I purpose, do I purpose ^vaccording to the flesh, that with me there should be yea yea, and nay nay?

18 But as God is true, our ^wword toward you was not yea and nay.

19 For ^xthe Son of God, Jesus Christ, who was preached among you by us, even by me and ^ySilvanus and Timotheus, was not yea and nay, but in him was yea.

20 For ^zall the promises of God in him are yea, and in him Amen, unto the glory of God by us.

21 Now he which stablisheth us with you in Christ, and ^{aa}hath anointed us, is God;

22 Who ^{ab}hath also sealed us, ^{ac}and given the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts.

23 Moreover I call God for a record upon my soul, ^{ad}that to spare you I came not as yet unto Corinth.

24 Not for that we have dominion over your faith, but are helpers of your joy: for by ^{ae}faith ye stand.

A.D. 60.

CHAP. 1.

2 Pet. 2.9.

1 Ro. 15.30.

Phil. 1.19.

Phile. 22.

1 ch. 4. 15.

1 ch. 2. 17.

1 Cor. 2.4.

1 ch. 5. 12.

1 Phil. 2.16.

Phil. 4. 1.

1 Thes. 2.

19.

1 Cor. 4.19

1 Rom. 1.11

3 Or, grace.

1 Cor. 16.5

1 ch. 10. 2.

1 Or,

preach-

ing.

1 Ex. 3. 14.

Mark 1. 1.

Lu. 1. 35.

Jn. 7. 58.

Acts 9. 20.

Heb. 13.8.

1 Acts 18.5.

1 Rom. 15.

8, 9.

1 Jn. 2.

20, 27.

1 Eph. 1.13.

Eph. 4.30.

2 Ti. 2. 19.

Rev. 2. 17.

1 Eph. 1.14.

1 Cor. 4.21

1 Ro. 11.20.

1 Cor. 15.1

CHAP. 2.

1 ch. 12. 20.

1 Gal. 5. 10.

1 ch. 7. 8, 9.

1 Cor. 5.1.

1 Gal. 4. 12.

1 Or,

censure.

1 Ti. 5.20.

1 Gal. 6. 1.

Heb. 12.12

2 Or, in

the sight.

1 Pet. 5.8.

1 Acts 16.8.

Acts 20. 6.

CHAPTER 2.

1 The reasons of Paul's not coming unto them. 6 Of the excommunicated person. 14 Success of his preaching.

BUT I determined this with myself, that I ^awould not come again to you in heaviness.

2 For if I make you sorry, who ^bhe then that maketh me glad, but the same which is made sorry by me?

3 And I wrote this same unto you lest, when I came, I should have sorrow from them of whom I ought to rejoice; ^chaving confidence in you all, that my joy is *the joy of you all*.

4 For out of much affliction and anguish of heart I wrote unto you with many tears; not ^dthat ye should be grieved, but that ye might know the love which I have more abundantly unto you.

5 But ^eif any have caused grief, he hath not ^fgrieved me, but in part that I may not overcharge you all.

6 Sufficient to such a man is this ^gpunishment, which was inflicted ^hof many.

7 So ⁱthat contrariwise ye ought rather to forgive *him*, and comfort *him*, lest perhaps such a one should be swallowed up with overmuch sorrow.

8 Wherefore I beseech you that ye would confirm *your love toward him*.

9 For to this end also did I write, that I might know the proof of you, whether ye be obedient in all things.

10 To whom ye forgive any thing, I *forgive* also: for if I forgave any thing, to whom I forgave *it*, for your sakes *forgave I it* ^jin the person of Christ;

11 Lest ^kSatan should get an advantage of us: for we are not ignorant of his devices.

12 Furthermore, ^lwhen I came to Troas to *preach* Christ's gospel, and a door was opened unto me of the Lord,

13 I had no rest in my spirit, because I found not Titus my brother: but taking my leave of them, I went from thence into Macedonia.

14 Now thanks *be* unto God, which always causeth us to triumph in Christ, and maketh manifest the savour of his knowledge by us in every place.

15 For we are unto God a sweet savour of Christ, in them that are saved, and in them that perish:
 16 To the one *we* are the savour of death unto death; and to the other the savour of life unto life. And who is sufficient for these things?
 17 For we are not as many, which corrupt the word of God: but as of sincerity, but as of God, in the sight of God speak we ⁴in Christ.

CHAPTER 3.

He sheweth that their gifts and graces were a sufficient commendation of his ministry.

O ^awe begin again to commend ourselves? or need we, as some others, epistles ^bof commendation to you, or letters of commendation from you?

2 Ye ^care our epistle written in our hearts, known and read of all men:

3 *Forasmuch as ye are* manifestly declared to be the epistle of Christ ministered by ^dus, written not with ink, but with the Spirit of the living God; not ^ein tables of stone, but in fleshy tables of the heart.

4 And such trust have we through Christ to God-ward:

5 Not, ^fthat we are sufficient of ourselves to think any thing as of ourselves; but our ^hsufficiency is of God;

6 Who also hath made us able ministers of ⁱthe new testament; not ^jof the letter, but of the spirit: for ^kthe letter killeth, but ^lthe spirit ¹giveth life.

7 But if the ministration of death, written and engraven in stones, was glorious, so that the children of Israel could not stedfastly behold the face of Moses for the glory of his countenance; which *glory* was to be done away;

8 How shall not ^mthe ministration of the spirit be rather glorious?

9 For if the ministration of condemnation *be* glory, much more both the ministration of ⁿrighteousness exceed in glory.

10 For even that which was made glorious had no glory in this respect, by reason of the glory that excelleth.

11 For if that which is done away was glorious, much more that which remaineth is glorious.

12 Seeing then that we have such hope, we use great ²plainness of speech:

A.D. 60.

CHAP. 2.

³ Or, deal deceitfully with
⁴ Or, of.

CHAP. 3.

^a ch. 5. 12.
^b Acts 18. 27.
^c 1 Cor. 9. 2.
^d 1 Cor. 3. 5.
^e Ex. 24. 12.

^f Ps. 40. 8.
^g Jer. 31. 33.
^h Eze. 11. 19.
ⁱ Jn. 15. 5.
^j 1 Cor. 15. 10.

^k Jer. 31. 31.
^l Mat. 26. 28.
^m Rom. 2. 27.
ⁿ Rom. 7. 6.

^o Gal. 3. 20.
^p Gal. 3. 10.
^q Jn. 6. 63.
^r Rom. 8. 2.

^s Or, quickeneth.
^t Gal. 3. 5.

^u Ro. 1. 17.
^v Or, boldness.

^w Ex. 34. 33.
^x Ro. 10. 4.
^y Gal. 3. 23.

^z Isa. 6. 10.
^{aa} Jn. 12. 40.
^{ab} Ro. 11. 23.
^{ac} 1 Cor. 2. 10.

^{ad} Isa. 23. 7.
^{ae} ch. 4. 4, 6.
^{af} Jn. 17. 17.
^{ag} Rom. 8. 29.

^{ah} Col. 3. 10.
^{ai} 2 Pet. 1. 5.

^{aj} Or, of the Lord the Spirit.

CHAP. 4.

¹ shame.
² 1 Thes. 2. 3, 5.

³ Isa. 6. 9.
⁴ 1 Cor. 1. 18.
⁵ Jn. 12. 31.
⁶ Isa. 6. 10.

⁷ Zech. 13. 7.
⁸ Jn. 1. 18.
⁹ Jn. 12. 45.
¹⁰ Jn. 14. 9.

¹¹ Phil. 2. 6.
¹² 1 Cor. 9. 19.

¹³ Gen. 1. 3.
¹⁴ ¹⁵ is he who hath.

¹⁶ 2 Pet. 1. 19.
¹⁷ 1 Pet. 2. 9.
¹⁸ ch. 5. 1.

¹⁹ 1 Cor. 2. 5.
²⁰ Or, not altogether without help, or means.

13 And not as Moses, ^owhich put a veil over his face, that the children of Israel could not stedfastly look to the ^pend of that which is abolished.

14 But ^qtheir minds were blinded: for until this day remaineth the same veil untaken away in the reading of the old testament; which *veil* is done away in Christ.

15 But even unto this day, when Moses is read, the veil is upon their heart.

16 Nevertheless ^rwhen it shall turn to the Lord, ^sthe veil shall be taken away.

17 Now the Lord is that Spirit: and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty.

18 But we all, with open face beholding as ^tin a glass the glory of the Lord, ^uare changed into the same image from glory to glory, *even as* ^vby the Spirit of the Lord.

CHAPTER 4.

1 Paul's unwearied diligence and zeal in preaching: 7 his troubles for the same.

THEREFORE, seeing we have this ministry, as we have received mercy, we faint not;

2 But have renounced the hidden things of ¹dishonesty, not walking in craftiness, nor ^ahandling the word of God deceitfully; but by manifestation of the truth commending ourselves to every man's conscience in the sight of God.

3 But if our gospel be hid, ^bit is hid to them that are lost:

4 In whom ^cthe god of this world ^dhath blinded the minds of them which believe not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, ^ewho is the image of God, should shine unto them.

5 For we preach not ourselves, but Christ Jesus the Lord; and ^fourselves your servants for Jesus' sake.

6 For God, ^gwho commanded the light to shine out of darkness, ^hhath shined ⁱin our hearts, to *give* ^jthe light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ.

7 But we have this treasure ^jin earthen vessels, ^kthat the excellency of the power may be of God, and not of us.

8 *We* are troubled on every side, yet not distressed; *we* are perplexed, but ³not in despair;

9 Persecuted, but not forsaken; cast down, but not destroyed;

10 Always ¹bearing about in the body the dying of the Lord Jesus, that the life also of Jesus might be made manifest in our body.

11 For we which live are alway delivered unto death for Jesus' sake, that the life also of Jesus might be made manifest in our mortal flesh.

12 So then death worketh in us, but life in you.

13 We having the same spirit of faith, according as it is written, ^mI believed, and therefore have I spoken; we also believe, and therefore speak;

14 Knowing that he which raised up the Lord Jesus shall raise up us also by Jesus, and shall present us with you.

15 For all things are for your sakes, that the abundant grace might through the thanksgiving of many redound to the glory of God.

16 For which cause we faint not; but though our outward man perish, yet the inward man is renewed day by day.

17 For our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for us a far more exceeding and eternal weight of glory;

18 While we look not at the things which are seen, but at the things which are not seen: for the things which are seen are temporal; but the things which are not seen are eternal.

CHAPTER 5.

Paul, in assured hope of immortal glory, laboureth to approve himself to Christ, etc.

FOR we know that if ^aour earthly house of *this* tabernacle were dissolved, we have ^ba building of God, an house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens.

2 For in this ^cwe groan, earnestly desiring to be clothed upon with our house which is from heaven:

3 If so be that ^dbeing clothed we shall not be found naked.

4 For we that are in *this* tabernacle do groan, being burdened: not for that we would be unclothed, ^ebut clothed upon, that mortality might be swallowed up of life.

5 Now ^fhe that hath wrought us for the selfsame thing is God, who ^galso hath given unto us the earnest of the Spirit.

6 Therefore we are always confident; knowing that, whilst we are

A.D. 60.

CHAP. 4.

¹ Gal. 6. 17.^m Ps. 116. 10

CHAP. 5.

^a 2 Pet. 1. 13^b Phil. 3. 21.
Heb. 11. 10^c Rom. 8. 23^d Rev. 3. 18.^e 1 Cor. 15. 53.^f Isa. 29. 23.^g Ro. 8. 23.
Eph. 1. 14.^h 1 Cor. 13. 12.ⁱ Phil. 1. 23.¹ Or, endeavour.^j Rev. 22. 12² in the face.^k ch. 11. 1.^l Ro. 5. 15.^m 1 Pet. 4. 2.ⁿ Mat. 12. 50.^o Jn. 6. 63.³ Or, let him be.^p Isa. 65. 17.
Rev. 21. 5.^q Isa. 43. 25.
Rom. 3. 24.⁴ put in us.^r Mal. 2. 7.
Eph. 6. 20.

at home in the body, we are absent from the Lord:

7 (For ^hwe walk by faith, not by sight.)

8 We are confident, *I say*, and ⁱwilling rather to be absent from the body, and to be present with the Lord.

9 Wherefore we ¹labour, *that* whether present or absent, we may be accepted of him.

10 For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ; *that* every one may receive the things *done* in *his* body, according to *that* he hath done, whether *it be* good or bad.

11 Knowing therefore the terror of the Lord, we persuade men: but we are made manifest unto God, and I trust also are made manifest in your consciences.

12 For we commend not ourselves again unto you, but give you occasion to glory on our behalf, that ye may have somewhat to *answer* them which glory ²in appearance, and not in heart.

13 For ^kwhether we be beside ourselves, *it is* to God; or whether we be sober, *it is* for your cause.

14 For the love of Christ constraineth us; because we thus judge, that if ¹one died for all, then were all dead:

15 And *that* he died for all, ^mthat they which live should not henceforth live unto themselves, but unto him which died for them, and rose again.

16 Wherefore ⁿhenceforth know we no man after the flesh: yea, though we have known Christ after the flesh, yet ^onow henceforth know we *him* no more.

17 Therefore, if any man *be* in Christ, ³he is a new creature: ^pold things are passed away; behold, all things are become new.

18 And all things *are* of God, who hath reconciled us to himself by Jesus Christ, and hath given to us the ministry of reconciliation;

19 To wit, that ⁴God was in Christ, reconciling the world unto himself, not imputing their trespasses unto them; and hath ⁴committed unto us the word of reconciliation.

20 Now then we are ^rambassadors for Christ, as though God did beseech *you* by us: we pray *you* in Christ's stead, be ye reconciled to God.

21 For ^ahe hath made him to be sin for us, who ^cknew no sin; that we might be made "the righteousness of God in him.

CHAPTER 6.

Paul's sufferings and patience in the ministry. 14 Exhortation to avoid idolaters, etc.

WE then, as ^aworkers together with him, beseech you also that ye receive not the grace of God in vain.

2 (For he saith, ^cI have heard thee in a time accepted, and in the day of salvation have I succoured thee: behold, now is the accepted time; behold, now is the day of salvation.)

3 Giving ^dno offence in any thing, that the ministry be not blamed:

4 But in all things ¹approving ourselves as ^ethe ministers of God, in much patience, in afflictions, in necessities, in distresses,

5 In stripes, in imprisonments, ²in umults, in labours, in watchings, in fastings;

6 By pureness, by knowledge, by long-suffering, by kindness, by the Holy Ghost, by love unfeigned,

7 By the word of truth, by ^fthe power of God, by ^gthe armour of righteousness on the right hand and on the left,

8 By honour and dishonour, by evil report and good report: as deceivers, and yet true;

9 As unknown, and ^hyet well known; ⁱas dying, and, behold, we live; ^jas chastened, and not killed;

10 As sorrowful, yet always rejoicing; as poor, yet making many rich; as having nothing, and yet possessing all things.

11 O ye Corinthians, our mouth is open unto you, our heart is enlarged.

12 Ye are not straitened in us, but ye are straitened in your own bowels.

13 Now for a recompence in the same, (I speak as unto my children,) be ye also enlarged.

14 Be ^lye not unequally yoked together with unbelievers: for ^mwhat fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness? and what communion hath light with darkness?

15 And what concord hath Christ with Belial? or what part hath he that believeth with an infidel?

16 And what agreement hath the temple of God with idols? for ⁿye

A.D. 60.

CHAP. 5.

^a Isa. 53. 6. 9.

Gal. 3. 13.

1 Pet. 2. 22.

^b Heb. 7. 26.^c Jer. 23. 6.

Dan. 9. 24.

Ro. 1. 17.

Phil. 3. 9.

CHAP. 6.

^a 1 Cor. 3. 9.

ch. 5. 20.

^b Heb. 12. 15.^c Isa. 49. 8.^d 1 Cor. 9.

12.

¹ com-

mending.

ch. 4. 2.

^c 1 Cor. 4. 1.² Or. in

tossings

to and

fro.

^f 1 Cor. 2. 4.^g 2 Ti. 4. 7.^h ch. 5. 11.ⁱ 1 Cor. 4. 9.^j Ps. 118. 18.^k ch. 12. 15.^l Deu. 7. 2. 3.^m 1 Sam. 5.

2. 3.

Eph. 5. 7.

ⁿ 1 Pet. 2. 5.^o Lev. 26. 12.

Jer. 31. 33.

Jer. 32. 38.

Eze. 11. 20.

Eze. 36. 28.

Eze. 37. 26.

Zech. 8. 8.

Zech. 13. 9.

^p Isa. 52. 11.

Rev. 18. 4.

^q Jer. 31. 1. 9.

Rev. 21. 7.

CHAP. 7.

^a 1 Jn. 3. 3.^b 1 Cor. 1. 4.^c Phil. 2. 17.^d ch. 2. 13.^e ch. 4. 8.^f Deu. 32. 25.^g 2 Thes. 2.

16.

^h ch. 2. 4.ⁱ Or.

according

to God.

Isa. 55. 7.

are the temple of the living God; as God hath said, ^oI will dwell in them, and walk in *them*; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people.

17 Wherefore ^pcome out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean *thing*; and I will receive you,

18 And ^qwill be a Father unto you, and ye shall be my sons and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty.

CHAPTER 7.

1 *He exhorteth to purity of life, 3 and sheweth the source of his comfort in afflictions.*

HAVING ^atherefore these promises, dearly beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all filthiness of the flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness in the fear of God.

2 Receive us; we have wronged no man, we have corrupted no man, we have defrauded no man.

3 I speak not *this* to condemn you: for I have said before, that ye are in our hearts to die and live with you.

4 Great is my boldness of speech toward you, great ^bis my glorying of you: ^cI am filled with comfort, I am exceeding joyful in all our tribulation.

5 For, ^dwhen we were come into Macedonia, our flesh had no rest, but we ^ewere troubled on every side; without ^fwere fightings, within were fears.

6 Nevertheless ^gGod, that comforteth those that are cast down, comforted us by the coming of Titus;

7 And not by his coming only, but by the consolation wherewith he was comforted in you, when he told us your earnest desire, your mourning, your fervent mind toward me; so that I rejoiced the more.

8 For though I made you sorry with a letter, I do not repent, ^hthough I did repent: for I perceive that the same epistle hath made you sorry, though *it were* but for a season.

9 Now I rejoice, not that ye were made sorry, but that ye sorrowed to repentance: for ye were made sorry ⁱafter a godly manner, that ye might receive damage by us in nothing.

10 For ⁱgodly sorrow worketh repentance to salvation not to be repented of: ^jbut the sorrow of the world worketh death.

11 For behold this selfsame thing, that ye ^ksorrowed after a godly sort, what carefulness it wrought in you, yea, *what* clearing of yourselves, yea, *what* indignation, yea, *what* fear, yea, *what* vehement desire, yea, *what* zeal, yea, *what* revenge! In all things ye have approved yourselves to be clear in this matter.

12 Wherefore, though I wrote unto you, *I did it* not for his cause that had done the wrong, nor for his cause that suffered wrong, but that our care for you in the sight of God might appear unto you.

13 Therefore we were comforted in your comfort: yea, and exceedingly the more joyed we for the joy of Titus, because his spirit ⁱwas refreshed by you all.

14 For if I have boasted any thing to him of you, I am not ashamed; but as we spake all things to you in truth, even so our boasting, which *I made* before Titus, is found a truth.

15 And his ²inward affection is more abundant toward you, whilst he remembereth ^mthe obedience of you all, how with fear and trembling ye received him.

16 I rejoice therefore that ⁿI have confidence in you in all things.

CHAPTER 8.

1 *He stirreth them up to contribute to the saints: 18 he commendeth Titus and others, etc.*

MOREOVER, brethren, ¹we do you to wit of the grace of God bestowed on the churches of Macedonia;

2 How that in a great trial of affliction the abundance of their joy ^aand their deep poverty abounded unto the riches of their ²liberality.

3 For to *their* power, I bear record, yea, and beyond *their* power, *they were* willing of themselves;

4 Praying us with much entreaty that we would receive the gift, and *take upon us* ^bthe fellowship of the ministering to the saints.

5 And *this they did*, not as we hoped, but first ^cgave their own selves to the Lord, and unto us by the will of God:

6 Inasmuch that ^dwe desired

A.D. 60.

CHAP. 7.

ⁱ Jer. 31. 18-20.

^j Mat. 27. 4, 5.

^k Jer. 50. 4, 5
Zech. 12. 10.

^l Rom. 15. 32.

² bowels.
ch. 6. 12.

^m ch. 2. 9.
Phil. 2. 12.

ⁿ 2 Thes. 3. 4.
Philem. 8, 21.

CHAP. 8.

¹ we must inform you.

^a Mar. 12. 44

² simplicity.
ch. 9. 11.

^b Acts 11. 29
Acts 24. 17

Ro. 15. 25.
1 Cor. 16. 1, 3, 4.

ch. 9. 1.

^c Mat. 25. 40
Phil. 4. 18.

Heb. 13. 16

^d ch. 12. 18.

³ Or, gift.

^e 1 Cor. 1. 5.
1 Cor. 12. 13.

^f ch. 9. 8.

^g 1 Cor. 7. 6.

^h Lu. 9. 58.
Phil. 2. 6, 7.

ⁱ 1 Cor. 7. 25

^j Pro. 19. 17.
Mat. 10. 42
1 Ti. 6. 18.

Heb. 13. 16

^k willing.
ch. 9. 2.

^l Lu. 21. 3.

^m Ex. 16. 18.
ch. 12. 18.

ⁿ 1 Cor. 16. 3

^o Or, gift.
ch. 9. 8.

^p ch. 4. 15.

^q Eph. 5. 15.

Titus, that as he had begun, so he would also finish in you the same ³grace also:

7 Therefore, as ^eye abound in every thing, in faith, and utterance, and knowledge, and in all diligence, and in your love to us, *see* ^fthat ye abound in this grace also.

8 I ^gspeak not by commandment but by occasion of the forwardness of others, and to prove the sincerity of your love.

9 For ye know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, ^hthat, though he was rich, yet for your sakes he became poor, that ye through his poverty might be rich.

10 And herein ⁱI give my advice: for this is ^jexpedient for you, who have begun before, not only to do, but also to be ^kforward a year ago.

11 Now therefore perform the doing of it; that as *there was* a readiness to will, so *there may be* a performance also out of that which ye have.

12 For ^kif there be first a willing mind, *it is* accepted according to that a man hath, and not according to that he hath not.

13 For *I mean* not that other men be eased, and ye burdened:

14 But by an equality, *that* now at this time your abundance *may be* a supply for their want, that their abundance also may be a supply for your want: that there may be equality:

15 As it is written, ⁱHe that had gathered much had nothing over; and he that had gathered little had no lack.

16 But thanks *be* to God, which put the same earnest care into the heart of Titus for you.

17 For indeed he accepted the exhortation: but being more forward, of his own accord he went unto you.

18 And we have sent with him ^mthe brother, whose praise is in the gospel throughout all the churches;

19 And not *that* only, but who was also chosen ⁿof the churches to travel with us with this ⁵grace, which is administered by us ^oto the glory of the same Lord, and *declaration* of your ready mind:

20 Avoiding ^pthis, that no man should blame us in this abundance which is administered by us:

21 Providing ^afor honest things, not only in the sight of the Lord, but also in the sight of men.

22 And we have sent with them our brother, whom we have often-times proved diligent in many things, but now much more diligent, upon the great confidence which ^bI have in you.

23 Whether any do enquire of Titus, he is my partner and fellow-helper concerning you; or our brethren be enquired of, they are the messengers of the churches, and the glory of Christ.

24 Wherefore show ye to them, and before the churches, the proof of your love, and of our boasting in your behalf.

CHAPTER 9.

He sheweth why he sent the brethren, 6 and stirreth them up to give bountifully, as a likely means to increase their store.

NOW as touching ^athe ministering to the saints, it is superfluous for me to write to you:

2 For I know ^bthe forwardness of your mind, ^cfor which I boast of you to them of Macedonia, that ^dAchaia was ready a year ago; and your zeal hath provoked very many.

3 Yet ^ehave I sent the brethren, lest our boasting of you should be vain in this behalf; that, as I said, ye may be ready:

4 Lest haply if they of Macedonia come with me, and find you unprepared, we (that we say not, ye) should be ashamed in this same confident boasting.

5 Therefore I thought it necessary to exhort the brethren, that they would go before unto you, and make up beforehand your ¹bounty, whereof ye had notice before, that the same might be ready, as a matter of bounty, and not as of covetousness.

6 But ^fthis I say, He which soweth sparingly shall reap also sparingly; and he which soweth bountifully shall reap also bountifully.

7 Every man according as he purposeth in his heart, so let him give; not grudgingly, or of necessity: for ^hGod loveth a cheerful giver.

8 And ⁱGod is able to make all grace abound toward you; that ye, always having all sufficiency in all things, may abound to every good work:

A.D. 60.

CHAP. 8.

^g Pro. 3. 4.
^h Phil. 4. 8.
ⁱ 1 Pet. 2. 12
^j Or, he hath.
^k Phil. 2. 25.

CHAP. 9.

^a Acts 11. 29
^b Ro. 15. 26
^c 1 Cor. 16. 1
^d Gal. 2. 10.
^e ch. 8. 19.
^f ch. 8. 24.
^g ch. 8. 10.
^h ch. 8. 6, 17.
ⁱ 1 blessing.
^j Gen. 33. 11
^k Or, which hath been so much spoken of before.
^l Pro. 11. 24.
^m Pro. 19. 17.
ⁿ Pro. 22. 9.
^o Gal. 6. 7, 9.
^p Deu. 15. 7.
^q Ex. 25. 2.
^r Ex. 35. 5.
^s Rom. 12. 8.
^t ch. 8. 12.
^u Pro. 23. 27.
^v Phil. 4. 19.
^w Ps. 112. 9.
^x Isa. 55. 10.
^y Hos. 10. 12
^z Mat. 6. 1.
^{aa} simplicity, or, liberality.
^{ab} ch. 4. 15.
^{ac} Mat. 5. 16.
^{ad} Heb. 13. 16
^{ae} Jam. 1. 17.

CHAP. 10.

^a Isa. 42. 2
^b Rom. 12. 1
^c 1 Pet. 2. 23
^d Or, in outward appearance.
^e 1 Cor. 4. 21
^f Or, reckon.
^g Eph. 6. 13.
^h 1 Thes. 5. 8
ⁱ Or, to God.
^j Jer. 1. 10.
^k 1 Cor. 1. 19
^l 1 Cor. 3. 19
^m Or, reasonings.
ⁿ ch. 13. 2.
^o ch. 7. 15.
^p 1 Cor. 14. 37.
^q 1 John 4. 6
^r ch. 11. 23.

9 (As it is written, ^jHe hath dispersed abroad; he hath given to the poor: his righteousness remaineth for ever.

10 Now he that ^kministereth seed to the sower, both minister bread for your food, and multiply your seed sown, and increase the fruits of ^lyour righteousness;)

11 Being enriched in every thing to all ³bountifulness, ^mwhich causeth through us thanksgiving to God.

12 For the administration of this service not only supplieth the want of the saints, but is abundant also by many thanksgivings unto God;

13 Whiles by the experiment of this ministration they ⁿglorify God for your professed subjection unto the gospel of Christ, and for your liberal distribution ^ounto them, and unto all men;

14 And by their prayer for you, which long after you for the exceeding grace of God in you.

15 Thanks be unto God ^pfor his unspeakable gift.

CHAPTER 10.

He wisheth for no cause to exert his spiritual power and authority, etc.

NOW ^aI Paul myself beseech you by the meekness and gentleness of Christ, who ¹in presence am base among you, but being absent am bold toward you:

2 But I beseech you, ^bthat I may not be bold when I am present with that confidence, wherewith I think to be bold against some, which ²think of us as if we walked according to the flesh.

3 For though we walk in the flesh, we do not war after the flesh:

4 (For ^cthe weapons of our warfare are not carnal, but mighty ³through God ^ato the pulling down of strong holds;)

5 Casting ^edown ⁴imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth itself against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ;

6 And ^fhaving in a readiness to revenge all disobedience, when ^gyour obedience is fulfilled.

7 Do ye look on things after the outward appearance? ^hIf any man trust to himself that he is Christ's, let him of himself think this again, that, as he is Christ's, even so are ⁱwe Christ's.

8 For though I should boast somewhat more of our authority, which

the Lord hath given us for edification, and not for your destruction, I should not be ashamed :

9 That I may not seem as if I would terrify you by letters.

10 For *his* letters, ⁵ say they, *are* weighty and powerful; but *this* bodily presence *is* weak, and *his* ⁶ speech contemptible.

11 Let such an one think this, that, such as we are in word by letters when we are absent, such *will we* be also in deed when we are present.

12 For ⁷ we dare not make ourselves of the number, or compare ourselves with some that commend themselves: but they measuring themselves by themselves, and comparing themselves among themselves, ⁸ are not wise.

13 But we will not boast of things without *our* measure, but according to the measure of the ⁷ rule which God hath distributed to us, a measure to reach even unto you.

14 For we stretch not ourselves beyond *our* measure, as though we reached not unto you; ^m for we are come as far as to you also in *preaching* the gospel of Christ:

15 Not boasting of things without *our* measure, *that is,* ⁿ of other men's labours; but having hope, when your faith is increased, that we shall be ⁸ enlarged by you according to our rule abundantly,

16 To preach the gospel in the regions beyond you, and not to boast in another man's ⁹ line of things made ready to our hand.

17 But ^o he that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

18 For ^p not he that commendeth himself is approved, but ^q whom the Lord commendeth.

CHAPTER 11.

1 Paul unwillingly entereth into a commendation of himself with the other apostles: 7 he declineth being chargeable: 23 he sheweth his sufferings for the gospel.

WOULD to God ye could bear with me a little in ^a my folly: and indeed ¹ bear with me.

2 For I am ^b jealous over you with godly jealousy: for ^c I have espoused you to one husband, ^d that I may present you ^e as a chaste virgin to Christ.

3 But I fear, lest by any means, as ^f the serpent beguiled Eve through his subtilty, so your minds ^g should

A.D. 60.

CHAP. 10.

⁵ saith he.

^j Gal. 4. 13.

^k 1 Cor. 1. 17

^l ch. 5. 12.

⁶ Or, understand it

not.

⁷ Or, line.

^m 1 Cor. 9. 1.

ⁿ Rom. 15.

20.

⁸ Or, magnified in

you.

⁹ Or, rule.

^o Isa. 65. 16.

^p Jer. 9. 24.

^q 1 Cor. 1. 31

^r Pro. 27. 2.

^s Lu. 18. 10.

^t Rom. 2. 29

¹ Cor. 4. 5.

CHAP. 11.

^a ch. 5. 13.

¹ Or, ye do

bear with

me.

^b Gal. 4. 17.

^c Hos. 2. 19.

¹ Cor. 4. 15

^d Col. 1. 28.

^e Lev. 21. 13.

^f Gen. 3. 4.

^g John 8. 44.

² Eph. 6. 24.

³ Col. 2. 4.

¹ Tim. 1. 3.

¹ Ti. 4. 1.

² Heb. 13. 9.

² Pet. 3. 17

³ Jude 4.

^a Gal. 1. 7. 8.

² Or, with

me.

^j Eph. 3. 4.

^j Acts 18. 3.

¹ Cor. 9. 6.

^k Acts 20. 33

^l Phil. 4. 10.

^m ch. 12. 14.

ⁿ Rom. 9. 1.

³ this

boasting

shall not

be stop-

ped in me.

^o ch. 7. 3.

^p 1 Cor. 9. 12

^q Gal. 1. 8.

^r Rev. 12. 9.

^s Phil. 3. 19.

^t Or, suffer.

¹ Cor. 7. 6.

^u ch. 9. 4.

^v Phil. 3. 3.

^w Gal. 2. 4.

^x Gal. 4. 9.

be corrupted from the simplicity that is in Christ.

4 For if he that cometh preacheth another Jesus, whom we have not preached, or ^y ye receive another spirit, which ye have not received, or another ^z gospel, which ye have not accepted, ye might well bear ² with him.

5 For I suppose I was not a whit behind the very chiefest apostles.

6 But though *I* be rude in speech, yet not in ¹ knowledge: but we have been thoroughly made manifest among you in all things.

7 Have I committed an offence ^j in abasing myself that ye might be exalted, because I have preached to you the gospel of God freely?

8 I robbed other churches, taking wages of them, to do you service.

9 And when I was present with you, and wanted, ^k I was chargeable to no man: for that which was lacking to me ^l the brethren which came from Macedonia supplied: and in all *things* I have kept myself ^m from being burdensome unto you, and *so* will I keep myself.

10 As ⁿ the truth of Christ is in me, ³ no man shall stop me of this boasting in the regions of Achaia.

11 Wherefore? ^o because I love you not? God knoweth.

12 But what I do, that I will do, that I ^p may cut off occasion from them which desire occasion; that wherein they glory they may be found even as we.

13 For such *are* false apostles, deceitful workers, transforming themselves into the apostles of Christ.

14 And no marvel; for Satan himself is transformed into ^q an angel of light.

15 Therefore *it is* no great thing if his ministers also be transformed as the ministers of righteousness; whose ^r end shall be according to their works.

16 I say again, Let no man think me a fool: if otherwise, yet as a fool ⁴ receive me, that I may boast myself a little.

17 That which I speak, ^s I speak *it* not after the Lord, but as it were foolishly, ^t in this confidence of boasting.

18 Seeing ^u that many glory after the flesh, I will glory also.

19 For ye suffer fools gladly, seeing ye *yourselves* are wise.

20 For ye suffer, ^v if a man bring

you into bondage, if a man devour you, if a man take of you, if a man exalt himself, if a man smite you on the face.

21 I speak as concerning reproach, as though we had been weak. Howbeit whereinsoever any is bold, (I speak foolishly,) I am bold also.

22 Are they Hebrews? ^aso am I. Are they Israelites? so am I. Are they the seed of Abraham? so am I. 23 Are they ministers of Christ? I speak as a fool,) I am more: ^vin labours more abundant, ^zin stripes above measure, in prisons more frequent, in deaths oft.

24 Of the Jews five times received forty stripes ^asave one.

25 Thrice was I ^bbeaten with rods, once was ^cI stoned, thrice I ^dsuffered shipwreck, a night and a day I have been in the deep;

26 In journeyings often, in perils of waters, in perils of robbers, ^ein perils by mine own countrymen, ^fin perils by the heathen, in perils in the city, in perils in the wilderness, in perils in the sea, in perils among false brethren;

27 In weariness and painfulness, watchings often, ^gin hunger and thirst, in fastings often, in cold and nakedness.

28 Besides those things that are without, that which cometh upon me daily, ^hthe care of all the churches.

29 Who is weak, and I am not weak? who is offended, and I burn not?

30 If I must needs glory, I will glory of the things which concern mine infirmities.

31 The God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, ⁱwhich is blessed forevermore, knoweth that I lie not.

32 In ^jDamascus the governor under Aretas the king kept the city of the Damascenes with a garri- son, desirous to apprehend me;

33 And through a window in a basket was I let down by the wall, and escaped his hands.

CHAPTER 12.

He chooseth to commend his apostleship, not by revelations, 9 but by his infirmities, 11 blaming them for forcing this boasting.

It is not expedient for me doubt- less to glory. ¹I will come to visions and revelations of the Lord.

2 I knew a man ^ain Christ above

A.D. 60.

CHAP. 11.

^w ch. 10. 10.

^x Acts 22. 3.

Rom. 11. 1

^y 1 Cor. 15. 10.

^z Acts 9. 16.

^a Deu. 25. 3.

^b Acts 16. 22

^c Acts 14. 19

^d Acts 27. 41

^e Acts 13. 50

Acts 14. 5.

Acts 17. 5.

Acts 28. 10

^f Acts 19. 23

^g 1 Cor. 4. 11

^h Acts 20. 18

Rom. 1. 14

ⁱ Rom. 9. 5

^j Acts 9. 24.

CHAP. 12.

¹ For I will come.

^a Rom. 16. 7

ch. 5. 17.

Gal. 1. 22.

^b Acts 22. 17

^c Lu. 23. 43.

² Or,

possible.

^d ch. 11. 30.

^e ch. 10. 8.

^f Eze. 28. 24.

Gal. 4. 13.

^g Job 2. 7.

Lu. 13. 16.

^h Deu. 3. 23.

Mat. 26. 44

ⁱ Eccl. 7. 18.

Isa. 40. 29.

Isa. 41. 10.

1 Cor. 10. 13.

Heb. 2. 18.

2 Pet. 2. 9.

^j 1 Pet. 4. 14

^k Rom. 5. 3.

ch. 7. 4.

^l ch. 13. 4.

^m Gal. 2. 6.

ⁿ Ro. 15. 18.

1 Cor. 9. 2.

^o 1 Cor. 1. 7.

^p 1 Cor. 9. 12

^q ch. 13. 1.

^r Acts 20. 33

^s 1 Cor. 4. 14

fourteen years ago, (whether in the body, I cannot tell; or whether out of the body, I cannot tell: God knoweth;) such an one ^bcaught up to the third heaven.

3 And I knew such a man, (whether in the body, or out of the body, I cannot tell: God knoweth;)

4 How that he was caught up ^cinto paradise, and heard unspeakable words, which it is not ²lawful for a man to utter.

5 Of such an one will I glory: ^dyet of myself I will not glory, but in mine infirmities.

6 For ^ethough I would desire to glory, I shall not be a fool; for I will say the truth: but now I forbear, lest any man should think of me above that which he seeth me ^{to be}, or ^{that} he heareth of me.

7 And lest I should be exalted above measure through the abundance of the revelations, there was given to me a ^fthorn in the flesh, ^gthe messenger of Satan to buffet me, lest I should be exalted above measure.

8 For ^hthis thing I besought the Lord thrice, that it might depart from me.

9 And he said unto me, ⁱMy grace is sufficient for thee; for my strength is made perfect in weakness. Most gladly therefore will I rather glory in my infirmities, that ^jthe power of Christ may rest upon me.

10 Therefore ^kI take pleasure in infirmities, in reproaches, in necessities, in persecutions, in distresses, for Christ's sake: for ^lwhen I am weak, then am I strong.

11 I am become a fool in glorying; ye have compelled me: for I ought to have been commended of you; for ^min nothing am I behind the very chiefest apostles, though I be nothing.

12 Truly ⁿthe signs of an apostle were wrought among you in all patience, in signs, and wonders, and mighty deeds.

13 For ^owhat is it wherein ye were inferior to other churches, except ^{it be} that I ^pmyself was not burdensome to you? forgive me this wrong.

14 Behold, ^qthe third time I am ready to come to you; and I will not be burdensome to you: for ^rI seek not yours, but you: ^sfor the children ought not to lay up for

the parents, but the parents for the children.

15 And ¹I will very gladly spend and be spent for ²you; though ³the more abundantly I love you, the less I be loved.

16 But be it so, ⁴I did not burden you: nevertheless, being crafty, I caught you with guile.

17 Did ⁵I make a gain of you by any of them whom I sent unto you?

18 I ⁶desired Titus, and with him I sent a brother. Did Titus make a gain of you? walked we not in the same spirit? *walked we not in the same steps?*

19 Again, ⁷think ye that we excuse ourselves unto you? ⁸we speak before God in Christ: ⁹but *we do* all things, dearly beloved, for your edifying.

20 For I fear, lest, when I come, I shall not find you such as I would, and *that* ¹⁰I shall be found unto you such as ye would not: lest *there be* debates, envyings, wraths, strifes, backbitings, whisperings, swellings, tumults:

21 *And* lest, when I come again, my God will ¹¹humble me among you, and *that* I shall bewail many which have sinned already, and have not repented of the uncleanness, and ¹²fornication, and lasciviousness, which they have committed.

CHAPTER 13.

1 *He threateneth obstinate sinners: 5 he adviseth them to a trial of their faith.*

THIS is ¹the third time I am coming to you. ²In the mouth of two or three witnesses shall every word be established.

2 I ³told you before, and foretell you, as if I were present, the second time; and being absent now I write to them ⁴which heretofore have sinned, and to all other, that, if I come again, I will not spare:

A.D. 60.

CHAP. 12.

¹ 1 Thes. 2. 8.

Phil. 2. 17.

³ your

souls.

⁴ ch. 6. 12.⁵ ch. 11. 9.⁶ ch. 7. 2.⁷ ch. 8. 6.⁸ ch. 5. 12.⁹ Rom. 9. 1.

ch. 11. 31.

¹⁰ 1 Cor. 10.

33.

¹¹ 1 Cor. 4. 21.¹² ch. 2. 1, 4.

Phil. 3. 18.

¹³ 1 Cor. 5. 1.

CHAP. 13.

¹ ch. 12. 14.² Nu. 35. 39.

Deu. 19. 15.

³ ch. 10. 2.⁴ ch. 12. 21.⁵ Mat. 10. 20.⁶ 1 Cor. 9. 2.⁷ Phil. 2. 7, 8.

1 Pet. 3. 18.

⁸ Rom. 6. 4.⁹ ch. 10. 3, 4.¹⁰ Or, with

him.

¹¹ 1 Cor. 11.

28.

¹² Ju. 17. 23.

Rom. 8. 10.

Gal. 4. 19.

¹³ 1 Cor. 9. 27.¹⁴ ch. 6. 9.¹⁵ 1 Cor. 4. 10.¹⁶ 1 Thes. 3.

10.

¹⁷ Tit. 1. 13.¹⁸ Rom. 12.

16.

1 Cor. 1. 10.

1 Pet. 3. 8.

¹⁹ Rom. 15.

33.

3 Since ye seek a proof of Christ speaking in ¹me, which to you-ward is not weak, but is mighty ²in you.

4 For ³though he was crucified through weakness, yet ⁴he liveth by the power of God. For ⁵we also are weak ⁶in him, but we shall live with him by the power of God to-ward you.

5 Examine ⁷yourselves, whether ye be in the faith; prove your own selves. Know ye not your own selves, ⁸how that Jesus Christ is in you, except ye be ⁹reprobates?

6 But I trust that ye shall know that we are not reprobates.

7 Now I pray to God that ye do no evil; not that we should appear approved, but that ye should do that which is honest, though ¹⁰we be as reprobates.

8 For we can do nothing against the truth, but for the truth.

9 For we are glad ¹¹when we are weak, and ye are strong: and this also we wish, ¹²even ¹³your perfection.

10 Therefore I write these things being absent, lest being present ¹⁴I should use sharpness, according to the power which the Lord hath given me to edification, and not to destruction.

11 Finally, brethren, farewell. Be perfect, be of good comfort, ¹⁵be of one mind, live in peace; and the God of love ¹⁶and peace shall be with you.

12 Greet one another with an holy kiss.

13 All the saints salute you.

14 The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, and the love of God, and the communion of the Holy Ghost, *be* with you all. Amen.

The second *epistle* to the Corinthians was written from Philippi, a city of Macedonia, by Titus and Lucas.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE GALATIANS.

CHAPTER 1.

1 *Paul's salutation: 6 he wondereth that they had so soon left the truth of the gospel, etc.*

PAUL, an apostle, (not of men, neither by man, but ¹by Jesus Christ, and God the Father, who raised him from the dead;)

A.D. 58.

CHAP. 1.

¹ Acts 9. 6.² Phil. 2. 22.³ 1 Cor. 16. 1.⁴ 1 Cor. 1. 3.⁵ 1 Ju. 2. 2.⁶ Isa. 65. 17.

Ju. 15. 19.

2 And all the brethren ⁷which are with me, ⁸unto the churches of Galatia:

3 Grace ⁹and peace from God the Father, and from our Lord Jesus Christ,

4 Who ¹⁰gave himself for our sins, that he might deliver us ¹¹from this

present evil world, according to the will of God and our Father:

To whom be glory for ever and ever. Amen.

I marvel that ye are so soon removed from him that called you into the grace of Christ unto another gospel:

Which is not another; but there are some that trouble you, and would pervert the gospel of Christ.

But though I, or an angel from heaven, preach any other gospel unto you than that which we have preached unto you, let him be accursed.

As we said before, so say I now again, If any man preach any other gospel unto you than that ye have received, let him be accursed.

For do I now persuade men, or God? or do I seek to please men? for if I yet pleased men, I should not be the servant of Christ.

But I certify you, brethren, that the gospel which was preached of me is not after man.

For I neither received it of man, neither was I taught it, but by the revelation of Jesus Christ.

For ye have heard of my conversation in time past in the Jews' religion, how that beyond measure I persecuted the church of God, and wasted it:

And profited in the Jews' religion above many my equals in mine own nation, being more exceedingly zealous of the traditions of my fathers.

But when it pleased God, who separated me from my mother's womb, and called me by his grace,

To reveal his Son in me, that I might preach him among the heathen; immediately I conferred not with flesh and blood:

Neither went I up to Jerusalem to them which were apostles before me; but I went into Arabia, and returned again unto Damascus.

Then after three years I went up to Jerusalem to see Peter, and abode with him fifteen days.

But other of the apostles saw none, save James the Lord's brother.

Now the things which I write unto you, behold, before God, I lie not.

Afterwards I came into the regions of Syria and Cilicia;

And was unknown by face unto

A.D. 58.

CHAP. 1.

2 Cor. 11. 4

Acts 15. 1.

1 Cor. 16. 22.

Deu. 4. 2.

Deu. 12. 32

Pro. 30. 6.

Rev. 22. 18

1 Thes. 2. 4

1 Jn. 3. 9.

Jam. 4. 4.

1 Cor. 15. 1

Eph. 3. 3.

1 Ti. 1. 13.

Acts 8. 3.

I equals in years.

Phil. 3. 6.

Jer. 9. 14.

Mark 7. 5.

Isa. 49. 1. 5.

Jer. 1. 5.

Acts 9. 15.

Acts 13. 2.

2 Cor. 4. 6.

Mat. 16. 17

2 Or. returned.

1 Cor. 9. 5.

Mat. 13. 55

Acts 9. 30.

CHAP. 2.

Acts 15. 2.

Acts 19. 21

1 Or. severally.

Phil. 2. 16.

ch. 3. 25.

ch. 4. 3. 9.

ch. 6. 3.

Acts 10. 34

Rom. 2. 11

2 Cor. 12. 11.

Acts 13. 46

1 Thes. 2. 4

Acts 9. 15.

Acts 13. 2.

Acts 22. 21

Acts 26. 17

1 Cor. 15. 10.

Col. 1. 29.

Mat. 16. 18

Rev. 21. 14

Rom. 1. 5.

Rom. 12. 3

Acts 11. 30

Acts 24. 17

Acts 15. 35

the churches of Judea which were in Christ:

23 But they had heard only, that he which persecuted us in times past now preacheth the faith which once he destroyed.

24 And they glorified God in me.

CHAPTER 2.

1 He sheweth when and for what purpose he went up to Jerusalem, 14 Of justification by faith, and not by works.

THEN fourteen years after I went up again to Jerusalem with Barnabas, and took Titus with me also.

2 And I went up by revelation, and communicated unto them that gospel which I preach among the Gentiles, but privately to them which were of reputation, lest by any means I should run, or had run, in vain.

3 But neither Titus, who was with me, being a Greek, was compelled to be circumcised:

4 And that because of false brethren unawares brought in, who came in privily to spy out our liberty which we have in Christ Jesus, that they might bring us into bondage:

5 To whom we gave place by subjection, no, not for an hour; that the truth of the gospel might continue with you.

6 But of those who seemed to be somewhat, whatsoever they were, it maketh no matter to me: God accepteth no man's person: for they who seemed to be somewhat in conference added nothing to me:

7 But contrariwise, when they saw that the gospel of the uncircumcision was committed unto me, as the gospel of the circumcision was unto Peter;

8 (For he that wrought effectually in Peter to the apostleship of the circumcision, the same was mighty in me toward the Gentiles:)

9 And when James, Cephas, and John, who seemed to be pillars, perceived the grace that was given unto me, they gave to me and Barnabas the right hands of fellowship; that we should go unto the heathen, and they unto the circumcision.

10 Only they would that we should remember the poor; the same which I also was forward to do.

11 But when Peter was come to Antioch, I withstood him to the face, because he was to be blamed.

12 For before that certain came

from James, ^phe did eat with the Gentiles: but when they were come, he withdrew and separated himself, fearing them which were of the circumcision.

13 And the other Jews dissembled likewise with him; insomuch that Barnabas also was carried away with their dissimulation.

14 But when I saw that they walked not uprightly ^qaccording to the truth of the gospel, I said unto Peter before *them* all, If ^rthou, being a Jew, livest after the manner of Gentiles, and not as do the Jews, why compellest thou the Gentiles to live as do the Jews?

15 We ^swho are Jews by nature, and not ^tsinners of the Gentiles,

16 Knowing ^uthat a man is not justified by the works of the law, but by ^vthe faith of Jesus Christ, even we have believed in Jesus Christ, that we might be justified by the faith of Christ, and not by the works of the law: for ^wby the works of the law shall no flesh be justified.

17 But if, while we seek to be justified by Christ, we ourselves also are found sinners, ^xis therefore Christ the minister of sin? God forbid.

18 For if I build again the things which I destroyed, I make myself a transgressor.

19 For I ^ythrough the law ^zam dead to the law, that I might ^alive unto God.

20 I am ^bcrucified with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh ^cI live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me.

21 I do not frustrate the grace of God: for ^dif righteousness *come* by the law, then Christ is dead in vain.

CHAPTER 3.

1 *He asketh what moved them to depend on the law, having received the Spirit through faith. 6 Abraham being justified by faith, so they who are of faith inherit his blessing.*

O FOOLISH Galatians, ^awho hath bewitched you, that ye should not obey the truth, ^bbefore whose eyes Jesus Christ hath been evidently set forth, crucified among you?

2 This only would I learn of you, Received ye ^cthe Spirit by the works of the law, ^dor by the hearing of faith?

3 Are ye so foolish? ^ehaving begun

A.D. 58.

CHAP. 2.

^p Acts 10. 28

^q Eccl. 7. 20.

^r Acts 11. 3.

1 Ti. 5. 20.

^s Acts 15. 10

^t Mat. 9. 11.

Eph. 2. 3.

^u Acts 13. 38

^v Rom. 1. 17

Rom. 8. 3.

Heb. 7. 18.

^w Ps. 143. 2.

^x 1 Jn. 3. 8.

^y Rom. 8. 2.

^z Rom. 6. 14.

^a Heb. 9. 14.

^b Rom. 6. 6.

^c 2 Cor. 5. 15

^d Heb. 7. 11.

CHAP. 3.

^a ch. 5. 7.

^b 1 Cor. 1. 23

^c Acts 2. 38.

Heb. 6. 4.

^d Ro. 10. 16.

^e ch. 4. 9.

^f Heb. 7. 16.

^g 2 Jn. 8.

1 Or, so great.

^h 2 Cor. 3. 8.

2 Or, imputed.

ⁱ Jn. 8. 39.

^j Gen. 12. 3.

^k De. 27. 26.

Jer. 11. 3.

^l Hab. 2. 4.

Heb. 10. 38

^m Rom. 4. 4.

Rom. 11. 6

ⁿ Lev. 18. 5.

^o De. 21. 23.

^p Rom. 4. 9.

^q Is. 32. 15.

^r ls. 44. 3.

Eze. 11. 19.

Joel 2. 28.

^s Heb. 9. 17.

3 Or, testament.

^t 1 Co. 12. 12

^u Ex. 12. 40.

^v Rom. 4. 13, 14.

in the Spirit, are ye now made perfect by / the flesh?

4 Have ^yye suffered ¹so many things in vain? if it *be* yet in vain.

5 He therefore ^hthat ministereth to you the Spirit, and worketh miracles among you, *doeth he it* by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith?

6 Even as Abraham believed God, and it was ²accounted to him for righteousness.

7 Know ye therefore that ⁱthey which are of faith, the same are the children of Abraham.

8 And the scripture, foreseeing that God would justify the heathen through faith, preached before the gospel unto Abraham, *saying, i* In thee shall all nations be blessed.

9 So then they which be of faith are blessed with faithful Abraham.

10 For as many as are of the works of the law are under the curse: for it is written, ^kCursed is every one that continueth not in all things which are written in the book of the law to do them.

11 But that no man is justified by the law in the sight of God, *it is* evident: for, The ^ljust shall live by faith.

12 And ^mthe law is not of faith: but, The man ⁿthat doeth them shall live in them.

13 Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, being made a curse for us: for it is written, ^oCursed is every one that hangeth on a tree:

14 That ^pthe blessing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles through Jesus Christ; that we might receive the ^qpromise of the Spirit through faith.

15 Brethren, I speak after the manner of men; ^rThough it *be* but a man's ³covenant, yet *if it be* confirmed, no man disannulleth, or addeth thereto.

16 Now to Abraham and his seed were the promises made. He saith not, And to seeds, as of many; but as of one, And to thy seed, which ^sis Christ.

17 And this I say, *that* the covenant, that was confirmed before of God in Christ, the law, ^twhich was four hundred and thirty years after, cannot disannul, ^uthat it should make the promise of none effect,

8 For if ^vthe inheritance be of the law, it ^wis no more of promise: but God gave it to Abraham by promise.
9 Wherefore then *serveth* the law? It was added because of transgressions, till the seed should come to whom the promise was made; and *was* ^vordained by angels in the hand of ^aa mediator.

10 Now a mediator is not a mediator of one; ^a but God is one.

11 Is the law then against the promises of God? God forbid: for there had been a law given which should have given life, verily righteousness should have been by the law.

12 But the scripture hath concluded us under sin, that the promise by the faith of Jesus Christ might be given them that believe.

13 But before faith came, we were kept under the law, shut up unto the faith which should afterwards be revealed.

14 Wherefore ^bthe law was our schoolmaster to bring us unto Christ, that ^cwe might be justified by faith.

15 But after that faith is come, we are no longer under a schoolmaster.

16 For ye ^dare all the children of God by faith in Christ Jesus.

17 For as many of you as have been baptized into Christ have put on Christ.

18 There ^eis neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all ^fone in Christ Jesus.

19 And ^gif ye be Christ's, then ye are Abraham's seed, and ^hheirs according to the promise.

CHAPTER 4.

The Jews were for a while under the law, but Christ came to redeem, and to give liberty to Jews and Gentiles the adoption of sons. 11 Paul's tender regard for them.

1 NOW I say, That the heir, as long as he is a child, differeth nothing from a servant, though he be lord of all;

2 But is under tutors and governors until the time appointed of his father.

3 Even so we, when we were children, were ^ain bondage under the elements of the world:

4 But ^bwhen the fulness of the time was come, God sent forth his Son, made ^cof a woman, ^dmade under the law,

A.D. 58.

CHAP. 3.

^v Ro. 8. 17.^w Ro. 4. 14.^x Jn. 15. 22.¹ Ti. 1. 9.^y Acts 7. 53.

Heb. 2. 2.

^z Ex. 20. 19.

Deu. 5. 5.

^a Ro. 3. 29.^b Mat. 5. 17.^c Acts 13. 39.^d Jn. 1. 12.^e Ro. 10. 12.^f Jn. 10. 16.

Jn. 17. 21.

^g Gen. 21. 10.

Rom. 9. 7.

Heb. 11. 18.

^h Rom. 8. 17.

CHAP. 4.

^a Col. 2. 8.

Heb. 9. 10.

¹ Or, rudiments.^b Gen. 49. 10.

Dan. 9. 24.

Mk. 1. 15.

Eph. 1. 10.

^c Gen. 3. 15.

Jn. 1. 14.

Heb. 2. 14.

^d Mat. 5. 17.^e Mat. 20. 28.^f 1 Pet. 1. 18.^g Jn. 1. 12.^h Rom. 8. 16.ⁱ Eph. 2. 12.^j Rom. 1. 25.^k 1 Thes. 1. 9.^l 1 Cor. 8. 3.^m ch. 3. 3.

Col. 2. 20.

ⁿ Or, back.^o Rom. 8. 3.

Heb. 7. 18.

^p Or, rudiments.^q Ro. 14. 5.^r Col. 2. 16.^s ch. 6. 14.^t 1 Cor. 2. 3.^u ch. 1. 6.^v 2 Sa. 19. 27.

Zech. 12. 8.

^w Mat. 10. 40.^x Or, What was then?^y Rom. 10. 2.^z 1 Cor. 11. 2.^a Or, us.^b 1 Cor. 4. 15.^c Or, I am perplexed for you.^d Ge. 16. 15.^e Gen. 21. 2.^f Ro. 9. 7, 8.

5 To ^credeem them that were under the law, ^fthat we might receive the adoption of sons.

6 And because ye are sons, God hath sent forth the Spirit of his Son into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father.

7 Wherefore thou art no more a servant, but a son; ^gand if a son, then an heir of God through Christ.

8 Howbeit then, ^hwhen ye knew not God, ye ⁱdid service unto them which by nature are no gods.

9 But now, ^jafter that ye have known God, or rather are known of God, ^khow turn ye ^lagain to ^mthe weak and beggarly ⁿelements, whereunto ye desire again to be in bondage?

10 Ye ^oobserve days, and months, and times, and years.

11 I am afraid of you, lest I have bestowed upon you labour in vain.

12 Brethren, I beseech you, be as ^pI am; for I am as ye are: ye have not injured me at all.

13 Ye know how ^qthrough infirmity of the flesh I preached the gospel unto you ^rat the first.

14 And my temptation which was in my flesh ye despised not, nor rejected; but received me ^sas an angel of God, ^teven ^uas Christ Jesus.

15 ^vWhere is then the blessedness ye spake of? for I bear you record, that, if it ^whad been possible, ye would have plucked out your own eyes, and have given them to me.

16 Am I therefore become your enemy, because I tell you the truth?

17 They ^xzealously affect you, but not well; yea, they would exclude ^yyou, that ye might affect them.

18 But it is good to be zealously affected always in a good thing, and not only when I am present with you.

19 My ^zlittle children, of whom I travail in birth again until Christ be formed in you,

20 I desire to be present with you now, and to change my voice; for ^aI stand in doubt of you.

21 Tell me, ye that desire to be under the law, do ye not hear the law?

22 For it is written, that Abraham had two sons; ^bthe one by a bondmaid, ^cthe other by a free-woman.

23 But he ^dwho was of the bond-woman was ^eborn after the flesh;

but ²he of the free-woman *was* by promise.

24 Which things are an allegory: for these are the two ⁷covenants; the one from the mount ⁸Sinai, which gendereth to bondage, which is Agar.

25 For this Agar is mount Sinai in Arabia, and ⁹answereth to Jerusalem which now is, and is in bondage with her children.

26 But ¹⁰Jerusalem which is above is free, which is the mother of us all.

27 For it is written, ¹¹Rejoice, thou barren that bearest not; break forth and cry, thou that travailest not: for the desolate hath many more children than she which hath an husband.

28 Now we, brethren, as Isaac was, are the ¹²children of promise.

29 But as then ¹³he that was born after the flesh persecuted him *that was born after the Spirit*, even so it is now.

30 Nevertheless what saith ¹⁴the scripture? Cast out the bond-woman and her son: for ¹⁵the son of the bond-woman shall not be heir with the son of the free-woman.

31 So then, brethren, we are not children of the bond-woman, but of the free.

CHAPTER 5.

1 *He moveth them to maintain their Christian liberty, 3 and not to observe circumcision, 13 but rather love one another. 19 The works of the flesh; 22 the fruits of the Spirit.*

STAND fast therefore in ¹⁶the liberty wherewith Christ hath made us free, and be not entangled again with ¹⁷the yoke of bondage.

2 Behold, I Paul say unto you, that if ¹⁸ye be circumcised, Christ shall profit you nothing.

3 For I testify again to every man that is circumcised, ¹⁹that he is a debtor to do the whole law.

4 Christ ²⁰is become of no effect unto you, whosoever of you are justified by the law; ye ²¹are fallen from grace.

5 For we through the Spirit ²²wait for the hope of righteousness by faith.

6 For ²³in Jesus Christ neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision; but ²⁴faith which worketh by love.

7 Ye ²⁵did run well; ²⁶who did

A.D. 58.

CHAP. 4.

²⁷ Ge. 18.10.

²⁸ Or, testaments.

²⁹ Sina. Deu. 33. 2.

³⁰ Or, is in the same rank with.

³¹ Is. 2. 2. Heb. 12. 22 Rev. 3. 12.

³² Is. 54. 1.

³³ Rom. 4.16

³⁴ Gen. 21.9.

³⁵ ch. 3. 8.

³⁶ Jn. 8. 35.

CHAP. 5.

³⁷ Jn. 8. 32.

³⁸ Acts 15.10

³⁹ Acts 15. 1

⁴⁰ ch. 3. 10.

⁴¹ Rom. 9.31

⁴² Heb. 12.15

⁴³ Rom. 8.24

⁴⁴ Col. 3. 11.

⁴⁵ 1 Thes. 1.3

⁴⁶ 1 Cor. 9.24

⁴⁷ Or, who did drive you back?

⁴⁸ 2 Co. 8.22.

⁴⁹ ch. 1. 7.

⁵⁰ 2 Co. 10.6.

⁵¹ ch. 6. 12.

⁵² 1 Co. 15.30

⁵³ 1 Cor. 1.23

⁵⁴ 1 Cor. 5.13

⁵⁵ Acts 15.1.

⁵⁶ 1 Pet. 2.16.

⁵⁷ Lev. 19.18.

⁵⁸ Rom. 6.12

⁵⁹ Or, fulfil not.

⁶⁰ Rom. 7.23

⁶¹ Ro. 7. 15.

⁶² Ro. 6. 14.

⁶³ 1 Cor. 3.3.

⁶⁴ Eph. 5. 3.

⁶⁵ Jam. 3.14.

⁶⁶ Rev. 22.15

⁶⁷ Jn. 15. 2.

⁶⁸ Jam. 3.17.

⁶⁹ 1 Cor. 13.7

⁷⁰ Col. 3. 9.

⁷¹ Or, passions.

hinder you that ye should not obey the truth?

8 This persuasion *cometh* not of him that calleth you.

9 A little leaven leaveneth the whole lump.

10 I ⁷²have confidence in you through the Lord, that ye will none otherwise minded: but ⁷³that troubleth you shall ⁷⁴bear his judgment, whosoever he be.

11 And ⁷⁵I, brethren, if I yet preach circumcision, ⁷⁶why do I yet suffer persecution? then is ⁷⁷the offence of the cross ceased.

12 I ⁷⁸would they were even cut off which trouble you.

13 For, brethren, ye have been called unto liberty; only ⁷⁹use not liberty for an occasion to the flesh, but by love serve one another.

14 For all the law is fulfilled in one word, *even* in this, *Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.*

15 But if ye bite and devour one another, take heed that ye be not consumed one of another.

16 *This* I say then, *Walk in the Spirit*, and ⁸⁰ye shall not fulfil the lust of the flesh.

17 For ⁸¹the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary the one to the other; so ⁸²that ye cannot do the things that ye would.

18 But ⁸³if ye be led by the Spirit ye are not under the law.

19 Now ⁸⁴the works of the flesh are manifest, which are *these*; Adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness,

20 Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strifes, seditions, heresies,

21 Envyings, murders, drunkenness, revellings, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I have also told *you* in time past, that ⁸⁵they which do such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God.

22 But ⁸⁶the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, long-suffering, gentleness, goodness, ⁸⁷faith,

23 Meekness, temperance: against such there is no law.

24 And they that are Christ's ⁸⁸have crucified the flesh with the ⁸⁹affections and lusts.

25 If we live in the Spirit, let us also walk in the Spirit.

26 Let us not be desirous of vain glory, provoking one another, envying one another.

CHAPTER 6.

He willeth them to reform the faulty with gentleness, and to bear one another's burdens; 6 to be liberal to their teachers, 9 and not to be weary in well-doing.

BRETHREN, ¹if a man be overtaken in a fault, ye ^awhich are spiritual restore such an one ^bin the spirit of meekness; considering yourself, ^clest thou also be tempted. Bear ^dye one another's burdens, and so fulfil ^ethe law of Christ.

For ^fif a man think himself to be nothing, when he ^gis nothing, he deceiveth himself.

But ^hlet every man prove his own work, and then shall he have boasting in himself alone, and ⁱnot another.

For ^jevery man shall bear his own burden.

Let ^khim that is taught in the word communicate unto him that teacheth in all good things.

Be ^lnot deceived; ^mGod is not mocked: for ⁿwhatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap.

For ^ohe that soweth to his flesh shall of the flesh reap corruption; but he that soweth to the Spirit shall of the Spirit reap life everlasting.

And ^plet us not be weary in well-doing: for in due season we shall reap, ^qif we faint not.

As ^rwe have therefore opportunity, let ^sus do good unto all

A.D. 58.

CHAP. 6.

¹ Or,

although.

Jan. 5. 19.

¹ Jn. 5. 16.^a 1 Cor. 2. 15^b 2 Thes. 3.^c 15.^d 1 Cor. 7. 5.^e Ro. 15. 1.^f Jn. 13. 14.^g Rom. 12. 3.^h 2 Cor. 3. 5.ⁱ 2 Co. 13. 5.^j Lu. 18. 11.^k Rom. 2. 6.^l Ro. 15. 27.^m 1 Cor. 6. 9.ⁿ Job 13. 9.^o Lu. 16. 25.^p Jam. 3. 18.^q 2 Thes. 3.^r 13.^s Mat. 24.^t 13.^u Jn. 9. 4.^v 1 Ti. 6. 19.^w Eph. 2. 19.^x Phil. 3. 18.^y 2 Or,

whereby.

^z 2 Cor. 5. 17^{aa} Ps. 125. 5.^{ab} Col. 1. 24.

men, especially unto them who are of ^cthe household of faith.

11 Ye see how large a letter I have written unto you with mine own hand.

12 As many as desire to make a fair show in the flesh, they constrain you to be circumcised; ^aonly lest they should suffer persecution for the cross of Christ.

13 For neither they themselves who are circumcised keep the law; but desire to have you circumcised, that they may glory in your flesh.

14 But God forbid that I should glory, save in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ, by ^bwhom the world is crucified unto me, and I unto the world.

15 For in Christ Jesus neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision, but ^ca new creature.

16 And ^das many as walk according to this rule, peace ^ebe on them, and mercy, and upon the Israel of God.

17 From henceforth let no man trouble me: for ^fI bear in my body the marks of the Lord Jesus.

18 Brethren, the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ ^gbe with your spirit. Amen.

Unto the Galatians, written from Rome.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE EPHESIANS.

CHAPTER 1.

He willeth God for spiritual blessings, and for redemption by his grace through Christ.

PAUL, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, to the saints which are at Ephesus: ^aand the faithful in Christ Jesus: Grace ^bbe to you, and peace, from God our Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ.

Blessed ^cbe the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly ^dplaces in Christ: According as ^ehe hath chosen us in him ^fbefore the foundation of the world, that we should ^gbe holy and without blame before him in love:

A.D. 64.

CHAP. 1.

^a Col. 1. 2.^b Tit. 1. 4.^c Ps. 72. 17.¹ Or,

things.

^d 1 Pet. 1. 2.^e 1 Pet. 1. 20^f Lu. 1. 75.^g Rom. 8. 29^h Jn. 1. 12.ⁱ Lu. 12. 32.^j Is. 43. 21.^k Rom. 3. 24.^l Mat. 17. 5.^m Heb. 9. 12.ⁿ Rom. 3. 24.^o Col. 1. 26.^p 2 Ti. 1. 9.^q Heb. 9. 10.^r 1 Cor. 3. 22

5 Having ^apredestinated us unto ^bthe adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself, ^caccording to the good pleasure of his will,

6 To ^dthe praise of the glory of his grace, wherein ^ehe hath made us accepted in the ^fBeloved:

7 In ^gwhom we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of sins, according to ^hthe riches of his grace;

8 Wherein he hath abounded toward us in all wisdom and prudence;

9 Having ⁱmade known unto us the mystery of his will, according to his good pleasure ^jwhich he hath purposed in himself:

10 That in the dispensation of ^kthe fulness of times ^lhe might gather

together in one ^aall things in Christ, both which are in ²heaven, and which are on earth, *even* in him:

11 In ^twhom also we have obtained an inheritance, being predestinated according to ^uthe purpose of him who worketh all things after the counsel of his own will:

12 That ^vwe should be to the praise of his glory, ^wwho first ³trusted in Christ.

13 In whom ye also *trusted*, after that ye heard the word of truth, the gospel of your salvation: in whom also, after that ye believed, ^xye were sealed with that Holy Spirit of promise,

14 Which ^yis the earnest of our inheritance ^zuntil the redemption ^aof the purchased possession, unto the praise of his glory.

15 Wherefore I also, after I heard of your faith in the Lord Jesus, and love unto all the saints,

16 Cease not to give thanks for you, making mention of you in my prayers;

17 That the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, ^bmay give unto you the spirit of wisdom and revelation ⁴in the knowledge of him:

18 The ^ceyes of your understanding being enlightened; that ye may know what is the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the saints,

19 And what is the exceeding greatness of his power to us-ward who believe, ^daccording to the working ⁵of his mighty power,

20 Which he wrought in Christ, when he raised him from the dead, and set *him* at his own right hand in the heavenly places,

21 Far ^eabove all principality, and power, and might, and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this world, but also in that which is to come;

22 And ^fhath put all things under his feet, and gave him ^gto be the head over all things to the church,

23 Which ^his his body, the fulness of him that ⁱfilleth all in all.

CHAPTER 2.

1 What the Ephesians' state was: 4 God's mercy in their deliverance. 8 Though saved by grace, yet created unto good works.

AND ^ayou hath he quickened, who were dead in trespasses and sins;

A.D. 64.

CHAP. 1.

^a Phil. 2. 9.

² the heavens.

³ Rom. 8. 17.

⁴ Is. 46. 10.

⁵ 2 Thes. 2. 13.

⁶ Jam. 1. 18

⁷ Or, hoped.

⁸ 2 Cor. 1. 22

⁹ 2 Cor. 5. 5.

¹⁰ Rom. 8. 23

¹¹ Acts 20. 28

¹² Col. 1. 9.

¹³ Or, for the

acknowledgment.

¹⁴ Acts 26. 18

¹⁵ Col. 1. 29.

¹⁶ of the

might of his power

¹⁷ Phil. 2. 9.

¹⁸ Mat. 23. 18

¹⁹ Heb. 2. 7.

²⁰ Rom. 12. 5.

²¹ Jn. 1. 14, 16

²² 1 Cor. 12. 6.

²³ Col. 3. 11.

CHAP. 2.

^a Jn. 5. 24.

^b 1 Jn. 5. 19.

^c Col. 3. 6.

^d Tit. 3. 3.

^e Gal. 5. 16.

^f the wills.

^g Ps. 51. 5.

^h Ro. 10. 12.

ⁱ Rom. 5. 6.

^j Rom. 6. 4.

^k Or, by whose

grace.

^l Tit. 3. 5.

^m Rom. 4. 16

ⁿ Phil. 1. 29.

^o Jn. 6. 44.

^p Ro. 3. 20.

^q ch. 1. 4.

^r Or, prepared.

^s Ro. 2. 28.

^t Col. 1. 21.

^u Jn. 10. 16.

^v Ro. 9. 4, 8.

^w 1 Thes. 4. 13.

^x Gal. 4. 8.

^y Gal. 3. 28.

^z Mic. 5. 5.

^a Col. 1. 22.

^b 2 Cor. 5. 17

2 Wherein ^bin time past ye walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, the spirit that now worketh in ^cthe children of disobedience:

3 Among ^dwhom also we all had our conversation in times past ^ethe lusts of our flesh, fulfilling ^fthe desires of the flesh and of the mind; ^gand were by nature the children of wrath, even as others.

4 But God, ^hwho is rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us,

5 Even ⁱwhen we were dead in sins, hath quickened ^jus together with Christ, (^kby grace ye are saved;)

6 And hath raised ^lus up together, and made ^mus sit together in heavenly places in Christ Jesus:

7 That in the ages to come he might show the exceeding riches of his grace in ⁿhis kindness toward us through Christ Jesus.

8 For by grace are ye saved ^othrough faith; and that not of yourselves; ^pit is the gift of God.

9 Not ^qof works, lest any man should boast.

10 For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, ^rwhich God hath before ^sordained that we should walk in them.

11 Wherefore remember, that ye ^tbeing in time past Gentiles in the flesh, who are called Uncircumcision by that which is called ^uthe Circumcision in the flesh made by hands;

12 That ^vat that time ye were without Christ, ^wbeing aliens from the commonwealth of Israel, and strangers from ^xthe covenants of promise, having ^yno hope, and ^zwithout God in the world:

13 But ^anow in Christ Jesus ye who sometimes were far off are made ^bnigh by the blood of Christ.

14 For ^che is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken down the middle wall of partition ^dbetween us;

15 Having abolished ^ein his flesh the enmity, *even* the law of commandments contained in ordinances; for to make in himself of twain one ^fnew man, so making peace;

16 And that he might reconcile both unto God in one body by the

ss, having slain the enmity
ereby:

And came ^v and preached peace
you which were afar off, and to
m that were nigh.

For through him we both
e access by one Spirit unto the
her.

Now therefore ye are no
re strangers and foreigners, but
ow-citizens with the saints, and
the household of God;

And are built ^z upon the
ndation of the ^a apostles and
phets, Jesus Christ himself
ng ^b the chief corner stone;

In whom all the building, fitly
med together, groweth unto an
y temple in the Lord:

In whom ye also are builded
ether for ^c an habitation of God
ough the Spirit.

CHAPTER 3.

*He hidden mystery of their calling had
en revealed unto him: 14 he prayeth
at their faith may be strengthened.*

OR this cause I Paul, ^a the
prisoner of Jesus Christ ^b for
Gentiles,

If ye have heard of ^c the dispen-
sation of the grace of God ^d which is
en me to you-ward:

How that by revelation ^e he
de known unto me the mystery;
I wrote ^f afore in few words,

Whereby, when ye read, ye may
derstand my knowledge ^f in the
stery of Christ;

Which ^g in other ages was not
de known unto the sons of men,
it is now revealed unto his holy
ostles and prophets by the Spirit;

That the Gentiles should be
low-heirs, and of the same body,
nd partakers of his promise in
rist by the gospel:

Whereof I was made a minister,
ording to the gift of the grace
God given unto me by ⁱ the effec-
l working of his power.

Unto me, who am less than the
st of all saints, is this grace
en. that I should preach among
e Gentiles ^j the unsearchable
hes of Christ;

And to make all men see what
the fellowship of the mystery,
hich from the beginning of the
rld hath been hid in God. ^k who
ated all things by Jesus Christ:

To ^m the intent that now ⁿ unto
e principalities and powers in
avenly places ^o might be known

A.D. 64.

CHAP. 2.

^{*} Ro. 6. 6.

⁴ Or, in
himself.

⁷ Isa. 57.19.
Zech. 9.10.

² Mat. 16.18
Rev. 21.14.

¹ 1 Cor. 12.
28.

⁴ Ps. 118.22.
Isa. 28.16.

Mat. 21.42

^c Jn. 17. 23.

CHAP. 3.

^a Acts 21.33

² Ti. 2.10.

^c Ro. 1. 5.
Col. 1. 25.

^d Acts 9.15.
Ro. 16.25.

¹ Or, a
little
before.

^f 1 Cor. 4.1.

^g Acts 10.23

⁴ Gal. 3. 14.

ⁱ Ro. 15.18.

^j Col. 1. 27.

^k Ro. 16.25.

1 Cor. 2.7.

^l Ps. 33. 6.

John 1. 3.

Col. 1. 16.

^m 1 Pet. 1.12

ⁿ 1 Pet. 3.22

^o 1 Cor. 2.7.

^p Phil. 2. 9.

^q Phil. 4.19.

^r Col. 1. 11.

^s Ro. 7. 22.

^t Jn. 14. 23.

^u Ro. 10. 3.

^v Jn. 1. 16.

Col. 2. 9.

^w 1 Ti. 1.17

CHAP. 4.

¹ Or, in
the Lord.

^c Col. 1. 10.

⁴ Gal. 5.22.

^c Col. 3. 14.

^d Ro. 12. 5.

^e 1 Cor. 8.6.

^f Heb. 6. 6.

^g Ps. 83.18.

Mal. 2. 10.

^h Ro. 11.36.

ⁱ Ps. 68. 18.

^j Col. 2. 15.

by the church the manifold wisdom
of God,

11 According to the eternal pur-
pose which he purposed in Christ
Jesus our Lord:

12 In whom we have boldness and
access with confidence by the faith
of him.

13 Wherefore I desire that ye faint
not at my tribulations for you,
which is your glory.

14 For this cause I bow my knees
unto the Father of our Lord Jesus
Christ,

15 Of whom ^p the whole family in
heaven and earth is named,

16 That he would grant you, ^q ac-
cording to the riches of his glory,
^r to be strengthened with might by
his Spirit in ^s the inner man;

17 That ^t Christ may dwell in your
hearts by faith; that ye, being
rooted and grounded in love,

18 May be able to comprehend
with all saints ^u what is the
breadth, and length, and depth,
and height;

19 And to know the love of Christ,
which passeth knowledge, that ye
might be filled ^v with all the fulness
of God.

20 Now unto him that is able to
do exceeding abundantly above all
that we ask or think, according to
the power that worketh in us,

21 Unto him be ^w glory in the
church by Christ Jesus throughout
all ages, world without end. Amen.

CHAPTER 4.

*1 He exhorteth to unity; 24 to put on the
new man.*

I THEREFORE, the prisoner ¹ of
the Lord,) beseech you that ^a ye
walk worthy of the vocation where-
with ye are called,

2 With ^b all lowliness and meek-
ness, with long-suffering, forbear-
ing one another in love;

3 Endeavouring to keep the unity
of the Spirit ^c in the bond of peace.

4 There ^d is one body, and one
Spirit, even as ye are called in one
hope of your calling;

5 One ^e Lord, one faith, ^f one bap-
tism,

6 One ^g God and Father of all, who
is above all, and ^h through all, and
in you all.

7 But unto every one of us is given
grace according to the measure of
the gift of Christ.

8 Wherefore he saith, ⁱ When he
ascended up on high, ^j he led

²captivity captive, and gave gifts unto men.

9 (Now ^kthat he ascended, what is it but that he also descended first into the lower parts of the earth?

10 He that descended is the same also that ^lascended up far above all heavens, that he might ³fill all things.)

11 And ^mhe gave some, apostles; and some, prophets; and some, evangelists; and some, pastors and teachers;

12 For the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministry, ⁿfor the edifying of ^othe body of Christ:

13 Till we all come ⁴in the unity of the faith, ^pand of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the ⁵stature of the fulness of Christ:

14 That we *henceforth* be no more children, tossed to and fro, and carried about with every ^qwind of doctrine, by the sleight of men, and cunning craftiness, whereby they lie in wait to deceive;

15 But ⁶speaking the truth in love, may grow up into him in all things, which is the head, *even* Christ:

16 From ^rwhom the whole body fitly joined together and compacted by that which every joint supplieth, according to the effectual working in the measure of every part, maketh increase of the body unto the edifying of itself in love.

17 This I say therefore, and testify in the Lord, that ye *henceforth* walk not as other Gentiles walk, in the vanity of their mind,

18 Having ^sthe understanding darkened, being alienated from the life of God through the ignorance that is in them, because of the ⁷blindness of their heart:

19 Who ^tbeing past feeling have given themselves over unto lasciviousness, to work all uncleanness with greediness.

20 But ye have not so learned Christ;

21 If so be that ye have heard him, and have been taught by him, as the truth is in Jesus:

22 That ye put off, concerning the former conversation, the old man, which is corrupt according to the deceitful lusts;

23 And ^ube renewed in the spirit of your mind;

A.D. 64.

CHAP. 4.

² Or, a multitude of captives.

^k Jn. 3. 13.

^l Acts 1. 9.

¹ Ti. 3. 16.

³ Or, fulfil.

⁵ 1 Cor. 12.

ⁿ 1 Cor. 14.

²⁶.

^o Col. 1. 24.

⁴ Or, into the unity.

² Col. 2. 2.

⁵ Or, age.

⁹ Mat. 11. 7.

⁶ Or, being sincere.

² Cor. 4. 2.

⁷ Col. 2. 19.

⁸ Acts 26. 18.

⁷ Or, hardness.

¹ Ti. 4. 2.

^u Ro. 12. 2.

⁸ Or, holiness of truth.

⁹ Jam. 4. 7.

⁹ Or, to distribute

¹⁰ Or, to edify profitably.

^u Isa. 63. 10.

^{Ro. 8. 23.}

CHAP. 5.

^a Mat. 5. 45.

^{Lu. 6. 36.}

¹ Pet. 3. 15

⁶ Jn. 13. 34.

¹ Jn. 3. 11.

^a Gen. 8. 21.

^{Lev. 1. 9.}

² Cor. 2. 15

¹ Thes. 4. 3

^d Ro. 1. 28.

^e Rev. 23. 15

^f Jer. 29. 8.

¹ Or, unbelief.

^{Col. 3. 6.}

24 And that ye put on the new man, which after God is created in righteousness and ⁸true holiness.

25 Wherefore, putting away lying speak every man truth with his neighbour: for we are members one of another.

26 Be ye angry, and sin not; let not the sun go down upon your wrath:

27 Neither ^vgive place to the devil;

28 Let him that stole steal no more; but rather let him labour working with *his* hands the thing which is good, that he may have ⁹to give to him that needeth.

29 Let no corrupt communication proceed out of your mouth, but that which is good ¹⁰to the use of edifying, that it may minister grace unto the hearers.

30 And ^wgrieve not the Holy Spirit of God, whereby ye are sealed unto the day of redemption.

31 Let all bitterness, and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and evil speaking, be put away from you with all malice:

32 And be ye kind one to another tender-hearted, forgiving one another, even as God for Christ's sake hath forgiven you.

CHAPTER 5.

² He exhorteth to love; ³ to flee fornication and all uncleanness; ¹⁵ to walk with prudence.

BE ^aye therefore followers of God, as dear children;

2 And ^bwalk in love, as Christ also hath loved us, and hath given himself for us an offering and a sacrifice to God ^cfor a sweet-smelling savour.

3 But fornication, and all uncleanness, or covetousness, let it not be once named among you, as becometh saints;

4 Neither filthiness, nor foolish talking, nor jesting, ^dwhich are not convenient; but rather giving of thanks.

5 For this ye know, that no whore-monger, nor unclean person, nor covetous man, who is an idolater, hath ^eany inheritance in the kingdom of Christ and of God.

6 Let ^fno man deceive you with vain words: for because of these things cometh the wrath of God upon the children of ¹disobedience.

7 Be not ye therefore partakers with them.

For ^g ye were sometimes darks, but now ^h are ye light in the Lord: walk as children ⁱ of light; (For the fruit of the Spirit is in goodness and righteousness and truth.)

Proving ^j what is acceptable to the Lord.

And ^k have no fellowship with unfruitful works of darkness, rather ^l reprove them.

For it is a shame even to speak those things which are done of man in secret.

But ^m all things that are ⁿ revealed are made manifest by the light: for whatsoever doth make manifest is light.

Wherefore ^o he saith, ^p Awake thou that sleepest, and ^q arise from the dead, and Christ shall give thee life.

See then that ye walk circumpectly, not as fools, but as wise, redeeming the time, because days are evil.

Wherefore ^r be ye not unwise, but understanding what ^s the will of the Lord is.

And be not drunk with wine, wherein is excess; but be filled with the Spirit;

Speaking to yourselves ^t in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing and making melody to your heart to the Lord;

Giving ^u thanks always for all things unto God and the Father in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ; Submitting ^v yourselves one to another in the fear of God.

Wives, ^w submit yourselves to your own husbands, as unto the Lord.

For the husband is the head of the church, even as Christ is the head of the church: and he is the saviour of the body.

Therefore as the church is subject unto Christ, so ^x let the wives be to their own husbands in every thing.

Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and himself for it;

That he might sanctify and cleanse ^y it with the washing of water ^z by the word,

That he might present it to himself a glorious church, not having spot, or wrinkle, or any such thing; but that it should be holy and without blemish.

A.D. 64.

CHAP. 5.

^g Isa. 9. 2.

^j Jn. 8. 12.

^l Jn. 2. 9.

^k Lu. 16. 8.

^j Phil. 1. 10.

^k 1 Cor. 5. 9.

^l Lev. 19. 17.

^m Heb. 4. 13.

ⁿ Or, discovered.

^o Or, it.

^p Isa. 60. 1.

^q Jn. 5. 25.

^r Ro. 6. 4. 5.

^s Col. 3. 1.

^t Col. 4. 5.

^u Ro. 12. 2.

^v 1 Thes. 4. 3.

^w Jam. 5. 13.

^x Job 1. 21.

^y Ps. 34. 1.

^z Phil. 2. 3.

^a Gen. 3. 16.

^b Jn. 3. 5.

^c Heb. 10. 22.

^d 1 Jn. 5. 6.

^e Jn. 15. 3.

^f Jn. 17. 17.

CHAP. 6.

^g Pro. 23. 22.

^h Ex. 20. 12.

ⁱ De. 5. 16.

^j De. 27. 16.

^k Jer. 35. 18.

^l Mat. 15. 4.

^m Col. 3. 21.

ⁿ Ge. 18. 19.

^o Deu. 6. 7.

^p Ro. 2. 6.

^q 2 Cor. 5. 10.

^r Col. 4. 1.

^s Or, moderating.

^t Lev. 25. 43.

^u Some read, both your and their master.

^v 1 Pet. 1. 17.

^w Ro. 13. 12.

^x 2 Cor. 6. 7.

^y 1 Thes. 5. 8.

28 So ought men to love their wives as their own bodies. He that loveth his wife loveth himself.

29 For no man ever yet hated his own flesh; but nourisheth and cherisheth it, even as the Lord the church:

30 For we are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones.

31 For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and shall be joined unto his wife, and they two shall be one flesh.

32 This is a great mystery: but I speak concerning Christ and the church.

33 Nevertheless let every one of you in particular so love his wife even as himself; and the wife see that she reverence her husband.

CHAPTER 6.

1 The relative duties of children; 4 of parents; 5 of servants; 9 of masters.

CHILDREN, ^a obey your parents in the Lord: for this is right.

2 Honour ^b thy father and mother; (which is the first commandment with promise;)

3 That it may be well with thee, and thou mayest live long on the earth.

4 And, ^c ye fathers, provoke not your children to wrath: but ^d bring them up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord.

5 Servants, be obedient to them that are ^e your masters according to the flesh, with fear and trembling, in singleness of your heart, as unto Christ;

6 Not with eye-service, as men-pleasers; but as the servants of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart;

7 With good will doing service, as to the Lord, and not to men:

8 Knowing ^f that whatsoever good thing any man doeth, the same shall he receive of the Lord, whether he be bond or free.

9 And, ye ^g masters, do the same things unto them, ^h forbearing threatening: knowing that ⁱ your Master also is in heaven; neither ^j is there respect of persons with him.

10 Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might.

11 Put ^k on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil.

12 For we wrestle not against

³flesh and blood, but against ¹principalities, against powers, against ²the rulers of the darkness of this world, against ⁴spiritual wickedness in ⁵high places.

13 Wherefore take unto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the evil day, and ⁶having done all, to stand.

14 Stand therefore, having your loins girt about with truth, and ^khaving on the breastplate of righteousness;

15 And ⁴your feet shod with the preparation of the gospel of peace;

16 Above all, taking ^mthe shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked.

17 And take the helmet of salvation, and the ⁿsword of the Spirit, which is the word of God:

18 Praying always with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, and watching thereunto with all

A.D. 64.

CHAP. 6.

³ blood
and
flesh.

¹ Ro. 8. 38.

Col. 2. 15.

² Jn. 12. 31.

⁴ Or,

wicked

spirits.

⁵ Or, hea-

venly, as

ch. 1. 3.

⁶ Or,

having

overcome

all.

^k Isa. 59. 17.

^l Isa. 52. 7.

^m 1 Jn. 5. 4.

ⁿ Heb. 4. 12.

^o Phil. 1. 4.

⁷ Or, in a

chain.

⁸ Or,

thereof.

^p 1 Thes. 2. 2

^q Acts 20. 4.

^r Or, with-

out cor-

ruption.

perseverance and ^osupplication for all saints;

19 And for me, that utterance may be given unto me, that I may open my mouth boldly, to make known the mystery of the gospel,

20 For which I am an ambassador ⁷in bonds; that ⁸therein ^pI may speak boldly, as I ought to speak.

21 But that ye also may know our affairs, and how I do, ^qTychicus, beloved brother and faithful minister in the Lord, shall make known to you all things:

22 Whom I have sent unto you for the same purpose, that ye might know our affairs, and that he might comfort your hearts.

23 Peace be to the brethren, and love with faith, from God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

24 Grace be with all them that love our Lord Jesus Christ ²¹in sincerity. Amen.

Written from Rome unto the Ephesians by Tychicus.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE

PHILIPPIANS.

CHAPTER 1.

1 *Paul's thankfulness and prayer to God for them: 21 his readiness to glorify Christ.*

PAUL and Timotheus, the servants of Jesus Christ, to all the saints in Christ Jesus which are at Philippi, with the ¹bishops and deacons:

2 Grace be unto you, and peace, from God our Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 I ^athank my God upon every ²remembrance of you,

4 Always in every prayer of mine for you all making request with joy,

5 For ^byour fellowship in the gospel from the first day until now;

6 Being confident of this very thing, that he which hath begun ^ca good work in you ³will perform it until the day of Jesus Christ:

7 Even as it is meet for me to think this of you all, because ⁴I have you in my heart; inasmuch as both in ^dmy bonds, and in the defence and confirmation of the gospel, ^eye all are ⁵partakers of my grace.

A.D. 64.

CHAP. 1.

¹ Or, over-

seers.

^a Col. 1. 3.

² Or,

mention.

^b 2 Cor. 8. 1.

^c Jn. 6. 29.

³ Or, will

finish it.

⁴ Or, ye

have me

in your

heart.

^d Eph. 3. 1.

^e ch. 4. 14.

⁵ Or, par-

takers

with me

of grace.

^f Philen. 6.

⁶ Or, sense.

⁷ Ro. 12. 2.

⁸ Or, differ.

⁹ Acts 24. 16.

¹⁰ Jn. 15. 4.

¹¹ Or, for

Christ.

¹² ch. 4. 22.

¹³ Or,

Cesar's

court.

¹⁴ Or, to all

others.

¹⁵ ch. 2. 2.

8 For God is my record, how greatly I long after you all in the bowels of Jesus Christ.

9 And this I pray, that ^fyour love may abound yet more and more in knowledge and in all ⁶judgment;

10 That ^gye may ⁷approve things that ⁸are excellent; ^hthat ye may be sincere and without offence till the day of Christ;

11 Being filled with the fruits of righteousness, ⁱwhich are by Jesus Christ, unto the glory and praise of God.

12 But I would ye should understand, brethren, that the things ^{which happened} unto me have fallen out rather unto the furtherance of the gospel;

13 So that my bonds ⁹in Christ are manifest ^jin all ¹⁰the palace and ¹¹in all other places;

14 And many of the brethren in the Lord, waxing confident by my bonds, are much more bold to speak the word without fear.

15 Some indeed preach Christ even of envy and ^kstrife; and some also of good will:

3 The one preach Christ of consolation, not sincerely, supposing add affliction to my bonds :

7 But the other of love, knowing that I am set for the defence of the spel.

8 What then? notwithstanding, every way, whether in pretence, or truth, Christ is preached; and therein do rejoice, yea, and will rejoice.

9 For I know that this shall turn my salvation ⁱthrough your prayer, and the supply of ^mthe spirit of Jesus Christ,

10 According to my earnest expectation and *my* hope, that ⁿin nothing I shall be ashamed, but *that* ^tshall boldness, as always, so now so Christ shall be magnified in *my* body, whether *it be* by life, or death.

11 For to me to live *is* Christ, and die *is* gain.

12 But if I live in the flesh, this the fruit of my labour : yet what shall choose I wot not.

13 For ^oI am in a strait betwixt ^oo, having a desire to ^pdepart, and to be with Christ; which is far better:

Nevertheless to abide in the flesh is more needful for you.

15 And having this confidence, I know that I shall abide and continue with you all for your furtherance and joy of faith;

16 That your rejoicing may be more abundant in Jesus Christ for me by my coming to you again.

17 Only let your conversation be as it becometh the gospel of Christ:

that whether I come and see you, or else be absent, I may hear of your affairs, that ye stand fast in the spirit, with one mind striving together for the faith of the gospel;

18 And in nothing ^qterrified by our adversaries : which is to them evident token of perdition, but of you of salvation, and that of God.

19 For unto you it is given in the half of Christ, not only to believe on him, but also to suffer for his sake;

20 Having the same conflict which I saw in me, and now hear to be in me.

CHAPTER 2.

love, unity, and humility recommended.

1 *there be* therefore any consolation in Christ, if any comfort of

A.D. 64.

CHAP. 1.

ⁱ 2 Cor. 1. 11

^m Ro. 8. 9.

ⁿ Rom. 5. 5.

^o 2 Cor. 5. 8.

^p 2 Tim. 4. 6.

^q Isa. 41. 10.

Mat. 10. 28

Heb. 13. 5.

CHAP. 2.

^a 2 Cor. 13.

14.

^b Jn. 3. 29.

^c 1 Pet. 3. 8.

^d Jam. 3. 14.

^e 1 Pet. 5. 5.

^f 1 Cor. 10.

24.

^g Jn. 13. 15.

^h Isa. 9. 6.

Zech. 13. 7.

Jn. 1. 1, 2.

Jn. 17. 5.

2 Cor. 4. 4.

Col. 1. 15.

1 Ti. 3. 16.

Heb. 1. 3.

ⁱ Jn. 5. 18.

Jn. 10. 33.

^j Ps. 22. 6.

Isa. 53. 3.

Dan. 9. 26.

^k Isa. 42. 1.

Isa. 53. 11.

Eze. 34. 23.

Zech. 3. 8.

Mat. 20. 28

^l Jn. 1. 14.

Gal. 4. 4.

1 Or, habit.

^m Heb. 12. 2.

ⁿ Jn. 17. 1.

^o Heb. 1. 4.

^p Isa. 45. 23.

Rev. 5. 13.

^q Jn. 13. 13.

^r Heb. 13. 21

2 Or,

sincere.

3 Or, shine

ye.

Mat. 5. 14.

4 poured

forth.

5 Or, More-

over.

love, if ^aany fellowship of the Spirit, if any bowels and mercies, 2 Fulfil ^bye my joy, ^cthat ye be like-minded, having the same love, *being* of one accord, of one mind.

3 Let ^dnothing be done through strife or vain-glory; but ^ein lowliness of mind let each esteem other better than themselves.

4 Look ^fnot every man on his own things, but every man also on the things of others.

5 Let ^gthis mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus :

6 Who, ^hbeing in the form of God, thought ⁱit not robbery to be equal with God;

7 But ^jmade himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form ^kof a servant, and ^lwas made in the ^llikeness of men :

8 And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and ^mbecame obedient unto death, even the death of the cross.

9 Wherefore God also ⁿhath highly exalted him, and ^ogiven him a name which is above every name :

10 That ^pat the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of *things* in heaven, and *things* in earth, and *things* under the earth;

11 And ^qthat every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ *is* Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

12 Wherefore, my beloved, as ye have always obeyed, not as in my presence only, but now much more in my absence, work out your own salvation with fear and trembling:

13 For ^rit is God which worketh in you both to will and to do of *his* good pleasure.

14 Do all things without murmurings and disputings:

15 That ye may be blameless and ²harmless, the sons of God, without rebuke, in the midst of a crooked and perverse nation, among whom ³ye shine as lights in the world;

16 Holding forth the word of life; that I may rejoice in the day of Christ, that I have not run in vain, neither laboured in vain.

17 Yea, and if I be ⁴offered upon the sacrifice and service of your faith, I joy and rejoice with you all.

18 For the same cause also do ye joy and rejoice with me.

19 ⁵But I trust in the Lord Jesus to send Timotheus shortly unto you, that I also may be of good comfort when I know your state.

20 For I have no man ⁶like-minded, who will naturally care for your state.

21 For all seek their own, not the things which are Jesus Christ's.

22 But ye know the proof of him, that, as a son with the father, he hath served with me in the gospel.

23 Him therefore I hope to send presently, so soon as I shall see how it will go with me.

24 But I trust in the Lord that I also myself shall come shortly.

25 Yet I supposed it necessary to send to you Epaphroditus, my brother, and companion in labour, and fellow-soldier, but your messenger, and he that ministered to my wants.

26 For he longed after you all, and was full of heaviness, because that ye had heard that he had been sick.

27 For indeed he was sick nigh unto death: but God had mercy on him; and not on him only, but on me also, lest I should have sorrow upon sorrow.

28 I sent him therefore the more carefully, that, when ye see him again, ye may rejoice, and that I may be the less sorrowful.

29 Receive him therefore in the Lord with all gladness; and ⁷hold such in reputation:

30 Because for the work of Christ he was nigh unto death, not regarding his life, ⁸to supply your lack of service toward me.

CHAPTER 3.

2 To beware of false teachers. 12 The apostle's anxiety for the heavenly prize.

FINALLY, my brethren, rejoice in the Lord. To write the same things to you, to me indeed is not grievous, but for you it is safe.

2 Beware ^aof dogs, beware of evil workers, ^bbeware of the concision.

3 For we are ^cthe circumcision, which worship ^dGod in the spirit, and rejoice in Christ Jesus, and have no confidence in the flesh.

4 Though I might also have confidence in the flesh. If any other man thinketh that he hath whereof he might trust in the flesh, I more:

5 Circumcised the eighth day, of the stock of Israel, of the tribe of Benjamin, an Hebrew of the Hebrews; as touching the law, ^ea Pharisee;

6 Concerning ^fzeal, ^gpersecuting

A.D. 64.

CHAP. 2.

⁶ Or, so dear unto me.

⁷ Or, honour such.

⁸ 1 Cor. 16. 17.

CHAP. 3.

^a Gal. 5. 15.

^b Rom. 2. 28.

^c Deu. 10. 16 Jer. 4. 4.

^d Jn. 4. 23.

^e Acts 23. 6.

^f Gal. 1. 13.

^g Acts 8. 3.

^h Isa. 53. 11. Jn. 17. 3.

ⁱ Ps. 143. 2. Isa. 64. 6. Rom. 10. 3.

^j Rom. 1. 17. Gal. 2. 16. 2 Pet. 1. 1.

^k 1 Pet. 4. 13.

^l Lu. 20. 35. Acts 26. 7.

^m 1 Ti. 6. 12.

ⁿ Heb. 12. 23.

^o Heb. 6. 1.

^p 2 Ti. 4. 7, 8. Heb. 12. 1.

^q Heb. 3. 1.

^r 1 Cor. 2. 6. 1 Cor. 14. 20.

^s Gal. 5. 10.

^t 1 Pet. 5. 3.

^u Col. 3. 1, 3.

^v 1 Cor. 1. 7. 1 Thes. 1. 10.

^w 2 Ti. 4. 8.

^x Tit. 2. 13.

^y Ps. 17. 15. Mat. 17. 2. 1 Cor. 15. 43.

^z Col. 2. 4. 1 Jn. 3. 2.

the church; touching the righteousness which is in the law blameless.

7 But what things were gain to me, those I counted loss for Christ.

8 Yea doubtless, and I count all things ^{but} loss ^afor the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord: for whom I have suffered the loss of all things, and do count them ^{but} dung, that I may win Christ,

9 And be found in him, not ^{having} mine own righteousness, which is of the law, but ^{that} which is through the faith of Christ, the righteousness which is of God ^{by} faith;

10 That I may know him, and the power of his resurrection, and ^{the} fellowship of his sufferings, being made conformable unto his death;

11 If by any means I might ^{attain} unto the resurrection of the dead;

12 Not as though I had already ^{attained}, either were already ^{perfect}; but I follow after, if that I may apprehend that for which also I am apprehended of Christ Jesus.

13 Brethren, I count not myself to have apprehended: but ^{this} one thing I ^{do}, forgetting those things which are behind, and reaching ^{forth} unto those things which are before,

14 I ^{press} toward the mark to the prize of ^{the} high calling of God in Christ Jesus.

15 Let us therefore, as many as be ^{perfect}, ^{be} thus minded: and if any thing ye be otherwise minded, God shall reveal even this unto you.

16 Nevertheless, whereto we have already attained, let us walk by the same rule, let us mind the same thing.

17 Brethren, be followers together of me, and mark them which walk so as ye ^{have} us for ensample.

18 (For many walk, of whom I have told you often, and now tell you even weeping, ^{that they are} the enemies of the cross of Christ:

19 Whose end is destruction, whose god is their belly, and whose glory is in their shame, who mind earthly things.)

20 For ^{our} conversation is in heaven; from whence also we ^{look} for the Saviour, the Lord Jesus Christ.

21 Who ^{will} shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like

to his glorious body, ^x according to the working whereby he is able to subdue all things unto himself.

CHAPTER 4.

General exhortations: 10 his joy for their liberality.

HEREFORE, my brethren dearly beloved and longed for, my joy and crown, so stand fast in the Lord, *my* dearly beloved.

I beseech Euodias, and beseech Syntyche, that they be of the same mind in the Lord.

And I entreat thee also, true fellow, help those women which laboured with ^b me in the gospel, with Clement also, and with my fellow-labourers, whose names are in the ^c book of life.

Rejoice in the Lord always: and in I say, Rejoice.

Let your moderation be known unto all men. ^d The Lord is at hand.

Be ^e careful for nothing; but in every thing by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving let your requests be made known unto God. And ^f the peace of God, which passeth all understanding, shall keep your hearts and minds through Christ Jesus.

Finally, brethren, whatsoever things are true, whatsoever things are honest, whatsoever things are just, whatsoever things are pure, whatsoever things are lovely, whatsoever things are of good report; ^g where be ye a virtue, and if there any praise, think on these things. Those things, which ye have learned, and received, and heard, and seen in me, do: and the end of peace shall be with you.

But I rejoiced in the Lord greatly, that now at the last ^h your labour of me ⁱ hath flourished again; wherein ye were also careful, but lacked opportunity.

A.D. 64.

CHAP. 3.

^x Isa. 63. 1.
Mat. 28. 18.
Eph. 1. 19.
Heb. 7. 25.

CHAP. 4.

^a 2 Cor. 1. 14
1 Thes. 2. 19.

^b Rom. 16. 3.
ch. 1. 27.

^c Ex. 32. 32.
Ps. 69. 28.
Dan. 12. 1.
Lu. 10. 20.
Rev. 3. 5.
Rev. 13. 8.
Rev. 20. 12

^d Heb. 10. 25
Jam. 5. 8, 9
2 Thes. 2. 2.

^e Ps. 55. 22.
Pro. 16. 3.
Mat. 6. 25.
Lu. 12. 22.

^f Isa. 26. 3.
Jn. 14. 27.

^g Or, venerable

^h 2 Cor. 11. 9

ⁱ Or, is revived.

^j 1 Ti. 6. 6.

^k 1 Cor. 4. 11

^l Jn. 15. 5.

^m 2 Cor. 12. 9

ⁿ ch. 1. 7.

^o Acts 11. 15

^p 2 Cor. 11. 8

^q 2 Thes. 3. 8

^r Ro. 15. 28

^s Or, I have received all.

^t ch. 2. 25.

^u 2 Cor. 9. 12

^v Ps. 23. 1.

Pro. 8. 21.

2 Cor. 9. 8.

11 Not that I speak in respect of want: for I have learned, in whatsoever state I am, ^h therewith to be content.

12 I know both how to be abased, and I know how to abound: every where and in all things I am instructed both to be full and to be hungry, both to abound and to suffer need.

13 I can do all things ^j through Christ which strengtheneth me.

14 Notwithstanding ye have well done that ^k ye did communicate with my affliction.

15 Now, ye Philippians, know also, ^l that in the beginning of the gospel, when I departed from Macedonia, ^m no church communicated with me as concerning giving and receiving, but ye only.

16 For even in ⁿ Thessalonica ye sent once and again unto my necessity.

17 Not because I desire a gift: but I desire fruit ^o that may abound to your account.

18 But ^p I have all, and abound: I am full, having received ^q of Epaphroditus the things which were sent from you, an odour of a sweet smell, ^r a sacrifice acceptable, well-pleasing to God.

19 But my God ^s shall supply all your need according to his riches in glory by Christ Jesus.

20 Now unto God and our Father be glory for ever and ever. Amen.

21 Salute every saint in Christ Jesus. The brethren which are with me greet you.

22 All the saints salute you, chiefly they that are of Cesar's household.

23 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

It was written to the Philippians from Rome by Epaphroditus.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE

COLOSSIANS.

CHAPTER 1.

Paul thanketh God for their faith, 15 and describeth the exalted nature of Christ.

AUL, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, and Timotheus our brother,

A.D. 64.

CHAP. 1.

^a Eph. 6. 21.

2 To the saints ^a and faithful brethren in Christ which are at Colosse: Grace be unto you, and peace, from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 We give thanks to God and the

Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, praying always for you,

4 Since ^b we heard of your faith in Christ Jesus, and of ^c the love *which ye have* to all the saints,

5 For the hope ^d which is laid up for you in heaven, whereof ye heard before in the word of the truth of the gospel;

6 Which is come unto you, ^e as it is in all the world; and ^f bringeth forth fruit, as it doth also in you, since the day ye heard ^g of it, and knew ^h the grace of God in truth:

7 As ye also learned of ⁱ Epaphras our dear fellow-servant, who is for you a faithful minister of Christ;

8 Who also declared unto us your love in the Spirit.

9 For ⁱ this cause we also, since the day we heard ^j it, do not cease to pray for you, and to desire that ye might be filled with the ^k knowledge of his will in all wisdom and spiritual understanding;

10 That ^k ye might walk worthy of the Lord ^l unto all pleasing, ^m being fruitful in every good work, and increasing in the knowledge of God;

11 Strengthened with all might, according to his glorious power, unto all patience and long-suffering ⁿ with joyfulness;

12 Giving ^o thanks unto the Father, which hath made us meet to be partakers of the ^p inheritance of the saints in light:

13 Who hath delivered us from ^q the power of darkness, ^r and hath translated ^s us into the kingdom of ^t his dear Son:

14 In whom we have redemption through his blood, *even* the forgiveness of sins:

15 Who is ^u the image of the invisible God, the ^v first-born of every creature:

16 For ^w by him were all things created that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether ^x they be thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created ^y by him, and for him:

17 And ^z he is before all things, and by him all things consist;

18 And he is the head of the body, the church: who is the beginning, ^a the first-born from the dead; that ^b in all things he might have the pre-eminence.

19 For it pleased the Father that ^c in him should all fulness dwell;

A.D. 64.

CHAP. 1.

^b Eph. 1. 15.^c Heb. 6. 10.^d 1 Pet. 1. 4.^e Mat. 24. 14.^f Jn. 15. 16.^g Tit. 2. 11.^h Phil. 23.ⁱ Eph. 1. 15.^j Rom. 12. 2.^k 1 Thes. 2. 12.^l 1 Thes. 4. 1.^m Jn. 15. 16.ⁿ Acts 5. 41.^o Eph. 5. 20.^p Eph. 1. 11.^q Heb. 2. 14.^r 2 Pet. 1. 11.^s The Son of his love.^t Jn. 14. 9.^u 2 Cor. 4. 4.^v Phil. 2. 6.^w ch. 2. 9.^x Heb. 1. 3.^y Ps. 89. 27.^z Rev. 3. 14.^a Jn. 1. 3.^b 1 Pet. 3. 22.^c Ro. 11. 36.^d Jn. 17. 5.^e 1 Cor. 8. 6.^f Heb. 13. 8.^g Rev. 1. 5.^h Or, among allⁱ Mat. 28. 18^j Jn. 1. 16.^k Jn. 3. 34.^l Eph. 1. 23.^m Or, making peace.ⁿ Or, by your mind in wicked works.^o Phil. 3. 10.^p Eph. 1. 23.^q Or, fully to preach the word of God.^r Ro. 16. 25.^s Or, among you.

CHAP. 2.

^t Or, fear, or, care.^u 2 Cor. 1. 6.^v 2 Pet. 3. 18

20 And, ³ having made peace through the blood of his cross, he him to reconcile all things unto himself; by him, *I say*, whether ⁴ they be things in earth, or things in heaven.

21 And you, that were sometimes alienated, and enemies ⁵ in your mind by wicked works, yet now hath he reconciled

22 In the body of his flesh through death, to present you holy and unblameable and unproveable in his sight:

23 If ye continue in the faith grounded and settled, and be not moved away from the hope of the gospel, which ye have heard, *and* which was preached to every creature which is under heaven; whereof I Paul am made a minister.

24 Who now rejoice in my sufferings for you, and fill up ⁶ that which is behind of the afflictions of Christ in my flesh for ⁷ his body's sake, which is the church:

25 Whereof I am made a minister, according to the dispensation of God which is given to me for you, ⁸ to fulfil the word of God;

26 *Even* ⁹ the mystery which hath been hid from ages and from generations, but now is manifested to his saints:

27 To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ ¹⁰ in you, the hope of glory:

28 Whom we preach, warning every man, and teaching every man in all wisdom; that we may present every man perfect in Christ Jesus:

29 Whereunto I also labour, striving according to his working, which worketh in me mightily.

CHAPTER 2.

He exhorteth them to constancy in Christ

FOR I would that ye knew what great ¹ conflict I have for you, and for them at Laodicea, and for as many as have not seen my face in the flesh;

2 That ² their hearts might be comforted, being knit together in love, and unto all ³ riches of the full assurance of understanding, to the acknowledgment of the mystery of God, and of the Father, and of Christ;

²In whom are hid all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge.

And this I say, lest any man should beguile you with enticing words.

For though I be absent in the flesh, yet am I with you in the spirit, joying and beholding your order, and the steadfastness of your faith in Christ.

As ye have therefore received Christ Jesus the Lord, so walk ye in him;

Rooted and built up in him, and abounding in the faith, as ye have been taught, abounding therein with thanksgiving.

Beware ³lest any man spoil you through philosophy and vain deceit, after ⁴the tradition of men, or the ⁵rudiments of the world, and not after Christ.

For ⁶in him dwelleth all the fullness of the Godhead bodily.

And ⁷ye are complete in him, which ⁸is the head of all principality and power:

In whom also ye are ⁹circumcised with the circumcision made without hands, in putting off the body of the sins of the flesh by the circumcision of Christ:

Buried ¹with him in baptism, wherein also ye are risen with him through ²the faith of the operation of God, who hath raised him from the dead.

And you, being dead in your sins and the uncircumcision of your flesh, hath he quickened together with him, having forgiven you all trespasses;

Blotting out the handwriting of ordinances that was against us, which was contrary to us, and took you out of the way, nailing it to his cross;

And, ³having spoiled principalities and powers, he made a show of them openly, triumphing over them in it.

Let no man therefore ⁴judge you of meat, or in drink, or ⁵in respect of ⁶an holyday, or of the new moon, or of the sabbath days:

Which ⁷are a shadow of things to come; but the body is of Christ.

Let no man ⁸beguile you of your reward ⁹in a voluntary humility and worshipping of angels, intruding into those things which he hath not seen, vainly puffed up by his carnal mind,

A.D. 64.

CHAP. 2.

² Or, Wherein.

³ Jer. 29. 8. Heb. 13. 9.

⁴ Mat. 15. 2.

⁵ Or, elements. Gal. 4. 3. 9.

⁶ Isa. 7. 14. Isa. 9. 6.

⁷ Jn. 1. 14. Rom. 9. 5.

⁸ Tit. 2. 13. ⁹ Jn. 1. 16.

¹⁰ 1 Pet. 3. 22.

¹¹ Jer. 4. 4.

¹² Rom. 6. 4.

¹³ Eph. 3. 7.

¹⁴ Gen. 3. 15. Ps. 68. 18.

¹⁵ Isa. 53. 12. Lu. 10. 18.

¹⁶ Jn. 12. 31.

¹⁷ Or, in himself.

¹⁸ Rom. 14. 3.

¹⁹ Or, for eating and drinking.

²⁰ Or, in part.

²¹ Gal. 4. 10.

²² Heb. 8. 5.

²³ Or, judge against you.

²⁴ being a voluntary in humility.

²⁵ Or, elements.

²⁶ Or, punishing, or, not sparing.

²⁷ Or, punishing, or, not sparing.

²⁸ Or, punishing, or, not sparing.

²⁹ Or, punishing, or, not sparing.

³⁰ Or, punishing, or, not sparing.

³¹ Or, punishing, or, not sparing.

³² Or, punishing, or, not sparing.

³³ Or, punishing, or, not sparing.

³⁴ Or, punishing, or, not sparing.

³⁵ Or, punishing, or, not sparing.

³⁶ Or, punishing, or, not sparing.

³⁷ Or, punishing, or, not sparing.

³⁸ Or, punishing, or, not sparing.

19 And not holding the Head, from which all the body by joints and bands having nourishment ministered, and knit together, increaseth with the increase of God.

20 Wherefore, if ye be dead with Christ from the ¹rudiments of the world, why, as though living in the world, are ye subject to ordinances,

21 (Touch not; taste not; handle not;

22 Which all are to perish with the using;) after the commandments and doctrines of men?

23 Which things have indeed a show of wisdom in will-worship and humility, and ¹⁰neglecting of the body; not in any honour to the satisfying of the flesh.

CHAPTER 3.

1 *He exhorteth to be heavenly-minded.*
18 *Sundry relative duties.*

IF ye then ¹be risen with Christ, seek those ²things which are above, where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God.

2 Set your ³affection on things above, not on things on the earth.

3 For ⁴ye are dead, ⁵and your life is hid with Christ in God.

4 When ⁶Christ, *who is* your life, shall appear, then shall ye also appear with him in ⁷glory.

5 Mortify therefore your members which are upon the earth; fornication, uncleanness, inordinate affection, evil concupiscence, and covetousness, which is idolatry:

6 For which things' sake the wrath of God cometh on the children of disobedience.

7 In the which ye also walked sometime, when ye lived in them.

8 But ⁹now ye also put off all these; anger, wrath, malice, blasphemy, filthy communication out of your mouth.

9 Lie ¹not one to another, seeing that ye have put off the old man with his deeds;

10 And have put on the new man, which is ²renewed in knowledge after the image of him that ³created him:

11 Where there is neither ⁴Greek nor Jew, circumcision nor uncircumcision, Barbarian, Scythian, bond nor free: ⁵but Christ is all, and in all.

12 Put on therefore, ⁶as the elect of God, holy and beloved, ⁷bowels

of mercies, kindness, humbleness of mind, meekness, long-suffering; 13 Forbearing one another, and forgiving one another, if any man have a ²quarrel against any: even as Christ forgave you, so also *do* ye.

14 And above all these things ²put on charity, which is the bond of perfectness.

15 And let ⁴the peace of God rule in your hearts, ²to the which also ye are called in ⁶one body; and be ye thankful.

16 Let ⁴the word of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisdom; teaching and admonishing one another in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord.

17 And whatsoever ye do in word or deed, *do* all in the name of the Lord Jesus, giving thanks to God and the Father by him.

18 Wives, submit yourselves unto your own husbands, as it is fit in the Lord.

19 Husbands, love *your* wives, and be not bitter against them.

20 Children, obey *your* parents in all things: for this is well-pleasing unto the Lord.

21 Fathers, provoke not your children to *anger*, lest they be discouraged.

22 Servants, obey in all things *your* masters according to the flesh; not with eye-service, as men-pleasers; but in singleness of heart, fearing God:

23 And whatsoever ye do, *do it* heartily, as to the Lord, and not unto men;

24 Knowing that of the Lord ye shall receive the reward of the inheritance: for ye serve the Lord Christ.

25 But he that doeth wrong shall receive for the wrong which he hath done: and there is no respect of persons.

CHAPTER 4.

2 *He exhorteth to be fervent in prayer, 5 to walk wisely. 10 Sundry salutations.*

MASTERS, ^agive unto *your* servants that which is just and equal; knowing that ye also have a Master in heaven.

2 Continue ^bin prayer, and watch in the same with thanksgiving;

3 Withal ^cpraying also for us, that God would ^dopen unto us a door of utterance, to speak ^ethe mystery

A.D. 64.

CHAP. 3.

² Or, complaint.² Rom. 13. 8² Phil. 4. 7.² 1 Cor. 7. 15² Eph. 2. 16.² Jer. 15. 16.² Tim. 3. 15-17.

CHAP. 4.

^a Eph. 6. 9.^b Lu. 18. 1.

Ro. 12. 12.

Eph. 6. 18.

1 Thes. 5. 17.

^c 2 Thes. 3. 1^d 1 Cor. 16. 9

2 Cor. 2. 12

^e Mat. 13. 11

1 Cor. 4. 1.

^f Phil. 1. 7.^g Eph. 5. 15.

1 Thes. 4. 13.

^h Eccl. 10. 12ⁱ Mark 9. 50^j 1 Pet. 3. 15^k Philem. 10.^l Acts 19. 29

Acts 20. 4.

Acts 27. 2.

^m Acts 15. 37.

2 Ti. 4. 11.

ⁿ ch. 1. 7.^o Or, striving.^p Mat. 5. 4.^q Or, filled.^r Lu. 1. 3.

Acts 1. 1.

^s Philem. 24.^t 1 Thes. 5. 27.^u Philem. 2.^v 1 Ti. 4. 6.^w Heb. 13. 3.

of Christ, ^ffor which I am also bonds:

4 That I may make it manifest as I ought to speak.

5 Walk ^gin wisdom toward the *that* are without, redeeming the time.

6 Let your speech *be* always ^hwith grace, seasoned ⁱwith salt, ^jthat may know how ye ought to answer every man.

7 All my state shall Tychicus declare unto you, *who* is a beloved brother, and a faithful minister and fellow-servant in the Lord:

8 Whom I have sent unto you *for* the same purpose, that he might know your estate, and comfort your hearts;

9 With ^kOnesimus, a faithful and beloved brother, who is *one* of you. They shall make known unto you all things which *are* done here.

10 Aristarchus ^lmy fellow-prisoner saluteth you, and ^mMarcus, sister-son to Barnabas, (touching whom ye received commandments: if he come unto you, receive him;)

11 And Jesus, which is called Justus, who are of the circumcision. These only *are* my fellow-workers unto the kingdom of God which have been a comfort unto me.

12 Epaphras, ⁿwho is *one* of you, a servant of Christ, saluteth you, always ^olabouring fervently for you in prayers, that ye may stand ^pperfect and ²complete in all the will of God.

13 For I bear him record, that he hath a great zeal for you, and the *that* are in Laodicea, and them that are in Hierapolis.

14 Luke, ^qthe beloved physician, and ²Demas, greet you.

15 Salute the brethren which are in Laodicea, and Nymphas, and the church which is in his house.

16 And when ^rthis epistle is read among you, cause that it be read also in the church of the Laodiceans; and that ye likewise read the *epistle* from Laodicea.

17 And say to ^sArchippus, Take heed to the ^tministry which he hath received in the Lord, that thou fulfil it.

18 The salutation by the hand of me Paul. Remember ^umy bonds. Grace *be* with you. Amen.

Written from Rome to the Colossians, by Tychicus and Onesimus.

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE THESSALONIANS.

CHAPTER 1.

Paul sheweth his remembrance of them in thanksgiving and prayer.

PAUL, and ^aSilvanus, and Timotheus, unto the church of the Thessalonians which is ^bin God the Father and in the Lord Jesus Christ: Grace be unto you, and peace, from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

We give thanks to God always for you all, making mention of you in our prayers;

Remembering without ceasing your work of ^cfaith, ^dand labour of love, and patience of hope in our Lord Jesus Christ, in the sight of God and our Father;

Knowing, brethren ¹beloved, your election of God.

For ^four gospel came not unto you in word only, but also in power, and in ^gthe Holy Ghost, ^hand with much assurance; as ye ⁱknow of manner of men we were among you for your sake.

And ye became followers of us, of the Lord, having received the word in much affliction, with joy of the Holy Ghost:

So that ye were ensamples to them that believe in Macedonia and Achaia.

For from you ^jsounded out the word of the Lord not only in Macedonia and Achaia, but also in every place your faith to God-ward spread abroad; so that we need not to speak any thing.

For they themselves show of us of manner of entering in unto you, and how ye turned from God from idols to serve the living and true God;

And to ^kwait for his Son ^lfrom heaven, whom he raised from the dead, even Jesus, which delivered us from the wrath to come.

CHAPTER 2.

What manner the gospel was preached unto them. 17 His desire of coming to them.

OR yourselves, brethren, know our entrance in unto you, that was not in vain:

But even after that we had suffered before, and were shamefully entreated, as ye know, at

A.D. 54.

CHAP. 1.

^a 2 Cor. 1. 19

² Thes. 1. 1.

¹ Pet. 5. 12.

^b Jn. 14. 23.

¹ Jn. 1. 3.

^c Jn. 6. 29.

^{Gal.} 5. 6.

^{Jam.} 2. 17.

^d Heb. 6. 10

¹ Or, be-

loved of

God, your

election.

^e Col. 3. 12.

² Thes. 2.

13.

^f 1 Cor. 2. 4.

^g 2 Cor. 6. 6.

^h Col. 2. 2.

^{Heb.} 2. 3.

ⁱ 2 Thes. 3. 7

^j Ro. 10. 18.

^k Rom. 2. 7.

^{Phil.} 3. 20.

^{Tit.} 2. 13.

^{Heb.} 9. 28.

² Pet. 3. 12.

^{Rev.} 1. 7.

¹ Acts 1. 11.

^a Philippi, we were bold in our God ^bto speak unto you the gospel of God with much contention.

3 For our exhortation was not of deceit, nor of uncleanness, nor in guile:

4 But as ^cwe were allowed of God to ^dbe put in trust with the gospel, even so we speak; not as pleasing men, but God, which ^etrieth our hearts.

5 For neither at any time used we flattering words, as ye know, nor a cloak of covetousness; God is witness:

6 Nor ^fof men sought we glory, neither of you, nor ^{yet} of others, when we might have ¹been burdensome, as the apostles of Christ.

7 But we were gentle among you, even as a nurse cherisheth her children:

8 So being affectionately desirous of you, we were willing ^gto have imparted unto you, not the gospel of God only, but also our ^hown souls, because ye were dear unto us.

9 For ye remember, brethren, our labour and travail: for labouring night and day, because ⁱwe would not be chargeable unto any of you, we preached unto you the gospel of God.

10 Ye ^{are} witnesses, and God also, how holily and justly and unblameably we behaved ourselves among you that believe:

11 As ye know how we exhorted and comforted and charged every one of you, as a father ^{doth} his children,

12 That ^jye would walk worthy of God, who hath called you unto his kingdom and glory.

13 For this cause also thank we God without ceasing, because, when ye received the word of God which ye heard of us, ye received it ^knot as the word of men, but, as it is in truth, the word of God, which effectually worketh also in you that believe.

14 For ye, brethren, became followers of the ^lchurches of God which in Judea are in Christ Jesus: for ^mye also have suffered like things of your own countrymen, ⁿeven as they have of the Jews:

15 Who both killed the Lord Jesus^o and their own prophets, and have² persecuted us; and they please not God, and are contrary to all men:

16 Forbidding^p us to speak to the Gentiles that they might be saved,^q to fill up their sins alway: ^rfor the wrath is come upon them to the uttermost.

17 But we, brethren, being taken from you for a short time in presence, not in heart, endeavoured the more abundantly to see your face with great desire.

18 Wherefore we would have come unto you, even I Paul, once and again; but ^sSatan hindered us.

19 For what is our hope, or joy, or crown of³ rejoicing? Are not even ye in the presence of our Lord Jesus Christ at his coming?

20 For ye are our glory and joy.

CHAPTER 3.

1 *Why Paul sent Timothy to them: 6 his good report a consolation to him.*

WHEREFORE, when we could no longer forbear,^a we thought it good to be left at Athens alone,

2 And sent^b Timotheus, our brother, and minister of God, and our fellow-labourer in the gospel of Christ, to establish you, and to comfort you concerning your faith:

3 That ^cno man should be moved by these afflictions: for yourselves know that ^dwe are appointed thereunto.

4 For ^everily, when we were with you, we told you before that we should suffer tribulation; even as it came to pass, and ye know.

5 For this cause, when I could no longer forbear, I sent to know your faith, ^flest by some means the tempter have tempted you, and ^gour labour be in vain.

6 But ^hnow when Timotheus came from you unto us, and brought us good tidings of your faith and charity, and that ye have good remembrance of us always, desiring greatly to see us, ⁱas we also to see you:

7 Therefore, brethren, we were comforted over you in all our affliction and distress by your faith:

8 For now we live, if ye ^jstand fast in the Lord.

9 For what thanks can we render to God again for you, for all the joy wherewith we joy for your sakes before our God;

A.D. 54.

CHAP. 2.

^o Mat. 5.12
Acts 7. 52.

² Or,
chased
us out.

^p Lu. 11.52.
Acts. 13.50

^q Ge. 15.16.

^r Mat. 24.6.

^s Ro. 1. 13.

³ Or, glory-
ing.

CHAP. 3.

^a Acts 17.15

^b Ro. 16.21.
2 Cor. 1.19.

^c Eph. 3.13.

^d Jn. 16.33.
Acts 9. 16.

^e Acts 20.24

^f 1 Cor. 7.5.

^g Gal. 2. 2.

^h Acts 18.1.

ⁱ Phil. 1. 8.

^j Phil. 4. 1.

^k Acts 26.7.

^l Or, guide.
Mark 1. 3.

^m Jude 14.
Rev. 20.11

CHAP. 4.

¹ Or,
request.

² Or,
beseech.

^a Col. 1. 10.

^b Eph. 5.17.

^c Ro. 6. 19.

^d Eph. 2.12

^e Lev. 19.21.

³ Or,
oppress,
or over-
reach.

⁴ Or, in
the
matter.

^f Lev. 11.44.

^g Lu. 10.16.

⁵ Or, re-
jectoth.

^h 1 Jn. 3.24

ⁱ Jer. 31.34.
Jn. 6. 45.
1 John 2.
20, 27.

^j Jn. 13.34.

10 Night^k and day praying exceedingly that we might see your face and might perfect that which is lacking in your faith?

11 Now God himself and our Father, and our Lord Jesus Christ^l direct our way unto you.

12 And the Lord make you^m to increase and abound in love of one toward another, and towardⁿ *men*, even as we do toward you:

13 To the end he may stablish your hearts unblameable in holiness before God, even our Father at the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ^l with all his saints.

CHAPTER 4.

1 *He exhorteth to go on in godliness. The saints' resurrection, and Christ's second coming.*

FURTHERMORE then we beseech you, brethren, and exhort you by the Lord Jesus, that as ye have received of us how ye ought to walk and^a to please God, so ye would abound more and more.

2 For ye know what commandments we gave you by the Lord Jesus.

3 For this is^b the will of God, even your sanctification, that ye should abstain from fornication:

4 That^c every one of you should know how to possess his vessel in sanctification and honour;

5 Not in the lust of concupiscence even as the Gentiles^d which know not God:

6 That^e no man go beyond and defraud his brother^f in any matter, because that the Lord is the avenger of all such, as we also have forewarned you and testified.

7 For God hath not called us unto uncleanness,^g but unto holiness.

8 He^h therefore thatⁱ despiseth despiseth not man, but God,^k which hath also given unto us his Holy Spirit.

9 But as touching brotherly love ye need not that I write unto you, for ye yourselves are taught of God to love one another.

10 And indeed ye do it toward the brethren which are in Macedonia; but we beseech you brethren, that ye increase more and more;

11 And that ye study to be quiet and to do your own business, and to work with your own hands, as we commanded you;

12 That ye may walk honestly toward them that are without, and that ye may have lack^o of nothing.

13 But I would not have you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are asleep, that ye sorrow not, even ^kas others which have no hope.

14 For ^lif we believe that Jesus died and rose again, even so them also which sleep in Jesus will God bring with him.

15 For this we say unto you ^mby the word of the Lord, that we which are alive and remain unto the coming of the Lord shall not prevent them which are asleep.

16 For ⁿthe Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first:

17 Then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them ^oin the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so ^pshall we ever be with the Lord.

18 Wherefore ^qcomfort one another with these words.

CHAPTER 5.

^rHe sheweth that Christ's second coming will be sudden, and exhorteth to watch: 14 divers precepts.

BUT of ^athe times and the seasons, brethren, ye have no need that I write unto you.

2 For yourselves know perfectly, ^bthat the day of the Lord so cometh as a thief in the night.

3 For when they shall say, Peace and safety, then ^csudden destruction cometh upon them, as travail upon a woman with child; and they shall not escape.

4 But ^dye, brethren, are not in darkness, that that day should overtake you as a thief.

5 Ye are all ^ethe children of light, and the children of the day: we are not of the night, nor of darkness.

6 Therefore let us not sleep, as ^fdo others; but let us watch and be sober.

7 For ^gthey that sleep sleep in the night; and they that be drunken ^hare drunken in the night.

A.D. 54.

CHAP. 4.

⁶ Or, of no man.

^k Lev. 19. 28. De. 14. 1, 2. 2Sa. 12. 20.

^l 1 Cor. 15. 13.

^m 1 Ki. 13. 17.

ⁿ Mat. 24. 30 Acts 1. 11. 2Thes. 1. 7

^o Acts 1. 9. Rev. 11. 12.

^p Jn. 12. 26. Jn. 14. 3.

^q Jn. 17. 24. Rev. 21. 3.

^r Rev. 22. 3-5.

^s Or, exhort.

CHAP. 5.

^a Mat. 24. 3. Acts 1. 7.

^b Lu. 12. 39. Rev. 3. 3.

^c Isa. 13. 6. ^d 1 Jn. 2. 8.

^e Eph. 5. 8. ^f Lu. 21. 34.

^g Acts 2. 15. ^h Isa. 59. 17.

ⁱ Eph. 6. 14. ^j Ro. 9. 22.

^k 1 Pet. 2. 8. ^l 2 Ti. 2. 19.

^m Or, exhort.

ⁿ Phil. 2. 29. ^o 1 Ti. 5. 17.

^p Heb. 13. 7. ^q Or, beseech.

^r Or, disorderly.

^s Lev. 19. 18. Pro. 20. 22.

^t Pro. 24. 29. ^u Gal. 6. 10.

^v Lu. 18. 1. ^w Eph. 4. 30.

^x 1 Ti. 4. 14. ^y 2 Ti. 1. 6.

^z 1 Cor. 14. 1. ^{aa} 1 Jn. 4. 1.

^{ab} Ex. 23. 7. ^{ac} Phil. 4. 9.

^{ad} 1 Cor. 1. 8. ^{ae} 1 Cor. 10. 13.

^{af} Or, adjure. ^{ag} 2 Thes. 3. 14.

8 But let us, who are of the day, be sober, putting ^hon the breastplate of faith and love; and for an helmet the hope of salvation.

9 For ⁱGod hath not appointed us to wrath, but to obtain salvation by our Lord Jesus Christ,

10 Who died for us, that, whether we wake or sleep, we should live together with him.

11 Wherefore ^jcomfort yourselves together, and edify one another, even as also ye do.

12 And we beseech you, brethren, ^kto know them which labour among you, and are over you in the Lord, and admonish you;

13 And to esteem them very highly in love for their work's sake. And be at peace among yourselves.

14 Now we ^lexhort you, brethren, warn them that are ^munruly, comfort the feeble-minded, support the weak, be patient toward all men.

15 See ⁿthat none render evil for evil unto any man; but ever ^ofollow that which is good, both among yourselves, and to all men.

16 Rejoice evermore.

17 Pray ^pwithout ceasing.

18 In every thing give thanks: for this is the will of God in Christ Jesus concerning you.

19 Quench ^qnot the Spirit.

20 Despise ^rnot prophesings.

21 Prove ^sall things: hold fast that which is good.

22 Abstain ^tfrom all appearance of evil.

23 And ^uthe very God of peace sanctify you wholly: and *I pray God* your whole spirit and soul and body be ^vpreserved blameless unto the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ.

24 Faithful ^wis he that calleth you, who also will do it.

25 Brethren, pray for us.

26 Greet all the brethren with an holy kiss.

27 I ^xcharge you by the Lord that this epistle be read unto all the holy brethren.

28 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you. Amen.

The first epistle unto the Thessalonians was written from Athens.

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE THESSALONIANS.

CHAPTER 1.

1 *Paul's good opinion of their faith, love, and patience: 6 of God's punishing their enemies, and recompensing their sufferings.*

PAUL, ^aand Silvanus, and Timotheus, unto the church of the ^bThessalonians in God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ:

2 Grace unto you, and peace, from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 We are bound to thank God always for you, brethren, as it is meet, because that your faith ^cgroweth exceedingly, and the charity of every one of you all toward each other aboundeth;

4 So that ^dwe ourselves glory in you in the churches of God ^efor your patience and faith ^fin all your persecutions and tribulations that ye endure:

5 Which is ^ga manifest token of the righteous judgment of God, that ye may be counted ^hworthy of the kingdom of God, for which ye also suffer:

6 Seeing ⁱit is a righteous thing with God to recompense tribulation to them that trouble you;

7 And to you who are troubled ^jrest with us, when the Lord Jesus shall be revealed from heaven with ^khis mighty angels,

8 In ^lflaming fire ²taking vengeance on them ^tthat know not God, and that obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ:

9 Who shall be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord, and ^mfrom the glory of his power;

10 When he shall come to be glorified in his saints, and to be admired in all them that believe, (because our testimony among you was believed,) in that day.

11 Wherefore also we pray always for you, that our God would ⁿcount you worthy of *this* calling, and fulfil all the good pleasure of *his* goodness, and the work of faith with power:

12 That the name of our Lord Jesus Christ may be glorified in you, and ye in him, according to

A.D. 54.

CHAP. 1.

^a 2 Cor. 1. 19

^b 1 Thes. 1. 1.

^c Job 17. 9.

Ps. 84. 7.

Pro. 4. 18.

^d 2 Cor. 7.

14.

^e 1 Thes. 1. 3

^f 1 Thes. 2.

14.

^g Phil. 1. 28.

^h Rev. 3. 4.

ⁱ Rev. 6. 10.

^j Rev. 14. 13

^k the

angels

of his

power.

^l Rev. 21. 8.

^m Or,

yielding.

ⁿ Ps. 79. 6.

^o De. 33. 2.

Isa. 2. 19.

^p Or,

vouch-

safe.

CHAP. 2.

^a Mat. 24. 31

1 Thes. 4.

17.

^b 1 Ti. 4. 25.

^c Dan. 7. 11.

Rev. 13. 11

^d Jn. 17. 12.

^e Isa. 14. 13.

Eze. 28. 2.

Dan. 11. 36

Rev. 13. 6.

^f 1 Cor. 8. 5.

^g Or,

holdeth,

^h 1 Jn. 4. 3.

ⁱ Dan. 7. 10.

^j Job 4. 9.

Isa. 11. 4.

Rev. 2. 16.

Rev. 19. 15.

^k Heb. 10. 27

^l Jn. 8. 41.

Eph. 2. 2.

Rev. 18. 23.

^m De. 13. 1.

Mat. 24. 24

Rev. 13. 13.

Rev. 19. 21.

ⁿ 2 Cor. 2.

15.

^o 2 Cor. 4. 3.

^p Ro. 1. 24.

1 Ki. 22. 22.

Eze. 14. 9.

^q Mat. 24. 5.

1 Ti. 4. 1.

the grace of our God and the Lord Jesus Christ.

CHAPTER 2.

1 *He warneth against the surmise that the day of Christ was at hand; 3 that it would be preceded by a great apostasy.*

NOW we beseech you, brethren by the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, ^aand by our gathering together unto him,

2 That ye be not soon shaken in mind, or be troubled, neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by letter, as from us, as that the day of Christ is at hand.

3 Let no man deceive you by any means: *for that day shall not come* except ^bthere come a falling away first, and ^cthat man of sin be revealed, the ^dson of perdition;

4 Who opposeth and ^eexalteth himself above ^fall that is called God, or that is worshipped; so that he as God sitteth in the temple of God, showing himself that he is God.

5 Remember ye not, that, when I was yet with you, I told you these things?

6 And now ye know what ¹withholdeth that he might be revealed in his time.

7 For ²the mystery of iniquity doth already work: only he who now letteth *will let*, until he be taken out of the way:

8 And then shall that Wicked be revealed, whom ^hthe Lord shall consume ⁱwith the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy ^jwith the brightness of his coming:

9 *Even him*, whose coming is ^kafter the working of Satan with all power ^land signs and lying wonders,

10 And with all deceivableness of unrighteousness in ^mthem that perish; because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved.

11 And ⁿfor this cause God shall send them strong delusion, ^othat they should believe a lie:

12 That they all might be damned who believed not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness.

13 But we are bound to give thanks alway to God for you brethren beloved of the Lord

because God hath from the beginning chosen you to salvation through sanctification of the Spirit and belief of the truth:

4 Whereunto he called you by his gospel, to the obtaining of the glory of our Lord Jesus Christ.

5 Therefore, brethren, stand fast, and hold ^p the traditions which ye have been taught, whether by word, or by our epistle.

Now our Lord Jesus Christ himself, and God, even our Father, which hath loved us, and hath given us everlasting consolation and good hope through grace, Comfort your hearts, and stablish you in every good word and work.

CHAPTER 3.

Paul craveth their prayers: 3 he testifieth confidence in them: 6 divers precepts.

FINALLY, brethren, pray for us, that the word of the Lord ¹ may have free course, and be glorified, even as it is with you:

And that we may be delivered from ² unreasonable and wicked men: for all men have not faith.

But the Lord is faithful, who will stablish you, and ^a keep you from evil.

And we have confidence in the Lord touching you, that ye both do and will do the things which we command you.

And ^b the Lord direct your hearts to the love of God, and ³ into the patient waiting for Christ.

Now we command you, brethren, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ^c ye withdraw yourselves ^d from every brother that walketh disorderly, and not after

A.D. 54.

CHAP. 2.

^p 1 Cor. 11. 2

CHAP. 3.

¹ may run.² absurd.^a Jn. 17. 15.² Pet. 2. 9.^b 1 Chr. 29.

18.

Mat. 22. 37

1 Jn. 4. 16.

³ Or, the

patience

of Christ.

^c Ro. 16. 17.^d 1 Cor. 5. 11^e Acts 18. 3.

Acts 20. 34

^f Mat. 10. 10

1 Ti. 5. 17.

^g 1 Pet. 5. 3.^h Gen. 3. 19.

1 Thes. 4.

11.

ⁱ Is. 56. 10.^j Ro. 12. 11.^k Or, faint

not.

^l Or, signify that

man by an

epistle.

^m Lev. 19. 17.

the tradition which he received of us.

7 For yourselves know how ye ought to follow us: for we behaved not ourselves disorderly among you;

8 Neither did we eat any man's bread for nought; but ^e wrought with labour and travail night and day, that we might not be chargeable to any of you:

9 Not / because we have not power, but to make ourselves an ^g example unto you to follow us.

10 For even when we were with you, this we commanded you, ^h that if any would not work, neither should he eat.

11 For we hear that there are some which walk among you ⁱ disorderly, working not at all, but are busy-bodies.

12 Now them that are such we command and exhort by our Lord Jesus Christ, ^j that with quietness they work, and eat their own bread.

13 But ye, brethren, ^k be not weary in well-doing.

14 And if any man obey not our word ^l by this epistle, note that man, and have no company with him, that he may be ashamed.

15 Yet ^m count him not as an enemy, but admonish him as a brother.

16 Now the Lord of peace himself give you peace always by all means. The Lord be with you all.

17 The salutation of Paul with mine own hand, which is the token in every epistle: so I write.

18 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

The second *epistle* to the Thessalonians was written from Athens.

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO TIMOTHY.

CHAPTER 1.

Paul remindeth Timothy of his charge. The scope of the law is also the design of the gospel.

PAUL, an apostle of Jesus Christ ^a by the commandment ^b of God our Saviour, and Lord Jesus Christ, which ^c is our hope,

Unto ^d Timothy, my own son in the faith: Grace, mercy, and peace,

A.D. 65.

CHAP. 1.

^a Gal. 1. 1.^b ch. 2. 3.

ch. 4. 10.

Tit. 1. 3.

Tit. 2. 10.

^c Col. 1. 27.^d Acts 16. 1.^e Acts 20.

1. 3.

^f Gal. 1. 6, 7.

from God our Father and Jesus Christ our Lord.

3 As I besought thee to abide still at Ephesus, ^e when I went into Macedonia, that thou mightest charge some that ^f they teach no other doctrine,

4 Neither give heed to fables and endless genealogies, which minister questions, rather than

godly edifying which is in faith: *so do.*

5 Now ^athe end of the commandment is charity ^bout of a pure heart, and ^cof a good conscience, and ^dof faith unfeigned:

6 From which some ¹having swerved have turned aside unto vain jangling;

7 Desiring to be teachers of the law; understanding neither what they say, nor whereof they affirm.

8 But we know that ¹the law is good, if a man use it lawfully;

9 Knowing ¹this, that the law is not made for a righteous man, but ^kfor the lawless and disobedient, for the ungodly and for sinners, for unholy and profane, for murderers of fathers and murderers of mothers, for man-slayers,

10 For whoremongers, for them that defile themselves with mankind, for men-stealers, for liars, for perjured persons, and if there be any other thing that is contrary to sound doctrine;

11 According to the glorious gospel of the blessed God, which was committed to my trust.

12 And I thank Christ Jesus our Lord, who hath enabled me, ¹for that he counted me faithful, ^mputting me into the ministry;

13 Who ⁿwas before a blasphemer, and a persecutor, and injurious: but I obtained mercy, because ^oI did it ignorantly in unbelief.

14 And the grace of our Lord was exceeding abundant with faith ^pand love which is in Christ Jesus.

15 This is a faithful saying, and worthy of all acceptation, that ^qChrist Jesus came into the world to save sinners; of whom I am chief.

16 Howbeit for this cause I obtained mercy, that in me first Jesus Christ might show forth all long-suffering, for a pattern to them which should hereafter believe on him to life everlasting.

17 Now unto ^rthe King eternal, ^simmortal, invisible, the only wise God, be honour and glory for ever and ever. Amen.

18 This charge I commit unto thee, son Timothy, ^taccording to the prophecies which went before on thee, that thou by them mightest war a good warfare;

A.D. 65.

CHAP. 1.

² Rom. 13.8⁴ 2 Ti. 2.22.¹ Or, not aiming at¹ Rom. 7.12¹ Gal. 3.19.¹ Rev. 21.8.¹ 1 Cor. 7.25.^m Col. 1.25.ⁿ Acts 8.3.^o Lu. 23.34.^p Lu. 7.47.^q Mat. 9.13.¹ Jn. 3.5.^r Ps. 10.16.
Dan. 7.14^s Rom. 1.23.^t ch. 4.14.^u 2 Ti. 2.17.^v 2 Ti. 4.14.^w Mat. 18.17
¹ Cor. 5.5.

CHAP. 2.

¹ Or, desire.^a Jer. 29.7.^b Rom. 13.1² Or, eminent place.^c Rom. 12.2^d Is. 55.1,7.
Eze. 18.23.¹ Jn. 3.16.² Pet. 3.9.^e Jn. 17.3.³ Or, a testimony.¹ Cor. 1.6.^f Gal. 4.4.^g Mal. 1.11.
Jn. 4.21.⁴ Or, ¹plaited.^h Gen. 3.15,
16.ⁱ Is. 7.14.
ⁱ Is. 9.6.

19 Holding faith, and a good conscience; which some having put away, concerning faith have made shipwreck:

20 Of whom is ¹Hymeneus ²and Alexander; whom I have ³delivered unto Satan, that they may learn not to blaspheme.

CHAPTER 2.

¹ He exhorteth to pray and give thanks for all men. ² How women ought to be attired.

I ¹EXHORT therefore, that, first of all, supplications, prayers, intercessions, and giving of thanks be made for all men;

2 For ^akings, and ^bfor all that are in ²authority; that we may lead quiet and peaceable life in ³godliness and honesty.

3 For this is ^cgood and acceptable in the sight of God our Saviour;

4 Who ^dwill have all men to be saved, and ^eto come unto the knowledge of the truth.

5 For ^fthere is one God, and one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus;

6 Who gave himself a ransom for all, ^gto be testified in due time.

7 Whereunto I am ordained preacher, and an apostle, (I speak the truth in Christ, and lie not;) teacher of the Gentiles in faith and verity.

8 I will therefore that men pray ^hevery where, lifting up holy hands, without wrath and doubting.

9 In like manner also, that women adorn themselves in modest apparel, with shamefacedness and sobriety; not with ⁱbroidered hair, or gold, or pearls, or costly array;

10 But (which becometh women professing godliness) with good works.

11 Let the woman learn in silence with all subjection.

12 But I suffer not a woman to teach, nor to usurp authority over the man, but to be in silence.

13 For Adam was first formed, then Eve.

14 And Adam was not deceived, but the woman being deceived was in the transgression.

15 Notwithstanding she shall be saved in ^ja child-bearing, if she continue in faith and charity and holiness with sobriety.

CHAPTER 3.

How bishops, 8 deacons, 11 and their wives, should be qualified. 16 Important truths of Christian revelation.

THIS is a true saying. If a man desire the office of a ^a bishop, desireth a good work.

A bishop then must be blameless, the husband of one wife, vigilant, sober, ¹ of good behaviour, even to hospitality, apt to teach; ² Not given to wine, no striker, not greedy of filthy lucre; but content, not a brawler, not covetous;

One ^b that ruleth well his own house, having his children in subjection with all gravity;

(For if a man know not how to rule his own house, how shall he take care of the church of God?)

Not ³ a novice, lest being lifted up with pride he fall into the condemnation of the devil.

Moreover he must have a good report of them which are without; lest he fall into reproach and the snare of the devil.

Likewise *must* the deacons be blameless, not double tongued, not given to much wine, not greedy of filthy lucre;

Holding the mystery of the faith in a pure conscience.

And let these also first be proved; then let them use the office of a deacon, being found blameless.

Even so *must* their wives be blameless, not slanderers, sober, faithful in all things.

Let the deacons be the husbands of one wife, ruling their children and their own houses well.

For they that have ⁴ used the office of a deacon well purchase to themselves a good degree, and great godliness in the faith which is in Christ Jesus.

These things write I unto thee, hoping to come unto thee shortly:

But if I tarry long, that thou mayest know how thou oughtest to behave thyself in the house of God, which is the church of the living God, the pillar and ⁵ ground of the faith.

And without controversy great is the mystery of godliness: ⁶ God manifest in the flesh, ^d justified in the Spirit, ^e seen of angels, preached unto the Gentiles,

A.D. 65.

CHAP. 3.

^a Acts 20. 28.¹ Or, modest.² Or, Not ready to quarrel, and offer wrong, as one in wine.^b Jos. 24. 15.³ Or, one newly come to the faith.⁴ Or, ministered.⁵ Or, stay.^c Is. 7. 14.

Is. 9. 6.

Mic. 5. 2.

Jn. 1. 14.

1 Jn. 1. 2.

⁶ manifested.^d Mat. 3. 16.

Jn. 1. 32.

Jn. 15. 26.

Jn. 16. 8, 9.

Rom. 1. 4.

1 Pet. 3. 18.

1 Jn. 5. 6.

^e Mat. 28. 2.

Lu. 2. 13.

Eph. 3. 10.

1 Pet. 1. 12.

CHAP. 4.

^a Jn. 16. 13.^b 1 Pet. 1. 20.^c 2 Pet. 2. 1.^d Dan. 11. 35.

Rev. 9. 20.

^e Eph. 4. 19.^f Pro. 18. 22.

Heb. 13. 4.

^g 1 Cor. 8. 8.^h Gen. 9. 3.ⁱ Tit. 1. 15.^j 2 Ti. 3. 14.¹ Or, for a little time.^k Ps. 37. 4.

Acts 14. 17.

Mat. 6. 33.

^l Ps. 36. 6.

Acts 17. 25, 28.

^m Tit. 2. 15.ⁿ 2 Ti. 1. 6.^o ch. 1. 18.^p Acts 6. 6.^q Or, in all things.

believed on in the world, received up into glory.

CHAPTER 4.

Various precepts for Timothy's direction.

NOW the Spirit ^a speaketh expressly, that ^b in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed ^c to seducing spirits, ^d and doctrines of devils;

² Speaking lies in hypocrisy; ^e having their conscience seared with a hot iron;

³ Forbidding ^f to marry, ^g and commanding to abstain from meats, which God hath created ^h to be received with thanksgiving of them which believe and know the truth.

⁴ For every creature of God is good, and nothing to be refused, if it be received with thanksgiving;

⁵ For it is sanctified by the word of God and prayer.

⁶ If thou put the brethren in remembrance of these things, thou shalt be a good minister of Jesus Christ, nourished up ⁱ in the words of faith and of good doctrine, whereunto thou hast attained.

⁷ But refuse profane and old wives' fables, and exercise thyself *rather* unto godliness.

⁸ For bodily exercise profiteth ¹ little; but godliness is profitable unto all things, having ^k promise of the life that now is, and of that which is to come.

⁹ This is a faithful saying, and worthy of all acceptation.

¹⁰ For therefore we both labour and suffer reproach, because we trust in the living God, ^l who is the Saviour of all men, especially of those that believe.

¹¹ These things command and teach.

¹² Let ^m no man despise thy youth; but be thou an example of the believers, in word, in conversation, in charity, in spirit, in faith, in purity.

¹³ Till I come, give attendance to reading, to exhortation, to doctrine.

¹⁴ Neglect ⁿ not the gift that is in thee, which was given thee ^o by prophecy, ^p with the laying on of the hands of the presbytery.

¹⁵ Meditate upon these things; give thyself wholly to them; that thy profiting may appear ² to all.

¹⁶ Take heed unto thyself, and unto the doctrine; continue in

them: for in doing this thou shalt both ²save thyself, and them that hear thee.

CHAPTER 5.

1 *Rules to be observed in admonishing.*
22 *Not to ordain any rashly.*

REBUKE ^anot an elder, but entreat *him* as a father; and the younger men as brethren;

2 The elder women as mothers; the younger as sisters, with all purity.

3 Honour widows that are widows indeed.

4 But if any widow have children or nephews, let them learn first to show ¹piety at home, and ^bto requite their parents: for that is good and acceptable before God.

5 Now she that is a widow indeed, and desolate, trusteth in God, and continueth in supplications and prayers night and day.

6 But she that liveth ²in pleasure is dead while she liveth.

7 And these things give in charge, that they may be blameless.

8 But if any provide not for his own, and specially for those of his own ³house, he hath denied the faith, and is worse than an infidel.

9 Let not a widow be ⁴taken into the number under threescore years old, having been the wife of one man,

10 Well reported of for good works; if she have brought up children, if she have lodged ^cstrangers, if she ^dhave washed the saints' feet, if she have relieved the afflicted, if she have diligently followed every good work.

11 But the younger widows refuse: for when they have begun to wax wanton against Christ, they will marry;

12 Having ^edamnation, because they have cast off their first faith.

13 And ^fwithal they learn to be idle, wandering about from house to house; and not only idle, but tattlers also and busybodies, speaking things which they ought not.

14 I ^gwill therefore that the younger women marry, bear children, guide the house, ^hgive none occasion to the adversary ⁱto speak reproachfully.

15 For some are already turned aside after Satan.

16 If ^jany man or woman that believeth have widows, let them

A.D. 65.

CHAP. 4.

⁷ Eze. 33. 9.

CHAP. 5.

^a Lev. 19. 32

¹ Or, kindness.

⁶ Mat. 15. 4.

² Or, delicately.

³ Or, kindred.

⁴ Or, chosen.

^c Acts 16. 15

^d Gen. 18. 4.
Lu. 7. 38.

^e Heb. 6. 4. 6.
Heb. 10. 28

^f 2 Thes. 3. 11.

⁹ 1 Cor. 7. 9.

⁴ Tit. 2. 3.

⁵ for their railing.

ⁱ Gen. 47. 12
Ruth 2. 18.
Mat. 15. 4.

^j Gal. 6. 6.

^k Deu. 25. 4.

^l Deu. 24. 14
Lu. 10. 7.

⁶ Or, under.

^m Tit. 1. 13.

ⁿ De. 13. 11.

⁷ Or, without prejudice.

^o ch. 4. 14.

^p 2 Jn. 11.

^q 1 Pet. 3. 8-16.

CHAP. 6.

^a Tit. 2. 9.

^b Is. 52. 5.

^c Col. 4. 1.

¹ Or, believing.

² Or, a fool.

^d 1 Cor. 8. 2.

³ Or, sick.

⁴ Or, Gallings one of another.

^e 2 Ti. 3. 8.

relieve them, and let not the church be charged; that it may not believe them that are widows indeed.

17 Let ^jthe elders that rule well be counted worthy of double honour, especially they who labour in the word and doctrine.

18 For the scripture saith, ^kThe shalt not muzzle the ox that treadeth out the corn: and, ^lThe labourer is worthy of his reward.

19 Against an elder receive not an accusation, but ⁶before two or three witnesses.

20 Them ^mthat sin rebuke before all, that others ⁿalso may fear.

21 I charge *thee* before God, and the Lord Jesus Christ, and the elect angels, that thou observe these things ⁷without preferring one before another, doing nothing by partiality.

22 Lay ^ohands suddenly on no man, neither ^pbe partaker of other men's sins: keep thyself pure.

23 Drink no longer water, but use a little wine for thy stomach's sake, and thine often infirmities.

24 Some men's sins are open beforehand, going before to judgment; and some *men* they follow after.

25 Likewise also ^qthe good works of some are manifest beforehand, and they that are otherwise cannot be hid.

CHAPTER 6.

1 *The duty of servants.* 3 *Of corrupt teachers.*

LET as many ^aservants as are under the yoke count their own masters worthy of all honour, ^bthat the name of God and *his* doctrine be not blasphemed.

2 And they that have believing masters, let them not despise *them* ^cbecause they are brethren; but rather do *them* service, because they are ¹faithful and beloved, partakers of the benefit. These things teach and exhort.

3 If any man teach otherwise, and consent not to wholesome words, *even* the words of our Lord Jesus Christ, and to the doctrine which is according to godliness;

4 He is ²proud, ^dknowing nothing, but ³doting about questions and strifes of words, whereof cometh envy, strife, railings, evil surmises,

5 ⁴Perverse disputings of ^emen of corrupt minds, and destitute of

uth, *f*supposing that gain is
dliness: *u*from such withdraw
yself.

But *h*godliness with content-
ent is great gain.

For *i*we brought nothing into
s world, and *i* it is certain we can
rry nothing out.

And *j*having food and raiment
*u*s be therewith content.

But *k*they that will be rich fall
to temptation and a snare, and
o many foolish and hurtful
sts, which drown men in destruc-
on and perdition.

O For *t*the love of money is the
ot of all evil; which while some
veted after, they have *s*erred
om the faith, and pierced them-
ives through with many sorrows.
But thou, *m*O man of God, flee
ese things; and follow after
hteousness, godliness, faith,
ve, patience, meekness.

2 Fight *n*the good fight of faith,
*y*hold on *e*ternal life, whereunto
ou art also called, *p*and hast
professed a good profession before
any witnesses.

3 I give thee charge in the sight
God, who *q*quickeneth all things,
efore Christ Jesus, *r*who be-
re Pontius Pilate witnessed a
od *o* confession,

That thou keep *this* command-
ent without spot, unrebukeable,

A.D. 65.

CHAP. 6.

Tit. 1. 11.*Ro.* 16. 17.*Ps.* 37. 16.*Heb.* 13. 5.*Job.* 1. 21.*Ps.* 49. 17.*Pro.* 27. 24.*Ecc.* 5. 15.*Gen.* 28. 20*Heb.* 13. 5.*Pro.* 15. 27.*Pro.* 20. 21.*Pro.* 28. 20.*Mat.* 13. 22*Jam.* 5. 1.*Ex.* 23. 8.*De.* 16. 19.*Or.* been

seduced.

Deu. 33. 1.*2 Ti.* 4. 7.*Phil.* 3. 12.*Heb.* 13. 23*Jn.* 5. 21.*Rev.* 1. 5.*Or.* pro-
fession.*1 Thes.* 3. 13*ch.* 1. 11.*Rev.* 17. 14*Jn.* 5. 26.*ch.* 1. 17.*2 Chr.* 5. 14*Ex.* 33. 20.*Deu.* 4. 12.*Jn.* 1. 18.*Rev.* 7. 12.*the un-*
certainty

of riches.

Or.

sociable.

until *s*the appearing of our Lord
Jesus Christ:

15 Which in his times he shall
show, *who is t*the blessed and only
Potentate, *u*the King of kings, and
Lord of lords;

16 Who *v*only hath immortality,
dwelling in *w*the light which no
man can approach unto; *x*whom no
man hath seen, nor can see: *y*to
whom *be* honour and power ever-
lasting. Amen.

17 Charge them that are rich in
this world, that they be not high-
minded, nor trust in *z*uncertain
riches, but in the living God, who
giveth us richly all things to
enjoy;

18 That they do good, that they
be rich in good works, ready to dis-
tribute, *8*willing to communicate;

19 Laying up in store for them-
selves a good foundation against
the time to come, that they may
lay hold on eternal life.

20 O Timothy, keep that which is
committed to thy trust, avoiding
profane and vain babblings, and
oppositions of science falsely so
called:

21 Which some professing have
erred concerning the faith. Grace
be with thee. Amen.

The first to Timothy was written from
Laodicea, which is the chiefest city of
Phrygia Pacatiana.

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO TIMOTHY.

CHAPTER 1.

*Paul's love to Timothy: 6 he exhorteth
him not to be ashamed of the gospel.*

PAUL, an apostle of Jesus Christ
by the will of God, according
*a*the promise of life which is in
Christ Jesus,
To Timothy, *my* dearly beloved
a: Grace, mercy, and peace, from
d the Father and Christ Jesus
r Lord.

I thank God, whom I serve from
y forefathers with pure con-
equence, that without ceasing I
ve remembrance of thee in my
*y*ers night and day;
Greatly desiring to see thee,
ng mindful of thy tears, that I
y be filled with joy;

A.D. 66.

CHAP. 1.

Heb. 9. 15.*Acts* 16. 1.*1 Ti.* 4. 14.*Rom.* 8. 15*Lu.* 24. 49.*Mark* 8. 38*Rom.* 1. 16*1 Thes.* 4. 7

5 When I call to remembrance
the unfeigned faith that is in thee,
which dwelt first in thy grand-
mother Lois, and *b*thy mother
Eunice; and I am persuaded that
in thee also.

6 Wherefore I put thee in remem-
brance that *c*thou stir up the gift of
God, which is in thee by the putting
on of my hands.

7 For *d*God hath not given us the
spirit of fear; *e*but of power, and
of love, and of a sound mind.

8 Be *f*not thou therefore ashamed
of the testimony of our Lord, nor
of me his prisoner: but be thou par-
taker of the afflictions of the gospel
according to the power of God;

9 Who hath saved us, and *u*called

us with an holy calling, ^hnot according to our works, but ⁱaccording to his own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ Jesus ^jbefore the world began,

10 But ^kis now made manifest by the appearing of our Saviour Jesus Christ, who ^lhath abolished death, and hath brought life and immortality to light through the gospel:

11 Whereunto I am appointed a preacher, and an apostle, and a teacher of the Gentiles.

12 For the which cause I also suffer these things: nevertheless I am not ashamed; for I know whom I have ¹believed, and am persuaded that he is able to keep that which I have committed ^munto him against that day.

13 Hold ⁿfast the ^oform of sound words, which ^pthou hast heard of me, in faith and love which is in Christ Jesus.

14 That good thing which was committed unto thee keep by the Holy Ghost which dwelleth in us.

15 This thou knowest, that all they which are in Asia be turned away from me; of whom are Phygellus and Hermogenes.

16 The Lord ^qgive mercy unto the house of Onesiphorus; ^rfor he oft refreshed me, and was not ashamed of my chain:

17 But, when he was in Rome, he sought me out very diligently, and found me.

18 The Lord grant unto him ^sthat he may find mercy of the Lord ^tin that day: and in how many things he ^uministered unto me at Ephesus, thou knowest very well.

CHAPTER 2.

Timothy exhorted to constancy and perseverance.

THOU therefore, my son, ^abe strong in the grace that is in Christ Jesus.

2 And the things that thou hast heard of me ¹among many witnessings, ^bthe same commit thou to faithful men, who shall be able to teach others also.

3 Thou therefore endure hardness, as a good soldier of Jesus Christ.

4 No ^cman that warreth entangleth himself with the affairs of *this* life, that he may please him who hath chosen him to be a soldier.

5 And if a man also strive for masteries, *yet* is he not crowned, except he strive lawfully.

A.D. 66.

CHAP. 1.

¹ Tit. 3. 5.

ⁱ Rom. 8. 28.

^j Eph. 1. 4.

¹ Pet. 1. 20.

^k Eph. 1. 9.

Col. 1. 26.

¹ Pet. 1. 20.

^l 1 Cor. 15.

54. 55.

Heb. 2. 14.

¹ Or,

trusted.

^m 1 Pet. 4. 19.

ⁿ Tit. 1. 9.

Heb. 10. 23.

Rev. 2. 25.

^o Rom. 2. 20.

Rom. 6. 17.

¹ Ti. 1. 10.

¹ Ti. 6. 3.

^p ch. 2. 2.

^q Mat. 5. 7.

^r Philem. 7.

^s Mat. 25. 34.

^t 2 Thes. 1.

10.

^u Heb. 6. 10.

CHAP. 2.

^a Eph. 6. 10.

¹ Or, by.

¹ Ti. 1. 18.

¹ Cor. 9. 25.

² Or, The

husband-

man,

labouring

first,

must be

partaker

of the

fruits.

^d Ro. 1. 3, 4.

¹ Cor. 15. 1.

^f Rom. 2. 16.

² Cor. 1. 6.

¹ Ti. 1. 15.

¹ Rom. 6. 5, 8.

² Cor. 4. 10.

¹ Rom. 8. 17.

¹ Pet. 4. 13.

^k Lu. 12. 9.

¹ Rom. 3. 3.

¹ Rom. 9. 6.

^m Nu. 23. 19.

ⁿ 1 Ti. 5. 21.

^o 1 Ti. 1. 4.

^p Tit. 1. 14.

³ Or,

gangrene.

¹ 1 Ti. 2. 10.

¹ Cor. 15.

12.

¹ Mat. 24. 24.

Rom. 8. 35.

¹ Jn. 2. 19.

⁴ Or, steady

¹ Nab. 1. 7.

Jn. 10. 14.

Nu. 16. 5.

6 ² The husbandman that labour-eth must be first partaker of the fruits.

7 Consider what I say; and the Lord give thee understanding in all things.

8 Remember that Jesus Christ ^uthe seed of David ^vwas raised from the dead according ^wto my gospel.

9 Wherein I suffer trouble, as an evil-doer, even unto bonds; but the word of God is not bound.

10 Therefore I endure all things for the elect's sakes, ^ythat they may also obtain the salvation which is in Christ Jesus with eternal glory.

11 ^hIt is a faithful saying: For ⁱwe be dead with ^jhim, we shall also live with ^khim:

12 If ^jwe suffer, we shall also reign with ^khim: ^kif we deny ^lhim, he also will deny ^mus:

13 If ^lwe believe not, ^{yet} ⁿhe abideth faithful: ^mhe cannot deny himself.

14 Of these things put ^othem in remembrance, ^pcharging ^qthem before the Lord that ^othey strive not about words to no profit, ^{but} to the subverting of the hearers.

15 Study to show thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth.

16 But ^rshun profane and vain babblings; for they will increase unto more ungodliness.

17 And their word will eat as doth a ³canker: of whom is ^qHymeneus and Philetus;

18 Who concerning the truth have erred, saying ^rthat the resurrection is past already; and overthrow the faith of some.

19 Nevertheless ^sthe foundation of God standeth ^tsure, having this seal, ^tThe Lord knoweth them that are his. And, Let every one that nameth the name of Christ depart from iniquity.

20 But in a great house there are not only vessels of gold and of silver, but also of wood and of earth; and some to honour, and some to dishonour.

21 If a man therefore purge himself from these, he shall be a vessel unto honour, sanctified, and meet for the master's use, and prepared unto every good work.

22 Flee also youthful lusts: but follow righteousness, faith, charity,

peace, with them that call on the Lord out of a pure heart.

23 But foolish and unlearned questions avoid, knowing that they do gender strifes.

24 And the servant of the Lord must not strive; but be gentle unto all men, apt to teach, ⁵ patient,

25 In meekness instructing those that oppose themselves; if God peradventure will give them repentance to the acknowledging of the truth;

26 And *that* they may ⁶ recover themselves out of the snare of the devil, who are ⁷ taken captive by him at his will.

CHAPTER 3.

He foretelleth the wickedness in the last days.

THIS know also, that ^a in the last days perilous times shall come.

2 For men shall be lovers of their own selves, covetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, ^b disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy,

3 Without natural affection, truce-breakers, ¹ false accusers, incontinent, fierce, despisers of those that are good,

4 Traitors, heady, high-minded, lovers of pleasures more than lovers of God;

5 Having a form of godliness, but denying the ^c power thereof: from such turn away.

6 For ^d of this sort are they which creep into houses, and lead captive silly women laden with sins, led away with divers lusts,

7 Ever learning, and never able to come to the knowledge of the truth.

8 Now ^f as Jannes and Jambres withstood Moses, so do these also resist the truth: men of corrupt minds, ² reprobate concerning the faith.

9 But they shall proceed no further: for their folly shall be manifest unto all men, as ^g theirs also was.

10 But ³ thou hast fully known my doctrine, manner of life, purpose, faith, long-suffering, charity, patience,

11 Persecutions, afflictions, which came unto me ^h at Antioch, ⁱ at Iconium, at Lystra; what persecutions I endured: ^j but out of them all the Lord delivered me.

A.D. 66.

CHAP. 2.

⁵ Or, forbearing.⁶ awake.⁷ taken alive.

CHAP. 3.

^a Jude 18.^b Rom. 1. 30.¹ Or, makes.^c 1 Ti. 5. 8.^d Mat. 23. 14^e 1 Ti. 2. 4.^f Ex. 7. 11.² Or, of no judgment Rom. 1. 28^g Ex. 8. 18. Ex. 9. 11.³ Or, thou hast been a diligent follower of.^h Acts 13. 45ⁱ Acts 14. 2.^j Ps. 34. 19.^k Acts 14. 22 Jn. 17. 14^l Ps. 119. 11. Jn. 20. 31. Ro. 10. 17.^m 2 Pet. 1. 20ⁿ 1 Ti. 6. 11. Tit. 1. 9.⁴ Or, perfected. ch. 2. 21.

CHAP. 4.

^a Tit. 1. 13.^b 1 Ti. 4. 13.^c 1 Ti. 1. 10.^d 1 Ti. 1. 4.^e Acts 21. 8.¹ Or, fulfil.^f Rev. 2. 10.^g Col. 4. 14. Philem. 24.^h 1 Jn. 2. 15.

12 Yea, and ^k all that will live godly in Christ Jesus shall suffer persecution.

13 But evil men and seducers shall wax worse and worse, deceiving, and being deceived.

14 But continue thou in the things which thou hast learned and hast been assured of, knowing of whom thou hast learned *them*;

15 And that from a child thou hast known the holy scriptures, ^l which are able to make thee wise unto salvation through faith which is in Christ Jesus.

16 All ^m scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness:

17 That ⁿ the man of God may be perfect, ^t thoroughly furnished unto all good works.

CHAPTER 4.

Paul's solemn charge to Timothy.

I CHARGE thee therefore before God, and the Lord Jesus Christ, who shall judge the quick and the dead at his appearing and his kingdom;

2 Preach the word; be instant in season, out of season; reprove, ^a rebuke, exhort, with ^b all long-suffering and doctrine.

3 For the time will come when they will not endure ^c sound doctrine; but after their own lusts shall they heap to themselves teachers, having itching ears;

4 And they shall turn away *their* ears from the truth, and ^d shall be turned unto fables.

5 But watch thou in all things, endure afflictions, do the work of ^e an evangelist, ¹ make full proof of thy ministry.

6 For I am now ready to be offered, and the time of my departure is at hand.

7 I have fought a good fight, I have finished *my* course, I have kept the faith:

8 Henceforth there is laid up for me ^f a crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous Judge, shall give me at that day; and not to me only, but unto all them also that love his appearing.

9 Do thy diligence to come shortly unto me:

10 For ^g Demas hath forsaken me, having loved ^h this present world,

and is departed unto Thessalonica; Crescens to Galatia, Titus unto Dalmatia.

11 Only Luke is with me. ¹Take Mark, and bring him with thee: for he is profitable to me for the ministry.

12 And ¹Tychicus have I sent to Ephesus.

13 The cloak that I left at Troas with Carpus, when thou comest, bring *with thee*, and the books, *but* especially the parchments.

14 Alexander ^kthe coppersmith did me much evil: ^lthe Lord reward him according to his works:

15 Of whom be thou ware also; for he hath greatly withstood ²our words.

16 At my first answer no man stood with me, but all *men* forsook me: ^m*I pray God* that it may not be laid to their charge.

17 Notwithstanding ⁿthe Lord stood with me, and strengthened

A.D. 66.

CHAP. 4.

¹ Acts 12. 25² Acts 15. 37³ Col. 4. 10.⁴ Acts 20. 4.⁵ Eph. 6. 12.⁶ Acts 19. 33⁷ 1 Ti. 1. 20.⁸ 2 Sa. 3. 39.⁹ Ps. 28. 4.¹⁰ Rev. 18. 6.¹¹ Or, our preach-¹² mgs.¹³ Acts 7. 60.¹⁴ Mat. 10. 19.¹⁵ 2 Pet. 2. 9.¹⁶ Ps. 121. 7.¹⁷ Acts 18. 2.¹⁸ 2 Ti. 1. 16.¹⁹ Acts 19. 22²⁰ Acts 20. 4.²¹ Cesar

Nero,

or, the

emperor

Nero.

me; that by me the preaching might be fully known, and *that* all the Gentiles might hear: and I was delivered ^oout of the mouth of the lion.

18 And ^pthe Lord shall deliver me from every evil work, and will preserve *me* unto his heavenly kingdom: to whom *be* glory for ever and ever. Amen.

19 Salute ^qPrisca and Aquila, and the household ^rof Onesiphorus.

20 Erastus ^sabode at Corinth: but Trophimus ^thave I left at Miletum sick.

21 Do thy diligence to come before winter. Eubulus greeteth thee, and Pudens, and Linus, and Claudia, and all the brethren.

22 The Lord Jesus Christ *be* with thy spirit. Grace *be* with you. Amen.

The second epistle unto Timotheus, ordained the first bishop of the church of the Ephesians, was written from Rome, when Paul was brought before ³Nero the second time.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL TO TITUS.

CHAPTER 1.

5 Why Titus was left in Crete. 6 How ministers should be qualified, etc.

PAUL, a servant of God, and an apostle of Jesus Christ, according to the faith of God's elect, ^aand the acknowledging of the truth ^bwhich is after godliness;

2 ¹In hope of eternal life, which God, that cannot lie, promised ^cbefore the world began;

3 But hath in due times manifested his word through preaching, which is committed unto me ^daccording to the commandment of God our Saviour;

4 To ^eTitus, *mine* own son after the common faith: Grace, mercy, and peace, from God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ our Saviour.

5 For this cause left I thee in Crete, that thou shouldest ^fset in order the things that are ²wanting, and ^gordain elders in every city, as I had appointed thee:

6 If any be blameless, the husband of one wife, having faithful children, not accused of riot, or unruly.

7 For a bishop must be blameless, ^has the steward of God; not

A.D. 65.

CHAP. 1.

^a 2 Ti. 2. 25.^b 1 Ti. 6. 3.^c Or, For.^d 2 Ti. 1. 9.^e Acts 9. 15.^f 2 Cor. 2. 13^g Gal. 2. 3.^h 1 Cor. 11.ⁱ 34.^j Or, left

undone.

^k Acts 14. 23^l Mat. 24. 45^m Lev. 10. 9.ⁿ Or, good

things.

^o Or, in

teaching.

^p 1 Ti. 1. 10.^q Acts 15. 1.^r Mat. 23. 14^s Acts 17.

23.

^t Isa. 29. 13.^u Mat. 15. 9.^v Lu. 11. 39.

self-willed, not soon angry, ⁱnot given to wine, no striker, not given to filthy lucre;

8 But a lover of hospitality, a lover of ³good men, sober, just, holy, temperate;

9 Holding fast the faithful word ⁴as he hath been taught, that he may be able ^jby sound doctrine both to exhort and to convince the gainsayers.

10 For there are many unruly and vain talkers and deceivers, ^kespecially they of the circumcision:

11 Whose mouths must be stopped, who subvert ^lwhole houses, teaching things which they ought not, for filthy lucre's sake.

12 One ^mof themselves, *even* a prophet of their own, said, The Cretians *are* alway liars, evil beasts, slow bellies.

13 This witness is true. Wherefore rebuke them sharply, that they may be sound in the faith;

14 Not giving heed to Jewish fables, and commandments ⁿof men, that turn from the truth.

15 Unto ^othe pure all things *are* pure: but unto them that are defiled and unbelieving is nothing

ure; but even their mind and conscience is defiled.
6 They ^p profess that they know God; but in works they deny him, being abominable, and disobedient, and unto every good work ^s reprobate.

CHAPTER 2.

Directions given to Titus. 11 What the gospel teacheth.

BUT speak thou the things which become ^a sound doctrine: That the aged men be ¹ sober, ² have, temperate, sound in faith, ³ charity, in patience. The ^b aged women likewise, that they be in behaviour as becometh holiness, not ³ false accusers, not given to much wine, teachers of good things;

That they may teach the young women to be ⁴ sober, to love their husbands, to love their children, ⁵ To be discreet, chaste, keepers at home, good, ^c obedient to their own husbands, that the word of God be not blasphemed.

Young men likewise exhort to be ⁵ sober-minded.

In ^d all things showing thyself a pattern of good works: in doctrine ^e showing uncorruptness, gravity, sincerity,

Sound ^f speech, that cannot be condemned; ^g that he that is of the contrary part may be ashamed, having no evil thing to say of you.

Exhort servants to be obedient unto their own masters, and to please them well in all things; not answering again;

Not purloining, but showing all good fidelity; that they may adorn the doctrine of God our Saviour in all things.

1 For the grace of God ⁷ that bringeth salvation ^h hath appeared unto all men,

2 Teaching us that, ⁱ denying ungodliness and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously, and godly, in this present world;

3 Looking for that blessed ^j hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ:

4 Who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify unto himself ^k a peculiar people, zealous of good works.

5 These things speak, and exhort, and rebuke with all authority. Let no man despise thee.

A.D. 65.

CHAP. 1.

^p Eze. 33. 31.

^s Or, void of judgment.

CHAP. 2.

^a 1 Ti. 6. 3.

¹ Or, vigilant.

² 1 Pet. 3. 3, 4.

² Or, holy women.

³ Or, make-bates.

⁴ Or, wise.

⁵ Col. 3. 18.

¹ Pet. 3. 1, 5.

⁵ Or, discreet.

^d 1 Pet. 5. 3.

^e Eph. 6. 24.

^f 1 Ti. 6. 3.

^g Neh. 5. 9.

⁶ Or, gain-saying.

⁷ Or, that bringeth salvation to all men.

^h bath appeared.

ⁱ Jn. 1. 9.

^j Lu. 1. 75.

^k Acts 24. 15.

^h Heb. 9. 14.

ⁱ Ex. 15. 16.

^j Deu. 7. 6.

^k Deu. 14. 2.

CHAP. 3.

^a Heb. 13. 21.

^b Ex. 20. 16.

^c Eph. 4. 31.

¹ Or, pity.

^d Rom. 3. 20.

^e Gal. 2. 16.

^f Jn. 3. 3, 5.

¹ Pet. 3. 21.

^g Eze. 36. 25.

^h Joel 2. 28.

ⁱ Jn. 1. 16.

^j richly.

^k 1 Ti. 1. 4.

² Ti. 2. 23.

² Cor. 13. 2.

^a Mat. 18. 17.

² Ti. 3. 5.

² John 10.

⁴ Acts 13. 46.

⁵ Acts 20. 4.

² Ti. 4. 12.

⁴ Acts 18. 24.

³ Or, profess honest trades.

⁴ Eph. 4. 28.

⁵ Col. 1. 10.

⁶ Phil. 1. 11.

² Pet. 1. 8.

CHAPTER 3.

1 Titus is yet further directed by Paul, both concerning the things he should teach, and not teach.

PUT them in mind to be subject to principalities and powers, to obey magistrates, ^a to be ready to every good work,

2 To ^b speak evil of no man, to be no brawlers, but gentle, showing all meekness unto all men.

3 For we ourselves also were sometimes foolish, disobedient, deceived, serving divers lusts and pleasures, living in malice and envy, hateful, and hating one another.

4 But after that the kindness and ¹ love of God our Saviour toward man appeared,

5 Not ^c by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to his mercy he saved us, by ^d the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the Holy Ghost;

6 Which ^e he shed on us ² abundantly through Jesus Christ our Saviour;

7 That, being justified by his grace, we should be made heirs according to the hope of eternal life.

8 This is ^a faithful saying, and these things I will that thou affirm constantly, that they which have believed in God might be careful to maintain good works. These things are good and profitable unto men.

9 But ^f avoid foolish questions, and genealogies, and contentions, and strivings about the law; for they are unprofitable and vain.

10 A man that is an heretic ^g after the first and second admonition ^h reject;

11 Knowing that he that is such is subverted, and sinneth, ⁱ being condemned of himself.

12 When I shall send Artemas unto thee, or ^j Tychicus, be diligent to come unto me to Nicopolis: for I have determined there to winter.

13 Bring Zenas the lawyer and ^k Apollos on their journey diligently, that nothing be wanting unto them.

14 And let ours also learn to ³ maintain good works for necessary uses, that they be ^l not unfruitful.

15 All that are with me salute thee. Greet them that love us in the faith. Grace be with you all. Amen.

It was written to Titus, ordained the first bishop of the church of the Cretians, from Nicopolis of Macedonia.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL TO PHILEMON.

4 Paul's joy in hearing of the faith and love of Philemon. 8 Onesimus entreated for.

PAUL, ^aa prisoner of Jesus Christ, and Timothy *our* brother, unto Philemon *our* dearly beloved, ^band fellow-labourer,

2 And to *our* beloved Apphia, and Archippus ^cour fellow-soldier, and to the ^dchurch in thy house:

3 Grace ^eto you, and peace, from God *our* Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

4 I /thank my God, making mention of thee always in my prayers,

5 Hearing ^fof thy love and faith, which thou hast toward the Lord Jesus, and toward all saints;

6 That the communication of thy faith may become effectual ^hby the acknowledging of every good thing which is in you in Christ Jesus.

7 For we have great joy and consolation in thy love, because the bowels of the saints ⁱare refreshed by thee, brother.

8 Wherefore, ^jthough I might be much bold in Christ to enjoin thee that which is convenient,

9 Yet for love's sake I rather beseech *thee*, being such an one as Paul the aged, and now also a prisoner of Jesus Christ.

10 I beseech thee for my son ^kOnesimus, whom ^lI have begotten in my bonds:

11 Which in time past was to thee unprofitable, but now profitable to thee and to me:

12 Whom I have sent again: thou therefore receive him that is mine own bowels:

13 Whom I would have retained with me, that ^min thy stead he

A.D. 64.

^a Eph. 4. 1.

² Ti. 1. 8.

^b Phil. 2. 25.

^c Col. 4. 17.

^d Rom. 16. 5.

^e Eph. 1. 2.

^f 1 Thes. 1. 2.

² Thes. 1. 3.

^g Eph. 1. 15.

^h Phil. 1. 9.

ⁱ 2 Cor. 7. 13.

² Ti. 1. 16.

^j 1 Thes. 2. 6.

^k Col. 4. 9.

^l 1 Cor. 4. 15.

^m Gal. 4. 19.

ⁿ 1 Cor. 16.

^{17.}

^{Phil.} 2. 30.

² Cor. 9. 7.

^o Gen. 45.

^{5. 8.}

^{Rom.} 8. 28.

^p Mat. 23. 8.

¹ Ti. 6. 2.

^q Col. 3. 22.

^r 2 Cor. 8. 23.

^s 2 Cor. 7. 16.

^t Phil. 1. 25.

^{Phil.} 2. 24.

^u 2 Cor. 1. 11.

^v Col. 1. 7.

^{Col.} 4. 12.

^w Acts 12.

^{12. 25.}

^x Acts 19. 29.

^{Acts} 27. 2.

^{Col.} 4. 10.

^y Col. 4. 14.

^z Ti. 4. 11.

^a Gal. 6. 18.

² Ti. 4. 22.

^{Heb.} 13. 25.

might have ministered unto me in the bonds of the gospel:

14 But without thy mind would I do nothing; ⁿthat thy benefit should not be as it were of necessity, but willingly.

15 For ^operhaps he therefore departed for a season, that thou shouldest receive him for ever;

16 Not now as a servant, but above a servant, ^pa brother beloved specially to me, but how much more unto thee, both ^qin the flesh and in the Lord?

17 If thou count me therefore ^rpartner, receive him as myself.

18 If he hath wronged thee, ^soweth *thee* ought, put that on mine account.

19 I Paul have written *it* with mine own hand, I will repay it: albeit I do not say to thee how thou owest unto me even thine own self besides.

20 Yea, brother, let me have joy of thee in the Lord: refresh my bowels in the Lord.

21 Having ^tconfidence in thine obedience I wrote unto thee, knowing that thou wilt also do more than I say.

22 But withal prepare me also lodging: for ^uI trust that ^vthrough your prayers I shall be given unto you.

23 There salute thee ^wEpaphras, my fellow-prisoner in Christ Jesus.

24 ^xMarcus, ^yAristarchus, ^zDemas, Lucas, ^amy fellow-labourers.

25 The ^bgrace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit. Amen

Written from Rome to Philemon, by Onesimus a servant.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE HEBREWS.

CHAPTER 1.

1 The essential dignity of the Son, by whom God hath revealed himself in these last days.

GOD, who at sundry times and in divers manners spake in time past unto the fathers by the prophets,

A.D. 64.

CHAP. 1.

^a Nu. 12. 6.

^b Gal. 4. 4.

^c Jn. 1. 17.

^d Ps. 2. 8.

^e Jn. 1. 3.

^f Zech. 13. 7.

^g Jn. 1. 4.

2 Hath ^bin these last days ^cspoken unto us by *his* Son, ^dwhom he hath appointed heir of all things, ^eby whom also he made the worlds;

3 Who ^fbeing the brightness of *his* glory, and the express image of *his* person, ^gand upholding all things by the word of *his* power, when he

ad by himself purged our sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high;
 4 Being made so much better than the angels, as ¹he hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent name than they.
 5 For unto which of the angels said he at any time, ²Thou art my son, this day have I begotten thee? And again, ³I will be to him Father, and he shall be to me a son?
 6 ⁴And again, when he bringeth in the first-begotten into the world, he saith, And ⁵let all the angels of God worship him.
 7 And ⁶of the angels he saith, Who maketh his angels spirits, and his ministers a flame of fire.
 8 But unto the Son he saith, ⁷O Thy throne, O God, is for ever and ever: sceptre of ⁸righteousness is the sceptre of thy kingdom.
 9 Thou hast loved righteousness, and hated iniquity; therefore God, ⁹even thy God, ¹⁰hath anointed thee with the oil of gladness above thy fellows.
 10 And, ¹¹Thou, Lord, in the beginning hast laid the foundation of the earth; and the heavens are the works of thine hands:
 11 They ¹²shall perish; but thou remainest: and they all shall wax old as doth a garment;
 12 And as a vesture shalt thou old them up, and they shall be changed: but thou art the same, and thy years shall not fail.
 13 But to which of the angels said he at any time, ¹³Sit on my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool?
 14 Are they not all ministering spirits, sent forth to minister for them who shall be heirs of salvation?

CHAPTER 2.

Dominion of the world given unto Christ.

THEREFORE we ought to give the more earnest heed to the things which we have heard, lest at any time we should ¹let them slip.
 2 For if the word spoken by angels was stedfast, and every transgression and disobedience received a just recompence of reward;
 3 How shall we escape, if we neglect ²so great salvation; which at the first began to be spoken by the Lord, and was confirmed unto us by them that heard him;

A.D. 64.
 CHAP. 1.
 A Ps. 110. 1.
 Phil. 2. 9.
 Ps. 2. 7.
 2 Sa. 7. 14.
 Ps. 89. 26.
 1 Or, When he bringeth again.
 Rom. 8. 29.
 Ps. 97. 7.
 1 Pet. 3. 22.
 2 unto.
 Ps. 104. 4.
 Ps. 45. 6, 7.
 3 rightness, or, straightness.
 Isa. 61. 1.
 Ps. 102. 25.
 Isa. 34. 4.
 Isa. 51. 6.
 Ps. 110. 1.
 Mat. 22. 44.
 CHAP. 2.
 1 run out as leaking vessels.
 Isa. 45. 17.
 2 Or, distributions.
 Ps. 8. 4.
 3 Or, a little while inferior to.
 Or, by.
 Lu. 24. 46.
 Mat. 3. 15.
 Jn. 20. 17.
 Ps. 22. 22.
 Ps. 18. 2.
 Isa. 12. 2.
 Isa. 8. 18.
 5 he taketh not hold of angels, but of the seed of Abraham he taketh hold.
 4 God also bearing them witness, both with signs and wonders, and with divers miracles, and ²gifts of the Holy Ghost, according to his own will?
 5 For unto the angels hath he not put in subjection the world to come, whereof we speak.
 6 But one in a certain place testified, saying, ⁶What is man, that thou art mindful of him? or the son of man, that thou visitest him?
 7 Thou madest him ³a little lower than the angels: thou crownedst him with glory and honour, and didst set him over the works of thy hands:
 8 Thou hast put all things in subjection under his feet. For in that he put all in subjection under him, he left nothing *that* is not put under him. But now we see not yet all things put under him:
 9 But we see Jesus, who was made a little lower than the angels ⁴for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honour; that he by the grace of God should taste death for every man.
 10 For ⁵it became him, for whom *are* all things, and by whom *are* all things, in bringing many sons unto glory, to make the Captain of their salvation ⁶perfect through sufferings.
 11 For both he that sanctifieth and they who are sanctified *are* all of one: for which cause ⁷he is not ashamed to call them brethren,
 12 Saying, ⁸I will declare thy name unto my brethren; in the midst of the church will I sing praise unto thee.
 13 And again, ⁹I will put my trust in him. And again, ¹⁰Behold I and the children which God hath given me.
 14 Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himself likewise took part of the same; that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil;
 15 And deliver them who through fear of death were all their lifetime subject to bondage.
 16 For verily ¹¹he took not on him the nature of angels; but he took on him the seed of Abraham.
 17 Wherefore in all things it behoved him to be made like unto his brethren, that he might be a merciful and faithful High Priest

in things pertaining to God, to make reconciliation for the sins of the people.

18 For in that he himself hath suffered, being tempted, he is able to succour them that are tempted.

CHAPTER 3.

Christ is showed to be more worthy than Moses.

WHEREFORE, holy brethren, partakers of the heavenly calling, consider the ^aApostle and High Priest of our profession, Christ Jesus;

2 Who was faithful to him that ¹appointed him, as also ^bMoses was faithful in all his house.

3 For this man was counted worthy of more glory than Moses, inasmuch as ^che who hath builded the house hath more honour than the house.

4 For every house is builded by some man; but ^dhe that built all things is God.

5 And Moses verily was faithful in all his house, as a servant, ^efor a testimony of those things which were to be spoken after;

6 But Christ as a Son over his own house; whose ^fhouse are we, ^gif we hold fast the confidence and the rejoicing of the hope firm unto the end.

7 Wherefore (as ^hthe Holy Ghost saith, To-day ⁱif ye will hear his voice,

8 Harden not your hearts, as in the provocation, in the day of temptation in the wilderness;

9 When your fathers tempted me, proved me, and saw my works forty years.

10 Wherefore I was grieved with that generation, and said, They do alway err in *their* heart; and they have not known my ways.

11 So I sware in my wrath, ²They shall not enter into my rest.)

12 Take heed, brethren, lest there be in any of you an evil heart of unbelief, in departing from the living God.

13 But exhort one another daily, while it is called To-day; lest any of you be hardened through the deceitfulness of sin.

14 For we are made partakers of Christ, if we hold the beginning of our confidence stedfast unto the end;

15 While it is said, To-day if ye will hear his voice, harden

A.D. 64

CHAP. 3.

^a Mat. 15. 24
¹ Ti. 3. 15.

¹ made.
¹ Sa. 12. 6.

^b Nu. 12. 7.

^c Zech. 6. 12.
Mat. 16. 18

^d Eph. 2. 10.

^e De. 18. 15,
18, 19.

^f Eph. 4. 12.
¹ Pet. 2. 5.

^g Mat. 10. 22

^h 2 Sa. 23. 2.
Acts 1. 16.

ⁱ Ps. 95. 7.

² If they shall enter.

^j Num. 14.

CHAP. 4.

¹ the word of hearing

² Or, because they were not united by faith to.

^a Ps. 95. 11.

^b Gen. 2. 2.
Ex. 20. 11.
Ex. 31. 17.

^c ch. 3. 19.

³ Or, the gospel was first preached.

^d Ps. 95. 7.

⁴ That is, Joshua.

⁵ Or, keeping of a sabbath.
Isa. 11. 10.
Isa. 60. 19.
Eze. 34. 14.
Zeph. 3. 17
Rev. 7. 14.

⁶ Or, disobedience.

^e Isa. 49. 2.
Jer. 23. 29.

^f Rev. 1. 16.

not your hearts, as in the provocation.

16 For ^jsome, when they had heard, did provoke: howbeit not all that came out of Egypt by Moses.

17 But with whom was he grieved forty years? was it not with them that had sinned, whose carcases fell in the wilderness?

18 And to whom sware he that they should not enter into his rest, but to them that believed not?

19 So we see that they could not enter in because of unbelief.

CHAPTER 4.

The Christians' rest to be obtained by faith.

LET us therefore fear, lest, a promise being left *us* of entering into his rest, any of you should seem to come short of it.

2 For unto us was the gospel preached, as well as unto them: but ¹the word preached did not profit them, ²not being mixed with faith in them that heard it.

3 For we which have believed do enter into rest, as he said, "As I have sworn in my wrath, If they shall enter into my rest: although the works were finished from the foundation of the world.

4 For he spake in a certain place of the seventh day on this wise, ^bAnd God did rest the seventh day from all his works.

5 And in this *place* again, If they shall enter into my rest.

6 Seeing therefore it remaineth that some must enter therein, ^cand they to whom ³it was first preached entered not in because of unbelief.

7 (Again, he limiteth a certain day, saying in David, To-day, after so long a time; as it is said, ^dTo-day if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts.

8 For if ⁴Jesus had given them rest, then would he not afterward have spoken of another day.

9 There remaineth therefore a ⁵rest to the people of God.

10 For he that is entered into his rest, he also hath ceased from his own works, as God *did* from his.)

11 Let us labour therefore to enter into that rest, lest any man fall after the same example of ⁶unbelief.

12 For the word of God is ^equick, and powerful, and sharper than ^fany two-edged sword, piercing even

to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and is a ^gdiscerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart. ¹³ Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in his sight: but all things are naked and opened unto the eyes of him with whom we have to do.

¹⁴ Seeing then that we have a great High Priest, that is passed into the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold fast *our* profession.

¹⁵ For ^hwe have not a high priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; but ⁱwas in all points tempted like as we are, ^jyet without sin.

¹⁶ Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and find grace to help in time of need.

CHAPTER 5.

Of the priesthood of Christ.

FOR every high priest taken from among men is ordained for men in things pertaining to God, that he may offer both gifts and sacrifices for sins:

Who ¹can have compassion on the ignorant, and on them that are out of the way; for that he himself also is compassed with infirmity.

² And ^bby reason hereof he ought, as for the people, so also for himself, to offer for sins.

³ And ^cno man taketh this honour unto himself, but he that is called of God, as ^dwas Aaron.

⁴ So ^ealso Christ glorified not himself to be made an High Priest; but he that said unto him, ^fThou art my Son, to-day have I begotten thee.

⁵ As he saith also in another place, Thou art a Priest for ever, after the order of Melchisedec.

⁶ Who in the days of his flesh, when he had ^hoffered up prayers and supplications, with ⁱstrong crying and tears, unto ^jhim that was able to save him from death, and was heard ²in that he feared: ⁸ Though he were a Son, yet learned he obedience ^kby the things which he suffered;

⁹ And being made perfect, he became the author of eternal salvation unto all them that obey him;

A.D. 64.

CHAP. 4.

¹ 1 Cor. 14. 24, 25.

^h Isa. 53. 3.

ⁱ Lu. 22. 28.

^j Dan. 9. 24.

² 2 Cor. 5. 21

¹ 1 Pet. 2. 22.

¹ 1 Jn. 3. 5.

CHAP. 5.

^a ch. 8. 3, 4.

¹ Or, can reasonably bear with.

^b Lev. 4. 3.

^c 1 Sa. 13. 9.

² 2 Sa. 6. 6.

^j Jn. 3. 27.

^d Ex. 22. 1.

^{Nu.} Nu. 16. 5, 40.

^e Jn. 8. 54.

^{Acts} Acts 13. 33

^{Rom.} Rom. 8. 3.

^f Ps. 2. 7.

^g Ps. 110. 4.

^h Jn. 17. 1.

ⁱ Ps. 22. 1.

^j Mat. 26. 53

² Or, for his piety.

^k Phil. 2. 8.

³ hath no experience.

⁴ Or, perfect.

⁵ Or, of an habit, or, perfection.

CHAP. 6.

¹ Or, the word of the beginning.

² Or, of Christ.

^a Acts 19. 4.

^b Acts 8. 14.

^c Acts 17. 31

^d Ro. 2. 16.

^e 1 Cor. 4. 19

^f Mat. 12. 32

² 2 Pet. 2. 20

¹ 1 Jn. 5. 16.

^g Mat. 7. 22.

^h ch. 10. 32.

ⁱ Jn. 4. 10.

^j ch. 10. 29.

² Or, for.

^j Jn. 13. 20.

¹⁰ Called of God an High Priest after the order of Melchisedec.

¹¹ Of whom we have many things to say, and hard to be uttered, seeing ye are dull of hearing.

¹² For when for the time ye ought to be teachers, ye have need that one teach you again which be the first principles of the oracles of God; and are become such as have need of milk, and not of strong meat.

¹³ For every one that useth milk ³is unskilful in the word of righteousness; for he is a babe.

¹⁴ But strong meat belongeth to them that are ⁴of full age, *even* those who by reason ⁵of use have their senses exercised to discern both good and evil.

CHAPTER 6.

Exhortation to be stedfast in the faith.

THEREFORE leaving ¹the principles of the doctrine of Christ, let us go on unto perfection; not laying again the foundation of repentance from dead works, and of faith toward God,

² Of ^athe doctrine of baptisms, and of laying on of hands, ^cand of resurrection of the dead, ^dand of eternal judgment.

³ And this will we do, ^eif God permit.

⁴ For *fit* is impossible for those ^gwho were once enlightened, and have tasted of ^hthe heavenly gift, and were made partakers of the Holy Ghost,

⁵ And have tasted the good word of God, and the powers of the world to come,

⁶ If they shall fall away, to renew them again unto repentance; ⁱseeing they crucify to themselves the Son of God afresh, and put *him* to an open shame.

⁷ For the earth, which drinketh in the rain that cometh oft upon it, and bringeth forth herbs meet for them ²by whom it is dressed, receiveth blessing from God:

⁸ But that which beareth thorns and briers *is* rejected, and *is* nigh unto cursing; whose end *is* to be burned.

⁹ But, beloved, we are persuaded better things of you, and things that accompany salvation, though we thus speak.

¹⁰ For ^jGod *is* not unrighteous to forget your work and labour of

love, which ye have showed toward his name, in that ye have ministered to the saints, and do minister.

11 And we desire that every one of you do show the same diligence ^kto the full assurance of hope unto the end:

12 That ye be not slothful, but followers of them who through faith and patience inherit ^lthe promises.

13 For when God made promise to Abraham, because he could swear by no greater, he ^mswore by himself,

14 Saying, Surely blessing I will bless thee, and multiplying I will multiply thee.

15 And so, after he had patiently endured, he obtained the promise.

16 For men verily swear by the greater; and ⁿan oath for confirmation is to them an end of all strife.

17 Wherein God, willing more abundantly to show unto ^othe heirs of promise ^pthe immutability of his counsel, ^qconfirmed it by an oath:

18 That by two immutable things, in which *it was* impossible for God to lie, we might have a strong consolation, who have fled for refuge to lay hold upon the hope ^rset before us:

19 Which ^shope we have as an anchor of the soul, both sure and stedfast, ^tand which entereth into that within the veil;

20 Whither the forerunner is for us entered, *even* Jesus, made an High Priest for ever, after the order of Melchisedec.

CHAPTER 7.

Christ a priest after the order of Melchisedec.

FOR this ^aMelchisedec, king of Salem, priest of the most high God, who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the kings, and blessed him;

2 To whom also Abraham gave a tenth part of all; first being by interpretation King of righteousness, and after that also King of Salem, which is, King of peace;

3 Without father, without mother, ¹without descent, having neither beginning of days, nor end of life; but made like unto the Son of God; abideth a priest continually.

4 Now consider how great this man was, unto ^bwhom even the

A.D. 64.

CHAP. 6.

¹ Col. 2. 2.

¹ ch. 10. 36.

^m Ge. 22. 16.

ⁿ Ex. 22. 11.

^o ch. 11. 9.

^p Ro. 11. 29.

^q interposed himself by an oath.

^r ch. 12. 1.

^s Ps. 130. 7.

^t Lev. 16. 15. ch. 9. 7.

CHAP. 7.

^a Ge. 14. 18.

¹ without pedigree.

^b Ge. 14. 20.

^c Nu. 18. 21.

² Or, pedigree.

^d Ro. 4. 13. Gal. 3. 16.

^e ch. 5. 6.

^f Gal. 2. 21.

^g Ge. 49. 10. Isa. 11. 1.

Mat. 1. 3.

Lu. 3. 33.

Rom. 1. 3.

Rev. 5. 5.

^h Ps. 110. 4.

ⁱ Rom. 8. 3.

Gal. 4. 9.

^j Acts 13. 39.

Ro. 3. 20.

Gal. 2. 16.

³ Or, but it was the bringing in.

Gal. 3. 24.

^k ch. 6. 18.

^l Rom. 5. 2.

Eph. 2. 18.

Eph. 3. 12.

patriarch Abraham gave the tenth of the spoils.

5 And verily ^ethey that are of the sons of Levi, who receive the office of the priesthood, have a commandment to take tithes of the people according to the law, *that is*, of their brethren, though they come out of the loins of Abraham.

6 But he whose ²descent is not counted from them received tithes of Abraham, and blessed ^dhim that had the promises.

7 And without all contradiction the less is blessed of the better.

8 And here men that die receive tithes; but there he *receiveth them* of ^ewhom it is witnessed that he liveth.

9 And, as I may so say, Levi also, who receiveth tithes, payed tithes in Abraham.

10 For he was yet in the loins of his father when Melchisedec met him.

11 If ^ftherefore perfection were by the Levitical priesthood, (for under it the people received the law,) what further need *was there* that another priest should rise after the order of Melchisedec, and not be called after the order of Aaron?

12 For the priesthood being changed, there is made of necessity a change also of the law.

13 For he of whom these things are spoken pertaineth to another tribe, of which no man gave attendance at the altar.

14 For *it is* evident that ^gour Lord sprang out of Judah; of which tribe Moses spake nothing concerning priesthood.

15 And it is yet far more evident ^hfor that after the similitude of Melchisedec there ariseth another Priest.

16 Who is made, not after the law of a carnal commandment, but after the power of an endless life.

17 For he testifieth, ⁱThou art a Priest for ever, after the order of Melchisedec.

18 For there is verily a disannulling of the commandment going before, for ^jthe weakness and unprofitableness thereof.

19 For ^jthe law made nothing perfect; ^kbut the bringing in of ^ka better hope *did*: by the which ^lwe draw nigh unto God.

20 And inasmuch as not without an oath *he was made Priest*;

21 (For those priests were made without an oath; but this with an oath by him that said unto him, The Lord sware and will not repent, Thou *art* a Priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec:)

22 By so much was Jesus made a surety of a better testament.

23 And they truly were many priests, because they were not suffered to continue by reason of death:

24 But this *man*, because he ⁿcontinueth ever, hath ^san unchangeable priesthood.

25 Wherefore he is able also to save them to ⁶the uttermost that come unto God by him, seeing he ever liveth ^oto make intercession for them.

26 For such an High Priest became us, *who* is holy, harmless, undefiled, separate from sinners, and made higher than the heavens;

27 Who needeth not daily, as those high priests, to offer up sacrifice, ²first for his own sins, and then for the people's: for this he did once, when he offered up himself.

28 For the law maketh ^tmen high priests which have infirmity; but the word of the oath, which was since the law, *maketh* the Son, who is ⁷consecrated for evermore.

CHAPTER 8.

The excellency of Christ's ministry.

NOW of the things which we have spoken *this is the sum*: We have such an High Priest, who is set on the right hand of the throne of the Majesty in the heavens;

2 A minister ¹of the sanctuary, and of the ^btrue tabernacle, which the Lord pitched, and not man.

3 For every high priest is ordained to offer gifts and sacrifices: wherefore *it* ^cis of necessity that this man have somewhat also to offer.

4 For if he were on earth he should not be a priest, seeing that ²there are priests that offer gifts according to the law:

5 Who serve unto the example and shadow of heavenly things, as Moses was admonished of God when he was about to make the tabernacle: ^efor, See, saith he, that

A.D. 64.

CHAP. 7.

4 Or, without swearing of an oath.

^m Ps. 110. 4.

ⁿ Isa. 9. 6, 7. Jn. 12. 34. Rom. 9. 5.

5 Or, which passeth not from one to another.

6 Or, evermore.

^o Ro. 8. 34. 1 Tim. 2. 5. 1 Jm. 2. 1.

^p Eph. 1. 20. Eph. 4. 10.

^q Lev. 9. 7. Lev. 16. 6.

11. ch. 5. 3. ch. 9. 7.

^r Lev. 16. 15.

^s Ro. 6. 10.

^t ch. 5. 1, 2.

^u ch. 2. 10.

^v perfected.

CHAP. 8.

^a Col. 3. 1.

1 Or, of holy things.

^b ch. 9. 11.

^c Eph. 5. 2.

2 Or, they are priests.

^d Col. 2. 17.

^e Ex. 25. 40. Nu. 8. 4.

^f 2 Cor. 3. 6. ch. 7. 22.

3 Or, testament.

^g Jer. 31. 31.

^h give.

5 Or,

upon.

ⁱ Zech. 8. 8.

^j Isa. 54. 13.

Jn. 6. 45.

1 Jn. 2. 27.

CHAP. 9.

1 Or, ceremonies.

^a Ex. 25. 8.

^b Ex. 26. 1.

^c Lev. 24. 5.

2 Or, holy.

^d Ex. 40. 3.

thou make all things according to the pattern showed to thee in the mount.

6 But now ^fhath he obtained a more excellent ministry, by how much also he is the Mediator of a better ³covenant, which was established upon better promises.

7 For if that first covenant had been faultless, then should no place have been sought for the second.

8 For, finding fault with them, he saith, ^gBehold, the days come, saith the Lord, when I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel and with the house of Judah:

9 Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day when I took them by the hand to lead them out of the land of Egypt; because they continued not in my covenant, and I regarded them not, saith the Lord.

10 For this *is* the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days, saith the Lord; I will ⁴put my laws into their mind, and write them ⁵in their hearts; and ^hI will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people:

11 And ⁱthey shall not teach every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: for all shall know me, from the least to the greatest.

12 For I will be merciful to their unrighteousness, and their sins and their iniquities will I remember no more.

13 In that he saith, A new covenant, he hath made the first old. Now that which decayeth and waxeth old *is* ready to vanish away.

CHAPTER 9.

1 *By the imperfection of the legal sacrifices, 11 he sheweth the efficacy of Christ's blood.*

THEN verily the first covenant had also ¹ordinances of divine service, and ^aa worldly sanctuary.

2 For ^bthere was a tabernacle made; the first, wherein *was* the candlestick, and the ^ctable, and the shewbread; which is called ²the Sanctuary.

3 And ^dafter the second veil, the tabernacle which is called the Holiest of all;

4 Which had the golden censer, and the ark of the covenant overlaid round about with gold, wherein

was ^ethe golden pot that had manna, and Aaron's rod that budded, and ^gthe tables of the covenant;

5 And ^hover it the cherubim of glory shadowing the mercyseat; of which we cannot now speak particularly.

6 Now when these things were thus ordained, ⁱthe priests went always into the first tabernacle, accomplishing the service of God:

7 But into the second ^jwent the high priest alone ^konce every year, not without blood, which he offered for himself, and for the errors of the people:

8 The ^lHoly Ghost thus signifying, that the ^lway into the holiest of all was not yet made manifest, while as the first tabernacle was yet standing:

9 Which ^mwas a figure for the time then present, in which were offered both gifts and sacrifices, ⁿthat could not make him that did the service perfect, as pertaining to the conscience;

10 Which stood only in ^omeats and drinks, and ^pdivers washings, ^qand carnal ^rordinances, imposed on them until the time of reformation.

11 But Christ being come an High Priest of ^sgood things to come, ^tby a greater and more perfect tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this building:

12 Neither by the blood of goats and calves, but ^uby his own blood he entered in ^vonce into the holy place, having ^wobtained eternal redemption for us.

13 For if ^xthe blood of bulls and of goats, and ^ythe ashes of an heifer sprinkling the unclean, sanctifieth to the purifying of the flesh;

14 How much more ^zshall the blood of Christ, ^awho through the eternal Spirit offered ^bhimself without ^cspot to God, purge ^dyour conscience from dead ^eworks to ^fserve the living God!

15 And ^gfor this cause he is the Mediator of the new testament, ^hthat by means of death, for the redemption of the transgressions that were under the first testament, they ⁱwhich are called might receive the promise of eternal inheritance.

16 For where a testament is, there must also of necessity ^jbe the death of the testator.

A.D. 64.

CHAP. 9.

^k Ex. 16.33.^l Nu. 17.10.^m Ex. 25.16.ⁿ De. 10.2.5.^o 2 Chr. 5.10.^p Lev. 16.2.^q Nu. 28.3.^r Dan. 8.11.^s Ex. 30.10.^t ch. 10.19.^u Jn. 14.6.^v Gal. 3.21.^w Ro. 14.17.^x Nu. 19.7.^y Eph. 2.15.^z Or, rites,^a or, ceremonies.^b ch. 10.1.^c ch. 3.2.^d Rev. 1.5.^e Zech. 3.9.^f Dan. 9.24.^g Lev. 16.14.^h Nu. 19.2.ⁱ 1 Jn. 1.7.^j Rom. 1.4.^k 1 Pet. 3.18.^l Eph. 2.5.^m Or, fault.ⁿ ch. 1.3.^o ch. 6.1.^p Lu. 1.74.^q 1 Ti. 2.5.^r Ro. 3.25.^s 1 Pet. 3.18.^t ch. 3.1.^u Or, be^v brought^w in.^x Gal. 3.15.^y Ex. 24.6.^z Or,^a purified.^b Lev. 14.4.^c Or,^d purple.^e Mat. 26.29.^f Ex. 29.12.^g Lev. 8.15.^h Lev. 17.11.ⁱ ch. 8.5.^j ch. 6.20.^k Rom. 8.34.^l 1 Jn. 2.1.^m Gal. 4.4.ⁿ 1 Pet. 3.18.^o Rom. 6.10.^p 1 Pet. 2.24.^q 1 Jn. 3.5.^r Mat. 25.34.^s Jn. 14.3.

CHAP. 10.

^t Col. 2.17.

17 For ^aa testament is of force after men are dead: otherwise it is of no strength at all while the testator liveth.

18 Whereupon ^bneither the first testament was ^cdedicated without blood.

19 For when Moses had spoken every precept to all the people according to the law, he took the blood of calves and of goats, with ^dwater, and ^escarlet wool, and ^fhyssop, and sprinkled both the book, and all the people,

20 Saying, ^gThis is the blood of the testament which God hath enjoined unto you.

21 Moreover ^hhe sprinkled likewise with blood both the tabernacle and all the vessels of the ministry.

22 And almost all things are by the law purged with blood; and ⁱwithout shedding of blood is no remission.

23 It was therefore necessary that ^jthe patterns of things in the heavens should be purified with these, but the heavenly things themselves with better sacrifices than these.

24 For ^kChrist is not entered into the holy places made with hands, which are the figures of the true; but into heaven itself, now ^lto appear in the presence of God for us:

25 Nor yet that he should offer himself often, as the high priest entereth into the holy place every year with blood of others;

26 For then must he often have suffered since the foundation of the world: but now once ^min the end of the world hath he appeared to put away sin by the sacrifice of himself.

27 And as it is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the judgment;

28 So ⁿChrist was once ^ooffered to bear the sins of many: and unto them that look for him shall he ^pappear the second time without sin unto salvation.

CHAPTER 10.

1 The law-sacrifices ineffectual to take away sins. 10 By the offering of Christ's body once for all we obtain perfect remission.

FOR the law having ^aa shadow of good things to come, and not the very image of the things, can never with those sacrifices which they offered year by year

continually make the comers thereunto perfect.

2 For then ¹would they not have ceased to be offered? because that the worshippers once purged should have had no more conscience of sins.

3 But ^bin those sacrifices there is a remembrance again made of sins every year.

4 For ^cit is not possible that the blood of bulls and of goats should take away sins.

5 Wherefore, when he cometh into the world, he saith, ^dSacrifice and offering thou wouldest not, but a body ²hast thou prepared me:

6 In burnt offerings and sacrifices for sin thou hast had no pleasure.

7 Then said I, Lo, I come (in the volume of the book it is written of me,) to do thy will, O God.

8 Above when he said, Sacrifice and offering and burnt offerings and offering for sin thou wouldest not, neither hadst pleasure therein; which are offered by the law;

9 Then said he, Lo, I come to do thy will, O God. He taketh away the first, that he may establish the second.

10 By ^ethe which will we are sanctified through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once for all.

11 And every priest standeth daily ministering and offering tentimes the same sacrifices, which can never take away sins:

12 But ^fthis man, after he had offered one sacrifice for sins for ever, sat down on the right hand of God;

13 From henceforth expecting ^htill his enemies be made his footstool.

14 For by one offering he hath perfected for ever them that are sanctified.

15 Whereof ⁱthe Holy Ghost also is witness to us: for after that he had said before,

16 This ^jis the covenant that I will make with them after those days, saith the Lord, I will put my laws into their hearts, and in their minds will I write them;

17 ^kAnd their sins and iniquities will I remember no more.

18 Now where remission of these things there is no more offering for sin.

19 Having therefore, brethren, boldness to enter into the holiest by the blood of Jesus,

A.D. 64.

CHAP. 10.

¹ Or, they would have ceased to be offered, because, etc.

^b Lev. 16. 21.

^c Mic. 6. 6.

^d Ps. 40. 6. Ps. 50. 8. Is. 1. 11. Jer. 6. 20. Amos 5. 21

² Or, thou hast fitted me.

^e Jn. 17. 19.

^f Nu. 28. 3.

^g Col. 3. 1.

^h Ps. 110. 1.

ⁱ 2 Pet. 1. 21.

^j Jer. 31. 33.

^k Some copies have, Then he said, And their.

^l Or, liberty.

^m Jn. 10. 9. Jn. 14. 6.

ⁿ Or, new made.

^o 1 Tim. 3. 15

^p Jam. 1. 6.

^q Eze. 36. 25

^r 2 Cor. 7. 1.

^s 1 Cor. 1. 9.

^t Acts 2. 42.

^u Ro. 13. 11.

^v 2 Pet. 3. 9.

^w Nu. 15. 30.

^x 1 Jn. 5. 16.

^y 2 Pet. 2. 20.

^z Eze. 36. 5.

¹ 1 Cor. 11. 29

² Mat. 12. 31

³ Deu. 32. 35

⁴ Ps. 50. 4.

⁵ Lu. 12. 5.

⁶ Gal. 3. 4.

⁷ Col. 2. 1.

⁸ Phil. 1. 7.

⁹ Mat. 5. 12.

¹⁰ Or, that ye have in yourselves, or, for yourselves.

20 By ^aa new and living way, which he hath ^bconsecrated for us, through the veil, that is to say, his flesh;

21 And ^chaving an High Priest over the house of God;

22 Let us draw near with a true heart, ^din full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience, and our ^ebodies washed with pure water.

23 Let us hold fast the profession of ^four faith without wavering; for ^ghe is faithful that promised;

24 And let us consider one another to provoke unto love and to good works:

25 Not ^hforsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as the manner of some is; but exhorting ⁱone another: and ^jso much the more as ye see ^kthe day approaching.

26 For ^lif we sin wilfully ^mafter that we have received the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sins,

27 But a certain fearful looking for of judgment and ⁿfiery indignation, which shall devour the adversaries.

28 He that despised Moses' law died without mercy under two or three witnesses:

29 Of how much sorer punishment, suppose ye, shall he be thought worthy, who hath trodden under foot the Son of God, and ^ohath counted the blood of the covenant, wherewith he was sanctified, an unholy thing, ^pand hath done despite unto the Spirit of grace?

30 For we know him that hath said, Vengeance ^qbelongeth unto me, I will recompense, saith the Lord. And again, ^rThe Lord shall judge his people.

31 ^sIt ^tis a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God.

32 But ^ucall to remembrance the former days, in which, after ye were illuminated, ye endured ^va great fight of afflictions;

33 Partly, whilst ye were made a gazingstock both by reproaches and afflictions; and partly, whilst ^wye became companions of them that were so used.

34 For ye had compassion of me in my bonds, and ^xtook joyfully the spoiling of your goods, knowing ^yin yourselves that ye have in heaven a better and an enduring substance.

35 Cast not away therefore your confidence, which hath great recompence of reward.

36 For ^eye have need of patience, that, after ye have done the will of God, ^fye might receive the promise.

37 For ^gyet a little while, and ^hhe that shall come will come, and will not tarry.

38 Now the just shall live by faith: but if *any man* draw back, my soul shall have no pleasure in him.

39 But we are not of them who draw back unto perdition, but of them that believe to the saving of the soul.

CHAPTER 11.

1 *The nature of faith. 6 Without faith we cannot please God: 7 the fruits of faith.*

NOW faith is the ¹substance of things hoped for, the evidence ^aof things not seen.

2 For by it the elders obtained a good report.

3 Through faith we understand that the worlds ^bwere framed by the word of God; so that things which are seen were not made of things which do appear.

4 By faith ^cAbel offered unto God a more excellent sacrifice than Cain, by which he obtained witness that he was righteous, God testifying of his gifts: and by it he, being dead, ²yet speaketh.

5 By faith ^dEnoch was translated that he should not see death; and was not found, because God had translated him: for before his translation he had this testimony, that he pleased God.

6 But ^ewithout faith *it is impossible to please him*: for he that cometh to God must believe that he is, and *that* he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him.

7 By faith ^fNoah, being warned of God of things not seen as yet, ³moved with fear, prepared an ark to the saving of his house; by the which he condemned the world, and became heir of ^gthe righteousness which is by faith.

8 By faith Abraham, when he was called to go out into a place which he should after receive for an inheritance, obeyed; and he went out, not knowing whither he went.

9 By faith he sojourned in the land of promise, as *in* a strange country, dwelling in ^htabernacles with Isaac and Jacob, the heirs with him of the same promise:

A.D. 64.

CHAP. 10.

^a Lu. 21. 19.

^f Col. 3. 24.

^g Lu. 18. 8.

^h Hab. 2. 3, 4.

CHAP. 11.

¹ Or, ground, or, confidence.

^a Rom. 8. 24

^j n. 1. 3.

^c Gen. 4. 4.

² Or, is yet spoken of. Mat. 23. 35

^d Gen. 5. 22.

^e Jn. 3. 18, 36

^f Gen. 6. 13.

³ Or, being wary.

^g Rom. 3. 22 Phil. 3. 9.

^h Gen. 12. 8.

ⁱ Rev. 21. 2.

^j Gen. 17. 19

^k Lu. 1. 36.

^l Rom. 4. 19.

^d according to faith.

^m Jn. 8. 56.

ⁿ Gen. 47. 9.

^o ch. 13. 14.

^p Ex. 3. 6, 15.

^q Phil. 3. 20.

^r Gen. 22. 1.

^s Jam. 2. 21.

^t Or, To.

^u Gen. 21. 12

^v Gen. 27. 27

^w Gen. 48. 5.

^x Gen. 47. 31.

^y Gen. 50. 24.

^z Ex. 13. 19.

⁶ Or, remembered.

⁷ Ex. 2. 2.

⁸ Ex. 1. 16.

10 For he looked for a city which hath foundations, ^awhose builder and maker is God.

11 Through faith also ^jSara herself received strength to conceive seed, and ^kwas delivered of child when she was past age, because she judged him faithful who had promised.

12 Therefore sprang there even one, and ^lhim as good as dead, *many* as the stars of the sky, multitude, and as the sand which is by the sea-shore innumerable.

13 These all died ⁴in faith, *not* having received the promises, ^mbut having seen them afar off, and were persuaded of *them*, and embraced *them*, and ⁿconfessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth.

14 For they that say such things ^odeclare plainly that they seek *country*.

15 And truly, if they had been mindful of that *country* from whence they came out, they might have had opportunity to have returned:

16 But now they desire a better *country*, that is, an heavenly: wherefore God is not ashamed ^pto be called their God; for ^qhe hath prepared for them a city.

17 By faith ^rAbraham, when he was tried, offered up Isaac: and he that had received the promise ^soffered up his only-begotten son.

18 ⁵Of whom it was said, ^tThat Isaac shall thy seed be called:

19 Accounting that God *was* able to raise *him* up, even from the dead; from whence also he received *him* in a figure.

20 By faith ^uIsaac blessed Jacob and Esau concerning things to come.

21 By faith Jacob, when he was a dying, blessed ^vboth the sons of Joseph; and worshipped, ^wleaning upon the top of his staff.

22 By faith ^xJoseph, when he died, ⁶made mention of the departing of the children of Israel; and gave commandment concerning his bones.

23 By faith ^yMoses, when he was born, was hid three months of his parents, because they saw *he was* a proper child; and they were not afraid of the king's ^zcommandment.

24 By faith Moses, when he was

me to years, refused to be called the son of Pharaoh's daughter;
 6 Choosing ^arather to suffer reproach with the people of God, than to enjoy the pleasures of sin for a season;
 7 Esteeming the reproach ⁷of Christ greater riches than the treasures in Egypt: for he had respect unto the recompence of the reward.
 8 By faith ^bhe forsook Egypt, not fearing the wrath of the king: for he endured, as seeing him who is visible.
 9 Through faith ^che kept the Passover, and the sprinkling of blood, lest he that destroyed the first-born should touch them.
 10 By faith they passed through the Red sea as by dry land: which the Egyptians assaying to do were drowned.
 11 By faith ^dthe walls of Jericho fell down, after they were compassed about seven days.
 12 By faith ^ethe harlot Rahab perished not with them ⁸that believed not, when she had received the spies with peace.
 13 And what shall I more say? for the time would fail me to tell of Gideon, and of ⁹Barak, and ^hof Samson, and of ⁱJephthae; of ^jDavid also, and ^kSamuel, and of the prophets:
 14 Who through faith subdued kingdoms, wrought righteousness, obtained promises, stopped ^lthe mouths of lions,
 15 Quenched ^mthe violence of fire, escaped the ⁿedge of the sword, ^oout of weakness were made strong, waxed valiant in fight, turned ^pto flight the armies of the aliens.
 16 Women ^qreceived their dead raised to life again: and others were tortured, not accepting deliverance; that they might obtain a better resurrection:
 17 And others had trial of cruel mockings and scourgings, yea, moreover ^rof bonds and imprisonment:
 18 They ^twere stoned, they were sawn asunder, were tempted, were slain with the sword: ^uthey wandered about in sheep-skins and goat-skins; being destitute, afflicted, tormented;
 19 (Of whom the world was not worthy:) they wandered in deserts,

A.D. 64.

CHAP. 11.

^a Ps. 84. 10.⁷ Or, for Christ.

Acts 9. 4.

^b Ex. 10. 29.

Ex. 12. 37.

^c Ex. 12. 21.^d Jos. 6. 20.^e Jam. 2. 25.⁸ Or, that were disobedient.^f Jud. 6. 11⁹ Jud. 4. 6.^h Jud. 13. 24ⁱ Jud. 11. 1.^j 1 Sa. 16. 1.^k 1 Sa. 1. 20.^l 1 Sa. 17. 34.

Dan. 6. 22.

^m Dan. 3. 25ⁿ 1 Sa. 20. 1.^o 1 Ki. 19. 3.^p 2 Ki. 6. 16.^q 2 Ki. 20. 7.

Job 42. 10.

Ps. 6. 8.

^r 1 Sa. 14. 13.^s 1 Ki. 17. 22.^t 2 Ki. 4. 35.^u Acts 22. 25^v Gen. 39. 20.

Jer. 20. 2.

Jer. 37. 15.

^w 1 Ki. 21. 13.^x 2 Ch. 24. 21

Acts 7. 58.

Acts 14. 19

^y 2 Ki. 1. 8.^z 1 Ki. 18. 4.^{aa} Or, foreseen.^{bb} Ro. 11. 26.

CHAP. 12.

^{cc} 2 Cor. 3. 18^{dd} Or, beginner.^{ee} 1 Pet. 1. 11.^{ff} Ps. 110. 1.^{gg} Jn. 15. 20.^{hh} Gal. 6. 9.ⁱⁱ Job 5. 17.^{jj} Ps. 94. 12.

Jam. 1. 12.

Rev. 3. 19.

^{kk} Ps. 73. 14.^{ll} Or, as seemed good, or, meet to them.^{mm} Lev. 19. 2.ⁿⁿ Jam. 3. 18.and in mountains, and ^{vv}in dens and caves of the earth.

39 And these all, having obtained a good report through faith, received not the promise;

40 God having ⁹provided some better thing for us, that they without us should not be made ^wperfect.

CHAPTER 12.

Exhortation to faith and godliness.

WHEREFORE, seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which doth so easily beset us, and let us run with patience the race that is set before us,

2 Looking ^aunto Jesus the ¹author and finisher of *our* faith; ^bwho for the joy that was set before him endured the cross, despising the shame, ^cand is set down at the right hand of the throne of God.

3 For ^dconsider him that endured such contradiction of sinners against himself, lest ^eye be wearied and faint in your minds.

4 Ye have not yet resisted unto blood, striving against sin.

5 And ye have forgotten the exhortation which speaketh unto you as unto children, My ^fson, despise not thou the chastening of the Lord, nor faint when thou art rebuked of him:

6 For ^gwhom the Lord loveth he chasteneth, and scourgeth every son whom he receiveth.

7 If ye endure chastening, God dealeth with you as with sons; for what son is he whom the father chasteneth not?

8 But if ye be without chastisement, whereof ^hall are partakers, then are ye bastards, and not sons.

9 Furthermore we have had fathers of our flesh which corrected us, and we gave them reverence: shall we not much rather be in subjection unto the Father of spirits, and live?

10 For they verily for a few days chastened us ²after their own pleasure; but he for *our* profit, ⁱthat we might be partakers of his holiness.

11 Now no chastening for the present seemeth to be joyous, but grievous: nevertheless afterward it yieldeth ^jthe peaceable fruit of righteousness unto them which are exercised thereby.

12 Wherefore ¹lift up the hands which hang down, and the feeble knees;

13 And make ³straight paths for your feet, lest that which is lame be turned out of the way; ¹but let it rather be healed.

14 Follow peace with all men, and holiness, ^mwithout which no man shall see the Lord:

15 Looking diligently lest any man ⁴fail of the grace of God; ⁿlest any root of bitterness springing up trouble you, and thereby many be defiled;

16 Lest there be any fornicator, or profane person, as Esau, ^owho for one morsel of meat sold his birth-right.

17 For ye know how that afterward, when he ^pwould have inherited the blessing, he was rejected: for he found no ⁵place of repentance, though he sought it carefully with tears.

18 For ye are not come unto ^qthe mount that might be touched, and that burned with fire, nor unto blackness, and darkness, and tempest,

19 And the sound of a trumpet, and the voice of words; which voice they that heard entreated ^rthat the word should not be spoken to them any more:

20 (For they could not endure that which was commanded, And if so much as a beast touch the mountain, it shall be stoned, or thrust through with a dart:

21 And so terrible was the sight, that Moses said, I exceedingly fear and quake:)

22 But ye are come ^sunto mount Sion, and ^tunto the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, ^uand to an innumerable company of angels,

23 To the general assembly and church of the first-born, which are ^vwritten in heaven, and to God the Judge of all, and to the spirits of just men ^wmade perfect,

24 And to Jesus the Mediator of the new ^xcovenant, and to ^ythe blood of sprinkling, that speaketh better things than ^zthat of Abel.

25 See that ye refuse not him that speaketh: for if they escaped not who refused him ^ythat spake on earth, much more shall not we escape if we turn away from him that speaketh from heaven:

A.D. 64.

CHAP. 12.

^k Job 4.3.4.

Is. 35. 3.

^l Or, even.¹ Gal. 6. 1.^m Mat. 5. 8.⁴ Or, fall

from.

ⁿ De. 29.18.^o Gen. 25.33^p Gen. 27.34⁵ Or, way

to change

his mind.

^q Ex. 19. 12.

Deu. 4. 11.

Rom. 6.14.

Rom. 8.15.

2 Ti. 1. 7.

^r Ex. 20. 19.^s Gal. 4. 26.

Rev. 3. 12.

Rev. 21. 2.

^t Phil. 3.20.^u Ps. 68. 17.

Dan. 7. 10.

Jude 14.

⁶ Or,

enrolled.

^v Phil. 3.12.⁷ Or, testa-

ment.

^w Ex. 24. 8.

1 Pet. 1. 2.

^x Gen. 4.10.^y Num. 16.^z Ex. 19. 18.^o Hag. 2. 6.⁶ Ps. 102.26.

Mat. 24.35

2 Pet. 3.10.

⁸ Or, maybe

shaken.

⁹ Or, let us

hold fast.

CHAP. 13.

^a Mat. 25.35^b Gen. 18. 3.^c Mat. 25.36^d Gen. 28.15

Ps. 37. 25.

^e Ps. 27. 1.¹ Or, are the

guides.

^f Jn. 8. 58.

1 Cor. 1.24.

Eph. 4. 5.

ch. 1. 12.

Rev. 1. 4.

^g 1 Cor. 9.13.^h Lev. 4. 11.

26 Whose ^avoice then shook the earth; but now he hath promised saying, ^aYet once more I shake not the earth only, but also heaven.

27 And this word, Yet once more, signifieth ^bthe removing of those things that ⁸are shaken, as ^cthings that are made, that those things which cannot be shaken may remain.

28 Wherefore, we receiving a kingdom which cannot be moved, ⁹let us have grace, whereby we may serve God acceptably with reverence and godly fear:

29 For our God is a consuming fire.

CHAPTER 13.

1 Exhortations to various duties. 20 Prayers and salutations.

LET brotherly love continue.

2 Be ^anot forgetful to entertain strangers: for thereby ^bsome have entertained angels unawares.

3 Remember ^cthem that are in bonds, as bound with them; and them which suffer adversity, as being yourselves also in the body.

4 Marriage is honourable in all, and the bed undefiled: but whoremongers and adulterers God will judge.

5 Let your conversation be without covetousness; and be content with such things as ye have: for he hath said, ^dI will never leave thee, nor forsake thee.

6 So that we may boldly say, ^eThe Lord is my helper, and I will not fear what man shall do unto me.

7 Remember them which ¹have the rule over you, who have spoken unto you the word of God; whose faith follow, considering the end of their conversation;

8 Jesus Christ / the same yesterday, and to-day, and for ever.

9 Be not carried about with divers and strange doctrines. For it is a good thing that the heart be established with grace; not with meats, which have not profited them that have been occupied therein.

10 We ²have an altar, whereof they have no right to eat which serve the tabernacle.

11 For ^hthe bodies of those beasts, whose blood is brought into the sanctuary by the high priest for sin, are burnt without the camp.

12 Wherefore Jesus also, that he might sanctify the people with his

in blood, suffered ¹without the
te.
3 Let us go forth therefore unto
m without the camp, bearing ²his
proach.
4 For ³here have we no continu-
g city, but we seek one to come.
5 By him therefore let us offer
the sacrifice of praise to God
continually, that is, the fruit of
our lips ²giving thanks to his
ame.
6 But to do good and to com-
municate forget not; for with such
sacrifices God is well pleased.
7 Obey them that ³have the rule
er you, and submit yourselves:
for they watch for your souls, as
they that must give account, that
they may do it with joy, and not
with grief: for that is unprofitable
er you.
8 Pray for us: for we trust we
ave a good conscience, in all
things willing to live honestly.
9 But I beseech *you* the rather to

A.D. 64.

CHAP. 13.

¹ Jn. 19. 17.

Acts 7. 58.

¹ 1 Pet. 4. 14.² Mic. 2. 10.¹ Lev. 7. 12.

Ps. 50. 14.

² confess-

ing to.

³ Or, guide.¹ Eze. 3. 17.

Eze. 33. 2, 7

¹ Is. 40. 11.

Eze. 34. 23.

Eze. 37. 24.

Jn. 10. 11.

¹ Zech. 9. 11.⁴ Or, testa-

ment.

⁵ Or, doing.¹ Gal. 1. 5.¹ 1 Thes. 3. 2¹ 1 Ti. 6. 12.

do this, that I may be restored to
you the sooner.

20 Now the God of peace, that
brought again from the dead our
Lord Jesus, ²that great Shepherd
of the sheep, ³through the blood of
the everlasting ⁴covenant,

21 Make you perfect in every good
work to do his will, ⁵working in you
that which is well-pleasing in his
sight, through Jesus Christ; ²to
whom *be* glory for ever and ever.
Amen.

22 And I beseech you, brethren,
suffer the word of exhortation: for
I have written a letter unto you in
few words.

23 Know ye that ¹our brother Tim-
othy is ²set at liberty; with whom,
if he come shortly, I will see you.

24 Salute all them that have the
rule over you, and all the saints.
They of Italy salute you.

25 Grace *be* with you all. Amen.

Written to the Hebrews from Italy by
Timothy.

THE GENERAL EPISTLE OF

JAMES.

CHAPTER 1.

The apostle's address: 2 he exhorteth to
patience in affliction, 5 to pray in faith.

JAMES, ^aa servant of God and of
the Lord Jesus Christ, ^bto the
twelve tribes which ^care scattered
abroad, greeting.

My brethren, count it all joy
when ye fall into divers tempta-
tions;

Knowing *this*, that the trying of
our faith worketh patience.

But let patience have *her* per-
fect work, that ye may be perfect
and entire, wanting nothing.

If ^dany of you lack wisdom, ^elet
m ask of God, that giveth to all
en liberally, and upbraideth not;
and *it* shall be given him.

But ^glet him ask in faith, noth-
g wavering. For he that waver-
h is like a wave of the sea driven
with the wind and tossed.

For let not that man think that
e shall receive any thing of the
ord.

A double-minded man is un-
able in all his ways.

Let the brother of low degree
rejoice in that he is exalted;

A.D. 60.

CHAP. 1.

^a Mat. 10. 3.

Gal. 1. 19.

Gal. 2. 9.

Jude 1.

^b Acts 26. 7.^c Jn. 7. 35.

Acts 2. 5.

Acts 8. 1.

¹ 1 Pet. 1. 1.^d 1 Ki. 3. 9.

Pro. 2. 3.

^e Jn. 15. 7.^f Jer. 29. 12.^g 1 Ti. 2. 8.¹ Or, glory.^h Heb. 12. 5.

Rev. 3. 19.

ⁱ Rev. 2. 10.² Or, evils.^j Nu. 23. 19.

Mal. 3. 6.

10 But the rich, in that he is made
low: because as the flower of the
grass he shall pass away.

11 For the sun is no sooner risen
with a burning heat, but it wither-
eth the grass, and the flower thereof
falleth, and the grace of the fashion
of it perisheth: so also shall the
rich man fade away in his ways.

12 Blessed ^his the man that endur-
eth temptation: for when he is
tried, he shall receive ⁱthe crown
of life, which the Lord hath prom-
ised to them that love him.

13 Let no man say when he is
tempted, I am tempted of God: for
God cannot be tempted with ²evil,
neither tempteth he any man;

14 But every man is tempted, when
he is drawn away of his own lust,
and enticed.

15 Then, when lust hath conceived,
it bringeth forth sin; and sin, when
it is finished, bringeth forth death.

16 Do not err, my beloved brethren.

17 Every good gift and every per-
fect gift is from above, and cometh
down from the Father of lights,
^jwith whom is no variableness,
neither shadow of turning.

18 Of ^khis own will begat he us with the word of truth, that we should be a kind of first-fruits ^lof his creatures.

19 Wherefore, my beloved brethren, let every man be swift to hear, slow to speak, slow to wrath:

20 For the wrath of man worketh not the righteousness of God.

21 Wherefore lay apart all filthiness and superfluity of naughtiness, and receive with meekness the ingrafted word, ^mwhich is able to save your souls.

22 But be ye doers of the word, and not hearers only, deceiving your own selves.

23 For ⁿif any be a hearer of the word, and not a doer, he is like unto a man beholding his natural face in a glass:

24 For he beholdeth himself, and goeth his way, and straightway forgetteth what manner of man he was.

25 But ^owhoso looketh into the perfect law of liberty, and continueth *therein*, he being not a forgetful hearer, but a doer of the work, ^pthis man shall be blessed in his ^qdeed.

26 If any man among you seem to be religious, and bridleth not his tongue, but deceiveth his own heart, this man's religion is vain.

27 Pure religion and undefiled before God and the Father is this, ^rTo visit the fatherless and widows in their affliction, ^sand to keep himself unspotted from the world.

CHAPTER 2.

1 *We must not regard the rich, and despise the poor.* 10 *The guilt of any one breach of the law.* 14 *Faith without works is dead.*

MY brethren, have not the faith of our Lord Jesus Christ, ^athe Lord of glory, with ^brespect of persons.

2 For if there come unto your ¹assembly a man with a gold ring, in goodly apparel, and there come in also a poor man in vile raiment;

3 And ye have respect to him that weareth the gay clothing, and say unto him, Sit thou here ²in a good place; and say to the poor, Stand thou there, or sit here under my footstool:

4 Are ye not then partial in yourselves, and are become judges of evil thoughts?

5 Hearken, my beloved brethren,

A.D. 60.

CHAP. 1.

^k Jn. 1. 13.

^l 1 Cor. 4.15

¹ 1 Pet. 1.23.

¹ Jer. 2. 3.

¹ Rev. 14. 4.

^m Acts 13.

^{26.}

¹ Ro. 1. 16.

¹ 1 Cor. 15.2.

¹ Eph. 1.13.

¹ Tit. 2. 11.

¹ Heb. 2. 3.

¹ 1 Pet. 1.9.

ⁿ Lu. 6. 47.

^o 2 Cor. 3.18

^p Jn. 13.17.

^q Or, doing

³ Isa. 1. 16.

¹ Ti. 1. 5.

^r Rom. 12.2

CHAP. 2.

^a Acts. 7.2.

¹ 1 Cor. 2.8.

¹ Phil. 2. 9.

^b Lev. 19.15

¹ Deu. 1. 17.

¹ De. 16. 19.

¹ Pro.24.23.

¹ Pro.23.21.

¹ Mat. 22.16

¹ Jude 16.

¹ syna-

¹ gogue.

² Or,

¹ well, or,

¹ seemly.

^c Jn. 7. 48.

³ Or, that.

^d Ex. 20. 6.

¹ 1 Sa. 2.30.

¹ Pro. 8. 17.

¹ Mat. 5. 3.

¹ Lu. 6. 20.

¹ Lu. 12. 32.

^c Lev.19.18.

¹ Mat.22.39

^f De. 27.26.

⁴ Or, that,

¹ law

¹ which

¹ said.

⁹ Ex. 20.13.

⁵ Or,

¹ glorieth.

⁶ by itself.

⁷ Some

¹ copies

¹ read, by

¹ thy works

¹ Mat. 8.29.

¹ Gal. 5. 6.

¹ Ge. 22. 9.

⁸ Or, Thou

¹ seest.

^c Hath not God chosen the poor of this world rich in faith, and he of ^dthe kingdom ^ewhich he hath promised to them that love him?

6 But ye have despised the poor. Do not rich men oppress you, and draw you before the judgment seats?

7 Do not they blaspheme thy worthy name by the which ye are called?

8 If ye fulfil the royal law according to the scripture, ^eThou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself, ye do well:

9 But if ye have respect to persons ye commit sin, and are convinced of the law as transgressors.

10 For whosoever shall keep the whole law, and yet offend in one point, he ^fis guilty of all.

11 For ^hhe that said, ^gDo not commit adultery, said also, Do not kill. Now if thou commit not adultery, yet if thou kill, thou art become a transgressor of the law.

12 So speak ye, and so do, as the law that shall be judged by the law of liberty.

13 For he shall have judgment without mercy that hath showed no mercy; and mercy ^hrejoiceth against judgment.

14 What *doth* it profit, my brethren, though a man say he hath faith, and have not works? can faith save him?

15 If a brother or sister be naked and destitute of daily food,

16 And one of you say unto them, Depart in peace, be ye warmed and filled; notwithstanding ye give them not those things which are needful to the body; what *doth* it profit?

17 Even so faith, if it hath not works, is dead, being ⁱalone.

18 Yea, a man may say, Thou hast faith, and I have works: show me thy faith ^jwithout thy works, and I will show thee my faith by my works.

19 Thou believest that there is one God; thou doest well: ^kthe devil also believeth, and tremble.

20 But wilt thou know, O vain man, that faith ^jwithout works is dead?

21 Was not Abraham our father justified by works, ^jwhen he had offered Isaac his son upon the altar?

22 ⁸Seest thou how faith wrought with his works, and by works was faith made perfect?

23 And the scripture was fulfilled which saith, ^k Abraham believed God, and it was imputed unto him for righteousness: and he was called ^l the Friend of God.

24 Ye see then how that by works man is justified, and not by faith only.

25 Likewise also, ^m was not Rahab the harlot justified by works, when she had received the messengers, and had sent them out another way?

26 For as the body without the spirit is dead, so faith without works is dead also.

CHAPTER 3.

We must not rashly or arrogantly reprove others. 2 The importance of governing the tongue. 13 How true wisdom will manifest itself, in opposition to strife and envy.

MY brethren, ^a be not many masters, knowing ^b that we shall receive the greater ¹ condemnation. ² For ^c in many things we offend ¹¹. ^d If any man offend not in word, the same is a perfect man, and able also to bridle the whole body.

3 Behold, we put bits in the horses' mouths, that they may obey us; and we turn about their whole body.

4 Behold also the ships, which although they be so great, and are driven of fierce winds, yet are they turned about with a very small helm, whithersoever the governor listeth.

5 Even so the tongue is a little member, and boasteth great things. Behold how great ² a matter a little fire kindleth!

6 And the tongue is a fire, a world of iniquity: so is the tongue among our members, that ¹ it defileth the whole body, and setteth on fire the course of nature; and it is set on fire of hell.

7 For every ⁴ kind of beasts, and of birds, and of serpents, and of things in the sea, is tamed, and hath been named of ⁵ mankind:

8 But the tongue can no man tame; ¹ it is an unruly evil, full of deadly poison.

9 Therewith bless we God, even the Father; and therewith curse we men, which are ⁹ made after the similitude of God.

10 Out of the same mouth proceedeth blessing and cursing. My brethren, these things ought not so to be.

A.D. 60.

CHAP. 2.

^k Ge. 15. 6.
^l 2 Chr. 20. 7
Isa. 41. 8.
^m Josh. 2. 1
⁹ Or, breath.

CHAP. 3.

^a Mat. 23. 8.
^b Lu. 6. 37.
¹ Or, judgment.
^c 1 Ki. 8. 46
Pro. 20. 9.
Eccl. 7. 20.
¹ Jn. 1. 8.
^d 1 Pet. 3. 10
^e Mat. 12. 37
² Or, wood.
^f Mar. 7. 15.
³ wheel.

¹ nature.
⁵ nature of man.
⁹ Ge. 1. 26.
¹ Cor. 11. 7.
⁶ Or, hole.
^a Gal. 6. 4.
¹ Ro. 13. 13.
¹ Phil. 3. 19.
⁷ Or, natural.

Jude 19.
¹ 1 Cor. 3. 3.
⁸ tumult, or, unquietness
¹ 1 Cor. 2. 6.
⁹ Or, without wrangling.

^m 1 Pet. 1. 22.
ⁿ Mat. 5. 9.

CHAP. 4.

¹ Or, brawlings.
² Or, pleasures.

³ Or, envy.
^a Ps. 10. 4.
^b Job 27. 9.
Pro. 1. 28.
^c Ps. 66. 18.
⁴ Or, pleasures.

^d 1 Jn. 2. 15.
^e Jn. 15. 19.
Jn. 17. 14.
Gal. 1. 10.
^f Ge. 8. 21.
⁵ Or, enviously.
⁹ Ps. 138. 6.
Pro. 3. 34.
Mat. 23. 12
Lu. 18. 14.
^h Eph. 4. 27.
¹ 1 Pet. 5. 9.
² 2 Chr. 15. 2

11 Doth a fountain send forth at the same ⁶ place sweet water and bitter?

12 Can the fig tree, my brethren, bear olive berries? either a vine, figs? so can no fountain both yield salt water and fresh.

13 Who ^h is a wise man and endued with knowledge among you? let him show out of a good conversation his works with meekness of wisdom.

14 But if ye have ⁱ bitter envying and strife in your hearts, glory not, and lie not against the truth.

15 This ^j wisdom descendeth not from above, but is earthly, ⁷ sensual, devilish.

16 For ^k where envying and strife is, there is ⁸ confusion and every evil work.

17 But ^l the wisdom that is from above is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, and easy to be entreated, full of mercy and good fruits, ⁹ without partiality, ^m and without hypocrisy.

18 And ⁿ the fruit of righteousness is sown in peace of them that make peace.

CHAPTER 4.

1 Our evil lusts cause contention: 7 how we may overcome them, and gain God's favour.

FROM whence come wars and ¹ fightings among you? come they not hence, even of your ² lusts that war in your members?

2 Ye lust, and have not: ye ³ kill, and desire to have, and cannot obtain: ye fight and war, yet ye have not, because ye ^a ask not.

3 Ye ^b ask, and receive not, ^c because ye ask amiss, that ye cannot consume ¹ it upon your ⁴ lusts.

4 Ye adulterers and adulteresses, know ye not that ^d the friendship of the world is enmity with God? ^e whosoever therefore will be a friend of the world is the enemy of God.

5 Do ye think that the scripture saith in vain, ^f The spirit that dwelleth in us lusteth ⁵ to envy?

6 But he giveth more grace. Wherefore he saith, ^g God resisteth the proud, but giveth grace unto the humble.

7 Submit yourselves therefore to God. Resist ^h the devil, and he will flee from you.

8 Draw ⁱ nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you. Cleanse your

hands, *ye sinners*; and purify *your hearts, ye double-minded*.

9 Be afflicted, and mourn, and weep: let your laughter be turned to mourning, and *your joy* to heaviness.

10 Humble yourselves in the sight of the Lord, and he shall lift you up.

11 Speak not evil one of another, brethren. He that speaketh evil of *his brother*, and judgeth his brother, speaketh evil of the law, and judgeth the law: but if thou judge the law, thou art not a doer of the law, but a judge.

12 There is one lawgiver, *who is able to save and to destroy*: who art thou that judgest another?

13 Go to now, ye that say, To-day or to-morrow we will go into such a city, and continue there a year, and buy and sell, and get gain:

14 Whereas ye know not what *shall be* on the morrow. For what is your life? ⁶It is even a vapour, that appeareth for a little time, and then vanisheth away.

15 For that ye *ought* to say, If the Lord will, we shall live, and do this, or that.

16 But now ye rejoice in your boastings: all such rejoicing is evil.

17 Therefore ^kto him that knoweth to do good, and doeth *it* not, to him it is sin.

CHAPTER 5.

1 *Wicked rich men warned of God's judgments.* 7 *Of patience.* 13 *We ought to pray in adversity.*

GO to now, *ye rich men*, weep and howl for your miseries that shall come upon *you*.

2 Your riches are corrupted, and your garments are moth-eaten.

3 Your gold and silver is cankered; and the rust of them shall be a witness against you, and shall eat your flesh as it were fire. Ye ^ahave heaped treasure together for the last days.

4 Behold, ^bthe hire of the labourers who have reaped down your fields, which is of you kept back by fraud, crieth; and ^cthe cries of them which have reaped are entered into the ears of the Lord of sabaoth.

5 Ye have lived in pleasure on the earth, and been wanton; ye have nourished your hearts, as in a day of slaughter.

6 Ye have condemned *and killed* the just; and he doth not resist you.

A.D. 60.

CHAP. 4.

Mat. 10. 28

Or, For it is.

Lu. 12. 47. Jn. 9. 41. Jn. 15. 22. Ro. 1. 20. Ro. 2. 17.

CHAP. 5.

Rom. 2. 5.

Lev. 19. 13. Job 24. 10. Jer. 22. 13. Mal. 3. 5.

De. 24. 15.

Or, Be long patient, or, Suffer with long patience.

De. 11. 14.

Phil. 4. 5.

Or, Groan, or, grieve, not.

Mat. 24. 33

Mat. 5. 12.

Job 1. 21.

Job 42. 10.

Nu. 14. 18.

Mat. 5. 34.

Ti. 5. 17.

1 Pet. 5. 1.

Mar. 6. 13.

Isa. 33. 24.

Mat. 9. 2.

Ge. 20. 17.

Nu. 11. 2.

De. 9. 18.

Josh. 10. 12

1 Ki. 13. 6.

Dan. 2. 18.

1 Ki. 17. 1.

Or, in prayer.

1 Ti. 4. 16.

Ps. 32. 1.

Pro. 10. 12.

7 ¹Be patient therefore, brethren, unto the coming of the Lord. Behold, the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruit of the earth, and hath long patience for it, until he receive ^dthe early and latter rain.

8 Be ye also patient; stablish your hearts: for ^ethe coming of the Lord draweth nigh.

9 ²Grudge not one against another, brethren, lest ye be condemned: behold, the Judge ^fstandeth before the door.

10 Take, ^gmy brethren, the prophets, who have spoken in the name of the Lord, for an example of suffering affliction, and of patience.

11 Behold, we count them happy which endure. Ye have heard of ^hthe patience of Job, and have seen ⁱthe end of the Lord; that ^jthe Lord is very pitiful, and of tender mercy.

12 But above all things, my brethren, swear ^knot, neither by heaven, neither by the earth, neither by any other oath: but let your yea be yea; and *your nay*, nay; lest ye fall into condemnation.

13 Is any among you afflicted? let him pray. Is any merry? let him sing psalms.

14 Is any sick among you? let him call for the ^lelders of the church; and let them pray over him, ^manointing him with oil in the name of the Lord:

15 And the prayer of faith shall save the sick, and the Lord shall raise him up; ⁿand if he have committed sins, they shall be forgiven him.

16 Confess *your faults* one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed. The ^oeffectual fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much.

17 Elias was a man subject to like passions as we are, and ^phe prayed earnestly that it might not rain; and it rained not on the earth by the space of three years and six months.

18 And he prayed again, and the heaven gave rain, and the earth brought forth her fruit.

19 Brethren, if any of you do err from the truth, and one convert him;

20 Let him know, that he which converteth the sinner from the error of his way shall ^qsave a soul from death, and ^rshall hide a multitude of sins.

THE FIRST EPISTLE GENERAL OF PETER.

CHAPTER 1.

The apostle's address: 3 he blesseth God for their hope of a blessed immortality: 5 he sheweth that their salvation in Christ had been foretold by the prophets of old: 13 and exhorteth them to a godly conversation suitable to their calling and redemption by Christ: 22 and to mutual love.

PETER, an apostle of Jesus Christ, to the strangers ^a scattered throughout Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithynia, Elect ^b according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, ^c through notification of the Spirit, unto obedience and ^d sprinkling of the blood of Jesus Christ: Grace unto you, and peace, be multiplied.

Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which according to his ¹ abundant mercy hath begotten us again unto a lively hope, by ² the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead.

To an inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserved in heaven ² for you.

Who ³ are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation ready to be revealed in the last time:

Wherein ⁴ ye greatly rejoice, though now for a season, if need be, ye are in heaviness through manifold temptations;

That the trial of your faith, being much more precious than of gold that perisheth, though ⁵ it be tried with fire, might be found unto praise and honour and glory at the appearing of Jesus Christ:

Whom ⁶ having not seen, ye love; in whom, though now ye see him not, yet believing, ye rejoice with ⁷ unspeakable and full of glory:

Receiving the end of your faith, even the salvation of your souls.

Of ⁸ which salvation the prophets have enquired and searched diligently, who prophesied of the grace that should come unto you:

Searching what, or what manner of time, ⁹ the Spirit of Christ which was in them did signify, when it testified beforehand ¹⁰ the sufferings of Christ, and the glory that should follow.

A.D. 60.

CHAP. 1.

^a Jn. 7. 35.

Acts 2. 5. 9

^b Ro. 8. 29.

^c 2 Thes. 2.

13.

^d Heb. 12.

24.

¹ much.

^c Jam. 1. 18.

¹ 1 Thes. 4.

14.

² Or,

for us.

³ Jn. 10. 28.

⁴ Mat. 5. 12

⁵ Ps. 66. 10.

¹ 1 Jn. 4. 20.

² Jn. 20. 29.

³ Ge. 49. 10.

⁴ Dan. 2. 44.

⁵ Hag. 2. 7.

⁶ Zech. 6. 12.

⁷ Ro. 8. 9.

⁸ Gal. 4. 6.

⁹ ch. 3. 19.

¹⁰ 2 Pet. 1. 21.

¹¹ Ps. 22. 6.

¹² Isa. 53. 3.

¹³ Dan. 9. 26.

¹⁴ Dan. 12. 9.

¹⁵ Heb. 11.

33.

¹⁶ Acts 2. 4.

¹⁷ Ex. 25. 20.

¹⁸ Dan. 5. 13.

¹⁹ Dan. 12. 5.

6.

²⁰ Eph. 3. 10.

²¹ perfectly.

²² Lu. 17. 30.

²³ Lev. 11. 44

²⁴ Heb. 11. 13

²⁵ Eze. 20. 18.

²⁶ ch. 4. 3.

²⁷ Rev. 5. 9.

²⁸ Ex. 12. 5.

²⁹ Jn. 1. 29.

³⁰ Tit. 1. 2. 3.

³¹ Rev. 13. 8.

³² Gal. 4. 4.

³³ Phil. 2. 9.

³⁴ Jn. 1. 13.

³⁵ Jn. 3. 5.

³⁶ 1 Jn. 3. 9.

³⁷ Jam. 1. 18.

³⁸ Or, For

that.

12 Unto ⁹ whom it was revealed, that not unto ¹⁰ themselves, but unto us, they did minister the things which are now reported unto you by them that have preached the gospel unto you with ¹¹ the Holy Ghost sent down from heaven; ¹² which things the angels desire to look into.

13 Wherefore gird up the loins of your mind, be sober, and hope ¹³ to the end for the grace that is to be brought unto you with ¹⁴ the revelation of Jesus Christ:

14 As obedient children, not fashioning yourselves according to the former lusts in your ignorance:

15 But as he which hath called you is holy, so be ye holy in all manner of conversation;

16 Because it is written, ¹⁶ Be ye holy; for I am holy.

17 And if ye call on the Father, who without respect of persons judgeth according to every man's work, pass the time of your ¹⁷ sojourning here in fear:

18 Forasmuch as ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, as silver and gold, from your vain conversation ¹⁸ received by tradition from your fathers;

19 But ¹⁹ with the precious blood of Christ, as ²⁰ of a lamb without blemish and without spot:

20 Who ²⁰ verily was foreordained before the foundation of the world, but was manifest ²¹ in these last times for you.

21 Who by him do believe in God, that raised him up from the dead, and ²² gave him glory; that your faith and hope might be in God.

22 Seeing ye have purified your souls in obeying the truth through the Spirit unto unfeigned love of the brethren, *see that ye love one another with a pure heart fervently:*

23 Being ²³ born again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by ²⁴ the word of God, which liveth and abideth for ever.

24 ²⁴ For all flesh is as grass, and all the glory of man as the flower of

grass. The grass withereth, and the flower thereof falleth away:

25 But ^dthe word of the Lord endureth for ever. And this is the word which by the gospel is preached unto you.

CHAPTER 2.

1 *He inciteth them against uncharitableness: 4 he sheweth their privileges through Christ the chief corner stone: 11 several duties enjoined.*

WHEREFORE, laying aside all malice, and all guile, and hypocrisies, and envies, and all evil speakings,

2 As ^anew-born babes, desire the sincere milk ^bof the word, that ye may grow thereby:

3 If so be ye have ^ctasted that the Lord is gracious.

4 To whom coming, as unto a living stone, disallowed indeed of men, but chosen of God, and precious,

5 Ye ^dalso, as lively stones, ¹are built up a spiritual house, ^ean holy priesthood, to offer up ^fspiritual sacrifices, ^gacceptable to God by Jesus Christ.

6 Wherefore also it is contained in the scripture, ^hBehold, I lay in Sion a chief corner stone, elect, precious: and he that believeth on him shall not be confounded.

7 Unto you therefore which believe ^{he is} ²precious: but unto them which be disobedient, ⁱthe stone which the builders disallowed, the same is made the head of the corner,

8 And ^ja stone of stumbling, and a rock of offence, ^{even to them} which stumble at the word, being disobedient: ^kwhereunto also they were appointed.

9 But ye ^{are} ^la chosen generation, ^ma royal priesthood, ⁿan holy nation, ³a peculiar people; that ye should show forth the ⁴praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvellous light:

10 Which ^oin time past were not a people, but are now the people of God: which had not obtained mercy, but now have obtained mercy.

11 Dearly beloved, I beseech you as strangers and pilgrims, abstain from fleshly lusts, which war against the soul;

12 Having your conversation honest among the Gentiles; that, ⁶whereas they speak against you as

A.D. 60.

CHAP. 1.

^d Isa. 40. 8.
^{Lu.} 16. 17.

CHAP. 2.

^a Mat. 18. 3.

^b 1 Cor. 3. 2.

^c Heb. 6. 5.

^d Eph. 2. 21.

¹ Or, be ye built.

^e Isa. 66. 21.

^f Hos. 14. 2.

^g Mal. 1. 11.

^h Phil. 4. 18.

ⁱ Isa. 28. 16.

² Or, an honour.

^j Ps. 118. 22.
^{Mat.} 21. 42.

^k Isa. 8. 14.

^l Lu. 2. 34.

^m Rom. 9. 22.

ⁿ Deu. 10. 15.

^o Ex. 19.

⁵ 6.

^{Rev.} 5. 10.

^p Jn. 17. 19.

³ Or, a purchased people.

^{Deu.} 7. 6.

⁴ Or, virtues.

⁵ Hos. 2. 23.

⁶ Rom. 9. 25.

⁷ Or, wherein.

⁸ Lu. 19. 44.

⁹ having.

⁷ Or, Esteem.

⁸ Or, thank.

^{Lu.} 6. 32.

⁹ Or, thank.

¹⁰ Some read, for you.

⁷ Isa. 53. 9.

^{Jn.} 8. 46.

⁷ Isa. 53. 7.

¹¹ Or, committed his cause.

¹² Or, to.

⁷ Isa. 53. 5.

⁸ Eze. 34. 6.

⁹ Eze. 37. 24.

^{Jn.} 10. 11.

evil-doers, they may by *your* good works, which they shall behold glorify God ^Pin the day of visitation

13 Submit yourselves to every ordinance of man for the Lord's sake: whether it be to the king, a supreme;

14 Or unto governors, as unto them that are sent by him for the punishment of evil-doers, and for the praise of them that do well.

15 For so is the will of God, that with well-doing ye may put to silence the ignorance of foolish men:

16 As free, and not ^eusing your liberty for a cloak of maliciousness, but as the servants of God.

17 ⁷Honour all men. Love the brotherhood. Fear God. Honour the king.

18 Servants, be subject to your masters with all fear; not only to the good and gentle, but also to the froward.

19 For this is ⁸thankworthy, if a man for conscience toward God endure grief, suffering wrongfully.

20 For what glory *is it*, if, when ye be buffeted for your faults, ye shall take it patiently? but if, when ye do well, and suffer for it, ye take it patiently, this is ⁹acceptable with God.

21 For even hereunto were ye called; because Christ also suffered for us, leaving us an example, that ye should follow his steps:

22 Who ⁹did no sin, neither was guile found in his mouth;

23 Who, ⁷when he was reviled, reviled not again; when he suffered, he threatened not; but ¹¹committed himself to him that judgeth righteously:

24 Who his own self bare our sins in his own body ¹²on the tree, that we, being dead to sins, should live unto righteousness: ^eby whose stripes ye were healed.

25 For ^tye were as sheep going astray; but are now returned ^uunto the Shepherd and Bishop of your souls.

CHAPTER 3.

1 *He teacheth the duty of wives and husbands, 8 exhorting all men to unity and love, 14 and to suffer boldly for righteousness sake: 19 he declareth also the benefits of Christ toward the old world.*

LIKEWISE, ye wives, be in subjection to your own husbands

that, if any obey not the word, they also may without the word be won by the conversation of the wives;

2 While they behold your chaste conversation *coupled* with fear.

3 Whose ^cadorning let it not be that outward *adorning* of plaiting the hair, and of wearing of gold, or of putting on of apparel;

4 But *let it be* ^dthe hidden man of the heart, in that which is not corruptible, *even the ornament* of a meek and quiet spirit, which is in the sight of God of great price.

5 For after this manner in the old time the holy women also, who trusted in God, adorned themselves, being in subjection unto their own husbands:

6 Even as Sara obeyed Abraham, calling him ^elord: whose ^ldaughters ye are as long as ye do well, and are not afraid with any amazement.

7 Likewise, ye husbands, dwell with *them* according to knowledge, giving honour unto the wife, as unto the weaker vessel, and as being heirs together of the grace of life; ^fthat your prayers be not hindered.

8 Finally, *be ye* all of one mind, having compassion one of another, love as brethren, *be* pitiful, *be* courteous:

9 Not rendering evil for evil, or railing for railing: but contrariwise blessing; knowing that ye are hereunto called, ^gthat ye should inherit a blessing.

10 For ^hhe that will love life, and see good days, let him refrain his tongue from evil, and his lips that they speak no guile:

11 Let him eschew evil, and do good; let him seek peace, and pursue it.

12 For the eyes of the Lord *are* over the righteous, ⁱand his ears *are* open unto their prayers: but the face of the Lord *is* ^jagainst them that do evil.

13 And ^kwho *is* he that will harm you, if ye be followers of that which is good?

14 But ^land if ye suffer for righteousness' sake, happy *are ye*: and be not afraid of their terror, neither be troubled;

15 But sanctify the Lord God in your hearts: and ^m*be* ready always to give an answer to every man that asketh you a reason of the hope

A.D. 60.

CHAP. 3.

^a 1 Cor. 7. 16^b Mat. 18. 15^c Isa. 3. 16-24.^d Ps. 45. 13. Rom. 2. 29^e Gen. 18. 12.^f children.^g Job 42. 8. Mat. 5. 23. Mat. 18. 19^h 2 Cor. 13. 1. 1 Cor. 12. 25. 1 Cor. 13. 1.ⁱ Mat. 25. 34^j Ps. 34. 12.^k Jn. 9. 31. Jam. 5. 16.^l upon.^m Pro. 16. 7. Rom. 8. 28ⁿ Mat. 5. 10.^o Isa. 8. 12. Jer. 1. 8. Jn. 14. 1.^p Ps. 119. 46 Col. 4. 6. 2 Ti. 2. 25.^q Or, reverence^r 2 Ti. 3. 12.^s Col. 1. 21.^t Rom. 1. 4. Rom. 8. 11^u Gen. 6. 3. ch. 1. 11, 12.^v ch. 4. 6. 2 Pet. 1. 21^w Isa. 42. 7. Isa. 61. 1.^x Heb. 11. 7.^y 2 Pet. 2. 5.^z Eph. 5. 26.^{aa} Ps. 110. 1. Rom. 8. 34 Eph. 1. 20.

CHAP. 4.

^a Col. 3. 5.^b Acts 10. 42 Acts 17. 31 Ro. 14. 10. 2 Ti. 4. 1. Jam. 5. 9.

that is in you with meekness and ⁴fear;

16 Having a good conscience; that, whereas they speak evil of you, as of evil-doers, they may be ashamed that falsely accuse your good conversation in Christ.

17 For *it is* better, if the will of God be so, that ye ⁿsuffer for well-doing, than for evil-doing.

18 For Christ also hath once suffered for sins, the just for the unjust, that he might bring us to God, being put to death ^oin the flesh, but ^pquickened by the Spirit:

19 By ^qwhich also he went and preached unto the spirits ^rin prison;

20 Which sometime were disobedient, when once the long-suffering of God waited in the days of Noah, while the ark ^swas a preparing, wherein few, that is, eight souls were saved by water.

21 The ^tlike figure whereunto *even* baptism doth also now save us (not the putting away of the filth of the flesh, but the answer of a good conscience toward God,) by the resurrection of Jesus Christ:

22 Who is gone into heaven, and ^uis on the right hand of God; angels and authorities and powers being made subject unto him.

CHAPTER 4.

1 *He exhorteth them to cease from sin by the example of Christ.* 7 *By the approaching end of all things he exhorteth them to sobriety, charity, etc.* 12 *Sundry motives of comfort under persecution.*

FORASMUCH then as Christ hath suffered for us in the flesh, arm yourselves likewise with the same mind: for he ^athat hath suffered in the flesh hath ceased from sin:

2 That he no longer should live the rest of *his* time in the flesh to the lusts of men, but to the will of God.

3 For the time past of *our* life may suffice us to have wrought the will of the Gentiles, when we walked in lasciviousness, lusts, excess of wine, revellings, banquetings, and abominable idolatries:

4 Wherein they think it strange that ye run not with *them* to the same excess of riot, speaking evil of *you*:

5 Who shall give account to him that is ready ^bto judge the quick and the dead.

6 For, for this cause ^c was the gospel preached also to them that are dead, that they might be judged according to men in the flesh, but live according to God in the spirit.

7 But ^d the end of all things is at hand: be ye therefore sober, and watch unto prayer.

8 And above all things have fervent charity among yourselves: for ^e charity ¹ shall cover the multitude of sins.

9 Use hospitality one to another without ^f grudging.

10 As ^g every man hath received the gift, *even so* minister the same one to another, as good stewards of the manifold grace of God.

11 If ^h any man speak, *let him speak* as the oracles of God; if any man minister, *let him do it* as of the ability which God giveth: that ⁱ God in all things may be glorified through Jesus Christ; ^j to whom be praise and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

12 Beloved, think it not strange concerning the fiery trial which is to try you, as though some strange thing happened unto you:

13 But rejoice, inasmuch as ^k ye are partakers of Christ's sufferings; that, when his glory shall be revealed, ye may be glad also with exceeding joy.

14 If ^l ye be reproached for the name of Christ, happy are ye; for ^m the Spirit of glory and of God resteth upon you: on their part he is evil spoken of, but on your part he is glorified.

15 But let none of you suffer as a murderer, or as a thief, or as an evil-doer, or as a busybody in other men's matters.

16 Yet if ⁿ any man suffer as a Christian, let him not be ashamed; but ^o let him glorify God on this behalf.

17 For the time is come ^p that judgment must begin at the house of God: and ^q if it first begin at us, ^r what shall the end be of them that obey not the gospel of God?

18 And ^s if the righteous scarcely be saved, where shall the ungodly and the sinner appear?

19 Wherefore let them that suffer according to the will of God ^t commit the keeping of their souls to him in well-doing, as unto a faithful Creator.

A.D. 60.

CHAP. 5.

^c ch. 3. 19.^d Mat. 24. 13

Ro. 13. 12.

Phil. 4. 5.

Heb. 10. 25.

Jam. 5. 8.

2 Pet. 3. 9.

1 Ju. 2. 18.

^e Pro. 10. 12.

1 Cor. 13. 7

Jam. 5. 20.

^f Or, will.^g 2 Cor. 9. 7.^h 1 Cor. 4. 7.ⁱ Jer. 23. 22.^j Eph. 5. 20.^k 1 Ti. 6. 16.

Rev. 1. 6.

^l Rom. 8. 17

Rev. 1. 9.

^m Mat. 5. 11.ⁿ Mat. 10. 20

2 Cor. 12. 9

^o Acts 5. 41.^p Isa. 10. 12.

Jer. 25. 29.

Jer. 49. 12.

Eze. 9. 6.

Mal. 3. 5.

^q Lu. 23. 31.^r Lu. 10. 12.^s Pro. 11. 31.^t Ps. 31. 5.

Lu. 23. 46.

CHAP. 5.

^u Philem. 9.^v Lu. 24. 48.

Acts 1. 8.

Acts 10. 39

^w Rom. 8. 17.

Rev. 1. 9.

^x Jn. 21. 15.^y Or, as

much as

in you is.

^z Or, over-

ruling.

Eze. 34. 4.

Mat. 20. 25

2 Cor. 1. 24

^a Ps. 74. 2.^b Heb. 13. 20^c Eph. 5. 21.^d Isa. 66. 2.^e Ps. 37. 5.

Ps. 55. 22.

Mat. 6. 25.

Lu. 12. 11.

^f 2 Cor. 1. 19^g Heb. 13. 22^h Gen. 10. 10ⁱ Acts 12. 12

CHAPTER 5.

1 The elders exhorted to feed the flock of Christ; 5 the younger to obey the elder; 8 and all to be sober, watchful, and stedfast in the faith; 9 to resist the cruel adversary the devil, etc.

The elders which are among you I exhort, who am also ^a an elder, and ^b a witness of the sufferings of Christ, and also ^c a partaker of the glory that shall be revealed:

2 Feed ^d the flock of God ¹ which is among you, taking the oversight thereof, not by constraint, but willingly; not for filthy lucre, but of a ready mind;

3 Neither as ² being lords over ^e God's heritage, but being examples to the flock.

4 And when ^f the chief Shepherd shall appear, ye shall receive a crown of glory that fadeth not away.

5 Likewise, ye younger, submit yourselves unto the elder. Yea, ^g all of you be subject one to another, and be clothed with humility: for God resisteth the proud, and giveth ^h grace to the humble.

6 Humble yourselves therefore under the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time:

7 Casting ⁱ all your care upon him; for he careth for you.

8 Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour:

9 Whom resist steadfast in the faith, knowing that the same afflictions are accomplished in your brethren that are in the world.

10 But the God of all grace, who hath called us unto his eternal glory by Christ Jesus, after that ye have suffered a while, make you perfect, stablish, strengthen, settle you.

11 To him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

12 By ^j Silvanus, a faithful brother unto you, as I suppose, I have ^k written briefly, exhorting, and testifying that this is the true grace of God wherein ye stand.

13 The church that is at ^l Babylon, elected together with you, saluteth you; and so doth ^m Marcus my son.

14 Greet ye one another with a kiss of charity. Peace be with you all that are in Christ Jesus. Amen.

PETER.

CHAPTER 1.

saluting the Christians, he admonisheth them of the gifts and promises of the Gospel: 5 he exhorteth them to add to their faith such virtues as would make it fruitful: 12 he remembereth them thereof, knowing his dissolution to be near.

IMON PETER, a servant and an apostle of Jesus Christ, to them that have obtained ^a like precious faith with us through the righteousness ¹ of God and our Saviour Jesus Christ:

Grace and peace be multiplied to you through the knowledge of God, and of Jesus our Lord.

According as his divine power hath given unto us all things that pertain unto life and godliness, through the knowledge of him that hath called us ² to glory and virtue:

Whereby ^d are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises: that by these ye might be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.

And besides this, giving all diligence, add to your faith virtue; and to virtue knowledge;

And to knowledge temperance; and to temperance patience; and to patience godliness;

And to godliness brotherly kindness; and ^g to brotherly kindness charity.

For if these things be in you, and abound, they make you that ye shall neither be ³ barren nor unfruitful in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ.

But he that lacketh these things is blind, and cannot see afar off, and hath forgotten that he was purged from his old sins.

Wherefore the rather, brethren, give diligence to make your calling and election sure: for if ye do these things, ye shall never fall:

For ^k so an entrance shall be ministered unto you abundantly into the everlasting kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.

Wherefore I will not be negligent to put you always in remembrance of these things, though ye

A.D. 66.

CHAP. 1.

^a Acts 11. 17
Eph. 4. 5.

¹ of our
God and
Saviour.
Tit. 2. 13.

² Jn. 17. 3.

³ 1 John 2.
20. 27.

² Ti. 1. 9.
1 Pet. 2. 9.
1 Pet. 3. 9.

² Or, by.

⁴² Cor. 7. 1.

² Cor. 3. 18
Eph. 4. 24.
Heb. 12. 10

1 Jn. 3. 2.

¹ 1 Pet. 3. 7.

² Gal. 6. 10.

³ idle.

¹ 1 Jn. 2. 9.

² Eph. 5. 26.
Heb. 9. 14.

1 Jn. 1. 7.

¹ 1 Jn. 3. 19.

² Ti. 4. 8.

¹ Deu. 4. 21.
Deu. 31. 14

² Jn. 21. 18.

² Mat. 3. 17.
Mat. 17. 5.

Mark 1. 11

Mark 9. 7.

Lu. 3. 22.

Lu. 9. 35.

² Ex. 3. 5.

Josh. 5. 15.

² Isa. 8. 20.

² Rev. 2. 28.

² Cor. 4.

4. 6.

² Rom. 12. 6.

² Ti. 3. 16.

1 Pet. 1. 11

⁴ Or, at any time.

² Sa. 23. 2.

Lu. 1. 70.

Acts 1. 16.

CHAP. 2.

^a Deu. 13. 1.
⁵ Mat. 24. 11
⁵ Heb. 10. 29

¹ Or,
inscivious
ways, as
some
copies
read.

know them, and be established in the present truth.

13 Yea, I think it meet, as long as I am in this tabernacle, to stir you up by putting you in remembrance;

14 Knowing ¹ that shortly I must put off ^{this} my tabernacle, even as ^m our Lord Jesus Christ hath showed me.

15 Moreover I will endeavour that ye may be able after my decease to have these things always in remembrance.

16 For we have not followed cunningly devised fables, when we made known unto you the power and coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, but were eye-witnesses of his majesty.

17 For he received from God the Father honour and glory, when there came such a voice to him from the excellent glory, This ² is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

18 And this voice which came from heaven we heard, when we were with him in ³ the holy mount.

19 We have also ^a more sure ² word of prophecy; whereunto ye do well that ye take heed, as unto a light that shineth in a dark place, until the day dawn, and ² the day-star arise in your hearts:

20 Knowing this first, that ² no prophecy of the scripture is of any private interpretation.

21 For ² the prophecy came not ⁴ in old time by the will of man; ¹ but holy men of God spake as ^{they} were moved by the Holy Ghost.

CHAPTER 2.

1 *He foretelleth them of the appearance of false teachers, the impiety of them and their followers, and the judgments that would overtake them. 7 The godly shall be delivered, as Lot was out of Sodom. 10 The manners of those profane and blasphemous seducers described.*

BUT ^a there were false prophets also among the people, even as ^b there shall be false teachers among you, who privily shall bring in damnable heresies, even denying the Lord ^c that bought them, and bring upon themselves swift destruction.

2 And many shall follow their ¹ pernicious ways; by reason of

whom the way of truth shall be evil spoken of.

3 And through covetousness shall they with feigned words make merchandise of you: whose judgment now of a long time lingereth not, and their damnation slumbereth not.

4 For if God spared not ^athe angels ^ethat sinned, but ^fcast them down to hell, and delivered them into chains of darkness, to be reserved unto judgment;

5 And spared not the old world, but saved Noah, ^gthe eighth person, a preacher of righteousness, bringing in the flood upon the world of the ungodly;

6 And ^hturning the cities of Sodom and Gomorrah into ashes condemned them with an overthrow, making them an ensample unto those that after should live ungodly;

7 And delivered just Lot, vexed with the filthy conversation of the wicked;

8 (For that righteous man dwelling among them, in seeing and hearing, vexed his righteous soul from day to day with their unlawful deeds;)

9 The ⁱLord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptations, and to reserve the unjust unto the day of judgment to be punished:

10 But chiefly them that walk after the flesh in the lust of uncleanness, and despise ^jgovernment. Presumptuous are they, self-willed, they are not afraid to speak evil of dignities:

11 Whereas ^kangels, which are greater in power and might, bring not railing accusation ^lagainst them before the Lord.

12 But these, ^mas natural brute beasts, made to be taken and destroyed, speak evil of the things that they understand not; and shall utterly perish in their own corruption;

13 And ⁿshall receive the reward of unrighteousness, as they that count it pleasure ^oto riot in the day-time. Spots they are and blemishes, sporting themselves with their own deceivings while they ^pfeast with you;

14 Having eyes full of ^qadultery, and that cannot cease from sin; beguiling unstable souls: an heart

A.D. 66.

CHAP. 2.

^d Job 4. 18.
Jude 6.^e Jn. 8. 44.
1 Jn. 3. 8.^f Lu. 8. 31.
Rev. 20.
2. 3.^g Gen. 7. 1.^h Gen. 19. 24ⁱ Ps. 34. 17.^j Or, dominion^k Jude 9.^l Some read, against themselves.^m Jer. 12. 3.ⁿ Phil. 3. 19.^o Rom. 13. 13.^p 1 Cor. 11. 20, 21.^q an adulteress.^r Num. 22. Rev. 2. 14.^s Acts 2. 40.^t Or, for a little, or, a while, as some read^u Gal. 5. 13.^v Jn. 8. 34.
Rom. 6. 16^w Mat. 12. 45
Lu. 11. 26.
Heb. 6. 4.
Heb. 10. 26, 27.^x ch. 1. 4.^y Pro. 26. 11

CHAP. 3.

^a ch. 1. 13.^b Jude 17.^c 1 Ti. 4. 1.^d ch. 2. 10.^e Isa. 5. 19.
Jer. 17. 15.
Eze. 12. 22.

they have exercised with covetous practices; cursed children:

15 Which have forsaken the right way, and are gone astray, following the way ^oof Balaam the son of Bosor, who loved the wages of unrighteousness;

16 But was rebuked for his iniquity: the dumb ass speaking with man's voice forbade the madness of the prophet.

17 These are wells without water, clouds that are carried with a tempest; to whom the mist of darkness is reserved for ever.

18 For when they speak great swelling words of vanity, they allure through the lusts of the flesh, through much wantonness, those that ^pwere ^qclean escaped from them who live in error.

19 While they promise thee ^rliberty, they themselves are ^sthe servants of corruption: for whom a man is overcome, of the same is he brought in bondage.

20 For ^tif, after they have escaped the pollutions of the world through the knowledge of the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, they are again entangled therein, and overcome, the latter end is worse with them than the beginning.

21 For it had been better for them not to have known the way of righteousness, than, after they have known it, to turn from the holy commandment delivered unto them.

22 But it is happened unto thee according to the true proverb, "The dog is turned to his own vomit again; and the sow that was washed to her wallowing in the mire."

CHAPTER 3.

1 The certainty of Christ's coming judgment. 7, 10 How the world shall be destroyed. 11 An exhortation to godliness.

THIS second epistle, beloved, I now write unto you; in which ^a"I stir up your pure mind by way of remembrance;

2 That ye may be mindful of the words which were spoken before by the holy prophets, ^band of the commandment of us the apostles of the Lord and Saviour:

3 Knowing ^cthis first, that the shall come in the last days scoffing, ^dwalking after their own lusts,

4 And saying, ^e"Where is the

romise of his coming? for since the fathers fell asleep, all things continue as *they were* from the beginning of the creation.

5 For this they willingly are ignorant of, that *by* the word of God the heavens were of old, and the earth ¹standing out of the water and in the water:

6 Whereby ²the world that then was, being overflowed with water, perished:

7 But the heavens and the earth which are now, by the same word are kept in store, reserved unto fire against the day of judgment and perdition of ungodly men.

8 But, beloved, be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day *is* with the Lord as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day.

9 The *Lord* is not slack concerning his promise, as some men count slackness: but is ³long-suffering to us-ward, not ⁴willing that any should perish, but ⁵that all should come to repentance.

10 But *"the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night; in the which ⁶the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the elements all melt with fervent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burnt up.*

11 *Seeing then that all these things shall be dissolved, what manner of*

A.D. 66.

CHAP. 3.

f Gen. 1. 6.

Ps. 33. 6.

Heb. 11. 3.

¹ consisting.

Col. 1. 17.

² Gen. 7. 11.³ Mat. 25. 41.² Thes. 1. 8.⁴ Ps. 90. 4.⁵ Hab. 2. 3.

Heb. 10. 37.

⁶ Isa. 30. 18.*f* Eze. 18. 23.

Eze. 33. 11.

⁷ Rom. 2. 4.

1 Ti. 2. 4.

⁸ Mat. 24. 43.⁹ Mat. 24. 35.

Rev. 20. 11.

¹⁰ Or, hastening the coming.¹¹ Ps. 50. 3.

Isa. 34. 4.

¹² Mic. 1. 4.*f* Isa. 65. 17.

Isa. 66. 22.

Rev. 21.

¹³ Rom. 2. 4.

1 Pet. 3. 20.

¹⁴ Ro. 8. 19.

1 Cor. 15.

24.

1 Thes. 4.

15.

¹⁵ Eph. 4. 14.

persons ought ye to be in all holy conversation and godliness,

12 Looking for and ²hasting unto the coming of the day of God, wherein the heavens being on fire shall ³be dissolved, and the elements shall ⁴melt with fervent heat?

13 Nevertheless we, according to his promise, look for ⁵new heavens and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness.

14 Wherefore, beloved, seeing that ye look for such things, be diligent that ye may be found of him in peace, without spot, and blameless.

15 And account that *"the long-suffering of our Lord is salvation; even as our beloved brother Paul also, according to the wisdom given unto him, hath written unto you;*

16 As also in all *his* epistles, *"speaking in them of these things; in which are some things hard to be understood, which they that are unlearned and unstable wrest, as they do also the other scriptures, unto their own destruction.*

17 Ye therefore, beloved, seeing ye know *these things* before, *"beware lest ye also, being led away with the error of the wicked, fall from your own stedfastness:*

18 But grow in grace, and *in* the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. To him *be* glory both now and for ever. Amen.

THE FIRST EPISTLE GENERAL OF JOHN.

CHAPTER 1.

The person of Christ described, in whom we have eternal life, by a communion with God; 5 to which we must adjoin holiness of life.

1 *THAT "which was from the beginning, which we have heard, which we have seen with our eyes, which we have looked upon, and our hands have handled, of the Word of life;*

2 *(For ¹the life ²was manifested, and we have seen it, ³and bear witness, and show unto you that eternal life ⁴which was with the Father, and was manifested unto us:)*

3 *That which we have seen and heard declare we unto you, that ye also may have fellowship with us:*

A.D. 90.

CHAP. 1.

¹ Pro. 8. 23.

Isa. 41. 4.

Isa. 44. 6.

Mic. 5. 2.

² Jn. 1. 14.³ 2 Pet. 1. 16.⁴ Lu. 24. 39.*f* Jn. 20. 27.*f* Rev. 19. 13.*f* Jn. 1. 4.

Jn. 11. 25.

f Ro. 16. 26.

1 Ti. 3. 16.

ch. 3. 5.

⁵ Jn. 21. 24.⁶ Jn. 1. 1. 2.

Jn. 17. 21.

f Jn. 8. 12.

John 9. 5.

Jn. 12. 35.

⁷ 1 Ki. 8. 46.

Ecc. 7. 20.

Jam. 3. 2.

and truly *our* fellowship *is* with the Father, and with his Son Jesus Christ.

4 And these things write we unto you, that your joy may be full.

5 This then is the message which we have heard of him, and declare unto you, that God *is* light, and in him is no darkness at all.

6 If we say that we have fellowship with him, and walk in darkness, we lie, and do not the truth:

7 But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin.

8 If ⁸we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us.

9 If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.

10 If we say that we have not sinned, we make him a liar, and his word is not in us.

CHAPTER 2.

1 *Christ is our advocate and propitiation.*

3 *To know God aright is to keep his commandments. 18 To beware of seducers; 20 from whose deceits the godly are safely preserved by faith and holiness of life.*

MY little children, these things write I unto you, that ye sin not. And if any man sin,^a we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous:

2 And ^bhe is the propitiation for our sins; and not for ours only, but ^calso for *the sins of the whole world.*

3 And hereby we do know that we know him, if we keep his commandments.

4 He that saith, I know him, and keepeth not his commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him.

5 But whoso ^dkeepeth his word, in him verily is the love of God perfected: hereby know we that we are in him.

6 He ^ethat saith he abideth in him ought himself ^falso so to walk, even as he walked.

7 Brethren, ^gI write no new commandment unto you, but an old commandment which ^hye had from the beginning. The old commandment is the word which ye have heard from the beginning.

8 Again, ⁱa new commandment I write unto you, which thing is true in him and in you: ^jbecause the darkness is past, and the ^ktrue light now shineth.

9 He that saith he is in the light, and hateth his brother, is in darkness even until now.

10 He that loveth his brother abideth in the light, and ^lthere is none ¹occasion of stumbling in him:

11 But he that hateth his brother is in darkness, and ^mwalketh in darkness, and knoweth not whither he goeth, because that darkness hath blinded his eyes.

12 I write unto you, little children, because ⁿyour sins are forgiven you for his name's sake.

13 I write unto you, fathers, because ye have known him ^othat is from the beginning. I write unto

A.D. 90.

CHAP. 2

^a Heb. 9. 24.

^b Ro. 3. 25.

^c Jn. 1. 29.

^d Tit. 2. 11.

^e Jn. 15. 4.

^f Mat. 11. 29

^g 2 John 5.

^h ch. 3. 11.

ⁱ Jn. 13. 34.

^j Ro. 13. 12.

Eph. 5. 8.

¹ Thes. 5. 5

^k Jn. 1. 9.

Jn. 8. 12.

Jn. 12. 35.

^l 2 Pet. 1. 10

^m scandal.

ⁿ Jn. 12. 35.

^o Lu. 24. 47.

Acts 4. 12.

^p ch. 1. 1.

^q Eph. 6. 10.

^r Jer. 31. 33.

Jn. 8. 31.

^s Mat. 6. 24.

Gal. 1. 10.

Jam. 4. 4.

^t Eccl. 5. 11.

^u Ps. 125. 1.

Pro. 10. 25.

^v Heb. 1. 2.

^w 2 Thes. 2. 3

^x Mat. 24. 5.

^y Mat. 24. 24

Jn. 6. 37.

Jn. 10. 28.

2 Ti. 2. 19.

^z 1 Cor. 11.

19.

^{aa} Isa. 44. 3.

2 Cor. 1. 21.

Heb. 1. 9.

^{ab} Mk. 1. 24.

Acts 3. 14.

^{ac} John 10.

4. 5.

Jn. 14. 26.

Jn. 16. 13.

^{ad} Jn. 14. 7.

^{ae} 2 John 6.

^{af} ch. 1. 3.

^{ag} Jn. 17. 3.

you, young men, because ye have overcome the wicked one. I write unto you, little children, because ye have known the Father.

14 I have written unto you fathers, because ye have known him *that is* from the beginning.

have written unto you, young men, because ^pye are strong, and ^qword of God abideth in you, and ye have overcome the wicked one.

15 Love not the world, neither things *that are* in the world. For any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him.

16 For all that *is* in the world, the lust of the flesh, ^rand the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.

17 And the world passeth away, and the lust thereof: but he that doeth the will of God ^sabideth forever.

18 Little children, ^tit is the last time: and as ye have heard ^uthat antichrist shall come, ^veven now are there many antichrists; whereby we know that it is the last time.

19 They went out from us, but they were not of us; for ^wif they had been of us, they would ^xno doubt have continued with us: but ^ythey went out, that ^zthey might be made manifest that they were not all of us.

20 But ^{aa}ye have an unction ^{ab}from the Holy One, and ^{ac}ye know all things.

21 I have not written unto you, because ye know not the truth, but because ye know it, and that no lie is of the truth.

22 Who is a liar but he that denieth that Jesus is the Christ? he is antichrist, that denieth the Father and the Son.

23 Whosoever denieth the Son, the same hath not the Father [but] ^{ad}he that acknowledgeth the Son ^{ae}hath the Father also.

24 Let that therefore abide in you, which ye ^{af}have heard from the beginning. If that which ye have heard from the beginning shall remain in you, ^{ag}ye also shall continue in the Son, and in the Father.

25 And ^{ah}this is the promise that he hath promised us, ^{ai}even eternal life.

26 These things have I written unto you concerning them that seduce you.

27 But the anointing which ye have received of him abideth in you, and ye^g need not that any man teach you: but as the same anointing^h teacheth you of all things, and is truth, and is no lie, and even as it hath taught you, ye shall abide in² him.

28 And now, little children, abide in him; that, when he shall appear, ye may have confidence, and not be ashamed before him at his coming.

29 If ye know that he is righteous, ye know that every one that doeth righteousness is born of him.

CHAPTER 3.

He declareth the singular love of God toward us in making us his sons; 3 we therefore ought obediently to keep his commandments, 11 and to love one another with true brotherly kindness.

BEHOLD what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that^a we should be called the sons of God! therefore the world knoweth us not, ^bbecause it knew him not.

2 Beloved, now are we the sons of God; and ^cit doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that, when he shall appear, ^dwe shall be like him; for ^ewe shall see him as he is.

3 And every man that hath this hope in him purifieth himself, even as he is pure.

4 Whosoever committeth sin transgresseth also the law: for sin is the transgression of the law.

5 And ye know that he was manifested to take away our sins; and in him is no sin.

6 Whosoever abideth in him sinneth not: whosoever sinneth hath not seen him, neither known him.

7 Little children, let no man deceive you: he^h that doeth righteousness is righteous, even as he is righteous.

8 Heⁱ that committeth sin is of the devil; for the devil sinneth from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil.

9 Whosoever^k is born of God doth not commit sin; for^l his seed remaineth in him: and he cannot sin, because he is born of God.

10 In this the children of God are manifest, and the children of the devil: whosoever doeth not right-

A.D. 90.

CHAP. 2.

^g Jer. 31. 33.

Heb. 8. 10.

^h Jn. 16. 13.² Or, it.³ Acts 22. 14³ Or,

know ye.

CHAP. 3.

^a Jn. 1. 12.^b Jn. 15. 18.

Jn. 17. 25.

^c 1 Cor. 2. 9.^d Ps. 4. 17.^e Ps. 17. 15.

Ro. 8. 29.

^f Job 19. 26.

Ps. 16. 11.

Mat. 5. 8.

1 Cor. 13. 12.

² Cor. 5. 7.^g Isa. 53.

Heb. 1. 3.

² Cor. 5. 21.^h Eze. 18. 5.

Rom. 2. 13.

ⁱ Mat. 13. 38

Jn. 8. 44.

^j Gen. 3. 15.

Lu. 10. 18.

Jn. 16. 11.

^k ch. 5. 18.^l 1 Pet. 1. 23.¹ Or, commandment.^m Jn. 15. 12.ⁿ Gen. 4. 4.^o Mat. 5. 21.^p Gal. 5. 21.^q Jn. 3. 16.

Rom. 5. 8.

Eph. 5. 2, 25.

^r Deu. 15. 7.^s Jn. 18. 37.² persuade.^t Job 22. 26.^u Heb. 10. 22.^v Ps. 34. 15.

Mat. 21. 22

Mk. 11. 24.

Jn. 14. 13.

^w Jn. 8. 29.^x Jn. 17. 21.^y Eze. 37. 27.

Rom. 8. 9.

CHAP. 4.

^a Jer. 29. 8.

eousness is not of God, neither he that loveth not his brother.

11 For this is the¹ message that ye heard from the beginning,^m that we should love one another.

12 Not asⁿ Cain, who was of that wicked one, and slew his brother. And wherefore slew he him? because his own works were evil, and his brother's righteous.

13 Marvel not, my brethren, if the world hate you.

14 We know that we have passed from death unto life because we love the brethren. He that loveth not his brother abideth in death.

15 Whosoever^o hateth his brother is a murderer: and ye know that^p no murderer hath eternal life abiding in him.

16 Hereby^q perceive we the love of God, because he laid down his life for us: and we ought to lay down our lives for the brethren.

17 But^r whoso hath this world's good, and seeth his brother have need, and shutteth up his bowels of compassion from him, how dwelleth the love of God in him?

18 My little children, let us not love in word, neither in tongue; but in deed, and in truth.

19 And hereby we know^s that we are of the truth, and shall² assure our hearts before him.

20 For if our heart condemn us, God is greater than our heart, and knoweth all things.

21 Beloved,^t if our heart condemn us not,^u then have we confidence toward God.

22 And^v whatsoever we ask, we receive of him, because we keep his commandments,^w and do those things that are pleasing in his sight.

23 And this is his commandment, That we should believe on the name of his Son Jesus Christ, and love one another, as he gave us commandment.

24 And he that keepeth his commandments^x dwelleth in him, and he in him. And^y hereby we know that he abideth in us, by the Spirit which he hath given us.

CHAPTER 4.

1 He warneth them to try, by certain rules, the spirits that pretend to come from God: 7 and presseth the obligation of mutual love upon Christians, from the example and commandment of God.

BELOVED,^a believe not every spirit, but try the spirits

whether they are of God; because ^bmany false prophets are gone out into the world.

2 Hereby know ye the Spirit of God: Every ^cspirit that confesseth that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is of God:

3 And ^devery spirit that confesseth not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is not of God: and this is that *spirit* of antichrist, whereof ye have heard that it should come; and even now already is it in the world.

4 Ye are of God, little children, and have overcome them; because greater is he that is in you, than ^ehe that is in the world.

5 They ^fare of the world: therefore speak they of the world, and ^gthe world heareth them.

6 We are of God: ^hhe that knoweth God heareth us; he that is not of God heareth not us. Hereby know we ⁱthe spirit of truth, and the spirit of error.

7 Beloved, let us love one another: for love is of God; and every one that loveth is born of God, and knoweth God.

8 He that loveth not knoweth not God; for ^jGod is love.

9 In this was manifested the love of God toward us, because that God sent his only begotten Son into the world, that we might live through him.

10 Herein is love, ^knot that we loved God, but that he loved us, and sent his Son *to be* the propitiation for our sins.

11 Beloved, if God so loved us, we ought also to love one another.

12 No ^lman hath seen God at any time. If we love one another, God dwelleth in us, and his love is perfected in us.

13 Hereby ^mknow we that we dwell in him, and he in us, because he hath given us of his Spirit.

14 And ⁿwe have seen and do testify that the ^oFather sent the Son *to be* the Saviour of the world.

15 Whosoever ^pshall confess that Jesus is the Son of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in God.

16 And we have known and believed the love that God hath to us. God is love; and he that dwelleth in love dwelleth in God, and God in him.

17 Herein is ^qour love made perfect, that we ^rmay have boldness

A.D. 90.

CHAP. 4.

^b Mat. 24. 5.^c 1 Cor. 12. 3 ch. 5. 1.^d ch. 2. 22. 2 John. 7.^e Jn. 12. 31.^f Jn. 3. 31.^g Jn. 15. 19. Jn. 17. 14.^h Jn. 8. 47. Jn. 10. 27.ⁱ Isa. 8. 20. Jn. 14. 17.^j Ex. 34. 6, 7. Mic. 7. 18.^k Jn. 15. 16 Tit. 3. 4.^l Ex. 33. 20. Jn. 1. 18. 1 Tim. 6. 16.^m Jn. 14. 20.ⁿ Jn. 1. 14.^o Jn. 3. 17.^p Ro. 10. 9.^q 1 love with us.^r Jam. 2. 13.^s ch. 3. 3.^t Jn. 13. 34.

CHAP. 5.

^a Jn. 1. 12.^b ch. 2. 22.^c Jn. 15. 23.^d Jn. 14. 15. 2 John 6.^e Mic. 6. 8. Mat. 11. 30.^f Jn. 16. 33.^g 1 Cor. 1. 57.^h Jn. 19. 34.ⁱ Jn. 15. 26.^j Isa. 48. 16. Hag. 2. 5. 7^k 1 Cor. 12. 4-6.^l John. 1. 1. Rev. 19. 13^m Deu. 6. 4. Jn. 10. 30.ⁿ Jn. 8. 17.^o Mat. 3. 16.^p Ro. 8. 16. Gal. 4. 6.^q Jn. 3. 33.

in the day of judgment: ^rbecause as he is, so are we in this world.

18 There is no fear in love; but perfect love casteth out fear: because fear hath torment. He that feareth is not made perfect in love.

19 We love him, because he first loved us.

20 If a man say, I love God, and hateth his brother, he is a liar: for he that loveth not his brother whom he hath seen, how can he love God whom he hath not seen?

21 And ^sthis commandment have we from him, That he who loveth God love his brother also.

CHAPTER 5.

1 *He that loveth God loveth his children and keepeth his commandments. 4 True faith will overcome the world. 11 Believers have eternal life through Christ. 18 they are distinguished from the world by abstaining from sin, and by a right knowledge of God. 21 A caution against idolatry.*

W^HOSOEVER ^abelieveth that ^bJesus is the Christ is born of God: ^cand every one that loveth him that begat loveth him also that is begotten of him.

2 By this we know that we love the children of God, when we love God, and keep his commandments.

3 For ^dthis is the love of God, that we keep his commandments: and ^ehis commandments are not grievous.

4 For ^fwhatsoever is born of God overcometh the world: and this is the victory that overcometh the world, *even our faith.*

5 Who is he that overcometh the world, but ^ghe that believeth that Jesus is the Son of God?

6 This is he that came ^hby water and blood, *even Jesus Christ*; not by water only, but by water and blood. And ⁱit is the Spirit that beareth witness, because the Spirit is truth.

7 For there ^jare three that bear record in heaven, the Father, ^kthe Word, and the Holy Ghost: ^land these three are one.

8 And there are three that bear witness in earth, the spirit, and the water, and the blood: and these three agree in one.

9 If we receive ^mthe witness of men, the witness of God is greater: ⁿfor this is the witness of God which he hath testified of his Son.

10 He that believeth on the Son of God hath ^othe witness in himself: he that believeth not God ^phath

made him a liar; because he be-
leaveth not the record that God
gave of his Son.

11 And this is the record, that God
hath given to us eternal life, and
this life is in his Son.

12 He ^rthat hath the Son hath
life; and he that hath not the Son
of God hath not life.

13 These ^athings have I written
unto you that believe on the name of
the Son of God, ^tthat ye may know
that ye have eternal life, and that
ye may believe on the name of the
Son of God.

14 And this is the confidence that
we have ⁱⁿ him, that, if we ask
any thing according to his will, he
heareth us.

15 And if we know that he hear-
eth, whatsoever we ask, we know
that we have the petitions that we
desired of him.

16 If any man see his brother sin

A.D. 90.

CHAP. 5.

^a Jn. 1. 4.^r Jn. 5. 24.^t Jn. 20. 31.^c ch. 1. 1. 2.^l Or, con-

cerning

him.

^v Job 42. 8.^v Mat. 12. 31^v Mar. 3. 29.^v Lu. 12. 10.^v Jer. 7. 16.^v Jer. 14. 11.^v Gal. 1. 4.^v Lu. 24. 45.^a Jn. 17. 3.^a Isa. 9. 6.

Isa. 44. 6.

Isa. 54. 5.

Jn. 20. 28.

Acts 20. 28

Rom. 9. 5.

1 Ti. 3. 16.

Tit. 2. 13.

Heb. 1. 8.

^b 1 Cor. 10.

14.

a sin *which* is not unto death, he
shall ask, and he ^ushall give him life
for them that sin not unto death.

^v There is a sin unto death: I ^wdo
not say that he shall pray for it.

17 All unrighteousness is sin:
and there is a sin not unto death.

18 We know that whosoever is born
of God sinneth not; but he that is
begotten of God keepeth himself,
and that wicked one toucheth him
not.

19 And we know that we are of
God, and the ^xwhole world lieth in
wickedness.

20 And we know that the Son of
God is come, and ^yhath given us an
understanding, ^zthat we may know
him that is true; and we are in him
that is true, *even* in his Son Jesus
Christ. This ^ais the true God, and
eternal life.

21 Little children, ^bkeep your-
selves from idols. Amen.

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF

JOHN.

*He testifieth his regard for a certain
pious matron and her children: 5 he ex-
horteth them to persevere in Christian
love and belief, that they lose not their
full reward.*

THE ^aelder unto the elect lady
and her children, ^bwhom I
love in the truth; and not I only,
but also all they that have known
the truth;

2 For the truth's sake, which
welleth in us, and shall be with
us for ever.

3 Grace ¹be with you, mercy, and
peace, from God the Father, and
from the Lord Jesus Christ, the
Son of the Father, in truth and
love.

4 I rejoiced greatly that I found
thy children ^dwalking in truth,
and we have received a command-
ment from the Father.

5 And now I beseech thee, lady,
not as though I wrote a new com-
mandment unto thee, but that
which we had from the beginning,
that we love one another.

6 And ^ethis is love, that we walk
in his commandments. This is
the commandment, That, ^has ye

A.D. 90.

^a 1 Pet. 5. 1.^b 1 Jn. 3. 18.^c Jn. 8. 32.

1 Ti. 2. 4.

1 shall be.

^d 3 Jn. 3.^e 1 Jn. 2. 7.^f Jn. 15. 12.^g Jn. 14. 15.

1 Jn. 5. 3.

^h 1 Jn. 2. 24.

2 Or,

gained:

Some

copies

read,

which ye

have

gained,

but that

ye re-

ceive, etc.

ⁱ 1 Cor. 5. 11.

3 mouth

to mouth.

4 Or, your.

have heard from the beginning, ye
should walk in it.

7 For many deceivers are entered
into the world, who confess not
that Jesus Christ is come in the
flesh. This is a deceiver and an
antichrist.

8 Look to yourselves, that we
lose not those things which we
have ²wrought, but that we receive
a full reward.

9 Whosoever transgresseth, and
abideth not in the doctrine of
Christ, hath not God. He that
abideth in the doctrine of Christ, he
hath both the Father and the Son.

10 If there come any unto you, and
bring not this doctrine, receive him
not into *your* house, ³neither bid
him God speed:

11 For he that biddeth him God
speed is partaker of his evil deeds.

12 Having many things to write
unto you, I would not *write* with
paper and ink: but I trust to come
unto you, and speak ³face to face,
that ⁴our joy may be full.

13 The children of thy elect sister
greet thee. Amen.

THE THIRD EPISTLE OF JOHN.

Gaius and Demetrius commended.

THE elder unto the ^awell-beloved Gaius, whom I love ¹in the truth.

2 Beloved, I ²wish above all things that thou mayest prosper and be in health, even as thy soul prospereth.

3 For I rejoiced greatly when the brethren came and testified of the truth that is in thee, even as ^bthou walkest in the truth.

4 I have no greater joy than to hear that my ^cchildren walk in truth.

5 Beloved, thou ^ddoest faithfully whatsoever thou doest to the brethren, and to strangers:

6 Which have borne witness of thy charity before the church: whom if thou bring forward on their journey ³after a godly sort, thou shalt do well:

7 Because that for his name's sake they went forth, ^etaking nothing of the Gentiles.

8 We therefore ought to receive such, that we might be fellow-helpers to the truth.

A.D. 90.

^a Acts 19. 29.
Acts 20. 4.
Ro. 16. 28.
1 Cor. 1. 14.

¹ Or, truly.

² Or, pray.

^b 2 Jn. 4.

^c 1 Cor. 4. 15.
Philem.
10.

^d Lu. 12. 42.

³ worthy of
God.

^e 2 Cor. 11. 7.
2 Cor. 12.
13.

^f 1 Jn. 2. 29.
1 Jn. 3. 6.

^g 1 Thes. 4.
12.
1 Ti. 3. 7.

^h Jn. 21. 24.
4 mouth to
mouth.

9 I wrote unto the church: but Diotrephes, who loveth to have the pre-eminence among them, receiveth us not.

10 Wherefore, if I come, I will remember his deeds which he doeth prating against us with malicious words; and not content therewith neither doth he himself receive the brethren, and forbiddeth them that would, and casteth them out of the church.

11 Beloved, follow not that which is evil, but that which is good. For he that doeth good is of God: but he that doeth evil hath not seen God.

12 Demetrius ^hhath good report of all men, and of the truth itself: yea, and we also bear record; ⁱand ye know that our record is true.

13 I had many things to write unto thee, but I will not with ink and pen write unto thee:

14 But I trust I shall shortly see thee, and we shall speak ^jface to face. Peace be to thee. Our friends salute thee. Greet the friends by name.

THE GENERAL EPISTLE OF JUDE.

1 Jude exhorteth Christians to constancy in the received faith: 4 he foretelleth the punishment of certain false teachers crept into the church, and describeth their evil doctrine and manners: 20 he exhorteth to persevere in the right faith, and in the love of God.

JUDE, the servant of Jesus Christ, ^aand brother of James, to them that are sanctified by God the Father, and ^bpreserved in Jesus Christ, ^cand called:

2 Mercy unto you, and peace, and love, be multiplied.

3 Beloved, when I gave all diligence to write unto you ^dof the common salvation, it was needful for me to write unto you, and exhort you that ye should earnestly contend for the faith which was once delivered unto the saints.

4 For there are certain men crept in unawares, ^ewho were before of

A.D. 66.

^a Lu. 6. 16.
Acts 1. 13.

^b Jn. 17. 11,
12, 15.

^c Rom. 1. 7.

^d Tit. 1. 4.

^e Ro. 9. 21.
1 Pet. 2. 8.

^f Tit. 2. 11.
2 Pet. 2. 1.

^g 1 Jn. 2. 22.

^h Nu. 14. 29.

ⁱ Mat. 8. 29.
Jn. 8. 44.

^j 2 Pet. 2. 4.

¹ Or, prin-
cipality.
² Rev. 20. 10.

³ Ge. 19. 24.
² other.
Rom. 1. 27.

old ordained to this condemnation: ungodly men, turning ^fthe grace of our God into lasciviousness, and ^gdenying the only Lord God, and our Lord Jesus Christ.

5 I will therefore put you in remembrance, though ye once knew this, how that the Lord, having saved the people out of the land of Egypt, afterward ^hdestroyed them that believed not.

6 And ⁱthe angels which kept not their ¹first estate, but left their own habitation, he hath reserved in everlasting chains, under darkness, ^junto the judgment of the great day.

7 Even as ^kSodom and Gomorrah, and the cities about them, in like manner giving themselves over to fornication, and going after ²strange flesh, are set forth for an example,

offering the vengeance of eternal re.

Likewise also these *filthy dreamers* defile the flesh, despise dominion, and *'speak evil of dignities.*

Yet *"Michael the archangel,* when contending with the devil, he disputed about the *"body of Moses,* durst not bring against him a *filial accusation,* but said, *"The Lord rebuke thee.*

But these speak evil of those things which they know not: but that they know naturally, as brute beasts, in those things they corrupt themselves.

Woe unto them! for they have gone in the way *"of Cain,* and *"ran greedily after the error of Balaam for reward, and perished *"in the gainsaying of Core.**

These are spots in your *"feasts of charity,* when they feast with you, feeding themselves without *car:* clouds *they are* without water, carried about *"of winds;* trees whose fruit withereth, without fruit, twice dead, plucked up by the roots;

Raging *"waves of the sea,* laming out their own shame; wandering stars, to whom is reserved the blackness of darkness for ever.

And Enoch also, *"the seventh from Adam,* prophesied of these, saying, Behold, the *"Lord cometh with ten thousand of his saints.*

To execute judgment upon all, and to convince all that are ungodly among them of all their ungodly

A.D. 66.

Ex. 22. 28.

"Dan. 10. 13.

Dan. 12. 1.

Rev. 12. 7.

"Deu. 34. 6.

"2 Pet. 2. 11

"Zech. 3. 2.

"Gen. 4. 5.

1 Jn. 3. 12.

"Num. 22. 7, 21.

"Nu. 16. 1.

1 Cor. 11. 21.

"Eph. 4. 14.

"Is. 57. 20.

"Gen. 5. 18.

"Dan. 7. 10.

Heb. 11. 5.

"Pro. 23. 21.

"Hos. 4. 14.

"Col. 2. 7.

"Ro. 8. 26.

Eph. 6. 18.

"Ro. 11. 14.

1 Ti. 4. 16.

d Amos 4. 11.

Zech. 3. 2.

"Zec. 3. 4. 5.

Rev. 3. 4.

"Eph. 3. 20.

"Col. 1. 22.

"1 Ti. 1. 17.

deeds which they have ungodly committed, and of all their hard speeches which ungodly sinners have spoken against him.

These are murmurers, complainers, walking after their own lusts; and their mouth speaketh great swelling words, having *"men's persons in admiration because of advantage.*

But, beloved, remember ye the words which were spoken before of the apostles of our Lord Jesus Christ;

How that they told you there should be mockers in the last time, who should walk after their own ungodly lusts.

These be they *"who separate themselves, sensual, having not the Spirit.*

But ye, beloved, *"building up yourselves on your most holy faith, praying *b* in the Holy Ghost,*

Keep yourselves in the love of God, looking for the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ unto eternal life.

And of some have compassion, making a difference:

And others *"save with fear, *d* pulling them out of the fire; hating even the *"garment spotted by the flesh.**

Now *f* unto him that is able to keep you from falling, and *"to present you faultless before the presence of his glory with exceeding joy,*

To *"the only wise God our Saviour, be glory and majesty, dominion and power, both now and ever. Amen.*

THE REVELATION

OF S. JOHN THE DIVINE.

CHAPTER 1.

The preface. 7 The coming of Christ. 9 Vision of the Son of man.

THE Revelation of Jesus Christ, *"which God gave unto him,* to show unto his servants things which must shortly come to pass; and *b* he sent and signified *it* by his angel unto his servant John:

Who bare record of the word of God, and of the testimony of Jesus Christ, and of all things *"that he saw.*

A.D. 96.

CHAP. 1.

"Ju. 12. 49.

b ch. 22. 16.

"1 Jn. 1. 1.

"Pro. 8. 34.

"Ex. 3. 14.

Jam. 1. 17.

"Jn. 1. 1.

"Zech. 3. 9.

"1 Jn. 8. 14.

Blessed *d* is he that readeth, and they that hear the words of this prophecy, and keep those things which are written therein: for the time *is* at hand.

JOHN to the seven churches which are in Asia: Grace *be* unto you, and peace, from him *"which is, and *f* which was, and which is to come; and *"from the seven Spirits which are before his throne;**

And from Jesus Christ, *"who is*

the faithful Witness, and the first-begotten of the dead, and the Prince of the kings of the earth. Unto him that loved us, and washed us from our sins in his own blood,

6 And hath made us kings and priests unto God and his Father; to him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

7 Behold, he cometh with clouds; and every eye shall see him, and they also which pierced him: and all kindreds of the earth shall wail because of him. Even so, Amen.

8 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, saith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty.

9 I John, who also am your brother, and companion in tribulation, and in the kingdom and patience of Jesus Christ, was in the isle that is called Patmos, for the word of God, and for the testimony of Jesus Christ.

10 I was in the Spirit on the Lord's day, and heard behind me a great voice, as of a trumpet,

11 Saying, I am Alpha and Omega, the first and the last: and, What thou seest, write in a book, and send it unto the seven churches which are in Asia; unto Ephesus, and unto Smyrna, and unto Pergamos, and unto Thyatira, and unto Sardis, and unto Philadelphia, and unto Laodicea.

12 And I turned to see the voice that spake with me. And being turned I saw seven golden candlesticks;

13 And in the midst of the seven candlesticks one like unto the Son of man, clothed with a garment down to the foot, and girt about the paps with a golden girdle.

14 His head and his hairs were white like wool, as white as snow; and his eyes were as a flame of fire;

15 And his feet like unto fine brass, as if they burned in a furnace; and his voice as the sound of many waters.

16 And he had in his right hand seven stars; and out of his mouth went a sharp two-edged sword; and his countenance was as the sun shineth in his strength.

17 And when I saw him, I fell at his feet as dead. And he laid his right hand upon me, saying unto

A.D. 96.

CHAP. 1.

Col. 1. 18.

Eph. 1. 20.

Jn. 13. 34.

Heb. 9. 14.

1 Ti. 6. 16.

Dan. 7. 13.

Zec. 12. 10.

Jn. 19. 37.

Is. 41. 4.

Rom. 8. 17.

2 Cor. 12. 2.

Jn. 20. 26.

Acts 20. 7.

1 Cor. 16. 2.

Ex. 25. 37.

Zech. 4. 2.

Dan. 7. 13.

Dan. 10. 5.

Dan. 7. 9.

ch. 2. 18.

Eze. 1. 7.

Eze. 43. 2.

Is. 49. 2.

Eph. 6. 17.

Heb. 4. 12.

Acts 26. 13.

Eze. 1. 28.

Dan. 8. 13.

Is. 41. 4.

Is. 44. 6.

Is. 48. 12.

Rom. 6. 9.

Ps. 68. 20.

ch. 20. 1.

Mal. 2. 7.

Zech. 4. 2.

Mat. 5. 15.

Phil. 2. 15.

CHAP. 2.

Acts 19.

ch. 1. 16.

Ps. 1. 6.

1 Jn. 4. 1.

2 Pet. 2. 1.

Gal. 6. 9.

Heb. 12.

3. 5.

Mat. 21. 41.

Mat. 11. 15.

ch. 22.

Gen. 2. 9.

ch. 1. 8.

Luk. 12. 21.

1 Ti. 6. 18.

Jam. 2. 5.

Ro. 2. 17.

me, Fear not; I am the first and the last:

18 I am he that liveth, and was dead; and, behold, I am alive for evermore, Amen; and have the keys of hell and of death.

19 Write the things which thou hast seen, and the things which are, and the things which shall be hereafter;

20 The mystery of the seven stars which thou sawest in my right hand, and the seven golden candlesticks. The seven stars are the angels of the seven churches; and the seven candlesticks which thou sawest are the seven churches.

CHAPTER 2.

What John was commanded to write to the churches of 1 Ephesus, 8 Smyrna, 12 Pergamos, 18 and Thyatira.

Unto the angel of the church of Ephesus write; These things saith he that holdeth the seven stars in his right hand, who walketh in the midst of the seven golden candlesticks;

2 I know thy works, and thy labour, and thy patience, and how thou canst not bear them which are evil: and thou hast tried them which say they are apostles, and are not, and hast found them liars. 3 And hast borne, and hast patience, and for my name's sake hast laboured, and hast not fainted.

4 Nevertheless I have somewhat against thee, because thou hast left thy first love.

5 Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and do the first works; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will remove thy candlestick out of his place, except thou repent.

6 But this thou hast, that thou hatest the deeds of the Nicolaitanes, which I also hate.

7 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the tree of life, which is in the midst of the paradise of God.

8 And unto the angel of the church in Smyrna write; These things saith the First and the Last, which was dead, and is alive;

9 I know thy works, and tribulation, and poverty, (but thou art rich,) and I know the blasphemy of them which say they are Jews,

and are not, but *are* the synagogue of Satan.

0 Fear ^a none of those things which thou shalt suffer: behold, the devil shall cast *some* of you into prison, that ye may be tried; and ye shall have tribulation ten days: ^o be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee ^p a crown of life.

1 He ^q that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; He that overcometh shall not be hurt of the ^r second death.

2 And to the angel of the church at Pergamos write; These things saith he ^s which hath ^t the sharp sword with two edges;

3 I know thy works, and where thou dwellest, *even* where Satan's seat is: and thou holdest fast my name, and hast not denied my name, even in those days wherein Antipas *was* my faithful martyr, who was slain among you, where Satan dwelleth.

4 But I have a few things against thee, because thou hast there them that hold the doctrine of ^v Balaam, who taught Balac to cast a stumblingblock before the children of Israel, ^w to eat things sacrificed unto idols, ^x and to commit fornication.

5 So hast thou also them that hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitanes, which thing I hate.

6 Repent; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and ^y will fight against them with the sword of my mouth.

7 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the hidden manna, and will give him a white stone, and in the stone ^z a new name written, which no man knoweth saving he that receiveth *it*.

8 And unto the angel of the church in Thyatira write; These things saith the Son of God, ^a who hath his eyes like unto a flame of fire, and his feet *are* like fine brass;

9 I know thy works, and charity, and service, and faith, and thy patience, and thy works; and the last *be* more than the first.

10 Notwithstanding I have a few things against thee, because thou ferrest that woman ^b Jezebel, which calleth herself a prophetess, to teach and to seduce my servants

A.D. 96.

CHAP. 2.

^a Mat. 10. 22

Is. 41. 10, 14.

^c Mat. 24. 13

^d Jam. 1. 12.

^e ch. 13. 9.

^f ch. 20. 14.

^g ch. 1. 16.

^h Josh. 5. 13.

ⁱ Lev. 17. 7.

De. 32. 16, 17.

^k Nu. 25. 1.

Nu. 31. 16.

2 Pet. 2. 15.

Jude 11.

^m Acts 15. 29.

ⁿ 1 Cor. 6. 13

^o Isa. 11. 4.

2 Thes. 2. 8

^p ch. 3. 12.

ch. 19. 12.

^q ch. 1. 14.

^r 1 Ki. 16. 31

^s Rom. 2. 4.

^t 1 Sa. 16. 7.

1 Chr. 23. 9.

1 Chr. 29. 17.

Ps. 7. 9.

Jn. 2. 24.

Acts 1. 24.

Ro. 8. 27.

^u Ps. 62. 12.

Mat. 16. 27

2 Cor. 5. 10.

Gal. 6. 5.

^v 2 Cor. 2. 11

^w Acts 15. 28

^x Jn. 6. 29.

^y Mat. 19. 28

Lu. 22. 29.

1 Cor. 6. 3.

ch. 3. 21.

ch. 20. 4.

^z Ps. 2. 8, 9.

Ps. 49. 14.

Dan. 7. 22.

ch. 19. 15.

^{aa} 2 Pet. 1. 19

ch. 22. 16.

CHAP. 3.

^a Eph. 2. 1.

^b Lu. 12. 39.

^c Acts 1. 15.

^d Jude 23.

^e ch. 7. 9, 13.

to commit fornication, and to eat things sacrificed unto idols.

21 And I gave her space ^c to repent of her fornication; and she repented not.

22 Behold, I will cast her into a bed, and them that commit adultery with her into great tribulation, except they repent of their deeds.

23 And I will kill her children with death; and all the churches shall know that ^d I am he which searcheth the reins and hearts: and ^e I will give unto every one of you according to your works.

24 But unto you I say, and unto the rest in Thyatira, as many as have not this doctrine, and which have not known ^f the depths of Satan, as they speak; ^g I will put upon you none other burden.

25 But that which ye have *already* hold fast till I come.

26 And he that overcometh, and keepeth my ^h works unto the end, ⁱ to him will I give power over the nations:

27 And ^j he shall rule them with a rod of iron; as the vessels of a potter shall they be broken to shivers: even as I received of my Father.

28 And I will give him ^k the morning star.

29 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

CHAPTER 3.

What John was commanded to write to the angels of the churches of 1 Sardis, 7 Philadelphia, 14 and Laodicea.

AND unto the angel of the church in Sardis write; These things saith he that hath the seven Spirits of God, and the seven stars; I know thy works, that thou hast a name that thou livest, ^a and art dead.

2 Be watchful, and strengthen the things which remain, that are ready to die: for I have not found thy works perfect before God.

3 Remember therefore how thou hast received and heard; and hold fast, and repent. ^b If therefore thou shalt not watch, I will come on thee as a thief, and thou shalt not know what hour I will come upon thee.

4 Thou hast ^c a few names even in Sardis which have not ^d defiled their garments; and they shall walk with me ^e in white: for they are worthy.

5 He that overcometh, the same shall be clothed in white raiment;

and I will ^fnot blot out his name out of the book ^gof life, but ^hI will confess his name before my Father, and before his angels.

6 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

7 And to the angel of the church in Philadelphia write; These things saith he ⁱthat is holy, ^jhe that is true, he that hath ^kthe key of David, ^lhe that openeth, and no man shutteth; ^mand shutteth, and no man openeth;

8 I know thy works: behold, I have set before thee ⁿan open door, and no man can shut it: for thou hast a little strength, and hast kept my word, and hast not denied my name.

9 Behold, I will make them of the synagogue of Satan, which say they are Jews, and are not, but do lie; behold, ^oI will make them to come and worship before thy feet, and to know that I have loved thee.

10 Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, ^pI also will keep thee from the hour of temptation, which shall come upon all the world, to try them that dwell upon the earth.

11 Behold, I come quickly: hold that fast which thou hast, that no man take thy crown.

12 Him that overcometh will I make ^qa pillar in the temple of my God, and he shall go no more out: and ^rI will write upon him the name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, *which is* ^snew Jerusalem, which cometh down out of heaven from my God; and ^tI will write upon him my new name.

13 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

14 And unto the angel of the church ¹of the Laodiceans write; These things saith the ^uAmen, the faithful and true ^vWitness, ^wthe beginning of the creation of God;

15 I know thy works, that thou art neither cold nor hot: I would thou wert cold or hot.

16 So then because thou art lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I will spue thee out of my mouth.

17 Because thou sayest, ^xI am rich, and increased with goods, and have need of nothing; and knowest not that thou art wretched, and

A.D. 96.

CHAP. 3.

^f Ex. 32.32.^g Ps. 69.23.^h Phil. 4.8.ⁱ ch. 21.27.^k Mat. 10.32^l Isa. 6.3.^m Acts 3.14.ⁿ Heb. 7.26.^o Jn. 14.6.^p 1 Jn. 5.20.^q 1 Isa. 22.22.^r Lu. 1.32.^s ch. 1.18.^t Mat. 16.19^u Job 12.14^v 2 Cor. 2.12^w Isa. 49.23.^x Isa. 60.14.^y 2 Pet. 2.9.^z Gal. 2.9.^{aa} ch. 14.1.^{ab} Gal. 4.26.^{ac} Heb. 12.22.^{ad} ch. 21.^{ae} ch. 22.4.^{af} 1 Or, in^{ag} Laodicea.^{ah} 2 Cor. 1.20^{ai} Isa. 55.4.^{aj} 1 Jn. 5.20.^{ak} Pro. 8.22.^{al} John 1.^{am} Col. 1.15.^{an} Hos. 12.8^{ao} 1 Cor. 4.8.^{ap} Isa. 55.1.^{aq} Mat. 13.44^{ar} Mat. 25.9.^{as} 2 Cor. 5.3.^{at} Job 5.17.^{au} Pro. 3.11.^{av} Heb. 12.^{aw} 5.6.^{ax} Jam. 1.12.^{ay} Song 5.2.^{az} Isa. 1.18.^{ba} Lu. 12.37.^{bb} Jn. 14.23.^{bc} Mat. 19.28^{bd} 1 Cor. 6.2.^{be} 2 Ti. 2.12.^{bf} ch. 2.26.

CHAP. 4.

^g ch. 1.10.^h Isa. 6.1.ⁱ Jer. 17.12.^j Eze. 10.1.^k Dan. 7.9.^l Eze. 1.28.^m Ex. 37.23.ⁿ 2 Chr. 4.20^o Eze. 1.13.^p Zech. 4.2.^q Ex. 38.8.^r Eze. 1.5.

miserable, and poor, and blind and naked:

18 I counsel thee ^vto buy of me gold tried in the fire, that thou mayest be rich; ^wand whiteraiment, that thou mayest be clothed, and that the shame of thy nakedness do not appear; and anoint thine eyes with eye-salve, that thou mayest see.

19 As ^xmany as I love, I rebuke and chasten: be zealous therefore and repent.

20 Behold, ^yI stand at the door, and knock: if ^zany man hear my voice, and open the door, ^{aa}I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me.

21 To him that overcometh ^{ab}I will grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in his throne.

22 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

CHAPTER 4.

1 The throne of God. 4 The four and twenty elders, etc.

AFTER this I looked, and, behold, a door was opened in heaven: and the first voice which I heard was as it were of a trumpet talking with me; which said, Come up hither, and I will show thee things which must be hereafter.

2 And immediately ^aI was in the Spirit: and, behold, ^ba throne was set in heaven, and ^cone sat on the throne.

3 And he that sat was to look upon like a jasper and a sardine stone: and ^dthere was a rainbow round about the throne, in sight like unto an emerald.

4 And round about the throne were four and twenty seats: and upon the seats I saw four and twenty elders sitting, clothed in white raiment; and they had on their heads crowns of gold.

5 And out of the throne proceeded lightnings and thunderings and voices: ^eand ^fthere were seven lamps of fire burning before the throne, which are the seven Spirits of God.

6 And before the throne ^gthere was a ^hsea of glass like unto crystal: and in the midst of the throne, and round about the throne, were four beasts, full of eyes before and behind.

7 And ^g the first beast was like a lion, and the second beast like a calf, and the third beast had a face as a man, and the fourth beast was like a flying eagle.

8 And the four beasts had each of them six ^h wings about *him*; and they were full of eyes within: and they rest not day and night, saying, Holy, holy, holy, Lord God almighty, which was, and is, and is to come.

9 And when those beasts give glory and honour and thanks to *him* that sat on the throne, who liveth for ever and ever,

10 The four and twenty elders fall down before *him* that sat on the throne, and worship *him* that liveth for ever and ever, and cast their crowns before the throne, saying, 11 Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory and honour and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are and were created.

CHAPTER 5.

Of the book sealed with seven seals.

1 And I saw in the right hand of *him* that sat on the throne ^a a book written within and on the back side, sealed ^b with seven seals. 2 And I saw a strong angel proclaiming with a loud voice, Who is worthy to open the book, and to loose the seals thereof?

3 And ^c no man in heaven, nor in earth, neither under the earth, was able to open the book, neither to look thereon.

4 And I wept much, because no man was found worthy to open and to read the book, neither to look thereon.

5 And one of the elders saith unto me, Weep not: behold, ^d the Lion of the tribe of Juda, ^e the Root of David, hath ^f prevailed to open the book, and to loose the seven seals thereof.

6 And I beheld, and, lo, in the midst of the throne and of the four beasts, and in the midst of the elders, stood ^g a Lamb as it had been slain, having seven horns and seven ^h eyes, which are ⁱ the seven spirits of God sent forth into all the earth.

7 And he came and took the book out of the right hand of *him* that sat upon the throne.

8 And when he had taken the

A.D. 96.

CHAP. 4.

^g Nu. 2. 2.
Eze. 10. 14.^h Isa. 6. 2.ⁱ they have no rest.

CHAP. 5.

^a Eze. 2. 9.^b Isa. 29. 11.
Dan. 12. 4.^c Jn. 1. 18.^d Gen. 49. 9, 10.

Heb. 7. 14.

^e Isa. 11. Ro. 15. 12
ch. 22. 16.^f Heb. 2. 10. Heb. 7. 25.^g Isa. 53. 7. Jn. 1. 29.
1 Pet. 1. 19 ch. 13. 8.^h Zech. 3. 9. Zech. 4. 10.ⁱ ch. 4. 5.^j ch. 14. 2. ch. 15. 2.^k Or, incense.^l Ps. 141. 2. ch. 8. 3, 4.^m Ps. 40. 3.ⁿ ch. 4. 11.^o 2 Pet. 2. 1. 1 Jn. 1. 7.^p Dan. 4. 1. Dan. 6. 25.^q Ex. 19. 6.^r Ps. 68. 17. Dan. 7. 10. Heb. 12. 22.^s Phil. 2. 10.^t Eph. 3. 21.^u Jn. 5. 23.

CHAP. 6.

^a Zech. 6. 8. ch. 19. 11.^b Ps. 45. 4, 5. LXX.^c ch. 14. 14.^d Zech. 6. 2.

book, the four beasts and four and twenty elders fell down before the Lamb, having every one of them ^j harps, and golden vials full of ^k odours, ^l which are the prayers of saints.

9 And ^m they sung a new song, saying, Thou ⁿ art worthy to take the book, and to open the seals thereof: for thou wast slain, and ^o hast redeemed us to God by thy blood ^p out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation;

10 And ^q hast made us unto our God kings and priests: and we shall reign on the earth.

11 And I beheld, and I heard the voice of many angels round about the throne and the beasts and the elders: and the number of them was ^r ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands;

12 Saying with a loud voice, Worthy is the Lamb that was slain to receive power, and riches, and wisdom, and strength, and honour, and glory, and blessing.

13 And ^s every creature which is in heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, heard I saying, ^t Blessing, and honour, and glory, and power, ^u be unto *him* that sitteth upon the throne, ^v and unto the Lamb, for ever and ever.

14 And the four beasts said, Amen. And the four and twenty elders fell down and worshipped *him* that liveth for ever and ever.

CHAPTER 6.

The opening of six of the seals in order.

1 And I saw when the Lamb ^a opened one of the seals; and I heard, as it were the noise of thunder, one of the four beasts saying, Come and see.

2 And I saw, and behold ^a a white horse: and ^b he that sat on him had a bow; ^c and a crown was given unto him: and he went forth conquering, and to conquer.

3 And when he had opened the second seal, I heard the second beast say, Come and see.

4 And ^d there went out another horse ^e that was red: and ^f power was given to *him* that sat thereon to take peace from the earth, and that they should kill one another: and there was given unto *him* a great sword.

5 And when he had opened the third seal, I heard the third beast say, Come and see. And I beheld, and lo a ^ablack horse: and he that sat on him had a pair of balances in his hand.

6 And I heard a voice in the midst of the four beasts say, ¹A measure of wheat for a penny, and three measures of barley for a penny; and ^fsee thou hurt not the oil and the wine.

7 And when he had opened the fourth seal, I heard the voice of the fourth beast say, Come and see.

8 And I looked, and behold a pale horse: and his name that sat on him was Death, and Hell followed with him. And power was given ²unto them over the fourth part of the earth, ^gto kill with sword, and with hunger, and with death, ^hand with the beasts of the earth.

9 And when he had opened the fifth seal, I saw under ⁱthe altar ^jthe souls of them that were slain for the word of God, and for ^kthe testimony which they held:

10 And they cried with a loud voice, saying, ^lHow long, O Lord, holy and true, dost thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth?

11 And white robes were given unto every one of them; and it was said unto them, that ^mthey should rest yet for a little season, until their fellow-servants also and their brethren, that should be killed as they were, should be fulfilled.

12 And I beheld when he had opened the sixth seal; ⁿand, lo, there was a great earthquake; and ^othe sun became black as sackcloth of hair, and the moon became as blood;

13 And the stars of heaven fell unto the earth, even as a fig tree casteth her ³untimely figs, when she is shaken of a mighty wind.

14 And ^pthe heaven departed as a scroll when it is rolled together; and every mountain ^qand island were moved out of their places.

15 And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bond-man, and every free-man, ^rhid themselves in the dens and in the rocks of the mountains;

16 And said to the mountains and

A.D. 96.

CHAP. 6.

^c Zech. 6. 2.

¹ The word Choenix signifieth a measure containing one wine quart, and the twelfth part of a quart.

^f ch. 9. 4.

² Or, to him.

^g Eze. 14. 21.

^h Lev. 26. 22.

ⁱ ch. 8. 3.

^j ch. 20. 4.

^k 2 Ti. 1. 8.

^l Gen. 4. 10.

^m Zech. 1. 12.

ⁿ Heb. 11. 40.

^o ch. 16. 18.

^p Joel 2. 10.

^q Joel 3. 15.

^r Mat. 24. 29.

^s Acts 2. 20.

³ Or, green figs.

^p Ps. 102. 26.

^q Isa. 34. 4.

^r Heb. 1. 12.

^s Jer. 3. 23.

^t Jer. 4. 24.

^u Is. 2. 19.

^v Is. 13. 6.

^w Zeph. 1. 14.

^x Ps. 76. 7.

CHAP. 7.

^y Ps. 34. 7.

^z Heb. 1. 14.

^a Dan. 7. 2.

^b ch. 9. 4.

^c ch. 6. 6.

^d Ezek. 9. 4.

^e Eph. 4. 30.

^f 2 Ti. 2. 19.

^g ch. 22. 4.

^h ch. 9. 16.

ⁱ Isa. 4. 2, 3.

^j ch. 14. 1.

^k Gen. 12. 3.

^l Gen. 22. 17.

^m Gen. 49. 10.

ⁿ Isa. 2. 2, 3.

^o Isa. 43. 6.

^p Ro. 11. 25.

^q ch. 5. 9.

^r ch. 3. 5.

^s Ps. 3. 8.

^t Isa. 43. 11.

^u Jer. 3. 23.

^v Hos. 13. 4.

^w ch. 5. 13.

^x ch. 4. 6.

rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb:

17 For ^athe great day of his wrath is come; ^band who shall be able to stand?

CHAPTER 7.

The servants of God who were sealed on their foreheads.

AND after these things I saw four ^aangels ^bstanding on the four corners of the earth, ^cholding the four winds of the earth, that ^dthe wind should not blow on the earth, nor on the sea, nor on any tree.

2 And I saw another angel ascending from the east, having the seal of the living God: and he cried with a loud voice to the four angels to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the sea,

3 Saying, ^dHurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we have sealed ^ethe servants of our God in ^ftheir foreheads.

4 And ^gI heard the number of them which were sealed: and ^hthere were sealed an ⁱhundred and forty and four thousand of all the tribes of the children of Israel.

5 Of the tribe of Juda were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Reuben were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Gad were sealed twelve thousand.

6 Of the tribe of Aser were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Nephthalim were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Manasses were sealed twelve thousand.

7 Of the tribe of Simeon were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Levi were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Issachar were sealed twelve thousand.

8 Of the tribe of Zabulon were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Joseph were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Benjamin were sealed twelve thousand.

9 After this I beheld, and, lo, ^aa great multitude, which no man could number, ^bof all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lamb, ^cclothed with white robes, and palms in their hands;

10 And cried with a loud voice, saying, Salvation ^dto our God ^ewhich sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb.

11 And ^fall the angels stood round

out the throne, and *about* the
ders, and the four beasts, and
1 before the throne on their faces,
d worshipped God,

2 Saying, ^o Amen: Blessing, and
ory, and wisdom, and thanks-
ving, and honour, and power, and
ight, *be* unto our God for ever
d ever. Amen.

3 And one of the elders answered,
ying unto me, What are these
hich are arrayed in white robes?
d whence came they?

4 And I said unto him, Sir, thou
west. And he said to me,
These are they which came out of
eat tribulation, and have ² washed
eir robes, and made them white
the blood of the Lamb.

5 Therefore are they before the
rone of God, and serve him day
d night in his temple: and he
at sitteth on the throne shall
well among them.

6 They ^a shall hunger no more,
ither thirst any more; ^t neither
all the sun light on them, nor
y heat.

7 For the Lamb which is in the
idst of the throne ^a shall feed
em, and shall lead them unto
ing fountains of waters; and
od shall wipe away all tears from
eir eyes.

CHAPTER 8.

1 *The seventh seal opened. 6 Great
plagues.*

ND when he had opened the
seventh seal, there was silence
heaven about the space of half
hour.

And ^a I saw the seven angels
hich stood before God; ^b and to
em were given seven trumpets.

And another ^c angel came and
ood at the altar, having a golden
nser; and there was given unto
m much ^d incense, that he should
ffer it with ^e the prayers of all
ints upon the ^f golden altar which
as before the throne.

And ^g the smoke of the incense,
hich came with the prayers of the
ints, ascended up before God out
the angel's hand.

And the angel took the censer,
d filled it with fire of the altar, and
st it ² into the earth: and ^h there
ere voices, and thunderings, and
htnings, ⁱ and an earthquake.

And the seven angels which had
e seven trumpets prepared them-
lves to sound:

A.D. 96.

CHAP. 7.

^o ch. 5. 13.

² Acts 14. 22

³ Isa. 1. 18.

Heb. 9. 14.

1 Ju. 1. 7.

ch. 1. 5.

Zech. 3. 3.

⁴ Isa. 4. 5, 6.

⁵ Isa. 49. 10.

⁶ Ps. 121. 6.

^a Ps. 23. 1.

Ps. 36. 9.

Jn. 10. 11.

⁷ Isa. 25. 8.

Isa. 35. 10.

CHAP. 8.

^a Mat. 13. 10.

Lu. 1. 19.

⁵ 2 Chr. 29.

25-28.

⁶ Acts 7. 30.

⁷ Eph. 5. 2.

¹ Or, add it

to the

prayers.

^c ch. 5. 8.

^f Ex. 30. 1.

² Ps. 141. 2.

³ Or, upon.

^h ch. 16. 18.

ⁱ 2 Sa. 22. 8.

^j Eze. 38. 22.

^k ch. 16. 2.

^l Isa. 2. 13.

^m Eze. 14. 19

ⁿ Ex. 15. 23.

Jer. 9. 15.

Jer. 23. 15.

^o Isa. 13. 10.

Amos 8. 9.

CHAP. 9.

^a Lu. 10. 18.

^b Lu. 8. 31.

^c Joel 2. 2.

10.

^d Ex. 10. 4.

^e ch. 6. 6.

^f ch. 8. 7.

7 The first angel sounded, ¹ and
there followed hail and fire min-
gled with blood, and they were
² cast upon the earth: and the third
part ³ of trees was burnt up, and all
green grass was burnt up.

8 And the second angel sounded,
and as it were a great mountain
burning with fire was cast into the
sea: and the third part of the sea
⁴ became blood;

9 And the third part of the
creatures which were in the sea,
and had life, died; and the third
part of the ships were destroyed.

10 And the third angel sounded,
and there fell a great star from
heaven, burning as it were a lamp,
and it fell upon the third part of
the rivers, and upon the fountains
of waters:

11 And the name of the star is
called Wormwood: ⁵ and the third
part of the waters became worm-
wood; and many men died of the
waters, because they were made
bitter.

12 And ⁶ the fourth angel sounded,
and the third part of the sun was
smitten, and the third part of the
moon, and the third part of the
stars; so as the third part of them
was darkened, and the day shone
not for a third part of it, and the
night likewise.

13 And I beheld, and heard an
angel flying through the midst of
heaven, saying with a loud voice,
Woe, woe, woe to the inhabitants of
the earth, by reason of the other
voices of the trumpet of the three
angels, which are yet to sound!

CHAPTER 9.

The sounding of the fifth angel.

AND the fifth angel sounded, ^a and
I saw a star fall from heaven
unto the earth: and to him was
given the key of ^b the bottomless
pit.

2 And he opened the bottomless
pit; and there arose ^c a smoke out
of the pit, as the smoke of a great
furnace; and the sun and the air
were darkened by reason of the
smoke of the pit.

3 And there came out of the smoke
locusts upon ^d the earth: and unto
them was given power, as the scor-
pions of the earth have power.

4 And it was commanded them
^e that they should not hurt ^f the
grass of the earth, neither any green

thing, neither any tree; but only those men which have not ^uthe seal of God in their foreheads.

5 And to them it was given that they should not kill them, ^hbut that they should be tormented five months: and their torment *was* as the torment of a scorpion, when he striketh a man.

6 And in those days ⁱshall men seek death, and shall not find it; and shall desire to die, and death shall flee from them.

7 And ^jthe shapes of the locusts *were* like unto horses prepared unto battle; and ^kon their heads *were* as it were crowns like gold, ^land their faces *were* as the faces of men.

8 And they had hair as the hair of women, and ^mtheir teeth *were* as the teeth of lions.

9 And they had breastplates, as it were breastplates of iron; and the sound of their wings *was* as the sound of chariots of many horses running to battle.

10 And they had tails like unto scorpions, and there were stings in their tails: and their power *was* to hurt men five months.

11 And ⁿthey had a king over them, *which* is the angel of the bottomless pit, whose name in the Hebrew tongue is Abaddon, but in the Greek tongue hath *his* name ¹Apollyon.

12 One ^owoe is past; and, behold, there come two woes more hereafter.

13 And the sixth angel sounded, and I heard a voice from the four horns of the golden altar which is before God,

14 Saying to the sixth angel which had the trumpet, Loose the four angels which are bound ²in the great river Euphrates.

15 And the four angels were loosed, which were prepared ²for an hour, and a day, and a month, and a year, for to slay the third part of men.

16 And ³the number of the army *of* the horsemen *were* two hundred thousand thousand: ⁴and I heard the number of them.

17 And thus I saw the horses in the vision, and them that sat on them, having breastplates of fire, and of jacinth, and brimstone: and ⁵the heads of the horses *were* as the heads of lions; and out of

A. D. 96.

CHAP. 9.

⁶ Ex. 12. 23.

Eze. 9. 4.

ch. 7. 3.

ch. 14. 1.

⁷ ch. 11. 7.⁸ Job 3. 21.

Job 7. 15.

Isa. 2. 19.

Hos. 10. 8.

Lu. 23. 29.

30.

ch. 6. 16.

⁹ Joel 2. 4.¹⁰ Nah. 3. 17.¹¹ Dan. 7. 8.¹² Joel 1. 6.¹³ Eph. 2. 2.

2 Thes. 2.

3-10.

¹⁴ That is to

say, a

destroyer.

¹⁵ ch. 8. 13.¹⁶ ch. 16. 12.¹⁷ Or, at.¹⁸ Ps. 68. 17.

Dan. 7. 10.

¹⁹ Eze. 38. 4.²⁰ ch. 7. 4.²¹ Chr. 12. 8.

Isa. 5. 28.

²² Isa. 9. 15.²³ Deu. 31. 29.

2 Chr. 28.

22.

Jer. 5. 3.

²⁴ Lev. 17. 7.²⁵ Ps. 115. 4.

Dan. 5. 23.

CHAP. 10.

¹ Eze. 1. 28.² Mat. 17. 2.³ ch. 1. 15.⁴ Mat. 28. 18.⁵ ch. 8. 5.⁶ Dan. 8. 26.⁷ Jer. 10. 10.⁸ Dan. 12. 7.

ch. 16. 17.

⁹ ch. 11. 15.

their mouths issued fire and smoke and brimstone.

18 By these three was the third part of men killed, by the fire, and by the smoke, and by the brimstone which issued out of their mouths.

19 For their power is in the mouth, and in their tails: ^ufor the tails *were* like unto serpents, and had heads, and with them they ^vhurt.

20 And the rest of the men, which were not killed by these plagues, ^wyet repented not of the works of their hands, that they should not ^xworship devils, ^yand idols of gold and silver, and brass, and stone, and of wood: which neither can see, nor hear, nor walk:

21 Neither repented they of the murders, nor of their sorceries, nor of their fornication, nor of the thefts.

CHAPTER 10.

1 An angel appeareth with a book. 8 John is commanded to eat the book and prophesy.

AND I saw another mighty angel come down from heaven clothed with a cloud; ^aand a rainbow *was* upon his head, and ^bhis face *was* as it were the sun, and ^chis feet as pillars of fire:

2 And he had in his hand a little book open: ^dand he set his right foot upon the sea, and ^ehis left foot on the earth,

3 And cried with a loud voice, ^fwhen a lion roareth: and when he had cried, seven ^gthunders uttered their voices.

4 And when the seven thunders had uttered their voices, I was about to write: and I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, ^hseal up those things which the seven thunders uttered, and write them not.

5 And the angel which I saw stand upon the sea and upon the earth lifted up his hand to heaven,

6 And sware by him that ⁱliveth for ever and ever, who created heaven, and the things that therein are, and the earth, and the things that therein are, and the sea, and the things which are therein, ^jthat there should be time no longer:

7 But ^kin the days of the voice of the seventh angel, when he shall begin to sound, the mystery of God should be finished, as he hath declared to his servants the prophets

And the voice which I heard from heaven spake unto me again, and said, Go and take the little book which is open in the hand of the angel which standeth upon the sea and upon the earth.

And I went unto the angel, and said unto him, Give me the little book. And he said unto me, Take it, and eat it up; and it shall make thy belly bitter, but it shall be in thy mouth sweet as honey.

And I took the little book out of the angel's hand, and ate it up; and it was in my mouth sweet as honey: and as soon as I had eaten it, my belly was bitter.

And he said unto me, Thou must prophesy again before many peoples, and nations, and tongues, and kings.

CHAPTER 11.

The two witnesses prophecy, etc.

AND there was given me ^aa reed like unto a rod: and the angel said, saying, Rise, ^band measure the temple of God, and the altar, and them that worship therein.

But ^cthe court which is without the temple ¹leave out, and measure not; for ^dit is given unto the Gentiles: and the holy city shall they ^etread under foot ^fforty and two months.

And ²I will give power unto my two witnesses, ^hand they shall prophesy ⁱa thousand two hundred and threescore days, clothed in sackcloth.

These are the ^jtwo olive trees, and the two candlesticks standing before the God of the earth.

And if any man will hurt them, fire proceedeth out of their mouth, and devoureth their enemies: ^land if any man will hurt them, he must in this manner be killed.

These ^mhave power to shut heaven, that it rain not in the days of their prophecy: and ⁿhave power over waters to turn them to blood, and to smite the earth with all plagues, as often as they will.

And when they ^oshall have finished their testimony, ^pthe beast that ascendeth out of the bottomless pit shall make war against them, and shall overcome them, and kill them.

And their dead bodies shall lie in the street of ^rthe great city, which spiritually is called Sodom

A.D. 69.

CHAP. 10.

Jer. 15. 16.
Eze. 2. 8.
Eze. 3. 1.

CHAP. 11.

^a Eze. 40. 3.
Zech. 2. 1.

^b Nu. 23. 18.

^c Eze. 40. 17.

¹ cast out.

^d Ps. 79. 1.
Lu. 21. 24.

^e Dan. 8. 10.

^f ch. 13. 5.

² Or, I will give unto my two witnesses that they may prophesy.

^g ch. 20. 4.

^h ch. 19. 10.

ⁱ ch. 12. 6.

^j Ps. 52. 8.
Jer. 11. 16.
Zech. 4. 3.

^k 2 Ki. 1. 10.

^l Jer. 1. 10.

^m Jer. 5. 14.

ⁿ Eze. 43. 3.

^o Hos. 6. 5.

^p Nu. 16. 29.

^q 1 Ki. 17. 1.
Jam. 5. 16.

^r Ex. 7. 19.

^s Lu. 13. 32.

^t ch. 13. 1.

^u Dan. 7. 21.
Zech. 14. 2.

^v ch. 14. 8.

^w ch. 17. 1, 5.

^x Heb. 13. 12.

^y ch. 18. 24.

^z ch. 17. 15.

^{aa} Ps. 79. 2, 3.

^{ab} ch. 12. 12.

^{ac} ch. 13. 8.

^{ad} Eze. 37.

^{ae} Isa. 14. 13.

^{af} Isa. 60. 8.
Acts 1. 9.

^{ag} ch. 16. 19.

^{ah} names of men.

^{ai} ch. 3. 4.

^{aj} Isa. 27. 13.

^{ak} Dan. 2. 44.

^{al} Dan. 7. 9.

^{am} Or, corrupt.

^{an} Nu. 4. 5.

and Egypt, where ^aalso our Lord was crucified.

9 And ^tthey of the people, and kindreds, and tongues, and nations, shall see their dead bodies three days and an half, ^uand shall not suffer their dead bodies to be put in graves.

10 And ^vthey that dwell upon the earth shall rejoice over them, and make merry, and shall send gifts one to another; because these two prophets tormented them that dwelt on the earth.

11 And after three days and an half ^wthe Spirit of life from God entered into them, and they stood upon their feet; and great fear fell upon them which saw them.

12 And they heard a great voice from heaven saying unto them, Come up hither. And ^xthey ascended up to heaven ^yin a cloud; and their enemies beheld them.

13 And the same hour was there a great earthquake, ^zand the tenth part of the city fell, and in the earthquake were slain ³of men seven thousand: and the remnant were affrighted, and gave glory to the God of heaven.

14 The second woe is past; and, behold, the third woe cometh quickly.

15 And the seventh angel sounded; and there ^awere great voices in heaven, saying, The kingdoms of this world are become *the kingdoms* of our Lord, and of his Christ; ^band he shall reign for ever and ever.

16 And the four and twenty elders which sat before God on their seats, fell upon their faces, and worshipped God,

17 Saying, We give thee thanks, O Lord God Almighty, which art, and wast, and art to come; because thou hast taken to thee thy great power, and hast reigned.

18 And the nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, ^cand the time of the dead, that they should be judged, and that thou shouldst give reward unto thy servants the prophets, and to the saints, and them that fear thy name, small and great; and shouldst destroy them which ^ddestroy the earth.

19 And the temple of God was opened in heaven, and there was ^eseen in his temple the ark of his testament: and there were lightnings, and voices, and thunderings, and an earthquake, and great hail.

CHAPTER 12.

Of the woman clothed with the sun.

AND there appeared a great ¹wonder in heaven; a ^awoman clothed with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve stars:

2 And she being with child cried, travailing ^bin birth, and pained to be delivered.

3 And there appeared another ²wonder in heaven; and behold ^ca great red dragon, having ^dseven heads and ten horns, ^eand seven crowns upon his heads.

4 And ^fhis tail drew the third part of the ^gstars of heaven, ^hand did cast them to the earth: and the dragon stood before the woman which was ready to be delivered, ⁱfor to devour her child as soon as it was born.

5 And she brought forth a man-child, who ^jwas to rule all nations with a rod of iron: and her child was caught up unto God, and to his throne.

6 And the woman fled into the wilderness, where she hath a place prepared of God, that they should feed her there ^ka thousand two hundred and threescore days.

7 And there was war in heaven: ^lMichael and his angels fought against the ^mdragon; and the dragon fought and his angels,

8 And prevailed not; neither was their place found any more in heaven.

9 And ⁿthe great dragon was cast out, that ^oold serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he ^pwas cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.

10 And I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, ^qNow is come salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, ^rwhich accused them before our God day and night.

11 And ^sthey overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony; ^tand they loved not their lives unto the death.

12 Therefore rejoice, ^{ye} heavens, and ye that dwell in them. ^uWoe to the inhabitants of the earth and of the sea! for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath,

A.D. 64.

CHAP. 12.

¹ Or, sign.^a Isa. 60. 19.

Ro. 13. 14.

² Cor. 11. 2

Gal. 4. 26.

Eph. 5. 25.

^b Isa. 66. 7.² Or, sign.^c ch. 17. 3.^d ch. 17. 9.^e ch. 13. 1.^f ch. 9. 10.^g ch. 17. 18.^h Dan. 8. 10.ⁱ Ex. 1. 16.^j 1 Pet. 5. 8.^k Ps. 2. 9.^l ch. 2. 27.^m ch. 19. 15.ⁿ ch. 11. 3.^o Dan. 10. 13.^p Dan. 12. 1.^q ch. 20. 2.^r Lu. 10. 18.^s Gen. 3. 1.^t ch. 9. 1.^u ch. 11. 15.^v Job. 1. 9.^w Zech. 3. 1.^x Dan. 8. 37.^y Lu. 14. 26.^z ch. 8. 13.^{aa} ch. 10. 6.^{ab} Ex. 19. 4.^{ac} ch. 17. 3.^{ad} Dan. 7. 25.^{ae} Isa. 59. 19.^{af} Gen. 3. 15.^{ag} ch. 1. 2, 9.

^v because he knoweth that he hath but a short time.

13 And when the dragon saw that he was cast unto the earth, he persecuted the woman which brought forth the man-child.

14 And ^wto the woman were given two wings of a great eagle, that she might fly into ^xthe wilderness, in her place, where she is nourished ^yfor a time, and times, and half a time, from the face of the serpent.

15 And the serpent ^zcast out of his mouth water as a flood after the woman, that he might cause her to be carried away of the flood.

16 And the earth helped the woman; and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed up the flood which the dragon cast out of his mouth.

17 And the dragon was wroth with the woman, ^aand went to make war with the remnant of her seed which keep the commandments of God, and have ^bthe testimony of Jesus Christ.

CHAPTER 13.

Of the beast with seven heads and ten horns.

AND I stood upon the sand of the sea, and saw ^aa beast rise up out of the sea, having seven heads and ten horns, and upon his horns ^bten crowns, and upon his heads the ^cname of blasphemy.

2 And ^dthe beast which I saw was like unto a leopard, and his feet were as ^ethe feet of a bear, and his mouth as the mouth of a lion: and ^fthe dragon gave him his power, and his seat, and great authority.

3 And I saw one of his heads as it were ^gwounded to death; and his deadly wound was healed: and ^hall the world wondered after the beast.

4 And they worshipped the dragon which gave power unto the beast: and they worshipped the beast, saying, ⁱWho is like unto the beast? who is able to make war with him?

5 And there was given unto him ^ja mouth speaking great things and blasphemies; and power was given unto him ^kto continue ^lforty and two months.

6 And he opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to blaspheme his name, ^mand his tabernacle, and them that dwell in heaven.

7 And it was given unto him ⁿto make war with the saints, and to

ercome them: and power was
en him over all kindreds, and
ngues, and nations.

And all that dwell upon the
th shall worship him, ^jwhose
mes are not written in the book
life of the Lamb ^kslain from the
undation of the world.

If any man have an ear, let him
ar.

^o He ^lthat leadeth into captivity
all go into captivity: ^mhe that
leth with the sword must be
led with the sword. Here ⁿis the
tience and the faith of the saints.

And I beheld another beast
ming up out of the earth; and
had two horns like a lamb, and
spake as a dragon.

And he exerciseth all the power
the first beast before him, and
useth the earth and them which
vell therein to worship the first
ast, whose deadly wound was
aled.

And ^ohe doeth great wonders,
o that he maketh fire come down
om heaven on the earth in the
ght of men,

And deceiveth them that dwell
the earth by the means of those
acles which he had power to do
the sight of the beast; saying to
em that dwell on the earth, that
ey should make an image to the
ast, which had the wound by a
ord, and ^qdid live.

And he had power to give ^llife
to the image of the beast, that
e image of the beast should both
eak, and ^rcause that as many as
uld not worship the image of
e beast should be killed.

And he caused all, both small
d great, rich and poor, free and
nd, ^sto receive a mark in their
ght hand, or in their foreheads:

And that no man might buy or
ll, save he that had the mark, ^sor
e name of the beast, ^tor the
umber of his name.

Here ^uis wisdom. Let him that
th understanding count the num-
r of the beast: for it is the num-
r of a man; and his number is
x hundred threescore and six.

CHAPTER 14.

^vThe Lamb standing on mount Sion with
is company, ⁶an angel preacheth the
ospel; ⁸the fall of Babylon, etc.

ND I looked, and, lo, a ^aLamb
stood on the mount Sion, and
th him an hundred forty and

A.D. 96.

CHAP. 13.

^jEx. 32. 32.
Dan. 12. 1.
Phil. 4. 3.
ch. 21. 27.

^kJn. 1. 29,
36.
Eph. 1. 4.
1 Pet. 1.
19, 20.
ch. 5. 6-13.
ch. 7. 17.

^lIsa. 33. 1.

^mGen. 9. 6.
Mat. 26. 52

ⁿch. 14. 12.

^oDeu. 13. 1.
Mat. 24. 24
2Thes. 2. 9
ch. 16. 14.

^p2 Ki. 1. 10.

^q2 Ki. 20. 7.

^rbreath.

^sch. 20. 4.

^tto give
them.

^uch. 14. 11.

^vch. 15. 2.

^wPs. 107. 43.
Hos. 14. 9.
ch. 2. 17.
ch. 17. 9.

CHAP. 14.

^aJn. 1. 29,
36.

^bch. 7. 3.

^c2 Cor. 11. 2

^d1 were
bought.

^eJam. 1. 18.

^fPs. 32. 2.
Zeph. 3. 13

^gEph. 5. 27.
Jude 24.

^hMat. 28. 19
Eph. 3. 9.
Tit. 1. 2.

ⁱNeh. 9. 6.
Ps. 33. 6.
Ps. 124. 8.
Ps. 146. 5,
6.

Acts 14. 15

^jIsa. 21. 9.
Jer. 51. 8.

^kPs. 75. 8.

^lIsa. 34. 10.

^mch. 13. 10.
ⁿch. 12. 17.

four thousand, ^bhaving his Father's
name written in their foreheads.

2 And I heard a voice from heaven,
as the voice of many waters, and as
the voice of a great thunder: and
I heard the voice of harpers harp-
ing with their harps:

3 And they sung as it were a new
song before the throne, and before
the four beasts, and the elders:
and no man could learn that song
but the hundred and forty and four
thousand, which were redeemed
from the earth.

4 These are they which were not
defiled with women; ^cfor they are
virgins. These are they which fol-
low the Lamb whithersoever he
goeth. These ^lwere redeemed from
among men, ^dbeing the first-fruits
unto God and to the Lamb.

5 And ^ein their mouth was found
no guile: for ^fthey are without
fault before the throne of God.

6 And I saw another angel fly in
the midst of heaven, ^ghaving the
everlasting gospel to preach unto
them that dwell on the earth, and
to every nation, and kindred, and
tongue, and people,

7 Saying with a loud voice, Fear
God, and give glory to him; for the
hour of his judgment is come: ^hand
worship him that made heaven,
and earth, and the sea, and the
fountains of waters.

8 And there followed another
angel, saying, ⁱBabylon is fallen,
is fallen, that great city, because
she made all nations drink of
the wine of the wrath of her forni-
cation.

9 And the third angel followed
them, saying with a loud voice, If
any man worship the beast and his
image, and receive ^jhis mark in his
forehead, or in his hand,

10 The same ^kshall drink of the
wine of the wrath of God, which is
poured out without mixture into
the cup of his indignation; and he
shall be tormented with fire and
brimstone in the presence of the
holy angels, and in the presence of
the Lamb:

11 And ^lthe smoke of their tor-
ment ascendeth up for ever and
ever: and they have no rest day
nor night, who worship the beast
and his image, and whosoever re-
ceiveth the mark of his name.

12 Here ^mis the patience of the
saints: here ⁿare ^mthey that keep the

commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus.

13 And I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, Write, "Blessed are the dead" which die in the Lord² from henceforth: Yea, saith the Spirit, that³ they may rest from their labours; and their works do follow them.

14 And I looked, and behold a white cloud, and upon the cloud one sat like unto⁴ the Son of man, having on his head a golden crown, and in his hand a sharp sickle.

15 And another angel came out of the temple, crying with a loud voice to him that sat on the cloud, "Thrust in thy sickle, and reap: for the time is come for thee to reap; for the harvest⁵ of the earth is³ ripe.

16 And he that sat on the cloud thrust in his sickle on the earth; and the earth was reaped.

17 And another angel came out of the temple which is in heaven, he also having a sharp sickle.

18 And another angel came out from the altar, which had power over fire; and cried with a loud cry to him that had the sharp sickle, saying, "Thrust in thy sharp sickle, and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth; for her grapes are fully ripe.

19 And the angel thrust in his sickle into the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth, and cast it into⁶ the great wine-press of the wrath of God.

20 And⁷ the wine-press was trodden without⁸ the city, and blood came out of the wine-press, even unto the horse-bridles, by the space of a thousand and six hundred furlongs.

CHAPTER 15.

The seven angels with the seven last plagues.

AND I saw another sign in heaven, great and marvellous, seven angels having the seven last plagues; for⁹ in them is filled up the wrath of God.

2 And I saw as it were¹⁰ a sea of glass mingled with fire; and them that had gotten the victory over the beast,¹¹ and over his image, and over his mark, and over the number of his name, stand on the sea of glass, having the harps of God.

3 And they sing the song of Moses the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying, "Great and marvellous are thy works, Lord God

A.D. 96.

CHAP. 14.

¹ Eccl. 4.

1, 2.

² 1 Cor. 15.

³ 1 Thes. 4.

16.

⁴ Or, from

hence-

forth

saith the

Spirit,

Yea.

⁵ Isa. 57. 1, 2

⁶ 2 Thes. 1. 7

Heb. 4. 9

⁷ Eccl. 1. 26,

Dan. 7. 13,

⁸ Joel 3. 13,

Mat. 13. 39

⁹ Jer. 51. 33,

ch. 13. 12,

¹⁰ Or, dried.

¹¹ ch. 16. 8.

¹² Joel 3. 13,

ch. 19. 15,

¹³ Isa. 63. 3,

Lam. 1. 15,

ch. 11. 8,

Heb. 13. 12

CHAP. 15.

¹ ch. 16. 1.

ch. 21. 9.

² ch. 14. 10.

³ ch. 4. 6.

⁴ Mat. 3. 11.

⁵ ch. 13. 15.

⁶ Ex. 15. 1.

⁷ Deu. 31. 30

⁸ Deu. 32. 4.

⁹ Hos. 14. 9.

¹⁰ Or,

nations,

or, ages.

¹¹ Ex. 15. 14.

¹² Jer. 10. 7.

¹³ Isa. 66. 22.

¹⁴ ch. 11. 19.

¹⁵ Nu. 1. 50.

¹⁶ Ex. 28. 6.

¹⁷ Eze. 44. 17.

¹⁸ ch. 4. 6.

¹⁹ Ex. 40. 34.

²⁰ 1 Ki. 8. 10.

²¹ 2 Chr. 5. 14

Isa. 6. 4.

²² 2 Thes. 1. 9

CHAP. 16.

¹ ch. 8. 7.

² Ex. 9. 9.

³ ch. 13. 16.

⁴ Ex. 7. 17.

⁵ ch. 8. 9.

⁶ Ps. 97. 2.

⁷ ch. 1. 4, 8.

ch. 4. 8.

ch. 11. 17.

⁸ Mat. 23. 34

⁹ Isa. 49. 26.

¹⁰ ch. 13. 10.

ch. 14. 10.

ch. 19. 2.

Almighty; just¹ and true are thy ways, thou King of² saints.

4 Who³ shall not fear thee, O Lord, and glorify thy name? for thou art holy: for all nations shall come and worship before thee; for thy judgments are made manifest.

5 And after that I looked, and behold, the temple of the tabernacle of the testimony in heaven was opened:

6 And the seven angels came out of the temple, having the seven plagues, clothed in⁴ pure and white linen, and having their breasts girded with golden girdles.

7 And⁵ one of the four beasts gave unto the seven angels seven golden vials full of the wrath of God, which liveth for ever and ever.

8 And⁶ the temple was filled with smoke from⁷ the glory of God, and no man was able to enter into the temple, till the seven plagues of the seven angels were fulfilled.

CHAPTER 16.

The seven angels pour out their vials.

AND I heard a great voice out of the temple saying to the seven angels, Go your ways, and pour out the vials of the wrath of God upon the earth.

2 And the first went, and poured out his vial upon the earth; and there fell a noisome and grievous sore upon the men which⁸ had the mark of the beast, and upon them which worshipped his image.

3 And the second angel poured out his vial upon the sea; and⁹ it became as the blood of a dead man;¹⁰ and every living soul died in the sea.

4 And the third angel poured out his vial upon the rivers and fountains of waters; and they became blood.

5 And I heard the angel of the waters say, Thou art righteous, O Lord, which¹¹ art, and wast, and shalt be, because thou hast judged thus:

6 For¹² they have shed the blood of saints and prophets, and thou hast given them blood to drink; for they are worthy.

7 And I heard another out of the altar say, Even so, Lord God Almighty, true and righteous are thy judgments.

8 And the fourth angel poured

at his vial upon the sun; and power was given unto him to smite men with fire.

And men were ¹scorched with great heat, and blasphemed the name of God, which hath power over these plagues: and ^kthey repented not to give him glory.

And the fifth angel poured out his vial upon ^lthe seat of the beast; and his kingdom was full of darkness; and they gnawed their tongues for pain,

And blasphemed the God of heaven because of their pains and their sores, and repented not of their deeds.

And the sixth angel poured out his vial ^mupon the great river Euphrates; and ⁿthe water thereof was dried up, that ^othe way of the kings of the east might be prepared.

And I saw three unclean ^pspirits like frogs come out of the mouth of ^qa dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet.

For ^rthey are the spirits of devils, working ^smiracles, which go forth unto the kings of the earth, and of the whole world, to gather them to the ^tbattle of that great day of God Almighty.

Behold, ^uI come as a thief. Blessed is he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, ^vlest he walk naked, and they see his shame.

And he gathered them together into a place called in the Hebrew tongue Armageddon.

And the seventh angel poured out his vial into the air; and there came a great voice out of the temple of heaven, from the throne, saying, It is done.

And there were voices, and thunders, and lightnings; and there was a great earthquake, ^wsuch as was not since men were upon the earth, so mighty an earthquake, and so great.

And ^xthe great city was divided into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell: and great Babylon came in remembrance before God, to give unto her the cup of the wine of the fierceness of his wrath.

And ^yevery island fled away, and the mountains were not found.

And ^zthere fell upon men a great hail out of heaven, every

A.D. 96.

CHAP. 16.

1 Or, burned.

2 Chr. 28. 22.

Jer. 5. 3.

Isa. 8. 21.

Dan. 5. 22.

1 ch. 13. 2.

2 ch. 9. 14.

3 Jer. 50. 38.

Jer. 51. 36.

4 Isa. 41. 2.

25.

5 1 Jn. 4. 1.

6 ch. 12. 3.

7 1 Ti. 4. 1.

8 Jam. 3. 15.

9 2 Thes. 2. 9.

10 Lu. 2. 1.

11 ch. 20. 8.

12 Mat. 24. 43.

13 1 Thes. 5. 2.

14 2 Pet. 3. 10.

15 2 Cor. 5. 3.

16 ch. 21. 6.

17 Dan. 12. 1.

18 ch. 14. 8.

19 ch. 18. 5.

20 Isa. 51. 17.

Jer. 25. 15.

16.

21 ch. 6. 14.

22 ch. 11. 19.

23

24

25

26

27

28

29

30

31

32

33

34

35

36

37

38

39

40

41

42

43

44

45

46

47

48

49

50

51

52

53

54

55

56

57

58

stone about the weight of a talent: and men blasphemed God because of the plague of the hail; for the plague thereof was exceeding great.

CHAPTER 17.

The woman arrayed in purple and scarlet.

AND there came ^aone of the seven angels which had the seven vials, and talked with me, saying unto me, Come hither; I will show unto thee the judgment of ^bthe great whore that ^csitteth upon many waters:

2 With whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication, and ^dthe inhabitants of the earth have been made drunk with the wine of her fornication.

3 So he carried me away in the spirit into the ^ewilderness: and I saw a woman sit upon ^fa scarlet-coloured beast, full ^gof names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns.

4 And the woman ^hwas arrayed in purple and scarlet colour, and ⁱdecked with gold, and precious stones, and pearls, ^jhaving a golden cup in her hand full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication:

5 And upon her forehead was a name written, ^kMYSTERY, BABYLON ^lTHE GREAT, ^mTHE MOTHER OF ⁿHARLOTS AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.

6 And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of ^othe martyrs of Jesus: and when I saw her, I wondered with great admiration.

7 And the angel said unto me, Wherefore didst thou marvel? I will tell thee the mystery of the woman, and of the beast that carrieth her, which hath the seven heads and ten horns.

8 The beast that thou sawest was, and is not; and ^pshall ascend out of the bottomless pit, and go into perdition: and they that dwell on the earth shall wonder, (whose names were not written in the book of life from the foundation of the world,) when they behold the beast that was, and is not, and yet is.

9 And ^qhere is the mind which hath wisdom. ^rThe seven heads

are seven mountains, on which the woman sitteth.

10 And there are seven kings: five are fallen, and one is, *and* the other is not yet come; and when he cometh, he must continue a short space.

11 And the beast that was, and is not, even he is the eighth, and is of the seven, and goeth into perdition.

12 And ^qthe ten horns which thou sawest, are ten kings, which have received no kingdom as yet; but receive power as kings one hour with the beast.

13 These have ^rone mind, and shall give their power and strength unto the beast.

14 These ^sshall make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them: ^tfor he is Lord of lords, and King of kings: and ^uthey that are with him *are* called, and chosen, and faithful.

15 And he saith unto me, ^vThe waters which thou sawest, where the whore sitteth, ^ware peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues.

16 And the ten horns which thou sawest upon the beast, ^xthese shall hate the whore, and shall make her desolate ^yand naked, and shall eat her flesh, and ^zburn her with fire.

17 For ^aGod hath put in their hearts to fulfil his will, and to agree, and give their kingdom unto the beast, ^buntil the words of God shall be fulfilled.

18 And the woman which thou sawest ^cis that great city, ^dwhich reigneth over the kings of the earth.

CHAPTER 18.

The fall of Babylon.

AN*D* after these things I saw another angel come down from heaven, having great power; ^aand the earth was lightened with his glory.

2 And he cried mightily with a strong voice, saying, ^bBabylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and ^cis become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit, and ^da cage of every unclean and hateful bird.

3 For all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with

A.D. 96.

CHAP. 17.

^q Dan. 7. 20.

Zech. 1. 18.

^r Rom. 8. 7.

^s ch. 16. 14.

^t Deu. 10. 17.

1 Ti. 6. 15.

^u Jer. 50. 44.

1 Pet. 2. 9.

ch. 14. 4.

^v Isa. 8. 7.

^w ch. 13. 7.

^x Jer. 50. 41.

^y Ezek. 16.

37-44.

^z ch. 18. 8.

^a Ro. 1. 26.

^b ch. 10. 7.

^c ch. 16. 19.

^d ch. 12. 4.

CHAP. 18.

^a Eze. 43. 2.

2 Thes. 2.

3-12.

^b Isa. 13. 19.

Isa. 21. 9.

Jer. 51. 8.

^c Isa. 34. 14.

Jer. 50. 39.

^d Isa. 14. 23.

Mar. 5. 2, 3.

¹ Or.

power.

^q Gen. 19. 12.

Isa. 48. 20.

Isa. 52. 11.

Jer. 50. 8.

Jer. 51. 6.

2 Cor. 6. 17.

^r Ge. 18. 20.

Jonah 1. 2.

^s Ps. 137. 8.

Jer. 50. 15.

Jer. 51. 24.

49.

2 Ti. 4. 14.

ch. 13. 10.

ch. 14. 10.

^t Eze. 28. 2.

^u Isa. 47. 7, 8.

Zeph. 2. 15.

^v Jer. 50. 34.

^w Eze. 26. 16.

ch. 17. 2.

^x Jer. 50. 46.

^y Isa. 21. 9.

ch. 14. 8.

^z Eze. 27. 27.

¹ Or,

sweet.

³ Or,

bodies.

^a Eze. 27. 13.

2 Pet. 2. 3.

her, and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the ¹abundance of her delicacies.

4 And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, "Come out of me my people, that ye be not partake of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues:

5 For ¹her sins have reached unto heaven, and God hath remembered her iniquities.

6 Reward ²her even as she rewarded you, and double unto her double according to her works: ³the cup which she hath filled fill ⁴her double.

7 How ⁵much she hath glorified herself, and lived deliciously, ⁶so much torment and sorrow give her: for she saith in her heart, I sit ⁷queen, and am no widow, and shall see no sorrow.

8 Therefore shall her plague come in one day, death, and mourning, and famine; and she shall be utterly burned with fire: ⁹for strong is the Lord God who judgeth her.

9 And ¹⁰the kings of the earth, who have committed fornication and lived deliciously with her, ¹¹shall bewail her, and lament for her: when they shall see the smoke of her burning,

10 Standing afar off for the fear of her torment, saying, ¹²"Alas, alas, that great city Babylon, that mighty city! for in one hour is thy judgment come.

11 And ¹³the merchants of the earth shall weep and mourn over her; for no man buyeth their merchandise any more;

12 The merchandise of gold, and silver, and precious stones, and of pearls, and fine linen, and purple, and silk, and scarlet, and all ¹⁴thyings of wood, and all manner vessels of ivory, and all manner vessels of most precious wood, and of brass and iron, and marble,

13 And cinnamon, and odours, and ointments, and frankincense, and wine, and oil, and fine flour, and wheat, and beasts, and sheep, and horses, and chariots, and ¹⁵slaves, and ¹⁶souls of men.

14 And the fruits that thy soul lusted after are departed from thee, and all things which were dainty and goodly are departed from thee, and thou shalt find them no more at all.

The merchants of these things, which were made rich by her, shall stand afar off for the fear of her torment, weeping and wailing, And saying, Alas, alas, that great city, that was clothed in fine linen, and purple, and scarlet, and decked with gold, and precious stones, and pearls!

For in one hour so great riches come to nought. And every master, and all the company in ships, and sailors, and as many as trade by sea, stood afar off, and cried when they saw the smoke of her burning, saying, That city is like unto this great city!

And they cast dust on their heads, and cried, weeping and wailing, saying, Alas, alas, that great city, wherein were made rich all that had ships in the sea by reason of her costliness! for in one hour is she made desolate.

Rejoice over her, thou heaven, and ye holy apostles and prophets; for God hath avenged you on her.

And a mighty angel took up a stone like a great millstone, and cast it into the sea, saying, Thus saith God, a violence shall that great city bylon be thrown down, and shall be found no more at all.

And the voice of harpers, and musicians, and of pipers, and trumpeters, shall be heard no more at all in thee; and no craftsman, whatsoever craft he be, shall be found any more in thee; and the sound of a millstone shall be heard no more at all in thee;

And the light of a candle shall be found no more at all in thee; and the voice of the bridegroom and of the bride shall be heard no more at all in thee: for thy merchants were great men of the earth; for by thy sorceries were all nations deceived.

And in her was found the blood of prophets, and of saints, and of all that were slain upon the earth.

CHAPTER 19.

The marriage of the Lamb.

And after these things I heard a great voice of much people in heaven, saying, Alleluia! Salvation, and glory, and honour, and power, unto the Lord our God: For true and righteous are his judgments; for he hath judged the

A.D. 96.

CHAP. 18.

^p Isa. 23. 14.^q Eze. 27. 30^r Josh. 7. 6.¹ Sa. 4. 12.² Job 2. 12.³ Ps. 96. 11-13.⁴ Isa. 44. 23.⁵ Isa. 49. 13.⁶ Jer. 51. 48.⁷ Lu. 11. 49.⁸ Jer. 51. 64.⁹ Isa. 21. 8.¹⁰ Jer. 7. 34.¹¹ Jer. 33. 11.¹² Isa. 23. 8.¹³ 2 Ki. 9. 22.¹⁴ Nah. 3. 4.¹⁵ Jer. 51. 49.

CHAP. 19.

^a ch. 4. 11.^b ch. 7. 10.^c ch. 12. 10.^d De. 32. 43.^e Isa. 34. 10.^f ch. 4. 4.^g Neh. 5. 13.^h Ps. 134. 1.ⁱ Eze. 1. 24.^j Isa. 44. 23.^k Mat. 22. 2.^l Mat. 25. 10.^m 2 Cor. 11. 2.ⁿ Eph. 5. 32.^o J. Ps. 45. 13.^p Eze. 16. 10.^q Or, bright.^r Ps. 132. 9.^s Lu. 14. 15.^t ch. 22. 8.^u Acts 10. 26.^v Acts 14. 14.^w 1 Jn. 5. 10.^x ch. 3. 14.^y Jn. 14. 6.^z Isa. 11. 4.^{aa} Isa. 9. 6.^{ab} Isa. 63. 2. 3.^{ac} John 1. 1.^{ad} 1 Jn. 5. 7.^{ae} Mat. 28. 3.^{af} Isa. 11. 4.^{ag} 2 Thes. 2. 8.^{ah} ch. 1. 16.^{ai} Ps. 2. 9.^{aj} ch. 2. 27.^{ak} ch. 12. 5.^{al} Isa. 63. 3.

great whore, which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and hath avenged the blood of his servants at her hand.

3 And again they said, Alleluia! And her smoke rose up for ever and ever.

4 And the four and twenty elders, and the four beasts, fell down and worshipped God that sat on the throne, saying, Amen, Alleluia!

5 And a voice came out of the throne, saying, Praise our God, all ye his servants, and ye that fear him, both small and great.

6 And I heard as it were the voice of a great multitude, and as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of mighty thunderings, saying, Alleluia! for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth.

7 Let us be glad and rejoice, and give honour to him: for the marriage of the Lamb is come, and his wife hath made herself ready.

8 And to her was granted that she should be arrayed in fine linen, clean and white: for the fine linen is the righteousness of saints.

9 And he saith unto me, Write, Blessed are they which are called unto the marriage supper of the Lamb. And he saith unto me, These are the true sayings of God.

10 And I fell at his feet to worship him. And he said unto me, See thou do it not: I am thy fellow-servant, and of thy brethren that have the testimony of Jesus: worship God: for the testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy.

11 And I saw heaven opened, and behold a white horse: and he that sat upon him was called Faithful and True; and in righteousness he doth judge and make war.

12 His eyes were as a flame of fire. And on his head were many crowns: and he had a name written that no man knew but he himself:

13 And he was clothed with a vesture dipped in blood: and his name is called The Word of God.

14 And the armies which were in heaven followed him upon white horses, clothed in fine linen, white and clean.

15 And out of his mouth goeth a sharp sword, that with it he should smite the nations: and he shall rule them with a rod of iron: and he treadeth the wine-press of the

fierceness and wrath of Almighty God.

16 And he hath on *his* vesture and on his thigh a name written, ⁹ KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.

17 And I saw an angel standing in the sun; and he cried with a loud voice, saying to all the fowls that fly in the midst of heaven, ² Come and gather yourselves together unto the supper of the great God;

18 That ye may eat the flesh of kings, and the flesh of captains, and the flesh of mighty men, and the flesh of horses, and of them that sit on them, and the flesh of all *men*, both free and bond, both small and great.

19 And ^a I saw the beast, and the kings of the earth, and their armies, gathered together to make war against him that sat on the horse, and against his army.

20 And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceived them that had received the mark of the beast, and them that worshipped his image. These ^b both were cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone.

21 And the remnant were slain with the sword of him that sat upon the horse, which sword proceeded out of his mouth: and all the fowls were filled with their flesh.

CHAPTER 20.

1 Satan bound for a thousand years. 4 The first resurrection. 11 The general resurrection.

AND I saw an angel come down from heaven, ^a having the key of the bottomless pit and a great chain in his hand.

2 And he laid hold on ^b the dragon, that old serpent, which is the Devil, and Satan, and bound him a thousand years,

3 And cast him into the bottomless pit, and shut him up, and ^c set a seal upon him, that ^d he should deceive the nations no more, till the thousand years should be fulfilled: and after that he must be loosed a little season.

4 And I saw ^e thrones, and they sat upon them, and ^f judgment was given unto them: and I saw ^g the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus, and for

A.D. 96.

CHAP. 19.

^y Ps. 72.

Dan. 2. 47.

1 Ti. 6. 15.

^z Eze. 39. 17

^a ch. 16. 16.

^b Dan. 7. 11.

CHAP. 20.

^a ch. 1. 18.

ch. 9. 1.

^b 2 Pet. 2. 4.

Jude 6.

^c Dan. 6. 17.

^d ch. 16. 14.

^e Dan. 7.

Mat. 19. 28

Lu. 22. 30.

^f 1 Cor. 6.

2. 3.

^g ch. 6. 9.

^h ch. 13. 12.

ⁱ Ro. 8. 17.

2 Ti. 2. 12.

^j ch. 21. 8.

^k Isa. 61. 6.

1 Pet. 2. 9.

ch. 5. 10.

^l Job 1. 7.

1 Pet. 5. 8.

^m Eze. 33.

ⁿ ch. 16. 14.

^o Isa. 8. 8.

^p 2 Pet. 3. 7.

^q Dan. 2. 35.

^r Jn. 5. 22.

2 Cor. 5. 10.

1 Thes. 4.

15. 17.

^s Dan. 7. 10.

^t Ps. 69. 28.

Dan. 12. 1.

Phil. 4. 3.

^u Jer. 17. 10.

Mat. 16. 27

Rom. 2. 6.

^v Or, the

grave.

^w 1 Cor. 15.

the word of God, and ^h which I not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received *his* mark upon their foreheads, in their hands; and they lived ⁱ reigned with Christ a thousand years.

5 But the rest of the dead lived again until the thousand years were finished. This is the first resurrection.

6 Blessed and holy is he that has part in the first resurrection: such the ^j second death hath power, but they shall be priests ^k God and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand years.

7 And when the thousand years are expired, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison,

8 And shall ^l go out to deceive the nations which are in the four quarters of the earth, ^m Gog and Magog ⁿ to gather them together to battle: the number of whom is as the sand of the sea.

9 And ^o they went up on the breadth of the earth, and compassed the camp of the saints about, and the beloved city: and a fire came down from God out of heaven, and devoured them.

10 And the devil, that deceiveth them, was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet are, and shall be tormented day and night for ever and ever.

11 And I saw a great white throne, and him that sat on it, from whose face ^p the earth and the heaven fled away; ^q and there was found no place for them.

12 And ^r I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God: ^s and the books were opened; and ^t another book was opened, which is the book of life: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, ^u according to their works.

13 And the sea gave up the dead which were in it; and death and hell delivered up the dead which were in them: and they were judged every man according to their works.

14 And ^v death and hell were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death.

15 And whosoever was not found written in the book of life was cast into the lake of fire.

CHAPTER 21.

Description of the heavenly Jerusalem.

AND ^aI saw a new heaven and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away; and there was no more ^bsea.

And I John saw ^cthe holy city, ^dJerusalem, coming down from heaven, prepared ^eas a bride adorned for her husband.

And I heard a great voice out of heaven, saying, Behold, ^fthe tabernacle of God is with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, and be their God.

And ^gGod shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and ^hthere shall be no more death, ⁱneither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away.

And ^jhe that sat upon the throne said, Behold, ^kI make all things new. And he said unto me, Write: these words are true and faithful.

And he said unto me, It is done. I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end. ^lI will give unto him that is athirst of the fountain of the water of life freely.

He that ^movercometh shall inherit all things; and ⁿI will be his God, and he shall be my son.

But ^othe fearful, and unbelieving, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all unclean, shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death.

And there came unto me one of the seven angels, which had the seven vials full of the seven last plagues, and talked with me, saying, Come hither, I will show thee the bride, the Lamb's wife.

And he carried me away in the spirit to a great and high mountain, and showed me ^pthat great city, the holy Jerusalem, descending out of heaven from God,

Having the glory of God: and the light was like unto a stone most precious, even like a jasper stone, clear as crystal;

And had a wall great and high, and twelve gates, and at the gates twelve angels, and names

A.D. 96.

CHAP. 21.

^a Isa. 65.17.² Pet. 3.13^b Isa. 57.20.^c Isa. 52.1.

Gal. 4. 26.

Heb.11.10

^d Isa. 54.5.

Isa. 61.10.

² Cor. 11.2^e Lev.26.11.

Eze. 43. 7.

² Cor.6.16

ch. 7. 15.

^f Isa. 25. 8.² 1 Cor. 15.

26, 54.

^h Isa. 35.10.

Isa. 61. 3.

ⁱ ch. 4. 2^j Isa. 43.19.² Cor.5.17.^k Isa. 12. 3.

Isa. 55. 1.

Jn. 7. 37.

^l Ro. 8. 17,

32.

^m Or.

these

things.

ⁿ Zech.8.8.

Heb. 8.10.

^o 1 Cor. 6.9.

Gal. 5. 19,

20. 21.

Eph. 5. 5.

^p Eze. 48.² Mat.16.18

Gal. 2. 9.

Eph. 2.20.

² Eze. 40. 3.

Zech. 2. 1.

ch. 11. 1.

² Isa. 54.11.² ch. 22. 2² Jn. 4. 23.² 1 Cor. 13.

12.

² 1 Cor. 13.

28.

² Isa. 24.23.² Isa. 60. 3.

Isa. 66. 12.

² Isa. 60.20.

written thereon, which are the names of the twelve tribes of the children of Israel:

13 On the east, three gates; on the north, three gates; on the south, three gates; and on the west, three gates.

14 And the wall of the city had twelve foundations, and ^pin them the names of the twelve apostles of the Lamb.

15 And he that talked with me ^qhad a golden reed to measure the city, and the gates thereof, and the wall thereof.

16 And the city lieth four-square, and the length is as large as the breadth. And he measured the city with the reed, twelve thousand furlongs. The length, and the breadth, and the height of it are equal.

17 And he measured the wall thereof, an hundred and forty and four cubits, according to the measure of a man, that is, of the angel.

18 And the building of the wall of it was of jasper: and the city was pure gold, like unto clear glass.

19 And ^rthe foundations of the wall of the city were garnished with all manner of precious stones. The first foundation was jasper; the second, sapphire; the third, a chalcidony; the fourth, an emerald;

20 The fifth, sardonyx; the sixth, sardius; the seventh, chrysolite; the eighth, beryl; the ninth, a topaz; the tenth, a chrysoprasus; the eleventh, a jacinth; the twelfth, an amethyst.

21 And the twelve gates were twelve pearls; every several gate was of one pearl: ^sand the street of the city was pure gold, as it were transparent glass.

22 And ^tI saw no temple therein: for the Lord God Almighty and the Lamb are the temple of it.

23 And ^uthe city had no need of the sun, neither of the moon, to shine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lamb is the light thereof.

24 And ^vthe nations of them which are saved shall walk in the light of it; and the kings of the earth do bring their glory and honour into it.

25 And the gates of it shall not be shut at all by day: for ^wthere shall be no night there.

26 And they shall bring the glory and honour of the nations into it.

27 And ^xthere shall in no wise enter into it any thing that defileth, neither *whatsoever* worketh abomination or *maketh* a lie; but they which are written in the Lamb's ^ybook of life.

CHAPTER 22.

1 *The river and tree of life.* 3 *The glorious state of God's servants.*

AND he showed me ^aa pure river of water of life, clear as crystal, proceeding out of the throne of God and of the Lamb.

2 In the midst of the street of it, and on either side of the river, *was there* the ^btree of life, which bare twelve *manner* of fruits, and yielded her fruit every month: and the leaves of the tree *were* ^cfor the healing of the nations.

3 And ^dthere shall be no more curse: but the ^ethrone of God and of the Lamb shall be in it; and his servants shall serve him:

4 And ^fthey shall see his face; and his name *shall be* in their foreheads.

5 And there shall be no night there; and they need no candle, neither light of the sun; for ^gthe Lord God giveth them light: and ^hthey shall reign for ever and ever.

6 And he said unto me, These sayings *are* faithful and true: and the ⁱLord God of the holy prophets sent his angel to show unto his servants the things which must shortly be done.

7 Behold, I come quickly: blessed is he that keepeth the sayings of the prophecy of this book.

8 And I John saw these things, and heard *them*. And when I had heard and seen, I fell down to worship before the feet of the angel which showed me these things.

9 Then saith he unto me, See *thou do it not*: for I am thy fellow-servant, and of thy brethren the prophets, and of them which keep the sayings of this book: worship God.

A.D. 96.

CHAP. 21.

^a Isa. 35. 8.

Isa. 52. 1.

Joel 3. 17.

^y Phil. 4. 3.

ch. 3. 5.

CHAP. 22.

^a Ps. 36. 8.

Eze. 47. 1.

Zech. 14. 8.

Jn. 7. 38.

39.

^b Gen. 2. 9.

ch. 2. 7.

^c ch. 21. 24.^d Zech. 14.

11.

^e Eze. 48. 35.^f Mat. 5. 8.

1 Cor. 13.

12.

1 Jn. 3. 2.

^g Ps. 36. 9.

Ps. 84. 11.

^h Dan. 7. 27.

Rom. 5. 17.

2 Ti. 2. 12.

ⁱ Heb. 1. 1.^j Dan. 8. 26.

Dan. 12.

4. 9.

^k Eze. 3. 27.

2 Ti. 3. 13.

^l Isa. 40. 10.^m Isa. 44. 6.ⁿ Dan. 12. 12.^o 1 Pet. 3. 22.^p Isa. 11. 1.

Jer. 23. 5. 6.

^q Nu. 24. 17.

Zech. 6. 12.

^r Isa. 55. 1.

Jn. 7. 37.

^s Deu. 4. 2.

Deu. 12. 32.

Pro. 30. 6.

^t Ex. 32. 33.^u Or, from the tree of life.^v Heb. 9. 28.

10 And ^jhe saith unto me, Seal *not* the sayings of the prophecy of *this* book; for the time is at hand.

11 He ^kthat is unjust, let him be unjust still: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still: and he that is holy, let him be holy still.

12 And, behold, I come quickly, and my reward ^lis with me, to give every man according as his work shall be.

13 I ^mam Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end, the first and the last.

14 Blessed ⁿare they that do his commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city.

15 For without *are* dogs, and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and *whatsoever* loveth and maketh a lie.

16 I ^oJesus have sent mine angel to testify unto you these things in the churches. I am ^pthe root and the offspring of David, and ^qthe bright and morning star.

17 And the Spirit and the bride say, Come. And let him that heareth say, Come. ^rAnd let him that is athirst come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely.

18 For I testify unto every man that heareth the words of the prophecy of this book, If ^sany man shall add unto these things, God shall add unto him the plagues that are written in this book:

19 And if any man shall take away from the words of the book of the prophecy, God ^tshall take away his part ^uout of the book of life, and out of the holy city, and *from* the things which are written in this book.

20 He which testifieth these things saith, Surely ^vI come quickly. Amen. Even so, come, Lord Jesus.

21 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

THE
OLD TESTAMENT

CONTAINING THE PROMISES OF GOD,
THROUGH HIS PROPHETS OF THE ANCIENT
HEBREW RACE.

THE FIRST BOOK OF MOSES, CALLED GENESIS.

CHAPTER 1.

B.C. 4004.

CHAP. 1.

^a Jn. 1. 1-3.

Heb. 1.10.

^b Job 38. 4.

Isa. 44. 24.

Ro. 1. 20.

Col. 1. 16.

Heb. 11.3.

Rev. 4. 11.

^c Jer. 4. 23.

^d Isa. 40.12.

^e Ps. 33. 9.

¹ between

the light

and be-

tween the

darkness.

^f Ps. 74. 16.

² And the

evening

was, and

the morn-

ing was.

^g Job 37.11.

Ps. 136. 5.

Ps. 33. 6.

Jer. 10.12.

³ expan-

sion.

^h Job 26.10.

Job 38. 8.

Ps. 33. 7.

Ps. 95. 5.

ⁱ Heb. 6.7.

⁴ tender

grass.

^j Lk. 6. 44.

^k De. 4. 19.

Job 25. 3.

5.

Ps. 74. 16.

Ps. 136.7.

⁵ between

the day

and be-

tween the

night.

⁶ for the

rule of

the day,

etc.

^l Ps. 8. 1.

^m Ps. 104.

24.

⁷ or, creep-

ing.

⁸ soul.

⁹ let fowl

fly.

¹⁰ face of

the firma-

ment of

heaven.

ⁿ Ps. 104.

18-23.

^o Ps. 100. 3.

^p Eph. 4.24.

Ja. 3. 9.

^q Ps. 8. 6.

lights in the firmament of the heaven to divide ⁵ the day from the night; and let them be for signs, and for seasons, and for days, and years:

15 And let them be for lights in the firmament of the heaven to give light upon the earth: and it was so.

16 And God made two great lights; the greater light ⁶ to rule the day, and the lesser light to rule the night: *he made* the stars also.

17 And God ^l set them in the firmament of the heaven to give light upon the earth,

18 And to rule over the day and over the night, and to divide the light from the darkness: and God saw that *it was* good.

19 And the evening and the morning were the fourth day.

20 ¶ And God said, ^m Let the waters bring forth abundantly the ⁷ moving creature that hath ⁸ life, and ⁹ fowl *that* may fly above the earth in the ¹⁰ open firmament of heaven.

21 And God created great whales, and every living creature that moveth, which the waters brought forth abundantly, after their kind, and every winged fowl after his kind: and God saw that *it was* good.

22 And God blessed them, saying, Be fruitful, and multiply, and fill the waters in the seas, and let fowl multiply in the earth.

23 And the evening and the morning were the fifth day.

24 ¶ And God said, ⁿ Let the earth bring forth the living creature after his kind, cattle, and creeping thing, and beast of the earth after his kind: and it was so.

25 And God made the beast of the earth after his kind, and cattle after their kind, and every thing that creepeth upon the earth after his kind: and God saw that *it was* good.

26 ¶ And God said, ^o Let us make man ^p in our image, after our likeness: and let them have ^q dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.

27 So God created man ^q in his own image

1 The creation of heaven and earth, 3 of the light, 6 of the firmament: 9 the earth separated from the waters, 11 and made fruitful. 14 The creation of the sun, moon, and stars, 20 of the fish and fowl, 24 of beasts and cattle. 26 Creation of man in the image of God; and his blessing. 29 The appointment of food.

IN ^a the beginning ^b God created the heaven and the earth.

2 And the earth was ^c without form, and void; and darkness *was* upon the face of the deep. ^d And the Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters.

3 ¶ ^e And God said, Let there be light: and there was light.

4 And God saw the light, that *it was* good: and God divided the ¹ light from the darkness.

5 And God called the light ^f Day, and the darkness he called Night.

2 And the evening and the morning were the first day.

6 ¶ And God said, ^g Let there be a ³ firmament in the midst of the waters, and let it divide the waters from the waters.

7 And God made the firmament, and divided the waters which *were* under the firmament from the waters which *were* above the firmament: and it was so.

8 And God called the firmament Heaven. And the evening and the morning were the second day.

9 ¶ And God said, ^h Let the waters under the heaven be gathered together unto one place, and let the dry *land* appear: and it was so.

10 And God called the dry *land* Earth; and the gathering together of the waters called he Seas: and God saw that *it was* good.

11 And God said, ⁱ Let the earth bring forth ⁴ grass, the herb yielding seed, and the fruit tree yielding ^j fruit after his kind, whose seed *is* in itself, upon the earth: and it was so.

12 And the earth brought forth grass, and herb yielding seed after his kind, and the tree yielding fruit, whose seed *was* in itself, after his kind: and God saw that *it was* good.

13 And the evening and the morning were the third day.

14 ¶ And God said, ^k Let there be

image, in the "image of God created he him; " male and female created he them.

28 And "God blessed them, and God said unto them, Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth, and subdue it; and have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over every living thing that ¹¹ moveth upon the earth.

29 ¶ And God said, Behold, I have given you every herb ¹² bearing seed, which is upon the face of all the earth, and every tree, in the which is the fruit of a tree yielding seed; to you it shall be for meat.

30 And to every beast of the earth, and to every fowl of the air, and to every thing that creepeth upon the earth, wherein *there is* ¹³ life, *I have given* every green herb for meat: and it was so.

31 And God saw every thing that he had made, and, behold, *it was* very good. And the evening and the morning were the sixth day.

CHAPTER 2.

1 *The first sabbath.* 8 *The garden of Eden.* 17 *The tree of knowledge forbidden.* 19 *The creatures named.* 21 *The making of woman, and institution of marriage.*

THUS the heavens and the earth were finished, and all the host of them.

2 " And on the seventh day God ended his work which he had made; and he rested on the seventh day from all his work which he had made.

3 And God ^b blessed the seventh day, and sanctified it; because that in it he had rested from all his work which God ^c created and made.

4 ¶ These *are* the generations of the heavens and of the earth when they were created, in the day that the LORD God made the earth and the heavens,

5 And every plant of the field before it was in the earth, and every herb of the field before it grew: for the "LORD God had not caused it to rain upon the earth, and *there was* not a man to till the ground.

6 But ² there went up a mist from the earth, and watered the whole face of the ground.

7 And the LORD God formed man ³ of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living soul.

B.C. 4004.

CHAP. 1.

"1 Cor. 11.7

" Mal. 2.15.

" Ps. 127. 3.

1 Ti. 4. 3.

11 creepeth

12 seeding

seed.

13 a living

soul.

CHAP. 2.

" Ex. 31.17.

" Ex. 16.

22.30.

1 created

to make.

" Ps. 65.

9-11.

2 or, a mist

which

went up.

3 the dust

of, etc.

" ch. 13. 10.

" Ezek. 31.

8.

" ch. 3. 22.

Rev. 22.

2. 14.

" Ps. 46. 4.

" ch. 25. 18.

4 Cush.

" Dan. 10.

4.

5 or, east-

ward to

Assyria.

6 or, Adam

7 eating

thou

shalt eat.

8 dying

thou

shalt die.

9 as before

him.

" Ps. 8. 6.

10 or, the

man.

11 called.

" ch. 15. 12.

12 builded.

8 ¶ And the LORD God planted "a garden eastward in Eden; and there he put the man whom he had formed.

9 And out of the ground made the LORD God to "grow every tree that is pleasant to the sight and good for food; " the tree of life also in the midst of the garden, and the tree of knowledge of good and evil.

10 And "a river went out of Eden to water the garden; and from thence it was parted, and became into four heads.

11 The name of the first is Pison: that is it which compasseth the whole land of "Havilah, where *there is* gold;

12 And the gold of that land is good: there is bdellium and the onyx stone.

13 And the name of the second river is Gihon: the same is it that compasseth the whole land of "Ethiopia.

14 And the name of the third river is "Hiddekel: that is it which goeth "toward the east of Assyria. And the fourth river is Euphrates.

15 And the LORD God took "the man, and put him into the garden of Eden to dress it and to keep it.

16 And the LORD God commanded the man, saying, Of every tree of the garden "thou mayest freely eat:

17 But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof "thou shalt surely die.

18 ¶ And the LORD God said, *It is* not good that the man should be alone; I will make him an help "meet for him.

19 And out of the ground the LORD God formed every beast of the field, and every fowl of the air; and "brought them unto Adam to see what he would call them: and whatsoever "Adam called every living creature, that *was* the name thereof.

20 And Adam "gave names to all cattle, and to the fowl of the air, and to every beast of the field: but for Adam there was not found an help meet for him.

21. And the LORD God caused a "deep sleep to fall upon Adam, and he slept: and he took one of his ribs, and closed up the flesh instead thereof;

22 And the rib, which the LORD God had taken from man, "made he

a woman, and ^mbrought her unto the man.

23 And Adam said, This is now ⁿbone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh : she shall be called ¹³Woman, because she was taken out of ¹⁴Man.

24 ^oTherefore shall a man leave his father and his mother, and shall cleave unto his wife : and ^pthey shall be one flesh.

25 And they were both naked, the man and his wife, and were not ashamed.

CHAPTER 3.

1 The serpent deceiveth Eve. 6 Man's fall : 9 God arraigneth them. 14 The serpent cursed ; his overthrow by the woman's seed. 16 Mankind's punishment ; and loss of paradise.

NOW the serpent was more ^asubtil than any beast of the field which the LORD God had made. And he said unto the woman, Yea, ¹hath God said, Ye shall not eat of every tree of the garden?

2 And the woman said unto the serpent, We may eat of the fruit of the trees of the garden :

3 ^bBut of the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of the garden, God hath said, Ye shall not eat of it, neither shall ye touch it, lest ye die.

4 And the serpent said unto the woman, ^cYe shall not surely die :

5 For God doth know that in the day ye eat thereof, then your eyes shall be opened, and ye shall be as gods, knowing good and evil.

6 And when the woman saw that the tree was good for food, and that it was ²pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to be desired to make ^{one}wise, she took of the fruit thereof, and did eat, and gave also unto her husband with her ; ^dand he did eat.

7 And the eyes of them both were opened, and they knew that they were naked ; and they sewed fig leaves together, and made themselves ³aprons.

8 And they heard the voice ^eof the LORD God walking in the garden in the ⁴cool of the day : and Adam and his wife ^fhid themselves from the presence of the LORD God amongst the trees of the garden.

9 And the LORD God called unto Adam, and said unto him, ^gWhere art thou?

10 And he said, I heard thy voice in the garden, and ^hI was afraid, because I was naked ; and I hid myself.

B.C. 4004.

CHAP. 2.

^m Prov. 18.

22.

He. 13. 4.

ⁿ ch. 29. 14.

Judg. 9. 2.

² Sam. 5. 1.

Eph. 5. 30.

¹³ Isha.

¹⁴ Ish.

^o Ps. 45. 10.

Mat. 19. 5.

Mk. 10. 7.

1 Cor. 6. 16

^p Eph. 5.

28-31.

CHAP. 3.

^a Rev. 12. 9.

Rev. 20. 2.

¹ because,

etc.

^b ch. 2. 16,

17.

^c 2 Cor. 11. 3

1 Tim. 2. 14

² a desire.

^d Rom. 5.

12-19.

³ or, things

to gird

about.

^e Job 38. 1.

^d wind.

^f Job 31. 33.

Ps. 139.

1-12.

^g ch. 4. 9.

^h Job 23. 15

1 Jn. 3. 20.

ⁱ Prov. 28.

13.

Ja. 1. 13-15

^j Is. 65. 25.

Mic. 7. 17.

^k Num. 21.

6, 7.

^l Rom. 16.

20.

Heb. 2. 14.

1 Jn. 3. 8.

^m Jn. 16. 21.

1 Tim. 2.

15.

⁵ or, sub-

ject to

thy hus-

band.

ⁿ Job 5. 7.

Ec. 2. 23.

⁶ cause to

bud.

^o 1 Cor. 15.

21, 22.

⁷ Chavah,

or, Living

^p ver. 5.

11 And he said, Who told thee that thou wast naked? Hast thou eaten of the tree, whereof I commanded thee that thou shouldst not eat?

12 And the man said, ⁱThe woman whom thou gavest to be with me, she gave me of the tree, and I did eat.

13 And the LORD God said unto the woman, What is this that thou hast done? And the woman said, The serpent beguiled me, and I did eat.

14 And the LORD God said unto the serpent, Because thou hast done this, thou art cursed above all cattle, and above every beast of the field ; upon thy belly shalt thou go, and ^jdust shalt thou eat all the days of thy life :

15 And I will put ^kenmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed ; ^lit shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel.

16 Unto the woman he said, I will greatly multiply thy sorrow and thy conception ; in ^msorrow thou shalt bring forth children ; and thy desire shall be ⁵to thy husband, and he shall rule over thee.

17 And unto Adam he said, Because thou hast hearkened unto the voice of thy wife, and hast eaten of the tree, of which I commanded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eat of it : cursed is the ground for thy sake ; ⁿin sorrow shalt thou eat of it all the days of thy life ;

18 Thorns also and thistles shall it ⁶bring forth to thee ; and thou shalt eat the herb of the field ;

19 In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, till thou return unto the ground ; for out of it wast thou taken : for dust thou art, ^oand unto dust shalt thou return.

20 And Adam called his wife's name ⁷Eve ; because she was the mother of all living.

21 Unto Adam also and to his wife did the LORD God make coats of skins, and clothed them.

22 ¶ And the LORD God said, ^pBehold, the man is become as one of us, to know good and evil : and now, lest he put forth his hand, and take also of the tree of life, and eat, and live for ever :

23 Therefore the LORD God sent him forth from the garden of Eden, to till the ground from whence he was taken.

24 So he drove out the man; and he placed at the east of the garden of Eden cherubim, and a flaming sword which turned every way, ²to keep the way of the tree of life.

CHAPTER 4.

1 *The birth of Cain and Abel.* 8 *The murder of Abel.* 11 *The curse of Cain.* 17 *Enoch, the first city built.* 19 *Lamech and his two wives.* 25 *Seth and Enos born.*

AND Adam knew Eve his wife; and she conceived, and bare ¹Cain, and said, I have gotten a man from the LORD.

2 And she again bare his brother ²Abel. And Abel was a ³keeper of sheep, but Cain was a tiller of the ground.

3 And ⁴in process of time it came to pass, that Cain brought of the fruit of the ground an offering unto the LORD.

4 And Abel, he also brought of the ⁵firstlings of his ⁵flock and of the fat thereof. And the LORD ⁶had respect unto Abel and to his offering:

5 But ⁶unto Cain and to his offering he had not respect. And Cain was very wroth, and his countenance fell.

6 And the LORD said unto Cain, Why art thou wroth? and why is thy countenance fallen?

7 If thou doest well, shalt thou not ⁶be accepted? and if thou doest not well, sin lieth at the door. And ⁷unto thee *shall be* his desire, and thou shalt rule over him.

8 And Cain talked with Abel his brother: and it came to pass, when they were in the field, that Cain rose up against Abel his brother, and ⁸slew him.

9 And the LORD said unto Cain, Where is Abel thy brother? And he said, I know not: *Am I my brother's keeper?*

10 And he said, What hast thou done? the voice of thy brother's ⁸blood ⁹crieth unto me from the ground.

11 And now *art thou* ⁹cursed from the earth, which hath opened her ⁹mouth to receive thy brother's blood from thy hand;

12 When thou tillest the ground, it shall not henceforth yield unto thee her strength; a fugitive and a vagabond shalt thou be in the earth.

13 And Cain said unto the LORD, ⁹My punishment is greater than I can bear.

B.C. 4004.

CHAP. 3.

⁹ Jn. 14. 6.

CHAP. 4.

¹ i.e. gotten, or, acquired.² Hebel.³ feeder.⁴ at the end of days.⁵ Ex. 13. 12.⁶ Nu. 18. 17.⁷ Prov. 3. 9.⁸ sheep, or, goats.⁹ Jud. 6. 21.¹⁰ Heb. 11. 4.¹¹ or, have the excellency.¹² or, subject unto thee.¹³ 1 John 3. 12-15.¹⁴ bloods.¹⁵ Rev. 6. 10.¹⁶ Deut. 28. 15-20.¹⁷ Gal. 3. 10.¹⁸ Job 16. 18.¹⁹ or, Mine iniquity is greater than that it may be forgiven.²⁰ Ez. 9. 4. 6.²¹ 2 Ki. 13. 23.²² 2 Ki. 24. 20.²³ Jer. 23. 39.²⁴ Jer. 52. 3.²⁵ Chanoch²⁶ Ps. 49. 11.²⁷ Lemech.²⁸ 12 whether.²⁹ or, I would slay a man in my wound, etc.³⁰ or, in my hurt.³¹ Sheth, i.e. appointed, or, put.³² Enosh.³³ or, call themselves by the name of the LORD.³⁴ ch. 6. 2.³⁵ Jn. 1. 12.³⁶ Ac. 15. 17.

CHAP. 5.

¹ Mat. 1. 1.

14 Behold, thou hast driven me out this day from the face of the earth; and from thy face shall I be hid; and I shall be a fugitive and a vagabond in the earth; and I shall come to pass, *that* every one that findeth me shall slay me.

15 And the LORD said unto him, Therefore whosoever slayeth Cain, vengeance shall be taken on him sevenfold. And the LORD ¹⁵set a mark upon Cain, lest any finding him should kill him.

16 ¶ And Cain went out from the presence of the LORD, and dwelt in the land of Nod, on the east of Eden.

17 And Cain knew his wife; and she conceived, and bare ¹⁷Enoch, and he builded a city, and ¹⁷called the name of the city, after the name of his son, Enoch.

18 And unto Enoch was born Irad, and Irad begat Mehujael: and Mehujael begat Methusael: and Methusael begat ¹⁸Lamech.

19 ¶ And Lamech took unto him two wives: the name of the one was Adah, and the name of the other Zillah.

20 And Adah bare Jabal: he was the father of such as dwell in tents, and of such as have cattle.

21 And his brother's name was Jubal: he was the father of all such as handle the harp and organ.

22 And Zillah, she also bare Tubal-cain, an ²²instructor of every artificer in brass and iron: and the sister of Tubal-cain was Naamah.

23 And Lamech said unto his wives, Adah and Zillah, hear my voice; ye wives of Lamech, hearken unto my speech: for ²³I have slain a man to my wounding, and a young man ²³to my hurt:

24 If Cain shall be avenged sevenfold, truly Lamech seventy and sevenfold.

25 ¶ And Adam knew his wife again; and she bare a son, and called his name ²⁵Seth: For God, *said she*, hath appointed me another seed instead of Abel, whom Cain slew.

26 And to Seth, to him also there was born a son; and he called his name ²⁶Enos: then began men to ²⁶call upon the name of the LORD.

CHAPTER 5.

1 *The genealogy, age, and death of the patriarchs, from Adam unto Noah.* 24 *The godliness and translation of Enoch.*

THIS is ¹the book of the generations of Adam. In the day

that God created man, ^b in the likeness of God made he him;

2 Male and female created he them; and blessed them, and called their name Adam, in the day when they were created.

3 ¶ And Adam lived an hundred and thirty years, and begat *a son* in his own likeness, after his image; and called his name Seth:

4 And the days of Adam after he had begotten Seth were eight hundred years: and he begat sons and daughters:

5 And all the days that Adam lived were nine hundred and thirty years: ^c and he died.

6 ¶ And Seth lived an hundred and five years, and begat Enos:

7 And Seth lived after he begat Enos eight hundred and seven years, and begat sons and daughters:

8 And all the days of Seth were nine hundred and twelve years: and he died.

9 ¶ And Enos lived ninety years, and begat ¹ Cainan:

10 And Enos lived after he begat Cainan eight hundred and fifteen years, and begat sons and daughters:

11 And all the days of Enos were nine hundred and five years: and he died.

12 ¶ And Cainan lived seventy years, and begat ² Mahalaleel:

13 And Cainan lived after he begat Mahalaleel eight hundred and forty years, and begat sons and daughters:

14 And all the days of Cainan were nine hundred and ten years: and he died.

15 ¶ And Mahalaleel lived sixty and five years, and begat Jared:

16 And Mahalaleel lived after he begat ³ Jared eight hundred and thirty years, and begat sons and daughters:

17 And all the days of Mahalaleel were eight hundred ninety and five years: and he died.

18 ¶ And Jared lived an hundred sixty and two years, and he begat ^d Enoch:

19 And Jared lived after he begat Enoch eight hundred years, and begat sons and daughters:

20 And all the days of Jared were nine hundred sixty and two years: and he died.

21 ¶ And Enoch lived sixty and five years, and begat ^e Methuselah:

B.C. 3679.

CHAP. 5.

^b ch. 1. 26, 27.
Eph. 4.24.
Col. 3. 10.

^c ch. 3. 19.
Job 30.23.
Ps. 89. 48.
Rom. 5.12.
1 Co. 15.21
Heb. 9.27.

¹ Kenan.

² Maleleel, i.e. Praiser of God.

³ Jared, i.e. descending.

^d 1 Chr. 1.3.
Henoeh.
Ju. 14. 15.

^e or, Methuselah, i.e. at his death the sending forth of waters.
ch. 6. 9.

^f ch. 17. 1.
2 Ki. 20.3.
Ps. 16. 8.
Mic. 6. 8.
Mal. 2. 6.
1 Th. 2.12.

^g 2 Ki. 2.11.
He. 11. 5.

⁵ Lemech.

⁶ i.e. rest, or, comfort.

^g ch. 3. 17.
ch. 4. 11.

CHAP. 6.

^a 2 Co. 6.18.

^b Deut. 7.3.
4.

^c Lu. 19.42.
Gal. 5. 16,
17.
1 Pet. 3.20

^d Ps. 78.39.

22 And Enoch ^e walked with God after he begat Methuselah three hundred years, and begat sons and daughters:

23 And all the days of Enoch were three hundred sixty and five years:

24 And Enoch walked with God: and he *was* not; ^f for God took him.

25 ¶ And Methuselah lived an hundred eighty and seven years, and begat ⁵ Lamech:

26 And Methuselah lived after he begat Lamech seven hundred eighty and two years, and begat sons and daughters:

27 And all the days of Methuselah were nine hundred sixty and nine years: and he died.

28 ¶ And Lamech lived an hundred eighty and two years, and begat a son:

29 And he called his name ⁶ Noah, saying, *This same shall comfort us concerning our work and toil of our hands, because of the ground which the LORD hath ^g cursed.*

30 And Lamech lived after he begat Noah five hundred ninety and five years, and begat sons and daughters:

31 And all the days of Lamech were seven hundred seventy and seven years: and he died.

32 ¶ And Noah was five hundred years old: and Noah begat Shem, Ham, and Japheth.

CHAPTER 6.

1 *The wickedness of the world, which provoketh God's wrath, and causeth the flood.*
8 *Noah findeth grace.* 14 *The order, form, and use of the ark.*

AND it came to pass, when men began to multiply on the face of the earth, and daughters were born unto them,

2 That ^a the sons of God saw the daughters of men that they *were* fair; and they ^b took them wives of all which they chose.

3 And the LORD said, ^c My Spirit shall not always strive with man, ^d for that he also *is* flesh: yet his days shall be an hundred and twenty years.

4 There were giants in the earth in those days; and also after that, when the sons of God came in unto the daughters of men, and they bare *children* to them, the same became mighty men which *were* of old, men of renown.

5 ¶ And ^eGod saw that the wickedness of man *was* great in the earth, and that ¹every *imagination* of the thoughts of his heart *was* only evil ²continually.

6 And it ^grepented the LORD that he had made man on the earth, and it ^hgrieved him at his heart.

7 And the LORD said, I will destroy man whom I have created from the face of the earth; ³both man, and beast, and the creeping thing, and the fowls of the air; for it repenteth me that I have made them.

8 But Noah ⁱfound grace in the eyes of the LORD.

9 ¶ These *are* the generations of Noah: Noah was a just man and ⁴perfect in his generations, and Noah walked with God.

10 And Noah begat three sons, Shem, Ham, and Japheth.

11 The earth also was corrupt before God, and the earth was filled with violence.

12 And God looked upon the earth, and, behold, it was corrupt; for all flesh had corrupted his way upon the earth.

13 And God said unto Noah, ^kThe end of all flesh is come before me; for the earth is filled with violence through them; and, behold, I will destroy them ⁵with the earth.

14 Make thee an ark of gopher wood; ⁶rooms shalt thou make in the ark, and shalt pitch it within and without with pitch.

15 And this *is* the fashion which thou shalt make it of: The length of the ark shall be three hundred cubits, the breadth of it fifty cubits, and the height of it thirty cubits.

16 A window shalt thou make to the ark, and in a cubit shalt thou finish it above; and the door of the ark shalt thou set in the side thereof; with lower, second, and third stories shalt thou make it.

17 ^lAnd, behold, I, even I, do bring a flood of waters upon the earth, to destroy all flesh, wherein *is* the breath of life, from under heaven; and every thing that *is* in the earth ^mshall die.

18 But with thee will I establish my covenant; and thou shalt come into the ark, thou, and thy sons, and thy wife, and thy sons' wives with thee.

19 And of every living thing of all flesh, two of every sort shalt thou bring into the ark, to keep them

B.C. 2349.

CHAP. 6.

ⁿ Rom. 1. 28-31.

¹ the whole imagination, with the purposes and desires of the heart.

^f ch. 8. 21.

^g Deu. 29. 19

^h Prov. 6. 18

ⁱ Mat. 15. 19

² every day.

^j Nu. 23. 19.

^k 1 Sam. 15. 11, 29.

^l Isa. 63. 10.

^m Eph. 4. 30.

ⁿ from man unto beast.

^o ch. 19. 19.

^p Ex. 33. 12.

^q Lu. 1. 30.

^r Acts 7. 46.

^s or, upright.

^t Ps. 14. 2.

^u Ps. 33. 13.

^v Ezek. 7. 2.

^w Amos 8. 2.

^x 1 Pet. 4. 7.

^y or, from the earth.

^z 6 nests.

^{aa} 2 Pet. 2. 5.

^{ab} Rom. 5. 12-14.

^{ac} ch. 1. 29, 30.

^{ad} Heb. 11. 7.

^{ae} ch. 7. 5.

CHAP. 7.

^{af} Ps. 91.

^{ag} 1-10.

^{ah} Heb. 11. 7.

^{ai} 1 Pe. 3. 20.

^{aj} 2 Pe. 2. 5.

^{ak} ch. 6. 9.

^{al} Ps. 33. 18, 19.

^{am} 2 Pet. 2. 9.

^{an} Lev. 11.

^{ao} 1 seven seven.

^{ap} Job 22. 16

^{aq} 2 Pet. 2. 5.

^{ar} blot out.

^{as} ch. 6. 22.

^{at} Ps. 119. 6.

^{au} Heb. 6. 18.

^{av} 3 or, on the seventh day.

^{aw} ch. 8. 2.

^{ax} Prov. 8. 23.

^{ay} Ez. 26. 19.

alive with thee; they shall be male and female.

20 Of fowls after their kind, and of cattle after their kind, of every creeping thing of the earth after his kind, two of every sort shall come unto thee, to keep them alive.

21 And take thou unto thee of ^aall food that is eaten, and thou shalt gather it to thee; and it shall be for food for thee, and for them.

22 ^bThus did Noah; ^caccording to all that God commanded him, so did he.

CHAPTER 7.

1 Noah, with his family, and the living creatures, enter into the ark. 17 The beginning, increase, and continuance of the flood. 21 All flesh destroyed.

AND the LORD said unto Noah, ^aCome thou and all thy house into the ark: for thee have I seen ^brighteous before me in this generation.

2 Of every ^cclean beast thou shalt take to thee by ¹sevens, the male and his female: and of beasts that are not clean by two, the male and his female.

3 Of fowls also of the air by sevens, the male and the female; to keep seed alive upon the face of all the earth.

4 For yet seven days, and ^dI will cause it to rain upon the earth forty days and forty nights; and every living substance that I have made will I ²destroy from off the face of the earth.

5 And Noah did according unto ^eall that the LORD commanded him.

6 And Noah *was* six hundred years old when the flood of waters was upon the earth.

7 And Noah went in, and his sons, and his wife, and his sons' wives with him, into the ark, because of the waters of the flood.

8 Of clean beasts, and of beasts that are not clean, and of fowls, and of every thing that creepeth upon the earth,

9 There went in two and two unto Noah into the ark, the male and the female, as God had commanded Noah.

10 And it came to pass ³after seven days, that the waters of the flood were upon the earth.

11 In the six hundredth year of Noah's life, in the second month, the seventeenth day of the month, the same day were all the ⁴fountains

of the great deep broken up, and the ⁴windows of heaven were opened.
12 And the rain was upon the earth forty days and forty nights.

13 In the selfsame day entered Noah, and Shem, and Ham, and Japheth, the sons of Noah, and Noah's wife, and the three wives of his sons with them, into the ark:

14 They, and every beast after his kind, and all the cattle after their kind, and every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth after his kind, and every fowl after his kind, every bird of every ⁵sort.

15 And they went in unto Noah into the ark, two and two of all flesh, wherein is the breath of life.

16 And they that went in, went in male and female of all flesh, as God had commanded him: and the LORD ¹shut him in.

17 And the flood was forty days upon the earth; and the waters increased, and bare up the ark, and it was lift up above the earth.

18 And the waters prevailed, and were increased greatly upon the earth; ²and the ark went upon the face of the waters.

19 And the waters prevailed exceedingly upon the earth; ³and all the high hills that were under the whole heaven were covered.

20 Fifteen cubits upward did the waters prevail; and the mountains were covered.

21 And ⁴all flesh died that moved upon the earth, both of fowl, and of cattle, and of beast, and of every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth, and every man:

22 All in whose ⁵nostrils was ⁶the breath of life, of all that was in the dry land, died.

23 And every living substance was destroyed which was upon the face of the ground, both man, and cattle, and the creeping things, and the fowl of the heaven; and they were destroyed from the earth: and ⁷Noah only remained alive, and they that were with him in the ark.

24 ⁸And the waters prevailed upon the earth an hundred and fifty days.

CHAPTER 8.

1 The waters asswage. 4 The ark resteth on Ararat. 13 The earth dried. 15 Noah goeth forth of the ark, 20 buildeth an altar, and offereth sacrifice. 21 God promiseth to curse the earth no more.

AND ⁹God remembered Noah, and every living thing, and all

B.C. 2348.

CHAP. 7.

¹ Ps. 78. 23.

² Isrl. 24. 18.

³ Mal. 3. 10.

⁴ or, flood-gates.

⁵ wing.

⁶ Ps. 91.

⁷ Ps. 17. 8.

⁸ Ps. 145. 20.

⁹ 1 Pet. 1. 5.

¹⁰ Ps. 104. 26.

¹¹ Ps. 104. 6.

¹² ch. 6. 13. 17.

¹³ Job 22. 16.

¹⁴ Mat. 24. 39.

¹⁵ Lu. 17. 27.

¹⁶ 2 Pet. 3. 6.

¹⁷ ch. 2. 7.

¹⁸ the

breath of

the spirit of

life.

¹⁹ Ez. 14. 14.

²⁰ Mal. 3.

²¹ 17. 18.

²² Heb. 11. 7.

²³ 1 Pe. 3. 20.

²⁴ 2 Pe. 2. 5.

²⁵ ch. 8. 3, 4.

compared

with ver.

11 of this

chapter.

CHAP. 8.

¹ ch. 19. 29.

² Ex. 2. 24.

³ 1 Sam. 1. 19.

⁴ Ps. 105. 42.

⁵ Ps. 136. 23.

⁶ Ex. 14. 21.

⁷ Ex. 15. 10.

⁸ Ps. 104. 7.

⁹ ch. 7. 11.

¹⁰ 1 Ki. 8. 35.

¹¹ Job 38. 37.

¹² in going

and re-

turning.

¹³ ch. 7. 24.

¹⁴ were in

going and

decreas-

ing.

¹⁵ ch. 6. 16.

¹⁶ 1 Ki. 17. 4.

¹⁷ in going

forth and

returning

¹⁸ Deut. 28.

¹⁹ 65.

²⁰ caused

her to

come.

²¹ Lu. 2. 14.

the cattle that was with him in the ark: and God ¹made a wind to pass over the earth, and the waters asswaged;

2 The ²fountains also of the deep and the windows of heaven were stopped, and the ³rain from heaven was restrained;

3 And the waters returned from off the earth ⁴continually: and after the end of ⁵the hundred and fifty days the waters were abated.

4 And the ark rested in the seventh month, on the seventeenth day of the month, upon the mountains of Ararat.

5 And the waters ⁶decreased continually until the tenth month: in the tenth month, on the first day of the month, were the tops of the mountains seen.

6 ¶ And it came to pass at the end of forty days, that Noah opened the ⁷window of the ark which he had made:

7 And he sent forth ⁸a raven, which went forth ⁹to and fro, until the waters were dried up from off the earth.

8 Also he sent forth a dove from him, to see if the waters were abated from off the face of the ground;

9 But the dove ¹⁰found no rest for the sole of her foot, and she returned unto him into the ark, for the waters were on the face of the whole earth: then he put forth his hand, and took her, and ¹¹pulled her in unto him into the ark.

10 And he stayed yet other seven days; and again he sent forth the dove out of the ark;

11 And the dove came in to him in the evening; and, lo, in her mouth was an ¹²olive leaf pluckt off: so Noah knew that the waters were abated from off the earth.

12 And he stayed yet other seven days; and sent forth the dove; which returned not again unto him any more.

13 ¶ And it came to pass in the six hundredth and first year, in the first month, the first day of the month, the waters were dried up from off the earth: and Noah removed the covering of the ark, and looked, and, behold, the face of the ground was dry.

14 And in the second month, on the seven and twentieth day of the month, was the earth dried.

15 ¶ And God spake unto Noah, saying,

16 Go forth of the ark, thou, and thy wife, and thy sons, and thy sons' wives with thee.

17 Bring forth with thee every living thing that is with thee, of all flesh, both of fowl, and of cattle, and of every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth; that they may breed abundantly in the earth, and be fruitful, and multiply upon the earth.

18 And Noah went forth, and his sons, and his wife, and his sons' wives with him:

19 Every beast, every creeping thing, and every fowl, and whatsoever creepeth upon the earth, after their kinds, went forth out of the ark.

20 ¶ And Noah builded an altar unto the LORD; and took of every clean beast, and of every clean fowl, and offered burnt offerings on the altar.

21 And the LORD smelled a sweet savour; and the LORD said in his heart, I will not again curse the ground any more for man's sake; for the imagination of man's heart is evil from his youth; neither will I again smite any more every thing living, as I have done.

22 While the earth remaineth, seedtime and harvest, and cold and heat, and summer and winter, and day and night shall not cease.

CHAPTER 9.

1 God blesseth Noah. 4 Blood and murder are forbidden. 8 God's covenant, 13 signified by the rainbow. 23 Noah is drunken, and mocked by Ham: 25 he pronounceth a curse on Canaan, and blessings on Shem and on Japheth: 29 he dieth.

AND ^a God blessed Noah and his sons, and said unto them, Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth.

2 And ^b the fear of you and the dread of you shall be upon every beast of the earth, and upon every fowl of the air, upon all that moveth upon the earth, and upon all the fishes of the sea; into your hand are they delivered.

3 Every moving thing that liveth shall be ^c meat for you; even as the green herb have I given you all things.

4 But flesh with ^d the life thereof, which is the blood thereof, shall ye not eat.

B.C. 2348.

CHAP. 8.

^j ch. 7. 13.

Ps. 121. 8.

^k ch. 1. 22.

^l families.

ⁱ Lev. 11.

^g savour of

rest.

Lev. 1. 9.

Ez. 20. 41.

2 Cor. 2. 15

Eph. 5. 2.

^m Is. 54. 9.

ⁿ or,

though.

^o ch. 6. 5.

Ps. 51. 5.

Jer. 17. 9.

Rom. 1. 21

Ep. 2. 1-3.

^o ch. 9. 15.

^p As yet

all the

days of

the earth.

^q Jer. 33.

20, 25.

CHAP. 9.

^a ch. 1. 28.

^b Hos. 2. 18.

Ja. 3. 7.

^c De. 12. 15.

De. 14. 3.

^d Lev. 17. 10

Lev. 19. 26.

De. 12. 23.

1 Sam. 14.

34.

Acts 15.

20, 29.

^e Ex. 21.

28, 29.

^f Nu. 35. 31.

^g Acts 17. 26

^h Ex. 21.

12, 14.

Lev. 24. 17

Mat. 26. 32

Rev. 13. 10

ⁱ ch. 1. 27.

1 Cor. 11. 7

^j ch. 8. 1.

^k 2 Pet. 3. 5.

^l Mat. 26.

26-28.

^m Ex. 18. 12.

Lev. 26.

42, 45.

Ez. 16. 60.

Is. 54. 9.

ⁿ ch. 17.

13, 19.

2 Sam. 23.

5.

^o ch. 10. 6.

¹ Chanaan.

5 And surely your blood of your lives will I require; at the hand of ^e every beast will I require it, and at the hand of ^f man; at the hand of every man's ^g brother will I require the life of man.

6 ^h Whoso sheddeth man's blood, by man shall his blood be shed for in the ⁱ image of God made he man.

7 And you, be ye fruitful, and multiply; bring forth abundantly in the earth, and multiply therein.

8 ¶ And God spake unto Noah, and to his sons with him, saying,

9 And I, behold, I establish my covenant with you, and with your seed after you;

10 And with ^j every living creature that is with you, of the fowl, of the cattle, and of every beast of the earth with you; from all that go out of the ark, to every beast of the earth.

11 And I will establish my covenant with you; neither shall all flesh be cut off any more by the waters of a flood; neither shall there any more be a ^k flood to destroy the earth.

12 And God said, This is the ^l token of the covenant which I make between me and you and every living creature that is with you, for perpetual generations:

13 I do set my bow in the cloud, and it shall be for a token of a covenant between me and the earth.

14 And it shall come to pass, when I bring a cloud over the earth, that the bow shall be seen in the cloud:

15 And I will remember my covenant, which is between me and you and every living creature of all flesh; ^m and the waters shall no more become a flood to destroy all flesh.

16 And the bow shall be in the cloud; and I will look upon it, that I may remember the ⁿ everlasting covenant between God and every living creature of all flesh that is upon the earth.

17 And God said unto Noah, This is the token of the covenant, which I have established between me and all flesh that is upon the earth.

18 ¶ And the sons of Noah, that went forth of the ark, were Shem, and Ham, and Japheth: and Ham is the ^o father of ¹ Canaan.

19 These are the three sons of of

Noah: and ^p of them was the whole earth overspread.

20 ¶ And Noah began to be an husbandman, and he planted a vineyard:

21 And he drank of the wine, and was drunken; and he was uncovered within his tent.

22 And Ham, the father of Canaan, saw the nakedness of his father, and told his two brethren without.

23 And ^aShem and Japheth took a garment, and laid it upon both their shoulders, and went backward, and covered the nakedness of their father; and their faces were backward, and they saw not their father's nakedness.

24 And Noah awoke from his wine, and knew what his younger son had done unto him.

25 And he said, ^tCursed be Canaan: a servant of ^uservants shall he be unto his brethren.

26 And he said, Blessed be the LORD God of Shem; and Canaan shall be ²his servant.

27 God shall ³enlarge Japheth, and he shall ^dwell in the tents of Shem; and Canaan shall be his servant.

28 And Noah lived after the flood three hundred and fifty years:

29 And all the days of Noah were nine hundred and fifty years: and he died.

CHAPTER 10.

1 The generations of Noah. 2 The sons of Japheth, 6 and of Ham. 8 Nimrod the first monarch. 15 The descendants of Canaan. 21 The sons of Shem.

NOW these are the generations of the sons of Noah; Shem, Ham, and Japheth: and unto them were sons born after the flood.

2 The ^asons of Japheth; Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Javan, and Tubal, and Meshech, and Tiras.

3 And the sons of Gomer; Ashkenaz, and Riphath, and Togarmah.

4 And the sons of Javan; Elishah, and Tarshish, ¹Kittim, and ²Dodanim.

5 By these were the isles of the Gentiles divided in their lands; every one after his tongue, after their families, in their nations.

6 ¶ And the sons of Ham; Cush, and Mizraim, and Phut, and Canaan.

7 And the sons of Cush; Seba, and Havilah, and Sabtah, and Raamah, and Sabtecha: and the sons of Raamah; Sheba, and Dedan.

B.C. 2218.

CHAP. 9.

^p ch. 10. 32.

^q ch. 3. 19.

^r ch. 19.

32, 36.

Prov. 20.1

Eph. 5.18.

^r Ex. 20.12

Gal. 6. 1.

^r De. 27.16.

Mat. 25.41

^r Josh. 9.23

1 Ki. 9.20.

² or, servant to them.

³ or, persuade.

^r Eph. 2.

13, 14.

Eph. 3. 6.

CHAP. 10.

^a 1 Ch. 1.

5-7.

¹ or, Chittim.

² or, Rodanim.

⁴ ch 6. 11.

^c Mic. 5. 6.

³ or, Babylon.

⁴ or, he went out into Assyria.

⁵ or, the streets of the city.

^d 1 Ch. 1.12

⁶ Tzidon.

^r ch. 13. 12.

14, 15.

ch. 15.

19-21.

Num. 34.

2, 12.

Josh. 12.7.

⁷ Azzah.

¹ 1 Ch. 1.17.

⁸ Arpachshad.

⁹ Shelah.

^q ch. 11.12.

^a 1 Ch. 1.19.

¹⁰ i.e. division.

8 And Cush begat Nimrod: he began to be a mighty one in the earth.

9 He was a mighty hunter before the LORD: wherefore it is said, Even as Nimrod the mighty hunter ^bbefore the LORD.

10 And the beginning of his ^ckingdom was ³Babel, and Erech, and Accad, and Calneh, in the land of Shinar.

11 Out of that land ⁴went forth Asshur, and builded Nineveh, and ⁵the city Rehoboth, and Calah,

12 And Resen between Nineveh and Calah: the same is a great city

13 And Mizraim begat Ludim, and Ananim, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim,

14 And Pathrusim, and Casluhim, (dout of whom came Philistim,) and Caphtorim.

15 ¶ And Canaan begat ⁶Sidon his first-born, and Heth,

16 And the Jebusite, and the Amorite, and the Girgashite,

17 And the Hivite, and the Arkite, and the Sinite,

18 And the Arvadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite: and afterward were the families of the Canaanites spread abroad.

19 ^eAnd the border of the Canaanites was from Sidon, as thou comest to Gerar, unto ⁷Gaza; as thou goest, unto Sodom, and Gomorrah, and Admah, and Zeboim, even unto Lasha.

20 These are the sons of Ham, after their families, after their tongues, in their countries, and in their nations.

21 ¶ Unto Shem also, the father of all the children of Eber, the brother of Japheth the elder, even to him were ^{children} born.

22 The ^{children} of Shem; Elam, and Asshur, and ⁸Arphaxad, and Lud, and Aram.

23 And the children of Aram; Uz, and Hul, and Gether, and Mash.

24 And Arphaxad begat ⁹Salah; and Salah begat Eber.

25 ^hAnd unto Eber were born two sons: the name of one was ¹⁰Peleg; for in his days was the earth divided; and his brother's name was Joktan.

26 And Joktan begat Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazarmaveth, and Jerah.

27 And Hadoram, and Uzal, and Diklah,

28 And Obal, and Abimael, and Sheba,

29 And Ophir, and Havilah, and Jobab: all these were the sons of Joktan.

30 And their dwelling was from Mesha, as thou goest, unto Sephar, a mount of the east.

31 These are the sons of Shem, after their families, after their tongues, in their lands, after their nations.

32 These are the families of the sons of Noah, after their generations, in their nations: and by these were the nations divided in the earth after the flood.

CHAPTER 11.

1 One language in the world. 3 The building of Babel, and confusion of tongues. 10 The generations of Shem, 27 and of Terah. 31 Terah goeth from Ur to Haran.

AND the whole earth ^awas of one ¹language, and of one ²speech.

2 And it came to pass, as they journeyed ³from the east, that they found a plain in the land of ^bShinar; and they dwelt there.

3 And ⁴they said one to another, Go to, let us make brick, and ⁵burn them thoroughly. And they had brick for stone, and slime had they for mortar.

4 And they said, Go to, let us build us a city, and a tower whose top ⁶may reach ^cunto heaven; and let us make us ^da name, lest we be ^escattered abroad upon the face of the whole earth.

5 And the LORD came down to see the city and the tower, which the children of men builded.

6 And the LORD said, Behold, the people ^fis one, and they have all one language; and this they begin to do: and now nothing will be restrained from them, which they have ^gimagined to do.

7 Go to, ^hlet us go down, and there confound their language, that they may ⁱnot understand one another's speech.

8 So the LORD scattered them abroad from thence ^jupon the face of all the earth: and they left off to build the city.

9 Therefore is the name of it called ^kBabel; ^lbecause the LORD did there confound the language of all the earth: and from thence did the LORD scatter them abroad upon the face of all the earth.

B.C. 2218.

CHAP. 10.

¹ Ch. 1. 4.
^j ch. 9. 19.

CHAP. 11.

^a Acts 2. 6.

¹ lip.

² words.

³ or, eastward, as ch. 13. 11.

⁴ Dan. 1. 2.

⁴ a man said to his neighbour.

⁵ burn them to a burning.

⁶ may be very high

^c Deu. 1. 28.

^d Jn. 5. 44.

^e Lu. 1. 51.

^f ch. 18. 21.

Ps. 33. 13.

Ps. 53. 2.

^g Ps. 2. 1-4.

^h ch. 1. 26.

ⁱ Ac. 2. 4-11.

^j ch. 10.

25-32.

Ps. 92. 9.

Pro. 19. 29.

Lu. 1. 51.

⁷ i.e. confusion

^k 1 Cor. 14.

23.

^l 1 Chr. 1.

17-27.

^m Lu. 3. 36.

ⁿ 1 Ch. 1. 19.

⁸ or, Phalec,

Lu. 3. 35.

⁹ or, Ragau,

Lu. 3. 35.

¹⁰ or, Saruch,

Lu. 3. 35.

¹¹ or, Thara,

Lu. 3. 34.

^o Jos. 24. 2.

1 Ch. 1. 26.

^p ch. 19.

1-29.

^q ch. 17. 15.

^r ch. 22. 20.

^s ch. 16. 1.

10 ¶ These are the generations of Shem: Shem was an hundred years old, and begat Arphaxad two years after the flood:

11 And Shem lived after he begat Arphaxad five hundred years, and begat sons and daughters.

12 And Arphaxad lived five and thirty years, and begat ^mSalah:

13 And Arphaxad lived after he begat Salah four hundred and three years, and begat sons and daughters.

14 And Salah lived thirty years, and begat Eber:

15 And Salah lived after he begat Eber four hundred and three years, and begat sons and daughters.

16 And ⁿEber lived four and thirty years, and begat ^oPeleg:

17 And Eber lived after he begat Peleg four hundred and thirty years, and begat sons and daughters.

18 And Peleg lived thirty years, and begat ^pReu:

19 And Peleg lived after he begat Reu two hundred and nine years, and begat sons and daughters.

20 And Reu lived two and thirty years, and begat ^qSerug:

21 And Reu lived after he begat Serug two hundred and seven years, and begat sons and daughters.

22 And Serug lived thirty years, and begat Nahor:

23 And Serug lived after he begat Nahor two hundred years, and begat sons and daughters.

24 And Nahor lived nine and twenty years, and begat ^rTerah:

25 And Nahor lived after he begat Terah an hundred and nineteen years, and begat sons and daughters.

26 And Terah lived seventy years, and begat ^sAbram, Nahor, and Haran.

27 ¶ Now these are the generations of Terah: Terah begat Abram, Nahor, and Haran; and Haran begat ^tLot.

28 And Haran died before his father Terah in the land of his nativity, in Ur of the Chaldees.

29 And Abram and Nahor took them wives: the name of Abram's wife was ^uSarai; and the name of Nahor's wife, ^vMilcah, the daughter of Haran, the father of Milcah, and the father of Iscah.

30 But Sarai was ^wbarren; she had no child.

31 And Terah took Abram his son, and Lot the son of Haran his son's son, and Sarai his daughter-in-law, his son Abram's wife; and they ¹went forth with them from Ur of the Chaldees, to go into the land of ²Canaan; and they came unto ¹²Haran, and dwelt there.

32 And the days of Terah were two hundred and five years: and Terah died in Haran.

CHAPTER 12.

God calleth Abram, and blesseth him with a promise of Christ: 4 he departs from Haran. 6 Canaan promised.

NOW the ^aLORD had said unto Abram, Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kindred, and from thy father's house, unto a land that I will show thee:

2 And I will make of thee ^ba great nation, and I will bless thee, and make thy name great; and thou shalt be a blessing:

3 And I will ^cbless them that bless thee, and curse him that curseth thee: and ^din thee shall all families of the earth be blessed.

4 So Abram departed, as the LORD had spoken unto him; and Lot went with him: and Abram *was* seventy and five years old when he departed out of Haran.

5 And Abram took Sarai his wife, and Lot his brother's son, and all their substance that they had gathered, and the souls that they had gotten in ^eHaran; and they went forth to go ^finto the land of Canaan; and into the land of Canaan they came.

6 ¶ And Abram passed through the land unto the place of ¹Sichem, unto the plain of ²Moreh. And the Canaanite *was* then in the land.

7 And the LORD ^happeared unto Abram, and said, ⁱUnto thy seed will I give this land: and there builded he an ^jaltar unto the LORD, who appeared unto him.

8 And he removed from thence unto a mountain on the east of Beth-el, and pitched his tent, *having* Beth-el on the west, and ²Hai on the east: and there he builded an altar unto the LORD, and called upon the name of the LORD.

9 And Abram journeyed, ³going ^kon still toward the south.

10 ¶ And there was ⁴a famine in the land: and Abram ^mwent down into Egypt to sojourn there; for

B.C. 1996.

CHAP. 11.

¹ Neh. 9. 7.
He. 11. 8.² ch. 10. 19.
¹² or, Charan.

CHAP. 12.

^a ch. 15. 7.
Acts 7. 3.^b ch. 17. 6.
ch. 18. 18.
ch. 46. 3.
Deu. 26. 5.¹ Ki. 3. 8.
^c ch. 24. 35.
ch. 27. 29.
Ex. 28. 22.Nu. 24. 9.
^d ch. 22. 19.ch. 26. 4.
ch. 23. 14.
Ps. 72. 17.Ac. 3. 25.
Gal. 3. 8.^e ch. 11. 31.
^f Heb. 11. 8.¹ or, Sychar,
John 4. 5.² De. 11. 30.
Jud. 7. 1.^h ch. 17. 1.
ⁱ Deu. 34. 4.Ps. 105.
9-12.^j ch. 13. 4.² or, Ai,
or, Aija.³ in going and journeying.^k ch. 13. 3.^l ch. 26. 1.^m Ps. 105.
13.ⁿ ch. 43. 1.^o ch. 26. 7.^p ch. 20. 11.^q Ps. 25. 21.
Ep. 4. 25.^r ch. 20. 5.
13.^s Est. 2. 16.^t ch. 20. 13.
¹ Ch. 16.
21.Ps. 105. 14.
Heb. 13. 4.^u ch. 20. 9.
ch. 26. 10.
^v Pro. 21. 1.

CHAP. 13.

^a ch. 24. 35.

the famine *was* ^ugrievous in the land.

11 And it came to pass, when he *was* come near to enter into Egypt, that he said unto Sarai his wife, Behold now, I know that thou *art* ^va fair woman to look upon:

12 Therefore it shall come to pass, when the Egyptians shall see thee, that they shall say, This is his wife: and they ^wwill kill me, but they will save thee alive.

13 ^xSay, I pray thee, ^ythou *art* my sister: that it may be well with me for thy sake; and my soul shall live because of thee.

14 ¶ And it came to pass, that when Abram *was* come into Egypt, the Egyptians beheld the woman, that she *was* very fair.

15 ^zThe princes also of Pharaoh saw her, and commended her before Pharaoh: and the woman *was* taken into Pharaoh's house.

16 And he entreated Abram well for her sake: and he had sheep, and oxen, and he-asses, and men-servants, and maid-servants, and she-asses, and camels.

17 And the LORD ¹plagued Pharaoh and his house with great plagues because of Sarai, Abram's wife.

18 And Pharaoh called Abram, and said, ²What is this *that* thou hast done unto me? why didst thou not tell me that she *was* thy wife?

19 Why saidst thou, She is my sister? so I might have taken her to me to wife: now therefore behold thy wife, take *her*, and go thy way.

20 And ³Pharaoh commanded his men concerning him: and they sent him away, and his wife, and all that he had.

CHAPTER 13.

1 Abram and Lot return from Egypt: 7 they part asunder. 10 Lot goes to Sodom. 14 God's promise renewed to Abram. 18 He goeth to Hebron, and there builds an altar.

AND Abram went up out of Egypt, he, and his wife, and all that he had, and Lot with him, into the south.

2 And Abram *was* ^avery rich in cattle, in silver, and in gold.

3 And he went on his journeys from the south even to Beth-el, unto the place where his tent had been at the beginning, between Beth-el and Hai;

4 Unto the place of the ^baltar, which he had made there at the first: and there Abram called on the name of the LORD.

5 ¶ And Lot also, which went with Abram, had flocks, and herds, and tents.

6 And the land was ^cnot able to bear them, that they might dwell together: for their substance was great, so that they could not dwell together.

7 And there was a ^dstrife between the herdmen of Abram's cattle and the herdmen of Lot's cattle. And the Canaanite and the Perizzite dwelt then in the land.

8 And Abram said unto Lot, ^eLet there be no strife, I pray thee, between me and thee, and between my herdmen and thy herdmen; for we be ¹brethren.

9 ^fIs not the whole land before thee? separate thyself, I pray thee, from me: ^gif thou wilt take the left hand, then I will go to the right; or if thou depart to the right hand, then I will go to the left.

10 And Lot lifted up his eyes, ^hand beheld all the ⁱplain of Jordan, that it was well watered every where, before the LORD ^jdestroyed Sodom and Gomorrah, even as the garden of the LORD, like the land of Egypt, as thou comest unto ^kZoar.

11 Then Lot chose him all the plain of Jordan; and Lot journeyed east: and they separated themselves the one from the other.

12 Abram dwelt in the land of Canaan, and Lot dwelt in the ^lcities of the plain, and pitched his tent toward Sodom.

13 But ^mthe men of Sodom were wicked, and ⁿsinners before the LORD exceedingly.

14 ¶ And the LORD said unto Abram, after that Lot was separated from him, ^oLift up now thine eyes, and look from the place where thou art ^pnorthward, and southward, and eastward, and westward;

15 For all the land which thou seest, to thee will I give it, and to thy ^qseed for ever.

16 And I will make thy seed as the ^rdust of the earth: so that if a man can number the dust of the earth, then shall thy seed also be numbered.

17 Arise, walk through the land, in the length of it, and in the breadth of it; for I will give it unto thee.

B.C. 1817.

CHAP. 13.

¹ ch. 12. 7, 8.^c ch. 35. 7.

Luke 12.

17, 18.

^d ch. 26. 20.^e Philip. 2.

14, 15.

¹ men brethren.^f ch. 20. 15.^g James 3.

13-18.

^h Nu. 32. 1.ⁱ Deu. 34. 3.^j ch. 19. 24.

Ps. 107. 34.

^k ch. 14. 2.^l ch. 19. 22.^l ch. 19. 20.^m ch. 18. 20.

Ez. 16. 49.

2 Pet. 2. 7.

ⁿ ch. 6. 11.^o Is. 49. 18.^p ch. 28. 14.^q 2 Ch. 20. 7.^r ch. 26. 4.

Ex. 32. 13.

Nu. 23. 10.

De. 1. 10.

1 Ch. 27.

23.

Je. 33. 22.

Ro. 4. 16.

He. 11. 12.

2 plains.

CHAP. 14.

^a ch. 10. 10.^b Is. 11. 11.^c Ja. 4. 1.^d De. 29. 23.^e ch. 19. 22.^f De. 3. 17.

Nu. 34. 12.

Josh. 3. 16.

Ps. 107. 34.

¹ or, the plain of Kiria-thaim.² or, the plain of Paran.^g Nu. 13. 3.^h ch. 11. 3.ⁱ ch. 19. 17.

30.

^j ch. 11. 31.^k ch. 13. 12.

Jer. 2.

17-19.

18 Then Abram removed his tent, and came and dwelt in the ²plain of Mamre, which *is* in Hebron, and built there an altar unto the LORD.

CHAPTER 14.

1 *The battle of four kings against five. 12 Lot taken prisoner, 14 is rescued by Abram. 18 Melchizedek blesseth Abram: 20 Abram giveth him tithes.*

AND it came to pass in the days of Amraphel king of ^aShinar, Arioch king of Ellasar, Chedorlaomer king of ^bElam, and Tidal king of nations;

2 *That these* ^cmade war with Bera king of Sodom, and with Birsha king of Gomorrah, Shinab king of ^dAdmah, and Shemeber king of Zebaiim, and the king of Bela, which *is* ^eZoar.

3 All these were joined together in the vale of Siddim, ^fwhich *is* the salt sea.

4 Twelve years they served Chedorlaomer, and in the thirteenth year they rebelled.

5 And in the fourteenth year came Chedorlaomer, and the kings that were with him, and smote the Rephaims in Ashteroth Karnaim, and the Zuzims in Ham, and the Emims in ¹Shaveh Kiriathaim,

6 And the Horites in their mount Seir, unto ²El-paran, which *is* by the wilderness.

7 And they returned, and came to En-mishpat, which *is* ³Kadesh, and smote all the country of the Amalekites, and also the Amorites, that dwelt in Hazezon-tamar.

8 And there went out the king of Sodom, and the king of Gomorrah, and the king of Admah, and the king of Zebaiim, and the king of Bela, (the same *is* Zoar); and they joined battle with them in the vale of Siddim;

9 With Chedorlaomer the king of Elam, and with Tidal king of nations, and Amraphel king of Shinar, and Arioch king of Ellasar; four kings with five.

10 And the vale of Siddim *was* full of ⁴slimepits; and the kings of Sodom and Gomorrah fled, and fell there; and they that remained fled to the ⁵mountain.

11 And they took all the goods of Sodom and Gomorrah, and all their victuals, and went their way.

12 And they took Lot, Abram's ⁶brother's son, ⁷who dwelt in Sodom, and his goods, and departed.

13 ¶ And there came one that had escaped, and told Abram the Hebrew ; for he dwelt in the plain of Mamre the Amorite, brother of Eshcol, and brother of Aner : and these were confederate with Abram.

14 And when Abram heard that his brother was taken captive, he armed his ⁴trained servants, ^uborn in his own house, three hundred and eighteen, and pursued them unto Dan.

15 And he divided himself against them, he and his servants, by night, and ^osmote them, and pursued them unto Hobah, which is on the left hand of Damascus.

16 And ^phe brought back all the goods, and also brought again his brother Lot, and his goods, and the women also, and the people.

17 ¶ And the king of Sodom went out to meet him after his return from the slaughter of Chedorlaomer, and of the kings that were with him, at the valley of Shaveh, which is the ^qking's dale.

18 And ^rMelchizedek king of Salem brought forth bread and wine : and he was ^sthe priest of the most high God.

19 And he blessed him, and said, Blessed be Abram of the most high God, possessor of heaven and earth :

20 And blessed be the most high God, which hath delivered thine enemies into thy hand. And he gave him ^ttithes of all.

21 And the king of Sodom said unto Abram, Give me the ^vpersons, and take the goods to thyself.

22 And Abram said to the king of Sodom, ^wI have lift up mine hand unto the LORD, the most high God, ^vthe possessor of heaven and earth,

23 That ^wI will not take from a thread even to a shoelatchet, and that I will not take any thing that is thine, lest thou shouldest say, I have made Abram rich :

24 Save only that which the young men have eaten, and the portion of the men which went with me, Aner, Eshcol, and Mamre ; let them take their portion.

CHAPTER 15.

1 God encourageth Abram : 4 promiseth him a son and a numerous seed : 6 he is justified by faith. 7 Canaan is again promised, and confirmed by a sign and a vision.

AFTER these things the word of the LORD came unto Abram

B.C. 1913.

CHAP. 14.

¹ ver. 24.

^m ch. 13. 8.

³ or, led forth.

⁴ or, instructed.

ⁿ ch. 17. 27.

Ec. 2. 7.

^o Isa. 41. 2.

^p 1 Sa. 30. 8, 18, 19.

^q 2 Sa. 18. 18.

^r Heb. 7. 1, 2.

^s Ps. 110. 4.

Heb. 7. 10-22.

^t Heb. 7. 4.

^u souls.

^v Dan. 12. 7.

Rev. 10. 5.

^w Ps. 24. 1.

^x Esther 9. 15, 16.

^y 2 Cor. 11. 9-12.

CHAP. 15.

^a ch. 46. 2.

^b Isa. 41. 10.

^c Ps. 58. 11.

Ps. 84. 9, 11.

Heb. 11. 6.

^d ch. 17. 16.

^e 2 Sam. 7. 12.

^f Ps. 147. 4.

^g Ex. 32. 13.

He. 11. 12.

^h Ro. 4. 3-6, 20-25.

ⁱ Ps. 106. 31.

Gal. 3. 6.

^j Acts 7. 2.

^k Judges 6. 36-40.

^l 1 Sam. 14. 9, 10.

^m 2 Ki. 20. 8.

Luke 1. 18.

ⁿ ch. 2. 21.

^o Ex. 1. 1.

^p Ex. 1. 11.

^q Ex. 12. 40.

^r Ex. 6. 6.

Ex. 7. 14.

^s ch. 25. 8.

Job 5. 26.

He. 11. 13.

^t Mat. 23. 32.

^u 1 Th. 2. 16.

^v 2 Pet. 3. 8, 9.

^a in a vision, saying, ^b Fear not, Abram : I am thy shield, and thy ^c exceeding great reward.

2 And Abram said, Lord God, what wilt thou give me, seeing I go childless, and the steward of my house is this Eliezer of Damascus?

3 And Abram said, Behold, to me thou hast given no seed : and, lo, one born in my house is mine heir.

4 And, behold, the word of the LORD came unto him, saying, This shall not be thine heir ; but he that ^d shall come forth out of thine own bowels shall be thine heir.

5 And he brought him forth abroad, and said, Look now toward heaven, and ^e tell the stars, if thou be able to number them : and he said unto him, ^f So shall thy seed be.

6 And ^g he believed in the LORD ; and he ^h counted it to him for righteousness.

7 And he said unto him, I am the LORD that ⁱ brought thee out of Ur of the Chaldees, to give thee this land to inherit it.

8 And he said, Lord God, ^j where-by shall I know that I shall inherit it?

9 And he said unto him, Take me an heifer of three years old, and a she-goat of three years old, and a ram of three years old, and a turtle-dove, and a young pigeon.

10 And he took unto him all these, and divided them in the midst, and laid each piece one against another : but the birds divided he not.

11 And when the fowls came down upon the carcases, Abram drove them away.

12 And when the sun was going down, a ^k deep sleep fell upon Abram ; and, lo, an horror of great darkness fell upon him.

13 And he said unto Abram, Know of a surety that ^l thy seed shall be a stranger in a land that is not theirs, and shall serve them ; and they shall ^m afflict them ⁿ four hundred years ;

14 And also ^o that nation, whom they shall serve, will I judge : and afterward shall they come out with great substance.

15 And thou shalt go to thy fathers in peace ; thou shalt be ^p buried in a good old age.

16 But in the fourth generation they shall come hither again : for the iniquity of the Amorites ^q is not yet full.

17 And it came to pass, that, when the sun went down, and it was dark, behold a smoking furnace, and ¹a burning lamp that passed between those pieces.

18 In that same day the LORD made a covenant with Abram, saying, Unto thy seed ^ahave I given this land, from the river of Egypt unto the great river, the river Euphrates:

19 The Kenites, and the Kenizzites, and the Kadmonites,

20 And the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Rephaims,

21 And the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Girgashites, and the Jebusites.

CHAPTER 16.

1 *Sarai, being barren, giveth Hagar to Abram. 6 Hagar fleeth from her mistress, 9 is sent back by an angel to submit to her. 15 Ishmael is born.*

NOW Sarai, Abram's wife, ^abare him no children: and she had an handmaid, an Egyptian, whose name was ¹Hagar.

2 And Sarai said unto Abram, Behold now, the LORD hath ^brestrained me from bearing: I pray thee, go in unto my maid; it may be that I may ²obtain children by her. And Abram hearkened to the voice of Sarai.

3 And Sarai, Abram's wife, took Hagar her maid, the Egyptian, after Abram had dwelt ten years in the land of Canaan, and gave her to her husband Abram to be his wife.

4 And he went in unto Hagar, and she conceived: and when she saw that she had conceived, her mistress was ^cdespised in her eyes.

5 And Sarai said unto Abram, My wrong ^{be} upon thee: I have given my maid into thy bosom; and when she saw that she had conceived, I was despised in her eyes: ^dthe LORD judge between me and thee.

6 But Abram said unto Sarai, Behold, thy maid is in thy hand; do to her ³as it pleaseth thee. And when Sarai ⁴dealt hardly with her, she fled from her face.

7 ¶ And the angel of the LORD found her by a fountain of water in the wilderness, by the fountain in the way to ^eShur.

8 And he said, Hagar, Sarai's maid, whence camest thou? and whither wilt thou go? And she said, I flee from the face of my mistress Sarai.

B.C. 1913.

CHAP. 15.

¹ a lamp of fire.

^c ch. 17. 8.
^d Deut. 1. 7.
^e Nu. 34. 3.
^f 2 Ch. 9. 26.
^g Neh. 9. 8.
^h Ps. 107. 11.

CHAP. 16.

^a Ju. 13. 2.
^b Lu. 1. 7.

¹ or, Agar.
² Gal. 4. 24.

^b ch. 30. 2.

² he build-
ed by her.
³ Ruth 4. 11.

^c Pro. 30.
23.

^d Ex. 5. 21.

³ that
which is
good in
thine
eyes.

⁴ afflicted
her.

^c ch. 25. 18.

^f Ep. 6. 5-9.

^g ch. 22.
15-18.

^h Mal. 3. 1.

^a ch. 25. 12.

⁵ i.e. God
shall
hear.

ⁱ Ex. 2. 23,
24.

^j ch. 25. 18.

^k Ps. 139.
1-12.

⁶ i.e. the
well of
him that
liveth and
seeth me.

CHAP. 17.

^a ch. 5. 2.

^b Job 1. 1.

¹ or, up-
right, or,
sincere.

^c Gal. 3. 17,
18.

^d Ex. 3. 6.

² multi-
tude of
nations.

³ i.e. father
of a great
multitude.

^e He. 11. 16.
Ro. 9. 7-9.

9 And the angel of the LORD said unto her, Return to thy mistress, and ^fsubmit thyself under her hands.

10 And the ^gangel of the LORD said unto her, I will ^hmultiply thy seed exceedingly, that it shall not be numbered for multitude.

11 And the angel of the LORD said unto her, Behold, thou ^{art} with child, and shalt bear a son, and shalt call his name ⁱIshmael: because ¹the LORD hath heard thy affliction.

12 And he will be a wild man; his hand ^{will be} against every man, and every man's hand against him; and he ^jshall dwell in the presence of all his brethren.

13 And she called the name of the LORD that spake unto her, ^kThou God seest me: for she said, Have I also here looked after him that seeth me?

14 Wherefore the well was called ^lBeer-lahai-roi; behold, it is between Kadesh and Bered.

15 And Hagar bare Abram a son: and Abram called his son's name, which Hagar bare, Ishmael.

16 And Abram was fourscore and six years old when Hagar bare Ishmael to Abram.

CHAPTER 17.

1 *The covenant is renewed. 5 Abram's name changed. 9 Circumcision instituted. 16 Isaac with a numerous issue is promised.*

AND when Abram was ninety years old and nine, the LORD appeared to Abram, and said unto him, I am the Almighty God: ^awalk before me, and be thou ^bperfect.

2 And I will make my ^ccovenant between me and thee, and will multiply thee exceedingly.

3 And Abram ^dfell on his face: and God talked with him, saying,

4 As for me, behold, my covenant ^{is} with thee, and thou shalt be a father of ²many nations.

5 Neither shall thy name any more be called Abram, but thy name shall be ³Abraham; for a father of many nations have I made thee.

6 And I will make thee exceeding fruitful, and I will make nations of thee, and kings shall come out of thee.

7 And I will establish my covenant between me and thee and thy seed after thee in their generations for an everlasting covenant, to be ^aa

And I will give unto thee, and thy seed after thee, the land wherein thou art a stranger, all the land of Canaan, for an everlasting possession; and I will be their God.

¶ And God said unto Abraham, Thou shalt keep my covenant therefore, thou, and thy seed after thee in their generations.

¶ This is my covenant, which ye shall keep, between me and you and thy seed after thee; Every man-child among you shall be circumcised.

¶ And ye shall circumcise the flesh of your foreskin; and it shall be a token of the covenant betwixt me and you.

¶ And he that is eight days old shall be circumcised among you, every man-child in your generations, he that is born in the house, or bought with money of any stranger, which is not of thy seed.

¶ He that is born in thy house, and he that is bought with thy money, must needs be circumcised: and my covenant shall be in your flesh for an everlasting covenant.

¶ And the uncircumcised man-child, whose flesh of his foreskin is not circumcised, that soul shall be cut off from his people; he hath broken my covenant.

¶ And God said unto Abraham, As for Sarai thy wife, thou shalt not call her name Sarai, but ⁶Sarah shall her name be.

¶ And I will bless her, and I will give thee a son also of her; yea, I will bless her, and she shall ⁷be a mother of nations; kings of people shall be of her.

¶ Then Abraham fell upon his face, and ⁸laughed, and said in his heart, Shall a child be born unto him that is an hundred years old? and shall ⁹Sarah, that is ninety years old, bear?

¶ And Abraham said unto God, O that Ishmael might live before thee!

¶ And God said, ¹⁰Sarah thy wife shall bear thee a son indeed; and thou shalt call his name Isaac: and I will establish my covenant with him for an everlasting covenant, and with his seed after him.

¶ And as for Ishmael, I have heard thee: Behold, I have blessed

B.C. 1898.

CHAP. 17.

¶ of thy sojournings.

¶ Ps. 48. 14.

¶ Ps. 25. 10.

¶ Gal. 6. 15.

¶ a son of eight days.

¶ Ex. 4. 24.

¶ Josh. 5. 2-7.

¶ i.e. Princess.

¶ ch. 18. 10. ch. 21. 1.

¶ she shall become nations.

¶ ch. 18. 12. ch. 21. 6.

¶ ch. 21. 7.

¶ ch. 18. 10. ch. 21. 2.

¶ Gal. 4. 28-31.

¶ ch. 16. 10.

¶ ch. 25. 12-16.

¶ ch. 21. 18.

¶ ch. 21. 2.

¶ ch. 18. 33. ch. 35. 9-15.

¶ ver. 9.

¶ Ps. 119. 60.

¶ ch. 18. 19.

¶ ch. 14. 14.

CHAP. 18.

¶ ch. 13. 18. ch. 14. 13. Acts 7. 2.

¶ ver. 22. ch. 19. 1.

¶ Heb. 13. 2. 1 Pet. 4. 9.

¶ ch. 24. 32. ch. 43. 24.

1 stay.

2 you have passed.

3 Hasten.

him, and will make him fruitful, and will ^amultiply him exceedingly; ^otwelve princes shall he beget, and I will make him a ^pgreat nation.

¶ But my covenant will I establish with Isaac, which ^qSarah shall bear unto thee at this set time in the next year.

¶ And he left off ^rtalking with him, and God went up from Abraham.

¶ And Abraham took Ishmael his son, and all that were born in his house, and all that were bought with his money, every male among the men of Abraham's house, and circumcised the flesh of their foreskin in the selfsame day, as God ^shad said unto him.

¶ And Abraham was ninety years old and nine when he was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskin.

¶ And Ishmael his son was thirteen years old when he was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskin.

¶ In ^tthe selfsame day was Abraham circumcised, and Ishmael his son.

¶ And all the men of his ^uhouse, born ^vin the house, and bought with money of the stranger, were circumcised with him.

CHAPTER 18.

1 Abraham entertaineth three angels. 9 Sarah reproved. 17 Destruction of Sodom revealed to Abraham: 23 he intercedes for it.

AND the LORD ^aappeared unto him in the plains of Mamre: and he sat in the tent door in the heat of the day;

2 And he lift up his eyes and looked, and lo, ^bthree men stood by him: and, when he saw ^cthem, he ran to meet them from the tent door, and bowed himself toward the ground,

3 And said, My Lord, if now I have found favour in thy sight, pass not away, I pray thee, from thy servant:

4 Let a little water, I pray you, be fetched, and ^dwash your feet. and rest yourselves under the tree:

5 And I will fetch a morsel of bread, and ^ecomfort ye your hearts; after that ye shall pass on: for therefore ^fare ye come to your servant. And they said, So do, as thou hast said.

6 And Abraham hastened into the tent unto Sarah, and said, ^gMake

ready quickly three measures of fine meal, knead it, and make cakes upon the hearth.

7 And Abraham ran unto the herd, and fetched a calf tender and good, and gave it unto a young man; and he hasted to dress it.

8 And he took butter, and milk, and the calf which he had dressed, and set it before them; and he stood by them under the tree, and they did eat.

9 ¶ And they said unto him, Where is Sarah thy wife? And he said, Behold, ^ein the tent.

10 And he said, I will certainly return unto thee according to the time of life; and, lo, Sarah thy wife ^fshall have a son. And Sarah heard it in the tent door, which was behind him.

11 Now Abraham and Sarah were ^gold and well stricken in age; and it ceased to be with Sarah after the ^hmanner of women.

12 Therefore Sarah laughed within herself, saying, ⁱAfter I am waxed old shall I have pleasure, my ^jlord being old also?

13 And the LORD said unto Abraham, Wherefore did Sarah laugh, saying, Shall I of a surety bear a child, which am old?

14 Is any thing ^ktoo hard for the LORD? At the time appointed I will return unto thee, according to the time of life, and Sarah shall have a son.

15 Then Sarah denied, saying, I laughed not; for she was afraid. And he said, Nay; but thou didst laugh.

16 ¶ And the men rose up from thence, and looked toward Sodom: and Abraham went with them to bring them on the way.

17 And the LORD said, ^lShall I hide from Abraham that thing which I do;

18 Seeing that Abraham shall surely become a great and mighty nation, and all the nations of the earth shall ^mbe blessed in him?

19 For I know him, that he ⁿwill command his children and his household after him, and they shall keep the way of the LORD, to do justice and judgment; that the LORD may bring upon Abraham that which he hath spoken of him.

20 And the LORD said, Because ^othe cry of Sodom and Gomorrah is

B.C. 1898.

CHAP. 18.

^e ch. 24. 67.
Tit. 2. 5.

^f ch. 21. 2.
Luke 1. 13.
Rom. 9. 9.

^g Rom. 4. 19.

^h He. 11. 11.

ⁱ Lu. 1. 18.

^j 1 Pet. 3. 6.

^k Ps. 115. 3.
Jer. 32. 17.
Zech. 8. 6.
Mat. 3. 9.
Mat. 19. 26.

^l Lu. 1. 37.
Rom. 4. 21
He. 11. 19.

^m Ps. 25. 14.
Amos 3. 7.
Jn. 15. 15.

ⁿ Ps. 72. 17.
Ac. 3. 25.
Gal. 3. 8.

^o Deu. 6. 6, 7.
Jos. 24. 15.
Eph. 6. 4.

^p ch. 4. 10.
ch. 19. 13.
Ja. 5. 4.

^q ch. 11. 5.
Ex. 3. 8.
Ps. 14. 2.
He. 4. 13.

^r vers. 1. 2.

^s Nu. 16. 22.
2 Sam. 24. 17.

^t Ps. 11. 4-7.
Mat. 7. 13, 14.

^u Is. 3. 10, 11.

^v Job 5. 3, 20.
Job 34. 17.

^w Ps. 58. 11.
Ps. 94. 2.
Ro. 3. 5, 6.

^x Jer. 5. 1.
Ez. 22. 30.
Ma. 24. 22.

^y Lu. 18. 1.

^z Ps. 8. 4.

^{aa} 1 Th. 5. 17.

^{ab} Is. 55. 8, 9.

^{ac} Heb. 4. 16.
Jud. 6. 39.

^{ad} Ex. 34. 6, 7.
Ja. 5. 16.

great, and because their sin is very grievous,

21 I will go down now, ^aand see whether they have done altogether according to the cry of it, which I come unto me; and if not, I will know.

22 And the men turned their face from thence, and went toward Sodom: but Abraham stood yet before the ^bLORD.

23 ¶ And Abraham drew near, and said, ^cWilt thou also destroy the righteous with the wicked?

24 Peradventure there be ^dfifty righteous within the city: wilt thou also destroy and not spare the place for the fifty righteous that are therein?

25 That be far from thee to do after this manner, to slay the righteous with the wicked: and that the ^erighteous should be as the wicked, that be far from thee: ^fShall not the Judge of all the earth do right?

26 And the LORD said, ^gIf I find in Sodom fifty righteous within the city, then I will spare all the place for their sakes.

27 And Abraham answered and said, ^hBehold now, I have taken upon me to speak unto the LORD, which am but ⁱdust and ashes:

28 Peradventure there shall lack five of the fifty righteous: wilt thou destroy all the city for ^jlack of five? And he said, If I find there forty and five, I will not destroy it.

29 And he spake unto him yet ^kagain, and said, Peradventure there shall be forty found there. And he said, I will not do it for forty's sake.

30 And he said unto him, ^lOh let not the LORD be angry, and I will speak: Peradventure there shall be thirty be found there. And he said, I will not do it if I find thirty there.

31 And he said, Behold now, ^mI have taken upon me to speak unto the LORD: Peradventure there shall be twenty found there. And he said, I will not destroy it for twenty's sake.

32 And he said, ⁿOh let not the LORD be angry, and I will speak yet but this once: Peradventure ten shall be found there. And he said, ^oI will not destroy it for ten's sake.

33 And the LORD went his way, as soon as he had left communing with Abraham: and Abraham returned unto his place.

CHAPTER 19.

not entertaineth two angels. 4 The vicious sodomites stricken with blindness. 17 He is directed to flee to the mountain. 26 Sodom and Gomorrah destroyed. 26 Lot's wife punished. 31 Origin of Moab and Ammon.

AND there came ^atwo angels to Sodom at even; and Lot sat at the gate of Sodom: and Lot seeing them rose up to meet them; and he bowed himself with his face toward the ground;

And he said, Behold now, my lords, ^bturn in, I pray you, into your servant's house, and tarry all night, and wash your feet, and ye shall rise up early, and go on your ways. And they said, Nay; ^cbut we will abide in the street all night.

And he pressed upon them greatly; and they turned in unto him, and entered into his house; and he made them a feast, and did eat unleavened bread, and they did eat.

¶ But, before they lay down, the men of the city, *even* the men of Sodom, compassed the house round, both old and young, all the people from every quarter:

And they called unto Lot, and said unto him, ^fWhere are the men which came in to thee this night? bring them out unto us, that we may know them.

And ^gLot went out at the door unto them, and shut the door after him,

And said, I pray you, brethren, do not so wickedly.

Behold now, I have two daughters which have not known man; let me, I pray you, bring them out unto you, and do ye to them as is good in your eyes: only unto these men do nothing; for ^htherefore came they under the shadow of my roof.

And they said, Stand back. And they said *again*, This one fellow came in to sojourn, and he will needs be a judge: now will we deal worse with thee than with them. And they pressed sore upon the man, *even* Lot, and came near to break the door.

But the men put forth their hand, and pulled Lot into the house to them, and shut to the door.

And they smote the men that were at the door of the house with blindness, both small and great; so that they wearied themselves to find the door.

B.C. 1898.

CHAP. 19.

^a ch. 18. 2,

^b Heb. 13. 2.

^c Luke 24. 28.

^d ch. 18. 8.

^e Is. 3. 9.

^f ch. 4. 1.

^g Jud. 19. 22.

^h Rom. 1. 24.

ⁱ Jude 7.

^j Jud. 19. 24.

^k ch. 18. 5.

^l Ex. 2. 14.

^m Acts 7. 26-28.

ⁿ 2 Pet. 2. 7, 8.

^o 2 Ki. 6. 18.

^p Ac. 13. 11.

^q Jos. 6. 22.

^r ch. 7. 1.

^s 2 Pet. 2. 7.

^t 1 Chr. 21.

^u Mat. 1. 18.

^v Num. 16. 21. 45.

^w Jer. 51. 6. 45.

^x Rev. 18. 4.

^y Ex. 9. 21.

^z Luke 17. 28-31.

^{aa} Lu. 24. 11.

^{ab} are found

^{ac} or, punishment.

^{ad} 1 Sa. 2. 9.

^{ae} Ps. 31. 23.

^{af} Ps. 34. 22.

^{ag} Ps. 97. 10.

^{ah} Ps. 145. 20.

^{ai} Prov. 2. 8.

^{aj} Ep. 2. 4, 5.

^{ak} He. 2. 3.

^{al} ver. 26.

^{am} 1 Tim. 1. 14-16.

^{an} thy face.

^{ao} Job 42. 9.

^{ap} 1 Sam. 25. 35.

^{aq} Ps. 145. 19.

^{ar} ch. 13. 10.

^{as} ch. 14. 2.

^{at} i.e. little.

^{au} gone forth.

^{av} Deut. 99. 33.

^{aw} Ps. 11. 6.

^{ax} Amos 4. 11.

^{ay} Zeph. 2. 9.

^{az} Luke 17. 29.

^{ba} 2 Pet. 2. 6.

^{bb} Jude 7.

12 ¶ And the men said unto Lot, Hast thou here any besides? son-in-law, and thy sons, and thy daughters, and whatsoever thou hast in the city, ⁱbring them out of this place:

13 For we will destroy this place, because the cry of them is waxen great before the face of the LORD; and the LORD hath ^msent us to destroy it.

14 And Lot went out, and spake unto his sons-in-law, which ⁿmarried his daughters, and said, ^oUp, get you out of this place; for the LORD will destroy this city. But he seemed ^pas one that mocked unto his sons-in-law.

15 ¶ And when the morning arose, then the angels hastened Lot, saying, Arise, take thy wife, and thy two daughters, which ¹are here: lest thou be consumed in ²the iniquity of the city.

16 And, while he lingered, the men laid hold upon his hand, and upon the hand of his wife, and upon the hand of his two daughters; ^qthe LORD being merciful unto him: and they brought him forth, and set him without the city.

17 And it came to pass, when they had brought them forth abroad, that he said, ^rEscape for thy life; ^slook not behind thee, neither stay thou in all the plain; escape to the mountain, lest thou be consumed.

18 And Lot said unto them, Oh! not so, my lord:

19 Behold now, thy servant hath found grace in thy sight, and ^tthou hast magnified thy mercy, which thou hast showed unto me in saving my life; and I cannot escape to the mountain, lest some evil take me, and I die:

20 Behold now, this city *is* near to flee unto, and it *is* a little one: Oh! let me escape thither, (*is* it not a little one?) and my soul shall live.

21 And he said unto him, See, I have accepted ³thee concerning this thing also, that I will not overthrow this city, for the which thou hast spoken.

22 Haste thee, escape thither; for I cannot do any thing till thou be come thither. Therefore the name of the city was ^ucalled ⁴Zoar.

23 The sun was ⁵risen upon the earth when Lot entered into Zoar.

24 Then ^vthe LORD rained upon

Sodom and upon Gomorrah brimstone and fire from the LORD out of heaven;

25 And he overthrew those cities, and all ¹⁰the plain, and all the inhabitants of the cities, and that which grew upon the ground.

26 But his wife ^alooked back from behind him, and she became a pillar of salt.

27 And Abraham gat up early in the morning to the place where ⁹he stood before the LORD:

28 And he looked toward Sodom and Gomorrah, and toward all the land of the plain, and beheld, and, lo, ^athe smoke of the country went up as the smoke of a furnace.

29 ¶ And it came to pass, when God destroyed the cities of the plain, that God ^aremembered Abraham, and sent Lot out of the midst of the overthrow, when he overthrew the cities in the which Lot dwelt.

30 ¶ And Lot went up out of Zoar, and ^bdwelt in the mountain, and his two daughters with him; for he feared to dwell in Zoar: and he dwelt in a cave, he and his two daughters.

31 And the first-born said unto the younger, Our father is old, and *there is not a man in the earth* ^cto come in unto us after the manner of all the earth:

32 Come, ^dlet us make our father drink wine, and we will lie with him, ^ethat we may preserve seed of our father.

33 And they made their father drink wine that night: and the first-born went in, and lay with her father; and he perceived not when she lay down, nor when she arose.

34 And it came to pass on the morrow, that the first-born said unto the younger, Behold, I lay yesternight with my father: let us make him drink wine this night also; and go thou in, and lie with him, that we may preserve seed of our father.

35 And they made their father drink wine that night also: and the younger arose, and lay with him; and he perceived not when she lay down, nor when she arose.

36 Thus were both the daughters of Lot with child by their father.

37 And the first-born bare a son, and called his name Moab: the

B.C. 1898.

CHAP. 19.

^w ch. 14. 3.
^{Ps.} 107. 34.

^s Luke 17. 31.

^v ch. 18. 22.

^r Rev. 18. 9.

^a ch. 8. 1.
ch. 18. 23.

^b ver. 17. 19.

^c ch. 16. 2. 4.
ch. 38. 8.
De. 25. 5.

^d Luke 21. 34.

^e Mark 12. 19.

^f Deu. 2. 9.

^g Deu. 2. 19.

CHAP. 20.

^a ch. 18. 1.

^b ch. 26. 6.

^c ch. 12. 11-13.
ch. 26. 7.

^d ch. 12. 15.

^e Ps. 105. 4.

^f Job 4. 12.
Job 33. 15.

^g ver. 7.

¹ married to an husband.

^h ch. 18. 23-25.

² or, simplicity, or, sincerity.

ⁱ ch. 35. 5.
Ex. 34. 4.
1 Sam. 25. 26, 34.

^j 1 Sam. 7. 5.
2 Ki. 5. 11.
Job 42. 8.
James 5. 14-16.
1 Jn. 5. 16

^k ch. 39. 9.
Josh. 7. 25

^l ch. 42. 18.
Ne. 5. 15.
Pro. 16. 6.

/same is the father of the Moabite unto this day.

38 And the younger, she also bare a son, and called his name Ben ammi: the ⁹same is the father of the children of Ammon unto this day.

CHAPTER 20.

1 *Abraham denieth his wife, and Abimelech taketh her: 14 he restoreth her with presents.*

AND Abraham journeyed from ^athence toward the south country, and dwelled between Kadesh and Shur, and sojourned in ^bGerar.

2 And ^cAbraham said of Sarah his wife, She is my sister: and Abimelech king of Gerar sent and ^dtook Sarah.

3 But God ^ecame to Abimelech / in a dream by night, and said to him, Behold, thou art but ⁹a dead man, for the woman which thou hast taken; for she is ^{1a}a man's wife.

4 But Abimelech had not come near her: and he said, Lord, ^hwilt thou slay also a righteous nation?

5 Said he not unto me, She is my sister? and she, even she herself said, He is my brother: in the ²integrity of my heart, and innocency of my hands, have I done this.

6 And God said unto him in a dream, Yea, I know that thou didst this in the integrity of thy heart; for I also ⁱwithheld thee from sinning against me: therefore suffered I thee not to touch her.

7 Now therefore restore the man his wife; for he is a prophet, and ^jhe shall pray for thee, and thou shalt live: and if thou restore her not, know thou that thou shalt surely die, thou, and all that are thine.

8 Therefore Abimelech rose early in the morning, and called all his servants, and told all these things in their ears: and the men were sore afraid.

9 Then Abimelech called Abraham, and said unto him, What hast thou done unto us? and what have I offended thee, that thou hast brought on me and on my kingdom ^{ka}a great sin? thou hast done deeds unto me that ought not to be done.

10 And Abimelech said unto Abraham, What sawest thou, that thou hast done this thing?

11 And Abraham said, Because I thought; Surely the fear of God is not in this place; and they will slay me for my wife's sake.

12 And ^myet indeed she is my sister; she is the daughter of my father, but not the daughter of my mother; and she became my wife.
13 And it came to pass, when ⁿGod caused me to wander from my father's house, that I said unto her, This is thy kindness which thou shalt show unto me; at every place whither we shall come, say of me, He is my brother.

14 And Abimelech took ^psheep, and oxen, and men-servants, and women-servants, and gave them unto Abraham, and restored him Sarah his wife.

15 And Abimelech said, ^qBehold, my land is before thee: dwell where it pleaseth thee.

16 And unto Sarah he said, Behold, I have given thy ^rbrother a thousand pieces of silver: behold, he is to thee a covering of the eyes, unto all that are with thee, and with all other: thus she was reproved.

17 So Abraham ^sprayed unto God: and God healed Abimelech, and his wife, and his maid-servants; and they bare children.

18 For the LORD had ^tfast closed up all the wombs of the house of Abimelech because of Sarah, Abraham's wife.

CHAPTER 21.

¹ Isaac is born. ⁹ Hagar and Ishmael cast forth: ¹⁷ an angel comforteth her. ²² Abimelech makes a covenant with Abraham.

AND the LORD ^avisited Sarah as he had said, and the LORD did unto Sarah ^bas he had spoken.

2 For Sarah conceived, ^cand bare Abraham a son in his old age, at the set time of which God had spoken to him.

3 And Abraham ^dcalled the name of his son that was born unto him, whom Sarah bare to him, Isaac.

4 And Abraham ^ecircumcised his son Isaac being eight days old, as God had commanded him.

5 And Abraham was an hundred years old when his son Isaac was born unto him.

6 And Sarah said, ^fGod hath made me to laugh, so that all that hear will ^glaugh with me.

7 And she said, Who would have said unto Abraham, that Sarah should have given children suck? ^hfor I have born him a son in his old age.

8 And the child grew, and was

B.C. 1898.

CHAP. 20.

^a ch. 11. 29.

^b ch. 12. 1.

^c 9. 11.

^d ch. 12. 13.

^e ch. 12. 16.

^f ch. 13. 9.

^g ch. 47. 6.

^h as is good in thine eyes.

ⁱ ver. 5.

^j Job 42. 8.

^k Ja. 5. 16.

^l ch. 12. 17.

CHAP. 21.

^m 1 Sa. 2. 21.

ⁿ ch. 17. 19.

^o ch. 18. 10.

^p 14.

^q Gal. 4. 23.

^r Acts 7. 8.

^s He. 11. 11.

^t ch. 17. 19.

^u ch. 17.

^v 10-12.

^w Ps. 126. 2.

^x Isa. 54. 1.

^y Luke 1.

^z 14. 58.

^{aa} ch. 18. 11.

^{ab} 12.

^{ac} ch. 16. 1, 4.

^{ad} 15.

^{ae} Gal. 4. 29.

^{af} ch. 25. 6.

^{ag} ch. 35. 6, 7.

^{ah} Gal. 4. 30.

^{ai} 31.

^{aj} ch. 17. 18.

^{ak} Ro. 9. 7.

^{al} Heb. 11.

^{am} 18.

^{an} ch. 16. 10.

^{ao} ch. 17. 20.

^{ap} ch. 25. 12.

^{aq} Jn. 8. 35.

^{ar} Nu. 20. 5.

^{as} Ps. 68. 1.

^{at} ch. 44. 34.

^{au} Ex. 3. 7.

^{av} 2 Ki. 13. 4.

^{aw} 23.

^{ax} ver. 13.

^{ay} ch. 25. 12.

^{az} Judg. 8. 24.

^{ba} Nu. 22. 31.

^{bb} 2 Ki. 6. 17.

^{bc} 20.

^{bd} Luke 24.

^{be} 16. 31.

^{bf} ch. 39. 2.

^{bg} 3. 21.

^{bh} ch. 16. 12.

^{bi} ch. 24. 4.

^{bj} ch. 20. 2.

weaned: and Abraham made a great feast the same day that Isaac was weaned.

9 ¶ And Sarah saw the ⁱson of Hagar the Egyptian, which she had born unto Abraham, ^jmocking.

10 Wherefore she said unto Abraham, ^kCast out this bond-woman and her son: for the son of this bond-woman shall not be heir with my son, ^leven with Isaac.

11 And the thing was very ^mgrievous in Abraham's sight because of his son.

12 And God said unto Abraham, Let it not be grievous in thy sight because of the lad, and because of thy bond-woman; in all that Sarah hath said unto thee, hearken unto her voice; for ⁿin Isaac shall thy seed be called.

13 And also ^oof the son of the bond-woman will I make a nation, because he is thy seed.

14 And Abraham rose up early in the morning, and took bread and a bottle of water, and gave it unto Hagar, putting it on her shoulder, and the child, and ^psent her away. And she departed, and wandered in the wilderness of Beer-sheba.

15 And ^qthe water was spent in the bottle, and she cast the child under one of the shrubs.

16 And she went, and sat her down over against him a good way off, as it were a bow-shot; for she said, ^rLet me not see the death of the child. And she sat over against him, and lift up her voice, and wept.

17 And ^sGod heard the voice of the lad; and the angel of God called to Hagar out of heaven, and said unto her, What aileth thee, Hagar? fear not; for God hath heard the voice of the lad where he is.

18 Arise, lift up the lad, and hold him in thine hand; for ^tI will make him a great nation.

19 And God ^uopened her eyes, and she saw a well of water; and she went and filled the bottle with water, and gave the lad drink.

20 And ^vGod was with the lad; and he grew, and ^wdwelt in the wilderness, and became an archer.

21 And he dwelt in the wilderness of Paran: and his mother took him a wife out of the ^xland of Egypt.

22 ¶ And it came to pass at that time, that ^yAbimelech and Phicol the chief captain of his host spake

unto Abraham, saying, ^y God is with thee in all that thou doest :

23 Now therefore ^z swear unto me here by God, ¹ that thou wilt not deal falsely with me, nor with my son, nor with my son's son : *but* according to the kindness that I have done unto thee, thou shalt do unto me, and to the land wherein thou hast sojourned.

24 And Abraham said, I will swear.

25 And Abraham reproved Abimelech because of a well of water, which Abimelech's servants had ^a violently taken away.

26 And Abimelech said, ^b I wot not who hath done this thing ; neither didst thou tell me, neither yet heard I *of it*, but to-day.

27 And Abraham took sheep and oxen, and gave them unto Abimelech ; and both of them ^c made a covenant.

28 And Abraham set seven ewe lambs of the flock by themselves.

29 And Abimelech said unto Abraham, ^d What *mean* these seven ewe lambs which thou hast set by themselves ?

30 And he said, For *these* seven ewe lambs shalt thou take of my hand, that ^e they may be a witness unto me, that I have digged this well.

31 Wherefore he ^f called that place ² Beer-sheba ; because there they swear both of them.

32 Thus they made a covenant at Beer-sheba : then Abimelech rose up, and Phichol the chief captain of his host, and they returned into the ^g land of the Philistines.

33 ¶ And Abraham planted a ³ grove in Beer-sheba, and called there on the name of the LORD, the ^h everlasting God.

34 And Abraham sojourned in the Philistines' land many days.

CHAPTER 22.

1 Abraham, offering Isaac, 11 is stayed by the angel : 15 he is blessed again. 20 Generation of Nahor unto Rebekah.

AND it came to pass after these things that ^a God did tempt Abraham, and said unto him, Abraham : and he said, ¹ Behold, *here* I am.

2 And he said, ^b Take now thy son, thine only son Isaac, whom thou lovest, and get thee into the ^c land of Moriah ; and offer him there for a burnt offering upon one of the mountains which I will tell thee of.

B.C. 1892.

CHAP. 21.

^y ch. 26. 28.
Isa. 8. 10.

^z Jos. 2. 12.
¹ Sam. 24. 21.

¹ If thou shalt lie unto me.

^a ch. 26. 15-22.

^b 2 Ki. 5. 20-24.

^c ch. 26. 28-31.

^d ch. 33. 8.

^e ch. 31. 48.

^f ch. 26. 33.

² i.e. The well of the oath.

^g Jos. 13. 2.

³ or, tree.

^h De. 33. 27.
Ps. 90. 2.
Isa. 40. 28.
Jer. 10. 10.

CHAP. 22.

^a James 1 12-14.
He. 11. 17.

¹ Behold me.

^b Jn. 3. 16.

^c 2 Ch. 3. 1.

^d Heb. 11. 17-19.

^e Jn. 19. 17.
¹ Pe. 2. 24.

² Behold me.

³ or, kid

^f 1 Pet. 1. 19, 20.

^g John 10. 17, 18.
He. 11. 17.

^h Isa. 53. 6-12.

ⁱ 1 Sa. 15. 22

^j ch. 26. 5.
Ro. 8. 32.
Ja. 2. 22.

^k 1 Cor. 5. 7, 8.

⁴ i.e. The LORD will see, or, provide.

^l Ps. 105. 9.

3 And Abraham ^d rose up early in the morning, and saddled his ass, and took two of his young men with him, and Isaac his son, and claveth wood for the burnt offering, and rose up, and went unto the place of which God had told him.

4 Then on the third day Abraham lifted up his eyes, and saw the place afar off.

5 And Abraham said unto his young men, Abide ye here with the ass ; and I and the lad will go yonder and worship, and come again to you.

6 And Abraham took the wood of the burnt offering, and ^e laid it upon Isaac his son ; and he took the fire in his hand, and a knife ; and they went both of them together.

7 And Isaac spake unto Abraham his father, and said, My father : and he said, ² Here am I, my son. And he said, Behold the fire and the wood ; but where *is* the ³ lamb for a burnt offering ?

8 And Abraham said, My son, ^f God will provide himself a lamb for a burnt offering : so they went both of them together.

9 And they came to the place which God had told him of ; and Abraham built an altar there, and laid the wood in order, and ^g bound Isaac his son, and laid him on the altar upon the wood.

10 And Abraham ^h stretched forth his hand, and took the knife to slay his son.

11 And the angel of the LORD called unto him out of heaven, and said, Abraham, Abraham : and he said, Here am I.

12 And he said, ⁱ Lay not thine hand upon the lad, neither do thou any thing unto him : for now ^j I know that thou fearest God, seeing thou hast not withheld thy son, thine only son, from me.

13 And Abraham lifted up his eyes, and looked, and behold behind him a ram caught in a thicket by his horns : and Abraham went and took the ram, and offered him up for a burnt offering ^k in the stead of his son.

14 And Abraham called the name of that place ⁴ Jehovah-jireh : as it is said to this day, In the mount of the LORD it shall be seen.

15 And the angel of the LORD called unto Abraham out of heaven the second time,

16 And said, ^l By myself have I

worn, saith the LORD; for because thou hast done this thing, and hast not withheld thy son, thine only son; 17 That in blessing I will bless thee, and in multiplying I will multiply thy seed as the ^mstars of the heaven, and as the ⁿsand which is upon the sea ^sshore; and thy seed shall ^opossess the gate of his enemies;

18 And ^pin thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed; ^qbecause thou hast obeyed my voice.

19 So Abraham returned unto his young men, and they rose up and went together to Beer-sheba; and Abraham dwelt at Beer-sheba.

20 ¶ And it came to pass after these things, that it was told Abraham, saying, Behold, ^rMilcah, she hath also born children unto thy brother Nahor;

21 ^sHuz his first-born, and Buz his brother, and Kemuel the father of Aram,

22 And Chesed, and Hazo, and Pildash, and Jidlaph, and Bethuel.

23 And ^tBethuel begat Rebekah: these eight Milcah did bear to Nahor, Abraham's brother.

24 And his concubine, whose name was Reumah, she bare also Tebah, and Gaham, and Thahash, and Maachah.

CHAPTER 23.

1 Sarah's age and death. 3 The purchase of Machpelah, 19 where Sarah was buried.

AND Sarah was an hundred and seven and twenty years old; these were the years of the life of Sarah.

2 And Sarah died in Kirjath-arba; the same is Hebron in the land of Canaan: and Abraham came ^ato mourn for Sarah, and to weep for her.

3 ¶ And Abraham stood up from before his dead, and spake unto the sons of Heth, saying,

4 I am ^ba stranger and a sojourner with you: give me a possession of ^ca burying-place with you, that I may bury my dead out of my sight.

5 And the children of Heth answered Abraham, saying unto him,

6 Hear us, my lord: Thou art ¹a mighty ^dprince among us: in the choice of our sepulchres bury thy dead; none of us shall withhold from thee his sepulchre, but that thou mayest bury thy dead.

7 And Abraham stood up, and

B.C. 1860.

CHAP. 22.

^m ch. 15. 5.

ⁿ ch. 13. 16.

^s lip.

Ps. 2. 8.

^o ch. 24. 60.

Mich. 1. 9.

^p ch. 12. 3.

Gal. 3. 8.

9, 16, 18.

^q ver. 3. 10.

^r ch. 11. 29.

^s Job. 1. 1.

^t ch. 24. 15.

CHAP. 23.

^a John 11.

31, 35.

^b Ps. 39. 12.

Ps. 105. 12.

He. 11. 9.

13.

^c ch. 49. 30.

1 a prince

of God.

^d ch. 13. 2.

ch. 14. 14.

ch. 24. 35.

^e Ro. 13. 7.

² full

money.

³ ears.

^f ch. 34.

20, 24.

Ruth 4. 4.

^g 2 Sam. 24.

23-24.

^h Phil. 4.

5-8.

ⁱ Ex. 30. 13.

Ezk. 25. 12

^j Jer. 32.

9-12.

^k ch. 25. 9.

ch. 49. 30.

31, 32.

ch. 50. 13.

Ac. 7. 16.

^l ch. 35. 29.

^ebowed himself to the people of the land, *even* to the children of Heth.

8 And he communed with them, saying, If it be your mind that I should bury my dead out of my sight, hear me, and entreat for me to Ephron the son of Zohar,

9 That he may give me the cave of Machpelah, which he hath, which is in the end of his field; for ²as much money as it is worth he shall give it me for a possession of a burying-place amongst you.

10 And Ephron dwelt among the children of Heth. And Ephron the Hittite answered Abraham in the ³audience of the children of Heth, *even* of all that went in at ⁴the gate of his city, saying,

11 ⁵Nay, my lord, hear me: The field give I thee, and the cave that is therein, I give it ⁶thee; in the presence of the sons of my people give I it thee: bury thy dead.

12 And Abraham bowed down himself before the people of the land.

13 And he spake unto Ephron in the audience of the people of the land, saying, But if thou *wilt* give it, I pray thee, hear me: ^hI will give thee money for the field; take it of me, and I will bury my dead there.

14 And Ephron answered Abraham, saying unto him,

15 My lord, hearken unto me: the land is *worth* four hundred ⁱshekels of silver; what is that betwixt me and thee? bury therefore thy dead.

16 And Abraham hearkened unto Ephron; and Abraham ^jweighed to Ephron the silver, which he had named in the audience of the sons of Heth, four hundred shekels of silver, current *money* with the merchant.

17 And ^kthe field of Ephron, which was in Machpelah, which was before Mamre, the field, and the cave which was therein, and all the trees that were in the field, that were in all the borders round about, were made sure

18 Unto Abraham for a possession in the presence of the children of Heth, before all that went in at the gate of his city.

19 And after this, ^lAbraham buried Sarah his wife in the cave of the field of Machpelah before Mamre: the same is Hebron in the land of Canaan.

20 And the field, and the cave

that is therein, were ^mmade sure unto Abraham for a possession of a burying-place by the sons of Heth.

CHAPTER 24.

1 Abraham sendeth his servant to get a wife for his son Isaac: 50 he obtaineth Rebekah: 62 Isaac meeteth her.

AND Abraham ^awas old, and ¹well stricken in age: and the LORD had ^bblessed Abraham in all things.

2 And Abraham said ^cunto his eldest servant of his house, that ^druled over all that he had, ^ePut, I pray thee, thy hand under my thigh:

3 And I will make thee swear by the LORD, the God of heaven, and the God of the earth, that thou shalt not take a wife unto my son of the daughters of the Canaanites, among whom I dwell:

4 But thou shalt go ^gunto my country, and to my kindred, and take a wife unto my son Isaac.

5 And the servant said unto him, Peradventure the woman will not be willing to follow me unto this land: must I needs bring thy son again unto the land from whence thou camest?

6 And Abraham said unto him, ^hBeware thou that thou bring not my son thither again.

7 The LORD God of heaven, which ⁱtook me from my father's house, and from the land of my kindred, and which spake unto me, and that sware unto me, saying, ^jUnto thy seed will I give this land; he shall send ^khis angel before thee, and thou shalt take a wife unto my son from thence.

8 And if the woman will not be willing to follow thee, then thou shalt ^lbe clear from this my oath: only bring not my son thither again.

9 And the servant put his hand under the thigh of Abraham his master, and sware to him concerning that matter.

10 ¶ And the servant took ten camels of the camels of his master, and departed; ²for all the goods of his master were in his hand: and he arose, and went to Mesopotamia, unto the city of ^mNahor.

11 And he made his camels to kneel down without the city by a well of water at the time of the evening, *even* the time ³that women ⁿgo out to draw water.

12 And he said, ^oO LORD God of my master Abraham, ²I pray thee,

B.C. 1857.

CHAP. 23.

^m Ruth 4.7.

8, 9, 10.

Jer. 32.

10, 11.

CHAP. 24.

^a ch. 18.11.¹ gone into

days.

^b ch. 13. 2.

Gal. 3. 9.

^c ch. 15. 2.^d ver. 10.

ch. 39.4-6.

^e ch. 47. 29.

Lam. 5. 6.

^f Ex. 34.16.

Deu. 7. 3.

² Cor. 6.

14-17.

^g ch. 23. 2.^h 2 Pet. 2.

20-22.

ⁱ ch. 12.1.7.^j ch. 13. 15.

Ex. 32. 13.

^k Ex. 23.20.

Ps. 34. 7.

Is. 63. 9.

^l Joshua 2.

17-20.

² Or, and.³ ch. 27.43.³ women

which

draw

water go

forth.

ⁿ Ex. 2. 16.

1 Sa. 9.11.

^o ver. 27.

ch. 26. 24.

Ex. 3. 6,15

^p Phil. 4. 6.^q Pro. 19.14^r Judg. 6.

17-37.

1 Sa. 6. 7.

^s Ps. 34. 15.^t ch. 11. 29.^u ch. 26. 7.⁴ good^{of}

counte-

nance.

^v Ju. 4. 9.^w 1 Pe. 3. 8.

1 Pe. 4. 9.

^x Lu. 2. 19,

51.

⁵ Or, jewel

for the

forehead.

^y Ex. 32.2,3

Isa. 3. 19,

20.

1 Pe. 3. 3.

1 Pe. 4. 9.

send me good speed this day, and show kindness unto my master Abraham.

13 Behold, I stand *here* by the well of water; and the daughters of the men of the city come out to draw water:

14 And let it come to pass, that the damsel to whom I shall say, Let down thy pitcher, I pray thee, that I may drink; and she shall say, Drink, and I will give thee: camels drink also: *let the same be* she ⁴that thou hast appointed for thy servant Isaac; and ⁷thereby shall I know that thou hast showed kindness unto my master.

15 ¶ And it came to pass, ⁸before he had done speaking, that, behold, Rebekah came out, who was born to Bethuel, son of ¹Milcah, the wife of Nahor, Abraham's brother, with her pitcher upon her shoulder.

16 And the damsel *was* ⁹very ⁴fair to look upon, a virgin, neither had any man known her: and she went down to the well, and filled her pitcher, and came up.

17 And the servant ran to meet her, and said, ¹⁰Let me, I pray thee, drink a little water of thy pitcher.

18 And she said, ¹¹Drink, my lord: and she hastened, and let down her pitcher upon her hand, and gave him drink.

19 And when she had done giving him drink, she said, I will draw *water* for thy camels also, until they have done drinking.

20 And she hastened, and emptied her pitcher into the trough, and ran again unto the well to draw *water*, and drew for all his camels.

21 And the man ¹²wondering at her held his peace, to wit whether the LORD had made his journey prosperous or not.

22 And it came to pass, as the camels had done drinking, that the man took a golden ¹³earring ³of half a shekel weight, and two bracelets for her hands of ten *shekels* weight of gold;

23 And said, Whose daughter art thou? tell me, I pray thee: is there room in thy father's house for us to lodge in?

24 And she said unto him, I am the daughter of Bethuel the son of Milcah, which she bare unto Nahor.

25 She said moreover unto him ¹⁴We have both straw and proven-

der enough, and room to lodge in.

6 And the man ^abowed down his
ad, and worshipped the LORD.
7 And he said, ^bBlessed be the
LORD God of my master Abraham,
who hath not left destitute my
master of ^chis mercy and his truth:
being in the way, ^dthe LORD led
me to the house of my master's
brethren.
8 And the damsel ran, and told
the name of her mother's house these
things.
9 ¶ And Rebekah had a brother,
and his name was ^eLaban: and
Laban ran out unto the man, unto
the well.
10 And it came to pass, when he
saw the earring, and bracelets upon
his sister's hands, and when he
heard the words of Rebekah his
sister, saying, Thus spake the man
unto me, that he came unto the
man; and, behold, he stood by the
camels at the well.
11 And he said, Come in, ^fthou
blessed of the LORD; wherefore
standest thou without? for I have
prepared the house, and room for
the camels.
12 And the man came into the
house: and he ungirded his camels,
and ^ggave straw and provender for
the camels, and water to wash his
feet, and the men's feet that *were*
with him.
13 And there was set *meat* before
him to eat: but he said, ^hI will not
eat, until I have told mine errand.
And he said, Speak on.
14 And he said, I *am* Abraham's
servant.
15 And the LORD hath ⁱblessed my
master greatly; and he is become
great: and he hath given him
locks, and herds, and silver, and
gold, and men-servants, and maid-
servants, and camels, and asses.
16 And Sarah my master's wife
bare a son to my master when she
was old: and ^junto him hath he
given all that he hath.
17 And my master ^kmade me
swear, saying, Thou shalt not take
a wife to my son of the daughters
of the Canaanites, in whose land I
am well:
18 But thou shalt go unto my
master's house, and to my kindred,
and take a wife unto my son.
19 And I said unto my master,
 peradventure the woman will not
follow me.
20 And ^lhe said unto me, The

B.C. 1857.

CHAP. 24.

^a ver. 52.

Ex. 4. 31.

^b Ex. 18. 10.

Ruth 4. 14

1 Sam. 25.

^c 22.

^d 2 Sam. 18.

^e 23.

^f Luke 1. 68

^g ch. 32. 10.

Ps. 98. 3.

^h d ver. 48.

Prov. 3. 6.

ⁱ ch. 29. 5.

^j ch. 26. 29.

Jud. 17. 2.

Ru. 3. 10.

Ps. 115. 15

^k ch. 43. 24.

Jud. 19. 21

^l Job 23. 12

John 4. 34

Eph. 6. 5-7

^m ver. 1.

ch. 13. 2.

ⁿ Job 1. 3.

^o ch. 21. 2.

^p ch. 21. 10.

ch. 25. 5.

^q ver. 3.

^r ver. 7.

^s ch. 5.

22-24.

ch. 17. 1.

^t Ex. 23. 20.

^u ver. 8.

^v 1 Kings

1. 36.

Acts 10.

7, 8, 22.

^w Ne. 1. 11.

Ps. 90. 17.

Ro. 1. 10.

^x ver. 13.

^y He. 13. 2.

^z ver. 15.

^{aa} 1 Sam. 1.

13.

Is. 65. 24.

^{ab} Ezek. 16.

11, 12.

^{ac} ver. 26.

^{ad} Ps. 32. 8.

Ps. 48. 14.

Ps. 107. 7.

Is. 48. 17.

^{ae} ch. 47. 29.

Josh. 2. 14

^{af} Ps. 113. 23

Mat. 21. 42

Mark 12.

11.

^{ag} ch. 20. 15.

LORD, before whom ^oI walk, will
send his ^pangel with thee, and
prosper thy way; and thou shalt
take a wife for my son of my kind-
red, and of my father's house:

41 ^qThen shalt thou be clear from
this my oath, when thou comest to
my kindred; and if they give not
thee *one*, thou shalt be clear from
my oath.

42 And I came this day unto the
well, and said, ^rO LORD God of my
master Abraham, if now thou do
^sprosper my way which I go:

43 ^tBehold, I stand by the well of
water; and it shall come to pass,
that when the virgin cometh forth
to draw *water*, and I say to her,
Give me, I pray thee, a little water
of thy pitcher to drink;

44 And she say to me, ^uBoth drink
thou, and I will also draw for thy
camels: *let* the same *be* the woman
whom the LORD hath appointed
out for my master's son.

45 And ^vbefore I had done ^wspeak-
ing in mine heart, behold, Rebekah
came forth with her pitcher on her
shoulder; and she went down unto
the well, and drew *water*: and I
said unto her, Let me drink, I pray
thee.

46 And she made haste, and let
down her pitcher from her *shoulder*,
and said, Drink, and I will give thy
camels drink also: so I drank, and
she made the camels drink also.

47 And I asked her, and said,
Whose daughter *art* thou? And
she said, The daughter of Bethuel,
Nahor's son, whom Milcah bare
unto him: and I put the ^xearring
upon her face, and the bracelets
upon her hands.

48 And I ^ybowed down my head,
and worshipped the LORD, and
blessed the LORD God of my master
Abraham, which had ^zled me in
the right way to take my master's
brother's daughter unto his son.

49 And now if ye will ^{aa}deal kindly
and truly with my master, tell me:
and if not, tell me; that I may turn
to the right hand, or to the left.

50 Then Laban and Bethuel an-
swered and said, ^{ab}The thing pro-
ceedeth from the LORD: we cannot
speak unto thee bad or good.

51 Behold, Rebekah *is* ^{ac}before
thee, take *her*, and go, and let her
be thy master's son's wife, as the
LORD hath spoken.

52 And it came to pass, that, when

Abraham's servant heard their words, he worshipped the LORD, bowing himself to the earth.

53 And the servant brought forth ^ajewels of silver, and ^bjewels of gold, and raiment, and gave them to Rebekah: he gave also to her brother and to her mother ^cprecious things.

54 And they did eat and drink, he and the men that were with him, and tarried all night: and they rose up in the morning; and he said, ^fSend me away unto my master.

55 And her brother and her mother said, Let the damsel abide with us ⁷a few days, at the least ten; after that she shall go.

56 And he said unto them, Hinder me not, seeing the LORD hath ^gprospered my way; send me away that I may go to my master.

57 And they said, We will call the damsel, and enquire at her mouth.

58 And they called Rebekah, and said unto her, Wilt thou go with this man? And she said, I will go.

59 And they sent away Rebekah their sister, and her ^hnurse, and Abraham's servant, and his men.

60 And they blessed Rebekah, and said unto her, Thou art our sister, be thou ⁱthe mother of thousands of millions, and let thy ^jseed possess the gate of those which hate them.

61 ¶ And Rebekah arose, and her damsels, and they rode upon the camels, and followed the man: and the servant took Rebekah, and went his way.

62 And Isaac came from the way of the well ^kLahai-roi; for he dwelt in the south country.

63 And Isaac went out ⁸to ^lmeditate in the field at the even-tide: and he lifted up his eyes, and saw, and, behold, the camels were coming.

64 And Rebekah lifted up her eyes, and when she saw Isaac, she lighted ^moff the camel.

65 For she had said unto the servant, What man is this that walketh in the field to meet us? And the servant had said, It is my master: therefore she took a ⁿveil, and covered herself.

66 And the servant told Isaac all things that he had done.

67 And Isaac brought her into his mother Sarah's tent, and took Rebekah, and she became his wife; and he loved her: and Isaac was ^ocomforted after his mother's death.

B.C. 1857.

CHAP. 24.

^d Ex. 3. 22.

Ex. 11. 2

Ex. 12. 35.

⁶ vessels.^e 2 Ch. 21. 3.

Ezra 1. 6.

^f vers. 56,

59.

⁷ Or, a full

year, or,

ten

months.

^g ver. 40.^h ch. 35. 8.ⁱ ch. 17. 16.

Ruth 4. 11

^j ch. 22. 17.^k ch. 16. 14.

ch. 25. 11.

⁸ Or, to

pray.

^l Ps. 55. 17.

Dan. 6. 10.

Mat. 6. 5,

6.

Mat. 14. 23.

Mar. 1. 35.

Mar. 6. 46.

Lu. 5. 16.

Lu. 6. 12.

Acts 10. 9.

^m Jo. 15. 18.

1 Sam. 25.

23.

ⁿ 1 Cor. 11.

3, 6, 7, 10.

^o 1 Thes. 4.

13.

CHAP. 25.

^a 1 Ch. 1. 32.^b ch. 24. 36.^c ch. 21. 14.^d Jud. 6. 3.^e ch. 15. 15.

ch. 47. 8,

9.

^f ch. 35. 29.

ch. 49. 33.

Ac. 13. 36.

^g ch. 50. 13.^h ch. 49. 29.

11.

ⁱ ch. 23. 16.^j ch. 16. 14.

ch. 24. 62.

^k 1 Ch. 1. 29

1 Or,

Hadad.

1 Ch. 1. 30

^l ch. 17. 20.

CHAPTER 25.

1 The sons of Abraham by Keturah: 7 age and death. 12 The generation Ishmael. 23 The birth of Esau & Jacob. 29 Esau selleth his birthright.

THEN again Abraham took a wife, and her name was Keturah.

2 And she bare him ^aZimran, a Jokshan, and Medan, and Midian, and Ishbak, and Shuah.

3 And Jokshan begat Sheba & Dedan. And the sons of Dedan were Asshurim, and Letushim, and Leummim.

4 And the sons of Midian; Ephraim, and Ephraim, and Hanoth, and Adah, and Eldaah. All these were the children of Keturah.

5 And Abraham ^bgave all that he had unto Isaac.

6 But unto the sons of his concubines, which Abraham had, Abraham gave gifts, and ^csent them away from Isaac his son, while he yet lived, eastward, unto the ^deast country.

7 And these are the days of the years of Abraham's life which he lived, an hundred threescore and fifteen years.

8 Then Abraham gave up his ghost, and died in ^ea good old age, an old man, and full of years; and was ^fgathered to his people.

9 And his sons ^gIsaac and Ishmael buried him ^hin the cave of Machpelah, in the field of Ephron the son of Zohar the Hittite, which is before Mamre;

10 The ⁱfield which Abraham purchased of the sons of Heth: the same was Abraham buried, and Sarah his wife.

11 And it came to pass after the death of Abraham, that God blessed his son Isaac: and Isaac dwelt in the well ^jLahai-roi.

12 ¶ Now these are the ^kgenerations of Ishmael, Abraham's son, whom Hagar the Egyptian, Sarah's handmaid, bare unto Abraham:

13 And these are the names of the sons of Ishmael, by their name according to their generations: the first-born of Ishmael, Nebajoth; and Kedar, and Adbeel, and Mibsam;

14 And Mishma, and Dumah, and Massa,

15 ^lHadad, and Tema, Jetur, Naphish, and Kedemah:

16 These are the sons of Ishmael, and these are their names, by the towns, and by their castles; ^mtwelve princes according to their nations.

And these *are* the years of the of Ishmael, an hundred and ty and seven years: and he ve up the ghost and died, and gathered unto his people.

And they dwelt from ¹Havilah o Shur, that is before Egypt, as u goest toward Assyria: *and* he ed in the ²presence of all his thren.

³And these *are* the generations saac. Abraham's son: Abraham gat Isaac:

And Isaac was forty years old en he took ⁴Rebekah to wife, the ughter of Bethuel the Syrian of an-aram, the ⁵sister to Laban Syrian.

And Isaac ⁶entreated the LORD his wife, because she *was* bar-: and the LORD *was* ⁷entreated him, and Rebekah his wife neceived.

And the children struggled ether within her; and she said, *it be so, why am I thus?* And went to ⁸enquire of the LORD.

And the LORD said unto her, ⁹Nations *are* in thy womb, and ¹⁰manner of people shall be arated from thy bowels; and ¹¹one people shall be stronger in the other people; and the er shall serve the younger.

And when her days to be de-ered were fulfilled, behold, there e twins in her womb.

And the first came out red, ¹²all erlike an hairy garment; and they led his name Esau.

And after that came his brother , and ¹³his hand took hold on au's heel; and ¹⁴his name was ed Jacob: and Isaac *was* three- re years old when she bare m.

And the boys grew: and Esau as a ¹⁵cunning hunter, a man of the d; and Jacob *was* ¹⁶a plain man, welling in tents.

And Isaac loved Esau, because e did ¹⁷eat of his venison: /but ebekah loved Jacob.

And Jacob sod pottage: and n came from the field, and he s faint:

And Esau said to Jacob, Feed I pray thee, ¹⁸with that same red tage; for I *am* faint: therefore s his name called ¹⁹Edom.

And Jacob said, Sell me this y birthright.

And Esau said, Behold, I *am* ²⁰at

B.C. 1804.

CHAP. 25.

¹ ver. 8.

ch. 22. 33.

Mark. 15.

37.

² 1 Sa. 15. 7.

³ fell.

ch. 16. 12.

⁴ Mat. 1. 2.

⁵ ch. 24. 67.

⁶ ch. 22. 23.

⁷ ch. 24. 29.

⁸ 1 Sam. 1.

11. 27.

⁹ 1 Ch. 5. 20.

2 Ch. 33.

13.

Ezra 8. 23.

¹⁰ Rom. 9. 10.

¹¹ 1 Sa. 9. 9.

¹² 1 Sam. 10.

22.

¹³ ch. 24. 67.

¹⁴ ch. 27. 11.

¹⁵ Hos. 12. 3.

¹⁶ ch. 27. 36.

¹⁷ ch. 27. 3.

¹⁸ Job 1. 1.

8.

¹⁹ Job 2. 3.

²⁰ He. 11. 9.

²¹ venison.

²² was in his

mouth.

²³ ch. 27. 19.

²⁴ ch. 27. 6.

²⁵ with that

red, with

that red

pottage.

²⁶ That is,

red.

²⁷ going to

die.

²⁸ He. 12. 16.

²⁹ 1 Co. 15.

32.

CHAP. 26.

¹ ch. 12. 10.

² ch. 20. 2.

³ ch. 12. 1.

⁴ Ps. 37. 3.

⁵ ch. 20. 1.

⁶ Ps. 39. 12.

⁷ He. 11. 9.

⁸ ch. 28. 15.

⁹ ch. 12. 1.

¹⁰ ch. 13. 15.

¹¹ Ps. 105. 9.

¹² ch. 15. 5.

¹³ ch. 22. 18.

¹⁴ Ps. 72. 17.

¹⁵ ch. 22. 16.

¹⁶ ch. 12. 13.

¹⁷ Pr. 29. 25.

¹⁸ ch. 24. 16.

¹⁹ ch. 20. 9.

the point to die; and what profit shall this birthright do to me?

33 And Jacob said, Swear to me this day; and he swore unto him: and he ³⁴sold his birthright unto Jacob.

34 Then Jacob gave Esau bread and pottage of lentiles; and ³⁵he did eat and drink, and rose up, and went his way: thus Esau despised his birthright.

CHAPTER 26.

1 Isaac because of famine goeth to Gerar: 23 God appeareth to him at Beer-sheba, and blesseth him. 26 Abimelech's covenant with him.

AND there was a famine in the land, besides ²the first famine that was in the days of Abraham. And Isaac went unto ³Abimelech king of the Philistines unto Gerar. 2 And the LORD appeared unto him, and said, Go not down into Egypt; dwell in the ⁴land which I shall tell thee of:

3 ⁵Sojourn in this land, and ⁶I will be with thee, and ⁷I will bless thee; for unto thee, and unto thy seed, ⁸I will give all these countries; and I will perform ⁹the oath which I swore unto Abraham thy father;

4 And ¹⁰I will make thy seed to multiply as the stars of heaven, and will give unto thy seed all these countries; and ¹¹in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed;

5 ¹²Because that Abraham obeyed my voice, and kept my charge, my commandments, my statutes, and my laws.

6 ¹³And Isaac dwelt in Gerar:

7 And the men of the place asked him of his wife; and he said, ¹⁴She is my sister: for ¹⁵he feared to say, *She is my wife*; lest, *said he*, the men of the place should kill me for Rebekah; because she *was* ¹⁶fair to look upon.

8 And it came to pass, when he had been there a long time, that Abimelech king of the Philistines looked out at a window, and saw, and, behold, Isaac *was* sporting with Rebekah his wife.

9 And Abimelech called Isaac, and said, Behold, of a surety she is thy wife; and how saidst thou, *She is my sister?* And Isaac said unto him, Because I said, Lest I die for her.

10 And Abimelech said, What is this thou hast done unto us? one of the people might lightly have lien with thy wife, and ¹⁷thou shouldest have brought guiltiness upon us.

11 And Abimelech charged all his people, saying, He that ^utoucheth this man or his wife shall surely be put to death.

12 Then Isaac sowed in that land, and ¹received in the same year ^aan hundredfold: and the LORD ^rblessed him:

13 And the man ^awaxed great, and ²went forward, and grew until he became very great:

14 For he had possession of flocks, and possession of herds, and great store of ³servants: and the Philistines ^tenvied him.

15 For all the wells ^uwhich his father's servants had digged in the days of Abraham his father, the Philistines had stopped them, and filled them with earth.

16 And Abimelech said unto Isaac, Go from us; for ^vthou art much mightier than we.

17 ¶ And Isaac departed thence, and pitched his tent in the valley of Gerar, and dwelt there.

18 And Isaac digged again the wells of water which they had digged in the days of Abraham his father; for the Philistines had stopped them after the death of Abraham: ^wand he called their names after the names by which his father had called them.

19 And Isaac's servants digged in the valley, and found there a well of ⁴springing water.

20 And the herdmen of Gerar ^xdid strive with Isaac's herdmen, saying, The water is ours: and he called the name of the well ⁵Esek; because they strove with him.

21 And they digged another well, and strove for that also: and he called the name of it ⁶Sitnah.

22 And he removed from thence, and digged another well; and for that they strove not: and he called the name of it ⁷Rehoboth; and he said, For now the LORD hath made room for us, and we shall be ^vfruitful in the land.

23 And he went up from thence to Beer-sheba.

24 And the LORD appeared unto him the same night, and said, ⁱI am the God of Abraham thy father: ^afear not, for ^bI am with thee, and will bless thee, and multiply thy seed, for my servant Abraham's sake.

25 And he ^cbuilded an altar there, and ^dcalled upon the name of the

B.C. 1760.

CHAP. 26.

^p Ps. 105. 15

¹ found.

^q Mat. 13. 8.

Mark 4. 8.

^r ch. 24. 1.

Job 42. 12.

^s Pro. 10. 22

² went go-

ing.

³ Or, hus-

bandy.

^t ch. 37. 11.

Ec. 4. 4.

^u ch. 21. 30.

^v Ex. 1. 9.

^w ch. 21. 31.

^x living.

^y ch. 21. 25.

⁵ That is,

Con-

tention.

⁶ That is,

Hatred.

⁷ That is,

Room.

^y ch. 17. 6.

Ex. 1. 7.

^z ch. 24. 12.

Ex. 3. 6.

Acts 7. 32.

^a ch. 15. 1.

^b vers. 3. 4.

^c ch. 12. 7.

ch. 13. 18.

^d Ps. 116. 17

^e Judg. 11.

⁸ Seeing we

saw.

^f ch. 21. 22,

23.

⁹ If thou

shalt, etc.

^g ch. 24. 31.

Ps. 115.

15.

^h ch. 19. 3.

ⁱ ch. 21. 31.

¹⁰ That is,

an oath.

^j ch. 21. 31.

¹¹ That is,

the well

of the

oath.

^k ch. 36. 2.

^l ch. 27. 46.

ch. 28. 1. 8.

¹² bitter-

ness of

spirit.

CHAP. 27.

^a ch. 48. 10.

¹ Sam. 3. 2

Ec. 12. 3.

^b Pro. 27. 1.

Jam. 4. 14.

^c ch. 25. 27,

28.

¹ hunt.

LORD, and pitched his tent there, and there Isaac's servants digged well.

26 ¶ Then Abimelech went to him from Gerar, and Ahuzzath one of his friends, and Phichol the chief captain of his army.

27 And Isaac said unto them, Wherefore come ye to me, seeing ^eye hate me, and have sent me away from you?

28 And they said, ⁸We saw certainly that the LORD ⁱwas with thee: and we said, Let there be now an oath betwixt us, ^{even} be-
twixt us and thee, and let us make a covenant with thee;

29 ⁹That thou wilt do us no hurt, as we have not touched thee, and as we have done unto thee nothing but good, and have sent thee away in peace: ⁹thou art now thine own, blessed of the LORD.

30 And ^hhe made them a feast, and they did eat and drink.

31 And they rose up betimes in the morning, and ⁱswore one to another: and Isaac sent them away, and they departed from him in peace.

32 And it came to pass the same day, that Isaac's servants came, and told him concerning the well which they had digged, and said unto him, We have found water.

33 And he called it ¹⁰Shebah, ^jtherefore the name of the city is Beer-sheba unto this day.

34 ¶ ^kAnd Esau was forty years old when he took to wife Judith the daughter of Beeri the Hittite, and Bashemath the daughter of Elon the Hittite:

35 Which ^lwere ¹²a grief of mind unto Isaac and to Rebekah.

CHAPTER 27.

¹ Isaac sendeth Esau for venison. ⁶ Jacob, instructed by Rebekah, obtaineth the blessing: ³⁴ Esau's complaint: ⁴¹ he threateneth Jacob's life.

AND it came to pass, that when Isaac was old, and ^ahis eyes were dim, so that he could not see, he called Esau his eldest son, and said unto him, My son: and he said unto him, Behold, ^{here} am I.

2 And he said, Behold now, I am old, ^bI know not the day of my death.

3 ^cNow therefore take, I pray thee, thy weapons, thy quiver and thy bow, and go out to the field, and ¹take me ^{some} venison;

And make me savoury meat, such as I love, and bring *it* to me, that I may eat; that my soul ^dmay bless thee before I die.

And Rebekah heard when Isaac spake to Esau his son. And Esau went to the field to hunt for venison, and to bring *it*.

¶ And Rebekah spake unto Jacob her son, saying, Behold, I heard my father speak unto Esau thy brother, saying,

Bring me venison, and make me savoury meat, that I may eat, and bless thee before the LORD before my death.

Now therefore, my son, ^eobey my voice according to that which I command thee.

Go now to the flock, and fetch me from thence two good kids of the goats; and I will make them ^fsavoury meat for thy father, such as he loveth:

¶ And thou shalt bring *it* to thy father, that he may eat, and that he may bless thee before his death.

¶ And Jacob said to Rebekah his mother, Behold, ^hEsau my brother is a hairy man, and I *am* a smooth man:

¶ My father peradventure will feel me, and I shall seem to him as a deceiver; and I shall bring ^jan curse upon me, and not a blessing.

¶ And his mother said unto him, Upon me *be* thy curse, my son: only obey my voice, and go fetch me *them*.

¶ And he went, and fetched, and brought *them* to his mother: and his mother ^kmade savoury meat, such as his father loved.

¶ And Rebekah took ^ltwo goodly raiment of her eldest son Esau, which were with her in the house, and put them upon Jacob her younger son:

¶ And she put the skins of the goats upon his hands, and upon the smooth of his neck:

¶ And she gave the savoury meat and the bread, which she had prepared, into the hand of her son Jacob.

¶ And he came unto his father, and said, My father: and he said, *Where art thou*; who *art* thou, my son?

¶ And Jacob said unto his father, I *am* Esau thy first-born; ⁿI have come according as thou badest me: see, I pray thee, sit and eat of my venison, ^othat thy soul may bless me.

B.C. 1760.

CHAP. 27.

^d ver. 27.

ch. 48. 9.

15.

ch. 49. 23.

Deu. 33. 1.

He. 11. 20.

^e ver. 13.^f ver. 4.^g ch. 48. 15.^h ch. 25. 25.ⁱ ver. 22.^j ch. 9. 25.

De. 27. 18.

^k ch. 43. 9.

1 Sa. 25. 24.

2 Sa. 14. 9.

Mat. 27.

25.

^l ver. 4. 9.^m ver. 27.ⁿ 1 Kin. 13.

18.

^o 1 Ki. 14. 2.

Isa. 28. 15.

Zech. 13. 4.

^p ver. 4.^q Ex. 20. 7.^r before me^s ver. 12.^t ver. 16.^u Ro. 3. 7. 8.

Eph. 4. 25.

^v ver. 4.^w Hos. 14.

6.

Song 2. 13.

Heb. 6. 7.

^x Heb. 11.

20.

^y De. 33. 13.

2 Sa. 1. 21.

^z Nu. 18. 12.^a De. 33. 28.

Ps. 65. 9.

Zec. 9. 17.

^b ch. 9. 25.

ch. 25. 23.

^c ch. 49. 8.^d ch. 12. 3.

Nu. 24. 9.

^e ver. 4.^f trembled

with a

great

trembling

greatly.

20 And Isaac said unto his son, How *is it* that thou hast found *it* so quickly, my son? And he said, Because the ^pLORD thy God brought *it* ^qto me.

21 And Isaac said unto Jacob, Come near, I pray thee, that I ^rmay feel thee, my son, whether thou *be* my very son Esau or not.

22 And Jacob went near unto Isaac his father; and he felt him, and said, The voice *is* Jacob's voice, but the hands *are* the hands of Esau.

23 And he discerned him not, because ^shis hands were hairy, as his brother Esau's hands: so he blessed him.

24 And he said, *Art* thou my very son Esau? And he said, ^tI *am*.

25 And he said, Bring *it* near to me, and I will eat of my son's venison, ^uthat my soul may bless thee. And he brought *it* near to him, and he did eat: and he brought him wine, and he drank.

26 And his father Isaac said unto him, Come near now, and kiss me, my son.

27 And he came near, and kissed him: and he smelled the smell of his raiment, and blessed him, and said, See, ^vthe smell of my son *is* as the smell of a field which the LORD hath blessed:

28 Therefore ^wGod give thee of the dew of heaven, and the ^xfatness of the earth, and ^yplenty of corn and wine:

29 ^zLet people serve thee, and nations bow down to thee: be lord over thy brethren, and ^alet thy mother's sons bow down to thee: ^bcursed *be* every one that curseth thee, and blessed *be* he that blesseth thee.

30 ¶ And it came to pass, as soon as Isaac had made an end of blessing Jacob, and Jacob was yet scarce gone out from the presence of Isaac his father, that Esau his brother came in from his hunting.

31 And he also had made savoury meat, and brought *it* unto his father, and said unto his father, Let my father arise, and ^ceat of his son's venison, that thy soul may bless me.

32 And Isaac his father said unto him, Who *art* thou? And he said, I *am* thy son, thy first-born, Esau.

33 And Isaac ^dtrembled very exceedingly, and said, Who? where *is*

he that hath ⁵taken venison, and brought it me, and I have eaten of all before thou camest, and have blessed him? yea, ^dand he shall be blessed.

34 And when Esau heard the words of his father, ^ehe cried with a great and exceeding bitter cry, and said unto his father, Bless me, *even me also, O my father!*

35 And he said, Thy brother came ^fwith subtilty, and hath taken away thy blessing.

36 And he said, ^gIs not he rightly named ⁶Jacob? for he hath sup-
planted me these two times: ^hhe took away my birthright; and, behold, now he hath taken away my blessing. And he said, Hast thou not reserved a blessing for me?

37 And Isaac answered and said unto Esau, ⁱBehold, I have made him thy lord, and all his brethren have I given to him for servants; and with ^jcorn and wine have I ⁷sustained him: and what shall I do now unto thee, my son?

38 And Esau said unto his father, Hast thou but one blessing, my father? bless me, *even me also, O my father!* And Esau lifted up his voice, ^kand wept.

39 And Isaac his father answered and said unto him, Behold, ^lthy dwelling shall be ⁸the fatness of the earth, and of the dew of heaven from above;

40 And by thy sword shalt thou live, and ^mshalt serve thy brother; and ⁿit shall come to pass when thou shalt have the dominion, that thou shalt break his yoke from off thy neck.

41 ¶ And Esau ^ohated Jacob because of the blessing wherewith his father blessed him: and Esau said in his heart, ^pThe days of mourning for my father are at hand; ^qthen will I slay my brother Jacob.

42 And these words of Esau her elder son were told to Rebekah: and she sent and called Jacob her younger son, and said unto him, Behold, thy brother Esau, as touching thee, doth ^rcomfort himself, *purposing* to kill thee.

43 Now therefore, my son, obey my voice; and arise, flee thou to Laban my brother to ^sHaran;

44 And tarry with him a few days, until thy brother's fury turn away;

45 Until thy brother's anger turn

B.C. 1760.

CHAP. 27.

⁵ hunted

^d ch. 28. 3, 4.

Nu. 23. 20.

Eph. 1. 3.

Ro. 11. 29.

^e He. 12. 17.

^f 1 Thes. 4. 6

^g ch. 25. 26.

^h That is, a supplanter

ⁱ ch. 25. 33.

^j Fulfilled.

2 Sa. 8. 14.

^k ver. 28.

^l Or, supported.

^m He. 12. 17.

ⁿ He. 11. 20.

^o Or, of the fatness.

^p ch. 25. 23.

2 Sam. 8. 14.

Obad. 18. 19, 20.

^q Fulfilled.

2 Ki. 8. 20.

^r ch. 37. 4, 8.

^s ch. 50. 3, 4. 10.

^t Obad. 10.

1 John 3. 12.

^u Ps. 64. 5.

^v ch. 11. 31.

^w ch. 26. 35.

ch. 28. 8.

^x ch. 24. 3.

CHAP. 28.

^a ch. 27. 33.

^b ch. 17. 1. 6.

^c an assembly of people.

^d ch. 12. 2.

^e of thy so-journing

^f ch. 17. 8.

^g ch. 24. 3.

^h were evil in the eyes, etc.

ⁱ ch. 36. 3.

she is called Bashe-math.

^j ch. 25. 13.

^k Called, Acts 7. 2.

Charran.

away from thee, and he forget thee which thou hast done to him: then I will send and fetch thee from thence: why should I be deprived also of you both in one day?

46 And Rebekah said to Isaac, ¹I am weary of my life because of the daughters of Heth: ²if Jacob take a wife of the daughters of Heth, such as these *which are* of the daughters of the land, what good shall my life do me?

CHAPTER 28.

1 *Jacob is blessed, and sent to Padan-aram: 10 his vision, and God's promise in a dream. 18 The stone at Beth-el 20 Jacob's vow.*

AND Isaac called Jacob, and ^ablessed him, and charged him, and said unto him, Thou shalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan.

2 Arise, go to Padan-aram, to the house of Bethuel thy mother's father; and take thee a wife from thence of the daughters of Laban thy mother's brother.

3 ^bAnd God Almighty bless thee, and make thee fruitful, and multiply thee, that thou mayest be ¹a multitude of people;

4 And give thee ^cthe blessing of Abraham, to thee, and to thy seed with thee; that thou mayest inherit the land ²wherein thou art ^da stranger, which God gave unto Abraham.

5 And Isaac sent away Jacob: and he went to Padan-aram unto Laban, son of Bethuel the Syrian, the brother of Rebekah, Jacob's and Esau's mother.

6 ¶ When Esau saw that Isaac had blessed Jacob, and sent him away to Padan-aram, to take him a wife from thence; and that, as he blessed him, he gave him a charge, saying, Thou shalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan;

7 And that Jacob obeyed his father and his mother, and was gone to Padan-aram;

8 And Esau seeing ^ethat the daughters of Canaan ³pleased not Isaac his father;

9 Then went Esau unto Ishmael, and took unto the wives which he had ^fMahalath the daughter of Ishmael, Abraham's son, the ^gsister of Nebajoth, to be his wife.

10 ¶ And Jacob went out from Beer-sheba, and went toward ^hHaran.

11 And he lighted upon a certain

and tarried there all night, because the sun was set; and he took of the stones of that place, and put them for his pillows, and lay down in that place to sleep.

2 And he dreamed, and behold a ladder set up on the earth, and the top of it reached to heaven: and hehold the angels of God ascending and descending on it.

3 And, behold! the LORD stood over it, and said, *I am the LORD* God of Abraham thy father, and the God of Isaac: *the land where thou liest, to thee will I give it, and to thy seed;*

4 And *thy seed shall be as the dust of the earth; and thou shalt spread abroad to the west, and to the east, and to the north, and to the south: and in thee and in thy seed shall all the families of the earth be blessed.*

5 And, behold, *I am with thee, and will keep thee in all places whither thou goest, and will bring thee again into this land; for I will not leave thee, until I have done that which I have spoken to thee of.*

6 And Jacob awaked out of his sleep, and he said, Surely the LORD is in this place: and I knew it not. 7 And he was afraid, and said, How dreadful is this place! this is none other but the house of God: and this is the gate of heaven.

8 And Jacob rose up early in the morning, and took the stone that he had put for his pillows, and set up for a pillar, and poured oil upon the top of it.

9 And he called the name of *that place* Beth-el; but the name of that *place was called* Luz at the first.

10 And Jacob vowed a vow, saying, If *God will be with me, and will keep me in this way that I go, and will give me bread to eat, and raiment to put on,*

11 So that *I come again to my father's house in peace, then shall the LORD be my God:*

12 And this stone, which I have set for a pillar, shall be God's house: and of all that thou shalt give me I will surely give the tenth into thee.

CHAPTER 29.

Jacob meeteth Rachel, and is entertained by Laban. 21 He is deceived with Leah. 28 Rachel also given him to wife. 31 Leah beareth Reuben, Simeon, Levi, and Judah.

B.C. 1760.

CHAP. 28.

ch. 41. 1.

Job. 33. 15

Jn. 1. 51.

Heb. 1. 14

ch. 35. 1.

ch. 48. 3.

ch. 26. 24.

ch. 13. 15.

ch. 13. 16.

break forth.

ch. 13. 14.

De. 12. 20.

ch. 12. 3.

ch. 26. 24.

ch. 31. 3.

ch. 48. 16.

Ps. 121. 5.

ch. 35. 6.

Du. 31. 6.

Nu. 23. 19.

Ex. 3. 5.

Jos. 5. 15.

Judg. 1.

23. 26.

Hos. 4. 15.

That is, the house of God.

ch. 31. 18.

Ju. 11. 30.

2 Sa. 15. 3.

ver. 15.

1 Tim. 6.

3.

Ju. 11. 31.

2 Sam. 19.

24. 20.

De. 26. 17.

2 Sa. 15. 3.

2 Ki. 5. 17.

ch. 35. 7.

14.

Le. 27. 30.

CHAP. 29.

1 lift up his feet.

Na. 28. 7.

Ho. 12. 12.

2 children.

Is there peace to him?

ch. 43. 27.

yet the day is great.

Ex. 2. 16.

Ex. 2. 17.

ch. 33. 4.

ch. 45. 14.

ch. 13. 9.

ch. 14. 14.

ch. 24. 28.

hearing.

ch. 24. 29.

ch. 2. 23.

Jud. 9. 2.

2 Sam. 19.

12. 13.

a month of days.

THEN Jacob ¹went on his journey, and came into the land of the ²people of the east.

2 And he looked, and behold a well in the field, and, lo, there were three flocks of sheep lying by it; for out of that well they watered the flocks; and a great stone was upon the well's mouth.

3 And thither were all the flocks gathered: and they rolled the stone from the well's mouth, and watered the sheep, and put the stone again upon the well's mouth in his place.

4 And Jacob said unto them, My brethren, whence be ye? And they said, Of Haran are we.

5 And he said unto them, Know ye Laban the son of Nahor? And they said, We know him.

6 And he said unto them, *Is he well?* And they said, *He is well:* and, behold, Rachel his daughter cometh with the sheep.

7 And he said, Lo, *it is yet high day, neither is it time that the cattle should be gathered together: water ye the sheep, and go and feed them.*

8 And they said, We cannot, until all the flocks be gathered together, and *till* they roll the stone from the well's mouth; then we water the sheep.

9 And while he yet spake with them, Rachel came with her father's sheep: for she kept them.

10 And it came to pass, when Jacob saw Rachel the daughter of Laban his mother's brother, and the sheep of Laban his mother's brother, that Jacob went near, and rolled the stone from the well's mouth, and watered the flock of Laban his mother's brother.

11 And Jacob kissed Rachel, and lifted up his voice, and wept.

12 And Jacob told Rachel that he was her father's brother, and that he was Rebekah's son: and she ran and told her father.

13 And it came to pass, when Laban heard the tidings of Jacob his sister's son, that he ran to meet him, and embraced him, and kissed him, and brought him to his house. And he told Laban all these things.

14 And Laban said to him, Surely thou art my bone and my flesh. And he abode with him the space of a month.

15 And Laban said unto Jacob, Because thou art my brother,

shouldest thou therefore serve me for nought? tell me, what *shall* thy wages be?

16 And Laban had two daughters: the name of the elder *was* Leah, and the name of the younger *was* Rachel.

17 Leah *was* tender-eyed; but Rachel *was* beautiful and well-favoured.

18 And Jacob loved Rachel; and said, *I* will serve thee seven years for Rachel thy younger daughter.

19 And Laban said, *It* is better that I give her to thee, than that I should give her to another man: abide with me.

20 And Jacob *s*erved seven years for Rachel; and they seemed unto him *but* a few days, for *the* love he had to her.

21 ¶ And Jacob said unto Laban, Give *me* my wife, for my days are fulfilled, that I may *go* in unto her.

22 And Laban gathered together all the men of the place, and *made* a feast.

23 And it came to pass in the evening, that he took Leah his daughter, and brought her to him; and he went in unto her.

24 And Laban gave unto his daughter Leah Zilpah his maid *for* an handmaid.

25 And it came to pass, that in the morning, behold, it *was* Leah: and he said to Laban, What *is* this thou hast done unto me? did not I serve with thee for Rachel? wherefore then hast thou beguiled me?

26 And Laban said, It must not be so done in our *country*, to give the younger before the first-born.

27 *Fulfil* her week, and we will give thee this also for the service which thou shalt serve with me yet seven other years.

28 And Jacob did so, and fulfilled her week: and he gave him Rachel his daughter to wife also.

29 And Laban gave to Rachel his daughter Bilhah his handmaid to be her maid.

30 And he went in also unto Rachel, and he loved also Rachel more than Leah, and served with him yet *seven* other years.

31 ¶ And when the LORD *saw* that Leah *was* hated, he *opened* her womb: but Rachel *was* barren.

32 And Leah conceived, and bare a son, and she called his name *Reuben*: for she said, Surely the LORD hath *looked* upon my afflict-

B.C. 1766.

CHAP. 29.

ch. 31. 41.*2 Sa.* 3. 14.*1 ch.* 30. 26.*1 Song* 8. 7.*1 Ju.* 15. 1.*1 Ju.* 14. 10.*John* 2. 1.*7 place.**9 Ju.* 14. 12.*9 ch.* 31. 41.*Hos.* 12. 12*9 Ps.* 127. 3.*7 ch.* 30. 1.*6 That is,**see a son.**1 Ex.* 3. 7.*Ex.* 4. 31.*Du.* 26. 7.*Ps.* 25. 18.*Ps.* 106. 44.*9 That is,**hearing.**10 That is,**joined.**Num.* 18.*2. 4.**11 That is,**praise.**12 stood**from**bearing.*

CHAP. 30.

a ch. 29. 31.*b ch.* 37. 11.*c Job.* 5. 2.*d ch.* 16. 2.*1 Sam.* 1. 5.*e ch.* 16. 2.*f ch.* 50. 23.*Job* 3. 12.*g ch.* 16. 2.*1 be built**by her.**h ch.* 35. 22.*i Ps.* 35. 24.*Ps.* 43. 1.*Lam.* 3. 59.*2 That is,**judging.**3 Wrest-**lings of**God.**4 That is,**my wrest-**ling.**j Called.**Mat.* 4. 13.*Nephtha-**lim.**5 That is,**a troop, or,**company.**Is.* 65. 11.

tion; now therefore my husband will love me.

33 And she conceived again, and bare a son; and said, Because the LORD hath heard that I *was* hated, he hath therefore given me this son also: and she called his name *Simeon*.

34 And she conceived again, and bare a son; and said, Now this time will my husband be joined unto me, because I have born him three sons: therefore was his name called *Levi*.

35 And she conceived again, and bare a son: and she said, Now will I praise the LORD: therefore she called his name *Judah*: and *left* bearing.

CHAPTER 30.

1 *Rachel's grief for her barrenness: 5 Bilhah beareth Dan and Naphtali: 9 Zilpah beareth Gad and Asher: 17 Leah beareth Issachar, Zebulun, and Dinah: 22 Rachel beareth Joseph.*

AND when Rachel saw that *she* bare Jacob no children, Rachel envied her sister; and said unto Jacob, Give me children, *or* else die.

2 And Jacob's anger was kindled against Rachel: and he said, *Am* I in God's stead, who hath withheld from thee the fruit of the womb?

3 And she said, Behold *my* maid Bilhah, go in unto her; *and* she shall bear upon my knees, *that* may also *have* children by her.

4 And she gave him Bilhah her handmaid *to* wife: and Jacob went in unto her.

5 And Bilhah conceived, and bare Jacob a son.

6 And Rachel said, God hath *judged* me, and hath also heard my voice, and hath given me a son: therefore called she his name *Dan*.

7 And Bilhah, Rachel's maid, conceived again, and bare Jacob second son.

8 And Rachel said, With *great* wrestlings have I wrestled with my sister, and I have prevailed: *and* she called his name *Naphtali*.

9 When Leah saw that she had *left* bearing, she took Zilpah her maid, and gave her Jacob to wife.

10 And Zilpah, Leah's maid, bare Jacob a son.

11 And Leah said, A troop cometh, and she called his name *Gad*.

12 And Zilpah, Leah's maid, bare Jacob a second son.

3 And Leah said, ^oHappy am I, for the daughters ^twill call me blessed; and she called his name Asher.

4 ¶ And Reuben went in the days of wheat harvest, and found ^tmandrakes in the field, and brought them unto his mother Leah. Then Rachel said to Leah, ^mGive me, I pray thee, of thy son's mandrakes.

5 And she said unto her, ⁿIs it a small matter that thou hast taken my husband? and wouldest thou take away my son's mandrakes so? And Rachel said, Therefore shall he lie with thee to-night for my son's mandrakes.

6 And Jacob came out of the field in the evening, and Leah went out to meet him, and said, Thou must come in unto me; for surely I have hired thee with my son's mandrakes. And he lay with her that night.

7 And God hearkened unto Leah, and she conceived, and bare Jacob the fifth son.

8 And Leah said, God hath given me my hire, because I have given my maiden to my husband: and he called his name ^sIssachar.

9 And Leah conceived again, and bare Jacob the sixth son.

10 And Leah said, God hath rewarded me *with* a good dowry; now will my husband dwell with me, because I have born him six sons: and she called his name ^zZebulun.

11 And afterwards she bare a daughter, and called her name Dinah.

12 ¶ And God ^oremembered Rachel, and God hearkened to her, and ^popened her womb.

13 And she conceived, and bare a son; and said, God hath taken away ^qmy reproach:

14 And she called his name Joseph; and said, ^rThe LORD shall add to me another son.

15 ¶ And it came to pass, when Rachel had born Joseph, that Jacob said unto Laban, ^sSend me away, that I may go unto ^tmine own place, and to my country.

16 Give *me* my wives and my children, ^ufor whom I have served thee, and let me go: for thou knowest my service which I have done thee.

17 And Laban said unto him, I pray thee, if I have found favour in thine eyes, *tarry: for* ^vI have

B.C. 1745.

CHAP. 30.

6 In my happiness

^k Pro. 31. 28
Luke 1. 48.

7 That is, happy.

^l Song 7. 13, precious fruits, or, sweet flowers.^m ch. 25. 30.ⁿ Num. 16. 9.

8 That is, an hire.

9 That is, dwelling.

10 That is, judgment

^o ch. 8. 1.
1 Sa. 1. 19.^p ch. 29. 31.^q 1 Sa. 1. 6.
Is. 4. 1.
Luke 1. 25.

11 That is, adding.

^r ch. 35. 17.^s ch. 24. 54.^t ch. 18. 33.
ch. 31. 55.^u ch. 29. 20.^v ch. 39. 3, 5.
Ps. 1. 3.
Isa. 61. 9.^w ch. 26. 24.^x ch. 29. 15.^y ch. 31. 6.
38, 39, 40.
Mat. 24. 45.

Tit. 2. 10.

12 broken forth.

13 at my foot.

^z 1 Tim. 5. 8^a ch. 31. 8.^b Ps. 37. 6.

14 to-morrow.

Ex. 13. 14.

^c ch. 31. 9.

learned by experience that the LORD hath blessed me ^ufor thy sake.

28 And he said, ^xAppoint me thy wages, and I will give *it*.

29 And he said unto him, ^yThou knowest how I have served thee, and how thy cattle was with me.

30 For *it was* little which thou hadst before I *came*, and it is *now* increased unto a multitude; and the LORD hath blessed thee ^zsince my coming: and now when shall I ^aprovide for mine own house also?

31 And he said, What shall I give thee? And Jacob said, Thou shalt not give me any thing. If thou wilt do this thing for me, I will again feed and keep thy flock:

32 I will pass through all thy flock to-day, removing from thence all the speckled and spotted cattle, and all the brown cattle among the sheep, and the spotted and speckled among the goats: and ^q*of such* shall be my hire.

33 So shall my ^brighteousness answer for me ^lin time to come, when it shall come for my hire before thy face: every one that is not speckled and spotted among the goats, and brown among the sheep, that shall be counted stolen with me.

34 And Laban said, Behold, I would it might be according to thy word.

35 And he removed that day the he-goats that were ringstraked and spotted, and all the she-goats that were speckled and spotted, and every one that had *some* white in it, and all the brown among the sheep, and gave *them* into the hand of his sons.

36 And he set three days' journey betwixt himself and Jacob: and Jacob fed the rest of Laban's flocks.

37 ¶ And ^cJacob took him rods of green poplar, and of the hazel and chesnut tree; and piled white strakes in them, and made the white appear which *was* in the rods.

38 And he set the rods which he had piled before the flocks in the gutters in the watering troughs when the flocks came to drink, that they should conceive when they came to drink.

39 And the flocks conceived before the rods, and brought forth cattle ringstraked, speckled, and spotted.

40 And Jacob did separate the lambs, and set the faces of the flocks toward the ringstraked and all the brown in the flock of Laban; and he put his own flocks by themselves, and put them not unto Laban's cattle.

41 And it came to pass, whensoever the stronger cattle did conceive, that Jacob laid the rods before the eyes of the cattle in the gutters, that they might conceive among the rods.

42 But when the cattle were feeble, he put *them* not in: so the feeble were Laban's, and the stronger Jacob's.

43 And the man ^dincreased exceedingly, and ^ehad much cattle, and maid-servants, and men-servants, and camels, and asses.

CHAPTER 31.

1 *Jacob departeth secretly from Laban. 19 Rachel stealeth away her father's images. 22 Laban pursueth Jacob. 44 their covenant at Gilead.*

AND he ^aheard the words of Laban's sons, saying, Jacob hath taken away all that *was* our father's; and of *that* which *was* our father's hath he gotten all this ^bglory.

2 And Jacob beheld ^cthe countenance of Laban, and, behold, it *was* not ^dtoward him ^eas before.

3 And the LORD said unto Jacob, ^fReturn unto the land of thy fathers, and to thy kindred; and I will be with thee.

4 And Jacob sent and called Rachel and Leah to the field unto his flock,

5 And said unto them, ^gI see your father's countenance, that it *is* not toward me as before; but the God of my father ^hhath been with me.

6 And ⁱye know that with all my power I have served your father.

7 And your father hath deceived me, and ^jchanged my wages ^kten times; but God ^lsuffered him not to hurt me.

8 If he said thus, ^mThe speckled shall be thy wages; then all the cattle bare speckled: and if he said thus, The ringstraked shall be thy hire; then bare all the cattle ringstraked.

9 Thus God hath ⁿtaken away the cattle of your father, and given *them* to me.

10 And it came to pass at the time that the cattle conceived,

B.C. 1745.

CHAP. 30.

^d ver. 30.

ch. 28. 15.

Job 1. 3.

Ec. 2. 7.

Ez. 39. 10.

^e ch. 13. 2.

ch. 24. 35.

ch. 26. 13.

CHAP. 31.

^a Job 5. 2.

Job 34. 31.

Ps. 57. 4.

Pr. 14. 30.

Ec. 4. 4.

Ro. 13. 13.

Titus 3. 3.

Ja. 3. 8.

^b Ps. 49. 16.

^c ch. 4. 5.

^d Deu. 28.

54.

^e as yester-

day and the day

before.

^f 1 Sa. 19. 7.

^g ch. 28. 15.

ch. 32. 9.

^h ver. 2.

ch. 21. 22.

Is. 41. 10.

He. 13. 5.

ⁱ ch. 30. 29.

^j ver. 41.

^k Nu. 14. 22.

Neh. 4. 12.

Job 19. 3.

Zech. 8. 23.

^l ch. 20. 6.

Ps. 105. 14.

^m ch. 30. 32.

ⁿ ver. 1. 16.

^o Or, he-

goats.

^p ch. 48. 16.

^q Ex. 3. 7.

Deu. 24. 15.

Ps. 12. 5.

Eph. 6. 9.

^r ch. 28. 18.

^s ver. 3.

ch. 32. 9.

^t ch. 2. 24.

^u ch. 29. 15.

^v teraphim

Ju. 17. 5.

1 Sa. 19. 13.

Eze. 21. 21.

Hos. 3. 4.

^w ch. 35. 2.

^x the heart

of Laban.

^y ch. 46. 28.

2 Kings

12. 17.

Luke 9. 51.

^z ch. 13. 8.

^{aa} ch. 20. 3.

Job 33. 15.

Mat. 1. 20.

^{ab} ch. 24. 50.

^{ac} from

good to

bad.

that I lifted up mine eyes, and saw in a dream, and, behold, the ²rams which leaped upon the cattle *we* ringstraked, speckled, and grised.

11 And ³the angel of God spake unto me in a dream, *saying*, Jacob and I said, Here *am* I.

12 And he said, Lift up now thine eyes and see, all the rams which leap upon the cattle *are* ringstraked, speckled, and grised: for ⁴I have seen all that Laban doeth unto thee.

13 I *am* the God of Beth-el, ⁵where thou anointedst the pillar, and where thou vowedst a vow unto me: now ⁶arise, get thee out from this land, and return unto the land of thy kindred.

14 And Rachel and Leah answered and said unto him, ⁷Is there yet any portion or inheritance for us in our father's house?

15 Are we not counted of him strangers? for ⁸he hath sold us, and hath quite devoured also our money.

16 For all the riches which God hath taken from our father, that *is* ours, and our children's: now therefore whatsoever God hath said unto thee, do.

17 ¶ Then Jacob rose up, and sent his sons and his wives upon camels;

18 And he carried away all his cattle, and all his goods which he had gotten, the cattle of his getting which he had gotten in Padan-aram, for to go to Isaac his father in the land of Canaan.

19 And Laban went to shear his sheep: and Rachel had stolen the ⁹images *that were* her father's.

20 And Jacob stole away ¹⁰unawares to Laban the Syrian, in that he told him not that he fled.

21 So he fled with all that he had, and he rose up, and passed over the river, and ¹¹set his face toward the mount Gilead.

22 And it was told Laban on the third day that Jacob was fled.

23 And he took his ¹²brethren with him, and pursued after him seven days' journey; and they overtook him in the mount Gilead.

24 And God ¹³came to Laban the Syrian in a dream by night, and said unto him, Take heed that thou ¹⁴speak not to Jacob ¹⁵either good or bad.

25 ¶ Then Laban overtook Jacob. Now Jacob had pitched his tent in

the mount: and Laban with his brethren pitched in the mount of lead.

3 And Laban said to Jacob, What hast thou done, that thou hast taken away unawares to me, and carried away my daughters, as captives taken with the sword?

7 Wherefore didst thou flee away secretly, and steal away from me; and didst not tell me, that I might have sent thee away with mirth, and with songs, with tabret, and with harp?

8 And hast not suffered me to see my sons and my daughters? Thou hast now done foolishly in doing.

9 It is in the power of my hand to do you hurt: but the God of our father spake unto me yesterday, saying, Take thou heed that thou speak not to Jacob either good or bad.

10 And now, though thou wouldest have hurt me, because thou sore hatedst after thy father's house, wherefore hast thou stolen my daughters?

11 And Jacob answered and said to Laban, Because I was afraid: for peradventure thou wouldest have taken me by force thy daughters from me.

12 With whomsoever thou findest thy gods, let him not live: before my brethren discern thou what is true with me, and take it to thee. For Jacob knew not that Rachel had stolen them.

13 And Laban went into Jacob's tent, and into Leah's tent, and into the two maid-servants' tents; but he found them not. Then went he out of Leah's tent, and entered into Rachel's tent.

14 Now Rachel had taken the images, and put them in the camel's furniture, and sat upon them. And Laban searched all the tent, but found them not.

15 And she said to her father, Let not displease my lord that I cannot rise up before thee; for the custom of women is upon me. And he searched, but found not the images.

16 And Jacob was wroth, and spoke with Laban: and Jacob answered and said to Laban, What is my trespass? what is my sin, that thou hast so hotly pursued after me?

B.C. 1739.

CHAP. 31.

1 Sa. 30.2.

6 hast stolen me

7 Ruth 1.9. 1 Ki. 19.20 Ac. 20. 37.

8 1 Sa. 13.13 2 Ch. 16.9.

9 ch. 28. 13.

10 ver. 24.

11 ver. 19. Judg. 18. 24.

12 ch. 44. 9.

13 felt.

14 Ex. 20.12. Le. 19. 32. Eph. 6. 1.

15 ver. 19.

16 Eph. 4.26

17 felt.

18 1 Sa. 12.3. 1 Cor. 6.5.

19 Ex. 22.10.

20 Ex. 22.12.

21 ch. 29. 27.

22 ver. 7.

23 Ps. 124.1.

24 ver. 53. Isa. 8. 13.

25 ch. 29. 32. Ex. 3. 7.

26 1 Ch. 12. 17. Jude 9.

27 ch. 26. 28.

28 Josh. 24. 27.

29 ch. 28. 18.

30 That is, the heap of witness. Chald.

31 That is, the heap of witness. Heb.

32 Jos. 24.27.

33 Judg. 11. 29. 1 Sam. 7.5.

34 That is, a beacon, or, watch tower.

37 Whereas thou hast searched all my stuff, what hast thou found of all thy household stuff? set it here before my brethren and thy brethren, that they may judge between us both.

38 This twenty years have I been with thee; thy ewes and thy she-goats have not cast their young, and the rams of thy flock have I not eaten.

39 That which was torn of beasts I brought not unto thee; I bare the loss of it; of my hand didst thou require it, whether stolen by day, or stolen by night.

40 Thus I was; in the day the drought consumed me, and the frost by night; and my sleep departed from mine eyes.

41 Thus have I been twenty years in thy house; I served thee four teen years for thy two daughters, and six years for thy cattle: and thou hast changed my wages ten times.

42 Except the God of my father, the God of Abraham, and the Fear of Isaac, had been with me, surely thou hadst sent me away now empty. God hath seen mine affliction and the labour of my hands, and rebuked thee yesternight.

43 And Laban answered and said unto Jacob, These daughters are my daughters, and these children are my children, and these cattle are my cattle, and all that thou seest is mine: and what can I do this day unto these my daughters, or unto their children which they have born?

44 Now therefore come thou, let us make a covenant, I and thou; and let it be for a witness between me and thee.

45 And Jacob took a stone, and set it up for a pillar.

46 And Jacob said unto his brethren, Gather stones; and they took stones, and made an heap: and they did eat there upon the heap.

47 And Laban called it Jegar-sahadutha: but Jacob called it Galed.

48 And Laban said, This heap is a witness between me and thee this day. Therefore was the name of it called Galed;

49 And Mizpah; for he said, The LORD watch between me and thee, when we are absent one from another.

50 If thou shalt afflict my daughters, or if thou shalt take other wives besides my daughters, no man is with us; see, God is witness betwixt me and thee.

51 And Laban said to Jacob, Behold this heap, and behold this pillar, which I have cast betwixt me and thee;

52 This heap be witness, and this pillar be witness, that I will not pass over this heap to thee, and that thou shalt not pass over this heap and this pillar unto me, for harm.

53 The God of Abraham, and the God of Nahor, the God of their father, ^wjudge betwixt us. And Jacob ^xswore by ^ythe Fear of his father Isaac.

54 Then Jacob ¹²offered sacrifice upon the mount, and called his brethren to eat bread: and they did eat bread, and tarried all night in the mount.

55 And early in the morning Laban rose up, and kissed his sons and his daughters, and ²blessed them: and Laban departed, and ^areturned unto his place.

CHAPTER 32.

1 Jacob's vision at Mahanaim: 6 He is afraid of Esau's coming; and prayeth for deliverance: 24 he wrestleth with an angel at Peniel, and is called Israel. 31 He halteth.

AND Jacob went on his way, and ^athe angels of God met him.

2 And when Jacob saw them, he said, This is God's ^bhost: and he called the name of that place ¹Mahanaim.

3 And Jacob sent messengers before him to Esau his brother, ^cunto the land of Seir, ^dthe ²country of Edom.

4 And he commanded them, saying, Thus shall ye speak unto my lord Esau: Thy servant Jacob saith thus, I have sojourned with Laban, and stayed there until now:

5 And I have oxen, and asses, flocks, and men-servants, and women-servants: and I have sent to tell my lord, that ^eI may find grace in thy sight.

6 ¶ And the messengers returned to Jacob, saying, We came to thy brother Esau, and also ^hhe cometh to meet thee, and four hundred men with him.

7 Then Jacob was greatly afraid and ⁱdistressed: and he ^jdivided

B.C. 1739.

CHAP. 31.

^w ch. 16. 5.

^x ch. 21.23.

^y ver. 42.

¹² Or, killed beasts.

^c ch. 28. 1.
² Sa. 6.20.

^a ch. 18. 33.
ch. 30. 25.

CHAP. 32.

^a Ps. 91.11.
Heb. 1.14.

^b Jos. 5. 14.
² Ki. 6.16.
Ps. 103.21.
Ps. 148. 2.
Lu. 2. 13.

¹ That is, two hosts, or camps.

^c ch. 33. 14, 16.

^d ch. 36.6-8.
Deu. 2. 5.
Jos. 24. 4.

² field.

^e Pr. 15. 1.

^f ch. 30. 43.

^g ch. 33. 8, 15.

^h ch. 33. 1.

ⁱ ch. 35. 3.

^j Ps. 112. 5.
Pr. 2. 11.
Is. 28. 26.
Ma. 10.16.
Ro. 16. 19.
Eph. 5.15.

^k Ps. 50. 15.

^l ch. 28. 13.

^m ch. 31. 3, 13.

³ I am less than all, etc.

ⁿ 2 Sa. 9. 8.
Dan. 9. 9.

^o ch. 24.27.

^p Job 8. 7.

^q Ps. 59. 1, 2.

^r Hos. 10.14
⁴ upon.

^s ch. 23. 13-15.
^t ch. 43. 11.
Pr. 18. 16.
^u Pr. 21.14.

the people that *was* with him, and the flocks, and herds, and the camels, into two bands;

8 And said, If Esau come to the one company, and smite it, then the other company which is left shall escape.

9 ¶ And Jacob said, ¹⁰O God of my father Abraham, and God of my father Isaac, the LORD ^mwhich saidst unto me, Return unto thy country, and to thy kindred, and I will deal well with thee:

10 ³I am not ⁿworthy of the least of all the ^omercies, and of all the truth, which thou hast showed unto thy servant; for with my ^pstaff I passed over this Jordan, and now I am become two bands.

11 ⁴Deliver me, I pray thee, from the hand of my brother, from the hand of Esau: for I fear him, lest he will come and smite me, and ⁷the mother ⁴with the children.

12 And ⁸thou saidst, I will surely do thee good, and make thy seed as the sand of the sea, which cannot be numbered for multitude.

13 ¶ And he lodged there that same night; and took of that which came to his hand a ^tpresent for Esau his brother;

14 Two hundred she-goats, and twenty he-goats, two hundred ewes, and twenty rams,

15 Thirty milch camels with their colts, forty kine, and ten bulls, twenty she-asses, and ten foals.

16 And he delivered *them* into the hand of his servants, every drove by themselves; and said unto his servants, Pass over before me, and put a space betwixt drove and drove.

17 And he commanded the fore most, saying, When Esau my brother meeteth thee, and asketh thee, saying, Whose *art* thou? and whither goest thou? and whose *are* these before thee?

18 Then thou shalt say, *They be* thy servant Jacob's; it is a present sent unto my lord Esau: and, behold, also he is behind us.

19 And so commanded he the second, and the third, and all that followed the droves, saying, On this manner shall ye speak unto Esau, when ye find him.

20 And say ye moreover, Behold, thy servant Jacob is behind us. For he said, I will ^uappease him with the present that goeth before me, and afterward I will see his

ace; peradventure he will accept of me.

21 So went the present over before him: and himself lodged that night in the company.

22 And he rose up that night, and took his two wives, and his two women-servants, and his eleven sons, and ^vpassed over the ford ^uabbok.

23 And he took them, and ^csent them over the brook, and sent over at he had.

24 ¶ And Jacob was left alone; and there wrestled a man with him until the ⁷breaking of the day.

25 And when he saw that he prevailed not against him, he touched the hollow of his thigh; and the hollow of Jacob's thigh was out of joint as he wrestled with him.

26 And ^xhe said, Let me go, for the day breaketh. And he said, ^yI will not let thee go, except thou bless me.

27 And he said unto him, What is thy name? And he said, Jacob.

28 And he said, Thy name shall be called no more Jacob, but ⁸Israel: for as a prince hast thou ^zpower with God and ^awith men, and hast prevailed.

29 And Jacob asked *him*, and said, Tell *me*, I pray thee, thy name. And he said, ^bWherefore is it that thou dost ask after my name? And he blessed him there.

30 And Jacob called the name of the place ⁹Peniel: for ^cI have seen God face to face, and my life is preserved.

31 And as he passed over Peniel the sun rose upon him, and he halted upon his thigh.

32 Therefore the children of Israel eat not of the sinew which shrank, which is upon the hollow of the thigh, unto this day: because he touched the hollow of Jacob's thigh in the sinew that shrank.

CHAPTER 33.

The kindness of Jacob and Esau at their meeting. 17 Jacob cometh to Succoth: 18 he buyeth a field, and buildeth an altar.

AND Jacob lifted up his eyes, and looked, and, behold, ^aEsau came, and with him four hundred men. And he divided the children unto Leah, and unto Rachel, and unto the two handmaids.

2 And he put the handmaids and their children foremost, and Leah

B.C. 1739.

CHAP. 32.

⁵ my face.

^v Du. 3. 16.

⁶ caused to

pass.

⁷ ascend-

ing of

the morn-

ing.

^u Ma. 26. 41

^x Lu. 24. 28.

^y Hos. 12. 4

⁸ That is, a

prince of

God.

^z Hos. 12.

34.

^a ch. 25. 31.

ch. 27. 33.

^b Jud. 13. 18

^c That is,

the face

of God.

^d Ex. 33. 20.

Deut. 5. 24

Judg. 6. 22

Jud. 13. 22

Is. 6. 5.

CHAP. 33.

^a ch. 32. 6.

^b ch. 18. 2.

ch. 42. 6.

ch. 43. 26.

^c ch. 32. 28.

^d ch. 45. 14.

¹ to thee.

^e ch. 48. 9.

Ps. 127. 3.

² What is

all this

band to

thee?

^f ch. 32. 16.

^g ch. 32. 5.

³ be that to

thee that

is thine.

^h Mat. 18.

10.

ⁱ 2 Ki. 5. 15.

^j all things

^k 2 Ki. 5. 23.

⁵ accord-

ing to the

foot of

the work,

etc., and

according

to the

foot of

the chil-

dren.

^l ch. 32. 3.

⁶ set, or,

place.

⁷ Where-

fore is

this?

⁸ Ruth 2. 13

and her children after, and Rachel and Joseph hindmost.

3 And he passed over before them, and ^bbowed himself to the ground seven times, until he came near to his brother.

4 ^cAnd Esau ran to meet him, and embraced him, ^dand fell on his neck, and kissed him: and they wept.

5 And he lifted up his eyes, and saw the women and the children; and said, Who *are* those ¹with thee? And he said, The children ^ewhich God hath graciously given thy servant.

6 Then the handmaidens came near, they and their children, and they bowed themselves:

7 And Leah also with her children came near, and bowed themselves: and after came Joseph near and Rachel, and they bowed themselves.

8 And he said, ²What *meanest* thou by *fall* this drove which I met? And he said, *These are* ^gto find grace in the sight of my lord.

9 And Esau said, I have enough, my brother; ³keep that thou hast unto thyself.

10 And Jacob said, Nay, I pray thee, if now I have found grace in thy sight, then receive my present at my hand; for therefore I ^hhave seen thy face, as though I had seen the face of God, and thou wast pleased with me.

11 Take, I pray thee, ⁱmy blessing that is brought to thee; because God hath dealt graciously with me, and because I have ⁴enough. ^jAnd he urged him, and he took *it*.

12 And he said, Let us take our journey, and let us go, and I will go before thee.

13 And he said unto him, My lord knoweth that the children *are* tender, and the flocks and herds with young *are* with me; and if men should overdrive them one day, all the flock will die.

14 Let my lord, I pray thee, pass over before his servant; and I will lead on softly, according ⁵as the cattle that goeth before me and the children be able to endure, until I come unto my lord ^kunto Seir.

15 And Esau said, Let me now ⁶leave with thee *some* of the folk that *are* with me. And he said, ⁷What needeth *it*? ^llet me find grace in the sight of my lord.

16 ¶ So Esau returned that day on his way unto Seir.

17 And Jacob journeyed to ^mSuccoth, and built him an house, and made booths for his cattle: therefore the name of the place is called ^sSuccoth.

18 ¶ And Jacob came to ⁿShalem a city of ⁹Shechem, which is in the land of Canaan, when he came from Padan-aram; and pitched his tent before the city.

19 And ^ohe bought a parcel of a field, where he had spread his tent, at the hand of the children of ¹⁰Hamor, Shechem's father, for an hundred ¹¹pieces of money.

20 And he erected there an altar, and ^pcalled it ¹²El-elohe-Israel.

CHAPTER 34.

1 *Dinah defiled.* 20 *The Shechemites are circumcised.* 25 *The sons of Jacob spoil their city.* 30 *Jacob reproveth Simeon and Levi.*

AND ^aDinah the daughter of Leah, which she bare unto Jacob, ^bwent out to see the daughters of the land.

2 And when Shechem the son of Hamor the Hivite, prince of the country, ^csaw her, he ^dtook her, and lay with her, and ¹defiled her.

3 And his soul clave unto Dinah the daughter of Jacob, and he loved the damsel, and spake ²kindly unto the damsel.

4 And Shechem ^espake unto his father Hamor, saying, Get me this damsel to wife.

5 And Jacob heard that he had defiled Dinah his daughter: now his sons were with his cattle in the field: and Jacob held his peace until they were come.

6 ¶ And Hamor the father of Shechem went out unto Jacob to commune with him.

7 And the sons of Jacob came out of the field when they heard it: and the men were grieved, and they were ^fvery wroth, because he had ⁹wrought folly in Israel, in lying with Jacob's daughter; ^hwhich thing ought not to be done.

8 And Hamor communed with them, saying, The soul of my son Shechem longeth for your daughter: I pray you give her him to wife.

9 And ⁱmake ye marriages with us, and give your daughters unto us, and take our daughters unto you.

10 And ye shall dwell with us: and ^jthe land shall be before you;

B.C. 1739.

CHAP. 33.

^j Jos. 13. 27

Judg. 8. 5.

⁸ That is,

booths.

ⁿ John 3. 23⁹ Called,

Acts 7. 16,

Sychem.

Josh. 24. 1

^o Jos. 24. 32

John 4. 5.

¹⁰ Called,

Acts 7. 16,

Emmor.

¹¹ Or,

lambs.

^p ch. 35. 7.¹² That is,

God the

God of

Israel.

CHAP. 34.

^a ch. 30. 21.^b Tit. 2. 5.^c ch. 6. 2.

Ju. 14. 1.

^d ch. 20. 2.¹ humbled

her.

Deut. 22.

29.

² to the

heart of

the dam-

sel.

Is. 40. 2.

Hos. 2. 14.

^e Judg. 14. 2^f ch. 49. 7.

2 Sam. 13.

21.

^g Josh. 7.

15.

Judg. 20. 6

^h Deut. 23.

17.

2 Sam. 13.

12.

ⁱ Ex. 23. 32.^j ch. 13. 9.

ch. 20. 15.

^k ch. 42. 34.^l ch. 47. 27.^m Ex. 22. 16

Deut. 22.

29.

1 Sam. 18.

25.

ⁿ 2 Sam. 13

24-29.

^o Josh. 5. 9^p 1 Chr. 4. 9^q 2 Sa. 15. 2.

Ruth 4. 1.

^r ch. 23. 10.

dwell and ^ktrade ye therein, and ^lget you possessions therein.

11 And Shechem said unto his father and unto her brethren, Let me find grace in your eyes, and what ye shall say unto me I will give.

12 Ask me never so much ^mdowry and gift, and I will give according as ye shall say unto me: but give me the damsel to wife.

13 And the sons of Jacob answered Shechem and Hamor his father ⁿdeceitfully, and said, because he had defiled Dinah their sister:

14 And they said unto them, We cannot do this thing, to give our sister to one that is uncircumcised, for ^othat were a reproach unto us.

15 But in this will we consent unto you: If ye will be as we be, then every male of you be circumcised:

16 Then will we give our daughters unto you, and we will take your daughters to us, and we will dwell with you, and we will become one people.

17 But if ye will not hearken unto us, to be circumcised; then will we take our daughter, and we will be gone.

18 And their words pleased Hamor, and Shechem, Hamor's son.

19 And the young man deferred not to do the thing, because he had delight in Jacob's daughter: and he was ^pmore honourable than all the house of his father.

20 And Hamor and Shechem his son came unto the ^qgate of their city, and communed with the men of their city, saying,

21 These men are peaceable with us; therefore let them dwell in the land, and trade therein; for the land, behold, it is large enough for them; let us take their daughters to us for wives, and let us give them our daughters.

22 Only herein will the men consent unto us for to dwell with us, to be one people, if every male among us be circumcised, as the men of the land are circumcised.

23 Shall not their cattle and their substance and every beast of their be ours? only let us consent unto them, and they will dwell with us.

24 And unto Hamor, and unto Shechem his son, hearkened all that ^rwent out of the gate of the city; and every male was circum-

ised, all that went out of the gate of his city.

25 ¶ And it came to pass on the third day, when they were sore, that two of the sons of Jacob, Simeon and Levi, Dinah's brethren, took each man his sword, and came upon the city boldly, and slew all the males.

26 And they slew Hamor and Shechem his son with the ³edge of the sword, and took Dinah out of Shechem's house, and went out.

27 The sons of Jacob came upon her, and slew her, and spoiled the city, because they had defiled their sister.

28 They took their sheep, and their oxen, and their asses, and that which was in the city, and that which was in the field,

29 And all their wealth, and all their little ones, and their wives took they captive, and spoiled even all that was in the house.

30 And Jacob said to Simeon and Levi, ¹Ye have ²troubled me ³to make me to stink among the inhabitants of the land, among the Canaanites and the Perizzites: ⁴and being few in number, they shall overthrow themselves together against me, and slay me; and I shall be destroyed, I and my house.

31 And they said, ⁵Should he deal with our sister as with an harlot?

CHAPTER 35.

God sendeth Jacob to Beth-el. 9 God blesseth him there. 16 Rachel beareth Benjamin, and dies. 23 The sons of Jacob. 28 Isaac's death.

AND God said unto Jacob, Arise, and go up to ^aBeth-el, and dwell there; and make there an altar unto God, ^bthat appeared unto thee when thou fleddest from the face of Esau thy brother.

Then Jacob said unto his ^dhousehold, and to all that were with him, ^eIt away ^fthe strange gods that are among you, and ^gbe clean, and change your garments:

And let us arise, and go up to Beth-el; and I will make there an altar unto God, ^hwho answered me the day of my distress, ⁱand was with me in the way which I went.

And they gave unto Jacob all the strange gods which were in their hand, and all their ⁱearrings, which were in their ears; and Jacob hid them under ^jthe oak which was by Shechem.

B.C. 1739.

CHAP. 34.

^a ch. 49.5-7.

^b mouth.

^c ch. 49. 6.

^d Josh. 7.25

^e Ex. 5. 21.

^f 1Sa. 13. 4.

^g Deu. 1. 27

^h Ps. 105. 12

ⁱ Pro. 6. 34

CHAP. 35.

^a ch. 28. 19.

^b ch. 28. 13.

^c ch. 27. 43.

^d ch. 18.19.

^e Jo. 24. 15.

^f ch. 31.

^g 19. 34.

^h 1 Sa. 7. 3.

ⁱ Ex. 19. 10

^j ch. 32. 7.

^k 24.

^l Ps. 107. 6.

^m ch. 28.20.

ⁿ ch. 31. 3.

^o 42.

^p Hos. 2.13.

^q Jos.24.26.

^r Ex. 15.16.

^s Ex. 34. 24.

^t Du. 11. 25.

^u ch. 24. 22.

^v Ec. 5. 4.

¹ That is,

the God

of Beth-el.

ⁿ ch. 28.13.

^o ch. 24. 59.

² That is,

the oak

of weep-

ing.

^p He. 12.4.

^q ch. 17. 5.

^r ch. 32. 28.

^s ch. 17. 1.

^t Ex. 6. 3.

^u ch. 17. 5.

^v 6.

^w ch. 48. 4.

^x ch. 12. 7.

^y ch. 28. 13.

^z ch. 17.22.

^{aa} ch. 28. 18

^{ab} ch. 28. 19.

^{ac} a little

piece of

ground.

^{ad} ch. 30.24

^{ae} That is,

the son

of my

sorrow.

^{af} That is,

the son

of the

right

hand.

^{ag} ch. 48. 7.

^{ah} Ruth 1.2.

^{ai} Mat. 2. 6.

5 And they journeyed: and ^kthe terror of God was upon the cities that were round about them, and they did not pursue after the sons of Jacob.

6 ¶ So Jacob came to ^lLuz, which is in the land of Canaan, that is, Beth-el, he, and all the people that were with him.

7 And he ^mbuilt there an altar, and called the place ¹El-beth-el; because ⁿthere God appeared unto him, when he fled from the face of his brother.

8 But ^oDeborah, Rebekah's nurse died, and she was buried beneath Beth-el under an oak: and the name of it was called ²Allon-bac-huth.

9 ¶ And ^pGod appeared unto Jacob again, when he came out of Padan-aram, and blessed him.

10 And God said unto him, Thy name is Jacob: ^qthy name shall not be called any more Jacob, but ^rIsrael shall be thy name: and he called his name Israel.

11 And God said unto him, ^sI am God Almighty; be fruitful and multiply; a ^tnation, and a company of nations, shall be of thee, and kings shall come out of thy loins;

12 And the land ^uwhich I gave Abraham and Isaac, to thee I will give it, and to thy seed after thee will I give the land.

13 And God ^vwent up from him in the place where he talked with him.

14 And Jacob ^wset up a pillar in the place where he talked with him, ^{even}a pillar of stone: and he poured a drink offering thereon, and he poured oil thereon.

15 And Jacob called the name of the place where God spake with him, ^xBeth-el.

16 ¶ And they journeyed from Beth-el; and there was but ³a little way to come to Ephrath: and Rachel travailed, and she had hard labour.

17 And it came to pass, when she was in hard labour, that the midwife said unto her, Fear not; ^ythou shalt have this son also.

18 And it came to pass, as her soul was in departing, for she died, that she called his name ⁴Ben-oni: but his father called him ⁵Benjamin.

19 And ²Rachel died, and was buried in the way to ^aEphrath, which is Beth-lehem.

20 And Jacob set a pillar upon her grave: that is the pillar of Rachel's grave ^bunto this day.

21 ¶ And Israel journeyed, and spread his tent beyond ^cthe tower of Edar.

22 And it came to pass, when Israel dwelt in that land, that Reuben went and ^dlay with Bilhah his father's concubine: and Israel heard it. Now the sons of Jacob were twelve:

23 The sons of Leah; ^eReuben, Jacob's first-born, and Simeon, and Levi, and Judah, and Issachar, and Zebulun:

24 The sons of Rachel; Joseph and Benjamin:

25 And the sons of Bilhah, Rachel's handmaid; Dan and Naphtali:

26 And the sons of Zilpah, Leah's handmaid; Gad and Asher: these are the sons of Jacob, which were born to him in Padan-aram.

27 ¶ And Jacob came unto Isaac his father unto Mamre, unto the ^fcity of Arba, which is Hebron, where Abraham and Isaac sojourned.

28 And the days of Isaac were an hundred and fourscore years.

29 And Isaac ^hgave up the ghost, and died, and ⁱwas gathered unto his people, being old and full of days: and ^jhis sons Esau and Jacob buried him.

CHAPTER 36.

2 Esau's family in Canaan. 6 He removeth to mount Seir. 9 His sons. 15 The dukes which descended of his sons. 20 The sons and dukes of Seir. 31 The kings of Edom.

NOW these are the generations of Esau, ^awho is Edom.

2 ^bEsau took his wives of the daughters of Canaan; Adah the daughter of Elon the Hittite, and ^cAholibamah the daughter of Anah the daughter of Zibeon the Hivite;

3 And ^dBashemath, Ishmael's daughter, sister of Nebajoth.

4 And ^eAdah bare to Esau Eliphaz; and Bashemath bare Reuel;

5 And Aholibamah bare Jeush, and Jaalam, and Korah: these are the sons of Esau, which were born unto him in the land of Canaan.

6 And Esau took his wives, and his sons, and his daughters, and all the ¹persons of his house, and his cattle, and all his beasts, and all his substance, which he had got in the land of Canaan; and went into the country from the face of his ^fbrother Jacob.

B.C. 1732.

CHAP. 35.

^b 1 Sa. 10. 2.

^c Mic. 4. 8.

^d ch. 49. 4.
¹ Chr. 5. 1

^e ch. 46. 8.
Ex. 1. 2.

^f ch. 13. 18.

^g Jos. 14. 15.

^h Ec. 12. 7.

ⁱ ch. 15. 15.

^j ch. 25. 9.
ch. 49. 31.

CHAP. 36.

^a ch. 25. 30.

^b ch. 26. 34.

^c ver. 25.

^d ch. 28. 9.

^e 1 Chr. 1. 35.

^f 1 souls.

^g Du. 23. 7.

^h ch. 13. 6.
11.

ⁱ ch. 17. 8.

^j ch. 32. 3.

^k ver. 1.

^l Edom.

^m 1 Chr. 1.
15. etc.

ⁿ Or, Zephi.

^o Ex. 17. 8.

^p 1 Chr. 1.
38.

^q ch. 14. 6.
Deut. 2.
12, 22.

^r For their riches were more than that they might dwell together; and ^sthe land wherein they were strangers could not bear them because of their cattle.

8 Thus dwelt Esau in ^tmount Seir: ^uEsau is Edom.

9 ¶ And these are the generations of Esau the father of ^vthe Edomites in mount Seir:

10 These are the names of Esau's sons; ^wEliphaz the son of Adah the wife of Esau, Reuel the son of Bashemath the wife of Esau.

11 And the sons of Eliphaz were Teman, Omar, ^xZepho, and Gatam and Kenaz.

12 And Timna was concubine to Eliphaz, Esau's son; and she bare to Eliphaz ^yAmalek: these were the sons of Adah, Esau's wife.

13 And these are the sons of Reuel; Nahath, and Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah: these were the sons of Bashemath, Esau's wife.

14 And these were the sons of Aholibamah the daughter of Anah the daughter of Zibeon, Esau's wife: and she bare to Esau Jeush and Jaalam, and Korah.

15 ¶ These were dukes of the sons of Esau: the sons of Eliphaz the first-born son of Esau; duke Teman, duke Omar, duke Zepho, duke Kenaz,

16 Duke Korah, duke Gatam, and duke Amalek: these are the dukes that came of Eliphaz in the land of Edom; these were the sons of Adah.

17 And these are the sons of Reuel, Esau's son; duke Nahath, duke Zerah, duke Shammah, duke Mizzah: these are the dukes that came of Reuel in the land of Edom: these are the sons of Bashemath, Esau's wife.

18 And these are the sons of Aholibamah, Esau's wife; duke Jeush, duke Jaalam, duke Korah: these were the dukes that came of Aholibamah the daughter of Anah, Esau's wife.

19 These are the sons of Esau, who is Edom, and these are their dukes.

20 ¶ ^mThese are the sons of Seir the Horite, who inhabited the land; Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah,

21 And Dishon, and Ezer, and Dishan: these are the dukes of the Horites, the children of Seir in the land of Edom.

22 And the children of Lotan were

Hori and ⁴Hemam; and Lotan's sister was Timna.

²³ And the children of Shobal were these; ⁵Alvan, and Manahath, and Ebal, ⁶Shepho, and Onam.

²⁴ And these are the children of Zibeon; both Ajah and Anah: this was that Anah that found the mules in the wilderness, as he fed the asses of Zibeon his father.

²⁵ And the children of Dishan were these; Dishon, and Aholibamah the daughter of Anah.

²⁶ And these are the children of Dishon; ⁷Hemdan, and Eshban, and Ithran, and Cheran.

²⁷ The children of Ezer are these; Bilhan, and Zaavan, and ⁸Akan.

²⁸ The children of Dishan are these; Uz, and Aran.

²⁹ These are the dukes that came of the Horites; duke Lotan, duke Shobal, duke Zibeon, duke Anah,

³⁰ Duke Dishon, duke Ezer, duke Dishan: these are the dukes that came of Hori, among their dukes in the land of Seir.

³¹ ¶ And ⁹these are the kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before there reigned any ¹⁰king over the children of Israel.

³² And Bela the son of Beor reigned in Edom: and the name of his city was Dinhabah.

³³ And Bela died, and Jobab the son of Zerah of Bozrah reigned in his stead.

³⁴ And Jobab died, and Husham of the land of Temani reigned in his stead.

³⁵ And Husham died, and Hadad the son of Bedad, who smote Midian in the field of Moab, reigned in his stead: and the name of his city was Avith.

³⁶ And Hadad died, and Samlah of Masrekah reigned in his stead.

³⁷ And Samlah died, and Saul of Rehoboth by the river reigned in his stead.

³⁸ And Saul died, and Baal-hanan the son of Achbor reigned in his stead.

³⁹ And Baal-hanan the son of Achbor died, and ¹¹Hadar reigned in his stead: and the name of his city was Pau; and his wife's name was Mehetabel, the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab.

⁴⁰ ¶ And these are the names of the dukes that came of Esau, according to their families, after their places, by their names; duke

B.C. 1740.

CHAP. 36.

⁴ Or, Homam. 1 Ch. 1.39.

⁵ Or, Alian. 1 Ch. 1.40.

⁶ Or, Shephi. 1 Ch. 1.40.

⁹ Le. 19.19.

⁷ Or, Amram. 1 Ch. 1.41.

⁸ Or, Jakan. 1 Ch. 1.42.

¹⁰ 1 Ch. 1.43.

⁹ 1 Sa. 10. 24.

¹ 1 Ch. 1.50. Hadad Pai. After his death was an Aristocracy. Ex. 15. 15.

¹ 1 Ch. 1.51.

⁹ Or, Aliah.

¹⁰ Edom.

CHAP. 37.

¹ of his father's sojournings. ch. 17. 8.

ch. 23. 4.

ch. 28. 4.

ch. 36. 7.

Heb. 11.9.

¹ 1 Sam. 2. 22-24.

⁶ ch. 44. 20.

² Or, pieces Jud. 5. 30.

² Sam. 13. 18.

Ps. 45. 14.

Ezek. 16. 16.

⁶ ch. 27. 41.

ch. 49. 23.

1 Sam. 17. 28.

John 7. 3, 5.

1 John 2. 11.

1 John 3. 10, 12.

⁴ ch. 42. 6,9

ch. 43. 26.

ch. 44. 14.

⁶ ch. 46. 29.

Timnah, duke ⁹Alvah, duke Jetheth,

⁴¹ Duke Aholibamah, duke Elah, duke Pinon,

⁴² Duke Kenaz, duke Teman, duke Mibzar,

⁴³ Duke Magdiel, duke Iram: these be the dukes of Edom, according to their habitations in the land of their possession: he is Esau the father of ¹⁰the Edomites.

CHAPTER 37.

² Joseph hated of his brethren: ⁵ his two dreams: ¹⁸ his brethren conspire his death. ²³ He is cast into a pit. ²⁵ They sell him to the Ishmeelites, ³⁶ who sell him to Potiphar in Egypt.

AND Jacob dwelt in the land ¹wherein his father was a stranger, in the land of Canaan.

² These are the generations of Jacob. Joseph, being seventeen years old, was feeding the flock with his brethren; and the lad was with the sons of Bilhah, and with the sons of Zilpah, his father's wives: and Joseph brought unto his father ⁴their evil report.

³ Now Israel loved Joseph more than all his children, because he was ⁵the son of his old age: and he made him a coat of ²many colours.

⁴ And when his brethren saw that their father loved him more than all his brethren, they ⁶hated him, and could not speak peaceably unto him.

⁵ ¶ And Joseph dreamed a dream, and he told it his brethren: and they hated him yet the more.

⁶ And he said unto them, Hear, I pray you, this dream which I have dreamed:

⁷ For, ¹behold, we were binding sheaves in the field, and, lo, my sheaf arose, and also stood upright; and, behold, your sheaves stood round about, and made obeisance to my sheaf.

⁸ And his brethren said to him, Shalt thou indeed reign over us? or shalt thou indeed have dominion over us? And they hated him yet the more for his dreams, and for his words.

⁹ And he dreamed yet another dream, and told it his brethren, and said, Behold, I have dreamed a dream more; and, behold, ⁶the sun, and the moon, and the eleven stars, made obeisance to me.

¹⁰ And he told it to his father, and to his brethren: and his father

rebuked him, and said unto him, What is this dream that thou hast dreamed? Shall I and thy mother and thy brethren indeed come to bow down ourselves to thee to the earth?

11 And ^uhis brethren envied him; but his father ^hobserved the saying.

12 ¶ And his brethren went to feed their father's flock in Shechem.

13 And Israel said unto Joseph, Do not thy brethren feed the flock in Shechem? come, and I will send thee unto them. And he said to him, Here am I.

14 And he said to him, Go, I pray thee, ³see whether it be well with thy brethren, and well with the flocks; and bring me word again. So he sent him out of the vale of ⁱHebron, and he came to Shechem.

15 And a certain man found him, and, behold, he was wandering in the field: and the man asked him, saying, What seekest thou?

16 And he said, I seek my brethren: tell me, I pray thee, where they feed their flocks.

17 And the man said, They are departed hence; for I heard them say, Let us go to Dothan. And Joseph went after his brethren, and found them in ^kDothan.

18 ¶ And when they saw him afar off, even before he came near unto them, they ^lconspired against him to slay him.

19 And they said one to another, Behold, This ⁴dreamer cometh.

20 ^mCome now therefore, and let us slay him, and cast him into some pit; and we will say, Some evil beast hath devoured him: and we shall see what will become of his dreams.

21 And ⁿReuben heard it, and he delivered him out of their hands; and said, Let us not kill him.

22 And Reuben said unto them, Shed not blood, but cast him into this pit that is in the wilderness, and lay no hand upon him; that he might rid him out of their hands, to deliver him to his father again.

23 ¶ And it came to pass, when Joseph was come unto his brethren, that they stripped Joseph out of his coat, his coat of many ⁵colours that was on him;

24 And they took him, and cast him into a pit: and the pit was empty, there was no water in it.

B.C. 1729.

CHAP. 37.

ch. 27. 29.

Acts 7. 9.

Dan. 7. 28.

Luke 2.

19. 51.

³ see the

peace of

thy brethren,

etc.

ch. 29. 6.

1 Sam. 17.

17.

ch. 35. 27.

Song 1. 7.

2 Ki. 6. 13.

1 Sa. 19. 1.

Ps. 31. 13.

⁴ master of

dreams.

^m Pro. 1. 11

Pro. 6. 17.

ⁿ ch. 42. 22.⁵ Or, pieces^o Pro. 30. 20.

Amos 6. 6.

^p ver. 28. 36^q Jer. 8. 22.^r ch. 4. 10.

Job 16. 18.

¹ Sa. 18. 17^t ch. 42. 21.^u ch. 29. 14.⁶ hearken-

ed.

^v Judg. 6. 3.^w Ps. 105. 17.^x Mat. 27. 9^y Job 1. 20.^z ch. 42. 13,

36.

Jer. 31. 15.

^a ver. 23.^b ver. 20.

ch. 44. 28.

^c ver. 29.^d 2 Sa. 12.

17.

^e ch. 42. 38.

ch. 39. 1.

⁷ eunuch:

But the

word doth

signify

not only

eunuchs,

but also

chamber-

lains,

courtiers,

and offi-

cers.

⁸ chief

of the

slaughter-

men, or,

execu-

tioners.

Or, chief

marshal.

25 ^a And they sat down to eat bread: and they lifted up the eyes and looked, and, behold, company of ^bIshmeelites came from Gilead, with their camels bearing spicery and ^cbalm and myrrh, going to carry it down to Egypt.

26 And Judah said unto his brethren, What profit is it if we slay our brother, and ^dconceal his blood?

27 Come, and let us sell him to the Ishmeelites, and ^elet not our hand be upon him; for he is ^four brother and ^gour flesh. And his brethren ⁶were content.

28 Then there passed by ^hMidianites, merchant-men; and they drew and lifted up Joseph out of the pit, ⁱand sold Joseph to the Ishmeelites for ^jtwenty pieces of silver: and they brought Joseph into Egypt.

29 ¶ And Reuben returned unto the pit; and, behold, Joseph was not in the pit; and he ^krent his clothes.

30 And he returned unto his brethren, and said, The child ^lis not and I, whither shall I go?

31 ¶ And they took ^ma Joseph's coat and killed a kid of the goats, and dipped the coat in the blood:

32 And they sent the coat of many colours, and they brought it to their father; and said, This have we found: know now whether it be thy son's coat or no.

33 And he knew it, and said, It is my son's coat; an ⁿevil beast hath devoured him: Joseph is without doubt rent in pieces.

34 And Jacob ^orent his clothes, and put sackcloth upon his loins, and mourned for his son many days.

35 And all his sons and all his daughters ^prose up to comfort him; but he refused to be comforted, and he said, For ^qI will go down into the grave unto my son mourning. Thus his father wept for him.

36 And ^rthe Midianites sold him into Egypt unto Potiphar, an ^sofficer of Pharaoh's, and ^tcaptain of the guard.

CHAPTER 38.

1 Judah begetteth Er, Onan, and Shelah.

6 Er marrieth Tamar. 8 The trespass of

Onan. 13 Tamar deceiveth Judah. 27

She beareth twins, Pharez and Zarah.

AND it came to pass at that time,

that Judah went down from

is brethren, and ^aturned in to a certain Adullamite, whose name was Hirah.

2 And Judah ^bsaw there a daughter of a certain Canaanite, whose name was ^cShuah; and he took her, and went in unto her.

3 And she conceived, and bare a son; and he called his name Er.

4 And she conceived again, and bare a son; and she called his name Onan.

5 And she yet again conceived, and bare a son; and called his name Shelah: and he was at Chezib when she bare him.

6 And Judah ^gtook a wife for Er his first-born, whose name was Tamar.

7 And ^hEr, Judah's first-born, was tricked in the sight of the LORD; and the LORD slew him.

8 And Judah said unto Onan, Go a unto ⁱthy brother's wife, and marry her, and raise up seed to thy brother.

9 And Onan knew that the seed should not be ^khis: and it came to pass, when he went in unto his brother's wife, that he spilled *it* on the ground, lest that he should give seed to his brother.

10 And the thing which he did displeased the LORD: wherefore he slew ^lhim also.

11 Then said Judah to Tamar his daughter-in-law, ^mRemain a widow at thy father's house, till Shelah my son be grown: for he said, Lest peradventure he die also, as his brethren *did*. And Tamar went and dwelt ⁿin her father's house.

12 ¶ And ²in process of time the daughter of Shuah, Judah's wife, died; and Judah ^owas comforted, and went up unto his sheep-shearers to Timnath, he and his friend Hirah the Adullamite.

13 And it was told Tamar, saying, Behold, thy father-in-law goeth up to Timnath to shear his sheep.

14 And she put her widow's garments off from her, and covered her with a veil, and wrapped herself, and ^qsat in ³an open place, which is by the way to Timnath: for she saw ^rthat Shelah was grown, and she was not given unto him to wife.

15 When Judah saw her, he thought her to be an harlot; because he had covered her face.

B.C. 1727.

CHAP. 38.

^a 2 Ki. 4. 8.^b ch. 34. 2.^c 1 Chr. 2. 3.^d Nu. 26. 19^e ch. 46. 12.^f Nu. 26. 20.^g ch. 24. 4.^h ch. 46. 12.ⁱ 1 Chr. 2. 3^j Mat. 22.

24.

^k Deut. 25. 6^l was evil in the eyes of the LORD.^m Nu. 26. 19ⁿ Ruth. 1. 13^o Lev. 22. 13² the days were multiplied.^p 2 Sa. 13.

39.

^q Jos. 15. 10,

57.

Judg. 14. 1

^r Pro. 7. 12.³ the door of eyes, or, of Enajim.^r ver. 11. 26^s Eze. 16. 33⁴ a kid of the goats.^t ver. 20.^u ver. 25.^v ver. 14.⁵ Or, in Enajim.⁶ become a contempt^w Ju. 19. 2.^x Le. 21. 2.^y ch. 37. 32.^z ch. 37. 33.^a 1 Sa. 24.

17.

^b ver. 14.^c Job. 34. 31

16 And he turned unto her by the way, and said, Go to, I pray thee, let me come in unto thee; (for he knew not that she *was* his daughter-in-law.) And she said, What wilt thou give me, that thou mayest come in unto me?

17 And he said, ⁸I will send *thee* ⁴a kid from the flock. And she said, ^tWilt thou give *me* a pledge till thou send *it*?

18 And he said, What pledge shall I give thee? And she said, ^uThy signet, and thy bracelets, and thy staff that is in thine hand. And he gave *it* her, and came in unto her; and she conceived by him.

19 And she arose, and went away, and ^vlaid by her veil from her, and put on the garments of her widowhood.

20 And Judah sent the kid by the hand of his friend the Adullamite, to receive *his* pledge from the woman's hand; but he found her not.

21 Then he asked the men of that place, saying, Where *is* the harlot that *was* ⁵openly by the way-side? And they said, There was no harlot in this *place*.

22 And he returned to Judah, and said, I cannot find her; and also the men of the place said, *that* there was no harlot in this *place*.

23 And Judah said, Let her take *it* to her, lest we ⁶be shamed: behold, I sent this kid, and thou hast not found her.

24 ¶ And it came to pass, about three months after, that it was told Judah, saying, Tamar thy daughter-in-law hath ^wplayed the harlot; and also, behold, she *is* with child by whoredom. And Judah said, Bring her forth, ^xand let her be burnt.

25 When she was brought forth, she sent to her father-in-law, saying, By the man whose these *are* ^{am} I with child: and she said, ^yDiscern, I pray thee, whose *are* these, the signet, and bracelets, and staff.

26 And Judah ^zacknowledged *them*, and said, ^aShe hath been more righteous than I; because that ^bI gave her not to Shelah my son. And he knew her again ^cno more.

27 ¶ And it came to pass, in the time of her travail, that, behold, twins *were* in her womb.

28 And it came to pass, when she travailed, that *the one* put out *his*

hand: and the midwife took and bound upon his hand a scarlet thread, saying, This came out first.

29 And it came to pass, as he drew back his hand, that, behold, his brother came out: and she said, ⁷How hast thou broken forth? *this breach be upon thee: therefore his name was called* ⁸Pharez.

30 And afterward came out his brother, that had the scarlet thread upon his hand: and his name was called Zarah.

CHAPTER 39.

1 *Joseph, advanced in Potiphar's house, resisteth his mistress's temptation: 13 he is falsely accused, 20 and imprisoned: 21 God is with him there.*

AND Joseph was brought down to Egypt; and ^aPotiphar, an officer of Pharaoh, captain of the guard, an Egyptian, ^bbought him of the hands of the Ishmeelites, which had brought him down thither.

2 And ^cthe LORD was with Joseph, and he was a prosperous man; and he was in the house of his master the Egyptian.

3 And his master saw that the LORD was with him, and that the LORD ^dmade all that he did to prosper in his hand.

4 And Joseph ^efound grace in his sight, and he served him: and he made him ^foverseer over his house, and all *that* he had he put into his hand.

5 And it came to pass, from the time *that* he had made him overseer in his house, and over all that he had, that ^gthe LORD blessed the Egyptian's house for Joseph's sake; and the blessing of the LORD was upon all that he had in the house, and in the field.

6 And he left all that he had in Joseph's hand; and he knew not ought he had, save the bread which he did eat. And Joseph ^hwas a goodly person, and well-favoured.

7 ⁱAnd it came to pass after these things, that his master's wife cast her eyes upon Joseph; and she said, ^jLie with me.

8 But he refused, and said unto his master's wife, Behold, my master wotteth not what *is* with me in the house, and he hath committed all that he hath to my hand;

9 *There is none greater in this house than I; neither hath he kept back any thing from me but thee, because thou art his wife; how*

B.C. 1727.

CHAP. 38.

7 Or,

wherefore hast thou made this breach against thee?

⁸ That is, a breach. ch. 46. 12. Nu. 26. 20. 1 Chr. 2. 4. Mat. 1. 3.

CHAP. 39.

a ch. 37. 36.

b Ps. 105. 17.

c ch. 37. 28.

d ch. 21. 22.

e ch. 26. 24.

f Prov. 3.

g 7-10. 33.

h Pro. 31. 5.

i 1 Sa. 16. 18.

j 1 Sam. 18.

k 14. 28.

l Acts 7. 9.

m Ps. 1. 3.

n ch. 18. 3.

o ch. 19. 19.

p ch. 24. 2.

q ch. 30. 27.

r 1 Sa. 16.

s 12.

t 2 Sa. 13. 11.

u Prov. 6.

v 29. 32.

w ch. 20. 6.

x Lev. 6. 2.

y 2 Sa. 12.

z 13.

aa Prov. 7.

ab 13. etc.

ac great.

ad Ex. 23. 1.

ae Ps. 121. 3.

af Pro. 6. 25.

ag Prov. 23.

ah 27.

ai Prov. 26.

aj 28.

ak Prov. 30.

al 23.

am Pro. 6.

an 34. 35.

ao Ps. 105. 18.

ap 1 Pet. 2. 19.

aq ch. 40. 3.

ar 15.

as ch. 41. 14.

at extended kindness unto him.

au Ex. 3. 21.

av Ex. 11. 3.

aw Ex. 12. 36.

ax Ps. 106. 46.

ay Pro. 16. 7.

az Dan. 1. 9.

ba Acts. 7. 9.

bb ch. 40. 3.

bc 4.

bd ver. 2. 3.

be Pro. 11. 11.

then can I do this great wickedness and ^ksin against God?

10 And it came to pass, as she spake to Joseph day by day, that he hearkened not unto her, to lie by her, *or* to be with her.

11 And it came to pass about this time, that *Joseph* went into the house to do his business; and *there* was none of the men of the house there within.

12 And ^lshe caught him by his garment, saying, Lie with me: and he left his garment in her hand, and fled, and got him out.

13 And it came to pass, when she saw that he had left his garment in her hand, and was fled forth,

14 That she called unto the men of her house, and spake unto them, saying, See, he hath brought in an Hebrew unto us to mock us; he came in unto me to lie with me, and I cried with a ^mloud voice:

15 And it came to pass, when he heard that I lifted up my voice and cried, that he left his garment with me, and fled, and got him out.

16 And she laid up his garment by her until his lord came home.

17 And she ⁿspake unto him according to these words, saying, The Hebrew servant, which thou hast brought unto us, came in unto me to mock me:

18 And it came to pass, as I lifted up my voice and cried, that he left his garment with me, and fled out.

19 And it came to pass, when his master heard the words of his wife, which she spake unto him, saying, After this manner did thy servant to me, that his ^owrath was kindled.

20 And Joseph's master took him, and ^pput him into the ^qprison, a place where the king's prisoners were bound: and he was there in the prison.

21 But the LORD was with Joseph, and ^rshowed him mercy, and ^sgave him favour in the sight of the keeper of the prison.

22 And the keeper of the prison ^tcommitted to Joseph's hand ^uall the prisoners that were in the prison; and whatsoever they did there, he was the doer *of* it.

23 The keeper of the prison looked not to any thing *that* was under his hand; because ^vthe LORD was with him, and *that* which he did, the LORD made it to prosper.

CHAPTER 40.

The butler and baker of Pharaoh are imprisoned; 4 Joseph hath charge of them; 5 he interpreteth their dreams. 23 The ingratitude of the butler.

AND it came to pass after these things, that the ^abutler of the king of Egypt and his baker had offended their lord the king of Egypt.

2 And Pharaoh was ^bwroth against two of his officers, against the chief of the butlers, and against the chief of the bakers.

3 And he put them in ward in the house of the captain of the guard, unto the prison, the place where Joseph was bound.

4 And the captain of the guard charged Joseph with them, and he served them: and they continued season in ward.

5 ¶ And they dreamed a dream both of them, each man his dream on one night, each man according to the interpretation of his dream, the butler and the baker of the king of Egypt, which were bound in the prison.

6 And Joseph came in unto them in the morning, and looked upon them, and, behold, they were sad.

7 And he asked Pharaoh's officers, that were with him in the ward of his lord's house, saying, Wherefore look ye so sadly to-day?

8 And they said unto him, ^dWe have dreamed a dream, and there is no interpreter of it. And Joseph said unto them, ^eDo not interpretations belong to God? tell me them, I pray you.

9 And the chief butler told his dream to Joseph, and said to him, In my dream, behold, a vine was before me;

10 And in the vine were three branches: and it was as though it budded, and her blossoms shot forth; and the clusters thereof brought forth ripe grapes:

11 And Pharaoh's cup was in my hand: and I took the grapes, and pressed them into Pharaoh's cup, and I gave the cup into Pharaoh's hand.

12 And Joseph said unto him, This is the interpretation of it: The three branches are three days:

13 Yet within three days shall Pharaoh ²lift ⁹up thine head, and restore thee unto thy place: and thou shalt deliver Pharaoh's cup

B.C. 1718.

CHAP. 40.

^a Neh. 1. 11.^b Pr. 16. 14.^c ch. 39. 20.^d are your faces evil? Neh. 2. 2.^e ch. 41. 15.^f ch. 41. 16. Dan. 2. 11, 28, 47.^g Jud. 7. 14. Dan. 2. 35. Dan. 4. 19.^h Or, reckon.ⁱ Ps. 2. 3. Jer. 52. 31.^j remember me with thee^k Lu. 23. 42.^l Jos. 2. 12. 1 Sam. 20. 14, 15. 1 Ki. 2. 7.^m ch. 39. 20.ⁿ Or, full of holes.^o meat of Pharaoh, the work of a baker, or, cook.^p Or, reckon on thee, and take thy office from thee^q Mat. 14. 6.^r Mk. 6. 21.^s Or, reckoned^t Ma. 25. 19.^u ver. 13.^v Neh. 2. 1.^w Es. 7. 10.^x Job 19. 14. Ps. 31. 12. Pro. 3. 27. Ec. 9. 15. Amos 6. 6.

into his hand, after the former manner when thou wast his butler.

14 But ³think ^hon me when it shall be well with thee, and ⁱshow kindness, I pray thee, unto me, and make mention of me unto Pharaoh, and bring me out of this house:

15 For indeed I was stolen away out of the land of the Hebrews; and here also have I done nothing that they should put me into the dungeon.

16 When the chief baker saw that the interpretation was good, he said unto Joseph, I also was in my dream, and, behold, I had three ⁴white baskets on my head:

17 And in the uppermost basket there was of all manner of ⁵bakemeats for Pharaoh; and the birds did eat them out of the basket upon my head.

18 And Joseph answered and said, This is the interpretation thereof: The three baskets are three days:

19 Yet within three days shall Pharaoh ⁶lift up thy head from off thee, and shall hang thee on a tree; and the birds shall eat thy flesh from off thee.

20 ¶ And it came to pass the third day, which was Pharaoh's ^kbirthday, that he ⁱmade a feast unto all his servants: and he ⁷lifted ^mup the head of the chief butler and of the chief baker among his servants.

21 And he ⁿrestored the chief butler unto his butlership again; and ^ohe gave the cup into Pharaoh's hand:

22 But he ^pchanged the chief baker: as Joseph had interpreted to them.

23 Yet did not the chief butler remember Joseph, but ^qforgot him.

CHAPTER 41.

1 Pharaoh's two dreams: 25 Joseph interpreteth them: 33 he giveth Pharaoh counsel. 33 Joseph is advanced. 33 The famine beginneth.

AND it came to pass at the end of two full years, that Pharaoh dreamed: and, behold, he stood by the river.

2 And, behold, there came up out of the river seven well-favoured kine and fat-fleshed; and they fed in a meadow.

3 And, behold, seven other kine came up after them out of the river, ill-favoured and lean-fleshed; and stood by the other kine upon the brink of the river.

4 And the ill-favoured and lean-

fleshed kine did eat up the seven well-favoured and fat kine. So Pharaoh awoke.

5 And he slept and dreamed the second time: and, behold, seven ears of corn came up upon one stalk, ¹rank and good.

6 And, behold, seven thin ears and blasted with the east wind sprung up after them.

7 And the seven thin ears devoured the seven rank and full ears. And Pharaoh awoke, and, behold, *it was a dream.*

8 And it came to pass in the morning, ^athat his spirit was troubled; and he sent and called for all ^bthe magicians of Egypt, and all the ^cwise men thereof; and Pharaoh told them his dreams; but *there was none that could interpret them unto Pharaoh.*

9 ¶ Then spake the chief butler unto Pharaoh, saying, I do remember my faults this day:

10 Pharaoh was ^dwroth with his servants, ^eand put me in ward in the captain of the guard's house, *both me and the chief baker:*

11 And ^fwe dreamed a dream in one night, I and he; we dreamed each man according to the interpretation of his dream.

12 And ^gthere was there with us a young man, an Hebrew, ^hservant to the captain of the guard; and we told him, and he ⁱinterpreted to us our dreams; to each man according to his dream he did interpret.

13 And it came to pass, ^jas he interpreted to us, so it was; me he restored unto mine office, and him he hanged.

14 ¶ ^kThen Pharaoh sent and called Joseph, and ^lthey ²brought him hastily ^mout of the dungeon: and he shaved *himself*, and changed his raiment, and came in unto Pharaoh.

15 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, I have dreamed a dream, and *there is none that can interpret it:* ⁿand I have heard say of thee, *that* ³thou canst understand a dream to interpret it.

16 And Joseph answered Pharaoh, saying, ^o*It is not in me:* ^pGod shall give Pharaoh an answer of peace.

17 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, In my dream, behold, I stood upon the bank of the river:

18 And, behold, there came up

B.C. 1715.

CHAP. 41.

¹ fat

^a Dan. 4. 5.

^b Ex. 7. 11.

Is. 29. 14.

Dan. 1. 20.

Dan. 2. 2.

^c Mat. 2. 1.

^d ch. 40. 2, 3

^e ch. 39. 20.

^f ch. 40. 5.

^g 2 Ki. 5. 4.

^h ch. 37. 36.

ⁱ ch. 40. 12.

^j ch. 40. 22.

^k Ps. 105. 23

^l Dan. 2. 25.

^m made him

run.

ⁿ 1 Sa. 2. 8.

Ps. 113. 7, 8

^o Ps. 25. 14.

Dan. 5. 16.

^p Or, when

thou

hearest a

dream

thou

canst in-

terpret it.

^q Dan. 2. 30

Acts 3. 12

2 Cor. 3. 5.

^r ch. 40. 8.

Dan. 2. 22,

28. 47.

Dan. 4. 2.

^s come to

the in-

ward

parts of

them.

^t Or, small.

^u Dan. 4. 7.

^v Dan. 2. 28,

29. 45.

Rev. 4. 1.

^w 2 Kin. 5. 1.

^x ch. 47. 13.

Ps. 105. 16

1 Ki. 17. 1.

^y heavy.

^z Or, pre-

pared of

God.

out of the river seven kine, fat fleshed and well-favoured; and they fed in a meadow:

19 And, behold, seven other kine came up after them, poor and very ill-favoured and lean-fleshed, such as I never saw in all the land of Egypt for badness:

20 And the lean and the ill-favoured kine did eat up the first seven fat kine:

21 And when they had ⁴eaten them up, it could not be known that they had eaten them; but they were still ill-favoured, as at the beginning. So I awoke.

22 And I saw in my dream, and, behold, seven ears came up in one stalk, full and good:

23 And, behold, seven ears, ⁵withered, thin, and blasted with the east wind, sprung up after them:

24 And the thin ears devoured the seven good ears. And ⁶I told *this* unto the magicians; but *there was none that could declare it to me.*

25 ¶ And Joseph said unto Pharaoh, The dream of Pharaoh is one: ⁷God hath showed Pharaoh what he is about to do.

26 The seven good kine are seven years; and the seven good ears are seven years: the dream is one.

27 And the seven thin and ill-favoured kine that came up after them are seven years; and the seven empty ears, blasted with the east wind, shall be ⁸seven years of famine.

28 This is the thing which I have spoken unto Pharaoh: What God is about to do he sheweth unto Pharaoh.

29 Behold, there come seven years of great plenty throughout all the land of Egypt:

30 And there shall arise after them seven years of famine; and all the plenty shall be forgotten in the land of Egypt; and the famine ⁹shall consume the land;

31 And the plenty shall not be known in the land by reason of that famine following; for it shall be very ⁶grievous.

32 And for that the dream was doubled unto Pharaoh twice; *it is* because the thing is ⁷established by God, and God will shortly bring it to pass.

33 Now therefore let Pharaoh look out a man discreet and wise, and set him over the land of Egypt.

34 Let Pharaoh do *this*, and let him appoint ⁸ officers over the land, and take up the fifth part of the land of Egypt in the seven plentiful years.

35 And let them gather all the food of those good years that come, and lay up corn under the hand of Pharaoh, and let them keep food in the cities.

36 And that food shall be for store to the land against the seven years of famine, which shall be in the land of Egypt; that the land ⁹ perish not through the famine.

37 ¶ And the thing was good in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of all his servants.

38 And Pharaoh said unto his servants, Can we find *such a one* as this is, a man ¹⁰ in whom the Spirit of God is?

39 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, Forasmuch as God hath showed thee all this, *there is none* so discreet and wise as thou art:

40 Thou shalt be over my house, and according unto thy word shall all my people ¹¹ be ruled: only in the throne will I be greater than thou.

41 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, See, I ¹² have set thee over all the land of Egypt.

42 And Pharaoh ¹³ took off his ring from his hand, and put it upon Joseph's hand, and arrayed him in vestures of ¹⁴ fine linen, ¹⁵ and put a gold chain about his neck:

43 And he made him to ride in the second chariot which he had; and they cried before him, ¹⁶ Bow the knee: and he made him ruler over all the land of Egypt.

44 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, *Am* Pharaoh, and without thee shall no man lift up his hand or foot in all the land of Egypt.

45 And Pharaoh called Joseph's name ¹⁷ Zaphnath-paaneah; and he gave him to wife Asenath the daughter of Poti-pherah ¹⁸ priest of On. And Joseph went out over all the land of Egypt.

46 And Joseph was thirty years old when he ¹⁹ stood before Pharaoh king of Egypt. And Joseph went out from the presence of Pharaoh, and went throughout all the land of Egypt.

47 And in the seven plentiful years the earth brought forth by handfuls.

48 And he gathered up all the food

B.C. 1715.

CHAP. 41.

⁸ Or, overseers.

⁹ be not cut off.

¹⁰ Num. 27.

¹¹ Job 32. 8.

¹² Dan. 4. 8.

¹³ be armed, or, kiss.

¹⁴ Dan. 6. 3.

¹⁵ Ec. 4. 13.

¹⁶ Prov. 14.

¹⁷ Est. 8. 2.

¹⁸ Or, silk.

¹⁹ Dan. 5. 29

¹ Abrech, or, tender father.

² Which in the Coptic signifies, A revealer of secrets, or, The man to whom secrets are revealed.

³ Or, prince.

⁴ Ex. 2. 16.

⁵ Sam. 8. 18.

⁶ Sam. 20. 26.

⁷ 1 Sam. 16. 21.

⁸ 1 Kin. 12. 6. 8.

⁹ Dan. 1. 19

¹⁰ ch. 22. 17.

¹¹ Judg. 7. 12

¹² 1 Sa. 13. 5.

¹³ Ps. 78. 27.

¹⁴ ch. 46. 20.

¹⁵ ch. 48. 5.

¹⁶ Or, prince.

¹⁷ That is, forgetting.

¹⁸ That is, fruitful.

¹⁹ Ps. 105. 16

¹ Acts 7. 11.

² All wherein was.

³ ch. 42. 6.

⁴ ch. 47. 14.

⁵ 24.

⁶ Pro. 11. 26

⁷ Deu. 9. 28.

CHAP. 42.

⁸ Acts 7. 12.

⁹ ch. 43. 8.

¹⁰ Ps. 118. 17

¹¹ Is. 38. 1.

of the seven years, which were in the land of Egypt, and laid up the food in the cities: the food of the field, which *was* round about every city, laid he up in the same.

49 And Joseph gathered corn ¹² as the sand of the sea, very much, until he left numbering; for *it was* without number.

50 ¹³ And unto Joseph were born two sons before the years of famine came, which Asenath the daughter of Poti-pherah ¹⁴ priest of On bare unto him.

51 And Joseph called the name of the first-born ¹⁵ Manasseh: For God, *said he*, hath made me forget all my toil, and all my father's house.

52 And the name of the second called he ¹⁶ Ephraim: For God hath caused me to be fruitful in the land of my affliction.

53 ¶ And the seven years of plentifulness that was in the land of Egypt were ended.

54 ¹⁷ And the seven years of dearth began to come, according as Joseph had said: and the dearth was in all lands; but in all the land of Egypt there was bread.

55 And when all the land of Egypt was famished, the people cried to Pharaoh for bread: and Pharaoh said unto all the Egyptians, Go unto Joseph; what he saith to you, do.

56 And the famine was over all the face of the earth. And Joseph opened ¹⁸ all the storehouses, and ¹⁹ sold unto the Egyptians; and the famine waxed sore in the land of Egypt.

57 And ²⁰ all countries came into Egypt to Joseph for to buy corn; because that the famine was so sore in all lands.

CHAPTER 42.

1 *Jacob sendeth his ten sons to buy corn in Egypt: 17 they are imprisoned by Joseph for spies: 21 their remorse for Joseph: 25 their return.*

NOW when ¹ Jacob saw that there was corn in Egypt, Jacob said unto his sons, Why do ye look one upon another?

2 And he said, Behold, I have heard that there is corn in Egypt: get you down thither, and buy for us from thence; that we may ² live, and not die.

3 ¶ And Joseph's ten brethren went down to buy corn in Egypt.

4 But Benjamin, Joseph's brother,

Jacob sent not with his brethren : for he said, ^c Lest peradventure mischief befall him.

5 And the sons of Israel came to buy corn among those that came : for the famine was ^d in the land of Canaan.

6 And Joseph was the governor ^e over the land, and he it was that sold to all the people of the land : and Joseph's brethren came, and bowed down themselves before him with their faces to the earth.

7 And Joseph saw his brethren, and he knew them, but made himself strange unto them, and spake ¹ roughly unto them ; and he said unto them, Whence come ye ? And they said, From the land of Canaan to buy food.

8 And Joseph knew his brethren, but they knew not him.

9 And Joseph ^g remembered the dreams which he dreamed of them, and said unto them, Ye are spies ; to see the nakedness of the land ye are come.

10 And they said unto him, Nay, my lord, but to buy food are thy servants come.

11 We are all one man's sons : we are true men, thy servants are no spies.

12 And he said unto them, Nay, but to see the nakedness of the land ye are come.

13 And they said, Thy servants are twelve brethren, the sons of one man in the land of Canaan ; and, behold, the youngest is this day with our father, and one ^h is not.

14 And Joseph said unto them, That is it that I spake unto you, saying, Ye are spies :

15 Hereby ye shall be proved : ⁱ By the life of Pharaoh ye shall not go forth hence, except your youngest brother come hither.

16 Send one of you, and let him fetch your brother, and ye shall be ² kept in prison, that your words may be proved, whether there be any truth in you : or else, by the life of Pharaoh surely ye are spies.

17 And he ³ put them all together into ward three days.

18 And Joseph said unto them the third day, This do, and live ; ^j for I fear God :

19 If ye be true men, let one of your brethren be bound in the house of your prison : go ye, carry corn for the famine of your houses :

B.C. 1707.

CHAP. 42.

^c ver. 38.^d ch. 12. 10.

ch. 25. 1.

Acts 7. 11.

^e ch. 41. 41.^f ch. 27. 29.

ch. 32. 6.

ch. 37. 7.

Ruth 2. 10

1 Ki. 1. 16.

Isa. 60. 14.

¹ hard

things

with

them.

^g ch. 37. 5.

9.

^h ch. 37. 30.

ch. 44. 20.

Lam. 5. 7.

ⁱ 1 Sa. 1. 26.

1 Sam. 17.

55.

² bound.³ gathered.^j Le. 25. 43.

Neh. 5. 15.

^k ver. 34.

ch. 43. 5.

ch. 44. 23.

^l Job 36. 8.

Hos. 5. 15.

^m Ps. 107.

17.

Pr. 5. 22.

Prov. 11.

21.

Prov. 21.

13.

Mat. 7. 2.

ⁿ ch. 37. 21.^o ch. 9. 5.

1 Kin. 2.

32.

2 Chr. 24.

22.

Ps. 9. 12.

Luke 11.

50, 51.

^p an inter-

preter

was be-

tween

them.

^q Ma. 5. 44.

Rom. 12.

17. 20. 21.

^r 1 Pet. 3. 9.^s ch. 43. 21.^t went

forth.

^u ver. 7.^v with us

hard

things.

^w ver. 15.

19, 20.

20 But ^k bring your youngest brother unto me ; so shall your words be verified, and ye shall not die. And they did so.

21 ^q And they said one to another, ^t We are verily guilty concerning our brother, in that we saw the anguish of his soul, when he besought us, and we would not hear ; ^m therefore is this distress come upon us.

22 And Reuben answered them saying, ^u Spake I not unto you, saying, Do not sin against the child, and ye would not hear ? therefore, behold, also his blood is ^o required.

23 And they knew not that Joseph understood them ; for ^h he spake unto them by an interpreter.

24 And he turned himself about from them, and wept ; and returned to them again, and communed with them, and took from them Simeon and bound him before their eyes.

25 ^q Then Joseph commanded to fill their sacks with corn, and to restore every man's money into his sack, and to give them provision for the way : and ^p thus did he unto them.

26 And they laded their asses with the corn, and departed thence.

27 And as ^q one of them opened his sack, to give his ass provender in the inn, he espied his money : for, behold, it was in his sack's mouth.

28 And he said unto his brethren, My money is restored ; and, lo, it is even in my sack : and their heart ⁵ failed them, and they were afraid, saying one to another, What is this that God hath done unto us ?

29 ^q And they came unto Jacob their father unto the land of Canaan, and told him all that befell unto them ; saying,

30 The man, ^r who is the lord of the land, ^s spake ⁶ roughly to us, and took us for spies of the country.

31 And we said unto him, We are true men ; we are no spies :

32 We be twelve brethren, sons of our father : one is not, and the youngest is this day with our father in the land of Canaan.

33 And the man, the lord of the country, said unto us, ^u Hereby shall I know that ye are true men ; leave one of your brethren here with me, and take food for the famine of your households, and be gone ;

34 And bring your youngest brother unto me: then shall I know that ye are no spies, but that ye are true men: so will I deliver you your brother, and ye shall ¹traffic in the land.

35 And it came to pass as they emptied their sacks, that, behold, every man's bundle of money was ²in his sack: and when both they and their father saw the bundles of money, they were afraid.

36 And Jacob their father said unto them, Me have ye ³bereaved of my children: Joseph is not, and Simeon is not, and ye will take Benjamin away: all these things are against me.

37 And Reuben spake unto his father, saying, Slay my two sons, if I bring him not to thee: deliver him into my hand, and I will bring him to thee again.

38 And he said, My son shall not go down with you; for his ⁴brother is dead, and he is left alone: ⁵if mischief befall him by the way in which ye go, then shall ye bring down my grey hairs with sorrow to the grave.

CHAPTER 43.

Jacob is hardly persuaded to send Benjamin. 15 Joseph entertaineth his brethren: 19 their fears: 31 he maketh them a feast.

AND the famine was ^asore in the land.

2 And it came to pass, when they had eaten up the corn which they had brought out of Egypt, their father said unto them, Go again, buy us a little food.

3 And Judah spake unto him, saying, The man ¹did solemnly protest unto us, saying, Ye shall not see my face, except your ^bbrother be with you.

4 If thou wilt send our brother with us, we will go down and buy thee food:

5 But if thou wilt not send him, we will not go down: for the man said unto us, Ye shall not see my face, except your brother be with you.

6 And Israel said, Wherefore dealt I so ill with me, as to tell the man whether ye had yet a brother?

7 And they said, The man ²asked us straitly of our state, and of our kindred, saying, Is your father yet alive? have ye another brother? and we told him according to the tenor of these words: ³could we

B.C. 1707.

CHAP. 42.

¹ ch. 34. 10.

² ch. 43. 21.

³ ch. 43. 14.

⁴ ver. 13.

ch. 37. 33.

ch. 44. 28.

⁵ ver. 4.

ch. 44. 29.

⁶ ch. 37. 35.

ch. 44. 31.

CHAP. 43.

^a 1 Ki. 18. 2.

Jer. 52. 6.

Lam. 5. 10.

¹ protesting
² protesting

³ ch. 42. 20.
ch. 44. 23.

⁴ asking
asked us.

⁵ mouth.

⁶ knowing
could we know.

⁷ ch. 44. 32.
Phil. 18.

19.

⁸ Or, twice
by this.

⁹ ch. 32. 20.
Prov. 18.

16.

¹⁰ ch. 37. 25.
Jer. 8. 22.

¹¹ ch. 42. 25.
35.

¹² Or, and
I, as I have

been, etc.

¹³ Es. 4. 16.

¹⁴ ch. 24. 2.
ch. 44. 1.

¹⁵ Kill a
killing.

1 Sam. 25.
11.

¹⁶ eat.

¹⁷ roll him-
self upon
us.

Job 30. 14.

¹⁸ coming
down we
came
down.

ch. 42. 3,
10.

certainly know that he would say, Bring your brother down?

8 And Judah said unto Israel his father, Send the lad with me, and we will arise and go; that we may live, and not die, both we, and thou, and also our little ones.

9 I will be surety for him; of my hand shalt thou require him: ¹if I bring him not unto thee, and set him before thee, then let me bear the blame for ever:

10 For except we had lingered, surely now we had returned ²this second time.

11 And their father Israel said unto them, If it must be so now, do this; take of the best fruits in the land in your vessels, and ³carry down the man a present, a little ⁴balm, and a little honey, spices, and myrrh, nuts, and almonds.

12 And take double money in your hand: and the money ⁵that was brought again in the mouth of your sacks, carry it again in your hand; peradventure it was an oversight:

13 Take also your brother, and arise, go again unto the man:

14 And God Almighty give you mercy before the man, that he may send away your other brother, and Benjamin: ⁶If ⁷I be bereaved of my children, I am bereaved.

15 ¶ And the men took that present, and they took double money in their hand, and Benjamin; and rose up, and went down to Egypt, and stood before Joseph.

16 And when Joseph saw Benjamin with them, he said to the ⁸ruler of his house, Bring these men home, and ⁹slay, and make ready; for these men shall ¹⁰dine with me at noon.

17 And the man did as Joseph bade; and the man brought the men into Joseph's house.

18 And the men were afraid, because they were brought into Joseph's house; and they said, Because of the money that was returned in our sacks at the first time are we brought in; that he may ¹¹seek occasion against us, and fall upon us, and take us for bond-men, and our asses.

19 And they came near to the steward of Joseph's house, and they communed with him at the door of the house,

20 And said, O sir, ¹²we came indeed down at the first time to buy food:

21 And it came to pass, when we came to the inn, that we opened our sacks, and, behold, *every* man's money *was* in the mouth of his sack, our money in full weight: and we have brought it again in our hand.

22 And other money have we brought down in our hands to buy food: we cannot tell who put our money in our sacks.

23 And he said, Peace be to you, fear not: your God, and the God of your father, hath given you treasure in your sacks: ¹¹I had your money. And he brought Simeon out unto them.

24 And the man brought the men into Joseph's house, and *gave them* water, and they washed their feet; and he gave their asses provender.

25 And they made ready the present against Joseph came at noon: for they heard that they should eat bread there.

26 And when Joseph came home, they brought him the present which *was* in their hand into the house, and ¹²he bowed themselves to him to the earth.

27 And he asked them of *their* ¹²welfare, and said, ¹³*Is* your father well, the old man ¹⁴of whom ye spake? *is* he yet alive?

28 And they answered, Thy servant our father *is* in good health, he *is* yet alive. ¹⁵And they bowed down their heads, and made obeisance.

29 And he lifted up his eyes, and saw his brother Benjamin, ¹⁶his mother's son, and said, *Is* this your younger brother, ¹⁷of whom ye spake unto me? And he said, God be gracious unto thee, my son.

30 And Joseph made haste; for ¹⁸his bowels did yearn upon his brother: and he sought *where* to weep; and he entered into *his* chamber, and ¹⁹wept there.

31 And he washed his face, and went out, and refrained himself, and said, Set on ²⁰bread.

32 And they set on for him by himself, and for them by themselves, and for the Egyptians which did eat with him by themselves: because the Egyptians might not eat bread with the Hebrews; for that *is* ²¹an abomination unto the Egyptians.

33 And they sat before him, the first-born according to his birthright, and the youngest according

B.C. 1707.

CHAP. 43.

¹ ch. 42. 27, 35.¹¹ your money came to me.¹ ch. 18. 4
² ch. 24. 32
³ Lu. 7. 44
⁴ Jn. 13. 5
⁵ 1 Tim. 5. 10.⁶ ch. 27. 29.
⁷ ch. 33. 6.
⁸ ch. 37. 7.
⁹ 10.
¹⁰ Ruth 2. 10¹² peace.
¹³ ch. 37. 14.¹³ Is there peace to your father?¹ ch. 42. 11, 13.¹⁴ ch. 37. 7.
¹⁵ 10.
¹⁶ Prov. 14. 19.¹⁷ ch. 35. 17, 18.¹⁸ ch. 42. 13.¹⁹ 1 Ki. 3. 26.²⁰ ch. 42. 24.
²¹ 2 Sa. 18. 33.²² ver. 25.²³ ch. 46. 34.
²⁴ Ex. 8. 26.²⁵ ch. 45. 22.²⁶ drank largely.
²⁷ Hag. 1. 6.
²⁸ Jn. 2. 10.

CHAP. 44.

¹ him that was over his house.² Or, maketh trial.³ ch. 43. 21.⁴ ch. 31. 32.⁵ ch. 37. 29, 34.⁶ Nu. 14. 6.
⁷ 2 Sam. 1. 11.

to his youth: and the men marvelled one at another.

34 And he took *and sent* messes unto them from before him: but Benjamin's mess was ¹five times as much as any of theirs. And they drank, and ¹⁴were merry with him.

CHAPTER 44.

¹ Joseph's policy to stay Benjamin. Judah's humble supplication to Joseph.

AND he commanded ¹the steward of his house, saying, Fill the men's sacks *with* food, as much as they can carry, and put every man money in his sack's mouth.

2 And put my cup, the silver cup, in the sack's mouth of the youngest, and his corn money. And he did according to the word that Joseph had spoken.

3 As soon as the morning was light, the men were sent away, they and their asses.

4 And when they were gone out of the city, and not yet far off, Joseph said unto his steward, Up follow after the men; and whosoever thou dost overtake them, say unto them, Wherefore have ye rewarded evil for good?

5 *Is* not this *it* in which my lord drinketh, and whereby indeed ²divineth? Ye have done evil in so doing.

6 And he overtook them, and he spake unto them these same words.

7 And they said unto him, Wherefore saith my lord these words? God forbid that thy servants should do according to this thing.

8 Behold, ³the money which we found in our sacks' mouths we brought again unto thee out of the land of Canaan: how then should we steal out of thy lord's house silver or gold?

9 With whomsoever of thy servants it be found, ⁴both let him die, and we also will be my lord's bond-men.

10 And he said, Now also *let it be* according unto your words: he with whom it is found shall be my servant; and ye shall be blameless.

11 Then they speedily took down every man his sack to the ground, and opened every man his sack.

12 And he searched, and began at the eldest, and left at the youngest, and the cup was found in Benjamin's sack.

13 Then they ⁵rent their clothes

nd laded every man his ass, and returned to the city.

14 And Judah and his brethren came to Joseph's house; for he *was* there: and they ^afell before him on the ground.

15 And Joseph said unto them, What deed is this that ye have done? wot ye not that such a man as I can certainly ³divine?

16 And Judah said, ^eWhat shall we say unto my lord? what shall we speak? or how shall we clear ourselves? God hath found out the iniquity of thy servants: behold, we are my lord's servants, both we, and he also with whom the cups were found.

17 And he said, ^gGod forbid that I should do so: but the man in whose hand the cup is found, he shall be my servant; and as for you, get you up in peace unto your father.

18 ¶ Then Judah came near unto him, and said, Oh my lord, let thy servant, I pray thee, speak a word in my lord's ears, and ^hlet not thine anger burn against thy servant: for thou ⁱart even as Pharaoh.

19 My lord asked his servants, saying, Have ye a father, or a brother?

20 And we said unto my lord, We have a father, an old man, and ^ja child of his old age, a little one; and his brother is dead, and he alone is left of his mother, and his father loveth him.

21 And thou saidst unto thy servants, ^kBring him down unto me, that I may set mine eyes upon him.

22 And we said unto my lord, The lad cannot leave his father: or if he should leave his father, ^lhis father would die.

23 And thou saidst unto thy servants, ⁱExcept your youngest brother come down with you, ye shall see my face no more.

24 And it came to pass, when we came up unto thy servant my father, he told him the words of my lord.

25 And ^mour father said, Go again, and buy us a little food.

26 And we said, We cannot go down: if our youngest brother be with us, then will we go down: for we may not see the man's face, except our youngest brother be with us.

27 And thy servant my father said unto us, Ye know that ⁿmy wife bare me two sons:

B.C. 1706.

CHAP. 44.

^a ch. 37. 7.

³ Or, make trial.

ver. 5.

^e Job 40. 4.

f ver. 9.

^g Prov. 17.

15.

^h ch. 18. 30.

32.

Ex. 32. 22.

ⁱ Prov. 19.

12.

ch. 41. 40.

^j ch. 37. 3.

^k ch. 42. 15.

20.

^l ch. 43. 3.

5.

^m ch. 43. 2.

ⁿ ch. 46. 19.

^o ch. 37. 33.

^p ch. 42. 36.

39.

^q 1 Sam. 18.

1.

^r ch. 43. 9.

^s Ex. 32. 32.

^t find my father.

Ex. 18. 8.

Job 31. 29.

Ps. 116. 3.

Ps. 119.

143.

CHAP. 45.

¹ gave forth his voice in weeping.

Nu. 14. 1.

^a Acts 7. 13.

² Or, terrified.

Job 4. 5.

Jeh. 23. 15.

Zech. 12.

10.

Ps. 77. 4.

Mat. 14.

26.

Mark 6.

50.

^b ch. 37. 28.

^c Is. 40. 2.

2 Cor. 2. 7.

³ neither let there be anger in your eyes.

^d ch. 50. 20.

Ps. 105.

16. 17.

2 Sam. 16.

10, 11.

Acts 4. 24.

28 And the one went out from me, and I said, ^oSurely he is torn in pieces; and I saw him not since:

29 And if ye ^ptake this also from me, and mischief befall him, ye shall bring down my grey hairs with sorrow to the grave.

30 Now therefore, when I come to thy servant my father, and the lad ^qbe not with us; seeing that ^rhis life is bound up in the lad's life;

31 It shall come to pass, when he seeth that the lad is not *with us*, that he will die: and thy servants shall bring down the grey hairs of thy servant our father with sorrow to the grave.

32 For thy servant became surety for the lad unto my father, saying, ^rIf I bring him not unto thee, then I shall bear the blame to my father for ever.

33 Now therefore, I pray thee, ^slet thy servant abide instead of the lad a bond-man to my lord; and let the lad go up with his brethren.

34 For how shall I go up to my father, and the lad ^tbe not with me? lest peradventure I see the evil that shall ^ucome on my father.

CHAPTER 45.

¹ Joseph maketh himself known to his brethren, and comforteth them in God's providence. ⁹ He sendeth for his father.

THEN Joseph could not refrain himself before all them that stood by him; and he cried, Cause every man to go out from me. And there stood no man with him while Joseph made himself known unto his brethren.

2 And he ¹wept aloud: and the Egyptians and the house of Pharaoh heard.

3 And Joseph said unto his brethren, ^aI am Joseph: doth my father yet live? And his brethren could not answer him; for they were ²troubled at his presence.

4 And Joseph said unto his brethren, Come near to me, I pray you. And they came near. And he said, I am Joseph your brother, ^bwhom ye sold into Egypt.

5 Now therefore ^cbe not grieved ³nor angry with yourselves that ye sold me hither; for ^dGod did send me before you to preserve life.

6 For these two years *hath* the famine been in the land: and yet *there are* five years, in the which *there shall* neither be earing nor harvest.

7 And God sent me before you ⁴to preserve you a posterity in the earth, and to save your lives by a great deliverance.

8 So now, *it was* not you *that* sent me hither, but God: and he hath made me ^aa father to Pharaoh, and lord of all his house, and a ruler throughout all the land of Egypt.

9 Haste ye, and go up to my father, and say unto him, Thus saith thy son Joseph, God hath made me lord of all Egypt: come down unto me, tarry not:

10 And *thou* shalt dwell in the land of Goshen, and thou shalt be near unto me, thou, and thy children, and thy children's children, and thy flocks, and thy herds, and all that thou hast:

11 And there will I nourish thee; for ⁹yet *there are* five years of famine; lest thou, and thy household, and all that thou hast, come to poverty.

12 And, behold, your eyes see, and the eyes of my brother Benjamin, that *it is* ^hmy mouth that speaketh unto you.

13 And ye shall tell my father of all my glory in Egypt, and of all that ye have seen; and ye shall haste and ⁱbring down my father hither.

14 And he fell upon his brother Benjamin's neck, and wept; and Benjamin wept upon his neck.

15 Moreover, he kissed all his brethren, and wept upon them: and after that his brethren talked with him.

16 ¶ And the fame thereof was heard in Pharaoh's house, saying, Joseph's brethren are come: and it ⁵pleased Pharaoh well, and his servants.

17 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, Say unto thy brethren, This do ye; lade your beasts, and go, get you unto the land of Canaan;

18 And take your father, and your households, and come unto me: and I will give you the good of the land of Egypt, and ye shall eat ^jthe fat of the land.

19 Now thou art commanded, this do ye; take you wagons out of the land of Egypt for your little ones, and for your wives, and bring your father, and come.

20 Also ⁶regard not your stuff; for the good of all the land of Egypt *is* yours.

21 And the children of Israel did

B.C. 1706.

CHAP. 45.

ⁱ to put for you a remnant.

^e ch. 41. 43. Judg. 17. 10.

^j Job 29. 16.

^f ch. 47. 1.

^g 1 Tim. 5. 4.

^h ch. 42. 23.

ⁱ Acts 7. 14.

⁵ was good in the eyes of Pharaoh. ch. 41. 37.

^j ch. 27. 28.

⁶ let not your eye spare, etc.

⁷ mouth.

⁸ carrying.

⁴ Ps. 136. 1. Luke 24. 11, 41.

⁹ his.

CHAP. 45.

^a ch. 21. 31.

^b ch. 26. 24. ch. 28. 13. ch. 31. 42.

^c ch. 15. 1. Job 33. 14, 15.

^d ch. 28. 13.

^e ch. 12. 2. Deu. 26. 5. Ex. 1. 9.

^f ch. 28. 15. ch. 48. 21.

^g ch. 15. 16. ch. 50. 13. 24. 25. Ex. 3. 8.

^h ch. 50. 1.

ⁱ ch. 15. 13. Acts 7. 15.

so: and Joseph gave them wagons according to the ⁱcommandment of Pharaoh, and gave them provision for the way.

22 To all of them he gave each man changes of raiment; but to Benjamin he gave three hundred ^jpieces of silver, and five changes of raiment.

23 And to his father he sent after this manner; ten asses ⁸laden with the good things of Egypt, and ten she-asses laden with corn and bread, and meat for his father by the way.

24 So he sent his brethren away, and they departed: and he said unto them, See that ye fall not out by the way.

25 And they went up out of Egypt, and came into the land of Canaan unto Jacob their father,

26 And told him, saying, Joseph is yet alive, and he is governor over all the land of Egypt. ^kAnd ⁹Jacob's heart fainted, for he believed them not.

27 And they told him all the words of Joseph, which he had said unto them: and when he saw the wagons which Joseph had sent to carry him, the spirit of Jacob their father revived:

28 And Israel said, *It is enough*: Joseph my son is yet alive: I will go and see him before I die.

CHAPTER 46.

1 Jacob is comforted by God at Beer-sheba: 5 he goeth into Egypt: 8 the number of his family: 28 Joseph meeteth him.

AND Israel took his journey with ^Aall that he had, and came to ^aBeer-sheba, and offered sacrifices ^bunto the God of his father Isaac.

2 And God spake unto Israel ^cin the visions of the night, and said, Jacob, Jacob. And he said, Here ^dam I.

3 And he said, *I am God*, ^dthe God of thy father: fear not to go down into Egypt; for I will there ^emake of thee a great nation.

4 *I will go down with thee into Egypt*; and I will also surely ^fbring thee up *again*: and ^hJacob shall put his hand upon thine eyes.

5 And ⁱJacob rose up from Beer-sheba: and the sons of Israel carried Jacob their father, and their little ones, and their wives, in the wagons which Pharaoh had sent to carry him.

6 And they took their cattle, and their goods, which they had gotten

in the land of Canaan, and came into Egypt, ^j Jacob, and all his seed with him :

⁷ His sons, and his sons' sons with him, his daughters, and his sons' daughters, and all his seed, brought he with him into Egypt.

⁸ ¶ And ^k these *are* the names of the children of Israel which came into Egypt, Jacob and his sons : Reuben, Jacob's first-born.

⁹ And the sons of Reuben ; Hanoeh, and Phallu, and Hezron, and Carmi.

¹⁰ And ^m the sons of Simeon ; Jemuel, and Jamin, and Ohad, and Jachin, and ⁿ Zohar, and Shaul the son of a Canaanitish woman.

¹¹ And the sons of Levi ; ^o Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.

¹² And the sons of Judah ; Er, and Onan, and Shelah, and Pharez, and Zarah : but ^p Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan. And ^q the sons of Pharez were Hezron and Hamul.

¹³ And the sons of Issachar ; Tola, and ^r Phuvah, and Job, and Shimron.

¹⁴ And the sons of Zebulun ; Sered, and Elon, and Jahleel.

¹⁵ These *be* the sons of Leah, which she bare unto Jacob in Padanaram, with his daughter Dinah : all the souls of his sons and his daughters *were* thirty and three.

¹⁶ And the sons of Gad ; ^s Ziphion, and Haggi, Shuni, and ^t Ezbon, Eri, and ^u Arodi, and Areli.

¹⁷ And ^v the sons of Asher ; Jimnah, and Ishuah, and Isui, and Beriah, and Serah their sister : and the sons of Beriah ; Heber, and Malchiel.

¹⁸ ^w These *are* the sons of Zilpah, whom Laban gave to Leah his daughter ; and these she bare unto Jacob, *even* sixteen souls.

¹⁹ The sons of Rachel, Jacob's wife ; Joseph, and Benjamin.

²⁰ ^x And unto Joseph in the land of Egypt were born Manasseh and Ephraim, which Asenath the daughter of Poti-pherah ^y priest of On bare unto him.

²¹ ^z And the sons of Benjamin *were* Belah, and Becher, and Ashbel, Gera, and Naaman, ^{aa} Ehi, and Rosh, ^{ab} Muppim, and ^{ac} Huppim, and Ard.

²² These *are* the sons of Rachel, which were born to Jacob : all the souls *were* fourteen.

²³ ^{ad} And the sons of Dan ; ^{ae} Hushim.

²⁴ ^{af} And the sons of Naphtali ; Jahzeel, and Guni, and Jezer, and Shillem.

B.C. 1706.

CHAP. 46.

^j Deut. 26. 5.

^k Josh. 24. 4.

^l Ps. 105. 23.

^m Is. 52. 4.

ⁿ Ex. 1. 1.

^o Ex. 6. 14.

^p Nu. 26. 5.

^q 1 Chr. 5. 1.

^r Ex. 6. 15.

^s 1 Chr. 4. 24.

^t Or, Nemuel.

^u Or, Jarib.

^v Or, Zerah.

^w 1 Chr. 4. 24.

^x Or, Gershoni.

^y ch. 38. 3.

^z ch. 38. 29.

^{aa} 1 Chr. 2. 5.

^{ab} Or, Puah, and Jashub.

^{ac} Nu. 26. 15.

^{ad} Zephon.

^{ae} Or, Ozni.

^{af} Or, Arod.

^{ag} 1 Chr. 7. 30.

^{ah} ch. 30. 10.

^{ai} ch. 41. 50.

^{aj} Or, prince.

^{ak} 1 Chr. 7. 6.

^{al} Nu. 26. 38.

^{am} Ahirani.

^{an} Nu. 26. 39.

^{ao} Shupham.

^{ap} 1 Chr. 7. 12.

^{aq} Shuppim.

^{ar} Hupham.

^{as} 1 Chr. 7. 12.

^{at} Or, Shuham.

^{au} 1 Chr. 7. 13.

^{av} ch. 30. 5. 7.

^{aw} ch. 29. 29.

^{ax} Ex. 1. 5.

^{ay} 11 thigh.

^{az} Deu. 10. 22.

^{ba} Acts 7. 14.

^{bb} ch. 31. 21.

^{bc} Luke 2. 29.

^{bd} 12 They are men of cattle.

^{be} ch. 47. 2, 3.

^{bf} ch. 30. 35.

^{bg} ch. 34. 5.

^{bh} ch. 37. 12.

^{bi} Ex. 8. 26.

CHAP. 47.

^a ch. 46. 31.

^b ch. 45. 10.

^c ch. 46. 28.

²⁵ ^w These *are* the sons of Bilhah, which Laban gave unto Rachel his daughter ; and she bare these unto Jacob : all the souls *were* seven.

²⁶ ^x All the souls that came with Jacob into Egypt, which came out of his ¹¹ loins, besides Jacob's sons' wives, all the souls *were* threescore and six.

²⁷ And the sons of Joseph, which were born him in Egypt, *were* two souls : ^b all the souls of the house of Jacob, which came into Egypt, *were* threescore and ten.

²⁸ ¶ And he sent Judah before him unto Joseph, ^c to direct his face unto Goshen ; and they came into the land of Goshen.

²⁹ And Joseph made ready his chariot, and went up to meet Israel his father, to Goshen, and presented himself unto him ; and he fell on his neck, and wept on his neck a good while.

³⁰ And Israel said unto Joseph, ^d Now let me die, since I have seen thy face, because thou *art* yet alive.

³¹ And Joseph said unto his brethren, and unto his father's house, I will go up, and show Pharaoh, and say unto him, My brethren, and my father's house, which *were* in the land of Canaan, are come unto me ;

³² And the men *are* shepherds, for ¹² their trade hath been to feed cattle ; and they have brought their flocks, and their herds, and all that they have.

³³ And it shall come to pass, when Pharaoh shall call you, and shall say, ^e What is your occupation ?

³⁴ That ye shall say, Thy servants' trade hath been about cattle ^f from our youth even until now, both we *and* also our fathers : that ye may dwell in the land of Goshen : for every shepherd is ^g an abomination unto the Egyptians.

CHAPTER 47.

¹ Joseph presenteth five of his brethren, 7 and his father, before Pharaoh : 11 he giveth them habitation and maintenance.

THEN Joseph ^a came and told Pharaoh, and said, My father and my brethren, and their flocks, and their herds, and all that they have, are come out of the land of Canaan ; and, behold, they *are* in ^b the land of Goshen.

2 And he took some of his brethren, *even* five men, and ^cpresented them unto Pharaoh.

3 And Pharaoh said unto his brethren, ^dWhat is your occupation? And they said unto Pharaoh, ^eThy servants *are* shepherds, both *we*, and also our fathers.

4 They said, moreover, unto Pharaoh, ^fFor to sojourn in the land *are* we come; for thy servants have no pasture for their flocks; ^gfor the famine *is* sore in the land of Canaan: now therefore, we pray thee, let thy servants ^hdwell in the land of Goshen.

5 And Pharaoh spake unto Joseph, saying, Thy father and thy brethren *are* come unto thee:

6 ⁱThe land of Egypt *is* before thee: in the best of the land make thy father and brethren to dwell; ^jin the land of Goshen let them dwell: and if thou knowest *any* men of activity among them, then make them ^krulers over my cattle.

7 And Joseph brought in Jacob his father, and set him before Pharaoh: and Jacob blessed Pharaoh.

8 And Pharaoh said unto Jacob, ^lHow old *art* thou?

9 And Jacob said unto Pharaoh, ^mThe days of the years of my pilgrimage *are* an hundred and thirty years: ⁿfew and evil have the days of the years of my life been, and ^ohave not attained unto the days of the years of the life of my fathers in the days of their pilgrimage.

10 And Jacob ^pblessed Pharaoh, and went out from before Pharaoh.

11 ¶ And Joseph placed his father and his brethren, and gave them a possession in the land of Egypt, in the best of the land, in the land of ^qRameses, ^ras Pharaoh had commanded.

12 And Joseph nourished his ^sfather, and his brethren, and all his father's household, with bread, ^taccording to *their* families.

13 ¶ And *there was* no bread in all the land; for the famine *was* very sore, ^uso that the land of Egypt, and *all* the land of Canaan, fainted by reason of the famine.

14 ^vAnd Joseph gathered up all the money that *was* found in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, for the corn which they bought: and Joseph brought the money into Pharaoh's house.

B.C. 1706.

CHAP. 47.

^c Acts 7. 13^d ch. 46. 33.^e ch. 46. 34.^f ch. 15. 13.

Deut. 26. 5

Ps. 105. 23

Is. 52. 4.

^g ch. 43. 1.^h Acts 7. 11.ⁱ ch. 46. 34.^j ch. 20. 15.^k ver. 4.^l 1 Ki. 11.

28.

Prov. 22.

29.

Prov. 12.

24.

^m Howmany *are*

the days

of the

years of

thy life?

ⁿ Heb. 11. 9.

13.

Ps. 39. 12.

^o Job 14. 1.

Ec. 2. 23.

^p ch. 25. 7.

ch. 35. 28.

^q ver. 7.^r Ex. 1. 11.

Ex. 12. 37.

^s ver. 6.^t Pro. 10. 1.

Ex. 20. 12.

^u Or, as a

little

child *is*

nourished:

according

to the

little ones

ch. 50. 21.

^v ch. 41. 30.

Acts. 7. 11

^w ch. 41. 56.^x ver. 19.^y led them.^z Ezra 7. 24.^{aa} Or,

princes.

ch. 41. 45.

2 Sam. 8.

18.

15 And when money failed in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, all the Egyptians came unto Joseph, and said, Give us bread: for ^{aa}why should we die in thy presence? for the money *faileth*.

16 And Joseph said, Give you cattle; and I will give you for your cattle, if money fail.

17 And they brought their cattle unto Joseph: and Joseph gave them bread *in exchange* for horses; and for the flocks, and for the cattle of the herds, and for the asses; and he ^{ab}fed them with bread for all their cattle for that year.

18 When that year was ended, they came unto him the second year, and said unto him, We will not hide *it* from my lord, how that our money is spent; my lord also hath our herds of cattle: there is not ought left in the sight of my lord, but our bodies and our lands:

19 Wherefore shall we die before thine eyes, both we and our land? buy us and our land for bread, and we and our land will be servants unto Pharaoh; and give *us* seed, that we may live, and not die, that the land be not desolate.

20 And Joseph bought all the land of Egypt for Pharaoh; for the Egyptians sold every man his field, because the famine prevailed over them: so the land became Pharaoh's.

21 And as for the people, he removed them to cities from *one* end of the borders of Egypt even to the *other* end thereof.

22 ^{ac}Only the land of the ^{ad}priests bought he not: for the priests had a portion *assigned* them of Pharaoh, and did eat their portion which Pharaoh gave them; wherefore they sold not their lands.

23 Then Joseph said unto the people, Behold, I have bought you this day and your land for Pharaoh: lo, *here is* seed for you, and ye shall sow the land.

24 And it shall come to pass in the increase, that ye shall give the fifth *part* unto Pharaoh; and four parts shall be your own, for seed of the field, and for your food, and for them of your households, and for food for your little ones.

25 And they said, Thou hast saved

ur lives: "let us find grace in the sight of my lord, and we will be Pharaoh's servants.

26 And Joseph made it a law over the land of Egypt unto this day, that Pharaoh should have the fifth part: ^aexcept the land of the priests only, which became not Pharaoh's.

27 ¶ And Israel ^ddwelt in the land of Egypt, in the country of Goshen; and they had possessions therein, and ^egrew, and multiplied exceedingly.

28 And Jacob lived in the land of Egypt seventeen years: so ^ethe whole age of Jacob was an hundred forty and seven years.

29 And the time ^adrew nigh that Israel must die: and he called his son Joseph, and said unto him, If now I have found grace in thy sight, ^bput, I pray thee, thy hand under my thigh, and ^cdeal kindly and truly with me; ^dbury me not, I pray thee, in Egypt:

30 But ^eI will lie with my fathers; and thou shalt carry me out of Egypt, and ^fbury me in their burying-place. And he said, I will do as thou hast said.

31 And he said, Swear unto me. And he sware unto him. And ^gIsrael bowed himself upon the bed's head.

CHAPTER 48.

Joseph with his sons visiteth his sick father. 3 Jacob repeateth God's promise. 21 He prophesieth their return to Canaan.

AND it came to pass after these things, that one told Joseph, Behold, thy father is sick: and he took with him his two sons, Manasseh and Ephraim.

2 And one told Jacob, and said, Behold, thy son Joseph cometh unto thee: and Israel strengthened himself, and sat upon the bed.

3 And Jacob said unto Joseph, God Almighty appeared unto me at Luz in the land of Canaan, and blessed me,

4 And said unto me, Behold, I will make thee fruitful, and multiply thee, and I will make of thee a multitude of people; and will give this land to thy seed after thee ^bfor an everlasting possession.

5 And now thy ^ctwo sons, Ephraim and Manasseh, which were born unto thee in the land of Egypt before I came unto thee into Egypt,

B.C. 1706.

CHAP. 47.

^a ch. 33. 15.

^s ver. 22.

⁵ Or, princes.

^y ver. 11.

^z ch. 46. 3.

^d the days of the years of his life.

^a De. 31. 14.

¹ Kin. 2. 1.

^b ch. 24. 2.

^c ch. 24. 49.

^d ch. 50. 25.

^e 2 Sam. 19. 37.

^f ch. 49. 29. ch. 50. 5. 13.

^g ch. 48. 2.

¹ Kin. 1.

^{47.} Heb. 11. 21.

CHAP. 48.

^a ch. 28. 13. 19.

^c ch. 35. 6, 9, etc.

^b ch. 17. 8.

^c ch. 41. 50. ch. 46. 20.

^{Josh. 13. 7. Josh. 14. 4.}

^d ch. 35. 19.

^e ch. 33. 5.

^f ch. 27. 4.

^g ch. 27. 1.

¹ heavy. Is. 6. 10.

^h ch. 27. 27.

ⁱ ch. 45. 26.

^j He. 11. 21.

^k ch. 28. 15.

^l Amos 9. 12.

^{Acts 15. 17}

² as fishes do increase.

^m ver. 14.

³ was evil in his eyes.

are mine; as Reuben and Simeon, they shall be mine.

6 And thy issue, which thou begettest after them, shall be thine, and shall be called after the name of their brethren in their inheritance.

7 And as for me, when I came from Padan, ^dRachel died by me in the land of Canaan in the way, when yet *there was* but a little way to come unto Ephrath: and I buried her there in the way of Ephrath; the same is Beth-lehem.

8 And Israel beheld Joseph's sons, and said, Who are these?

9 And Joseph said unto his father, ^eThey are my sons, whom God hath given me in this place. And he said, Bring them, I pray thee, unto me, and ^fI will bless them.

10 Now ^jthe eyes of Israel were ¹dim for age, so that he could not see. And he brought them near unto him; and ^hhe kissed them, and embraced them.

11 And Israel said unto Joseph, ⁱI had not thought to see thy face; and, lo, God hath showed me also thy seed.

12 And Joseph brought them out from between his knees, and he bowed himself with his face to the earth.

13 And Joseph took them both, Ephraim in his right hand toward Israel's left hand, and Manasseh in his left hand toward Israel's right hand, and brought them near unto him.

14 And Israel stretched out his right hand, and laid it upon Ephraim's head, who *was* the younger, and his left hand upon Manasseh's head, guiding his hands wittingly; for Manasseh *was* the first-born.

15 ¶ And ^jhe blessed Joseph, and said, God, before whom my fathers Abraham and Isaac did walk, the God which fed me all my life long unto this day,

16 The Angel ^kwhich redeemed me from all evil, bless the lads; and let ^lmy name be named on them, and the name of my fathers Abraham and Isaac; and let them ²grow into a multitude in the midst of the earth.

17 And when Joseph saw that his father ^mlaid his right hand upon the head of Ephraim, it ³displeased him; and he held up his father's hand, to remove it from Ephraim's head, to remove it from Ephraim's head unto Manasseh's head.

18 And Joseph said unto his father, Not so, my father: for this is the first-born; put thy right hand upon his head.

19 And his father refused, and said, I know it, my son, I know it: he also shall become a people, and he also shall be great; but truly ^hhis younger brother shall be greater than he, and his seed shall become a ⁴multitude of nations.

20 And he blessed them that day, saying, ^oIn thee shall Israel bless, saying, God make thee as Ephraim, and as Manasseh: and he set Ephraim before Manasseh.

21 And Israel said unto Joseph, Behold, I die; but ^pGod shall be with you, and bring you again unto the land of your fathers.

22 Moreover ^qI have given to thee one portion above thy brethren, which I took out of the hand ^rof the Amorite with my sword and with my bow.

CHAPTER 49.

1 *Jacob calleth his sons together: 3 he pronounceth curses on Reuben, 5 and on Simeon and Levi; 8 a blessing on Judah, etc. 33 His death.*

AND Jacob called unto his sons, and said, Gather yourselves together, that I may ^atell you *that* which shall befall you ^bin the last days.

2 Gather yourselves together, and hear, ye sons of Jacob; and ^chearken unto Israel your father.

3 ¶ Reuben, thou *art* my first-born, my might, ^dand the beginning of my strength, the excellency of dignity, and the excellency of power:

4 Unstable as water, ¹thou ^eshalt not excel; because thou wentest up to thy father's bed; then defiledst thou *it*: ²he went up to my couch.

5 ¶ Simeon and Levi are *for* brethren; ³instruments ^fof cruelty are in their habitations.

6 O my soul, ^hcome not thou into their secret; ⁱunto their assembly, mine honour, be not thou united! for in their anger they slew a man, and in their self-will they ⁴digged down a wall.

7 Cursed be their anger, for *it was* fierce; and their wrath, for *it was* cruel: ^jI will divide them in Jacob, and scatter them in Israel.

8 ¶ Judah, thou *art* he whom thy brethren shall praise: thy hand *shall be* in the neck of thine

B.C. 1689.

CHAP. 48.

^a Nu. 2. 19.

^b De. 33. 17.

^c fulness.

^d Ruth 4. 11

^e ch. 50. 24.

^f Jos. 24. 32.

^g 1 Ch. 5. 2.

^h John 4. 5.

ⁱ ch. 34. 28.

^j Jos. 17. 14.

CHAP. 49.

^a De. 33. 1.

^b Amos 3. 7.

^c De. 4. 30.

^d Nu. 24. 14.

^e Ps. 34. 11.

^f De. 21. 17.

^g I do not

^h thou

ⁱ excel.

^j De. 27. 20.

^k 1 Ch. 5. 1.

^l Or, my

^m couch is

ⁿ gone.

^o Prov. 18. 9.

^p Or, their

^q swords

^r are wea-

^s pons of

^t violence.

^u ch. 34. 25.

^v Pr. 1. 15.

^w Ps. 26. 9.

^x Or,

^y houghed

^z oxen.

¹ Josh. 21. 1.

² 1 Ch. 4. 24.

³ Nu. 24. 9.

⁴ Nu. 24. 17.

⁵ Ps. 60. 7.

⁶ 1 Ch. 5. 2.

⁷ Is. 11. 1.

⁸ Ez. 21. 27.

⁹ Dan. 9. 25.

¹⁰ Mat. 21. 9.

¹¹ Lu. 1. 32.

¹² Is. 2. 2.

¹³ Is. 11. 10.

¹⁴ Is. 42. 1. 4.

¹⁵ Is. 49. 6. 23.

¹⁶ Is. 55. 4. 5.

¹⁷ Is. 60. 1-5.

¹⁸ Hag. 2. 7.

¹⁹ Lu. 2. 30.

²⁰ 2 Ki. 18. 32.

²¹ De. 33. 18.

²² Jud. 13. 2.

²³ with Jud.

²⁴ 15. 20.

²⁵ Jud. 18. 27.

²⁶ an arrow

²⁷ snake.

²⁸ Ps. 119.

²⁹ 166.

³⁰ De. 33. 20.

³¹ Daugh-

³² ters.

³³ ch. 37. 24.

³⁴ Job. 29.

³⁵ 20.

³⁶ Ps. 80. 1.

³⁷ Is. 28. 16.

³⁸ De. 33. 13.

enemies; thy father's children shall bow down before thee.

9 Judah *is* a lion's whelp: from the prey, my son, thou art gone up: ^khe stooped down, he couched as a lion, and as an old lion; who shall rouse him up?

10 ^lThe sceptre shall not depart from Judah, nor a ^mlawgiver from between his feet, ⁿuntil Shiloh come; ^oand unto him *shall* the gathering of the people *be*.

11 ^pBinding his foal unto the vine, and his ass's colt unto the choice vine; he washed his garments in wine, and his clothes in the blood of grapes:

12 His eyes *shall be* red with wine, and his teeth white with milk.

13 ¶ Zebulun shall dwell at the haven of the sea; and he *shall be* for an haven of ships; and his border *shall be* unto Zidon.

14 ¶ Issachar *is* a strong ass couching down between two burdens:

15 And he saw that rest *was* good, and the land that *it was* pleasant; and bowed his shoulder to bear, and became a servant unto tribute.

16 ¶ Dan shall judge his people, as one of the tribes of Israel.

17 ⁸Dan shall be a serpent by the way, ⁵an adder in the path, that biteth the horse heels, so that his rider shall fall backward.

18 ¹I have waited for thy salvation, O LORD.

19 ¶ Gad, a troop shall overcome him: but he shall overcome at the last.

20 ¶ Out of Asher his bread *shall be* fat, and he shall yield royal dainties.

21 ¶ Naphtali *is* a hind let loose, he giveth goodly words.

22 ¶ Joseph *is* a fruitful bough, even a fruitful bough by a well, whose ⁶branches run over the wall.

23 The archers have ⁷sorely grieved him, and shot at him, and hated him:

24 But his ^wbow abode in strength, and the arms of his hands were made strong by the hands of the mighty God of Jacob; (from thence ⁸is the Shepherd, ⁹the stone of Israel:)

25 Even by the God of thy father, who shall help thee; and by the Almighty, who shall bless thee with blessings of heaven above, blessings of the deep that lieth under, blessings of the breasts and of the womb:

26 The blessings of thy father have

revelled above the blessings of my progenitors unto the utmost bound of the everlasting hills: they shall be on the head of Joseph, and on the crown of the head of him that is separate from his brethren.

17 ¶ Benjamin shall ^aravin as a wolf: in the morning he shall devour the prey, ^band at night he shall divide the spoil.

18 ¶ All these are the twelve tribes of Israel: and this is it that their father spake unto them, and blessed them; every one according to his blessing he blessed them.

19 And he charged them, and said unto them, I ^aam to be gathered unto my people: ^abury me with my fathers ^ein the cave that is in the field of Ephron the Hittite,

20 In the cave that is in the field of Machpelah, which is before Mamre, in the land of Canaan, which Abraham bought with the field of Ephron the Hittite for a possession of a burying-place.

21 ¶ There they buried Abraham and Sarah his wife; ^hthere they buried Isaac and Rebekah his wife; and there I buried Leah.

22 The purchase of the field and of the cave that is therein was from the children of Heth.

23 And when Jacob had made an end of commanding his sons, he gathered up his feet into the bed, and yielded up the ghost, and was gathered unto his people.

CHAPTER 50.

The mourning for Jacob: 7 his funeral. 24 Joseph prophesieth to his brethren their return to Canaan: 22 his age, 26 and death.

AND Joseph ^afell upon his father's face, and ^bwept upon him, and kissed him.

2 And Joseph commanded his servants the physicians to ^cembalm his father: and the physicians embalmed Israel.

3 And forty days were fulfilled for him; for so are fulfilled the days of those which are embalmed: and the Egyptians ^lmourned ^dfor him three-score and ten days.

4 And when the days of his mourning were past, Joseph spake unto the house of Pharaoh, saying, If now I have found grace in your eyes, speak, I pray you, in the ears of Pharaoh, saying,

5 My father made me swear, saying, Lo, I die: in my grave which I have

B.C. 1689.

CHAP. 49.

^a Judg. 20. 21, 25.

^b Nu. 23. 24. Esth. 8. 11. Ez. 39. 10. Zech. 14. 1, 7.

^c ch. 15. 15. ch. 25. 8.

^d ch. 47. 30. 2 Sam. 19. 37.

^e ch. 50. 13.

^f ch. 23. 16.

^g ch. 23. 19. ch. 25. 9.

^h ch. 35. 29.

CHAP. 50.

^a ch. 46. 4.

^b 2 Ki. 13. 14.

^c 2 Ch. 16. 14.

Mat. 26. 12. Mar. 14. 8.

Mar. 16. 1. Lu. 24. 1. John 19. 39, 40.

1 wept.

^d Nu. 20. 29. Deu. 34. 8.

^e Esth. 4. 2.

^f 2 Chr. 16. 14. Is. 22. 16.

Mat. 27. 60.

^g Acts 8. 2.

^h 1 Sam. 31. 13. Job 2. 13.

ⁱ That is, the mourning of the Egyptians

^j ch. 23. 16. Acts. 7. 16.

^k Job 15. 21.

^l charged.

^m Prov. 28. 13.

ⁿ ch. 49. 25.

digged for me in the land of Canaan, there shalt thou bury me. Now therefore let me go up, I pray thee, and bury my father, and I will come again.

6 And Pharaoh said, Go up and bury thy father, according as he made thee swear.

7 ¶ And Joseph went up to bury his father: and with him went up all the servants of Pharaoh, the elders of his house, and all the elders of the land of Egypt,

8 And all the house of Joseph, and his brethren, and his father's house: only their little ones, and their flocks, and their herds, they left in the land of Goshen.

9 And there went up with him both chariots and horsemen: and it was a very great company.

10 And they came to the threshing-floor of Atad, which is beyond Jordan, and there they ^gmourned with a great and very sore lamentation: ^hand he made a mourning for his father seven days.

11 And when the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites, saw the mourning in the floor of Atad, they said, This is a grievous mourning to the Egyptians: wherefore the name of it was called ²Abel-mizraim, which is beyond Jordan.

12 And his sons did unto him according as he commanded them:

13 For ⁱhis sons carried him into the land of Canaan, and buried him in the cave of the field of Machpelah, which Abraham bought with the field for a possession of a burying-place of Ephron the Hittite, before Mamre.

14 And Joseph returned into Egypt, he, and his brethren, and all that went up with him to bury his father, after he had buried his father.

15 ¶ And when Joseph's brethren saw that their father was dead, they said, Joseph will peradventure hate us, and will certainly requite us all the evil which we did unto him.

16 And they ³sent a messenger unto Joseph, saying, Thy father did command before he died, saying,

17 So shall ye say unto Joseph, Forgive, I pray thee now, the trespass of thy brethren, and their sin; ^kfor they did unto thee evil: and now, we pray thee, forgive the trespass of the servants of ^lthe God of thy father. And Joseph wept when they spake unto him.

18 And his brethren also went and ^mfell down before his face; and they said, Behold, we *be* thy servants.

19 And Joseph said unto them, Fear not; ⁿfor *am* I in the place of God?

20 ^oBut as for you, ye thought evil against me; but ^pGod meant it unto good, to bring to pass, as *it is* this day, to save much people alive.

21 Now therefore fear ye not: ^qI will nourish you, and your little ones. And he comforted them, and spake ^rkindly unto them.

22 ^rAnd Joseph dwelt in Egypt, he and his father's house: and Joseph lived an hundred and ten years.

23 And Joseph saw Ephraim's chil-

B.C. 1689.

CHAP. 50.

^m ch. 37. 7.

10.

ⁿ Deu. 32. 35

Ro. 12. 19.

Heb. 10. 30

^o Ps. 56. 5.

^p ch. 45. 5. 7

^q ch. 47. 12.

^r to their

hearts.

^s Job 42. 16

^t ch. 30. 3.

^u borne.

^v Ex. 3. 16. 17

Heb. 11. 22

^w ch. 26. 3.

^x ch. 47. 23.

Ex. 13. 19.

dren ^rof the third generation: the children also of Machir the son of Manasseh ^swere ^tbrought up upon Joseph's knees.

24 And Joseph said unto his brethren, I die: and ^uGod will surely visit you, and bring you out of this ^vland unto the land which he swore ^wto Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob.

25 And ^xJoseph took an oath of the children of Israel, saying, God will surely visit you, and ye shall carry up my bones from hence.

26 So Joseph died, being an hundred and ten years old: and they embalmed him, and he was put in a coffin in Egypt.

THE SECOND BOOK OF MOSES, CALLED

EXODUS.

CHAPTER 1.

¹ The children of Israel multiply: ⁸ they are oppressed by a new king. ¹⁵ The piety of the midwives. ²² The male children destroyed.

NOW ^athese are the names of the children of Israel, which came into Egypt; every man and his household came with Jacob.

2 Reuben, Simeon, Levi, and Judah,

3 Issachar, Zebulun, and Benjamin,

4 Dan, and Naphtali, Gad, and Asher.

5 And all the souls that came out of the ¹loins of Jacob were ^bseventy souls: for Joseph was in Egypt *already*.

6 And ^cJoseph died, and all his brethren, and ^dall that generation.

7 ^eAnd the children of Israel were fruitful, and increased abundantly, and multiplied, and waxed exceeding mighty; and the land was filled with them.

8 ^fNow there arose up a new king over Egypt, which knew not Joseph.

9 And he said unto his people, Behold, ^gthe people of the children of Israel *are* more and mightier than we:

10 ^hCome on, let us ⁱdeal wisely with them; lest they multiply, and it come to pass, that, when there falleth out any war, they join also unto our enemies, and fight against

B.C. 1706.

CHAP. 1.

^a Gen. 46. 8

ch. 6. 14.

¹ thigh.

^b Deut. 10.

22.

^c Gen. 50. 26.

Acts 7. 15.

^d Ec. 1. 4.

^e Gen. 46. 3.

Deu. 26. 5.

Ps. 105. 24

Acts 7. 17.

^f Ps. 105. 24.

^g Ps. 10. 2.

Ps. 83. 3. 4.

^h Job 5. 13.

Prov. 28.

16.

Acts 7. 19.

ⁱ Gen. 15. 13

ch. 3. 7.

Deu. 26. 6.

^j ch. 5. 4. 5.

Ps. 81. 6.

^k Gen. 47. 11

² And as

they

afflicted

them, so

they multiplied,

etc.

ch. 2. 23.

Num. 20.

15.

Pro. 14. 31.

Ec. 5. 8.

^m Ps. 81. 6.

ⁿ Pro. 16. 6

^o Dan. 3. 16

18.

Dan. 6. 13.

Acts 5. 29.

us, and so get them up out of the land.

11 Therefore they did set over them taskmasters ⁱto afflict them with their ^jburdens. And they built for Pharaoh treasure cities Pithom ^kand Raamses.

12 ²But the more they afflicted them, the more they multiplied and grew. And they were grieved because of the children of Israel.

13 And the Egyptians made the children of Israel to serve with rigour:

14 And they ¹made their lives bitter with hard bondage, ^min mortar, and in brick, and in all manner of service in the field: all their service, wherein they made them serve, *was* with rigour.

15 ^rAnd the king of Egypt spake to the Hebrew midwives; of which the name of the one *was* Shiphrah, and the name of the other Puah;

16 And he said, When ye do the office of a midwife to the Hebrew women, and see *them* upon the stools, if it *be* a son, then ye shall kill him; but if it *be* a daughter, then she shall live.

17 But the midwives ⁿfeared God, and did not ^oas the king of Egypt commanded them, but saved the men-children alive.

18 And the king of Egypt called for the midwives, and said unto them, Why have ye done this thing,

nd have saved the men-children live?
19 And ^pthe midwives said unto Pharaoh, Because the Hebrew women are not as the Egyptian women; for they are lively, and are delivered ere the midwives come in unto them.
20 ^qTherefore God dealt well with the midwives: and the people multiplied, and waxed very mighty.
21 And it came to pass, because the midwives feared God, ^rthat he made them houses.
22 And Pharaoh charged all his people, saying, Every son that is born ye shall cast into the river, and every daughter ye shall save alive.

CHAPTER 2.

Moses is born, and laid among the flags: 6 he is found, and brought up by Pharaoh's daughter. 21 He marryeth Zipporah.

AND there went ^aa man of the house of Levi, and took to wife a daughter of Levi.
2 And the woman conceived, and bare a son: and ^bwhen she saw him that he was a goodly child, she hid him three months.
3 And when she could not longer hide him, she took for him an ark of bulrushes, and daubed it with slime and with pitch, and put the child therein; and she laid it in the flags by the river's brink.
4 ^cAnd his sister stood afar off, to wit what would be done to him.
5 ¶ And the ^ddaughter of Pharaoh came down to wash herself at the river; and her maidens walked along by the river's side; and when she saw the ark among the flags, she sent her maid to fetch it.
6 And when she had opened it, she saw the child: and, behold, the babe wept. And she had compassion on him, and said, This is one of the Hebrews' children.
7 Then said his sister to Pharaoh's daughter, Shall I go and call to thee a nurse of the Hebrew women, that she may nurse the child for thee?
8 And Pharaoh's daughter said to her, Go. And the maid went and called the child's mother.
9 And Pharaoh's daughter said unto her, Take this child away, and nurse it for me, and I will give thee thy wages. And the woman took the child, and nursed it.
10 And the child grew, and she brought him unto Pharaoh's daugh-

B.C. 1706.

CHAP. 1.

^p Jos. 2. 4.
² Sa. 17. 19, 20.

^q Prov. 11. 18.
^{Ec.} 8. 12.
^{Is.} 3. 10.
^{Heb.} 6. 10.

^r 2 Sam. 7. 11, 13, 27, 29.
¹ Ki. 2. 24.
¹ Ki. 11. 38

CHAP. 2.

^a ch. 6. 20.
^{Nu.} 26. 59.

^b He. 11. 23.

^c ch. 15. 20.
^{Nu.} 26. 59.

^d Acts 7. 21.

¹ That is, drawn out.

^e Heb. 11. 24-26.

² a man, a prince.
^{Gen.} 13. 8.

^f Gen. 24. 11
^{Gen.} 29. 2.

^g ch. 3. 1.

³ Or, prince, as Ge. 41. 45.

^h Ge. 29. 10.
¹ Sam. 9. 11.

ⁱ Nu. 10. 29.
^{Called also Jethro, or Jether.}

^j Ge. 31. 54.

^k That is, a stranger here.

^l ch. 18. 3.

^m He. 11. 13.

ⁿ ch. 7. 7.

^o Ps. 12. 5.

ter, and he became her son. And she called his name ¹Moses: and she said, Because I drew him out of the water.
11 ¶ And it came to pass in those days, ^ewhen Moses was grown, that he went out unto his brethren, and looked on their burdens: and he spied an Egyptian smiting an Hebrew, one of his brethren.
12 And he looked this way and that way, and when he saw that *there was no man*, he slew the Egyptian, and hid him in the sand.
13 And when he went out the second day, behold, two men of the Hebrews strove together: and he said to him that did the wrong, Wherefore smitest thou thy fellow?
14 And he said, Who made thee ²a prince and a judge over us? Intendest thou to kill me, as thou killedst the Egyptian? And Moses feared, and said, Surely this thing is known.
15 Now when Pharaoh heard this thing, he sought to slay Moses. But Moses fled from the face of Pharaoh, and dwelt in the land of Midian: and he sat down by ^fa well.
16 ^gNow the ³priest of Midian had seven daughters: ^hand they came and drew *water*, and filled the troughs to water their father's flock.
17 And the shepherds came and drove them away: but Moses stood up and helped them, and watered their flock.
18 And when they came to ⁴Reuel their father, he said, How *is it that ye are come so soon to-day*?
19 And they said, An Egyptian delivered us out of the hand of the shepherds, and also drew *water* enough for us, and watered the flock.
20 And he said unto his daughters, And where *is he*? why *is it that ye have left the man*? call him, that he may ⁱeat bread.
21 And Moses was content to dwell with the man: and he gave Moses Zipporah his daughter.
22 And she bare *him* a son, and he called his name ⁴Gershom: ^kfor he said, I have been ⁴a stranger in a strange land.
23 ¶ And it came to pass ^min process of time, that the king of Egypt died: and the children of Israel ⁿsighed by reason of the bondage,

and they cried; and ^otheir cry came up unto God by reason of the bondage.

24 And God ^pheard their groaning, and God ^qremembered his ^rcovenant with Abraham, with Isaac, and with Jacob.

25 And God ^slooked upon the children of Israel, and God ^thad respect unto them.

CHAPTER 3.

1 *Moses keepeth Jethro's flock; God appeareth unto him in a burning bush, 7 and sendeth him to deliver Israel. 19 Pharaoh's obstinacy.*

NOW Moses kept the flock of Jethro his father-in-law, the priest of Midian: and he led the flock to the back side of the desert, and came to ^athe mountain of God, even to Horeb.

2 And ^bthe Angel of the LORD appeared unto him in a flame of fire out of the midst of a bush: and he looked, and, behold, the bush burned with fire, and the bush *was* not consumed.

3 And Moses said, I will now turn aside, and see this ^cgreat sight, why the bush is not burnt.

4 And when the LORD saw that he turned aside to see, God called ^dunto him out of the midst of the bush, and said, Moses, Moses. And he said, Here *am* I.

5 And he said, Draw not nigh hither: ^eput off thy shoes from off thy feet, for the place whereon thou standest is holy ground.

6 Moreover he said, ^fI am the God of thy father, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. And Moses hid his face; for ^ghe was afraid to look upon God.

7 ¶ And the LORD said, I have surely seen the affliction of my people which *are* in Egypt, and have heard their cry by reason of their taskmasters; for ^hI know their sorrows;

8 And ⁱI am come down to deliver them out of the hand of the Egyptians, and to bring them up out of that land ^kunto a good land and a large, unto a land ^lflowing with milk and honey; unto the place of the ^mCanaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites.

9 Now therefore, behold, the cry of the children of Israel is come

B.C. 1531.

CHAP. 2.

^o Ge. 18. 20.
^{De.} 24. 15.
^{Jan.} 5. 4.

^p ch. 6. 5.

^q Ps. 105. 8.

^r Ge. 15. 14.

^s 2 Sa. 16. 12
^{Luke} 1. 25.

^t knew.

CHAP. 3.

^a 1 Ki. 19. 8.

^b De. 33. 16.
^{Is.} 63. 9.
^{Acts} 7. 30.

^c Ps. 111. 2.

^d De. 33. 16.

^e Jos. 5. 15.

^f Ge. 28. 13.
^{Mar.} 12. 26.

^g Is. 6. 1. 5.
^{Rev.} 1. 17.

^h Ge. 18. 21.

ⁱ Gen. 11. 5.

^j ch. 12. 51.

^k De. 1. 25.

^l Nu. 13. 27.

^m Ge. 15. 18.

ⁿ ch. 1. 11.

^o Ps. 105. 26.
^{Mic.} 6. 4.

^p 1 Sam. 18. 18.

^q 1 Kin. 3. 7-9.

^r Is. 6. 5. 8.
^{Jer.} 1. 6.

^s Gen. 31. 3.
^{De.} 31. 23.

^t Josh. 1. 5.
^{Is.} 43. 2.
^{Ro.} 8. 31.

^u Ge. 32. 29.

^v ch. 6. 3.
^{John} 8. 58.
^{Heb.} 13. 8.
^{Rev.} 1. 4.

^w Ps. 135. 13.
^{Hos.} 12. 5.

^x Ge. 48. 15.

^y Ge. 50. 24.
^{Luke} 1. 68.

^z Ge. 15. 14.

^{aa} Nu. 23. 3.

unto me: and I have also seen ^uthe oppression wherewith the Egyptians oppress them.

10 ^vCome now therefore, and I will send thee unto Pharaoh, that thou mayest bring forth my people the children of Israel out of Egypt.

11 ¶ And Moses said unto God ^wWho *am* I, that I should go unto Pharaoh, and that I should bring forth the children of Israel out of Egypt?

12 And he said, ^xCertainly I will be with thee; and this *shall* be token unto thee that I have sent thee: When thou hast brought forth the people out of Egypt, ^ythey shall serve God upon this mountain.

13 And Moses said unto God Behold, *when* I come unto the children of Israel, and shall say unto them, The God of your fathers hath sent me unto you, and they shall say to me, ^zWhat is his name? what shall I say unto them?

14 And God said unto Moses, **AM THAT I AM:** and he said, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, ^{aa}I AM hath sent me unto you.

15 And God said moreover unto Moses, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, The LORD God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob, hath sent me unto you: this is ^{ab}my name forever, and this is my memorial unto all generations.

16 Go, and gather the elders of Israel together, and say unto them, The ^{ac}LORD God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, of Isaac, and of Jacob, appeared unto me, saying, ^{ad}I have surely visited you, and seen that which is done to you in Egypt:

17 And I have said, ^{ae}I will bring you up out of the affliction of Egypt unto the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, unto a land flowing with milk and honey.

18 And they shall hearken to thy voice: and thou shalt come, thou and the elders of Israel, unto the king of Egypt, and ye shall say unto him, The LORD God of the Hebrews hath ^{af}met with us: and now let us go, we beseech thee

three days' journey into the wilderness, that we may sacrifice to the LORD our God.

19 And I am sure that the king of Egypt will not let you go, ¹no, not by a mighty hand.

20 And I will stretch out my hand, and smite Egypt with ²all my wonders which I will do in the midst thereof: and ³after that he will let you go.

21 And ⁴I will give this people favour in the sight of the Egyptians: and it shall come to pass, that, when ye go, ye shall not go empty:

22 ⁵But every woman shall borrow of her neighbour, and of her that sojourneth in her house, jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment: and ye shall put them upon your sons, and upon your daughters; and ⁶ye shall spoil ⁷the Egyptians.

CHAPTER 4.

Moses' rod is turned into a serpent. 18 He departs from Jethro. 21 God's message to Pharaoh. 27 Aaron is sent to meet Moses.

AND Moses answered and said, But, behold, they will not believe me, nor hearken unto my voice: for they will say, The LORD hath not appeared unto thee.

2 And the LORD said unto him, What is that in thine hand? And he said, A rod.

3 And he said, Cast it on the ground. And he cast it on the ground, and it became a serpent; and Moses fled from before it.

4 And the LORD said unto Moses, Put forth thine hand, and take it by the tail. And he put forth his hand, and caught it, and it became a rod in his hand:

5 That they may ⁸believe that the LORD God of their fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob, hath appeared unto thee.

6 ¶ And the LORD said furthermore unto him, Put now thine hand unto thy bosom. And he put his hand into his bosom: and when he took it out, behold, his hand was leprous ⁹as snow.

7 And he said, Put thine hand into thy bosom again. And he put his hand into his bosom again; and plucked it out of his bosom, and, behold, ¹⁰it was turned again as his other flesh.

B.C. 1531.

CHAP. 3.

¹ Or, but by strong hand.

² ch. 7. 3.
De. 6. 22.
Neh. 9. 10.
Ps. 135. 9.
Jer. 32. 20.

³ ch. 12. 31.

⁴ ch. 11. 3.
Ps. 106. 46.
Pro. 16. 7.

⁵ Ge. 15. 14.
ch. 11. 2.

⁶ Job 27. 17.
Prov. 13. 22.
Eze. 39. 10.

⁷ Or, Egypt.

CHAP. 4.

⁸ ch. 19. 9.

⁹ Nu. 12. 10.

¹⁰ De. 32. 39.

¹¹ ch. 7. 19.

¹² shall be and shall be.

¹³ a man of words.

¹⁴ since yesterday, nor since the third day.

¹⁵ Jer. 1. 6.

¹⁶ Ps. 94. 9.

¹⁷ Is. 50. 4.
Jer. 1. 9.
Mark 13. 11.
Lu. 21. 14.

¹⁸ Jon. 1. 3.

¹⁹ Or, should est.

²⁰ Num. 23. 12.

²¹ De. 18. 18.
Is. 1. 16.
Jer. 1. 9.

²² Deu. 5. 31.

²³ ch. 7. 1.
ch. 18. 19.

²⁴ Jethro.

²⁵ ch. 2. 15.
26.
Mat. 2. 20.

8 And it shall come to pass, if they will not believe thee, neither hearken to the voice of the first sign, that they will believe the voice of the latter sign.

9 And it shall come to pass, if they will not believe also these two signs, neither hearken unto thy voice, that thou shalt take of the water of the river, and pour it upon the dry land: and ¹the water which thou takest out of the river ²shall become blood upon the dry land.

10 ¶ And Moses said unto the LORD, O my Lord, I am not ³eloquent, neither ⁴heretofore, nor since thou hast spoken unto thy servant; but ⁵I am slow of speech, and of a slow tongue.

11 And the LORD said unto him, Who hath made man's mouth? or who maketh the dumb, or deaf, or the seeing, or the blind? have not I the LORD?

12 Now therefore go, and I will be ⁶with thy mouth, and teach thee what thou shalt say.

13 And he said, O my Lord, ⁷send, I pray thee, by the hand of him whom thou ⁸wilt send.

14 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Moses, and he said, Is not Aaron the Levite thy brother? I know that he can speak well. And also, behold, he cometh forth to meet thee: and when he seeth thee, he will be glad in his heart.

15 And thou shalt speak unto him, and ⁹put words in his mouth: and I will be with thy mouth, and with his mouth, and ¹⁰will teach you what ye shall do.

16 And he shall be thy spokesman unto the people: and he shall be, even he shall be to thee instead of a mouth, and ¹¹thou shalt be to him instead of God.

17 And thou shalt take this rod in thine hand, wherewith thou shalt do signs.

18 ¶ And Moses went and returned to ¹²Jethro his father-in-law, and said unto him, Let me go, I pray thee, and return unto my brethren which are in Egypt, and see whether they be yet alive. And Jethro said to Moses. Go in peace.

19 And the LORD said unto Moses in Midian, Go, return into Egypt: for ¹³all the men are dead which sought thy life.

20 And Moses took his wife and his sons, and set them upon an ass, and he returned to the land of Egypt: and Moses took the ^{rod} of God in his hand.

21 And the LORD said unto Moses, When thou goest to return into Egypt, see that thou do all those wonders before Pharaoh which I have put in thine hand: but ^I will harden his heart, that he shall not let the people go.

22 And thou shalt say unto Pharaoh, Thus saith the LORD, ^O Israel is my son, ^P even my first-born:

23 And I say unto thee, Let my son go, that he may serve me: and if thou refuse to let him go, behold, ^I will slay thy son, ^{even} thy first-born.

24 ¶ And it came to pass by the way in the inn, that the LORD ^{met} him, and sought to ^{kill} him.

25 Then Zipporah took ^a sharp ^{stone}, and cut off the foreskin of her son, and ^{cast} it at his feet, and said, Surely a bloody husband ^{art} thou to me.

26 So he let him go: then she said, A bloody husband ^{thou art}, because of the circumcision.

27 ¶ And the LORD said to Aaron, Go into the wilderness to meet Moses. And he went, and met him in ^{the} mount of God, and kissed him.

28 And Moses told Aaron all the words of the LORD who had sent him, and all the signs which he had commanded him.

29 ¶ And Moses and Aaron ^{went} and gathered together all the elders of the children of Israel:

30 And Aaron spake all the words which the LORD had spoken unto Moses, and did the signs in the sight of the people.

31 And the people ^{were} believed: and when they heard that the LORD had ^{visited} the children of Israel, and that he ^{had} looked upon their affliction, then ^{they} bowed their heads and worshipped.

CHAPTER 5.

1 Pharaoh chideth Moses and Aaron: 6 he increaseth the Israelites' task: 20 they cry out upon Moses and Aaron. 22 Moses complaineth to God.

AND afterward Moses and Aaron went in, and told Pharaoh, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Let my people go, that they may hold ^a a feast unto me in the wilderness.

B.C. 1491.

CHAP. 4.

^m ch. 17. 9.

Num. 20.

8. 9.

ⁿ Jos. 11.

20.

1 Sa. 6. 6.

Dan. 5. 20.

Rom. 9.

14-23.

James 1.

13-17.

^o Hos. 11. 1.

Rom. 9. 4.

2 Cor. 6. 18

^p Jer. 31. 9.

Jam. 1. 18.

^q ch. 11. 5.

ch. 12. 29.

^r Nu. 22. 22.

^s Ge. 17. 14.

^t Jos. 5. 2, 3

^u Or, knife.

^v made it

touch.

^w ch. 3. 1.

^x ch. 3. 16.

^y ch. 3. 18.

^z ch. 3. 16.

^a ch. 2. 25.

ch. 3. 7.

^b Ge. 24. 26.

ch. 12. 27.

1 Chr. 29.

20.

CHAP. 5.

^a ch. 10. 9.

^b 2 Ki. 18.

35.

Joh 21. 15.

Ps. 12. 3-5.

2 Chr. 32.

14.

^c ch. 3. 19.

^d ch. 3. 18.

^e Pro. 28. 15

^f ch. 1. 11.

^g ch. 1. 7, 9.

^h ch. 1. 11.

ⁱ Let the

work be

heavy

upon the

men.

^j ch. 1. 11.

Pr. 29. 12.

^k a matter

of a day in

his day.

^l Ge. 15. 13.

2 And Pharaoh said, ^b Who is the LORD, that I should obey his voice to let Israel go? I know not the LORD, ^c neither will I let Israel go.

3 And they said, ^d The God of the Hebrews hath met with us: let us go, we pray thee, three days' journey into the desert, and sacrifice unto the LORD our God; lest he fall upon us with pestilence, or with the sword.

4 And the king of Egypt said unto them, ^e Wherefore do ye Moses and Aaron, let the people from their works? get you unto your burdens.

5 And Pharaoh said, Behold, the people of the land now are ^u many, and ye make them rest from their burdens.

6 And Pharaoh commanded the same day the ^h taskmasters of the people, and their officers, saying,

7 Ye shall no more give the people straw to make brick, as heretofore: let them go and gather straw for themselves.

8 And the tale of the bricks, which they did make heretofore, ye shall lay upon them; ye shall not diminish ^{ought} thereof: for they be idle; therefore they cry, saying, Let us go and sacrifice to our God.

9 ¹ Let there more work be laid upon the men, that they may labour therein; and let them not regard vain words.

10 ¶ And the ⁱ taskmasters of the people went out, and their officers, and they spake to the people, saying, Thus saith Pharaoh, I will not give you straw.

11 Go ye, get you straw where ye can find it: yet not ought of your work shall be diminished.

12 So the people were scattered abroad throughout all the land of Egypt to gather stubble instead of straw.

13 And the taskmasters hasted them, saying, Fulfil your works, ^{your} ² daily tasks, as when there was straw.

14 ^j And the officers of the children of Israel, which Pharaoh's taskmasters had set over them, were beaten, and demanded, Wherefore have ye not fulfilled your task in making brick both yesterday and to-day, as heretofore?

15 ¶ Then the officers of the children of Israel came and cried unto

Pharaoh, saying, Wherefore dealest thou thus with thy servants?

6 There is no straw given unto my servants, and they say to us, Take brick: and, behold, thy servants are beaten; but the fault is in thine own people.

7 But he said, Ye are idle, ye are idle: therefore ye say, Let us go and do sacrifice to the LORD.

8 Go therefore now and work: for there shall no straw be given you, yet shall ye deliver the tale of bricks.

9 And the officers of the children of Israel did see that they were in evil case, after it was said, Ye shall not diminish ought from your bricks of your daily task.

10 ¶ And they met Moses and Aaron, who stood in the way, as they came forth from Pharaoh:

11 And they said unto them, The LORD look upon you, and judge: because ye have made our savour to be abhorred in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of his servants, to put a sword in their hand to slay us.

12 And Moses returned unto the LORD, and said, Lord, wherefore hast thou so evil entreated this people? why is it that thou hast sent me?

13 For since I came to Pharaoh to speak in thy name, he hath done evil to this people; neither hast thou delivered thy people at all.

CHAPTER 6.

God reneweth his promise by his name JEHOVAH: 10 he sendeth Moses to Pharaoh. 14 The generations of Reuben, Simeon, and Levi.

¶ THEN the LORD said unto Moses, Now shalt thou see what I will do to Pharaoh: for with a strong arm and shall he let them go, and with a strong hand shall he drive them out of his land.

2 And God spake unto Moses, and said unto him, I am the LORD:

3 And I appeared unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob, by the name of God Almighty; but by my name JEHOVAH was I not known to them.

4 And I have also established my covenant with them, to give them the land of Canaan, the land of their pilgrimage, wherein they were strangers.

5 And I have also heard the roaring of the children of Israel,

B.C. 1491.

CHAP. 5.

ch. 6. 9.

to stink.

Ge. 34. 30.

1 Sa. 13. 4.

2 Sa. 10. 6.

1 Ch. 19. 6.

Nu. 11. 11.

1 Sa. 30. 6.

delivering

thou hast

not de-

livered.

Mat. 14.

31.

Heb. 10.

23.

CHAP. 6.

ch. 11. 1.

ch. 12. 31.

Or, JE-

HOVAH.

Ge. 17. 1.

Ge. 35. 11.

Ge. 48. 3.

ch. 3. 14.

Ps. 68. 4.

Jn. 8. 58.

Rev. 1. 4.

Ge. 15. 18.

Gen. 17.

4. 7.

Gen. 17. 8.

ch. 2. 24.

ch. 3. 17.

ch. 7. 4.

De. 26. 9.

Ps. 81. 6.

Ps. 136.

11, 12.

ch. 15. 13.

Deut. 7. 8.

1 Chr. 17.

21.

Neh. 1. 10.

Deu. 7. 6.

2 Sa. 7. 24.

Gen. 17.

7. 8.

ch. 29. 45.

46.

De. 29. 13.

Rev. 21. 7.

Ps. 81. 6.

lift up my

hand.

Gen. 14. 22

Gen. 15. 18

Gen. 26. 3.

shortness,

or, strait-

ness.

Jer. 1. 6.

Gen. 49. 9.

1 Chr. 5. 3.

Gen. 46. 10

1 Ch. 4. 24.

Gen. 46. 11

Num. 3. 17

1 Chr. 6. 1.

whom the Egyptians keep in bondage; and I have remembered my covenant.

6 Wherefore say unto the children of Israel, I am the LORD, and I will bring you out from under the burdens of the Egyptians, and I will rid you out of their bondage, and I will redeem you with a stretched-out arm, and with great judgments:

7 And I will take you to me for a people, and I will be to you a God: and ye shall know that I am the LORD your God, which bringeth you out from under the burdens of the Egyptians.

8 And I will bring you in unto the land, concerning the which I did swear to give it to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob; and I will give it you for an heritage: I am the LORD.

9 ¶ And Moses spake so unto the children of Israel: but they hearkened not unto Moses for anguish of spirit, and for cruel bondage.

10 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

11 Go in, speak unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, that he let the children of Israel go out of his land.

12 And Moses spake before the LORD, saying, Behold, the children of Israel have not hearkened unto me; how then shall Pharaoh hear me, who am of uncircumcised lips?

13 And the LORD spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, and gave them a charge unto the children of Israel, and unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, to bring the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt.

14 ¶ These be the heads of their fathers' houses: The sons of Reuben the first-born of Israel; Hanoch, and Pallu, Hezron, and Carmi: these be the families of Reuben.

15 And the sons of Simeon; Jemuel, and Jamin, and Ohad, and Jachin, and Zohar, and Shaul the son of a Canaanitish woman: these are the families of Simeon.

16 And these are the names of the sons of Levi according to their generations; Gershon, and Kohath, and Merari: and the years of the life of Levi were an hundred thirty and seven years.

17 The sons of Gershon; Libni and Shimi, according to their families.

18 And ^qthe sons of Kohath; Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel. And the years of the life of Kohath were an hundred thirty and three years.

19 And the sons of Merari; Mahli and Mushi: these are the families of Levi according to their generations.

20 And ^rAmram took him Jochebed his father's sister to wife; and she bare him Aaron and Moses: and the years of the life of Amram were an hundred and thirty and seven years.

21 And ^tthe sons of Izhar; Korah, and Nepheg, and Zichri.

22 And ^uthe sons of Uzziel; Mishael, and Elzaphan, and Zithri.

23 And Aaron took him Elisheba, daughter of ^vAmminadab, sister of Naashon, to wife; and she bare him ^wNadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

24 And the ^wsons of Korah; Assir, and Elkanah, and Abiasaph: these are the families of the Korhites.

25 And Eleazar, Aaron's son, took him ^xone of the daughters of Putiel to wife; and ^xshe bare him Phin-eas: these are the heads of the fathers of the Levites, according to their families.

26 These are that Aaron and Moses, to whom the LORD said, Bring out the children of Israel from the land of Egypt, according to their ^yarmies.

27 These are they which ^zspake to Pharaoh king of Egypt, ^ato bring out the children of Israel from Egypt: these are that Moses and Aaron.

28 ¶ And it came to pass, on the day when the LORD spake unto Moses in the land of Egypt,

29 That the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, I am the LORD: ^bspeak thou unto Pharaoh king of Egypt all that I say unto thee.

30 And Moses said before the LORD, Behold, I am of uncircumcised lips, and how shall Pharaoh hearken unto me?

CHAPTER 7.

1 Moses is encouraged to go to Pharaoh: 10 his rod turned into a serpent: 13 Pharaoh's heart is hardened. 19 The river is turned into blood.

AND the LORD said unto Moses, See, I have made thee ^aa god to Pharaoh; and Aaron thy brother shall be thy prophet.

B.C. 1491.

CHAP. 6.

^q Nu. 26. 57.^r ch. 2. 1. 2.

Nu. 26. 59.

^s Nu. 16. 1.^t Lev. 10. 4.

Nu. 3. 30.

^u Mat. 1. 4.^v Lev. 10. 1.

Nu. 3. 2.

^w Nu. 26. 11^x Jos. 24. 33.^y ch. 7. 4.

ch. 12. 17,

51.

Nu. 33. 1.

^z ch. 5. 1. 3.

ch. 7. 10.

^a ch. 32. 7.

ch. 33. 1.

Ps. 77. 20.

^b ch. 7. 2.

CHAP. 7.

^c ch. 4. 16.

Jer. 1. 10.

^d ch. 11. 9.^e ch. 4. 7.^f ch. 10. 1.

ch. 11. 9.

^g ch. 6. 6.^h ch. 8. 22.

ch. 14. 4,

18.

Ps. 9. 16.

ⁱ ch. 3. 20.^j Deu. 29. 5.

Deu. 31. 2.

Deu. 34. 7.

Acts 7. 23,

30.

^k Is. 7. 11.

Jn. 2. 18.

Jn. 6. 30.

^l ch. 4. 2, 17^m ch. 4. 3.ⁿ Gen. 41. 8.

Dan. 2. 2

^o 2 Tim. 3.

S.

^p ver. 22.

ch. 8. 7, 18

^q ch. 4. 21.^r ch. 8. 15,

ch. 10. 1,

20, 27.

^s ch. 4. 2, 3.

2 Thou shalt speak all that I command thee; and Aaron thy brother shall speak unto Pharaoh, that he send the children of Israel out of his land.

3 And I will harden Pharaoh's heart, and ^bmultiply my ^csigns and my wonders in the land of Egypt.

4 But Pharaoh shall not hearken unto you, ^dthat I may lay my hand upon Egypt, and bring forth mine armies, and my people the children of Israel, out of the land of Egypt ^eby great judgments.

5 And the Egyptians ^fshall know that I am the LORD, when I ^gstretch forth mine hand upon Egypt, and bring out the children of Israel from among them.

6 And Moses and Aaron did as the LORD commanded them, so did they.

7 And Moses was ^hfour-score year old, and Aaron four-score and three years old, when they spake unto Pharaoh.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying,

9 When Pharaoh shall speak unto you, saying, ⁱShow a miracle for you: then thou shalt say unto Aaron, ^jTake thy rod, and cast it before Pharaoh, and it shall become a serpent.

10 ¶ And Moses and Aaron went in unto Pharaoh, and they did so as the LORD had commanded: and Aaron cast down his rod before Pharaoh, and before his servants, and it ^kbecame a serpent.

11 Then Pharaoh also ^lcalled the wise men and ^mthe sorcerers: now the magicians of Egypt, they also ⁿdid in like manner with their enchantments.

12 For they cast down every man his rod, and they became serpents: but Aaron's rod swallowed up their rods.

13 And he hardened Pharaoh's heart, that he hearkened not unto them; ^oas the LORD had said.

14 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, ^pPharaoh's heart is hardened, he refuseth to let the people go.

15 Get thee unto Pharaoh in the morning; lo, he goeth out unto the water; and thou shalt stand by the river's brink against he come; and ^qthe rod which was turned to a serpent shalt thou take in thine hand.

16 And thou shalt say unto him,

the LORD God of the Hebrews hath said unto thee, saying, Let my people go, ^athat they may serve me in the wilderness: and, behold, ^btherto thou wouldest not hear.

7 Thus saith the LORD, In this thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD: behold, I will smite with the rod that is in mine hand upon the waters which *are* in the river, and they shall be turned ^ato blood.

8 And the fish that *is* in the river shall die, and the river shall stink; and the Egyptians shall ^aloathe to drink of the water of the river.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, Say unto Aaron, Take thy rod, and ^astretch out thine hand upon the waters of Egypt, upon their streams, upon their rivers, and upon their ponds, and upon all their ^bpools of water, that they may become blood; and *that* there may be blood throughout all the land of Egypt, both in *vessels* of wood, and in *vessels* of stone.

10 And Moses and Aaron did so, as the LORD commanded; and he lifted up the rod, and smote the waters that *were* in the river, in the sight of Pharaoh, and in the sight of his servants; and all the ^awaters that *were* in the river were turned to blood.

11 And the fish that *was* in the river died; and the river stank, and the Egyptians could not drink of the water of the river: and there was blood throughout all the land of Egypt.

12 And the magicians of Egypt did so with their enchantments: and Pharaoh's heart was hardened, neither did he hearken unto them; as the LORD had said.

13 And Pharaoh turned and went to his house, neither ^adid he set his heart to this also.

14 And all the Egyptians digged round about the river for water to drink; for they could not drink of the water of the river.

15 And seven days were fulfilled, after that the LORD had smitten the river.

CHAPTER 8.

Frogs are threatened, 5 and sent. 16 The dust is turned into lice. 20 The plague of flies. 32 Pharaoh is still hardened.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, Go unto Pharaoh, and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Let my

B.C. 1491.

CHAP. 7.

^a ch. 3. 12.

18.

ch. 5. 1, 3.

^a Ps. 19. 16.

Ezek. 20.

48.

Ezek. 25.

17.

Ezek. 34.

30.

Joel 3. 17.

^a ch. 4. 9.

^a Rev. 16.

4, 6.

^a ver. 24.

^a ch. 8. 5.

ch. 9. 22.

ch. 10. 12.

21.

ch. 14. 21.

26.

^a gathering of their waters.

^a ch. 17. 5.

^a Ps. 78. 44.

Ps. 105. 29.

^a Pro. 29. 1.

CHAP. 8.

^a ch. 3. 12.

^a ch. 7. 14.

ch. 9. 2.

^a Rev. 16. 13.

^a Ps. 105.

30.

^a Or, dough

^a ch. 7. 19.

^a Ps. 78. 45.

Ps. 105. 30.

^a ch. 7. 11.

^a ch. 9. 28.

ch. 10. 17.

Nu. 21. 7.

1 Ki. 13. 6.

Acts 8. 24.

^a Or, have

this

honour

over me,

etc.

^a Or,

against

when.

^a to cut off.

^a Or,

against

to-

morrow.

^a ch. 9. 14.

De. 33. 26.

2 Sa. 7. 22.

1 Ch. 17. 20.

Ps. 86. 8.

Is. 46. 9.

Jer. 10. 6.

7.

^a ch. 9. 33.

ch. 10. 18.

ch. 32. 11.

Jam. 5. 16.

17, 18.

people go, ^athat they may serve me.

2 And if thou ^brefuse to let *them* go, behold, I will smite all thy borders with ^cfrogs:

3 And the river shall bring forth frogs abundantly, which shall go up and come into thine house, and into ^dthy bed-chamber, and upon thy bed, and into the house of thy servants, and upon thy people, and into thine ovens, and into thy ^ekneading troughs:

4 And the frogs shall come up both on thee, and upon thy people, and upon all thy servants.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, Say unto Aaron, ^aStretch forth thine hand with thy rod over the streams, over the rivers, and over the ponds, and cause frogs to come up upon the land of Egypt.

6 And Aaron stretched out his hand over the waters of Egypt; and the frogs came up, and covered the land of Egypt.

7 ^aAnd the magicians did so with their enchantments, and brought up frogs upon the land of Egypt.

8 ¶ Then Pharaoh called for Moses and Aaron, and said, ^bEntreat the LORD, that he may take away the frogs from me, and from my people; and I will let the people go, that they may do sacrifice unto the LORD.

9 And Moses said unto Pharaoh, ^cGlory over me: ^dwhen shall I entreat for thee, and for thy servants, and for thy people, ^eto destroy the frogs from thee and thy houses, *that* they may remain in the river only?

10 And he said, ^fTo-morrow. And he said, *Be it* according to thy word; that thou mayest know that ^gthere is none like unto the LORD our God.

11 And the frogs shall depart from thee, and from thy houses, and from thy servants, and from thy people; they shall remain in the river only.

12 And Moses and Aaron went out from Pharaoh: and Moses ^hcried unto the LORD because of the frogs which he had brought against Pharaoh.

13 And the LORD did according to the word of Moses; and the frogs died out of the houses, out of the villages, and out of the fields.

14 And they gathered them together upon heaps; and the land stank.

15 But when Pharaoh saw that

there was ^krespite, ^lhe hardened his heart, and hearkened not unto them; as the LORD had said.

16 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Say unto Aaron, Stretch out thy rod, and smite the dust of the land, that it may become lice throughout all the land of Egypt.

17 And they did so: for Aaron stretched out his hand with his rod, and smote the dust of the earth, and ^mit became lice in man and in beast; all the dust of the land became lice throughout all the land of Egypt.

18 And ⁿthe magicians did so with their enchantments to bring forth lice, but they ^ocould not: so there were lice upon man and upon beast.

19 Then the magicians said unto Pharaoh, This is ^pthe finger of God: and Pharaoh's heart was hardened, and he hearkened not unto them; as the LORD had said

20 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, ^qRise up early in the morning, and stand before Pharaoh; lo, he cometh forth to the water; and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Let my people go, that they may serve me:

21 Else, if thou wilt not let my people go, behold, I will send ^rswarms of flies upon thee, and upon thy servants, and upon thy people, and into thy houses: and the houses of the Egyptians shall be full of swarms of flies, and also the ground whereon they are.

22 And ^sI will sever in that day the land of Goshen, in which my people dwell, that no swarms of flies shall be there; to the end thou mayest know that I am the LORD in the midst of the earth.

23 And I will put ^ta division between my people and thy people: ^uto-morrow shall this sign be.

24 And the LORD did so: and ^vthere came a grievous swarm of flies into the house of Pharaoh, and into his servants' houses, and into all the land of Egypt: the land was ^wcorrupted by reason of the swarm of flies.

25 ¶ And Pharaoh called for Moses and for Aaron, and said, Go ye, sacrifice to your God in the land.

26 And Moses said, It is not meet so to do; for we shall sacrifice the ^xabomination of the Egyptians to the LORD our God: lo, shall we sacrifice the abomination of the

B.C. 1491.

CHAP. 8.

^k Ec. 8. 11.^l Pr. 21. 29.^m Ps. 105. 31.ⁿ ch. 7. 11.^o Lu. 10. 18. 2 Tim. 3. 8, 9.^p 1 Sam. 6. 3, 9.

Job 27. 11

Ps. 8. 3.

Mat. 12. 28.

Lu. 11. 20.

Acts 13. 11.

^q ch. 7. 15.^r Or, a mixture of noisome beasts, etc.^s ch. 9. 4, 6, 26.^t a redemption.^u Or, by to-morrow.^v Ps. 78. 45.^w Or, destroyed.^x Ge. 46. 34. Deu. 7. 25, 26.

De. 12. 31.

^y ch. 3. 18.^z ch. 3. 12.^{aa} ch. 9. 28.

1 Ki. 13. 6.

Ezra 6. 10.

Acts 8. 24.

^{ab} Jam. 5. 17^{ac} ch. 4. 21.

Pro. 28. 14

Rom. 9. 17-23.

James 1. 13-17.

CHAP. 9.

^{ad} ch. 8. 1.

Jer. 22. 1.

^{ae} ch. 8. 2.

Rom. 2. 5.

^{af} ch. 7. 4.^{ag} ch. 8. 22.^{ah} Ps. 78. 50.

Egyptians before their eyes, and will they not stone us?

27 We will go ^{ai}three days' journey into the wilderness, and sacrifice to the LORD our God, as ^{aj}he shall command us.

28 And Pharaoh said, I will let you go, that ye may sacrifice to the LORD your God in the wilderness; only ye shall not go very far away: ^{ak}entreat for me.

29 And Moses said, Behold, I go out from thee, and I will entreat the LORD that the swarms of flies may depart from Pharaoh, from his servants, and from his people, to-morrow: but let not Pharaoh deal deceitfully any more in not letting the people go to sacrifice to the LORD.

30 And Moses went out from Pharaoh, and entreated the LORD

31 And ^{al}the LORD did according to the word of Moses; and he removed the swarms of flies from Pharaoh, from his servants, and from his people: there remained not one.

32 And Pharaoh ^{am}hardened his heart at this time also, neither would he let the people go.

CHAPTER 9.

1 The murrain of beasts. 8 The plague of boils and blains, 22 of hail. 24 Pharaoh sueth to Moses, 35 but yet he hardened.

THEN the LORD said unto Moses, ^{an}Go in unto Pharaoh, and tell him, Thus saith the LORD God of the Hebrews, Let my people go, that they may serve me.

2 For if thou ^{ao}refuse to let them go, and wilt hold them still,

3 Behold, the ^{ap}hand of the LORD is upon thy cattle which is in the field, upon the horses, upon the asses, upon the camels, upon the oxen, and upon the sheep: ^{aq}they shall be a very grievous murrain.

4 And ^{ar}the LORD shall sever between the cattle of Israel and the cattle of Egypt: and there shall nothing die of all that is the children's of Israel.

5 And the LORD appointed a set time, saying, To-morrow the LORD shall do this thing in the land.

6 And the LORD did that thing on the morrow, and ^{as}all the cattle of Egypt died: but of the cattle of the children of Israel died not one.

7 And Pharaoh sent, and, behold, there was not one of the cattle of

the Israelites dead. And the heart of Pharaoh was hardened, and he did not let the people go.

¶ And the LORD said unto Moses and unto Aaron, Take to you handfuls of ashes of the furnace, and let Moses sprinkle it toward heaven in the sight of Pharaoh. And it shall become small dust all the land of Egypt, and shall be a boil breaking forth with blains upon man, and upon beast, throughout all the land of Egypt.

And they took ashes of the furnace, and stood before Pharaoh; and Moses sprinkled it up toward heaven; and it became a boil breaking forth with blains upon man and upon beast.

And the magicians could not stand before Moses because of the boils; for the boil was upon the magicians, and upon all the Egyptians. And the LORD hardened the heart of Pharaoh, and he hearkened not unto them; as the LORD had spoken unto Moses.

¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Rise up early in the morning, and stand before Pharaoh, and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD God of the Hebrews, Let my people go, that they may serve me.

For I will at this time send all my plagues upon thine heart, and upon thy servants, and upon thy people; that thou mayest know that there is none like me in all the earth.

For now I will stretch out my hand, that I may smite thee and thy people with pestilence; and thou shalt be cut off from the earth.

And in very deed for this cause have I raised thee up, for to show thee my power; and that my name may be declared throughout all the earth.

As yet exaltest thou thyself against my people, that thou wilt not let them go?

Behold, to-morrow about this time I will cause it to rain a very grievous hail, such as hath not been in Egypt since the foundation thereof even until now.

Send therefore now, and gather thy cattle, and all that thou hast in the field; for upon every man and beast which shall be found in the field, and shall not be brought home, the hail shall come down upon them, and they shall die.

B.C. 1491.

CHAP. 9.

ch. 8. 32.

Rev. 16. 2.

De. 28. 27.

2 Tim. 3. 9.

ch. 8. 32.

ch. 4. 21.

ch. 8. 20.

De. 3. 24.

De. 33. 26.

2 Sa. 7. 22.

1 Ch. 17. 20.

Ps. 71. 19.

Ps. 86. 8.

Isa. 46. 9.

Isa. 45.

5-25.

Jer. 10.

6, 7.

ch. 3. 20.

Pro. 16. 4.

Rom. 9. 17.

1 Pet. 2. 9.

made

thee

stand.

set not

his heart

unto.

Rev. 16. 21.

Jos. 10. 11.

Ps. 18. 13.

Ps. 78. 47.

Ps. 105. 32.

Ps. 148. 8.

Is. 30. 30.

Ez. 38. 22.

Rev. 8. 7.

Ps. 105. 33.

ch. 9. 4, 6.

ch. 11. 7.

Is. 32. 18,

19.

ch. 10. 16.

2 Ch. 12. 6.

Ps. 129. 4.

Ps. 145. 17.

Lam. 1. 18.

Dan. 9. 14.

ch. 8. 8, 28

ch. 10. 17.

Acts 8. 24.

3 voices of

God.

Ps. 29. 3, 4

1 Ki. 8. 22,

38.

Ps. 143. 6.

Is. 1. 15.

Ps. 24. 1.

1 Co. 10. 26

Is. 26. 10.

Ruth 1. 22

Ruth 2. 23

hidden,

or, dark.

ch. 8. 12.

20 He that feared the word of the LORD among the servants of Pharaoh made his servants and his cattle flee into the houses:

21 And he that regarded not the word of the LORD left his servants and his cattle in the field.

22 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Stretch forth thine hand toward heaven, that there may be hail in all the land of Egypt, upon man, and upon beast, and upon every herb of the field, throughout the land of Egypt.

23 And Moses stretched forth his rod toward heaven; and the LORD sent thunder and hail, and the fire ran along upon the ground; and the LORD rained hail upon the land of Egypt.

24 So there was hail, and fire mingled with the hail, very grievous, such as there was none like it in all the land of Egypt since it became a nation.

25 And the hail smote throughout all the land of Egypt all that was in the field, both man and beast; and the hail smote every herb of the field, and brake every tree of the field.

26 Only in the land of Goshen, where the children of Israel were, was there no hail.

27 ¶ And Pharaoh sent, and called for Moses and Aaron, and said unto them, I have sinned this time: the LORD is righteous, and I and my people are wicked.

28 Entreat the LORD (for it is enough) that there be no more mighty thunderings and hail; and I will let you go, and ye shall stay no longer.

29 And Moses said unto him, As soon as I am gone out of the city, I will spread abroad my hands unto the LORD; and the thunder shall cease, neither shall there be any more hail; that thou mayest know how that the earth is the LORD's.

30 But as for thee and thy servants, I know that ye will not yet fear the LORD God.

31 And the flax and the barley was smitten; for the barley was in the ear, and the flax was bolted.

32 But the wheat and the rye were not smitten; for they were not grown up.

33 And Moses went out of the city from Pharaoh, and spread abroad his hands unto the LORD;

and the thunders and hail ceased, and the rain was not poured upon the earth.

34 And when Pharaoh saw that the rain and the hail and the thunders were ceased, he sinned yet more, and hardened his heart, he and his servants.

35 And the heart of Pharaoh was hardened, neither would he let the children of Israel go; as the LORD had spoken ⁵ by Moses.

CHAPTER 10.

⁴ God threateneth to send locusts. ¹² The plague of locusts, 21 of darkness. ²⁴ Pharaoh saith to Moses: ²⁷ his heart is yet hardened.

AND the LORD said unto Moses, Go in unto Pharaoh: ^a for I have hardened his heart, and the heart of his servants, that ^b I might show these my signs before him:

2 And that ^c thou mayest tell in the ears of thy son, and of thy son's son, what things I have wrought in Egypt, and my signs which I have done among them; that ye may know how that I am the LORD.

3 And Moses and Aaron came in unto Pharaoh, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD God of the Hebrews, How long wilt thou refuse to ^d humble thyself before me? let my people go, that they may serve me:

4 Else, if thou refuse to let my people go, behold, to-morrow will I bring the ^e locusts into thy coast:

5 And they shall cover the ^f face of the earth, that one cannot be able to see the earth: and ^g they shall eat the residue of that which is escaped, which remaineth unto you from the hail, and shall eat every tree which groweth for you out of the field:

6 And they ^h shall fill thy houses, and the houses of all thy servants, and the houses of all the Egyptians; which neither thy fathers, nor thy fathers' fathers have seen, since the day that they were upon the earth unto this day. And he turned himself, and went out from Pharaoh.

7 And Pharaoh's servants said unto him, How long shall this man be ^h a snare unto us? let the men go, that they may serve the LORD their God: knowest thou not yet that Egypt is destroyed?

8 And Moses and Aaron were

B.C. 1491.

CHAP. 9.

⁵ by the hand of Moses, ch. 4. 13.

CHAP. 10.

^a ch. 7. 14.

^b ch. 7. 4.

^c Deu. 4. 9. Ps. 44. 1. Ps. 71. 18. Joel 1. 3.

^d 1 Ki. 21. 29.

^e 2 Chr. 34. 27.

^f Ja. 4. 10.

^g 1 Pet. 5. 6.

^h Prov. 30. 27.

ⁱ Rev. 9. 3.

^j eye.

^k Joel 2. 25.

^l ch. 8. 3, 21.

^m ch. 23. 33.

ⁿ Jos. 23. 13.

^o 1 Sam. 18. 21.

^p Ec. 7. 26.

^q 1 Cor. 7. 35.

^r 2 who, and who, etc.

^s Prov. 3. 9.

^t ch. 5. 1.

^u ch. 7. 19.

^v ver. 4. 5.

^w Deu. 28. 38.

^x Ps. 78. 46.

^y Ps. 105. 34.

^z Rev. 9. 2.

^{aa} Joel 2. 2.

^{ab} ver. 5.

^{ac} Ps. 105. 35.

^{ad} hastened to call.

^{ae} ch. 9. 27.

^{af} ch. 9. 28.

^{ag} 1 Ki. 13. 6.

^{ah} Job 34. 31.

^{ai} ch. 8. 30.

^{aj} fastened.

^{ak} Joel 2. 20.

brought again unto Pharaoh: and he said unto them, Go, serve the LORD your God: ² but who are the that shall go?

9 And Moses said, We will go with our young and with our old, with our sons and with our daughters, with our flocks and with our herds will we go: for ³ we must hold a feast unto the LORD.

10 And he said unto them, Let the LORD be so with you, as I will let you go, and your little ones look to it; for evil is before you.

11 Not so: go now ye that are men, and serve the LORD; for that ye did desire. And they were driven out from Pharaoh's presence.

12 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Stretch ^k out thine hand over the land of Egypt for the locusts, that they may come up upon the land of Egypt, and ^l eat every herb of the land, ^{even} all that the hail hath left.

13 And Moses stretched forth his rod over the land of Egypt, and the LORD brought an east wind upon the land all that day, and all that night; and when it was morning, the east wind brought the locusts.

14 And ^m the locusts went up over all the land of Egypt, and rested in all the coasts of Egypt: very grievous ^{were} they; ⁿ before them there were no such locusts as they, neither after them shall be such.

15 For they ^o covered the face of the whole earth, so that the land was darkened; and they ^p did eat every herb of the land, and all the fruit of the trees which the hail had left: and there remained not any green thing in the trees, or in the herbs of the field, through all the land of Egypt.

16 ¶ Then Pharaoh ³ called for Moses and Aaron in haste; and he said, ^q I have sinned against the LORD your God, and against you.

17 Now therefore forgive, I pray thee, my sin only this once, and ^r entreat the LORD your God, that he may take away from me this death only.

18 And he ^s went out from Pharaoh, and entreated the LORD.

19 And the LORD turned a mighty strong west wind, which took away the locusts, and ^t cast them ^{into}

the Red sea; there remained not one locust in all the coasts of Egypt.

20 But the LORD "hardened Pharaoh's heart, so that he would not let the children of Israel go.

21 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, "Stretch out thine hand toward heaven, that there may be darkness over the land of Egypt, even darkness *which* may be felt. 22 And Moses stretched forth his hand toward heaven; and there was a ^wthick darkness in all the land of Egypt three days:

23 They saw not one another, neither rose any from his place for three days: ^xbut all the children of Israel had light in their dwellings.

24 ¶ And Pharaoh called unto Moses, and said, Go ye, serve the LORD; only let your flocks and your herds be stayed: let your little ones also go with you.

25 And Moses said, Thou must give ⁶us also sacrifices and burnt offerings, that we may sacrifice unto the LORD our God.

26 Our cattle also shall go with us; there shall not an hoof be left behind: for thereof must we take to serve the LORD our God; and we know not with what we must serve the LORD until we come thither.

27 ¶ But the LORD ^zhardened Pharaoh's heart, and he would not let them go.

28 And Pharaoh said unto him, Get thee from me, take heed to thyself, see my face no more: for in *that* day thou seest my face thou shalt die.

29 And Moses said, Thou hast spoken well, I ^awill see thy face again no more.

CHAPTER 11.

1 *God's message to the Israelites to borrow jewels of their neighbours. 4 The death of the first-born of Egypt threatened, etc.*

AND the LORD said unto Moses, Yet will I bring one plague more upon Pharaoh, and upon Egypt; afterwards he will let you go hence: "when he shall let you go, he shall surely thrust you out hence altogether.

2 Speak now in the ears of the people, and let every man ¹borrow of his neighbour, and every woman of her neighbour, ^bjewels of silver, and jewels of gold.

3 And ^cthe LORD gave the people

B.C. 1491.

CHAP. 10.

" 2 Chr. 28.

22.

Rom. 2.

4, 5.

James 1.

13-17.

" ch. 9. 22.

5 that one

may feel

darkness.

" Ps. 105.

28.

" ch. 8. 22.

" ver. 10.

6 into our

hands.

" ver. 20.

ch. 4. 21.

ch. 14. 4, 8.

" Heb. 11.

27.

CHAP. 11.

" ch. 12. 31.

1 Or, de-

mand.

" ch. 3. 22.

ch. 12. 35.

" ch. 3. 21.

ch. 12. 36.

Ps. 106. 46.

" 2 Sa. 7. 9.

Esth. 9. 4.

" ch. 12. 12,

23, 29.

Amos 5.

17.

" Amos 4.

19.

" Amos 5.

17.

" Jos. 10.

21.

Job 5. 23.

Hos. 2. 18.

" Mal. 3. 18.

2 that is at

thy feet.

Jud. 4. 10.

Jud. 8. 5.

1 Ki. 20.

10.

2 Ki. 3. 9.

3 heat of

anger.

" ch. 10.

20, 27.

Rom. 2. 5.

Rom. 9.

22.

CHAP. 12.

" ch. 13. 4.

Deu. 16. 1.

1 Or, kid.

favour in the sight of the Egyptians. Moreover the man ^dMoses was very great in the land of Egypt, in the sight of Pharaoh's servants, and in the sight of the people.

4 ¶ And Moses said, Thus saith the LORD, About ^emidnight will I go out into the midst of Egypt:

5 And ^fall the first-born in the land of Egypt shall die, from the first-born of Pharaoh that sitteth upon his throne, even unto the first-born of the maid-servant that is behind the mill; and all the first-born of beasts.

6 And ^gthere shall be a great cry throughout all the land of Egypt, such as there was none like it, nor shall be like it any more.

7 But against any of the children of Israel shall ^hnot a dog move his tongue, against man or beast; that ye may know how that the LORD doth put ⁱa difference between the Egyptians and Israel.

8 And all these thy servants shall come down unto me, and bow down themselves unto me, saying, Get thee out, and all the people ²that follow thee: and after that I will go out. And he went out from Pharaoh in ³a great anger.

9 And the LORD said unto Moses, Pharaoh shall not hearken unto you; that my wonders may be multiplied in the land of Egypt.

10 And Moses and Aaron did all these wonders before Pharaoh: and the LORD hardened Pharaoh's heart, so that he would not let the children of Israel go out of his land.

CHAPTER 12.

1 *The beginning of the year changed. 3 The passover instituted. 29 The first-born of Egypt are slain. 31 The Israelites are driven out of the land.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses and Aaron in the land of Egypt, saying,

2 This ^amonth shall be unto you the beginning of months: it shall be the first month of the year to you.

3 ¶ Speak ye unto all the congregation of Israel, saying, In the tenth day of this month they shall take to them every man a ¹lamb, according to the house of *their* fathers, a lamb for an house.

4 And if the household be too little for the lamb, let him and his neighbour next unto his house take

it according to the number of the souls: every man according to his eating shall make your count for the lamb.

5 Your lamb shall be ^b without blemish, a male ² of the first year: ye shall take it out from the sheep, or from the goats:

6 And ye shall keep it up until the ^cfourteenth day of the same month: and the whole assembly of the congregation of Israel shall kill it ³ in the evening.

7 And they shall take of the blood, and strike it on the two side posts and on the upper door post of the houses, wherein they shall eat it.

8 And they shall eat the flesh in that night, roast with fire, and ^d unleavened bread; and with bitter herbs they shall eat it.

9 Eat not of it raw, nor sodden at all with water, but roast with fire; his head with his legs, and with the purtenance thereof.

10 And ^eye shall let nothing of it remain until the morning; and that which remaineth of it until the morning ye shall burn with fire.

11 And thus shall ye eat it; with your loins girded, your shoes on your feet, and your staff in your hand; and ye shall eat it in haste: ^fit is the LORD's passover.

12 For I ^gwill pass through the land of Egypt this night, and will smite all the first-born in the land of Egypt, both man and beast; and ^hagainst all the ⁴gods of Egypt I will execute judgment: I am the LORD.

13 And ⁱthe blood shall be to you for a token upon the houses where ye are: and when I see the blood, I will pass over you, and the plague shall not be upon you ⁵ to destroy you, when I smite the land of Egypt.

14 And this day shall be unto you for a memorial; and ye shall keep it a ^jfeast to the LORD throughout your generations; ye shall keep it a feast by an ordinance for ever.

15 ¶ Seven ^kdays shall ye eat unleavened bread; even the first day ye shall put away leaven out of your houses: for whosoever eateth leavened bread from the first day until the seventh day, ^lthat soul shall be cut off from Israel.

16 And in the first day there shall be an holy convocation, and in the seventh day there shall be an holy

B.C. 1491.

CHAP. 12.

^b Lev. 22.

19.

Mal. 1. 8.

14.

Heb. 9.14.

² son of a

year.

Lev. 23.12.

^c Num. 9.3.³ between

the two

evenings.

ch. 16. 12.

^d Nu. 9. 11.

1 Cor. 5. 8.

^e ch. 23. 18.^f Deu. 16. 5^g ch. 11. 4.

5.

Amos 5.17

^h Nu. 33. 4.ⁱ Or,

princes.

ch. 22. 28.

Ps. 82. 1.

6.

Jn. 10. 34.

^j He. 11. 28.^k for a destruction.^l Le. 23. 4.

5.

2 Ki. 23.21

^m Nu. 28.17.

De. 16. 3, 8.

1 Cor. 5. 7.

ⁿ Gen. 17.14

Nu. 9. 13.

^o soul.^p ch. 13. 3.^q Lev. 23. 5^r ch. 23. 15.

ch. 34. 18.

^s Nu. 9. 13.^t Nu. 9. 4.

Josh. 5.10.

Ezra 6. 24.

Lu. 22. 7.

^u Or. kid.^v Ezek. 9. 6

Rev. 7. 3.

Rev. 9. 4.

^w 2Sa. 24.16.

1 Cor. 10.

10.

^x Deu. 32. 7.

Josh. 4. 6.

Ps. 78. 6.

convocation to you; no manner work shall be done in them, say that which every ⁶man must eat that only may be done of you.

17 And ye shall observe the ⁷feast of unleavened bread; for ^min the selfsame day have I brought you armies out of the land of Egypt: therefore shall ye observe this day in your generations by an ordinance for ever.

18 In ⁿthe first month, on the fourteenth day of the month at even, ye shall eat unleavened bread, until the one and twentieth day of the month at even.

19 Seven ^odays shall there be no leaven found in your houses: for whosoever eateth that which is leavened, ^peven that soul shall be cut off from the congregation of Israel, whether he be a stranger or born in the land.

20 Ye shall eat nothing leavened in all your habitations shall ye eat unleavened bread.

21 ¶ Then Moses called for all the elders of Israel, and said unto them.

^q Draw out and take you a ⁷lamb according to your families, and kill the passover.

22 And ye shall take a bunch of hyssop, and dip it in the blood that is in the basin, and strike the lintel and the two side posts with the blood that is in the basin; and none of you shall go out at the door of his house until the morning.

23 For the LORD will pass through to smite the Egyptians; and when he seeth the blood upon the lintel, and on the two side posts, the LORD will pass over the door, and ^rwill not suffer ⁸the destroyer to come in unto your houses to smite you.

24 And ye shall observe this thing ⁹for an ordinance to thee and to thy sons for ever.

25 And it shall come to pass, when ye be come to the land which the LORD will give you, according as he hath promised, that ye shall keep this service.

26 And ^tit shall come to pass, when your children shall say unto you, What mean ye by this service?

27 That ye shall say, It is the sacrifice of the LORD's passover, who passed over the houses of the children of Israel in Egypt, when he smote the Egyptians, and delivered our houses. And the people bowed the head and worshipped.

28 And the children of Israel went way, and did as the LORD had commanded Moses and Aaron, so did they.

29 ¶ And it came to pass, that at midnight the ¹ LORD smote all the first-born in the land of Egypt, from the first-born of Pharaoh that sat on his throne unto the first-born of the captive that *was* in the ² dun-geon; and all the first-born of cattle. 30 And Pharaoh rose up in the night, he, and all his servants, and all the Egyptians; and there was a great cry in Egypt; for *there was* not a house where *there was* not one dead.

31 ¶ And he called for Moses and Aaron by night, and said, Rise up, and get you forth from among my people, ³ both ye and the children of Israel; and go, serve the LORD, as ye have said.

32 Also take your flocks and your herds, as ye have said, and be gone; and ⁴ bless me also.

33 And ⁵ the Egyptians were urgent upon the people, that they might send them out of the land in haste; for they said, ⁶ We be all dead men.

34 And the people took their dough before it was leavened, their kneading troughs being bound up in their clothes upon their shoulders.

35 And the children of Israel did according to the word of Moses; and they ⁷ borrowed of the Egyptians ⁸ jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment.

36 And the LORD gave the people favour in the sight of the Egyptians, so that they lent unto them *such things as they required*: and ⁹ they spoiled the Egyptians.

37 ¶ And ¹⁰ the children of Israel journeyed from ¹¹ Rameses to Succoth, about ¹² six hundred thousand on foot *that were* men, besides children.

38 And ¹³ a mixed multitude went up also with them; and flocks and herds, *even* very much cattle.

39 And they baked unleavened cakes of the dough which they brought forth out of Egypt, for it was not leavened; because they ¹⁴ were thrust out of Egypt, and could not tarry, neither had they prepared for themselves any victual.

40 ¶ Now the sojourning of the children of Israel, who dwelt in

B.C. 1491.

CHAP. 12.

Nu. 8. 17.

Nu. 33. 4.

Ps. 135. 8.

Ps. 136. 10.

Is. 37. 36.

¹⁵ house of the pit.¹⁶ ch. 11. 6.

Pro. 21. 13.

Ez. 7. 27.

Jam. 2. 13.

¹⁷ ch. 10. 9.¹⁸ Gen. 27. 34.¹⁹ ch. 11. 8.

Ps. 105. 33.

²⁰ Gen. 20. 3.²¹ Or, dough

ch. 8. 3.

²² Or, de-

manded.

²³ ch. 3. 22.

ch. 11. 2.

²⁴ Gen. 15. 14.

ch. 3. 22.

Num. 33.

3, 5.

²⁵ Gen. 47. 11.²⁶ Gen. 12. 2.

ch. 46. 3.

ch. 38. 26.

Nu. 1. 46.

Nu. 11. 21.

²⁷ a great

mixture.

Nu. 11. 4.

²⁸ ch. 6. 1.

ch. 11. 1.

²⁹ Gen. 15. 13.

Acts 7. 6.

Gal. 3. 17.

³⁰ ch. 7. 4.³¹ a night

of obser-

vations.

³² Nu. 9. 14.³³ Gen. 17.

12, 13.

³⁴ Lev. 22. 10.³⁵ Ps. 34. 20.

Jn. 19. 33.

³⁶ do it.³⁷ Nu. 9. 14.³⁸ Nu. 15. 15.

Gal. 3. 23.

³⁹ Acts 7. 36.

CHAP. 13.

⁴⁰ Lev. 27. 26.

Nu. 3. 13.

Nu. 18. 15.

Deu. 15. 19.

Lu. 2. 23.

⁴¹ ch. 12. 42.

Deu. 16. 3.

Egypt, *was* ⁴² four hundred and thirty years.

41 And it came to pass at the end of the four hundred and thirty years, even the selfsame day it came to pass, that all ⁴³ the hosts of the LORD went out from the land of Egypt.

42 It is ⁴⁴ a night to be much observed unto the LORD for bringing them out from the land of Egypt: this is that night of the LORD to be observed of all the children of Israel in their generations.

43 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses and Aaron, This *is* ⁴⁵ the ordinance of the passover: There shall no stranger eat thereof:

44 But every man's servant that is bought for money, when thou hast ⁴⁶ circumcised him, then shall he eat thereof.

45 A ⁴⁷ foreigner and an hired servant shall not eat thereof.

46 In one house shall it be eaten: thou shalt not carry forth ought of the flesh abroad out of the house; ⁴⁸ neither shall ye break a bone thereof.

47 All the congregation of Israel shall ⁴⁹ keep it.

48 And ⁵⁰ when a stranger shall sojourn with thee, and will keep the passover to the LORD, let all his males be circumcised, and then let him come near and keep it; and he shall be as one that is born in the land: for no uncircumcised person shall eat thereof.

49 One ⁵¹ law shall be to him that is home-born, and unto the stranger that sojourneth among you.

50 Thus did all the children of Israel; as the LORD commanded Moses and Aaron, so did they.

51 And it came to pass the selfsame day, *that* the LORD did bring the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt by ⁵² their armies.

CHAPTER 13.

1 The first-born sanctified to God. 3 The memorial of the passover is commanded to be observed yearly. 17 The Israelites go out of Egypt.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Sanctify ³ unto me all the first-born, whatsoever openeth the womb among the children of Israel, *both* of man and of beast: it is mine.

3 ¶ And Moses said unto the people, ⁴ Remember this day, in which ye came out from Egypt, out

of the house of ¹bondage; for by ^cstrength of hand the LORD brought you out from this *place*: there shall no leavened bread be eaten.

4 This ^dday came ye out, in the month Abib.

5 And it shall be, when the LORD shall bring thee into the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, which he sware unto thy fathers to give thee, a land flowing with milk and honey, that thou shalt keep this service in this month.

6 Seven ^edays thou shalt eat unleavened bread, and in the seventh day *shall be* a feast to the LORD.

7 Unleavened bread shall be eaten seven days; and there shall no leavened bread be seen with thee, neither shall there be leaven seen with thee in all thy quarters.

8 And thou shalt ^fshow thy son in that day, saying, *This is done* because of that *which* the LORD did unto me when I came forth out of Egypt.

9 And it shall be for a ^gsign unto thee upon thine hand, and for a memorial between thine eyes, that the LORD's law may be in thy mouth: for with a strong hand hath the LORD brought thee out of Egypt.

10 Thou shalt therefore keep this ordinance in his season from year to year.

11 ¶ And it shall be, when the LORD shall bring thee into the land of the Canaanites, as he ^hsware unto thee and to thy fathers, and shall give it thee,

12 That ⁱthou shalt ²set apart unto the LORD all that openeth the matrix, and every firstling that cometh of a beast which thou hast; the males *shall be* the LORD's.

13 And every firstling of an ass thou shalt redeem with a ³lamb; and if thou wilt not redeem it, then thou shalt break his neck: and all the first-born of man among thy children ^jshalt thou redeem.

14 ¶ And ^kit shall be when thy son asketh thee ⁴in time to come, saying, What is this? that thou shalt say unto him, By strength of hand the LORD brought us out from Egypt, from the house of bondage:

15 And it came to pass, when Pharaoh would hardly let us go, that the LORD slew all the first-born in

B.C. 1491.

CHAP. 13.

¹ servants.^c ch. 6. 1.^d ch. 23. 15.

ch. 34. 18.

Deu. 16. 1.

^e ch. 12. 15,

16.

^f Ps. 44. 1.^g Nu. 15. 39

Deu. 6. 8.

Deu. 11. 18

Prov. 1. 9.

Is. 49. 16.

Jer. 22. 24

Mat. 23. 5.

^h Ge. 15. 18.

Ge. 17. 8.

Ge. 28. 15.

ⁱ ch. 22. 29.

ch. 34. 19.

Lev. 27. 26

Nu. 18. 15

Ez. 44. 30.

² cause to

pass over.

³ Or, kid.^j Nu. 3. 46.^k ch. 12. 26.

Deu. 6. 20.

Jos. 4. 6,

21.

¹ to-mor-

row.

^l Deut. 6. 8.^m ch. 14.

11.

Nu. 14. 1.

ⁿ De. 17. 16.^o ch. 14. 2.

Nu. 33. 6.

⁵ Or, by

five in a

rank.

^p Ge. 50. 25.

Jos. 24. 32.

Acts 7. 16.

^q Nu. 33. 6.^r De. 1. 33.

Ne. 9. 12,

19.

Ps. 78. 14.

Is. 4. 5.

1 Cor. 10.

1.

^s Ps. 121.

5-8.

CHAP. 14.

^t Nu. 33. 7.^u Jer. 44. 1.^v Ps. 35. 21.

Ps. 71. 11.

^w Jam. 1.

13-17.

^x ch. 9. 16.

Rom. 9.

17-23.

the land of Egypt, both the first-born of man, and the first-born of beast: therefore I sacrifice to the LORD all that openeth the matrix being males; but all the first-born of my children I redeem.

16 And it shall be for ^aa token upon thine hand, and for frontlet between thine eyes: for by strength of hand the LORD brought us forth out of Egypt.

17 ¶ And it came to pass, when Pharaoh had let the people go, that God led them not *through* the way of the land of the Philistines, although that *was* near; for God said, Lest peradventure the people repent ^mwhen they see war, and ⁿthey return to Egypt:

18 But God ^oled the people about *through* the way of the wilderness of the Red sea. And the children of Israel went up ⁵harnessed out of the land of Egypt.

19 And Moses took the bones of Joseph with him: for he had straitly sworn the children of Israel, saying, ²God will surely visit you; and ye shall carry up my bones away hence with you.

20 ¶ And ^qthey took their journey from Succoth, and encamped in Etham, in the edge of the wilderness.

21 And ^rthe LORD went before them by day in a pillar of a cloud, to lead them the way; and by night in a pillar of fire, to give them light; to go by day and night:

22 He ^stook not away the pillar of the cloud by day, nor the pillar of fire by night, *from* before the people.

CHAPTER 14.

1 God instructeth the Israelites. 5 Pharaoh pursueth. 10 The Israelites murmur. 21 They pass through the Red sea.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, that they turn and encamp before ^aPi-hahiroth, between ^bMigdol and the sea, over against Baal-zephon: before it shall ye encamp by the sea.

3 For Pharaoh will say of the children of Israel, ^cThey are entangled in the land, the wilderness hath shut them in.

4 And ^dI will harden Pharaoh's heart, that he shall follow after them; and I ^ewill be honoured upon Pharaoh, and upon all his host;

that the Egyptians may know that *am* the LORD. And they did so. ¶ And it was told the king of Egypt that the people fled: and the heart of Pharaoh and of his servants was turned against the people, and they said, Why have we done this, that we have let Israel go from serving us?

And he made ready his chariot, and took his people with him:

And he took six hundred chosen chariots, and all the chariots of Egypt, and captains over every one of them.

And the LORD hardened the heart of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and he pursued after the children of Israel: and the children of Israel went out with an high hand.

But the Egyptians pursued after them, all the horses and chariots of Pharaoh, and his horsemen, and his army, and overtook them encamping by the sea, beside Pi-hahiroth, before Baal-zephon.

¶ And when Pharaoh drew nigh, the children of Israel lifted up their eyes, and, behold, the Egyptians marched after them; and they were sore afraid: and the children of Israel cried out unto the LORD.

And they said unto Moses, Because there were no graves in Egypt, hast thou taken us away to die in the wilderness? wherefore hast thou dealt thus with us, to carry us forth out of Egypt?

Is not this the word that we did tell thee in Egypt, saying, Let us alone, that we may serve the Egyptians? For it had been better for us to serve the Egyptians, than that we should die in the wilderness.

¶ And Moses said unto the people, Fear ye not, stand still, and see the salvation of the LORD, which he will show to you to-day: for the Egyptians whom ye have seen to-day, ye shall see them again no more for ever.

The LORD shall fight for you, and ye shall hold your peace.

¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Wherefore criest thou unto me? speak unto the children of Israel, that they go forward:

But lift thou up thy rod, and stretch out thine hand over the sea, and divide it; and the children of Israel shall go on dry ground through the midst of the sea.

B.C. 1491.

CHAP. 14.

ch. 6. 1.
ch. 13. 9.
Nu. 33. 3.

ch. 15. 9.
Jos. 24. 6.

Jos. 24. 7.
Neh. 9. 9.
Ps. 34. 17.
Ps. 107. 6.

Ps. 106. 7.
8.

ch. 6. 9.

2 Chr. 20.
15. 17.
Is. 41. 10.
13. 14.

Or, for
whereas
ye have
seen the
Egyptians
to-day,
etc.

Deu. 20. 4.
Jos. 10. 14.
42.
Jos. 23. 3.
2 Ch. 20.
29.

Neh. 4. 20.
Is. 31. 4.

Is. 30. 15.

ch. 7. 19.

Pro. 29. 1.

Gen. 48.
16.

Is. 8. 14.
2 Cor. 4. 3.

Jos. 3. 16.
Jos. 4. 23.
Neh. 9. 11.
Ps. 74. 13.
Ps. 106. 9.
Ps. 114. 3.

ch. 15. 19.
Nu. 33. 8.
Ps. 66. 6.
Ps. 78. 13.
1 Cor. 10. 1.
Heb. 11.
29.

Hab. 3. 10.

Or, and
made
them to
go
heavily.

Jos. 4. 18.

shook off.
Deu. 11. 4.
Ps. 78. 53.
Ne. 9. 11.

17 And I, behold, I will ^oharden the hearts of the Egyptians, and they shall follow them: and I will get me honour upon Pharaoh, and upon all his host, upon his chariots, and upon his horsemen.

18 And the Egyptians shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I have gotten me honour upon Pharaoh, upon his chariots, and upon his horsemen.

19 ¶ And ^pthe angel of God, which went before the camp of Israel, removed and went behind them; and the pillar of the cloud went from before their face, and stood behind them:

20 And it came between the camp of the Egyptians and the camp of Israel; and ^qit was a cloud and darkness to them, but it gave light by night to these: so that the one came not near the other all the night.

21 And Moses stretched out his hand over the sea; and the LORD caused the sea to go *back* by a strong east wind all that night, and made the sea dry land, and the waters were ^rdivided.

22 And ^sthe children of Israel went into the midst of the sea upon the dry ground: and the waters were ^ta wall unto them on their right hand, and on their left.

23 ¶ And the Egyptians pursued, and went in after them to the midst of the sea, *even* all Pharaoh's horses, his chariots, and his horsemen.

24 And it came to pass, that in the morning watch the LORD looked unto the host of the Egyptians through the pillar of fire and of the cloud, and troubled the host of the Egyptians,

25 And took off their chariot wheels, ²that they drave them heavily: so that the Egyptians said, Let us flee from the face of Israel; for the LORD fighteth for them against the Egyptians.

26 And the LORD said unto Moses, Stretch out thine hand over the sea, that the waters may come again upon the Egyptians, upon their chariots, and upon their horsemen.

27 And Moses stretched forth his hand over the sea, and the sea ^ureturned to his strength when the morning appeared; and the Egyptians fled against it; and the LORD ³overthrew the Egyptians in the midst of the sea.

28 And ^vthe waters returned, and covered the chariots, and the horse-men, and all the host of Pharaoh that came into the sea after them; there remained not so much as one of them.

29 But ^wthe children of Israel walked upon dry land in the midst of the sea; and the waters were a wall unto them on their right hand, and on their left.

30 Thus the LORD ^xsaved Israel that day out of the hand of the Egyptians: and Israel saw ^ythe Egyptians dead upon the sea-shore.

31 And Israel saw that great ^zwork which the LORD did upon the Egyptians: and the people feared the LORD, and ²believed the LORD, and his servant Moses.

CHAPTER 15.

1 *Moses' song.* 22 *The people want water.* 23 *The bitter waters at Marah are sweetened.* 27 *They remove to Elim.*

THEN sang ^aMoses and the children of Israel this song unto the LORD, and spake, saying, I will sing unto the LORD, for he hath triumphed gloriously: the horse and his rider hath he thrown into the sea.

2 The LORD is my strength and ^bsong, and he is become my salvation: he is my God, and I will prepare him an habitation; my father's God, and I ^cwill exalt him.

3 The LORD is a man of ^dwar: the LORD is his ^ename.

4 Pharaoh's chariots and his host hath he cast into the sea: his chosen captains also are drowned in the Red sea.

5 The depths have covered them: they sank into the bottom as a stone.

6 ^fThy right hand, O LORD, is become glorious in power: thy right hand, O LORD, hath dashed in pieces the enemy

7 And in the greatness of thine excellency thou hast overthrown them that rose up against thee: thou sentest forth thy wrath, which ^gconsumed them ^has stubble.

8 And ⁱwith the blast of thy nostrils the waters were gathered together, ^jthe floods stood upright as an heap, and the depths were congealed in the heart of the sea.

9 The enemy said, I will pursue, I will overtake, I will ^kdivide the spoil; my lust shall be satisfied upon them; I will draw my sword, my hand shall ^ldestroy them.

B.C. 1491.

CHAP. 14.

^v Hab. 3. 8.

^w Ps. 77. 20.
^x Ps. 78. 52,
53.

^y Ps. 106.

8, 10.

^z Ps. 58. 10.

² Ps. 59. 10.

⁴ hand.

^a ch. 19. 9.

^b Jn. 2. 11.

^c Jn. 11. 45.

CHAP. 15.

^a Jud. 5. 1.

² Sa. 22. 1.

^b Is. 12. 2.

^c 2 Sa. 22.

47.

^d Ps. 99. 5.

^e Re. 19. 11.

^f Ps. 83. 18.

^g Ps. 118. 15.

^h Ps. 59. 13.

ⁱ Deu. 4. 24.

^j He. 12. 29.

^k Is. 5. 24.

^l Job 4. 9.

^m Hab. 3. 10.

ⁿ Is. 53. 12.

^o Lu. 11. 22.

^p Or, repos-

sess.

^q 2 Sa. 7. 22.

^r 1 Ki. 8. 23.

^s Ps. 86. 8.

^t Jer. 49. 19.

^u Or,

mighty

ones.

^v Ps. 78. 54.

^w Josh. 2. 9.

^x Ps. 48. 6.

^y Hab. 3. 7.

^z Deu. 2. 25

² 1 Sa. 25. 37

³ De. 32. 9.

⁴ Is. 43. 1.

⁵ Jer. 31. 11

⁶ Tit. 2. 14.

⁷ 1 Pet. 2. 9.

⁸ 2 Pet. 2. 1.

⁹ Ps. 44. 2.

¹⁰ 1 Sa. 18. 6.

¹¹ Nu. 33. 8.

¹² That is,

bitter-

ness.

¹³ Ruth. 1. 20

10 Thou didst blow with thy wind the sea covered them: they sank as lead in the mighty waters.

11 Who ^{is} like unto thee, O Lord among the ²gods? who ^{is} like thee glorious in holiness, fearful in praises, doing wonders?

12 Thou stretchedst out thy right hand, the earth swallowed them.

13 Thou in thy mercy hast redeemed the people ^{which} thou hast redeemed: thou hast guided them in thy strength unto ^{thy} habitation.

14 The ^{people} shall hear, and be afraid: sorrow ^{shall} take hold of the inhabitants of Palestina.

15 Then the dukes of Edom shall be amazed; ^{the} mighty men of Moab, trembling shall take hold upon them; all the inhabitants of Canaan shall melt away.

16 Fear ^{and} dread shall fall upon them; by the greatness of thine arm they shall be ^{as} still ^{as} stone; till thy people pass over, O Lord, till the people pass over ^{which} thou hast purchased.

17 Thou shalt bring them in, and ^{plant} them in the mountain of thine inheritance, ⁱⁿ the place, O Lord, ^{which} thou hast made ^{thee} to dwell in; ⁱⁿ the Sanctuary, O Lord, ^{which} thy hands have established.

18 The LORD shall reign for ever and ever.

19 For the horse of Pharaoh went in with his chariots and with his horsemen into the sea, and the LORD brought again the waters of the sea upon them; but the children of Israel went on dry land in the midst of the sea.

20 ¶ And Miriam the prophetess, the sister of Aaron, ^{took} a timbrel in her hand; and all the women went out after her with timbrels and with dances.

21 And Miriam answered them, Sing ye to the LORD, for he hath triumphed gloriously; the horse and his rider hath he thrown into the sea.

22 ¶ So Moses brought Israel from the Red sea; and they went out into the wilderness of Shur; and they went three days in the wilderness, and found no water.

23 ¶ And when they came to Marah, they could not drink of the waters of Marah, for they were bitter: therefore the name of it was called ^{Marah}.

4 And the people murmured against Moses, saying, What shall we drink?
 5 And he ^wcried unto the LORD; and the LORD showed him a tree, ^hwhich when he had cast into the waters, the waters were made sweet: there he ^vmade for them a statute and an ordinance, and there he proved them,
 6 And said, ^aIf thou wilt diligently hearken to the voice of the LORD thy God, and wilt do that which is right in his sight, and he will give ear to his commandments, and keep all his statutes, I will put none of these ^bdiseases upon thee, which I have brought upon the Egyptians: for I ^cam the LORD ^cthat healeth thee.
 7 ¶ And ^dthey came to Elim, where were twelve wells of water, and threescore and ten palm trees: and they encamped there by the waters.

CHAPTER 16.

The Israelites come to Sin. 2 They murmur for bread. 25 The manna was not to be found on the sabbath.

AND they took their journey from Elim, and all the congregation of the children of Israel came unto the wilderness of ^aSin, which is between Elim and Sinai, on the fifteenth day of the second month after their departing out of the land of Egypt.

And the whole congregation of the children of Israel ^bmurmured against Moses and Aaron in the wilderness:

And the children of Israel said unto them, Would to God we had died by the hand of the LORD in the land of Egypt, when ^cwe sat by the flesh pots, and when we did not bread to the full! for ye have brought us forth into this wilderness, to kill this whole assembly with hunger.

¶ Then said the LORD unto Moses, Behold, I will rain ^dbread upon heaven for you; and the people shall go out and gather ^{1a}a certain rate every day, that I ^emay prove them, whether they will walk in my law, or no.

And it shall come to pass, that on the sixth day they shall prepare at which they bring in; and it shall be twice as much as they gather daily.

And Moses and Aaron said unto

B.C. 1491.

CHAP. 15.

^w Ps. 50. 15.^x 2 Kin. 2.

21.

^y Josh. 24.

25.

^z De. 8. 2, 16

Ju. 3. 1, 4.

Ps. 81. 7.

^a De. 7. 12.^b De. 28. 27.^c Ps. 41. 3, 4

Ps. 103. 3.

Ps. 147. 3.

^d Nu. 33. 9.

CHAP. 16.

^e Ez. 30. 15.^f Ps. 106. 25.^g 1 Cor. 10.

10.

^h Nu. 11. 4.ⁱ Jn. 6. 31.

1 Cor. 10. 3.

^j the portion of a day in his day.

Pro. 30. 8.

Mat. 6. 11.

^k De. 8. 2,

16.

^l Le. 25. 21.^m Nu. 16. 28ⁿ Is. 35. 2.

Jn. 11. 4.

40.

^o 1 Sa. 8. 7.

Lu. 10. 16.

Ro. 13. 2.

1 Th. 4. 8.

^p 1 Ki. 8. 10.^q Nu. 14.

27.

^r ver. 6.^s ver. 7.^t ch. 6. 7.

1 Ki. 20.

28.

Joel 3. 17.

^u Nu. 11. 31.

Ps. 105. 40.

^v Nu. 11. 9.^w Nu. 11. 7.

Deut. 8. 3.

Ne. 9. 15.

Ps. 78. 24.

Ps. 105. 40.

^x Or, What is this?

or, it is a portion.

^y Is. 25. 6.

Jn. 6. 31.

49. 58.

1 Cor. 10. 3.

^z ver. 36.^a by the poll, or, head.^b souls.

all the children of Israel, ^aAt even, then ye shall know that the LORD hath brought you out from the land of Egypt:

7 And in the morning, then ye shall see the ^bglory of the LORD; for that he heareth your murmurings against the LORD: and what are we, that ye murmur against us?

8 And Moses said, *This shall be*, when the LORD shall give you in the evening flesh to eat, and in the morning bread to the full; for that the LORD heareth your murmurings which ye murmur against him: and what *are we?* your murmurings *are not* against us, but *against the LORD.*

9 And Moses spake unto Aaron, Say unto all the congregation of the children of Israel, Come near before the LORD: for he hath heard your murmurings.

10 ¶ And it came to pass, as Aaron spake unto the whole congregation of the children of Israel, that they looked toward the wilderness, and, behold, the glory of the LORD appeared ^jin the cloud.

11 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

12 I ^khave heard the murmurings of the children of Israel: speak unto them, saying, ^lAt even ye shall eat flesh, and ^min the morning ye shall be filled with bread; and ⁿye shall know that I *am* the LORD your God.

13 And it came to pass, that at even ^othe quails came up, and covered the camp; and in the morning ^pthe dew lay round about the host.

14 And when the dew that lay was gone up, behold, upon the face of the wilderness *there lay* ^qa small round thing, *as small as the hoar frost on the ground.*

15 And when the children of Israel saw *it*, they said one to another, ²It is manna: for they wist not what *it was.* And Moses said unto them, ^rThis is the bread which the LORD hath given you to eat.

16 This *is* the thing which the LORD hath commanded, Gather of it every man according to his eating, ^san omer ³for every man, *according to the number of your* ⁴persons; take ye every man for *them* which *are* in his tents.

17 And the children of Israel did so, and gathered, some more, some less.

18 And when they did mete it with an omer, ^{the} that gathered much had nothing over, and he that gathered little had no lack: they gathered every man according to his eating.

19 And Moses said, Let no man leave of it till the morning.

20 Notwithstanding they hearkened not unto Moses; but some of them left of it until the morning, and it bred worms, and stank: and Moses was wroth with them.

21 And they gathered it every morning, every man according to his eating: and when the sun waxed hot, it melted.

22 ¶ And it came to pass, *that* on the sixth day they gathered twice as much bread, two omers for one man: and all the rulers of the congregation came and told Moses.

23 And he said unto them, This *is that* which the LORD hath said, To-morrow is ^{the} rest of the holy sabbath unto the LORD: bake *that* which ye will bake *to-day*, and seethe that ye will seethe; and that which remaineth over lay up for you to be kept until the morning.

24 And they laid it up till the morning, as Moses bade: and it did not ^{stink}, neither was there any worm therein.

25 And Moses said, Eat that *to-day*; for *to-day* ^{is} a sabbath unto the LORD: *to-day* ye shall not find it in the field.

26 Six ^{days} ye shall gather it; but on the seventh day, *which is* the sabbath, in it there shall be none.

27 ¶ And it came to pass, *that* there went out *some* of the people on the seventh day for to gather, and they found none.

28 And the LORD said unto Moses, How long ^{will} refuse ye to keep my commandments and my laws?

29 See, for that the LORD hath given you the sabbath, therefore he giveth you on the sixth day the bread of two days: abide ye every man in his place; let no man go out of his place on the seventh day.

30 So the people rested on the seventh day.

31 And the house of Israel called the name thereof Manna: and ^{it} was like coriander seed, white; and the taste of it *was* like wafers made with honey.

32 ¶ And Moses said, This is the

B.C. 1491.

CHAP. 16.

2 Cor. 8. 15.

Gen. 2. 3. ch. 20. 8. ch. 31. 15. ch. 35. 3. Lev. 23. 3.

ver. 20.

Heb. 4. 4. Mat. 12. 12.

Matt. 24. 20.

ch. 20. 9. 10.

2 Ki. 17. 14.

Ps. 78. 10. 22.

Ps. 106. 13. Jer. 4. 14.

Nu. 11. 7. 8.

Heb. 9. 4.

ch. 40. 20. 1 Ki. 8. 9.

Nu. 33. 38. De. 8. 2. 3.

Neh. 9. 20. 21.

John 6. 31. 49.

Jos. 5. 12. Neh. 9. 15.

CHAP. 17.

ch. 16. 1. Nu. 33. 12. 14.

Nu. 20. 3.

Is. 7. 12. Mat. 4. 7. 1 Cor. 10. 9.

ch. 16. 2.

1 Sa. 30. 6. Ju. 10. 31.

Ezek. 2. 6.

Nu. 20. 8.

1 Cor. 10. 4.

thing which the LORD commanded, Fill an omer of it to be kept for your generations; that they may see the bread wherewith I have fed you in the wilderness when I brought you forth from the land of Egypt.

33 And Moses said unto Aaron, Take a pot, and put an omer full of manna therein, and lay it up before the LORD, to be kept for your generations.

34 As the LORD commanded Moses, so Aaron laid it up ^{before} the Testimony, to be kept.

35 And the children of Israel did eat manna ^{forty} years, ^{until} they came to a land inhabited; they did eat manna until they came unto the borders of the land of Canaan.

36 Now an omer is the tenth part of an ephah.

CHAPTER 17.

1 The people murmur for water at Rephidim, and are sent to the rock in Horeb. 14 God's vengeance. 15 Moses buildeth an altar.

AND ^{all} the congregation of the children of Israel journeyed from the wilderness of Sin, after their journeys, according to the commandment of the LORD, and pitched in Rephidim: and there was no water for the people to drink.

2 Wherefore ^{the} people did chide with Moses, and said, Give us water that we may drink. And Moses said unto them, Why chide ye with me: wherefore do ye ^{tempt} the LORD?

3 And the people thirsted there for water; and the people ^{murmured} against Moses, and said, Wherefore is this *that* thou hast brought us up out of Egypt, to kill us and our children and our cattle with thirst?

4 And Moses cried unto the LORD, saying, What shall I do unto this people? they be almost ready to ^{stone} me.

5 And the LORD said unto Moses, Go on before the people, and take with thee of the elders of Israel: and thy rod, wherewith thou ^{smotest} the river, take in thine hand, and go.

6 Behold, ^I will stand before thee there upon the rock in Horeb; and thou shalt smite the rock, and there shall come water out of it, that the people may drink. And Moses did so in the sight of the elders of Israel.

7 And he called the name of the place ¹Massah, and ²Meribah, because of the chiding of the children of Israel, and because they tempted the LORD, saying, Is the LORD among us, or not?

8 ¶ Then came Amalek, and fought with Israel in Rephidim.

9 And Moses said unto Joshua, Choose us out men, and go out, fight with Amalek: to-morrow I will stand on the top of the hill with the rod of God in mine hand.

10 So Joshua did as Moses had said to him, and fought with Amalek: and Moses, Aaron, and Hur, went up to the top of the hill.

11 And it came to pass, when Moses held up his hand, that Israel prevailed; and when he let down his hand, Amalek prevailed.

12 But Moses' hands were heavy; and they took a stone, and put it under him, and he sat thereon; and Aaron and Hur stayed up his hands, the one on the one side, and the other on the other side; and his hands were steady until the going down of the sun.

13 And Joshua discomfited Amalek and his people with the edge of the sword.

14 And the LORD said unto Moses, Write this for a memorial in a book, and rehearse it in the ears of Joshua: for ^mI will utterly put out the remembrance of Amalek from under heaven.

15 And Moses built an altar, and called the name of it ³JEHOVAH-nissi:

16 For he said, ⁴Because ⁵the LORD hath sworn that the LORD will have war with Amalek from generation to generation.

CHAPTER 18.

1 Jethro bringeth to Moses his wife and two sons: 7 Moses entertaineth him. 13 Jethro giveth Moses counsel; 27 Jethro departeth.

WHEN Jethro, the priest of Midian, Moses' father-in-law, heard of all that God had done for Moses, and for Israel his people, and that the LORD had brought Israel out of Egypt;

2 Then Jethro, Moses' father-in-law, took Zipporah, Moses' wife, after he had sent her back,

3 And her two sons; of which the name of the one was ¹Gershom; for he said, I have been an alien in a strange land:

4 And the name of the other was

B.C. 1491.

CHAP. 17.

¹ That is, tentation.

Ps. 95. 8.

Heb. 3. 8.

² That is, chiding, or, strife.

³ Ge. 36. 12.

Nu. 24. 20.

De. 25. 17.

¹ Sa. 15. 2.

² Called Jesus,

Acts 7. 45.

Heb. 4. 8.

³ Ja. 5. 16.

⁴ ch. 34. 27.

^m De. 25. 19.

¹ Sa. 30. 1.

² Sa. 8. 12.

Ezra 9. 14.

³ That is, the LORD my banner.

Jud. 6. 24.

⁴ Or, because the hand of Amalek is against the throne of the LORD, therefore, etc.

⁵ the hand upon the throne of the LORD.

CHAP. 18.

¹ That is, a stranger there.

² That is, my God is an help.

³ peace.

Ge. 43. 27.

² Sa. 11. 7.

⁴ found them.

^a 2 Ch. 2. 5.

Ps. 95. 3.

Ps. 97. 9.

Ps. 135. 5.

Is. 37.

16. 20.

Dan. 2. 47.

^b ch. 1. 10.

^c Job 40. 11.

Ps. 119. 21.

Lu. 1. 51.

^d De. 12. 7.

¹ Cor. 10.

18. 21. 31.

^e 2 Sa. 15. 3.

Job 31. 13.

⁵ a man and his fellow.

² Eliezer; for the God of my father, said he, was mine help, and delivered me from the sword of Pharaoh.

5 And Jethro, Moses' father-in-law, came with his sons and his wife unto Moses into the wilderness, where he encamped at the mount of God:

6 And he said unto Moses, I thy father-in-law Jethro am come unto thee, and thy wife, and her two sons with her.

7 And Moses went out to meet his father-in-law, and did obeisance, and kissed him; and they asked each other of their ³welfare; and they came into the tent.

8 And Moses told his father-in-law all that the LORD had done unto Pharaoh and to the Egyptians for Israel's sake, and all the travail that had ⁴come upon them by the way, and how the LORD delivered them.

9 And Jethro rejoiced for all the goodness which the LORD had done to Israel, whom he had delivered out of the hand of the Egyptians.

10 And Jethro said, Blessed be the LORD, who hath delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of Pharaoh, who hath delivered the people from under the hand of the Egyptians.

11 Now I know that the LORD is ^agreater than all gods: ^bfor in the thing wherein they dealt ^cproudly he was above them.

12 And Jethro, Moses' father-in-law, took a burnt offering and sacrifices for God: and Aaron came, and all the elders of Israel, to eat bread with Moses' father-in-law ^dbefore God.

13 ¶ And it came to pass on the morrow, that Moses sat to judge the people: and the people stood by Moses from the morning unto the evening.

14 And when Moses' father-in-law saw all that he did to the people, he said, What is this thing that thou doest to the people? why sittest thou thyself alone, and all the people stand by thee from morning unto even?

15 And Moses said unto his father-in-law, Because the people come unto me to enquire of God:

16 When they have ^ea matter, they come unto me; and I judge between ⁵one and another, and I

do ^s make *them* know the statutes of God, and his laws.

17 And Moses' father-in-law said unto him, The thing that thou doest is not good.

18 ^oThou wilt surely wear away, both thou and this people that ^{is} with thee: for this thing ^{is} too heavy for thee; ^gthou art not able to perform it thyself alone.

19 Hearken now unto my voice, I will give thee counsel, and God shall be with thee: Be thou ^hfor the people to God-ward, that thou mayest ⁱbring the causes unto God:

20 And thou shalt ^jteach them ordinances and laws, and shalt show them ^kthe way wherein they must walk, and ^lthe work that they must do.

21 Moreover thou shalt provide out of all the people ^mable men, such as ⁿfear God, ^omen of truth, hating covetousness; and place ^psuch over them, to be rulers of thousands, and rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens:

22 And let them judge the people at all seasons: ^pand it shall be, that every great matter they shall bring unto thee, but every small matter they shall judge: so shall it be easier for thyself, and they shall bear ^qthe burden with thee.

23 If thou shalt do this thing, and God command thee ^{so}, then thou shalt be able to endure, and all this people shall also go to their place in peace.

24 So Moses hearkened to the voice of his father-in-law, and did all that he had said.

25 And ^qMoses chose able men out of all Israel, and made them heads over the people, rulers of thousands, rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens.

26 And they judged the people at all seasons: the ^rhard causes they brought unto Moses, but every small matter they judged themselves.

27 ¶ And Moses let his father-in-law depart; and ^ahe went his way into his own land.

CHAPTER 19.

1 *The people come to Sinai.* 3 *God's message to them.* 8 *Their answer.* 16 *The fearful presence of God upon the mount.*

IN the third month, when the children of Israel were gone forth out of the land of Egypt, the same

B.C. 1491.

CHAP. 18.

^s Nu. 36. 6.

⁶ Fading thou wilt fade.

^g Nu. 11. 14.

^{Deu.} 1. 9, 12.

^h Deu. 5. 5.

ⁱ Nu. 27. 5.

^j De. 4. 1, 5.

^k Ps. 143. 8.

^l De. 1. 18.

^m De. 16. 18.

^{Acts} 6. 3.

ⁿ Ge. 42. 18.

² Sa. 23. 3.

^o Eze. 18. 8.

^p Lev. 24. 11.

^{Nu.} 15. 33.

^{Deu.} 17. 8.

^q Deu. 1. 15.

^{Acts} 6. 5.

^r Job 29. 16.

^s Nu. 10. 29.

CHAP. 19.

^a Acts 7. 38.

^b De. 32. 11.

^{Is.} 63. 9.

^{Re.} 12. 14.

^c De. 32. 8.

¹ Ki. 8. 53.

^{Ps.} 135. 4.

^{Is.} 43. 1.

^{Tit.} 2. 14.

^d De. 10. 14.

^{Job} 41. 11.

^{Ps.} 50. 12.

¹ Cor. 10. 26, 28.

^e 1 Pet. 2. 5, 9.

^{Rev.} 20. 6.

^f Le. 20. 24.

^{De.} 7. 6.

^{Is.} 62. 12.

¹ Thes. 5. 27.

^g ch. 24. 3, 7.

^{De.} 26. 17.

^h De. 4. 11.

^{Ps.} 97. 2.

^{Mat.} 17. 5.

ⁱ De. 4. 12.

^{Jn.} 12. 29.

^j He. 10. 22.

^k Le. 15. 5.

^l ch. 34. 5.

^{Deu.} 33. 2.

^m He. 12. 20.

day came they *into* the wilderness of Sinai.

2 For they were departed from Rephidim, and were come *to* the desert of Sinai, and had pitched in the wilderness: and there Israel camped before the mount.

3 And ^aMoses went up unto God, and the LORD called unto him out of the mountain, saying, Thus shalt thou say to the house of Jacob, and tell the children of Israel;

4 Ye have seen what I did unto the Egyptians, and *how* ^bI bare you on eagles' wings, and brought you unto myself.

5 Now therefore, if ye will obey my voice indeed, and keep my covenant, then ^cye shall be a peculiar treasure unto me above all people: for ^dall the earth is mine.

6 And ye shall be unto me ^ea kingdom of priests, and an ^fholy nation. These *are* the words which thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel.

7 ¶ And Moses came and called for the elders of the people, and laid before their faces all these words which the LORD commanded him.

8 And ^gall the people answered together, and said, All that the LORD hath spoken we will do. And Moses returned the words of the people unto the LORD.

9 And the LORD said unto Moses, Lo, I come unto thee ^hin a thick cloud, ⁱthat the people may hear when I speak with thee, and believe thee for ever. And Moses told the words of the people unto the LORD.

10 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Go unto the people, and ^jsanctify them to-day and to-morrow, and let them ^kwash their clothes,

11 And be ready against the third day: for the third day the LORD ^lwill come down in the sight of all the people upon mount Sinai.

12 And thou shalt set bounds unto the people round about, saying, Take heed to yourselves *that ye go not up* into the mount, or touch the border of it: ^mwhosoever toucheth the mount shall be surely put to death:

13 There shall not an hand touch it, but he shall surely be stoned, or shot through; whether *it be* beast or man, it shall not live:

When the ¹ trumpet soundeth long, they shall come up to the mount.
⁴ And Moses went down from the mount unto the people, and notified the people; and they washed their clothes.
⁵ And he said unto the people: be ready against the third day: come not at *your* wives.
⁶ ¶ And it came to pass on the third day, in the morning, that there were thunders and lightnings, and a thick cloud upon the mount, and the voice of the trumpet exceeding loud; so that all the people at *was* in the camp trembled.
⁷ And ^o Moses brought forth the people out of the camp to meet with God; and they stood at the ether part of the mount.
⁸ And ^p mount Sinai was altogether on a smoke, because the LORD descended upon it ^q in fire: and the smoke thereof ascended as the smoke of a furnace, and the whole mount quaked greatly.
⁹ And when the voice of the trumpet sounded long, and waxed louder and louder, Moses spake, and God answered him by a voice.
¹⁰ And the LORD came down upon mount Sinai, on the top of the mount: and the LORD called Moses up to the top of the mount; and Moses went up.
¹¹ And the LORD said unto Moses, come down, ² charge the people, lest they break through unto the LORD to gaze, and many of them perish.
¹² And let the priests also, which come near to the LORD, ^v sanctify themselves, lest the LORD ^w break forth upon them.
¹³ And Moses said unto the LORD, the people cannot come up to mount Sinai: for thou chargedst us, saying, ^x Set bounds about the mount, and sanctify it.
¹⁴ And the LORD said unto him. Away, get thee down, and thou shalt come up, thou, and Aaron with thee: but let not the priests and the people break through to come up unto the LORD, lest he break forth upon them.
¹⁵ So Moses went down unto the people, and spake unto them.

CHAPTER 20.

The ten commandments. ²² Idolatry forbidden. ²⁴ Directions concerning the altar.

AND God spake ^o all these words, saying,

B.C. 1491.
 CHAP. 19.
¹ Or, correct.
¹ 1 Cor. 7. 5
² Rev. 4. 5.
³ De. 4. 10.
⁴ Jud. 5. 5.
⁵ Ps. 68. 7. 8
⁶ 2 Chr. 7. 1
⁷ Ps. 15. 17.
⁸ Ps. 144. 5.
⁹ Rev. 15. 8.
¹⁰ Ps. 68. 8.
¹¹ Ps. 114. 7.
¹² Jer. 4. 24.
¹³ Neh. 9. 13
¹⁴ Ps. 81. 7.
¹⁵ 2 contest.
¹⁶ 1 Sa. 6. 19.
¹⁷ Lev. 10. 3.
¹⁸ 2 Sa. 6. 7.
¹⁹ Josh. 3. 4.
 CHAP. 20.
¹ De. 5. 22.
² Lev. 26. 1.
³ Deu. 5. 6.
⁴ Ps. 81. 10.
⁵ Hos. 13. 4.
⁶ ch. 13. 3.
⁷ 1 servants.
⁸ De. 6. 14.
⁹ 2 Ki. 17. 35.
¹⁰ Jer. 25. 6.
¹¹ Le. 26. 1.
¹² Deu. 4. 16.
¹³ Josh. 23. 7.
¹⁴ 2 Ki. 17. 35.
¹⁵ Is. 44. 15, 19.
¹⁶ Josh. 24. 19.
¹⁷ Nah. 1. 2.
¹⁸ Nu. 14. 18. 33.
¹⁹ Job 5. 4.
²⁰ Ps. 79. 8.
²¹ Is. 14. 20.
²² Jer. 2. 9.
²³ Ez. 18. 19.
²⁴ Deu. 7. 9.
²⁵ Ps. 89. 34.
²⁶ Ro. 11. 28.
²⁷ Ps. 15. 4.
²⁸ Mat. 5. 33.
²⁹ Mic. 6. 11
³⁰ ch. 31. 13.
³¹ De. 5. 12.
³² Ez. 20. 12.
³³ Lu. 13. 14.
³⁴ Ge. 2. 2.
³⁵ Neh. 13. 16.
³⁶ Jer. 35. 7.
³⁷ 18.
³⁸ Mat. 15. 4.
³⁹ Ro. 13. 9.
⁴⁰ Mat. 5. 27
⁴¹ Lev. 19. 11
⁴² Mat. 19. 18
⁴³ 1 The. 4. 6.
⁴⁴ Mic. 2. 2.
⁴⁵ Eph. 5. 3.
⁴⁶ Pro. 6. 29.
⁴⁷ Mat. 5. 28.
⁴⁸ He. 12. 18

² I ^b am the LORD thy God, which have brought thee out of the land of Egypt, ^c out of the house of ^d bondage.
³ Thou ^d shalt have no other gods before me.
⁴ Thou ^e shalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any likeness of *any thing* that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth:
⁵ Thou ^f shalt not bow down thyself to them, nor serve them: for I the LORD thy God *am* ^g a jealous God, ^h visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth *generation* of them that hate me;
⁶ And ⁱ showing mercy unto thousands of them that love me, and keep my commandments.
⁷ Thou ^j shalt not take the name of the LORD thy God in vain: for the LORD ^k will not hold him guiltless that taketh his name in vain.
⁸ Remember ^l the sabbath day, to keep it holy.
⁹ Six ^m days shalt thou labour and do all thy work:
¹⁰ But the ⁿ seventh day is the sabbath of the LORD thy God: *in it* thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, thy man-servant, nor thy maid-servant, nor thy cattle, ^o nor thy stranger that is within thy gates:
¹¹ For *in* six days the LORD made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that in them is, and rested the seventh day: wherefore the LORD blessed the sabbath day, and hallowed it.
¹² ¶ Honour ^p thy father and thy mother: that thy days may be long upon the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.
¹³ Thou ^q shalt not kill.
¹⁴ Thou ^r shalt not commit adultery.
¹⁵ Thou ^s shalt not steal.
¹⁶ Thou shalt not bear false witness against thy neighbour.
¹⁷ Thou ^t shalt not covet thy neighbour's house, thou ^u shalt not covet thy neighbour's wife, nor his man-servant, nor his maid-servant, nor his ox, nor his ass, nor any thing that is thy neighbour's.
¹⁸ ¶ And ^v all the people saw the thunderings, and the lightnings, and the noise of the trumpet, and the mountain smoking: and when

the people saw it, they removed, and stood afar off.

19 And they said unto Moses, "Speak thou with us, and we will hear: but let not God speak with us, lest we die.

20 And Moses said unto the people, Fear not: "for God is come to prove you, and "that his fear may be before your faces, that ye sin not.

21 And the people stood afar off: and Moses drew near unto the thick darkness where God was.

22 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Thus thou shalt say unto the children of Israel, Ye have seen that I have talked with you from heaven.

23 Ye shall not make with me gods of silver, neither shall ye make unto you gods of gold.

24 An altar of earth thou shalt make unto me, and shalt sacrifice thereon thy burnt offerings, and thy peace offerings, thy sheep, and thine oxen. In all "places where I record my name I will come unto thee, and I will "bless thee.

25 And "if thou wilt make me an altar of stone, thou shalt not "build it of hewn stone: for if thou lift up thy tool upon it, thou hast polluted it.

26 Neither shalt thou go up by steps unto mine altar, that thy nakedness be not discovered thereon.

CHAPTER 21.

1 Laws for men-servants, 7 for women-servants, 12 for murder and manslaughter, 16 for men-stealers, 17 for cursers of parents, 18 for smiters, etc.

NOW these are the judgments which thou shalt "set before them.

2 If "thou buy an Hebrew servant, six years he shall serve; and in the seventh he shall go out free for nothing.

3 If he came in ¹by himself, he shall go out by himself: if he were married, then his wife shall go out with him.

4 If his master have given him "a wife, and she have born him sons or daughters; the wife and her children shall be her master's, and he shall go out by himself.

5 And "if the servant ²shall plainly say, I love my master, my wife, and my children; I will not go out free:

B.C. 1491.

CHAP. 20.

"Gal. 3. 19.

"Ge. 22. 1.

"Pro. 3. 7.

"2 Chr. 6. 6.

"Gen. 12. 2.

"Josh. 8. 31

² build

them

with hew-

ing.

CHAP. 21.

"ch. 24. 3, 4

Deu. 4. 14.

Deu. 6. 1.

"Lev. 25. 39

Deu. 15. 12

Jer. 34. 14.

¹ with his

body.

"Lev. 25. 44

"Deu. 15. 16

² saying

shall say.

"ch. 12. 12.

ch. 22. 8, 28

Deu. 16. 18

Ps. 82. 1.

"Ps. 40. 6.

"Neh. 5. 5.

³ be evil in

the eyes

of, etc.

"1 Cor. 7. 5

"Gen. 9. 6.

Lev. 24. 17

Nu. 35. 30

Mat. 26. 52

"De. 19. 4. 5

"1 Sam. 24.

4, 10, 18.

"Nu. 35. 11

Josh. 20. 2

"Nu. 15. 30

De. 19. 11.

He. 10. 26.

"1 Ki. 2

28-34.

"2 Ki. 11.

15.

"Deu. 24. 7.

"Pro. 37. 28.

"ch. 22. 4.

"Lev. 20. 9.

Pro. 21. 20

Nat. 15. 4.

Mk. 7. 10.

¹ Or, revil-

eth.

² Or, his

neighbour

"2 Sa. 3. 29.

³ his ceas-

ing.

⁷ avenged.

Gen. 4. 15,

24.

Ro. 13. 4.

"Lev. 25. 45.

6 Then his master shall bring him unto the "judges; he shall al- bring him to the door, or unto the door post; and his master shall bore his ear through with an awl, and he shall serve him for ever.

7 ¶ And if a man "sell his daughter to be a maid-servant, she shall not go out as the men-servants do.

8 If she "please not her master who hath betrothed her to himself, then shall he let her be redeemed: to sell her unto a strange nation he shall have no power, seeing he hath dealt deceitfully with her.

9 And if he have betrothed her unto his son, he shall deal with her after the manner of daughters.

10 If he take him another "wife; he food, her raiment, "and her duty of marriage, shall he not diminish.

11 And if he do not these three unto her, then shall she go out free without money.

12 ¶ He "that smiteth a man's head that he die, shall be surely put to death.

13 And "if a man lie not in wait, but God "deliver him into his hand, then "I will appoint thee a place whither he shall flee.

14 But if a man come "presumptuously upon his neighbour, to slay him with guile; thou "shalt take him from mine altar, that he may die.

15 And he that smiteth his father or his mother shall be surely put to death.

16 ¶ And "he that stealeth a man, and selleth "him, or if he be "found in his hand, he shall surely be put to death.

17 ¶ And "he that "curseth his father or his mother shall surely be put to death.

18 ¶ And if men strive together, and one smite "another with a stone, or with his fist, and he die not, but keepeth "his bed;

19 If he rise again, and walk abroad "upon his staff, then shall he that smote "him be quit: only he shall pay for "the loss of his time, and shall cause "him to be thoroughly healed.

20 ¶ And if a man smite his servant, or his maid, with a rod, and he die under his hand; he shall be surely "punished.

21 Notwithstanding, if he continue a day or two, he shall not be punished: for "he is his money.

22 ¶ If men strive, and hurt a man with child, so that her fruit depart from her, and yet no mischief follow: he shall be surely punished, according as the woman's husband will lay upon him; and he shall pay as the judges determine.

23 And if any mischief follow, then thou shalt give life for life,

24 Eye for eye, tooth for tooth, and for hand, foot for foot,

25 Burning for burning, wound for wound, stripe for stripe.

26 ¶ And if a man smite the eye of his servant, or the eye of his maid, that it perish; he shall let him go free for his eye's sake.

27 And if he smite out his man-servant's tooth, or his maid-servant's tooth; he shall let him go free for his tooth's sake.

28 ¶ If an ox gore a man or a woman, that they die: then the ox shall be surely stoned, and his flesh shall not be eaten; but the owner of the ox shall be quit.

29 But if the ox were wont to push with his horn in time past, and it hath been testified to his owner, and he hath not kept him in, but that he hath killed a man or a woman; the ox shall be stoned, and his owner also shall be put to death.

30 If there be laid on him a sum of money, then he shall give for the ransom of his life whatsoever is laid upon him.

31 Whether he have gored a son, or have gored a daughter, according to this judgment shall it be done unto him.

32 If the ox shall push a man-servant or maid-servant; he shall give unto their master ^athirty shekels of silver, and the ox shall be stoned.

33 ¶ And if a man shall open a pit, or if a man shall dig a pit, and not cover it, and an ox or an ass fall therein;

34 The owner of the pit shall make it good, and give money unto the owner of them; and the dead beast shall be his.

35 ¶ And if one man's ox hurt another's, that he die; then they shall sell the live ox, and divide the money of it; and the dead ox also they shall divide.

36 Or if it be known that the ox hath used to push in time past, and his owner hath not kept him in; he shall surely pay ox for ox; and the dead shall be his own.

B.C. 1491.

CHAP. 21.

" Deut. 22.
18, 19.

" 1 Sa. 15.35

" Lev. 24.
20.Deut. 19.
21.
Mat. 5.33.
Mat. 7.2.

" Col. 4.1.

" Gen. 9.5.

" Nu. 35.31.

" Zech. 11.
12, 13.
Mat. 26.15
Phil. 2.7.

CHAP. 22.

1 Or, goat.

" 2 Sa. 12.6
Lu. 19.8.
Pro. 6.31.

" Mat. 24.43

" Nu. 35.27.

" ch. 21. 2.
Mat. 18.25." thing
stolen.

" ch. 21. 16.

" Pro. 6.31.

" 2 Ch. 19.10

" Heb. 6.16

CHAPTER 22.

1 Laws concerning theft; 5 damage; 7 trusts and trespasses; 14 borrowing; 16 fornication; 20 idolatry; 21 strangers, widows, etc.

¶ If a man shall steal an ox, or a sheep, and kill it, or sell it; he shall restore five oxen for an ox, and ^afour sheep for a sheep.

2 If a thief be found ^bbreaking up, and be smitten that he die, there shall ^cno blood be shed for him.

3 If the sun be risen upon him, there shall be blood shed for him; for he should make full restitution: if he have nothing, then he shall be ^dsold for his theft.

4 If the ^etheft be certainly ^efound in his hand alive, whether it be ox, or ass, or sheep, he shall ^frestore double.

5 ¶ If a man shall cause a field or vineyard to be eaten, and shall put in his beast, and shall feed in another man's field; of the best of his own field, and of the best of his own vineyard, shall he make restitution.

6 ¶ If fire break out, and catch in thorns, so that the stacks of corn, or the standing corn, or the field, be consumed *therewith*; he that kindled the fire shall surely make restitution.

7 ¶ If a man shall deliver unto his neighbour money or stuff to keep, and it be stolen out of the man's house; if the thief be found, let him pay double.

8 If the thief be not found, then the master of the house shall be brought unto the judges, to see whether he have put his hand unto his neighbour's goods.

9 For all manner of trespass, whether it be for ox, for ass, for sheep, for raiment, or for any manner of lost thing, which another challengeth to be his, the ^gcause of both parties shall come before the judges; and whom the judges shall condemn, he shall pay double unto his neighbour.

10 If a man deliver unto his neighbour an ass, or an ox, or a sheep, or any beast, to keep; and it die, or be hurt, or driven away, no man seeing it:

11 Then shall an ^hoath of the LORD be between them both, that he hath not put his hand unto his neighbour's goods; and the owner of it shall accept thereof, and he shall not make it good.

12 And ¹if it be stolen from him, he shall make restitution unto the owner thereof.

13 If it be torn in pieces, *then* let him bring it *for* witness, and he shall not make good that which was torn.

14 ¶ And if a man borrow *ought* of his neighbour, and it be hurt, or die, the owner thereof *being* not with it; he shall surely make it good.

15 *But* if the owner thereof *be* with it, he shall not make it good: if it *be* hired *thing*, it came for his hire.

16 ¶ And ¹if a man entice a maid that is not betrothed, and lie with her; he shall surely endow her to be his wife.

17 If her father utterly refuse to give her unto him, he shall ³pay money according to the ^kdowry of virgins.

18 ¶ Thou ¹shalt not suffer a witch to live.

19 ¶ Whosoever lieth with a beast shall surely be put to death.

20 ¶ He ^mthat sacrificeth unto *any* god, save unto the LORD only, he shall be utterly destroyed.

21 ¶ Thou ⁿshalt neither vex a stranger, nor oppress him: for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.

22 Ye ^oshall not afflict any widow, or fatherless child.

23 If thou afflict them in any wise, and they ^pcry at all unto me, I will surely hear ^qtheir cry;

24 And my ^rwrath shall wax hot, and I will kill you with the sword; and ^syour wives shall be widows, and your children fatherless.

25 ¶ If ^tthou lend money to *any* of my people that *is* poor by thee, thou shalt not be to him as an usurer, neither shalt thou lay upon him usury.

26 If ^uthou at all take thy neighbour's raiment to pledge, thou shalt deliver it unto him by that the sun goeth down:

27 For that *is* his covering only, it *is* his raiment for his skin: wherein shall he sleep? and it shall come to pass, when he crieth unto me, that I will hear; for I *am* gracious.

28 ¶ Thou ^vshalt not revile the ⁴gods, nor curse the ruler of thy people.

29 ¶ Thou shalt not delay to offer ⁵the first ^wof thy ripe fruits, and of thy ⁶liquors: the first-born of thy sons shalt thou give unto me.

B.C. 1491.

CHAP. 22.

¹ Ge. 31. 39² Deu. 22. 28³ weigh.⁴ 1 Sa. 18. 25⁵ Deu. 18. 10⁶ Nu. 25. 2⁷ Hos. 8. 14.⁸ Zech. 7. 10⁹ Deu. 10. 18¹⁰ Is. 1. 17.¹¹ Deu. 15. 9.¹² Job 35. 9.¹³ Job 34. 28.¹⁴ Jan. 5. 4.¹⁵ Job 31. 23.¹⁶ Ps. 109. 9.¹⁷ Le. 25. 35.¹⁸ Neh. 5. 7.¹⁹ Job 24. 3.²⁰ Pro. 20. 16²¹ Amos 2. 8.²² Ecc. 10. 20²³ 2 Pet. 2. 10.²⁴ Or, judges²⁵ Ps. 82. 6.²⁶ thy ful-²⁷ ness.²⁸ Pro. 3. 9.²⁹ tear.³⁰ De. 15. 19³¹ Lev. 22. 27³² Lev. 19. 2.³³ Ez. 4. 14.

CHAP. 23.

¹ Pr. 10. 18.² Or, re-³ ceive.⁴ 1 Kin. 21.⁵ 10.⁶ Pro. 19. 5.⁷ Acts 6. 11.⁸ 1 Ki. 19. 10⁹ Job 31. 34.¹⁰ Lu. 23. 23.¹¹ Ps. 72. 2.¹² answer.¹³ Lev. 19. 15.¹⁴ Pro. 25. 21.¹⁵ 1 Thes. 5.¹⁶ 15.¹⁷ Or, wilt¹⁸ thou¹⁹ cease to²⁰ help him?²¹ or, and²² wouldst²³ cease to²⁴ leave thy²⁵ business²⁶ for him:²⁷ thou shalt²⁸ surely²⁹ leave it to³⁰ join with³¹ him.³² Job 31. 13.³³ Eph. 4. 25³⁴ Ro. 1. 18.³⁵ Pro. 17. 8.³⁶ the seeing³⁷ Ps. 94. 6.³⁸ 5 soul.³⁹ Lev. 25. 3.⁴⁰ Or, olive⁴¹ trees.⁴² Lu. 13. 14

30 Likewise ^ashalt thou do with thine oxen, and with thy sheep ^bseven days it shall be with him; on the eighth day thou shalt give it me.

31 ¶ And ye shall be ^choly men unto me: neither ^dshall ye eat *any* flesh that *is* torn of beasts in the field; ye shall cast it to the dogs.

CHAPTER 23.

1 *Laws concerning false witness; 4 charity; 5 ableness; 3, 6 justice; 10 the year of rest; 12 the sabbath; 13 idolatry; 14 the three feasts.*

THOU ^ashalt not ¹raise a false report: put not thine hand with the wicked to be an ^bunrighteous witness.

2 Thou ^cshalt not follow a multitude to *do* evil; ^dneither shalt thou ^espeak in a cause to decline after many to wrest judgment:

3 Neither shalt thou ^fcountenance a poor man in his cause.

4 ¶ If ^gthou meet thine enemy's ox or his ass going astray, thou shalt surely bring it back to him again.

5 If thou see the ass of him that hateth thee lying under his burden, ^hand wouldest forbear to help him, thou shalt surely help with him.

6 ¶ Thou ⁱshalt not wrest the judgment of thy poor in his cause.

7 Keep ^jthee far from a false matter; and the innocent and righteous slay thou not: for ^kI will not justify the wicked.

8 ¶ And ^lthou shalt take no gift for the gift blindeth ^mthe wise, and perverteth the words of the righteous.

9 ¶ Also ⁿthou shalt not oppress a stranger: for ye know the ^oheart of a stranger, seeing ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.

10 And ^psix years thou shalt sow thy land, and shalt gather in the fruits thereof:

11 But the seventh *year* thou shalt let it rest and lie still; that the poor of thy people may eat: and what they leave the beasts of the field shall eat. In like manner thou shalt deal with thy vineyard, and with thy ^qoliveyard.

12 Six ^rdays thou shalt do thy work, and on the seventh day thou shalt rest; that thine ox and thine ass may rest, and the son of thy handmaid and the stranger may be refreshed.

13 And in all *things* that I have

id unto you be circumspect : and make no mention of the name of other gods, neither let it be heard out of thy mouth.

4 ¶ Three ^otimes thou shalt keep feast unto me in the year.

5 Thou shalt keep the feast of unleavened bread : (thou shalt eat unleavened bread seven days, as I commanded thee, in the time appointed of the month Abib ; for in the month thou camest out from Egypt ; and none shall appear before me empty :)

6 And ^pthe feast of harvest, the first-fruits of thy labours, which thou hast sown in thy field : and the feast of ingathering, *which is at the end of the year*, when thou hast gathered in thy labours out of thy field.

7 Three times in the year all thy sacrifices shall appear before the Lord thy God.

8 Thou shalt not offer the blood of my sacrifice with leavened bread ; neither shall the fat of my ⁷sacrifice remain until the morning.

9 The ^qfirst of the first-fruits of thy land thou shalt bring into the house of the Lord thy God. Thou shalt not seethe a kid in his mother's milk.

10 ¶ Behold, I send an Angel before thee, to keep thee in the way, and to bring thee into the land which I have prepared.

11 Beware of him, and obey his voice, provoke ^rhim not ; for he will not pardon your transgressions : for ^rmy name is in him.

12 But if thou shalt indeed obey his voice, and do all that I speak ; then ^uI will be an enemy unto thine enemies, and an ^sadversary unto thine adversaries.

13 For mine Angel shall go before thee, and ^vbring thee in unto the Amorites, and the Hittites, and the Canaanites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites ; and I will cut them off.

14 Thou shalt not ^wbow down to other gods, nor serve them, nor do after their works ; but thou shalt utterly overthrow them, and quite break down their images.

15 And ye shall ^xserve the Lord your God, and he ^yshall bless thy bread, and thy water ; and ^zI will make sickness away from the midst of thee.

16 ¶ There ^ashall nothing cast

B.C. 1491.

CHAP. 23.

^a Hos. 2. 17

^b Du. 16. 16

^c Le. 23. 10.

^d Or, feast.

^e Ne. 10. 35

Pro. 3. 9.

^f Eph. 4. 30

^g Josh. 24.

19.

1 Jn. 5. 16

^h Is. 9. 6.

Jer. 23. 6.

Jn. 10. 38.

ⁱ Ge. 12. 3.

^j Or, I will

afflict

them that

afflict

thee.

^k Jos. 24. 8.

^l ch. 20. 5.

^m De. 10. 12.

Jos. 22. 5.

1 Sa. 12. 20.

Mat. 4. 10.

ⁿ Deu. 28. 5.

^o Deu. 7. 15.

^p Job 21. 10

^q Gen. 25. 8.

^r Gen. 35. 5.

Deu. 2. 25.

Josh. 2. 9.

11.

1 Sa. 14. 15

^s neck.

Ps. 18. 40.

^t De. 7. 20.

^u Deu. 7. 22.

^v 1 Ki. 4. 21.

^w Jos. 21. 44

^x Deu. 7. 2.

^y 1 Sa. 18. 21

CHAP. 24.

^a Lev. 10. 1. 2

^b Nu. 11. 16.

^c Deu. 31. 9.

^d Ge. 28. 18

their young, nor be barren, in thy land : the number of thy days I will ^bfulfil.

27 I will send ^cmy fear before thee, and will destroy all the people to whom thou shalt come ; and I will make all thine enemies turn their ^bbacks unto thee.

28 And ^dI will send hornets before thee, which shall drive out the Hivite, the Canaanite, and the Hittite, from before thee.

29 I ^ewill not drive them out from before thee in one year ; lest the land become desolate, and the beast of the field multiply against thee.

30 By little and little I will drive them out from before thee, until thou be increased, and inherit the land.

31 And ^fI will set thy bounds from the Red sea even unto the sea of the Philistines, and from the desert unto the river : for I will ^gdeliver the inhabitants of the land into your hand ; and thou shalt drive them out before thee.

32 Thou ^hshalt make no covenant with them, nor with their gods.

33 They shall not dwell in thy land, lest they make thee sin against me : for if thou serve their gods, ⁱit will surely be a snare unto thee.

CHAPTER 24.

1 *Moses is called up into the mountain.*

3 *The people promise obedience.* 4 *He builds an altar.* 9 *The glory of God appears.*

AND he said unto Moses, Come ^uup unto the Lord, thou, and Aaron, ^aNadab, and Abihu, ^band seventy of the elders of Israel ; and worship ye afar off.

2 And Moses alone shall come near the Lord ; but they shall not come nigh, neither shall the people go up with him.

3 ¶ And Moses came and told the people all the words of the Lord, and all the judgments : and all the people answered with one voice, and said, All the words which the Lord hath said will we do.

4 And Moses ^cwrote all the words of the Lord, and rose up early in the morning, and builded an altar under the hill, and twelve ^dpillars, according to the twelve tribes of Israel.

5 And he sent young men of the children of Israel, which offered

burnt offerings, and sacrificed peace offerings of oxen unto the LORD.

6 And Moses took half of the blood, and put it in basins; and half of the blood he sprinkled on the altar.

7 And he took the book of the covenant, and read in the audience of the people: and they said, All that the LORD hath said will we do, and be obedient.

8 And Moses took the blood, and sprinkled it on the people, and said, Behold the blood of the covenant, which the LORD hath made with you concerning all these words.

9 ¶ Then went up Moses, and Aaron, Nadab, and Abihu, and seventy of the elders of Israel;

10 And they saw the God of Israel: and there was under his feet as it were a paved work of a sapphire stone, and as it were the body of heaven in his clearness.

11 And upon the nobles of the children of Israel he laid not his hand: also they saw God, and did eat and drink.

12 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Come up to me into the mount, and be there: and I will give thee tables of stone, and a law, and commandments which I have written; that thou mayest teach them.

13 And Moses rose up, and his minister Joshua: and Moses went up into the mount of God.

14 And he said unto the elders, Tarry ye here for us, until we come again unto you: and, behold, Aaron and Hur are with you: if any man have any matters to do, let him come unto them.

15 ¶ And Moses went up into the mount, and a cloud covered the mount.

16 And the glory of the LORD abode upon mount Sinai, and the cloud covered it six days: and the seventh day he called unto Moses out of the midst of the cloud.

17 And the sight of the glory of the LORD was like devouring fire on the top of the mount in the eyes of the children of Israel.

18 And Moses went into the midst of the cloud, and gat him up into the mount: and Moses was in the mount forty days and forty nights.

B.C. 1491.

CHAP. 24.

Heb. 9. 19

1 Pet. 1. 2

Gen. 32. 30
Judg. 13. 22.

Is. 6. 1, 5.
John 1. 18.

1 Tim. 6. 16.
1 John 4. 12.

Eze. 1. 26
Rev. 4. 3.

Mat. 17. 2

ch. 19. 21.

Gen. 16. 13
Deu. 4. 33.

Ge. 31. 54.
1 Cor. 10. 18.

ch. 32. 15.
De. 5. 22.

ch. 33. 11.

ch. 19. 9.
Mat. 17. 5.

ch. 16. 10.
Nu. 14. 10.

Heb. 12. 18

Deu. 9. 9.

CHAP. 25.

1 take for me.

2 Or, heave offering.

1 Ch. 29. 3
2 Cor. 9. 5.

3 Or, silk.
Gen. 41. 42.

ch. 28. 15.

Lev. 4. 6.

Heb. 3. 6.
Rev. 21. 3.

ch. 37. 1.
Deu. 10. 3.

1 Ki. 8. 8.

ch. 16. 34.
Deu. 10. 2.

1 Ki. 8. 9.
2 Ki. 11. 12.

CHAPTER 25.

1 What the Israelites must offer for the making of the tabernacle. 10 The form of the ark, etc.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, that they bring me a offering: of every man that giveth it willingly with his heart ye shall take my offering.

3 And this is the offering which ye shall take of them; gold, and silver, and brass,

4 And blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linen, and goats hair,

5 And rams' skins dyed red, and badgers' skins, and shittim wood,

6 Oil for the light, spices for anointing oil, and for sweet incense,

7 Onyx stones, and stones to be set in the ephod, and in the breastplate.

8 And let them make me a sanctuary; that I may dwell among them.

9 According to all that I show thee, after the pattern of the tabernacle, and the pattern of all the instruments thereof, even so shall ye make it.

10 ¶ And they shall make an ark of shittim wood: two cubits and a half shall be the length thereof, and a cubit and a half the breadth thereof, and a cubit and a half the height thereof.

11 And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, within and without shalt thou overlay it; and shalt make upon it a crown of gold round about.

12 And thou shalt cast four rings of gold for it, and put them in the four corners thereof; and two rings shall be in the one side of it, and two rings in the other side of it.

13 And thou shalt make staves of shittim wood, and overlay them with gold.

14 And thou shalt put the staves into the rings by the sides of the ark, that the ark may be borne with them.

15 The staves shall be in the rings of the ark; they shall not be taken from it.

16 And thou shalt put into the ark the testimony which I shall give thee.

17 ¶ And ^hthou shalt make a mercyseat of pure gold: two cubits and a half shall be the length thereof, and a cubit and a half the breadth thereof.

18 And thou shalt make two cherubim of gold, of beaten work shalt thou make them, in the two ends of the mercyseat.

19 And make one cherub on the one end, and the other cherub on the other end; ^{even} ¹of the mercyseat shall ye make the cherubim on the two ends thereof.

20 And ⁱthe cherubim shall stretch forth their wings on high, covering the mercyseat with their wings, and their faces shall look one to another; toward the mercyseat shall the faces of the cherubim be.

21 And ^jthou shalt put the mercyseat above upon the ark; and in the ark thou shalt put the testimony that I shall give thee.

22 And ^kthere I will meet with thee, and I will commune with thee from above the mercyseat, from ^lbetween the two cherubim which are upon the ark of the testimony, of all things which I will give thee in commandment unto the children of Israel.

23 ¶ Thou ^mshalt also make a table of shittim wood: two cubits shall be the length thereof, and a cubit be the breadth thereof, and a cubit and a half the height thereof.

24 And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, and make thereto a crown of gold round about.

25 And thou shalt make unto it a border of an hand-breadth round about, and thou shalt make a golden crown to the border thereof round about.

26 And thou shalt make for it four rings of gold, and put the rings in the four corners that are in the four feet thereof.

27 Over against the border shall the rings be for places of the staves to bear the table.

28 And thou shalt make the staves of shittim wood, and overlay them with gold, that the table may be borne with them.

29 And thou shalt make ⁿthe dishes thereof, and spoons thereof, and covers thereof, and bowls thereof, ²to cover withal: of pure gold shalt thou make them.

30 And thou shalt set upon the table shewbread ^obefore me alway.

B.C. 1491.

CHAP. 25.

^h ch. 37. 6.

Rom. 3. 25

Heb. 9. 5.

¹ Or, of the

matter of

the

mercy-

seat.

ⁱ 1 Ki. 8. 7.¹ Chr. 28.

18.

^j ch. 26. 34.^k ch. 30. 6,

36.

Lev. 16. 2.

Nu. 17. 4.

Ezek. 5. 3.

James 2.

13.

^l Nu. 7. 89.¹ Sa. 4. 4.² Sa. 6. 2.² Ki. 19. 15

Ps. 80. 1.

^m 2 Ch. 4. 8.

Heb. 9. 2.

ⁿ ch. 37. 16.

Nu. 4. 7.

^o Or, to

pour out

withal.

^p Lev. 24. 5.¹ 1 Ki. 7. 49.

Zech. 4. 2.

Rev. 1. 12

^q Nu. 8. 4.

ch. 37. 18,

19.

^r Rev. 1. 12.^s ch. 27. 21.

ch. 30. 8.

Lev. 24.

3, 4.

² Ch. 13.

11.

³ Or, cause

to ascend.

^t Nu. 8. 2.⁴ the face

of it.

^u ch. 26. 30.

Nu. 8. 4.

¹ Chr. 28.

11, 19.

Acts 7. 44.

^v which

thou wast

caused to

see.

CHAP. 26.

^a ch. 36. 8.

Rev. 21. 3.

^b 1 Cor. 12.

28.

Eph. 4. 11,

12.

Heb. 1. 14

¹ the work

of a

cunning

workman,

or, em-

broiderer.

^c 1 Cor. 12.

4, 5, 6, 12.

31 ¶ And ^pthou shalt make a candlestick of pure gold: of beaten work shall the candlestick be made: his shaft, and his branches, his bowls, his knops, and his flowers, shall be of the same.

32 And ^qsix branches shall come out of the sides of it; three branches of the candlestick out of the one side, and three branches of the candlestick out of the other side:

33 Three bowls made like unto almonds, with a knop and a flower in one branch; and three bowls made like almonds in the other branch, with a knop and a flower: so in the six branches that come out of the candlestick.

34 And in the candlestick shall be four bowls made like unto almonds, with their knops and their flowers.

35 And there shall be a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, according to the six branches that proceed out of the candlestick.

36 Their knops and their branches shall be of the same: all of it shall be one beaten work of pure gold.

37 And thou shalt make the seven lamps thereof: and ^sthey shall light the lamps thereof, that they may ^tgive light over against ⁴it.

38 And the tongs thereof, and the snuff-dishes thereof, shall be of pure gold.

39 Of a talent of pure gold shall he make it, with all these vessels.

40 And ^ulook that thou make them after their pattern, ⁵which was showed thee in the mount.

CHAPTER 26.

¹ The ten curtains of the tabernacle. ⁷ The eleven curtains of goats' hair. ³¹ The veil for the ark. ³⁶ The hanging for the door.

MOREOVER ^athou shalt make the tabernacle with ten curtains of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet: with ^bcherubim of ¹cunning work shalt thou make them.

² The length of one curtain shall be eight and twenty cubits, and the breadth of one curtain four cubits: and every one of the curtains shall have one measure.

³ The five curtains shall be ^ccoupled together one to another; and other five curtains shall be coupled one to another.

4 And thou shalt make ^d loops of blue upon the edge of the one curtain, from the selvedge in the coupling; and likewise shalt thou make in the uttermost edge of *another* curtain, in the coupling of the second.

5 Fifty loops shalt thou make in the one curtain, and fifty loops shalt thou make in the edge of the curtain that is in the coupling of the second, that the loops may take hold one of another.

6 And thou shalt make fifty taches of gold, and couple the curtains together with the taches; and it shall be one tabernacle.

7 ¶ And ^e thou shalt make curtains of goats' hair to be a covering upon the tabernacle; eleven curtains shalt thou make.

8 The length of one curtain shall be thirty cubits, and the breadth of one curtain four cubits: and the eleven curtains shall be all of one measure.

9 And thou shalt couple five curtains by themselves, and six curtains by themselves, and shalt double the sixth curtain in the fore front of the tabernacle.

10 And thou shalt make fifty loops on the edge of the one curtain that is outmost in the coupling, and fifty loops in the edge of the curtain which coupleth the second.

11 And thou shalt make fifty taches of brass, and put the taches into the loops, and couple the ² tent together, that it may be one.

12 And the remnant that remaineth of the curtains of the tent, the half-curtain that remaineth shall hang over the back side of the tabernacle.

13 And a cubit on the one side, and a cubit on the other side, ³ of that which remaineth in the length of the curtains of the tent, it shall hang over the sides of the tabernacle on this side and on that side, to cover it.

14 And ^f thou shalt make a covering for the tent of rams' skins dyed red, and a covering above of badgers' skins.

15 ¶ And thou shalt make boards for the tabernacle of shittim wood standing up.

16 Ten cubits shall be the length of a board, and a cubit and a half shall be the breadth of one board.

17 Two ⁴ tenons shall there be in

B.C. 1491.

CHAP. 26.

^d Eph. 4. 13
Col. 2. 2, 19.

^e ch. 36. 14.

² Or, covering.

³ in the remnant, or, surplusage

^f ch. 36. 19.
Nu. 24. 5.

⁴ bands.

² ch. 38. 27.

⁴ sea-ward.
Gen. 12. 8.

⁵ twined.
Ps. 133. 1.
1 Cor. 1.
10.
Col. 3. 2, 19.

ⁱ ch. 36. 31.
Nu. 3. 36.
Rom. 15. 1.
1 Cor. 9.
19.
2 Cor. 13.
11.
Gal. 6. 2.

^j ch. 25. 9.
40.
ch. 27. 8.
Acts 7. 44.
Heb. 8. 5.

^k ch. 36. 35.
Lev. 16. 2.
2 Chr. 3.
14.
Mat. 27.
51.
Mk. 15. 38.
Lu. 23. 45.
Heb. 9. 3.

one board, set in order one against another: thus shalt thou make for all the boards of the tabernacle.

18 And thou shalt make the boards for the tabernacle, twenty boards on the south side southward.

19 And thou shalt make forty sockets of silver under the twenty boards; two sockets under one board for his two tenons, and two sockets under another board for his two tenons.

20 And for the second side of the tabernacle, on the north side, there shall be twenty boards,

21 And their forty sockets of silver; two sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board.

22 And for the sides of the tabernacle westward thou shalt make six boards.

23 And two boards shalt thou make for the corners of the tabernacle in the two sides.

24 And they shall be ⁵ coupled together beneath, and they shall be coupled together above the head of it unto one ring: thus shall it be for them both; they shall be for the two corners.

25 And they shall be eight boards and their sockets of silver, sixteen sockets; two sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board.

26 ¶ And thou shalt make ⁶ bars of shittim wood; five for the boards of the one side of the tabernacle,

27 And five bars for the boards of the other side of the tabernacle, and five bars for the boards of the side of the tabernacle for the two sides westward.

28 And the middle bar in the midst of the boards shall reach from end to end.

29 And thou shalt overlay the boards with gold, and make their rings of gold for places for the bars: and thou shalt overlay the bars with gold.

30 And thou shalt rear up the tabernacle according ^j to the fashion thereof which was showed thee in the mount.

31 ¶ And ^k thou shalt make a veil of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, of cunning work with cherubim shall it be made:

32 And thou shalt hang it upon four pillars of shittim wood overlaid with gold: their hooks shall be of gold, upon the four sockets of silver.

And thou shalt hang up the veil under the taches, that thou mayest hang in thither within the veil ¹the ark of the testimony: and ^mthe veil shall divide unto you between ⁿthe holy place and the most holy.

And ^othou shalt put the mercy-seat upon the ark of the testimony in the most holy place.

And ^pthou shalt set the table without the veil, and the ^qcandlestick over against the table on the side of the tabernacle toward the south: and thou shalt put the table on the north side.

¶ And ^rthou shalt make an hanging for the door of the tent, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, wrought with needle-work.

And thou shalt make for the hanging five ^spillars of shittim wood, and overlay them with gold: and their hooks shall be of gold: and thou shalt cast five sockets of brass for them.

CHAPTER 27.

The altar of burnt offering, with the vessels. 9 The court of the tabernacle, with its hangings and pillars. 18 The treasure of the court.

AND thou shalt make ^aan altar of shittim wood, five cubits long, and five cubits broad: the altar shall be of square; and the height thereof shall be three cubits.

And thou shalt make the ^bhorns on it upon the four corners thereof: its horns shall be of the same: and thou shalt overlay it with brass.

And thou shalt make his pans to receive his ashes, and his ¹shovels, and his basins, and his flesh-hooks, and his fire-pans: all the vessels thereof thou shalt make of brass.

And thou shalt make for it a grate of network of brass; and upon the net shalt thou make four brass rings in the four corners thereof.

And thou shalt put it under the compass of the altar beneath, that the net may be even to the midst of the altar.

And thou shalt make staves for the altar, staves of shittim wood, and overlay them with brass.

And the staves shall be put into the rings, and the staves shall be upon the two sides of the altar, to bear it.

Hollow with boards shalt thou make it: ²as it was showed thee

B.C. 1491.

CHAP. 26.

¹ch. 25. 16.

^{ch.} 40. 21.

¹Ki. 3. 6.

²Ch. 3. 14

³Lev. 16. 2.

⁴Mat. 24.

⁵Heb. 9.

⁶2. 3.

⁷ch. 25. 21.

^{ch.} 40. 20.

^{Lev.} 16. 2.

^{Heb.} 9. 5.

⁸ch. 40. 22.

^{Heb.} 9. 2.

⁹ch. 40. 24.

¹⁰ch. 36. 37.

¹¹ch. 36. 38.

CHAP. 27.

¹²ch. 38. 1.

^{Ez.} 43. 13.

¹³1 Ki. 1.

^{50.}

¹⁴1 Ki. 2.

^{28.}

¹⁵Ps. 128. 27.

¹⁶Num. 16.

^{33.}

¹⁷Or, sieve.

¹⁸Amos 9. 9.

¹⁹1 Sam. 2.

^{12-14.}

²⁰Nu. 4. 15.

^{Is.} 52. 11.

²¹ch. 25. 40.

^{ch.} 26. 30.

^{Heb.} 8. 5.

²²Acts 7. 44.

²³he showed.

²⁴ch. 38. 9.

²⁵Ps. 100. 4.

²⁶Jer. 1. 18.

²⁷fifty by fifty.

²⁸Or, nails, or, stakes.

²⁹Ezra 9. 8.

³⁰Is. 33. 20.

³¹Zech. 10. 4.

³²Lev. 24. 2.

³³to ascend up.

³⁴ch. 26. 31.

³⁵33.

³⁶1 Sa. 3. 3.

³⁷2 Chr. 13.

³⁸11.

³⁹ch. 28. 43.

⁴⁰ch. 29. 9.

⁴¹28.

⁴²Lev. 3. 17.

⁴³Lev. 16. 34.

⁴⁴Lev. 24. 9.

⁴⁵Nu. 18. 23.

⁴⁶Nu. 19. 21.

⁴⁷1 Sam. 30.

⁴⁸25.

in the mount, so shall they make it.

9 ¶ And ⁹thou shalt make the court of the tabernacle: for the south side southward *there shall be hangings for the court of fine twined linen, of an hundred cubits long for one side.*

10 And the twenty ^hpillars thereof, and their twenty sockets, *shall be of brass; the hooks of the pillars and their fillets shall be of silver.*

11 And likewise for the north side in length *there shall be hangings of an hundred cubits long, and his twenty pillars and their twenty sockets of brass; the hooks of the pillars and their fillets of silver.*

12 And for the breadth of the court on the west side *shall be hangings of fifty cubits: their pillars ten, and their sockets ten.*

13 And the breadth of the court on the east side eastward *shall be fifty cubits.*

14 The hangings of one side *of the gate shall be fifteen cubits: their pillars three, and their sockets three.*

15 And on the other side *shall be hangings fifteen cubits: their pillars three, and their sockets three.*

16 And for the gate of the court *shall be an hanging of twenty cubits, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, wrought with needle-work: and their pillars shall be four, and their sockets four.*

17 All the pillars round about the court *shall be filleted with silver; their hooks shall be of silver, and their sockets of brass.*

18 The length of the court *shall be an hundred cubits, and the breadth ³fifty every where, and the height five cubits of fine twined linen, and their sockets of brass.*

19 All the vessels of the tabernacle in all the service thereof, and all the pins thereof, and all the ⁴pins of the court, *shall be of brass.*

20 ¶ And ⁱthou shalt command the children of Israel, that they bring thee pure oil olive beaten for the light, to cause the lamp ⁵to burn always.

21 In the tabernacle of the congregation without ⁱthe veil, which is before the testimony, ^kAaron and his sons shall order it from evening to morning before the LORD. *It shall be a statute for ever unto their generations on the behalf of the children of Israel.*

CHAPTER 28.

1 Aaron and his sons separated for the priest's office. 6 The ephod. 30 The Urim and Thummin. 36 Plate of the mitre, etc.

AND take thou unto thee ^a Aaron thy brother, and his sons with him, from among the children of Israel, that he may minister unto me in the priest's office, *even* Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar, Aaron's sons.

2 And ^b thou shalt make holy garments for Aaron thy brother for glory and for beauty.

3 And ^c thou shalt speak unto all that are wise-hearted, ^d whom I have filled with the spirit of wisdom, that they may make Aaron's garments to consecrate him, that he may minister unto me in the priest's office.

4 And these *are* the garments which they shall make; a breastplate, and an ephod, and a robe, and a broidered coat, a mitre, and a girdle: and they shall make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, and his sons, that he may minister unto me in the priest's office.

5 And they shall take gold, and blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linen.

6 ¶ And ^e they shall make the ephod of gold, of blue, and of purple, of scarlet, and fine twined linen, with cunning work.

7 It shall have the two shoulder-pieces thereof joined at the two edges thereof; and so it shall be joined together.

8 And the ^f curious girdle of the ephod, which *is* upon it, shall be of the same, according to the work thereof; *even* of gold, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen.

9 And thou shalt take two onyx stones, and grave on them the names of the children of Israel:

10 Six of their names on one stone, and the other six names of the rest on the other stone, according to their birth.

11 With the work of an engraver in stone, *like* the engravings of a signet, shalt thou engrave the two stones with the names of the children of Israel: thou shalt make them to be set in ouches of gold.

12 And thou shalt put the two stones upon the shoulders of the ephod for stones of memorial unto the children of Israel: and ^g Aaron

B.C. 1491.

CHAP. 28.

^a Nu. 18. 7.
Heb. 5.
1, 4.

^b ch. 29. 5,
24.
ch. 31. 10.
ch. 39. 1, 2.
Lev. 8. 7.
30.
Num. 20.
26, 28.

^c ch. 31. 6.
ch. 36. 1.

^d ch. 35. 30,
31.
Is. 28. 24-26.

^e ch. 39. 2.

^f Or, embroidered

^g ch. 39. 7.

^h Josh. 4. 7.
Zech. 6.
14.

ⁱ ch. 39. 8.

^j ch. 30. 10.

^k fill it in fillings of stone.

^l Or, ruby.

^m fillings.

ⁿ Nu. 1. 5.
Nu. 2. 3.
Nu. 10. 14.
Nu. 26. 5.
Re. 7. 4-8.
Re. 21. 12.

shall bear their names before the LORD upon his two shoulders ^o as a memorial.

13 And thou shalt make ouches of gold;

14 And two chains of pure gold the ends; of wreathen work shalt thou make them, and fasten the wreathen chains to the ouches.

15 ¶ And ^p thou shalt make the breastplate of judgment with cunning work; after the work of the ephod thou shalt make it; of gold of blue, and of purple, and of scarlet, and of fine twined linen, shalt thou make it.

16 Four-square it shall be, *double* doubled; a span shall be the length thereof, and a span shall be the breadth thereof.

17 And ^q thou shalt ^r set in it settings of stones, *even* four rows of stones: the first row shall be ^s sardius, a topaz, and a carbuncle; *this shall be the first row.*

18 And the second row shall be an emerald, a sapphire, and a diamond.

19 And the third row a ligure, an agate, and an amethyst.

20 And the fourth row a beryl, an onyx, and a jasper: they shall be set in gold in their ^t inclosings.

21 And the stones shall be with the names of the children of Israel twelve, according to their names, *like* the engravings of a signet, every one with his name shall they be according to the twelve tribes.

22 And thou shalt make upon the breastplate chains at the ends of wreathen work of pure gold.

23 And thou shalt make upon the breastplate two rings of gold, and shalt put the two rings on the two ends of the breastplate.

24 And thou shalt put the two wreathen chains of gold in the two rings which are on the ends of the breastplate.

25 And the other two ends of the two wreathen chains thou shalt fasten in the two ouches, and put them on the shoulder-pieces of the ephod before it.

26 And thou shalt make two rings of gold, and thou shalt put them upon the two ends of the breastplate, in the border thereof, which is in the side of the ephod inward.

27 And two other rings of gold thou shalt make, and shalt put

on the two sides of the ephod underneath, toward the fore part thereof, over against the *other* couple thereof, above the curious work of the ephod.

And they shall bind the breastplate by the rings thereof unto the rings of the ephod with a lace of blue, that it may be above the curious girdle of the ephod, and that the breastplate be not loosed from the ephod.

And Aaron shall ¹bear the names of the children of Israel in the breastplate of judgment upon his heart, when he goeth in unto the holy place, ²for a memorial before the LORD continually.

³¶ And ⁴thou shalt put in the breastplate of judgment the Urim and the Thummim; and they shall be upon Aaron's heart when he goeth in before the LORD: and Aaron shall bear the judgment of the children of Israel upon his heart before the LORD continually.

⁵¶ And ⁶thou shalt make the robe of the ephod all of blue.

⁷And there shall be an hole in the top of it, in the midst thereof: and it shall have a binding of woven work round about the hole of it, that it were the hole of an habergeon, that it be not rent.

⁸And ⁹beneath upon the ¹⁰hem of it thou shalt make pomegranates of blue, and of purple, and of scarlet, round about the hem thereof; and bells of gold between them round about:

¹¹A golden bell and a pomegranate, a golden bell and a pomegranate, upon the hem of the robe round about.

¹²And it shall be upon Aaron to minister: and his sound shall be heard when he goeth in unto the holy place before the LORD, and when he cometh out, that he die not.

¹³¶ And ¹⁴thou shalt make a plate of pure gold, and grave upon it like the engravings of a signet, HOLINESS TO THE LORD.

¹⁵And thou shalt put it on a blue lace, that it may be upon the mitre; and on the fore front of the mitre it shall be.

¹⁶And it shall be upon Aaron's forehead, that Aaron may ¹⁷bear the iniquity of the holy things, which the children of Israel shall hallow: and all their holy gifts; and it shall

B.C. 1491.

CHAP. 29.

¹ Song 8. 6.

Is. 49. 15,

16.

Heb. 9. 24.

² ver. 12.

³ Lev. 8. 8.

Nu. 27. 21.

Deu. 33. 8.

1 Sa. 28. 6.

Ezra 2. 63.

Ne. 7. 65.

⁴ ch. 39. 22.

Lev. 8. 7.

2 Sam. 6.

14.

Hos. 3. 4.

⁵ Or, skirts

⁶ ch. 39. 30.

Lev. 8. 9.

1 Chr. 16.

29.

Ps. 29. 2.

Ps. 93. 5.

Zech. 14.

29.

Heb. 4. 15.

Heb. 7. 26.

He. 12. 14.

⁷ Lev. 22. 9.

Is. 53. 11.

John 1. 29.

Heb. 9. 28.

1 Pet. 2.

24.

⁸ Lev. 23. 11

Is. 56. 7.

⁹ Ezek. 44.

17. 18.

¹⁰ Lev. 10. 7.

¹¹ fill their hand.

Lev. 8. 1.

He. 7. 28.

¹² Lev. 6. 10.

Ezek. 44.

18.

¹³ flesh of their nakedness.

¹⁴ be.

¹⁵ ch. 20. 26.

¹⁶ Lev. 20.

19. 20.

Nu. 18.

22.

¹⁷ Lev. 17. 7.

CHAP. 29.

¹ Lev. 8. 2.

² Lev. 6. 20,

21. 22.

³ Heb. 10.

22.

⁴ Lev. 8. 7.

⁵ ch. 28. 8.

be always upon his forehead, that they may be ⁶accepted before the LORD.

⁷ 39 ¶ And thou shalt embroider the coat of fine linen, and thou shalt make the mitre of fine linen, and thou shalt make the girdle of needle-work.

⁸ 40 ¶ And ⁹for Aaron's sons thou shalt make coats, and thou shalt make for them girdles, and bonnets thou shalt make for them, for glory and for beauty.

¹⁰ 41 And thou shalt put them upon Aaron thy brother, and his sons with him; and shalt ¹¹anoint them, and ¹²consecrate them, and sanctify them, that they may minister unto me in the priest's office.

¹³ 42 And thou shalt make them ¹⁴linen breeches to cover ¹⁵their nakedness; from the loins even unto the thighs they shall ¹⁶reach.

¹⁷ 43 And they shall be upon Aaron, and upon his sons, when they come in unto the tabernacle of the congregation, or when they come near ¹⁸unto the altar to minister in the holy place; that they ¹⁹bear not iniquity, and die. ²⁰It shall be a statute for ever unto him and his seed after him.

CHAPTER 29.

¹ The sacrifice and ceremonies of consecrating the priests. ⁴³ God's promise to dwell among the children of Israel.

AND this is the thing that thou shalt do unto them to hallow them, to minister unto me in the priest's office: ²Take one young bullock, and two rams without blemish,

³ 2 And ⁴unleavened bread, and cakes unleavened tempered with oil, and wafers unleavened anointed with oil: of wheaten flour shalt thou make them.

⁵ 3 And thou shalt put them into one basket, and bring them in the basket, with the bullock and the two rams.

⁶ 4 And Aaron and his sons thou shalt bring unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and ⁷thalt wash them with water.

⁸ 5 And ⁹thou shalt take the garments, and put upon Aaron the coat, and the robe of the ephod, and the ephod, and the breastplate, and gird him with ¹⁰the curious girdle of the ephod:

¹¹ 6 And thou shalt put the mitre

upon his head, and put the holy crown upon the mitre.

7 Then shalt thou take the anointing oil, and pour it upon his head, and anoint him.

8 And thou shalt bring his sons, and put coats upon them.

9 And thou shalt gird them with girdles, Aaron and his sons, and put the bonnets on them: and the priest's office shall be theirs for a perpetual statute: and thou shalt consecrate Aaron and his sons.

10 And thou shalt cause a bullock to be brought before the tabernacle of the congregation: and Aaron and his sons shall put their hands upon the head of the bullock.

11 And thou shalt kill the bullock before the LORD, by the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

12 And thou shalt take of the blood of the bullock, and put it upon the horns of the altar with thy finger, and pour all the blood beside the bottom of the altar.

13 And thou shalt take all the fat that covereth the inwards, and the caul that is above the liver, and the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, and burn them upon the altar.

14 But the flesh of the bullock, and his skin, and his dung, shalt thou burn with fire without the camp: it is a sin offering.

15 ¶ Thou shalt also take one ram; and Aaron and his sons shall put their hands upon the head of the ram.

16 And thou shalt slay the ram, and thou shalt take his blood, and sprinkle it round about upon the altar.

17 And thou shalt cut the ram in pieces, and wash the inwards of him, and his legs, and put them unto his pieces, and unto his head.

18 And thou shalt burn the whole ram upon the altar: it is a burnt offering unto the LORD: it is a sweet savour, an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

19 And thou shalt take the other ram; and Aaron and his sons shall put their hands upon the head of the ram.

20 Then shalt thou kill the ram, and take of his blood, and put it upon the tip of the right ear of Aaron, and upon the tip of the right ear of his sons, and upon the

B.C. 1491.

CHAP. 29.

Lev. 21.

10.

Ps. 133.

1, 2.

Is. 61. 1.

1 bind.

Nu. 18. 7.

2 fill the

hand of.

Lev. 8. 14.

Lev. 8. 15.

ch. 30. 2.

Lev. 3. 3.

It

seemeth

by anat-

omy, and

the He-

brew doc-

tors, to be

the mid-

riff.

Lev. 4. 11.

He. 13. 11.

Lev. 8. 18

Lev. 1. 4.

Is. 53. 6.

Gal. 4. 3-5

Or, upon.

Gen. 8. 21

Lev. 8. 22.

ch. 30. 25.

Lev. 8. 30.

Heb. 9. 22

Lev. 8. 26.

Or, shake

to and fro.

Lev. 8. 28.

Lev. 8. 29.

Ps. 99. 6.

Deu. 18. 3

Lev. 10. 15

Lev. 7. 34.

Nu. 20. 26

Nu. 35. 25

he of his

sons.

Lev. 8. 35.

thumb of their right hand, and upon the great toe of their right foot, and sprinkle the blood upon the altar round about.

21 And thou shalt take of the blood that is upon the altar, and the anointing oil, and sprinkle upon Aaron, and upon his garments, and upon his sons, and upon the garments of his sons with him, and he shall be hallowed, and his garments, and his sons, and his sons' garments with him.

22 Also thou shalt take of the fat, and the rump, and the caul that covereth the inwards, and the caul above the liver, and the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, and the right shoulder: it is a ram of consecration:

23 And one loaf of bread, and one cake of oiled bread, and one wafer out of the basket of the unleavened bread that is before the LORD:

24 And thou shalt put all in the hands of Aaron, and in the hands of his sons; and shalt wave them as a wave offering before the LORD.

25 And thou shalt receive them in their hands, and burn them upon the altar for a burnt offering, for a sweet savour before the LORD: it is an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

26 And thou shalt take the breast of the ram of Aaron's consecration, and wave it for a wave offering before the LORD: and it shall be the part.

27 And thou shalt sanctify the breast of the wave offering, and the shoulder of the heave offering, which is waved, and which is heaved up, of the ram of the consecration, even of that which is for Aaron, and of that which is for his sons:

28 And it shall be Aaron's and his sons' by a statute for ever from the children of Israel: for it is an heave offering: and it shall be an heave offering from the children of Israel of the sacrifice of their peace offerings, even their heave offering unto the LORD.

29 ¶ And the holy garments of Aaron shall be his sons' after him, to be anointed therein, and to be consecrated in them.

30 And that son that is priest in his stead shall put them on seven days, when he cometh into the tabernacle of the congregation to minister in the holy place.

And thou shalt take the ram for the consecration, and seethe his flesh in the holy place.
And Aaron and his sons shall eat the flesh of the ram, and the bread which is in the basket, by the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.
And they shall eat those things which were with the atonement was made, to consecrate and to sanctify me: but a stranger shall not eat thereof, because they are holy.
And if ought of the flesh of the consecrations, or of the bread, remain unto the morning, then thou shalt burn the remainder with fire: it shall not be eaten, because it is holy.
And thus shalt thou do unto Aaron, and to his sons, according to all things which I have commanded thee: seven days shalt thou consecrate them.
And thou shalt offer every day a bullock for a sin offering for atonement: and thou shalt cleanse the altar, when thou hast made an atonement for it, and thou shalt anoint it, to sanctify it.
Seven days thou shalt make atonement for the altar, and sanctify it: and it shall be an altar most holy: whatsoever toucheth the altar shall be holy.
Now this is that which thou shalt offer upon the altar: two lambs of the first year day by day continually.
The one lamb thou shalt offer in the morning, and the other lamb thou shalt offer at even:
And with the one lamb a tenth part of flour mingled with the fourth part of an hin of beaten oil: and the fourth part of an hin of oil for a drink offering.
And the other lamb thou shalt offer at even, and shalt do thereto according to the meat offering of the morning, and according to the drink offering thereof, for a sweet savour, an offering made by fire unto the LORD.
This shall be a continual burnt offering throughout your generations, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, before the LORD: where I will meet you, to speak there unto thee.
And there I will meet with the children of Israel, and the tabernacle shall be sanctified by my presence.

B.C. 1491.

CHAP. 29.

Lev. 8. 31.

Mat. 12. 4.

Lev. 10. 14.

every one

not a Le-

vite.

Num. 16.

40.

Lev. 8. 33.

He. 10. 11.

ch. 30. 26.

ch. 40. 10.

Mat. 23.

19.

1 Chr. 16.

40.

Dan. 9. 27.

Dan. 12.

11.

Ez. 46. 13.

Ps. 141. 2.

Dan. 8. 11.

Nu. 17. 4.

Or, Israel

1 Kin. 8.

11.

Hag. 2.

7. 9.

Mal. 3. 1.

Lev. 21.

15.

Zech. 2. 10.

Jn. 14. 17.

2 Cor. 6.

16.

Rev. 21. 3.

CHAP. 30.

ch. 37. 25.

ch. 40. 5.

Rev. 8. 3.

1 roof.

2 walls.

3 ribs.

incense

of spices.

1 Sa. 2. 28

1 Chr. 23.

13.

causeth

to ascend,

or, setteth

up.

between

the two

evens.

Lev. 10. 1.

Lev. 23. 27

44 And I will sanctify the tabernacle of the congregation, and the altar: I will sanctify also both Aaron and his sons, to minister to me in the priest's office.

45 And I will dwell among the children of Israel, and will be their God.

46 And they shall know that I am the LORD their God, that brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, that I may dwell among them: I am the LORD their God.

CHAPTER 30.

1 The altar of incense. 11 The ransom of souls. 17 The brazen laver. 22 The holy anointing oil. 34 The composition of the perfume.

AND thou shalt make an altar of shittim wood shalt thou make it.

2 A cubit shall be the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof; four-square shall it be; and two cubits shall be the height thereof: the horns thereof shall be of the same.

3 And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, the top thereof, and the sides thereof round about, and the horns thereof: and thou shalt make unto it a crown of gold round about.

4 And two golden rings shalt thou make to it under the crown of it, by the two corners thereof, upon the two sides of it shalt thou make it; and they shall be for places for the staves to bear it withal.

5 And thou shalt make the staves of shittim wood, and overlay them with gold.

6 And thou shalt put it before the veil that is by the ark of the testimony, before the mercyseat that is over the testimony, where I will meet with thee.

7 And Aaron shall burn thereon sweet incense every morning: when he dresseth the lamps, he shall burn incense upon it.

8 And when Aaron lighteth the lamps at even, he shall burn incense upon it: a perpetual incense before the LORD throughout your generations.

9 Ye shall offer no strange incense thereon, nor burnt sacrifice, nor meat offering; neither shall ye pour drink offering thereon.

10 And Aaron shall make an atonement upon the horns of it once in a year with the blood of the sin offering of atonements; once in

the year shall he make atonement upon it throughout your generations: it is most holy unto the LORD.

11 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

12 When ^ethou takest the sum of the children of Israel after ⁷their number, then shall they give every man ^aa ransom for his soul unto the LORD, when thou numberest them; that there be no ⁹plague among them, when *thou* numberest them.

13 This ^hthey shall give, every one that passeth among them that are numbered, half a shekel after the shekel of the sanctuary: (a ⁱshekel is twenty gerahs:) an half shekel shall be the offering of the LORD.

14 Every one that passeth among them that are numbered, from twenty years old and above, shall give an offering unto the LORD.

15 The ^jrich shall not ^sgive more, and the poor shall not ⁹give less, than half a shekel, when *they* give an offering unto the LORD, to make an atonement for your souls.

16 And thou shalt take the atonement money of the children of Israel, and shalt appoint it for the service of the tabernacle of the congregation; that it may be ^ka memorial unto the children of Israel before the LORD, to make an atonement for your souls.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

18 Thou ⁱshalt also make a laver of brass, and his foot *also* of brass, to wash *withal*: and thou shalt put it between the tabernacle of the congregation and the altar, and thou shalt put water therein.

19 For Aaron and his sons ^mshall wash their hands and their feet thereat.

20 When they go into the tabernacle of the congregation, they shall wash with water, that they die not; or when they come near to the altar to minister, to burn offering made by fire unto the LORD:

21 So they shall wash their hands and their feet, that they die not: and ⁿit shall be a statute for ever to them, *even* to him and to his seed throughout their generations.

22 ¶ Moreover the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

23 Take thou also unto thee ^oprincipal spices, of pure ^pmyrrh

B.C. 1491.

CHAP. 30.

^r Nu. 1. 2. 5.
^s 2 Sa. 24. 2.

^t them that
are to be
numbered
Nu. 31. 50

^u Job 33. 24
Mat. 20. 28
1 Tim. 2. 6.
1 Pet. 1.
18.

^v 2 Sam. 24
15.

^w Mat. 17. 24.

^x Lev. 27. 25.
Ez. 45. 12.

^y Job 34. 19.
Eph. 6. 9.
Col. 3. 25.

^z multiply.
^a diminish.

^b Nu. 16. 40.

^c 1 Ki. 7.
38.

^d Is. 52. 11.
Heb. 10.
22.

^e ch. 28. 43.

^f Song 4.
14.

^g Ez. 27. 22.

^h Ps. 45. 8.

ⁱ ch. 29. 40.

^j Or, per-
fumer.

^k Nu. 35. 25.
Ps. 89. 20.
Ps. 133. 2.

^l Lev. 8. 10.
Nu. 7. 1.

^m ch. 29. 37.

ⁿ ch. 29. 7.
Lev. 8. 12.
30.

^o One not
a priest.

^p Lev. 22.
10, 12, 13.

^q Nu. 1. 51.
Nu. 3. 10.

^r Gen. 17.
14.

^s Lev. 7. 20.
21.

^t ch. 25. 6.
ch. 37. 29.

^u salted.
Lev. 2. 13.

^v ch. 29. 42.
Lev. 16. 2.

^w ch. 29. 37.
Lev. 2. 3.

five hundred *shekels*, and of sweet cinnamon half so much, *even* to hundred and fifty *shekels*, and sweet ^qcalamus two hundred and fifty *shekels*,

24 And of ^rcassia five hundred *shekels*, after the shekel of sanctuary, and of oil olive an ^sh

25 And thou shalt make it a ^t of holy ointment, an ointment compound after the art of ^uapothecary: it shall be ^van holy anointing oil.

26 And ^wthou shalt anoint the tabernacle of the congregation therewith, and the ark of testimony,

27 And the table and all vessels, and the candlestick and his vessels, and the altar of incense,

28 And the altar of burnt offering with all his vessels, and the laver and his foot.

29 And thou shalt sanctify the ^x that they may be most holy: ^ywhosoever toucheth them shall be holy.

30 And ^zthou shalt anoint Aaron and his sons, and consecrate the ^a that they may minister unto me the priest's office.

31 And thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel, saying, This shall be an holy anointing oil unto me throughout your generations.

32 Upon man's flesh shall it not be poured; neither shall ye make any ^bother like it, after the composition of it: it is holy, and ye shall be holy unto you.

33 Whosoever compoundeth ^clike it, or whosoever putteth ^dann it upon ^ea stranger, ^fshall even cut off from his people.

34 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Take ^gunto thee sweet spices, stacte, and onycha, and galbanum; *these* sweet spices with pure frankincense: of each shall there be a like *weight*.

35 And thou shalt make it a perfume, a confection after the art of the apothecary, ^htempered together, pure and holy.

36 And thou shalt beat some of it very small, and put of it before the testimony in the tabernacle of the congregation, ⁱwhere I will meet with thee: ^jit shall be unto you most holy.

37 And *as for* the perfume which thou shalt make, ye shall not

se to yourselves according to composition thereof: it shall unto thee holy for the LORD.

Whosoever shall make like ^o that, to smell thereto, shall be cut off from his people.

CHAPTER 31.

Zaleel and Aholiab are called and justified for the work of the tabernacle. Of the sabbath. 18 Moses receiveth the tables.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

See, ^a I have called by name Zaleel the ^b son of Uri, the son of ^c Ur, of the tribe of Judah:

And I have ^d filled him with the spirit of God, in wisdom, and in understanding, and in knowledge, ^e in all manner of workman-
ship.

To devise cunning works, to work in gold, and in silver, and in brass.

And in cutting of stones, to set them, and in carving of timber, to work in all manner of workman-
ship.

And I, behold, I have given ^f him Aholiab ^g the son of Bisamach, of the tribe of Dan: ^h and in the hearts of all that are wise-hearted I have put wisdom, ⁱ that they may make all that I have commanded thee;

The ^j tabernacle of the congregation, and the ark of the testimony, and the mercyseat that is thereon, and all the ^k furniture of the tabernacle,

And the table and his furniture, and the pure candlestick with all ^l his furniture, and the altar of incense,

And the altar of burnt offering with all his furniture, and the laver and his foot,

And the cloths of service, and the holy garments for Aaron the priest, and the garments of his sons, to minister in the priest's office,

And the anointing oil, and sweet incense for the holy place: according to all that I have commanded thee shall they do.

¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

Speak thou also unto the children of Israel, saying, ^m Verily my obaths ye shall keep: for it is a covenant between me and you throughout your generations; that ye may

B.C. 1491.

CHAP. 31.

^a ch. 35. 30.

^b 1 Chr. 2. 20.

^c 1 Kin. 7. 14.

^d Is. 28. 26.

^e 1 Cor. 12. 4-8.

^f ch. 35. 34.

^g ch. 28. 3.

^h ch. 36. 8.

ⁱ vessels.

^j Lev. 19. 3.

^k Ez. 20. 12.

^l Ez. 44. 24.

^m Ne. 9. 14.

ⁿ Deu. 5. 12.

^o Is. 56. 6.

^p Is. 58. 13.

^q Ez. 20. 12.

^r ch. 35. 2.

^s Nu. 15. 35.

^t Gen. 2. 2.

^u ch. 16. 23.

^v holiness.

^w ch. 28. 36.

^x Ez. 20. 12.

^y Gen. 1. 31.

^z ch. 32. 15.

^{aa} Deu. 4. 13.

^{ab} 2 Cor. 2. 3.

CHAP. 32.

^{ac} Deu. 9. 9.

^{ad} Is. 41. 6. 7.

^{ae} Acts 7. 40.

^{af} Jud. 8. 24.

^{ag} 1 Kin. 12. 28.

^{ah} Neh. 9. 18.

^{ai} Ps. 106. 19.

^{aj} Is. 46. 6.

^{ak} Acts 7. 41.

^{al} Ro. 1. 23.

^{am} Lev. 23. 2.

^{an} 2 Ki. 10. 30.

know that I am the LORD that doth sanctify you.

14 Ye ^a shall keep the sabbath therefore; for it is holy unto you: every one that defileth it shall surely be put to death: for whosoever ^b doeth any work therein, that soul shall be cut off from among his people.

15 Six days may work be done; but in the seventh ^c is the sabbath of rest, ^d holy to the LORD: whosoever doeth any work in the sabbath day, he shall surely be put to death.

16 Wherefore the children of Israel shall keep the sabbath, to observe the sabbath throughout their generations, for a perpetual covenant.

17 It is ^e a sign between me and the children of Israel for ever: for ^f in six days the LORD made heaven and earth, and on the seventh day he rested, and was refreshed.

18 ¶ And he gave unto Moses, when he had made an end of communing with him upon mount Sinai, ^g two tables of testimony, tables of stone, written with the finger of God.

CHAPTER 32.

1 The people in Moses' absence cause Aaron to make a calf. 19 Moses breaketh the tables. 30 Moses prayeth for the people.

AND when the people saw that Moses ^a delayed to come down out of the mount, the people gathered themselves together unto Aaron, and said unto him, Up, ^b make us gods, which shall go before us; for ^c as for this Moses, the man that brought us up out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.

2 And Aaron said unto them, Break off the ^d golden earrings which ^e are in the ears of your wives, of your sons, and of your daughters, and bring ^f them unto me.

3 And all the people brake off the golden earrings which ^g were in their ears, and brought ^h them unto Aaron.

4 And ⁱ he received ^j them at their hand, and fashioned it with a graving tool, after he had made it a molten calf: and they said, These ^k be thy gods, O Israel, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

5 And when Aaron saw ^l it, he built an altar before it; and Aaron made ^m proclamation, and said, Tomorrow is a feast to the LORD.

6 And they rose up early on the

morrow, and offered burnt offerings, and brought peace offerings; and the people sat down to eat and to drink, and rose up to play.

7 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, ^gGo, get thee down; for thy people, which thou broughtest out of the land of Egypt, ^hhave corrupted themselves:

8 They have turned aside quickly out of the way which I ⁱcommanded them: they have made them a molten calf, and have worshipped it, and have sacrificed thereunto, and said, ^jThese be thy gods, O Israel, which have brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

9 And the LORD said unto Moses, ^kI have seen this people, and, behold, it is a stiff-necked people:

10 Now therefore ^llet me alone, that my wrath may wax hot against them, and that I may consume them, and ^mI will make of thee a great nation.

11 And ⁿMoses besought the LORD his God, and said, LORD, why doth thy wrath wax hot against thy people, which thou hast brought forth out of the land of Egypt with great power, and with a mighty hand?

12 Wherefore should the Egyptians speak, and say, For mischief did he bring them out, to slay them in the mountains, and to consume them from the face of the earth? Turn from thy fierce wrath, and repent of this evil against thy people.

13 Remember Abraham, Isaac, and Israel, thy servants, to whom thou ^oswarest by thine own self, and saidst unto them, ^pI will multiply your seed as the stars of heaven, and all this land that I have spoken of will I give unto your seed, and they shall inherit it for ever.

14 And the LORD ^qrepented of the evil which he thought to do unto his people.

15 ¶ And ^rMoses turned, and went down from the mount, and the two tables of the testimony were in his hand: the tables were written on both their sides; on the one side and on the other were they written.

16 And the ^stables were the work of God, and the writing was the writing of God, graven upon the tables.

17 And when Joshua heard the noise of the people as they shouted, he said unto Moses, *There is a noise of war in the camp.*

B.C. 1491.

CHAP. 32.

1 Co. 10. 7.

Dan. 9. 24.

A Ge. 6. 11.

Deu. 4. 16.

Jud. 2. 19.

Hos. 9. 9.

Deu. 9. 16.

1 Ki. 12. 28.

2 Chr. 30. 8.

Is. 48. 4.

Acts 7. 51.

Deu. 9. 14.

Nu. 14. 12.

Ps. 74. 1.

1 the face

of the

LORD.

Heb. 6. 13.

Ge. 12. 7.

Nu. 23. 19.

Deu. 32. 36.

2 Sa. 24. 16.

1 Chr. 21. 15.

Jer. 18. 8.

Hos. 11. 8.

Joel 2. 13.

Jon. 3. 10.

Deu. 9. 15.

ch. 31. 18.

2 weak-

ness.

Gen. 20. 9.

ch. 15. 24.

ch. 33. 4. 5.

2 Chr. 28. 19.

3 those

that

rose up

against

them.

Deu 33. 9.

4 Or. And

Moses

said; Con-

secrate

your-

selves

to-day to

the

LORD,

because

every

man hath

been

against

his son,

and

against

his brother,

etc.

Nu. 25. 11.

Zech. 13. 3.

5 Fill your

hands.

18 And he said, *It is not the voice of them that shout for mastery, neither is it the voice of them that are for ²being overcome; but the noise of them that sing do I hear.*

19 ¶ And it came to pass, as soon as he came nigh unto the camp, that he saw the calf, and the dancing: and Moses' anger waxed hot, and he cast the tables out of his hands, and brake them beneath the mount.

20 And he took the calf which they had made, and burnt it in the fire, and ground it to powder, and strawed it upon the water, and made the children of Israel drink of it.

21 And Moses said unto Aaron, ^tWhat did this people unto thee, that thou hast brought so great a sin upon them?

22 And Aaron said, Let not thy anger of my lord wax hot: ^u"the people knowest the people, that they are set on mischief.

23 For they said unto me, Make us gods which shall go before us, for as for this Moses, the man that brought us up out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.

24 And I said unto them, Whosoever hath any gold, let them break it off. So they gave it me: then I cast it into the fire, and there came out this calf.

25 ¶ And when Moses saw that the people were ^vnaked, (for Aaron ^whad made them naked unto their shame among ³their enemies,)

26 Then Moses stood in the gate of the camp, and said, Who is on the LORD's side? *let him come unto me.* And all the sons of Levi gathered themselves together unto him.

27 And he said unto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Put every man his sword by his side, and go in and out from gate to gate throughout the camp, and ^xslay every man his brother, and every man his companion, and every man his neighbour.

28 And the children of Levi did according to the word of Moses, and there fell of the people that day about three thousand men.

29 ⁴For Moses had said, ⁵Consecrate yourselves to-day to the LORD, even every man upon his son, and upon his brother; that he may

bestow upon you a blessing this day.

30 ¶ And it came to pass on the morrow, that Moses said unto the people, ⁹Ye have sinned a great sin: and now I will go up unto the LORD; ¹⁰peradventure I shall make an atonement for your sin.

31 And Moses returned unto the LORD, and said, Oh, this people have sinned a great sin, and have made them gods of gold!

32 Yet now, if thou wilt forgive their sin—; and if not, ^ablot me, I pray thee, ^bout of thy book which thou hast written.

33 And the LORD said unto Moses, Whosoever hath sinned against me, him will I blot out of my book.

34 Therefore now go, lead the people unto the place of which I have spoken unto thee: behold, ^cmine Angel shall go before thee: nevertheless ^ein the day when I visit I will visit their sin upon them.

35 And the LORD plagued the people, because ^fthey made the calf which Aaron made.

CHAPTER 33.

¹The Lord refuseth to go with the people. ⁷The tabernacle removed out of the camp. ¹²Moses prayeth for God's presence.

AND the LORD said unto Moses, Depart, and go up hence, thou and the people which thou hast brought up out of the land of Egypt, unto the land which I swore unto Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, saying, Unto ^athy seed will I give it:

2 And I will send an Angel before thee; and ^bI will drive out the Canaanite, the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, the Hivite, and the Jebusite:

3 Unto a land flowing with milk and honey: for I will not go up in the midst of thee; for thou art a stiff-necked people; lest I consume thee in the way.

4 ¶ And when the people heard these evil tidings, they mourned: and no man did put on him his ornaments.

5 For the LORD had said unto Moses, Say unto the children of Israel, Ye are a stiff-necked people: I will come up into the midst of thee in a moment, and consume thee: therefore now put off thy ornaments from thee, that I may know what to do unto thee.

B.C. 1491.

CHAP. 32.

¹ Sa. 12. 20² Sa. 16. 12
Amos 5. 15^a Deu. 9. 14.
Ps. 60. 23.
Rom. 9. 3.^b Phil. 4. 3.
Re. 22. 19.^c Le. 23. 30.
Ez. 18. 4.^d Nu. 20. 16.^e Amos 3. 14
Ro. 2. 5. 6.^f 2 Sa. 12. 9

CHAP. 33.

^a Gen. 12. 7.^b Deu. 7. 22.
Jos. 24. 11.^c ch. 32. 9.
Deu. 9. 6.^d 2 Sa. 19. 24^e Ps. 139. 23.
^f 2 Sa. 21. 1.^g Nu. 16. 27.^h Ps. 99. 7.ⁱ Ge. 32. 30.
De. 34. 10.
De. 5. 24.^j ch. 24. 13.^k Jer. 1. 5.
Jn. 10. 14.
2 Tim. 2. 19^l ch. 34. 9.^m Ps. 27. 11.
Ps. 119. 33.ⁿ De. 9. 26.
Joel 2. 17.^o ch. 40. 34-38.
Is. 63. 9.^p Deu. 3. 20.
Josh. 23. 1.
Ps. 95. 11.^q ch. 34. 9.^r Nu. 14. 14.^s 2 Sa. 7. 23.
Ps. 147. 20.

Titus 2. 14

6 And the children of Israel stripped themselves of their ornaments by the mount Horeb.

7 And Moses took the tabernacle, and pitched it without the camp, afar off from the camp, and called it The Tabernacle of the Congregation. And it came to pass, that every one which sought the LORD went out unto the tabernacle of the congregation, which was without the camp.

8 And it came to pass, when Moses went out unto the tabernacle, that all the people rose up, and stood every man ⁹at his tent door, and looked after Moses, until he was gone into the tabernacle.

9 And it came to pass, as Moses entered into the tabernacle, the cloudy pillar descended, and stood at the door of the tabernacle, and the LORD ^htalked with Moses.

10 And all the people saw the cloudy pillar stand at the tabernacle door: and all the people rose up and worshipped, every man in his tent door.

11 And ⁱthe LORD spake unto Moses face to face, as a man speaketh unto his friend. And he turned again into the camp: but ^jhis servant Joshua, the son of Nun, a young man, departed not out of the tabernacle.

12 ¶ And Moses said unto the LORD, See, thou sayest unto me, Bring up this people: and thou hast not let me know whom thou wilt send with me: yet thou hast said, ^kI know thee by name, and thou hast also found grace in my sight.

13 Now therefore, I pray thee, ^lif I have found grace in thy sight, ^mshow me now thy way, that I may know thee, that I may find grace in thy sight; and consider that this nation is ⁿthy people.

14 And he said, ^oMy presence shall go with thee, and I will give thee ^prest.

15 And he said unto him, ^qIf thy presence go not with me, carry us not up hence.

16 For wherein shall it be known here that I and thy people have found grace in thy sight? ^rIs it not in that thou goest with us? so ^sshall we be separated, I and thy people, from all the people that are upon the face of the earth.

17 And the LORD said unto Moses,

'I will do this thing also that thou hast spoken: for thou hast found grace in my sight, and I know thee by name.

18 And he said, I beseech thee, show me thy ^uglory.

19 And he said, ^vI will make all my goodness pass before thee, and I will proclaim the name of the LORD before thee; ^wand will be ^xgracious to whom I will be gracious, and will show mercy on whom I will show mercy.

20 And he said, Thou canst not see my face: for ^ythere shall no man see me, and live.

21 And the LORD said, Behold, *there is a place by me, and thou shalt stand upon a rock:*

22 And it shall come to pass, while my glory passeth by, that I will put thee ^zin a cleft of the rock, and will ^acover thee with my hand while I pass by:

23 And I will take away mine hand, and thou shalt see my back parts; but my face shall ^bnot be seen.

CHAPTER 34.

1 *The tables are renewed.* 5 *The name of the LORD proclaimed.* 10 *God maketh a covenant with the people.* 29 *Moses' face shineth.*

AND the LORD said unto Moses, ^aHew thee two tables of stone like unto the first; and ^bI will write upon *these* tables the words that were in the first tables, which thou brakest.

2 And be ready in the morning, and come up in the morning unto mount Sinai, and present thyself there to me in the top of the mount.

3 And no man shall come up with thee, neither let any man be seen throughout all the mount; neither let the flocks nor herds feed before that mount.

4 ¶ And he hewed two tables of stone like unto the first: and Moses rose up early in the morning, and went up unto mount Sinai, as the LORD had commanded him, and took in his hand the two tables of stone.

5 And the LORD descended in the cloud, and stood with him there, and proclaimed the name of the LORD.

6 And the LORD passed by before him, and proclaimed, The LORD, The LORD ^cGod, merciful and gracious, long-suffering, and abundant in ^dgoodness and ^etruth,

B.C. 1491.

CHAP. 33.

^fGe. 19. 21.

Jam. 5. 16.

^g1 Tim. 6.

16.

^hJer. 31. 14.

ⁱRo. 9. 15.

^jRo. 4. 4.

^kGe. 32. 30.

Judg. 13.

22.

Is. 6. 5.

^lIs. 2. 21.

^mPs. 91. 1. 4.

ⁿJn. 1. 18.

1 Tim. 6. 16.

1 Jn. 1. 12.

CHAP. 34.

^oDe. 10. 1.

^pDe. 10. 2. 4.

^qNe. 9. 17.

Joel 2. 13.

^rRom. 2. 4.

^sPs. 108. 4.

^tJer. 32. 18.

Dan. 9. 4.

^uEp. 4. 32.

1 Jn. 1. 9.

^vJos. 24. 19.

Job 10. 14.

^wPs. 94. 14.

Zech. 2. 12.

^xDe. 29. 12.

^y2 Sa. 7. 23.

Ps. 147. 20.

^zIs. 64. 3.

^aDeut. 12.

28.

^bJud. 2. 2.

^cstatues.

^d2 Ki. 18. 4.

^eIs. 57. 15.

^fch. 20. 5.

^gEzek. 6. 9.

^h1 Cor. 10.

27.

ⁱ1 Cor. 8. 4.

^jEzra 9. 2.

^kNu. 25. 1.

2.

^lLev. 19. 4.

^mch. 23. 15.

7 Keeping ^fmercy for thousands ^g"forgiving iniquity and transgression and sin, and that ^hwill by no means clear *the guilty*; visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, and upon the children's children, unto the third and to the fourth generation.

8 And Moses made haste, and bowed his head toward the earth, and worshipped.

9 And he said, If now I have found grace in thy sight, O Lord, let my Lord, I pray thee, go among us; for it is a stiff-necked people, and pardon our iniquity and our sin, and take us for ⁱthine inheritance.

10 ¶ And he said, Behold, ^jI make a covenant: before all thy people: ^kwill ^ldo marvels, such as have not been done in all the earth, nor in any nation: and all the people among which thou *art* shall see the work of the LORD: for it ^mis ⁿa terrible thing that I will do with thee.

11 Observe ^othou that which I command thee this day: behold, I drive out before thee the Amorite, and the Canaanite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Hivite, and the Jebusite.

12 Take ^pheed to thyself, lest thou make a covenant with the inhabitants of the land whither thou goest: lest it be for a snare in the midst of thee:

13 But ye shall destroy their altars, break their ^qimages, and ^rcut down their groves:

14 For thou shalt worship no other god: for the LORD, whose ^sname ^tis Jealous, is a ^ujealous God:

15 Lest thou make a covenant with the inhabitants of the land, and they ^vgo a whoring after their gods, and do sacrifice unto their gods, and ^wone ^xcall thee, and thou ^yeat of his sacrifice;

16 And thou take of their ^zdaughters unto thy sons, and their daughters ^ago a whoring after their gods, and make thy sons go a whoring after their gods.

17 Thou ^bshalt make thee no molten gods.

18 ¶ The feast of ^cunleavened bread shalt thou keep. Seven days thou shalt eat unleavened bread, as I commanded thee, in the time of the month Abib: for in the month Abib thou camest out from Egypt.

0 All ¹that openeth the matrix is
ne; and every firstling among
y cattle, whether ox or sheep, that
male.

0 But ²the firstling of an ass thou
alt redeem with a ²lamb: and if
ou redeem him not, then shalt
ou break his neck. All the first-
orn of thy sons thou shalt redeem.
nd none shall appear before me
empty.

1 ¶ Six ^bdays thou shalt work;
t: on the seventh day thou shalt
t: in earing time and in harvest
ou shalt rest.

2 ¶ ^cAnd thou shalt observe the
ast of weeks, of the first-fruits
wheat harvest, and the feast of
gathering at the ³year's end.

3 ¶ Thrice ^din the year shall all
ur men-children appear before
e Lord God, the God of Israel.

4 For I will ^ecast out the nations
fore thee, and ^fenlarge thy bor-
rs: ^gneither shall any man desire
y land, when thou shalt go up to
pear before the LORD thy God
rice in the year.

5 Thou ^hshalt not offer the blood
my sacrifice with leaven; ⁱneither
all the sacrifice of the feast of the
ssover be left unto the morning.

6 The ^jfirst of the first-fruits of
y land thou shalt bring unto the
use of the LORD thy God. Thou
alt not see the kid in his
other's milk.

7 And the LORD said unto Moses,
rite thou ^kthese words: for after
e tenor of these words I have
ade a covenant with thee and
th Israel.

8 And ^lhe was there with the
ord forty days and forty nights;
did neither eat bread, nor drink
ater. And ^mHe wrote upon the
bles the words of the covenant,
e ten ⁿcommandments.

9 ¶ And it came to pass, when
oses came down from mount
nai with the two tables ^oof testi-
ony in Moses' hand, when he
me down from the mount, that
oses wist not that ^pthe skin of his
ce shone while he talked with
m.

0 And when Aaron and all the
ildren of Israel saw Moses, be-
ld, the skin of his face shone;
d they were afraid to come nigh
m.

1 And Moses called unto them;
d Aaron and all the rulers of the

B.C. 1491.

CHAP. 34.

^y ch. 22. 29.

Ezek. 44.

30.

Lu. 2. 23.

^z Nu. 18.15.² Or, kid.^a Deut. 16.

16.

² Sam. 24.

24.

^b Deu. 5.12.

Lu. 13. 14.

^c ch. 23. 16.³ revolu-
tion of
the year.^d Deut. 16.

16.

^e Lev. 18.24

Deu. 7. 1.

Josh. 24.

8-13.

Ps. 78. 55.

Ps. 80. 8.

^f Deu. 19.8.^g Gen. 35.5.² Chr. 17.

10.

Pro. 16. 7.

^h ch. 23.18.ⁱ ch. 12. 10.^j Deu. 26.

2, 10.

Neh. 10.35

Pro. 3. 9.

^k Deu. 31.9.

Is. 30. 8.

^l De. 9.9.18.^m ch. 31.18.

ch. 32. 16.

Deut. 10.

2, 4.

ⁿ words.^o ch. 32.15.^p Mat. 17.2.^q ch. 24. 3.² 2 Cor. 3.

13.

CHAP. 35.

^a ch. 34.32.^b ch. 31. 14.

15.

Lev. 23. 3.

Nu. 15.32.

Deu. 5.12.

Lu. 13. 14.

¹ holiness.^c ch. 16. 23.^d ch. 25. 1.

2.

^e ch. 25. 2.² 2 Cor. 9.7.^f ch. 31. 6.¹ Ki. 7.14.

Is. 28. 26.

congregation returned unto him:
and Moses talked with them.

32 And afterward all the children
of Israel came nigh: ²and he gave
them in commandment all that the
LORD had spoken with him in
mount Sinai.

33 And till Moses had done speak-
ing with them, he put ^aa veil on his
face.

34 But when Moses went in before
the LORD to speak with him, he
took the veil off, until he came out.
And he came out, and spake unto
the children of Israel that which he
was commanded.

35 And the children of Israel saw
the face of Moses, that the skin of
Moses' face shone: and Moses put
the veil upon his face again, until
he went in to speak with him.

CHAPTER 35.

2 The sabbath. 4 The free gifts for the
tabernacle. 20 The readiness of the
people to offer. 30 Bezaleel and Aholiab
called to the work.

AND Moses gathered all the con-
gregation of the children of
Israel together, and said unto them,
"These *are* the words which the
LORD hath commanded, that *ye*
should do them.

2 Six ^bdays shall work be done,
but on the seventh day there shall
be to you ¹an holy day, a sabbath of
rest to the LORD: whosoever doeth
work therein shall be put to death.

3 Ye ^cshall kindle no fire through-
out your habitations upon the sab-
bath day.

4 ¶ And Moses spake unto all the
congregation of the children of Is-
rael, saying, This ^dis the thing
which the LORD commanded.
saying,

5 Take ye from among you an
offering unto the LORD: ^ewhoso-
ever is of a willing heart, let him
bring it, an offering of the LORD;
gold, and silver, and brass,

6 And blue, and purple, and scar-
let, and fine linen, and goats' hair,

7 And rams' skins dyed red, and
badgers' skins, and shittim wood,

8 And oil for the light, and spices
for anointing oil, and for the sweet
incense,

9 And onyx stones, and stones to
be set for the ephod, and for the
breastplate.

10 And ^fevery wise-hearted among
you shall come, and make all that
the LORD hath commanded;

11 The ^atabernacle, his tent, and his covering, his taches, and his boards, his bars, his pillars, and his sockets,

12 The ^bark, and the staves thereof, with the mercyseat, and the veil of the covering,

13 The ^ctable, and his staves, and all his vessels, and the ^dshewbread,

14 The ^ecandlestick also for the light, and his furniture, and his lamps, with the oil for the light,

15 And ^fthe incense altar, and his staves, and ^gthe anointing oil, and ^hthe sweet incense, and the hanging for the door at the entering in of the tabernacle,

16 The ⁱaltar of burnt offering, with his brasen grate, his staves, and all his vessels, the laver and his foot,

17 The ^jhangings of the court, his pillars, and their sockets, and the hanging for the door of the court,

18 The pins of the tabernacle, and the pins of the court, and their cords,

19 The ^kcloths of service, to do service in the holy place, the holy garments for Aaron the priest, and the garments of his sons, to minister in the priest's office.

20 ¶ And all the congregation of the children of Israel departed from the presence of Moses.

21 And they came, every one ^lwhose heart stirred him up, and every one whom his spirit made willing, and they brought the LORD's offering to the work of the tabernacle of the congregation, and for all his service, and for the holy garments.

22 And they came, both men and women, as many as were willing-hearted, and brought bracelets, and earrings, and rings, and tablets, all jewels of gold: and every man that offered ^moffered an offering of gold unto the LORD.

23 And ⁿevery man with whom was found blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linen, and goats' hair, and red skins of rams, and badgers' skins, brought them.

24 Every one that did offer an offering of silver and brass brought the LORD's offering: and every man with whom was found shittim wood, for any work of the service, brought it.

25 And all the women that were ^owise-hearted did spin with their

B.C. 1491.

CHAP. 35.

^a ch. 26. 1.

2.

^A ch. 25.10.

ⁱ ch. 25. 23.

^j ch. 25. 30.

Lev. 24.

5, 6.

^k ch. 25. 31.

^l ch. 30. 1.

^m ch. 30.23.

ⁿ ch. 30.34.

^o ch. 27. 1.

^p ch. 27. 9.

^q ch. 31. 10.

ch. 39. 1.

41.

Num. 4.

5, 6.

^r ch. 25. 2.

ch. 36. 2.

1 Chr. 28.

2, 9.

1 Chr. 29.9

Ezra 7.27.

2 Cor. 8.12

2 Cor. 9.7.

¹ 1 Chr. 29.

8.

^t ch. 28. 3.

ch. 31. 6.

ch. 36. 1.

2 Ki. 23.7.

Prov. 31.

19, 22, 24.

^u 1 Chr. 29.6

Ezra 2.68.

^v ch. 3. 23.

^w 1 Chr. 29.

9.

^x ch. 31. 2.

^y Gen. 41.

38.

Job 32. 8.

Prov. 2. 6.

^z ch. 31. 6.

^a ver. 31.

ch. 31.3.6.

ch. 36.1.2.

1 Ki. 7.14.

2 Chr. 2.14

Is. 28. 26.

Jam. 1. 5.

CHAP. 36.

^a ch. 28. 3.

ch. 31. 6.

ch. 35. 10.

35.

Job 32. 8.

Is. 28. 26.

Prov. 2. 6.

^b ch. 25. 8.

hands, and brought that which they had spun, ^bboth of blue, and purple, and of scarlet, and of fine linen.

26 And all the women whose hearts stirred them up in wisdom spun goats' hair.

27 And ^cthe rulers brought onyx stones, and stones to be set, for ephod, and for the breastplate;

28 And ^dspice, and oil for the light, and for the anointing oil, and for the sweet incense.

29 The children of Israel brought a ^ewilling offering unto the LORD, every man and woman, whose hearts made them willing to bring, for the manner of work which the LORD had commanded to be made by the hand of Moses.

30 ¶ And Moses said unto the children of Israel, See, ^fthe LORD hath called by name Bezaleel the son of Uri, the son of Hur, of the tribe of Judah:

31 And he hath filled him with the spirit of God, in wisdom, understanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workmanship.

32 And to devise curious work to work in gold, and in silver, and in brass,

33 And in the cutting of stone to set them, and in carving of wood to make any manner of cunning work.

34 And he hath put in his heart that he may teach, ^gboth he, and Aholiab the son of Ahisamach, the tribe of Dan.

35 Them hath he ^hfilled with wisdom of heart, to work all manner of work of the engraver, and of the cunning workman, and of the embroiderer, in blue, and in purple, scarlet, and in fine linen, and of the weaver, ⁱeven of them that do cunning work, and of those that devise cunning work.

CHAPTER 36.

1 The offerings delivered to the workmen.

4 The liberality of the people restraining.

8 The curtains. 19 The covering. 35 The veil, etc.

THEN wrought Bezaleel and Aholiab, and every ^awise-hearted man, in whom the LORD put wisdom and understanding to know how to work all manner of work for the service of the ^bsanctuary, according to all that the LORD had commanded.

2 And Moses called Bezaleel and

oliab, and every wise-hearted man, in whose heart the LORD had wisdom, *even* every one whose heart stirred him up to come unto the work to do it:

And they received of Moses all the offering which the children of Israel ^dhad brought for the work of the service of the sanctuary, to make *withal*. And they brought yet unto him free offerings every morning.

¶ And all the wise men, that wrought all the work of the sanctuary, came every man from his work which they made;

And they spake unto Moses, saying, 'The people bring much more than enough for the service of the work which the LORD commanded to make.

And Moses gave commandment, and they caused it to be proclaimed throughout the camp, saying, Let either man nor woman make any more work for the offering of the sanctuary. So the people were restrained from bringing.

For the stuff they had was sufficient for all the work to make it, and too much.

¶ And *every* wise-hearted man among them that wrought the work of the tabernacle made ten curtains of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet: *with* cherubim of cunning work made he them.

The length of one curtain was twenty and eight cubits, and the breadth of one curtain four cubits: the curtains were all of one size.

And he coupled the five curtains one unto another; and the *other* five curtains he coupled one unto another.

And he made loops of blue on the edge of one curtain from the *edge* in the coupling: likewise he made in the uttermost side of *another* curtain, in the coupling of the second.

Fifty ^hloops made he in one curtain, and fifty loops made he in the edge of the curtain which was in the coupling of the second: the loops held one curtain to another.

And he made fifty taches of gold, and coupled the curtains one unto another with the taches: so it became one tabernacle.

¶ And he made curtains of goats' hair for the tent over the tabernacle: eleven curtains he made them.

B.C. 1491.

CHAP. 36.

^c ch. 35. 2, 26.

1 Chr. 29. 5

^d ch. 35. 27.^c 2 Cor. 8. 2, 3.^f ch. 26. 1. Job 32. 8.^g Gen. 3. 24

1 Ki. 6. 23.

2 Chr. 3. 10

Ezek. 1. 5-28.

Eze. 10. 1.

^h ch. 26. 5.ⁱ ch. 26. 7.^j ch. 26. 14.^k ch. 26. 15.^l ch. 25. 5, 10.

Nu. 25. 1.

Deu. 10. 3.

Josh. 2. 1.

1 hands.

² sea-ward. ch. 26. 22.³ twined. ch. 26. 24.

2 Sa. 5. 6.

Ps. 133. 1.

Acts 2. 46.

1 Cor. 1. 10

⁴ two sockets, two sockets under one board.^m ch. 26. 26.

15 The length of one curtain was thirty cubits, and four cubits was the breadth of one curtain: the eleven curtains were of one size.

16 And he coupled five curtains by themselves, and six curtains by themselves.

17 And he made fifty loops upon the uttermost edge of the curtain in the coupling, and fifty loops made he upon the edge of the curtain which coupleth the second.

18 And he made fifty taches of brass to couple the tent together, that it might be one.

19 ¶ And he made a covering for the tent of rams' skins dyed red, and a covering of badgers' skins above that.

20 ¶ And he made boards for the tabernacle of ^lshittim wood, standing up.

21 The length of a board was ten cubits, and the breadth of a board one cubit and a half.

22 One board had two ¹tenons, equally distant one from another: thus did he make for all the boards of the tabernacle.

23 And he made boards for the tabernacle; twenty boards for the south side southward.

24 And forty sockets of silver he made under the twenty boards; two sockets under one board for his two tenons, and two sockets under another board for his two tenons.

25 And for the other side of the tabernacle, which is toward the north corner, he made twenty boards.

26 And their forty sockets of silver; two sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board.

27 And for the sides of the tabernacle ²westward he made six boards.

28 And two boards made he for the corners of the tabernacle in the two sides.

29 And they were ³coupled beneath, and coupled together at the head thereof; to one ring: thus he did to both of them in both the corners.

30 And there were eight boards; and their sockets were sixteen sockets of silver, ⁴under every board two sockets.

31 ¶ And he made ^mbars of shittim wood; five for the boards of the one side of the tabernacle,

32 And five bars for the boards of the other side of the tabernacle, and five bars for the boards of the tabernacle for the sides westward.

33 And he made the middle bar to shoot through the boards from the one end to the other.

34 And he overlaid the boards with gold, and made their rings of gold to be places for the bars, and overlaid the bars with gold.

35 ¶ And he made ^aa veil of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen: with cherubim made he it of cunning work.

36 And he made thereunto four pillars of shittim wood, and overlaid them with gold: their hooks were of gold; and he cast for them four sockets of silver.

37 ¶ And he made an ^ohanging for the tabernacle door of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, ⁵of needle-work;

38 And the five pillars of it with their hooks: and he overlaid their ^pchapters and their fillets with gold: but their five sockets were of brass.

CHAPTER 37.

1 The ark. 6 The mercyseat with cherubim. 10 The table. 25 The altar of incense. 29 The anointing oil and sweet incense.

AND ^aBezaleel made ^bthe ark of shittim wood: two cubits and a half was the length of it, and a cubit and a half the breadth of it, and a cubit and a half the height of it:

2 And he overlaid it with pure gold within and without, and made a crown of gold to it round about.

3 And he cast for it four rings of gold, to be set by the four corners of it; even two rings upon the one side of it, and two rings upon the other side of it.

4 And he made ^cstaves of shittim wood, and overlaid them with gold.

5 And he ^dput the staves into the rings by the sides of the ark, to bear the ark.

6 ¶ And he made the ^emercyseat of pure gold: two cubits and a half was the length thereof, and one cubit and a half the breadth thereof.

7 And he made two cherubim of gold, beaten out of one piece made he them, on the two ends of the mercyseat;

8 One cherub ¹on the end on this

B.C. 1491.

CHAP. 36.

^a ch. 26. 31.
Mat. 27. 51
Heb. 6. 19.
Heb. 10.
20.

^o ch. 26. 36.

⁵ the work of a needle-worker, or, embroiderer

^p 1 Ki. 7. 16.
2 Chr. 4.
12.
Jer. 52. 22.

CHAP. 37.

^a ch. 35. 30

^b ch. 25. 10.

^c Nu. 4. 6.

^d Nu. 1. 50.
2 Sa. 6. 3.

^e ch. 25. 17.

1 Or, out of, etc.

2 Or, out of, etc.

^f Gen. 3. 24.
ch. 25. 22.

1 Ki. 6. 23.
2 Chr. 3.
10.

Ps. 80. 1.
Ezek. 1.
5-28.

Ezek. 10. 1.
Jn. 1. 51.

Phil. 2. 10
1 Tiim. 3.
16.

Heb. 1. 14.
1 Pet. 1. 12

^g ch. 25. 23.
Mal. 3. 7.
12.

^h ch. 25. 29.

3 Or, to pour out withal.

ⁱ ch. 25. 31.
Lev. 24. 4.

1 Chr. 28.
15.

Zech. 4. 2.
Mat. 5.
15, 16.

Jn. 5. 35.
Phil. 2. 15.

1 Pet. 2. 9.
Rev. 1. 20.

^j Nu. 17. 8.
Jer. 1. 11.

side, and another cherub ²on the other end on that side: out of the mercyseat made he the cherubim on the two ends thereof.

9 And the ^fcherubim spread out their wings on high, and covered with their wings over the mercyseat, with their faces one to another; even to the mercyseatward were the faces of the cherubim.

10 ¶ And he made ^gthe table of shittim wood: two cubits was the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof, and a cubit and half the height thereof:

11 And he overlaid it with pure gold, and made thereunto a crown of gold round about.

12 Also he made thereunto the border of an hand-breadth round about; and made a crown of gold for the border thereof round about.

13 And he cast for it four rings of gold, and put the rings upon the four corners that were in the four feet thereof.

14 Over against the border were the rings, the places for the staves to bear the table.

15 And he made the staves of shittim wood, and overlaid them with gold, to bear the table.

16 And he made the vessels which were upon the table, his ^hdishes, and his spoons, and his bowls, and his covers ³to cover withal, of pure gold.

17 ¶ And he made the ⁱcandlestick of pure gold: of beaten work made he the candlestick; his shaft, and his branch, his bowls, his knops, and his flowers, were of the same.

18 And six branches going out of the sides thereof; three branches of the candlestick out of the one side thereof, and three branches of the candlestick out of the other side thereof:

19 Three bowls made after the fashion of almonds in one branch, a knop and a flower; and three bowls made like almonds in another branch, a knop and a flower: so throughout the six branches going out of the candlestick.

20 And in the candlestick were four bowls made like almonds, his knops and his flowers:

21 And a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same.

according to the six branches going out of it.

22 Their knops and their branches were of the same: all of it was one beaten work of pure gold.

23 And he made his ^kseven lamps, and his snuffers, and his snuff-dishes, of pure gold.

24 Of a talent of pure gold made he it, and all the vessels thereof.

25 ¶ And ^lhe made the incense altar of shittim wood: the length of it was a cubit, and the breadth of it a cubit; *it was four-square*; and two cubits was the height of it; the horns thereof were of the same.

26 And he overlaid it with pure gold, both the top of it, and the sides thereof round about, and the horns of it: also he made unto it a crown of gold round about.

27 And he made two rings of gold for it under the crown thereof, by the two corners of it, upon the two sides thereof, to be places for the staves to bear it withal.

28 And he made the staves of shittim wood, and overlaid them with gold.

29 ¶ And he made ⁴the holy anointing oil, and the pure ^mincense of sweet spices, according to the work of the apothecary.

CHAPTER 38.

1 The altar of burnt offering. 8 The laver of brass. 9 The court. 21 The sum of that which the people offered.

AND ^ahe made the altar of burnt offering of shittim wood: five cubits was the length thereof, and five cubits the breadth thereof; *it was four-square*; and three cubits the height thereof.

2 And he made the horns thereof on the four corners of it; the horns thereof were of the same: and he overlaid it with brass.

3 And he made all the vessels of the altar, the pots, and the shovels, and the basins, and the flesh-hooks, and the fire-pans: all the vessels thereof made he of ^bbrass.

4 And he made for the altar a brassen grate of net-work under the compass thereof beneath unto the midst of it.

5 And he cast four rings for the four ends of the grate of brass, to be places for the staves.

6 And he made the staves of shittim wood, and overlaid them with brass.

B.C. 1491.

CHAP. 37.

^k Rev. 1. 20
Rev. 4. 5.

^l ch. 30. 1.
Is. 60. 6.
Mat. 1. 11.
Heb. 7. 25.
1 Pet. 2. 5.

⁴ unction of holiness.
ch. 30. 23, 34.
Is. 61. 1.
Is. 11. 2.
Ps. 133. 2.
1 Jn. 2. 20.

^m Ps. 141. 2.
Song 4. 14.
Mal. 1. 11.
Heb. 5. 7.
Heb. 7. 25.
Rev. 5. 8.
Rev. 8. 3, 4.

CHAP. 38.

^a ch. 27. 1.
Heb. 9. 14.
Heb. 13. 10

^b 1 Ki. 7. 45

^c ch. 30. 18.
2 Ki. 16. 17.
2 Ch. 4. 2.
Ps. 26. 6.
Zech. 13. 1.
Ezek. 36. 25.
2 Cor. 7. 1.
Heb. 10. 22
1 Jn. 5. 6.

1 Or, brassen glasses.

2 assembling by troops, as
1 Sa. 2. 22.

^d ch. 27. 9.
Ps. 84. 2, 10
Ps. 92. 13.

^e 2 Ch. 3. 14.

^f ch. 27. 19.
2 Chr. 3. 9.
Ezra 9. 8.
Is. 22. 23.
Eph. 2. 21, 22.

7 And he put the staves into the rings on the sides of the altar, to bear it withal; he made the altar hollow with boards.

8 ¶ And he made ^cthe laver of brass, and the foot of it of brass, of the ¹looking-glasses of the women ²assembling, which assembled at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

9 ¶ And he made ^dthe court: on the south side southward the hangings of the court were of fine twined linen, an hundred cubits:

10 Their pillars were twenty, and their brassen sockets twenty: the hooks of the pillars and their fillets were of silver.

11 And for the north side the hangings were an hundred cubits, their pillars were twenty, and their sockets of brass twenty; the hooks of the pillars and their fillets of silver.

12 And for the west side were hangings of fifty cubits, their pillars ten, and their sockets ten; the hooks of the pillars and their fillets of silver.

13 And for the east side eastward fifty cubits.

14 The hangings of the one side of the gate were fifteen cubits; their pillars three, and their sockets three.

15 And for the other side of the court gate, on this hand and that hand, were hangings of fifteen cubits; their pillars three, and their sockets three.

16 All the hangings of the court round about were of fine twined linen.

17 And the sockets for the pillars were of brass; the hooks of the pillars and their fillets of silver; and the overlaying of their chapiters of silver; and all the pillars of the court were filleted with silver.

18 And the hanging for the gate of the court was needle-work, of ^eblue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen: and twenty cubits was the length, and the height in the breadth was five cubits, answerable to the hangings of the court.

19 And their pillars were four, and their sockets of brass four; their hooks of silver, and the overlaying of their chapiters and their fillets of silver.

20 And all the ^fpins of the taber-

nacle, and of the court round about, were of brass.

21 ¶ This is the sum of the tabernacle, even of ⁹ the tabernacle of testimony, as it was counted, according to the commandment of Moses, for the service of the Levites, ^h by the hand of Ithamar, son to Aaron the priest.

22 And ⁱ Bezaleel the son of Uri, the son of Hur, of the tribe of Judah, made all that the LORD commanded Moses.

23 And with him was Aholiab, son of Ahisamach, of the tribe of Dan, an engraver, and a cunning workman, and an embroiderer in blue, and in purple, and in scarlet, and fine linen.

24 All the gold that was occupied for the work in all the work of the holy place, even the gold of the offering, was twenty and nine talents, and seven hundred and thirty shekels, after ^j the shekel of the sanctuary.

25 And the silver of them that were numbered of the congregation was an hundred talents, and a thousand seven hundred and threescore and fifteen shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary:

26 A ^k bekah for ³ every man, that is, half a shekel, after the shekel of the sanctuary, for every one that went to be numbered, from twenty years old and upward, for ^l six hundred thousand and three thousand and five hundred and fifty men.

27 And of the hundred talents of silver were cast ^m the sockets of the sanctuary, and the sockets of the veil; an hundred sockets of the hundred talents, a talent for a socket.

28 And of the thousand seven hundred seventy and five shekels he made hooks for the pillars, and overlaid their chapiters, and filleted them.

29 And the brass of the offering was seventy talents, and two thousand and four hundred shekels.

30 And therewith he made the sockets to the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the brasen altar, and the brasen grate for it, and all the vessels of the altar,

31 And the sockets of the court round about, and the sockets of the court gate, and all the pins of the tabernacle, and all the pins of the court round about.

B.C. 1491.

CHAP. 39.

⁹ Nu. 1. 50, 53.

Nu. 9. 15.

Nu. 10. 11.

Nu. 17. 7. 8.

Nu. 18. 2.

2 Ch. 24. 6.

Acts 7. 44.

^h Num. 4.

28. 33.

ⁱ ch. 31. 2. 6.

^j ch. 30. 13.

Lev. 5. 15.

Lev. 27. 3.

25.

Nu. 3. 47.

Nu. 18. 16.

^k ch. 30. 13.

15.

^l a poll.

^m Nu. 1. 46.

ⁿ ch. 26. 19.

21, 25, 32.

CHAP. 39.

^o ch. 35. 23.

^p ch. 31. 10.

ch. 35. 19.

Ps. 93. 5.

Ezek. 43.

12.

^q ch. 28. 4.

^r ch. 28. 6.

Lev. 8. 7.

^s Is. 11. 5.

Rev. 1. 13.

^t ch. 28. 9.

^u Job 28. 16.

^v Is. 49. 16.

Rev. 2. 17.

^w ch. 28. 12.

Josh. 4. 7.

Neb. 2. 20.

^x ch. 28. 15.

Is. 59. 17.

^y ch. 28. 17.

^z Or, ruby.

Reuben's

stone.

^{aa} Simeon's

stone.

^{ab} Levi's

stone.

^{ac} Judah's

stone.

^{ad} Issachar's

stone.

^{ae} Zebulun's

stone.

^{af} Dan's

stone.

^{ag} Naph-

tali's

stone.

^{ah} Gad's

stone.

^{ai} Asher's

stone.

^{aj} Joseph's

stone.

^{ak} Benjamin's

stone.

CHAPTER 39.

1 The cloths of service and holy garments. 2 The ephod. 3 The breastplate. 22 The robe of the ephod. 27 The coats, mitre, etc.

AND of ^a the blue, and purple, and scarlet, they made ^b cloths of service, to do service in the holy place, and made the holy garments for Aaron; ^c as the LORD commanded Moses.

2 And ^d he made the ephod of gold, blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen.

3 And they did beat the gold into thin plates, and cut it into wires, to work it in the blue, and in the purple, and in the scarlet, and in the fine linen, with cunning work.

4 They made shoulder-pieces for it, to couple it together: by the two edges was it coupled together.

5 And the curious girdle of his ephod, that was upon it, was of the same, according to the work thereof; of gold, blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen; as the LORD commanded Moses.

6 ¶ And ^f they wrought ^g onyx stones inclosed in ouches of gold, graven, as signets are graven, with the ^h names of the children of Israel.

7 And he put them on the shoulders of the ephod, that they should be stones for a memorial to the children of Israel; as the LORD commanded Moses.

8 ¶ And ⁱ he made the breastplate of cunning work, like the work of the ephod; of gold, blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen.

9 It was four-square; they made the breastplate double: a span was the length thereof, and a span the breadth thereof, being doubled.

10 And ^k they set in it four rows of stones: the first row was a ^l sardius, a ² topaz, and a ³ carbuncle: this was the first row.

11 And the second row, an ⁴ emerald, a ⁵ sapphire, and a ⁶ diamond.

12 And the third row, a ⁷ ligure, an ⁸ agate, and an ⁹ amethyst.

13 And the fourth row, a ¹⁰ beryl, an ¹¹ onyx, and a ¹² jasper: they were inclosed in ouches of gold in their inclosings.

14 And the stones were according to the names of the children of Israel, twelve, according to their names, like the engravings of a signet, every one with his name, according to the twelve tribes.

15 And they made upon the breastplate chains at the ends, *of* wreathen work of pure gold.

16 And they made two ouches *of* gold, and two gold rings, and put *be* two rings in the two ends of the breastplate.

17 And they put the two wreathen chains of gold in the two rings on *be* ends of the breastplate.

18 And the two ends of the two wreathen chains they fastened in *be* two ouches, and put them on *be* shoulder-pieces of the ephod, before it.

19 And they made two rings of gold, and put *them* on the two ends of the breastplate, upon the border of it, which *was* on the side of the ephod toward.

20 And they made two *other* golden rings, and put them on the two sides of the ephod underneath, toward *be* fore part of it, over against the *other* coupling thereof, above the curious girdle of the ephod.

21 And they did bind the breastplate by his rings unto the rings of *be* ephod with a lace of blue, that *might* be above the curious girdle of the ephod, and that the breastplate might not be loosed from the ephod; as the LORD commanded Moses.

22 ^c And ^hhe made the robe of the ephod *of* woven work, all *of* blue.

23 And *there was* an hole in the midst of the robe, as the hole of *n* habergeon, with a band round about the hole, that it should not end.

24 And they made upon the hems of the robe pomegranates *of* blue, and purple, and scarlet, and twined *linen*.

25 And they made ^m bells *of* pure gold, and put the bells between *be* pomegranates upon the hem of *be* robe, round about between the pomegranates;

26 A bell and a pomegranate, a bell and a pomegranate, round about the hem of the robe to minister *in*; as the LORD commanded Moses.

27 ^c And ⁿthey made coats *of* fine linen, *of* woven work, for Aaron, and for his sons,

28 And ^a a mitre *of* fine linen, and goodly bonnets *of* fine linen, and linen breeches *of* fine twined linen.

29 And a girdle *of* fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and

B.C. 1491.

CHAP. 39.

ch. 28. 31.

^a ch. 28. 33. The pomegranates prevented the bells from striking against each other.

^a ch. 28. 39. 40.

^o ch. 28. 4. 39. Ezek. 44. 18.

^r ch. 28. 42.

^r Ps. 93. 5. Zech. 14. 20. Isa. 23. 18.

^r ch. 25. 40.

^a Heb. 9. 1-28.

^r Rev. 1. 13-20.

^a ch. 27. 21. Mat. 5. 14 Phil. 2. 15.

¹³ the incense of sweet spices.

^a ch. 38. 30. 1 Ki. 8. 64.

^r Rev. 3. 12 Gal. 2. 9.

^r ch. 35. 10.

^r Gen. 14. 19 Lev. 9. 22. Nu. 6. 23. Jos. 22. 6. 2 Sam. 8. 18. 1 Ki. 8. 14. 2 Chr. 30. 27.

scarlet, *of* needle-work; as the LORD commanded Moses.

30 ^r And they made the plate of the holy crown *of* pure gold, and wrote upon it a writing, *like to* the engravings of a signet, ^hHOLINESS TO THE LORD.

31 And they tied unto it a lace of blue, to fasten *it* on high upon the mitre; as the LORD commanded Moses.

32 Thus was all the work of the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation finished; and the children of Israel did ^raccording to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so did they.

33 ^c And they brought ^rthe tabernacle unto Moses, the tent, and all his furniture, his tables, his boards, his bars, and his pillars, and his sockets.

34 And the covering of rams' skins dyed red, and the covering of badgers' skins, and the veil of the covering,

35 The ark of the testimony, and the staves thereof, and the mercy-seat.

36 The table, and all the vessels thereof, and the shewbread.

37 The ^rpure candlestick, with the lamps thereof, *even with* the "lamps to be set in order, and all the vessels thereof, and the oil for light,

38 And the golden altar, and the anointing oil, and ¹³the sweet incense, and the hanging for the tabernacle door.

39 The ^rbrass altar, and his grate of brass, his staves, and all his vessels, the laver and his foot,

40 The hangings of the court, his ^rpillars, and his sockets, and the hanging for the court gate, his cords, and his pins, and all the vessels of the service of the tabernacle, for the tent of the congregation,

41 The cloths of service to do service in the holy *place*, and the holy garments for Aaron the priest, and his sons' garments, to minister in the priest's office.

42 According to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so the children of Israel made ^rall the work.

43 And Moses did look upon all the work, and, behold, they had done it as the LORD had commanded, even so had they done it: and Moses ^bblessed them.

CHAPTER 40.

1 *The tabernacle is commanded to be reared and anointed.* 12 *Aaron and his sons to be sanctified.* 34 *Cloud covereth it.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 On the first day of the ^afirst month shalt thou set up ^bthe tabernacle of the tent of the congregation.

3 And ^cthou shalt put therein the ark of the testimony, and cover the ark with the veil.

4 And ^dthou shalt bring in the table, and set ^ein order ¹the things that are to be set in order upon it; and thou shalt bring in the candlestick, and light the lamps thereof.

5 And thou shalt set the ^faltar of gold for the incense before the ark of the testimony, and put the hanging of the door to the tabernacle.

6 And thou shalt set the altar of the burnt offering before the door of the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation.

7 And ^gthou shalt set the laver between the tent of the congregation and the altar, and shalt put water therein.

8 And thou shalt set up the court round about, and hang up the hanging at the court gate.

9 And thou shalt take ^hthe anointing oil, and anoint the tabernacle, and all that is therein, and shalt hallow it, and all the vessels thereof: and it shall be holy.

10 And thou shalt anoint the altar of the burnt offering, and all his vessels, and sanctify the altar: and ⁱit shall be an altar ²most holy.

11 And thou shalt anoint the laver and his foot, and sanctify it.

12 And ^jthou shalt bring Aaron and his sons unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and wash them with water.

13 And thou shalt put upon Aaron the holy garments, ^kand anoint him, and sanctify him; that he may minister unto me in the priest's office.

14 And thou shalt bring ^lhis sons, and clothe them with coats:

15 And thou shalt anoint them, as thou didst anoint their father, that they may minister unto me in the priest's office: for their anointing shall surely be ^man everlasting priesthood throughout their generations.

B.C. 1491.

CHAP. 40.

^a ch. 12. 2.^b ch. 26. 1.

30.

Num. 7. 1.

^c Num. 4.5.^d ch. 26. 35.^e Lev. 24.5,6¹ the order thereof.^f Heb. 9.24.

Heb. 10.

19-22.

^g ch. 30. 18.^h ch. 30.

23-26.

ⁱ ch. 29. 36.² holiness of holinesses.^j Lev. 8.

1-13.

^k ch. 28. 41.

Ps. 133. 2.

^l Heb. 7. 23.^m Nu. 25.13

Heb. 7.11.

Rev. 1. 6.

1 Pet. 2.

5, 9.

ⁿ Nu. 7. 1.^o tables of the law.

ch. 25. 16.

Ps. 78. 5.

Is. 8. 20.

^p ch. 35. 12.^q ch. 26. 35.^r ch. 26. 35.^s ch. 25. 37.^t ch. 30. 6.^u ch. 30. 7.^v ch. 26. 36.^w ch. 29. 33.^x ch. 30. 18.

16 Thus did Moses: according to all that the LORD commanded him so did he.

17 ¶ And it came to pass in the first month in the second year, on the first *day* of the month, *that* ¹the tabernacle was reared up.

18 And Moses reared up the tabernacle, and fastened his sockets, and set up the boards thereof, and put in the bars thereof, and reared up his pillars.

19 And he spread abroad the tent over the tabernacle, and put the covering of the tent above upon it, as the LORD commanded Moses.

20 ¶ And he took and put the ^otestimony into the ark, and set the staves on the ark, and put the mercyseat above upon the ark:

21 And he brought the ark into the tabernacle, and ^pset up the veil of the covering, and covered the ark of the testimony; as the LORD commanded Moses.

22 ¶ And ^qhe put the table in the tent of the congregation, upon the side of the tabernacle northward without the veil.

23 And he set the bread in order upon it before the LORD; as the LORD had commanded Moses.

24 ¶ And ^rhe put the candlestick in the tent of the congregation, over against the table, on the side of the tabernacle southward.

25 And ^she lighted the lamps before the LORD; as the LORD commanded Moses.

26 ¶ And ^the put the golden altar in the tent of the congregation before the veil:

27 And ^uhe burnt sweet incense thereon; as the LORD commanded Moses.

28 ¶ And ^vhe set up the hanging at the door of the tabernacle.

29 And he put the altar of burnt offering by the door of the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation, and ^woffered upon it the burnt offering and the meat offering; as the LORD commanded Moses.

30 ¶ And ^xhe set the laver between the tent of the congregation and the altar, and put water there, to wash *withal*.

31 And Moses and Aaron and his sons washed their hands and their feet thereat:

32 When they went into the tent of the congregation, and when they came near unto the altar, they

ashed; ³ as the LORD commanded Moses.

3 And ² he reared up the court round about the tabernacle and the altar, and set up the hanging of the court gate. So Moses finished the work.

4 ¶ Then ^a a cloud covered the tent of the congregation, and the glory of the LORD filled the tabernacle.

5 And Moses ^b was not able to enter to the tent of the congregation, because the cloud abode thereon,

B.C. 1491.

CHAP. 40.

¹ ch. 30. 19.² ch. 27. 9.

16.

^a Lev. 16. 2.

Nu. 9. 15.

1 Ki. 8. 10.

^b 1 Ki. 8. 11.^c 2 Chr. 5. 14.

Nu. 10. 11.

Neh. 9. 19.

^d journeyed^e Num. 9.

19-22.

^f ch. 13. 21.

and the glory of the LORD filled the tabernacle.

36 And ^c when the cloud was taken up from over the tabernacle, the children of Israel ³ went onward in all their journeys:

37 But ^d if the cloud were not taken up, then they journeyed not till the day that it was taken up.

38 For ^e the cloud of the LORD was upon the tabernacle by day, and fire was on it by night, in the sight of all the house of Israel, throughout all their journeys.

THE THIRD BOOK OF MOSES, CALLED LEVITICUS.

CHAPTER 1.

The burnt offerings, 3 of the herd, 10 of the flocks, 14 of the fowls.

AND the LORD ^a called unto Moses, and spake unto him ^b out of the tabernacle of the congregation, saying,

Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, ^c If any man of you bring an offering unto the LORD, ye shall bring your offering of the cattle, *even* of the herd, and of the flock.

If his offering *be* a burnt sacrifice of the herd, let him offer a male without blemish: he shall offer it of his own voluntary will at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation before the LORD.

And ^e he shall put his hand upon the head of the burnt offering; and he shall be accepted ^f for him ^g to make atonement for him.

And he shall kill the ^h bullock before the LORD: ⁱ and the priests, Aaron's sons, shall bring the blood, and sprinkle the blood round about upon the altar that *is* by the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

And he shall flay the burnt offering, and cut it into his pieces.

And the sons of Aaron the priest shall put fire upon the altar, and lay the wood in order upon the altar:

And the priests, Aaron's sons, shall lay the parts, the head, and the fat, in order upon the wood that *is* on the fire which *is* upon the altar:

But his inwards and his legs

B.C. 1490.

CHAP. 1.

^a Ex. 19. 3.^b Nu. 12. 4, 5^c ch. 22. 18.^d Mal. 1. 14.

Jn. 14. 30.

Eph. 5. 27.

^e Ex. 29. 10.

Is. 53. 4.

^f Is. 56. 7.

Rom. 12. 1

^g Nu. 15. 25.^h Mic. 6. 6.ⁱ He. 10. 11.^j He. 12. 24.

1 Pet. 1. 2.

^k Ge. 22. 9.^l Ge. 8. 21.

Ez. 20. 28.

2 Cor. 2. 15.

Eph. 5. 2.

Phil. 4. 18.

^m Lu. 2. 24.¹ Or, pinch

off the

head with

the nail.

² Or, the

filth

thereof.

ⁿ Ge. 15. 10.

shall he wash in water: and the priest shall burn all on the altar, to be a burnt sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a ¹ sweet savour unto the LORD.

10 ¶ And if his offering *be* of the flocks, *namely*, of the sheep, or of the goats, for a burnt sacrifice, he shall bring it a male without blemish.

11 And he shall kill it on the side of the altar northward before the LORD: and the priests, Aaron's sons, shall sprinkle his blood round about upon the altar.

12 And he shall cut it into his pieces, with his head and his fat: and the priest shall lay them in order on the wood that *is* on the fire which *is* upon the altar:

13 But he shall wash the inwards and the legs with water: and the priests shall bring *it* all, and burn *it* upon the altar: *it is* a burnt sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

14 ¶ And if the burnt sacrifice for his offering to the LORD *be* of fowls, then he shall bring his offering of ^m turtle-doves, or of young pigeons.

15 And the priest shall bring it unto the altar, and ¹ wring off his head, and burn *it* on the altar; and the blood thereof shall be wrung out at the side of the altar:

16 And he shall pluck away his crop with ² his feathers, and cast it beside the altar on the east part, by the place of the ashes:

17 And he shall cleave it with the wings thereof, *but* ⁿ shall not divide

it asunder: and the priest shall burn it upon the altar, upon the wood that is upon the fire: it is a burnt sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

CHAPTER 2.

1 *The meat offering of flour, with oil and incense.* 12 *The oblation of first-fruits not to be burnt.* 13 *The salt of the meat offering.*

AND when any will offer ^aa meat offering unto the LORD, his offering shall be *of* fine flour; and he shall pour oil upon it, and put frankincense thereon:

2 And he shall bring it to Aaron's sons the priests: and he shall take thereof his handful of the flour thereof, and of the oil thereof, with all the frankincense thereof; and the priest shall burn ^bthe memorial of it upon the altar, *to be* an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD:

3 And ^cthe remnant of the meat offering *shall be* Aaron's and his sons': *it is* a thing most holy of the offerings of the LORD made by fire.

4 ¶ And if thou bring an oblation of a meat offering baken in the oven, *it shall be* unleavened cakes of fine flour mingled with oil, or unleavened wafers ^danointed with oil.

5 ¶ And if thy oblation *be* a meat offering baken ^ein a pan, it shall be *of* fine flour unleavened, mingled with oil.

6 Thou shalt part it in pieces, and pour oil thereon: *it is* a meat offering.

7 ¶ And if thy oblation *be* a meat offering baken in the frying-pan, it shall be made *of* fine flour with oil.

8 And thou shalt bring the meat offering that is made of these things unto the LORD: and when it is presented unto the priest, he shall bring it unto the altar.

9 And the priest shall take from the meat offering a memorial thereof, and shall burn it upon the altar: *it is* an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

10 And that which is left of the meat offering *shall be* Aaron's and his sons': *it is* a thing most holy of the offerings of the LORD ^gmade by fire.

11 No meat offering, which ye shall bring unto the LORD, shall be made with ^hleaven: for ye shall

B.C. 1490.

CHAP. 2.

^a ch. 6. 14.

ch. 9. 17.

Nu. 15. 4.

^b ch. 5. 12.

ch. 6. 15.

ch. 24. 7.

Is. 66. 3.

Acts 10. 4.

^c ch. 7. 9.

ch. 10. 12.

13.

^d Ex. 29. 37.

Nu. 18. 9.

^e Ex. 29. 2.^f Or, on a

flat plate,

or, slice.

^g Ex. 29. 18.^h Ex. 29. 18.

37.

ⁱ ch. 6. 17.

Mat. 16.

12.

Mk. 8. 15.

Lu. 12. 1.

1 Cor. 5. 8.

Gal. 5. 9.

^j Ex. 22. 29.

ch. 23. 10.

11.

^k ascend.^l Mk. 9. 49.

Col. 4. 6.

^m Nu. 18. 19.ⁿ Ez. 43. 24.^o Ex. 23. 19.

Pro. 3. 9.

^p ch. 23. 10.

14.

^q 2 Ki. 4. 42.

CHAP. 3.

^a ch. 22. 21.^b Ex. 29. 10.

Is. 53. 4.

Nu. 8. 12.

2 Cor. 5. 21.

Heb. 9. 28.

1 Pet. 2. 24.

1 Pet. 3. 18.

^c Or, suet.^d Or, midriff

over the

liver, and

over the

kidneys.

^e Ex. 23. 13.^f Is. 53. 9.

Jn. 14. 30.

Acts 4. 27.

Ro. 12. 1. 2.

2 Cor. 5. 21.

Tit. 2. 11.

12.

Heb. 7. 26.

1 Pet. 1. 19.

burn no leaven, nor any honey, any offering of the LORD made fire.

12 ¶ As ⁱfor the oblation of the first-fruits, ye shall offer them unto the LORD: but they shall not ^jbe burnt on the altar for a sweet savour.

13 And every oblation of thy meat offering shalt ^kthou season with salt; neither shalt thou suffer ^lthe salt of the covenant of thy God be lacking from thy meat offering with ^mall thine offerings thou shalt offer salt.

14 And if thou offer a meat offering of thy first-fruits ⁿunto the LORD, ^othou shalt offer for the meat offering of thy first-fruits green ears of corn dried by the fire, *even* corn beaten out of ^pfull ears.

15 And thou shalt put oil upon it and lay frankincense thereon: *it is* a meat offering.

16 And the priest shall burn the memorial of it, *part* of the beaten corn thereof, and *part* of the oil thereof, with all the frankincense thereof: *it is* an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

CHAPTER 3.

1 *The peace offering of the herd, 6 of the flock, 7 whether a lamb, 12 or a goat.*

AND if his oblation *be* a ^asacrifice of peace offering, if he offer of the herd; whether it *be* a male or female, he shall offer it without blemish before the LORD.

2 And ^bhe shall lay his hand upon the head of his offering, and kill ^cit at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: and Aaron's sons the priests shall sprinkle the blood upon the altar round about.

3 And he shall offer of the sacrifice of the peace offering an offering made by fire unto the LORD: ^dthe fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that is upon the inwards.

4 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is on them, which is by the flanks, and the ^ecaul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

5 And Aaron's sons ^fshall burn on the altar upon the burnt sacrifice, which is upon the wood that is on the fire: *it is* an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

6 ¶ And if his offering for a sacrifice of peace offering unto the LORD *be* of the flock, male or female, he shall offer it without ^gblemish.

7 If he offer a lamb for his offering, then shall he offer it before the LORD.

8 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of his offering, and kill it before the tabernacle of the congregation: and Aaron's sons shall sprinkle the blood thereof round about upon the altar.

9 And he shall offer of the sacrifice of the peace offering an offering made by fire unto the LORD; the fat thereof, and the whole rump, it shall he take off hard by the back bone; and the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that is upon the inwards,

10 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, which is by the flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

11 And the priest shall burn it upon the altar: *it is* the food of the offering made by fire unto the LORD.

12 ¶ And if his offering be a goat, then he shall offer it before the LORD.

13 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of it, and kill it before the tabernacle of the congregation: and the sons of Aaron shall sprinkle the blood thereof upon the altar round about.

14 And he shall offer thereof his offering, *even* an offering made by fire unto the LORD; the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that is upon the inwards,

15 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, which is by the flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

16 And the priest shall burn them upon the altar: *it is* the food of the offering made by fire for a sweet savour. *f* All the fat is the LORD's.

17 *It shall be* a perpetual statute for your generations throughout all your dwellings, that ye eat neither fat nor blood.

CHAPTER 4.

The sin offering of ignorance for the priest, 13 for the congregation, 22 for a ruler, 27 for any of the people.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, ^a If a soul shall sin through ignorance against any of the commandments of the LORD

B.C. 1490.

CHAP. 3.

^e ch. 21. 6, 8, 17, 21, 22, ch. 22, 25, Ezek. 44. 7, Mat. 1. 7, 12

^f ch. 7. 23, 1 Sa. 2. 15, 2 Chr. 7. 7.

^g ch. 6. 18, ch. 23. 14.

^h Gen. 9. 4, ch. 17. 10, De. 12. 16, 1 Sam. 14. 33, Ezek. 44. 17, 15, Rom. 14. 20-23.

CHAP. 4.

^a ch. 5. 15, 17, Nu. 15. 22, 1 Sam. 14. 27, Ps. 19. 12.

^b ch. 8. 12, Heb. 5. 3.

^c ch. 9. 2.

^d ch. 1. 3, 4.

^e ch. 16. 14, Nu. 19. 4.

^f Is. 42. 21, John 8. 29, Ro. 3. 24, 2 Cor. 5. 19, Eph. 2. 13, Rev. 5. 9.

^g ch. 9. 9, ch. 16. 18.

^h ch. 5. 9.

ⁱ Ex. 29. 14, Nu. 19. 5.

^j to without the camp.

^k ch. 6. 11.

^l Heb. 13. 11.

^m 2 at the pouring out of the ashes.

ⁿ Nu. 15. 24, Josh. 7. 11.

^o ch. 5. 2, 3, 4, 17.

concerning things which ought not to be done, and shall do against any of them:

3 If ^b the priest that is anointed do sin according to the sin of the people; then let him bring for his sin, which he hath sinned, a ^c young bullock without blemish unto the LORD for a sin offering.

4 And he shall bring the bullock ^d unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation before the LORD; and shall lay his hand upon the bullock's head, and kill the bullock before the LORD.

5 And the priest that is anointed ^e shall take of the bullock's blood, and bring it to the tabernacle of the congregation:

6 And the priest shall dip his finger in the blood, and sprinkle of the blood seven times before ^f the LORD, before the veil of the sanctuary.

7 And the priest shall ^g put some of the blood upon the horns of the altar of sweet incense before the LORD, which *is* in the tabernacle of the congregation; and shall pour ^h all the blood of the bullock at the bottom of the altar of the burnt offering, which *is* at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

8 And he shall take off from it all the fat of the bullock for the sin offering; the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that *is* upon the inwards,

9 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* upon them, which *is* by the flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away,

10 As it was taken off from the bullock of the sacrifice of peace offerings: and the priest shall burn them upon the altar of the burnt offering.

11 And ⁱ the skin of the bullock, and all his flesh, with his head, and with his legs, and his inwards, and his dung,

12 Even the whole bullock shall he carry forth ^j without the camp unto a clean place, ^k where the ashes are poured out, and ^l burn him on the wood with fire: ² where the ashes are poured out shall he be burnt.

13 ¶ And ^l if the whole congregation of Israel sin through ignorance, ^m and the thing be hid from the eyes of the assembly, and they have done somewhat against any

of the commandments of the LORD concerning things which should not be done, and are guilty;

14 When the sin, which they have sinned against it, is known, then the congregation shall offer a young bullock for the sin, and bring him before the tabernacle of the congregation.

15 And the elders of the congregation shall lay their hands upon the head of the bullock before the LORD; and the bullock shall be killed before the LORD.

16 And the priest that is anointed shall bring of the bullock's blood to the tabernacle of the congregation:

17 And the priest shall dip his finger in some of the blood, and sprinkle it seven times before the LORD, even before the veil.

18 And he shall put some of the blood upon the horns of the altar which is before the LORD, that is in the tabernacle of the congregation, and shall pour out all the blood at the bottom of the altar of the burnt offering, which is at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

19 And he shall take all his fat from him, and burn it upon the altar.

20 And he shall do with the bullock as he did with the bullock for a sin offering, so shall he do with this: and the priest shall make an atonement for them, and it shall be forgiven them.

21 And he shall carry forth the bullock without the camp, and burn him as he burned the first bullock: it is a sin offering for the congregation.

22 ¶ When a ruler hath sinned, and done somewhat through ignorance against any of the commandments of the LORD his God concerning things which should not be done, and is guilty;

23 Or if his sin, wherein he hath sinned, come to his knowledge; he shall bring his offering, a kid of the goats, a male without blemish:

24 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of the goat, and kill it in the place where they kill the burnt offering before the LORD: it is a sin offering.

25 And the priest shall take of the blood of the sin offering with his finger, and put it upon the horns of the altar of burnt offering,

B.C. 1490.

CHAP. 4.

ch. 1. 4.

Heb. 9. 12, 13, 14.

Nu. 15. 25. Dan. 9. 24. Rom. 5. 11. He. 2. 17. He. 10. 10, 11, 12. 1 John 1. 7. 1 John 2. 2.

Ex. 18. 21. Nu. 16. 2. Ezra 9. 2. Acts 3. 17.

ch. 3. 5.

Nu. 15. 28.

Nu. 15. 27. Ec. 7. 20.

any soul.

people of the land.

ver. 23.

ver. 4, 24.

ch. 3. 14.

ch. 3. 3.

Ex. 29. 18. ch. 1. 9.

ver. 26.

Is. 53. 7. John 1. 29. Acts 8. 32. 1 Pet. 1. 19. Rev. 5. 6-14. Rev. 13. 8.

ver. 28.

ch. 3. 5.

Dan. 9. 24. Ro. 5. 11. Heb. 9. 8-24. 1 Jn. 1. 7. 1 Jn. 2. 2.

and shall pour out his blood at the bottom of the altar of burnt offering.

26 And he shall burn all his fat upon the altar, as the fat of the sacrifice of peace offerings: and the priest shall make an atonement for him as concerning his sin, and it shall be forgiven him.

27 ¶ And if any one of the common people sin through ignorance while he doeth somewhat against any of the commandments of the LORD concerning things which ought not to be done, and be guilty

28 Or if his sin, which he hath sinned, come to his knowledge, then he shall bring his offering, a kid of the goats, a female without blemish, for his sin which he hath sinned.

29 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of the sin offering, and slay the sin offering in the place of the burnt offering.

30 And the priest shall take of the blood thereof with his finger, and put it upon the horns of the altar of burnt offering, and shall pour out all the blood thereof at the bottom of the altar.

31 And he shall take away all the fat thereof, as the fat is taken away from off the sacrifice of peace offerings; and the priest shall burn it upon the altar for a sweet savour unto the LORD; and the priest shall make an atonement for him, and it shall be forgiven him.

32 And if he bring a lamb for a sin offering, he shall bring it a female without blemish.

33 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of the sin offering, and slay it for a sin offering in the place where they kill the burnt offering.

34 And the priest shall take of the blood of the sin offering with his finger, and put it upon the horns of the altar of burnt offering, and shall pour out all the blood thereof at the bottom of the altar:

35 And he shall take away all the fat thereof, as the fat of the lamb is taken away from the sacrifice of the peace offerings; and the priest shall burn them upon the altar, according to the offerings made by fire unto the LORD: and the priest shall make an atonement for his sin that he hath committed, and it shall be forgiven him.

CHAPTER 5.

The trespass offering of one that conceal-eth his knowledge in touching an unclean thing, 4 or in making an oath, etc.

AND if a soul sin, ^aand hear the voice of swearing, and is a witness, whether he hath seen or known of it; if he do not utter it, then he shall ^bbear his iniquity.

2 Or ^cif a soul touch any unclean thing, whether it be a carcase of an unclean beast, or a carcase of unclean cattle, or the carcase of unclean creeping things, and if it be hidden from him; he also shall be unclean, and guilty.

3 Or if he touch the ^duncleanness of man, whatsoever uncleanness it be that a man shall be defiled withal, and it be hid from him; when he knoweth of it, then he shall be guilty.

4 Or if a soul ^eswear, pronouncing with his lips ^fto do evil, or ^gto do good, whatsoever it be that a man shall pronounce with an oath, and it be hid from him; when he knoweth of it, then he shall be guilty in one of these.

5 And it shall be, when he shall be guilty in one of these things, that he shall ^hconfess that he hath sinned in that thing:

6 And he shall bring his trespass offering unto the LORD for his sin which he hath sinned, a female from the flock, a lamb, or a kid of the goats, for a sin offering; and the priest shall make an atonement for him concerning his sin.

7 And ⁱif ¹he be not able to bring a lamb, then he shall bring for his trespass, which he hath committed, two turtle-doves, or two young pigeons, unto the LORD; one for a sin offering, and the other for a burnt offering.

8 And he shall bring them unto the priest, who shall offer that which is for the sin offering first, and ²wring off his head from his neck, but shall not divide it asunder:

9 And he shall sprinkle of the blood of the sin offering upon the side of the altar; and the rest of the blood shall be wrung out at the bottom of the altar: it is a sin offering.

10 And he shall offer the second for a burnt offering, according to the ³manner: and the priest shall make an atonement for him for his sin, which he hath sinned, and it shall be forgiven him.

11 But if he be not able to bring

B.C. 1490.

CHAP. 5.

^a 1 Ki. 8. 31.
Pro. 29. 24.
Mat. 26. 63

^b Ge. 17. 14.
ch. 7. 18.
ch. 17. 16.
ch. 19. 8.
ch. 20. 17.
Nu. 9. 13.

^c ch. 11. 24.
28. 31. 39.
Nu. 19. 11.
13. 16.

^d ch. 12. 1.
ch. 13. 1.
ch. 15. 1.

^e Rashly.
1 Sa. 14. 24.

^f 1 Sam. 25.
22.
Mal. 3. 5.
Acts 23. 12

^g Mk. 6. 23.

^h ch. 26. 40.
Nu. 5. 7.
Ezra 10.
11.

ⁱ ch. 14. 21.

1 his hand cannot reach to the sufficiency of a lamb.

2 Or, pinch off the head with the nail.

3 ch. 1. 14.

3 Or, ordinance.

^k Num. 5. 15

^l ch. 4. 35.

^m ch. 22. 14.

ⁿ Ezra 10. 19

^o Ex. 30. 13.
ch. 27. 25.

^p ch. 6. 5.
ch. 22. 14.
ch. 27. 13.
15. 27. 31.
Nu. 5. 7.

^q ch. 4. 26.
Heb. 9. 13.
14.

^r Ps. 19. 12.
Lu. 12. 48.
Heb. 5. 2.

^s 1 Tim. 2. 5. 6.
Heb. 10. 1-17.

^t Is. 53. 10.

^u Ezra 10. 2.

two turtle-doves, or two young pigeons; then he that sinned shall bring for his offering the tenth part of an ephah of fine flour for a sin offering; ^khe shall put no oil upon it, neither shall he put *any* frankincense thereon; for it is a sin offering.

12 Then shall he bring it to the priest, and the priest shall take his handful of it, *even* a memorial thereof, and burn it on the altar, ^laccording to the offerings made by fire unto the LORD: it is a sin offering.

13 And the priest shall make an atonement for him as touching his sin that he hath sinned in one of these, and it shall be forgiven him: and *the remnant* shall be the priest's, as a meat offering.

14 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

15 If ^ma soul commit a trespass, and sin through ignorance, in the holy things of the LORD; then ⁿhe shall bring for his trespass unto the LORD a ram without blemish out of the flocks, with thy estimation by shekels of silver, after ^othe shekel of the sanctuary, for a trespass offering:

16 And he shall make amends for the harm that he hath done in the holy thing, and ^pshall add the fifth part thereto, and give it unto the priest: ^qand the priest shall make an atonement for him with the ram of the trespass offering, and it shall be forgiven him.

17 ¶ And if a soul sin, and commit any of these things which are forbidden to be done by the commandments of the LORD; though ^rhe wist it not, yet is he guilty, and shall bear his iniquity.

18 And he shall bring a ram ^swithout blemish out of the flock, with thy estimation, for a trespass offering, unto the priest: and the priest shall make an atonement for him concerning his ignorance wherein he erred and wist it not, and it shall be forgiven him.

19 It is ^ta trespass offering: ^uhe hath certainly trespassed against the LORD.

CHAPTER 6.

1 The trespass offering for sins done unwittingly. 8 The law of the burnt offering, 14 and meat offering. 24 The law of the sin offering.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 If a soul sin, and ^acommit a trespass against the LORD, and ^blie unto his neighbour in that ^cwhich was delivered him to keep, or in ¹fellowship, or in a thing taken away by violence, or hath ^ddeceived his neighbour;

3 Or ^ehave found that which was lost, and lieth concerning it, and ^fswearth falsely; in any of all these that a man doeth, sinning therein:

4 Then it shall be, because he hath sinned, and is guilty, that he shall restore that which he took violently away, or the thing which he hath deceitfully gotten, or that which was delivered him to keep, or the lost thing which he found,

5 Or all that about which he hath sworn falsely; he shall even ^grestore it in the principal, and shall add the fifth part more thereto, and give it unto him to whom it appertaineth, ²in the day of his trespass offering.

6 And he shall bring his trespass offering unto the LORD, a ram without blemish out of the flock, with thy estimation, for a trespass offering, unto the priest:

7 And ^hthe priest shall make an atonement for him before the LORD: and it shall be forgiven him for any thing of all that he hath done in trespassing therein.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

9 Command Aaron and his sons, saying, This is the law of the burnt offering: It is the burnt offering, ³because of the burning upon the altar all night unto the morning, and the fire of the altar shall be burning in it.

10 And ⁱthe priest shall put on his linen garment, and his linen breeches shall he put upon his flesh, and take up the ashes which the fire hath consumed with the burnt offering on the altar, and he shall put them beside the altar.

11 And he shall put off his garments, and put on other garments, and carry forth the ashes without the camp unto a clean place.

12 And the fire upon the altar shall be burning in it; it shall not be put out: and the priest shall burn wood on it every morning, and lay the burnt offering in order upon it; and he shall burn thereon the fat of the peace offerings.

B.C. 1490.

CHAP. 6.

^a Num. 5. 6.^b ch. 19. 11.

Acts 5. 4.

Col. 3. 9.

^c Ex. 22. 7.

10.

^d putting

of the

hand,

or, in

dealing.

^e Pro. 26. 19^f Deu. 22. 1.^g Jer. 7. 9.

Zech. 5. 4.

^h 2Sa. 12. 6.

Lu. 19. 8.

ⁱ in the

day of his

trespass,

or, in the

day of his

being

found

guilty.

^k Heb. 10.

1-17.

^l Or, for

the

burning.

^m Ezek. 44.

17.

ⁿ Ps. 50. 3.

Is. 33. 14.

Dan. 7. 10.

Mat. 25. 41

^o Nu. 15. 4.^p Nu. 18. 10.^q ch. 2. 11.^r Nu. 18.

9, 10.

^s Ex. 29. 37.^t Nu. 18. 10.^u ch. 3. 17.^v ch. 22. 3.

Ex. 29. 37.

^w Ex. 29. 2.^x Ex. 16. 36.^y Ex. 29. 25.

Is. 53. 10.

Mat. 20. 28.

Dan. 3. 25.

1 Tim. 2. 6.

^z ch. 4. 24.

29. 33.

13 The fire shall ever be burning upon the altar; it shall never go out.

14 ¶ And ^kthis is the law of the meat offering: the sons of Aaron shall offer it before the LORD, before the altar.

15 And he shall take of it his handful, of the flour of the meat offering, and of the oil thereof, and all the frankincense which is upon the meat offering, and shall burn it upon the altar for a sweet savour, even the memorial of it, unto the LORD.

16 And the remainder thereof shall Aaron and his sons eat: with ¹unleavened bread shall it be eaten in the holy place; in the court of the tabernacle of the congregation they shall eat it.

17 It ^mshall not be baken with leaven. ⁿI have given it unto them for their portion of my offerings made by fire: ^oit is most holy, as is the sin offering, and as the trespass offering.

18 All ^pthe males among the children of Aaron shall eat of it. ^qIt shall be a statute for ever in your generations concerning the offerings of the LORD made by fire: every ^rone that toucheth them shall be holy.

19 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

20 This ^sis the offering of Aaron, and of his sons, which they shall offer unto the LORD in the day when he is anointed; the tenth part of an ^tephah of fine flour for a meat offering perpetual, half of it in the morning, and half thereof at night.

21 In a pan it shall be made with oil; and when it is baken, thou shalt bring it in: and the baken pieces of the meat offering shalt thou offer for a sweet savour unto the LORD.

22 And the priest of his sons that is anointed in his stead shall offer it: it is a statute for ever unto the LORD; ^uit shall be wholly burnt.

23 For every meat offering for the priest shall be wholly burnt: it shall not be eaten.

24 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

25 Speak unto Aaron and to his sons, saying, This is the law of the sin offering: ^vIn the place where the burnt offering is killed shall

he sin offering be killed before the LORD: ^uit is most holy.

26 The ^xpriest that offereth it for in shall eat it: in the holy place shall it be eaten, in the court of the tabernacle of the congregation. 27 Whatsoever ^vshall touch the flesh thereof shall be holy: and when there is sprinkled of the blood thereof upon any garment, thou shalt wash that whereon it was sprinkled in the holy place.

28 But the earthen vessel wherein it is sodden ^zshall be broken: and if it be sodden in a brassen pot, it shall be both scoured, and rinsed in water.

29 All ^athe males among the priests shall eat thereof: it is most holy.

30 And ^bno sin offering, whereof any of the blood is brought into the tabernacle of the congregation to reconcile *withal* in the holy place, shall be eaten; it shall be burnt in the fire.

CHAPTER 7.

The law of the trespass offering, 11 and of the peace offerings. 22 The fat and the blood are forbidden. 28 The priests' portion.

LIKEWISE ^athis is the law of the ⁴trespass offering: ^bit is most holy.

2 In ^cthe place where they kill the burnt offering shall they kill the trespass offering: and the blood thereof shall he sprinkle round about upon the altar.

3 And he shall offer of it ^dall the fat thereof; the rump, and the fat that covereth the inwards,

4 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is on them, which is by the tanks, and the caul that is above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away:

5 And the priest shall burn them upon the altar for an offering made by fire unto the LORD: it is a trespass offering.

6 Every male among the priests shall eat thereof: it shall be eaten in the holy place: it ^eis most holy.

7 As the sin offering is, so is ^hthe trespass offering: there is one law for them: the priest that maketh atonement therewith shall have it.

8 And the priest that offereth any man's burnt offering, even the priest shall have to himself the skin of the burnt offering which he hath offered.

9 And ⁱall the meat offering that is

B.C. 1490.

CHAP. 6.

^w ch. 21. 22.

Ps. 93. 5.

^x Num. 18.

9, 10.

Ezek. 44.

28.

^y Ex. 29. 37.

Ex. 30. 29.

^z ch. 11. 33.

ch. 15. 12.

^a Nu. 18. 10.

^b ch. 16. 27.

He. 13. 11.

CHAP. 7.

^a ch. 5. 1.

ch. 6. 1-7.

^b Ex. 29. 37.

ch. 6. 17.

ch. 21. 22.

^c ch. 4. 24.

29. 33.

^d Ex. 29. 13.

ch. 3. 4, 9,

10, 14, 15.

ch. 4. 8, 9.

^e Tit. 2. 14.

He. 9. 28.

^f ch. 6. 16.

Nu. 18. 9.

^g ch. 2. 3.

Ps. 93. 5.

^h ch. 6. 25.

ch. 14. 13.

ⁱ ch. 2. 3, 10.

Nu. 18. 9.

Ez. 44. 29.

¹ Or, on

the flat

plate, or

slice.

^j Nu. 5. 9.

1 Cor. 9.

7-14.

^k ch. 3. 1.

ch. 22. 18.

^l ch. 2. 4.

Nu. 6. 15.

^m Amos 4. 5

ⁿ Nu. 18. 8.

^o ch. 22. 30.

^p ch. 19. 6.

^q Gen. 4. 5.

Nu. 18. 27.

^r ch. 11. 10.

Pro. 15. 8.

Pro. 21. 27.

Ec. 5. 1.

Jer. 6. 20.

Amos 5.

22.

^s ch. 15. 3.

^t Ge. 17. 14.

^u ch. 13. 1.

^v ch. 11. 24.

28.

baken in the oven, and all that is dressed in the frying-pan, and ¹in the pan, shall be the priest's that offereth it.

10 And every meat offering mingled with oil, and dry, shall all the sons of Aaron have, one as much as another.

11 ¶ And ^kthis is the law of the sacrifice of peace offerings, which he shall offer unto the LORD.

12 If he offer it for a thanksgiving, then he shall offer with the sacrifice of thanksgiving unleavened cakes mingled with oil, and unleavened wafers ¹anointed with oil, and cakes mingled with oil, of fine flour, fried.

13 Besides the cakes, he shall offer for his offering ^mleavened bread with the sacrifice of thanksgiving of his peace offerings.

14 And of it he shall offer one out of the whole oblation for an heave offering unto the LORD, ⁿand it shall be the priest's that sprinketh the blood of the peace offerings.

15 And ^othe flesh of the sacrifice of his peace offerings for thanksgiving shall be eaten the same day that it is offered; he shall not leave any of it until the morning.

16 But ^pif the sacrifice of his offering be a vow, or a voluntary offering, it shall be eaten the same day that he offereth his sacrifice: and on the morrow also the remainder of it shall be eaten:

17 But the remainder of the flesh of the sacrifice on the third day shall be burnt with fire.

18 And if ^qany of the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace offerings be eaten at all on the third day, it shall not be accepted, neither shall it be ^rimputed unto him that offereth it: it shall be an ^sabomination, and the soul that eateth of it shall bear his iniquity.

19 And the flesh that toucheth any unclean thing shall not be eaten; it shall be burnt with fire: and as for the flesh, all that be clean shall eat thereof.

20 But the soul that eateth of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace offerings that ^tpertain unto the LORD, ^uhaving his uncleanness upon him, even that soul ^vshall be cut off from his people.

21 Moreover the soul that shall touch any unclean thing, as ^wthe uncleanness of man, or ^xany ^yunclean

beast, or any ^w abominable unclean thing, and eat of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace offerings which pertain unto the LORD, even that soul shall be cut off from his people.

22 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

23 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, ^x Ye shall eat no manner of fat, of ox, or of sheep, or of goat.

24 And the fat of the ² beast that dieth of itself, and the fat of that which is torn with beasts, may be used in any other use; but ye shall in no wise eat of it.

25 For whosoever eateth the fat of the beast, of which men offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD, even the soul that eateth it shall be cut off from his people.

26 Moreover ^y ye shall eat no manner of blood, whether it be of fowl or of beast, in any of your dwellings.

27 Whatsoever soul it be that eateth any manner of blood, even that soul shall be cut off from his people.

28 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

29 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, ^z He that offereth the sacrifice of his peace offerings unto the LORD shall bring his oblation unto the LORD of the sacrifice of his peace offerings.

30 His own hands shall bring the offerings of the LORD made by fire: the fat with the breast, it shall he bring, that ^a the breast may be waved for a wave offering before the LORD.

31 And ^b the priest shall burn the fat upon the altar; but the breast shall be Aaron's and his sons'.

32 And ^c the right shoulder shall ye give unto the priest for an heave offering of the sacrifices of your peace offerings.

33 He among the sons of Aaron that offereth the blood of the peace offerings, and the fat, shall have the right shoulder for his part.

34 For ^d the wave breast and the heave shoulder have I taken of the children of Israel from off the sacrifices of their peace offerings, and have given them unto Aaron the priest and unto his sons by a statute for ever from among the children of Israel.

35 ¶ This is the portion of the anointing of Aaron, and of the

B.C. 1490.

CHAP. 7.

^w Ez. 4. 14.

^x ch. 3. 17.

^y carcass.

Du. 14. 21.

Ez. 4. 11.

Ez. 44. 31.

^y Ge. 9. 4.

Du. 12. 16.

Acts 15. 20.

^z ch. 3. 1.

^a Ex. 29.

24. 27.

ch. 8. 27.

ch. 9. 21.

Nu. 6. 20.

^b ch. 3. 5.

11.

^c ch. 9. 21.

Nu. 6. 20.

^d Ex. 29. 28.

ch. 10. 14.

15.

Nu. 18. 18.

Deu. 18. 3.

^e Ex. 40. 13.

15.

ch. 8. 12.

30.

^f Heb. 7.

18-28.

He. 8. 1-13.

Heb. 10.

1-12.

^g ch. 6. 9.

^h ch. 6. 25.

ⁱ Ex. 29. 1.

ch. 6. 20.

CHAP. 8.

^a Ex. 29. 1.

^b Ex. 30. 24.

25.

^c Ex. 30. 19.

Ps. 26. 7.

Is. 52. 11.

Ez. 36. 25.

1 Cor. 6.

11.

Eph. 5. 26.

He. 9. 9-14

He. 10. 22.

Rev. 1. 5, 6.

^d Ex. 28. 4.

^e Ex. 23. 30.

^f Ex. 29. 6.

Zech. 3. 5.

Zech. 6. 11.

^g Ex. 28. 37.

^h Ex. 30. 26.

27, 28, 29.

anointing of his sons, out of the offerings of the LORD made by fire in the day when he presented them to minister unto the LORD in the priest's office;

36 Which the LORD commanded to be given them of the children of Israel, ^e in the day that he anointed them, ^{by} a statute for ever throughout their generations.

37 This is the law ^g of the burnt offering, of the meat offering, ^h and of the sin offering, and of the trespass offering, ⁱ and of the consecrations, and of the sacrifice of the peace offerings;

38 Which the LORD commanded Moses in mount Sinai, in the day that he commanded the children of Israel to offer their oblation unto the LORD, in the wilderness of Sinai.

CHAPTER 8.

1 *Moses consecrateth Aaron and his sons in their sin offering. 31 The place and time of their consecration.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Take ^a Aaron and his sons with him, and the garments, and ^b the anointing oil, and a bullock for the sin offering, and two rams, and a basket of unleavened bread;

3 And gather thou all the congregation together unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

4 And Moses did as the LORD commanded him; and the assembly was gathered together unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

5 And Moses said unto the congregation, This is the thing which the LORD commanded to be done.

6 And Moses brought Aaron and his sons, and ^c washed them with water.

7 And he put upon him the ^d coat, and girded him with the girdle, and clothed him with the robe, and put the ephod upon him, and he girded him with the curious girdle of the ephod, and bound it unto him therewith.

8 And he put the breastplate upon him; also he ^e put in the breastplate the Urim and the Thummim.

9 And ^f he put the mitre upon his head; also upon the mitre, ^g upon his fore front, did he put the golden plate, the holy crown; and the LORD ^h commanded Moses.

10 And ^h Moses took the anointing

1, and anointed the tabernacle and that *was* therein, and sanctified *it*.

1 And he sprinkled thereof upon the altar seven times, and anointed the altar and all his vessels, both the *ver* and his foot, to sanctify them.

2 And he ¹poured of the anointing oil upon Aaron's head, and anointed him, to sanctify him.

3 And ¹Moses brought Aaron's sons, and put coats upon them, and girded them with girdles, and put bonnets upon them; as the LORD commanded Moses.

4 ¶ And ¹he brought the bullock for the sin offering: and Aaron and his sons ¹laid their hands upon the head of the bullock for the sin offering.

5 And he slew *it*; ^mand ¹Moses took the blood, and put *it* upon the horns of the altar round about with his finger, and purified the altar, and poured the blood at the bottom of the altar, and sanctified *it*, to make reconciliation upon *it*.

6 And ⁿhe took all the fat that *was* upon the inwards, and the caul *above* the liver, and the two kidneys, and their fat, and Moses burned *it* upon the altar.

7 But the bullock, and his hide, his flesh, and his dung, he burnt with fire without the camp; as the LORD ^ocommanded Moses.

8 ¶ And ^phe brought the ram for the burnt offering: and Aaron and his sons laid their hands upon the head of the ram.

9 And he killed *it*; and Moses sprinkled the blood upon the altar round about.

10 And he cut the ram into pieces; and Moses burnt the head, and the pieces, and the fat.

11 And he washed the inwards and the legs in water; and Moses burnt the whole ram upon the altar: *it was* a burnt sacrifice for a sweet savour, and an offering made by *re* unto the LORD; ^qas the LORD commanded Moses.

12 ¶ And ^rhe brought the other ram, the ram of consecration: and Aaron and his sons laid their hands upon the head of the ram.

13 And he slew *it*; and Moses took of the blood of *it*, and put *it* upon the tip of Aaron's right ear, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot.

B.C. 1490.

CHAP. 8.

^sch. 21. 10.

12.

Ex. 29. 7.

Ex. 30. 30.

Ps. 133. 2.

Is. 61. 1.

^j Ex. 29. 8.

9.

¹ bound.^t Ex. 29. 10.

Ez. 43. 19.

¹ ch. 4. 4.^m Ex. 29. 12.

36.

ch. 4. 7.

Ez. 43. 20.

26.

He. 9. 22.

ⁿ Ex. 29. 13.

ch. 4. 8.

¹ ch. 4. 11.

12.

Ex. 29. 14.

^p Ex. 29. 15.¹ Ex. 29. 18.^r Ex. 29. 19.

31.

¹ Ro. 6. 13.

19.

Ro. 12. 1.

1 Cor. 6. 20.

¹ Heb. 9.

13-24.

¹ Ex. 29. 22.¹ Ex. 29. 23.¹ Ex. 29. 24.¹ Ex. 29. 25.¹ Gen. 8. 21.

Eph. 5. 2.

¹ Ex. 29. 26.¹ Ex. 29. 21.

Ex. 30. 30.

Nu. 3. 3.

¹ Ex. 29. 31.¹ Ex. 29. 34.¹ Ex. 29. 30.

35.

Ezek. 43.

25. 26.

¹ He. 9. 16.

24 And he brought Aaron's sons, and Moses put of the blood upon the tip of their right ear, and upon the thumbs of their right hands, and upon the great toes of their right feet; and Moses ¹sprinkled the blood upon the altar round about.

25 And ^uhe took the fat, and the rump, and all the fat that *was* upon the inwards, and the caul *above* the liver, and the two kidneys, and their fat, and the right shoulder:

26 And ^vout of the basket of unleavened bread that *was* before the LORD he took one unleavened cake, and a cake of oiled bread, and one wafer, and put *them* on the fat, and upon the right shoulder:

27 And he put all ^wupon Aaron's hands, and upon his sons' hands, and waved *them* for a wave offering before the LORD.

28 And ^xMoses took *them* from off their hands, and burnt *them* on the altar upon the burnt offering: they *were* consecrations for ^ya sweet savour: *it is* an offering made by *fire* unto the LORD.

29 And Moses took the breast, and waved *it* for a wave offering before the LORD: *for* of the ram of consecration *it was* ^zMoses' part; as the LORD commanded Moses.

30 And ^aMoses took of the anointing oil, and of the blood which *was* upon the altar, and sprinkled *it* upon Aaron, and upon his garments, and upon his sons, and upon his sons' garments with him; and sanctified Aaron, and his garments, and his sons, and his sons' garments with him.

31 ¶ And Moses said unto Aaron and to his sons, ^bBoil the flesh at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation; and there eat *it* with the bread that *is* in the basket of consecrations, as I commanded, saying, Aaron and his sons shall eat *it*.

32 And ^cthat which remaineth of the flesh and of the bread shall ye burn with fire.

33 And ye shall not go out of the door of the tabernacle of the congregation in seven days, until the days of your consecration be at an end: for ^dseven days shall he consecrate you.

34 As ^ehe hath done this day, so the LORD hath commanded to do, to make an atonement for you.

35 Therefore shall ye abide at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation day and night seven days, and keep the charge of the LORD, that ye die not: for so I am commanded.

36 So Aaron and his sons did all things which the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses.

CHAPTER 9.

1, 8 *Aaron's sin offering and burnt offering for himself and the people.* 24 *Fire cometh out from the Lord upon the altar.*

AND ^ait came to pass on the eighth day, that Moses called Aaron and his sons, and the elders of Israel:

2 And he said unto Aaron, ^bTake thee a young calf for a sin offering, and ^ca ram for a burnt offering, without blemish, and offer them before the LORD.

3 And unto the children of Israel thou shalt speak, saying, ^dTake ye a kid of the goats for a sin offering; and a calf and a lamb, *both* of the first year, without blemish, for a burnt offering;

4 Also a bullock and a ram for peace offerings, to sacrifice before the LORD; and a ^emeat offering mingled with oil: for *to-day* the LORD will appear unto you.

5 ¶ And they brought *that* which Moses commanded before the tabernacle of the congregation: and all the congregation drew near and stood before the LORD.

6 And Moses said, This *is* the thing which the LORD commanded that ye should do: and ^fthe glory of the LORD shall appear unto you.

7 And Moses said unto Aaron, Go unto the altar, and ^hoffer thy sin offering, and thy burnt offering, and make an atonement for thyself, and for the people: and ⁱoffer the offering of the people, and make an atonement for them; as the LORD commanded.

8 ¶ Aaron therefore went unto the altar, and slew the calf of the sin offering which *was* for himself.

9 And ^jthe sons of Aaron brought the blood unto him; and he dipped his finger in the blood, and ^kput it upon the horns of the altar, and poured out the blood at the bottom of the altar:

10 But ^lthe fat, and the kidneys, and the caul above the liver of the sin offering, he burnt upon the

B.C. 1490.

CHAP. 8.

¶ Nu. 9. 19.

1 Ki. 2. 3.

Eze. 48. 11.

CHAP. 9.

^a Eze. 43. 27.

^b Ex. 29. 1.

^c ch. 8. 18.

^d Ezra 6. 17.

^e ch. 2. 4.

¶ Ex. 29. 43.

Ex. 24. 16.

^h 1 Sa. 3. 14.

Heb. 5. 3.

Heb. 9. 7.

ⁱ ch. 4. 16.

20.

¶ ch. 8. 15.

^k ch. 4. 7.

^l ch. 8. 16.

^m ch. 4. 8.

ⁿ ch. 8. 17.

^o Is. 53. 10.

He. 2. 17.

1 Or, ordinance.

2 filled his hand out of it.

^p Ex. 29. 38.

^q Ex. 29. 24.

^r Deu. 21. 5.

Lu. 24. 50.

^s 2 Sa. 6. 18.

2 Chr. 6. 3.

1 Chr. 16. 2.

^t Nu. 16. 19.

^u Gen. 4. 4.

Gen. 15. 17.

2 Chr. 7. 1.

^v Ex. 25. 22.

^w 1 Ki. 18. 39.

Ezra 3. 11.

altar; ^mas the LORD commanded Moses.

11 And ⁿthe flesh and the hide he burnt with fire without the camp.

12 And he slew the burnt offering; and Aaron's sons presented unto him the blood, which he sprinkled round about upon the altar.

13 And they presented the burnt offering unto him, with the piece thereof, and the head: and he burnt them upon the altar.

14 And he did wash the inward and the legs, and burnt them upon the burnt offering on the altar.

15 ¶ And ^ohe brought the people's offering, and took the goat, which *was* the sin offering for the people, and slew it, and offered it for sin as the first.

16 And he brought the burnt offering, and offered it according to the ¹manner.

17 And he brought the meat offering, and ²took an handful thereof, and burnt it upon the altar, ^pbeside the burnt sacrifice of the morning.

18 He slew also the bullock and the ram *for* a sacrifice of peace offerings which *was* for the people; and Aaron's sons presented unto him the blood, which he sprinkled upon the altar round about,

19 And the fat of the bullock and of the ram, the rump, and that which covereth *the inwards*, and the kidneys. and the caul *above* the liver:

20 And they put the fat upon the breasts, and he burnt the fat upon the altar:

21 And the breasts and the right shoulder Aaron waved ^qfor a wave offering before the LORD; as Moses commanded.

22 And Aaron lifted up his hand toward the people, and ^rblessed them; and came down from offering of the sin offering, and the burnt offering, and peace offerings.

23 And Moses and Aaron went into the tabernacle of the congregation, and came out, and ^sblessed the people: ^tand the glory of the LORD appeared unto all the people.

24 And ^uthere came a fire out ^vfrom before the LORD, and consumed upon the altar the burnt offering and the fat: *which* when all the people saw, ^wthey shouted, and fell on their faces.

CHAPTER 10.

Nadab and Abihu burnt. 8 The priests forbidden wine when they enter the tabernacle. 12 The law of eating the holy things.

AND ^aNadab and Abihu, the sons of Aaron, took either of them a censur, and put fire therein, and burnt incense thereon, and offered strange fire before the LORD, which he commanded them not.

And there ^cwent out fire from the LORD, and devoured them; and they died before the LORD.

Then Moses said unto Aaron, ^bthis is it that the LORD spake, saying, I will be sanctified in them that come nigh me, and before all the people I will be ^cglorified. And Aaron held his peace.

And Moses called Mishael and Elzaphan, the sons of ^fUzziel the uncle of Aaron, and said unto them, Come near, ^gcarry your brethren from before the sanctuary out of the camp.

So they went near, and carried them in their coats out of the camp; as Moses had said.

And Moses said unto Aaron, and unto Eleazar and unto Ithamar, his sons, ^hUncover not your heads, neither rend your clothes, lest ye die, and lest ⁱwrath come upon all the people: but let your brethren, the whole house of Israel, bewail the burning which the LORD hath kindled.

And ^jye shall not go out from the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, lest ye die: ^kfor the anointing oil of the LORD is upon you. And they did according to the word of Moses.

And the LORD spake unto Aaron, saying,

Do ^lnot drink wine nor strong drink, thou, nor thy sons with thee, when ye go into the tabernacle of the congregation, lest ye die: ^mit shall be a statute for ever throughout your generations:

And that ye may ⁿput difference between holy and unholy, and between unclean and clean;

And ^othat ye may teach the children of Israel all the statutes which the LORD hath spoken unto them by the hand of Moses.

And Moses spake unto Aaron, and unto Eleazar and unto Ithamar, his sons that were left, Take ^pthe meat offering that

B.C. 1490.

CHAP. 10.

^a Nu. 26. 61.^b Ex. 30. 9.^c Nu. 16. 35.^d Sa. 6. 7.^e Ex. 19. 22.^f Is. 52. 11.^g Eze. 20. 41.^h Is. 49. 3.ⁱ Eze. 28. 22.^j Jn. 13. 31.^k 2 Thess. 1. 10.^l Ex. 6. 18.^m Nu. 3. 19.ⁿ Acts 5. 6.^o Nu. 6. 6, 7.^p Deu. 33. 9.^q 2 Sa. 24. 1.^r ch. 21. 12.^s Ex. 28. 41.^t Pro. 31. 5.^u Pro. 20. 1.^v Is. 29. 7.^w Isaiah 56.^x 10-12.^y Eze. 44. 21.^z Hos. 4. 11.^{aa} Luke 1. 15.^{ab} Eph. 5. 13.^{ac} 1 Tim. 3. 3.^{ad} Tit. 1. 7.^{ae} Jer. 15. 19.^{af} Eze. 22. 26.^{ag} Eze. 44. 23.^{ah} Deu. 24. 8.^{ai} Neh. 8. 2.^{aj} 13.^{ak} Jer. 18. 18.^{al} Mal. 2. 7.^{am} Ex. 29. 2.^{an} ch. 6. 16.^{ao} Nu. 18. 9.^{ap} 10.^{aq} ch. 21. 22.^{ar} Ex. 29. 24.^{as} ch. 7. 31, 34.^{at} Nu. 18. 11.^{au} ch. 9. 3, 15.^{av} Ez. 44. 29.^{aw} ch. 6. 26.^{ax} ch. 9. 8.^{ay} 12.^{az} Jer. 6. 20.^{ba} Jer. 14. 12.^{bb} Hos. 9. 4.^{bc} Mal. 1. 10.

CHAP. 11.

^d Deu. 14. 4.^e Acts 10. 12.

remaineth of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and eat it without leaven beside the altar: for ^fit is most holy:

13 And ye shall eat it in the holy place, because it is thy due, and thy sons' due, of the sacrifices of the LORD made by fire: for so I am commanded.

14 And ^gthe wave breast and heave shoulder shall ye eat in a clean place; thou, and thy sons, and thy daughters with thee: for ^hthey be thy due, and thy sons' due, which are given out of the sacrifices of peace offerings of the children of Israel.

15 The heave shoulder and the wave breast shall they bring with the offerings made by fire of the fat, to wave it ⁱfor a wave offering before the LORD; and it shall be thine, and thy sons' with thee, by a statute for ever; as the LORD hath commanded.

16 And Moses diligently sought ^jthe goat of the sin offering, and, behold, it was burnt: and he was angry with Eleazar and Ithamar, the sons of Aaron which were left alive, saying,

17 Wherefore ^khave ye not eaten the sin offering in the holy place, seeing it is most holy, and God hath given it you to bear the iniquity of the congregation, to make atonement for them before the LORD?

18 Behold, the blood of it was not brought in within the holy place: ye should indeed have eaten it in the holy place, ^las I commanded.

19 And Aaron said unto Moses, Behold, this ^mday have they offered their sin offering and their burnt offering before the LORD; and such things have befallen me: and ⁿif I had eaten the sin offering to-day, should ^oit have been accepted in the sight of the LORD?

20 And when Moses heard that, he was content.

CHAPTER 11.

What beasts may and what may not be eaten, etc.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses and to Aaron, saying unto them,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, ^aThese are the beasts which ye shall eat among all the beasts that are on the earth.

3 Whatsoever parteth the hoof, and is cloven-footed, and cheweth the cud, among the beasts, that shall ye eat.

4 Nevertheless these shall ye not eat of them that chew the cud, or of them that divide the hoof: *as* the camel, because he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof; he *is* unclean unto you.

5 And the coney, because he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof; he *is* unclean unto you.

6 And the hare, because he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof; he *is* ^bunclean unto you.

7 And the swine, though he divide the hoof, and be cloven-footed, yet he cheweth not the cud; ^che *is* unclean to you.

8 Of their flesh shall ye not eat, and their carcase shall ye not touch; ^dthey *are* unclean to you.

9 ¶ These ^eshall ye eat of all that *are* in the waters: whatsoever hath fins and scales in the waters, in the seas, and in the rivers, them shall ye eat.

10 And all that have not fins and scales in the seas, and in the rivers, of all that move in the waters, and of any living thing which *is* in the waters, they *shall be* an ^fabomination unto you:

11 They shall be even an abomination unto you; ye shall not eat of their flesh, but ye shall have their carcases in abomination

12 Whatsoever hath no fins nor scales in the waters, that *shall be* an abomination unto you.

13 ¶ And ^gthese *are* they which ye shall have in abomination among the fowls; they shall not be eaten, they *are* an abomination: the eagle, and the ^hlossifrage, and the ⁱospray,

14 And the vulture, and the kite after his kind;

15 Every raven after his kind;

16 And the owl, and the night hawk, and the cuckoo, and the hawk after his kind,

17 And the little owl, and the cormorant, and the great owl,

18 And the swan, and the ^jpelican, and the ^kgier eagle,

19 And the stork, the heron after her kind, and the lapwing, and the bat.

20 All ^lfowls that creep, going upon *all* four, *shall be* an abomination unto you.

21 Yet these may ye eat of every flying creeping thing that goeth upon *all* four, which have legs above their feet, to leap withal upon the earth;

B.C. 1490.

CHAP. 11.

^b 1 Tim. 4. 4, 5.^c Is. 65. 4. Is. 66. 3, 17.^d Is. 52. 11. Mat. 15. 11, 20. Mark 7. 2, 15, 18.^e Acts 10. 14, 15. Acts 15. 29. Ro. 14. 14, 17.^f 1 Cor. 8. 8. Col. 2. 16, 21.^g He. 9. 10. Deu. 14. 9.^h ch. 7. 18. Deu. 14. 13.ⁱ Deu. 14. 12 Rom. 14. 1-23.^j A species of eagle.^k The black eagle.^l Ps. 102. 6. Zep. 2. 14.^m The golden vulture.ⁿ Supposed to mean all flying insects.^o Mat. 3. 4. Mark 1. 6.^p Judg. 6. 5. Jer. 46. 23. Nah. 3. 17.^q ch. 14. 8. ch. 15. 5. Nu. 19. 10, 22.^r Nu. 31. 24.^s Supposed to mean monkeys, bears, frogs, etc.^t Heb. 9. 10.^u Is. 66. 17.^v Supposed to mean the frog.^w Ps. 58. 8. Is. 2. 20. ch. 15. 12.^x ch. 6. 28.

22 *Even* these of them ye may eat: the locust after his kind, and the bald locust after his kind, and the beetle after his kind, and the ^ygrasshopper after his kind.

23 But all *other* flying creeping things, which have four feet, *shall be* an abomination unto you.

24 And for these ye shall be *unclean*: whosoever toucheth the carcase of them shall be *unclean* until the even.

25 And whosoever beareth ^zough of the carcase of them ^ashall wash his clothes, and be *unclean* until the even.

26 *The carcases* of every beast which divideth the hoof, and *is* not cloven-footed, nor cheweth the cud, *are* unclean unto you: every one that toucheth them shall be *unclean*.

27 And ^bwhatsoever goeth upon his paws, among all manner of beasts that go on *all* four, those *are* unclean unto you: whoso toucheth their carcase shall be *unclean* until the even.

28 And he that beareth the carcase of them shall wash his clothes, and be *unclean* until the even: they *are* unclean unto you.

29 ¶ These also *shall be* ^cunclean unto you among the creeping things that creep upon the earth; the weasel, and ^dthe mouse, and the ^etortoise after his kind,

30 And the ferret, and the chameleon, and the lizard, and the ^fsnail, and the ^gmole.

31 These *are* unclean to you among all that creep: whosoever doth touch them, when they be dead, shall be *unclean* until the even.

32 And upon whatsoever *any* of them, when they are dead, doth fall, it shall be *unclean*; whether *it be* any vessel of wood, or raiment, or skin, or sack, whatsoever vessel *it be*, wherein *any* work is done, ^hit must be put into water, and it shall be *unclean* until the even; so it shall be cleansed.

33 And every earthen vessel whereinto *any* of them falleth, whatsoever *is* in it shall be *unclean*; and ⁱye shall break it.

34 Of all meat which may be eaten, that on which *such* water cometh shall be *unclean*; and all drink that may be drunk in every *such* vessel shall be *unclean*.

5 And every thing whereupon any part of their carcase falleth shall be unclean; whether it be oven, or ranges for pots, they shall be broken down: for they are unclean, and shall be unclean unto you.

6 Nevertheless a fountain or pit, wherein there is plenty of water, shall be clean: but that which toucheth their carcase shall be unclean.

7 And if any part of their carcase fall upon any sowing seed which is to be sown, it shall be clean.

8 But if any water be put upon the seed, and any part of their carcase fall thereon, it shall be unclean unto you.

9 And if any beast of which ye may eat die; he that toucheth the carcase thereof shall be unclean until the even.

10 And he that eateth of the carcase of it shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even: he also that beareth the carcase of it shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even.

11 And every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth shall be an abomination; it shall not be eaten.

12 Whatsoever goeth upon the belly, and whatsoever goeth upon all four, or whatsoever hath more feet among all creeping things that creep upon the earth, them ye shall not eat; for they are an abomination.

13 Ye shall not make yourselves abominable with any creeping thing that creepeth, neither shall ye make yourselves unclean with them, that ye should be defiled thereby.

14 For I am the LORD your God: ye shall therefore sanctify yourselves, and ye shall be holy; for I am holy: neither shall ye defile yourselves with any manner of creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.

15 For I am the LORD that bringeth you up out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: ye shall therefore be holy, for I am holy.

16 This is the law of the beasts, and of the fowl, and of every living creature that moveth in the waters, and of every creature that creepeth upon the earth;

17 To make a difference between the unclean and the clean, and between the beast that may be eaten and the beast that may not be eaten.

B.C. 1490.

CHAP. 11.

7 a gathering together of waters.

¹ ch. 22. 8.

² De. 14. 21.

³ Eze. 4. 14.

⁴ Eze. 44. 31.

⁵ doth multiply feet.

⁶ ch. 20. 25.

⁷ your souls

⁸ Is. 51. 15.

⁹ Is. 43. 3.

¹⁰ Ex. 19. 6.

¹¹ ch. 19. 2.

¹² 1 The. 4. 7.

¹³ 1 Pet. 1.

¹⁴ 15.

¹⁵ v. Ge. 35. 1, 2.

¹⁶ Ex. 6. 7.

¹⁷ Ex. 20. 2.

¹⁸ Ro. 14. 17.

¹⁹ v. Ro. 12. 1.

²⁰ 1 Cor. 6. 11.

²¹ ch. 10. 10.

²² Jer. 15. 19.

²³ Eze. 22. 26.

²⁴ Eze. 44. 23.

CHAP. 12.

¹ La. 2. 22.

² ch. 15. 19.

³ Ge. 17. 12.

⁴ Lu. 1. 59.

⁵ Lu. 2. 21.

⁶ Jn. 7. 22.

⁷ 23.

⁸ Lu. 2. 22.

⁹ Isa. 53. 7.

¹⁰ Luke 24.

¹¹ 26, 27.

¹² Jn. 1. 29.

¹³ 36.

¹⁴ 1 Pet. 1.

¹⁵ 18, 19.

¹⁶ Rev. 5. 6-8

¹⁷ Rev. 7. 14.

¹⁸ 1 a son of

¹⁹ his year.

²⁰ f. He. 9. 9-28

²¹ Heb. 10.

²² 1-12.

²³ ch. 5. 7.

²⁴ Lu. 2. 24.

²⁵ 2 her hand

²⁶ find not

²⁷ sufficiency

²⁸ of.

²⁹ ch. 4. 26.

CHAP. 13.

¹ Or, swelling.

² ch. 28. 27

³ Is. 3. 17.

⁴ De. 17. 8, 9

⁵ De. 24. 8.

⁶ Lu. 17. 14.

CHAPTER 12.

1 The purification of a woman after childbirth: 6 her offerings for her purifying.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If a woman have conceived seed, and born a man-child: then ^a she shall be unclean seven days; ^b according to the days of the separation for her infirmity shall she be unclean.

3 And in the ^c eighth day the flesh of his foreskin shall be circumcised.

4 And she shall then continue in the blood of her purifying three and thirty days; she shall touch no hallowed thing, nor come into the sanctuary, until the days of her purifying be fulfilled.

5 But if she bear a maid-child, then she shall be unclean two weeks, as in her separation: and she shall continue in the blood of her purifying threescore and six days.

6 And ^d when the days of her purifying are fulfilled, for a son, or for a daughter, she shall bring ^e a lamb ¹ of the first year for a burnt offering, and a young pigeon, or a turtle-dove, for a sin offering, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, unto the priest:

7 Who shall offer it before the LORD, and make ^f an atonement for her; and she shall be cleansed from the issue of her blood. This ² is the law for her that hath born a male or a female.

8 And ³ if ² she be not able to bring a lamb, then she shall bring two turtles, or two young pigeons; the one for the burnt offering, and the other for a sin offering: and ^h the priest shall make an atonement for her, and she shall be clean.

CHAPTER 13.

The laws and tokens in discerning leprosy.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses and Aaron, saying,

2 When a man shall have in the skin of his flesh a ¹ rising, ^a a scab, or bright spot, and it be in the skin of his flesh ² like the plague of leprosy; ^b then he shall be brought unto Aaron the priest, or unto one of his sons the priests:

3 And the priest shall look on the plague in the skin of the flesh: and ^c when the hair in the plague is turned white, and the plague in

sight *be* deeper than the skin of his flesh, it is a plague of leprosy: and the priest shall look on him, and pronounce him unclean.

4 If the bright spot *be* white in the skin of his flesh, and in sight *be* not deeper than the skin, and the hair thereof *be* not turned white; then the priest shall shut up him *that hath* the plague seven days:

5 And the priest shall look on him the seventh day: and, behold, *if* the plague in his sight *be* at a stay, and the plague spread not in the skin; then the priest shall shut him up seven days more:

6 And the priest shall look on him again the seventh day: and, behold, *if* the plague *be* somewhat dark, and the plague spread not in the skin, the priest shall pronounce him clean: it is *but* a scab: and he ^cshall wash his clothes, and *be* clean.

7 But if the scab spread much abroad in the skin, after that he hath been seen of the priest for his cleansing, he shall be seen of the priest again:

8 And *if* the priest see that, behold, the scab spreadeth in the skin, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it is ^aa leprosy.

9 ¶ When the plague of leprosy is in a man, then he shall ^cbe brought unto the priest:

10 And *if* the priest see him: and, behold, *if* the rising *be* white in the skin, and it have turned the hair white, and *there be* ²quick raw flesh in the rising,

11 It is an old leprosy in the skin of his flesh: and the priest shall pronounce him unclean, and shall not shut him up; for he *is* unclean.

12 And if a leprosy break out abroad in the skin, and the leprosy cover all the skin of him *that hath* the plague from his head even to his foot, wheresoever the priest looketh;

13 Then the priest shall consider: and, behold, *if* the leprosy have covered all his flesh, he shall ³pronounce him clean *that hath* the plague: it is all turned white: he *is* clean.

14 But when raw flesh appeareth in him, he shall be unclean.

15 And the ⁹priest shall see the raw flesh, and pronounce him to be unclean: for the raw flesh is unclean: it is a leprosy.

B.C. 1490.

CHAP. 13.

^c ch. 11. 25.
ch. 14. 8.^d 2 Sa. 3. 29.^e 2 Ki. 5. 3.^f Nu. 12.

10, 12.

2 Ki. 5. 27.

2 Chr. 26.

20.

² the quick-

ening of liv-

ing flesh.

³ make

clean the

plague.

Ps. 103. 2, 3

Ex. 15. 26.

⁹ Deut. 24. 8.^a Lu. 5. 12-14ⁱ De. 32. 39.

Ps. 147. 3.

^j Ex. 9. 9.

De. 28. 27.

2 Ki. 20. 7.

Job 2. 7.

^k Mat. 8. 4.

Lu. 5. 14.

Lu. 17. 14.

⁴ a burning

of fire.

De. 28. 22.

ⁱ Ex. 4. 6.

Nu. 12. 10.

2 Sa. 3. 29.

2 Ki. 5. 27.

2 Ch. 26. 19

Mat. 8. 1-3

Mk. 1. 40-42

Lu. 5. 12-14

^m ch. 10. 10.

Jer. 15. 19.

Ez. 22. 26.

16 Or if the raw flesh turn again and *be* changed unto white, shall ^kcome unto the priest;

17 And the priest shall see him and, behold, *if* the plague *be* turned into white; then the priest shall pronounce him clean *that hath* the plague: he *is* clean.

18 ¶ The flesh also, in which, *if* in the skin thereof, was a boil, and *is* healed,

19 And in the place of the boil there *be* a white rising, or a bright spot, white, and somewhat reddish; and it *be* showed to the priest;

20 And *if*, when the priest seeth it, behold, it *be* in sight lower than the skin, and the hair thereof *be* turned white; the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it is a plague of leprosy broken out of the boil.

21 But if the priest look on it and, behold, *there be* no white hair therein, and *if* it *be* not lower than the skin, but *be* somewhat dark; then the priest shall shut him up seven days:

22 And *if* it spread much abroad in the skin, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it is a plague.

23 But if the bright spot stay in his place, and spread not, it is a burning boil; and the priest ^kshall pronounce him clean.

24 ¶ Or if there *be* any flesh, in the skin whereof *there is* ^aa hard burning, and the quick flesh *that* burneth have a white bright spot somewhat reddish, or white;

25 Then the priest shall look upon it: and, behold, *if* the hair in the bright spot *be* turned white, and *if* *be* in sight deeper than the skin, *it is* a leprosy broken out of the burning: wherefore the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it is the plague of leprosy.

26 But if the priest look on it and, behold, *there be* no white hair in the bright spot, and it *be* not lower than the other skin, but *be* somewhat dark; then the priest shall shut him up seven days:

27 And the priest shall look upon him the seventh day: and *if* it *be* spread much abroad in the skin, then ^mthe priest shall pronounce him unclean: it is the plague of leprosy.

28 And *if* the bright spot stay in his place, and spread not in the skin, but it *be* somewhat dark; it is a

of the burning, and the priest shall pronounce him clean: for it is inflammation of the burning.

¶ If a man or woman have a sore upon the head or the beard; Then ^a the priest shall see the sore: and, behold, if it be in sight deeper than the skin, and if it be in it a yellow thin hair; then the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it is a dry ^o scall, even a scall upon the head or beard. And if the priest look on the face of the scall, and, behold, it be not in sight deeper than the skin, and that there is no black hair in it; then the priest shall shut up him that hath the plague seven days.

And in the seventh day the priest shall look on the plague: and, behold, if the scall spread not, nor be in it no yellow hair, the scall be not in sight deeper than the skin;

He shall be ^p shaven, but the scall shall he not shave; and the priest shall shut up him that hath the scall seven days more.

And in the seventh day the priest shall look on the scall: and, behold, if the scall be not spread in the skin, nor be in sight deeper than the skin; then the priest shall pronounce him clean: and he shall wash his clothes, and be clean.

But if the scall spread much in the skin after his cleansing; Then the priest shall look on the scall: and, behold, if the scall be spread in the skin, the priest shall seek for yellow hair; he is unclean.

But if the scall be in his sight deeper than the skin, and that there is black hair grown up therein; the scall is settled, he is clean: and the ^q priest shall pronounce him clean.

¶ If a man also or a woman have a bright spot in the skin of their flesh bright as snow, even white bright spots; Then the priest shall look: and, behold, if the bright spots in the skin of their flesh be darkish white; or a freckled spot that groweth in the skin; he is clean.

And the man whose ⁵ hair is fallen off his head, he is ^r bald; yet he is clean.

And he that hath his hair fallen from the part of his head toward the face, he is forehead bald: yet is he clean.

B.C. 1490.

CHAP. 13.

^a Mal. 2. 7.
¹ Cor. 12. 9

^o De. 28. 27.
Is. 3. 17

^p Job 1. 20.

^q ch. 10. 10.
Jer. 15. 19.
Ez. 22. 26.
Ez. 44. 23.

⁵ head is
pilled.

^r Is. 15. 2.
Amos 8. 10

^a ch. 10. 10.
Ez. 22. 26.

^t Ez. 24. 17,
22.
Mic. 3. 7.

^u 1 Ki. 8. 37
Ps. 61. 1.
Ps. 72. 12.
La. 4. 15.
Rev. 21. 4.

^v Nu. 5. 2.
Nu. 12. 14.
2 Ki. 7. 3.
2 Ki. 15. 5.
2 Ch. 26. 21
Is. 17. 12.
1 Cor. 5. 5.
2 Thes. 3. 6
He. 12. 15.

^w Is. 64. 6.

⁶ work of.

⁷ vessel, or,
instru-
ment.

^r Jer. 15. 19
Ez. 44. 23.

^y ch. 14. 44.

42 And if there be in the bald head, or bald forehead, a white reddish sore; it is a leprosy sprung up in his bald head, or his bald forehead.

43 Then ^a the priest shall look upon it: and, behold, if the rising of the sore be white reddish in his bald head, or in his bald forehead, as the leprosy appeareth in the skin of the flesh;

44 He is a leprous man, he is unclean: the priest shall pronounce him utterly unclean; his plague is in his head.

45 And the leper in whom the plague is, his clothes shall be rent, and his head bare, and he shall ^t put a covering upon his upper lip, and shall cry, ^u Unclean, unclean.

46 All the days wherein the plague shall be in him he shall be defiled; he is unclean: he shall dwell alone; ^v without the camp shall his habitation be.

47 ¶ The ^w garment also that the plague of leprosy is in, whether it be a woollen garment, or a linen garment,

48 Whether it be in the warp, or woof, of linen, or of woollen, whether in a skin, or in any ⁶ thing made of skin;

49 And if the plague be greenish or reddish in the garment, or in the skin, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in any ⁷ thing of skin; it is a plague of leprosy, and shall be showed unto the priest.

50 And ^x the priest shall look upon the plague, and shut up *it that hath* the plague seven days:

51 And he shall look on the plague on the seventh day: if the plague be spread in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in a skin, or in any work that is made of skin; the plague is ^y a fretting leprosy; it is unclean.

52 He shall therefore burn that garment, whether warp or woof, in woollen or in linen, or any thing of skin, wherein the plague is: for it is a fretting leprosy; it shall be burnt in the fire.

53 And if the priest shall look, and, behold, the plague be not spread in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in any thing of skin;

54 Then the priest shall command that they wash *the thing* wherein the plague is, and he shall shut it up seven days more:

55 And the priest shall look on the plague, after that it is washed: and, behold, if the plague have not changed his colour, and the plague be not spread; it is unclean; thou shalt burn it in the fire; it is fret inward, ⁸ whether it be bare within or without.

56 And if the priest look, and, behold, the plague be somewhat dark after the washing of it; then he shall rend it out of the garment, or out of the skin, or out of the warp, or out of the woof:

57 And if it appear still in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in any thing of skin, it is a spreading plague: thou shalt burn that wherein the plague is with fire.

58 And the garment, either warp or woof, or whatsoever thing of skin it be, which thou shalt wash, if the plague be departed from them, then it shall be washed the second time, and shall be clean.

59 This is the law of the plague of leprosy in a garment of woollen or linen, either in the warp, or woof, or any thing of skins, to pronounce it clean, or to pronounce it unclean.

CHAPTER 14.

1 The rites and sacrifices in cleansing of the leper. 33 The signs of leprosy in a house: 48 the cleansing of that house.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 This shall be the law of the leper in the day of his cleansing: He ^a shall be brought unto the priest:

3 And the priest shall go forth out of the camp; and the priest shall look, and, behold, if the plague of leprosy be healed in the leper;

4 Then shall the priest command to take for him that is to be cleansed two ¹birds alive and clean, and ^bcedar wood, ^cand scarlet, and ^dhyssop:

5 And the priest shall command that one of the birds be killed in an earthen vessel over running water:

6 As for the living bird, he shall take it, and the cedar wood, and the scarlet, and the hyssop, and shall dip them and the living bird in the blood of the bird that was killed over the running water:

7 And he shall ^esprinkle upon him

B.C. 1490.

CHAP. 13.
⁸ whether it be bald in the head thereof, or in the forehead thereof.

CHAP. 14.
^a Jer. 15. 19.
Ez. 44. 23.
Mat. 8. 2. 4.
Mk. 1. 40.
44.
Lu. 5. 12.
14.
Lu. 17. 14.

¹ Or, sparrows.

^b Nu. 19. 6.

^c He. 9. 19.

^d Ps. 51. 7.

^e Ez. 36. 25.

He. 9. 13.

He. 10. 22.

^f 2 Kin. 5. 10, 14.

² upon the face of the field.

^g ch. 13. 6.

^h ch. 11. 25.

ⁱ Nu. 12. 15.

^j Mat. 8. 4.

Mk. 1. 44.

Lu. 5. 14.

³ the daughter of her year.

^k ch. 2. 1.

Nu. 15. 4.

15.

^l ch. 5. 2, 18.

ch. 6. 6, 7.

^m Ex. 29. 24.

ⁿ Is. 53. 7.

Jn. 1. 29.

1 Pe. 1. 19.

Rev. 5. 6.

^o Ex. 29. 11.

ch. 1. 5, 11

ch. 4. 4, 24.

^p ch. 7. 7.

^q ch. 7. 6.

ch. 21. 22.

^r Eph. 1. 7.

Col. 1. 14.

Heb. 9.

9-14.

Rev. 12. 11.

^s Ex. 29. 20.

ch. 8. 23.

^t Rom. 6.

13-22.

Rom. 12. 1

1 Cor. 6.

20.

that is to be cleansed from leprosy ⁷seven times, and shall pronounce him clean, and shall let the living bird loose ²into the field.

8 And he that is to be cleansed shall wash his clothes, and shall wash off all his hair, and ^hwash himself in water, that he may be clean; and after that he shall come out of the camp, and ⁱshall tarry at the door of his tent seven days.

9 But it shall be on the seventh day, that he shall shave all his head, and his beard, and his eyebrows, even all his hair shall shave off: and he shall wash his clothes, also he shall wash his flesh in water, and he shall be clean.

10 And on the eighth day ^jhe shall take two he-lambs without blemish, and one ewe lamb ³of the first year, without blemish, and three measures of fine flour for ^ka meat offering, mingled with oil, and on the eighth day.

11 And the priest that shall be before him clean shall present the things, before the LORD, at the door of the tabernacle of congregation:

12 And the priest shall take the two he-lambs, and ^loffer him for a pass offering, and the log of oil, and ^mwave them for a wave offering before the LORD:

13 And he shall slay the ⁿlamb the place where he shall kill the sin offering and the burnt offering in the holy place: for ^pas the trespass offering is the priest's, so the sin offering is the priest's, ^qit is most holy.

14 And the priest shall take of the blood ^rof the trespass offering, and the priest shall put it on the tip of the right ear of the leper that is to be cleansed, and on the thumb of his right hand, and on the great toe of his right foot:

15 And the priest shall take of the log of oil, and pour it on the palm of his own left hand:

16 And the priest shall dip his right finger in the oil that is on his left hand, and shall sprinkle oil with his finger seven times before the LORD:

17 And of the rest of the oil that is in his hand shall the priest put upon the tip of the right ear of

it is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and on the great toe of his right foot, on the blood of the trespass offering:

And the remnant of the oil that is in the priest's hand he shall ar upon the head of him that is to be cleansed: "and the priest shall make an atonement for him before the LORD.

And the priest shall offer the sin offering, and make an atonement for him that is to be cleansed from uncleanness; and afterward he shall kill the burnt offering:

And the priest shall offer the burnt offering and the meat offering upon the altar: and the priest shall make an atonement for him, and he shall be clean.

And ^v if he be poor, and ⁴ cannot do so much; then he shall take one lamb for a trespass offering ⁵ to be saved, to make an atonement for him, and one tenth deal of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat offering, and a log of oil;

And ^w two turtle-doves, or two young pigeons, such as he is able to get; and the one shall be a sin offering, and the other a burnt offering.

And he shall bring them on the eighth day for his cleansing unto the priest, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, before the LORD.

And the priest shall take the lamb of the trespass offering, and the log of oil, and the priest shall wave them for a wave offering before the LORD:

And he shall kill the lamb of the trespass offering, and the priest shall take some of the ^x blood of the trespass offering, and put it upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot:

And the priest shall pour of the blood into the palm of his own left hand:

And the priest shall sprinkle with his right finger some of the oil that is in his left hand seven times before the LORD:

And the priest shall put of the oil that is in his hand upon the tip of the right ear of ^y him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot, upon the

B.C. 1490.

CHAP. 14.

^a ch. 4. 26.^v ch. 5. 7.
ch. 12. 8.⁴ his hand reach not.⁵ for a waving.^w ch. 12. 8.
ch. 15. 14.
15.^x 1 Jn. 1. 7.
1 Thes. 5. 23.
Rev. 1. 5.
Rev. 7. 14.^y 1 Cor. 6. 11.^a ch. 15. 15.^a Gen. 17. 8.
Nu. 32. 22.
Deu. 7. 1.
Deu. 32. 49^b Deu. 32. 39
Is. 45. 7.
Amos 3. 6.
Micah 6. 9^c Ps. 91. 10.
Pro. 3. 33.
Zech. 5. 4.⁶ Or, prepare.^d Is. 52. 11.
1 Cor. 5. 6, 7.
1 Cor. 15. 33.2 Cor. 6. 17.
2 Thes. 3. 6.1 Tim. 5. 22.
Rev. 18. 4.^e Jer. 15. 19.
Ezek. 22. 26.
Ezek. 44. 23.

place of the blood of the trespass offering:

29 And the rest of the oil that is in the priest's hand he shall put upon the head of him that is to be cleansed, to make an atonement for him before the LORD.

30 And he shall offer the one of ^z the turtle-doves, or of the young pigeons, such as he can get;

31 *Even* such as he is able to get, the one for a sin offering, and the other for a burnt offering, with the meat offering: and the priest shall make an atonement for him that is to be cleansed before the LORD.

32 This is the law of him in whom is the plague of leprosy, whose hand is not able to get that which pertaineth to his cleansing.

33 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying,

34 When ^a ye be come into the land of Canaan, which I give to you for a possession, and ^b I put the plague of leprosy in a house of the land of your possession;

35 And he that owneth the house shall come and tell the priest, saying, It seemeth to me *there is* as it were ^c a plague in the house:

36 Then the priest shall command that they ^e empty the house, before the priest go *into it* to see the plague, that ^d all that is in the house be not made unclean; and afterward the priest shall go in to see the house:

37 And he shall look on the plague: and, behold, *if* the plague be in the walls of the house with hollow strakes, greenish or reddish, which in sight *are* lower than the wall;

38 Then the priest shall go out of the house to the door of the house, and shut up the house seven days:

39 And the priest shall come again the seventh day, and shall look: and, behold, *if* the plague be spread in the walls of the house;

40 Then ^e the priest shall command that they take away the stones in which the plague is, and they shall cast them into an unclean place without the city:

41 And he shall cause the house to be scraped within round about, and they shall pour out the dust that they scrape off without the city into an unclean place:

42 And they shall take other stones, and put *them* in the place of those stones; and he shall take

other mortar, and shall plaster the house.

43 And if the plague come again, and break out in the house, after that he hath taken away the stones, and after he hath scraped the house, and after it is plastered;

44 Then the priest shall come and look, and, behold, *if* the plague be spread in the house, it is *for* a fretting leprosy in the house: it is unclean.

45 And he shall break down the house, the stones of it, and the timber thereof, and all the mortar of the house; and he shall carry *them* forth out of the city into an unclean place.

46 Moreover he that goeth into the house all the while that it is shut up shall be unclean ^ountil the even.

47 And he that lieth in the house shall wash his clothes; and he that eateth in the house shall wash his clothes.

48 And if the priest ⁷shall come in, and look *upon it*, and, behold, the plague hath not spread in the house, after the house was plastered; then the priest shall pronounce the house clean, because the plague is ^hhealed.

49 And he shall take to cleanse the house two birds, and cedar wood, and scarlet, and hyssop:

50 And he shall kill the one of the birds in an earthen vessel over running water:

51 And he shall take the cedar wood, and the ^hhyssop, and the scarlet, and the living bird, and dip them in the blood of the slain bird, and in the running water, and sprinkle the house seven times:

52 And he shall cleanse the house with the blood of the bird, and with the running water, and with the living bird, and with the cedar wood, and with the hyssop, and with the scarlet:

53 But he shall let go the living bird out of the city into the open fields, and make an atonement for the house: and it shall be clean.

54 This *is* the law for all manner of plague of leprosy, and ⁷scall,

55 And for the ^kleprosy of a garment, and of a house,

56 And ^lfor a rising, and for a scab, and for a bright spot;

57 To ^mteach ⁸when it is unclean, and when it is clean: this *is* the law of leprosy.

B.C. 1490.

CHAP. 14.

^f ch. 13. 51.
Zech. 5. 4.

⁹ 1 Cor. 15.
33.

⁷ in coming in shall come in, etc.

^k Deu. 32. 39
Job 5. 18.
Hosea 6. 1.

ⁱ 1 Ki. 4. 33.
Ps. 51. 7.

^j ch. 13. 30.

^k ch. 13. 47.

^l ch. 13. 2.

^m Deu. 24. 8.
Ez. 44. 23.

⁸ in the day of the unclean, and in the day of the clean.

CHAP. 15.

^a ch. 22. 4.
Nu. 5. 2.
2 Sa. 3. 29.
Mat. 9. 20.
Mark 5. 25
Luke 8. 43.

¹ Or, running of the reins.

² vessel.

^b ch. 11. 25.
ch. 17. 15.

^c Nu. 12. 8.
Job 30. 10.

^d 2 Cor. 7. 1.

^e 1 Cor. 15.
33.

^f ch. 6. 28.
ch. 11. 32,
33.

^g ch. 14. 8.

CHAPTER 15.

1, 19 *The uncleanness of men and women by their issues.* 13, 28 *Their cleansing.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses and to Aaron, saying,
2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, ^aWhen any man hath a ¹running issue out of his flesh, *because of* his issue he is unclean.

3 And this shall be his uncleanness in his issue: whether his flesh run with his issue, or his flesh be stopped from his issue, it is his uncleanness.

4 Every bed whereon he lieth that hath the issue is unclean; and every ²thing whereon he sitteth shall be unclean.

5 And whosoever toucheth his bed shall wash his clothes, ^band bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until the even.

6 And he that sitteth on *any thing* whereon he sat that hath the issue shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until the even.

7 And he that toucheth the flesh of him that hath the issue shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until the even.

8 And if he that hath the issue ^cspit upon him that is clean; then he shall wash his clothes, and ^dbathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until the even.

9 And what saddle soever he rideth upon that hath the issue shall be unclean.

10 And whosoever toucheth *any thing* that was under him shall be unclean until the even: and he that beareth *any* of those things shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until the even.

11 And whomsoever he ^etoucheth that hath the issue, and hath not rinsed his hands in water, he shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until the even.

12 And the ^fvessel of earth that he toucheth which hath the issue shall be broken: and every vessel of wood shall be rinsed in water.

13 And when he that hath an issue is cleansed of his issue; then ^ghe shall number to himself seven days for his cleansing, and wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in running water, and shall be clean.

4 And on the eighth day he shall take to him ^atwo turtle-doves, or ^btwo young pigeons, and come before the LORD unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and give them unto the priest:

5 And the priest shall offer them. the one ^cfor a sin offering, and the other ^dfor a burnt offering; and the priest shall make an atonement for him before the LORD for his issue.

6 And ^eif any man's seed of copulation go out from him, then he shall wash all his flesh in water, and be unclean until the even.

7 And every garment, and every skin, whereon is the seed of copulation, shall be washed with water, and be unclean until the even.

8 The woman also with whom man shall lie ^fwith seed of copulation, they shall ^gboth bathe themselves in water, and ^hbe unclean until the even.

9 ¶ And ⁱif a woman have an issue, and her issue in her flesh be blood, she shall be ^jput apart seven days; and whosoever toucheth her shall be unclean until the even.

10 And every thing that she lieth upon in her separation shall be unclean: every thing also that she toucheth upon shall be unclean.

11 And whosoever toucheth her bed shall wash his clothes, and bathe ^khimself in water, and be unclean until the even.

12 And whosoever toucheth any thing that she sat upon shall wash his clothes, and bathe ^lhimself in water, and be unclean until the even.

13 And if it be on her bed, or on any thing whereon she sitteth, when he toucheth it, he shall be unclean until the even.

14 And ^mif any man lie with her at all, and her flowers be upon him, he shall be unclean seven days; and all the bed whereon he lieth shall be unclean.

15 And ⁿif a woman have an issue of her blood many days out of the time of her separation, or if it run beyond the time of her separation; all the days of the issue of her uncleanness shall be as the days of her separation: she ^oshall be unclean.

16 Every bed whereon she lieth all the days of her issue shall be unto her as the bed of her separation: and whatsoever she sitteth upon shall be unclean, as the uncleanness of her separation.

B.C. 1490.

CHAP. 15.

^a ch. 14.

22, 23.

ⁱ ch. 14, 30.

31.

^j ch. 14, 19.

31.

Heb. 9. 1.

Heb. 10. 1.

^k ch. 22. 4.

Deu. 23. 10.

^l 1 Sa. 21. 4.^m ch. 12. 2.

Ez. 36. 17.

ⁿ in her separation.^o 2 Cor. 7. 1.

He. 10. 22.

^p ch. 20. 18.^q Mat. 9. 20.

Mark 5. 25.

Luke 8. 43.

^r Ro. 3. 25.

Eph. 1. 7.

Heb. 9. 1.

Heb. 10. 1.

He. 13. 20.

1 Jn. 1. 7.

1 Jn. 2. 1.

^s ch. 11. 47.

Deu. 24. 8.

Ez. 22. 26.

Ez. 44. 23.

^t Num. 5. 3.

Nu. 19. 13.

20.

Ez. 5. 11.

Ez. 23. 38.

CHAP. 16.

^a ch. 10. 1, 2.^b Ex. 30. 10.

ch. 23. 27.

Heb. 9. 7.

He. 10. 19.

^c Ex. 25. 22.

Ex. 40. 34.

1 Ki. 8. 10.

11, 12.

^d He. 9. 7-25.^e ch. 4. 3.^f Ex. 28. 39.

ch. 6. 10.

Ez. 44. 17.

^g Ps. 93. 5.^h Ex. 30. 20.

He. 10. 22.

ⁱ ch. 4. 14.

Nu. 29. 11.

2 Ch. 29. 21.

Ezra 6. 17.

Ez. 45. 22.

27 And whosoever toucheth those things shall be unclean, and shall wash his clothes, and bathe ^jhimself in water, and be unclean until the even.

28 But if she be cleansed of her issue, then she shall number to herself seven days, and after that she shall be clean.

29 And on the eighth day she shall take unto her two turtles, or two young pigeons, and bring them unto the priest, to the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

30 And the priest shall offer the one ^kfor a sin offering, and the other ^lfor a burnt offering; and the priest shall make ^man atonement for her before the LORD for the issue of her uncleanness.

31 Thus shall ye ⁿseparate the children of Israel from their uncleanness; that they die not in their uncleanness, when they ^odefile my tabernacle that is among them.

32 This is the law of him that hath an issue, and of ^phim whose seed goeth from him, and is defiled therewith;

33 And of her that is sick of her flowers, and of him that hath an issue, of the man, and of the woman, and of him that lieth with her that is unclean.

CHAPTER 16.

1 How the high priest must enter into the holy place. 11 The sin offering for himself. 15 The sin offering for the people. 20 The scape-goat.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, ^aafter the death of the two sons of Aaron, when they offered before the LORD, and died;

2 And the LORD said unto Moses, Speak unto Aaron thy brother, that he ^bcome not at all times into the holy place within the veil before the mercyseat, which is upon the ark, that he die not: for ^cI will appear in the cloud upon the mercyseat.

3 Thus shall Aaron ^dcome into the holy place: ^ewith a young bullock for a sin offering, and a ram for a burnt offering.

4 He shall put on ^fthe holy linen coat, and he shall have the linen breeches upon his flesh, and shall be girded with a linen girdle, and with the linen mitre shall he be attired: these are ^gholy garments; therefore ^hshall he wash his flesh in water, and so put them on.

5 And he shall take of ⁱthe

congregation of the children of Israel two kids of the goats for a sin offering, and one ram for a burnt offering.

6 And Aaron shall offer his bullock of the sin offering which ^{is} for himself, and make ^{an} atonement for himself, and for his house.

7 And he shall take the two goats, and present them before the LORD at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

8 And Aaron shall cast lots upon the two goats; one lot for the LORD, and the other lot for the ¹scape-goat.

9 And Aaron shall bring the goat upon which the LORD's ²lot ²fell, and offer him ^{for} a sin offering:

10 But the goat, on which the lot fell to be the scape-goat, shall be presented alive before the LORD, to make ^{an} atonement with him, and to let him go for a scape-goat into the wilderness.

11 And Aaron shall bring the bullock of the sin offering which ^{is} for himself, and shall make an atonement for himself, and for his house, and shall kill the bullock of the sin offering which ^{is} for himself:

12 And he shall take ^ma censer full of burning coals of fire from off the altar before the LORD, and his hands full of ⁿsweet incense beaten small, and bring ^{it} within the veil:

13 And ^ohe shall put the incense upon the fire before the LORD, ^pthat the cloud of the incense may cover the ²mercyseat that ^{is} upon the testimony, that he die not:

14 And ^rhe shall take of the blood of the bullock, and sprinkle ^{it} with his finger upon the mercyseat eastward; and before the mercyseat shall he sprinkle of the blood with his finger seven times.

15 Then ^sshall he kill the goat of the sin offering that ^{is} for the people, and bring his blood ^twithin the veil, and do with that blood as he did with the blood of the bullock, and sprinkle ^{it} upon the mercyseat, and before the mercyseat:

16 And he shall ^umake an atonement for the holy ^vplace, because of the uncleanness of the children of Israel, and because of their transgressions in all their sins: and so shall he do for the tabernacle of the congregation that ³remaineth among them in the midst of their uncleanness.

B.C. 1490.

CHAP. 16.

ch. 9. 7.
Heb. 5. 2.
Heb. 7. 27.
28.

1 Azazel.

4 Pro. 16. 33

2 went up.

Is. 53. 4-10
Ro. 3. 25.
2 Cor. 5. 21
1 Ju. 2. 2.

m ch. 10. 1.
Nu. 16. 18.
Rev. 8. 5.

n Ex. 30. 34.

o Ex. 30. 1.
7. 8.
Nu. 16. 7.
18. 46.
Rev. 8. 3, 4.

p 1 Tim. 6. 16.

q Ex. 25. 21.

r Heb. 10. 4.

s Heb. 2. 17.

t Heb. 6. 19

u Ex. 29. 36.

3 dwelleth.

v Lu. 1. 10.

w Heb. 9. 22

x Ez. 43. 20

y Ez. 45. 20.

z Is. 53. 6.

4 a man of opportunity.

a Ps. 103.
1-13.
Mat. 8. 17.
Jn. 1. 29.
Heb. 9. 28.
1 Pet. 2. 24

5 of separation.

b Ez. 42. 14.
Ez. 44. 19.

c ch. 4. 10.

d ch. 15. 5.
Heb. 9. 10.

e ch. 6. 30.
He. 13. 11

17 And ^ethere shall be no man of the tabernacle of the congregation when he goeth in to make an atonement in the holy ^vplace, until he come out, and have made an atonement for himself, and for his household, and for all the congregation of Israel.

18 And he shall go out unto the altar that ^{is} before the LORD, and ^umake an atonement for it; and shall take of the blood of the bullock, and of the blood of the goat, and put ^{it} upon the horns of the altar round about.

19 And he shall sprinkle of the blood upon it with his finger seven times, and cleanse it, and ^xhallow it from the uncleanness of the children of Israel.

20 ¶ And when he hath made an end ^yof reconciling the holy ^vplace, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and the altar, he shall bring the live goat:

21 And Aaron shall lay both his hands upon the head of the live goat, and confess over him all the iniquities of the children of Israel, and all their transgressions in all their sins, ^zputting them upon the head of the goat, and shall send ^{him} away by the hand of ^aa fit man into the wilderness.

22 And the goat shall ^abear upon him all their iniquities unto a land ⁵not inhabited: and he shall let go the goat in the wilderness.

23 And Aaron shall come into the tabernacle of the congregation, and shall put off the linen garments which he put on when he went into the holy ^vplace, and shall leave them there:

24 And he shall wash his flesh with water in the holy place, and put on his garments, and come forth, and offer his burnt offering, and the burnt offering of the people, and make an atonement for himself, and for the people.

25 And ^ethe fat of the sin offering shall he burn upon the altar.

26 And he that let go the goat for the scape-goat shall wash his clothes, ^dand bathe his flesh in water, and afterward come into the camp.

27 And ^ethe bullock ^{for} the sin offering, and the goat ^{for} the sin offering, whose blood was brought in to make atonement in the holy ^vplace, shall ^{one} carry forth without

camp; and they shall burn in fire their skins, and their flesh, and their dung.

And he that burneth them shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and afterward he shall come into the camp.

¶ And this shall be a statute for ever unto you, *that* in the seventh month, on the tenth day of the month, ye shall afflict yourselves, and do no work at all, *whether* ye be one of your own country, or a stranger that sojourneth among you.

For on that day shall the priest make an atonement for you, to cleanse you, *that* ye may be clean from all your sins before the LORD.

It shall be a sabbath of rest unto you, and ye shall afflict yourselves, by a statute for ever.

And the priest whom he shall appoint, and whom he shall consecrate to minister in the priest's stead, in his father's stead, shall make the atonement, and shall put on the linen clothes, *even* the holy garments.

And he shall make an atonement for the holy sanctuary, and shall make an atonement for the tabernacle of the congregation, for the altar, and he shall make an atonement for the priests, for all the people of the congregation.

And this shall be an everlasting statute unto you, to make an atonement for the children of Israel, for all their sins, once a year. And he did as the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAPTER 17.

Food of beasts must be offered at the tabernacle door. 10 Eating of blood is forbidden.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, Speak unto Aaron, and unto his sons, and unto all the children of Israel, and say unto them, This is the thing which the LORD hath commanded, saying,

What man soever there be of the house of Israel ^a that killeth a ox, or lamb, or goat, in the camp, or that killeth it out of the camp,

And bringeth it not unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, to offer an offering unto

B.C. 1490.

CHAP. 16.

^f Ex. 30. 10. ch. 23. 27. Nu. 29. 7. Is. 58. 3, 5. Dan. 10. 3.

^g Ps. 51. 2. Jer. 33. 8. Eph. 5. 26. He. 10. 1, 2. 1 Jn. 1. 7, 9.

^h ch. 23. 32.

ⁱ Ex. 29. 29. Nu. 20. 26.

^k fill his hand.

^j ch. 23. 31. Nu. 29. 7.

^k Ex. 30. 10. He. 9. 7, 25.

CHAP. 17.

^a Deu. 12. 5.

^b Ro. 5. 13.

^c Gen. 17. 14.

^d Ge. 21. 33. 2 Kin. 17. 10.

^e Nu. 18. 17.

^f De. 32. 17. 2 Chr. 11. 15.

Ps. 106. 37. Acts 7. 42, 43.

ⁱ 1 Cor. 10. 20.

^g Ex. 34. 15. De. 31. 16.

^h Gen. 9. 4. 1 Sa. 14. 33.

ⁱ Jer. 44. 11. Ez. 15. 7.

^j Mk. 14. 24. Rom. 5. 9. Eph. 1. 7. Col. 1. 14. 1 Pet. 1. 2. 1 Jn. 1. 7.

^k He. 9. 22.

^l that hunteth any hunting.

ⁱ De. 12. 16.

^m Ez. 24. 7.

ⁿ Gen. 9. 4.

the LORD before the tabernacle of the LORD, blood shall be imputed unto that man; he hath shed blood; and that man shall be cut off from among his people:

5 To the end that the children of Israel may bring their sacrifices, which they offer in the open field, even that they may bring them unto the LORD, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, unto the priest, and offer them for peace offerings unto the LORD.

6 And the priest shall sprinkle the blood upon the altar of the LORD at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and burn the fat for a sweet savour unto the LORD.

7 And they shall no more offer their sacrifices unto devils, after whom they have gone a whoring. This shall be a statute for ever unto them throughout their generations.

8 And thou shalt say unto them, Whatsoever man there be of the house of Israel, or of the strangers which sojourn among you, that offereth a burnt offering or sacrifice,

9 And bringeth it not unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, to offer it unto the LORD, even that man shall be cut off from among his people.

10 ¶ And whatsoever man there be of the house of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn among you, that eateth any manner of blood; I will even set my face against that soul that eateth blood, and will cut him off from among his people.

11 For the life of the flesh is in the blood: and I have given it to you upon the altar to make an atonement for your souls: for it is the blood that maketh an atonement for the soul.

12 Therefore I said unto the children of Israel, No soul of you shall eat blood, neither shall any stranger that sojourneth among you eat blood.

13 And whatsoever man there be of the children of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn among you, which hunteth and catcheth any beast or fowl that may be eaten; he shall even pour out the blood thereof, and cover it with dust.

14 For it is the life of all flesh; the blood of it is for the life thereof: therefore I said unto the children of Israel, Ye shall eat the blood of

no manner of flesh : for the life of all flesh is the blood thereof : whosoever eateth it shall be cut off.

15 And ^oevery soul that eateth ²that which died of itself, or that which was torn *with beasts, whether it be one of your own country, or a stranger*, he shall both wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until the even ; then shall he be clean.

16 But if he wash *them* not, nor bathe his flesh, then ^phe shall bear his iniquity.

CHAPTER 18.

6 Unlawful marriages. 19 Unlawful lusts.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, ^aI am the LORD your God.

3 After ^bthe doings of the land of Egypt, wherein ye dwelt, shall ye not do : and after ^cthe doings of the land of Canaan, whither I bring you, shall ye not do ; neither shall ye walk in their ordinances.

4 Ye shall do my judgments, and keep mine ordinances, to walk therein : I am the LORD your God.

5 Ye shall therefore keep my statutes, and my judgments ; ^dwhich if a man do, he shall live in them : ^eI am the LORD.

6 ¶ None of you shall approach to any that is ¹near of kin to him, to uncover *their nakedness* : I am the LORD.

7 The nakedness of thy father, or the nakedness of thy mother, shalt thou not uncover : she is thy mother ; thou shalt not uncover her nakedness.

8 The ^fnakedness of thy father's wife shalt thou not uncover : it is thy father's nakedness.

9 The ^gnakedness of thy sister, the daughter of thy father, or daughter of thy mother, *whether she be born at home, or born abroad, even their nakedness thou shalt not uncover.*

10 The nakedness of thy son's daughter, or of thy daughter's daughter, *even their nakedness thou shalt not uncover* : for theirs is thine own nakedness.

11 The nakedness of thy father's wife's daughter, begotten of thy father, (she is thy sister,) thou shalt not uncover her nakedness.

B.C. 1490.

CHAP. 17.

^o Ex. 22. 31.
De. 14. 21.
Eze. 4. 14.

² a carcase.^p Nu. 19. 20.

CHAP. 18.

^a Ex. 6. 7.

Eze. 20. 5.

^b Eze. 23. 8.^c Ex. 23. 24.^d Lu. 10. 28.

Ro. 10. 5.

Gal. 3. 12.

^e Is. 44. 6.

Jer. 9. 24.

Mal. 3. 6.

¹ remainder of his flesh.^f Gen. 49. 4.

1 Cor. 5. 1.

² 2 Sam. 13. 12.^a Ge. 38. 18.

Ez. 22. 11.

ⁱ Ma. 22. 24.² Or, one wife to another.

1 Ti. 3. 2.

^j 1 Sam. 1. 6. 8.^k Ez. 18. 6.^l Pro. 6. 29.

Mal. 3. 5.

Mat. 5. 27.

1 Cor. 6. 9.

He. 13. 4.

^m 2 Ki. 16. 3.

Jer. 19. 5.

ⁿ 1 Ki. 11. 7, 33.^o Ez. 36. 20.

Mal. 1. 12.

^p Is. 42. 8.^q Ro. 1. 27.

1 Ti. 1. 10.

^r Mat. 15. 18.

1 Cor. 3. 17.

^s De. 18. 12.^t Nu. 35. 34.

Jer. 16. 18.

^u Is. 26. 21.

Jer. 9. 9.

12 Thou shalt not uncover nakedness of thy father's sister : she is thy father's near kinswoman.

13 Thou shalt not uncover nakedness of thy mother's sister : for she is thy mother's near kinswoman.

14 Thou shalt not uncover nakedness of thy father's brother : thou shalt not approach to his wife : she is thine aunt.

15 Thou ^h shalt not uncover nakedness of thy daughter-in-law : she is thy son's wife ; thou shalt not uncover her nakedness.

16 Thou ⁱ shalt not uncover nakedness of thy brother's wife : she is thy brother's nakedness.

17 Thou shalt not uncover nakedness of a woman and her daughter, neither shalt thou take her son's daughter, or her daughter's daughter, to uncover her nakedness ; for they are her near kinswomen : it is wickedness.

18 Neither shalt thou take ² a wife to her sister, ^j to vex her, to uncover her nakedness, besides the other of her life-time.

19 Also ^k thou shalt not approach unto a woman to uncover her nakedness as long as she is married : thou shalt be apart from her uncleanness.

20 Moreover ^l thou shalt not lie carnally with thy neighbour's wife to defile thyself with her.

21 And thou shalt not let any of thy seed pass ^m through the fire to Molech, neither shalt thou ⁿ profane the name of thy God : I am the LORD.

22 Thou ^q shalt not lie with mankind as with womankind : it is abomination.

23 Neither shalt thou lie with a beast to defile thyself therewith : neither shall any woman stand before a beast to lie down therewith : it is confusion.

24 Defile ^r not ye yourselves in any of these things : ^s for in all these things the nations are defiled which I cast out before you :

25 And ^t the land is defiled : therefore I do visit ^u the iniquity thereof upon it, and the land itself vomiteth out her inhabitants.

26 Ye shall therefore keep my statutes and my judgments, and shall not commit any of the abominations ; neither any of your own nation, nor any stranger that sojourneth among you ;

7 (For all these abominations
ve the men of the land done
hich *were* before you, and the
nd is defiled;)
8 That the land spue not you
at also, when ye defile it, as it
ued out the nations that *were*
efore you.
9 For whosoever shall commit
ay of these abominations, even
e souls that commit *them* shall
e cut off from among their people.
10 Therefore shall ye keep mine
ndinance, that *ye* commit not *any*
e of these abominable customs,
hich were committed before you,
nd that ye defile not yourselves
erein: I *am* the LORD your God.

CHAPTER 19.

A repetition of sundry laws.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses,
saying,
2 Speak unto all the congregation
the children of Israel, and say
nto them, Ye ^a shall be holy: for I
e LORD your God *am* holy.
3 ¶ Ye shall fear every man his
other and his father, and ^b keep
y sabbaths: I *am* the LORD your
od.
4 ¶ Turn ^c ye not unto idols, nor
ake to yourselves molten gods: I
m the LORD your God.
5 ¶ And if ye offer a sacrifice of
eace offerings unto the LORD, ye
hall offer it at your own will.
6 It shall be eaten the same day
e offer it, and on the morrow:
nd if ought remain until the third
ay, it shall be burnt in the fire.
7 And if it be eaten at all on the
ird day, it is abominable; it
hall not be accepted.
8 Therefore *every one* that eateth
hall bear his iniquity, because
e hath profaned the hallowed
ing of the LORD; and that soul
hall be cut off from among his
eople.
9 ¶ And ^d when ye reap the harvest
your land, thou shalt not
holly reap the corners of thy
ld, neither shalt thou gather the
eanings of thy harvest.
10 And thou shalt not glean thy
neyard, neither shalt thou gather
ery grape of thy vineyard; thou
alt leave them ^e for the poor and
anger: I *am* the LORD your God.
11 ¶ Ye shall not steal, neither
al falsely, neither ^f lie one to
other.

B.C. 1490.

CHAP. 19.

^a Eph. 1. 4.

^b Ex. 31. 13.
Is. 56. 2.

^c 1 Cor. 10.
14.

^d Ex. 23. 11.
ch. 23. 22.
Deu. 15.
1-18.
De. 24. 19.
Ru. 2. 15.
Job 20. 17.
20.

^e Ps. 41. 1.
Ps. 140. 12.
Pro. 14. 31.
Pro. 22. 16.
Pro. 29. 7.
Ec. 5. 8.
Is. 3. 12-
15.
Ja. 2. 1-9.

^f Eph. 4. 25.

^g De. 24. 14.
Mal. 3. 5.
Jam. 5. 4.

^h Ro. 14. 13.

ⁱ 1 Pet. 2.
17.

^j Ps. 82. 2.
Pro. 24. 23
Jam. 2. 9.

^k 1 Kin. 21.
13.
Mat. 26.
60.

^l 1 Jn. 3. 15.

^m Lu. 17. 3.

ⁿ Or, that
thou bear
not sin
for him.
1 Cor. 5. 2.

^o Ro. 12. 17.

^p Mat. 5. 43.

^q reproach-
ed by,
or, for
man, or,
abused
by any.

^r there
shall be a
scourg-
ing, or,
they shall
be
scourged.

12 ¶ And ye shall not swear by
my name falsely, neither shalt
thou profane the name of thy God:
I *am* the LORD.

13 ¶ Thou shalt not defraud thy
neighbour, neither rob *him*: ^q the
wages of him that is hired shall
not abide with thee all night until
the morning.

14 ¶ Thou shalt not curse the
deaf, ^h nor put a stumblingblock
before the blind, but shalt ⁱ fear
thy God: I *am* the LORD.

15 ¶ Ye ^j shall do no unrighteous-
ness in judgment: thou shalt not
respect the person of the poor, nor
honour the person of the mighty:
but in righteousness shalt thou
judge thy neighbour.

16 ¶ Thou shalt not go up and
down as a tale-bearer among thy
people; neither shalt thou ^k stand
against the blood of thy neighbour:
I *am* the LORD.

17 ¶ Thou ^l shalt not hate thy
brother in thine heart: ^m thou shalt
in any wise rebuke thy neighbour,
¹ and not suffer sin upon him.

18 ¶ Thou ⁿ shalt not avenge, nor
bear any grudge against the chil-
dren of thy people; ^o but thou shalt
love thy neighbour as thyself: I
am the LORD.

19 ¶ Ye shall keep my statutes.
Thou shalt not let thy cattle
gender with a diverse kind: thou
shalt not sow thy field with
mingled seed: neither shall a
garment mingled of linen and
woollen come upon thee.

20 ¶ And whosoever lieth carnally
with a woman that is a bond-maid,
² betrothed to an husband, and not
at all redeemed, nor freedom given
her; ³ she shall be scourged; they
shall not be put to death, because
she was not free.

21 And he shall bring his trespass
offering unto the LORD, unto the
door of the tabernacle of the con-
gregation, *even* a ram for a trespass
offering.

22 And the priest shall make an
atonement for him with the ram
of the trespass offering before the
LORD for his sin which he hath
done: and the sin which he hath
done shall be forgiven him.

23 ¶ And when ye shall come into
the land, and shall have planted
all manner of trees for food, then
ye shall count the fruit thereof as
uncircumcised: three years shall it

be as uncircumcised unto you: it shall not be eaten of.

24 But in the fourth year all the fruit thereof shall be ⁴holy, ²to praise the LORD *withal*.

25 And in the fifth year shall ye eat of the fruit thereof, that it may yield unto you the increase thereof: I *am* the LORD your God.

26 ¶ Ye shall not eat *any thing* with the blood; ⁴neither shall ye use enchantment, nor observe times.

27 Ye ⁷shall not round the corners of your heads, neither shalt thou mar the corners of thy beard.

28 Ye shall not ⁶make any cuttings in your flesh for the dead, nor print any marks upon you: I *am* the LORD.

29 ¶ Do ⁴not ⁵prostitute thy daughter, to cause her to be a whore; lest the land fall to whoredom, and the land become full of wickedness.

30 ¶ Ye ⁴shall keep my sabbaths, and reverence ⁴my sanctuary: I *am* the LORD.

31 ¶ Regard ⁴not them that have familiar spirits, neither seek after wizards, to be defiled by them: I *am* the LORD your God.

32 ¶ Thou ⁴shalt rise up before the hoary head, and honour the face of the old man, and fear thy God: I *am* the LORD.

33 ¶ And ⁴if a stranger sojourn with thee in your land, ye shall not ⁶vex him.

34 But ²the stranger that dwelleth with you shall be unto you as one born among you, and ⁴thou shalt love him as thyself; for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

35 ¶ Ye shall do no unrighteousness in judgment, in mete-yard, in weight, or in measure.

36 Just ⁶balances, just ⁷weights, a just ephah, and a just hin, shall ye have: I *am* the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt.

37 Therefore ⁶shall ye observe all my statutes, and all my judgments, and do them: I *am* the LORD.

CHAPTER 20.

1 *Of him that giveth of his seed unto Molech: 7 of sanctification: 9 of him that curseth his parents: 10 of adultery.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

B.C. 1490.

CHAP. 19.

⁴ holiness of praises to the LORD.

² De. 12.17.

⁷ 2 Ki. 17.17

⁶ Jer. 9.26.

⁴ Deu. 14.1.

¹ De. 23.17.

⁵ profane.

⁴ ch. 26.2.

⁷ Ec. 5.1.

¹ 1 Sa. 28.7.

Is. 8.19.

¹ 1 Ki. 2.19.

Pro. 20.29.

Pro. 23.22.

1 Tim. 5.1.

² Ex. 22.21.

⁶ Or, oppress.

² Ex. 12.48.

⁴ De. 10.19.

Deu. 25.

13, 15.

Pro. 20.10.

⁷ stones.

⁴ Deu. 6.25.

CHAP. 20.

² Ki. 17.17

2 Ki. 23.10

2 Chr. 33.6

⁶ Ez. 5.11.

⁴ Ex. 20.5.

⁴ ch. 17.7.

⁶ ch. 19.31.

2 Ki. 23.24.

⁷ Ex. 22.31.

Mat. 5.48.

Eph. 1.4.

Col. 3.12.

1 Thes. 5.

23.

1 Pet. 1.

16.

² Ex. 31.13.

Ez. 37.28.

⁴ Ex. 21.17.

De. 27.16.

Pro. 20.20.

Mat. 15.4.

² 2 Sa. 1.16.

⁷ De. 22.22.

Jer. 29.23.

Jn. 8.4.5.

1 Cor. 6.9.

Heb. 13.4.

² ch. 18.8.

De. 27.23.

¹ ch. 18.22.

Gen. 19.5.

De. 23.17.

Jud. 19.22.

Rom. 1.

25, 32.

2 Again, thou shalt say to the children of Israel, ⁴Whosoever *be* of the children of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn in Israel that giveth any of his seed unto Molech, he shall surely be put to death: the people of the land shall stone him with stones.

3 And I will set my face against that man, and will cut him off from among his people; because he hath given of his seed unto Molech, to ⁶defile my sanctuary, and to profane my holy name.

4 And if the people of the land in any ways hide their eyes from that man, when he giveth of his seed unto Molech, and kill him not;

5 Then I will set my face against that man, and ⁶against his family, and will cut him off, and all that do go a whoring after him, to commit whoredom with Molech, from among their people.

6 ¶ And ⁶the soul that turneth after such as have familiar spirits, and after wizards, to go a whoring after them, I will even set my face against that soul, and will cut him off from among his people.

7 Sanctify ⁷yourselves therefore, and be ye holy: for I *am* the LORD your God.

8 And ye shall keep my statutes, and do them: ⁹I *am* the LORD which sanctify you.

9 ¶ For ⁴every one that curseth his father or his mother shall be surely put to death: he hath cursed his father or his mother; his ¹blood shall be upon him.

10 ¶ And ⁴the man that committeth adultery with *another* man's wife, *even he* that committeth adultery with his neighbour's wife, the adulterer and the adulteress shall surely be put to death.

11 And ⁴the man that lieth with his father's wife hath uncovered his father's nakedness: both of them shall surely be put to death: their blood shall be upon them.

12 And if a man lie with his daughter-in-law, both of them shall surely be put to death: they have wrought confusion; their blood shall be upon them.

13 ¶ If ⁴a man also lie with mankind, as he lieth with a woman, both of them have committed an abomination: they shall surely be put to death; their blood shall be upon them.

And ^m if a man take a wife and her mother, it is wickedness: they shall be burnt with fire, both he and his mother: that there be no wickedness among you.

And ⁿ if a man lie with a beast, he shall surely be put to death: and ye shall slay the beast.

And if a woman approach unto any beast, and lie down thereto, thou shalt kill the woman and the beast: they shall surely be put to death: their blood shall be upon them.

And ^o if a man shall take his sister, his father's daughter, or his mother's daughter, and see her nakedness, and she see his nakedness; it is a wicked thing; and they shall be cut off in the sight of their people: he hath uncovered his sister's nakedness; he shall bear his iniquity.

And ^p if a man shall lie with a woman having her sickness, and shall uncover her nakedness, he shall be cut off from among their people, because he hath discovered her fountain, and he hath uncovered the fountain of her blood: and both of them shall be cut off from among their people.

And ^q thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy mother's sister, nor of thy father's sister; nor he uncovereth his near kin: they shall bear their iniquity.

And if a man shall lie with his uncle's wife, he hath uncovered his uncle's nakedness: they shall bear their sin; they shall die childless.

And ^r if a man shall take his brother's wife, it is ²an unclean thing; he hath uncovered his brother's nakedness: they shall be childless.

² Ye shall therefore keep all my statutes, and all my judgments, and do them; that the land, which I bring you to dwell therein, be ye not out.

And ye shall not walk in the manners of the nations which I have brought out before you: for they committed all these things, and therefore I abhorred them.

But ^s I have said unto you, Ye shall not inherit their land, and I will give it unto you to possess it, and it shall floweth with milk and honey: I am the LORD your God, which have separated you from other people.

Ye ^t shall therefore put difference between clean beasts and unclean, and between unclean fowls

B.C. 1490.

CHAP. 20.

^m ch. 18.17.ⁿ De. 27.21.^o Gen. 20.12.^p ch. 15.24.¹ made naked.^q ch. 18.12.^r ch. 18.16.^{2a} a separation.^s ch. 19.37.^t Deu. 9.5.^u Ex. 3.17.^v Ex. 19.5.

Deu. 7.6.

Deu. 14.2.

1 Ki. 8.53.

Ps. 135.4.

1 Pet. 2.9.

^w Deu. 14.4.³ Or, moveth.^x 1 Pet. 1.16.^y Tit. 2.14.^z Ex. 22.18.

De. 18.10.

1 Sa. 28.7.

CHAP. 21.

^a Ez. 44.25.¹ Or, being an husband among his people, he shall not defile himself for his wife, etc.

Ez. 24.16.

^b Deu. 14.1.

Ez. 44.20.

^c ch. 18.21.^d ch. 3.11.^e Ez. 44.22.^f De. 24.1,2.^g ch. 20.7,8.

Is. 4.15.

^h Gen. 38.24.ⁱ Ex. 29.29.

Nu. 35.25.

and clean: and ye shall not make your souls abominable by beast, or by fowl, or by any manner of living thing that ³creepeth on the ground, which I have separated from you as unclean.

²⁶ And ye shall be holy unto me: for I the LORD am holy, and ye have severed you from other people, that ye should be mine.

²⁷ ¶ A ² man also or woman that hath a familiar spirit, or that is a wizard, shall surely be put to death: they shall stone them with stones; their blood shall be upon them.

CHAPTER 21.

¹ Of the priests' mourning: ⁶ of their holiness: ⁷, ¹³ of their marriages. ¹⁶ The priests that have blemishes must not minister in the sanctuary.

AND the LORD said unto Moses, ¹ Speak unto the priests the sons of Aaron, and say unto them, There shall none be defiled for the dead among his people:

² But for his kin that is near unto him, that is, for his mother, and for his father, and for his son, and for his daughter, and for his brother,

³ And for his sister a virgin, that is nigh unto him, which hath had no husband; for her may he be defiled.

⁴ But ¹ he shall not defile himself, being a chief man among his people, to profane himself.

⁵ They ^b shall not make baldness upon their head, neither shall they shave off the corner of their beard, nor make any cuttings in their flesh.

⁶ They shall be holy unto their God, and not ^c profane the name of their God: for the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and the ^d bread of their God, they do offer: therefore they shall be holy.

⁷ They ^e shall not take a wife that is a whore, or profane; neither shall they take a woman put away from her husband: for he is holy unto his God.

⁸ Thou shalt sanctify him therefore: for he offereth the bread of thy God: he shall be holy unto thee: ⁹ for I the LORD, which sanctify you, am holy.

⁹ And ^h the daughter of any priest, if she profane herself by playing the whore, she profaneth her father: she shall be burnt with fire.

¹⁰ ¶ And ⁱ the that is the high priest among his brethren, upon whose head the anointing oil was poured,

and that is consecrated to put on the garments, ^kshall not uncover his head, nor rend his clothes;

11 Neither shall he ^lgo in to any dead body, nor defile himself for his father, or for his mother;

12 Neither ^mshall he go out of the sanctuary, nor profane the sanctuary of his God; for ⁿthe crown of the anointing oil of his God is upon him: *I am the LORD.*

13 And ^ohe shall take a wife in her virginity.

14 A widow, or a divorced woman, or profane, or an harlot, these shall he not take; but he shall take a virgin of his own people to wife.

15 Neither shall he profane his seed among his people: for ^pI the LORD do sanctify him.

16 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

17 Speak unto Aaron, saying, Whosoever *he be* of thy seed in their generations that hath any blemish, let him not ^qapproach to offer the ²bread of his God:

18 For whatsoever man *he be* that hath a blemish, he shall not approach; a blind man, or a lame, or he that hath a flat nose, or any thing ^rsuperfluous,

19 Or a man that is broken-footed, or broken-handed,

20 Or crook-backed, or a ³dwarf, or that hath a blemish in his eye, or be scurvy, or scabbed, or ^shath his stones broken:

21 No man that hath a blemish of the seed of Aaron the priest shall come nigh to offer the offerings of the LORD made by fire: he hath a blemish; he shall not come nigh to offer the bread of his God.

22 He shall eat the bread of his God, both of the ^tmost holy, and of the ^uholy;

23 Only he shall not go in unto the veil, nor come nigh unto the altar, because he hath a blemish; that he profane not my sanctuaries: for I the LORD do sanctify them.

24 And Moses told *it* unto Aaron, and to his sons, and unto all the children of Israel.

CHAPTER 22.

1 The priests in their uncleanness must abstain from holy things. 17 The sacrifices must be without blemish. 26 The age of the sacrifice.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

B.C. 1490.

CHAP. 21.

Ex. 28. 2.

Le. ch. 10. 6.

Nu. 19. 14.

Le. ch. 10. 7.

Ex. 28. 36.

Le. ch. 8. 9.

Le. 12. 30.

Ez. 44. 22.

Rom. 12. 1.

1 Cor. 3.

16.

Eph. 5. 17.

1 Thes. 4.

1-8.

Nu. 16. 5.

Ps. 64. 4.

2 Or, food.

Le. ch. 22. 23.

3 Or, too slender.

Deu. 23. 1.

Le. ch. 24. 9.

Le. ch. 22. 10.

Nu. 18. 19.

CHAP. 22.

Nu. 6. 3.

De. 15. 19.

Le. ch. 7. 20.

Le. ch. 15. 2.

1 running of the reins.

Le. ch. 15. 13.

Num. 19.

11. 22.

Le. ch. 11. 24.

Le. ch. 15. 7.

19.

He. 10. 22.

Nu. 18. 11.

Ex. 22. 31.

ch. 17. 15.

Ez. 44. 31.

Ex. 28. 43.

Nu. 18. 22.

one not a priest.

Ex. 29. 33.

Nu. 3. 10.

1 Sa. 21. 6.

2 with the purchase of his money.

3 a man a stranger.

Ge. 38. 11.

Nu. 18. 11.

Le. ch. 5. 15.

16.

2 Speak unto Aaron and to his sons, that they ^aseparate themselves from the holy things of the children of Israel, and that they profane not my holy name in the things which they ^bhallow unto me: *I am the LORD.*

3 Say unto them, Whosoever *be* of all your seed among you, generations, that goeth unto the holy things, which the children of Israel hallow unto the LORD, hallowing ^chis uncleanness upon him, that soul shall be cut off from my presence: *I am the LORD.*

4 What man soever of the seed of Aaron is a leper, or hath ^da running issue, he shall not eat of the holy things, ^euntil he be clean. And whoso toucheth any thing that is unclean ^fby the dead, or a man whose seed goeth from him;

5 Or ^gwhosoever toucheth a creeping thing, whereby he may be made unclean, or ^ha man of whom he may take uncleanness, whosoever uncleanness he hath;

6 The soul which hath touched any such shall be unclean unto me, even, and shall not eat of the holy things, unless he ⁱwash his flesh with water.

7 And when the sun is down, he shall be clean, and shall afterwards eat of the holy things, because ^jit is his food.

8 That ^kwhich dieth of itself, or is torn ^lwith beasts, he shall not eat thereof, lest he defile himself therewith: *I am the LORD.*

9 They shall therefore keep my ordinance, ^mlest they bear sin for it, and die therefore, if they profane it: *I the LORD do sanctify them.*

10 There shall no ⁿstranger eat of the holy thing: a sojourner of the land, a priest, or an hired servant, shall not eat of the holy thing.

11 But if the priest buy a soul ²with his money, he shall eat of it, and he that is born in his house: they shall eat of his meat.

12 If the priest's daughter also be married unto ³a stranger, she may not eat of an offering of the holy things.

13 But if the priest's daughter be a widow, or divorced, and have no child, and ⁴is returned unto her father's house, ⁵as in her youth, she shall eat of her father's meat; but there shall no stranger eat thereof.

14 And ⁶if a man eat of the holy

ing unwittingly, then he shall
at the fifth part thereof unto it,
and shall give it unto the priest
for the holy thing.

And ⁷they shall not profane the
holy things of the children of
Israel, which they offer unto the
LORD;

Or ⁸suffer them to bear the ini-
quity of trespass when they eat
their holy things: for I the LORD
sanctify them.

¶ And the LORD spake unto
Moses, saying,

Speak unto Aaron, and to his
sons, and unto all the children of
Israel, and say unto them, ¹What-
soever he be of the house of Israel,
or of the strangers in Israel, that
will offer his oblation for all his
sins, and for all his free-will
offerings, which they will offer
unto the LORD for a burnt offering;
²Ye shall offer at your own will
a male without blemish, of the
sheep, of the sheep, or of the
goats.

But ³whatsoever hath a blem-
ish, that shall ye not offer; for it
shall not be acceptable for you.

And whosoever offereth a sacri-
fice of peace offerings unto the
LORD to ⁴accomplish his vow, or a
free-will offering in beeves or
sheep, it shall be perfect to be
accepted; there shall be no blemish
therein.

Blind, or broken, or maimed,
or having a wen, or scurvy, or
lamed, ye shall not offer these
unto the LORD, nor make an offer-
ing by fire of them upon the altar
unto the LORD.

Either a bullock or a ⁶lamb that
hath anything ⁷superfluous or lack-
ing in his parts, that mayest thou
offer for a free-will offering; but
for a vow it shall not be accepted.

Ye shall not offer unto the
LORD that which is bruised, or
crushed, or broken, or cut; neither
shall ye make ⁸any offering thereof
for your land.

Neither ⁹from a stranger's hand
shall ye offer the bread of your
vow of any of these; because their
corruption is in them, and blem-
ishes be in them: they shall not be
accepted for you.

¶ And the LORD spake unto
Moses, saying,

When ¹⁰a bullock, or a sheep, or
goat, is brought forth, then it

B.C. 1490.

CHAP. 22.

¹ Nu. 18. 32.

⁴ Or, lade
themselves
with the
iniquity of tres-
pass in
their
eating.

⁷ Nu. 15. 14.

⁸ Deu. 15. 21
Deu. 17. 1.

Mal. 1. 8,
14.

Eph. 5. 27.
He. 9. 14.

1 Pet. 1.
19.

¹ Nu. 15. 3,
8.

De. 23. 21.
Ps. 61. 8.

Ps. 65. 1.
Ec. 5. 4, 5.

⁵ Or, goats.

⁶ Or, kid.

⁷ ch. 21. 18.

⁸ Nu. 15. 15.

⁹ Mal. 1. 14.

¹⁰ Ex. 22. 30.

⁷ Or, she-
goat.

⁸ Deu. 22. 6.

⁹ Ps. 107. 22.
Ps. 116. 17.

Amos 4. 5.

¹⁰ ch. 19. 37.
Nu. 15. 40.

Deu. 4. 40.

¹¹ Is. 6. 3.
Mat. 6. 9.

Lu. 11. 2.
Jn. 12. 28.

¹² Ex. 6. 7.

CHAP. 23.

¹ 2 Kin. 10.
20.

Ps. 81. 3.

² Ex. 20. 9.
Ex. 23. 12.

Deu. 5. 13.
Lu. 13. 14.

³ Neh. 13.
22.

Is. 56. 2.
Is. 58. 13.

Is. 66. 23.
Ez. 20. 12.

⁴ Ex. 23. 14.

⁵ Ex. 12. 6.
Nu. 28. 16.

Deu. 16. 1.
Jos. 5. 10.

⁶ Ex. 12. 16.
Nu. 28. 18.

shall be seven days under the dam;
and from the eighth day and
thenceforth it shall be accepted for
an offering made by fire unto the
LORD.

28 And ¹whether it be cow or ²ewe,
ye shall not kill it ³and her young
both in one day.

29 ¶ And when ye will ⁴offer a
sacrifice of thanksgiving unto the
LORD, offer it at your own will.

30 On the same day it shall be
eaten up; ye shall leave none of it
until the morrow: I am the LORD.

31 Therefore ⁵shall ye keep my
commandments, and do them: I
am the LORD.

32 Neither shall ye profane my
holy name; but ⁶I will be hallowed
among the children of Israel: I am
the LORD which hallow you,

33 That ⁷brought you out of the
land of Egypt, to be your God: I
am the LORD.

CHAPTER 23.

1 Of sundry feasts. 3 The sabbath. 4 The
passover. 26 The day of atonement, etc.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses,
saying,

2 Speak unto the children of
Israel, and say unto them, *Con-
cerning* the feasts of the LORD,
which ye shall ³proclaim to be holy
convocations, *even* these are my
feasts.

3 Six ⁴days shall work be done:
but the seventh day is the sabbath
of rest, an holy convocation; ye
shall do no work therein: it is the
⁵sabbath of the LORD in all your
dwelling.

4 ¶ These ⁶are the feasts of the
LORD, *even* holy convocations,
which ye shall proclaim in their
seasons.

5 In ⁷the fourteenth day of the
first month at even is the LORD's
passover.

6 And on the fifteenth day of the
same month is the feast of un-
leavened bread unto the LORD:
seven days ye must eat unleavened
bread.

7 In ⁸the first day ye shall have an
holy convocation; ye shall do no
servile work therein.

8 But ye shall offer an offering
made by fire unto the LORD seven
days: in the seventh day is an holy
convocation: ye shall do no servile
work therein.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake unto
Moses, saying,

10 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, ⁹ When ye be come into the land which I give unto you, and shall reap the harvest thereof, then ye shall bring a ¹sheaf of ²the first-fruits of your harvest unto the priest:

11 And he shall ¹wave the sheaf before the LORD, to be accepted for you: on the morrow after the sabbath the priest shall wave it.

12 And ye shall offer that day when ye wave the sheaf an he-lamb without blemish of the first year for a burnt offering unto the LORD.

13 And the meat offering thereof shall be two tenth deals of fine flour mingled with oil, an offering made by fire unto the LORD for a sweet savour: and the drink offering thereof shall be of wine, the fourth part of an hin.

14 And ye shall eat neither bread, nor parched corn, nor green ears, until the selfsame day that ye have brought an offering unto your God: *it shall be a statute for ever throughout your generations in all your dwellings.*

15 ¶ And ye shall count unto you from the morrow after the sabbath, from the day that ye brought the sheaf of the wave offering; seven sabbaths shall be complete:

16 Even unto the morrow after the seventh sabbath shall ye number ²fifty days; and ye shall offer a new meat offering unto the LORD.

17 Ye shall bring out of your habitations two wave loaves of two tenth deals: they shall be of fine flour; they shall be baked with leaven; *they are* ¹the first-fruits unto the LORD.

18 And ye shall offer with the bread seven lambs without blemish of the first year, and one young bullock, and two rams: they shall be for a burnt offering unto the LORD, with their meat offering and their drink offerings, *even* an offering made by fire, of sweet savour unto the LORD.

19 Then ye shall sacrifice ^mone kid of the goats for a sin offering, and two lambs of the first year for a sacrifice of peace offerings.

20 And the priest shall wave them with the bread of the first-fruits, for a wave offering before the LORD, with the two lambs: ⁿthey shall be ²holy to the LORD for the priest.

21 And ye shall proclaim on the

B.C. 1400.

CHAP. 23.

⁹ Ex. 23. 16.
Nu. 15. 2, 18.Deu. 16. 9.
Jos. 7. 15.¹ omer, or, handful.² Pro. 3. 9.
Ro. 11. 16.
1 Cor. 15. 20.Jam. 1. 18.
Rev. 14. 4.¹ Ex. 29. 24.² Ex. 34. 22.
Deu. 16. 9.² Acts 2. 1.¹ Ex. 23. 16.
Ex. 22. 29.
Ex. 34. 22.
Nu. 15. 17.
Nu. 28. 26.
Deu. 26. 1.^m ch. 4. 23, 28.
Num. 28. 30.ⁿ Num. 18. 12.
Deu. 18. 4.² most holy.⁹ Ex. 23. 11.
Deut. 15. 1-18.
Job 20. 19.
Pro. 14. 31
Pro. 29. 7.
Pro. 22. 16
Ec. 5. 8.
Jam. 2. 1.⁹ Deu. 24. 19.⁹ Nu. 29. 1.ⁿ ch. 25. 9.² Nu. 29. 7.¹ Ge. 17. 14.
ch. 13. 46.
Nu. 5. 2.
2 Ch. 26. 21
2 Thes. 3. 6³ rest.ⁿ Ex. 23. 16
De. 16. 13.
Ezra 3. 4.
Zech. 14. 16.
John 7. 2.

selfsame day, *that it may be an holy convocation unto you: ye shall do no servile work therein: it shall be a statute for ever in all your dwellings throughout your generations.*

22 ¶ And ^cwhen ye reap the harvest of your land, thou shalt not make clean riddance of the corners of the field when thou reapest, ^pneither shalt thou gather any gleanings of thy harvest; thou shalt leave them unto the poor, and to the stranger: *I am the LORD your God.*

23 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

24 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, In the ²seventh month, in the first day of the month, shall ye have a sabbath, ^ca memorial of blowing of trumpets: an holy convocation.

25 Ye shall do no servile work therein; but ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

26 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

27 Also ^aon the tenth day of the seventh month *there shall be a day of atonement: it shall be an holy convocation unto you; and ye shall afflict your souls, and offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD.*

28 And ye shall do no work in that same day; for it is a day of atonement, to make an atonement for you before the LORD your God.

29 For whatsoever soul *it be* that shall not be afflicted in that same day, ¹he shall be cut off from among his people.

30 And whatsoever soul *it be* that doeth any work in that same day, the same soul will I destroy from among his people.

31 Ye shall do no manner of work: *it shall be a statute for ever throughout your generations in all your dwellings.*

32 *It shall be unto you a sabbath of rest, and ye shall afflict your souls in the ninth day of the month, even, from even unto even, shall ye celebrate your sabbath.*

33 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

34 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, ^aThe fifteenth day of this seventh month *shall be the feast of tabernacles for seven days unto the LORD.*

35 On the first day *shall be an holy convocation: ye shall do no servile work therein.*

3 Seven days ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD: ^aon the eighth day shall be a holy convocation unto you; and ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD: it is a ^asolemn assembly; and ye shall do no servile work therein.

7 These are the feasts of the LORD, which ye shall proclaim to the LORD, which ye shall proclaim to the LORD, to offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD, a burnt offering, and a meat offering, a sacrifice, and drink offerings, every thing upon his day: 8 Beside the sabbaths of the LORD, and beside your gifts, and beside all your vows, and beside your free-will offerings, which ye shall give unto the LORD.

9 Also in the fifteenth day of the seventh month, when ye have ^agathered in the fruit of the land, ye shall keep a feast unto the LORD seven days: on the first day shall it be a sabbath, and on the eighth day shall be a sabbath.

10 And ^aye shall take you on the first day the ^bboughs of goodly trees, of palm trees, and of boughs of thick trees, and willows of the brook: ^aand ye shall rejoice before the LORD your God seven days.

11 And ye shall keep it a feast unto the LORD seven days in the year. ^aIt shall be a statute for ever in your generations: ye shall celebrate it in the seventh month.

12 Ye shall dwell in booths seven days: all that are Israelites born shall dwell in booths;

13 That ^ayour generations may know that I made the children of Israel to dwell in booths, when I brought them out of the land of Egypt: I am the LORD your God.

14 And Moses declared unto the children of Israel the feasts of the LORD.

CHAPTER 24.

The oil for the lamps. 5 The shewbread. 10 Shelomith's son blasphemeth. 17 Of murder: 18 of damage. 23 The blasphemer stoned.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Command ^athe children of Israel, that they bring unto thee pure olive beaten for the light, ¹to cause the lamps to burn continually.

3 Without the veil of the testimony, in the tabernacle of the

B.C. 1490.

CHAP. 23.

^a Nu. 29. 35

Jn. 7. 37.

¹ day of restraint.

Deu. 16. 8.

2 Ch. 7. 9.

^a Ex. 23. 16

^a Neh. 8. 15

^b fruit.

^a De. 16. 14.

^a De. 31. 13.

Ps. 78. 5, 6.

CHAP. 24.

^a Ex. 27. 20.

¹ to cause to ascend.

^a Ex. 31. 8.

Ex. 39. 37.

^a Ex. 25. 30.

^a 1 Ki. 7. 48

2 Chr. 4.

19.

Heb. 9. 2.

^a Nu. 4. 7.

1 Ch. 9. 32

2 Ch. 2. 4.

^a 1 Sa. 21. 6.

Mat. 12. 4.

Mk. 2. 25.

Lu. 6. 4.

^a Ex. 23. 33.

ch. 8. 3.

ch. 21. 22.

^a Job 1. 5.

Job 2. 5, 9.

Is. 3. 21.

^a Ex. 18. 22.

^a Nu. 15. 34.

² to expound unto them according to the mouth of the LORD.

Ex. 18. 15.

16.

^a Deu. 17. 7.

ch. 5. 1.

Nu. 9. 12.

^a 1 Ki. 21.

10.

Ps. 74. 10.

18.

Mat. 12.

31.

Mk. 3. 28.

Jam. 2. 7.

congregation, shall Aaron order it from the evening unto the morning before the LORD continually: ^ait shall be a statute for ever in your generations.

4 He shall order the lamps upon ^bthe pure candlestick before the LORD continually.

5 ^a And thou shalt take fine flour, and bake twelve ^ccakes thereof: two tenth deals shall be in one cake.

6 And thou shalt set them in two rows, six on a row, ^dupon the pure table before the LORD.

7 And thou shalt put pure frankincense upon ^eeach row, that it may be on the bread for a memorial, ^eeven an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

8 Every ^esabbath he shall set it in order before the LORD continually, ^ebeing taken from the children of Israel by an everlasting covenant.

9 And ^ait shall be Aaron's and his sons': and ^athey shall eat it in the holy place: for it is most holy unto him of the offerings of the LORD made by fire by a perpetual statute.

10 ^a And the son of an Israelitish woman, whose father ^awas an Egyptian, went out among the children of Israel: and this son of the Israelitish ^awoman and a man of Israel strove together in the camp:

11 And the Israelitish woman's son blasphemed the name ^aof the LORD, ^aand cursed. And they brought him unto Moses: (and his mother's name ^awas Shelomith, the daughter of Dibri, of the tribe of Dan:)

12 And they ^aput him in ward, ^athat the mind of the LORD might be showed them.

13 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

14 Bring forth him that hath cursed without the camp: and let all that heard ^ahim lay ^atheir hands upon his head, and let all the congregation stone him.

15 And thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel, saying, Whosoever curseth his God ^a'shall bear his sin.

16 And he that ^ablasphemeth the name of the LORD, he shall surely be put to death, ^aand all the congregation shall certainly stone him: as well the stranger, as he that is

born in the land, when he blasphemeth the name of the LORD, shall be put to death.

17 And ^ahe that ³killeth any man shall surely be put to death.

18 And he that killeth a beast shall make it good; ⁴beast for beast.

19 And if a man cause a blemish in his neighbour; as ⁵he hath done, so shall it be done to him;

20 Breach for breach, eye for eye, tooth for tooth: as he hath caused a blemish in a man, so shall it be done to him again.

21 And ⁶he that killeth a beast, he shall restore it: and he that killeth a man, he shall be put to death.

22 Ye shall have ⁷one manner of law, as well for the stranger, as for one of your own country: for I am the LORD your God.

23 ¶ And Moses spake unto the children of Israel, that they should bring forth him that had cursed out of the camp, and stone him with stones. And the children of Israel did as the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAPTER 25.

1 Sabbath of the seventh year. 8 The jubilee. 14 Of oppression. 18 A blessing of obedience. 35 Of compassion: 47 of redeeming servants.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses in mount Sinai, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye come into the land which I give you, then shall the land ¹keep a ²sabbath unto the LORD.

3 Six years thou shalt sow thy field, and six years thou shalt prune thy vineyard, and gather in the fruit thereof;

4 But in the seventh year shall be a sabbath of rest unto the land, a sabbath for the LORD: thou shalt neither sow thy field, nor prune thy vineyard.

5 That ³which groweth of its own accord of thy harvest thou shalt not reap, neither gather the grapes ²of thy vine undressed: for it is a year of rest unto the land.

6 And the sabbath of the land shall be meat for you; for thee, and for thy servant, and for thy maid, and for thy hired servant, and for thy stranger that sojourneth with thee,

7 And for thy cattle, and for the beast that are in thy land, shall all the increase thereof be meat.

B.C. 1490.

CHAP. 24.

^a Gen. 9. 6.
Ex. 21. 12.
Nu. 35. 31.
De. 19. 11.
Mat. 26. 52.
Rev. 13. 10.

^j smiteth the life of a man.

⁴ life for life.

⁵ Mat. 7. 2.

⁷ Ex. 21. 33.

⁹ Ex. 12. 49.
Nu. 15. 16.

CHAP. 25.

¹ rest.

^a Ex. 23. 10.
2 Chr. 36. 21.

² Ki. 19. 29.

² of thy separation.

³ loud of sound.

^c ch. 23. 24.

^d Is. 61. 2.
Is. 63. 4.
Jer. 34. 8.
Lu. 4. 19.
Gal. 5. 1.

^e Nu. 36. 4.

^f Nu. 36. 4.

^g 1 Sa. 12. 3.
Mic. 2. 2.
1 Cor. 6. 8.

^h Pro. 14. 31.
Jer. 22. 22.
Ez. 22. 29.
1 The. 4. 6.

ⁱ Pro. 1. 33.
Jer. 23. 6.

^j Mat. 6. 25.

^k Ex. 16. 29.

8 ¶ And thou shalt number seven sabbaths of years unto thee, seven times seven years; and the space of the seven sabbaths of years shall be unto thee forty and nine years.

9 Then shalt thou cause the trumpet ³of the jubilee to sound on the tenth day of the seventh month in ⁴the day of atonement shall ye make the trumpet sound throughout all your land.

10 And ye shall hallow the fiftieth year, and ⁵proclaim liberty throughout all the land unto all the inhabitants thereof: it shall be a jubilee unto you; and ⁶ye shall return every man unto his possession, and ye shall return every man unto his family.

11 A jubilee shall that fiftieth year be unto you: ye shall not sow, neither reap that which groweth of itself in it, nor gather the grapes of it of thy vine undressed.

12 For it is the jubilee; it shall be holy unto you: ye shall eat the increase thereof out of the field.

13 In ⁷the year of this jubilee ye shall return every man unto his possession.

14 And if thou sell ought unto thy neighbour, or buyest ought of the neighbour's hand, ye ⁸shall not oppress one another:

15 According to the number of years after the jubilee thou shalt buy of thy neighbour, and according unto the number of years of the fruits he shall sell unto thee:

16 According to the multitude of years thou shalt increase the price thereof, and according to the fewness of years thou shalt diminish the price of it: for according to the number of the years of the fruit doth he sell unto thee.

17 Ye ⁹shall not therefore oppress one another; but thou shalt fear thy God: for I am the LORD your God.

18 ¶ Wherefore ye shall do my statutes, and keep my judgments, and do them; ¹⁰and ye shall dwell in the land in safety.

19 And the land shall yield her fruit, and ye shall eat your fill, and dwell therein in safety.

20 And if ye shall say, ¹¹What shall we eat the seventh year? behold we shall not sow, nor gather in our increase:

21 Then I will ¹²command my

essing upon you in the sixth year, and it shall bring forth fruit for three years.

2 And ¹ye shall sow the eighth year, and eat ²yet of ³old fruit until the ninth year; until her fruits come in ye shall eat ⁴of the old store.

3 ¶ The land shall not be sold ⁴for ever: for ⁵"the land is mine; for ye ⁶are ⁷strangers and sojourners with me.

4 And in all the land of your possession ye shall grant a redemption for the land.

5 ¶ If ¹thy brother be waxen poor, and hath sold away ²some of his possession, and if ³any of his kin come to redeem it, then shall he redeem it at which his brother sold.

6 And if the man have none to redeem it, and ⁵himself be able to deem it;

7 Then let him count the years of the sale thereof, and restore the surplus unto the man to whom he sold it, that he may return unto his possession.

8 But if he be not able to restore to him, then that which is sold shall remain in the hand of him that hath bought it until the year of jubilee: and in the jubilee it shall go out, and he shall return unto his possession.

9 And if a man sell a dwelling house in a walled city, then he may deem it within a whole year after it is sold; ¹¹within a full year may he deem it.

10 And if it be not redeemed within the space of a full year, then the house that is in the walled city shall be established for ever to him that bought it, throughout his generations: it shall not go out in the jubilee.

11 But the houses of the villages which have no wall round about them shall be counted as the fields of the country: ⁶they may be redeemed, and they shall go out in the jubilee.

12 Notwithstanding ⁷the cities of the Levites, and the houses of the Levites of their possession, may the Levites redeem at any time.

13 And if ⁷a man purchase of the Levites, then the house that was sold, and the city of his possession, shall go out in the year of jubilee: for the houses of the cities of the Levites are their possession among the children of Israel.

B.C. 1490.

CHAP. 25.

¹2 Kin. 19. 29.

³Jos. 5. 11.

⁴for cutting off.

or, to be quite cut off.

⁵De. 32. 43.

⁶Joel 2. 18.

⁷Ps. 119. 19.

¹1 Pet. 2. 11.

²Ru. 2. 20.

³Ru. 3. 2.

⁵his hand

hath attained

and

found sufficiency.

⁶redemption be-

longeth unto it.

⁷Jos. 21. 2.

⁷Or, one of the Le-

vitites re-

deem

them.

⁸Acts 4. 36.

⁸his hand

faileth.

⁹strengthen.

¹Deu. 15. 7.

²Ps. 37. 26.

³Pro. 14. 31.

⁴Lu. 6. 35.

⁵Ac. 11. 29.

⁶Ro. 12. 13.

⁷1 Jn. 3. 17.

⁸Ex. 22. 25.

⁹De. 23. 19.

¹⁰Neh. 5. 7.

¹¹Ps. 15. 5.

¹²Pro. 28. 8.

¹³Ex. 21. 2.

¹⁴De. 15. 12.

¹⁵1 Ki. 9. 22.

¹⁶2 Ki. 4. 1.

¹⁷Jer. 34. 14.

¹⁸10 serve

thyself

with him

with the

service,

etc.

¹⁹Ro. 6. 22.

²⁰1 Cor. 7. 23.

²¹with the

sale of a

bond-man

²²Eph. 6. 9.

²³Col. 4. 1.

²⁴Mal. 3. 5.

²⁵12 ye shall

serve

your-

selves

with

them.

²⁶13 his hand

obtain.

etc.

34 But ²the field of the suburbs of their cities may not be sold; for it is their perpetual possession.

35 ¶ And if thy brother be waxen poor, and ⁸fallen in decay with thee, then thou shalt ⁹relieve ¹him; ²yea, though he be a stranger, or a sojourner; that he may live with thee.

36 Take ³"thou no usury of him, or increase: but fear thy God; that thy brother may live with thee.

37 Thou shalt not give him thy money upon usury, nor lend him thy victuals for increase.

38 I am the LORD your God, which brought you forth out of the land of Egypt, to give you the land of Canaan, and to be your God.

39 ¶ And ¹if thy brother that dwelleth by thee be waxen poor, and be sold unto thee; thou shalt not ¹⁰compel him to serve as a bond-servant:

40 But as an hired servant, and as a sojourner, he shall be with thee, and shall serve thee unto the year of jubilee:

41 And then shall he depart from thee, both he and his children with him, and shall return unto his own family, and unto the possession of his fathers shall he return.

42 For they are ¹¹my servants, which I brought forth out of the land of Egypt: they shall not be sold ¹²as bond-men.

43 Thou ¹³shalt not rule over him with rigour, but ¹⁴shalt fear thy God.

44 Both thy bond-men, and thy bond-maids, which thou shalt have, shall be of the heathen that are round about you; of them shall ye buy bond-men and bond-maids.

45 Moreover of the children of the strangers that do sojourn among you, of them shall ye buy, and of their families that are with you, which they begat in your land: and they shall be your possession.

46 And ye shall take them as an inheritance for your children after you, to inherit them for a possession; ¹²they shall be your bond-men for ever: but over your brethren the children of Israel ye shall not rule one over another with rigour.

47 ¶ And if a sojourner or stranger wax rich by thee, and thy brother that dwelleth by him wax poor, and sell himself unto the stranger or sojourner by thee, or to the stock of the stranger's family:

48 After that he is sold he may be redeemed again; one of his brethren may redeem him:

49 Either his uncle, or his uncle's son, may redeem him, or *any* that is nigh of kin unto him of his family may redeem him; or, if he be able, he may redeem himself.

50 And he shall reckon with him that bought him from the year that he was sold to him unto the year of jubilee: and the price of his sale shall be according unto the number of years, according to the time of an hired servant shall it be with him.

51 If *there be* yet many years *be- hind*, according unto them he shall give again the price of his redemption out of the money that he was bought for.

52 And if there remain but few years unto the year of jubilee, then he shall count with him, *and* according unto his years shall he give him again the price of his redemption.

53 *And* as a yearly hired servant shall he be with him: *and the other* shall not rule with rigour over him in thy sight.

54 And if he be not redeemed ¹⁴in these years, then he shall go out in the year of jubilee, *both* he, and his children with him.

55 For unto me the children of Israel are servants; they are my servants whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

CHAPTER 26.

1 *Of idolatry.* 2 *Of religiousness.* 3 *A blessing to the obedient.* 14 *A curse to the disobedient.* 40 *A promise to the penitent.*

YE shall make you ^ano idols nor graven image, neither rear you up a ¹standing image, neither shall ye set up *any* ²image of stone in your land, to bow down unto it: for I *am* the LORD your God.

2 Ye shall keep my sabbaths, and reverence my sanctuary: I *am* the LORD.

3 ¶ If ye walk in my statutes, and keep my commandments, and do them;

4 Then ^bI will give you rain in due season, and the land shall yield her increase, and the trees of the field shall yield their fruit.

5 And your threshing shall reach unto the vintage, and the vintage

B.C. 1490.

CHAP. 25.

¹⁴ Or, by these means.

CHAP. 26.

^a Ex. 20. 4, 5
Ps. 97. 7.

¹ Or, pillar.

² a stone of picture, or, figured stone.

^b Is. 30. 23.

^c De. 11. 15.
Joel 2. 19, 26.

^d Job 11. 18
Eze. 34. 25.

^e 1 Ch. 22. 9.
Is. 45. 7.

^f Ps. 3. 5.
Jer. 30. 10.

³ cause to cense.

^g 2 Ki. 17. 25
Eze. 5. 17.
Eze. 14. 15.

^h Jos. 23. 10.
Eze. 14. 17.

ⁱ Ex. 2. 25.
2 Ki. 13. 23

^j Eze. 17. 6, 7.

^k Eze. 37. 26

^l De. 32. 19.

^m 2 Cor. 6. 16.

Eph. 2. 21.

Heb. 3. 6.

ⁿ Eze. 11. 20

^o Eze. 34. 27

^p De. 28. 15.

^q 2 Ki. 17. 15

^r upon you

^s De. 28. 22.

^t 1 Sa. 2. 33.

^u Job 31. 8.

^v Judg. 2. 14

^w Ps. 106. 41.

^x Ps. 53. 5.

^y 1 Sa. 2. 5.

^z 1 Sa. 4. 10.
Is. 25. 11.

shall reach unto the sowing time, and ye shall eat your bread the full, and dwell in your land safely.

6 And ^aI will give peace in the land, and ye shall lie down, and none shall make you afraid: and will ³rid ⁹evil beasts out of the land, neither shall ^hthe sword through your land.

7 And ye shall chase your enemies, and they shall fall before you the sword.

8 And five of you shall chase a hundred, and an hundred of you shall put ten thousand to flight, and your enemies shall fall before you by the sword.

9 For I will have respect unto you, and make you fruitful, and multiply you, and establish my covenant with you.

10 And ye shall eat old store, and bring forth the old because of the new.

11 And ^kI will set my tabernacle among you, and my soul shall not ^labhor you.

12 And ^mI will walk among you, and will ⁿbe your God, and ye shall be my people.

13 I *am* the LORD your God, which brought you forth out of the land of Egypt, that ye should not be their bond-men; ^oand I have broken the bands of your yoke, and made you go upright.

14 ¶ But ^pif ye will not hearke unto me, and will not do all the commandments;

15 And if ye shall ^qdespise my statutes, or if your soul ^rabhor my judgments, so that ye will not do all my commandments, *but* that ye break my covenant:

16 I also will do this unto you; will even appoint ⁴over you terror, consumption, and the burning ague, that shall ⁵consume the eye, and cause sorrow of heart: and ye shall sow your seed in vain, for your enemies shall eat it.

17 And I will set my face against you, and ye shall be slain before your enemies: they ⁷that hate you shall reign over you; and ⁸ye shall flee when none pursueth you.

18 And if ye will not yet for a this hearken unto me, then I will punish you ^xseven times more for your sins.

19 And I will ^ybreak the pride of your power; and I will make you

aven as iron, and your earth as
ss:

And your ^astrength shall be
ent in vain: for ^ayour land shall
yield her increase, neither
all the trees of the land yield
their fruits.

And if ye walk ⁵contrary unto
me, and will not hearken unto me;
I will bring seven times more
plagues upon you, according to
your sins.

I ^bwill also send wild beasts
among you, which shall rob you of
your children, and destroy your
cattle, and make you few in num-
ber; and ^cyour high ways shall be
desolate.

And if ye ^dwill not be reformed
by these things, but will
walk contrary unto me;

Then ^ewill I also walk contrary
to you, and will punish you yet
seven times for your sins.

And ^fI will bring a sword upon
you, that shall avenge the quarrel
of my covenant: and when ye are
gathered together within your
cities, I ^gwill send the pestilence
among you; and ye shall be de-
ferred into the hand of the enemy.

And ^hwhen I have broken the
staff of your bread, ten women
shall bake your bread in one oven,
and they shall deliver you your
bread again by weight: and ⁱye
shall eat, and not be satisfied.

And if ye will not for all this
hearken unto me, but walk con-
trary unto me;

Then I will walk contrary unto
you also ^jin fury; and I, even I,
will chastise you seven times for
your sins.

And ^kye shall eat the flesh of
your sons, and the flesh of your
daughters shall ye eat.

And ^lI will destroy your high
places, and cut down your images,
and ^mcast your carcasses upon the
carcasses of your idols, and my soul
shall ⁿabhor you.

And ^oI will make your cities
desolate, and bring ^pyour sanctuaries
to desolation, and I will not
taste the savour of your sweet
oils.

And ^qI will bring the land into
desolation: and your enemies
which dwell therein shall be aston-
ished at it.

And ^rI will scatter you among
the heathen, and will draw out a

B.C. 1490.

CHAP. 26.

^a Ps. 127. 1.^b Is. 49. 4.^c De. 28. 18.^d Hag. 1. 10.^e Or. at all^f adventu-^g res with me.^h 2 Ki. 17. 25.ⁱ Jud. 5. 6.^j 2 Ch. 15. 5.^k Zec. 7. 14.^l Jer. 5. 3.^m 2 Sa. 22. 27.ⁿ Eze. 6. 3.^o Amos 4. 10.^p Is. 3. 1.^q Mic. 6. 14.^r Is. 59. 18.^s 2 Ki. 6. 29.^t 2 Ch. 34. 3.^u 2 Ki. 23.^v 20.^w Ps. 78. 59.^x Neh. 2. 3.^y Jer. 5. 10.^z 1 Sam. 1. 10.^{aa} Jer. 9. 11.^{ab} Jer. 25. 11.^{ac} Deu. 4. 27.^{ad} De. 28. 64.^{ae} Ps. 44. 11.^{af} Eze. 12. 15.^{ag} Eze. 20. 23.^{ah} Zec. 7. 14.^{ai} 2 Ch. 36. 21.^{aj} Eze. 21. 7.^{ak} Pro. 28. 1.^{al} driven.^{am} Jud. 7. 22.^{an} Is. 10. 4.^{ao} Jud. 2. 14.^{ap} Neh. 1. 9.^{aq} Jer. 3. 25.^{ar} Jer. 20. 12.^{as} Num. 5. 7.^{at} 1 Ki. 8. 33.^{au} Neh. 9. 2.^{av} Job 34. 31.^{aw} Pro. 28. 13.^{ax} Jer. 3. 12.^{ay} Lu. 15. 18.^{az} 1 Jn. 1. 9.^{ba} Jer. 9. 25.^{bb} Ez. 44. 7.^{bc} Acts 7. 51.^{bd} Ro. 2. 29.^{be} Col. 2. 11.^{bf} 1 Kin. 21.^{bg} 29.^{bh} 2 Chr. 12.^{bi} 6.^{bj} Ex. 2. 24.^{bk} Ex. 6. 5.^{bl} Ps. 106. 45.^{bm} Ez. 16. 60.^{bn} Ps. 136. 23.

sword after you: and your land
shall be desolate, and your cities
waste.

34 Then ^ashall the land enjoy her
sabbaths, as long as it lieth deso-
late, and ye ^bbe in your enemies'
land; *even* then shall the land rest,
and enjoy her sabbaths.

35 As long as it lieth desolate it
shall rest: because it did not rest
in your sabbaths, when ye dwelt
upon it.

36 And upon them that are left
alive of you I ^cwill send a faintness
into their hearts in the lands of
their enemies; and the ^dsound of a
^eshaken leaf shall chase them; and
they shall flee, as fleeing from a
sword; and they shall fall when
none pursueth.

37 And ^fthey shall fall one upon
another, as it were before a sword,
when none pursueth: and ^gye shall
have no power to stand before your
enemies.

38 And ye shall perish among the
heathen, and the land of your ene-
mies shall eat you up.

39 And they that are left of you
^hshall pine away in their iniquity
in your enemies' lands; and also in
the iniquities of their fathers shall
they pine away with them.

40 If ⁱthey shall confess their in-
iquity, and the iniquity of their
fathers, with their trespass which
they trespassed against me, and
that also they have walked contrary
unto me;

41 And *that* I also have walked
contrary unto them, and have
brought them into the land of their
enemies: if then their ^juncircum-
cised hearts be ^khumbled, and they
then accept of the punishment of
their iniquity:

42 Then will I ^lremember my cove-
nant with Jacob, and also my
covenant with Isaac, and also my
covenant with Abraham will I
remember; and I will ^mremember
the land.

43 The land also shall be left of
them, and shall enjoy her sab-
baths, while she lieth desolate
without them: and they shall
accept of the punishment of their
iniquity: because, even because
they despised my judgments, and
because their soul abhorred my
statutes.

44 And yet for all that, when they
be in the land of their enemies, I

^d will not cast them away, neither will I abhor them, to destroy them utterly, and to break my covenant with them: for I *am* the LORD their God.

45 But I will ^efor their sakes remember the covenant of their ancestors, ^fwhom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt ^gin the sight of the heathen, that I might be their God: I *am* the LORD.

46 These ^hare the statutes and judgments and laws which the LORD made between him and the children of Israel ⁱin mount Sinai by the hand of Moses.

CHAPTER 27.

¹ Concerning vows. ²⁶ Of the Lord's firstlings. ²⁸ No devoted thing may be redeemed. ³⁰ The tithe may not be changed.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, ^aWhen a man shall make a singular vow, the person *shall be* for the LORD by thy estimation.

3 And thy estimation shall be of the male from twenty years old even unto sixty years old, even thy estimation shall be fifty shekels of silver, after ^bthe shekel of the sanctuary.

4 And if *it be* a female, then thy estimation shall be thirty shekels.

5 And if *it be* from five years old even unto twenty years old, then thy estimation shall be of the male twenty shekels, and for the female ten shekels.

6 And if *it be* from a month old even unto five years old, then thy estimation shall be of the male five shekels of silver, and for the female thy estimation *shall be* three shekels of silver.

7 And if *it be* from sixty years old and above; if *it be* a male, then thy estimation shall be fifteen shekels, and for the female ten shekels.

8 But ^cif he be poorer than thy estimation, then he shall present himself before the priest, and the priest shall value him; according to his ability that vowed shall the priest value him.

9 And if *it be* a beast, whereof men bring an offering unto the LORD, all that *any man* giveth of such unto the LORD ¹shall be holy.

10 He shall not alter it, nor

B.C. 1490.

CHAP. 26.

^d Deu. 4. 31.
² Kin. 13. 23.
Ro. 11. 2.

^e Ro. 11. 28.^f ch. 22. 33.

^g Ps. 98. 2.
Ez. 20. 9.

^h Deu. 6. 1.
Deu. 12. 1.
Deu. 33. 4.
Ju. 1. 17.

ⁱ ch. 25. 1.

CHAP. 27.

^a Nu. 6. 2.
Judg. 11. 30, 31, 39.
1. Sam. 1. 11, 28.

^b Ex. 30. 13.

^c Lu. 21. 1.
2 Cor. 8. 12.

¹ shall be
sacrifice.

² according to thy
estimation, O
priest,
etc.

^d Nu. 18. 14.
2 Cor. 9. 10.

³ Or, the
land of
an
homer,
etc.

^e ch. 25. 15.^f ch. 25. 10.

^g Nu. 18. 14.
Ez. 44. 29.

change it, a good for a bad, or bad for a good: and if he shall all change beast for beast, then and the exchange thereof shall be holy.

11 And if *it be* any unclean beast of which they do not offer a sacrifice unto the LORD, then he shall present the beast before the priest.

12 And the priest shall value it, whether it be good or bad: ²as the priest, who art the priest, shall it be.

13 But if he will at all redeem it, then he shall add a fifth *part* thereof unto thy estimation.

14 ^aAnd when a man shall ^dsanctify his house to be holy unto the LORD, then the priest shall estimate it, whether it be good or bad: as the priest shall estimate it, shall it stand.

15 And if he that sanctified it will redeem his house, then he shall add the fifth *part* of the money of thy estimation unto it, and it shall be his.

16 And if a man shall sanctify unto the LORD *some part* of a field of his possession, then thy estimation shall be according to the seed thereof: ³an homer of barley seed *shall be valued* at fifty shekels of silver.

17 If he sanctify his field from the year of jubilee, according to thy estimation it shall stand.

18 But if he sanctify his field after the jubilee, then the priest shall reckon unto him the money according to the years that remain even unto the year of the jubilee, and it shall be abated from thy estimation.

19 And if he that sanctified the field will in any wise redeem it, then he shall add the fifth *part* of the money of thy estimation unto it, and it shall be assured to him.

20 And if he will not redeem the field, or if he have sold the field to another man, it shall not be redeemed any more.

21 But the field, ^fwhen it goes out in the jubilee, shall be holy unto the LORD, as a field devoted: ^gthe possession thereof shall be to the priest's.

22 And if a man sanctify unto the LORD a field which he has bought, which is not of the field of his possession;

23 Then the priest shall reckon

to him the worth of thy estimation, *even* unto the year of the jubilee: and he shall give thine estimation in that day, *as* a holy thing unto the LORD.

In ^hthe year of the jubilee the land shall return unto him of whom it was bought, *even* to him from whom the possession of the land *doth* belong.

And all thy estimations shall be according to the shekel of the sanctuary: twenty ⁱgerahs shall be the shekel.

¶ Only the ⁴firstling of the beasts, which should be the LORD's offering, no man shall sanctify it: *whether it be* ox or sheep, *it is* the LORD's.

And if *it be* of an unclean beast, then he shall redeem it according to thine estimation, and shall add a fifth *part* of it thereto: if it be not redeemed, then it shall be sold according to thy estimation.

Notwithstanding *no* devoted thing that a man shall devote unto the LORD of all that he hath, *both*

B.C. 1490.

CHAP. 27.

^A ch. 25. 28.

ⁱ Ex. 30. 13.

Nu. 3. 47.

Nu. 18. 16.

Ez. 45. 12.

⁴ first-

born, etc.

Ex. 13. 2.

12.

Ex. 22. 30.

Nu. 18. 17.

De. 15. 19.

^j Jos. 6. 17.

⁵ Persons.

Ex. 22. 20.

Nu. 21. 2.

Deu. 7. 1.

De. 20. 16.

De. 25. 19.

Jos. 6. 17.

1 Sa. 15. 3.

^k Ge. 28. 22.

Nu. 18. 21.

2 Chr. 31.

5.

Neh. 13.

12.

-Jer. 33. 13.

Ez. 20. 37.

of man and beast, and of the field of his possession, shall be sold or redeemed: every devoted thing is most holy unto the LORD.

29 ⁵None devoted, which shall be devoted of men, shall be redeemed; *but* shall surely be put to death.

30 And ^kall the tithe of the land, *whether* of the seed of the land, or of the fruit of the tree, *is* the LORD's: *it is* holy unto the LORD.

31 And if a man will at all redeem *ought* of his tithes, he shall add thereto the fifth *part* thereof.

32 And concerning the tithe of the herd, or of the flock, *even* of whatsoever ⁱpasseth under the rod, the tenth shall be holy unto the LORD.

33 He shall not search whether it be good or bad, neither shall he change it: and if he change it at all, then both it and the change thereof shall be holy; it shall not be redeemed.

34 These *are* the commandments, which the LORD commanded Moses for the children of Israel in mount Sinai.

THE FOURTH BOOK OF MOSES, CALLED NUMBERS.

CHAPTER 1.

⁷ The men of war numbered. ⁴⁷ The Levites exempted for the tabernacle service.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses in the wilderness of Sinai, saying, *in* the tabernacle of the congregation, on the first *day* of the second month, in the second year after they were come out of the land of Egypt, saying,

Take ^cye the sum of all the congregation of the children of Israel, by their families, by the house of their fathers, with the number of their names, every male by their *heads*;

From twenty years old and upward, all that are able to go forth to war in Israel: thou and Aaron shall ¹number them by their families.

And with you there shall be ^da man of every tribe; every one head of the house of his fathers.

¶ And these *are* the names of

B.C. 1490.

CHAP. 1.

^a Ex. 19. 1.

^b Ex. 25. 22.

^c Ex. 30. 12.

2 Sa. 24. 2.

ⁱ muster.

^d ch. 2. 2.

1 Chr. 27.

1.

^e Ge. 29. 32.

Ex. 1. 2.

De. 33. 6.

Rev. 7. 4.

^f Ru. 4. 20.

1 Chr. 2.

10.

Lu. 3. 32.

² That is, a

cutter

down.

Jud. 7. 18.

^g ch. 2. 14.

he is

called

Reuel.

^h ch. 7. 2.

Ex. 18. 21.

Mi. 5. 2.

Ju. 6. 15.

1 Chr. 27.

16.

the men that shall stand with you: of ^ethe tribe of Reuben; Elizur the son of Shedeur.

6 Of Simeon; Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai.

7 Of Judah; ^fNahshon the son of Amminadab.

8 Of Issachar; Nethaneel the son of Zuar.

9 Of Zebulun; Eliab the son of Helon.

10 Of the children of Joseph: of Ephraim; Elishama the son of Ammihud: of Manasseh; Gamaliel the son of Pedahzur.

11 Of Benjamin; Abidan the son of ²Gideoni.

12 Of Dan; Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai.

13 Of Asher; Pagiel the son of Ocran.

14 Of Gad; Eliasaph the son of ⁹Deuel.

15 Of Naphtali; Ahira the son of Enan.

16 These ^hwere the renowned of the congregation, princes of the

tribes of their fathers, heads ^{of} of thousands in Israel.

17 ¶ And Moses and Aaron took these men which are expressed by their names :

18 And they assembled all the congregation together on the first day of the second month, and they declared their ^jpedigrees after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, by their polls.

19 As ^kthe LORD commanded Moses, so he numbered them in the wilderness of Sinai.

20 ¶ And the children of Reuben, Israel's eldest son, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, by their polls, every male from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war ;

21 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Reuben, were forty and six thousand and five hundred.

22 ¶ Of the children of Simeon, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, those that were numbered of them, according to the number of the names, by their polls, every male from twenty years old and upward, all that were ^lable to go forth to war ;

23 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Simeon, were fifty and nine thousand and three hundred.

24 ¶ Of the children of ^mGad, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war ;

25 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Gad, were forty and five thousand six hundred and fifty.

26 ¶ Of the ⁿchildren of Judah, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war ;

27 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Judah, were threescore and fourteen thousand and six hundred.

B.C. 1490.

CHAP. 1.

Ex. 18. 21, 25.

Ezra 2. 59. Neh. 7. 61. Heb. 7. 3.

2 Sa. 24. 1

Ps. 144. 1. 1 Cor. 16. 13. 2 Cor. 3. 5. Eph. 6. 12.

Josh. 4. 12. Jer. 49. 1. Jos. 13. 24.

Gen. 46. 12. Gen. 49. 8. with ch. 2. 3. 4. ch. 26. 19-22. 2 Sa. 24. 9. 1 Ch. 5. 2. 2 Chr. 17. 14-16. Ps. 78. 68. Mat. 1. 2. Heb. 7. 14. Rev. 5. 5.

Gen. 48. 19, 20. with ch. 2. 18. 19. ch. 26. 35-37. Ps. 60. 7.

ch. 26. 41. Judg. 20. 44-46. 2 Chr. 17. 17. Ps. 68. 27. Rev. 7. 8.

Gen. 46. 23. with ch. 2. 25. ch. 26. 42.

28 ¶ Of the children of Issachar by their generations, after the families, by the house of the fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war ;

29 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Issachar, were fifty and four thousand and four hundred.

30 ¶ Of the children of Zebulun by their generations, after the families, by the house of the fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war ;

31 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Zebulun, were fifty and seven thousand and four hundred.

32 ¶ Of the children of Joseph, *namely*, of the ^ochildren of Ephraim, by their generations, after their families, by the house of the fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war ;

33 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Ephraim, were forty thousand and five hundred.

34 ¶ Of the children of Manasse by their generations, after the families, by the house of the fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war ;

35 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Manasse, were thirty and two thousand and two hundred.

36 ¶ Of the ^pchildren of Benjamin by their generations, after the families, by the house of the fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war ;

37 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Benjamin, were thirty and five thousand and four hundred.

38 ¶ Of the ^qchildren of Dan, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war ;

Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Dan, were threescore and two thousand and seven hundred.

¶ Of the children of Asher, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Asher, were forty and one thousand and seven hundred.

¶ Of the children of Naphtali, throughout their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Naphtali, were fifty and three thousand and four hundred.

¶ These *are* those that were numbered, which Moses and Aaron numbered, and the princes of Israel, being twelve men: each one was for the house of his fathers.

So were all those that were numbered of the children of Israel, by the house of their fathers, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war in Israel;

Even all they that were numbered, were *six* hundred thousand and three thousand and five hundred and fifty.

¶ But *the* Levites after the tribe of their fathers were not numbered among them.

For the LORD had spoken unto Moses, saying,

Only *thou* shalt not number the tribe of Levi, neither take the sum of them among the children of Israel:

But *thou* shalt appoint the Levites over the tabernacle of testimony, and over all the vessels hereof, and over all things that *belong* to it: they shall bear the tabernacle, and all the vessels hereof; and they shall minister unto it, *and* shall encamp round about the tabernacle.

And *when* the tabernacle setteth forward, the Levites shall take it down; and when the tabernacle is to be pitched, the Levites shall set

B.C. 1490.

CHAP. 1.

ch. 26. 64.

Ex. 12. 37.
Ex. 38. 26.
ch. 26. 51.

ch. 2. 33.
ch. 3. 1.
ch. 26. 57.
1 Ch. 6. 1.
1 Ch. 21. 6

ch. 26. 62.

Ex. 38. 21
ch. 3. 7, 8.
ch. 4. 15,
25, 26, 27,
33.

ch. 3. 23,
29, 35, 38.

ch. 10. 17,
21.

Every one not a
Levite.
ch. 3. 10,
38.
ch. 18. 22.

ch. 2. 2, 34

Lev. 10. 6.
ch. 8. 19.
ch. 16. 46.
ch. 18. 5.
1 Sam. 6. 19.

ch. 8. 24.
ch. 18. 3.

ch. 31. 30,
47.

1 Chr. 23. 32.
2 Chr. 13. 10.

CHAP. 2.

ch. 1. 52.

Nu. 24. 2-9.

over against.
Josh. 3. 4.

ch. 10. 14.
Ruth. 4. 20.
1 Ch. 2. 10
Mat. 1. 4.
Lu. 3. 32,
33.

ch. 7. 18,
23.

ch. 10. 15.

ch. 26. 25.

Ge. 49. 13
De. 33. 18

ch. 10. 14
1 Ch. 5. 2.
Ps. 77. 52.

De. 33. 6.
1 Ch. 5. 1.

it up: and *the* stranger that cometh nigh shall be put to death.

And the children of Israel shall pitch their tents, *every* man by his own camp, and every man by his own standard, throughout their hosts.

But the Levites shall pitch round about the tabernacle of testimony, that there be *no* wrath upon the congregation of the children of Israel: *and* the Levites shall keep the charge of the tabernacle of testimony.

And the children of Israel did according to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so did they.

CHAPTER 2.

The order of the tribes in their tents, etc.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying,

Every *a* man of the children of Israel shall *b*pitch by his own standard, with the ensign of their father's house: *far* off about the tabernacle of the congregation shall they pitch.

¶ And on the east side toward the rising of the sun shall they of the standard of the camp of Judah pitch, throughout their armies: and *Nahshon* the son of Amminadab shall be captain of the children of Judah.

And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were threescore and fourteen thousand and six hundred.

And those that do pitch next unto him shall be the tribe of Issachar: *and* Nethaneel the son of Zuar shall be captain of the children of Issachar.

And his host, and those that were numbered thereof, were *fifty* and four thousand and four hundred.

Then the tribe of *Zebulun*: and Eliab the son of Helon shall be captain of the children of Zebulun.

And his host, and those that were numbered thereof, were *fifty* and seven thousand and four hundred.

All that were numbered in the camp of Judah were an hundred thousand and fourscore thousand and six thousand and four hundred, throughout their armies. *These* shall first set forth.

¶ On the south side shall be the standard of the camp of *Reuben* according to their armies: and the captain of the children of Reuben shall be Elizur the son of Shedeur.

11 And his host, and those that were numbered thereof, *were* forty and six thousand and five hundred.

12 And those which pitch by him *shall be* the tribe of Simeon: and the captain of the children of Simeon *shall be* Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai.

13 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, *were* fifty and nine thousand and three hundred.

14 Then the tribe of Gad: and the captain of the sons of Gad *shall be* Eliasaph the son of ² Reuel.

15 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, *were* forty and five thousand and six hundred and fifty.

16 All that were numbered in the camp of Reuben *were* an hundred thousand and fifty and one thousand and four hundred and fifty, throughout their armies. ¹And they shall set forth in the second rank.

17 ¶ Then ¹the tabernacle of the congregation shall set forward with the camp of the Levites in the midst of the camp: as they encamp, so shall they set forward, every ^kman in his place by their standards.

18 ¶ On the west side *shall be* the standard of the camp of ¹Ephraim according to their armies: and the captain of the sons of Ephraim *shall be* Elishama the son of Ammihud.

19 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, *were* forty thousand and five hundred.

20 And by him *shall be* the tribe of Manasseh: and the captain of the children of Manasseh *shall be* Gamaliel the son of Pedahzur.

21 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, *were* thirty and two thousand and two hundred.

22 Then the tribe of ^mBenjamin: and the captain of the sons of Benjamin *shall be* Abidan the son of ³Gideoni.

23 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, *were* thirty and five thousand and four hundred.

24 All that were numbered of the camp of Ephraim *were* an hundred thousand and eight thousand and an hundred, throughout their armies. And ⁿthey shall go forward in the third rank.

25 ¶ The standard of the camp of

B.C. 1490.

CHAP. 2.

² Deuel.

ch. 1. 14.
ch. 7. 42,
47.
ch. 10. 20.

¹ ch. 10. 18.
Ge. 49. 3.
¹ Ch. 5. 1.

^j ch. 10. 17.
21.
Acts 7. 44.
Heb. 8. 2.
Heb. 9.
1-9.

^k 1 Cor. 14.
40.

¹ Gen. 48.
14-20.
De. 33. 17.
Ps. 80. 1.

^m Ps. 68. 27.
Rev. 7. 8.

³ That is,
a cutter
down.
Jud. 7. 18.

ⁿ ch. 10. 22.

^o De. 33. 22

^p Ge. 49. 21.

^q ch. 10. 25.

^r Ex. 38. 26.
ch. 1. 46.
ch. 11. 21.

^s ch. 1. 47.

^t ch. 24. 2.
Ps. 119. 6.
Is. 45. 12.

^u Num. 24.
2. 9.
Song 6. 10.
¹ Cor. 14.
40.

CHAP. 3.

^a Ex. 6. 23.

^b Ex. 28. 41.
Lev. 8. 1.

¹ whose
hand he
filled.

"Dan *shall be* on the north side of their armies: and the captain of the children of Dan *shall be* Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai.

26 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, *were* three score and two thousand and seven hundred.

27 And those that encamp by him *shall be* the tribe of Asher: and the captain of the children of Asher *shall be* Pagiel the son of Ocran.

28 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, *were* forty and one thousand and five hundred.

29 ¶ Then the tribe of ^pNaphtali and the captain of the children of Naphtali *shall be* Ahira the son of Enan.

30 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, *were* fifty and three thousand and four hundred.

31 All they that were numbered in the camp of Dan *were* an hundred thousand and fifty and seven thousand and six hundred. ^qThey shall go hindmost with their standards.

32 ¶ These *are* those which were numbered of the children of Israel by the house of their fathers: ^rand those that were numbered of the camps, throughout their hosts *were* six hundred thousand and three thousand and five hundred and fifty.

33 But ^sthe Levites were not numbered among the children of Israel as the LORD commanded Moses.

34 And the children of Israel did according to all that ^tthe LORD commanded Moses: so they ⁿ"pitched by their standards, and so they set forward, every one after their families, according to the house of their fathers.

CHAPTER 3.

1 The Levites' service. 40 The first-born freed by the Levites. 44 The over-plus redeemed.

THESE also are the generations of Aaron and Moses, in the day that the LORD spake with Moses in mount Sinai.

2 And these *are* the names of the sons of Aaron; Nadab the ^afirst-born, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

3 These *are* the names of the sons of Aaron, ^bthe priests which were anointed, ¹whom he consecrated to minister in the priest's office.

4 And ^cNadab and Abihu died before the LORD, when they offered strange fire before the LORD, in the wilderness of Sinai, and they had no children: and Eleazar and Ithamar ministered in the priest's office in the sight of Aaron their father.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

6 Bring ^dthe tribe of Levi near, and present them before Aaron the priest, that they may minister unto him.

7 And they shall keep his charge, and the charge of the whole congregation before the tabernacle of the congregation, to do the ^eservice of the tabernacle.

8 And they shall keep all the instruments of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the charge of the children of Israel, to do the service of the tabernacle.

9 And thou shalt give the Levites unto Aaron and to his sons: they are wholly given unto him out of the children of Israel.

10 And thou shalt appoint Aaron and his sons, ^gand they shall wait on their priest's office: ^hand the stranger that cometh nigh shall be put to death.

11 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

12 And I, behold, ⁱI have taken the Levites from among the children of Israel instead of all the first-born that openeth the matrix among the children of Israel: therefore the Levites shall be mine;

13 Because ^jall the first-born are mine: ^kfor on the day that I smote all the first-born in the land of Egypt I hallowed unto me all the first-born in Israel, both man and beast; mine they shall be: I am the LORD.

14 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses in the wilderness of ^lSinai, saying,

15 Number the children of Levi after the house of their fathers, by their families: every ^mmale from a month old and upward shalt thou number them.

16 And Moses numbered them, according to the ⁿword of the LORD, as he was commanded.

17 And ^othese were the sons of Levi by their names; Gershon, and Kohath, and Merari.

B.C. 1490.

CHAP. 3.

^c Lev. 10. 1.

ch. 26. 61.

Deu. 4. 24.

1 Chr. 24.

2.

Is. 66. 15.

2 Thes. 1.

8.

He. 12. 29.

^d ch. 8. 6.

ch. 18. 2.

^e ch. 1. 50.

ch. 8. 11.

15, 24, 26.

^f ch. 8. 19.

ch. 18. 6.

^g ch. 18. 7.

^h Every

one not

a Levite.

ch. 1. 51.

ch. 16. 40.

1 Sa. 6. 19.

2 Sa. 6. 7.

ⁱ ch. 8. 16.

ch. 18. 6.

^j Ex. 13. 2.

Ex. 22. 9.

Ex. 34. 20.

Le. 27. 26.

ch. 8. 16.

Neh. 10.

36.

Ez. 44. 30.

Lu. 2. 23.

^k Ex. 13. 12,

15.

^l Ex. 19. 1.

^m ch. 26. 62.

2 month.

ⁿ Ge. 46. 11.

Ex. 6. 16.

ch. 26. 57.

1 Chr. 6. 1,

16.

1 Chr. 23.

¶

^o Ex. 6. 17.

^p ch. 1. 53.

^q ch. 4. 24.

25, 26.

^r Ex. 25. 9.

^s Ex. 26. 1.

^t Ex. 26. 7,

14.

^u Ex. 26. 36.

^v Ex. 27. 9.

^w Ex. 27. 16.

^x Ex. 35. 18.

^y 1 Chr. 26.

23.

^z ch. 1. 53.

^a ch. 4. 15.

^b Ex. 25. 10.

^c Ex. 25. 23.

^d Ex. 25. 31.

^e Ex. 27. 1.

Ex. 30. 1.

^f Ex. 26. 32.

18 And these are the names of the sons of Gershon by their families; ^oLibni, and Shimei.

19 And the sons of Kohath by their families; Amram, and Izhar, Hebron, and Uzziel.

20 And the sons of Merari by their families; Mahli, and Mushi. These are the families of the Levites according to the house of their fathers.

21 ¶ Of Gershon was the family of the Libnites, and the family of the Shimites: these are the families of the Gershonites.

22 Those that were numbered of them, according to the number of all the males, from a month old and upward, even those that were numbered of them, were seven thousand and five hundred.

23 The ^zfamilies of the Gershonites shall pitch behind the tabernacle westward.

24 And the chief of the house of the father of the Gershonites shall be Eliasaph the son of Lael.

25 And ^athe charge of the sons of Gershon in the tabernacle of the congregation shall be ^rthe tabernacle, and ^sthe tent, ^tthe covering thereof, and ^uthe hanging for the door of the tabernacle of the congregation,

26 And ^vthe hangings of the court, and the ^wcurtain for the door of the court, which is by the tabernacle, and by the altar round about, and ^xthe cords of it, for all the service thereof.

27 ¶ And ^yof Kohath was the family of the Amramites, and the family of the Izharites, and the family of the Hebronites, and the family of the Uzzielites: these are the families of the Kohathites.

28 In the number of all the males, from a month old and upward, were eight thousand and six hundred, keeping the charge of the sanctuary.

29 The ^zfamilies of the sons of Kohath shall pitch on the side of the tabernacle southward.

30 And the chief of the house of the father of the families of the Kohathites shall be Elizaphan the son of Uzziel.

31 And ^atheir charge shall be ^bthe ark, and ^cthe table, and ^dthe candlestick, and the ^ealtars, and the vessels of the sanctuary wherewith they minister, and ^fthe hanging, and all the service thereof.

32 And Eleazar the son of Aaron the priest *shall be* ^ochief over the chief of the Levites, *and have* the oversight of them that keep the charge of the sanctuary.

33 ¶ Of Merari *was* the family of the Mahlites, and the family of the Mushites: *these are* the families of Merari.

34 And those that were numbered of them, according to the number of all the males, from a month old and upward, *were* six thousand and two hundred.

35 And the chief of the house of the father of the families of Merari *was* Zuriel the son of Abihael: ^h*these* shall pitch on the side of the tabernacle northward.

36 And ³*under* the custody and charge of the sons of Merari *shall be* the boards of the tabernacle, and the bars thereof, and the pillars thereof, and the sockets thereof, and all the vessels thereof, and all that serveth thereto,

37 And the pillars of the court round about, and their sockets, and their pins, and their cords.

38 ¶ But ⁱthose that encamp before the tabernacle toward the east, *even* before the tabernacle of the congregation eastward, *shall be* Moses, and Aaron and his sons, keeping ^jthe charge of the sanctuary ^kfor the charge of the children of Israel; and the ^lstranger that cometh nigh shall be put to death.

39 All ^mthat were numbered of the Levites, which Moses and Aaron numbered at the commandment of the LORD, throughout their families, all the males, from a month old and upward, *were* twenty and two thousand.

40 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Number ⁿall the first-born of the males of the children of Israel from a month old and upward, and take the number of their names.

41 And ^othou shalt take the Levites for me (I *am* the LORD) instead of all the first-born among the children of Israel; and the cattle of the Levites instead of all the firstlings among the cattle of the children of Israel.

42 And Moses numbered, as the LORD commanded him, all the first-born among the children of Israel.

43 And all the first-born males by

B.C. 1490.

CHAP. 3.

^o 2 Kin. 25. 18.

^a ch. 1. 53.

³ the office of the charge. Ex. 26. 15. ch. 4. 31. 32.

ⁱ ch. 1. 53.

^j ch. 18. 5.

^k ver. 7. 8.

^l Every one not a Levite. ch. 16. 40. 1 Sa. 6. 19. 2 Sa. 6. 7.

^m ch. 26. 62.

ⁿ ver. 15.

^o ver. 12, 45.

^p ver. 12, 41. 1 Sa. 1. 28.

^q Ex. 13. 13. ch. 18. 15.

^r ver. 39, 43.

^s Lev. 27. 6. ch. 18. 16.

^t Ex. 30. 13. Le. 27. 25. ch. 18. 16. Ez. 45. 12.

^u 1 Tim. 2. 6. Titus 2. 14. He. 9. 12. 1 Pet. 1. 18. Gal. 4. 4, 5.

^v ver. 46, 47.

CHAP. 4.

^a ch. 8. 24. 1 Chr. 23. 3. 24. 27. Ezra 3. 8.

¹ Or, warfare. 2 Cor. 10. 4. 1 Tim. 1. 18.

^b ver. 15.

the number of names, from a month old and upward, of those that were numbered of them, were twenty and two thousand two hundred and threescore and thirteen.

44 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

45 Take ^pthe Levites instead of all the first-born among the children of Israel, and the cattle of the Levites instead of their cattle; and the Levites shall be mine: I *am* the LORD.

46 And for those that are to be ^qredeemed of the two hundred and threescore and thirteen of the first-born of the children of Israel,

^rwhich are more than the Levites:

47 Thou shalt even take ^sfive shekels apiece by the poll; after the shekel of the sanctuary shalt thou take them: (^tthe shekel is twenty gerahs:)

48 And thou shalt give the money, wherewith the odd number of them is to be redeemed, unto Aaron and to his sons.

49 And Moses took the ^uredemption money of them that were over and above them that were redeemed by the Levites:

50 Of the first-born of the children of Israel took he the money; ^va thousand three hundred and threescore and five *shekels*, after the shekel of the sanctuary:

51 And Moses gave the money of them that were redeemed unto Aaron and to his sons, according to the word of the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAPTER 4.

1 *Of the Levites' service.* 17 *The office of the priests.* 34 *The number of the Kohathites, 38 of the Gershonites, 42 and of the Merarites.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying,

2 Take the sum of the sons of Kohath from among the sons of Levi, after their families, by the house of their fathers,

3 From ^athirty years old and upward even until fifty years old, all that enter into the ¹host, to do the work in the tabernacle of the congregation.

4 ¶ This ^bshall be the service of the sons of Kohath in the tabernacle of the congregation, *about* the most holy things.

5 And when the camp setteth forward, Aaron shall come, and

his sons, and they shall take down the covering veil, and cover the ark of testimony with it :

6 And shall put thereon the covering of badgers' skins, and shall spread over it a cloth wholly of blue, and shall put in the staves thereof.

7 And upon the table of shewbread they shall spread a cloth of blue, and put thereon the dishes, and the spoons, and the bowls, and covers to cover withal: and the continual bread shall be thereon.

8 And they shall spread upon them a cloth of scarlet, and cover the same with a covering of badgers' skins, and shall put in the staves thereof.

9 And they shall take a cloth of blue, and cover the candlestick of the light, and his lamps, and his tongs, and his snuff-dishes, and all the oil vessels thereof, wherewith they minister unto it :

10 And they shall put it and all the vessels thereof within a covering of badgers' skins, and shall put it upon a bar.

11 And upon the golden altar they shall spread a cloth of blue, and cover it with a covering of badgers' skins, and shall put to the staves thereof :

12 And they shall take all the instruments of ministry, wherewith they minister in the sanctuary, and put them in a cloth of blue, and cover them with a covering of badgers' skins, and shall put them on a bar :

13 And they shall take away the ashes from the altar, and spread a purple cloth thereon :

14 And they shall put upon it all the vessels thereof, wherewith they minister about it, even the censers, and the flesh-hooks, and the shovels, and the basins, all the vessels of the altar; and they shall spread upon it a covering of badgers' skins, and put to the staves of it.

15 And when Aaron and his sons have made an end of covering the sanctuary, and all the vessels of the sanctuary, as the camp is to set forward; after that, the sons of Kohath shall come to bear it: but they shall not touch any holy thing, lest they die. These things are the burden of the sons of Kohath in the tabernacle of the congregation.

B.C. 1490.

CHAP. 4.

Ex. 26. 31.

Ex. 25. 10, 16.

Ex. 25. 13.

Ex. 25. 23, 29, 30.

Lev. 24. 6, 8.

Or, pour out withal.

Ex. 25. 31.

Ex. 25. 37, 38.

Ex. 30. 1.

Or, bowls

ch. 7. 9.

ch. 10. 21.

Deu. 31. 9.

2Sa. 6. 13.

1 Chr. 15.

2, 15.

2 Sam. 6.

6, 7.

1 Chr. 13.

9, 10.

ch. 3. 31.

Ex. 25. 6.

Lev. 24. 2.

Ex. 30. 34.

Ex. 29. 40.

Ex. 30. 23.

ver. 4.

Ex. 19. 21.

1Sa. 6. 19.

1 Chr. 23.

3, 24, 27.

to war the warfare.

Is. 53. 1-12.

Is. 63. 1-4.

Rom. 7.

14-24.

2Cor. 10. 4.

Gal. 5.

17-24.

Eph. 6.

10-19.

Col. 2. 14.

Or, carriage.

Ex. 26.

1-14.

Ex. 38. 9.

Ex. 40. 19.

ch. 3. 25, 26.

mouth.

16 ¶ And to the office of Eleazar the son of Aaron the priest pertaineth the oil for the light, and the sweet incense, and the daily meat offering, and the anointing oil, and the oversight of all the tabernacle, and of all that therein is, in the sanctuary, and in the vessels thereof.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying,

18 Cut ye not off the tribe of the families of the Kohathites from among the Levites :

19 But thus do unto them, that they may live, and not die, when they approach unto the most holy things: Aaron and his sons shall go in, and appoint them every one to his service, and to his burden :

20 But they shall not go in to see when the holy things are covered, lest they die.

21 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

22 Take also the sum of the sons of Gershon, throughout the houses of their fathers, by their families :

23 From thirty years old and upward until fifty years old shalt thou number them; all that enter in to perform the service, to do the work in the tabernacle of the congregation.

24 This is the service of the families of the Gershonites, to serve, and for burdens :

25 And they shall bear the curtains of the tabernacle, and the tabernacle of the congregation, his covering, and the covering of the badgers' skins that is above upon it, and the hanging for the door of the tabernacle of the congregation,

26 And the hangings of the court, and the hanging for the door of the gate of the court, which is by the tabernacle and by the altar round about, and their cords, and all the instruments of their service, and all that is made for them: so shall they serve.

27 At the appointment of Aaron and his sons shall be all the service of the sons of the Gershonites, in all their burdens, and in all their service: and ye shall appoint unto them in charge all their burdens.

28 This is the service of the families of the sons of Gershon in the tabernacle of the congregation :

and their charge shall be under the hand of Ithamar the son of Aaron the priest.

29 ¶ As for the sons of Merari, thou shalt number them after their families, by the house of their fathers;

30 From ^uthirty years old and upward even unto fifty years old shalt thou number them, every one that entereth into the ⁷service, to do the work of the tabernacle of the congregation.

31 And ^vthis is the charge of their burden, according to all their service in the tabernacle of the congregation; the boards of the tabernacle, and the bars thereof, and the pillars thereof, and sockets thereof,

32 And the pillars of the court round about, and their sockets, and their pins, and their cords, with all their instruments, and with all their service: and by name ye shall ^wreckon the instruments of the charge of their burden.

33 This is the service of the families of the sons of Merari, according to all their service, in the tabernacle of the congregation, under the hand of Ithamar the son of Aaron the priest.

34 ¶ And ^xMoses and Aaron and the chief of the congregation numbered the sons of the Kohathites after their families, and after the house of their fathers,

35 From ^ythirty years old and upward even unto fifty years old, every one that entereth into the service, for the work in the tabernacle of the congregation:

36 And those that were numbered of them by their families were two thousand seven hundred and fifty.

37 These were they that were numbered of the families of the Kohathites, all that might do service in the tabernacle of the congregation, which Moses and Aaron did number, according to the commandment of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

38 ¶ And those that were numbered of the sons of Gershon, throughout their families, and by the house of their fathers,

39 From thirty years old and upward even unto fifty years old, every one that entereth into the service, for the work in the tabernacle of the congregation,

B.C. 1490.

CHAP. 4.

" ver. 3.

⁷ warfare.
Ps. 110. 1-7.
1 Tim. 6.
11.
2 Tim. 2. 4.
2 Tim. 4. 7.

" ch. 3. 36.
37.
Ex. 26. 15.
Ex. 38. 10.
Ex. 39. 3.

" Ex. 25. 9.
Ex. 38. 21.
1 Chr. 9.
29.

" ver. 2.

^y 1 Chr. 23.
24.
1 Chr. 28.
13.
Lu. 3. 23.
1 Tim. 3. 6.

" De. 33. 25.
1 Cor. 12.
8-12.
2 Cor. 12. 9.

" Rom. 12.
6-8.

^b 1 Cor. 12.
4-28.

CHAP. 5.

" Lev. 13.
3, 46.
ch. 12. 14.
De. 23. 10.
2 Ki. 5. 27.
2 Ki. 7. 3.
2 Chr. 26.
20.
Is. 52. 11.
Lu. 17. 12.

40 Even those that were numbered of them throughout their families, by the house of their fathers, were two thousand and six hundred and thirty.

41 These are they that were numbered of the families of the sons of Gershon, of all that might do service in the tabernacle of the congregation, whom Moses and Aaron did number according to the commandment of the LORD.

42 ¶ And those that were numbered of the families of the sons of Merari, throughout their families, by the house of their fathers,

43 From ^athirty years old and upward even unto fifty years old, every one that entereth into the service, for the work in the tabernacle of the congregation,

44 Even those that were numbered of them after their families, were three thousand and two hundred.

45 These be those that were numbered of the families of the sons of Merari, whom Moses and Aaron numbered, according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

46 All those that were numbered of the Levites, whom Moses and Aaron and the chief of Israel numbered, after their families, and after the house of their fathers,

47 From ^athirty years old and upward even unto fifty years old, every one that came to do the service of the ministry, and the service of the burden in the tabernacle of the congregation,

48 Even those that were numbered of them, were eight thousand and five hundred and fourscore.

49 According to the commandment of the LORD they were numbered by the hand of Moses, ^bevery one according to his service, and according to his burden: thus were they numbered of him, as the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAPTER 5.

1 The unclean to be removed out of the camp. 5 Restitution enjoined. 9 Hallowed things belong to the priest. 11 The trial of jealousy.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, that they put out of the camp every ^aleper, and every one that hath an

issue, and whosoever is defiled by the ^cdead:

3 Both male and female shall ye put out, without the camp shall ye put them; that they defile not their camps, ^din the midst whereof I dwell.

4 And the children of Israel did so, and put them out without the camp: as the LORD spake unto Moses, so did the children of Israel.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

6 Speak unto the children of Israel, When ^ea man or woman shall commit any sin that men commit, to do a trespass against the LORD, and that person be guilty;

7 Then ^fthey shall confess their sin which they have done: and he shall recompense his trespass ^gwith the principal thereof, and add unto it the fifth ^hpart thereof, and give ⁱit unto ^jhim against whom he hath trespassed.

8 But if the man have no kinsman to recompense the trespass unto, let the trespass be recompensed unto the LORD, ^keven to the priest, beside ^lthe ram of the atonement, whereby an atonement shall be made for him.

9 And every ¹offering of all the holy things of the children of Israel, which they bring unto the priest, shall be his.

10 And every man's hallowed things shall be his: whatsoever any man giveth the priest, it shall be ^mhis.

11 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

12 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, If any man's wife ⁿgo aside, and commit a trespass against him,

13 And a man ^olie with her carnally, and it be hid from the eyes of her husband, and be kept close, and she be defiled, and ^pthere be no witness against her, neither she be taken ^qwith the manner;

14 And ^rthe spirit of jealousy come upon him, and he be jealous of his wife, and she be defiled: or if the spirit of jealousy come upon him, and he be jealous of his wife, and she be not defiled:

15 Then shall the man bring his wife unto the priest, and he shall bring her ^soffering for her, the tenth ^tpart of an ephah of barley meal; he shall pour no oil upon it, nor

B.C. 1490.

CHAP. 5.

¹ Lev. 15. 2.

^c Lev. 21. 1.
ch. 9. 6, 10.
ch. 19. 11, 13.

ch. 31. 19.

^d Lev. 26. 11, 12.

2 Cor. 6. 16.

^e Lev. 6. 2, 3.

^f Lev. 5. 5.

Lev. 26. 40.
Jos. 7. 19.

^g Lev. 6. 5.

^h Lev. 7. 7.

ⁱ Or, heave offering.

Ex. 29. 28.

Lev. 6. 17, 18, 26.

Lev. 7. 6, 7, 9, 10, 14.

ch. 18. 8, 9, 19.

De. 18. 3, 4.
Ezek. 44. 29, 30.

^j Lev. 10. 13.

^k Pro. 2. 16.

Prov. 7. 10-27.

Hos. 4. 13.

^l Lev. 18. 20.

Lev. 20. 10.

Pro. 30. 20.

^m Pro. 6. 34.

Song 8. 6.

Is. 19. 14.

ⁿ Lev. 5. 11.

Is. 53. 2.

^o 1 Kin. 17. 18.

Ez. 29. 16.

^p Lev. 1. 3.

Jer. 17. 10.

1 Chr. 28. 9.

Mal. 3. 5.

He. 13. 4.

^q under thy husband, or, being in the power of thy husband.

Rom. 7. 2.

^r Jos. 6. 26.

1 Sa. 14. 24.

Neh. 10. 29.

^s Lev. 22. 22.

^t fall.

^u Ps. 109. 18.

^v De. 27. 15.

^w Lev. 8. 27.

^x Lev. 22. 9.

put frankincense thereon; for it is an offering of jealousy, an offering of memorial, ^ybringing iniquity to remembrance.

16 And the priest shall bring her near, and ^zset her before the LORD: 17 And the priest shall take holy water in an earthen vessel; and of the dust that is in the floor of the tabernacle the priest shall take, and put ^{aa}it into the water:

18 And the priest shall set the woman before the LORD, and uncover the woman's head, and put the offering of memorial in her hands, which is the jealousy offering: and the priest shall have in his hand the bitter water that causeth the curse:

19 And the priest shall charge her by an oath, and say unto the woman, If no man have lain with thee, and if thou hast not gone aside to uncleanness ^{ab}with another instead of thy husband, be thou free from this bitter water that causeth the curse:

20 But if thou hast gone aside to another instead of thy husband, and if thou be defiled, and some man have lain with thee besides thine husband:

21 Then the priest shall ^{ac}charge the woman with an oath of cursing, and the priest shall say unto the woman, ^{ad}The LORD make thee a curse and an oath among thy people, when the LORD doth make thy thigh to ^{ae}rot, and thy belly to swell;

22 And this water that causeth the curse shall go ^{af}into thy bowels, to make ^{ag}thy belly to swell, and ^{ah}thy thigh to rot. ^{ai}And the woman shall say, Amen, amen.

23 And the priest shall write these curses in a book, and he shall blot ^{aj}them out with the bitter water:

24 And he shall cause the woman to drink the bitter water that causeth the curse: and the water that causeth the curse shall enter into her, and become bitter.

25 Then the priest shall take the jealousy offering out of the woman's hand, and shall wave ^{ak}the offering before the LORD, and offer it upon the altar:

26 And ^{al}the priest shall take an handful of the offering, ^{am}even the memorial thereof, and burn ^{an}it upon the altar, and afterward shall cause the woman to drink the water.

27 And when he hath made her to drink the water, then it shall come to pass, *that*, if she be defiled, and have done trespass against her husband, that the water that causeth the curse shall enter into her, *and become bitter*, and her belly shall swell, and her thigh shall rot: and the woman shall ^vbe a curse among her people.

28 And if the woman be not defiled, but be clean; then she shall ^wbe free, and shall conceive seed.

29 This *is* the law of jealousies, when a wife goeth aside to *another* instead of her husband, and is defiled;

30 Or when the spirit of jealousy cometh upon him, and he be jealous over his wife, and shall set the woman before the LORD, and the priest shall execute upon her all this law.

31 Then shall the man be guiltless from iniquity, and this woman ^xshall bear her iniquity.

CHAPTER 6.

1 *The law of the Nazarite in his separation.* 22 *The form of blessing the people.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When either man or woman shall ¹separate *themselves* to vow a vow of a Nazarite, to separate *themselves* unto the LORD;

3 He ^ashall separate *himself* from wine and strong drink, and shall drink no vinegar of wine, or vinegar of strong drink, neither shall he drink any liquor of grapes, nor eat moist grapes, or dried.

4 All the days of his ²separation shall he eat nothing that is made of the ³vine tree, from the kernels even to the husk.

5 All the days of the vow of his separation there shall no ^brazor come upon his head; until the days be fulfilled, in the which he separateth *himself* unto the LORD, he shall be holy, *and* shall let the locks of the hair of his head grow.

6 All the days that he separateth *himself* unto the LORD ^che shall come at no dead body.

7 He ^dshall not make himself unclean for his father, or for his mother, for his brother, or for his sister, when they die; because the ^econsecration of his God *is* upon his head.

B.C. 1490.

CHAP. 5.

^v De. 28. 37.
^{Ps.} 81. 9.
^{Ec.} 7. 26.
^{Jer.} 24. 9.
^{Zec.} 8. 13.

^w Job 17. 8.
^{9.}
^{Ps.} 37. 5, 6.
^{Ro.} 5. 3-5.

^x Lev. 20.
17.

CHAP. 6.

¹ Or, make *themselves*
Nazarites
^{Lev.} 27. 2.
^{Jud.} 13. 5.
^{Acts} 21. 23
^{Rom.} 1. 1.

^a Amos 2.
12.
^{Lu.} 1. 15.

² Or, Naz-
ariteship.

³ vine of
the wine.

^b Jud. 13. 5.
^{1 Sa.} 1. 11.

^c Lev. 21. 11.

^d ch. 9. 6.

^e separa-
tion.

^f Ac. 18. 18.

^g Lev. 5. 7.
^{Lev.} 14. 22.

^h fall.
^{Ez.} 18. 24.
^{2 John} 8.

ⁱ Ac. 21. 26.

^k Lev. 4. 2

^l Lev. 5. 6.

^m Lev. 2. 4.

ⁿ Ex. 29. 2.

^o ch. 15. 5, 7.

^p Ac. 21. 24.

^q Lu. 17. 10.
^{Rom.} 6. 6.
^{Gal.} 5. 24.
^{Eph.} 4. 23.
^{Col.} 3. 9.

^r Lev. 8. 31.

8 All the days of his separation he *is* holy unto the LORD.

9 And if any man die very suddenly by him, and he hath defiled the head of his consecration; then he shall ^sshave his head in the day of his cleansing, on the seventh day shall he shave it.

10 And ^ton the eighth day he shall bring two turtles, or two young pigeons, to the priest, to the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

11 And the priest shall offer the one for a sin offering, and the other for a burnt offering, and make an atonement for him, for that he sinned by the dead, and shall hallow his head that same day.

12 And he shall consecrate unto the LORD the days of his separation, and shall bring a lamb of the first year for a trespass offering: but the days that were before shall ^ube lost, because his separation was defiled.

13 ^v¶ And this *is* the law of the Nazarite, when ^wthe days of his separation are fulfilled: he shall be brought unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation;

14 And he shall offer his offering unto the LORD, one he-lamb of the first year without blemish for a burnt offering, and one ewe lamb of the first year without blemish ^xfor a sin offering, and one ram without blemish for ^ypeace offer-
ings,

15 And a basket of unleavened bread, cakes ^zof fine flour mingled with oil, and wafers of unleavened bread ^aanointed with oil, and their meat offering, and their drink ^bofferings.

16 And the priest shall bring *them* before the LORD, and shall offer his sin offering, and his burnt offering:

17 And he shall offer the ram for a sacrifice of peace offerings unto the LORD, with the basket of unleavened bread: the priest shall offer also his meat offering, and his drink offering.

18 And ^cthe Nazarite shall shave the head of his separation *at* the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and shall take the hair of the head of his separation, and ^dput it in the fire which *is* under the sacrifice of the peace offerings.

19 And the priest shall take the ^esodden shoulder of the ram, and one unleavened cake out of the basket, and one unleavened wafer,

and ^p shall put them upon the hands of the Nazarite, after the hair of his separation is shaven :

20 And the priest shall ^q wave them or a wave offering before the LORD : this is holy for the priest, with the wave breast and heave shoulder : and ^r after that the Nazarite may drink wine.

21 This is the law of the Nazarite who hath vowed, and of his offering unto the LORD for his separation, besides that that his hand shall get : according to the vow which he vowed, so he must do after the law of his separation.

22 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

23 Speak unto Aaron, and unto his sons, saying, On this wise ^s ye shall bless the children of Israel, saying unto them,

24 The LORD ^t bless thee, and ^u keep thee ;

25 The LORD ^v make his face shine upon thee, and ^w be gracious unto thee ;

26 The ^x LORD lift up his countenance upon thee, and ^y give thee peace.

27 And ^z they shall put my name upon the children of Israel ; and ^a I will bless them.

CHAPTER 7.

1, 10 The princes' offerings. 89 God speaketh to Moses from the mercyseat.

AND it came to pass on the day that Moses had fully set up the tabernacle, and had anointed it, and sanctified it, and all the instruments thereof, both the altar and all the vessels thereof, and had anointed them, and ^a sanctified them,

2 That the princes of Israel, heads of the house of their fathers, who were the princes of the tribes, ^b and were over them that were numbered, ^c offered :

3 And they brought their offering before the LORD, six covered wagons, and twelve oxen ; a wagon for two of the princes, and for each one an ox : and they brought them before the tabernacle.

4 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

5 Take it of them, that they may be to do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation ; and thou shalt give them unto the Levites, to every man according to his service.

6 And Moses took the wagons

B.C. 1490.

CHAP. 6.

^p Ex. 29. 23.

24.

^q Lev. 9. 21.

^r Ec. 9. 7.

Is. 35. 10.

Re. 14. 13.

Jn. 17. 4, 5.

^s 1 Chr. 23.

13.

^t Ps. 134. 3.

^u Ps. 121. 7.

Jn. 17. 11.

1 Pet. 1. 5.

^v Ps. 67. 1.

Ps. 80. 3.

Dan. 9. 17.

^w Ge. 43. 29.

Jn. 1. 17.

Ro. 5. 21.

^x Ps. 21. 6.

Acts 2. 28.

^y Ps. 85. 10.

Is. 26. 3, 12.

Lu. 2. 14.

Jn. 20. 21.

Ro. 15. 13.

2 Thes. 3.

16.

^z De. 23. 10.

2 Chr. 7.

14.

^a Ps. 115. 12.

CHAP. 7.

^b 1 Ki. 8. 64.

Mat. 23.

19.

^c 1 who

stood.

^d 2 Chr. 35.

8.

^e 2 Sa. 6. 13.

^f Deu. 20. 5.

1 Ki. 8. 63.

Ezra 6. 16.

^g 1 Cor. 14.

33.

^h Ex. 25. 29.

ⁱ There

were

three

shekels :

the royal

shekel,

value

Is. 3d., the

shekel of

the sanc-

tuary,

value

2s. 6d.,

and the

common

shekel,

about 1s.

2 Sa. 14. 26.

^j 2 Kin. 25.

14, 15.

^k Ex. 30. 34.

^l Lev. 4. 23.

^m Lu. 3. 32.

ⁿ Gen. 8. 20.

Ez. 45. 17.

Eph. 5. 2.

Heb. 9. 13.

and the oxen, and gave them unto the Levites.

7 Two wagons and four oxen he gave unto the sons of Gershon, according to their service :

8 And four wagons and eight oxen he gave unto the sons of Merari, according unto their service, under the hand of Ithamar the son of Aaron the priest.

9 But unto the sons of Kohath he gave none ; because the service of the sanctuary belonging unto them ^c was that they should bear upon their shoulders.

10 ¶ And the princes offered for ^d dedicating of the altar in the day that it was anointed, even the princes offered their offering before the altar.

11 And the LORD said unto Moses, They shall ^e offer their offering, each prince on his day, for the dedicating of the altar.

12 ¶ And he that offered his offering the first day was Nahshon the son of Amminadab, of the tribe of Judah :

13 And his offering was one silver charger, the ^f weight whereof was an hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after ^g the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them were full of fine flour mingled with oil, for a meat offering :

14 One ^h spoon of ten shekels of gold, full of ⁱ incense :

15 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt offering :

16 One kid of the goats for a ^j sin offering :

17 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year : this was the offering of ^k Nahshon the son of Amminadab.

18 ¶ On the second day Nethaneel the son of Zuar, prince of Issachar, did offer :

19 He offered for his offering one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil, for a meat offering :

20 One spoon of gold of ten shekels, full of incense :

21 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for ^l a burnt offering :

22 One kid of the goats for a sin offering:

23 And for a sacrifice of ¹peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year: this was the offering of Nethaneel the son of Zuar.

24 ¶ On the third day Eliab the son of Helon, prince of the children of Zebulun, did offer:

25 His offering was one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil, for a meat offering:

26 One golden spoon of ten shekels, full of incense:

27 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb ^m of the first year, for a burnt offering:

28 One kid of the goats for a sin offering:

29 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year: this was the offering of Eliab the son of Helon.

30 ¶ On the fourth day Elizur the son of Shedeur, prince of the children of Reuben, did offer:

31 His offering was one silver charger of the weight of an hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil, for a meat offering:

32 One golden spoon of ten shekels, full of incense:

33 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt offering:

34 One kid of the goats for a sin offering:

35 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year: this was the offering of Elizur the son of Shedeur.

36 ¶ On the fifth day Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai, prince of the children of Simeon, did offer:

37 His offering was one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil, for a meat offering:

38 One golden spoon of ten shekels, full of incense:

B.C. 1490.

CHAP. 7.

¹ Lev. 7. 11, 13.

^m Jn. 1. 29. Gal. 1. 4. 1 Pet. 2. 24. Rev. 5. 8-14.

ⁿ Is. 53. 1-12. Heb. 9. 28. 1 Pet. 3. 18.

^o ch. 1. 14. ch. 2. 14. ch. 10. 20. son of Keuel.

^p Lev. 2. 5. Lev. 14. 10. Heb. 1. 9. 1 Jn. 2. 27.

^q Ps. 50. 8-14. Ps. 51. 16. Is. 1. 11. Jer. 7. 22. Amos 5. 22.

³ a sacrifice of payment, or, of perfection. Lev. 3. 1. Lev. 7. 11. Ps. 56. 12. He. 13. 15.

^r ch. 1. 10. ch. 2. 18. 1 Chr. 7. 26.

^s De. 33. 10. Ps. 66. 15. Ps. 141. 2. Eze. 8. 11. Mal. 1. 11. Lu. 1. 10. Rev. 5. 8. Rev. 8. 3.

^t Mic. 6. 6-8.

^u ch. 2. 20.

39 One young bullock, one ram, one ⁿ lamb of the first year, for a burnt offering:

40 One kid of the goats for a sin offering:

41 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year: this was the offering of Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai.

42 ¶ On the sixth day ^o Eliasaph the son of Deuel, prince of the children of Gad, offered:

43 His offering was one silver charger of the weight of an hundred and thirty shekels, a silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of ^p fine flour mingled with oil, for a meat offering:

44 One golden spoon of ten shekels, full of incense:

45 One ^q young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt offering:

46 One kid of the goats for a sin offering:

47 And for a sacrifice of ³ peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year: this was the offering of Eliasaph the son of Deuel.

48 ¶ On the seventh day ^r Elishama the son of Ammihud, prince of the children of Ephraim, offered:

49 His offering was one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil, for a meat offering:

50 One golden spoon of ten shekels, full of ^s incense:

51 One ^t young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt offering:

52 One kid of the goats for a sin offering:

53 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year: this was the offering of Elishama the son of Ammihud.

54 ¶ On the eighth day ^u offered Gamaliel the son of Pedahzur, prince of the children of Manasseh:

55 His offering was one silver charger of the weight of an hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of

them full of fine flour mingled with oil, for a meat offering:

66 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of ^cincense:

67 One young bullock, one ram, one ^elamb of the first year, for a burnt offering:

68 One kid of the goats for a sin offering:

69 And for ^aa sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five ^egoats, five lambs of the first year: this *was* the offering of Amiel the son of Pedahzur.

70 ¶ On the ninth day ^yAbidan the son of Gideoni, prince of the children of Benjamin, *offered*:

71 His offering *was* one silver charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy *shekels*, after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil, for a meat offering:

72 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of ^zincense:

73 One ^ayoung bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt offering:

74 One kid of the goats for a sin offering:

75 And for a sacrifice of ^bpeace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five ^egoats, five lambs of the first year: this *was* the offering of Abidan the son of Gideoni.

76 ¶ On the tenth day ^cAhiezer the son of Ammishaddai, prince of the children of Dan, *offered*:

77 His offering *was* one silver charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy *shekels*, after the ^dshekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil, for a meat offering:

78 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of ^cincense:

79 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt offering:

80 One kid of the goats for a sin offering:

81 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five ^egoats, five lambs of the first year: this *was* the offering of Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai.

82 ¶ On the eleventh day ^jPagiel the son of Ocran, prince of the children of Asher, *offered*:

B.C. 1490.

CHAP. 7.

^a Ex. 30. 7.

^e Ex. 12. 5.
John 1. 29
Acts 8. 32.
1 Pet. 1. 19.
Rev. 5. 6.

^z Lev. 3. 1.
Mic. 5. 5.
2 Cor. 5. 19, 21.
Eph. 2. 14.

^y ch. 1. 11.
ch. 2. 22.

^a Rev. 5. 8.
Rev. 3. 3.
4.

^c Ps. 40. 6.
Is. 53. 4.
2 Cor. 5. 21.

^b 1 Kin. 8. 63.
Pro. 7. 14.
Col. 1. 21.

^c ch. 1. 12.
ch. 2. 25.

^d Lev. 27. 25.
Ex. 30. 13.

^e Ps. 141. 2.
Is. 66. 20.
Dan. 9. 27.
Ro. 15. 16.
Phil. 4. 18.
He. 13. 15.

^f ch. 1. 13.
ch. 2. 27.

^g Mal. 1. 11.
Lu. 1. 11.

^h ch. 1. 15.
ch. 2. 29.

ⁱ Ezra 1. 9, 10.
Ezra 8. 25, 27.
Jer. 52. 19.
Dan. 5. 2.
Zec. 14. 20.
Mat. 14. 8, 11.

^j 1 Ch. 29. 6.
Ezra 2. 68.
Neh. 7. 70.
Is. 61. 6.
10.
He. 13. 10.

^k Jud. 5. 9.

^l Ex. 30. 13.

^m Ro. 12. 1.

73 His offering *was* one silver charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy *shekels*, after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil, for a meat offering:

74 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of ^gincense:

75 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt offering:

76 One kid of the goats for a sin offering:

77 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five ^egoats, five lambs of the first year: this *was* the offering of Pagiel the son of Ocran.

78 ¶ On the twelfth day ^hAhira the son of Enan, prince of the children of Naphtali, *offered*:

79 His offering *was* one silver charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy *shekels*, after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil, for a meat offering:

80 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

81 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt offering:

82 One kid of the goats for a sin offering:

83 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five ^egoats, five lambs of the first year: this *was* the offering of Ahira the son of Enan.

84 This *was* ⁱthe dedication of the altar, in the day when it was anointed, by ^kthe princes of Israel: twelve chargers of silver, twelve silver bowls, twelve spoons of gold:

85 Each charger of silver *weighing* an hundred and thirty *shekels*, each bowl seventy: all the silver vessels *weighed* two thousand and four hundred *shekels*, after the shekel of the sanctuary:

86 The golden spoons *were* twelve, full of incense, *weighing* ten *shekels* apiece, after the ^lshekel of the sanctuary: all the gold of the spoons *was* an hundred and twenty *shekels*.

87 All the oxen for the ^mburnt offering *were* twelve bullocks, the

rams twelve, the lambs of the first year twelve, with their meat ^h offering: and the kids of the goats for sin offering twelve.

88 And all the oxen, for the sacrifice of the peace offerings, were twenty and four bullocks, the rams sixty, the he-goats sixty, the lambs of the first year sixty. This *was* the dedication of the altar, after that it was anointed.

89 And when Moses was gone into the tabernacle of the congregation ^o to speak with ^h him, then he heard ^p the voice of one speaking unto him from off the mercyseat that *was* upon the ark of testimony, from between ^q the two cherubim: and he spake unto him.

CHAPTER 8.

¹ How the lamps are to be lighted. ⁵ The consecration of the Levites: ²³ the age and time of their service.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto Aaron, and say unto him, When thou ^a lightest the lamps, the seven lamps shall give light over against the candlestick.

3 And Aaron did so; he lighted the lamps thereof over against the candlestick, as the LORD commanded Moses.

4 And ^b this work of the candlestick *was* of beaten gold, unto the shaft thereof, unto the flowers thereof, *was* ^c beaten work: according ^d unto the pattern which the LORD had showed Moses, so he made the candlestick.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

6 Take the Levites from among the children of Israel, and ^e cleanse them.

7 And thus shalt thou do unto them, to cleanse them: Sprinkle ^f water of purifying upon them, and ¹ let ^g them shave all their flesh, and let them wash their clothes, and so make themselves clean.

8 Then let them take a young bullock with ^h his meat offering, *even* fine flour mingled with oil, and another young bullock shalt thou take for a sin offering.

9 And ⁱ thou shalt bring the Levites before the tabernacle of the congregation; ^j and thou shalt gather the whole assembly of the children of Israel together:

10 And thou shalt bring the

B.C. 1400.

CHAP. 7.

^a Lev. 2. 1.

^o Ex. 33. 9.

^h That is, God.

^p Ex. 25. 22.

^q Gen. 3. 24.

¹ Ki. 6. 23.

Ps. 18. 10.

Ps. 99. 1.

Heb. 1. 14.

Heb. 9. 5.

CHAP. 8.

^a Ex. 40. 25.

John 8. 12.

^b Ex. 25. 31.

^c Ex. 25. 18.

^d Ex. 25. 40.

^e Ps. 26. 6.

Is. 52. 11.

Heb. 7. 26.

He. 10. 22.

^f sin water.

ch. 19. 9.

17.

¹ let them

cause a

razor to

pass over,

etc.

^g Lev. 14.

8. 9.

^h Lev. 2. 1.

ⁱ Ex. 29. 4.

Ex. 40. 12.

^j Lev. 8. 3.

^k Lev. 1. 4.

² wave.

³ wave

offering.

⁴ they may

be to exe-

cute, etc.

^l Ex. 20. 10.

^m ch. 16. 9.

ⁿ Ex. 29. 24.

^o ch. 3. 12.

45.

^p ch. 3. 13.

Ex. 13. 2.

12, 13, 15.

Lu. 2. 23.

^q ch. 3. 9.

⁵ given.

^r ch. 1. 53.

ch. 16. 46.

ch. 18. 5.

Levites before the LORD; and the children of Israel ^k shall put the hands upon the Levites:

11 And Aaron shall ² offer the Levites before the LORD *for* a ³ offering of the children of Israel that ⁴ they may execute the service of the LORD.

12 And ^l the Levites shall lay the hands upon the heads of the bullocks: and thou shalt offer the one *for* a sin offering, and the other *for* a burnt offering, unto the LORD, to make an atonement for the Levites.

13 And thou shalt set the Levites before Aaron, and before his sons: and offer them *for* an offering unto the LORD.

14 Thus shalt thou separate the Levites from among the children of Israel: and the Levites shall be ^m mine.

15 And after that shall the Levites go in to do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation: and thou shalt cleanse them, ⁿ and offer them *for* an offering.

16 For they *are* wholly given unto me from among the children of Israel; ^o instead of such as open every womb, *even* instead of the first-born of all the children of Israel, have I taken them unto me.

17 For ^p all the first-born of the children of Israel *are* mine, both man and beast: on the day that I smote every first-born in the land of Egypt I sanctified them for myself.

18 And I have taken the Levites for all the first-born of the children of Israel.

19 And ^q I have given the Levites *as* ⁵ a gift to Aaron and to his sons from among the children of Israel, to do the service of the children of Israel in the tabernacle of the congregation, and to make an atonement for the children of Israel; ^r that there be no plague among the children of Israel, when the children of Israel come nigh unto the sanctuary.

20 And Moses, and Aaron, and all the congregation of the children of Israel, did to the Levites according unto all that the LORD commanded Moses concerning the Levites, so did the children of Israel unto them.

21 And the Levites were purified,

and they washed their clothes; *and Aaron offered them as an offering before the LORD; and Aaron made atonement for them to cleanse them.

2 And ^tafter that went the Levites to do their service in the tabernacle of the congregation before Aaron, and before his sons: as the LORD had commanded Moses concerning the Levites, so did they unto them.

3 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

4 This is it that *belongeth* unto the "Levites: from twenty and seven years old and upward they shall go in ^eto wait upon the service of the tabernacle of the congregation:

5 And from the age of fifty years they shall ⁷cease waiting upon the service *thereof*, and shall serve no more;

6 But shall minister with their brethren in the tabernacle of the congregation, ^vto keep the charge, and shall do no service. Thus shall you do unto the Levites touching their charge.

CHAPTER 9.

The passover enjoined. 9 A second passover allowed. 15 A cloud guideth the Israelites.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses in the wilderness of Sinai, in the first month of the second year after they were come out of the land of Egypt, saying,
2 Let the children of Israel also keep ^ethe passover at his appointed season.

3 In the fourteenth day of this month, ¹at even, ye shall keep it in his appointed season: according to all the rites of it, and according to all the ceremonies thereof, shall ye keep it.

4 And Moses spake unto the children of Israel, that they should keep the passover.

5 And ^bthey kept the passover on the fourteenth day of the first month at even in the wilderness of Sinai: according to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so did the children of Israel.

6 ¶ And there were certain men, who were ^edefiled by the dead body of a man, that they could not keep the passover on that day: ^dand they came before Moses and before Aaron on that day:

B.C. 1490.

CHAP. 8.

^a Ro. 15. 16.

^c 2 Chr. 30.

15.

2 Ch. 31. 2.

^a ch. 4. 3.

1 Ch. 23. 3.

1 Chr. 24.

27.

⁶ to war

the war-

fare of,

etc.

1 Tim. 1.

18.

⁷ return

from the

warfare

of the

service.

^a ch. 1. 53.

CHAP. 9.

^a Ex. 12. 1.

Lev. 23. 5.

De. 16. 1, 2.

ch. 28. 16.

Heb. 10. 1.

¹ between

the two

evenings.

Ex. 12. 6.

^b Jos. 5. 10.

^c ch. 5. 2.

^d ch. 27. 2.

Ex. 18. 15.

^e 1 Cor. 5.

7, 8.

^f Ps. 25. 14.

Pr. 85. 8.

Pro. 3. 5, 6

Jn. 7. 17.

Eph. 1. 9,

18.

He. 3. 5, 6.

^g 2 Chr. 30.

2, 15.

^h Ex. 12. 8.

ⁱ Ex. 12. 10.

^j Jn. 19. 36.

^k Ex. 12. 43.

^l Ge. 17. 14.

Ex. 12. 15.

^m ch. 5. 31.

Gal. 3. 10.

He. 10. 26.

ⁿ Ex. 12. 49.

2 Proselyte

^o Ex. 13. 21.

^p Ex. 40. 34.

Neh. 9. 12.

^q Ps. 78. 14.

Ps. 80. 1.

Is. 49. 10.

Jn. 10. 4.

7 And those men said unto him, We are defiled by the dead body of a man: wherefore are we kept back, that we may ^cnot offer an offering of the LORD in his appointed season among the children of Israel?

8 And Moses said unto them, Stand still, and I will hear what the LORD will command concerning you.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

10 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If any man of you or of your posterity shall be unclean by reason of a dead body, or *be* in a journey afar off, yet he shall keep the passover unto the LORD.

11 The ^vfourteenth day of the second month at even they shall keep it, ^{and}eat it with unleavened bread and bitter *herbs*.

12 They ⁱshall leave none of it unto the morning, ^jnor break any bone of it: ^kaccording to all the ordinances of the passover they shall keep it.

13 But the man that *is* clean, and is not in a journey, and forbeareth to keep the passover, even the same soul ^lshall be cut off from among his people: because he brought not the offering of the LORD in his appointed season, that man shall ^mbear his sin.

14 And if a stranger shall sojourn among you, and will keep the passover unto the LORD; according to the ordinance of the passover, and according to the manner thereof, so shall he do: ⁿye shall have one ordinance, both for the ²stranger, and for him that was born in the land.

15 ¶ And on the day that the tabernacle was reared up, the cloud covered the tabernacle, *namely*, the tent of the testimony: and ^oat even there was upon the tabernacle as it were the appearance of fire, until the morning.

16 So it was alway: the ^pcloud covered it *by day*, and the appearance of fire by night.

17 And when the cloud ^qwas taken up from the tabernacle, then after that the children of Israel journeyed: and in the place where the cloud abode, there the children of Israel pitched their tents.

18 At the commandment of the LORD the children of Israel journeyed, and at the commandment of

the LORD they pitched: as ^rlong as the cloud abode upon the tabernacle they rested in their tents.

19 And when the cloud ^starried long upon the tabernacle many days, then the children of Israel kept the charge of the LORD, and journeyed not.

20 And so it was, when the cloud was a few days upon the tabernacle; according to the commandment of the LORD they abode in their tents, and according to the commandment of the LORD they ^sjourneyed.

21 And so it was, when the cloud ^sabode from even unto the morning, and that the cloud ^twas taken up in the morning, then they journeyed: whether it was by day or by night that the cloud was taken up, they journeyed.

22 Or whether it were two days, or a month, or a year, that the cloud tarried upon the tabernacle, remaining thereon, the children of Israel ^uabode in their tents, and journeyed not: but when it was taken up, they journeyed.

23 At the commandment of the LORD they rested in their tents, and ^vat the commandment of the LORD they journeyed: they kept the charge of the LORD, at the commandment of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

CHAPTER 10.

1 The use of the silver trumpets. 11 The Israelites go from Sinai to Paran. 33 Moses' blessing.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Make thee two trumpets of silver; of a whole piece shalt thou make them: that thou mayest use them for the ^acalling of the assembly, and for the journeying of the camps.

3 And when ^bthey shall blow with them, all ^cthe assembly shall assemble themselves to thee at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

4 And if they blow *but* with one trumpet, then the princes, which are ^dheads of the thousands of Israel, shall gather themselves unto thee.

5 When ye blow an alarm, then ^ethe camps that lie on the east parts shall go forward.

6 When ye blow an alarm the second time, then the camps that lie on the south side shall take

B.C. 1490.

CHAP. 9.

^r 1 Cor. 10. 1

^s prolonged.

^t Ps. 48. 14.
Pro. 3. 5. 6

^u was.

^v Mat. 28. 20

^w Ex. 40. 36,
37.

^x Ps. 73. 24.
Ps. 107. 7.
Is. 63. 14.

CHAP. 10.

^a Is. 1. 13.

^b Jer. 4. 5.
Joel 2. 15.

^c Ps. 22. 22.
Ps. 35. 18.
Ps. 36. 7. 8.
Ps. 40. 9, 10

^d Ps. 122. 1.
Is. 55. 1-4.

^e Zech. 8.
21-23.
Rev. 22. 17.

^f ch. 1. 16.
ch. 7. 2.

^g Ex. 18. 21.
ch. 2. 3.

^h Joel 2. 1.

ⁱ ch. 31. 6.
Josh. 6. 4.
2 Ch. 13. 12

^j Jud. 2. 18.
Jud. 6. 9.

^k 1 Sa. 10. 18.
Ps. 106. 42.

^l Gen. 8. 1.
1 Ki. 8. 44.

^m Ps. 106. 4.

ⁿ Lev. 23. 24.
1 Ch. 15. 24

^o 2 Ch. 7. 6.
Ezra 3. 10.

^p Neh. 12. 35.
Ps. 81. 3.

^q Josh. 4. 7.

^r ch. 9. 17.

^s Ex. 40. 36.

^t ch. 1. 1.
Ex. 19. 1.

^u ch. 12. 16.
Gen. 21. 21

^v ch. 2. 34.

^w ch. 1. 51.

^x ch. 4. 24, 31

their journey: they shall blow an alarm for their journeys.

7 But when the congregation is to be gathered together, ye shall blow, but ye shall not ^ssound an alarm.

8 And ^tthe sons of Aaron, the priests, shall blow with the trumpets: and they shall be to you ^ufor an ordinance for ever throughout your generations.

9 And if ye go to war in your land against the enemy that ^voppresseth you, then ye shall blow an alarm with the trumpets; and ye shall be ^wremembered before the LORD your God, and ye shall be saved from your enemies.

10 Also ^xin the day of your gladness, and in your solemn days, and in the beginnings of your months ye shall blow with the trumpets over your burnt offerings, and over the sacrifices of your peace offerings; that they may be to you ^yfor a memorial before your God: I am the LORD your God.

11 ¶ And it came to pass on the twentieth day of the second month in the second year, that the cloud ^zwas taken up from off the tabernacle of the testimony.

12 And the children of Israel took ^atheir journeys out of the ^bwilderness of Sinai; and the cloud rested in the ^cwilderness of Paran.

13 And they first took their journey ^daccording to the commandment of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

14 ¶ In the first place went the standard of the camp of the children of Judah according to their armies: and over his host was Nahshon the son of Amminadab.

15 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Issachar was Nethaneel the son of Zuar.

16 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Zebulun was Eliab the son of Helon.

17 And ^ethe tabernacle was taken down; and the sons of Gershon and the sons of Merari set forward, ^fbearing the tabernacle.

18 And the standard of the camp of Reuben set forward according to their armies: and over his host was Elizur the son of Shedeur.

19 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Simeon was Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai.

20 And over the host of the tribe

of the children of Gad *was* Eliasaph the son of Deuel.

21 And the Kohathites set forward, bearing the ^asanctuary: and *the other* did set up the tabernacle against they came.

22 And the standard of the camp of the children of Ephraim set forward according to their armies: and over his host *was* Elishama the son of Ammihud.

23 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Manasseh *was* Samiuel the son of Pedahzur.

24 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Benjamin *was* Abidan the son of Gideon.

25 And ^athe standard of the camp of the children of Dan set forward, *which was* the rereward of all the camps throughout their hosts: and over his host *was* Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai.

26 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Asher *was* Pagiel the son of Ocran.

27 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Naphtali *was* Ahira the son of Enan.

28 ^aThus *were* the journeyings of the children of Israel according to their armies, when they set forward.

29 ^aAnd Moses said unto Hobab, the son of ^bRaguel the Midianite, Moses' father-in-law. We are journeying unto the place of which the LORD said, ^c"I will give it you: come thou with us, and ^dwe will do thee good; for ^ethe LORD hath spoken good concerning Israel.

30 And he said unto him, I will not go; but I will depart to mine own land, and to my kindred.

31 And he said, Leave us not, I pray thee; forasmuch as thou knowest how we are to encamp in the wilderness, and thou mayest be to us ^ainstead of eyes.

32 And it shall be, if thou go with us, yea, it shall be, that what goodness the LORD shall do unto us, the same will we do unto thee.

33 ^aAnd they departed from ^athe mount of the LORD three days' journey: and the ark of the covenant of the LORD ^bwent before them in the three days' journey, to search out a resting place for them.

34 And ^athe cloud of the LORD *was* upon them by day, when they went out of the camp.

35 And it came to pass, when the

B.C. 1490.

CHAP. 10.

^a ch. 4.4, 15. The most holy furniture.

¹ That is, the Ger-shonites and the Merarites.

² Josh. 6. 9.

³ These.

⁴ Ps. 90. 1.

Song 6. 10.

⁵ Ex. 2. 18.

⁶ Gen. 12. 7.

⁷ Jud. 1. 16.

Jud. 4. 11.

⁸ Gen. 32. 12.

Ex. 6. 7. 8.

⁹ Job 29. 15.

¹⁰ Ex. 3. 1.

¹¹ Deu. 1. 35.

Jer. 31. 2.

¹² Ex. 13. 21.

Neh. 9. 12.

19.

¹³ Ps. 68. 1. 2.

¹⁴ Psalm 90.

14-17.

Ps. 132. 8.

¹⁵ ten thou-

sand

thousands

CHAP. 11.

^a Deu. 9. 22.

¹ Or, were as it were complain-ers.

² it was evil in the years of, etc.

³ Lev. 10. 2.

2 Ki. 1. 12.

Jam. 5. 16.

⁴ sunk.

⁵ That is, a burning.

⁶ Ex. 12. 38.

⁷ lusted a lust.

⁸ returned and wept.

⁹ 1 Cor. 10. 6.

¹⁰ Ex. 16. 3.

Phil. 3. 19.

Mat. 6.

24-34.

Rom. 8. 7.

¹¹ eye of it as the eye of.

¹² Gen. 2. 12.

Deu. 1. 12.

ark set forward, that Moses said. ^aRise up, LORD, and let thine enemies be scattered; and let them that hate thee flee before thee.

36 And when it rested, he said.

^cReturn, O LORD, unto the ³many thousands of Israel.

CHAPTER 11.

⁴ Manna loathed. 16 Seventy elders appointed. 31 Quails are given in wrath, etc.

AND ^awhen the people ¹complained, ²it displeased the LORD: and the LORD heard it; and his anger was kindled; and the ^bfire of the LORD burnt among them, and consumed *them that were* in the uttermost parts of the camp.

2 And the people cried unto Moses; and when Moses ^cprayed unto the LORD, the fire ³was quenched.

3 And he called the name of the place ^dTaberah: because the fire of the LORD burnt among them.

4 ^eAnd the ^dmixed multitude that *was* among them ⁵fell a lusting: and the children of Israel also ⁶wept again, and said, Who ^cshall give us flesh to eat?

5 We ^fremember the fish which we did eat in Egypt freely; the cucumbers, and the melons, and the leeks, and the onions, and the garlick:

6 But now our soul is dried away: *there is* nothing at all, besides this manna, *before* our eyes.

7 And the manna *was* as coriander seed, and the ⁷colour thereof as the colour ^gof bdellium.

8 And the people went about, and gathered it, and ground it in mills, or beat it in a mortar, and baked it in pans, and made cakes of it: and the taste of it was as the taste of fresh oil.

9 And when the dew fell upon the camp in the night, the manna fell upon it.

10 ^aThen Moses heard the people weep throughout their families, every man in the door of his tent: and the anger of the LORD was kindled greatly; Moses also was displeased.

11 And ^bMoses said unto the LORD, Wherefore hast thou afflicted thy servant? and wherefore have I not found favour in thy sight, that thou layest the burden of all this people upon me?

12 Have I conceived all this people? have I begotten them, that

thou shouldest say unto me, 'Carry them in thy bosom, as a nursing father beareth the sucking child, unto the land which thou ^kswarest unto their fathers?

13 Whence ^lshould I have flesh to give unto all this people? for they weep unto me, saying, Give us flesh, that we may eat.

14 I ^mam not able to bear all this people alone, because *it is too heavy for me.*

15 And if thou deal thus with me, "kill me, I pray thee, out of hand, if I have found favour in thy sight; and let me not see ^omy wretchedness.

16 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Gather unto me ^pseventy men of the elders of Israel, whom thou knowest to be the elders of the people, and officers over them; and bring them unto the tabernacle of the congregation, that they may stand there with thee.

17 And I will ^qcome down and talk with thee there: and "I will take of the spirit which *is* upon thee, and will put *it* upon them; and they shall bear the burden of the people with thee, that thou bear *it* not thyself alone.

18 And say thou unto the people, "Sanctify yourselves against tomorrow, and ye shall eat flesh: for ye have wept ^tin the ears of the LORD, saying, Who shall give us flesh to eat? for ^v*it was* well with us in Egypt: therefore the LORD will give you flesh, and ye shall eat.

19 Ye shall not eat one day, nor two days, nor five days, neither ten days, nor twenty days;

20 *But* even a ^swhole month, until *it* come out at your nostrils, and it be loathsome unto you: because that ye have despised the LORD which *is* among you, and have wept before him, saying, Why came we forth out of Egypt?

21 And Moses said, The people, among whom I *am*, are six hundred thousand footmen; and thou hast said, I will give them flesh, that they may eat a whole month.

22 Shall "the flocks and the herds be slain for them, to suffice them? or shall all the fish of the sea be gathered together for them, to suffice them?

23 And the LORD said unto Moses, "Is the LORD's hand waxed short?

B.C. 1490.

CHAP. 11.

1 Is. 40. 11.

1 Is. 49. 23.

1 Thes. 2. 7

1 Ge. 50. 24.

1 2 Kin. 4.

43. 44.

Mat. 15.

23.

"Ex. 18. 13.

"1 Ki. 19. 4.

Job. 6.

8-10.

Jonah 4. 3

"Zep. 3. 15.

"Ex. 24. 1. 9.

"Gen. 11. 5.

Ex. 19. 20.

"1 Sa. 10. 6.

2 Ki. 2. 15.

Job 32. 8.

Job 38. 36.

Joel 2. 28.

"Ex. 19. 10.

"Ex. 16. 7.

"Acts 7. 39

8 month of

days.

"2 Kin. 7. 2.

"Is. 50. 2.

"Ezek. 12.

25.

Ezek. 24.

14.

"ch. 12. 5.

"2 Ki. 2. 15.

"1 Sa. 10.

5, 6.

Joel 2. 29.

Acts 2. 17,

18.

1 Cor. 14. 1.

"1 Sa. 20. 23.

Jer. 36. 5.

"Mar. 9. 38.

John 3. 26

"1 Cor. 14.

5.

"Ps. 78. 26.

"the way of

a day.

"Ez. 45. 11.

"Ps. 78. 30.

31.

thou shalt see now whether ^amy word shall come to pass unto thee or not.

24 ¶ And Moses went out, and told the people the words of the LORD, and gathered the seventy men of the elders of the people, and set them round about the tabernacle.

25 And the LORD ^ycame down in a cloud, and spake unto him, and took of the spirit that *was* upon him, and gave *it* unto the seventy elders: and it came to pass, ^z*that* when the spirit rested upon them, "they prophesied, and did not cease.

26 But there remained two of the men in the camp, the name of the one *was* Eldad, and the name of the other Medad: and the spirit rested upon them; and they *were* of them that were written, but ^bwent not out unto the tabernacle: and they prophesied in the camp.

27 And there ran a young man, and told Moses, and said, Eldad and Medad do prophesy in the camp.

28 And Joshua the son of Nun, the servant of Moses, *one* of his young men, answered and said, My lord Moses, ^cforbid them.

29 And Moses said unto him, Enviest thou for my sake? ^dWould God that all the LORD's people were prophets, and that the LORD would put his Spirit upon them!

30 And Moses gat him into the camp, he and the elders of Israel.

31 ¶ And there went forth a ^ewind from the LORD, and brought quails from the sea, and let *them* fall by the camp, as it were ^ga day's journey on this side, and as it were a day's journey on the other side, round about the camp, and as it were two cubits *high* upon the face of the earth.

32 And the people stood up all ^fthat day, and all *that* night, and all the next day, and they gathered the quails: he that gathered least gathered ten ^hhomers: and they spread *them* all abroad for themselves round about the camp.

33 And ^hwhile the flesh *was* yet between their teeth, ere it was chewed, the wrath of the LORD was kindled against the people; and the LORD smote the people with a very great plague.

4 And he called the name of that place ¹⁰Kibroth-hattaavah: because there they buried the people that lusted.

5 And ^hthe people journeyed from Kibroth-hattaavah unto Hazeroth; and ¹¹abode at Hazeroth.

CHAPTER 12.

Miriam's and Aaron's sedition. 10 Her leprosy; Moses prayeth for her. 14 She is shut out of the camp seven days.

AND Miriam and Aaron spake ¹against Moses because of the Ethiopian woman whom he had married: for ^ahe had ²married an Ethiopian woman.

2 And they said, Hath the LORD deed spoken only by Moses? hath he not spoken also by us? and the LORD ^cheard it.

3 (Now the man Moses was ^dvery meek, above all the men which were upon the face of the earth.)

4 And ^ethe LORD spake suddenly unto Moses, and unto Aaron, and unto Miriam, Come out ye three unto the tabernacle of the congregation. And they three came out.

5 And ^fthe LORD came down in the pillar of the cloud, and stood ^gin the door of the tabernacle, and called Aaron and Miriam: and they both came forth.

6 And he said, Hear now my words: If there be a prophet among you, I the LORD will make myself known unto him ^hin a vision, and will speak unto him ⁱin a dream.

7 My ^jservant Moses is not so, who is faithful in all mine house.

8 With him will I speak ^kmouth to mouth, even ^lapparently, and not in dark speeches; and ^mthe similitude of the LORD shall he behold: therefore then ⁿwere ye not afraid to speak against my servant Moses?

9 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against them; and he departed.

10 And the cloud departed from off the tabernacle; and ^obehold, Miriam became ^pleprous, white as snow: and Aaron looked upon Miriam, and, behold, she was leprous.

11 And Aaron said unto Moses, alas! my lord, I beseech thee, ^qlay not the sin upon us, wherein we have done foolishly, and wherein we have sinned.

12 Let her not be ^ras one dead, of whom the flesh is half consumed when he cometh out of his mother's womb.

B.C. 1490.

CHAP. 11.

¹⁰ That is, the graves of lust.
Deu. 9. 22.

⁴ ch. 33. 17.

¹¹ they were in, etc.

CHAP. 12.

¹ Or, Cushite.

² Ex. 2. 21.

² taken.

⁶ Ex. 15. 20.

Mic. 6. 4.

³ Ge. 29. 33.

² Ki. 19. 4.

Ps. 94. 9.

Is. 37. 4.

Ezek. 35. 12, 13.

⁴ Mat. 21. 5.

¹ Ti. 6. 11.

² Ti. 2. 25.

¹ Pet. 3. 4.

⁵ Ps. 76. 9.

⁵ ch. 16. 19.

⁷ Gen. 46. 2.

Job 33. 15.

Lu. 1. 11, 22.

⁴ Mat. 1. 20.

⁵ Ps. 105. 26.

³ He. 3. 2. 5.

⁶ Ex. 33. 11.

De. 34. 10.

¹ Cor. 13. 12.

³ Ex. 33. 19.

² Pet. 2. 10.

⁶ Deu. 24. 9.

² Ki. 5. 27.

² Chr. 26. 19.

² Sa. 19. 19.

⁵ Ps. 88. 4.

³ Jam. 5. 16.

⁶ Heb. 12. 9.

⁶ Lev. 13. 46.

⁶ Deu. 24. 9.

² Ch. 26. 20.

CHAP. 13.

⁶ Deu. 1. 22.

⁵ 1 Chr. 4. 15.

⁶ Josh. 14. 6.

⁴ Ex. 17. 9.

⁶ He shall save.

Acts 7. 45.

Heb. 4. 8.

13 And Moses ^acried unto the LORD, saying, Heal her now, O God, I beseech thee.

14 [†] And the LORD said unto Moses, ^bIf her father had but spit in her face, should she not be ashamed seven days? let her be ^cshut out from the camp seven days, and after that let her be received in *again*.

15 And ^dMiriam was shut out from the camp seven days: and the people journeyed not till Miriam was brought in *again*.

16 And afterward the people removed from Hazeroth, and pitched in the wilderness of Paran.

CHAPTER 13.

¹ The names of the men who were sent to search the land: ¹⁷ their instructions: ²¹ their acts: ²⁶ and their relation.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Send ^athou men, that they may search the land of Canaan, which I give unto the children of Israel: of every tribe of their fathers shall ye send a man, every one a ruler among them.

3 And Moses by the commandment of the LORD sent them from the wilderness of Paran: all those men were heads of the children of Israel.

4 And these were their names: of the tribe of Reuben, Shammua the son of Zaccur.

5 Of the tribe of Simeon, Shaphat the son of Hori.

6 Of ^bthe tribe of Judah, ^cCaleb the son of Jephunneh.

7 Of the tribe of Issachar, Igal the son of Joseph.

8 Of the tribe of Ephraim, Oshea the son of Nun.

9 Of the tribe of Benjamin, Palti the son of Raphu.

10 Of the tribe of Zebulun, Gad-diel the son of Sodi.

11 Of the tribe of Joseph, *namely*, of the tribe of Manasseh, Gaddi the son of Susi.

12 Of the tribe of Dan, Ammiel the son of Gemalli.

13 Of the tribe of Asher, Sethur the son of Michael.

14 Of the tribe of Naphtali, Nahbi the son of Vophsi.

15 Of the tribe of Gad, Geuel the son of Machi.

16 These *are* the names of the men which Moses sent to spy out the land. And Moses called ^dOshea the son of Nun, ^eJehoshua.

17 ¶ And Moses sent them to spy out the land of Canaan, and said unto them, Get you up this way southward, and go up into ^g the mountain;

18 And see the land, what it is; and the people that dwelleth therein, whether they be strong or weak, few or many;

19 And what the land is that they dwell in, whether it be good or bad; and what cities they be that they dwell in, whether in tents, or in strong holds;

20 And what the land is, whether it be fat ^h or lean, whether there be wood therein, or not: and ⁱ be ye of good courage, and bring of the fruit of the land. Now the time was the time of the first-ripe grapes.

21 So they went up, and searched ^j the land from the wilderness of Zin unto ^k Rehob, as men come to Hamath.

22 And they ascended by the south, and came unto Hebron; where ^l Ahiman, Sheshai, and Talmi, the children of Anak, were. (Now ^m Hebron was built seven years ⁿ before Zoan in Egypt.)

23 And ^o they came unto the ¹ brook of Eshcol, and cut down from thence a branch with one cluster of grapes, and they bare it between two upon a staff; and they brought of the pomegranates, and of the figs.

24 The place was called the ² brook ³ Eshcol, because of the cluster of grapes which the children of Israel cut down from thence.

25 And they returned from searching of the land after forty days.

26 ¶ And they went and came to Moses, and to Aaron, and to all the congregation of the children of Israel, unto the wilderness of Paran, to Kadesh; and brought back word unto them, and unto all the congregation, and showed them the fruit of the land.

27 And they told him, and said, We came unto the land whither thou sentest us, and surely it floweth with ^p milk and honey; and ^q this is the fruit of it.

28 Nevertheless ^r the people be strong that dwell in the land, and the cities are walled, and very great: and moreover we saw the children of Anak there.

29 The ^s Amalekites dwell in the land of the south; and the Hittites,

B.C. 1480.

CHAP. 13.

^f into the south country.
Gen. 12. 9.
Jos. 15. 3.
Jud. 1. 15.

^g Ju. 1. 9, 19.^h Ez. 34. 14.ⁱ Deu. 31. 6.^j Jos. 15. 1.^k Jos. 19. 28.^l Jud. 1. 10.^m Josh. 21. 11.ⁿ Ps. 78. 12.^o Deu. 1. 24.¹ Or, valley

Jud. 16. 4.

² Or, valley³ That is, a cluster of grapes.^p Ex. 3. 8.^q Deu. 1. 25.^r Deu. 9. 1, 2.^s Judg. 6. 3.^t Jos. 14. 7.

Ps. 27. 1.

Ps. 60. 12.

Ps. 118. 10.

Is. 11. 10.

^u Mat. 23. 13.^v Ezek. 36. 13.

Perhaps a plague

was then in the

country.

^w Amos 2. 9.^x 1 men of statues.

2 Sa. 21. 20.

^y 1 Sam. 17. 47.^z Is. 40. 22.

CHAP. 14.

^a Ps. 106. 25.^b De. 28. 68.^c Neh. 9. 17.^d 2 Sam. 15. 25.

1 Ki. 10. 9.

Ps. 22. 8.

Is. 62. 4.

and the Jebusites, and the Amalekites, dwell in the mountains; and the Canaanites dwell by the sea and by the coast of Jordan.

30 And ^t Caleb stilled the people before Moses, and said, Let us ^u up at once, and possess it; for we are well able to overcome it.

31 But the men that went up with him said, We be not able to go up against the people; for they are stronger than we.

32 And they ^v brought up an evil report of the land which they had searched unto the children of Israel saying, The land, through which we have gone to search it, is a land that ^w eateth up the inhabitants thereof; and ^x all the people that we saw in it are ^y men of a great stature.

33 And there we saw the giants: the sons of Anak, which come of the giants; and we were in our own sight ^z as grasshoppers, and so we were in their sight.

CHAPTER 14.

1 The people murmur at the spies' report. 11 God threateneth them. 13 Moses intercedeth with God, and obtaineth pardon.

AND all the congregation lifted up their voice, and cried; and all the people wept that night.

2 And ^a all the children of Israel murmured against Moses and against Aaron: and the whole congregation said unto them, Would God ^b that we had died in the land of Egypt! or would God we had died in this wilderness!

3 And wherefore hath the Lord brought us unto this land, to fall by the sword, that our wives and our children should be a prey? Were it not better for us to return into Egypt?

4 And they said one to another, Let us make a captain, and let us return into Egypt.

5 Then Moses and Aaron fell on their faces before all the assembly of the congregation of the children of Israel.

6 And Joshua the son of Nun, and Caleb the son of Jephunneh, which were of them that searched the land, rent their clothes:

7 And they spake unto all the company of the children of Israel saying, The land, which we passed through to search it, is an exceeding good land.

8 If the Lord ^d delight in us, the

will bring us into this land, and
e it us; ^a a land which floweth
h milk and honey.
Only ^f rebel not ye against the
RD, neither ^g fear ye the people of
land; for they ^h are bread for
their ⁱ defence is departed from
m, ^j and the LORD is with us:
r them not.
But ^k all the congregation bade
n them with stones. And ^l the
ry of the LORD appeared in the
ernacle of the congregation be-
e all the children of Israel.
^m And the LORD said unto
ses. How long will this people
rove me? and how long will it
ere they ⁿ believe me, for all the
as which I have showed among
m?
I will smite them with the
tilence, and disinherit them,
l ^o will make of thee a greater
ion and mightier than they.
And ^p Moses said unto the LORD,
en the Egyptians shall hear it,
r thou broughtest up this people
hy might from among them;) ^q
And they will tell it to the in-
pitants of this land: ^r for they
ere heard that thou, LORD, art
ng this people; that thou,
RD, art seen face to face; and
f thy ^s cloud standeth over them;
l that thou goest before them,
day-time in a pillar of a cloud,
l in a pillar of fire by night.
Now, if thou shalt kill ^t all this
ple as one man, then the nations
ich have heard the fame of thee
l speak, saying,
Because the LORD was not ^u able
bring this people unto the land
ich he sware unto them, there-
e he hath slain them in the
derness.
And now, I beseech thee, let the
ver of my Lord be great. accord-
as thou hast spoken, saying,
The LORD is ^v long-suffering, and
great mercy, forgiving iniquity
l transgression, and by no means
ring the guilty; ^w visiting the
quity of the fathers upon the
ldren unto the third and fourth
eration.
Pardon, I beseech thee, the ini-
ty of this people according unto
greatness of thy mercy, and as
u hast forgiven this people,
n Egypt even ^x until now.
And the LORD said, I have
rdoned, according to thy word:

B.C. 1490.

CHAP. 14.

^a ch. 13. 27.

^b Deu. 9. 7.

^c 23. 24.

^d Deu. 20. 3.

^e ch. 24. 8.

^f shadow.

^g Ps. 121. 5.

^h Is. 30. 2. 3.

ⁱ Jer. 48. 45.

^j 2 Chr. 15. 2.

^k Ex. 17. 4.

^l Ex. 16. 19.

^m Lev. 9. 23.

ⁿ Heb. 3. 8.

^o Ps. 78. 22.

^p Jn. 12. 37.

^q Ex. 32. 10.

^r Ez. 20. 9.

^s Ex. 15. 14.

^t Neh. 9. 12.

^u Josh. 7. 9.

^v Ps. 103. 8.

^w Ps. 145. 8.

^x Jonah 4. 2.

^y Ex. 34. 7.

^z Or, hitherto.

^a Jam. 5. 16.

^b 1 Jn. 5. 14.

^c Ps. 72. 19.

^d Is. 5. 16.

^e Is. 11. 9.

^f Is. 61. 11.

^g Ezek. 18. 3.

^h Hab. 2. 14.

ⁱ Rev. 11. 10.

^j Ps. 95. 11.

^k Gen. 31. 7.

^l If they see the land.

^m Ex. 20. 15.

ⁿ Ps. 25. 13.

^o Ps. 37. 11.

^p 22. 29.

^q Isaiah 33.

^r 15-18.

^s Mat. 5. 5.

^t Mat. 17. 17.

^u Ex. 16. 12.

^v Heb. 3. 17.

^w ch. 26. 64.

^x lifted up my hand.

^y Gen. 14. 22.

^z Deu. 1. 36.

^a 38.

^b Ps. 106. 24.

^c 1 Cor. 10. 5.

^d Or, feed.

^e Ps. 107. 40.

^f Deu. 2. 14.

^g ch. 13. 25.

^h Ps. 95. 10.

ⁱ Ezek. 4. 6.

^j 1 Kin. 8. 56.

^k Ps. 77. 8.

^l Heb. 4. 1.

^m Or, inter-

ⁿ ruption.

^o Deu. 31. 16.

21 But as truly as I live, ^a all the
earth shall be filled with the glory
of the LORD.
22 Because ^b all those men which
have seen my glory, and my miracles
which I did in Egypt and in the
wilderness, have tempted me now
^c these ten times, and have not
hearkened to my voice;
23 ^d Surely ^e they shall not see the
land which I sware unto their
fathers, neither shall any of them
that provoked me see it:
24 But my servant Caleb, because
he had another spirit with him, and
hath followed me fully, him will I
bring into the land whereunto he
went; and ^f his seed shall possess it.
25 (Now the Amalekites and the
Canaanites dwelt in the valley.)
To-morrow turn you, and get you
into the wilderness by the way of
the Red sea.
26 ¶ And the LORD spake unto
Moses and unto Aaron, saying,
27 How ^g long shall I bear with this
evil congregation, which murmur
against me? I ^h have heard the
murmurings of the children of
Israel, which they murmur against
me.
28 Say unto them, ⁱ As truly as I
live, saith the LORD, as ye have
spoken in mine ears, so will I do
to you:
29 Your carcases shall fall in this
wilderness; and ^j all that were
numbered of you, according to
your whole number, from twenty
years old and upward, which have
murmured against me,
30 Doubtless ye shall not come
into the land ^k concerning which I
^l sware to make you dwell therein,
^m save Caleb the son of Jephunneh,
and Joshua the son of Nun.
31 But your little ones, which ye
said should be a prey, them will I
bring in, and they shall know the
land which ⁿ ye have despised.
32 But as for you, ^o your carcases,
they shall fall in this wilderness.
33 And your children shall ^p wan-
der ^q in the wilderness ^r forty years,
and bear your whoredoms, until
your carcases be wasted in the
wilderness.
34 After ^s the number of the days
in which ye searched the land, ^t even
^u forty days, each day for a year,
shall ye bear your iniquities, ^v even
forty years; ^w and ye shall know my
^x breach of promise.

35 I ^m the LORD have said, I will surely do it unto all this evil congregation, that are gathered together against me: in this wilderness they shall be consumed, and there they shall die.

36 And ⁿ the men which Moses sent to search the land, who returned, and made all the congregation to murmur against him, by bringing up a slander upon the land,

37 Even those men that did bring up the evil report upon the land, ^o died by the plague before the LORD.

38 But ^p Joshua the son of Nun, and Caleb the son of Jephunneh, *which were* of the men that went to search the land, lived still.

39 And Moses told these sayings unto all the children of Israel: ^q and the people mourned greatly.

40 And they rose up early in the morning, and gat them up into the top of the mountain, saying, Lo, ^r we be here, and will go up unto the place which the LORD hath promised: for we have sinned.

41 And Moses said, Wherefore now do ye transgress ^s the commandment of ^t the LORD? but it shall not prosper.

42 Go ^u not up, for the LORD is not among you; that ye be not smitten before your enemies.

43 For the Amalekites and the Canaanites *are* there before you, and ye shall fall by the sword: ^v because ye are turned away from the LORD, therefore the LORD will not be with you.

44 But ^w they presumed to go up unto the hill-top: nevertheless the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and Moses, departed not out of the camp.

45 Then the Amalekites came down, and the Canaanites which dwelt in that hill, and smote them, and discomfited them, *even* ^x unto Hormah.

CHAPTER 15.

1 *The law of sundry offerings.* 32 *The sabbath breaker stoned.* 37 *The law of fringes.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, ^y saying,

2 Speak ^a unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye be come into the land of your habitations, which I give unto you,

3 And ^b will make an offering by fire unto the LORD, a burnt

B.C. 1490.

CHAP. 14.

^m ch. 23.19.

ⁿ ch. 13.31, 32.

^o Jer. 28.

16, 17.

Jer. 29.32.

1 Cor. 10.

10.

Heb. 3.17.

Jude 5.

^p Josh. 14.

6, 10.

^q Pro. 19.3.

Mat. 8.12.

Heb. 12.17

^r Deu. 1.41.

Ec. 9.3.

Mat. 7.21.

Lu. 13.25.

^s 2 Chr. 24.

20.

^t Job 9.4.

Is. 59.12.

Jer. 2.37.

1 Cor. 10.

22.

^u Deu. 1.42.

Ps. 44.13.

^v Jud. 16.20

1 Chr. 28.9

^w Deu. 1.43,

44.

^x Jud. 1.17.

CHAP. 15.

^y Lev. 23.10

Deu. 7.1.

^z Lev. 1.2,3.

^a Lev. 7.16.

Lev. 22.18,

21.

^b separa-

ting.

Lev. 27.2.

^c Lev. 23.8,

12.

Deu. 16.10

^d Gen. 8.21.

^e Lev. 2.1.

Lev. 6.14.

^f Ex. 29.40.

^g Lev. 14.10

^h ch. 28.7.

ⁱ Lev. 7.11.

^j ch. 9.14.

offering, or a sacrifice ^c in ^l performing a vow, or in a free-will offering ^d or in your solemn feasts, to make a ^e sweet savour unto the LORD, the herd, or of the flock;

4 Then ^f shall he that offereth ^g an offering unto the LORD bring ^h a meat offering of a tenth deal of flour mingled with ⁱ the fourth part of an hin of oil.

5 And ^j the fourth part of an hin of wine for a drink offering ^k shall thou prepare with the burnt offering or sacrifice, for one lamb.

6 Or for a ram, thou shalt prepare ^l for a meat offering two tenth deals of flour mingled with the third part of an hin of oil.

7 And for a drink offering ^m thou shalt offer the third part of an hin of wine, for a sweet savour unto the LORD.

8 And when thou preparest a burnt offering for a burnt offering, or for a sacrifice in performing a vow, ⁿ peace offerings unto the LORD;

9 Then shall he bring with a burnt offering a meat offering of three tenths of flour mingled with half a hin of oil.

10 And thou shalt bring for a drink offering half an hin of wine ^o for an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

11 Thus shall it be done for an ox, bullock, or for one ram, or for one lamb, or a kid.

12 According to the number thereof shall ye prepare, so shall ye do ^p every one according to their number.

13 All that are born of the countess shall do these things after this manner, in offering an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

14 And if a stranger sojourn with you, or whosoever ^q be among you of your generations, and will offer a burnt offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD; as ye do, so he shall do.

15 One ^r ordinance shall be both for you of the congregation, and also for the stranger that sojourneth with you, an ordinance for ever of your generations: as ye are, so shall the stranger be before the LORD.

16 One law and one manner shall be for you, and for the stranger that sojourneth with you.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

8 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye come into the land whither I bring you;

9 Then it shall be, that, when ye eat of the bread of the land, ye shall offer up an heave offering unto the LORD.

10 Ye shall offer up a cake of the first of your dough for an heave offering: as ye do the heave offering of the threshing-floor, so shall ye heave it.

11 Of the first of your dough ye shall give unto the LORD an heave offering in your generations.

12 And if ye have erred, and have not observed all these commandments which the LORD hath spoken unto Moses,

13 Even all that the LORD hath commanded you by the hand of Moses, from the day that the LORD commanded Moses, and henceforward among your generations;

14 Then it shall be, if ought be committed by ignorance without the knowledge of the congregation, that all the congregation shall offer a young bullock for a burnt offering, for a sweet savour unto the LORD, with his meat offering, and a drink offering, according to the manner, and one kid of the goats for a sin offering.

15 And the priest shall make an atonement for all the congregation of the children of Israel, and it shall be forgiven them; for it is ignorance: and they shall bring their offering, a sacrifice made by fire unto the LORD, and their sin offering before the LORD, for their ignorance:

16 And it shall be forgiven all the congregation of the children of Israel, and the stranger that sojourneth among them; seeing all the people were in ignorance.

17 And if any soul sin through ignorance, then he shall bring a he-goat of the first year for a sin offering.

18 And the priest shall make an atonement for the soul that sinneth ignorantly, when he sinneth by ignorance before the LORD, to make atonement for him; and it shall be forgiven him.

19 Ye shall have one law for him that sinneth through ignorance, whether for him that is born among the children of Israel, and for the

B.C. 1490.

CHAP. 15.

1 Josh. 5. 11, 12.

2 Ex. 23. 19, Deu. 26. 2, 10.

3 Neh. 10. 37, Pro. 3. 9.

4 Lev. 23. 10

5 Lev. 4. 2, 1 John 2. 1

6 Lev. 4. 13.

7 from the eyes.

8 Or, ordinance.

9 Lev. 4. 23, Ezra 8. 35.

10 Lev. 4. 20.

11 Lev. 4. 27, 28.

12 Ps. 19. 13, Lu. 12. 48.

13 Lev. 4. 35.

14 doth.

15 De. 17. 12, Ps. 19. 13.

16 Ro. 10. 16, He. 10. 26, 2 Pet. 2. 10.

17 with an high hand.

18 2 Sa. 12. 9, Pro. 13. 13.

19 Ezek. 18. 20.

20 Ex. 35. 2, 3.

21 Lev. 24. 12.

22 Ex. 31. 14, 15.

23 Gal. 3. 5.

24 1 Kin. 21. 13.

25 Acts 7. 58.

26 De. 22. 12, Mat. 23. 5.

27 De. 29. 19, Job 31. 7.

28 Jer. 9. 14, Ezek. 6. 9.

29 Ps. 106. 39, Jam. 4. 4.

30 Lev. 11. 44, 45.

31 Mat. 5. 48, Ro. 12. 1.

32 Col. 1. 22, 1 The. 5. 8, 1 Pe. 1. 15.

CHAP. 16.

1 Jude 11.

stranger that sojourneth among them.

30 ¶ But the soul that doeth ought presumptuously, whether he be born in the land, or a stranger, the same reproacheth the LORD; and that soul shall be cut off from among his people.

31 Because he hath despised the word of the LORD, and hath broken his commandment, that soul shall utterly be cut off; his iniquity shall be upon him.

32 ¶ And while the children of Israel were in the wilderness, they found a man that gathered sticks upon the sabbath day.

33 And they that found him gathering sticks brought him unto Moses and Aaron, and unto all the congregation.

34 And they put him in ward, because it was not declared what should be done to him.

35 And the LORD said unto Moses, The man shall be surely put to death: all the congregation shall stone him with stones without the camp.

36 And all the congregation brought him without the camp, and stoned him with stones, and he died; as the LORD commanded Moses.

37 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

38 Speak unto the children of Israel, and bid them that they make them fringes in the borders of their garments, throughout their generations, and that they put upon the fringe of the borders a ribband of blue:

39 And it shall be unto you for a fringe, that ye may look upon it, and remember all the commandments of the LORD, and do them: and that ye seek not after your own heart and your own eyes, after which ye use to go a whoring:

40 That ye may remember, and do all my commandments, and be holy unto your God.

41 I am the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: I am the LORD your God.

CHAPTER 16.

1 The rebellion of Korah. 31 The earth cleaveth asunder. 46 Aaron stayeth the plague.

NOW Korah, the son of Izhar, the son of Kohath, the son of

Levi, and Dathan and Abiram the sons of Eliab, and On the son of Peleth, sons of Reuben, took men :

2 And they rose up before Moses, with certain of the children of Israel, two hundred and fifty princes of the assembly, famous^b in the congregation, men of renown :

3 And ^cthey gathered themselves together against Moses and against Aaron, and said unto them, ¹Ye take too much upon you, seeing ^dall the congregation *are* holy, every one of them, ^eand the LORD *is* among them : wherefore then lift ye up yourselves above the congregation of the LORD ?

4 And when Moses heard *it*, *he* fell upon his face :

5 And he spake unto Korah, and unto all his company, saying, Even to-morrow the LORD will show ^gwho *are* his, and *who is* ^hholy ; and will cause *him* to come near unto him : even *him* whom he ⁱhath chosen will he cause to ^jcome near unto him.

6 This do : Take you censers, Korah, and all his company ;

7 And put fire therein, and put incense in them before the LORD to-morrow : and it shall be *that* the man whom the LORD doth choose, *he shall be* holy : *ye take* too much upon you, ye sons of Levi.

8 And Moses said unto Korah, Hear, I pray you, ye sons of Levi :

9 *Seemeth it but* ^ka small thing unto you, that the God of Israel hath ^lseparated you from the congregation of Israel, to bring you near to himself, to do the service of the tabernacle of the LORD, and to stand before the congregation to minister unto them ?

10 And he hath brought thee near *to him*, and all thy brethren the sons of Levi with thee : and seek ye the priesthood also ?

11 For which cause *both* thou and all thy company *are* gathered together against the LORD : ^mand what *is* Aaron, that ye murmur against him ?

12 ¶ And Moses sent to call Dathan and Abiram, the sons of Eliab : which said, We will not come up :

13 *Is it* a small thing that thou hast brought us up out of a land that floweth with milk and honey, to kill us in the wilderness, except thou ⁿmake thyself altogether a prince over us ?

14 Moreover thou hast not brought

B.C. 1471.

CHAP. 16.

^h ch. 25. 9.

^c Ps. 106. 16.

¹ It is much for you.

^d Ex. 19. 6.

^e Ex. 29. 45.

^f ch. 20. 6.

^g 2 Tim. 2. 1.

^h Lev. 21. 6-12.

ⁱ Ex. 28. 1.

^j 1 Sa. 2. 28.

^k Ps. 105. 26.

^l Lev. 10. 3.

^m Eze. 40. 46.

ⁿ 1 Sam. 18. 23.

^o Is. 7. 13.

^p Deu. 10. 8.

^q Ex. 16. 8.

^r 1 Cor. 3. 5.

^s Ex. 2. 14.

^t Acts 7. 27.

^u 35.

^v Ex. 3. 8.

^w Lev. 20. 24.

^x bore out, that is, blind with fair words.

^y Ge. 4. 4, 5.

^z 1 Sa. 12. 3.

^{aa} Acts 20. 33.

^{ab} 2 Cor. 7. 2.

^{ac} Ex. 16. 7.

^{ad} 10.

^{ae} Lev. 9. 6.

^{af} 21.

^{ag} Ge. 19. 17.

^{ah} Jer. 51. 6.

^{ai} Acts 2. 40.

^{aj} Rev. 18. 4.

^{ak} Ex. 32. 10.

^{al} Ex. 33. 5.

^{am} Job 12.

^{an} 10.

^{ao} Ec. 12. 7.

^{ap} Is. 57. 16.

^{aq} Zech. 12. 1.

^{ar} He. 12. 9.

^{as} 2 Sa. 24.

^{at} 17.

^{au} 1 Chr. 21.

^{av} 17.

^{aw} Ezek. 18.

^{ax} 20.

^{ay} Ge. 19. 12.

^{az} Is. 52. 11.

^{ba} Acts 2. 40.

^{bb} 2 Cor. 6. 17.

^{bc} Rev. 18. 4.

^{bd} Pro. 16. 18.

us into a ^aland that floweth with milk and honey, or given us inheritance of fields and vineyards : w^bthou ²put out the eyes of the men ? we will not come up.

15 And Moses was very wroth, and said unto the LORD, ³Respect not thou ⁴their offering : I have taken one ass from them, neither have I hurt one of them.

16 And Moses said unto Korah, thou and all thy company before the LORD, thou, and they, and Aaron, to-morrow :

17 And take every man his censor, and put incense in them, and bring ye before the LORD every man his censor, two hundred and fifty censers ; thou also, and Aaron, each ⁵you his censor.

18 And they took every man his censor, and put fire in them, and laid incense thereon, and stood in the door of the tabernacle of the congregation with Moses and Aaron.

19 And Korah gathered all the congregation against them in the door of the tabernacle of the congregation : and ⁶the glory of the LORD appeared unto all the congregation.

20 And the LORD spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying,

21 Separate ⁷yourselves from among this congregation, that they may ⁸consume them in a moment.

22 And they fell upon their faces, and said, O God, ⁹the God of the spirits of all flesh, shall ¹⁰one man sin, and wilt thou be wroth with all the congregation ?

23 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

24 Speak unto the congregation, saying, Get you up from about the tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram.

25 And Moses rose up, and went unto Dathan and Abiram ; and the elders of Israel followed him.

26 And he spake unto the congregation, saying, ¹¹Depart, I pray you from the tents of these wicked men, and touch nothing of theirs, lest ye be consumed in all their sins.

27 So they gat up from the tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram, on every side : and Dathan and Abiram came out, and stood ¹²in the door of their tents, and the wives, and their sons, and the little children.

8 And Moses said, ¹Hereby ye shall know that the LORD hath sent me to do all these works; for *have not done them* ²of mine own mind;

9 If these men die ³the common death of all men, or if they be visited after the visitation of all men; *then* the LORD hath not sent me:

10 But if the LORD ⁴make ⁵a new thing, and the earth open her mouth, and swallow them up, with all that *appertain* unto them, and they ⁶go down quick into the pit; then ye shall understand that these men have provoked the LORD.

11 ¶ And ⁷it came to pass, as he had made an end of speaking all these words, that the ground clave under that *was* under them:

12 And the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them up, and their houses, and all ⁸the men that *appertained* unto Korah, and all *their* goods.

13 They, and all that *appertained* to them, went down alive into the pit, and the earth closed upon them: and they perished from among the congregation.

14 And all Israel that *were* round about them fled at the cry of them: for they said, Lest the earth swallow us up also.

15 And there *came* out a fire from the LORD, and consumed the two hundred and fifty men that offered incense.

16 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

17 Speak unto Eleazar the son of Aaron the priest, that he take up the censers out of the burning, and utter thou the fire yonder; for they are hallowed.

18 The censers of these ⁹sinners against their own souls, let them make them broad plates *for* a covering of the altar; for they offered them before the LORD, therefore they are hallowed: ¹⁰and they shall be a sign unto the children of Israel.

19 And Eleazar the priest took the brasen censers, wherewith they had been burnt had offered; and they were made broad plates *for* a covering of the altar:

20 *To be* a memorial unto the children of Israel, (that no stranger, which *is* not of the seed of Aaron, come near to offer incense before

B.C. 1471.

CHAP. 16.

¹ Ex. 3. 12.

Deu. 18. 22.

Zech. 2. 9.

² Jer. 23. 16.

Eze. 13. 17.

John 5. 30.

³ as every

man

dieth.

⁴ Ex. 20. 5.

Job 35. 15.

Is. 10. 3.

⁵ create a

creature.

Is. 45. 7.

⁶ Job 31. 3.

Is. 28. 21.

⁷ Ps. 55. 15.

Rev. 9. 2.

⁸ ch. 26. 10.

ch. 27. 3.

De. 11. 6.

Ps. 106. 17.

⁹ 1 Chr. 6.

22.

¹⁰ Lev. 10. 2.

ch. 11. 1.

Deu. 4. 24.

Ps. 106. 18.

Is. 66. 15.

He. 12. 29.

Rev. 20. 9.

¹¹ Pro. 20. 2.

Hab. 2. 10.

¹² ch. 26. 10.

Ezek. 14. 3.

1 Cor. 10.

11.

2 Pet. 2. 6.

¹³ ch. 3. 10.

1 Ki. 13. 1.

2 Chr. 26.

18.

Heb. 5. 4.

¹⁴ Mat. 5. 11.

Acts 21. 28.

2 Cor. 6. 8.

¹⁵ Ex. 40. 34.¹⁶ 1 Chr. 21. 16.¹⁷ ch. 8. 19.

1 Chr. 27.

24.

¹⁸ Job 33. 24.

Ps. 106. 20.

Mat. 20. 28.

1 Th. 1. 10.

Heb. 7. 24.

the LORD; that he be not as Korah, and as his company: as the LORD said to him by the hand of Moses.

41 ¶ But on the morrow *all* the congregation of the children of Israel murmured against Moses and against Aaron, saying, Ye have killed the people of the LORD.

42 And it came to pass, when the congregation was gathered against Moses and against Aaron, that they looked toward the tabernacle of the congregation; and, behold, ¹the cloud covered it, and the glory of the LORD appeared.

43 And Moses and Aaron came before the tabernacle of the congregation.

44 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

45 Get you up from among this congregation, that I may consume them as in a moment. And ²they fell upon their faces.

46 And Moses said unto Aaron, Take a censer, and put fire therein from off the altar, and put on incense, and go quickly unto the congregation, and make an atonement for them: ³for there is wrath gone out from the LORD; the plague is begun.

47 And Aaron took as Moses commanded, and ran into the midst of the congregation; and, behold, the plague was begun among the people: and he put on incense, and made an atonement for the people.

48 And he ⁴stood between the dead and the living; and the plague was stayed.

49 Now they that died in the plague were fourteen thousand and seven hundred, besides them that died about the matter of Korah.

50 And Aaron returned unto Moses unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: and the plague was stayed.

CHAPTER 17.

6 *Aaron's rod only flourisheth: 10 it is laid up for a memorial against the rebels.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and take of every one of them a rod according to the house of *their* fathers, of all their princes, according to the house of *their* fathers twelve rods: write thou every man's name upon his rod.

3 And thou shalt write Aaron's name upon the rod of Levi: for

one rod shall be for the head of the house of their fathers.

4 And thou shalt lay them up in the tabernacle of the congregation before the testimony, "where I will meet with you.

5 And it shall come to pass, *that* the man's rod, ^bwhom I shall choose, shall blossom: and I will make to cease from me the murmurings of the children of Israel, whereby they murmur against you.

6 ¶ And Moses spake unto the children of Israel, and every one of their princes gave him ^{1a}a rod apiece, for each prince one, according to their father's houses, *even* twelve rods: and the rod of Aaron was among their rods.

7 And Moses laid up the rods before the LORD in ^cthe tabernacle of witness.

8 And it came to pass, that on the morrow Moses went into the tabernacle of witness; and, behold, the rod of Aaron for the house of Levi was ^dbudded, and brought forth buds, and bloomed blossoms, and yielded almonds.

9 And Moses brought out all the rods from before the LORD unto all the children of Israel: and they looked, and took every man his rod.

10 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Bring Aaron's ^erod again before the testimony, to be kept ^ffor a token against the ²rebels; and thou shalt quite take away their murmurings from me, that they die not.

11 And Moses did *so*: as the LORD commanded him, so did he.

12 And the children of Israel spake unto Moses, saying, Behold, we die, we perish, we all perish.

13 Whosoever ^gcometh any thing near unto the tabernacle of the LORD shall die: shall we be consumed with dying?

CHAPTER 18.

¹ The charge of the priests and Levites.

⁸ The priests, ²¹ and the Levites' portion, ²⁵ Of the heave offering to the priests, etc.

AND the LORD said unto Aaron, ^a"Thou, and thy sons, and thy father's house with thee, shall ^bbear the iniquity of the sanctuary: and thou and thy sons with thee shall bear the iniquity of your priesthood.

2 And thy brethren also of the tribe of Levi, the tribe of thy

B.C. 1471.

CHAP. 17.

^a Ex. 30. 36.

^b ch. 16. 5.

¹ a rod for

one

prince, a

rod for

one

prince.

^c Acts 7. 44.

^d Is. 4. 2.

Is. 9. 7.

Is. 35. 1, 2.

Eze. 17. 24.

^e Heb. 9. 4.

^f ch. 16. 38.

² children

of re-

bellion.

^g ch. 18. 4, 7.

CHAP. 18.

^a ch. 17. 13.

^b Be re-

sponsible

for what-

ever is

done

about the

sanctuary.

Ex. 28. 38.

^c Gen. 29. 34.

^d ch. 3. 6-10

^e ch. 3. 25, 31

^f ch. 16. 40.

^g ch. 4. 15.

^h Ex. 27. 21.

Ex. 30. 7.

Lev. 24. 3.

ⁱ ch. 3. 12, 45

^j Heb. 9. 3, 6

^k 1 Sam. 6.

19.

^l Lev. 6. 16,

18.

Lev. 7. 6, 32

^m Ex. 40. 13,

15.

ⁿ Lev. 2. 2, 3

Lev. 10. 12,

13.

^o Lev. 4. 22,

27.

Lev. 6. 25,

26.

^p inner

court.

Lev. 6. 16.

Heb. 9. 3, 7

^q Ex. 29. 27,

28.

Lev. 7. 30,

34.

^r Lev. 10. 14

Deu. 18. 3.

^s Lev. 22. 2.

father, bring thou with thee. ^tthey may be ^ejoined unto thee. and ^dminister unto thee: but thou art thy sons with thee shall minister before the tabernacle of witness.

3 And they shall keep thy charge and the ^echarge of all the tabernacle: ^fonly they shall not come nigh the vessels of the sanctuary and the altar, ^gthat neither thou nor ye also, die.

4 And they shall be joined unto thee, and keep the charge of the tabernacle of the congregation, for all the service of the tabernacle: and a stranger shall not come nigh unto you.

5 And ye shall keep ^hthe charge of the sanctuary, and the charge of the altar; that there be no wrath any more upon the children of Israel.

6 And I, behold, I have ⁱtaken your brethren the Levites from among the children of Israel: for you *they are given as a gift for the LORD*, to do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation.

7 Therefore thou and thy sons with thee shall keep your priest's office for every thing of the altar and ^jwithin the veil; and ye shall serve: I have given your priest's office *unto you as a service of gift* and ^kthe stranger that cometh nigh shall be put to death.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Aaron, Behold, ^lI also have given thee the charge of mine heavenly offerings of all the hallowed things of the children of Israel; unto thee have I given them, ^mby reason of the anointing, and to thy sons, an ordinance for ever.

9 This shall be thine of the most holy things, *reserved from the fire* every oblation of theirs, every ⁿmeal offering of theirs, and every ^osin offering of theirs, and every trespass offering of theirs, which the shall render unto me, *shall be most holy for thee and for thy sons.*

10 In the ^pmost holy place shall thou eat it; every male shall eat it: it shall be holy unto thee.

11 And this ^qis thine; ^rthe heavenly offering of their gift, with all the wave offerings of the children of Israel: I have given them unto thee, ^sand to thy sons and to thy daughters with thee, by a statute for ever: ^tevery one that is clean in thy house shall eat of it.

12 All the best of the oil, and all the best of the wine, and of the wheat, the first-fruits of them which they shall offer unto the LORD, them have I given thee.

13 And whatsoever is first ripe in the land, which they shall bring unto the LORD, shall be thine: every one that is clean in thine house shall eat of it.

14 Every thing devoted in Israel shall be thine.

15 Every thing that openeth the matrix in all flesh, which they bring unto the LORD, whether it be of men or beasts, shall be thine: nevertheless the first-born of man shalt thou surely redeem, and the firstling of unclean beasts shalt thou redeem.

16 And those that are to be redeemed from a month old shalt thou redeem, according to thine estimation, for the money of five shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, which is twenty gerahs.

17 But the firstling of a cow, or the firstling of a sheep, or the firstling of a goat, thou shalt not redeem: they are holy: thou shalt sprinkle their blood upon the altar.

18 And shalt burn their fat for an offering made by fire, for a sweet savour unto the LORD.

19 And the flesh of them shall be thine, as the wave breast and as the right shoulder are thine.

20 All the heave offerings of the holy things, which the children of Israel offer unto the LORD, have I given thee, and thy sons and thy daughters with thee, by a statute for ever: it is a covenant of salt for ever before the LORD unto thee and to thy seed with thee.

21 And the LORD spake unto Aaron, Thou shalt have no inheritance in their land, neither shalt thou have any part among them: I am thy part and thine inheritance among the children of Israel.

22 And, behold, I have given the children of Levi all the tenth in Israel for an inheritance, for their service which they serve, even the service of the tabernacle of the congregation.

23 Neither must the children of Israel henceforth come nigh the tabernacle of the congregation, lest they bear sin, and die.

24 But the Levites shall do the service of the tabernacle of the

B.C. 1471.

CHAP. 18.

Ex. 23. 19.

Deu. 18. 4.

1 fat.

Lev. 27. 28

Ex. 13. 2

Ex. 13. 13.

ch. 3. 47.

Lev. 27. 26

Ex. 30. 13.

Lev. 27. 25

Eze. 45. 12

Deu. 15. 19

Lev. 3. 25

Lev. 7. 31.

A per-

petual

covenant.

Lev. 2. 13.

2 Chr. 13. 5

Deu. 10. 9.

Deu. 14. 27

Deu. 18. 1, 2

Josh. 13.

14. 33.

Josh. 18. 7.

Ps. 16. 5.

Eze. 44. 28

Neh. 10. 37

Neh. 12. 44

Heb. 7. 5, 8

Lev. 22. 9.

2 to die.

ch. 3. 7.

Deu. 10. 9

Neh. 10. 38

3 fat.

Mat. 10. 10

Lu. 10. 7.

1 Cor. 9. 13

2 Cor. 12.

13.

Gal. 6. 6.

1 Tim. 5. 18

1 Thes. 5.

12. 13.

Lev. 19. 8.

Lev. 22. 16

CHAP. 19.

Is. 53. 4, 6.

Gal. 4. 4.

Heb. 9. 13.

14.

Rev. 1. 5.

Deu. 21. 3.

1 Sa. 6. 7.

John 10.

17.

Phil. 2. 6, 8.

congregation, and they shall bear their iniquity. It shall be a statute for ever throughout your generations, that among the children of Israel they have no inheritance.

24 But the tithes of the children of Israel, which they offer as an heave offering unto the LORD, I have given to the Levites to inherit: therefore I have said unto them, Among the children of Israel they shall have no inheritance.

25 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

26 Thus speak unto the Levites, and say unto them, When ye take of the children of Israel the tithes which I have given you from them for your inheritance, then ye shall offer up an heave offering of it for the LORD, even a tenth part of the tithe.

27 And this your heave offering shall be reckoned unto you, as though it were the corn of the threshing-floor, and as the fulness of the wine-press.

28 Thus ye also shall offer an heave offering unto the LORD of all your tithes, which ye receive of the children of Israel; and ye shall give thereof the LORD's heave offering to Aaron the priest.

29 Out of all your gifts ye shall offer every heave offering of the LORD, of all the best thereof, even the hallowed part thereof out of it.

30 Therefore thou shalt say unto them, When ye have heaved the best thereof from it, then it shall be counted unto the Levites as the increase of the threshing-floor, and as the increase of the wine-press.

31 And ye shall eat it in every place, ye and your households: for it is your reward for your service in the tabernacle of the congregation.

32 And ye shall bear no sin by reason of it, when ye have heaved from it the best of it: neither shall ye pollute the holy things of the children of Israel, lest ye die.

CHAPTER 19.

1 The water of separation: 11 the use of it for purification of uncleanness.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying,

2 This is the ordinance of the law which the LORD hath commanded, saying, Speak unto the children of Israel, that they bring thee a red heifer without spot, wherein is no blemish, and upon which never came yoke:

3 And ye shall give her unto Eleazar the priest, that he may bring her forth without the camp, and one shall slay her before his face.

4 And Eleazar the priest shall take of her blood with his finger, and ^d sprinkle of her blood directly before the tabernacle of the congregation seven times:

5 And one shall burn the heifer in his sight, her ^e skin, and her flesh, and her blood, with her dung, shall he burn:

6 And the priest shall take ^f cedar wood, and hyssop, and scarlet, and cast it into the midst of the burning of the heifer.

7 Then ^g the priest shall wash his clothes, and he shall bathe his flesh in water, and afterward he shall come into the camp, and the priest shall be unclean until the even.

8 And he that burneth her shall wash his clothes in water, and bathe his flesh in water, and shall be unclean until the even.

9 And a man that is clean shall gather up the ^h ashes of the heifer, and lay them up without the camp in a clean place; and it shall be kept for the congregation of the children of Israel ⁱ for a water of separation: it is a purification for sin.

10 And he that gathereth the ashes of the heifer shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even: and it shall be unto the children of Israel, and unto the stranger that sojourneth among them, for a statute for ever.

11 ¶ He ^j that toucheth the dead body of any ¹ man shall be unclean seven days.

12 He ^k shall purify himself with it on the third day, and on the seventh day he shall be clean: but if he purify not himself the third day, then the seventh day he shall not be clean.

13 Whosoever toucheth the dead body of any man that is dead, and purifieth not himself, defileth ^l the tabernacle of the LORD; and that soul shall be cut off from Israel: because ^m the water of separation was not sprinkled upon him, he shall be unclean; ⁿ his uncleanness is yet upon him.

14 This is the law, when a man dieth in a tent: all that come into the tent, and all that is in the tent, shall be unclean seven days.

B.C. 1453.

CHAP. 19.

^a Le. 4. 12, 21.
He. 13. 11.

^d Le. 16. 14.
Is. 52. 15.
Eze. 36. 25.

^e Ex. 29. 14.
Le. 4. 11, 12.
Is. 53. 10.

^f Le. 14. 4, 6

^g Le. 11. 25.
Lev. 15. 5.

^h Heb. 9. 13

ⁱ ch. 31. 23.
2 Cor. 7. 1.

^j Lev. 21. 1.
ch. 5. 2.
ch. 9. 6, 10.
ch. 31. 19.
Is. 52. 11.
La. 4. 14.
Hag. 2. 13.
Rom. 5. 12.
2 Cor. 6. 17.
Eph. 2. 1.

^k soul of
man.

^l ch. 31. 19.^l Le. 15. 31.^m ch. 8. 7.

ⁿ Lev. 7. 20.
Lev. 22. 3.

^o ch. 31. 20.
Le. 11. 32.

² dust.

³ living
waters
shall be
given.
Ge. 26. 19.

⁴ Ps. 51. 7.⁵ Lev. 14. 9.

⁶ Ge. 17. 14.
Gal. 3. 10.

⁷ Hag. 2. 13

1

CHAP. 20.

^a ch. 33. 36.

^b ch. 26. 59.
Ex. 15. 20.

^c Ex. 17. 1.

^d ch. 16. 19.
42.

^e ch. 14. 2.
Ex. 17. 2.

^f ch. 11. 1.
33.

^g ch. 14. 37.
ch. 16. 32.
33, 49.
Lam. 4. 9.

15 And every ^o open vessel, which hath no covering bound upon it, unclean.

16 And whosoever toucheth on that is slain with a sword in the open fields, or a dead body, or bone of a man, or a grave, shall be unclean seven days.

17 And for an unclean person the shall take of the ² ashes of the burnt heifer of purification for sin, and ³ running water shall be put thereto in a vessel;

18 And a clean person shall take ⁴ hyssop, and dip it in the water, and sprinkle it upon the tent, and upon all the vessels, and upon the persons that were there, and upon him that touched a bone, or on slain, or one dead, or a grave:

19 And the clean person shall sprinkle upon the unclean on the third day, and on the seventh day ⁵ and on the seventh day he shall purify himself, and wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and shall be clean at even.

20 But the man that shall be unclean, and shall not purify himself that ⁶ soul shall be cut off from among the congregation, because he hath defiled the sanctuary of the LORD: the water of separation hath not been sprinkled upon him, he is unclean.

21 And it shall be a perpetual statute unto them, that he that sprinkleth the water of separation shall wash his clothes; and he that toucheth the water of separation shall be unclean until even.

22 And ⁷ whatsoever the unclean person toucheth shall be unclean, and the soul that toucheth it shall be unclean until even.

CHAPTER 20.

1 The death of Miriam. 7 Moses, smiting the rock, bringeth forth water. 2 Aaron's death; Eleazar succeedeth him.

THEN ^a came the children of Israel, even the whole congregation, into the desert of Zin in the first month: and the people abode in Kadesh; and ^b Miriam died there, and was buried there.

2 And ^c there was no water for the congregation: ^d and they gathered themselves together against Moses and against Aaron.

3 And the people ^e chode with Moses, and spake, saying, Would God that we had died when ^f our brethren died before the LORD!

29 And when all the congregation saw that Aaron was dead, they mourned for Aaron thirty ^fdays, *even* all the house of Israel.

CHAPTER 21.

4 *The people murmuring are plagued with fiery serpents; 9 but healed by a brazen serpent, etc.*

AND when ^aking Arad the Canaanite, which dwelt in the south, heard tell that Israel came by the way of the spies; then he fought against Israel, and took some of them prisoners.

2 And ^bIsrael vowed a vow unto the LORD, and said, If thou wilt indeed deliver this people into my hand, then ^cI will utterly destroy their cities.

3 And the LORD hearkened to the voice of Israel, and delivered up the Canaanites; and they utterly destroyed them and their cities: and he called the name of the place ¹Hormah.

4 ¶ And they journeyed from mount Hor by the way of the Red sea, to compass the land of Edom: and the soul of the people was much ²discouraged because of the way.

5 And the people ^dspake against God, and against Moses, ^eWherefore have ye brought us up out of Egypt to die in the wilderness? for there is no bread, neither is there any water; and ^four soul loatheth this light bread.

6 And ^gthe LORD sent ^hfiery serpents among the people, and they bit the people; and much people of Israel died.

7 Therefore ⁱthe people came to Moses, and said, We have sinned; for we have spoken against the LORD, and against thee: pray ^junto the LORD, that he take away the serpents from us. And Moses prayed for the people.

8 And the LORD said unto Moses, Make thee a fiery serpent, and set it upon a pole: and it shall come to pass, that every one that is bitten, when he looketh upon it, shall live.

9 And ^kMoses made a serpent of brass, and put it upon a pole; and it came to pass, that if a serpent had bitten any man, when he beheld the serpent of brass, he lived.

10 ¶ And the children of Israel set forward, and pitched in Oboth.

11 And they journeyed from Oboth, and pitched at ³Ije-abarim, in the wilderness which is before Moab, toward the sun-rising.

12 ¶ From thence they removed, and pitched in the valley of Zared.

13 From thence they removed, and

B.C. 1452.

CHAP. 21.

^a ch. 33. 40.^b Ge. 28. 20.^c Lev. 27. 28.¹ That is, utter destruction.² Shortened, or, grieved.

Ex. 6. 9.

^d Ps. 73. 19.^e Ex. 16. 3.^f Pr. 27. 7.^g Amos 9. 3, 4.¹ Cor. 10. 9.^h Deu. 8. 15.ⁱ Is. 26. 16.

Hos. 5. 15.

^j Ex. 8. 8, 28.¹ Sa. 12. 19.¹ Ki. 13. 6.

Acts 8. 24.

² Ki. 18. 4.

Jn. 3. 14.

15.

³ Or, heaps

of Abarim

⁴ Jud. 11. 18.⁴ Or, Vaheb

in Sup-

hah.

⁵ Ileaneth.⁶ Jud. 9. 21.⁶ Rev. 7. 17.⁶ Ex. 15. 1.

Ps. 105. 2.

⁶ Ascend.⁷ Or,

answer.

⁷ Deu. 33. 4.

Is. 33. 22.

⁸ field.⁹ Or, the

hill.

⁹ ch. 23. 28.¹⁰ Or, the

wilderness.

¹⁰ Deu. 2. 26.

Jud. 11. 19.

¹⁰ ch. 20. 17.¹⁰ Deu. 29. 7.¹⁰ Deu. 2.

32, 33.

¹⁰ Deu. 29. 7.

Josh. 12.

1, 2.

Josh. 24. 8.

Neh. 9. 22.

Ps. 135. 10.

Ps. 136. 19.

Amos 2. 9.

¹¹ daughters,

pitched on the other side of Arnon which is in the wilderness that cometh out of the coasts of the Amorites: for ⁴Arnon is the border of Moab, between Moab and the Amorites.

14 Wherefore it is said in the book of the wars of the LORD, ⁴What did in the Red sea, and in the brooks of Arnon,

15 And at the stream of the brook that goeth down to the dwelling of Ar, and ⁵lieth upon the border of Moab.

16 ¶ And from thence they went ^mto Beer: that is the well whereof the LORD spake unto Moses, Gather the people together, and ⁿI will give them water.

17 Then ^oIsrael sang this song: ⁶Spring up, O well; ⁷sing ye unto it.

18 The princes digged the well, but the nobles of the people digged it, but the direction of the ^plawgiver, with their staves. And from the wilderness they went to Mattanah;

19 And from Mattanah to Nahaliel, and from Nahaliel to Bamoth;

20 And from Bamoth in the valley that is in the ⁸country of Moab, the top of ⁹Pisgah, which looketh ^qtoward ¹⁰Jeshimon.

21 ¶ And ^rIsrael sent messengers unto Sihon king of the Amorites saying,

22 Let ^sme pass through thy land: we will not turn into the fields, or into the vineyards; we will not drink of the waters of the well; but we will go along by the king's highway, until we be past thy borders.

23 And ^tSihon would not suffer Israel to pass through his border: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and went out against Israel into the wilderness: and ^hhe came to Jahaz, and fought against Israel.

24 And ^vIsrael smote him with the edge of the sword, and possessed his land from Arnon unto Jabbok, even unto the children of Ammon: for the border of the children of Ammon was strong.

25 And Israel took all these cities, and Israel dwelt in all the cities of the Amorites, in Heshbon, and in all the ¹¹villages thereof.

26 For Heshbon was the city of Sihon the king of the Amorites, who had fought against the former king of Moab, and taken all his land out of his hand, even unto Arnon.

Wherefore they that speak in
overbs say, Come into Heshbon,
the city of Sihon be built and
prepared:

For there is ^wa fire gone out of
Heshbon, a flame from the city of
Sihon: it hath consumed ^xAr of
Moab, and the lords of the high
places of Arnon.

Woe to thee, Moab! thou art
done, O people of ^yChemosh! he
th given his sons that escaped,
his daughters, into captivity
to Sihon king of the Amorites.
We have shot at them: Hesh-
bon is perished even ^zunto Dibon,
and we have laid them waste even
to Nophah, which *reacheth* unto
Edeba.

¶ Thus Israel dwelt in the land
of the Amorites.

And Moses sent to spy out
Hazereth, and they took the villages
thereof, and drove out the Amorites
that were there.

¶ And they turned, and went
by the way of Bashan: and Og
king of Bashan went out against
them, he, and all his people, to the
battle at Edrei.

And the LORD said unto Moses,
Fear him not: for I have delivered
him into thy hand, and all his peo-
ple, and his land; and thou ^dshalt
say to him as thou didst unto Sihon
king of the Amorites, which dwelt
in Heshbon.

So ^ethey smote him, and his
people, and all his people, until there
was none left him alive: and they
possessed his land.

CHAPTER 22.

Balak's first message for Balaam refused:
his second obtaineth him: 22 an angel
would have slain him, if his ass had not
saved him.

And ^athe children of Israel set
up forward, and pitched in the
plains of Moab on this side Jordan
near Jericho.

¶ And ^bBalak the son of Zippor
saw all that Israel had done to the
Amorites.

And ^cMoab was sore afraid of the
people, because they were many:
and Moab was distressed because
of the children of Israel.

And Moab said unto the ^delders
of Midian, Now shall this company
take up all that are round about us,
the ox licketh up the grass of
the field. And Balak the son of

B.C. 1452.

CHAP. 21.

^w Is. 15. 4.
Jer. 48. 45,
46.

^x Deu. 2. 9.
Is. 15. 1.

^y Judg. 11.
24.

1 Ki. 11. 7,
33.

2 Ki. 23. 13.
^z Jer. 48. 18,
22.

^a Jer. 48. 32.

^b Josh. 13.
12.

^c Deu. 3. 2.

^d Ps. 135. 10.
Ps. 136. 20.

^e Deu. 3. 3, 4.

CHAP. 22.

^a ch. 33. 48.
Gen. 35. 5.
Ex. 23. 27.
Deu. 2. 25.
Josh. 2. 9.
Jer. 32. 21.

^b Judg. 11.
25.

^c Ex. 15. 15.

^d ch. 31. 8.
Josh. 13.
21.

^e Deu. 23. 4.
Jos. 13. 22
Jos. 24. 9.
Neh. 13. 1,
2.
Mic. 6. 5.
Rev. 2. 14.

^f Deu. 23. 4.

1 eye.

^g ch. 23. 7.

^h Ex. 23. 8.
1 Sam. 9.
7, 8.
Pro. 17. 23.

ⁱ Gen. 20. 3.

^j I shall
prevail in
fighting
against
him.

^k ch. 23. 20.
Ge. 28. 13,
14.
Ro. 11. 29.

^l Be not
thou
letted
from,
etc.

Zippor was king of the Moabites
at that time.

5 He ^esent messengers therefore
unto Balaam the son of Beor, to
Pethor, which is by the river of the
land of the children of his people,
to call him, saying, Behold, there
is a people come out from Egypt:
behold, they cover the ¹face of the
earth, and they abide over against
me:

6 Come now therefore, I pray thee,
^gcurse me this people; for they are
too mighty for me: peradventure
I shall prevail, that we may smite
them, and that I may drive them
out of the land: for I wot that he
whom thou blessest is blessed, and
he whom thou cursest is cursed.

7 And the elders of Moab and the
elders of Midian departed with the
^hrewards of divination in their
hand; and they came unto Balaam,
and spake unto him the words of
Balak.

8 And he said unto them, Lodge
here this night, and I will bring
you word again, as the LORD shall
speak unto me: and the princes of
Moab abode with Balaam.

9 And ⁱGod came unto Balaam, and
said, What men are these with
thee?

10 And Balaam said unto God,
Balak the son of Zippor, king of
Moab, hath sent unto me, saying,

11 Behold, there is a people come
out of Egypt, which covereth the
face of the earth: come now, curse
me them; peradventure ²I shall be
able to overcome them, and drive
them out.

12 And God said unto Balaam,
Thou shalt not go with them; thou
shalt not curse the people: for they
are blessed.

13 And Balaam rose up in the
morning, and said unto the princes
of Balak, Get you into your land;
for the LORD refuseth to give me
leave to go with you.

14 And the princes of Moab rose
up, and they went unto Balak, and
said, Balaam refuseth to come
with us.

15 ¶ And Balak sent yet again
princes, more, and more honourable
than they.

16 And they came to Balaam, and
said to him, Thus saith Balak the
son of Zippor, ³Let nothing, I pray
thee, hinder thee from coming unto
me:

17 For ^kI will promote thee unto very great honour, and I will do whatsoever thou sayest unto me: come therefore, I pray thee, curse me this people.

18 And Balaam answered and said unto the servants of Balak, If Balak would give me his house full of silver and gold, ^lI cannot go beyond the word of the LORD my God, to do less or more.

19 Now therefore, I pray you, tarry ye also here this night, that I may know what the LORD will say unto me more.

20 And God came unto Balaam at night, and said unto him, If the men come to call thee, rise up, and go with them; but yet ^mthe word which I shall say unto thee, that shalt thou do.

21 And Balaam rose up in the morning, and saddled his ass, and ⁿwent with the princes of Moab.

22 ¶ And God's anger was kindled because he went: ^oand the angel of the LORD stood in the way for an adversary against him. Now he was riding upon his ass, and his two servants *were* with him.

23 And ^pthe ass saw the angel of the LORD standing in the way, and his sword drawn in his hand: and the ass turned aside out of the way, and went into the field: and Balaam smote the ass, to turn her into the way.

24 But the angel of the LORD stood in a path of the vineyards, a wall *being* on this side, and a wall on that side.

25 And when the ass saw the angel of the LORD, she thrust herself unto the wall, and crushed ^qBalaam's foot against the wall: and he smote her again.

26 And the angel of the LORD went further, and stood in a narrow place, ^rwhere *was* no way to turn either to the right hand or to the left.

27 And when the ass saw the angel of the LORD, she fell down under Balaam: and Balaam's ^aanger was kindled, and he smote the ass with a staff.

28 And the LORD ^topened the mouth of the ass; and she said unto Balaam, What have I done unto thee, that thou hast smitten me these three times?

29 And Balaam said unto the ass. Because thou hast mocked me: I

B.C. 1452.

CHAP. 22.

^s Ps. 49. 17.

Mat. 16. 26.

¹ Ki. 22. 14.

2 Chr. 18.

13.

^u Ps. 33. 10.

11.

Is. 37. 29.

Is. 46. 10.

^v 2 Pet. 2.

15.

Jude 11.

^w Ex. 4. 24.

Ex. 23. 20.

^x 2 Ki. 6. 17.^y Is. 47. 12.

1 Cor. 3. 19.

^z Is. 26. 11.

Hos. 2. 6.

^a Pro. 14. 16.

Pro. 27. 3.

4.

Jam. 1. 19.

^b Mat. 19.

26.

1 Cor. 1. 19.

2 Pet. 2. 16

^c Pr. 12. 10.

Ecc. 9. 3.

Jer. 17. 9.

Mat. 15. 19.

^d 1 Cor. 1. 27.^e who hast

ridden

upon me.

^f Or, ever

since

thou

wast, etc.

^g Ge. 21. 19.

2 Ki. 6. 17.

1 Chr. 21.

16.

Lu. 24. 16.

^h Job 8. 20.

Pro. 11. 2.

Jer. 3. 25.

ⁱ Or,

bowed

himself.

^j to be an

adversary

unto thee.

^k 2 Pet. 2.

14, 15.

^l 1 Sa. 26. 21.

2 Sa. 12. 13.

^m he evil in

thine eyes

ⁿ Ge. 14. 17^o 1 Ki. 22. 14

2 Chr. 18.

13.

^p Or, a city

of streets.

^q Deu. 12. 2.

would there were a sword in mine hand, ^ufor now would I kill thee.

30 And ^vthe ass said unto Balaam, Am not I thine ass, ^wupon which thou hast ridden ^xever since I ^ythine unto this day? was I ever went to do so unto thee? And ^zhe said, Nay.

31 Then the LORD ^wopened the eyes of Balaam, and he saw the angel of the LORD standing in the way, and his sword drawn in his hand: and he ^xbowed down his head, and ^yfell flat on his face.

32 And the angel of the LORD said unto him, Wherefore hast thou smitten thine ass these three times? Behold, I went out ^zto withstand thee, because ^athy way is ^bperverted before me:

33 And the ass saw me, and turned from me these three times: unless she had turned from me, surely I also I had slain thee, and saved her alive.

34 And Balaam said unto the angel of the LORD, ^cI have sinned; for I knew not that thou stoodest in the way against me: now therefore, if ^dit displease thee, I will get me back again.

35 And the angel of the LORD said unto Balaam, Go with the men: but only the word that I shall speak unto thee, that thou shalt speak. So Balaam went with the princes of Balak.

36 ¶ And when Balak heard that Balaam was come, ^ehe went out to meet him unto a city of Moab, which is in the border of Arnon, which is in the utmost coast.

37 And Balak said unto Balaam, Did I not earnestly send unto thee to call thee? wherefore camest thou not unto me? am I not able indeed to promote thee to honour?

38 And Balaam said unto Balak, Lo, I am come unto thee: have I now any power at all to say any thing? ^fthe word that God putteth in my mouth, that shall I speak.

39 And Balaam went with Balak, and they came unto ^gKirjath huzoth.

40 And Balak offered oxen and sheep, and sent to Balaam, and to the princes that *were* with him.

41 And it came to pass on the morrow, that Balak took Balaam, and brought him up into the ^hhigh places of Baal, that thence he might see the utmost *part* of the people.

CHAPTER 23.

14, 28 *Balak's sacrifices.* 7, 18 *Balaam's parables.*

AND Balaam said unto Balak, Build me here seven altars, and prepare me here seven oxen and seven rams.

And Balak did as Balaam had spoken: and Balak and Balaam offered on every altar a bullock and a ram.

And Balaam said unto Balak, and by thy burnt offering, and I will go: peradventure the LORD will come to meet me: and whatsoever he sheweth me I will tell thee. And he went to an high place.

And God met Balaam: and he said unto him, I have prepared seven altars, and I have offered upon every altar a bullock and a ram.

And the LORD ^aput a word in Balaam's mouth, and said, Return unto Balak, and thus thou shalt speak.

And he returned unto him, and, behold, he stood by his burnt sacrifice, and all the princes of Moab.

And ^bhe took up his parable, and said, Balak the king of Moab hath bought me from ^cAram, out of the mountains of the east, saying, Come, curse me Jacob, and come, defy Israel.

How shall I curse, whom God hath not cursed? or ^chow shall I defy, whom the LORD hath not defied?

For from the top of the rocks I see him, and from the hills I behold him: lo, ^fthe people shall dwell one, and ^gshall not be reckoned among the nations.

Who ^hcan count the dust of Jacob, and the number of the fourth part of Israel? Let ²me die the death of the righteous, and let my last end be like his!

And Balak said unto Balaam, What hast thou done unto me? ^jI took thee to curse mine enemies, and, behold, thou hast blessed them together.

And he answered and said, Must I not take heed to speak that which the LORD hath put in my mouth?

And Balak said unto him, Come, I pray thee, with me unto another place, from whence thou mayest see them: thou shalt see at the utmost part of them, and

B.C. 1452.

CHAP. 23.

¹ Or, he went solitary.

^a De. 18. 18. Jer. 1. 9.

^b Job 27. 1. Ps. 78. 2. Ezek. 17. 2

^c Gen. 10. 22 Gen. 28. 5

^d 1 Sa. 17. 10

^e Pro. 21. 30 Is. 47. 12.

^f Lev. 20. 24 Deu. 33. 28 1 Ki. 8. 53

^g Ezra 9. 2. Eph. 2. 14.

^h Gen. 22. 17

² my soul, or, my life

ⁱ Ps. 116. 15 Is. 57. 1, 2.

^j Jos. 24. 10. Neh. 13. 2.

³ Or, the hill.

^k Is. 1. 10, 11 Hos. 12. 11

^l 1 Sa. 3. 17.

^m Jud. 3. 20

ⁿ 1 Sa. 15. 29 Ps. 102. 26, 27.

Mal. 3. 6. Ro. 11. 29. Tit. 1. 2. Jam. 1. 17.

^o Gen. 12. 2

^p Rom. 4. 7.

^q Ex. 13. 21

^r Ps. 98. 6.

^s Deu. 33. 17

^t Or, in.

^u Ps. 31. 19.

shalt not see them all; and curse me them from thence.

14 ¶ And he brought him into the field of Zophim, to the top of ³Pisgah, ^kand built seven altars, and offered a bullock and a ram on every altar.

15 And he said unto Balak, Stand here by thy burnt offering, while I meet the LORD yonder.

16 And the LORD met Balaam, and put a word in his mouth, and said, Go again unto Balak, and say thus.

17 And when he came to him, behold, he stood by his burnt offering, and the princes of Moab with him. And Balak said unto him, What hath the LORD spoken?

18 And he took up his parable, and said, Rise ^mup, Balak, and hear; hearken unto me, thou son of Zippor:

19 God ⁿis not a man, that he should lie; neither the son of man, that he should repent: hath he said, and shall he not do *it*? or hath he spoken, and shall he not make it good?

20 Behold, I have received *commandment* to bless: and ^ohe hath blessed; and I cannot reverse it.

21 He ^phath not beheld iniquity in Jacob, neither hath he seen perverseness in Israel: the ^qLORD his God is with him, ^rand the shout of a king is among them.

22 God brought them out of Egypt: he hath as it were ^sthe strength of an unicorn.

23 Surely *there is* no enchantment against Jacob, neither is *there any* divination against Israel: according to this time it shall be said of Jacob and of Israel, What hath God wrought!

24 Behold, the people shall rise up as a great lion, and lift up himself as a young lion: he shall not lie down until he eat of the prey, and drink the blood of the slain.

25 ¶ And Balak said unto Balaam, Neither curse them at all, nor bless them at all.

26 But Balaam answered and said unto Balak, Told not I thee, saying, All that the LORD speaketh, that I must do?

27 ¶ And Balak said unto Balaam, Come, I pray thee, I will bring thee unto another place; peradventure it will please God that thou mayest curse me them from thence.

23 And Balak brought Balaam unto the top of Peor, that looketh toward ⁵Jeshimon.

29 And ^uBalaam said unto Balak, Build me here seven altars, and prepare me here seven bullocks and seven rams.

30 And Balak did as Balaam had said, and offered a bullock and a ram on *every* altar.

CHAPTER 24.

1 *Balaam foretelleth Israel's happiness: 15 he prophesieth of the Star of Jacob, etc.*

AND when Balaam saw that it pleased the LORD to bless Israel, he went not, as at other times, ¹to seek for enchantments, but he set his face toward the wilderness.

2 And Balaam lifted up his eyes, and he saw Israel abiding in his tents according to their tribes; and ^athe Spirit of God came upon him.

3 And ^bhe took up his parable, and said, Balaam the son of Beor hath said, and the man ²whose eyes are open hath said:

4 He hath said, which heard the words of God, which saw the vision of the Almighty, falling ^cinto a trance, but having his eyes open:

5 How goodly are thy tents, O Jacob! and thy tabernacles, O Israel!

6 As the valleys are they spread forth, as gardens by the river's side, as the trees of lign aloes, ^dwhich the LORD hath planted, and as cedar trees beside the waters.

7 He shall pour the water out of his buckets, and his seed *shall be* in many waters, and his king shall be higher than ^eAgag, and his kingdom ^fshall be exalted.

8 God brought him forth out of Egypt; he hath as it were the strength of an unicorn: he shall eat up the nations his enemies, and shall break their bones, and pierce *them* through with his arrows.

9 He couched, he lay down as a lion, and as a great lion: who shall stir him up? Blessed ^gis he that blesseth thee, and cursed ^his he that curseth thee.

10 ¶ And Balak's anger was kindled against Balaam, and he smote his hands together: and Balak said unto Balaam, I called thee to curse mine enemies, and,

B.C. 1452.

CHAP. 23.

⁵ Or, the wilderness
^u 2 Pet. 2:16

CHAP. 24.

¹ to the meeting of enchantments.

^a 1 Sam. 19. 20.

² Ch. 15. 1 Matt. 7. 21-23.

¹ Cor. 12. 8, 10.

^b ch. 23. 7.

² who had his eyes shut, but now opened.

^c 1 Sam. 19. 24.

^d Ezek. 1. 28 Dan. 10. 15 2 Cor. 12. 2

^e Ps. 1. 3. Jer. 17. 8.

^f 1 Sa. 15. 32

^g 2 Sam. 5. 12.

^h 1 Chr. 14. 2

ⁱ Gen. 27. 29

^k Rev. 1. 7.

^l Jer. 23. 5. Dan. 2. 44

^m Lu. 1. 32. 33 Heb. 1. 8.

ⁿ Rev. 22. 16

^o Gen. 49. 10 Ps. 110. 2.

^p Or, smite through the princes of Moab.

^q Gen. 27. 37 2 Sa. 8. 14

^r Or, the first of the nations that warred against Israel.

^s Or, shall be even to destruction.

^t 1 Sa. 15. 3.

^u Kain.

^v Or, how long shall it be ere Asshur carry thee away captive?

behold, thou hast altogether blessed *them* these three times.

11 Therefore now flee thou to thy place: I thought to promote thee unto great honour; but, lo, the LORD hath kept thee back from honour.

12 And Balaam said unto Balak Spake I not also to thy messenger which thou sentest unto me, saying,

13 If Balak would give me his house full of silver and gold, I cannot go beyond the commandment of the LORD, to do *either* good or bad of mine own mind; but what the LORD saith, that will I speak?

14 And now, behold, I go unto my people: come *therefore*, and I will advertise thee what this people shall do to thy people in the latter days.

15 And he took up his parable, and said, Balaam the son of Beor hath said, and the man whose eyes are open hath said;

16 He hath said, which heard the words of God, and knew the knowledge of the Most High, *which saw* the vision of the Almighty, falling *into a trance*, but having his eyes open:

17 I ^hshall see him, but not now; I shall behold him, but not nigh: there shall come a ⁱStar out of Jacob, and ^ja Sceptre shall rise out of Israel, and shall ^ksmite the corners of Moab, and destroy all the children of Sheth.

18 And ^kEdom shall be a possession, Seir also shall be a possession for his enemies; and Israel shall do valiantly.

19 Out of Jacob shall come he that shall have dominion, and shall destroy him that remaineth of the city.

20 And when he looked on Amalek, he took up his parable, and said, Amalek *was* ⁴the first of the nations, but his latter end ⁵shall be that he perish for ever.

21 And he looked on the Kenites, and took up his parable, and said, Strong is thy dwelling-place, and thou puttest thy nest in a rock:

22 Nevertheless ⁶the Kenite shall be wasted, ⁷until Asshur shall carry thee away captive.

23 And he took up his parable, and said, Alas! who shall live when God doeth this?

24 And ships *shall come* from the

cast of ¹Chittim, and shall afflict ²Asshur, and shall afflict ³Eber, and ⁴he also shall perish for ever.
25 And Balaam rose up, and went and returned to his place: and Balak also went his way.

CHAPTER 25.

The Israelites' whoredom and idolatry with Moab. 6 Zimri and Cozbi slain. 16 God commandeth to vex the Midianites.

AND Israel abode in ^aShittim, and ^bthe people began to commit whoredom with the daughters of Moab.

2 And ^cthey called the people unto the sacrifices of their gods: and the people did eat, and ^dbowed down to their gods.

3 And Israel joined himself unto Baal-peor: and ^ethe anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel.

4 And the LORD said unto Moses, Take all the heads of the people, and hang them up before the LORD against the sun, ^fthat the fierce anger of the LORD may be turned away from Israel.

5 And Moses said unto the judges of Israel, Slay ^gye every one his men that were joined unto Baal-peor.

6 ^hAnd, behold, one of the children of Israel came and brought unto his brethren a Midianitish woman in the sight of Moses, and in the sight of all the congregation of the children of Israel, ⁱwho were weeping before the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

7 And when Phinehas, ^kthe son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron the priest, saw it, he rose up from among the congregation, and took a javelin in his hand;

8 And he went after the man of Israel into the tent, and thrust both of them through, the man of Israel, and the woman through her belly. So the plague was stayed from the children of Israel.

9 And ^lthose that died in the plague were twenty and four thousand.

10 ^mAnd the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

11 Phinehas, ⁿthe son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron the priest, hath turned my wrath away from the children of Israel, while he was zealous ^ofor my sake among them. That I consumed not the children of Israel in my ^pjealousy.

B.C. 1452

CHAP. 24.

¹ Gen. 10. 4.
Dan. 11. 30² Ge. 11. 14³ Lev. 26. 28

Deu. 28. 38

Mat. 23. 37

CHAP. 25.

^a ch. 33. 49

Mic. 6. 5.

^b ch. 31. 16.¹ Cor. 10. 8

Rev. 2. 14.

^c Jos. 22. 17

Ps. 106. 28

Hos. 9. 10.

^d Ex. 34. 15.¹ Cor. 10. 20.^e Ex. 20. 5.^f Ps. 106. 29^g Jos. 22. 17^h Deu. 13. 17ⁱ Ex. 32. 27

Deu. 13. 6.

^j Joel 2. 17.^k Ex. 6. 25.^l a spear, or pike.^m 1 Cor. 10. 9ⁿ Ps. 106. 30^o with my zeal.^p Ex. 20. 5.¹ Kin. 14. 22.

Eze. 16. 38.

Zeph. 1. 18

Zeph. 3. 8.

Heb. 12. 29

^q Mal. 3. 1.^r 1 Chr. 6. 4^s Ex. 40. 15.^t Acts 22. 3.

Ro. 10. 2.

^u Heb. 2. 17.^v house of a father.^w Jos. 13. 21.

CHAP. 26.

^x Ex. 30. 12

ch. 1. 2

^y ch. 22. 1.

ch. 31. 12

ch. 33. 48

ch. 35. 1.

^z Gen. 46. 8

Ex. 6. 14.

^{aa} 1 Chr. 5. 1.

12 Wherefore say, ¹Behold, I give unto him my covenant of peace:

13 And he shall have it, and ²his seed after him, *even* the covenant of ³an everlasting priesthood: because he was ⁴zealous for his God, and ⁵made an atonement for the children of Israel.

14 Now the name of the Israelite that was slain, *even* that was slain with the Midianitish woman, was Zimri, the son of Salu, a prince of a ⁶chief house among the Simeonites.

15 And the name of the Midianitish woman that was slain was Cozbi, the daughter ⁷of Zur: he was head over a people, and of a chief house in Midian.

16 ⁸And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

17 Vex the Midianites, and smite them:

18 For they vex you with their wives, wherewith they have beguiled you in the matter of Peor, and in the matter of Cozbi, the daughter of a prince of Midian, their sister, which was slain in the day of the plague for Peor's sake.

CHAPTER 26.

1 Israel numbered. 52 The inheritance of the land divided. 63 Of Caleb and Joshua.

AND it came to pass after the A plague, that the LORD spake unto Moses and unto Eleazar the son of Aaron the priest, saying,

2 Take ^athe sum of all the congregation of the children of Israel, from twenty years old and upward, throughout their fathers' house, all that are able to go to war in Israel.

3 And Moses and Eleazar the priest spake with them ^bin the plains of Moab, by Jordan near Jericho, saying,

4 Take the sum of the people, from twenty years old and upward; as the LORD commanded Moses and the children of Israel, which went forth out of the land of Egypt.

5 ^cReuben, the ^deldest son of Israel: the children of Reuben; Hanoch, of whom cometh the family of the Hanochites: of Pallu, the family of the Palluites:

6 Of Hezron, the family of the Hezronites: of Carmi, the family of the Carmites.

7 These are the families of the Reubenites: and they that were numbered of them were forty and

three thousand and seven hundred and thirty.

8 And the sons of Pallu ; Eliab.

9 And the sons of Eliab ; Nemuel, and Dathan, and Abiram. This *is* that Dathan and Abiram *which* were ^dfamous in the congregation, who strove against Moses and against Aaron in the company of Korah, when they strove against the LORD :

10 And the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them up together with Korah, when that company died, what time the fire devoured two hundred and fifty men : and they ^ebecame a sign.

11 Notwithstanding / the children of Korah died not.

12 ¶ The sons of Simeon after their families : of ^gNemuel, the family of the Nemuelites : of Jamin, the family of the Jaminites : of ^hJachin, the family of the Jachinites :

13 Of ⁱZerah, the family of the Zarhites : of Shaul, the family of the Shaulites.

14 These *are* the families of the Simeonites, twenty and two thousand and two hundred.

15 ¶ The children of Gad after their families : of ^jZephon, the family of the Zephonites : of Haggi, the family of the Haggites : of Shuni, the family of the Shunites :

16 Of ^kOzni, the family of the Oznites : of Eri, the family of the Erites :

17 Of ^lArod, the family of the Arodites : of Areli, the family of the Arelites.

18 These *are* the families of the children of Gad according to those that were numbered of them, forty thousand and five hundred.

19 ¶ The ^msons of Judah were Er and Onan : and Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan.

20 And ⁿthe sons of Judah after their families were ; of Shelah, the family of the Shelanites : of Pharez, the family of the Pharezites : of Zerah, the family of the Zarhites.

21 And the sons of Pharez were ; of Hezron, the family of the Hezronites : of Hamul, the family of the Hamulites.

22 These *are* the families of Judah according to those that were numbered of them, threescore and sixteen thousand and five hundred.

23 ¶ Of ^othe sons of Issachar, after

B.C. 1452.

CHAP. 26.

^d ch. 16. 1. 2.
Deu. 11. 6.
Is. 65. 16.
Ps. 106. 17.

^e ch. 16. 38.
Eze. 14. 8.
1 Cor. 10. 6.
2 Pet. 2. 6.
Jude 7.

^f Ex. 6. 24.
1 Chr. 6. 22.
Ez. 18. 20.

^g Gen. 46. 10
Ex. 6. 15,
Jemuel.

^h 1 Chr. 4.
24.
Jarib.

ⁱ Ge. 46. 10.
Zobar.

^j Ge. 46. 16.
Ziphion.

^k 1 Or, Ezbon

^l Ge. 46. 16.
Arodi.

^m Gen. 38. 2

ⁿ 1 Chr. 2. 3.

^o Ge. 46. 13.
1 Chr. 7. 1.

^p 2 Or, Phuvah.

^q 3 Or, Job.

^r Ge. 46. 14.

^s Gen. 46. 20
Deu. 33. 17

^t Josh. 17. 1
1 Chr. 7.
14, 15.

^u Called Abiezer,
Josh. 17. 2.
Judg. 6. 11,
24, 34.

^v ch. 27. 1.
ch. 36. 11.
Josh. 17. 3.

^w 1 Chr. 7.
20.
Bered.

^x Deut. 33.
13-17

their families : of ^qTola, the family of the Tolaites : of ^rPua, the family of the Punites :

24 Of ^sJashub, the family of the Jashubites : of Shimron, the family of the Shimronites.

25 These *are* the families of Issachar according to those that were numbered of them, threescore and four thousand and three hundred.

26 ¶ Of ^othe sons of Zebulun after their families : of Sered, the family of the Sardites : of Elon, the family of the Elonites : of Jahleel, the family of the Jahleelites.

27 These *are* the families of the Zebulunites according to those that were numbered of them, threescore thousand and five hundred.

28 ¶ The ^psons of Joseph after their families were Manasseh and Ephraim.

29 Of the sons of Manasseh : of ^qMachir, the family of the Machirites : and Machir begat Gilead : of Gilead come the family of the Gileadites.

30 These *are* the sons of Gilead : of ^rJeezer, the family of the Jeezerites : of Helek, the family of the Helekites :

31 And of Asriel, the family of the Asrielites : and of Shechem, the family of the Shechemites :

32 And of Shemida, the family of the Shemidaites : and of Hephher, the family of the Hephherites.

33 And ^sZelophehad the son of Hephher had no sons, but daughters : and the names of the daughters of Zelophehad were Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah.

34 These *are* the families of Manasseh, and those that were numbered of them, fifty and two thousand and seven hundred.

35 ¶ These *are* the sons of Ephraim after their families : of Shuthelah, the family of the Shuthalhites : of ^tBecher, the family of the Bachrites : of Tahan, the family of the Tahanites.

36 And these *are* the sons of Shuthelah : of Eran, the family of the Eranites.

37 These *are* the families of the sons of Ephraim according to those that were numbered of them, thirty and two thousand and five hundred. These *are* the sons ^uof Joseph after their families.

1 The sons of Benjamin after their families: of Bela, the family of the Belaites: of Ashbel, the family of the Ashbelites: of ¹⁰ Ahin, the family of the Ahiramites: 2 Of ¹¹ Shupham, the family of the Shuphamites: of Hupham, the family of the Huphamites.

3 And the sons of Bela were ¹² Ard and Naaman: of ¹³ Ard, the family of the Ardites: and of Naaman, the family of the Naamites.

4 These are the sons of Benjamin after their families: and they that were numbered of them were forty and five thousand and six hundred.

5 ¶ These ⁶ are the sons of Dan after their families: of ⁷ Shuham, the family of the Shuhamites. These are the families of Dan after their families.

6 All the families of the Shuhamites, according to those that were numbered of them, were threescore and four thousand and four hundred.

7 ¶ Of ⁸ the children of Asher after their families: of Jimna, the family of the Jimnites: of Jesui, the family of the Jesuites: of Beriah, the family of the Beriites.

8 Of the sons of Beriah: of Malchiel, the family of the Malchielites.

9 And the name of the daughter of Asher was Sarah.

10 These are the families of the children of Asher according to those that were numbered of them, who were fifty and three thousand and four hundred.

11 ¶ Of ¹² the sons of Naphtali after their families: of Jahzeel, the family of the Jahzeelites: of Guni, the family of the Gunites:

13 Of Jezer, the family of the Jezerites: of ¹⁴ Shillem, the family of the Shillemites.

15 These are the families of Naphtali according to their families: and they that were numbered of them were forty and five thousand and four hundred.

16 These ¹⁷ were the numbered of the children of Israel, six hundred thousand and a thousand seven hundred and thirty.

18 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

19 Unto ²⁰ these the land shall be divided for an inheritance, according to the number of names.

B C. 1452.

CHAP. 26.

¹ Ge. 46. 21.

1 Chr. 7. 6.

² Ge. 46. 21.

Ebi.

1 Chr. 8. 1.

Aharah.

³ Ge. 46. 21.

Muphim,

and

Huphim.

⁴ 1 Chr. 8. 3.

Addar.

⁵ Ge. 46. 23.

⁶ Or. Hu-

shim.

⁷ Ge. 46. 17.

1 Chr. 7. 30.

⁸ Ge. 46. 24.

1 Chr. 7. 13.

⁹ 1 Chr. 7. 13.

Shallum.

¹⁰ ch. 1. 46.

¹¹ Thus each

man's

portion

would be

fifteen

acres.

Jos. 11. 23.

Jos. 14. 1.

¹² ch. 33. 54.

¹³ multiply

his in-

heritance

¹⁴ diminish

his in-

heritance

¹⁵ ch. 33. 54.

ch. 34. 13.

Jos. 11. 23.

Josh. 14. 2.

¹⁶ Ge. 46. 11.

Ex. 6. 16.

1 Chr. 6.

1, 16.

¹⁷ Ex. 2. 1, 2.

Ex. 6. 20.

¹⁸ Lev. 10. 1, 2.

ch. 3. 4.

1 Chr. 24. 2.

¹⁹ ch. 3. 39.

²⁰ ch. 1. 49.

²¹ ch. 18. 20.

Deu. 10. 9.

Jos. 13. 14.

²² ch. 1. 1.

Deu. 2. 14.

²³ ch. 14. 28.

Psalm 90.

3-8.

Ro. 11. 22.

1 Cor. 10. 5.

54 To ⁵⁵ many thou shalt ⁵⁶ give the more inheritance, and to few thou shalt ⁵⁷ give the less inheritance: to every one shall his inheritance be given according to those that were numbered of him.

55 Notwithstanding the land shall be divided ⁵⁶ by lot: according to the names of the tribes of their fathers they shall inherit.

56 According to the lot shall the possession thereof be divided between many and few.

57 ¶ And ⁵⁸ these are they that were numbered of the Levites after their families: of Gershon, the family of the Gershonites: of Kohath, the family of the Kohathites: of Merari, the family of the Merarites.

58 These are the families of the Levites: the family of the Libnites, the family of the Hebronites, the family of the Mahlites, the family of the Mushites, the family of the Korathites. And Kohath begat Amram.

59 And the name of Amram's wife ⁶⁰ was Jochebed, the daughter of Levi, whom ⁶¹ her mother bare to Levi in Egypt: and she bare unto Amram Aaron and Moses, and Miriam their sister.

60 And unto Aaron was born Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

61 And ⁶² Nadab and Abihu died, when they offered strange fire before the LORD.

62 And ⁶³ those that were numbered of them were twenty and three thousand, all males from a month old and upward: ⁶⁴ for they were not numbered among the children of Israel, because there was ⁶⁵ no inheritance given them among the children of Israel.

63 ¶ These are they that were numbered by Moses and Eleazar the priest, who numbered the children of Israel in the plains of Moab by Jordan near Jericho.

64 But ⁶⁵ among these there was not a man of them whom Moses and Aaron the priest numbered, when they numbered the children of Israel in the wilderness of Sinai:

65 For the LORD had said of them, They shall ⁶⁶ surely die in the wilderness. And there was not left a man of them, save Caleb the son of Jephunneh, and Joshua the son of Nun.

CHAPTER 27.

1 The daughters of Zelophehad sue for an inheritance. 6 The law of inheritances. 12 Moses, being told of his death, sueth for a successor.

THEN came the daughters of ^aZelophehad, the son of Hepher, the son of Gilead, the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh, of the families of Manasseh the son of Joseph; and these are the names of his daughters; Mahlah, Noah, and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Tirzah.

2 And they stood before Moses, and before Eleazar the priest, and before the princes and all the congregation, by the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, saying,

3 Our father ^bdied in the wilderness, and he was not in the company of them that gathered themselves together against the LORD ^cin the company of Korah; but ^ddied in his own sin, and had no sons.

4 Why should the name of our father be ¹done away from among his family, because he hath no son? Give unto us *therefore* a possession among the brethren of our father.

5 And Moses ^ebrought their cause before the LORD.

6 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

7 The daughters of Zelophehad speak right: thou ^fshalt surely give them a possession of an inheritance among their father's brethren; and thou shalt cause the inheritance of their father to pass unto them.

8 And thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If a man die, and have no son, then ye shall cause his inheritance to pass unto his daughter.

9 And if he have no daughter, then ye shall give his inheritance unto his brethren.

10 And if he have no brethren, then ye shall give his inheritance unto his father's brethren.

11 And if his father have no brethren, then ye shall give his inheritance unto his kinsman that is next to him of his family, and he shall possess it: and it shall be unto the children of Israel ^ga statute of judgment; as the LORD commanded Moses.

12 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, ^hGet thee up into this mount Abarim, and see the land which I have given unto the children of Israel.

B.C. 1452.

CHAP. 27.

^a ch. 26. 33.^b ch. 26. 64, 65.^c ch. 16. 1, 2.^d ch. 14.

22-37.

Ro. 5. 12.

Ro. 6. 23.

¹ diminished.^e Ex. 18. 15.^f ch. 36. 2.^g ch. 35. 29.^h Deu. 3. 27.

De. 32. 49.

Deu. 34. 1.

ⁱ Deu. 10. 6.^j Deu. 1. 37.

Deu. 32. 51.

^k Ex. 17. 7.^l ch. 16. 22.

Heb. 12. 9.

Zech. 12. 1.

^m 1 Sam. 8. 20.

1 Sa. 18. 13.

2 Ch. 1. 10.

ⁿ Mat. 9. 36.^o Gen. 41. 38.

Judg. 3. 10.

^p Deu. 31. 7.^q ch. 11. 17.

1 Sa. 10. 6.

2 Ki. 2. 15.

^r Deu. 34. 9.

Josh. 1. 16.

^s Josh. 9. 14.

Judg. 1. 1.

Judg. 20. 18.

1 Sa. 23. 9.

1 Sa. 30. 7.

^t Ex. 28. 30.^u Josh. 9. 14.

1 Sa. 22. 10.

^v Deu. 3. 28.

Is. 55. 4.

CHAP. 28.

^a Lev. 3. 11.

Lev. 21.

6. 8.

Mal. 1. 7, 12.

¹ a savour of my rest

13 And when thou hast seen i thou also shalt ⁱbe gathered unto thy people, as Aaron thy brother was gathered.

14 For ye ^jrebelled against my commandment in the desert of Zin in the strife of the congregation, to sanctify me at the water before their eyes: that *is* the ^kwater Meribah in Kadesh in the wilderness of Zin.

15 ¶ And Moses spake unto the LORD, saying,

16 Let the LORD, the ^lGod of the spirits of all flesh, set a man over the congregation,

17 Which ^mmay go out before them, and which may go in before them, and which may lead them out, and which may bring them in: that the congregation of the LORD be not ⁿas sheep which have no shepherd.

18 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Take thee Joshua the son of Nun, a man ^oin whom is the spirit, and lay thine hand upon him;

19 And set him before Eleazar the priest, and before all the congregation; and ^pgive him a charge of their sight.

20 And ^qthou shalt put some of thine honour upon him, that all the congregation of the children of Israel ^rmay be obedient.

21 And ^she shall stand before Eleazar the priest, who shall ask counsel for him ^tafter the judgment of Urim before the LORD: at his ^uword shall they go out, and at his word shall come in, both he, and all the children of Israel with him, even all the congregation.

22 And Moses did as the LORD commanded him: and he took Joshua, and set him before Eleazar the priest, and before all the congregation:

23 And he laid his hands upon him, ^vand gave him a charge; as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses.

CHAPTER 28.

1 Offerings to be observed. 3 The continual burnt offering. 9 The sabbath offering. 11 at the new moons, 16 at the passover, 26 of first-fruits.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, and say unto them, My offering *and* ^amy bread for my sacrifice made by fire, for ^{1a}a sweet savour

unto me, shall ye observe to offer unto me in their due season.

And thou shalt say unto them, This is the offering made by fire which ye shall offer unto the LORD; two lambs of the first year without spot, ²day by day, for a continual burnt offering.

The one lamb shalt thou offer in the morning, and the other lamb shalt thou offer ³at even;

And ⁴a tenth part of an ephah of flour for a ⁵meat offering, mingled with the fourth part of an ⁶hin of beaten oil.

It is a continual burnt offering, which was ordained in mount Sinai for a sweet savour, a sacrifice made by fire unto the LORD.

And the drink offering thereof shall be the fourth part of an hin for the one lamb: in ⁷the holy place shalt thou cause the strong wine to be poured unto the LORD for a drink offering.

And the other lamb shalt thou offer at even: as the meat offering in the morning, and as the drink offering thereof, thou shalt offer it, a sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

And on the sabbath day two lambs of the first year without spot, and two tenth deals of flour for a meat offering, mingled with oil, and the drink offering thereof.

This is ⁸the burnt offering of every sabbath, beside the continual burnt offering, and his drink offering.

¶ And ⁹in the beginnings of your months ye shall offer a burnt offering unto the LORD; two young bullocks, and one ram, seven lambs of the first year without spot;

And ¹⁰three tenth deals of flour for a meat offering, mingled with oil, for one bullock; and two tenth deals of flour for a meat offering, mingled with oil, for one ram;

And a several tenth deal of flour mingled with oil for a meat offering unto one lamb, for a burnt offering of a sweet savour, a sacrifice made by fire unto the LORD.

And their drink offerings shall be half an hin of wine unto a bullock, and the third part of an hin unto a ram, and a fourth part of an hin unto a lamb: this is the burnt offering of every month throughout the months of the year.

And one kid of the goats for a

B.C. 1452.

CHAP. 28.

Ex. 29. 38.

in a day.

between the two evenings. Ex. 12. 6.

Ex. 16. 36. ch. 15. 4.

Lev. 2. 1.

Ex. 29. 40.

Ex. 29. 42.

Eze. 46. 4.

ch. 10. 10.
1 Sa. 20. 5.
1 Ch. 23. 31.
2 Ch. 2. 4.
Ezra 3. 5.
Neh. 10. 33.
Is. 1. 13, 14.
Ez. 45. 17.
Hos. 2. 11.
Col. 2. 16.

ch. 15. 4.

Ex. 12. 6.
Lev. 23. 5.
Deu. 16. 1.
Eze. 45. 21.

Lev. 23. 6.

Lev. 23. 7.

Lev. 22. 20.
ch. 29. 8.
Deu. 15. 21.

Lev. 16. 18.
Rom. 8. 3.
Gal. 4. 4.
Heb. 9. 12.
Heb. 10. 1.

2 Cor. 2. 15.
Eph. 5. 2.

Ex. 12. 16.
Ex. 13. 6.
Lev. 23. 8.

Ex. 23. 16.
Ex. 34. 22.
Lev. 23. 10, 15.
Deu. 16. 10.
Pro. 3. 9.
Acts 2. 1.

Lev. 23. 18, 19.

sin offering unto the LORD shall be offered, beside the continual burnt offering, and his drink offering.

16 ¶ And ¹in the fourteenth day of the first month is the passover of the LORD.

17 And ²in the fifteenth day of this month is the feast: seven days shall unleavened bread be eaten.

18 In the ³first day shall be an holy convocation; ye shall do no manner of servile work therein:

19 But ye shall offer a sacrifice made by fire for a burnt offering unto the LORD; two young bullocks, and one ram, and seven lambs of the first year: they ⁴shall be unto you without blemish:

20 And their meat offering shall be of flour mingled with oil: three tenth deals shall ye offer for a bullock, and two tenth deals for a ram:

21 A several tenth deal shalt thou offer for every lamb, throughout the seven lambs:

22 And one ⁵goat for a sin offering, to make an atonement for you.

23 Ye shall offer these beside the burnt offering in the morning, which is for a continual burnt offering.

24 After this manner ye shall offer daily, throughout the seven days, the meat of the sacrifice made by fire, of ⁶a sweet savour unto the LORD: it shall be offered beside the continual burnt offering, and his drink offering.

25 And ⁷on the seventh day ye shall have an holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work.

26 ¶ Also ⁸in the day of the first-fruits, when ye bring a new meat offering unto the LORD, after your weeks be out, ye shall have an holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work:

27 But ye shall offer the burnt offering for a sweet savour unto the LORD; ⁹two young bullocks, one ram, seven lambs of the first year;

28 And their meat offering of flour mingled with oil, three tenth deals unto one bullock, two tenth deals unto one ram,

29 A several tenth deal unto one lamb, throughout the seven lambs;

30 And one kid of the goats, to make an atonement for you.

31 Ye shall offer *them* beside the continual burnt offering, and his meat offering, (they shall be unto you without blemish,) and their drink offerings.

CHAPTER 29.

- 1 *The offering at the feast of trumpets,*
 7 *at the day of afflicting their souls,*
 13 *at the feast of tabernacles.*

AND in the seventh month, on the first day of the month, ye shall have an holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work: "it is a day of blowing the trumpets unto you.

2 And ye shall offer a burnt offering for a sweet savour unto the LORD; one young bullock, one ram, and seven lambs of the first year, without blemish:

3 And their meat offering shall be of flour mingled with oil, three tenth deals for a bullock, and two tenth deals for a ram,

4 And one tenth deal for one lamb, throughout the seven lambs;

5 And one kid of the goats for a sin offering, to make an atonement for you;

6 Beside ^bthe burnt offering of the month, and his meat offering, and ^cthe daily burnt offering, and his meat offering, and their drink offerings, ^daccording unto their manner, for ^aa sweet savour, a sacrifice made by fire unto the LORD.

7 ¶ And ^eye shall have on the tenth day of this seventh month an holy convocation; and ye shall ^fafflict your souls; ye shall not do any work therein:

8 But ye shall offer a burnt offering unto the LORD for a sweet savour; one young bullock, one ram, and seven lambs of the first year; they ^gshall be unto you without blemish:

9 And their meat offering shall be of flour mingled with oil, three tenth deals to a bullock, and two tenth deals to one ram,

10 A several tenth deal for one lamb, throughout the seven lambs;

11 One kid of the goats for a sin offering, beside ^hthe sin offering of atonement, and the continual burnt offering, and the meat offering of it, and their drink offerings.

12 ¶ And ⁱon the fifteenth day of the seventh month ye shall have an holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work, and ye shall keep a feast unto the LORD seven days:

13 And ^jye shall offer a burnt offering, a sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD; thirteen young bullocks, two rams, and fourteen lambs of the first year; they shall be without blemish:

B.C. 1452.

CHAP. 29.

^a Lev. 23. 24^b ch. 28. 11.

^c Ex. 29. 38.
 Lev. 6. 9.
 ch. 28. 3.
 Dan. 12. 11

^d ch. 15. 11.
 12.

^e a savour of rest.
 Lev. 1. 9.
 Eph. 5. 2.
 2 Cor. 2. 15

^f Lev. 16. 29.
 Lev. 23. 27.

^g Ps. 35. 13.
 Is. 58. 5.

^h Lev. 22. 20.
 ch. 28. 19.
 ch. 29. 8.
 Deu. 15. 21
 Deu. 17. 1.

ⁱ Le. 16. 3, 5.

^j Lev. 23. 33.
 Deu. 16. 13.
 Ez. 45. 25.

^k Ezra 3. 4.
 Heb. 10. 1,
 11-14.

^l Dan. 9. 24.
 Heb. 7. 18,
 19.
 Heb. 8. 13.
 Heb. 10. 1-15.
 Perhaps the gradual decrease of the bullocks denoted the gradual abolition of the ceremonies.

^m ch. 15. 12.
 ch. 28. 7, 14
 Lev. 2. 1.

ⁿ John 1. 29
 Heb. 7. 26.
 1 Pet. 1. 19
 Rev. 5. 6-14

14 And their meat offering shall be of flour mingled with oil, three tenth deals unto every bullock of the thirteen bullocks, two tenth deals to each ram of the two rams

15 And a several tenth deal to each lamb of the fourteen lambs;

16 And one kid of the goats for a sin offering, beside the continual burnt offering, his meat offering and his drink offering.

17 ¶ And on the second day ye shall offer twelve ^kyoung bullocks, two rams, fourteen lambs of the first year, without spot:

18 And their meat offering and their drink offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, shall be according to their number, ^lafter the manner;

19 And one kid of the goats for a sin offering, beside the continual burnt offering, and the meat offering thereof, and their drink offerings.

20 ¶ And on the third day eleven bullocks, two rams, fourteen lambs of the first year, without blemish:

21 And their meat offering and their drink offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, shall be according to their number, ^mafter the manner;

22 And one goat for a sin offering, beside the continual burnt offering, and his meat offering, and his drink offering.

23 ¶ And on the fourth day ten bullocks, two rams, and fourteen lambs of the first year, without blemish:

24 Their meat offering and their drink offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, shall be according to their number, ⁿafter the manner;

25 And one kid of the goats for a sin offering, beside the continual burnt offering, his meat offering, and his drink offering.

26 ¶ And on the fifth day nine bullocks, two rams, and fourteen lambs of the first year, ^owithout spot:

27 And their meat offering and their drink offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, shall be according to their number, ^pafter the manner;

28 And one goat for a sin offering, beside the continual burnt offering, and his meat offering, and his drink offering.

9 ¶ And on the sixth day eight bullocks, two rams, and fourteen lambs of the first year, without blemish:

10 And their meat offering and their drink offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, shall be according to their number, after the manner;

11 And one goat for a sin offering, beside the continual burnt offering, and his meat offering, and his drink offering.

12 ¶ And on the seventh day seven bullocks, two rams, and fourteen lambs of the first year, without blemish:

13 And their meat offering and their drink offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, shall be according to their number, after the manner;

14 And one goat for a sin offering, beside the continual burnt offering, and his meat offering, and his drink offering.

15 ¶ On the eighth day ye shall have a solemn assembly; ye shall do no servile work therein:

16 But ye shall offer a burnt offering, a sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD: one bullock, one ram, seven lambs of the first year, without blemish:

17 Their meat offering and their drink offerings for the bullock, for the ram, and for the lambs, shall be according to their number, after the manner;

18 And one goat for a sin offering, beside the continual burnt offering, and his meat offering, and his drink offering.

19 These things ye shall do unto the LORD in your set feasts, beside your vows, and your free-will offerings, for your burnt offerings, and for your meat offerings, and for your drink offerings, and for your peace offerings.

20 And Moses told the children of Israel according to all that the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAPTER 30.

Vows are not to be broken. 3 Of a maid's vow: 9 of a widow's, or of her that is divorced.

AND Moses spake unto the heads of the tribes concerning the children of Israel, saying, This is the thing which the LORD hath commanded.

2 If a man vow a vow unto the

B.C. 1452

CHAP. 29.

* Lev. 23.36

Ps. 47. 5.6.

Is. 11. 10.

Is. 54. 1.

Is. 69. 1.

Mat. 28.1.

John 7. 37

Heb. 1. 3.

Heb. 4. 9.

Re. 7. 9-17

Rev. 11.15

Rev. 21. 1.

Rev. 22. 1.

2 Or, offer.

* Lev. 23.2

1 Chr. 23.

31.

2 Chr. 31.3

Ezra 3. 5.

Neh. 10.33

Is. 1. 14.

* Lev. 22. 21

CHAP. 30.

* ch. 1. 4.16

ch. 7. 2

* Lev. 27.2

Deu. 23.21

Judg. 11.

30. 35.

Ec. 5. 4.

* Lev. 5. 4.

Mat. 14.9.

Acts 23. 14

1 profane.

Ps. 55. 20.

* Ps. 50. 14.

Ps. 66. 13.

14.

Ps. 116.14.

18.

Nah. 1.15.

2 her vows

were

upon her.

Ps. 56. 12

* Gen. 3.16.

1 Cor. 7. 4.

1 Co. 14.34

Eph. 5.

22-24.

Col. 3. 18.

1 Pet. 3. 1.

1 Tim. 2.

11, 12

3 Lev. 21. 7.

3 making

void hath

made

them void

LORD, or swear an oath to bind his soul with a bond; he shall not break his word, he shall do according to all that proceedeth out of his mouth.

3 If a woman also vow a vow unto the LORD, and bind herself by a bond, being in her father's house in her youth;

4 And her father hear her vow, and her bond wherewith she hath bound her soul, and her father shall hold his peace at her; then all her vows shall stand, and every bond wherewith she hath bound her soul shall stand.

5 But if her father disallow her in the day that he heareth; not any of her vows, or of her bonds wherewith she hath bound her soul, shall stand: and the LORD shall forgive her, because her father disallowed her.

6 And if she had at all an husband when she vowed, or uttered ought out of her lips, wherewith she bound her soul;

7 And her husband heard it, and held his peace at her in the day that he heard it; then her vows shall stand, and her bonds wherewith she bound her soul shall stand.

8 But if her husband disallowed her on the day that he heard it; then he shall make her vow which she vowed, and that which she uttered with her lips, wherewith she bound her soul, of none effect: and the LORD shall forgive her.

9 But every vow of a widow, and of her that is divorced, wherewith they have bound their souls, shall stand against her.

10 And if she vowed in her husband's house, or bound her soul by a bond with an oath;

11 And her husband heard it, and held his peace at her, and disallowed her not; then all her vows shall stand, and every bond wherewith she bound her soul shall stand.

12 But if her husband hath utterly made them void on the day he heard them; then whatsoever proceeded out of her lips concerning her vows, or concerning the bond of her soul, shall not stand: her husband hath made them void; and the LORD shall forgive her.

13 Every vow, and every binding oath to afflict the soul, her husband may establish it, or her husband may make it void.

14 But if her husband altogether hold his peace at her from day to day; then he establisheth all her vows, or all her bonds, which *are* upon her: he confirmeth them, because he held his peace at her in the day that he heard *them*.

15 But if he shall any ways make them void after that he hath heard *them*; then he shall ⁴ bear her iniquity.

16 These *are* the statutes which the LORD commanded Moses, between a man and his wife, between the father and his daughter, *being* yet in her youth in her father's house.

CHAPTER 31.

1 *The Midianites spoiled, and Balaam slain. 13 Moses is wroth with the officers for saving the women alive.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Avenge ^a the children of Israel of the Midianites: afterward shalt thou ^b be gathered unto thy people.

3 And Moses spake unto the people, saying, Arm some of yourselves unto the war, and let them go against the Midianites, and ^cavenge the LORD of Midian.

4 ¹Of every tribe a thousand, throughout all the tribes of Israel, shall ye send to the war.

5 So there were delivered out of the thousands of Israel, a thousand of *every* tribe, twelve thousand armed for war.

6 And Moses sent them to the war, a thousand of *every* tribe, them and Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest, to the war, with the holy instruments, and ^dthe trumpets to blow in his hand.

7 And they warred against the Midianites, as the LORD commanded Moses; and ^ethey slew all the *f*males.

8 And they slew the kings of Midian, besides the rest of them that were slain; *namely*, ^gEvi, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, five kings of Midian: ^hBalaam also the son of Beor they slew with the sword.

9 And the children of Israel took *all* the women of Midian captives, and their little ones, and took the spoil of all their cattle, and all their flocks, and all their goods.

10 And they burnt all their cities wherein they dwelt, and all their goodly castles, with fire.

B.C. 1452.

CHAP. 30.

⁴ Or, take away.
Lev. 5. 1.
Lev. 20. 17

CHAP. 31.

^a ch. 25. 17.
Deu. 32.
35. 43.
Ps. 94. 1.

^b ch. 27. 13.
Gen. 15. 15

^c Jer. 50. 28

¹ A thousand of a tribe, a thousand of a tribe.

^d ch. 10. 9.
^e De. 20. 13.

Judg. 21.
11.

1 Sa. 27. 9.
1 Kin. 11.
15. 16.

^f Judg. 6. 1,
2, 33.

^g Jos. 13. 21.

^h Jos. 13. 22.
Ps. 9. 6.
Pro. 16. 5.
Pro. 26. 27
Mat. 7. 22,
23.

1 Tim. 6. 9,
10.

2 Pet. 2.
14-22.

Jude 11.
Rev. 2. 14.

ⁱ De. 20. 14.

² host of war.

^j De. 20. 13.
1 Sa. 15. 3.

^k ch. 25. 2.

^l ch. 24. 14,
2 Pet. 2. 15

Rev. 2. 14.
^m Judg. 21.
11.

³ a male.

ⁿ ch. 5. 2.

^o ch. 19. 11.

⁴ instrument, or, vessel of skins.

^p ch. 19. 9,
17.

^q Lev. 11. 25.
ch. 19. 10,
22.

Ps. 51. 2.
Zec. 13. 1.

Eph. 5. 26
Heb. 9. 9,
10.

He. 10. 22.
1 Jn. 1. 7.

11 And ⁱthey took all the spoil and all the prey, *both* of men and of beasts.

12 And they brought the captive and the prey, and the spoil, unto Moses, and Eleazar the priest, and unto the congregation of the children of Israel, unto the camp, the plains of Moab, which *are* Jordan near Jericho.

13 ¶ And Moses, and Eleazar the priest, and all the princes of the congregation, went forth to meet them without the camp.

14 And Moses was wroth with the officers of the host, *with* the captains over thousands, and captains over hundreds, which came from the ²battle.

15 And Moses said unto them, Have ye saved all *j*the women alive?

16 Behold, ^kthese caused the children of Israel, through the ^lcounsel of Balaam, to commit trespass against the LORD in the matter of Peor, and there was a plague among the congregation of the LORD.

17 Now therefore ^mkill every male among the little ones, and kill every woman that hath known man by lying with ³him.

18 But all the women children that have not known a man by lying with him, keep alive for yourselves.

19 And ⁿdo ye abide without the camp seven days: whosoever hath killed any person, and whosoever ^ohath touched any slain, purify *both* yourselves and your captives on the third day, and on the seventh day.

20 And purify all *your* raiment, and all ⁴that is made of skins, and all work of goats' *hair*, and all things made of wood.

21 ¶ And Eleazar the priest said unto the men of war which went to the battle, This *is* the ordinance of the law which the LORD commanded Moses;

22 Only the gold, and the silver, the brass, the iron, the tin, and the lead,

23 Every thing that may abide the fire, ye shall make *it* go through the fire, and it shall be clean: nevertheless it shall be purified with ^pthe water of separation: and all that abideth not the fire ye shall make go through the water.

24 And ^qye shall wash your clothes

in the seventh day, and ye shall be clean, and afterward ye shall come unto the camp.

25 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

26 Take the sum of the prey ⁵ that ⁶ as taken, *both* of man and of beast, thou, and Eleazar the priest, and the chief fathers of the congregation;

27 And ⁷ divide the prey into two parts, between them that took the war upon them, who went out to battle, and between all the congregation:

28 And levy a ⁸ tribute unto the LORD of the men of war which went out to battle: one ⁹ soul of five hundred, *both* of the persons, and of the beeves, and of the asses, and of the sheep:

29 Take it of their half, and give unto Eleazar the priest, for an heave offering of the LORD.

30 And of the children of Israel's half, thou shalt take one portion of fifty, of the persons, of the beeves, of the asses, and of the ⁶ flocks, of all manner of beasts, and give them unto the Levites, ¹⁰ which keep the charge of the tabernacle of the LORD.

31 And Moses and Eleazar the priest did as the LORD commanded Moses.

32 And the booty, *being* the rest of the prey which the men of war had caught, was six hundred thousand and seventy thousand and five thousand sheep,

33 And threescore and twelve thousand beeves,

34 And threescore and one thousand asses,

35 And thirty and two thousand persons in all, of women that had not known man by lying with him.

36 And the half, *which was* the portion of them that went out to war, was in number three hundred thousand and seven and thirty thousand and five hundred sheep:

37 And the LORD's ¹¹ tribute of the sheep was six hundred and threescore and fifteen.

38 And the beeves *were* thirty and six thousand; of which the LORD's tribute *was* threescore and twelve.

39 And the asses *were* thirty thousand and five hundred; of which the LORD's tribute *was* threescore and one.

B.C. 1452.

CHAP. 31.

⁵ of the captivity.⁷ Jos. 22. 9.
1 Sa. 30. 4.⁸ 2 Sa. 8. 11.
1 Chr. 26. 27.Is. 19. 7.
Is. 23. 13.⁶ ch. 18. 26.⁶ Or, goats.¹⁰ ch. 3. 7, 8.
25, 31, 36.
ch. 18. 3, 4.¹¹ Pro. 3. 9.
Mat. 22. 21
Mk. 12. 17.
Lu. 20. 25.¹² ch. 18. 8, 19.⁷ hand.⁸ Ex. 25. 27.
Lev. 26. 7-9
Ps. 72. 14.
Ps. 116. 15.
1 Sam. 30. 19.⁹ found.¹⁰ Ex. 30. 12, 16.¹¹ heave offering.¹² De. 20. 14.¹³ Ex. 30. 16.

40 And the persons *were* sixteen thousand; of which the LORD's tribute *was* thirty and two persons.

41 And Moses gave the tribute, *which was* the LORD's heave offering, unto Eleazar the priest; ¹² as the LORD commanded Moses.

42 And of the children of Israel's half, which Moses divided from the men that warred,

43 (Now the half *that pertained* unto the congregation was three hundred thousand and thirty thousand and seven thousand and five hundred sheep.

44 And thirty and six thousand beeves,

45 And thirty thousand asses and five hundred,

46 And sixteen thousand persons;)

47 Even of the children of Israel's half, Moses took one portion of fifty, *both* of man and of beast, and gave them unto the Levites, which kept the charge of the tabernacle of the LORD; as the LORD commanded Moses.

48 ¶ And the officers which *were* over thousands of the host, the captains of thousands, and captains of hundreds, came near unto Moses:

49 And they said unto Moses, Thy servants have taken the sum of the men of war which *are* under our charge, and there lacketh not one ¹³ man of us.

50 We have therefore brought an oblation for the LORD, what every man hath ¹⁴ gotten, of jewels of gold, chains, and bracelets, rings, earrings, and tablets, ¹⁵ to make an atonement for our souls before the LORD.

51 And Moses and Eleazar the priest took the gold of them, *even* all wrought jewels.

52 And all the gold of the ¹⁶ offering that they offered up to the LORD, of the captains of thousands, and of the captains of hundreds, was sixteen thousand seven hundred and fifty shekels.

53 (For ¹⁷ the men of war had taken spoil, every man for himself.)

54 And Moses and Eleazar the priest took the gold of the captains of thousands and of hundreds, and brought it into the tabernacle of the congregation, for ¹⁸ a memorial for the children of Israel before the LORD,

CHAPTER 32.

The Reubenites and Gadites sue for their inheritance on the east side of Jordan.

NOW the children of Reuben and the children of Gad had a very great multitude of cattle: and when they saw the land ^aof Jazer, and the land of Gilead, that, behold, the place was a place for cattle;

2 The children of Gad and the children of Reuben came and spake unto Moses, and to Eleazar the priest, and unto the princes of the congregation, saying,

3 Ataroth, and Dibon, and Jazer, ^band Nimrah, and Heshbon, and Elealeh, ^cand Shebam, and Nebo, and ^dBeon,

4 Even the country ^ewhich the LORD smote before the congregation of Israel, is a land for cattle, and thy servants have cattle:

5 Wherefore, said they, if we have found grace in thy sight, let this land be given unto thy servants for a possession, and bring us not over Jordan.

6 ¶ And Moses said unto the children of Gad and to the children of Reuben, Shall your brethren go to war, and shall ye sit here?

7 And wherefore ¹discourage ye the heart of the children of Israel from going over into the land which the LORD hath given them?

8 Thus did your fathers, ^fwhen I sent them from Kadesh-barnea ^gto see the land.

9 For ^hwhen they went up unto the valley of Eshcol, and saw the land, they discouraged the heart of the children of Israel, that they should not go into the land which the LORD had given them.

10 And ⁱthe LORD's anger was kindled the same time, and he sware, saying,

11 Surely none of the men that came up out of Egypt, ^jfrom twenty years old and upward, shall see the land which I sware unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob; because ^kthey have not ²wholly followed me;

12 Save Caleb the son of Jephunneh the Kenezite, and Joshua the son of Nun: ^lfor they have wholly followed the LORD.

13 And the LORD's anger was kindled against Israel, and he made them ^mwander in the wilderness forty years, until ⁿall the generation, that had done evil in the sight of the LORD, was consumed.

B.C. 1452.

CHAP. 32.

^a Jos. 13. 25

2 Sa. 24. 5.

^b ver. 36.

Beth-

nimrah.

^c ver. 38.

Shibmah.

^d ver. 38.

Baal-

meon.

^e ch. 21. 24,

34.

^f break.^g ch. 13. 8.^h Deu. 1. 22.ⁱ ch. 13. 24,

31.

^j Deu. 1. 24.^k ch. 14. 11.^l Deu. 1. 34.^m Deu. 1. 35.ⁿ ch. 14. 24.^o fulfilled

after me.

^p Deu. 1. 36.

Jos. 14. 8,

9.

Job 4. 7.

Ps. 37. 29.

Pro. 11. 31

^q ch. 14. 33.^r ch. 26. 64.^s Deu. 1. 34.^t De. 30. 17.

Josh. 22.

16, 19.

2 Chr. 7. 19

2 Chr. 15. 2

^u Josh. 4.

12, 13.

^v Jos. 22. 4.^w Jos. 12. 1.

Jos. 13. 8.

^x 2 Kin. 5.

32, 33.

1 Chr. 5.

25.

^y Deu. 3. 18.

Jos. 1. 14.

Jos. 4. 12,

13.

^z Deu. 3. 20.

Jos. 11. 23

Jos. 18. 1.

^{aa} Jos. 22. 4.^{ab} Deu. 3. 12.

15, 16, 18.

Jos. 1. 15.

Jos. 13. 8,

32.

Jos. 22. 4,

9.

^{ac} Gen. 4. 7.

Gen. 44. 16

Is. 59. 12.

^{ad} ver. 16. 34.^{ae} Jos. 1. 14.^{af} Jos. 4. 12.

14 And, behold, ye are risen up your fathers' stead, an increase, sinful men, to augment yet ^ayour fierce anger of the LORD toward Israel.

15 For if ye ^bturn away from af him, he will yet again leave the in the wilderness; and ye shall destroy all this people.

16 ¶ And they came near unto him, and said, We will build sheepfolds here for our cattle, and cities for our little ones;

17 But ^cwe ourselves will go unarmed before the children of Israel until we have brought them unto their place: and our little ones shall dwell in the fenced cities because of the inhabitants of the land.

18 We ^dwill not return unto our houses, until the children of Israel have inherited every man his inheritance:

19 For we will not inherit with them on yonder side Jordan, forward; ^ebecause our inheritance is fallen to us ^fon this side Jordan eastward.

20 ¶ And ^gMoses said unto them, If ye will do this thing, if ye will be armed before the LORD to war,

21 And will go all of you armed over Jordan before the LORD, until he hath driven out his enemies from before him,

22 And ^hthe land be subdued before the LORD; then afterward ⁱshall return, and be guiltless before the LORD, and before Israel; and ^jthis land shall be your possession before the LORD.

23 But if ye will not do so, behold ye have sinned against the LORD: and be sure your ^ksin will find you out.

24 Build ^lyou cities for your little ones, and folds for your sheep; and do that which hath proceeded out of your mouth.

25 And the children of Gad and the children of Reuben spake unto Moses, saying, Thy servants will do as my lord commandeth.

26 Our ^mlittle ones, our wives, our flocks, and all our cattle, shall be there in the cities of Gilead;

27 But ⁿthy servants will pass over, every man armed for war before the LORD to battle, as my lord saith.

28 So concerning them Moses commanded Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the son of Nun, and the

chief fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel:

29 And Moses said unto them, If the children of Gad and the children of Reuben will pass with you over Jordan, every man armed to battle, before the LORD, and the land shall be subdued before you; when ye shall give them the land of Gilead for a possession:

30 But if they will not pass over with you armed, they shall have no possessions among you in the land of Canaan.

31 And the children of Gad and the children of Reuben answered, saying, As the LORD hath said unto thy servants, so will we do.

32 We will pass over armed before the LORD into the land of Canaan, that the possession of our inheritance on this side Jordan may be ours.

33 And Moses gave unto them, then to the children of Gad, and to the children of Reuben, and unto half the tribe of Manasseh the son of Joseph, ^athe kingdom of Sihon king of the Amorites, and the kingdom of Og king of Bashan, the land, with the cities thereof in the east, even the cities of the country round about.

34 ¶ And the children of Gad built Dibon, and Ataroth, and Aroer,

35 And Atroth, Shophan, and Jaazer, and Jogbehah,

36 And ^bBeth-nimrah, and Betharan, fenced cities; and folds for sheep.

37 And the children of Reuben built Heshbon, and Elealeh, and Iriathaim,

38 And ^cNebo, and ^dBaal-meon, (their names being changed,) and Shibmah: and ^egave other names unto the cities which they builded.

39 And the children of ^fMachir the son of Manasseh went to Gilead, and took it, and dispossessed the Amorite which was in it.

40 And Moses gave ^gGilead unto Machir the son of Manasseh; and he dwelt therein.

41 And ^hJair the son of Manasseh went and took the small towns thereof, and called them ⁱHavoth-jair.

42 And Nobah went and took Kenath, and the villages thereof, and called it Nobah, after ^jhis own name.

B.C. 1452.

CHAP. 32.

^a Deu. 3. 12.
Jos. 12. 6.
Jos. 13. 8.
Jos. 22. 4.

^d ch. 21. 24.^e ch. 33. 45.^f Deu. 2. 36.

^g ver. 1, 3,
Jaazer.

^h ver. 3,
Nimrah.

ⁱ Is. 46. 1.^j ch. 22. 41.^k Ex. 23. 13.

^l they
called by
names
the
names of
the cities.

^m Ge. 50. 23.

ⁿ De. 3. 12.
Jos. 17. 1.

^o Deu. 3. 14.
Jos. 13. 30.
1 Chr. 2. 21

^p Judg. 10. 4
1 Ki. 4. 13.

^q 2Sa. 18. 18
Ps. 49. 11.

CHAP. 33.

^a Ex. 12. 37.^b Ex. 13. 4.^c Ex. 14. 8.

^d Ex. 18. 11.
Is. 19. 1.
Rev. 12. 8.

^e Ex. 12. 37.^f Ex. 13. 20.^g Ex. 14. 2, 9.^h Ex. 15. 22.ⁱ Ex. 16. 1.

^j Ex. 17. 1.
Ex. 19. 2.

^k Ex. 16. 1.

CHAPTER 33.

1 Two and forty journeys of the Israelites.
50 The Canaanites are to be destroyed.

THESE are the journeys of the children of Israel, which went forth out of the land of Egypt with their armies under the hand of Moses and Aaron.

2 And Moses wrote their goings out according to their journeys by the commandment of the LORD: and these are their journeys according to their goings out.

3 And they ^adeparted from Rameses in the ^bfirst month, on the fifteenth day of the first month: on the morrow after the passover the children of Israel went out with ^can high hand in the sight of all the Egyptians.

4 For the Egyptians buried all their first-born, which the LORD had smitten among them: ^dupon their gods also the LORD executed judgments.

5 And ^ethe children of Israel removed from Rameses, and pitched in Succoth.

6 And they departed from ^fSuccoth, and pitched in Etham, which is in the edge of the wilderness.

7 And ^gthey removed from Etham, and turned again unto Pi-hahiroth, which is before Baal-zephon: and they pitched before Migdol.

8 And they departed from before Pi-hahiroth, and ^hpassed through the midst of the sea into the wilderness, and went three days' journey in the wilderness of Etham, and pitched in Marah.

9 And they removed from Marah, and came unto Elim: and in Elim were twelve fountains of water, and threescore and ten palm trees; and they pitched there.

10 And they removed from Elim, and encamped by the Red sea.

11 And they removed from the Red sea, and encamped in the ⁱwilderness of Sin.

12 And they took their journey out of the wilderness of Sin, and encamped in Dophkah.

13 And they departed from Dophkah, and encamped in Alush.

14 And they removed from Alush, and encamped at ^jRephidim, where was no water for the people to drink.

15 And they departed from Rephidim, and pitched in the ^kwilderness of Sinai.

16 And they removed from the

desert of Sinai, and pitched ^{at} ¹Kibroth-hattaavah.

17 And they departed from Kibroth-hattaavah, and encamped at Hazeroth.

18 And they departed from Hazeroth, and pitched in ^mRithmah.

19 And they departed from Rithmah, and pitched at Rimmon-parez.

20 And they departed from Rimmon-parez, and pitched in ⁿLibnah.

21 And they removed from Libnah, and pitched at Rissah.

22 And they journeyed from Rissah, and pitched in Kehelathah.

23 And they went from Kehelathah, and pitched in mount Shapher.

24 And they removed from mount Shapher, and encamped in Haradah.

25 And they removed from Haradah, and pitched in Makheloth.

26 And they removed from Makheloth, and encamped at Tahath.

27 And they departed from Tahath, and pitched at Tarah.

28 And they removed from Tarah, and pitched in Mithcah.

29 And they went from Mithcah, and pitched in Hashmonah.

30 And they departed from Hashmonah, and ^eencamped at Moseroth.

31 And they departed from Moseroth, and pitched in Bene-jaakan.

32 And they removed from ⁿBene-jaakan, and encamped at ^hHorhagidgad.

33 And they went from Horhagidgad, and pitched in Jotbathah.

34 And they removed from Jotbathah, and encamped at Ebronah.

35 And they departed from Ebronah, ^rand encamped at Ezion-gaber.

36 And they removed from Ezion-gaber, and pitched in the ^wwilderness of Zin, which is Kadesh.

37 And they removed from ^tKadesh, and pitched in mount Hor, in the edge of the land of Edom.

38 And ^aAaron the priest went up into mount Hor, at the commandment of the LORD, and died there, in the fortieth year after the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt, in the first day of the fifth month.

39 And Aaron ^{was} an hundred and twenty and three years old when he died in mount Hor.

40 And ^{king} Arad the Canaanite, which dwelt in the south in the land of Canaan, heard of the coming of the children of Israel.

B.C. 1452.

CHAP. 33.

¹ ch. 11. 34.

¹ That is, the graves of lust.

^m ch. 12. 16.

ⁿ Deu. 1. 1, Laban.

^e Deu. 10. 6.

^r Ge. 35. 27. Deu. 10. 6. 1Chr. 1. 42.

^g De. 10. 7. Gudgodah

^r Deu. 2. 8. 1 Ki. 9. 26. 1 Ki. 22. 43

^h ch. 20. 1.

ⁱ ch. 21. 4.

ⁿ Deu. 10. 6. De. 32. 50.

^o ch. 21. 1.

² Or, heaps of Abarim ch. 21. 11.

^w ch. 32. 34.

^t Jer. 48. 22. Ezek. 6. 14.

^g ch. 21. 20. De. 32. 49.

^h ch. 22. 1.

³ Mournful Shittim, or, the plains of Shittim. ch. 25. 1. Josh. 2. 1.

^a Josh. 3. 17.

^b Ex. 23. 24. Jos. 11. 12. Judg. 2. 2.

^p Ps. 24. 1. De. 10. 14. Job 41. 11. Dan. 4. 35.

^d ch. 26. 53.

⁴ multiply his inheritance

⁵ diminish his inheritance

^c Jos. 23. 13. Ps. 106. 34. Ex. 23. 33. Ezek. 28. 24.

41 And they departed from mount Hor, and pitched in Zalmonah.

42 And they departed from Zalmonah, and pitched in Punon.

43 And they departed from Punon, and pitched in Oboth.

44 And they departed from Oboth, and pitched in ²Ije-abarim, in the border of Moab.

45 And they departed from Ije-abarim, and pitched in ^wDibon-gad.

46 And they removed from Dibon-gad, and encamped in ^cAlmon-diblathaim.

47 And they removed from Almon-diblathaim, ^yand pitched in the mountains of Abarim, before Nebo.

48 And they departed from the mountains of Abarim, and ²pitched in the plains of Moab, by Jordan near Jericho.

49 And they pitched by Jordan from Beth-jesimoth even unto ³Abel-shittim in the plains of Moab.

50 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses in the plains of Moab, by Jordan near Jericho, saying,

51 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, ^aWhen ye are passed over Jordan into the land of Canaan;

52 Then ^bye shall drive out all the inhabitants of the land from before you, and destroy all their pictures, and destroy all their molten images, and quite pluck down all their high places:

53 And ye shall dispossess ^{the} inhabitants of the land, and dwell therein: for ^cI have given you the land to possess it.

54 And ^dye shall divide the land by lot for an inheritance among your families: ^eand to the more ye shall ⁴give the more inheritance, and to the fewer ye shall ⁵give the less inheritance: every man's inheritance shall be in the place where his lot falleth; according to the tribes of your fathers ye shall inherit.

55 But if ye will not drive out the inhabitants of the land from before you; then it shall come to pass that those which ye let remain of them shall ^{be} ⁶pricks in your eyes, and thorns in your sides, and shall vex you in the land wherein ye dwell.

56 Moreover it shall come to pass, ^{that} I shall do unto you, as I thought to do unto them.

CHAPTER 34.

The borders of the land of Canaan. 16 The names of the men which were assigned to divide it.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

Command the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye come into the land of Canaan, (this is the land that shall fall unto you for an inheritance, even the land of Canaan, with the coasts thereof,) Then

your south quarter shall be from the wilderness of Zin along by the coast of Edom, and your south border shall be the outmost coast of the salt sea eastward: And your border shall turn from the south to the ascent of crabbim, and pass on to Zin: and the going forth thereof shall be from the south to Kadesh-barnea, and shall go on to Hazar-addar, and pass on to Azmon:

And the border shall fetch a compass from Azmon unto the river of Egypt, and the goings out it shall be at the sea.

And as for the western border, ye shall even have the great sea for a border: this shall be your west border.

And this shall be your north border: from the great sea ye shall go out for you mount Hor:

From mount Hor ye shall point out your border unto the entrance of Hamath; and the goings forth the border shall be to Zedad:

And the border shall go on to Shephron, and the goings out of it shall be at Hazar-enan: this shall be your north border.

And ye shall point out your east border from Hazar-enan to Shepham.

And the coast shall go down from Shepham to Riblah, on the east side of Ain; and the border shall descend, and shall reach unto the side of the sea of Chinnereth eastward:

And the border shall go down to Jordan, and the goings out of it shall be at the salt sea: this shall be your land with the coasts thereof round about.

And Moses commanded the children of Israel, saying, This is the land which ye shall inherit by lot, which the LORD commanded to give unto the nine tribes, and to the half tribe:

B.C. 1452.

CHAP. 34.

^a Gen. 17. 8.
Deu. 1. 7.
Ps. 78. 55.
Ps. 105. 11.

^b Jos. 15. 1.
Ezek. 47. 13.

^c Gen. 14. 3.^d ch. 32. 8.

^e Ge. 15. 18.
^f Ki. 8. 65.
Is. 27. 12.

^g The Mediterranean

^h Not the Mount Hor on the border of Edom, where Aaron died, but Mount Hor north of Lebanon.

ⁱ ch. 13. 21.
^j Ki. 14. 25.

^k Ezek. 47. 15.

^l Ezek. 47. 17.

^m 2 Ki. 23. 33.
Jer. 39. 5.

ⁿ shoulder.

^o Deu. 3. 17.
Jos. 11. 2.
Jos. 19. 35.
Mat. 14. 34

^p Josh. 14. 1, 2.

^q ch. 32. 33.
Josh. 14. 2, 3.

^r Exod. 6. 23-25.
Jos. 14. 1.
Jos. 19. 51

^s Heb. 4. 8.^t ch. 1. 4. 16.

14 For the tribe of the children of Reuben according to the house of their fathers, and the tribe of the children of Gad according to the house of their fathers, have received their inheritance; and half the tribe of Manasseh have received their inheritance:

15 The two tribes and the half tribe have received their inheritance on this side Jordan near Jericho eastward, toward the sun-rising.

16 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

17 These are the names of the men which shall divide the land unto you; Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the son of Nun.

18 And ye shall take one prince of every tribe, to divide the land by inheritance.

19 And the names of the men are these: Of the tribe of Judah, Caleb the son of Jephunneh.

20 And of the tribe of the children of Simeon, Shemuel the son of Ammihud.

21 Of the tribe of Benjamin, Elidad the son of Chislon.

22 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Dan, Bukki the son of Jogli.

23 The prince of the children of Joseph, for the tribe of the children of Manasseh, Hanniel the son of Ephod.

24 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Ephraim, Kemuel the son of Shipthan.

25 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Zebulun, Elizaphan the son of Parnach.

26 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Issachar, Paltiel the son of Azzan.

27 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Asher, Ahihud the son of Shelomi.

28 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Naphtali, Pedahel the son of Ammihud.

29 These are they whom the LORD commanded to divide the inheritance unto the children of Israel in the land of Canaan.

CHAPTER 35.

Eight and forty cities given to the Levites: 6 six of them to be cities of refuge. 9 The laws concerning murder and manslaughter.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses in the plains of Moab by Jordan near Jericho, saying,

2 Command ^athe children of Israel, that they give unto the Levites, of the inheritance of their possession, cities to dwell in; and ye shall give *also* unto the Levites suburbs for the cities round about them.

3 And the cities shall they have to dwell in; and the suburbs of them shall be for their cattle, and for their goods, and for all their beasts.

4 And the suburbs of the cities, which ye shall give unto the Levites, shall reach from the wall of the city and outward ^ba thousand cubits round about.

5 And ye shall measure from without the city on the east side two thousand cubits, and on the south side two thousand cubits, and on the west side two thousand cubits, and on the north side two thousand cubits; and the city shall be in the midst: this shall be to them the suburbs of the cities.

6 And among the cities which ye shall give unto the Levites *there shall be* ^csix cities for refuge, which ye shall appoint for the manslayer, that he may flee thither: and ¹to them ye shall add forty and two cities.

7 So all the cities which ye shall give to the Levites shall be ^dforty and eight cities: them shall ye give with their suburbs.

8 And the cities which ye shall give shall be ^eof the possession of the children of Israel: from *them* that have many ye shall give many; but from *them* that have few ye shall give few: every one shall give of his cities unto the Levites according to his inheritance which ²he inheriteth.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

10 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, ^gWhen ye be come over Jordan into the land of Canaan,

11 Then ^hye shall appoint you cities to be cities of refuge for you; that the slayer may flee thither, which killeth any person ³at unawares.

12 And ⁱthey shall be unto you cities for refuge from the avenger; that the manslayer die not, until he stand before the congregation in judgment.

13 And of these cities which ye shall give, six cities shall ye have for refuge.

B.C. 1451.

CHAP. 35.

^a Josh. 14. 3, 4.

Josh. 21. 2. Ezek. 45. 1 Ezek. 48. 8

^b Six hundred and eight yards.^c Deu. 4. 41. Jos. 20. 2. Jos. 21. 3.¹ above them ye shall give.^d Jos. 21. 41.^e Josh. 21. 3.^f ch. 26. 54.² they inherit.^g Deu. 19. 2. Josh. 20. 2.^h Ex. 21. 13.³ by error.ⁱ Josh. 20. 3^j Deu. 4. 41.^k ch. 15. 16.^l Ex. 21. 12, 14. Lev. 24. 17. De. 19. 11, 12.¹ with a stone of the hand.^m Deu. 19. 6, 12. He was the nearest kinsman of the person slain.ⁿ Gen. 4. 8. 2 Sa. 3. 27. 2 Sa. 20. 10. 1 Ki. 2. 31.^o Ex. 21. 14. De. 19. 11.^p Jos. 20. 6.^q Eph. 1. 7.^r Ex. 29. 7. Lev. 4. 3. Lev. 21. 10

14 Ye shall give three cities on the side Jordan, and three cities shall ye give in the land of Canaan, *which* shall be cities of refuge.

15 These six cities shall be for refuge, *both* for the children of Israel, and ^kfor the stranger, and for the sojourner among them; *that* every one that killeth any person unawares may flee thither.

16 And ^lif he smite him with an instrument of iron, so that he die, *he is* a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death.

17 And ^mif he smite him ⁿwith throwing a stone, wherewith he may die, and he die, *he is* a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death.

18 Or ^oif he smite him with a hand-weapon of wood, wherewith he may die, and he die, *he is* a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death.

19 The ^prevenger of blood himself shall slay the murderer: when he meeteth him, he shall slay him.

20 But ^qif he thrust him of hatred, or hurl at him ^rby laying of wait, that he die;

21 Or in enmity smite him with his hand, that he die: *he that smote him* shall surely be put to death; *for he is* a murderer: the revenger of blood shall slay the murderer when he meeteth him.

22 But if he thrust him suddenly without enmity, or have cast upon him any thing without laying of wait,

23 Or with any stone, wherewith man may die, seeing *him* not, and cast it upon him, that he die, *and was* not his enemy, neither sought his harm;

24 Then ^sthe congregation shall judge between the slayer and the revenger of blood according to these judgments:

25 And the congregation shall deliver the slayer out of the hand of the revenger of blood, and the congregation shall restore him to the city of his refuge, whither he was fled: and he ^tshall abide in it unto the death of the high priest, ^uwhich was anointed with the holy oil.

26 But if the slayer shall at any time come without the border of the city of his refuge, whither he was fled;

And the revenger of blood find without the borders of the city of his refuge, and the revenger shall kill the slayer: ⁵ he shall not be guilty of blood:

⁶ Because he should have remained in the city of his refuge until the death of the high priest: after the death of the high priest the slayer shall return into the land of his possession.

So these things shall be for a statute of judgment unto you throughout your generations in all your dwellings.

Who so killeth any person, the murderer shall be put to death by the mouth of witnesses: but one witness shall not testify against any person to cause him to die.

Moreover ye shall take no satisfaction for the life of a murderer, which is ⁶ guilty of death; but he shall be surely put to death.

And ye shall take ⁷ no satisfaction for him that is fled to the city of his refuge, that he should come again to dwell in the land, until the death of the priest.

So ye shall not pollute the land wherein ye are; for blood defileth the land: and ⁷ the land cannot be cleansed of the blood that is shed therein, but ⁸ by the blood of him that shed it.

Defile ⁹ not therefore the land which ye shall inhabit, wherein I dwell: for ⁹ I the LORD dwell among the children of Israel.

CHAPTER 36.

The inconvenience of the inheritance of daughters, 5 is remedied, by marrying in their own tribes.

And the chief fathers of the families of the children ^a of Reuben, the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh, of the families of the sons of Joseph, came near, and spake before Moses, and before the princes, the chief fathers of the children of Israel:

And they said, ^b The LORD commanded my lord to give the land for an inheritance by lot to the children of Israel: and ^c my lord was commanded by the LORD to give the inheritance of Zelophehad our brother unto his daughters.

And if they be married to any of the sons of the other tribes of the children of Israel, then shall their inheritance be taken from

B.C. 1451.

CHAP. 35.

⁵ no blood shall be to him.
Ex. 22. 2

⁶ ch. 27. 11.

⁷ Deu. 17. 6.
Deu. 19. 15
Mat. 19. 16
2 Cor. 13. 1
Heb. 10. 28

⁸ faulty to die.

⁹ Acts. 4. 12.
Gal. 2. 21.

^a Ge. 4. 9-12
Ps. 106. 38
Mic. 4. 11.

⁷ there can be no expiation for the land.

⁸ Gen. 9. 6.

⁹ Lev. 18. 25
Deu. 21. 23

⁷ Ex. 29. 45.
46.
Ps. 76. 2.
Hos. 9. 3.
2 Cor. 6. 16

CHAP. 36.

^a ch. 26. 29.

^b ch. 26. 55.
ch. 33. 54.
Josh. 17. 3

^c ch. 27. 1. 7
Jos. 17. 3. 4

¹ unto whom they shall be.

^d Lev. 25. 10.

^e ch. 27. 7.

² be wives.

^f 1 Ki. 21. 3.

³ cleave to thee, etc.

⁷ 1 Ch. 23. 22.

^a ch. 27. 1.

⁴ to some that were of the families.

^e ch. 26. 3.
ch. 33. 50.
ch. 22. 1.
ch. 31. 12

the inheritance of our fathers, and shall be put to the inheritance of the tribe ¹ whereunto they are received: so shall it be taken from the lot of our inheritance.

And when ^d the jubilee of the children of Israel shall be, then shall their inheritance be put unto the inheritance of the tribe whereunto they are received: so shall their inheritance be taken away from the inheritance of the tribe of our fathers.

And Moses commanded the children of Israel according to the word of the LORD, saying, The tribe of the sons of Joseph hath ^e said well.

6 This is the thing which the LORD doth command concerning the daughters of Zelophehad, saying, Let them ² marry to whom they think best; only to the family of the tribe of their father shall they marry:

7 So shall not the inheritance of the children of Israel remove from tribe to tribe; for every one of the children of Israel shall ³ keep himself to the inheritance of the tribe of his fathers.

8 And ⁹ every daughter, that possesseth an inheritance in any tribe of the children of Israel, shall be wife unto one of the family of the tribe of her father, that the children of Israel may enjoy every man the inheritance of his fathers.

9 Neither shall the inheritance remove from ^{one} tribe to another tribe; but every one of the tribes of the children of Israel shall keep himself to his own inheritance.

10 Even as the LORD commanded Moses, so did the daughters of Zelophehad:

11 For ^h Mahlah, Tirzah, and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Noah, the daughters of Zelophehad, were married unto their father's brothers' sons:

12 And they were married ⁴ into the families of the sons of Manasseh the son of Joseph; and their inheritance remained in the tribe of the family of their father.

13 These ^{are} the commandments and the judgments which the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses unto the children of Israel in the plains of Moab by Jordan near Jericho.

DEUTERONOMY.

CHAPTER 1.

1 *Moses' speech at the end of the fortieth year, 6 in which he briefly rehearseth the story of God's promise to Israel.*

THESE be the words which Moses spake unto all Israel ^aon this side Jordan in the wilderness, in the plain over against ¹the Red sea, between Paran, and Tophel, and Laban, and Hazeroth, and Dizahab.

2 *(There are eleven days' journey from Horeb by the way of mount Seir ^bunto Kadesh-barnea.)*

3 And it came to pass ^cin the fortieth year, in the eleventh month, on the first day of the month, *that* Moses spake unto the children of Israel, according unto all that the LORD had given him in commandment unto them;

4 After ^dhe had slain Sihon the king of the Amorites, which dwelt in Heshbon, and Og the king of Bashan, which dwelt at Astaroth in ^eEdrei:

5 On this side Jordan, in the land of Moab, began Moses to declare this law, saying,

6 The LORD our God spake unto us ^fin Horeb, saying, Ye have dwelt long ^genough in this mount:

7 Turn you, and take your journey, and go to the mount of the Amorites, and unto ²all the places nigh thereunto, in the plain, in the hills, and in the vale, and in the south, and by the sea-side, to the land of the Canaanites, and unto Lebanon, unto the great river, the river Euphrates.

8 Behold, I have ³set the land before you: go in and possess the land which the LORD swore unto your fathers, ^hAbraham, Isaac, and Jacob, to give unto them and to their seed after them.

9 ¶ And ⁱI spake unto you at that time, saying, I am not able to bear you myself alone:

10 The LORD your God hath multiplied you, and, behold, ^jye are this day as the stars of heaven for multitude.

11 (The LORD God of your fathers make you a thousand times so many more as ye are, and bless you, ^kas he hath promised you!)

12 How ^lcan I myself alone bear

B.C. 1451.

CHAP. 1.

^a Josh. 9. 1.

Josh. 22.

4. 7.

¹ Or, Zuph.^h Nu. 13. 26.

ch. 9. 23.

^e Nu. 33. 38.^d Nu. 21. 24

Jos. 12. 1.

2.

² Neh. 9. 22.

Ps. 135.

10. 11.

^g Jos. 13. 12.^f Ex. 3. 1.^g Ex. 19. 1.

Nu. 10. 11.

² all his

neigh-

bours.

³ given.^h Gen. 12. 7.

Gen. 15. 18

Gen. 28. 13

ⁱ Ex. 18. 18.

Nu. 11. 14.

^j Gen. 15. 5.

ch. 10. 22.

ch. 28. 62.

^k Gen. 22. 17

Gen. 26. 4.

Ex. 32. 13.

^l 1 Ki. 3. 8.

2 Cor. 11.

28.

¹ Give.

Ex. 18. 21.

Nu. 11. 16.

⁵ gave.^m Jn. 7. 24.ⁿ Lev. 24. 22¹ Sa. 16. 7.

Pro. 24. 23.

Jani. 2. 1.

⁶ acknow-

ledge

faces.

ⁿ Pro. 28. 27

Pro. 29.

25.

² Chr. 19.

Ex. 18. 22

25.

¹ Nu. 10. 12.

ch. 8. 19.

Jer. 2. 6.

¹ Nu. 13. 26.ⁿ Josh. 1. 9.ⁿ Nu. 13. 3.

your cumbrance, and your burden and your strife?

13 ¶ Take you wise men, and understanding, and known among your tribes, and I will make them rulers over you.

14 And ye answered me, and said, The thing which thou hast spoke is good for us to do.

15 So I took the chief of your tribes, wise men, and known, and made them heads over you, captains over thousands, and captains over hundreds, and captains over fifties, and captains over tens, and officers among your tribes.

16 And I charged your judges at that time, saying, Hear the cause between your brethren, and ^mjudge righteously between every man and his ⁿbrother, and the stranger that is with him.

17 Ye ^oshall not ^crespect person in judgment, but ye shall hear the small as well as the great; ye ^pshall not be afraid of the face of man; for the ^qjudgment is God's, and the cause that is too hard for you, ^rbring it unto me, and I will hear it.

18 And I commanded you at that time all the things which ye should do.

19 ¶ And when we departed from Horeb, we ^swent through all that great and terrible wilderness, which ye saw by the way of the mountain of the Amorites, as the LORD our God commanded us; and ^twe came to Kadesh-barnea.

20 And I said unto you, Ye are come unto the mountain of the Amorites, which the LORD our God doth give unto us.

21 Behold, the LORD thy God hath set the land before thee: go up and possess it, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath said unto thee; fear ^unot, neither be discouraged.

22 ¶ And ye came near unto me every one of you, and said, We will send men before us, and they shall search us out the land, and bring us word again by what way we must go up, and into what cities we shall come.

23 And the saying pleased me well: and "I took twelve men of you, one of a tribe:

And they turned and went up to the mountain, and came unto the valley of Eshcol, and searched out.

And they took of the fruit of the land in their hands, and brought it in unto us, and brought us word in, and said, *It is a good land which the LORD our God doth give*

Notwithstanding ¹⁰ye would not obey, but rebelled against the commandment of the LORD your God:

And ye murmured in your tents, and said, Because the LORD hath hated us, he hath brought us forth out of the land of Egypt, to deliver us into the hand of the Amorites, to destroy us.

Whither shall we go up? our brethren have ⁷discouraged our hearts, saying, ⁸The people is greater and taller than we; the cities are great and walled up to heaven; and moreover we have seen the signs of the ⁹Anakims there.

Then I said unto you, Dread the LORD, neither be afraid of them.

The LORD your God, which hath brought you, he shall fight for you according to all that he did unto you in Egypt before your eyes; and in the wilderness, where you have seen how that the LORD your God ^bbare thee, as a man doth his son, in all the way that ye went, until ye came into this place.

Yet in this thing ^cye did not believe the LORD your God,

Who ^dwent in the way before you, to ^esearch you out a place to dwell, and to show you by what way ye should go, and in a cloud by day.

And the LORD heard the voice of your words, and was wroth, ^fand said, saying,

Surely ^gthere shall not one of these men of this evil generation see that good land, which I swear to give unto your fathers,

Save Caleb the son of Jephunneh; he shall see it, and to him will I give the land that he hath spoken upon, and to his children, because he hath ^hwholly followed the LORD.

Also ⁱthe LORD was angry with you for your sakes, saying, Thou shalt not go in thither.

But Joshua the son of Nun, which standeth before thee, he

B.C. 1451.

CHAP. 1.

^a Num. 14. 1, 2, 3, 4. Ps. 106. 24.

^b ch. 9. 28.

^c melted. Jos. 2. 11.

^d Nu. 13. 28, 31, 32, 33. ch. 9. 1, 2.

^e Nu. 13. 28.

^f Ex. 14. 14. Neh. 4. 20.

^g Ex. 19. 4. ch. 32. 11. Is. 46. 3, 4. Is. 63. 9. Hos. 11. 3. Acts 13. 18.

^h Ps. 106. 24. Jude 5.

ⁱ Ex. 13. 21. Ps. 78. 14.

^j Nu. 10. 33. Ezek. 20. 6.

^k ch. 2. 14.

^l Nu. 14. 22. Ps. 95. 11.

^m fulfilled to go after

ⁿ Nu. 27. 14. ch. 3. 26. ch. 4. 21. ch. 34. 4. Ps. 106. 32.

^o Ex. 24. 13. Ex. 33. 11. 1 Sa. 16. 22.

^p ch. 31. 7, 23.

^q Is. 7. 15, 16. Ezek. 18. 20.

Jonah 4. 11.

Lu. 12. 47. Ro. 9. 11.

^r ye were presumptuous and went up.

^s Ps. 118. 12.

^t Job 27. 9. Ps. 66. 18. Pro. 1. 24. Is. 1. 15. Jer. 11. 7-14.

Zech. 7. 11. John 9. 31.

shall go in thither: encourage him; for he shall cause Israel to inherit it.

39 Moreover your little ones, which ye said should be a prey, and your children, which in that day had ^kno knowledge between good and evil, they shall go in thither, and unto them will I give it, and they shall possess it.

40 But *as for* you, turn you, and take your journey into the wilderness by the way of the Red sea.

41 Then ye answered and said unto me, We have sinned against the LORD, we will go up and fight, according to all that the LORD our God commanded us. And when ye had girded on every man his weapons of war, ye were ready to go up into the hill.

42 And the LORD said unto me, Say unto them, Go not up, neither fight; for I *am* not among you; lest ye be smitten before your enemies.

43 So I spake unto you; and ye would not hear, but rebelled against the commandment of the LORD, ^{and} went presumptuously up into the hill.

44 And the Amorites, which dwelt in that mountain, came out against you, and chased you, ^{as} bees do, and destroyed you in Seir, *even* unto Hormah.

45 And ye returned and wept before the LORD; ^mbut the LORD would not hearken to your voice, nor give ear unto you.

46 So ye abode in Kadesh many days, according unto the days that ye abode there.

CHAPTER 2.

1 *The story is continued: 6 they were not to meddle with the Edomites, 9 nor the Moabites, 17 nor the Ammonites.*

THEN we turned, and took our journey into the wilderness by the way of the Red sea, as the LORD spake unto me: and we compassed mount Seir many days.

2 And the LORD spake unto me, saying,

3 Ye have compassed this mountain long enough: turn you northward.

4 And command thou the people, saying, Ye *are* to pass through the coast of your brethren the children of Esau, which dwell in Seir; and they shall be afraid of you: take ye good heed unto yourselves therefore:

5 Meddle not with them; for I will not give you of their land, ¹no, not so much as a foot-breadth; ²because I have given mount Seir unto Esau for a possession.

6 Ye shall buy meat of them for money, that ye may eat; and ye shall also buy water of them for money, that ye may drink.

7 For the LORD thy God hath blessed thee in all the works of thy hand: he knoweth thy walking through this great wilderness: these forty years the LORD thy God hath been with thee; thou hast lacked nothing.

8 And when we passed by from our brethren the children of Esau, which dwelt in Seir, through the way of the plain ⁶from Elath, and from Ezion-gaber, we turned and passed by the way of the wilderness of Moab.

9 And the LORD said unto me, ²Distress not the Moabites, neither contend with them in battle: for I will not give thee of their land for a possession; because I have given ⁶Ar unto ⁴the children of Lot for a possession.

10 The ⁶Emims dwelt therein in times past, a people great, and many, and tall, as ⁷the Anakims;

11 Which also were accounted giants, as the Anakims; but the Moabites call them Emims.

12 The ⁹Horims also dwelt in Seir beforetime; but the children of Esau ³succeeded them, when they had destroyed them from before them, and dwelt in their ⁴stead; as Israel did unto the land of his possession, which the LORD gave unto them.

13 Now rise up, said I, and get you over the ⁵brook Zered: and we went over the brook Zered.

14 And the space in which we came from Kadesh-barnea, until we were come over the brook Zered, was thirty and eight years; until ⁴all the generation of the men of war were wasted out from among the host, as ⁴the LORD swore unto them.

15 For indeed the ¹hand of the LORD was against them, to destroy them from among the host, until they were consumed.

16 ¶ So it came to pass, when all the men of war were consumed and dead from among the people,

17 That the LORD spake unto me, saying,

B.C. 1451.

CHAP. 2.

¹even to the treading of the sole of the foot.

²Ge. 26. 8. Josh. 24. 4

³1 Ki. 9. 26.

²Or, use no hostility against Moab.

⁶Nu. 21. 28.

⁴Ge. 19. 36.

⁶Ge. 14. 5.

⁷Nu. 13. 22 ch. 9. 2

⁹Ge. 36. 20.

³inherited them.

⁴Or, room.

⁵Or, valley Nu. 13. 23

⁶Nu. 14. 33 Nu. 26. 64

⁷ch. 1. 34, 35.

⁸Ezek. 20. 15.

⁹Ps. 78. 33. Ps. 106. 26

⁴Gen. 19. 38

¹Gen. 14. 5. Zuzims.

²Ge. 36. 8.

³Job 12. 23

⁴Jos. 13. 3.

⁵Jer. 25. 20

⁶Ge. 10. 14. Amos 9. 7.

⁷Juda. 11. 18.

⁸begin. possess.

⁹Ex. 15. 14. ch. 11. 25. Jos. 2. 9.

⁴ch. 20. 10.

⁵Nu. 21. 21. Judg. 11. 19.

⁶Nu. 20. 19.

⁷ch. 23. 3. Judg. 11. 17.

⁸Nu. 21. 23.

18 Thou art to pass over through Ar, the coast of Moab, this day:

19 And when thou comest nigh over against the children of Ammon, distress them not, nor meddle with them: for I will not give thee of the land of the children of Ammon any possession; because I have given it unto the ⁴children of Lot for a possession.

20 (That also was accounted a land of giants: giants dwelt therein old time; and the Ammonites call them ¹Zamzummims;

21 A people great, and many, and tall, as the Anakims; but the LORD destroyed them before them; and they succeeded them, and dwelt in their stead:

22 As he did to the children of Esau, which ³dwelt in Seir, when he destroyed the Horims from before them; and they succeeded them, and dwelt in their stead even unto this day:

23 And ⁶the Avims which dwelt in Hazerim, even unto ²Azzah, ⁴the Caphtorims, which came forth out of Caphtor, destroyed them, and dwelt in their stead.)

24 ¶ Rise ye up, take your journey, and pass ⁷over the river Arnon: behold, I have given into thine hand Sihon the Amorite, king of Heshbon, and his land: ⁶begin to possess it, and contend with him in battle.

25 This ⁴day will I begin to put the dread of thee and the fear of thee upon the nations that are under the whole heaven, who shall hear report of thee, and shall tremble, and be in anguish because of thee.

26 ¶ And I sent messengers out of the wilderness of Kedemoth unto Sihon king of Heshbon ⁴with words of peace, saying,

27 Let ⁵me pass through thy land: I will go along by the highway, I will neither turn unto the right hand nor to the left.

28 Thou shalt sell me meat for money, that I may eat; and give me water for money, that I may drink: ⁴only I will pass through on my feet,

29 (As ⁷the children of Esau which dwell in Seir, and the Moabites which dwell in Ar, did unto me, until I shall pass over Jordan, into the land which the LORD our God giveth us.

30 But ²Sihon king of Heshbon

ould not let us pass by him: for the LORD thy God hardened ²his spirit, and made his heart obstinate, that he might deliver him into thy hand, as *appeareth* this day.

1 And the LORD said unto me, Behold, I have begun to give Sihon and his land before thee: begin to possess, that thou mayest inherit his land.

2 Then Sihon came out against us, he and all his people, to fight at Jahaz.

3 And ^athe LORD our God delivered him before us; and ^bwe smote him, and his sons, and all his people.

4 And we took all his cities at that time, and ^cutterly destroyed the men, and the women, and the little ones, of every city, we left none to remain:

5 Only the cattle we took for a prey unto ourselves, and the spoil of the cities which we took.

6 From ^dAroer, which is by the brink of the river of Arnon, and from the city that is by the river, even unto Gilead, there was not one city too strong for us: ^ethe LORD our God delivered all unto us:

7 Only unto the land of the children of Ammon thou camest not, *nor* unto any place of the river Jabbok, nor unto the cities in the mountains, nor unto whatsoever the LORD our God forbade us.

CHAPTER 3.

Conquest of Og king of Bashan. 21 Moses' exhortation to Joshua. 23 Moses' prayer to enter into the land. 27 He is permitted to see it.

1 **W**HEN we turned, and went up the way to Bashan: and Og the king of Bashan came out against us, he and all his people, to battle at Edrei. 2 And the LORD said unto me, Fear him not: for I will deliver him, and all his people, and his land, into thy hand; and thou shalt do unto him as thou didst unto ^aSihon king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heshbon.

3 So the LORD our God delivered us into our hands Og also, the king of Bashan, and all his people: and we smote him until none was left to him remaining.

4 And we took all his cities at that time, there was not a city which we took not from them, threescore cities, ^ball the region of Argob, the kingdom of Og in Bashan.

B.C. 1451.

CHAP. 2.

^a Jos. 11. 20.

^b Ex. 4. 21. Hos. 4. 17. James 1. 13-15.

^c ch. 7. 2. ch. 20. 16.

^d ch. 29. 7.

^e Lev. 27. 28. ch. 7. 2, 26.

^f every city of men, and women, and little ones.

^g ch. 3. 12. ch. 4. 48. Josh. 13. 9.

^h Ps. 44. 3.

ⁱ Gen. 32. 22. Nu. 21. 24. ch. 3. 16.

CHAP. 3.

^a Nu. 21. 24.

^b 1 Ki. 4. 13.

^c ch. 2. 24. Ps. 135. 10, 11, 12. Ps. 136. 19, 20, 21.

^d Ps. 29. 6.

^e 1 Ch. 5. 23.

^f ch. 4. 49.

^g Jos. 12. 5.

^h Jos. 13. 11.

ⁱ Amos 2. 9.

^j Gen. 14. 5. Rephaim.

^k 2 Sa. 12. 26.

^l ch. 2. 36. Josh. 12. 2.

^m Nu. 32. 33.

ⁿ Jos. 13. 29.

^o 1 Ch. 2. 22.

^p 2 Sa. 3. 3.

^q 2 Sa. 10. 6.

^r Nu. 32. 39.

^s 2 Sa. 24. 5.

^t Nu. 21. 24.

^u Nu. 34. 11.

^v Josh. 12. 3.

^w Gen. 14. 3.

The sea of Sodom.

^x Or, under

the springs of Pishgah, or, the hill.

5 All these cities *were* fenced with high walls, gates, and bars; besides unwall'd towns a great many.

6 And we utterly destroyed them, as we did unto Sihon king ^cof Heshbon, utterly destroying the men, women, and children, of every city.

7 But all the cattle, and the spoil of the cities, we took for a prey to ourselves.

8 And we took at that time out of the hand of the two kings of the Amorites the land that *was* on this side Jordan, from the river of Arnon unto mount Hermon;

9 (*Which* ^dHermon the Sidonians call Sirion, and the Amorites call it ^eShenir;)

10 All ^fthe cities of the plain, and all Gilead, and ^gall Bashan, unto Salchah and Edrei, cities of the kingdom of Og in Bashan.

11 For ^honly Og king of Bashan remained of the remnant of ⁱgiants; behold, his bedstead *was* a bedstead of iron: *is it not* ^jin Rabbath of the children of Ammon? nine cubits *was* the length thereof, and four cubits the breadth of it, after the cubit of a man.

12 And this land, *which* we possessed at that time, ^kfrom Aroer, which *is* by the river Arnon, and half mount Gilead, and the ^lcities thereof, gave I unto the Reubenites and to the Gadites.

13 And ^mthe rest of Gilead, and all Bashan, *being* the kingdom of Og, gave I unto the half tribe of Manasseh; all the region of Argob, with all Bashan, which *was* called the land of giants.

14 Jair ⁿthe son of Manasseh took all the country of Argob ^ounto the coasts of Geshuri and Maachathi, and called them after his own name, Bashan-havoth-jair, unto this day.

15 And ^pI gave Gilead unto Machir.

16 And unto the Reubenites ^qand unto the Gadites I gave from Gilead even unto the river Arnon half the valley, and the border even unto the river Jabbok, ^r*which is* the border of the children of Ammon;

17 The plain also, and Jordan, and the coast *thereof*, from ^sChinnereth ^teven unto the sea of the plain, ^u*ever* the salt sea, ^vunder Ashdoth-pisgah eastward.

18 ¶ And I commanded you at that time, saying, The LORD your God hath given you this land to possess

it: ye shall pass over armed before your brethren the children of Israel, all that are ²meet for the war.

19 But your wives, and your little ones, and your cattle, (*for I know that ye have much cattle,*) shall abide in your cities which I have given you;

20 Until the LORD have given rest unto your brethren, as well as unto you, and until they also possess the land which the LORD your God hath given them beyond Jordan: and then shall ye ^vreturn every man unto his possession, which I have given you.

21 ¶ And I commanded Joshua at that time, saying, Thine eyes have seen all that the LORD your God hath done unto these two kings: so shall the LORD do unto all the kingdoms whither thou passest.

22 Ye shall not fear them: for ^wthe LORD your God he shall fight for you.

23 ¶ And I besought the LORD at that time, saying,

24 O Lord God, thou hast begun to show thy servant ^xthy greatness, and thy mighty hand: for ^ywhat God is there in heaven or in earth that can do according to thy works, and according to thy might?

25 I pray thee, let me go over and see the ^zgood land that is beyond Jordan, that goodly mountain, and Lebanon.

26 But the LORD was wroth with me for your sakes, and would not hear me: and the LORD said unto me, Let it suffice thee; speak no more unto me of this matter.

27 Get thee up into the top of ³Pisgah, and lift up thine eyes westward, and northward, and southward, and eastward, and behold it with thine eyes: for thou shalt not go over this Jordan.

28 But ^acharge Joshua, and encourage him, and strengthen him: for he shall go over before this people, and he shall cause them to inherit the land which thou shalt see.

29 So we abode in ^bthe valley over against Beth-peor.

CHAPTER 4.

1 An exhortation to obedience. 14 A particular dissuasive against idolatry. 41 Moses appointeth three cities of refuge on that side Jordan.

NOW therefore hearken, O Israel, unto the ^astatutes and

B.C. 1451.

CHAP. 3.

² sons of power.

^v Josh. 22. 4

^w Ex. 14. 14.

ch. 1. 30.

ch. 20. 4.

^x ch. 11. 2.

^y Ex. 15. 11.

2 Sa. 7. 22.

Ps. 71. 19.

Ps. 86. 8.

Ps. 89. 6.

^z Ex. 3. 8.

ch. 4. 22.

^a Or, the hill.

^b Nu. 27. 18.

ch. 1. 38.

ch. 31. 3, 7.

^c ch. 4. 46.

CHAP. 4.

^d Ez. 20. 11.

Ro. 10. 5.

^e ch. 12. 32.

Josh. 1. 7.

Pro. 30. 6.

Mat. 15. 9.

Rev. 22. 18.

^f Job 23. 28.

Ps. 19. 7.

Ps. 111. 10.

Pro. 1. 7.

2 Tim. 3.

15.

^g Acts 4. 13.

^h 2 Sa. 7. 23.

ⁱ Ps. 46. 1.

Ps. 145. 18.

Ps. 148. 14.

Is. 55. 6.

Jam. 4. 8.

^j Pro. 4. 23.

Pro. 23. 19.

^k Pro. 3. 1, 3.

Pro. 4. 21.

^l Gen. 18. 19.

ch. 6. 7.

ch. 11. 19.

Ps. 78. 5, 6.

Pro. 22. 6.

Eph. 6. 4.

^m Ex. 19. 9.

16.

Ex. 20. 13.

He. 12. 18.

ⁿ heart.

unto the judgments, which I teach you, for to do *them*, that ye may live, and go in and possess the land which the LORD God of your fathers giveth you.

2 Ye ^bshall not add unto the words which I command you, neither shall ye diminish *ought* from that ye may keep the commandments of the LORD your God which I command you.

3 Your eyes have seen what the LORD did because of Baal-peor: for all the men that followed Baal-peor the LORD thy God hath destroyed them from among you.

4 But ye that did cleave unto the LORD your God *are* alive every one of you this day.

5 Behold, I have taught you statutes and judgments, even as the LORD my God commanded me, that ye should do so in the land whither ye go to possess it.

6 Keep therefore and do *them*: for this is your ^cwisdom and your understanding in the sight of the nations, which shall hear all these statutes, and say, ^dSurely this great nation is a wise and understanding people.

7 For ^ewhat nation is there so great, who hath ^fGod so nigh unto them, as the LORD our God is in all things that we call upon him for?

8 And what nation is there so great, that hath statutes and judgments so righteous as all this law, which I set before you this day?

9 Only take heed to thyself, and ^gkeep thy soul diligently, ^hlest thou forget the things which thine eyes have seen, and lest they depart from thy heart all the days of thy life; but ⁱteach them thy sons, and thy sons' sons;

10 *Specially* ^jthe day that thou stoodest before the LORD thy God in Horeb, when the LORD said unto me, Gather me the people together, and I will make them hear my words, that they may learn to fear me all the days that they shall live upon the earth, and that they may teach their children.

11 And ye came near and stood under the mountain; and the mountain burned with fire unto the ^kmidst of heaven, with darkness, clouds, and thick darkness.

12 And the LORD spake unto you out of the midst of the fire: ye heard the voice of the words, but

12 no similitude; ²only ye heard voice.

13 And he declared unto you his covenant, which he commanded you to perform, *even* ten commandments; and he wrote them upon two tables of stone.

14 ¶ And the LORD commanded thee at that time to teach you statutes and judgments, that ye might do them in the land whither ye go over to possess it.

15 Take ^kye therefore good heed unto yourselves, (for ye saw no manner of ^lsimilitude on the day that the LORD spake unto you in the fire out of the midst of the fire,) lest ye corrupt *yourselves*, and make you a graven image, the similitude of any figure, ^mthe likeness of male or female,

17 The likeness of any beast that is on the earth, the likeness of any winged fowl that flieth in the air, 18 The likeness of any thing that creepeth on the ground, the likeness of any fish that is in the waters beneath the earth:

19 And lest thou ⁿlift up thine eyes unto heaven, and when thou seest the sun, and the moon, and the stars, *even* ^oall the host of heaven, thou shouldst be driven to worship them, and serve them, which the LORD thy God hath ³divided unto all nations under the whole heaven. 20 But the LORD hath taken you, and brought you forth out of the iron furnace, *even* out of Egypt, to give unto him a people of inheritance, *ye are* this day.

21 Furthermore, the LORD was angry with me for your sakes, and said that I should not go over Jordan, and that I should not go into that good land which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance;

22 But ^pI must die in this land, I must not go over Jordan: but ye shall go over, and possess that good land.

23 Take heed unto yourselves, lest ye forget the covenant of the LORD your God, which he made with you, and make you a graven image, or the likeness of any thing, which the LORD thy God hath forbidden thee.

24 For ^qthe LORD thy God is a consuming fire, *even* ^ra jealous God.

25 ¶ When thou shalt beget children, and children's children, and

B.C. 1451.

CHAP. 4.

² save a voice.

^k Jos. 23. 11

^l Is. 40. 18, Acts 17. 24-29.

^m Ro. 1. 23.

ⁿ ch. 17. 3. Job 31. 26.

^o Gen. 2. 1. 2 Ki. 17. 16 2 Ki. 21. 3.

³ Or, imparted.

^p 2 Pet. 1. 13

^q Ex. 24. 17. ch. 9. 3. Is. 33. 14. He. 12. 29.

^r Ex. 20. 5. ch. 6. 15. Is. 42. 8. Is. 48. 11.

² 2 Ki. 17. 17

^t Is. 1. 2. Mic. 6. 2.

^u Neh. 1. 8.

^v 1 Sa. 26. 19 Jer. 16. 13

^w 2 Ch. 15. 4 Neh. 1. 9. Is. 55. 6. Jer. 29. 12.

^x have found thee.

^y Gen. 49. 1 Jer. 23. 20 Hos. 3. 5.

^z Joel 2. 12.

² 2 Ch. 30. 9 Neh. 9. 31 Ps. 86. 5, 15 Ps. 116. 5. Jonah 4. 2

^a Job 8. 8.

^b Ma. 24. 31

^c 1 Sa. 2. 2. Is. 45. 5, 18 Mark 12. 29.

^d Ex. 19. 9, 19.

^e Ex. 20. 18, 22. Ex. 24. 16. He. 12. 18.

ye shall have remained long in the land, and shall corrupt *yourselves*, and make a graven image, or the likeness of any thing, and ^ashall do evil in the sight of the LORD thy God, to provoke him to anger; 26 I ^tcall heaven and earth to witness against you this day, that ye shall soon utterly perish from off the land whereunto ye go over Jordan to possess it; ye shall not prolong *your* days upon it, but shall utterly be destroyed.

27 And the LORD ^ushall scatter you among the nations, and ye shall be left few in number among the heathen, whither the LORD shall lead you.

28 And ^vthere ye shall serve gods, the work of men's hands, wood and stone, which neither see, nor hear, nor eat, nor smell.

29 But ^wif from thence thou shalt seek the LORD thy God, thou shalt find *him*, if thou seek him with all thy heart and with all thy soul.

30 When thou art in tribulation, and all these things ^xare come upon thee, *even* in the latter days, if thou ^yturn to the LORD thy God, and shalt be obedient unto his voice; 31 (For the LORD thy God is ^za merciful God;) he will not forsake thee, neither destroy thee, nor forget the covenant of thy fathers which he swore unto them.

32 For ^aask now of the days that are past, which were before thee, since the day that God created man upon the earth, and *ask* from ^bthe one side of heaven unto the other, whether there hath been *any such thing* as this great thing is, or hath been heard like it?

33 Did *ever* people hear the voice of God speaking out of the midst of the fire, as thou hast heard, and live?

34 Or hath God assayed to go and take him a nation from the midst of *another* nation, by temptations, by signs, and by wonders, and by war, and by a mighty hand, and by a stretched-out arm, and by great terrors, according to all that the LORD your God did for you in Egypt before your eyes?

35 Unto thee it was showed, that thou mightest know that the LORD *he is* God; *there* ^cis none else beside him.

36 Out ^dof heaven he made thee to hear his voice, that he might instruct thee: and upon earth he

showed thee his great fire: and thou heardest his words out of the midst of the fire.

37 And because he loved thy fathers, therefore he chose their seed after them, and brought thee out in his sight with his mighty power out of Egypt;

38 To drive out nations from before thee greater and mightier than thou art, to bring thee in, to give thee their land for an inheritance, as it is this day.

39 Know therefore this day, and consider it in thine heart, that ^cthe LORD he is God in heaven above, and upon the earth beneath: there is none else.

40 Thou shalt keep therefore his statutes, and his commandments, which I command thee this day, ^dthat it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee, and that thou mayest prolong thy days upon the earth, which the LORD thy God giveth thee, for ever.

41 ¶ Then Moses ^esevered three cities on this side Jordan, toward the sun-rising;

42 That the slayer might flee thither, which should kill his neighbour unawares, and hated him not in times past; and that fleeing unto one of these cities he might live:

43 Namely, ^fBezer in the wilderness, in the plain country, of the Reubenites; and Ramoth in Gilead, of the Gadites; and Golan in Bashan, of the Manassites.

44 ¶ And this is the law which Moses set before the children of Israel:

45 These are the testimonies, and the statutes, and the judgments, which Moses spake unto the children of Israel, after they came forth out of Egypt,

46 On this side Jordan, in the valley over against Beth-peor, in the land of Sihon king of the Amorites, who dwelt at Heshbon, whom Moses and the children of Israel smote, after they were come forth out of Egypt:

47 And they possessed his land, and the land ^gof Og king of Bashan, two kings of the Amorites, which were on this side Jordan, toward the sun-rising;

48 From ^hAroer, which is by the bank of the river Arnon, even unto mount Sion, which is ⁱHermon,

B.C. 1451.

CHAP. 4.

^j Josh. 2. 11

Is. 42. 8.

Dan. 4. 35.

^k Lev. 22. 31.^l ch. 5. 16.

ch. 6. 3, 18

ch. 12. 25,

28.

ch. 22. 7.

Eph. 6. 3.

^m Nu. 35. 6.ⁿ Jos. 20. 8.^o ch. 3. 29.^p Nu. 21. 35

ch. 3. 3, 4.

^q ch. 2. 36.

ch. 3. 12.

^r Ps. 132. 3.

CHAP. 5.

^s keep to

do them.

^t Ex. 19. 5.

ch. 4. 23.

^u Mat. 13. 17

Heb. 8. 9.

^v Ex. 19. 9,

19.

Ex. 20. 22.

ch. 4. 33,

36.

ch. 34. 10.

^w Ex. 20. 21.

Gal. 3. 19.

^x Ex. 19. 16.

Ex. 20. 18.

Ex. 24. 2.

^y Ex. 20. 2

Lev. 26. 1.

ch. 6. 4.

Ps. 81. 10.

^z servants.^{aa} Ex. 20. 3.^{ab} Ex. 20. 4.

Ps. 97. 7.

Acts 17.

29.

^{ac} Ex. 34. 7.^{ad} Jer. 32. 18

Dan. 9. 4.

^{ae} Ex. 20. 7.

Le. 19. 12.

Jam. 5. 12

Mat. 5. 33.

^{af} Ex. 20. 8.

Ne. 13. 37.

^{ag} Ex. 23. 12

Ex. 35. 2.

Ezek. 20.

12.

^{ah} Gen. 2. 2.

Ex. 16. 29.

Heb. 4. 4.

49 And all the plain on this side Jordan eastward, even unto the sea of the plain, under the spring of Pishgah.

CHAPTER 5.

1 A commemoration of the covenant in Horeb. 6 The ten commandments. 2 At the people's request Moses receives the law from God.

AND Moses called all Israel, and said unto them, Hear, O Israel, the statutes and judgments which I speak in your ears this day, that ye may learn them, and keep and do them.

2 The ^aLORD our God made covenant with us in Horeb.

3 The LORD ^bmade not this covenant with our fathers, but with us, even us, who are all of us here alive this day.

4 The ^cLORD talked with you face to face in the mount, out of the midst of the fire,

5 (I ^dstood between the LORD and you at that time, to show you the word of the LORD; for ^eye were afraid by reason of the fire, and went not up into the mount; saying,

6 ¶ I am the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the house of ^fbondage.

7 Thou ^gshalt have none other gods before me.

8 Thou ^hshalt not make thee any graven image, or any likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the waters beneath the earth:

9 Thou shalt not bow down thyself unto them, nor serve them: for I the LORD thy God am a jealous God, ⁱvisiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me,

10 And ^jshowing mercy unto thousands of them that love me and keep my commandments.

11 Thou ^kshalt not take the name of the LORD thy God in vain: for the LORD will not hold him guiltless that taketh his name in vain.

12 Keep ^lthe sabbath day to sanctify it, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee.

13 Six ^mdays thou shalt labour and do all thy work;

14 But the seventh day is the ⁿsabbath of the LORD thy God: in it thou shalt not do any work, thou

or thy son, nor thy daughter, nor thy man-servant, nor thy maid-servant, nor thine ox, nor thine ass, nor any of thy cattle, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates; that thy man-servant and thy maid-servant may rest as well as thou.

15 And remember that thou wast servant in the land of Egypt, and that the LORD thy God brought thee out thence through a mighty hand and by a stretched-out arm: therefore the LORD thy God commanded thee to keep the sabbath day.

16 ¶ Honour ^othy father and thy mother, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee; ^pthat thy days may be prolonged, and that it may go well with thee, in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

17 Thou ^qshalt not kill.

18 Neither ^rshalt thou commit adultery.

19 Neither ^sshalt thou steal.

20 Neither ^tshalt thou bear false witness against thy neighbour.

21 Neither ^ushalt thou desire thy neighbour's wife, neither shalt thou covet thy neighbour's house, his field, or his man-servant, or his maid-servant, his ox, or his ass, or *any thing* that is thy neighbour's.

22 ¶ These words the LORD spake unto all your assembly in the mount, out of the midst of the fire, of the cloud, and of the thick darkness, with a great voice; and he added no more: and ^vhe wrote them in two tables of stone, and delivered them unto me.

23 And it came to pass, when ye heard the voice out of the midst of the darkness, (for the mountain did burn with fire,) that ye came near unto me, *even* all the heads of your tribes, and your elders;

24 And ye said, Behold, the LORD our God hath showed us his glory, and his greatness, and we have heard his voice out of the midst of the fire: we have seen this day that God doth talk with man, and he liveth.

25 Now therefore why should we die? for this great fire will consume us: if we ³hear the voice of the LORD our God any more, then we shall die.

26 For ^wwho is there of all flesh, that hath heard the voice of the living God speaking out of the midst of the fire, as we have, and lived?

B.C. 1451.

CHAP. 5.

^o Lev. 19. 3.
ch. 27. 16.
Eph. 6. 2. 3.
Col. 3. 20.

^p ch. 4. 40.

^q Mat. 5. 21.

^r Lu. 18. 20.
Jain. 2. 11.

^s Ro. 13. 9.

^t 1 Kin. 21. 10.

^u Mic. 2. 2.
Hab. 2. 9.
Lu. 12. 15.
Ro. 7. 7.
Ro. 13. 9.
Gal. 5. 14.

^v Ex. 24. 12.

³ add to hear.

^w ch. 4. 33.

^x He. 12. 19.

^y ch. 32. 29.
Ps. 81. 13.
Is. 48. 18.
Mat. 23. 37.
Lu. 19. 42.

^z ch. 11. 1.

^a Gal. 3. 19.

^b Jos. 23. 6.
Pro. 4. 27.

^c Ec. 8. 12.
Jer. 7. 23.
Lu. 1. 6.
1 Ti. 4. 8.

CHAP. 6.

¹ pass over.

^d Ex. 20. 20.
Ps. 111. 10.
Ps. 128. 1.
Ec. 12. 13.

^e Pro. 3. 1.

27 Go thou near, and hear all that the LORD our God shall say; and ^x speak thou unto us all that the LORD our God shall speak unto thee; and we will hear *it*, and do *it*.

28 And the LORD heard the voice of your words, when ye spake unto me; and the LORD said unto me, I have heard the voice of the words of this people, which they have spoken unto thee: they have well said all that they have spoken.

29 O ^y that there were such an heart in them, that they would fear me, and ^z keep all my commandments always, that it might be well with them, and with their children for ever!

30 Go say to them, Get you into your tents again.

31 But as for thee, stand thou here by me, and ^a I will speak unto thee all the commandments, and the statutes, and the judgments, which thou shalt teach them, that they may do *them* in the land which I give them to possess it.

32 Ye shall observe to do therefore as the LORD your God hath commanded you: ^b ye shall not turn aside to the right hand or to the left.

33 Ye shall walk in ^c all the ways which the LORD your God hath commanded you, that ye may live, and *that it may be* well with you, and *that ye may prolong your days* in the land which ye shall possess.

CHAPTER 6.

1 Moses exhorteth Israel to hear and keep God's commandments: 16 they must not tempt the Lord: 20 they are commanded to instruct their children.

NOW these are the commandments, the statutes, and the judgments, which the LORD your God commanded to teach you, that ye might do *them* in the land whither ye ¹ go to possess it:

2 That ^a thou mightest fear the LORD thy God, to keep all his statutes, and his commandments, which I command thee, thou, and thy son, and thy son's son, all the days of thy life; ^b and that thy days may be prolonged.

3 ¶ Hear therefore, O Israel, and observe to do *it*; that it may be well with thee, and that ye may increase mightily, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath promised thee, in the land that floweth with milk and honey.

4 Hear, O Israel: ^eThe LORD our God is one LORD:

5 And ^dthou shalt love the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy might.

6 And ^ethese words, which I command thee this day, shall be in thine heart:

7 And ^fthou shalt ²teach them diligently unto thy children, and shalt talk of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, and when thou liest down, and when thou risest up.

8 And ^gthou shalt bind them for a sign upon thine hand, and they shall be as frontlets between thine eyes.

9 And ^hthou shalt write them upon the posts of thy house, and on thy gates.

10 And it shall be, when the LORD thy God shall have brought thee into the land which he swore unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, to give thee great and goodly cities, ⁱwhich thou buildedst not,

11 And houses full of all good things, which thou filledst not, and wells digged, which thou diggedst not, vineyards and olive trees, which thou plantedst not; when thou shalt have eaten, and be full;

12 Then beware lest thou forget the LORD, which brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, from the house of ³bondage.

13 Thou shalt ^jfear the LORD thy God, and serve him, and ^kshalt swear by his name.

14 Ye shall not ^lgo after other gods, of the gods of the people which *are* round about you,

15 (For the LORD thy God is a jealous God among you,) lest the anger of the LORD thy God be kindled against thee, and destroy thee from off the face of the earth.

16 ¶ Ye ^mshall not tempt the LORD your God, ⁿas ye tempted him in Massah.

17 Ye shall ^odiligently keep the commandments of the LORD your God, and his testimonies, and his statutes, which he hath commanded thee.

18 And thou shalt do *that which* is right and good in the sight of the LORD; that it may be well with thee, and that thou mayest go in

B.C. 1451.

CHAP. 6.

^c Is. 9. 6.

Mk. 12. 29.

John 1. 1.

Jn. 10. 30.

John 17. 3

1 Cor. 8. 4.

Eph. 4. 6.

Phil. 2. 5. 6

^d Mat. 22. 37^e Is. 51. 7.^f Eph. 6. 4.² whet, or, sharpen.^g Pro. 6. 21.

Ex. 13. 9.

Pro. 3. 3.

Pro. 7. 3.

^h ch. 11. 20.

Is. 57. 8.

ⁱ Jos. 24. 13.

Ps. 105. 44.

³ bond-

men, or,

servants.

^j ch. 13. 4.

Lu. 4. 8.

^k Ps. 63. 11.^l Jer. 25. 6.^m Mat. 4. 7.ⁿ 1 Cor. 10. 9^o Ps. 119. 4.⁴ to-mor-

row.

⁵ evil.^p Job 35.

7. 8.

Jer. 32. 39.

⁷ Ps. 41. 2.

Lu. 10. 28.

^r Ro. 10. 3.

CHAP. 7.

^a Jos. 6. 17.

Jos. 11. 11

^b Jos. 2. 14.

Judg. 1. 24

Judg. 2. 2.

^c Jos. 23. 12

1 Ki. 11. 2.

Ezra 9. 2.

and possess the good land which the LORD swore unto thy fathers.

19 To cast out all thine enemies from before thee, as the LORD hath spoken.

20 ¶ And when thy son asketh thee ¹in time to come, saying, What *mean* the testimonies, and ²statutes, and the judgments, which the LORD our God hath commanded you?

21 Then thou shalt say unto thy son, We were Pharaoh's bond-men in Egypt; and the LORD brought us out of Egypt with a mighty hand.

22 And the LORD showed signs and wonders, great and ⁵sore, upon Egypt, upon Pharaoh, and upon all his household, before our eyes:

23 And he brought us out from thence, that he might bring us in to give us the land which he swore unto our fathers.

24 And the LORD commanded us to do all these statutes, to fear the LORD our God, for ⁷our good always, that ⁹he might preserve us alive, as it is at this day.

25 And ^cit shall be our righteousness, if we observe to do all these commandments before the LORD our God, as he hath commanded us.

CHAPTER 7.

1 All communion with the nations forbidden, 4 for fear of idolatry, 6 and for the holiness of the people. 25 Images to be destroyed.

WHEN the LORD thy God shall bring thee into the land whither thou goest to possess it, and hath cast out many nations before thee, the Hittites, and the Girgashites, and the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, seven nations greater and mightier than thou;

2 And when the LORD thy God shall deliver them before thee, thou shalt smite them, and ^autterly destroy them; ^bthou shalt make no covenant with them, nor show mercy unto them:

3 Neither ^cshalt thou make marriages with them; thy daughter thou shalt not give unto his son, nor his daughter shalt thou take unto thy son.

4 For they will turn away thy son from following me, that they may serve other gods: so will the anger of the LORD be kindled against you, and destroy thee suddenly.

5 But thus shall ye deal with them: ye shall ^ddestroy their altars, and break down their ⁱimages, and cut down their groves, and burn their graven images with fire.

6 For ^ethou art an holy people unto the LORD thy God: ^fthe LORD thy God hath chosen thee to be a special people unto himself, above all people that ^{are} upon the face of the earth.

7 The LORD did not set his love upon you, nor choose you, because ye were more in number than any people; for ye ^{were} the fewest of all people;

8 But because the LORD loved you, and because he would keep the oath which he had sworn unto your fathers, ^hhath the LORD brought you out with a mighty hand, and redeemed you out of the house of bond-men, from the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt.

9 Know therefore that the LORD thy God, he ⁱis God, ^jthe faithful God, ^kwhich keepeth covenant and mercy with them that love him and keep his commandments, to a thousand generations;

10 And ^lrepayeth them that hate him to their face, to destroy them: he will not be slack to him that hateth him, he will repay him to his face.

11 Thou shalt therefore keep the commandments, and the statutes, and the judgments, which I command thee this day, to do them.

12 Wherefore it shall come to pass, ^mif ye hearken to these judgments, and keep and do them, that the LORD thy God shall keep unto thee the covenant and the mercy which he sware unto thy fathers:

13 And he will ⁿlove thee, and bless thee, and multiply thee: he will also bless the fruit of thy womb, and the fruit of thy land, thy corn, and thy wine, and thine oil, the increase of thy kine, and the flocks of thy sheep, in the land which he sware unto thy fathers to give thee.

14 Thou shalt be blessed above all people: there shall not be male or female barren among you, or among your cattle.

15 And the LORD will take away from thee all sickness, and will put one of the ^oevil diseases of Egypt,

B.C. 1451.

CHAP. 7.

^pEx. 23. 24

^qEx. 34. 13.

^rstatues,

or, pillars

^sPs. 50. 5.

^tJer. 2. 3.

^uEx. 19. 5.

^vPs. 135. 4.

^wAmos 3. 2.

^x1 Pet. 2. 9.

^yEx. 32. 13.

^zPs. 105. 8.

^{aa}Lu. 1. 55.

^{ab}Ex. 13. 3.

^{ac}Is. 49. 7.

^{ad}1 Cor. 1. 9.

^{ae}1 Cor. 10. 13.

^{af}2 Cor. 1. 18.

^{ag}1 Thess. 5. 24.

^{ah}2 Ti. 2. 13.

^{ai}He. 11. 11.

^{aj}1 Jn. 1. 9.

^{ak}Ex. 20. 6.

^{al}Neh. 1. 5.

^{am}Dan. 9. 4.

^{an}Is. 59. 18.

^{ao}Nah. 1. 2.

^{ap}because.

^{aq}Ps. 11. 7.

^{ar}Ps. 68. 3.

^{as}Ps. 146. 8.

^{at}Pro. 15. 9.

^{au}Jn. 14. 21.

^{av}1 Jn. 2. 5.

^{aw}Ex. 9. 14.

^{ax}Judg. 3. 27.

^{ay}Ps. 106. 36.

^{az}Nu. 33. 53.

^{ba}Ps. 105. 5.

^{bb}Ex. 24. 28.

^{bc}Ex. 24. 12.

^{bd}Nu. 14. 9.

^{be}Nu. 16. 3.

^{bf}Josh. 3. 10.

^{bg}ch. 10. 17.

^{bh}Neh. 1. 5.

^{bi}Neh. 4. 14.

^{bj}Neh. 9. 32.

^{bk}pluck off.

^{bl}before

thy face.

^{bm}Jos. 10. 24.

^{bn}Jos. 12. 1.

^{bo}ch. 11. 25.

^{bp}Josh. 1. 5.

^{bq}Josh. 10. 8.

^{br}Josh. 23. 9.

^{bs}Ex. 32. 20.

^{bt}ch. 12. 3.

^{bu}1 Chr. 14. 12.

^{bv}Ex. 20. 17.

^{bw}Jos. 7. 1. 21.

^{bx}Lu. 12. 15.

^{by}Col. 3. 5.

^{bz}Judg. 8. 27.

^{ca}Zeph. 1. 3.

^{cb}ch. 17. 1.

^{cc}Lev. 27. 28.

^{cd}ch. 13. 17.

^{ce}Josh. 6. 17, 18.

which thou knowest, upon thee; but will lay them upon all ^{them} that hate thee.

16 And thou shalt consume all the people which the LORD thy God shall deliver thee: thine eye shall have no pity upon them: neither shalt thou serve their gods; for that ^{will be} "a snare unto thee.

17 If thou shalt say in thine heart, These nations ^{are} more than I; how can I ^odispossess them?

18 Thou shalt not be afraid of them: ^{but} shalt well ^premember what the LORD thy God did unto Pharaoh, and unto all Egypt:

19 The great temptations which thine eyes saw, and the signs, and the wonders, and the mighty hand, and the stretched-out arm, whereby the LORD thy God brought thee out: so shall the LORD thy God do unto all the people of whom thou art afraid.

20 Moreover ^qthe LORD thy God will send the hornet among them, until they that are left, and hide themselves from thee, be destroyed.

21 Thou shalt not be affrighted at them: for the LORD thy God is ^ramong you, ^sa mighty God and terrible.

22 And the LORD thy God will ^tput out those nations before thee by little and little: thou mayest not consume them at once, lest the beasts of the field increase upon thee.

23 But the LORD thy God shall deliver them ^uunto thee, and shall destroy them with a mighty destruction, until they be destroyed.

24 And ^vhe shall deliver their kings into thine hand, and thou shalt destroy their name from under heaven: ^wthere shall no man be able to stand before thee, until thou have destroyed them.

25 The graven images of their gods ^xshall ye burn with fire: thou ^yshalt not desire the silver or gold ^{that is on} them, nor take it unto thee, lest thou be ^zsnared therein: for it ^{is} ^{aa}an abomination to the LORD thy God.

26 Neither shalt thou bring an abomination into thine house, lest thou be a cursed thing like it: ^{but} thou shalt utterly detest it, and thou shalt utterly abhor it; ^{ab}for it is a cursed thing.

CHAPTER 8.

1 *An exhortation to obedience in regard of God's mercy and goodness in his dealings with Israel.* 19 *The evil of worshipping other gods.*

ALL the commandments which I command thee this day shall ye observe to do, that ye may live, and multiply, and go in and possess the land which the LORD sware unto your fathers.

2 And thou shalt remember all the way which the LORD thy God ^aled thee these forty years in the wilderness, to humble thee, and to prove thee, ^bto know what was in thine heart, whether thou wouldest keep his commandments, or no.

3 And he humbled thee, and ^csuffered thee to hunger, and fed thee with manna, which thou knewest not, neither did thy fathers know; that he might make thee know that man doth ^dnot live by bread only, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of the LORD doth man live.

4 Thy ^eraiment waxed not old upon thee, neither did thy foot swell, these forty years.

5 Thou ^fshalt also consider in thine heart, that, as a man chasteneth his son, so the LORD thy God chasteneth thee.

6 Therefore thou shalt keep the commandments of the LORD thy God, to walk in his ways, and to fear him.

7 For the LORD thy God bringeth thee into a good land; a land of brooks of water, of fountains, and depths that spring out of valleys and hills;

8 A land of wheat, and barley, and vines, and fig trees, and pomegranates; a land ¹of oil olive and honey;

9 A land wherein thou shalt eat bread without scarceness, thou shalt not lack any thing in it; a land whose stones are iron, and out of whose hills thou mayest dig brass.

10 When ^uthou hast eaten and art full, then thou shalt bless the LORD thy God for the good land which he hath given thee.

11 Beware that thou forget not the LORD thy God, in not keeping his commandments, and his judgments, and his statutes, which I command thee this day:

12 Lest ^hwhen thou hast eaten and

B.C. 1451.

CHAP. 8.

^a Ps. 136. 16

Amos 2. 10

^b 2 Ch. 32. 31

Jn. 2. 25.

^c Ex. 16. 2. 3.^d Ps. 104. 29

Mat. 4. 4.

^e ch. 29. 5.

Neh. 9. 21.

^f 2 Sa. 7. 14.

Ps. 89. 32.

Pro. 3. 12.

He. 12. 5.

Rev. 3. 19.

¹ of olive

tree of oil.

^g Ps. 103. 2.

1 Cor. 10. 31

Col. 3. 15.

1 The. 5. 18

1 Tim. 4. 3.

^h Pro. 30. 9.

Hos. 13. 6.

ⁱ 1 Cor. 4. 7.^j Ps. 106. 21.^k Is. 63. 12.

Jer. 2. 6.

^l Nu. 21. 6.

Hos. 13. 5.

^m Nu. 20. 11.

Ps. 78. 15.

Ps. 114. 8.

ⁿ Ex. 16. 15.^o Jer. 24. 5. 6

He. 12. 11.

^p ch. 9. 4.^q Pro. 10. 22

Hos. 2. 8.

^r Dan. 9. 11.

CHAP. 9.

^a ch. 7. 1.^b ch. 1. 28.^c Nu. 13. 22.^d Jos. 3. 11.^e He. 12. 29.

art full, and hast built good houses, and dwelt therein;

13 And when thy herds and thy flocks multiply, and thy silver and thy gold is multiplied, and all that thou hast is multiplied;

14 Then ¹thine heart be lifted up, and thou ²forget the LORD thy God which brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage;

15 Who ³led thee through the great and terrible wilderness, ⁴wherein were fiery serpents, and scorpions, and drought, where ⁵there was no water; ⁶who brought thee forth water out of the rock of flint;

16 Who fed thee in the wilderness ⁷with manna, which thy father knew not, that he might prove thee, ⁸to do thee good at thy latter end;

17 And ⁹thou say in thine heart, My power and the might of mine hand hath gotten me this wealth.

18 But thou shalt remember the LORD thy God: ¹⁰for it is he that giveth thee power to get wealth, that he may establish his covenant which he sware unto thy fathers as it is this day.

19 And it shall be, if thou do all, forget the LORD thy God, and walk after other gods, and serve them, and worship them, I testify against you this day, that ye shall surely perish.

20 As the nations which the LORD destroyeth before your face, ¹¹so shall ye perish; because ye would not be obedient unto the voice of the LORD your God.

CHAPTER 9.

1 *Moses dissuadeth them from the opinion of their own righteousness, 7 by rehearsing their several rebellions: 25 his prayer for them.*

HEAR, O Israel: Thou art to pass over Jordan this day, to go in to possess nations ^agreater and mightier than thyself, cities great, and ^bfenced up to heaven;

2 A people great and tall, ^cthe children of the Anakims, whom thou knowest, and ^dof whom thou hast heard say, Who can stand before the children of Anak!

3 Understand therefore this day, that the LORD thy God is he which ^egoeth over before thee; as a ^fconsuming fire he shall destroy them, and he shall bring them down

efore thy face: ^fso shalt thou rive them out, and destroy them quickly, as the LORD hath said unto thee.

4 Speak ^gnot thou in thine heart, after that the LORD thy God hath cast them out from before thee, saying, For my righteousness the LORD hath brought me in to possess this land; but ^hfor the wickedness of these nations the LORD doth drive them out from before thee.

5 Not ⁱfor thy righteousness, or for the uprightness of thine heart, dost thou go to possess their land; but for the wickedness of these nations the LORD thy God doth drive them out from before thee, and that he may perform ^jthe word which the LORD sware unto thy fathers, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob.

6 Understand therefore, that the LORD thy God giveth thee not this good land to possess it for thy righteousness; for thou *art* a stiff-necked people.

7 ¶ Remember, *and* forget not, how thou provokedst the LORD thy God to wrath in the wilderness: from the day that thou didst depart out of the land of Egypt, until ye came unto this place, ye have been rebellious against the LORD.

8 Also ^kin Horeb ye provoked the LORD to wrath, so that the LORD was angry with you, to have destroyed you.

9 When I was gone up into the mount to receive the tables of stone, *even* the tables of the covenant which the LORD made with you, then I ^mabode in the mount forty days and forty nights; I neither did eat bread nor drink water:

10 And the LORD delivered unto me two tables of stone, written with the finger of God: and on them *was written* according to all the words which the LORD spake with you in the mount, out of the midst of the fire, in the day of the assembly.

11 And it came to pass, at the end of forty days and forty nights, that the LORD gave me the two tables of stone, *even* the tables of the covenant.

12 And the LORD said unto me, ⁿArise, get thee down quickly from hence; for thy people which thou

B.C. 1451.

CHAP. 9.

^fEx. 23. 31.^gEz. 36. 32.

Ro. 11. 6.

1 Cor. 4. 4.

^kLev. 15. 16

Lev. 18. 24.

ch. 18. 12.

ⁱ2 Tim. 1. 9.

Tit. 3. 5.

^jGen. 12. 7.^kEx. 14. 11.

Ex. 16. 2.

Nu. 11. 4.

Nu. 20. 2.

Nu. 25. 2.

^jEx. 32. 4.

Ps. 106. 19.

^mLu. 4. 1.ⁿEx. 32. 7.^och. 31. 29.

Judg. 2. 17

^pEx. 32. 9.^qch. 10. 16.

ch. 31. 27.

2 Ki. 17. 14

^rch. 29. 30.

Ps. 9. 5.

Ps. 109. 13.

^sPs. 69. 9.

Ps. 119. 139

^tEx. 34. 28.

Ps. 106. 23.

^uHe. 12. 29.^vEx. 32. 14.

Ex. 33. 17.

ch. 10. 10.

Ps. 106. 23.

Jam. 5. 15.

Amos 7.

1-6.

^wIs. 31. 7.^xNu. 11. 1.^yNu. 11. 4.^zNu. 13. 3.

Nu. 14. 1.

^aPs. 106. 24^bch. 31. 27.

hast brought forth out of Egypt have corrupted *themselves*; they are ^oquickly turned aside out of the way which I commanded them; they have made them a molten image.

13 Furthermore ^pthe LORD spake unto me, saying, I have seen this people, and, behold, ^qit is a stiff-necked people:

14 Let me alone, that I may destroy them, and ^rblot out their name from under heaven: and I will make of thee a nation mightier and greater than they.

15 So I turned, and came down from the mount, and the mount burned with fire: and the two tables of the covenant *were* in my two hands.

16 And I looked, and, behold, ye had sinned against the LORD your God, *and* had made you a molten calf: ye had turned aside quickly out of the way which the LORD had commanded you.

17 And ^sI took the two tables, and cast them out of my two hands, and brake them before your eyes.

18 And I ^tfell down before the LORD, as at the first, forty days and forty nights: I did neither eat bread nor drink water, because of all your sins, which ye sinned, in doing wickedly in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger.

19 For ^uI was afraid of the anger and hot displeasure wherewith the LORD was wroth against you to destroy you. ^vBut the LORD hearkened unto me at that time also.

20 And the LORD was very angry with Aaron to have destroyed him: and I prayed for Aaron also the same time.

21 And ^wI took your sin, the calf which ye had made, and burnt it with fire, and stamped it, *and* ground it very small, *even* until it was as small as dust; and I cast the dust thereof into the brook that descended out of the mount.

22 And at ^xTaberah, and at Mas-sah, and at ^yKibroth-hattaavah, ye provoked the LORD to wrath.

23 Likewise ^zwhen the LORD sent you from Kadesh-barnea, saying, Go up and possess the land which I have given you; then ye rebelled against the commandment of the LORD your God, and ^aye believed him not, nor hearkened to his voice.

24 Ye ^bhave been rebellious against

the LORD from the day that I knew you.

25 Thus I fell down before the LORD forty days and forty nights, as I fell down *at the first*; because the LORD had said he would destroy you.

26 I ^cprayed therefore unto the LORD, and said, O Lord God, destroy not thy people and thine inheritance, which thou hast redeemed through thy greatness, which thou hast brought forth out of Egypt with a mighty hand.

27 Remember thy servants, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob; look not unto the stubbornness of this people, nor to their wickedness, nor to their sin;

28 Lest ^dthe land whence thou broughtest us out say, ^eBecause the LORD was not able to bring them into the land which he promised them, and because he hated them, he hath brought them out to slay them in the wilderness.

29 Yet ^fthey *are* thy people and thine inheritance, which thou broughtest out by thy mighty power and by thy stretched-out arm.

CHAPTER 10.

1 *God's mercy in restoring the two tables, 6 in continuing the priesthood, 8 in separating the tribe of Levi.*

AT that time the LORD said unto me, Hew ^athee two tables of stone like unto the first, and come up unto me into the mount, and ^bmake thee an ark of wood.

2 And I will write on the tables the words that were in the first tables which thou brakest, and thou shalt put them in the ark.

3 And I made an ark ^cof ^cshittim wood, and hewed two tables of stone like unto the first, and went up into the mount, having the two tables in mine hand.

4 And ^dhe wrote on the tables, according to the first writing, the ten ^ecommandments, ^fwhich the LORD spake unto you in the mount, out of the midst of the fire, in ^gthe day of the assembly: and the LORD gave them unto me.

5 And I turned myself, and ^gcame down from the mount, and ^hput the tables in the ark which I had made; ⁱand there they be, as the LORD commanded me.

6 ¶ And the children of Israel took their journey from Beeroth ^jof the children of Jaakan to

B.C. 1451.

CHAP. 9.

^c Ex. 32. 11.

1 Sa. 7. 9.

Pro. 15. 29

Jer. 15. 1.

^d Ge. 41. 57.

1 Sa. 14. 25.

^e Ex. 32. 12.

Nu. 14. 16.

^f ch. 4. 20.

1 Ki. 8. 51.

Neh. 1. 10.

Ps. 95. 7.

CHAP. 10.

^c Ex. 34. 1, 2

^b Ex. 23. 10

^e Ex. 25. 5, 10

Ex. 37. 1.

^d Ex. 34. 28.

Jer. 31. 33

1 words.

^e Ex. 20. 1.

^f Ex. 19. 17.

ch. 9. 10.

ch. 18. 16.

^g Ex. 34. 29.

^a Ex. 40. 20.

1 Ki. 8. 9.

^j Nu. 33. 31.

^k Nu. 20. 28.

Nu. 33. 38.

ⁱ Lev. 9. 22.

Nu. 6. 23.

ⁿ Ezek. 44.

28.

² Or, former days.

³ go in journey.

ⁿ Mic. 6. 8.

Jer. 7. 23.

^c Mat. 22. 37

1 Tim. 1. 5.

^f 1 Ki. 8. 27.

Ps. 115. 16.

^g Ge. 14. 19.

Ps. 24. 1.

^f Lev. 26. 41.

Jer. 4. 4.

Ro. 2. 28.

Eph. 4. 21.

Col. 2. 11.

^f Ps. 136. 2.

Dan. 2. 47

^f Rev. 17. 14

² Chr. 19. 7

Job 34. 19.

Acts 10. 34

Ro. 2. 11.

Gal. 2. 6.

Eph. 6. 9.

Col. 3. 25.

1 Pet. 1. 17.

ⁿ Ps. 68. 5.

Ps. 146. 9.

Mosera: ^kthere Aaron died, and there he was buried; and Eleazar his son ministered in the priest's office in his stead.

7 From thence they journeyed unto Gudgodah; and from Gudgodah to Jotbath, a land of rivers of waters.

8 ¶ At that time the LORD separated the tribe of Levi, to bear the ark of the covenant of the LORD to stand before the LORD to minister unto him, and ⁱto bless in his name, unto this day.

9 Wherefore ^mLevi hath no part nor inheritance with his brethren: the LORD ⁿis his inheritance, according as the LORD thy God promised him.

10 ¶ And I stayed in the mount according to the ²first time, forty days and forty nights; and the LORD hearkened unto me at that time also, and the LORD would not destroy thee.

11 And the LORD said unto me, Arise, ³take ^{thy} journey before the people, that they may go in and possess the land which I swear unto their fathers to give unto them.

12 ¶ And now, Israel, ⁿwhat doth the LORD thy God require of thee, but to fear the LORD thy God, to walk in all his ways, and ^oto love him, and to serve the LORD thy God with all thy heart and with all thy soul,

13 To keep the commandments of the LORD, and his statutes, which I command thee this day for thy good?

14 Behold, ^pthe heaven, and the heaven of heavens, ^{is} the LORD's: thy God, ^qthe earth *also*, with all that therein ^{is}.

15 Only the LORD had a delight in thy fathers to love them, and he chose their seed after them, ^reven you above all people, as ^{it is} this day.

16 Circumcise therefore ^rthe foreskin of your heart, and be no more stiff-necked.

17 For the LORD your God ^sis God of gods, and ^tLord of lords, a great God, a mighty, and a terrible, which ^uregardeth not persons, nor taketh reward:

18 He ^udoth execute the judgment of the fatherless and widow, and loveth the stranger, in giving him food and raiment.

Love ye therefore the stranger: for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.

Thou shalt fear the LORD thy God; him shalt thou serve, and to him shalt thou cleave, and swear by his name.

He is thy praise, and he is thy God; that hath done for thee these great and terrible things which thine eyes have seen.

Thy fathers went down into Egypt with threescore and ten persons; and now the LORD thy God hath made thee as the stars of heaven for multitude.

CHAPTER 11.

An exhortation to obedience. 18 A careful study is required in God's words. 26 A blessing and a curse is set before them.

WHEREFORE thou shalt love the LORD thy God, and keep his charge, and his statutes, and his judgments, and his commandments, always.

And know ye this day: for I speak not with your children which have not known, and which have not seen the chastisement of the LORD your God, his greatness, his mighty arm, and his stretched-out arm, and his miracles, and his acts, which he did in the midst of Egypt unto Pharaoh the king of Egypt, and unto all his land;

And what he did unto the army of Egypt, unto their horses, and unto their chariots; how he made the water of the Red sea to overflow them, as they pursued after you, and how the LORD hath destroyed them unto this day;

And what he did unto you in the wilderness, until ye came into this place;

And what he did unto Dathan and Abiram, the sons of Eliab, the son of Reuben: how the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them up, and their households, and their tents, and all the substance that was in their possession, in the midst of all Israel:

But your eyes have seen all the great acts of the LORD which he did.

Therefore shall ye keep all the commandments which I command you this day, that ye may be strong, and go in and possess the land whither ye go to possess it;

And that ye may prolong your days in the land which the LORD

B.C. 1451.

CHAP. 10.

Mat. 4. 10

Ps. 63. 11.

Ps. 22. 3.

Jer. 17. 14.

CHAP. 11.

Zech. 3. 7.

Nu. 16. 1.

Ps. 106. 17.

Or, living

substance

which fol-

lowed

them.

was at

their feet.

Jos. 1. 6, 7.

ch. 4. 40.

ch. 5. 16.

Pro. 3. 1, 26.

Pro. 10. 27.

Ex. 3. 8.

Zech. 14.

18.

ch. 8. 7.

seeketh.

1 Ki. 9. 3.

ch. 6. 17.

2 Thes. 3.

5.

Lev. 26. 4.

ch. 28. 12.

Joel 2. 23.

Jam. 5. 7.

Ps. 104. 14.

give.

Joel 2. 19.

Job 31. 27.

ch. 6. 15.

1 Ki. 8. 35.

2 Chr. 6. 26.

2 Chr. 7. 13.

Pro. 22. 6.

Hab. 2. 2.

Pro. 3. 2.

Pro. 4. 10.

Pro. 9. 11.

sware unto your fathers to give unto them, and to their seed, a land that floweth with milk and honey.

For the land, whither thou goest in to possess it, is not as the land of Egypt, from whence ye came out, where thou sowedst thy seed, and wateredst it with thy foot, as a garden of herbs:

But the land, whither ye go to possess it, is a land of hills and valleys, and drinketh water of the rain of heaven:

A land which the LORD thy God careth for: the eyes of the LORD thy God are always upon it, from the beginning of the year even unto the end of the year.

And it shall come to pass, if ye shall hearken diligently unto my commandments which I command you this day, to love the LORD your God, and to serve him with all your heart and with all your soul,

That I will give you the rain of your land in his due season, the first rain, and the latter rain, that thou mayest gather in thy corn, and thy wine, and thine oil.

And I will send grass in thy fields for thy cattle, that thou mayest eat, and be full.

Take heed to yourselves, that your heart be not deceived, and ye turn aside, and serve other gods, and worship them:

And then the LORD's wrath be kindled against you, and he shut up the heaven, that there be no rain, and that the land yield not her fruit; and lest ye perish quickly from off the good land which the LORD giveth you.

Therefore shall ye lay up these my words in your heart and in your soul, and bind them for a sign upon your hand, that they may be as frontlets between your eyes.

And ye shall teach them your children, speaking of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, when thou liest down, and when thou risest up.

And thou shalt write them upon the door posts of thine house, and upon thy gates;

That your days may be multiplied, and the days of your children, in the land which the LORD sware

unto your fathers to give them, "as the days of heaven upon the earth.

22 ¶ For if ^vye shall diligently keep all these commandments which I command you, to do them, to love the LORD your God, to walk in all his ways, and to cleave unto him;

23 Then will the LORD "drive out all these nations from before you, and ye shall ^xpossess greater nations and mightier than yourselves.

24 Every ^yplace whereon the soles of your feet shall tread shall be yours: ^zfrom the wilderness and Lebanon, from the river, the river Euphrates, even unto the uttermost sea, shall your coast be.

25 There ^ashall no man be able to stand before you: for the LORD your God shall lay ^bthe fear of you and the dread of you upon all the land that ye shall tread upon, as ^che hath said unto you.

26 ¶ Behold, ^dI set before you this day a blessing and a curse;

27 A ^eblessing, if ye obey the commandments of the LORD your God, which I command you this day:

28 And a ^fcurse, if ye will not obey the commandments of the LORD your God, but turn aside out of the way which I command you this day, to go after other gods, which ye have not known.

29 And it shall come to pass, when the LORD thy God hath brought thee in unto the land whither thou goest to possess it, that thou shalt put ^gthe blessing upon mount Gerizim, and the curse upon mount Ebal.

30 Are they not on the other side Jordan, by the way where the sun goeth down, in the land of the Canaanites, which dwell in the campaign over against Gilgal, beside the plains of Moreh?

31 For ye shall pass over Jordan to go in to possess the land which the LORD your God giveth you, and ye shall possess it, and dwell therein.

32 And ye shall observe to do all the statutes and judgments which I set before you this day.

CHAPTER 12.

1 Monuments of idolatry are to be destroyed. 5 The place of God's service is to be kept. 16, 23 Blood forbidden.

THESE are the statutes and judgments which ye shall observe to do in the land which the LORD

B.C. 1451.

CHAP. 11.

" Ps. 72. 5.
Ps. 89. 29.

" ch. 6. 17.

" ch. 4. 38.

" ch. 9. 1.

" Josh. 1. 3.
Josh. 14. 9

" Ge. 15. 18.
Ex. 23. 31.
Nu. 34. 3.

" ch. 7. 24.

" Josh. 5. 1.

" Ex. 23. 27.

" ch. 30. 1.

" ch. 28. 2.

" ch. 28. 15.

" ch. 27. 12.
Josh. 8. 33

CHAP. 12.

" ch. 4. 10.
1 Ki. 8. 40.
Gal. 6. 9.

" Ex. 34. 13.

1 Or, inherit.

" 2 Ki. 16. 4.
2 Kin. 17. 10, 11.
Jer. 3. 6.

" Nu. 33. 52.
Judg. 2. 2.

" Jer. 3. 6.

" Nu. 33. 52.
Judg. 2. 2.

" Ex. 23. 13.
Ps. 16. 4.
Zech. 13. 2

" ch. 26. 2.
Josh. 9. 27
1 Ki. 8. 29.
2 Ch. 7. 12.
Ps. 75. 68.

" Lev. 17. 3.

" ch. 14. 22.

" ch. 14. 26.

" Lev. 23. 40.
Ec. 3. 12.
13.

" Ec. 5. 18.

" ch. 14. 23.
ch. 15. 20.
ch. 16. 2.

" Josh. 18. 1

" the choice of your vows.

" the choice of your vows.

God of thy fathers giveth thee to possess it, "all the days that ye live upon the earth.

2 Ye ^bshall utterly destroy all the places wherein the nations which ye shall ¹possess served their gods: ^cupon the high mountains, and upon the hills, and under every green tree:

3 And ^dye shall ²overthrow the altars, and break their pillars, and burn their groves with fire; and ye shall hew down the grave images of their gods, and destroy the ^enames of them out of the place.

4 Ye shall not do so unto the LORD your God.

5 But unto the place which the LORD your God shall ^fchoose out of all your tribes to put his name there, *even* unto his habitation shall ye seek, and thither thou shalt come:

6 And ^gthither ye shall bring your burnt offerings, and your sacrifices, ^hand your tithes, and heave offerings of your hand, and your vows, and your free-will offerings, and the firstlings of your herds and your flocks:

7 And ⁱthere ye shall eat before the LORD your God, and ^jye shall rejoice in all that ye put your hands unto, ye and your households, wherein the LORD thy God hath blessed thee.

8 Ye shall not do after all ^kthe things that we do here this day: every man whatsoever is right in his own eyes.

9 For ye are not as yet come to the rest and to the inheritance which the LORD your God giveth you.

10 But *when* ye go over Jordan and dwell in the land which the LORD your God giveth you to inherit, and *when* he giveth you rest from all your enemies round about, so that ye dwell in safety;

11 Then there shall be ^la place which the LORD your God shall choose to cause his name to dwell there: thither shall ye bring all that I command you; your burnt offerings, and your sacrifices, your tithes, and the heave offering of your hand, and all ^myour choice vows which ye vow unto the LORD:

12 And ye shall rejoice before the LORD your God, ye, and your sons

and your daughters, and your men-servants, and your maid-servants, and the Levite that *is* within your gates; forasmuch as ¹he hath no part nor inheritance with you.

13 Take ^mheed to thyself that thou offer not thy burnt offerings in every place that thou seest:

14 But in the place which the LORD shall choose in one of thy tribes, there thou shalt offer thy burnt offerings, and there thou shalt do all that I command thee.

15 Notwithstanding thou mayest kill and eat flesh in all thy gates, whatsoever thy soul lusteth after, according to the blessing of the LORD thy God which he hath given thee: the unclean and the clean may eat thereof, ^oas of the roebuck, and as of the hart.

16 Only ^pye shall not eat the blood; ye shall pour it upon the earth as water.

17 ¶ Thou mayest not eat within thy gates the tithe of thy corn, or of thy wine, or of thy oil, or the firstlings of thy herds, or of thy flock, nor any of thy vows which thou vowest, nor thy free-will offerings, or heave offering of thine and:

18 But ^qthou must eat them before the LORD thy God in the place which the LORD thy God shall choose, thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy man-servant, and thy maid-servant, and the Levite that *is* within thy gates: and thou shalt ^rrejoice before the LORD thy God in all that thou utterest thine hands unto.

19 Take ^sheed to thyself that thou forsake not the Levite ^aas long as thou livest upon the earth.

20 ¶ When the LORD thy God shall enlarge thy border, ^tas he hath promised thee, and thou shalt say, I will eat flesh, (because thy soul longeth to eat flesh,) thou mayest eat flesh, whatsoever thy soul lusteth after.

21 If the place which the LORD thy God hath chosen to put his name there be too far from thee, when thou shalt kill of thy herd and of thy flock, which the LORD hath given thee, as I have commanded thee, and thou shalt eat in thy gates whatsoever thy soul lusteth after.

22 Even as the roebuck and the hart is eaten, so thou shalt eat

B.C. 1451.

CHAP. 12.

¹ch. 10. 9.
^{ch.} 14. 29.

^m Lev. 17. 4.

ⁿ Gen. 9. 3.

^o ch. 14. 5.
^{ch.} 15. 22.

^p Lev. 7. 26.
^{Lev.} 17. 10
^{ch.} 15. 23.

^q ch. 14. 23.

^r Ecc. 3. 12,
13.

^{Ecc.} 5. 18-
20.

^s ch. 14. 27.

^t all thy
days.

¹ Gen. 15. 18
^{Gen.} 28. 14
^{Ex.} 34. 24.
^{ch.} 11. 24.
^{ch.} 19. 8.

^b be strong.

^u Gen. 9. 4.
^{Lev.} 17. 11,
14.

^v ch. 4. 40.
^{Is.} 3. 10.

^w Ex. 15. 26.
^{ch.} 13. 18.
¹ Ki. 11. 33.

^x Nu. 5. 9. 10
^{Nu.} 18. 19.

^y 1 Sa. 21.
22, 24.

^z Lev. 17. 11.

^a Ps. 25. 12,
13.

^{Pro.} 1. 33.
^{Pro.} 3. 1-4.
^{Ecc.} 8. 12.

^b Josh. 23. 4.

^c inherit-
est, or,
possessest
them.

^d after
them.

^e 2 Ki. 17. 15

^f abomina-
tion of
the.

^g Jer. 32. 35.

^h Josh. 1. 7.
^{Pro.} 30. 6.
^{Rev.} 22. 18

CHAP. 13.

^a 2 Thes. 2. 9

^b Jer. 28. 9.
^{Mat.} 7. 22

them; the unclean and the clean shall eat of them alike.

23 Only ^bbe sure that thou eat not the blood: ^ufor the blood *is* the life; and thou mayest not eat the life with the flesh.

24 Thou shalt not eat it; thou shalt pour it upon the earth as water.

25 Thou shalt not eat it; ^vthat it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee, ^wwhen thou shalt do *that which is* right in the sight of the LORD.

26 Only thy ^xholy things which thou hast, and ^ythy vows, thou shalt take, and go unto the place which the LORD shall choose:

27 And ^zthou shalt offer thy burnt offerings, the flesh and the blood, upon the altar of the LORD thy God: and the blood of thy sacrifices shall be poured out upon the altar of the LORD thy God, and thou shalt eat the flesh.

28 Observe and hear all these words which I command thee, that ^ait may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee for ever, when thou doest *that which is* good and right in the sight of the LORD thy God.

29 ¶ When ^bthe LORD thy God shall cut off the nations from before thee, whither thou goest to possess them, and thou ^csucceedest them, and dwellest in their land;

30 Take heed to thyself that thou be not snared ^dby following them, after that they be destroyed from before thee; and that thou enquire not after their gods, saying, How did these nations serve their gods? even so will I do likewise.

31 Thou ^eshalt not do so unto the LORD thy God: for every ^fabomination to the LORD which he hateth have they done unto their gods; for ^geven their sons and their daughters they have burnt in the fire to their gods.

32 What thing soever I command you, observe to do it: ^hthou shalt not add thereto, nor diminish from it.

CHAPTER 13.

1 Enticers to idolatry to be stoned to death, 6 without regard to nearness of relation. 12 Idolatrous cities not to be spared.

IF there arise among you a prophet, or a dreamer of dreams, ^aand giveth thee a sign or a wonder, 2 And ^bthe sign or the wonder

come to pass, whereof he spake unto thee, saying, Let us go after other gods, which thou hast not known, and let us serve them;

3 Thou shalt not hearken unto the words of that prophet, or that dreamer of dreams: for the LORD your God ^cproveth you, to know whether ye love the LORD your God with all your heart and with all your soul.

4 Ye shall ^dwalk after the LORD your God, and fear him, and keep his commandments, and obey his voice, and ye shall serve him, and cleave unto him.

5 And ^ethat prophet, or that dreamer of dreams, shall ^fbe put to death; because he hath ¹spoken to turn you away from the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, and redeemed you out of the house of bondage, to thrust thee out of the way which the LORD thy God commanded thee to walk in: ^gso shalt thou put the evil away from the midst of thee.

6 ¶ If thy brother, the son of thy mother, or thy son, or thy daughter, or ^hthe wife of thy bosom, or thy friend, which ⁱis as thine own soul, entice thee secretly, saying, Let us go and serve other gods, which thou hast not known, thou, nor thy fathers;

7 *Namely*, of the gods of the people which ^jare round about you, nigh unto thee, or far off from thee, from the ^kone end of the earth even unto the ^lother end of the earth;

8 Thou shalt ^mnot consent unto him, nor hearken unto him; neither shall thine eye pity him, neither shalt thou spare, neither shalt thou conceal him:

9 But thou shalt surely kill him; ⁿthine hand shall be first upon him to put him to death, and afterwards the hand of all the people.

10 And thou shalt stone him with stones, that he die; because he hath sought to thrust thee away from the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the house of ^obondage.

11 And ^pall Israel shall hear, and fear, and shall do no more any such wickedness as this is among you.

12 ¶ If ^qthou shalt hear ^rsay in one of thy cities, which the LORD thy God hath given thee to dwell there, saying,

13 *Certain* men, ^sthe children of

B.C. 1451.

CHAP. 13.

^c Mat. 24. 24¹ Cor. 11. 19.² Th. 2. 11.

Rev. 13. 14

^d 2 Ki. 23. 3.² Ch. 34. 31¹ John 1. 7² John 6.^c Jer. 14. 15.

Zech. 13. 3.

¹ Ki. 18. 40² Kin. 10. 18-23.¹ spoken

revolt

against

the

LORD.

¹ 1 Cor. 5. 13^a Job 2. 9.

Mic. 7. 5.

¹ Pro. 1. 10.¹ ch. 17. 7.

Acts 7. 58.

² bond-

men.

^a ch. 19. 20.¹ Jos. 22. 11

Judg. 20. 1

³ Or,

naughty

men.

¹ Sa. 2. 12.² Cor. 6. 15^m 1 Jn. 2. 19.

Jude 19.

ⁿ 2 Ki. 17. 21^o Josh. 6. 17.^p Josh. 8. 28

Is. 17. 1.

Is. 25. 2.

Jer. 49. 2.

^q ch. 7. 26.¹ Or,

devoted.

^r Josh. 6. 26^s Gen. 22. 17.

Gen. 26. 4.

24.

Gen. 28. 14

^t ch. 12. 25.

CHAP. 14.

^a Hos. 1. 10.

Ro. 8. 16.

Ro. 9. 8. 26

Gal. 3. 25

¹ Jn. 3. 1.^b Jer. 16. 6.¹ Thes. 4. 13.^c Lev. 20. 26

Ro. 12. 1.

^d Eze. 4. 14

Acts 10. 13

^e Lev. 11. 2.¹ dishon,

or, bison.

Belial, are ^mgone out from among you, and have withdrawn ⁿthe inhabitants of their city, saying, Let us go and serve other gods, which ye have not known;

14 Then shalt thou enquire, and make search, and ask diligently and, behold, ⁱif it be truth, and th^o thing certain, ^{that} such abominⁱtion is wrought among you;

15 Thou shalt surely smite th^e inhabitants of that city with th^e edge of the sword, ^odestroying i^t utterly, and all that ⁱs therein, and the cattle thereof, with the edge o^f the sword.

16 And thou shalt gather all th^e spoil of it into the midst of th^e street thereof, and shalt burn with fire the city, and all the spoil there^of every whit, for the LORD th^y God: and it shall be ⁿan heap fo^r ever; it shall not be built again.

17 And ^qthere shall cleave nough^o of the ⁴cursed thing to thine hand that the LORD may ^rturn from th^e fierceness of his anger, and show thee mercy, and have compassion upon thee, and multiply thee, ^aand he hath sworn unto thy fathers;

18 When thou shalt hearken to the voice of the LORD thy God, ^tto keep all his commandments which I command thee this day, to do ^{that} which ⁱs right in the eyes o^f the LORD thy God.

CHAPTER 14.

¹ God's children must not disfigure themselves in mourning. ³ What may be eaten, and what not, ⁴ of beasts, ⁹ of fishes, ¹¹ of fowls.

YE are ^athe children of the LORD your God. ^bYe shall not cut yourselves, nor make any baldness between your eyes for the dead.

2 For ^cthou art an holy people unto the LORD thy God, and the LORD hath chosen thee to be a peculiar people unto himself, above all the nations that ^dare upon the earth.

3 ¶ Thou ^eshalt not eat any abominable thing.

4 These ^fare the beasts which ye shall eat: The ox, the sheep, and the goat,

5 The hart, and the roebuck, and the fallow deer, and the wild goat, and the ¹pygarg, and the wild ox, and the chamois.

6 And every beast that parteth the hoof, and cleaveth the cleft into two claws, and cheweth the cud among the beasts, that ye shall eat.

Nevertheless these ye shall not eat of them that chew the cud, or of them that divide the cloven hoof; as the camel, and the hare, and the coney: for they chew the cud, but divide not the hoof; *therefore* they are unclean unto you.

And the swine, because it divideth the hoof, yet cheweth not the cud, it is unclean unto you: ye shall not eat of their flesh, nor touch their dead carcase.

¶ These ye shall eat of all that are in the waters: All that have fins and scales shall ye eat:

And whatsoever hath not fins and scales ye may not eat; it is unclean unto you.

¶ Of all clean birds ye shall eat.

But *these are they* of which ye shall not eat: The eagle, and the osprey, and the goshawk, and the kite, and the vulture after his kind,

And every raven after his kind,

And the owl, and the night hawk, and the cuckoo, and the hawk after his kind,

The little owl, and the great owl, and the swan,

And the pelican, and the gier eagle, and the cormorant,

And the stork, and the heron after her kind, and the lapwing, and the bat.

And every creeping thing that dieth is unclean unto you: they shall not be eaten.

But of all clean fowls ye may eat.

¶ Ye shall not eat of any thing that dieth of itself: thou shalt give it unto the stranger that is in thy gates, that he may eat it; or thou mayest sell it unto an alien: for thou art an holy people unto the LORD thy God.

Thou shalt not eat the flesh of a kid in his mother's milk.

Thou shalt truly tithe all the increase of thy seed, that the field bringeth forth year by year.

And thou shalt eat before the LORD thy God, in the place which he shall choose to place his name there, the tithe of thy corn, of thy wine, and of thine oil, and the firstlings of thy herds and of thy flocks; that thou mayest learn to fear the LORD thy God always.

And if the way be too long for thee, so that thou art not able to carry it; or if the place be too far from thee, which the LORD thy God

B.C. 1451.

CHAP. 14.

Lev. 11. 13

Eze. 4. 14.

Ex. 23. 19

Lev. 27. 30
Neh. 10. 37

Ps. 2. 11.

Ps. 5. 7.

Ps. 111. 10

Ps. 147. 11

Pro. 3. 13.

Is. 8. 13.

Jer. 32.

8-11.

He. 12. 28.

ch. 12. 21.

asketh of thee.

Ro. 13. 4.

Ro. 15. 27.

1 Cor. 9.

1-14.

Nu. 19. 20

ch. 18. 1, 2.

Amos 4. 4.

ch. 10. 13.

Ps. 94. 6.

Is. 1. 17.

Ezek. 22.

7. 29, 31.

Lu. 14. 12

He. 13. 2.

ch. 15. 10.

Pro. 3. 9, 10

Mal. 3. 10.

CHAP. 15.

Ex. 23. 10.

Jer. 34. 14

master of the lending of his hand.

ch. 23. 20.

Or, To the end that there be no poor among you.

ch. 28. 8.

shall choose to set his name there, when the LORD thy God hath blessed thee:

25 Then shalt thou turn it into money, and bind up the money in thine hand, and shalt go unto the place which the LORD thy God shall choose:

26 And thou shalt bestow that money for whatsoever thy soul lusteth after, for oxen, or for sheep, or for wine, or for strong drink, or for whatsoever thy soul desireth: and thou shalt eat there before the LORD thy God, and thou shalt rejoice, thou, and thine household,

27 And the Levite that is within thy gates; thou shalt not forsake him; for he hath no part nor inheritance with thee.

28 ¶ At the end of three years thou shalt bring forth all the tithe of thine increase the same year, and shalt lay it up within thy gates:

29 And the Levite, (because he hath no part nor inheritance with thee,) and the stranger, and the fatherless, and the widow, which are within thy gates, shall come, and shall eat and be satisfied; that the LORD thy God may bless thee in all the work of thine hand which thou doest.

CHAPTER 15.

1 The seventh year a year of release for the poor: 7 it must be no hindrance to lending or giving. 12 Of Hebrew servants' freedom.

AT the end of every seven years thou shalt make a release.

2 And this is the manner of the release: Every creditor that lendeth ought unto his neighbour shall release it; he shall not exact it of his neighbour, or of his brother; because it is called the LORD's release.

3 Of a foreigner thou mayest exact it again: but that which is thine with thy brother thine hand shall release;

4 Save when there shall be no poor among you; for the LORD shall greatly bless thee in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance to possess it:

5 Only if thou carefully hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to observe to do all these commandments which I command thee this day.

6 For the LORD thy God blesseth thee, as he promised thee: and thou shalt lend unto many nations, but

thou shalt not borrow; and ^athou shalt reign over many nations, but they shall not reign over thee.

7 ¶ If there be among you a poor man of one of thy brethren within any of thy gates in thy land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, ^athou shalt not harden thine heart, nor shut thine hand from thy poor brother;

8 But ^athou shalt open thine hand wide unto him, and shalt surely lend him sufficient for his need, *in that* which he wanteth.

9 Beware that there be not a ³thought in thy ⁴wicked heart, saying, The seventh year, the year of release, is at hand; and thine ^aeye be evil against thy poor brother, and thou givest him nought; and ^ahe cry unto the LORD against thee, and ⁴it be sin unto thee.

10 Thou shalt surely give him, and ^athine heart shall not be grieved when thou givest unto him: because that ^afor this thing the LORD thy God shall bless thee in all thy works, and in all that thou puttest thine hand unto.

11 For the poor shall never cease out of the land: therefore I command thee, saying, Thou shalt open thine hand wide unto thy brother, to thy poor, and to thy needy, in thy land.

12 ¶ And ^aif thy brother, an Hebrew man, or an Hebrew woman, be sold unto thee, and serve thee six years, then in the seventh year thou shalt let him go free from thee.

13 And when thou sendest him out free from thee, thou shalt not let him go away empty:

14 Thou shalt furnish him liberally out of thy flock, and out of thy floor, and out of thy wine-press: *of that* wherewith the LORD thy God hath ^ablessed thee thou shalt give unto him.

15 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bond-man in the land of Egypt, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee: therefore I command thee this thing to-day

16 And it shall be, ^aif he say unto thee, I will not go away from thee; (because he loveth thee and thine house, because he is well with thee;)

17 Then thou shalt take an awl, and thrust *it* through his ear unto the door, and he shall be thy servant for ever. And also unto thy

B.C. 1451.

CHAP. 15.

^a Pro. 22. 7.^a 1 Jn. 3. 17.^a Lev. 25. 35.

Mat. 5. 42.

Lu. 6. 34.

Gal. 2. 10.

³ word.⁴ Belial.^a ch. 28. 54.

Pro. 23. 6.

Pro. 28. 22

Mat. 20. 15

^a ch. 24. 15.

Job. 34. 28.

Ps. 12. 5.

Ps. 140. 12

Amos 5. 11

Jam. 5. 4.

^a Mat. 25. 41^a 2 Cor. 9. 5.^a ch. 14. 29.

Ps. 41. 1.

Pro. 14. 1.

21. 31.

Pro. 22. 9.

Pro. 29. 7.

^a Ex. 21. 2.

Jer. 34. 14

^a Pro. 10. 22^a Ex. 21. 5. 6^a Is. 16. 14.

Is. 21. 16.

^a Ex. 13. 2.^a ch. 12. 5.

ch. 14. 23.

ch. 16. 11.

^a Lev. 22. 20

ch. 17. 1.

¶

CHAP. 16.

^a Ex. 12. 2.

Jn. 18. 28.

^a 1 Cor. 5.

7. 8.

He. 11. 28

^a Nu. 28. 19^a Ex. 13. 3.

Ex. 34. 18.

^a Ex. 12. 10.

Ex. 34. 25.

^a Or, kill.

maid-servant thou shalt do likewise.

18 It shall not seem hard unto thee when thou sendest him away free from thee; for he hath been worth ^aa double hired servant to thee, ^ain serving thee six years: and the LORD thy God shall bless thee ^aall that thou doest.

19 ¶ All ^athe firstling males that come of thy herd and of thy flock thou shalt sanctify unto the LORD thy God: thou shalt do no work with the firstling of thy bullock, nor shear the firstling of thy sheep.

20 Thou ^ashalt eat *it* before the LORD thy God year by year in the place which the LORD shall choose thou and thy household.

21 And ^aif there be any blemish therein, *as if it be lame, or blind, or have any ill blemish*, thou shalt not sacrifice it unto the LORD thy God.

22 Thou shalt eat it within thy gates: the unclean and the clean *person shall eat it alike*, as the roebuck, and as the hart.

23 Only thou shalt not eat the blood thereof; thou shalt pour it upon the ground as water.

CHAPTER 16.

1 *The feast of the passover, 9 of weeks, 1 of tabernacles. 18 Of judges, and of justice. 21 Groves and images forbidden.*

OBSERVE the ^amonth of Abib and keep the ^bpassover unto the LORD thy God: for in the month of Abib the LORD thy God brought thee forth out of Egypt by night.

2 Thou shalt therefore sacrifice the passover unto the LORD thy God, of the flock and ^athe herd, in the place which the LORD shall choose to place his name there.

3 Thou ^ashalt eat no leavened bread with it: seven days shalt thou eat unleavened bread therewith, *even* the bread of affliction (for thou camest forth out of the land of Egypt in haste;) that thou mayest remember the day when thou camest forth out of the land of Egypt all the days of thy life.

4 And there shall be no leavened bread seen with thee in all thy coasts seven days; neither ^ashalt there *any thing* of the flesh, which thou sacrificedst the first day *even*, remain all night until the morning.

5 Thou mayest not ¹sacrifice the passover within any of thy gates.

which the LORD thy God giveth thee:

6 But at the place which the LORD thy God shall choose to place his name in, there thou shalt sacrifice the passover at ¹even, at the going down of the sun, at the season that thou camest forth out of Egypt.

7 And thou shalt ²roast and eat it in the place which the LORD thy God shall choose: and thou shalt burn in the morning, and go unto thy tents.

8 Six days thou shalt eat unleavened bread: and ³on the seventh day shall be a ²solemn assembly to the LORD thy God: thou shalt do no work therein.

9 ⁴Seven ¹weeks shalt thou number unto thee: begin to number the seven weeks from *such time as thou beginnest to put the sickle to the corn.*

10 And thou shalt keep the feast of weeks unto the LORD thy God with ³a tribute of a free-will offering of thine hand, which thou shalt give unto the LORD thy God, according ⁴as the LORD thy God hath blessed thee:

11 And thou shalt rejoice before the LORD thy God, thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy man-servant, and thy maid-servant, and the Levite that is within thy gates, and ⁵the stranger, and the fatherless, and the widow, that are among you, in the place which the LORD thy God hath chosen to place his name there.

12 And ⁶thou shalt remember that thou wast a bond-man in Egypt: and thou shalt observe and do these statutes.

13 ⁷Thou ²shalt observe the feast of tabernacles seven days, after that thou hast gathered in ³thy corn and thy wine:

14 And ⁴thou shalt rejoice in thy feast, thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy man-servant, and thy maid-servant, and the Levite, the stranger, and the fatherless, and the widow, that are within thy gates.

15 Seven days shalt thou keep a solemn feast unto the LORD thy God in the place which the LORD shall choose: because the LORD thy God shall bless thee in all thine increase, and in all the works of thine hands, therefore thou shalt surely rejoice.

B.C. 1451.

CHAP. 16.

¹Mat. 27. 46²Ex. 12. 8.²Chr. 35.

13.

⁴2 Ki. 23. 23¹Jn. 2. 13.¹Jn. 11. 55.¹Ex. 12. 16.¹Ex. 13. 6.¹Lev. 23. 8.²restraint.¹Ex. 23. 16.¹Ex. 34. 22.¹Lev. 23. 15¹Nu. 28. 26¹Acts 2. 1.³Or, sufficiency.¹1 Cor. 16.

2.

¹Lu. 14. 12.¹ch. 15. 15.¹Ex. 23. 16.¹Lev. 23. 34.¹Nu. 29. 12⁴floor and thy wine-press.⁶Neh. 8. 9.⁵according to the gift of his hand.²Cor. 9.

12.

²Ex. 23. 2, 6.¹Lev. 19. 15²Pro. 24. 23¹Ex. 23. 8.¹Pro. 17. 23¹Ec. 7. 7.⁶Or, matters.⁷Justice.¹Eze. 18. 5.¹Ki. 14. 15²Ki. 17. 16²Ki. 21. 8²Chr. 33. 3⁶Or, statue, or, pillar.

CHAP. 17.

¹Or, goat.⁴Job 31. 26.⁴Jer. 7. 22.

16 ¹Three times in a year shall all thy males appear before the LORD thy God in the place which he shall choose; in the feast of unleavened bread, and in the feast of weeks, and in the feast of tabernacles: and they shall not appear before the LORD empty:

17 Every man shall give ⁵as he is able, according to the blessing of the LORD thy God which he hath given thee.

18 ¹Judges and officers shalt thou make thee in all thy gates, which the LORD thy God giveth thee, throughout thy tribes: and they shall judge the people with just judgment.

19 Thou ²shalt not wrest judgment; thou ³shalt not respect persons, ⁴neither take a gift: for a gift doth blind the eyes of the wise, and pervert the ⁶words of the righteous.

20 ⁷That which is altogether just shalt thou follow, that thou mayest ⁸live, and inherit the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

21 Thou ⁴shalt not plant thee a grove of any trees near unto the altar of the LORD thy God, which thou shalt make thee.

22 Neither shalt thou set thee up ⁵any ⁸image; which the LORD thy God hateth.

CHAPTER 17.

1 Things sacrificed must be sound. 8 The priests and judges to determine controversies. 14 The election and duty of a king.

THOU shalt not sacrifice unto the LORD thy God any bullock or ¹sheep wherein is blemish, or any evil-favouredness: for that is an abomination unto the LORD thy God.

2 ⁴If there be found among you, within any of thy gates which the LORD thy God giveth thee, man or woman, that hath wrought wickedness in the sight of the LORD thy God, in transgressing his covenant,

3 And hath gone and served other gods, and worshipped them, either ^athe sun, or moon, or any of the host of heaven, ^bwhich I have not commanded:

4 And it be told thee, and thou hast heard of it, and enquired diligently, and behold, it be true, and the thing certain, that such abomination is wrought in Israel;

5 Then shalt thou bring forth

that man or that woman, which have committed that wicked thing, unto thy gates, *even* that man or that woman, and ^cshalt stone them with stones, till they die.

6 At ^athe mouth of two witnesses, or three witnesses, shall he that is worthy of death be put to death; but at the mouth of one witness he shall not be put to death.

7 The hands of the witnesses shall be first upon him to put him to death, and afterward the hands of all the people. So thou shalt put the evil away from among you.

8 ¶ If ^athere arise a matter too hard for thee in judgment, ^fbetween blood and blood, between plea and plea, and between stroke and stroke, *being* matters of controversy, within thy gates; then shalt thou arise, ^gand get thee up into the place which the LORD thy God shall choose;

9 And ^hthou shalt come unto the priests the Levites, and ⁱunto the judge that shall be in those days, and enquire; ^jand they shall show thee the sentence of judgment:

10 And thou shalt do according to the sentence, which they of that place which the LORD shall choose shall show thee; and thou shalt observe to do according to all that they inform thee:

11 According to the sentence of the law which they shall teach thee, and according to the judgment which they shall tell thee, thou shalt do: thou shalt not decline from the sentence which they shall show thee, *to the right hand, nor to the left.*

12 And ^kthe man that will do presumptuously, and ^lwill not hearken unto the priest that ⁱstandeth to minister there before the LORD thy God, or unto the judge, even that man shall die: and thou shalt put away the evil from Israel.

13 And all the people shall hear, and fear, and do no more presumptuously.

14 ¶ When thou art come unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, and shalt possess it, and shalt dwell therein, and shalt say, ^mI will set a king over me, like ⁿas all the nations that are about me;

15 Thou shalt in any wise set *him* king over thee whom the LORD thy God shall choose; *one* ^ofrom

B.C. 1451.

CHAP. 17.

^c Lev. 24. 14
ch. 13. 10.

Jos. 7. 25.

^d Nu. 35. 30

Mat. 18. 16

Jn. 8. 17.

2 Cor. 13. 1

1 Ti. 5. 19.

He. 10. 28.

^e 2 Chr. 19.

10.

Hag. 2. 11.

Mal. 2. 7.

^f Ex. 21. 13.

Nu. 35. 11

^g ch. 12. 5.

ch. 19. 17.

Ps. 122. 5.

^h Jer. 18. 18

ch. 19. 17.

ⁱ Judg. 4. 5

1 Ki. 3. 16

Eze. 44. 24

^j Nu. 15. 30

Ezra 10. 8.

Hos. 4. 4.

^k not to

hearken.

^l ch. 18. 5.^m 1 Sa. 10. 19

Hosea 13.

9-11.

ⁿ 1 Sam. 8.

5-22.

^o Jer. 30. 21.^p 1 Ki. 4. 26

1 Ki. 10. 26

Ps. 20. 7.

^q Is. 31. 1.

Eze. 17. 15.

^r Ex. 13. 17.

Nu. 14. 3.

4.

^s Hos. 11. 5.

1 Ki. 11. 3

^t 1 Ki. 10. 21

Pro. 15. 27

Pro. 28. 20

Is. 5. 8.

1 Tim. 6.

9. 10.

^u 2 Kin. 11.

12.

^v ch. 31. 9.

2 Ki. 22. 8.

^w Josh. 1. 8.

Ps. 119. 97

^x ch. 5. 32.

1 Ki. 15. 5.

CHAP. 18.

^a Nu. 18. 8, 9

1 Cor. 9. 13

^b Lev. 7. 30^c Ex. 22. 29

Nu. 18. 12

^d ch. 10. 8.

among thy brethren shalt thou set a king over thee: thou mayest not set a stranger over thee, which is not thy brother.

16 But he shall not multiply horses to himself, nor cause the people ^ato return to Egypt, to the end that he should multiply horse forasmuch as ^bthe LORD hath said unto you, ^cYe shall henceforth return no more that way.

17 Neither shall he multiply wives to himself, that ^dhis heart turn not away: neither shall he greatly ^emultiply to himself silver and gold.

18 And ^fit shall be, when he sitteth upon the throne of his kingdom, that he shall write him a copy of this law in a book, out of ^gthe which is before the priests the Levites:

19 And ^hit shall be with him, and he shall read therein all the days of his life: that he may learn to fear the LORD his God, to keep all the words of this law and these statutes, to do them:

20 That his heart be not lifted up above his brethren, and that he turn not aside from the commandment, *to the right hand or to the left*: to the end that he may prolong his days in his kingdom, he and his children, in the midst of Israel.

CHAPTER 18.

1 *The Lord is the priests' and the Levites' inheritance. 9 The abominations of the nations are to be avoided. 15 Christ the Prophet is to be heard.*

THE priests the Levites, and all the tribe of Levi, shall have no part nor inheritance with Israel: they ^ashall eat the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and his inheritance.

2 Therefore shall they have no inheritance among their brethren: the LORD is their inheritance, as he hath said unto them.

3 ¶ And this shall be the priest's due from the people, from them that offer a sacrifice, whether it be ox or sheep; and ^bthey shall give unto the priest the shoulder, and the two cheeks, and the maw.

4 The ^cfirst-fruit also of thy corn, of thy wine, and of thine oil, and the first of the fleece of thy sheep, shalt thou give him.

5 For the LORD thy God hath chosen him out of all thy tribes, ^dto

and to minister in the name of the LORD, him and his sons for ever.

¶ And if a Levite come from any of thy gates out of all Israel, where he ⁶sojourned, and come with all the desire of his mind unto the place which the LORD shall choose;

Then he shall minister in the name of the LORD his God, as all his brethren the Levites *do*, which stand there before the LORD.

They shall have like portions to thee, besides ¹that which cometh of the sale of his patrimony.

¶ When thou art come into the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, ²thou shalt not learn to do after the abominations of those nations.

There shall not be found among you *any one* that maketh his son or his daughter to pass through the fire, ³or that useth divination, or an observer of times, an enchanter, or a witch,

Or a charmer, or a consulter with familiar spirits, or a wizard, or a necromancer.

For all that do these things are an abomination unto the LORD: ⁴because of these abominations the LORD thy God doth drive them out from before thee.

Thou shalt be ²perfect with the LORD thy God.

For these nations, which thou shalt ³possess, hearkened unto observers of times, and unto diviners: but as for thee, the LORD thy God hath not suffered thee so to do.

¶ The ⁴LORD thy God will raise up unto thee a Prophet from the midst of thee, of thy brethren, like unto me; unto him ye shall hearken: ⁵According to all that thou desiredst of the LORD thy God in the day of the assembly, saying, Let me not hear again the voice of the LORD my God, neither let me see this great fire any more, lest I die not.

And the LORD said unto me, They have well spoken that which they have spoken.

¶ I will raise them up a Prophet from among their brethren, like unto thee, and will ^mput my words in his mouth; and he shall speak unto them all that I shall command him.

And ^oit shall come to pass, that whosoever will not hearken unto

B.C. 1451.

CHAP. 19.

¹ Nu. 35. 2, 3

² Chr. 31. 4

³ Neh. 12. 44

⁴ his sales by the fathers.

⁵ Lev. 18. 26

⁶ ch. 12. 29.

⁷ Lev. 19. 26

⁸ Lev. 18. 24

⁹ Or, upright, or, sincere.

¹⁰ Gen. 17. 1.

¹¹ Or, inherit.

¹² Ki. 21. 6.

¹³ Jn. 1. 45.

¹⁴ Acts 3. 22.

¹⁵ Acts 7. 37.

¹⁶ Jn. 1. 45.

¹⁷ Is. 51. 16.

¹⁸ Jn. 17. 8.

¹⁹ Jn. 4. 25.

²⁰ Jn. 8. 23.

²¹ Jn. 12. 49.

²² 50.

²³ Acts 3. 23.

²⁴ ch. 13. 5.

²⁵ Jer. 14. 14.

²⁶ Zech. 13. 3.

²⁷ Jer. 2. 8.

²⁸ Jer. 23. 9.

CHAP. 19.

¹ inheritest, or, possessest

² Josh. 20. 2.

³ from yesterday the third day.

⁴ iron.

⁵ wood.

⁶ findeth.

⁷ smite him in life.

⁸ from yesterday the third day.

⁹ Ge. 15. 18.

my words which he shall speak in my name, I will require it of him.

20 But ^pthe prophet which shall presume to speak a word in my name, which I have not commanded him to speak, or ^qthat shall speak in the name of other gods, even that prophet shall die.

21 And if thou say in thine heart, How shall we know the word which the LORD hath not spoken?

22 When ^aa prophet speaketh in the name of the LORD, if the thing follow not, nor come to pass, that is the thing which the LORD hath not spoken, *but* the prophet hath spoken it presumptuously: thou shalt not be afraid of him.

CHAPTER 19.

¹ Of the cities of refuge. ¹⁴ The landmark is not to be removed. ¹⁵ Two witnesses required. ¹⁶ Punishment of a false witness.

WHEN the LORD thy God hath cut off the nations, whose land the LORD thy God giveth thee, and thou ¹succeedest them, and dwellest in their cities, and in their houses;

2 Thou ^ashalt separate three cities for thee in the midst of thy land, which the LORD thy God giveth thee to possess it.

3 Thou shalt prepare thee a way, and divide the coasts of thy land, which the LORD thy God giveth thee to inherit, into three parts, that every slayer may flee thither.

4 ¶ And this is the case of the slayer which shall flee thither, that he may live: Whoso killeth his neighbour ignorantly, whom he hated not ²in time past;

5 As when a man goeth into the wood with his neighbour to hew wood, and his hand fetcheth a stroke with the ax to cut down the tree, and the ³head slippeth from the ⁴helve, and ⁵lighteth upon his neighbour, that he die: he shall flee unto one of those cities, and live:

6 Lest the avenger of the blood pursue the slayer, while his heart is hot, and overtake him, because the way is long, and ⁶slay him; whereas he *was* not worthy of death, inasmuch as he hated him not ⁷in time past.

7 Wherefore I command thee, saying, Thou shalt separate three cities for thee.

8 And if the LORD thy God enlarge thy coast, as he hath

sworn unto thy fathers, and give thee all the land which he promised to give unto thy fathers;

9 If thou shalt keep all these commandments to do them, which I command thee this day, to love the LORD thy God, and to walk ever in his ways; ^cthen shalt thou add three cities more for thee, besides these three:

10 That innocent blood be not shed in thy land, which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance, and so blood be upon thee.

11 ¶ But if ^dany man ^ehate his neighbour, and lie in wait for him, and rise up against him, and smite him ^fmortally that he die, and fleeth into one of these cities;

12 Then the elders of his city shall send and fetch him thence, and deliver him into the hand of the avenger of blood, that he may die.

13 Thine eye shall not pity him: ^fbut thou shalt put away the guilt of innocent blood from Israel, that it may go well with thee.

14 ¶ Thou ^gshalt not remove thy neighbour's land-mark, which they of old time have set in thine inheritance, which thou shalt inherit in the land that the LORD thy God giveth thee to possess it.

15 ¶ One ^hwitness shall not rise up against a man for any iniquity, or for any sin, in any sin that he sinneth: at the mouth of two witnesses, or at the mouth of three witnesses, shall the matter be established.

16 If a false witness ⁱrise up against any man, to testify against him ^jthat which is wrong;

17 Then both the men, between whom the controversy ^{is}, shall stand before the LORD, before the priests and the judges which shall be in those days:

18 And the judges shall make diligent inquisition: and, behold, ^kif the witness ^{be} a false witness, and hath testified falsely against his brother;

19 Then ^lshall ye do unto him as he had thought to have done unto his brother: so shalt thou put the evil away from among you.

20 And ^mthose which remain shall hear, and fear, and shall henceforth commit no more any such evil among you.

21 And thine eye shall not pity; ^{but} ⁿlife shall go for life, eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot.

B.C. 1451.

CHAP. 19.

^c Jos. 20. 7.^d Ex. 21. 12.

Nu. 35. 16.

Pro. 28. 17.

^e Pro. 29. 10.

1 Jn. 3. 15.

^f in life.

1 Ki. 2. 31.

^g ch. 27. 17.

Job 24. 2.

Pro. 22. 28.

Hos. 5. 10.

^h Mat. 18.

16.

Jn. 8. 17.

2 Cor. 13. 1.

1 Ti. 5. 19.

He. 10. 28.

ⁱ Ps. 27. 12.

1 Kin. 21.

13.

^j Or, falling away.^k Pro. 19. 5.

Dan. 6. 24.

^l ch. 17. 13.

ch. 21. 21.

^m Ex. 21. 23.

Lev. 24. 20.

CHAP. 20.

ⁿ Ps. 20. 7.

Is. 31. 1.

^o Nu. 23. 21.

ch. 31. 6, 8.

2 Chr. 13.

12.

2 Chr. 32.

7, 8.

Ps. 23. 4.

Is. 41. 10.

¹ be tender² make haste.^c ch. 1. 30.

ch. 3. 22.

Jos. 23. 10.

^d Neh. 12.

27.

^e made it common.

Lev. 19.

23, 24.

ch. 28. 30.

^f ch. 24. 5.^g Judg. 7. 3.^h melt.ⁱ to be in the head of the people.^j 2 Sam. 20.

18. 20.

CHAPTER 20.

1 The priest's exhortation to encourage people to battle. 10 How to use the city that accept or refuse the proclamation of peace.

WHEN thou goest out to battle against thine enemies, and seest ^ahorses and chariots, and people more than thou, be afraid of them: for the LORD God is ^bwith thee, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt. 2 And it shall be, when ye are come nigh unto the battle, that the priests shall approach and speak unto the people,

3 And shall say unto them, Hear O Israel; ye approach this day unto battle against your enemies: be not your hearts ¹faint; fear not, and do not ²tremble, neither be terrified because of them;

4 For the LORD your God is ³with you, that goeth with you, ^cto fight for you against your enemies, to save you.

5 ¶ And the officers shall speak unto the people, saying, What man ^{is} there that hath built a new house, and hath not ^ddedicated it? let him go and return to his house, lest he die in the battle, and another man dedicate it.

6 And what man ^{is} he that hath planted a vineyard, and hath not yet ^eeaten of it? let him ^{also} go and return unto his house, lest he die in the battle, and another man eat of it.

7 And ^fwhat man ^{is} there that hath betrothed a wife, and hath not taken her? let him go and return unto his house, lest he die in the battle, and another man take her.

8 And the officers shall speak further unto the people, and they shall say, ^gWhat man ^{is} there that is fearful and faint-hearted? let him go and return unto his house, lest his brethren's heart ^hfaint as well as his heart.

9 And it shall be, when the officers have made an end of speaking unto the people, that they shall make captains of the armies ⁱto lead the people.

10 ¶ When thou comest nigh unto a city to fight against it, ^jthe proclaim peace unto it.

11 And it shall be, if it make thee answer of peace, and open unto thee, then it shall be, that all the

ple that is found therein shall
tributaries unto thee, and they
ll serve thee.

And if it will make no peace with
e, but will make war against
e, then thou shalt besiege it:

And when the LORD thy God
h delivered it into thine hands,
ou shalt smite every male thereof
h the edge of the sword:

But the women, and the little
es, and *j* the cattle, and all that is
e city, *even* all the spoil thereof,
lt thou ^e take unto thyself: and
ou shalt eat the spoil of thine
emies, which the LORD thy God
h given thee.

Thus shalt thou do unto all the
ies which are very far off from
ee, which are not of the cities of
ese nations.

But ⁴ of the cities of these people,
hich the LORD thy God doth give
ee for an inheritance, thou shalt
ve alive nothing that breatheth:

But thou shalt utterly destroy
em; *namely*, the Hittites, and
e Amorites, the Canaanites, and
e Perizzites, the Hivites, and the
busites; as the LORD thy God
h commanded thee:

That ^m they teach you not to do
ter all their abominations, which
ey have done unto their gods; so
ould ye ⁿ sin against the LORD
ur God.

¶ When thou shalt besiege a
y a long time, in making war
ainst it to take it, thou shalt not
destroy the trees thereof by forcing
ax against them: for thou may-
est eat of them, and thou shalt not
t them down (⁷ for the tree of the
ld is man's life,) ⁸ to employ them
the siege:

Only the trees which thou know-
t that they be not trees for meat,
ou shalt destroy and cut them
own; and thou shalt build bul-
arks against the city that maketh
ar with thee, until ⁹ it be subdued.

CHAPTER 21.

The expiation of uncertain murder. 15
The first-born is not to be disinherited.

A stubborn son to be stoned to death.

F one be found ^a slain in the land
which the LORD thy God giveth
ee to possess it, lying in the field,
nd it be not known who hath
ain him;

Then thy elders and thy judges
all come forth, and they shall

B.C. 1451.

CHAP. 20.

¹ Ki. 9. 21.

¹ Nu. 31. 7.

^j Josh. 8. 2.

⁶ spoil.

¹ Jos. 22. 8.

¹ Nu. 21. 2,

³, 35.

¹ Nu. 33. 52.

^{ch. 7. 1, 2.}

^{Jos. 11. 14.}

^m ch. 7. 4.

^{ch. 12. 30,}

^{31.}

^{ch. 18. 9.}

¹ Cor. 15.

^{33.}

ⁿ Ex. 23. 33.

⁷ Or, for, O

man, the

tree of the

field is

to be em-

ployed in

the siege.

⁸ to go

from be-

fore thee.

⁹ it come

down.

CHAP. 21.

^e Ps. 9. 12.

^{Pro. 23. 17.}

¹ Chr. 23.

^{13.}

^e ch. 17. 8, 9.

¹ mouth.

^d Ps. 19. 12.

^{Mat. 27. 24}

^e 2 Sa. 3. 13.

^f Jonah 1.

^{14.}

² in the

midst.

⁷ ch. 19. 13.

¹ 2 Chr. 32.

^{8.}

^{Jos. 21. 44.}

³ make, or,

dress, or,

suffer to

grow.

¹ Ps. 45. 10.

measure unto the cities which are
round about him that is slain.

3 And it shall be, *that* the city
which is next unto the slain man,
even the elders of that city shall
take an heifer, which hath not been
wrought with, *and* which hath not
drawn in the yoke;

4 And the elders of that city shall
bring down the heifer unto a rough
valley, which is neither eared nor
sown, and shall strike off the
heifer's neck there in the valley:

5 And the priests the sons of Levi
shall come near; (for ^b them the
LORD thy God hath chosen to
minister unto him, and to bless in
the name of the LORD; and ^c by
their ¹ word shall every controversy
and every stroke be *tried*.)

6 And all the elders of that city,
that are next unto the slain man,
^d shall wash their hands over the
heifer that is beheaded in the
valley:

7 And they shall answer and say,
^e Our hands have not shed this
blood, neither have our eyes seen
it.

8 Be merciful, O LORD, unto thy
people Israel, whom thou hast
redeemed, *and* lay not innocent
blood ² unto thy people of Israel's
charge. And the blood shall be
forgiven them.

9 So ⁹ shalt thou put away the
guilt of innocent blood from
among you, when thou shalt do
that which is right in the sight of
the LORD.

10 ¶ When thou goest forth to
war against thine enemies, and the
^h LORD thy God hath delivered
them into thine hands, and thou
hast taken them captive,

11 And seest among the captives a
beautiful woman, and hast a desire
unto her, that thou wouldest have
her to thy wife;

12 Then thou shalt bring her home
to thine house; and she shall shave
her head, and ³ pare her nails;

13 And she shall put the raiment
of her captivity from off her, and
shall remain in thine house, and
ⁱ bewail her father and her mother
a full month: and after that thou
shalt go in unto her, and be her
husband, and she shall be thy
wife.

14 And it shall be, if thou have
no delight in her, then thou shalt
let her go whither she will; but

thou shalt not sell her at all for money, thou shalt not make merchandise of her, because thou hast humbled her.

15 ¶ If a man have two wives, one beloved, and ^kanother hated, and they have born him children, *both* the beloved and the hated; and *if* the first-born son be hers that was hated:

16 Then it shall be, ^lwhen he maketh his sons to inherit *that* which he hath, *that* he may not make the son of the beloved first-born before the son of the hated, *which is indeed* the first-born:

17 But he shall acknowledge the son of the hated *for* the first-born, ^mby giving him a double portion of all ⁿthat he hath: for he is ⁿthe beginning of his strength: the ^oright of the first-born is his.

18 ¶ If a man have a stubborn and rebellious son, which will not obey the voice of his ^pfather, or the voice of his mother, and *that*, when they have chastened him, will not hearken unto them;

19 Then shall his father and his mother lay hold on him, and bring him out unto the elders of his city, and unto the gate of his place;

20 And they shall say unto the elders of his city, This our son is stubborn and rebellious, he will not obey our voice; *he is* a glutton and a drunkard.

21 And all the men of his city shall stone him with stones, that he die: ^qso shalt thou put evil away from among you; ^rand all Israel shall hear, and fear.

22 ¶ And if a man have committed a sin worthy ^sof death, and he be to be put to death, and thou hang him on a tree;

23 His ^tbody shall not remain all night upon the tree, but thou shalt in any wise bury him that day; (for ^uhe that is hanged is ^saccursed of God;) that ^vthy land be not defiled, which the LORD thy God giveth thee *for* an inheritance.

CHAPTER 22.

1 Of humanity toward brethren. 5 The sex to be distinguished by apparel. 9 Confusion to be avoided. 22 Adultery to be punished with death.

THOU ^ashalt not see thy brother's ox or his sheep go astray, and ^bhide thyself from them: thou shalt in any case bring them again unto thy brother.

B.C. 1451.

CHAP. 21.

¹ Gen. 34. 2.

Judg. 19.

24.

⁴ Ge. 29. 33.

¹² Chr. 11.

19.

¹¹ 1 Chr. 5. 1.

⁴ that is,

found

with him.

¹¹ Gen. 49. 3.

⁹ Ge. 25. 31.

¹² Ex. 20. 12.

Lev. 19. 3.

Pro. 1. 8.

Pro. 15. 5.

Pro. 20. 20.

Eph. 6. 1.

⁷ ch. 19. 19.

¹¹ ch. 13. 11.

¹¹ ch. 22. 26.

Acts 23. 29.

¹ Jos. 8. 29.

Jn. 19. 31.

¹¹ Gal. 3. 13.

⁵ the curse

of God.

Nu. 25. 4.

2 Sa. 21. 6.

¹¹ Lev. 18. 25.

Nu. 35. 34.

CHAP. 22.

¹¹ Ex. 23. 4.

Ro. 12. 10.

2 Pet. 1. 7.

1 Jn. 3. 15.

1 Jn. 4. 21.

⁶ Pro. 27. 10.

Zech. 7. 9.

¹ 1 Cor. 14.

41.

¹ Lev. 22.

28.

Neh. 9. 6.

Ps. 36. 6.

Ps. 145. 9.

Pro. 12. 10.

Mat. 10. 29.

Lu. 12. 6.

¹¹ ch. 4. 40.

¹¹ Lev. 19. 19.

¹ fulness of

thy seed.

⁹ 2 Cor. 6.

14, 15, 16.

¹¹ Lev. 19. 19.

Nu. 15. 38.

Mat. 23. 5.

2 wings.

¹¹ Ge. 29. 21.

Judg. 15. 1

2 And if thy brother *be* not n unto thee, or if thou know *be* not; then thou shalt bring it unto thine own house, and it shall with thee until thy brother see after it, and thou shalt restore it him again.

3 In like manner shalt thou with his ass; and so shalt thou with his raiment; and with the lost thing of thy brother's, which he hath lost, and thou hast found: shalt thou do likewise: thou mayest not hide thyself.

4 ¶ Thou shalt not see thy brother's ass or his ox fall down the way, and hide thyself from them: thou shalt surely help him to lift them up again.

5 ¶ The ^cwoman shall not wear that which pertaineth unto a man: neither shall a man put on woman's garment: for all that ^{so} are abomination unto the LORD thy God.

6 ¶ If a bird's nest chance to thee before thee in the way in any tree, or on the ground, *whether* they be young ones or eggs, and the dam sitting upon the young, or upon the eggs, ^dthou shalt not take the dam with the young:

7 But thou shalt in any wise let the dam go, and take the young with thee; ^ethat it may be well with thee, and *that* thou mayest prolong thy days.

8 ¶ When thou buildest a new house, then thou shalt make battlement for thy roof, that thou bring not blood upon thine house, if any man fall from thence.

9 ¶ Thou shalt not sow thy vineyard with divers seeds; lest the fruit of thy seed which thou hast sown, and the fruit of thy vineyard be defiled.

10 ¶ Thou shalt not plow with an ox and an ass together.

11 ¶ Thou shalt not wear a garment of divers sorts, as of wool and linen together.

12 ¶ Thou shalt make thee a fringe upon the four ²quarters of thy vesture, wherewith thou coverest thyself.

13 ¶ If any man take a wife, and join in unto her, and hate her,

14 And give occasions of speech against her, and bring up an evil name upon her, and say, I took this woman, and when I came to her I found her not a maid:

Then shall the father of the damsel, and her mother, take and bring forth the tokens of the damsel's virginity unto the elders of the city in the gate:

And the damsel's father shall bring unto the elders, I gave my daughter unto this man, to wife, and he hateth her:

And, lo, he hath given occasions of speech against her, saying, I did not thy daughter a maid; yet these are the tokens of my daughter's virginity. And they shall spread the cloth before the elders of the city.

And the elders of that city shall take that man and chastise him;

And they shall amerce him in hundred shekels of silver, and bring them unto the father of the damsel, because he hath brought an evil name upon a virgin of Israel: and she shall be his wife; he may not put her away all his days.

But if this thing be true, and the tokens of virginity be not found on the damsel:

Then they shall bring out the damsel to the door of her father's house, and the men of her city shall stone her with stones that she die: because she hath wrought unchastity in Israel, to play the whore in her father's house: so shalt thou put evil away from among us.

If a man be found lying with a woman married to an husband, then they shall both of them die, both the man that lay with the woman, and the woman: thou shalt put away evil from Israel.

If a damsel that is a virgin be betrothed unto an husband, and a man find her in the city, and lie with her;

Then ye shall bring them both unto the gate of that city, and shall stone them with stones that they die; the damsel, because she cried not, being in the city; and the man, because he hath defiled his neighbour's wife: so ye shall put away evil from among you.

If a man find a betrothed damsel in the field, and he man force her, and lie with her: then the man only that lay with her shall die:

B.C. 1451.

CHAP. 22.

^a Ex. 18. 21.
De. 1.9-18.
Ro. 13. 4.

^t ch. 17. 4.

^m Gen. 34. 7.
Judg. 20.
6, 10.
2 Sam. 13.
12, 13.

ⁿ ch. 13. 5.

^o Lev. 20. 10.
Pro. 6. 22.
Mal. 3. 5.
Mat. 5. 27,
28.
John 8. 5.
1 Cor. 6. 9.
He. 13. 4.

^p Mat. 1.
18, 19.

^q ch. 21. 14.

³ Or, take strong hold of her.
2 Sa. 13. 14.

^r Ex. 22. 16,
17.

^s Lev. 18. 8.
Lev. 20. 11.
ch. 27. 20.
1 Cor. 5. 1.

^t Gen. 9.
22-27.
Eze. 16. 8.

CHAP. 23.

^a Neh. 13.
1, 2.

^b ch. 2. 29.
Ge. 14. 18.
Mat. 10.
40, 42.
Mat. 25.
41-46.

^c Num. 22.
5, 6.
Jos. 24. 9.

^d Pro. 26. 2.

^e Ezra 9. 12.

¹ good.

^f Gen. 25.
24, 25, 26.
Obad. 10.
12.

^g Ex. 22. 21.
Ex. 23. 9.
ch. 10. 19.
Lev. 19. 34.

26 But unto the damsel thou shalt do nothing; there is in the damsel no sin worthy of death: for as when a man riseth against his neighbour, and slayeth him, even so is this matter:

27 For he found her in the field, and the betrothed damsel cried, and there was none to save her.

28 ¶ If a man find a damsel that is a virgin, which is not betrothed, and lay hold on her, and lie with her, and they be found;

29 Then the man that lay with her shall give unto the damsel's father fifty shekels of silver, and she shall be his wife; because he hath humbled her, he may not put her away all his days.

30 ¶ A man shall not take his father's wife, nor discover his father's skirt.

CHAPTER 23.

1 Who may and who may not enter into the congregation. 9 Uncleaness to be avoided in the host. 15 Of the fugitive servant.

HE that is wounded in the stones, or hath his privy member cut off, shall not enter into the congregation of the LORD.

2 A bastard shall not enter into the congregation of the LORD; even to his tenth generation shall he not enter into the congregation of the LORD.

3 An Ammonite or Moabite shall not enter into the congregation of the LORD; even to their tenth generation shall they not enter into the congregation of the LORD for ever:

4 Because they met you not with bread and with water in the way, when ye came forth out of Egypt; and because they hired against thee Balaam the son of Beor of Pethor of Mesopotamia, to curse thee.

5 Nevertheless the LORD thy God would not hearken unto Balaam; but the LORD thy God turned the curse into a blessing unto thee, because the LORD thy God loved thee.

6 Thou shalt not seek their peace nor their prosperity all thy days for ever.

7 Thou shalt not abhor an Edomite; for he is thy brother: thou shalt not abhor an Egyptian, because thou wast a stranger in his land.

8 The children that are begotten of

them shall enter into the congregation of the LORD in their third generation.

9 ¶ When the host goeth forth against thine enemies, then keep thee from every wicked thing.

10 If ^hthere be among you any man that is not clean, by reason of uncleanness that chanceth him by night, then shall he go abroad out of the camp, he shall not come within the camp:

11 But it shall be, when evening ²cometh on, he shall wash *himself* with water: and when the sun is down, he shall come into the camp *again*.

12 Thou shalt have a place also without the camp, whither thou shalt go forth abroad:

13 And thou shalt have a paddle upon thy weapon; and it shall be, when thou ³wilt ease thyself abroad, thou shalt dig therewith, and shalt turn back and cover that which cometh from thee:

14 For the LORD thy God ⁴walketh in the midst of thy camp, to deliver thee, and to give up thine enemies before thee; therefore shall thy camp be ⁵holy: that he see no ⁶unclean thing in thee, and turn away from thee.

15 ¶ Thou ^kshalt not deliver unto his master the servant which is escaped from his master unto thee:

16 He shall dwell with thee, *even* among you, in that place which he shall choose in one of thy gates, where it ⁵liketh him best: thou ⁷shalt not oppress him.

17 ¶ There shall be no ⁶whore ^mof the daughters of Israel, nor ^aa sodomite of the sons of Israel.

18 Thou shalt not bring the hire of a whore, or the price of a dog, into the house of the LORD thy God for any vow: for even both these *are* abomination unto the LORD thy God.

19 ¶ Thou ⁹shalt not lend upon usury to thy brother; usury of money, usury of victuals, usury of any thing that is lent upon usury:

20 Unto ^pa stranger thou mayest lend upon usury; but unto thy brother thou shalt not lend upon usury: ²that the LORD thy God may bless thee in all that thou settest thine hand to in the land whither thou goest to possess it.

21 ¶ When ^rthou shalt vow a vow

B.C. 1451.

CHAP. 23.

¹ Lev. 15. 16.

² turneth toward.

³ sitteth down.

⁴ Lev. 26. 12.

⁵ Ex. 3. 5.

⁶ nakedness of any thing

⁷ 1 Sam. 30. 15.

⁸ is good for him.

⁹ Ex. 22. 21. Pro. 22. 22.

¹⁰ Or, sodomites.

¹¹ Pro. 2. 16.

¹² Gen. 19. 5. 2 Ki. 23. 7.

¹³ Lev. 25. 36. Neh. 5. 2. 7 Ps. 15. 5. Lu. 6. 34.

¹⁴ Lev. 19. 34.

¹⁵ ch. 15. 10.

¹⁶ Job 22. 27 Ps. 61. 8. Ec. 5. 4, 5.

¹⁷ Ps. 66. 13.

¹⁸ Mat. 12. 1.

¹⁹ Lu. 12. 15. 1 Cor. 6. 10 Col. 3. 5.

CHAP. 24.

¹ Mat. 19. 7.

² matter of nakedness.

³ cutting off.

⁴ Jer. 3. 1.

⁵ not any thing shall pass upon him

⁶ Pro. 5. 18.

⁷ Is. 47. 2.

unto the LORD thy God, thou shalt not slack to pay it: for the LORD thy God will surely require it of thee; and it would be sin in thee.

22 But if thou shalt forbear vow, it shall be no sin in thee.

23 That ^awhich is gone out of thy lips thou shalt keep and perform; *even* a free-will offering, according as thou hast vowed unto the LORD thy God, which thou hast promised with thy mouth.

24 ¶ When thou comest into thy neighbour's vineyard, then thou mayest eat grapes thy fill at thine own pleasure; but thou shalt not put *any* in thy vessel.

25 When thou comest into thy neighbour's standing corn of thy neighbour, then thou mayest pluck the ears with thine hand; but ^bthou shalt not move a sickle unto thy neighbour's standing corn.

CHAPTER 24.

¹ Of divorce; ⁶, ¹⁰ of pledges; ⁷ of male stealers; ⁸ of leprosy. ¹⁴ The hire of a servant to be given. ¹⁷ Of justice; ¹⁹ charity.

WHEN ^aa man hath taken a wife and married her, and it cometh to pass that she find no favour in his eyes, because he hath found ^bsome uncleanness in her; then shall he write her a bill of ²divorcement, and give it in her hand, and send her out of his house.

2 And when she is departed out of his house, she may go and be another man's *wife*.

3 And *if* the latter husband hate her, and write her a bill of divorce, and giveth it in her hand, and sendeth her out of his house, or if the latter husband die, which took her *to be* his wife;

4 Her ^bformer husband, which she hath married, may not take her again *to be* his wife, after that she is defiled; for that is abomination before the LORD: and thou shalt not cause the land to sin, which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance.

5 ¶ When a man hath taken a new wife, he shall not go out to war, neither shall he be charged with any business; *but* he shall be at home one year, and shall cherish ^cup his wife which he hath taken.

6 ¶ No man shall take the netting or the upper ^dmillstone to pledge, for he taketh a man's life to pledge.

¶ If ^aa man be found stealing of his brethren of the children of Israel, and maketh merchandise of him, or selleth him; then that he shall die; and thou shalt put away from among you.

¶ Take heed in ^fthe plague of leprosy, that thou observe diligently, and do according to all that the priests the Levites shall teach thee: as I commanded them, so ye shall observe to do.

¶ Remember ^gwhat the LORD thy God did ^hunto Miriam by the way, when that ye were come forth out of Egypt.

¶ When thou dost ^llend thy brother any thing, thou shalt not go into his house to fetch his pledge.

Thou shalt stand abroad, and a man to whom thou dost lend shall bring out the pledge abroad unto thee.

And if the man *be* poor, thou shalt not sleep with his pledge:

In ⁱany case thou shalt deliver him the pledge again when the sun is down, that he may sleep in his own raiment, ^jand bless thee: for it shall be righteousness unto thee before the LORD thy God.

¶ Thou shalt not ^koppress an hired servant *that is* poor and needy, *whether he be* of thy brethren, or of thy strangers *that are* in thy land within thy gates:

At his day ^mthou shalt give him hire, neither shall the sun go down upon it; for he *is* poor, and thou hast set his heart upon it: ⁿlest he cry against thee unto the LORD, and it be sin unto thee.

¶ The ^ofathers shall not be put to death for the children, neither shall the children be put to death for the fathers: every man shall be put to death for his own sin.

¶ Thou ^pshalt not pervert the judgment of the stranger, *nor* of the fatherless; *nor* ^qtake a widow's mantle to pledge:

But thou shalt remember that thou wast a bond-man in Egypt, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee thence: therefore I command thee to do this thing.

¶ When ^rthou cuttest down the harvest in thy field, and hast forgot a sheaf in the field, thou shalt not go again to fetch it: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherless, and for the widow: that

B.C. 1451.

CHAP. 24.

^cEx. 21. 16.^fLev. 13. 2.^gLu. 17. 32.¹Cor. 10. 6.^hNu. 12. 10.ⁱlend the loan of any thing to, etc.^jEx. 22. 26.^kJob 29. 11.^lJob 31. 20.²Cor. 9. 13.²Ti. 1. 18.^kch. 6. 25.

Ps. 106. 31.

Ps. 112. 9.

Dan. 4. 27.

¹Pro. 14. 31.

Amos 4. 1.

Mal. 3. 5.

^mLev. 19. 13.

Jer. 22. 13.

⁵lifteth his soul unto it.ⁿJob 27. 13.

Job 35. 9.

Jam. 5. 4.

^o2Ki. 14. 6.

Eze. 18. 20.

^pPro. 22. 22.^qEx. 22. 26.^rLev. 23. 22.^sPro. 19. 17.⁶thou shalt not bough it after thee¹after thee

CHAP. 25.

^aLu. 12. 48.^bMat. 10. 17.^c2 Cor. 11. 24.^dJob 18. 3.^ePro. 12. 10.¹Cor. 9. 9.¹Ti. 5. 18.¹thresheth^fLu. 20. 28.²Or, next kinsman.

Gen. 38. 8.

Ruth 1. 12.

³Gen. 38. 9.³Or, next kinsman's wife.

the LORD thy God may ^abless thee in all the work of thine hands.

20 When thou beatest thine olive tree, ^bthou shalt not go over the boughs again: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherless, and for the widow.

21 When thou gatherest the grapes of thy vineyard, thou shalt not glean it ^cafterward: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherless, and for the widow.

22 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bond-man in the land of Egypt: therefore I command thee to do this thing.

CHAPTER 25.

1 *Stripes must not exceed forty.* 4 *The ox is not to be muzzled.* 5 *Of raising seed unto a brother: 11 of the immodest woman, etc.*

IF there be a controversy between men, and they come unto judgment, that *the judges* may judge them; then they shall justify the righteous, and condemn the wicked.

2 And it shall be, if the wicked man *be* worthy ^ato be beaten, that the judge shall cause him to lie down, ^band to be beaten before his face, according to his fault, by a certain number.

3 Forty ^cstripes he may give him, and not exceed: lest, if he should exceed, and beat him above these with many stripes, then thy brother should ^dseem vile unto thee.

4 ¶ Thou ^eshalt not muzzle the ox when he ¹treadeth out *the corn*.

5 ¶ If ^fbrethren dwell together, and one of them die, and have no child, the wife of the dead shall not marry without unto a stranger: her ²husband's brother shall go in unto her, and take her to him to wife, and perform the duty of an husband's brother unto her.

6 And it shall be, that the first-born which she beareth ^gshall succeed in the name of his brother *which is* dead, that his name be not put out of Israel.

7 And if the man like not to take his ³brother's wife, then let his brother's wife go up to the gate unto the elders, and say, My husband's brother refuseth to raise up unto his brother a name in Israel, he will not perform the duty of my husband's brother.

8 Then the elders of his city shall call him, and speak unto him: and

if he stand to it, and say, I like not to take her;

9 Then shall his brother's wife come unto him in the presence of the elders, ^hand loose his shoe from off his foot, and spit in his face, and shall answer and say, So shall it be done unto that man that will not build up his brother's house.

10 And ⁱhis name shall be called in Israel, The house of him that hath his shoe loosed.

11 ¶ When men strive together one with another, and the wife of the one draweth near for to deliver her husband out of the hand of him that smiteth him, and putteth forth her hand, and taketh him by the secrets;

12 Then thou shalt cut off her hand, thine eye shall not pity her.

13 ¶ Thou ^kshalt not have in thy bag ^ldivers weights, a great and a small.

14 Thou shalt not have in thine house ⁵divers measures, a great and a small.

15 But thou shalt have a perfect and just weight, a perfect and just measure shalt thou have: ^tthat thy days may be lengthened in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

16 For ^mall that do such things, and all that do unrighteously, are an abomination unto the LORD thy God.

17 ¶ Remember ⁿwhat Amalek did unto thee by the way, when ye were come forth out of Egypt;

18 How he met thee by the way, and smote the hindmost of thee, even all that were feeble behind thee, when thou wast faint and weary; and he ^ofeared not God.

19 Therefore it shall be, ^pwhen the LORD thy God hath given thee rest from all thine enemies round about, in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance to possess it, that thou shalt blot out the remembrance of Amalek from under heaven; thou shalt not forget it.

CHAPTER 26.

1 The confession of him that offereth the basket of first-fruits. 12 The third year's tithes. 16 The covenant between God and the people.

AND it shall be, when thou art come in unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee for

B.C. 1451.

CHAP. 25.

^k Ruth 4.7.

ⁱ Pro. 6.33.

¹ Tim. 3.7.

^j ch. 19.13.

^k Lev. 19.35

Pro. 11.1.

Pro. 20.23

Ezek. 45.

10.

Mic. 6.11.

^l a stone

and a

stone.

⁵ an

ephah

and an

ephah.

ⁱ Ex. 20.12.

^m Pro. 11.1.

¹ Thes. 4.6

ⁿ Ex. 17.8.

^o Ps. 36.1.

Pro. 16.6.

Rom. 3.18

^p 1 Sa. 15.3.

CHAP. 26.

^a Ex. 23.19

Nu. 15.13.

Pro. 3.9.

^b ch. 12.5.

^c Hos. 12.12

^d Gen. 43.

1. 2.

Gen. 45.

7. 11.

^e Ge. 46.27.

ch. 10.22.

^f Ex. 1.11.

^g Ex. 2.23.

24. 25.

Ex. 3.9.

Ex. 4.31.

^h ch. 4.34.

ⁱ Ex. 3.8.

^j ch. 8.18.

Pro. 10.22.

^k ch. 12.7.

12. 18.

ch. 16.11.

Eccles. 3.

12. 13.

Eccles. 5.

18-20.

^l Lev. 27.30

Nu. 18.24.

^m ch. 14.28.

29.

an inheritance, and possessest and dwellest therein,

2 That ^athou shalt take of first of all the fruit of the ear which thou shalt bring of thy land that the LORD thy God giveth thee and shalt put it in a basket, and shalt ^bgo unto the place which the LORD thy God shall choose to place his name there.

3 And thou shalt go unto the priest that shall be in those days and say unto him, I profess thee day unto the LORD thy God, that I am come unto the country which the LORD swore unto our fathers for to give us.

4 And the priest shall take the basket out of thine hand, and lay it down before the altar of the LORD thy God.

5 And thou shalt speak and say before the LORD thy God, ^cA Syrian ready to perish was my father, and he went down into Egypt, and sojourned there with ^ea few, and became there a nation, great, mighty, and populous:

6 And ^fthe Egyptians evil entreated us, and afflicted us, and laid upon us hard bondage:

7 And ^gwhen we cried unto the LORD God of our fathers, the LORD heard our voice, and looked on our affliction, and our labour, and our oppression:

8 And the LORD brought us forth out of Egypt with a mighty hand, and with an outstretched arm, and with great terribleness, and with signs, and with wonders:

9 And he hath brought us into this place, and hath given us this land, ^heven ⁱa land that floweth with milk and honey.

10 And now, behold, I have brought the first-fruits of the land which ^jthou, O LORD, hast given me. And thou shalt set it before the LORD thy God, and worship before the LORD thy God:

11 And ^kthou shalt rejoice in every good thing which the LORD thy God hath given unto thee, and unto thine house, thou, and thine Levite, and the stranger that is among you.

12 ¶ When thou hast made an end of tithing all the ^ltithes of thine increase the third year, which ^mthe year of tithing, and hast given it unto the Levite, the stranger, the fatherless, and the widow, then

may eat within thy gates, and filled;

Then thou shalt say before the LORD thy God, I have brought away the hallowed things out of mine house, and also have given them unto the Levite, and unto the stranger, to the fatherless, and the widow, according to all thy commandments which thou hast commanded me: I have not transgressed thy commandments, neither have I forgotten them:

I have not eaten thereof in my mourning, neither have I taken away ought thereof for any uncleanness, nor given ought thereof for the dead: but I have hearkened to the voice of the LORD my God, and have done according to all that thou hast commanded me.

Look down from thy holy habitation, from heaven, and bless thy people Israel, and the land which thou hast given us, as thouarest unto our fathers, a land that floweth with milk and honey.

¶ This day the LORD thy God hath commanded thee to do these statutes and judgments: thou shalt therefore keep and do them with thine heart, and with all thy strength.

Thou hast avouched the LORD thy God to be thy God, and to walk in his ways, and to keep his statutes, and his commandments, and his judgments, and to hearken unto his voice:

And the LORD hath avouched thee this day to be his peculiar people, as he hath promised thee, and that thou shouldest keep all his commandments;

And to make thee high above all nations which he hath made, in wisdom, and in name, and in honour: and that thou mayest be a holy people unto the LORD thy God, as he hath spoken.

CHAPTER 27.

The people are to write the law upon stones, and to build an altar of whole stones. 11 The tribes divided on Gerizim and Ebal.

AND Moses with the elders of Israel commanded the people, saying, Keep all the commandments which I command you this

And it shall be on the day when shall pass over Jordan unto the land which the LORD thy God

B.C. 1451.

CHAP. 26.

Ps. 119.
141. 153,
176.

Lev. 7. 20.
Lev. 21. 1,
11.
Hos. 9. 4.

2 Chr. 6.
26, 27.
Is. 63. 15.
Zech. 2. 13

Ex. 20. 19.

Ex. 6. 7.
Ex. 19. 5.
ch. 7. 6.
ch. 14. 2.
ch. 23. 9.

ch. 4. 7. 8.
ch. 23. 1.
Ps. 148. 14.

Ex. 19. 6.
ch. 7. 6.
ch. 23. 9.
1 Pet. 2. 9.

CHAP. 27.

Josh. 4. 1.

Josh. 8. 32

ch. 11. 29
Josh. 8. 30

Ex. 20. 25
Josh. 8. 31

Hab. 2. 2.

ch. 11. 29.
Judg. 9. 7.

for a
cursing.

ch. 33. 10.
Dan. 9. 11.

Ex. 20. 4,
23.
Ex. 34. 17.

Lev. 19. 4.
Lev. 26. 1.
ch. 4. 16,
23.
Is. 44. 9.
Hos. 13. 2.

Nu. 5. 22.
Jer. 11. 5.
1 Cor. 14.
16.

giveth thee, that thou shalt set thee up great stones, and plaster them with plaster:

3 And thou shalt write upon them all the words of this law, when thou art passed over, that thou mayest go in unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, a land that floweth with milk and honey; as the LORD God of thy fathers hath promised thee.

4 Therefore it shall be when ye be gone over Jordan, that ye shall set up these stones, which I command you this day, in mount Ebal, and thou shalt plaster them with plaster.

5 And there shalt thou build an altar unto the LORD thy God, an altar of stones: thou shalt not lift up any iron tool upon them.

6 Thou shalt build the altar of the LORD thy God of whole stones; and thou shalt offer burnt offerings thereon unto the LORD thy God:

7 And thou shalt offer peace offerings, and shalt eat there, and rejoice before the LORD thy God.

8 And thou shalt write upon the stones all the words of this law very plainly.

9 ¶ And Moses and the priests the Levites spake unto all Israel, saying, Take heed, and hearken, O Israel; this day thou art become the people of the LORD thy God.

10 Thou shalt therefore obey the voice of the LORD thy God, and do his commandments and his statutes, which I command thee this day.

11 ¶ And Moses charged the people the same day, saying,

12 These shall stand upon mount Gerizim to bless the people, when ye are come over Jordan; Simeon, and Levi, and Judah, and Issachar, and Joseph, and Benjamin:

13 And these shall stand upon mount Ebal to curse; Reuben, Gad, and Asher, and Zebulun, Dan, and Naphtali.

14 ¶ And the Levites shall speak, and say unto all the men of Israel with a loud voice,

15 Cursed be the man that maketh any graven or molten image, an abomination unto the LORD, the work of the hands of the craftsman, and putteth it in a secret place. And all the people shall answer and say, Amen.

16 Cursed ⁱbe he that setteth light by his father or his mother. And all the people shall say, Amen.

17 Cursed ^kbe he that removeth his neighbour's land-mark. And all the people shall say, Amen.

18 Cursed ^lbe he that maketh the blind to wander out of the way. And all the people shall say, Amen.

19 Cursed ^mbe he that perverteth the judgment of the stranger, fatherless, and widow. And all the people shall say, Amen.

20 Cursed ⁿbe he that lieth with his father's wife; because he uncovereth his father's skirt. And all the people shall say, Amen.

21 Cursed ^obe he that lieth with any manner of beast. And all the people shall say, Amen.

22 Cursed ^pbe he that lieth with his sister, the daughter of his father, or the daughter of his mother. And all the people shall say, Amen.

23 Cursed ^qbe he that lieth with his mother-in-law. And all the people shall say, Amen.

24 Cursed ^rbe he that smiteth his neighbour secretly. And all the people shall say, Amen.

25 Cursed ^sbe he that taketh reward to slay an innocent person. And all the people shall say, Amen.

26 Cursed ^tbe he that confirmeth not all the words of this law to do them. And all the people shall say, Amen.

CHAPTER 28.

1 The blessings for obedience. 15 The curses for disobedience.

AND it shall come to pass, ^aif thou shalt hearken diligently unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to observe ^{and} to do all his commandments which I command thee this day, that the LORD thy God will set thee ^bon high above all nations of the earth:

2 And all these blessings shall come on thee, and ^covertake thee, if thou shalt hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God.

3 Blessed ^dshalt thou be in the city, and blessed ^eshalt thou be ^fin the field.

4 Blessed ^gshall be ^hthe fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy ground, and the fruit of thy cattle, the increase of thy kine, and the flocks of thy sheep.

5 Blessed ⁱshall be thy basket and thy ^jstore.

6 Blessed ^kshalt thou be when thou

B.C. 1451.

CHAP. 27.

Ex. 20.12.

Lev. 19. 3.

Pro. 22.28

Lev. 19.14

Ex. 22.21

ch. 10. 18.

Mal. 3. 5.

Lev. 18. 8.

1 Cor. 5. 1.

2 Sa. 13. 1.

Lev. 24.17.

Nu. 35.31.

Ex. 23.7,8.

ch. 10. 17.

ch. 16. 19.

Ps. 15. 5.

Eze. 22.12.

Ps. 119.21.

Jer. 11. 3.

Gal. 3. 10.

CHAP. 28.

Ex. 15. 26.

Lev. 26. 3.

Is. 55. 2.

1 Chr. 14.2

Pro. 14.34.

Ro. 2. 10.

Zech. 1. 6.

Ps. 128.

1. 4.

Gen. 39.5.

Ge. 22. 17.

Ps. 107.38.

Pro. 10.22.

1 Tim. 4. 8

Or, dough,

or, kneading

trough

Ps. 121. 8.

2 Sam. 22.

38.

Lev. 25.21.

Or, barns.

Pro. 3. 10.

ch. 15. 10.

Ps. 90. 17.

Pro. 16. 3.

Ex. 19.5,6.

2 Chr. 7.14

Is. 63. 19.

Dan. 9.

18, 19.

Pro. 10.22

Or, for

good.

belly.

Jam. 1.18.

Josh. 1. 7.

Pro. 4. 37.

Lam. 2.17.

Dan. 9.11.

comest in, and blessed ^lshalt thou be when thou goest out.

7 The LORD ^hshall cause thine enemies that rise up against thee to be smitten before thy face: thou shalt come out against thee ⁱin way, and flee before thee ^jin ways.

8 The LORD shall ^kcommand blessing upon thee in thy ^lstorehouses, and in all that thou ^msettest thine hand unto; and he shall ⁿbless thee in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

9 The LORD shall establish thee an holy people unto himself, as thou hast sworn unto thee, if thou shalt keep the commandments of the LORD thy God, and walk in ^oways.

10 And all people of the earth shall see that thou art ^pcalled by the name of the LORD; and they shall be afraid of thee.

11 And ^qthe LORD shall make thee ^rplenteous ^sin goods, in the fruit of thy ^tbody, and in the fruit of thy ground, and in the fruit of thy grove: in the land which the LORD swears unto thy fathers to give thee.

12 The LORD ^ushall open up unto thee his good treasure, the heaven, to give the rain unto thy land in season, and to bless all the work of thine hand: and thou shalt ^vlend unto many nations, and thou shalt ^wnot borrow.

13 And the LORD shall make thee ^xthe head, and not the tail; and thou shalt be above only, and thou shalt not be beneath; if that thou shalt hearken unto the commandments of the LORD thy God, which I command thee this day, to observe ^yand to do them:

14 And ^zthou shalt not go aside from any of the words which I command thee this day, ^ato the right hand or ^bto the left, to go after other gods to serve them.

15 ¶ But it shall come to pass, if thou wilt not hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to observe to do all his commandments and his statutes, which I command thee this day, that these curses shall come upon thee, and overtake thee:

16 Cursed ^cshalt thou be in the city, and cursed ^dshalt thou be in the field.

17 Cursed ^eshall be thy basket and thy ^fstore.

18 Cursed ^gshall be the fruit of thy

ly, and the fruit of thy land, the rease of thy kine, and the flocks thy sheep.

Cursed *shalt* thou *be* when thou nest in, and cursed *shalt* thou *be* when thou goest out.

The LORD shall send upon thee *rsing*, vexation, and rebuke, in that thou settest thine hand *o* for to do, until thou be de-ayed, and until thou perish *ckly*; because of the wicked-ty of thy doings, whereby thou forsaken me.

The LORD shall make 'the pesti-ice cleave unto thee, until he e consumed thee from off the d whither thou goest to possess it.

The 'LORD shall smite thee with onsumption, and with a fever, h with an inflammation, and h an extreme burning, and with sword, and with blasting, and h mildew; and they shall pur- thee until thou perish.

And thy heaven that *is* over thy d shall be brass, and the earth *t is* under thee shall be iron.

The LORD shall make the rain hy land powder and dust: from ven shall it come down upon until thou be destroyed.

The "LORD shall cause thee to be tten before thine enemies: thou it go out one way against them, l flee seven ways before them; "shalt be removed into all the gdoms of the earth.

And thy carcase shall be meat o all fowls of the air, and unto easts of the earth, and no man ll fray them away.

The LORD will smite thee with e botch of Egypt, and with *y* the rods, and with the scab, and h the itch, whereof thou canst e healed.

The LORD shall smite thee h madness, and blindness, and onishment of heart:

And thou shalt grope at noon-, as the blind gropeth in dark-, and thou shalt not prosper in ways: and thou shalt be only ressed and spoiled evermore. no man shall save thee.

Thou shalt betroth a wife, and ther man shall lie with her: u shalt build an house, and thou lt not dwell therein: thou shalt t a vineyard, and shalt not ther the grapes thereof.

Thine ox shall be slain before

B.C. 1451.

CHAP. 28.

Pro. 3. 33.
Zech. 5.
3. 4.
Mal. 2. 2.

1 Sam. 14.
20.

Ps. 81. 16.
Is. 30. 17.

which
thou
wouldest
do.

Jer. 24. 10.

Lev. 26. 16.

Or,
drought.

Is. 30. 17.

Jer. 17. 4.
Eze. 23. 46.

for a
removing

Ex. 9. 9.

1 Sa. 5. 6.
Ps. 78. 66.

J. ob 31. 10
Jer. 8. 10.

profane,
or, use it
as com-
mon
meat.

shall not
return to
thee.

Jer. 5. 17.

2 Ki. 17. 4.
2 Kin. 24.
12. 14.

Jer. 39. 1.
2 Chr. 33. 1
2 Chr. 36. 1

Jer. 16. 13.

1 Ki. 9. 7, 8.
Jer. 24. 9.
Zech. 8. 13.

Ps. 44. 14.

Mic. 6. 15.
Hag. 1. 6.

Ex. 10. 4.
Joel 1. 4.

they
shall not
be thine.

Jer. 52. 28.

Or, pos-
sess.

Lam. 1. 5.

thine eyes, and thou shalt not eat thereof: thine ass shall be violently taken away from before thy face, and shall not be restored to thee: thy sheep shall be given unto thine enemies, and thou shalt have none to rescue them.

32 Thy sons and thy daughters shall be given unto another people, and thine eyes shall look, and fail with longing for them all the day long: and there shall be no might in thine hand.

33 The 'fruit of thy land, and all thy labours, shall a nation which thou knowest not eat up; and thou shalt be only oppressed and crushed alway:

34 So that thou shalt be mad for the sight of thine eyes which thou shalt see.

35 The LORD shall smite thee in the knees, and in the legs, with a sore botch that cannot be healed, from the sole of thy foot unto the top of thy head.

36 The LORD shall *b* bring thee, and *c* thy king which thou shalt set over thee, unto a nation which neither thou nor thy fathers have known; and *d* there shalt thou serve other gods, wood and stone.

37 And thou shalt become 'an as-tonishment, a proverb, and a by-word, among all nations whither the LORD shall lead thee.

38 Thou *2* shalt carry much seed out into the field, and shalt gather *but* little in; for the *3* locust shall consume it.

39 Thou shalt plant vineyards, and dress them, but shalt neither drink *q* the wine, nor gather the grapes; for the worms shall eat them.

40 Thou shalt have olive trees throughout all thy coasts, but thou shalt not anoint *thyself* with the oil; for thine olive shall cast *his* fruit.

41 Thou shalt beget sons and daughters, but *1* thou shalt not enjoy them; for *t* they shall go into captivity.

42 All thy trees and fruit of thy land shall the locusts *11* consume.

43 The stranger that *is* within thee shall get up above thee very high, and thou shalt come down very low.

44 He shall lend to thee, and thou shalt not lend to him; *2* he shall be the head, and thou shalt be the tail.

45 Moreover all these curses shall

come upon thee, and shall pursue thee, and overtake thee, till thou be destroyed; because thou hearkenedst not unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to keep his commandments and his statutes which he commanded thee:

46 And they shall be upon thee ^kfor a sign, and for a wonder, and upon thy seed for ever.

47 Because ^tthou servedst not the LORD thy God with joyfulness, and with gladness of heart, for the abundance of all *things*;

48 Therefore shalt thou serve thine enemies, which the LORD shall send against thee, in hunger, and in thirst, and in nakedness, and in want of all *things*: and he ^mshall put a yoke of iron upon thy neck, until he have destroyed thee.

49 The ⁿLORD shall bring a nation against thee from far, from the end of the earth, as ^oswift as the eagle flieth; a nation whose tongue thou shalt not ¹²understand;

50 A nation ¹³of fierce countenance, which ^pshall not regard the person of the old, nor show favour to the young:

51 And he shall ^qeat the fruit of thy cattle, and the fruit of thy land, until thou be destroyed: which *also* shall not leave thee *either* corn, wine, or oil, *or* the increase of thy kine, or flocks of thy sheep, until he have destroyed thee.

52 And he shall ^rbesiege thee in all thy gates, until thy high and fenced walls come down, wherein thou trustedst, throughout all thy land: and he shall besiege thee in all thy gates, throughout all thy land, which the LORD thy God hath given thee.

53 And ^sthou shalt eat the fruit of thine own ¹⁴body, the flesh of thy sons and of thy daughters, which the LORD thy God hath given thee, in the siege, and in the straitness, wherewith thine enemies shall distress thee:

54 So that the man that is tender among you, and very delicate, his eye shall be evil toward his brother, and toward the wife of his bosom, and toward the remnant of his children which he shall leave:

55 So that he will not give to any of them of the flesh of his children whom he shall eat: because he hath nothing left him in the siege, and in the straitness, wherewith thine

B.C. 1451.

CHAP. 28.

^k Is. 8. 18.
Eze. 5. 15.
Eze. 14. 8.

^l Neh. 9. 35,
36, 37.

^m Jer. 28.
14.

ⁿ Jer. 5. 15.
Jer. 6. 22,
23.
Lu. 19. 43.

^o Jer. 48. 40.
Jer. 49. 22.
Lam. 4. 19
Eze. 17. 3.
Hos. 8. 1.

¹² hear.

¹³ strong of
face.
Pro. 7. 13.
Ec. 8. 1.
Dan. 8. 23.

¹⁴ 2 Chr. 36.
17.
Is. 47. 6.

^q Is. 1. 7.
Is. 62. 8.

^r 2 Ki. 25. 1.

^s Lev. 26. 29
2 Kin. 6.
28, 29.

Jer. 19. 9.
Lam. 2. 20.
Lam. 4. 10.
Lu. 21. 23.

¹⁴ belly.

^t Lam. 4. 10.
¹⁵ after-
birth.

^u Ex. 6. 3.

^v Ps. 83. 18.
Is. 42. 8.
Phil. 2. 10.

^w Dan. 9. 12
2 Chr. 21.
12-15.

¹⁶ cause to
ascend.

^x Neh. 9. 23

^y Jer. 32. 41.

^z Pro. 1. 26.
Is. 1. 24.

^a Lev. 26. 33
Neh. 1. 8.
Jer. 16. 13.

^b Amos 9. 4.

^c Lev. 26. 36.

enemies shall distress thee in thy gates.

56 The tender and delicate woman among you, which would adventure to set the sole of her foot upon the ground for delicateness and tenderness, her eye shall be evil toward the husband of her bosom, and toward her son, and toward her daughter,

57 And ¹⁵toward her young child that cometh out from between her feet, and toward her children which she shall bear: for she shall eat them for want of all *things* secret in the siege and straitness, when with thine enemy shall distress thee in thy gates.

58 If thou wilt not observe to do all the words of this law that are written in this book, that thou mayest fear ^uthis glorious and fearful ^vname, THE LORD THY GOD;

59 Then the LORD will make thee plagues ^wwonderful, and terrible plagues of thy seed, *even* great plagues, and of long continuance, and sore sicknesses, and of long continuance.

60 Moreover he will bring upon thee all the diseases of Egypt, which thou wast afraid of; and they shall cleave unto thee:

61 Also every sickness, and every plague, which is not written in the book of this law, them will the LORD ¹⁶bring upon thee, until thou be destroyed.

62 And ye shall be left few in number, whereas ye were ^zas the stars of heaven for multitude, because thou wouldst not obey the voice of the LORD thy God.

63 And it shall come to pass, that the LORD ^yrejoice over you to do you good, and to multiply you; and the LORD ^zwill rejoice over you to destroy you, and to bring you to nought; and ye shall be plucked from off the land whither thou goest to possess it.

64 And the LORD ^ashall scatter thee among all people, from the one end of the earth even unto the other; and there thou shalt serve other gods, which neither thou nor thy fathers have known, *even* wood and stone.

65 And ^bamong these nations shalt thou find no ease, neither shall the sole of thy foot have rest: ^cbut the LORD shall give thee them

sembling heart, and failing of
and sorrow of mind :
And thy life shall hang in
before thee; and thou shalt
day and night, and shalt have
assurance of thy life :
In ^a the morning thou shalt say,
Praise God it were even! and at
thou shalt say, Would God it
morning! for the fear of thine
wherewith thou shalt fear,
for the sight of thine eyes
thou shalt see.
And the LORD ^c shall bring thee
Egypt again with ships, by the
whereof I spake unto thee,
thou shalt see it no more again :
there ye shall be sold unto your
nies for bond-men and bond-
men, and no man shall buy you.

CHAPTER 29.

*an exhortation to obedience. 10 The
ple are all presented before the Lord
enter into his covenant.*

THESE are the words of the
covenant which the LORD
commanded Moses to make with
children of Israel in the land of
Ab, besides the covenant which
made with them in Horeb.

And Moses called unto all
Israel, and said unto them, Ye have
all that the LORD did before
your eyes in the land of Egypt unto
Pharaoh, and unto all his servants,
unto all his land ;
The ^a great temptations which
thy eyes have seen, the signs,
and those great miracles :

Yet ^b the LORD hath not given
you an heart to perceive, and eyes
to see, and ears to hear, unto this
day.

And ^c I have led you forty years
in the wilderness : your clothes are
not waxen old upon you, and thy
shoe is not waxen old upon thy
foot.

Ye ^d have not eaten bread, neither
ye drunk wine or strong drink :
that ye might know that I am the
LORD your God.

And when ye came unto this
land, Sihon ^e the king of Heshbon,
Og the king of Bashan, came
against us unto battle, and we
defeated them :

And we took their land, and
gave it for an inheritance unto the
Rubenites, and to the Gadites,
unto the half tribe of Manasseh.
Keep ^f therefore the words of

B.C. 1451.

CHAP. 28.

^d Job 7. 4.

^e Jer. 44. 7.

Hos. 8. 13.

Hos. 9. 3.

Fulfilled

at the

destruction

of Jerusa-

lem by the

Romans,

A.D. 79.

CHAP. 29.

^a ch. 4. 34.

ch. 7. 19.

^b Is. 6. 9.

Is. 63. 17.

Jn. 8. 43.

Acts 28. 26

Eph. 4. 18.

2 Thes. 2.

11.

^c ch. 1. 3.

ch. 8. 2.

^d Ex. 16. 12.

Ps. 78. 24.

^e Nu. 21. 23.

^f Nu. 32. 33.

^g Josh. 1. 7.

1 Ki. 2. 3.

^h Josh. 9. 21

ⁱ pass.

^j Neh. 10.

29.

^k Jer. 31. 31.

Heb. 8. 7.

8.

^l Acts 2. 39

1 Cor. 7. 14

^m dungy

gods.

ⁿ He. 12. 15.

^o rosh, or,

a poison-

ful herb.

^p Ps. 14. 1.

^q Nu. 15. 39

Ec. 11. 9.

^r Or, stub-

bornness.

Jer. 7. 24.

^s Is. 30. 1.

^t the

drunken

to the

thirsty.

^u Eze. 14. 7.

^v Ps. 74. 1.

^w Ps. 79. 5.

Eze. 23. 25.

^x Mat. 24. 51

^y is writ-

ten.

this covenant, and do them, that
ye may prosper in all that ye do.

10 ¶ Ye stand this day all of you
before the LORD your God; your
captains of your tribes, your elders,
and your officers, *with* all the men
of Israel,

11 Your little ones, your wives,
and thy stranger that *is* in thy
camp, from ^h the hewer of thy wood
unto the drawer of thy water;

12 That thou shouldst ⁱ enter into
covenant with the LORD thy God,
and ^j into his oath, which the LORD
thy God maketh with thee this day;

13 That he may establish thee to-
day for a people unto himself, and
that he may be unto thee a God,
as he hath said unto thee, and as
he hath sworn unto thy fathers, to
Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob.

14 Neither with you only ^k do I
make this covenant and this oath;
15 But with *him* that standeth
here with us this day before the
LORD our God, ^l and also with *him*
that is not here with us this day :

16 (For ye know how we have
dwelt in the land of Egypt; and
how we came through the nations
which ye passed by;

17 And ye have seen their abomi-
nations, and their ^m idols, wood and
stone, silver and gold, which *were*
among them :)

18 Lest there should be among you
man, or woman, or family, or
tribe, whose heart turneth away
this day from the LORD our God,
to go *and* serve the gods of these
nations; ⁿ lest there should be
among you a root that beareth ^o gall
and wormwood;

19 And it come to pass, when he
heareth the words of this curse,
that he bless himself in his heart,
saying, ^p I shall have peace, though
I walk ^q in the ^r imagination of
mine heart, ^s to add ^t drunkenness
to thirst :

20 The ^u LORD will not spare him,
but then ^v the anger of the LORD
and ^w his jealousy shall smoke
against that man, and all the
curses that are written in this book
shall lie upon him, and the LORD
shall blot out his name from under
heaven.

21 And the LORD ^x shall separate
him unto evil out of all the tribes
of Israel, according to all the curses
of the covenant that ^y are written
in this book of the law :

22 So that the generation to come of your children that shall rise up after you, and the stranger that shall come from a far land, shall say, when they see the plagues of that land, and the sicknesses⁷ which the LORD hath laid upon it;

23 And that the whole land thereof is brimstone, and salt, and burning, that it is not sown, nor beareth, nor any grass groweth therein, like the overthrow of Sodom, and Gomorrah, Admah, and Zeboim, which the LORD overthrew in his anger, and in his wrath;

24 Even all nations shall say, "Wherefore hath the LORD done thus unto this land? what meaneth the heat of this great anger?"

25 Then men shall say, Because they have forsaken the covenant of the LORD God of their fathers, which he made with them when he brought them forth out of the land of Egypt:

26 For they went and served other gods, and worshipped them, gods whom they knew not, and⁸ whom he had not⁹ given unto them:

27 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against this land, to bring upon it all the curses that are written in this book:

28 And the LORD² rooted them out of their land in anger, and in wrath, and in great indignation, and cast them into another land, as it is this day.

29 The³ secret things belong unto the LORD our God: but² those things which are revealed belong unto us and to our children for ever, that we may do all the words of this law.

CHAPTER 30.

1 Great mercies promised unto the penitent. 11 The commandment is manifest. 15 Death and life are set before the Israelites.

AND^a it shall come to pass, when^b all these things are come upon thee, the blessing and the curse, which I have set before thee, and^c thou shalt call them to mind among all the nations whither the LORD thy God hath driven thee,

2 And shalt^d return unto the LORD thy God, and shalt obey his voice, according to all that I command thee this day, thou and thy children, with all thine heart, and with all thy soul;

3 That^e then the LORD thy God

B.C. 1451.

CHAP. 29.

7 where-with the LORD hath made it sick.

^f Jer. 17. 6. Zeph. 2.9.

^g Gen. 19.24

^h 1 Ki. 9. 8. Jer. 22. 8.

ⁱ Or, who had not given to them any portion.

^j divided.

^k Ps. 11. 6. Dan. 9. 11

^l 2 Chr. 7. 20. Ps. 52. 5. Pro. 2. 22.

^m Acts 1. 7.

ⁿ Ps. 19. 7. Lu. 16. 29. Jn. 5. 39. Acts 17. 11. 2 Tim. 3. 16.

CHAP. 30.

^a Lev. 26.40

^b ch. 28.

^c 1 Ki. 8. 47. 48.

^d Neh. 1.9. Is. 55. 7. Lam. 3. 40. Joel 2. 12.

^e Ps. 106.45

^f Ps. 126. 1. 4.

^g Jer. 29. 14. Lam. 3. 22

^h Ps. 147. 2. Jer. 32. 37. Eze. 34. 13.

ⁱ ch. 28. 64. Ne. 1. 9.

^j ch. 10. 16. Eze. 31. 19.

^k ch. 28. 11.

^l Jer. 32. 41.

^m Is. 45. 19.

ⁿ Ro. 10. 6.

^o ch. 11. 26.

will turn thy captivity, and have compassion upon thee, and will return and gather thee from all nations, whither the LORD thy God hath scattered thee.

4 If^a any of thine be driven out unto the outmost parts of heaven from thence will the LORD thy God gather thee, and from thence will he fetch thee:

5 And the LORD thy God will bring thee into the land which thy fathers possessed, and thou shalt possess it; and he will do thee good, and multiply thee above thy fathers.

6 And^b the LORD thy God will circumcise thine heart, and the heart of thy seed, to love the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, that thou mayest live.

7 And the LORD thy God will put all these curses upon thine enemies, and on them that hate thee, which persecuted thee.

8 And thou shalt return, and obey the voice of the LORD, and do all his commandments, which I command thee this day.

9 And^c the LORD thy God will make thee plenteous in every work of thine hand, in the fruit of thy body, and in the fruit of thy cattel, and in the fruit of thy land, for good: for the LORD will again rejoice over thee for good, as he rejoiced over thy fathers;

10 If thou shalt hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to keep his commandments and his statutes, which are written in this book of the law, and if thou turn unto the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul.

11 ¶ For this commandment which I command thee this day, it is not hidden from thee, neither is it far off:

12 It is not in heaven, that thou shouldest say, Who shall go up for us to heaven, and bring it unto us, that we may hear it, and do it?

13 Neither is it beyond the sea, that thou shouldest say, Who shall go over the sea for us, and bring it unto us, that we may hear it, and do it?

14 But the word is very nigh unto thee, in thy mouth, and in thine heart, that thou mayest do it.

15 ¶ See, I have set before thee this day life and good, and death and evil;

In that I command thee this day to love the LORD thy God, to walk in his ways, and to keep his commandments, and his statutes, and his judgments, that thou mayest live and multiply: and the LORD thy God shall bless thee in the land whither thou goest to possess it.

But if thine heart turn away, that thou wilt not hear, but shalt be drawn away, and worship other gods, and serve them;

I will denounce unto you this day, that ye shall surely perish, and that ye shall not prolong your days on the land whither thou passest over Jordan to go to possess it.

I call heaven and earth to record this day against you, that I have set before you life and death, blessing and cursing: therefore choose life, that both thou and thy children may live;

That thou mayest love the LORD thy God, and that thou mayest obey his voice, and that thou mayest cleave unto him; for this is thy life, and the length of thy days; that thou mayest dwell in the land which the LORD sware unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, to give them.

CHAPTER 31.

Moses encourageth the people and Joshua: he delivers the law to the priests. 19 God giveth Moses a song to testify against the people.

AND Moses went and spake these words unto all Israel.

And he said unto them, I am an hundred and twenty years old this day; I can no more go out and come in: also the LORD hath said unto me, Thou shalt not go over Jordan.

The LORD thy God, he will go over before thee, and he will destroy these nations from before thee, and thou shalt possess them: and Joshua, he shall go over before thee, as the LORD hath said.

And the LORD shall do unto them as he did to Sihon and to Og, kings of the Amorites, and unto the land of them, whom he destroyed.

And the LORD shall give them up before your face, that ye may possess them according unto all the commandments which I have commanded you.

Be strong, and of a good courage,

B.C. 1451.

CHAP. 30.

^a ch. 4. 26.
ch. 8. 19.

^b Job 12. 10.
Ps. 27. 1.
Ps. 66. 9.
Dan. 5. 23.
Jn. 11. 25.
Acts 17. 25, 23.

CHAP. 31.

^a Ex. 7. 7.
ch. 34. 7.

^b Nu. 27. 17.
1 Ki. 3. 7.

^c Nu. 20. 12.
ch. 3. 27.

^d ch. 9. 3.

^e Nu. 21. 24.

^f ch. 7. 2.

^g Josh. 10. 25.
1 Chr. 22. 13.

^h ch. 1. 29.
ch. 7. 18.

ⁱ ch. 20. 4.

^j Josh. 1. 5.
He. 13. 5.

^k ch. 1. 38.
ch. 3. 28.

^l Ex. 13. 21.
Ps. 37. 3.

^m 1 Chr. 28. 20.

ⁿ ch. 17. 18.

^o Nu. 4. 15.
Josh. 3. 3.

^p 1 Chr. 15. 12.

^q ch. 15. 1.

^r Lev. 23. 34.

^s ch. 16. 16.

^t Josh. 8. 34.
2 Ki. 23. 2.

^u Neh. 8. 1.

^v ch. 4. 10.

^w ch. 11. 2.

^x Ps. 78. 6.
7.

^y Nu. 27. 13.

^z Ex. 33. 9.

¹ lie down.
2 Sa. 7. 12.

² Ex. 32. 6.

³ Ex. 34. 15.
Judg. 2. 17

^k fear not, nor be afraid of them: for the LORD thy God, ⁱhe it is that doth go with thee; he will not fail thee, nor forsake thee.

7 ¶ And Moses called unto Joshua, and said unto him in the sight of all Israel, Be ^kstrong, and of a good courage: for thou must go with this people unto the land which the LORD hath sworn unto their fathers to give them; and thou shalt cause them to inherit it.

8 And the LORD, ⁱhe it is that doth go before thee; ^mhe will be with thee, he will not fail thee, neither forsake thee: fear not, neither be dismayed.

9 ¶ And Moses wrote this law, and delivered it unto the priests the sons of Levi, which ^obare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and unto all the elders of Israel.

10 And Moses commanded them, saying, At the end of ^{every} seven years, in the solemnity of the ^pyear of release, ^qin the feast of tabernacles,

11 When all Israel is come to ^rappear before the LORD thy God in the place which he shall choose, ^sthou shalt read this law before all Israel in their hearing.

12 Gather ^tthe people together, men, and women, and children, and thy stranger that ^{is} within thy gates, that they may hear, and that they may learn, and fear the LORD your God, and observe to do all the words of this law:

13 And ^{that} their children, ^uwhich have not known ^{any} thing, ^vmay hear, and learn to fear the LORD your God, as long as ye live in the land whither ye go over Jordan to possess it.

14 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, ^wBehold, thy days approach that thou must die; call Joshua, and present yourselves in the tabernacle of the congregation, that I may give him a charge. And Moses and Joshua went, and presented themselves in the tabernacle of the congregation.

15 And ^xthe LORD appeared in the tabernacle in a pillar of a cloud: and the pillar of the cloud stood over the door of the tabernacle.

16 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Behold, thou shalt ¹sleep with thy fathers; and this people will ²rise up, and ³go a whoring after the gods of the strangers of the

land whither they go *to be* among them, and will ^aforsake me, and break my covenant which I have made with them.

17 Then my anger shall be kindled against them in that day, and ^bI will forsake them, and I will ^chide my face from them, and they shall be devoured, and many evils and troubles shall ²befall them; so that they will say in that day, ^dAre not these evils come upon us, because our God ^eis *not* among us?

18 And I will surely hide my face in that day for all the evils which they shall have wrought, in that they are turned unto other gods.

19 Now therefore write ye this song for you, and teach it the children of Israel: put it in their mouths, that this song may be a witness for me against the children of Israel.

20 For when I shall have brought them into the land which I swear unto their fathers, that floweth with milk and honey; and they shall have eaten and filled themselves, ^fand waxen fat; then will they turn unto other gods, and serve them, and provoke me, and break my covenant.

21 And it shall come to pass, when many evils and troubles are befallen them, that this song shall testify ³against them as a witness; for it shall not be forgotten out of the mouths of their seed: for ^gI know their imagination ^hwhich ⁴they go about, even now, before I have brought them into the land which I swear.

22 Moses therefore wrote this song the same day, and taught it the children of Israel.

23 And he gave Joshua the son of Nun a charge, and said, ⁱBe strong, and of a good courage: for thou shalt bring the children of Israel into the land which I swear unto them: and I will be with thee.

24 ¶ And it came to pass, when Moses had made an end of writing the words of this law in a book, until they were finished,

25 That Moses commanded the Levites, which bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, saying,

26 Take this book of the law, ^jand put it in the side of the ark of the covenant of the LORD your God, that it may be there for a witness against thee.

B.C. 1451.

CHAP. 31.

^a Judg. 10. 6, 13.

^b 2 Chr. 15. 2
2 Chr. 24. 20.

^c ch. 32. 20.
Ps. 104. 23.
Is. 8. 17.
Is. 64. 7.
Ezek. 30. 23.

^d find them
Neh. 9. 32.

^e Judg. 6. 13

^f Nu. 14. 42

^g Neh. 9. 25, 26.

^h Hos. 13. 6.

ⁱ before.

^j 1 Chr. 23. 9

Hos. 5. 3.

Hos. 13. 5.

Jn. 2. 24.

Rev. 2. 23.

^k Amos 5. 25.

^l do.

^m Josh. 1. 6.

ⁿ 2 Ki. 22. 8.

^o ch. 9. 24.

^p Ex. 32. 9.

ch. 9. 6.

^q ch. 30. 19.

ch. 32. 1.

CHAP. 32.

^r Ps. 50. 4.

^s Is. 55. 10.

^t Ps. 72. 6.

^u 2 Sa. 22. 31

^v Dan. 4. 37.

^w Jer. 10. 10.

^x Job 34. 10

Ps. 92. 15.

^y He hath corrupted to himself

^z Or, that they are not his children, that is their blot

^{aa} Ps. 116. 12.

^{ab} Is. 63. 16.

^{ac} 2 Sa. 7. 23.

Ps. 74. 2.

^{ad} generation and generation.

^{ae} Zech. 9. 2.

^{af} Gen. 11. 8.

27 For ^kI know thy rebellion, and thy stiff ^lneck: behold, while I am yet alive with you this day, ye have been rebellious against the LORD: and how much more after my death!

23 Gather unto me all the elders of your tribes, and your officers: that I may speak these words into their ears, ^mand call heaven and earth to record against them.

29 For I know that after my death ye will utterly corrupt *yourself*, and turn aside from the way which I have commanded you; and evil will befall you in the latter day, because ye will do evil in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger through the work of your hands.

30 And Moses spake in the ears of all the congregation of Israel the words of this song, until they were ended.

CHAPTER 32.

1 *Moses' song, which sets forth the perfections of God. 48 God sends him up mount Nebo, to see the land, and die.*

GIVE ^aear, O ye heavens, and ^bwill speak; and hear, O earth the words of my mouth.

2 My ^bdoctrine shall drop as the rain, my speech shall distil as the dew, ^cas the small rain upon the tender herb, and as the shewer upon the grass:

3 Because I will publish the name of the LORD: ascribe ye greatness unto our God.

4 *He is the Rock, d his work is perfect; for e all his ways are judgment: f a God of truth, and g without iniquity, just and right is he.*

5 ¹They have corrupted themselves, ²their spot is not the spot of his children: *they are a perverse and crooked generation.*

6 Do ye thus ^hrequite the LORD, ye foolish people and unwise? *is not he i thy father that hath j brought thee? hath he not made thee, and established thee?*

7 Remember the days of old, consider the years of ³many generations: ask thy father, and he will show thee; thy elders, and they will tell thee.

8 When the Most High ^kdivided the nations their inheritance, when he ^lseparated the sons of Adam, he set the bounds of the people according to the number of the children of Israel:

For ^m the LORD's portion is his
ple; Jacob is the ^l lot of his
eritance.

He found him in a desert land,
l in the waste howling wilder-
s; he ^l led him about, he ^l in-
ucted him, he ^o kept him as the
le of his eye.

As an eagle stirreth up her nest,
tereth over her young, spreadeth
oad her wings, taketh them,
reth them on her wings;

So the LORD alone did lead
n, and there was no strange god
h him.

He ^p made him ride on the high
ces of the earth, that he might
the increase of the fields; and
made him to suck honey ^o out
the rock, and oil out of the
ty rock;

Butter of kine, and milk of
ep, with fat of lambs, and rams
the breed of Bashan, and goats,
ith the fat of kidneys of wheat;
l thou didst drink the ^p pure
od of the grape.

But Jeshurun waxed fat, and
ked: thou art waxen fat, thou
rown thick, thou art covered
fatness: then he forsook ^t God
h made him, and lightly es-
med the ^u Rock of his salvation.

They provoked him to jealousy
h strange gods, with abomina-
ns provoked they him to anger.
They sacrificed unto devils, ^o not
God; to gods whom they knew
t, to new gods that came newly
whom your fathers feared not.
Of the Rock that begat thee thou
unmindful, and hast forgotten
d that formed thee.

And when the LORD saw it, he
horred them, because of the
voking of his sons and of his
ughters.

And he said, I will hide my face
m them, I will see what their end
ll be: for they are a very froward
eration, children ^v in whom is no
ch.

They have moved me to jealousy
h that which is not God; they
e provoked me to anger ^w with
ir vanities; and ^x I will move
m to jealousy with those which
not a people; I will provoke
m to anger with a foolish nation.

For ^y a fire is kindled in mine
ger, and ^z shall burn unto the
est hell, and ^a shall consume
earth with her increase, and

B.C. 1451.

CHAP. 32.

¹ 1 Sa. 10. 1.
⁴ cord.

⁵ Or, com-
passed
him
about.

⁶ Deu. 4. 33.

⁷ Ps. 17. 8.
Pro. 7. 2.
Zech. 2. 8.

⁸ Is. 58. 14.

⁹ Job 29. 6.

¹⁰ Ps. 147. 14.

¹¹ Ge. 49. 11.

¹² Is. 1. 4.

¹³ Ps. 89. 23.

¹⁴ Or, which
were not
God.

¹⁵ Or, de-
spised.

¹⁶ Mat. 17. 17

¹⁷ 1 Sa. 12.
21.

¹⁸ Ro. 10. 19.

¹⁹ Lam. 4. 11

²⁰ Or, hath
burned.

²¹ Or, hath
consumed

²² burning
coals.

²³ Lam. 1. 20.

²⁴ from the
chambers

²⁵ bereave.

²⁶ Ps. 140. 8.

²⁷ Or, our
high
hand,

and not
the
LORD.

²⁸ hath done
all this.

²⁹ Ps. 51. 13.

³⁰ Lu. 19. 42.

³¹ Jos. 23. 10.

³² Ps. 44. 12

³³ 1 Sa. 4. 8.
Jer. 40. 3.

³⁴ Or, is
worse
than the
vine of
Sodom,

etc.

³⁵ Job 14. 17.

³⁶ Ps. 94. 1.

³⁷ Judg. 2. 18
Jer. 31. 20.

³⁸ hand.
Judg. 10.
14.

set on fire the foundations of the
mountains.

23 I will heap mischiefs upon
them; I will spend mine arrows
upon them.

24 They shall be burnt with hunger,
and devoured with ¹⁰ burning heat,
and with bitter destruction: I will
also send the teeth of beasts upon
them, with the poison of serpents
of the dust.

25 The ² sword without, and terror
¹¹ within, shall ¹² destroy both the
young man and the virgin, the suck-
ling also with the man of grey hairs.

26 I said, I would scatter them
into corners, I would make the
remembrance of them to cease from
among men:

27 Were it not that I feared the
wrath of the enemy, lest their ad-
versaries should behave themselves
strangely, and lest they should
^a say, ¹³ Our hand is high, and the
LORD hath not done all this.

28 For they are a nation void of
counsel, neither is there any under-
standing in them.

29 Oh ^b that they were wise, that
they understood this, that they
would consider their latter end!

30 How should ^c one chase a thou-
sand, and two put ten thousand to
flight, except their Rock ^d had sold
them, and the LORD had shut them
up?

31 For their rock is not as our
Rock, even ^e our enemies them-
selves being judges.

32 For their vine ¹⁴ is of the vine
of Sodom, and of the fields of
Gomorrah: their grapes are grapes
of gall, their clusters are bitter:

33 Their wine is the poison of drag-
ons, and the cruel venom of asps.

34 Is not this ^f laid up in store
with me, and sealed up among my
treasures?

35 To ^g me belongeth vengeance and
recompence; their foot shall slide
in due time: for the day of their
calamity is at hand, and the things
that shall come upon them make
haste.

36 For the LORD shall judge his
people, and ^h repent himself for his
servants, when he seeth that their
¹⁵ power is gone, and there is none
shut up, or left.

37 And he shall say, ⁱ Where are
their gods, their rock in whom they
trusted;

38 Which did eat the fat of their

sacrifices, and drank the wine of their drink offerings? let them rise up and help you, and be ¹⁶your protection.

39 See now that I, *even I, am he*, and *there is* no god with me: ^kI kill, and I make alive; I wound, and I heal: neither *is there any* that can deliver out of my hand.

40 For ^lI lift up my hand to heaven, and say, I live for ever.

41 If I whet my glittering sword, and mine hand take hold on judgment, ^mI will render vengeance to mine enemies, and will reward them that hate me.

42 I will make mine arrows drunk with blood, and my sword shall devour flesh; and that with the blood of the slain and of the captives, from the beginning of ⁿrevenges upon the enemy.

43 ¹⁷Rejoice, ^oO ye nations, with his people; for he will ^aavenge the blood of his servants, and will render vengeance to his adversaries, and ^pwill be merciful unto his land, and to his people.

44 ¶ And Moses came and spake all the words of this song in the ears of the people, he and ¹⁸Hoshea the son of Nun.

45 And Moses made an end of speaking all these words to all Israel:

46 And he said unto them, Set your hearts unto all the words which I testify among you this day, which ye shall command your children to observe to do, all the words of this law.

47 For it is not a vain thing for you; because ^qit is your life: and through this thing ye shall prolong your days in the land whither ye go over Jordan to possess it.

48 ¶ And ^rthe LORD spake unto Moses that selfsame day, saying,

49 Get thee up into this mountain Abarim, unto mount Nebo, which is in the land of Moab, that is over against Jericho, and behold the land of Canaan, which I give unto the children of Israel for a possession:

50 And die in the mount whither thou goest up, and be gathered unto thy people; as Aaron thy brother died in mount Hor, and was gathered unto his people:

51 Because ^sye trespassed against me among the children of Israel at the waters of ¹⁹Meribah-Kadesh, in the wilderness of Zin; because ye

B.C. 1451.

CHAP. 32.

¹⁶ an hiding for you.

^j Is. 45. 5.

^k Ps. 68. 20.

^l Ex. 6. 8.

^m Job 13. 24

¹⁷ Or,

Praise his people, ye nations, or, Sing ye.

ⁿ Ro. 15. 10.

^o Rev. 6. 10.

^p Ps. 85. 1.

¹⁸ Or,

Joshua.

^q Pro. 3. 2.

^r Ro. 10. 5.

^s Nu. 27. 12.

^t Nu. 21. 11.

¹⁹ Or, strife

at Kadesh

CHAP. 33.

^a Ge. 49. 28.

^b Ex. 19. 18.

Judg. 5. 4.

Hab. 3. 3.

^c Dan. 7. 10.

Acts 7. 53.

Gal. 3. 19.

Heb. 2. 2.

¹ a fire of

law.

^d Hos. 11. 1.

Mal. 1. 2.

^e 1 Sa. 2. 9.

Ps. 50. 5.

^f Lu. 10. 39.

Acts 22. 3.

^g Jn. 7. 19.

^h Job 29. 25.

ⁱ Gen. 49. 8.

^j Ex. 28. 30.

^k ch. 13. 6.

Mat. 10. 37.

Mk. 10. 29.

^l Ex. 32. 26.

^m Jer. 13. 18.

Mal. 2. 5.

² Or, Let

them

teach,

etc.

Lev. 10. 11.

³ Or, let

them put

incense.

Ex. 30. 7, 8.

⁴ at thy

nose.

ⁿ Ps. 51. 19.

^o Ps. 20. 3.

sanctified me not in the midst of the children of Israel.

52 Yet thou shalt see the land before thee; but thou shalt not thither unto the land which I give unto the children of Israel.

CHAPTER 33.

1 The majesty of God. 6 The blessing of the twelve tribes. 26 The excellency of Israel.

AND this is ^athe blessing which the LORD gave unto Moses the man of God, who blessed the children of Israel before his death.

2 And he said, ^bThe LORD came from Sinai, and rose up from Seir unto them; he shined forth from mount Paran, and he came with ^cten thousands of saints: from his right hand went ^{1a}a fiery law unto them.

3 Yea, ^dhe loved the people; his saints are in thy hand: O LORD, they sat down at thy feet; and thou shalt receive of thy words.

4 Moses ^ecommanded us a law, even the inheritance of the congregation of Jacob.

5 And he was ^fking in Jeshurun, when the heads of the people and the tribes of Israel were gathered together.

6 ¶ Let Reuben live, and not die, and let not his men be few.

7 ¶ And this is the blessing which the LORD gave unto Judah: and he said, Hear, LORD, the voice of Judah, and bring him unto his people: let his hands be sufficient for him; and be thou helped to him from his enemies.

8 ¶ And of Levi he said, ⁱLet Levi and Thummim and thy Urim be with thy holy one, whom thou didst prove at Massah, and with whom thou didst strive at the waters of Meribah;

9 Who said unto his ^kfather and to his mother, I have not seen him: neither did he acknowledge his brethren, nor knew his own children: for ^mthey have observed thy word, and kept thy covenant.

10 ²They shall teach Jacob thy judgments, and Israel thy law: ³they shall put incense ⁴before thee, and whole burnt sacrifice upon thine altar.

11 Bless, LORD, his substance, and accept the work of his hands: smite through the loins of them that rise against him, and of them that hate him, that they rise not again.

2 ¶ And of Benjamin he said, he beloved of the LORD shall well in safety by him; and the LORD shall cover him all the day long, and he shall dwell between his shoulders.

3 ¶ And of Joseph he said, Blessed of the LORD be his land, for the precious things of heaven, for the dew, and for the deep that coucheth beneath,

4 And for the precious fruits brought forth by the sun, and for the precious things put forth by the moon,

5 And for the chief things of the ancient mountains, and for the precious things of the lasting hills,

6 And for the precious things of the earth and fulness thereof, and for the good will of him that dwelt in the bush: let the blessing come upon the head of Joseph, and upon the top of the head of him that was separated from his brethren.

7 His glory is like the firstling of his bullock, and his horns are like the horns of unicorns: with them he shall push the people together to the ends of the earth: and they shall be the ten thousands of Ephraim, and they are the thousands of Manasseh.

8 ¶ And of Zebulun he said, Rejoice, Zebulun, in thy going out; and, Issachar, in thy tents.

9 They shall call the people unto the mountain; there they shall offer sacrifices of righteousness: for they shall suck of the abundance of the seas, and of treasures hid in the sand.

10 ¶ And of Gad he said, Blessed be he that enlargeth Gad: he shall dwell as a lion, and teareth the lion with the crown of the head.

11 And he provided the first part for himself, because there, in a portion of the lawgiver, was he created; and he came with the heads of the people, he executed the justice of the LORD, and his judgments with Israel.

12 ¶ And of Dan he said, Dan is a lion's whelp: he shall leap from Ashan.

13 ¶ And of Naphtali he said, O Naphtali, satisfied with favour, and full with the blessing of the LORD; possess thou the west and the south.

14 ¶ And of Asher he said, Let Asher be blessed with children; let

B.C. 1451.

CHAP. 33.

P Ge. 49. 25.

P Gen. 27. 28

P thrust forth.

P moons.

P Hab. 3. 6.

P Ex. 3. 2, 4. Acts 7. 30.

P an unicorn.

P 1 Ki. 22. 11 Ps. 44. 5.

P Is. 2. 3.

P Ps. 4. 5.

P Josh. 13. 10.

P 1 Chr. 12. 8.

P Nu. 32. 16.

P cieled.

P Josh. 4. 12

P Jos. 19. 47. Jud. 18. 27.

P Jos. 19. 32

P Job 29. 6.

P Or, Under thy shoes shall be iron.

P Ex. 15. 11. Ps. 86. 8. Jer. 10. 6.

P Ps. 68. 4. 33. 34. Ps. 104. 3.

P Hab. 3. 8.

P Ps. 90. 1.

P Nu. 23. 9. Jer. 23. 6. Jer. 53. 16.

P Ps. 144. 15

P 2 Sam. 7. 23.

P Or, shall be subdued.

CHAP. 34.

P 1 Or, the hill.

P Josh. 19. 40-48. Jud. 18. 28

P ch. 11. 24.

P Jud. 1. 16. Jud. 3. 13.

P Jos. 1. 1, 2.

P Jude 9.

P ch. 31. 2.

him be acceptable to his brethren, and let him dip his foot in oil.

25 Thy shoes shall be iron and brass; and as thy days, so shall thy strength be.

26 There is none like unto the God of Jeshurun, who rideth upon the heaven in thy help, and in his excellency on the sky.

27 The eternal God is thy refuge, and underneath are the everlasting arms: and he shall thrust out the enemy from before thee; and shall say, Destroy them.

28 Israel then shall dwell in safety alone: the fountain of Jacob shall be upon a land of corn and wine; also his heavens shall drop down dew.

29 Happy art thou, O Israel: who is like unto thee, O people saved by the LORD, the shield of thy help, and who is the sword of thy excellency! and thine enemies shall be found liars unto thee; and thou shalt tread upon their high places.

CHAPTER 34.

1 Moses from mount Nebo vieweth the land: 5 his death and burial: 7 his age: 8 thirty days' mourning for him. 9 Joshua succeedeth him. 10 The praise of Moses.

AND Moses went up from the plains of Moab unto the mountain of Nebo, to the top of Pisgah, that is over against Jericho. And the LORD showed him all the land of Gilead, unto Dan.

2 And all Naphtali, and the land of Ephraim, and Manasseh, and all the land of Judah, unto the utmost sea,

3 And the south, and the plain of the valley of Jericho, the city of palm trees, unto Zoar.

4 And the LORD said unto him, This is the land which I swore unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob, saying, I will give it unto thy seed: I have caused thee to see it with thine eyes, but thou shalt not go over thither.

5 So Moses the servant of the LORD died there in the land of Moab, according to the word of the LORD.

6 And he buried him in a valley in the land of Moab, over against Beth-peor: but no man knoweth of his sepulchre unto this day.

7 And Moses was an hundred and twenty years old when he

died: ⁹his eye was not dim, nor his ²natural force abated.

8 ¶ And the children of Israel wept for Moses in the plains of Moab ^hthirty days: so the days of weeping and mourning for Moses were ended.

9 ¶ And Joshua the son of Nun was full of the ⁱspirit of wisdom; for ^jMoses had laid his hands upon him: and the children of Israel hearkened unto him, and did as the LORD commanded Moses.

B.C. 1451.

CHAP. 34.

⁹ Jos. 14.10² moisture fled.^h Gen. 50.3.ⁱ Is. 11. 2.

Dan. 6. 3.

^j Num. 27. 18.

10 ¶ And there arose not a prophet since in Israel like unto Moses whom the LORD knew face to face,

11 In all the signs and the wonders which the LORD sent him to do in the land of Egypt to Pharaoh, and to all his servants, and to all his land,

12 And in all that mighty hand and in all the great terror which Moses showed in the sight of all Israel.

THE

BOOK OF JOSHUA.

CHAPTER 1.

1 *The Lord appoints Joshua to succeed Moses. 3 Extent of the promised land. 5 God promises to assist Joshua. 10 Joshua prepares the people to pass over Jordan.*

NOW after the death of Moses the servant of the LORD it came to pass, that the LORD spake unto Joshua the son of Nun, Moses' ^aminister, saying,

2 Moses ^bmy servant is dead; now therefore arise, go over this Jordan, thou, and all this people, unto the land which I do give to them, *even* to the children of Israel.

3 Every ^cplace that the sole of your foot shall tread upon, that have I given unto you, as I said unto Moses.

4 From ^dthe wilderness and this Lebanon, even unto the great river, the river Euphrates, all the land of the Hittites, and unto the great sea toward the going down of the sun, shall be your coast.

5 There ^eshall not any man be able to stand before thee all the days of thy life: as ^fI was with Moses, so I will be with thee: I ^gwill not fail thee, nor forsake thee.

6 Be strong and of a good courage: for ¹unto this people shalt thou divide for an inheritance the land which I swore unto their fathers to give them.

7 Only be thou strong and very courageous, that thou mayest observe to do according to all the law ^hwhich Moses my servant commanded thee: turn not from it to the right hand or to the left, that thou mayest ²prosper whithersoever thou goest.

B.C. 1451.

CHAP. 1.

^a Deu. 1.38.^b Deu. 34.5.^c De. 11.24.^d Gen. 15.18

Nu. 34. 3.

^e Deu. 7. 24.^f Ex. 3. 12.^g Deu. 31.6.¹ Or, thou shalt

cause this

people to

inherit

the land.

^h Nu. 27.23.

ch. 11. 15.

² Or, do

wisely.

Deu. 29.9.

ⁱ Deut. 17.

18, 19.

^j Ps. 1. 2.¹ Chr. 32.

13.

Pro. 3. 1.

³ Or, do

wisely.

ⁱ Ps. 27. 1.

Jer. 1. 8.

^m ch. 3. 2.

Deu. 9. 1.

Deu. 11.31

ⁿ Num. 32.

23, 28.

ch. 22. 2,

3, 4.

ⁱ mar-

shalled by

five, as

Ex. 13. 18.

^o ch. 22. 4.

8 This ⁱbook of the law shall not depart out of thy mouth; but ^jthou shalt meditate therein day and night, that thou mayest observe to do according to all that is written therein: for ^kthen thou shalt make thy way prosperous, and then thou shalt ²have good success.

9 Have not I commanded thee? Be strong and of a good courage: ¹be not afraid, neither be thou dismayed: for the LORD thy God is with thee whithersoever thou goest.

10 ¶ Then Joshua commanded the officers of the people, saying,

11 Pass through the host, and command the people, saying, Prepare you victuals; for ^mwithin three days ye shall pass over this Jordan to go in to possess the land, which the LORD your God giveth you to possess it.

12 ¶ And to the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to half the tribe of Manasseh, spake Joshua, saying,

13 Remember ⁿthe word which Moses the servant of the LORD commanded you, saying, The LORD your God hath given you rest, and hath given you this land.

14 Your wives, your little ones, and your cattle, shall remain in the land which Moses gave you on this side Jordan; but ye shall pass before your brethren ⁴armed, all the mighty men of valour, and help them;

15 Until the LORD hath given you brethren rest, as ^{he}hath given you, and they also have possessed the land which the LORD your God giveth them: ^othen ye shall return unto the land of your possession

and enjoy it, which Moses the LORD's servant gave you on this Jordan toward the sun-rising. ¶ And they answered Joshua, saying, All that thou commandest we will do, and whithersoever thou sendest us we will go. ¶ According as we hearkened to Moses in all things, so will we hearken unto thee: only the LORD thy God ^pbe with thee, as he is with Moses. ¶ Whosoever *he be* that doth rebel against thy commandment, and will not hearken unto thy words, all that thou commandest him, shall be put to death: only be strong and of a good courage.

CHAPTER 2.

Rahab receives and conceals the two spies sent from Shittim: 8 the covenant between her and them: 23 their return and report to Joshua.

AND Joshua the son of Nun ¹sent ^aout of Shittim two men to spy secretly, saying, Go view the land, ^ben Jericho. And they went, and came into an harlot's house, named ^cRahab, and ^dlodged there.

And ^dit was told the king of Jericho, saying, Behold, there came men in hither to-night of the children of Israel to search out the country.

And the king of Jericho sent unto Rahab, saying, Bring forth the men that are come to thee, which ^eare entered into thine house: for they be come to search out all the country.

And ^ethe woman took the two men, and hid them, and said thus, Here came men unto me, but I ^fst not whence they *were*:

And it came to pass, *about the time* of shutting of the gate, when it was dark, that the men went out: neither the men went I wot not: pursue after them quickly; for ye shall overtake them.

But ^fshe had brought them up to the roof of the house, and hid them with the stalks of flax, which ^gshe had laid in order upon the roof.

And the men pursued after them the way to Jordan unto the fords: and as soon as they which pursued after them were gone out, they shut the gate.

¶ And, before they were laid down, she came up unto them upon the roof;

B.C. 1451.

CHAP. 1.

^p 1 Sam. 20.

13.

¹ Ki. 1. 37.

CHAP. 2.

¹ Or, had sent.

^a Nu. 25. 1.

^b Heb. 11. 31.

Jam. 2. 25.

^c Mat. 1. 5.

But it is doubtful whether this is the same person.

² lay.

¹ Ps. 127. 1.

Pro. 21. 30.

² 2 Sa. 17. 19.

Heb. 11. 31.

^f Ex. 1. 17.

2 Sa. 17. 19.

^g Gen. 35. 5.

Ex. 23. 27.

Deu. 2. 25.

Deu. 11. 25.

³ melt.

Ex. 15. 15.

^a Ex. 14. 21.

ch. 4. 23.

^b Nu. 21. 24.

34. 35.

^f Ex. 15. 14.

15.

² ch. 5. 1.

ch. 7. 5.

Is. 13. 7.

¹ rose up.

¹ Deu. 4. 39.

¹ 1 Sam. 20.

14. 15. 17.

¹ Ephes. 6.

1. 2.

¹ Tim. 5. 8.

⁵ instead

of you to

die.

¹ Judg. 1. 24.

Mat. 5. 7.

¹ Acts 9. 25.

¹ Ex. 20. 7.

¹ ch. 6. 23.

⁶ gather.

¹ Num. 35.

26. 27.

9 And she said unto the men, I know that the LORD hath given you the land, and that your ^gterror is fallen upon us, and that all the inhabitants of the land ³faint because of you.

10 For we have heard how the LORD dried ^hup the water of the Red sea for you, when ye came out of Egypt; and ⁱwhat ye did unto the two kings of the Amorites, that ¹were on the other side Jordan, Sihon and Og, whom ye utterly destroyed.

11 And as soon as we had ^jheard *these things*, ^kour hearts did melt, neither ⁴did there remain any more courage in any man, because of you: for ^lthe LORD your God, he is God in heaven above, and in earth beneath.

12 Now therefore, I pray you, ^mswear unto me by the LORD, since I have showed you kindness, that ye will also show kindness unto ⁿmy father's house, and give me a true token:

13 And *that* ye will save alive my father, and my mother, and my brethren, and my sisters, and all that they have, and deliver our lives from death.

14 And the men answered her, Our life ⁵for yours, if ye utter not this our business. And it shall be, when the LORD hath given us the land, that ^owe will deal kindly and truly with thee.

15 Then she ^plet them down by a cord through the window; for her house *was* upon the town wall, and she dwelt upon the wall.

16 And she said unto them, Get you to the mountain. lest the pursuers meet you; and hide yourselves there three days, until the pursuers be returned: and afterward may ye go your way.

17 And the men said unto her, *We will be* blameless ^qof this thine oath which thou hast made us swear:

18 Behold, *when* we come into the land, thou shalt bind this line of scarlet thread in the window which thou didst let us down by: ^rand thou shalt ⁶bring thy father, and thy mother, and thy brethren, and all thy father's household, home unto thee.

19 And it shall be, *that* whosoever shall go ^sout of the doors of thy house into the street, his blood

shall be upon his head, and we will be guiltless; and whosoever shall be with thee in the house, ^hhis blood shall be on our head, if *any* hand be upon him.

20 And if thou utter this our business, then we will be quit of thine oath which thou hast made us to swear.

21 And she said, According unto your words, so be it. And she sent them away, and they departed: and she bound the scarlet line in the window.

22 And they went, and came unto the mountain, and abode there three days, until the pursuers were returned: and the pursuers sought *them* throughout all the way, but found *them* not.

23 So the two men returned, and descended from the mountain, and passed over, and came to Joshua the son of Nun, and told him all *things* that befell them:

24 And they said unto Joshua, Truly ^athe LORD hath delivered into our hands all the land; for even all the inhabitants of the country do ^bfaint because of us.

CHAPTER 3.

1 Joshua comes to Jordan. 7 The Lord encourages him. 9 Joshua encourages the people. 14 The waters of Jordan are divided.

AND Joshua rose early in the morning; and they removed from ^aShittim, and came to Jordan, he and all the children of Israel, and lodged there before they passed over.

2 And it came to pass ^bafter three days, that the officers went through the host;

3 And they commanded the people, saying, ^cWhen ye see the ark of the covenant of the LORD your God, ^dand the priests the Levites bearing it, then ye shall remove from your place, and go after it.

4 Yet ^ethere shall be a space between you and it, about two thousand cubits by measure: come not near unto it, that ye may know the way by which ye must go: for ye have not passed *this* way ^fheretofore.

5 And Joshua said unto the people, Sanctify ^gyourselves: for tomorrow the LORD will do wonders among you.

6 And Joshua spake unto the priests, saying, ^hTake up the ark of

B.C. 1451.

CHAP. 2.

ⁱ Mat. 27. 25

^j Ex. 23. 31.

ch. 6. 2.

ch. 21. 44.

^k melt.

CHAP. 3.

^l ch. 2. 1.

^m ch. 1. 10, 11

ⁿ Nu. 10. 33.

^o Deu. 31. 9.

^p Ex. 19. 12.

^q since yesterday

and the

third day.

^r Ex. 19. 10.

Lev. 20. 7.

Nu. 11. 18.

ch. 7. 13.

1 Sa. 16. 5.

Joel 2. 16.

^s Nu. 4. 15.

^t ch. 4. 14.

1 Chr. 29.

25.

2 Chr. 1. 1.

^u Deu. 5. 26.

1 Sam. 17.

26.

2 Ki. 19. 4.

Hos. 1. 10.

Mat. 16. 16

1 Thes. 1. 9.

^v Ex. 33. 2.

Deu. 7. 1.

Ps. 44. 2.

^w Ps. 24. 1.

Job 41. 11.

Mic. 4. 13.

Zech. 4. 14.

Zech. 6. 5.

^x ch. 4. 2.

^y Ps. 73. 13.

Ps. 114. 3.

^z Acts 7. 45.

^{aa} 1 Chr. 12.

15

Jer. 42. 5.

Jer. 49. 19.

Occa-

sioned by

the melt-

ing of the

snow on

Lebanon.

^{ab} ch. 4. 18.

ch. 5. 10,

12.

^{ac} 1 Ki. 4. 12.

1 Ki. 7. 46.

^{ad} Deu. 3. 17.

^{ae} Gen. 14. 3.

Nu. 34. 3.

the covenant, and pass over before the people. And they took up the ark of the covenant, and went before the people.

7 ¶ And the LORD said unto Joshua, This day will I begin ^bto magnify thee in the sight of a Israel, that they may know that, I was with Moses, so I will be with thee.

8 And thou shalt command the priests that bear the ark of the covenant, saying, When ye are come to the brink of the water of Jordan, ye shall stand still in Jordan.

9 ¶ And Joshua said unto the children of Israel, Come hither, and hear the words of the LORD your God.

10 And Joshua said, Hereby ye shall know that the ^cliving God is among you, and *that* he will without fail drive out from before you the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Hivites, and the Perizzites, and the Girgashites, and the Amorites, and the Jebusites.

11 Behold, the ark of the covenant of ^dthe Lord of all the earth passeth over before you into Jordan.

12 Now therefore take you twelve men out of the tribes of Israel, out of every tribe a man.

13 And it shall come to pass, as soon as the soles of the feet of the priests that bear the ark of the LORD, the Lord of all the earth, shall rest in the waters of Jordan, *that* the waters of Jordan shall be cut off from the waters that come down from above; and they ^eshall stand upon a heap.

14 ¶ And it came to pass, when the people removed from the tents, to pass over Jordan, and the priests bearing the ^fark of the covenant before the people;

15 And as they that bare the ark were come unto Jordan, and the feet of the priests that bare the ark were dipped in the brim of the water, (for ^gJordan overfloweth at his banks ^hall the time of harvest

16 That the waters which came down from above stood and rose up upon an heap very far from the city Adam, that is beside ⁱZaretan, and those that came down toward ^jthe sea of the plain, even ^kthe salt sea, failed, and were cut off: and the people passed over right against Jericho.

7 And the priests that bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD stood firm on dry ground in the midst of Jordan, and all the Israelites passed over on dry ground, until all the people were passed clean over Jordan.

CHAPTER 4.

Twelve stones taken for a memorial out of Jordan. 10 The people pass over. 14 God magnifies Joshua.

AND it came to pass, when all the people were clean passed^a over Jordan, that the LORD spake unto Joshua, saying,

Take^b you twelve men out of the people, out of every tribe a man, and command ye them, saying, Take you hence out of the midst of Jordan, out of the place where the priests' feet stood firm, twelve stones; and ye shall carry them over with you, and leave them in the lodging place where ye shall lodge this night.

Then Joshua called the twelve men, whom he had prepared of the children of Israel, out of every tribe a man:

And Joshua said unto them, Pass ye before the ark of the LORD your God into the midst of Jordan, and take you up every man of you a stone upon his shoulder, according unto the number of the tribes of the children of Israel:

That this may be a sign among you, that when^c your children ask their fathers¹ in time to come, saying, What mean ye by these stones? Then ye shall answer them, That the waters of Jordan were cut off before the ark of the covenant of the LORD; when it passed over Jordan, the waters of Jordan were cut off: and these stones shall be for a memorial unto the children of Israel forever.

And the children of Israel did as Joshua commanded, and took up twelve stones out of the midst of Jordan, as the LORD spake unto Joshua, according to the number of the tribes of the children of Israel, and carried them over with them unto the place where they lodged, and laid them down there. And Joshua set up twelve stones in the midst of Jordan, in the place where the feet of the priests which bare the ark of the covenant stood: and they are there² unto this day.

¶ For the priests which bare the

B.C. 1451.

CHAP. 3.

^a Ex. 14. 29.

CHAP. 4.

^a Deu. 27. 2. ch. 3. 17.^b ch. 3. 12.

^c Ex. 12. 26. Ex. 13. 14. Deu. 6. 20. Ps. 44. 1. Ps. 43. 13, 14. Ps. 78. 3. 4, 5, 6. Is. 38. 16.

¹ to-morrow.^d ch. 3. 13.^e Nu. 16. 40.

^f Gen. 28. 18. ch. 24. 27. 1 Sa. 7. 12.

² B.C. 1427.³ Nu. 32. 20.³ Or. ready armed.⁴ ch. 3. 7.⁵ Ex. 25. 16.⁶ plucked up.⁵ went. ch. 3. 15.^j ch. 5. 9. ch. 15. 7.⁶ to-morrow.

ark stood in the midst of Jordan, until every thing was finished that the LORD commanded Joshua to speak unto the people, according to all that Moses commanded Joshua: and the people hastened and passed over.

11 And it came to pass, when all the people were clean passed over, that the ark of the LORD passed over, and the priests, in the presence of the people.

12 And^g the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and half the tribe of Manasseh, passed over armed before the children of Israel, as Moses spake unto them:

13 About forty thousand³ prepared for war passed over before the LORD unto battle, to the plains of Jericho.

14 ¶ On that day the LORD magnified Joshua in the sight of all Israel; and they feared him, as they feared Moses, all the days of his life.

15 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Joshua, saying,

16 Command the priests that bear the ark of the testimony, that they come up out of Jordan.

17 Joshua therefore commanded the priests, saying, Come ye up out of Jordan.

18 And it came to pass, when the priests that bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD were come up out of the midst of Jordan, and the soles of the priests' feet were lifted up unto the dry land, that the waters of Jordan returned unto their place, and⁵ flowed over all his banks, as they did before.

19 ¶ And the people came up out of Jordan on the tenth day of the first month, and encamped in Gilgal, in the east border of Jericho.

20 And those twelve stones, which they took out of Jordan, did Joshua pitch in Gilgal.

21 And he spake unto the children of Israel, saying, When your children shall ask their fathers⁶ in time to come, saying, What mean these stones?

22 Then ye shall let your children know, saying, Israel came over this Jordan on dry land.

23 For the LORD your God dried up the waters of Jordan from before you, until ye were passed over, as the LORD your God did to the Red

sea, ^k which he dried up from before us, until we were gone over :

24 That ^l all the people of the earth might know the hand of the LORD, that it is ^m mighty ; that ye might ⁿ fear the LORD your God ^o for ever.

CHAPTER 5.

1 *The Canaanites afraid.* 2 *Circumcision is renewed.* 10 *The passover kept at Gilgal.* 13 *An Angel appears to Joshua.*

AND it came to pass, when all the kings of the Amorites, which were on the side of Jordan westward, and all the kings of the Canaanites, ^a which were by the sea, heard ^b that the LORD had dried up the waters of Jordan from before the children of Israel, until we were passed over, that their heart melted, ^c neither was there spirit in them any more, because of the children of Israel.

2 ¶ At that time the LORD said unto Joshua, Make thee ¹ sharp knives, and circumcise again the children of Israel the second time.

3 And Joshua made him sharp knives, and circumcised the children of Israel at ² the hill of the foreskins.

4 And this is the cause why Joshua did circumcise : ^d All the people that came out of Egypt, that were males, even all the men of war, died in the wilderness by the way, after they came out of Egypt.

5 Now all the people that came out were circumcised ; but all the people that were born in the wilderness by the way as they came forth out of Egypt, ^e them they had not circumcised.

6 For the children of Israel walked ^f forty years in the wilderness, till all the people that were men of war, which came out of Egypt, were consumed, because they obeyed not the voice of the LORD : unto whom the LORD sware that ^g he would not show them the land which the LORD sware unto their fathers that he would give us, a land that floweth with milk and honey.

7 And ^h their children, whom he raised up in their stead, them Joshua circumcised : for they were uncircumcised, because they had not circumcised them by the way.

8 And it came to pass, ⁱ when they had done circumcising all the

B.C. 1451.

CHAP. 4.

^k Ex. 14. 21.^l 1 Ki. 8. 42.² Ki. 19. 12.

Ps. 106. 8.

^m Ex. 15. 16.¹ Ch. 29. 12.

Ps. 89. 13.

ⁿ Ex. 14. 31.

Deu. 6. 2.

Ps. 76. 6.

Jer. 10. 7.

^o all days.

CHAP. 5.

^a Nu. 13. 29.^b Ex. 15. 14.

Ps. 48. 6.

Eze. 21. 7.

^c 1 Ki. 10. 5.¹ Or, knives

of flints.

Ex. 4. 25.

² Or,

Gibeah-

haaraloth.

^d Nu. 14. 29.

Nu. 26. 64.

Deu. 2. 16.

^e Deu. 1. 3.

Ps. 95. 10.

^f Heb. 3. 11.^g Nu. 14. 31.^h when the

people

had made

an end to

be cir-

cumcised.

ⁱ Gen. 34. 25.¹ Sa. 14. 6.

Lev. 18. 3.

ch. 24. 14.

Eze. 20. 7.

Eze. 23.

3. 8.

^k That is,

rolling.

^l Ex. 12. 6.

Nu. 9. 5.

^m Gen. 19. 2.

Gen. 32. 24.

Ex. 23. 23.

Zech. 1. 8.

Acts. 1. 10.

ⁿ Or, prince

Dan. 10.

13. 21.

Dan. 12. 1.

Rev. 12. 7.

Rev. 19.

11. 14.

^o Gen. 17. 3.

Lev. 9. 24.

Heb. 1. 2. 14.

^p Ex. 3. 5.

Acts 7. 33.

CHAP. 6.

¹ did shut

up, and

was shut

up.

² ch. 2. 9.³ Judg. 7. 16.

people, that they abode in their places in the camp ^a till they were whole.

9 And the LORD said unto Joshua, This day have I rolled away ^b the reproach of Egypt from off you. Wherefore the name of the place is called ^c Gilgal unto this day.

10 ¶ And the children of Israel encamped in Gilgal, and kept the passover ^d on the fourteenth day of the month at even in the plains of Jericho.

11 And they did eat of the old corn of the land on the morrow after the passover, unleavened cakes, and parched corn in the selfsame day.

12 ¶ And the manna ceased on the morrow after they had eaten of the old corn of the land ; neither had the children of Israel manna any more ; but they did eat of the fruit of the land of Canaan that year.

13 ¶ And it came to pass, when Joshua was by Jericho, that he lifted up his eyes and looked, and behold, there stood ^e a man over against him with his sword drawn in his hand : and Joshua went unto him, and said unto him, *Art thou for us, or for our adversaries?*

14 And he said, Nay ; but as ^f captain of the host of the LORD am I now come. And Joshua ^g fell on his face to the earth, and did worship, and said unto him, What saith my Lord unto his servant?

15 And the captain of the LORD's host said unto Joshua, ^h Loose thy shoe from off thy foot ; for the place whereon thou standest is holy. And Joshua did so.

CHAPTER 6.

1 *Jericho shut up.* 8 *The city compassed six days.* 20 *The walls fall down.* 23 *Rahab is saved.* 26 *The rebuilder of Jericho cursed.*

NOW Jericho ⁱ was straitly shut up because of the children of Israel : none went out, and none came in.

2 And the LORD said unto Joshua, See, ^j I have given into thine hand Jericho, and the king thereof, and the mighty men of valour.

3 And ye shall compass the city, all ye men of war, and go round about the city once. Thus shalt thou do six days.

4 And seven priests shall bear before the ark seven ^k trumpets of

rams' horns: and the seventh day ye shall compass the city seven times, and the priests shall blow with the trumpets.

5 And it shall come to pass, that when they make a long blast with the rams' horn, and when ye hear the sound of the trumpet, all the people shall shout with a great shout; and the wall of the city shall fall down ²flat, and the people shall ascend up every man straight before him.

6 ¶ And Joshua the son of Nun called the priests, and said unto them, Take up the ark of the covenant, and let seven priests bear seven trumpets of rams' horns before the ark of the LORD.

7 And he said unto the people, Pass on, and compass the city, and let him that is armed pass on before the ark of the LORD.

8 ¶ And it came to pass, when Joshua had spoken unto the people, that the seven priests bearing the seven trumpets of rams' horns passed on ^dbefore the LORD, and blew with the trumpets: and the ark of the covenant of the LORD followed them.

9 And the armed men went before the priests that blew with the trumpets, and the ³rereward came after the ark, the priests going on, and blowing with the trumpets.

10 And Joshua had commanded the people, saying, ye shall not shout, nor ⁴make any noise with your voice, neither shall any word proceed out of your mouth, until the day I bid you shout; then shall ye shout.

11 So the ark of the LORD compassed the city, going about it once: and they came into the camp, and lodged in the camp.

12 ¶ And Joshua rose early in the morning, and the priests took up the ark of the LORD.

13 And seven priests bearing seven trumpets of rams' horns before the ark of the LORD ⁹went on continually, and blew with the trumpets: and the armed men went before them; but the rereward came after the ark of the LORD, the priests going on, and blowing with the trumpets.

14 And the second day they compassed the city once, and returned into the camp: so they did six days.

15 And it came to pass on the

B.C. 1451.

CHAP. 6.

^c Nu. 10. 8.

² under it.

^d That is, before the ark. ch. 4. 13.

^e Nu. 10. 25.

³ gathering host.

⁴ make your voice to be heard.

^f De. 31. 25.

⁹ Gal. 6. 9.

⁴ Judg. 7. 20.
² Chr. 13. 14.

⁵ Or, devoted. Lev. 27. 28. Mic. 4. 13.

ⁱ ch. 2. 4. Mat. 10. 41.

^j Deu. 7. 26. Deu. 13. 17. ch. 7. 1, 11, 12. Is. 52. 11. Ro. 12. 9. 2 Cor. 6. 17. Eph. 5. 11. 1 Thes. 5. 22.

^k ch. 7. 25. 1 Kin. 13. 17, 18. Jonah 1. 12.

^c holiness.

^l He. 11. 33.

⁷ under it.

^m Deu. 7. 2.

ⁿ ch. 2. 14. He. 11. 31.

^o ch. 2. 13.

^s families.

seventh day, that they rose early, about the dawning of the day, and compassed the city after the same manner seven times: only on that day they compassed the city seven times.

16 And it came to pass at the seventh time, when the priests blew with the trumpets, Joshua said unto the people, ^hShout; for the LORD hath given you the city.

17 And the city shall be ⁵accursed, even it, and all that are therein, to the LORD: only Rahab the harlot shall live, she and all that are with her in the house, because she hid the messengers that we sent.

18 And ye, ^jin any wise keep yourselves from the accursed thing, lest ye make yourselves accursed, when ye take of the accursed thing, and make the camp of Israel a curse, ^kand trouble it.

19 But all the silver, and gold, and vessels of brass and iron, are ⁶consecrated unto the LORD: they shall come into the treasury of the LORD.

20 So the people shouted when the priests blew with the trumpets: and it came to pass, when the people heard the sound of the trumpet, and the people shouted with a great shout, that ^lthe wall fell down ⁷flat, so that the people went up into the city, every man straight before him, and they took the city.

21 And they ^mutterly destroyed all that was in the city, both man and woman, young and old, and ox, and sheep, and ass, with the edge of the sword.

22 But Joshua had said unto the two men that had spied out the country, Go into the harlot's house, and bring out thence the woman, and all that she hath, ⁿas ye sware unto her.

23 And the young men that were spies went in, and brought out Rahab, ^oand her father, and her mother, and her brethren, and all that she had; and they brought out all her ^skindred, and left them without the camp of Israel.

24 And they burned the city with fire, and all that was therein: only the silver, and the gold, and the vessels of brass and of iron, they put into the treasury of the house of the LORD.

25 And Joshua saved Rahab the harlot alive, and her father's household, and all that she had; and

^pshe dwelleth in Israel *even* ⁹unto this day; because she hid the messengers which Joshua sent to spy out Jericho.

26 ¶ And Joshua adjured *them* at that time, saying, ⁹Cursed be the man before the LORD that riseth up and buildeth this city Jericho: he shall lay the foundation thereof in his first-born, and in his youngest son shall he set up the gates of it.

27 So ^rthe LORD was with Joshua; and his ^sfame was noised throughout all the country.

CHAPTER 7.

1 *Achan's trespass.* 2 *The Israelites smitten at Ai.* 16 *Achan taken by lot.* 24 *he and all that he had destroyed in the valley of Achor.*

BUT the children of Israel committed a trespass in the accursed thing: ^afor ¹Achan, the son of Carmi, the son of ²Zabdi, the son of Zerah, of the tribe of Judah, took of the accursed thing: and the anger of the LORD was kindled against the children of Israel.

2 And Joshua sent men from Jericho to Ai, which is beside Beth-aven, on the east side of Beth-el, and spake unto them, saying, Go up and view the country. And the men went up and viewed Ai.

3 And they returned to Joshua, and said unto him, Let not all the people go up; but let ³about two or three thousand men go up and smite Ai; and make not all the people to labour thither; for they are but few.

4 So there went up thither of the people about three thousand men: ^band they fled before the men of Ai.

5 And the men of Ai smote of them about thirty and six men: for they chased them *from* before the gate *even* unto Shebarim, and smote them ⁴in the going down: wherefore ^cthe hearts of the people melted, and became as water.

6 ¶ And Joshua ^drent his clothes, and fell to the earth upon his face before the ark of the LORD until the even-tide, he and the elders of Israel, and ^eput dust upon their heads.

7 And Joshua said, Alas, O Lord God, wherefore ^fhast thou at all brought this people over Jordan, to deliver us into the hand of the Amorites, to destroy us? would to God we had been content, and dwelt on the other side Jordan!

B.C. 1451.

CHAP. 6.

^p Mat. 1. 5.⁹ B.C. 1427.^v 1 Kin. 16.

34.

Mal. 1. 4.

^r ch. 1. 5.^c ch. 9. 1, 3.

1 Sa. 2. 30.

CHAP. 7.

^a ch. 22. 20.¹ 1 Ch. 2. 7.

Achar.

² Or, Zimri.

1 Chr. 2. 6.

³ about

two thou-

sand

men, or,

about

three

thousand

men.

^b Lev. 26.

17.

De. 28. 25.

⁴ Or, in

Morad.

^c ch. 2. 9.

11.

Lv. 26. 36.

Ps. 22. 14.

^d Gen. 37. 29.¹ 1 Sa. 4. 12.

2 Sa. 1. 2.

2 Sa. 13. 19.

Neh. 9. 1.

Job 2. 12.

^f Ex. 5. 22.

2 Ki. 3. 10.

⁵ necks.⁶ Ps. 83. 4.^A Ex. 32. 12.

Nu. 14. 13.

⁶ fullest.⁷ ch. 6. 17.^J Acts 5. 1.^k Nu. 14. 45.

Jud. 2. 14.

^l Deu. 7. 26.

ch. 6. 18.

^m Ex. 19. 10.ⁿ ch. 3. 5.^o Pro. 16. 33.

Jonah 1. 7.

^p 1 Sa. 14.

38. 39.

^q Gen. 34. 7.

Jud. 20. 6.

^r Or,

wicked-

ness.

^s Gen. 4. 7.

Nu. 32. 23.

Acts 5.

1-10.

8 O Lord, what shall I say, when Israel turneth their ⁵backs before their enemies!

9 For the Canaanites and all the inhabitants of the land shall hear *of* it, and shall environ us round, and ⁹cut off our name from the earth: and ^hwhat wilt thou do unto thy great name?

10 ¶ And the LORD said unto Joshua, Get thee up; wherefore ⁶liest thou thus upon thy face?

11 Israel hath sinned, and they have also transgressed my covenant which I commanded them: ⁱfor they have even taken of the accursed thing, and have also stolen, and ^jdissembled also, and they have put it even among their own stuff.

12 Therefore ^kthe children of Israel could not stand before their enemies, *but* turned *their* backs before their enemies, because they ^lwere accursed: neither will I be with you any more, except ye destroy the accursed from among you.

13 Up, ^msanctify the people, and say, Sanctify ⁿyourselves against to-morrow: for thus saith the LORD God of Israel, *There is an accursed thing in the midst of thee, O Israel: thou canst not stand before thine enemies, until ye take away the accursed thing from among you.*

14 In the morning therefore ye shall be brought according to your tribes: and it shall be, *that* the tribe which ^othe LORD taketh shall come according to the families *thereof*; and the family which the LORD shall take shall come by households; and the household which the LORD shall take shall come man by man.

15 And ^pit shall be, *that* he that is taken with the accursed thing shall be burnt with fire, he and all that he hath: because he hath transgressed the covenant of the LORD, and because he ^qhath wrought ⁷folly in Israel.

16 ¶ So Joshua rose up early in the morning, and brought Israel by their tribes; and the tribe of Judah was taken:

17 And he brought the family of Judah; and he took the family of the Zarahites: and he brought the family of the Zarahites man by man; and Zabdi was taken:

18 And he brought his household man by man; and ^rAchan, the son of Carmi, the son of Zabdi, the son

of Zerah, of the tribe of Judah, was taken.

19 And Joshua said unto Achan, my son, give, ^aI pray thee, glory to the LORD God of Israel, ^aand make confession unto him; and tell me now what thou hast done; hide it not from me.

20 And Achan answered Joshua, and said, Indeed I have sinned against the LORD God of Israel, and thus and thus have I done:

21 When I saw among the spoils a goodly Babylonish garment, and two hundred shekels of silver, and a wedge of gold of fifty shekels weight, then I ^acoveted them, and took them; and, behold, they are hid in the earth in the midst of my tent, and the silver under it.

22 So Joshua sent messengers, and they ran unto the tent; and, behold, it was hid in his tent, and the silver under it.

23 And they took them out of the midst of the tent, and brought them unto Joshua, and unto all the children of Israel, and ^alaid them out before the LORD.

24 And Joshua, and all Israel with him, took Achan the son of Zerah, and the silver, and the garment, and the wedge of gold, and his sons, and his daughters, and his oxen, and his asses, and his sheep, and his tent, and all that he had: and they brought them unto ^athe valley of Achor.

25 And Joshua said, ^aWhy hast thou troubled us? the LORD shall trouble thee this day. ^aAnd all Israel stoned him with stones, and burned them with fire, after they had stoned them with stones.

26 And they ^araised over him a great heap of stones unto this day. So ^athe LORD turned from the fierceness of his anger. Wherefore the name of that place was called, ^aThe valley of ¹⁰Achor, unto this day.

CHAPTER 8.

God encourages Joshua. 3 The stratagem whereby Ai was taken. 29 The king thereof hanged.

AND the LORD said unto Joshua, ^aFear not, neither be thou dismayed: take all the people of war with thee, and arise, go up to Ai: see, ^bI have given into thy hand the king of Ai, and his people, and his city, and his land:

2 And thou shalt do to Ai and

B.C. 1451.

CHAP. 7.

^a 1 Sa. 6. 5.
Jer. 13. 16.
John 9. 24

^a Nu. 5. 6, 7.
2 Chr. 30.
Ps. 51. 3.

^a Dan. 9. 4.
^b tongue.

^a Pr. 15. 27.
Eph. 5. 5.

^a 1 Tim. 6. 10.

^a poured.
^a ch. 15. 7.

^a ch. 6. 18.
1 Chr. 2. 7.

^a Gal. 5. 12.

^a De. 17. 5.

^a ch. 8. 29.
2 Sa. 18. 17.

^a Lam. 3. 33.

^a De. 13. 17.
2 Sa. 21. 14.

^a Is. 65. 10.
Hos. 2. 15.

^a That is, trouble.

CHAP. 8.

^a De. 1. 21.
De. 7. 18.

^a De. 31. 8.
ch. 1. 9.

^a ch. 2. 11.
ch. 6. 2.

^a Ps. 44. 3.
^a ch. 6. 21.

^a De. 20. 14.

^a Jud. 20. 29

^a Or, in ambush.

^a 2 Chr. 13. 13.

^a Ec. 7. 19.

^a Jud. 20. 32

^a pulled.

^a ch. 1. 16.
2 Sa. 13. 23.

^a ch. 3. 1.
ch. 6. 12.

^a ch. 7. 16.
Gen. 22. 3.

^a Ps. 101. 8.
Ps. 119. 60.
Ec. 9. 10.
Jer. 21. 12.

^a Gen. 12. 8.
Gen. 28. 19.
Jud. 1. 22

^a Or, of Ai.

^a their lying in wait.

her king as thou didst unto Jericho and her king: only ^athe spoil thereof, and the cattle thereof, shall ye take for a prey unto yourselves: lay thee an ambush for the city behind it.

3 ^a So Joshua arose, and all the people of war, to go up against Ai: and Joshua chose out thirty thousand mighty men of valour, and sent them away by night.

4 And he commanded them, saying, Behold, ^aye shall lie ¹in wait against the city, *even* behind the city: go not very far from the city, but be ye all ready:

5 And I, and all the people that are with me, will approach unto the city: and it shall come to pass, when they come out against us, as at the first, that ^awe will flee before them,

6 (For they will come out after us,) till we have ²drawn them from the city; for they will say, They flee before us, as at the first: therefore we will flee before them.

7 Then ye shall rise up from the ambush, and seize upon the city: for the LORD your God will deliver it into your hand.

8 And it shall be, when ye have taken the city, *that* ye shall set the city on fire: according to the commandment of the LORD shall ye do ³See, I have commanded you.

9 Joshua therefore sent them forth: and they went to lie in ambush, and abode between Beth-el and Ai, on the west side of Ai: but Joshua lodged that night among the people.

10 And Joshua ⁴rose up early in the morning, and numbered the people, and went up, he and the elders of Israel, before the people to Ai.

11 And all the people, *even the people of war that were with him*, went up, and drew nigh, and came before the city, and pitched on the north side of Ai: now *there was a valley between them and Ai*.

12 And he took about five thousand men, and set them to lie in ambush ¹between Beth-el and Ai, on the west side ³of the city.

13 And when they had set the people, *even all the host that was on the north of the city*, and ⁴their liers in wait on the west of the city, Joshua went that night into the midst of the valley.

14 And it came to pass, when the

king of Ai saw *it*, that they hasted, and rose up early, and the men of the city went out against Israel to battle, he and all his people, at a time appointed, before the plain: but he wist *i* not that *there were* liers in ambush against him behind the city.

15 And Joshua and all Israel *k* made as if they were beaten before them, and fled *l* by the way of the wilderness.

16 And all the people that *were* in Ai were called together to pursue after them: and they pursued after Joshua, and were drawn *m* away from the city.

17 And there was not a man left in Ai or Beth-el that went not out after Israel: and they left the city open, and pursued after Israel.

18 And the LORD said unto Joshua, Stretch out the spear that *is* in thy hand toward Ai; for *n* I will give it into thine hand. And Joshua stretched out the spear that *he had* in his hand toward the city.

19 And the ambush arose quickly out of their place, and they ran as soon as he had stretched out his hand: and they entered into the city, and took it, and hasted and set the city on fire.

20 And when the men of Ai looked behind them, they saw, and, behold, the smoke of the city ascended up to heaven, and they had no *o* power to flee this way or that way: and the people that fled to the wilderness turned back upon the pursuers.

21 And when Joshua and all Israel saw that the ambush had taken the city, and that the smoke of the city ascended, then they turned again, and slew the men of Ai.

22 And the other issued out of the city against them; so they were in the midst of Israel, some on this side, and some on that side: and they smote them, so that they let *p* none of them remain or escape.

23 And the king of Ai they took alive, and brought him to Joshua.

24 And it came to pass, when Israel had made an end of slaying all the inhabitants of Ai in the field, in the wilderness wherein they chased them, and when they were all fallen on the edge of the sword, until they were consumed, that all the Israelites returned unto Ai, and smote it with the edge of the sword.

25 And so it was, that all that fell

B.C. 1451.

CHAP. 8.

j Jud. 20. 34
Ec. 9. 12.

k Jud. 20. 36

l ch. 15. 61.
ch. 16. 1.
ch. 18. 12.

m Ex. 14.
3. 4.

n Ps. 9. 16.
Jud. 20. 31.

o Jer. 49. 3.

p hand.
Ps. 76. 5.
Job 11. 20.
Amos 2. 14.

q Lev. 27. 29
Deu. 7. 2.

r Num. 31.
22, 26.

s De. 13. 16.

t B.C. 1427.

u ch. 10. 26.
Ps. 107. 40.
Ps. 110. 5.

v De. 21. 23.
ch. 10. 27.

w ch. 7. 26.
ch. 10. 27.
2Sa. 18. 17.

x Gen. 8. 20.
Gen. 12.
7. 8.

y Ex. 20. 24.

z Deut. 27.
4, 5.

a Ex. 20. 25.
Deut. 27.
5, 6.

b Ex. 20. 24.

c Deu. 27.
2, 8.

d Deu. 31.
9, 25.

e De. 31. 12.

f De. 11. 20.
De. 27. 12.

g De. 31. 11.
Neh. 8. 3.

h De. 28. 2.
15, 45.
Deut. 29.
20, 21.

i De. 30. 19.

j De. 31. 12.

k Ex. 12. 38.
Zech. 8. 23.

l walked.

that day, both of men and women were twelve thousand, even all the men of Ai.

26 For Joshua drew not his hand back, wherewith he stretched on the spear, until he had utterly destroyed all the inhabitants of Ai.

27 Only *p* the cattle, and the spoil of that city, Israel took for a prey unto themselves, according unto the word of the LORD which he commanded Joshua.

28 And Joshua burnt Ai, and made it *q* an heap for ever, even a desolation unto *r* this day.

29 And *s* the king of Ai he hanged on a tree until even-tide: and as soon as the sun was down, Joshua commanded that they should take his carcase down from the tree, and cast it at the entering of the gate of the city, and *t* raise thereon a great heap of stones, that remaineth unto this day.

30 ¶ Then Joshua *u* built an altar unto the LORD God of Israel *v* in mount Ebal,

31 As Moses the servant of the LORD commanded the children of Israel, as it is written in the *z* book of the law of Moses, an altar of whole stones, over which no man hath lift up *any* iron: and *y* they offered thereon burnt offerings unto the LORD, and sacrificed peace offerings.

32 And *z* he wrote there upon the stones a copy of the law of Moses which he wrote in the presence of the children of Israel.

33 And all Israel, and their elders, and officers, and their judges, stood on this side the ark and on that side before the priests the Levites, *a* which bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, as well *b* the stranger, as he that was born among them; half of them over against mount Gerizim, and half of them over against mount Ebal: as *c* Moses the servant of the LORD had commanded before, that they should bless the people of Israel.

34 And afterward *d* he read all the words of the law, *e* the blessings and cursings, according to all that is written in the book of the law.

35 There was not a word of all that Moses commanded, which Joshua read not before all the congregation of Israel, *f* with the women, and the little ones, and the strangers *g* that were conversant among them.

CHAPTER 9.

The kings combine against Israel. 3 The Gibeonites, obtaining a league by craft, 16 are condemned to perpetual bondage.

AND it came to pass, when all the kings which were on this side Jordan, in the hills, and in the valleys, and in all the coasts of ^athe great sea over against Lebanon, the Hittite, and the Amorite, the Canaanite, the Perizzite, the Hivite, and the Jebusite, heard thereof, That they ^cgathered themselves together, to fight with Joshua and with Israel, with one ¹accord. ¶ And when the inhabitants of Gibeon heard ^ewhat Joshua had done unto Jericho and to Ai, They did work wilily, and went and made as if they had been ambassadors, and took old sacks upon their asses, and ^fwine bottles, old, and rent, and bound up; And old shoes and clouted upon their feet, and old garments upon them; and all the bread of their provision was dry and mouldy. And they went to Joshua ^gunto the camp at Gilgal, and said unto him, and to the men of Israel, We be come from a far country: now therefore make ye a league with us. And the men of Israel said unto the Hivites, Peradventure ye dwell among us; and ^hhow shall we make a league with you? And they said unto Joshua, ⁱWe are thy servants. And Joshua said unto them, Who are ye? and from whence come ye? And they said unto him, ^kFrom a very far country thy servants are come because of the name of the LORD thy God: for we have ^lheard the fame of him, and all that he did in Egypt, And ^mall that he did to the two kings of the Amorites, that were beyond Jordan, to Sihon king of Heshbon, and to Og king of Bashan, which was at Ashteroth. ¶ Wherefore our elders and all the inhabitants of our country spake to us, saying, Take victuals ²with you for the journey, and go to meet them, and say unto them, We are your servants: therefore now make ye a league with us. ¶ This our bread we took hot for our provision out of our houses on the day we came forth to go unto you; but now, behold, it is dry, and it is mouldy:

B.C. 1451.

CHAP. 9.

^a Nu. 34.6.^b Ex. 3. 17.^c Ex. 23. 23.^d Ps. 83. 3.^e 5.^f 1 mouth.^g ch. 10. 2.^h 2 Sam. 21.ⁱ 1. 2.^j ch. 6. 27.^k Job 32. 19.^l Mat. 9. 17.^m ch. 5. 10.ⁿ ch. 11. 19.^o Ex. 23. 32.^p Deu. 7. 2.^q Jud. 2. 2.^r De. 23. 11.^s 2 Ki. 10. 5.^t De. 20. 15.^u Ex. 15. 14.^v Josh. 2. 10.^w Nu. 21.^x 24. 33.^y 2 in your hand.^z 3 Or, they received the men by reason of their victuals.^{aa} Nu. 27. 21.^{ab} Jud. 1. 1.^{ac} 1 Sa. 22. 10.^{ad} 1 Sam. 23.^{ae} 10. 11.^{af} 1 Sa. 30. 8.^{ag} 2 Sa. 2. 1.^{ah} 2 Sa. 5. 19.^{ai} Is. 39. 1. 2.^{aj} 2 Sa. 21. 2.^{ak} ch. 18. 25.^{al} Ezra 2. 25.^{am} Ps. 15. 4.^{an} 2 Sa. 21. 1.^{ao} Ezek. 17.^{ap} 13, 15, 18,^{aq} 19.^{ar} Zech. 5.^{as} 3. 4.^{at} Mal. 3. 5.^{au} De. 29. 11.^{av} Gen. 9. 25.^{aw} not be cut off from you.^{ax} Ex. 23. 32.^{ay} De. 7. 1. 2.^{az} Ex. 15. 14.

13 And these bottles of wine which we filled were new; and, behold, they be rent; and these our garments and our shoes are become old by reason of the very long journey.

14 And ³the men took of their victuals, and ⁴asked not counsel at the mouth of the LORD.

15 And Joshua ⁵made peace with them, and made a league with them, to let them live: and the princes of the congregation sware unto them.

16 ¶ And it came to pass, at the end of three days after they had made a league with them, that they heard that they were their neighbours, and that they dwelt among them.

17 And the children of Israel journeyed, and came unto their cities on the third day. Now their cities were ⁶Gibeon, and Chephirah, and Beeroth, and Kirjath-jearim.

18 And the children of Israel smote them not, ⁷because the princes of the congregation had sworn unto them by the LORD God of Israel. And all the congregation murmured against the princes.

19 But all the princes said unto all the congregation, We have sworn unto them by the LORD God of Israel: now therefore we may not touch them.

20 This we will do to them; we will even let them live, lest ⁸wrath be upon us, because of the oath which we sware unto them.

21 And the princes said unto them, Let them live; but let them be ⁹hewers of wood and drawers of water unto all the congregation; as the princes had promised them.

22 ¶ And Joshua called for them, and he spake unto them, saying, Wherefore have ye beguiled us, saying, We are very far from you; when ye dwell among us?

23 Now therefore ye are ¹⁰cursed; and there shall ¹¹none of you be freed from being bond-men, and hewers of wood and drawers of water for the house of my God.

24 And they answered Joshua, and said, Because it was certainly told thy servants, how that the LORD thy God ¹²commanded his servant Moses to give you all the land, and to destroy all the inhabitants of the land from before you, therefore ¹³we were sore afraid of our lives because of you, and have done this thing.

25 And now, behold, we are ^win thine hand: as it seemeth good and right unto thee to do unto us, do.

26 And so did he unto them, and delivered them out of the hand of the children of Israel, that they slew them not.

27 And Joshua ⁵made them that day hewers of wood and drawers of water for the congregation, and for the altar of the LORD, even unto this day, ^zin the place which he should choose.

CHAPTER 10.

1 *Five kings war against Gibeon: 6 Joshua rescues it. 10 God fights against them with hailstones. 12 The sun and moon stand still at the word of Joshua.*

NOW it came to pass, when Adoni-zedek king of Jerusalem had heard how Joshua had taken Ai, and had utterly destroyed it; ^aas he had done to Jericho and her king, so he had done to ^bAi and her king; and ^chow the inhabitants of Gibeon had made peace with Israel, and were among them;

2 That they ^dfeared greatly, because Gibeon *was* a great city, as one of the ¹royal cities, and because it *was* greater than Ai, and all the men thereof *were* mighty.

3 Wherefore Adoni-zedek king of Jerusalem sent unto Hoham king of ^eHebron, and unto Piram king of Jarmuth, and unto Japhia king of Lachish, and unto Debir king of Eglon, saying,

4 Come up unto me, and help me, that we may smite Gibeon: ^ffor it hath made peace with Joshua and with the children of Israel.

5 Therefore the five kings of the Amorites, the king of Jerusalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Jarmuth, the king of Lachish, the king of Eglon, ^ggathered themselves together, and went up, they and all their hosts, and encamped before Gibeon, and made war against it.

6 ¶ And the men of Gibeon sent unto Joshua ^hto the camp at Gilgal, saying, Slack not thy hand from thy servants; come up to us quickly, and save us, and help us: for all the kings of the Amorites that dwell in the mountains are gathered together against us.

7 So Joshua ascended from Gilgal, he, and ⁱall the people of war with him, and all the mighty men of valour.

B.C. 1451.

CHAP. 9.

^w Gen. 16. 6.

⁵ gave, or, delivered to be.

¹ Chr. 9. 2. Ezra 8. 20.

^z De. 12. 5.

CHAP. 10.

^a ch. 6. 21.

^b ch. 8. 22.

^c ch. 9. 15.

^d Ex. 15. 14, 15, 16. De. 11. 25.

¹ cities of the kingdom.

^e Gen. 23. 2. Nu. 13. 22.

^f ch. 9. 15.

^g ch. 9. 2.

^h ch. 5. 10.

ⁱ ch. 8. 1.

^j ch. 11. 6. Jud. 4. 14.

^k ch. 1. 5.

¹ Jud. 4. 15. 1 Sa. 7. 10, 12.

² Ps. 18. 14. Is. 28. 21. 2 Chr. 14. 12.

^w ch. 16. 3, 5.

^a ch. 15. 35.

^g Ps. 18. 13, 14.

^h Ps. 77. 17. Is. 28. 12. Is. 30. 30. Rev. 16. 21.

ⁱ Is. 28. 21. Hab. 3. 11.

² be silent.

¹ Jud. 12. 12

² Sa. 1. 18.

³ Or, the upright?

⁴ Is. 38. 8.

⁵ Deu. 1. 30.

⁶ cut off the tail.

8 ¶ And the LORD said unto Joshua, ^jFear them not: for I have delivered them into thine hand: ^kthere shall not a man of the stand before thee.

9 Joshua therefore came unto them suddenly, *and* went up from Gilgal all night.

10 And the LORD ^ldiscomfited them before Israel, and slew them with a great slaughter at Gibeon, and chased them along the way that goeth up ^mto Beth-horon, and smote them to ⁿAzekah, and unto Makkedah.

11 And it came to pass, as they fled from before Israel, *and* were in the going down to Beth-horon, ^othat the LORD cast down great stones from heaven upon them unto Azekah, and they died: *they were* more which died with hailstones than *they* whom the children of Israel slew with the sword.

12 ¶ Then spake Joshua to the LORD in the day when the LORD delivered up the Amorites before the children of Israel, and he said in the sight of Israel, ^pSun, ^qstand thou still upon Gibeon; and thou Moon, in the valley of ^rAjalon!

13 And the sun stood still, and the moon stayed, until the people had avenged themselves upon their enemies. ^sIs not this written in the book of ^tJasher? So the sun stood still in the midst of heaven, and hasted not to go down about a whole day.

14 And there was ^uno day like that before it or after it, that the LORD hearkened unto the voice of a man for ^vthe LORD fought for Israel.

15 ¶ And Joshua returned, and all Israel with him, unto the camp to Gilgal.

16 But these five kings fled, and hid themselves in a cave at Makkedah.

17 And it was told Joshua, saying, The five kings are found hid in a cave at Makkedah.

18 And Joshua said, Roll great stones upon the mouth of the cave, and set men by it for to keep them.

19 And stay ye not, *but* pursue after your enemies, and ^wsmite the hindmost of them; suffer them not to enter into their cities: for the LORD your God hath delivered them into your hand.

20 And it came to pass, when Joshua and the children of Israel had made ^xan end of slaying them

th a very great slaughter, till
ey were consumed, that the rest
ich remained of them entered
o fenced cities.

1 And all the people returned to
e camp to Joshua at Makkedah
peace: "none moved his tongue
ainst any of the children of Israel.
2 Then said Joshua, Open the
outh of the cave, and bring out
ose five kings unto me out of the
ve.

3 And they did so, and brought
rth those five kings unto him out
f the cave, the king of Jerusalem,
e king of Hebron, the king of
armuth, the king of Lachish, and
e king of Eglon.

4 And it came to pass, when
ey brought out those kings unto
Joshua, that Joshua called for all
e men of Israel, and said unto
e captains of the men of war
hich went with him, Come near,
ut your feet upon the necks of
ese kings. And they came near,
nd put their feet upon the necks
f them.

5 And Joshua said unto them,
Fear not, nor be dismayed; be
trong, and of good courage: for
thus shall the LORD do to all your
emies against whom ye fight.

6 And afterward Joshua smote
hem, and slew them, and hanged
hem on five trees: and they^y were
anging upon the trees until the
vening.

7 And it came to pass at the time
f the going down of the sun, that
Joshua commanded, and they^z took
hem down off the trees, and cast
hem into the cave wherein they
ad been hid, and laid great stones
n the cave's mouth, which remain
until this very day.

8 ¶ And that day Joshua took
Makkedah, and smote it with the
dge of the sword, and the king
hereof he utterly destroyed, them,
nd all the souls that *were* therein;
he let none remain: and he did to
e king of Makkedah^a as he did
unto the king of Jericho.

9 Then Joshua passed from Mak-
kedah, and all Israel with him,
unto^b Libnah, and fought against
Libnah:

10 And the LORD delivered it also,
nd the king thereof, into the hand
f Israel; and he smote it with the
dge of the sword, and all the
ouls that *were* therein: he let none

B.C. 1451.

CHAP. 10.

^u Ex. 11. 7.^v Ps. 107. 40.
Ps. 110. 5.
Ps. 149. 8, 9
Is. 26. 5, 6.
Mal. 4. 3.^w De. 31. 6, 8
ch. 1. 9.^x Deu. 3. 21.
Deu. 7. 19.^y ch. 8. 29.
Ps. 149. 7-9^z Deu. 21. 23
ch. 8. 29.^a ch. 6. 21.^b ch. 15. 42.
ch. 21. 13.
2 Ki. 8. 22.
2 Ki. 19. 8.^c 2 Ki. 14. 19
Mic. 1. 13.^d ch. 16. 3, 10
Judg. 1. 29.
1 Ki. 9. 16,
17.
1 Ch. 20. 4.^e pulled
down.
Job 19. 10.
2 Cor. 4. 9.^f Nu. 13. 22.
ch. 14. 13.
ch. 15. 13.
Jud. 1. 10.
2 Sa. 5. 1, 4.^g ch. 15. 15.^h ch. 15.
21-63.ⁱ Deut. 2).
16, 17.^j Nu. 13.
17, 26.
Nu. 32. 8.^k Gen. 10. 19
Deu. 2. 23.
Jud. 16. 1.
Amos 1. 6.
Zeph. 2. 4.
Zech. 9. 5.
Acts 8. 26.

remain in it; but did unto the king
thereof as he did unto the king of
Jericho.

31 ¶ And Joshua passed from Lib-
nah, and all Israel with him, unto
^cLachish, and encamped against it,
and fought against it:

32 And the LORD delivered La-
chish into the hand of Israel, which
took it on the second day, and smote
it with the edge of the sword, and
all the souls that *were* therein,
according to all that he had done
to Libnah.

33 ¶ Then Horam king of ^dGezer
came up to help Lachish; and
Joshua smote him and his people,
until he had left him none remain-
ing.

34 ¶ And from Lachish Joshua
passed unto Eglon, and all Israel
with him; and they encamped
against it, and fought against it:

35 And they took it on that day,
and smote it with the edge of the
sword; and all the souls that *were*
therein he utterly^e destroyed that
day, according to all that he had
done to Lachish.

36 And Joshua went up from
Eglon, and all Israel with him,
unto^f Hebron; and they fought
against it:

37 And they took it, and smote it
with the edge of the sword, and
the king thereof, and all the cities
thereof, and all the souls that *were*
therein; he left none remaining, ac-
cording to all that he had done to
Eglon, but destroyed it utterly, and
all the souls that *were* therein.

38 ¶ And Joshua returned, and all
Israel with him, to ^gDebir, and
fought against it:

39 And he took it, and the king
thereof, and all the cities thereof;
and they smote them with the edge
of the sword, and utterly destroyed
all the souls that *were* therein; he
left none remaining: as he had done
to Hebron, so he did to Debir, and
to the king thereof; as he had
done also to Libnah, and to her
king.

40 ¶ So Joshua smote^h all the coun-
try of the hills, and of the south,
and of the vale, and of the springs,
and all their kings: he left none
remaining, but utterly destroyed
all that breathed, as the LORD God
of Israelⁱ commanded.

41 And Joshua smote them from
^kKadesh-barnea even unto^j Gaza,

*and all the country of Goshen, even unto Gibeon.

42 And ^aall these kings and their land did Joshua take at one time, because the LORD God of Israel fought for Israel.

43 And Joshua returned, and all Israel with him, unto the camp to Gilgal.

CHAPTER 11.

1 *Divers kings overcome at the waters of Merom. 10 Hazor is taken and burnt. 21 The Anakims cut off. 23 The land subdued.*

AND it came to pass, when ^aJabin king of Hazor had heard *those things*, that he sent ^bto Jobab king of Madon, and to the king of Shimron, and to the king of Achshaph,

2 And to the kings that *were* on the north of the mountains, and of the plains south of ^cChinneroth, and in the valley, and in the borders ^dof Dor on the west,

3 And to the Canaanite on the east and on the west, and to the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizite, and the Jebusite in the mountains, ^eand to the Hivite under ^fHermon ^gin the land of Mizpeh.

4 And they went out, they and all their hosts with them, much people, ^heven as the sand that is upon the sea-shore in multitude, with horses and chariots very many.

5 And when all these kings were ⁱmet together, they came and pitched together at the waters of Merom, to fight against Israel.

6 ¶ And the LORD said unto Joshua, Be not afraid because of them; for to-morrow, about this time, will I deliver them up all slain before Israel: thou shalt ^jhough their horses, and burn their chariots with fire.

7 So Joshua came, and all the people of war with him, against them by the waters of Merom suddenly; and they fell upon them.

8 And the LORD delivered them into the hand of Israel, who smote them, and chased them unto ²great Zidon, and unto ³Misrephoth-maim, and unto the valley of Mizpeh eastward; and they smote them, until they left them none remaining.

9 And Joshua did unto them as the LORD bade him: he houghed their horses, and burnt their chariots with fire.

10 ¶ And Joshua at that time

B.C. 1451.

CHAP. 10.

⁴ ch. 11. 16.

¹ Ps. 44. 2.

¹ Ps. 80. 8.

¹ Is. 43. 4.

CHAP. 11.

^a Jud. 4. 2.

¹ Ps. 2. 1. 2.

¹ Ps. 83. 1-19

⁴ ch. 10. 3.

¹ ch. 19. 15.

¹ Nu. 34. 11.

¹ ch. 17. 11.

¹ Jud. 1. 27.

¹ 1 Ki. 4. 11.

¹ Judg. 3. 3.

¹ ch. 13. 11.

¹ Gen. 31. 49

¹ Gen. 22. 17

¹ Jud. 7. 12.

¹ 1 Sa. 13. 5.

¹ assembled by

appointment.

¹ 2 Sa. 8. 4.

¹ Or, Zidon-

rabbah.

¹ burnings

of waters,

or, salt-

pits.

¹ any

breath.

¹ Nu. 33. 52.

¹ Deu. 7. 2.

¹ Deut. 20.

¹ 16. 17.

¹ on their

heap.

¹ Ex. 34. 11.

¹ Deu. 7. 2.

¹ ch. 1. 7.

¹ he re-

moved

nothing.

¹ ch. 12. 8.

¹ ch. 10. 41.

¹ ch. 12. 7.

¹ Or, the

smooth

mountain

¹ Deu. 7. 24.

¹ Till 1445

ver. 23.

¹ ch. 9. 3. 7.

¹ Deu. 2. 30.

¹ Judg. 14. 4.

¹ 1 Sa. 2. 25.

¹ 1 Ki. 12. 15

¹ Rom. 9. 18.

¹ James 1.

¹ 13-17.

¹ De. 20. 16.

¹ ch. 15. 13.

¹ 14.

¹ Nu. 13. 22.

¹ Deu. 1. 28.

turned back, and took Hazor, and smote the king thereof with the sword: for Hazor beforetime was the head of all those kingdoms.

11 And they smote all the south that *were* therein with the edge of the sword, utterly destroying them: there was not ^aany left to breathe, and he burnt Hazor with fire.

12 And all the cities of those kings, and all the kings of them did Joshua take, and smote them with the edge of the sword, and he utterly destroyed them, *as* Moses the servant of the LORD commanded.

13 But *as for* the cities that stood still ^bin their strength, Israel burned none of them, save Hazor only; that did Joshua burn.

14 And all the spoil of these cities, and the cattle, the children of Israel took for a prey unto themselves; but every man they smote with the edge of the sword, until they had destroyed them, neither left they any to breathe.

15 As ^kthe LORD commanded Moses his servant, so ⁱdid Moses command Joshua, and ^mso did Joshua; ^ehe left nothing undone of all that the LORD commanded Moses.

16 So Joshua took all that land, ⁿthe hills, and all the south country, ^oand all the land of Goshen, and the valley, and the plain, and the mountain of Israel, and the valley of the same;

17 *Even* ^pfrom ^rthe mount Halak, that goeth up to Seir, even unto Baal-gad in the valley of Lebanon, under mount Hermon: and ^qall their kings he took, and smote them, and slew them.

18 ^sJoshua made war a long time with all those kings.

19 There was not a city that made peace with the children of Israel, save ^tthe Hivites, the inhabitants of Gibeon: all *other* they took in battle.

20 For ^uit was of the LORD to harden their hearts, that they should come against Israel in battle, that he might destroy them utterly, and that they might have no favour, but that he might destroy them, ^vas the LORD commanded Moses.

21 ¶ And at that time came Joshua, and cut off ^wthe Anakims from the mountains, from Hebron, from Debir, from Anab, and from all the

mountains of Judah, and from all the mountains of Israel: Joshua destroyed them utterly with their ^vies.

2 There was none of the Anakims ^t in the land of the children of Israel: only in Gaza, in ^vGath, and in Ashdod, there remained.

3 So Joshua took the whole land, according to all that the LORD said to Moses; and Joshua gave it for inheritance unto Israel ^v according to their divisions by their tribes. and the land rested from war.

CHAPTER 12.

The two kings whose countries Moses took and disposed of. 7 The one and thirty kings on the west side of Jordan which Joshua smote.

NOW these are the kings of the ^v land, which the children of Israel smote, and possessed their ^v and on the other side Jordan toward the rising of the sun, ^a from the river Arnon ^b unto mount Hermon, and all the plain on the east:

Sihon king of the Amorites, who reigned in Heshbon, and ruled from Ror, which is upon the bank of the river Arnon, and from the middle of the river, and from half lead, even unto the river Jabbok, which is the border of the children of Ammon;

And ^c from the plain to the sea of Hinneroth on the east, and unto the sea of the plain, even the salt sea on the east, ^d the way to Bethshimoth; and from ¹ the south, under Ashdodth-pisgah:

And ^e the coast of Og king of Bashan, which was of ^f the remnant of the giants, that dwelt at Ashroth and at Edrei,

And reigned in mount Hermon, and in Salcah, and in all Bashan, unto the border of the Geshurites, and the Maachathites, and half lead, the border of Sihon king of Heshbon.

Them did Moses the servant of the LORD and the children of Israel smite: and Moses the servant of the LORD gave it for a possession unto the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the half tribe of Manasseh.

And these are the kings of the country which Joshua and the children of Israel smote on this side Jordan on the west, from Baal-gad the valley of Lebanon even unto the mount Halak, that goeth up

B.C. 1450.

CHAP. 11.

^v 1 Sa. 17. 4.^w ch. 15. 46.^x Nu. 24. 2.^y Nu. 26. 53.^z ch. 14. 15.

ch. 21. 44.

ch. 22. 4.

ch. 23. 1.

B.C. 1445.

CHAP. 12.

^a Nu. 21. 24.^b De. 3. 8, 9.^c Deu. 3. 17.^d ch. 13. 20.¹ Or.

Teman.

² Or, the springs of

Pisgah, or, the

hill.

^e Nu. 21. 35.^f Deu. 3. 11.^g ch. 13. 11.^h Deu. 3. 14.ⁱ Gen. 14. 6.^j ch. 10. 40.^k Ex. 3. 8.^l ch. 6. 2.^m ch. 8. 29.ⁿ ch. 10. 23.^o 1 Ki. 4. 10.^p Or.

Sharon,

Is. 33. 9.

^q ch. 11. 1.

ch. 19. 15.

^r ch. 19. 37.^s Ge. 14. 1, 2.

Is. 9. 1.

CHAP. 13.

^a ch. 14. 10.

ch. 23. 1.

¹ to possess

it.

Deu. 31. 3.

^b Judg. 3. 1.^c Joel 3. 4.^d 2 Sa. 3. 3.^e 2 Sa. 13. 37.^f Jer. 2. 19.^g 1 Sa. 6. 4.

16.

Zeph. 2. 5.

to Seir; which Joshua gave unto the tribes of Israel for a possession according to their divisions:

8 In ^j the mountains, and in the valleys, and in the plains, and in the springs, and in the wilderness, and in the south country; the ^k Hittites, the Amorites, and the Canaanites, the Perizzites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites:

9 The ^l king of Jericho, one; ^m the king of Ai, which is beside Beth-el, one;

10 The ⁿ king of Jerusalem, one; the king of Hebron, one;

11 The king of Jarmuth, one; the king of Lachish, one;

12 The king of Eglon, one; the king of Gezer, one;

13 The king of Debir, one; the king of Geder, one;

14 The king of Hormah, one; the king of Arad, one;

15 The king of Libnah, one; the king of Adullam, one;

16 The king of Makedah, one; the king of Beth-el, one;

17 The king of Tappuah, one; ^o the king of Hopher, one;

18 The king of Aphek, one; the king of ³ Lasharon, one;

19 The king of Madon, one; the king of Hazor, one;

20 The king of ^p Shimron-meron, one; the king of Achshaph, one;

21 The king of Taanach, one; the king of Megiddo, one;

22 The ^q king of Kedesh, one; the king of Jokneam of Carmel, one;

23 The king of Dor in the coast of Dor, one; the king of ^r the nations of Gilgal, one;

24 The king of Tirzah, one: all the kings thirty and one.

CHAPTER 13.

2 Bounds of the land not yet conquered. 15 The two tribes and half, and tribe of Levi, excepted. 22 Balaam slain.

NOW Joshua ^a was old and stricken in years; and the LORD said unto him, Thou art old and stricken in years, and there remaineth yet very much land ¹ to be possessed.

2 This ^b is the land that yet remaineth: all ^c the borders of the Philistines, and all ^d Geshuri.

3 From ^e Sihor, which is before Egypt, even unto the borders of Ekron northward, which is counted to the Canaanite: ^f five lords of the Philistines; the Gazathites, and the Ashdothites, the Eshkalonites,

the Gittites, and the Ekronites; also ^gthe Avites:

4 From the south, all the land of the Canaanites, and ²Mearah that is beside the Sidonians, ^hunto Aphek, to the borders of the ⁱAmorites:

5 And the land of ^jthe Giblites, and all Lebanon, toward the sun-rising, ^kfrom Baal-gad under mount Hermon unto the entering into Hamath:

6 All the inhabitants of the hill country from Lebanon unto ^lMisrephoth-maim, and all the Sidonians, them ^mwill I drive out from before the children of Israel: only divide ⁿthou it by lot unto the Israelites for an inheritance, as I have commanded thee.

7 Now therefore divide this land for an inheritance unto the nine tribes, and the half tribe of Manasseh:

8 With whom the Reubenites and the Gadites have received their inheritance, which ^oMoses gave them, beyond Jordan eastward, even as Moses the servant of the LORD gave them;

9 From Aroer, that is upon the bank of the river Arnon, and the city that is in the midst of the river, ^pand all the plain of Medeba unto Dibon;

10 And all the cities of Sihon king of the Amorites, which reigned in Heshbon, unto the border of the children of Ammon;

11 And ^qGilead, and the border of the Geshurites and Maachathites, and all mount Hermon, and all Bashan unto Salcah;

12 All the kingdom of Og in Bashan, which reigned in Ashtaroth and in Edrei, who remained of ^rthe remnant of the giants: ^sfor these did Moses smite, and cast them out.

13 Nevertheless the children of Israel expelled not the Geshurites, nor the Maachathites; but the Geshurites and the Maachathites dwell among the Israelites until this day.

14 Only ^tunto the tribe of Levi he gave none inheritance; the sacrifices of the LORD God of Israel made by fire are their inheritance, as he said unto them.

15 ¶ And Moses gave unto the tribe of the children of Reuben inheritance according to their families.

16 And their coast was ^ufrom

B.C. 1445.

CHAP. 13.

^v Deu. 2.23.

^w Or, the cave.

^x ch. 19.30.

^y Jud. 1.34.

^z 1 Ki. 5.18.
Ps. 83. 7.
Eze. 27. 9.

^{aa} ch. 12. 7.

^{ab} ch. 11. 8.

^{ac} ch. 23.13.

^{ad} Jud. 2. 21.

^{ae} ch.14.1, 2.

^{af} Nu.32.33.
Deu. 3. 12.

^{ag} ch. 22. 4.

^{ah} Nu.21.30.

^{ai} ch. 12. 5.

^{aj} Deu. 3.11.

^{ak} Nu. 21.24.

^{al} Nu. 18.20.
Deu. 10. 9.

^{am} ch. 14.3, 4.

^{an} ch. 12. 2.

^{ao} Nu. 21.28.

^{ap} Or, the high places of Baal, and house of Baal-meon.

^{aq} Nu. 32.38.

^{ar} Nu. 21.23.

^{as} Nu. 32.37.

^{at} Or, springs of Pishgah, or, the hill.

^{au} Deu. 3. 17.

^{av} Deu. 3.10.

^{aw} Nu. 21.24.

^{ax} Nu. 31. 8.

^{ay} Nu. 22. 5.

^{az} Or, diviner.

^{ba} Nu. 32.35.

^{bb} Nu. 21.26, 28, 29.

^{bc} with Deu. 2. 19.

^{bd} Judg. 11. 13.

^{be} 2 Sa. 11. 1.

^{bf} 2 Sam. 12. 26.

^{bg} Gen. 33. 17.

^{bh} 1 Ki. 7. 46.

^{bi} Nu. 34. 11.

^{bj} Nu. 32. 41.

^{bk} 1 Chr. 2.23.

Aroer, that is on the bank of river Arnon, ^vand the city that is in the midst of the river, and all plain by Medeba;

17 Heshbon, and all her cities that are in the plain; Dibon, and ³Bamoth-baal, and Beth-baal-meon,

18 And ^wJahaza, and Kedemoth, and Mephaath.

19 And ^xKirjathaim, and Sibmah, and Zareth-shahar in the mount of the valley,

20 And Beth-peor, and ⁴Ashtod, Pishgah, and Beth-jeshimoth,

21 And ^yall the cities of the plain, and all the kingdom of Sihon king of the Amorites, which reigned in Heshbon, ^zwhom Moses smote ^awith the princes of Midian, Eliazar, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, which were dukes of Sihon dwelling in the country.

22 ¶ Balaam ^balso the son of Beor the ⁵soothsayer, did the children of Israel slay with the sword among them that were slain by them.

23 And the border of the children of Reuben was Jordan, and the border thereof. This was the inheritance of the children of Reuben after their families, the cities and the villages thereof.

24 ¶ And Moses gave inheritance unto the tribe of Gad, even unto the children of Gad according to their families:

25 And ^ctheir coast was Jazer, and all the cities of Gilead, ^dand half the land of the children of Ammon unto Aroer that is before ^eRabbah.

26 And from Heshbon unto Ramath-mizpeh, and Betonim; ^fand from Mahanaim unto the border of Debir;

27 And in the valley, Beth-arabah, and Beth-nimrah, ^gand Succoth, and Zaphon, the rest of the kingdom of Sihon king of Heshbon, Jordan, and ^hhis border, even unto the edge ⁱof the sea of Chinnereth on the other side Jordan eastward.

28 This is the inheritance of the children of Gad after their families, the cities, and their villages.

29 ¶ And Moses gave inheritance unto the half tribe of Manasse, and this was the possession of the half tribe of the children of Manasseh by their families.

30 And their coast was from Mahanaim, all Bashan, all the kingdom of Og king of Bashan, and ^jall the

of Jair, which are in Bashan, score cities:

And half Gilead, and Ash-
th. and Edrei, cities of the
dom of Og in Bashan, were
giving unto the children of
hir the son of Manasseh, even
one half of the children of
hir by their families.

These are the countries which
did distribute for inheritance
the plains of Moab, on the other
Jordan, by Jericho, eastward.
But unto the tribe of Levi
gave not any inheritance:
LORD God of Israel was their
heritance, as he said unto them.

CHAPTER 14.

the nine tribes and an half to have their
heritance by lot. 6 Caleb by privilege
quireth and obtaineth Hebron.

These are the countries which
the children of Israel in-
ted in the land of Canaan,
ich Eleazar the priest, and
ua the son of Nun, and the
s of the fathers of the tribes
children of Israel, distributed
heritance to them.

by lot was their inheritance, as
LORD commanded by the hand
oses, for the nine tribes, and
the half tribe.

or Moses had given the inheri-
e of two tribes and an half tribe
the other side Jordan: but unto
Levites he gave none inheri-
among them.

or the children of Joseph were
tribes, Manasseh and Ephraim:
efore they gave no part unto the
ites in the land, save cities to
all in, with their suburbs for
r cattle and for their substance.
As the LORD commanded
es, so the children of Israel
and they divided the land.

Then the children of Judah
e unto Joshua in Gilgal: and
b the son of Jephunneh the
hezite said unto him, Thou
vest the thing that the LORD
unto Moses the man of God
erning me and thee in Kadesh-
ea.

Forty years old was I when
es the servant of the LORD
me from Kadesh-barnea to
out the land; and I brought
word again as it was in mine

evertheless my brethren that
up with me made the heart

B.C. 1445.

CHAP. 13.

ch. 12. 4.

ch. 18. 7.

Nu. 18. 20.

Deu. 10. 9.

Deut. 18.

1, 2.

Ezek. 44.

22.

CHAP. 14.

Nu. 34. 17.

Nu. 33. 54.

Nu. 34. 13.

Ps. 16. 5.

Pro. 16. 33.

Pro. 19. 18.

ch. 13. 8.

Ge. 48. 5.

1 Chr. 5.

1, 2.

Nu. 35. 2.

ch. 21. 2.

Nu. 32. 12.

ch. 15. 17.

Nu. 14. 24.

Deu. 1. 36.

Nu. 13. 26.

Nu. 14. 24.

Deu. 1. 36.

ch. 1. 3.

Nu. 13. 22.

Nu. 14. 30.

I walked.

Deu. 34. 7.

Deu. 31. 2.

Ps. 18. 32.

Ps. 60. 12.

Ro. 8. 31.

ch. 15. 14.

Jud. 1. 20.

ch. 22. 6.

ch. 10. 37.

ch. 21. 11.

Jud. 1. 20.

1 Chr. 6.

75.

Ge. 23. 2.

ch. 15. 13.

ch. 11. 23.

CHAP. 15.

Nu. 34. 3.

Nu. 33. 36.

1 tongue.

2 Or, the

going up

to Acra-

bim.

Nu. 34. 5.

Ge. 15. 18.

1 Ki. 8. 65.

of the people melt: but I wholly
followed the LORD my God.

9 And Moses swore on that day,
saying, Surely the land whereon
thy feet have trodden shall be thine
inheritance, and thy children's for
ever, because thou hast wholly
followed the LORD my God.

10 And now, behold, the LORD hath
kept me alive, as he said, these forty
and five years, even since the LORD
spake this word unto Moses, while
the children of Israel wandered in
the wilderness: and now, lo, I am
this day fourscore and five years old.

11 As yet I am as strong this day
as I was in the day that Moses sent
me: as my strength was then, even
so is my strength now, for war,
both to go out, and to come in.

12 Now therefore give me this
mountain, whereof the LORD spake
in that day; for thou heardest in
that day how the Anakims were
there, and that the cities were great
and fenced: if so be the LORD will
be with me, then I shall be able to
drive them out, as the LORD said.

13 And Joshua blessed him, and
gave unto Caleb the son of Jephun-
neh Hebron for an inheritance.

14 Hebron therefore became the
inheritance of Caleb the son of
Jephunneh the Kenezite unto this
day, because that he wholly followed
the LORD God of Israel.

15 And the name of Hebron before
was Kirjath-arba; which Arba was
a great man among the Anakims.
And the land had rest from war.

CHAPTER 15.

1 Borders of the lot of Judah. 13 Caleb's
portion and conquest. 16 Othniel, for
his valour, hath Achsah to wife. 21
Cities of Judah.

THIS then was the lot of the tribe
of the children of Judah by
their families; even to the border
of Edom the wilderness of Zin
southward was the uttermost part
of the south coast.

2 And their south border was
from the shore of the salt sea, from
the bay that looketh southward:

3 And it went out to the south
side to Maaleh-acrabbin, and
passed along to Zin, and ascended
up on the south side unto Kadesh-
barnea, and passed along to Hezron,
and went up to Adar, and fetched
a compass to Karkaa:

4 From thence it passed toward
Azmon, and went out unto the

river of Egypt; and the goings out of that coast were at the sea: this shall be your south coast.

5 And the east border *was* the salt sea, *even* unto the end of Jordan: and *their* border in the north quarter *was* from the bay of the sea at the uttermost part of Jordan:

6 And the border went up to Beth-hogla, and passed along by the north of Beth-arabah; and the border went up ^e to the stone of Bohan the son of Reuben:

7 And the border went up toward Debir from ^f the valley of Achor, and so northward, looking toward Gilgal, that is before the going up to Adummim, which is on the south side of the river: and the border passed toward the waters of En-shemesh, and the goings out thereof were at ^g En-rogel:

8 And the border went up ^h by the valley of the son of Hinnom unto the south side of the ⁱ Jebusite; the same is Jerusalem: and the border went up to the top of the mountain that *lieth* before the valley of Hinnom westward, which is at the end ^j of the valley of ^k the giants northward:

9 And the border was drawn from the top of the hill unto the fountain of the water of Nephtoah, and went out to the cities of mount Ephron; and the border was drawn to ^l Baalah, which is ^m Kirjath-jearim:

10 And the border compassed from Baalah westward unto mount Seir, and passed along unto the side of mount Jearim, which is Chesalon, on the north side, and went down to Beth-shemesh, and passed on to ⁿ Timnah:

11 And the border went out unto the side of Ekron ^o northward: and the border was drawn to Shicron, and passed along to mount Baalah, and went out unto Jabneel; and the goings out of the border were at the sea.

12 And the west border *was* ^p to the great sea, and the coast *thereof*. This is the coast of the children of Judah round about according to their families.

13 ¶ And ^q unto Caleb the son of Jephunneh he gave a part among the children of Judah, according to the commandment of the LORD to Joshua, *even* ^r the city of Arba the father of Anak, which city is Hebron.

14 And Caleb drove thence ^s the

B.C. 1444.

CHAP. 15.

^t ch. 18. 17.

^u ch. 7. 26.

^v Fuller's fountain.

^w 2 Sa. 17.

^x 17.

^y 1 Ki. 1. 9.

^z Is. 7. 3.

^{aa} ch. 18. 16.

^{ab} 2 Ki. 23.

^{ac} 10.

^{ad} Jer. 19. 2.

^{ae} 6.

^{af} ch. 18. 28.

^{ag} Jud. 1. 21.

^{ah} ch. 18. 16.

^{ai} Or,

Rephaim.

^{aj} 2 Sam. 5.

^{ak} 18.

^{al} 1 Chr. 13. 6.

^{am} Jud. 18. 12.

^{an} Ge. 38. 13.

^{ao} Jud. 14. 1.

^{ap} ch. 19. 43.

^{aq} Nu. 34. 6.

^{ar} ch. 14. 13.

^{as} Or, Kir-

jath-arba.

^{at} Ge. 23. 2.

^{au} Jud. 1. 10.

^{av} Jud. 1. 10.

^{aw} Nu. 13. 22.

^{ax} ch. 10. 38.

^{ay} Jud. 3. 9.

^{az} Nu. 32. 12.

^{ba} ch. 14. 6.

^{bb} Jud. 1. 14.

^{bc} Ge. 24. 64.

^{bd} 1 Sa. 25.

^{be} 23.

^{bf} Gen. 33.

^{bg} 11.

^{bh} Gen. 49.

^{bi} 8-12.

^{bj} Jakab-

zeel,

^{bk} Neh. 11.

^{bl} 25.

^{bm} Gen. 35.

^{bn} 21.

^{bo} 1 Sa. 15. 4.

^{bp} 1 Sa. 27. 6.

^{bq} Neh. 11.

^{br} 29.

^{bs} ch. 19. 41.

^{bt} Nu. 13. 23.

^{bu} ch. 10. 3.

^{bv} 5.

^{bw} ch. 12. 15.

^{bx} ch. 10. 10.

^{by} 1 Sa. 17.

^{bz} 52.

^{ca} Or, or.

three sons of Anak, ^c Sheshai, Ahiman, and Talmai, the chil of Anak.

15 And ^d he went up thence to inhabitants of Debir: and the n of Debir before *was* Kirjath-sep

16 And Caleb said, He that smi Kirjath-sepher, and taketh him will I give Achsah my daug to wife.

17 And ^e Othniel the ^f son of Ke the brother of Caleb, took it: he gave him Achsah his daug to wife.

18 And ^g it came to pass, as came *unto* him, that she m him to ask of her father a field: ^h she lighted off *her* ass; and C said unto her, What wouldest t

19 Who answered, Give m ⁱ blessing; for thou hast given south land; give me also spring water. And he gave her the u springs, and the nether springs

20 This ^j is the inheritance of tribe of the children of Judah cording to their families.

21 ¶ And the uttermost citie the tribe of the children of Ju toward the coast of Edom s ward were ^k Kabzeel, ^l and E and Jagur,

22 And Kinah, and Dimonah, Adadah,

23 And Kedesh, and Hazor, Ithnan,

24 Ziph, and ^m Telem, and Beal

25 And Hazor, Hadattah, and rioth, and Hezron, which is Ha

26 Amam, and Shema, and ladah,

27 And Hazar-gaddah, and H mon, and Beth-palet,

28 And Hazar-shual, and B sheba, and Biziothjah,

29 Baalah, and Iim, and Azen

30 And Eltolad, and Chesil, Hormah,

31 And ⁿ Ziklag, and Madman and Sansannah,

32 And Lebaoth, and Shilhim, Ain, and ^o Rimmon: all the ci

are twenty and nine, with t villages:

33 And in the valley, ^p Eshtaol, Zoreah, and Ashnah,

34 And Zanoah, and En-gann Tappuah, and Enam,

35 ^q Jarmuth, and ^r Adull Socoh, ^s and Azekah,

36 And ^t Sharaim, and Aditha and Gederah, ^u and Gederotha

fourteen cities with their villag

Zenan, and Hadashah, and Adad-gad,
And Dilean, and ^aMizpeh, ²and theel,
³Lachish, and ⁴Bozkath, and ⁵lon,
And Cabbon, and Lahmam, and ⁶hlish,
And Gederoth, Beth-dagon, and ⁷amah, and Makkedah; sixteen cities with their villages:
Libnah, and Ether, and Ashan, And Jiphtah, and Ashnah, and ⁸rib,
And Keilah, and Achzib, and ⁹reshah; nine cities with their villages:
Ekron, with her towns and her villages:
From Ekron even unto the sea, that lay ³near ^mAshdod, with ⁴ir villages:
Ashdod with her towns and her villages, Gaza with her towns and villages, unto the ^ariver of ^{pt}, and the ^ogreat sea, and the ^{der} thereof:
And in the mountains, Shamir, ¹Jattir, and Socoh,
And Dannah, and Kirjath-sannah, which is Debir,
And Anab, and Eshtemoah, and ^{im},
And ^pGoshen, and Holon, and ^{oh}; eleven cities with their villages:
Arab, and Dumah, and Eshean, And ²Janum, and Beth-tappuah, ¹Aphekah,
And Humtah, and ²Kirjath-a, which is Hebron, and Zior; ³the cities with their villages:
Maon, Carmel, and Ziph, and ⁴tah,
And Jezreel, and Jokdeam, and ⁵boah,
Cain, Gibeah, and Timnah; ten cities with their villages:
Halhul, Beth-zur, and Gedor, And Maarath, and Beth-anoth, ⁶Eltekon; six cities with their villages:
⁷Kirjath-baal, which is Kirjath-^{rim}, and Rabbah; two cities with their villages:
In the wilderness, Beth-arabah, ⁸ddin, and Secacah,
And Nibshan, and the city of ⁹t, and ^aEng-edi; six cities with ^{ir} villages.
¹⁰As for the Jebusites, the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the children of Judah could not drive

B.C. 1444.

CHAP. 15.

^a Not that in ch. 11. 3. Ge. 31. 49. or ch. 13. 26.

² Ki. 14. 7

³ ch. 10. 3.

⁴ 2 Ki. 22. 1

⁵ ch. 12. 12

⁶ by the place of.

^m ch. 13. 3. 1 Sam. 5. 1, 6.

^a Ge. 15. 13.

^o Nu. 34. 6.

^p ch. 10. 41.

^{ch} 11. 16.

⁹ Or, Janus.

^{ch} 14. 15.

^{Jud} 1. 10.

^{ch} 13. 14.

¹ Sa. 23. 29.

^{Jud} 1. 8, 21.

^{Jud} 1. 21.

CHAP. 16.

¹ went forth.

^a ch. 13. 13. Jud. 1. 26.

² 2 Chr. 3. 5

¹ Chr. 7. 28.

¹ Ki. 9. 15

⁴ ch. 17. 14.

^{ch} 13. 13.

² 2 Chr. 3. 5.

⁷ ch. 17. 7.

¹ Chr. 7. 28.

^{ch} 17. 9.

^{Judg} 1. 29.

¹ Ki. 9. 16.

² Ge. 9. 25.

CHAP. 17.

^a Ge. 41. 51. Ge. 48. 20. Ge. 43. 13.

them out: ^abut the Jebusites dwell with the children of Judah at Jerusalem unto this day.

CHAPTER 16.

¹ The general borders of the sons of Joseph. ⁵ The borders of the inheritance of Ephraim. ¹⁰ The Canaanites not conquered.

AND the lot of the children of Joseph ¹fell from Jordan by Jericho, unto the water of Jericho on the east, to the wilderness that goeth up from Jericho, throughout mount Beth-el,

² And goeth out from Beth-el to ^aLuz, and passeth along unto the borders of Archi to Ataroth,

³ And goeth down westward to the coast of Japhleti, ^bunto the coast of Beth-horon the nether, and to ^cGezer: and the goings out thereof are at the sea.

⁴ So ^dthe children of Joseph, Manasseh and Ephraim, took their inheritance.

⁵ And the border of the children of Ephraim according to their families was *thus*: even the border of their inheritance on the east side was ^eAtaroth-adar, ^funto Beth-horon the upper;

⁶ And the border went out toward the sea to ^gMichmethah on the north side; and the border went about eastward unto Taanath-shiloh, and passed by it on the east to Janohah;

⁷ And it went down from Janohah to Ataroth, ^hand to Naarath, and came to Jericho, and went out at Jordan.

⁸ The border went out from Tappuah westward unto the ⁱriver Kanah; and the goings out thereof were at the sea. This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Ephraim by their families.

⁹ And the separate cities for the children of Ephraim were among the inheritance of the children of Manasseh, all the cities with their villages.

¹⁰ And ^jthey drave not out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer; but the Canaanites dwell among the Ephraimites unto this day, and serve ^kunder tribute.

CHAPTER 17.

¹ Lot of Manasseh: ⁷ his coast. ¹² Canaanites not driven out. ¹⁴ The children of Joseph sue for another lot.

THERE was also a lot for the tribe of Manasseh; for he was the ^afirst-born of Joseph; *to wit*, for

^bMachir, the first-born of Manasseh, the father of Gilead: because he was a man of war, therefore he had ^cGilead and Bashan.

2 There was also a lot for ^dthe rest of the children of Manasseh by their families; for ^ethe children of ¹Abiezzer, and for the children of Helek, and for the children of Asriel, and for the children of Shechem, and for the children of Hephher, and for the children of Shemida: these were the male children of Manasseh the son of Joseph by their families.

3 ¶ But ²Zelophehad, the son of Hephher, the son of Gilead, the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh, had no sons, but daughters: and these are the names of his daughters, Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah.

4 And they came near before ³Eleazar the priest, and before Joshua the son of Nun, and before the princes, saying, ⁴The LORD commanded Moses to give us an inheritance among our brethren. Therefore, according to the ²commandment of the LORD, he gave them an inheritance among the brethren of their father.

5 And there fell ten portions to Manasseh, besides the land of Gilead and Bashan, which were on the other side Jordan;

6 Because the daughters of Manasseh had an inheritance among his sons: and ⁵the rest of Manasseh's sons had the land of Gilead.

7 ¶ And the coast of Manasseh was from Asher to Michmethah, that lieth before Shechem; and the border went along on the right hand unto the inhabitants of En-tappuah.

8 Now Manasseh had the land of ⁶Tappuah: but ⁷Tappuah on the border of Manasseh belonged to the children of Ephraim;

9 And the coast descended ⁸unto the ⁴river Kanah, southward of the river: these ⁹cities of Ephraim are among the cities of Manasseh: the coast of Manasseh also was on the north side of the river, and the outgoings of it were at the sea:

10 Southward it was Ephraim's, and northward it was Manasseh's, and the sea is his border; and they met together in Asher on the north, and in Issachar on the east.

11 And ¹⁰Manasseh had in Issachar and in Asher, ⁹Beth-shean and her

B.C. 1444.

CHAP. 17.

⁶ Ge. 51.23.

Nu. 26.29.

Nu. 32.39.

40.

1 Chr. 7.

14.

^c Deu. 3.15.

^d Num. 26.

29.32.

^e 1 Chr. 7.

18.

¹ Nu. 26.30.

Jezer.

² Nu. 26.32.

³ Nu. 27. 1.

Nu. 36. 2.

⁴ ch. 14. 1.

⁵ Nu. 27.

6, 7.

² mouth.

^j Nu. 26.29.

Nu. 32.39.

41.

³ Or, city of

apples.

⁴ ch. 16. 8.

⁵ ch. 16. 8.

⁴ Or, brook

of reeds.

^m ch. 16. 9.

ⁿ 1 Chr. 7.

29.

^o 1 Sa. 31.

10.

¹ Ki. 4. 12

^p Jud. 1.27,

28.

^q ch. 16. 10.

⁵ driving

they

drove

them not

out.

ⁿ ch. 16. 4.

^r Ge. 48. 22.

^t Ge. 48. 19.

Nu. 26.34.

37.

⁶ Rephaim

Ge. 14. 5.

Ge. 15. 20.

^u Jud. 1.19.

Jud. 4. 3.

^v ch. 19. 18.

¹ Ki. 4. 12

^w De. 20. 1.

10.

CHAP. 18.

^a ch. 19. 51.

ch. 21. 2.

ch. 22. 9.

Jer. 7. 12.

⁶ Ju. 18.31.

1 Sa. 1. 3.

24.

¹ Where it

remained

till taken

by the

Philis-

tinies

at the

death of

Eli.

towns, and Ibleam and her town and the inhabitants of Dor and her towns, and the inhabitants of En-dor and her towns, and the inhabitants of Taanach and her towns, and the inhabitants of Megiddo and her towns, even three countries.

12 Yet ^pthe children of Manasse could not drive out the inhabitants of those cities; but the Canaanites would dwell in that land.

13 Yet it came to pass, when the children of Israel were waxing strong, that they put the Canaanites to ^qtribute; but ⁵did not utter drive them out.

14 ¶ And ^rthe children of Joseph spake unto Joshua, saying, Wilt thou give me but ^sone lot and one portion to inherit, seeing I am ^ta great people; forasmuch as the LORD hath blessed me hitherto?

15 And Joshua answered them, thou be a great people, then go thee up to the wood country, and cut down for thyself there in the land of the Perizzites and of the giants, if mount Ephraim be too narrow for thee.

16 And the children of Joseph said, The hill is not enough for us and all the Canaanites that dwell in the land of the valley have ^uchariots of iron, both they who are of Beth-shean and her towns, and they who are ^vof the valley of Jezreel.

17 And Joshua spake unto the house of Joseph, even to Ephraim and to Manasseh, saying, Thou art a great people, and hast great power: thou shalt not have one lot only:

18 But the mountain shall be thine; for it is a wood, and thou shalt cut it down: and the outgoings of it shall be thine: for thou shalt drive out the Canaanites ^wthough they have iron chariots and though they be strong.

CHAPTER 18.

1 The tabernacle is set up at Shiloh. 2 The remainder of the land is described, and divided by lot. 11 The lot and border of Benjamin.

AND the whole congregation of the children of Israel assembled together ^aat Shiloh, and ^bset up the tabernacle of the congregation ¹there. And the land was subdued before them.

2 And there remained among the children of Israel seven tribes

which had not yet received their inheritance.

And Joshua said unto the children of Israel, ^cHow long are ye slack to go to possess the land, which the LORD God of your fathers hath given you?

Give out from among you three men for each tribe: and I will send them, and they shall rise and go through the land, and describe it according to the inheritance of men; and they shall come again unto me.

And they shall divide it into seven parts: Judah ^dshall abide in her coast on the south, and ^ethe use of Joseph shall abide in their parts on the north.

Ye shall therefore describe the land into seven parts, and bring the description hither to me, ^fthat I may cast lots for you here before the LORD our God.

But ^gthe Levites have no part along you; for the priesthood of the LORD is their inheritance: and Gad, and Reuben, and half the tribe of Manasseh, have received their inheritance beyond Jordan on the east, which Moses the servant of the LORD gave them.

And the men arose, and went away: and Joshua charged them that went to describe the land, saying, Go and walk through the land, and describe it, and come again to me, that I may here cast lots for you before the LORD in Shiloh.

And the men went and passed through the land, and described it: cities into seven parts in a book, and came again to Joshua at the tent at Shiloh.

And Joshua cast ⁱlots for them in Shiloh before the LORD: and where Joshua divided the land unto the children of Israel according to their divisions.

And the lot of the tribe of the children of Benjamin came up according to their families: and the first of their lot came forth between the children of Judah and the children of Joseph.

And ^ktheir border on the north was from Jordan; and the border went up to the side of Jericho on the north side, and went up through the mountains westward; and the goings out thereof were at the wilderness of Beth-aven.

And the border went over from

B.C 1441

CHAP. 18.

^a Jud. 18. 9.

^d ch. 15. 1.

^e ch. 16. 1. 4.

^f ch. 14. 2.

^g ch. 13. 33.

^h Nu. 18. 20.

Deu. 10. 9.

Deu. 18. 1.

Ezek. 44. 28.

ⁱ ch. 13. 8.

^j Pro. 16. 33.

^k ch. 16. 1.

^l Gen. 28. 19.

Judg. 1. 23.

^m ch. 16. 3.

ⁿ The pool of Gibeon.

2 Sam. 2. 13.

Jer. 41. 12.

^o ch. 9. 17.

1 Chr. 13. 6.

^p ch. 15. 9.

^q ch. 15. 8.

^r Or, Re-phaim.

^s Fuller's fountain.

ch. 15. 7.

2 Sam. 17. 17.

1 Ki. 1. 9.

Is. 7. 3.

^t ch. 15. 6.

^u Or, the plain.

ch. 15. 6.

^v tongue.

^w ch. 2. 1.

^x ch. 15. 6.

^y Judg. 19. 12-16.

Is. 10. 29.

Ezra 2. 25.

thence toward Luz, to the side of Luz, ¹which is Beth-el, southward; and the border descended to Ataroth-adar, near the hill that ^{lieth} on the south side ^mof the nether Beth-horon.

¹⁴ And the border was drawn ^{thence}, and compassed the corner of ²the sea southward, from the hill that ^{lieth} before Beth-horon southward; and the goings out thereof were at ³Kirjath-baal, which is Kirjath-jearim, a city of the children of Judah: this ^{was} the west quarter.

¹⁵ And the south quarter ^{was} from the end of Kirjath-jearim, and the border went out on the west, and went out to ^othe well of waters of Nephtoa:

¹⁶ And the border came down to the end of the mountain that ^{lieth} before ^pthe valley of the son of Hinnom, ^{and} which is in the valley of ³the giants on the north, and descended to the valley of Hinnom, to the side of Jebusi on the south, and descended to ⁴En-rogel,

¹⁷ And was drawn from the north, and went forth to En-shemesh, and went forth toward Geliloth, which is over against the going up of Adummim, and descended to the ^qstone of Bohan the son of Reuben,

¹⁸ And passed along toward the side over against ⁵Arabah northward, and went down unto Arabah;

¹⁹ And the border passed along to the side of Beth-hoglah northward: and the outgoings of the border were at the north ⁶bay of the salt sea at the south end of Jordan: this ^{was} the south coast.

²⁰ And Jordan was the border of it on the east side. This ^{was} the inheritance of the children of Benjamin, by the coasts thereof round about, according to their families.

²¹ Now the cities of the tribe of the children of Benjamin according to their families were ⁷Jericho, and ⁸Beth-hoglah, and the valley of Keziz,

²² And Beth-arabah, and Zemaraim, and Beth-el,

²³ And Avim, and Parah, and Ophrah,

²⁴ And Chephar-haammonai, and Ophni, and ⁹Gaba; twelve cities with their villages:

²⁵ Gibeon, and Ramah, and Beer-oth,

26 And Mizpeh, and Chephirah, and Mozah,

27 And Rekem, and Irpeel, and Taralah,

28 And ^uZelah, Eleph, and ^vJebusi, which is Jerusalem, Gibeath, and Kirjath; fourteen cities with their villages. This is the inheritance of the children of Benjamin ^waccording to their families.

CHAPTER 19.

1 *The lot of Simeon, 10 of Zebulun, 17 of Issachar, 24 of Asher, 32 of Naphtali, 40 and of Dan.*

AND the second lot came forth to Simeon, *even* for the tribe of the children of Simeon according to their families: and their inheritance was ^awithin the inheritance of the children of Judah.

2 And ^bthey had in their inheritance ^cBeer-sheba, and Sheba, and ^dMoladah,

3 And Hazar-shual, and Balah, and Azem,

4 And ^eEltolad, and Bethul, and Hormah,

5 And Ziklag, and Beth-marcaboth, and Hazar-susah,

6 And Beth-lebaoth. and Sharuh; thirteen cities and their villages:

7 Ain, Remmon, and Ether, and Ashan; four cities and their villages:

8 And all the villages that *were* round about these cities to Baalath-beer, Ramath of the south. This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Simeon according to their families.

9 Out of the portion of the children of Judah *was* the inheritance of the children of Simeon: for the part of the children of Judah was too much for them: therefore the children of Simeon had their inheritance within the inheritance of them.

10 ¶ And the third lot came up for the children of Zebulun according to their families: and the border of their inheritance was unto Sarid:

11 And their border went up toward ^fthe sea, and Maralah, and reached to Dabbasheth, and reached to the river that is before ^gJokneam;

12 And turned from Sarid eastward toward the sun-rising unto the border of Chisloth-tabor, and then goeth out to Daberath, and goeth up to Japhia,

B.C. 1444.

CHAP. 18.

^u 2 Sam. 21 14.

^v ch. 15. 8. Which belonged partly to Benjamin, and partly to Judah.

^w Nu. 26. 38 1 Chr. 7. 6. Acts 17. 26

CHAP. 19.

^a Gen. 49. 7

^b 1 Chr. 4. 23.

^c Gen. 21. 14, 31.

^d Gen. 26. 33 ch. 15. 28.

^e Neh. 11. 26.

^f 1 Chr. 4. 29, 30.

^g Gen. 49. 13 Ex. 28. 31. Nu. 34. 6, 7

The Mediterranean

^h ch. 12. 22.

ⁱ Or, which is drawn.

^j ch. 21. 34, 35.

Judg. 1. 30

^k ch. 11. 1. ch. 12. 20.

^l Acts 17. 26

^m ch. 15. 16. 1 Ki. 21. 1.

ⁿ 1 Sa. 28. 4. 2 Kin. 4. 8.

^o ch. 21. 29, Jarmuth.

^p Ps. 89. 12. 1 Sa. 10. 3.

^q 1 Ch. 6. 75, Hukok.

^r 1 Ki. 18. 19.

Jer. 46. 18

^s 1 Kin. 9. 13.

^t John 2. 1, Cana.

^u ch. 11. 8. Jud. 1. 31.

^v Tzor, that is, The rock.

2 Sam. 5. 11.

^w Gen. 38. 5. Judg. 1. 31 Mic. 1. 14.

13 And from thence passeth along on the east to Gittah-heph to Ittah-kazin, and goeth out Remmon-¹methoar, to Neah;

14 And the border compasseth on the north side to Hannath and the outgoings thereof are the valley of Jiphthah-el:

15 And ^hKattath, and Nabaath, and ⁱShimron, and Idalah, and Beth-lehem: twelve cities with their villages.

16 This is ^jthe inheritance of the children of Zebulun according to their families, these cities with their villages.

17 ¶ And the fourth lot came out to Issachar, for the children of Issachar according to their families.

18 And their border was toward ^kJezreel, and Chesulloth, and ^lShunem,

19 And Haphraim, and Shihob, and Anaharath,

20 And Rabbith, and Kishion, and Abez,

21 And ^mRemeth, and En-gannim, and En-haddah, and Beth-pazzez,

22 And the coast reacheth to ⁿTabor, and Shahazimah, and Beth-shemesh; and the outgoings

of their border were at Jordan sixteen cities with their villages.

23 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Issachar according to their families, these cities and their villages.

24 ¶ And the fifth lot came out for the tribe of the children of Asher according to their families:

25 And their border was toward ^hHathkath, and Hali, and Beten, and Achshaph,

26 And Alammelech, and Amaith, and Misheal; and reacheth to ⁱCarmel westward, and to Shihob libnath;

27 And turneth toward the sun-rising to Beth-dagon, and reacheth to Zebulun, and to the valley of Jiphthah-el toward the north side of Beth-emek, and Neiel, and goeth out to ^jCabul on the left hand,

28 And Hebron, and Rehob, and Hammon, and ^kKanah, *even* unto the great Zidon;

29 And *then* the coast turneth toward Ramah, and to the strong city ^lTyre; and the coast turneth

toward Hosah; and the outgoings thereof are at the sea from the coast

toward Achzib:

Ummah also, and Aphek, and Job: twenty and two cities with their villages.

This *is* the inheritance of the *e* of the children of Asher according to their families, these *es* with their villages.

" The sixth lot came out to the *dren* of Naphtali, *even* for the *dren* of Naphtali according to *r* families.

And their coast was from Ephraim, from Allon to Zaanannim, Adami, Nekeb, and Jabneel, *o* Lakum; and the outgoings *reof* were at Jordan:

And *then* *"* the coast turneth *tward* to Aznoth-tabor, and *th* out from thence to Hukkok, *reacheth* to Zebulun on the *th* side, and reacheth to Asher *the* west side, and to Judah upon *dan* toward the sun-rising.

And the fenced cities *are* dim, Zer, and *"* Hammath, Rakh, and *"* Chinnereth.

And Adamah, and Ramah, and Zor, and Kedesh, and Edrei, and Hazor,

And Iron, and Migdal-el, *em*, and Beth-anath, and Beth-mesh; nineteen cities with their *ages*.

This *is* the inheritance of the *e* of the children of Naphtali according to their families, the *es* and their villages.

" And the seventh lot came *for* the tribe of the children of *n* according to their families.

And the coast of their inheritance was *"* Zorah, and Eshtaol, and Shemesh,

And *"* Shaalabbin, and Ajalon, and Jethiah,

And Elon, and Thimnathah, and Ekron.

And Eltekeh, and Gibbethon, and Baalath,

And Jehud, and Bene-berak, and Gath-rimmon,

And Me-jarkon, and Rakkon, *h* the border *"* before *"* Japho.

And *"* the coast of the children of Dan went out *too little* for *n*: therefore the children of Dan *at* up to fight against Leshem, *took* it, and *"* smote it with the *e* of the sword, and possessed *and* dwelt therein, and called *hem*, *"* Dan, after the name of *a* their father.

B.C. 1444.

CHAP. 19.

" Deu. 33. 23

" Gen. 10. 19
Nu. 13. 21.
1 Kin. 8.
65.

" Deu. 3. 17
Mark 6. 53

" Jud. 13. 2

" Jud. 1. 35.

3 Or, over
against.

4 Or,
Joppa.
Ezra 3. 7.
2 Ch. 2. 16.
Jonah 1. 3
Acts 9. 35.

" Judg. 18. 1

" Gen. 49. 17

6 Judg. 13.
29.

" Nu. 26. 54
Acts 17. 26

" ch. 24. 30.

" 1 Chr. 7.
24.

" Nu. 34. 17.
ch. 14. 1.

" ch. 13. 1.
10.

CHAP. 20.

" Ex. 21. 13.
Nu. 35. 6.
11. 14.
Deut. 19.
2. 9.

5 Deut. 21.
19.
Ruth 4. 1. 2
Job 5. 4.
Jer. 38. 7.

1 gather.
Ps. 25. 9.

" Nu. 35. 12.

" Nu. 35. 12.
25.

2 sanctified

" ch. 21. 32.
1 Chr. 6.
76.

" ch. 21. 21.
2 Ch. 10. 1.

43 This *"* is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Dan according to their families, these cities with their villages.

49 *"* When they had made an end of dividing the land for inheritance by their coasts, the children of Israel gave an inheritance to Joshua the son of Nun among them:

50 According to the word of the LORD, they gave him the city which he asked, *even* *"* Timnath-serah *"* in mount Ephraim: and he built the city, and dwelt therein.

51 These *are* the inheritances, which Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the son of Nun, and the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel, divided for an inheritance by lot *"* in Shiloh before the LORD, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation. So they made an end of dividing the country

CHAPTER 20.

1 The Lord commands, 7 and the Israelites appoint by name, six cities of refuge.

THE LORD also spake unto Joshua, saying,

2 Speak to the children of Israel, saying, Appoint *"* out for you cities of refuge, whereof I spake unto you by the hand of Moses:

3 That the slayer that killeth *any* person unawares and unwittingly may flee thither: and they shall be your refuge from the avenger of blood.

4 And when he that doth flee unto one of those cities shall stand at the entering of the *"* gate of the city, and shall declare his cause in the ears of the elders of that city, they shall *"* take him into the city unto them, and give him a place, that he may dwell among them.

5 And *"* if the avenger of blood pursue after him, then they shall not deliver the slayer up into his hand; because he smote his neighbor unwittingly, and hated him not beforetime.

6 And he shall dwell in that city, *"* until he stand before the congregation for judgment, and until the death of the high priest that shall be in those days: then shall the slayer return, and come unto his own city, and unto his own house, unto the city from whence he fled.

7 *"* And they *"* appointed *"* Kedesh in Galilee in mount Naphtali, and Shechem in mount Ephraim, and

^g Kirjath-arba, which is Hebron, in ^h the mountain of Judah.

8 And on the other side Jordan by Jericho eastward, they assigned ⁱ Bezer in the wilderness upon the plain out of the tribe of Reuben, and ^j Ramoth in Gilead out of the tribe of Gad, and ^k Golan in Bashan out of the tribe of Manasseh.

9 These ^l were the cities appointed for all the children of Israel, and for the stranger that sojourneth among them, that whosoever killeth *any* person at unawares might flee thither, and not die by the hand of the avenger of blood, until he stood before the congregation.

CHAPTER 21.

1 Fight and forty cities given by lot out of the other tribes unto the Levites. 9 The cities of the priests. 43 God gave them rest.

THEN came near the heads of the fathers of the Levites unto ^a Eleazar the priest, and unto Joshua the son of Nun, and unto the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel;

2 And they spake unto them at ^b Shiloh in the land of Canaan, saying, ^c The LORD commanded by the hand of Moses to give us cities to dwell in, with the suburbs thereof for our cattle.

3 And the children of Israel gave unto the Levites out of their inheritance, at the commandment of the LORD, these cities and their suburbs.

4 And the lot came out for the families of the Kohathites: and the children of Aaron the priest, *which were* of the Levites, ^d had by lot out of the tribe of Judah, and out of the tribe of Simeon, and out of the tribe of Benjamin, thirteen cities.

5 And the rest of the children of Kohath *had* by lot out of the families of the tribe of Ephraim, and out of the tribe of Dan, and out of the half tribe of Manasseh, ten cities.

6 And the children of Gershon *had* by lot out of the families of the tribe of Issachar, and out of the tribe of Asher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the half tribe of Manasseh in Bashan, thirteen cities.

7 The children of Merari by their families *had* out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, twelve cities.

B.C. 1444.

CHAP. 20.

^g ch. 14. 15.
^h ch. 21. 11, 13.

ⁱ Luke 1.39

^j Deu. 4. 43
^k ch. 21. 36.
^l 1 Chr. 6. 78.

^m ch. 21. 38.
ⁿ 1 Ki. 22.3.

^o ch. 21. 27.

^p Nu. 35.15.

CHAP. 21.

^a ch. 14. 1.
^b ch. 17. 4.

^c ch. 18. 1.

^d Nu. 35. 2.

^e ch. 24. 33
^f Gen. 49.7.
^g Pro. 16.33

^h Nu. 35. 2.

ⁱ called.

^j 1 Ch. 6.55

^k 2 Or, Kir-jath-arba.
^l Gen. 23.2.

^m ch. 15.13.

ⁿ Lu. 1. 30.

^o ch. 14. 14.

^p 1 Chr. 6. 57.

^q ch. 15. 54.

^r ch. 15.42.

^s ch. 15. 48.

^t ch. 15. 50.
^u 1 Chr. 6. 58.

^v Hilan.

^w ch. 15. 49.

^x 1 Chr. 6. 59.
^y Ashan.

^z ch. 15. 55.

^{aa} ch. 15. 10.

^{ab} ch. 18. 25

^{ac} ch. 18. 24.
^{ad} Gaba.

^{ae} 1 Chr. 6. 60.
^{af} Alemeth.

^{ag} 1 chr. 6. 66.

^{ah} ch. 20. 7.

8 And ^e the children of Israel gave by lot unto the Levites these cities with their suburbs, *as* the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses.

9 ¶ And they gave out of the tribe of the children of Judah, and of the tribe of the children of Simeon, these cities which are ^h mentioned by name,

10 Which the children of Aaron *being* of the families of the Kohathites, *who were* of the children of Levi, had: for theirs was the first lot.

11 And ^g they gave them ² the city of Arba the father of ^h Anak, *which city is* Hebron, ⁱ in the hill country of Judah, with the suburbs thereof round about it.

12 But ^j the fields of the city, and the villages thereof, gave they to Caleb the son of Jephunneh for his possession.

13 Thus ^k they gave to the children of Aaron the priest ^l Hebron with her suburbs, *to be* a city of refuge for the slayer, and ^m Libnah with her suburbs,

14 And ⁿ Jattir with her suburbs ^o and Eshtemoa with her suburbs.

15 And ^p Holon with her suburbs ^q and Debir with her suburbs.

16 And ^r Ain with her suburbs ^s and Juttah with her suburbs, and ^t Beth-shemesh with her suburbs: nine cities out of those two tribes.

17 And out of the tribe of Benjamin, Gibeon ^u with her suburbs ^v Geba with her suburbs,

18 Anathoth with her suburbs and ^w Almon with her suburbs: four cities.

19 All the cities of the children of Aaron, the priests, *were* thirte cities with their suburbs.

20 ¶ And ^x the families of the children of Kohath, the Levites *which remained* of the children of Kohath, even they had the cities of their inheritance out of the tribe of Ephraim.

21 For they gave them ^y Shechem with her suburbs in mount Ephraim, *to be* a city of refuge for the slayer; and Gezer with her suburbs.

22 And Kibzaim with her suburbs and Beth-horon with her suburbs: four cities.

23 And out of the tribe of Dan Eltekeh with her suburbs, Gathbethon with her suburbs,

24 Aijalon with her suburbs, Gathrimmon with her suburbs; four cities.

5 And out of the half tribe of Manasseh, Taanach with her suburbs, and Gath-rimmon with her suburbs; two cities.

6 All the cities *were* ten with their suburbs for the families of the children of Kohath that remained.

7 ¶ And ^aunto the children of Gershon, of the families of the Levites, out of the *other* half tribe of Manasseh, *they gave* Golan ^ain Bashan with her suburbs, *to be a city of refuge for the slayer*; and Beersheerah with her suburbs; two cities.

8 And out of the tribe of Issachar, Kishon with her suburbs, Abareh with her suburbs,

9 Jarmuth with her suburbs, and En-gannim with her suburbs; four cities.

10 And out of the tribe of Asher, Ishal with her suburbs, Abdon with her suburbs,

11 Helkath with her suburbs, and Zebul with her suburbs; four cities.

12 And out of the tribe of Naphtali, Kedesh ^bin Galilee with her suburbs, *to be a city of refuge for the slayer*; and Hammoth-dor with her suburbs, and Kartan with her suburbs; three cities.

13 All the cities of the Gershonites according to their families *were* thirteen cities with their suburbs.

14 ¶ And ^cunto the families of the children of Merari, the rest of the Levites, out of the tribe of Zebulun, Jokneam with her suburbs, and Kartah with her suburbs,

15 Dimnah with her suburbs, and Nalal with her suburbs; four cities.

16 And out of the tribe of Reuben, Bezer with her suburbs, and Shazah with her suburbs,

17 Kedemoth with her suburbs, and Mephaath with her suburbs; four cities.

18 And out of the tribe of Gad, Ramoth in Gilead with her suburbs, *to be a city of refuge for the slayer*; and Mahanaim with her suburbs,

19 Heshbon with her suburbs, and Zer with her suburbs; four cities all.

20 So all the cities for the children of Merari, by their families, which were remaining of the families of the Levites, were *by* their lot twelve cities.

B.C. 1444.

CHAP. 21.

^a 1 Chr. 6. 71.

^b ch. 20. 8. Deu. 4. 43.

^c Or, Ash-taroath.

^d ch. 20. 7. ^e 1 Ch. 6. 77.

^f ch. 20. 8. ^g Deu. 4. 43.

^h 1 Ki. 4. 13.

ⁱ Gen. 32. 1. ^j 2 Sam. 2. 3.

^k 2 Sam. 17. 27.

^l Gen. 49. 7. ^m Nu. 35. 7.

ⁿ De. 33. 10.

^o That is, 608 yards broad for barns, gardens, etc., and 1216 more for fields and vineyards.

^p Gen. 13. 15.

^q Gen. 15. 15.

^r Gen. 26. 3.

^s Gen. 28. 4. 13.

^t ch. 11. 23. ^u ch. 22. 4.

^v Deu. 7. 24.

^w ch. 23. 14. ^x Ex. 3. 7. 8.

^y Ex. 23. 23-31.

^z 1 Ki. 3. 56.

^{aa} Is. 49. 7. 8. 15. 16.

^{ab} 15. 16.

^{ac} 15. 16.

CHAP. 22.

^a Nu. 32. 20.

^b Deu. 3. 19.

^c ch. 1. 16. 17.

^d Nu. 32. 23.

^e Deu. 29. 8. ^f ch. 13. 8.

^g Deut. 6. 6. 17.

^h Deu. 11. 22.

ⁱ 2 Ki. 10. 31.

^j Ps. 119. 4.

^k Mat. 22. 37.

^l Ro. 13. 10. ^m 1 Tim. 1. 5.

ⁿ Deu. 10. 12. ^o 1 John 5. 3.

^p 2 John 6. ^q Gen. 47. 7.

^r Ex. 39. 43.

^s ch. 14. 13.

^t Sa. 6. 18.

^u Lu. 24. 50.

^v ch. 17. 5.

41 All ^athe cities of the Levites within the possession of the children of Israel *were* forty and eight cities with their suburbs.

42 These cities were every one with ^btheir suburbs round about them: thus *were* all these cities.

43 ¶ And the LORD gave unto Israel ^call the land which he sware to give unto their fathers; and they possessed it, and dwelt therein.

44 And ^dthe LORD gave them rest round about, according to all that he sware unto their fathers: and ^ethere stood not a man of all their enemies before them; the LORD delivered all their enemies into their hand.

45 There ^ffailed not ought of any good thing which the LORD had spoken unto the house of Israel; all came to pass.

CHAPTER 22.

1 Joshua dismisses the two tribes and half, with a blessing: 10 they build the altar of testimony in their journey: 11 contention thereupon.

THEN Joshua called the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the half tribe of Manasseh,

2 And said unto them, Ye have kept ^aall that Moses the servant of the LORD commanded you, ^band have obeyed my voice in all that I commanded you:

3 Ye have not left your brethren these many days unto this day, but have kept the charge of the commandment of the LORD your God.

4 And now the LORD your God hath given rest unto your brethren, as he promised them: therefore now return ye, and get you unto your tents, *and* unto the land of your possession. ^cwhich Moses the servant of the LORD gave you on the other side Jordan.

5 But ^dtake diligent heed to do the commandment and the law, which Moses the servant of the LORD charged you, ^eto love the LORD your God, and to walk in all his ways, and to keep his commandments, and to cleave unto him, and to serve him with all your heart, and with all your soul.

6 So Joshua ^fblessed them, and sent them away: and they went unto their tents.

7 ¶ Now to the *one* half of the tribe of Manasseh Moses had given possession in Bashan; ^gbut unto the

other half thereof gave Joshua among their brethren on this side Jordan westward. And when Joshua sent them away also unto their tents, then he blessed them.

8 And he spake unto them, saying, Return with much riches unto your tents, and with very much cattle, with silver, and with gold, and with brass, and with iron, and with very much raiment: ^hdivide the spoil of your enemies with your brethren.

9 And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half tribe of Manasseh, returned, and departed from the children of Israel out of Shiloh, which is in the land of Canaan, to go unto ⁱthe country of Gilead, to the land of their possession, whereof they were possessed, according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

10 ¶ And when they came unto the borders of Jordan, that are in the land of Canaan, the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half tribe of Manasseh, built there an altar by Jordan, a great altar to see to.

11 ¶ And the children of Israel heard say, Behold, the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half tribe of Manasseh, have built an altar over against the land of Canaan, in the borders of Jordan, at the passage of the children of Israel.

12 And when the children of Israel heard of it, ^kthe whole congregation of the children of Israel gathered themselves together at Shiloh, to go up to war against them.

13 And the children of Israel sent unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the half tribe of Manasseh, into the land of Gilead, ^mPhinehas the son of Eleazar the priest,

14 And with him ten princes, of each ^lchief house a prince throughout all the tribes of Israel; and ⁿeach one was an head of the house of their fathers among the thousands of Israel.

15 And they came unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the half tribe of Manasseh, unto the land of Gilead, and they spake with them, saying,

16 Thus saith the whole congregation of the LORD, What trespass is this that ye have committed against

B.C. 1444.

CHAP. 22.

^a Nu. 31. 27.
1 Sa. 30. 14.^b Num. 32.
1, 26, 29.^c Lev. 17. 8.
Deu. 13. 12
Jud. 20. 12.^d Jud. 20. 1.^e Deu. 13. 14
Jud. 20. 12.^f Ex. 6. 25.
Nu. 25. 7.^g house of
the father^h Nu. 1. 4.ⁱ Lev. 17.
8, 9.
Deut. 12.
13, 14.
1 Sa. 15. 23.^j Num. 25.
3, 4.
Deut. 4. 3.^k Nu. 16. 22.^l ch. 18. 1.^m ch. 7. 1, 5.ⁿ Pro. 15. 1.
Pro. 18. 13.
Pro. 24. 26.
Pro. 25. 12.^o Deu. 10. 17.^p 1 Ki. 8. 39.
Job 10. 7.
Job 23. 10.
Ps. 44. 21.
Ps. 139. 1, 2
Jer. 12. 3.
2 Cor. 11.
11, 31.^q De. 18. 19.
1 Sa. 20. 16.
Ps. 7. 3, 5.
Ps. 10. 13,
14.^r To-mor-
row.

the God of Israel, to turn away this day from following the LORD, ^othat ye have builded you an altar, ^pthat ye might rebel this day against the LORD?

17 Is the iniquity ^qof Peor too little for us, from which we are not cleansed until this day, although there was a plague in the congregation of the LORD,

18 But that ye must turn away this day from following the LORD? and it will be, ^rseeing ye rebel to-day against the LORD, that to-morrow he will be wroth with the whole congregation of Israel.

19 Notwithstanding, if the land of your possession be unclean, ^sthen pass ye over unto the land of the possession of the LORD, wherein ^tthe LORD's tabernacle dwelleth, and take possession among us; but rebel not against the LORD, nor rebel against us, in building you an altar besides the altar of the LORD our God.

20 Did ^unot Achan the son of Zerah commit a trespass in the accursed thing, and wrath fell on all the congregation of Israel? and the man perished not alone in his iniquity.

21 ¶ Then ^vthe children of Reuben and the children of Gad, and the half tribe of Manasseh, answered and said unto the heads of the thousands of Israel,

22 The LORD ^wGod of gods, the LORD God of gods, he ^xknoweth, and Israel he shall know; if ^yit be in rebellion, or if in transgression against the LORD, (save us not this day.)

23 That we have built us an altar to turn from following the LORD, or if to offer thereon burnt offering, or meat offering, or if to offer peace offerings thereon, let the LORD himself ^zrequire it;

24 And if we have not ^arather done it for fear of ^bthis thing, saying, ^cIn time to come your children might speak unto our children, saying, What have ye to do with the LORD God of Israel?

25 For the LORD hath made Jordan a border between us and you, ye children of Reuben and children of Gad; ye have no part in the LORD: so shall your children make our children cease from fearing the LORD.

26 Therefore we said, Let us now

are to build us an altar, not burnt offering, nor for sacrifice: But that it may be ^aa witness between us and you, and our generations after us, that we might ^ydo service of the LORD before him with our burnt offerings, and with sacrifices, and with our peace offerings; that your children may say to our children in time to come, Ye have no part in the LORD. Therefore said we, that it shall be when they should so say to us of our generations in time to come, that we may say again, Behold the pattern of the altar of the LORD, which our fathers made, not burnt offerings, nor for sacrifice; but it is a witness between us and you.

God forbid that we should rebel against the LORD, and turn this day in following the LORD, ^zto build an altar for burnt offerings, for meat offerings, or for sacrifices, besides the altar of the LORD our God that before his tabernacle.

¶ And when Phinehas the priest, and the princes of the congregation, and heads of the thousands of Israel which were with him, heard the words that the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the children of Manasseh rehearsed, ³it pleased them.

And Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest said unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the children of Manasseh, this day we perceive that the LORD is among us, because ye have not committed this trespass against the LORD: ⁴now ye have delivered the children of Israel out of the hand of the LORD.

And Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest, and the princes, returned from the children of Reuben, and from the children of Gad, out of the land of Gilead, unto the land of Canaan, to the children of Israel, and brought them word again.

And the thing pleased the children of Israel; and the children of Israel ^bblessed God, and did not intend to go up against them in battle, to destroy the land wherein the children of Reuben and Gad dwelt.

And the children of Reuben and the children of Gad called the LORD ⁵Ed: for it shall be a witness between us that the LORD is God.

B.C. 1444.

CHAP. 22.

^a Gen. 31. 48
ch. 24. 27.
1 Sa. 7. 12.

^y Deu. 12. 5,
6, 11, 12,
17, 18, 26,
27.

^z Deut. 12.
13, 14.

³ it was
good in
their eyes.

^a Lev. 26.
11, 12.
1 Cor. 14.
25.

² Chr. 15. 2
Zech. 8. 23.

⁴ then.

^b 1 Ch. 29. 20
Neh. 8. 6.
Dan. 2. 19.
Lu. 2. 28.

⁵ That is, a
witness.
ch. 24. 27.

CHAP. 23.

^a ch. 21. 44.
ch. 22. 4.

^b ch. 13. 1.

¹ come
into days.

^c Deu. 31. 23
ch. 24. 1.
1 Chr. 28. 1

² at the
sunset.

^d Ex. 23. 30.

^e Nu. 33. 53.

^f Deu. 5. 32.

^g Pro. 4. 14.
Eph. 5. 11.

^h Nu. 32. 38.
Ps. 16. 4.
Jer. 5. 7.
Zeph. 1. 5.

³ Or, For if
ye will
cleave.

⁴ Or, then
the LORD
will drive.

ⁱ ch. 1. 5.

^j Jud. 3. 31.

⁵ yoursouls

^k Heb. 10.
33.

² Pet. 2. 20.

CHAPTER 23.

1 Joshua's exhortation before his death,
3 by former benefits, 5 by promises,
12 and by threatenings, in case of
disobedience.

AND it came to pass, a long time after that the LORD ^ahad given rest unto Israel from all their enemies round about, that Joshua ^bwaxed old and ¹stricken in age.

2 And Joshua ^ccalled for all Israel, and for their elders, and for their heads, and for their judges, and for their officers, and said unto them, I am old and stricken in age:

3 And ye have seen all that the LORD your God hath done unto all these nations because of you: for the LORD your God is he that hath fought for you.

4 Behold, I have divided unto you by lot these nations that remain, to be an inheritance for your tribes, from Jordan, with all the nations that I have cut off, even unto the great sea ²westward.

5 And the LORD your God, ^dhe shall expel them from before you, and drive them from out of your sight; and ye shall possess their land, ^eas the LORD your God hath promised unto you.

6 Be ye therefore very courageous to keep and to do all that is written in the book of the law of Moses, ^fthat ye turn not aside therefrom to the right hand or to the left;

7 That ye ^gcome not among these nations, these that remain among you; neither make ^hmention of the name of their gods, nor cause to swear ^{by them}, neither serve them, nor bow yourselves unto them:

8 ³But cleave unto the LORD your God, as ye have done unto this day.

9 ⁴For the LORD hath driven out from before you great nations and strong: but ^{as for} you, ⁱno man hath been able to stand before you unto this day.

10 One ^jman of you shall chase a thousand: for the LORD your God, ^{he it is} that fighteth for you, as he hath promised you.

11 Take good heed therefore unto ⁵yourselves, that ye love the LORD your God.

12 Else if ye do in any wise ^kgo back, and cleave unto the remnant of these nations, ^{even} these that remain among you, and shall make marriages with them, and go in unto them, and they to you:

13 Know for a certainty that ^tthe LORD your God will no more drive out *any* of these nations from before you; ^mbut they shall be snares and traps unto you, and scourges in your sides, and thorns in your eyes, until ye perish from off this good land which the LORD your God hath given you.

14 And, behold, this day ⁿI am going the way of all the earth: and ye know in all your hearts, and in all your souls, that ^onot one thing hath failed of all the good things which the LORD your God spake concerning you; all are come to pass unto you, *and* not one thing hath failed thereof.

15 Therefore ^pit shall come to pass, *that* as all good things are come upon you, which the LORD your God promised you; so shall the LORD bring upon you ^qall evil things, until he have destroyed you from off this good land which the LORD your God hath given you.

16 When ye have transgressed the covenant of the LORD your God, which he commanded you, and have gone and served other gods, and bowed yourselves to them; then shall the anger of the LORD be kindled against you, and ye shall perish quickly from off the good land which he hath given unto you.

CHAPTER 24.

1 *Joshua, assembling the tribes, 2 relates God's benefits: 14 he renews the covenant between God and them: 29 his age and death.*

AND Joshua gathered all the tribes of Israel to ^aShechem, and ^bcalled for the elders of Israel, and for their heads, and for their judges, and for their officers; and they ^cpresented themselves before God.

2 And Joshua said unto all the people, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, ^dYour fathers dwelt on the other side of the flood in old time, *even* Terah, the father of Abraham, and the father of Nahor: and they ^eserved other gods.

3 And ^fI took your father Abraham from the other side of the flood, and led him throughout all the land of Canaan, and multiplied his seed, and ^ggave him Isaac.

4 And I gave unto Isaac Jacob and Esau: and I gave unto ^hEsau mount Seir, to possess it; but Jacob and his children went down into Egypt.

B.C. 1444.

CHAP. 23.

ⁱJud. 2. 3.

^k1 Ki. 11. 4.

^lEccles. 12. 3-7.

^mHeb. 9. 27.

ⁿHeb. 11. 13.

^oLu. 21. 33.

^pDeu. 28. 63.

^qLev. 26. 16.

^rDeut. 28. 15, 16.

CHAP. 24.

^sGen. 35. 4.

^tch. 23. 2.

^u1 Sa. 10. 19.

^vGen. 11. 26.

^wGen. 31. 53.

^xActs 7. 2, 3.

^yPs. 127. 3.

^zGen. 36. 8.

^{aa}Deut. 2. 5.

^{ab}Acts 17. 26.

^{ac}Ex. 3. 10.

^{ad}Ex. 7. 1.

^{ae}Ex. 8. 1.

^{af}Ex. 9. 1.

^{ag}Ex. 10. 1.

^{ah}Ex. 12. 1.

^{ai}Ex. 12. 37, 51.

^{aj}Ex. 14. 9.

^{ak}Num. 21. 21, 33.

^{al}Deut. 2. 32.

^{am}Deut. 3. 1.

^{an}Jud. 11. 25.

^{ao}Nu. 22. 5.

^{ap}Deu. 23. 5.

^{aq}Nu. 23. 11.

^{ar}Ex. 23. 28.

^{as}Deut. 7. 20.

^{at}Ps. 44. 3, 6.

^{au}Deut. 6. 10, 11.

^{av}ch. 11. 13.

^{aw}Deu. 10. 12.

^{ax}1 Sa. 12. 24.

^{ay}Gen. 17. 1.

^{az}Gen. 20. 5.

^{ba}Deu. 18. 13.

^{bb}Ps. 119. 1.

^{bc}2 Cor. 1. 12.

^{bd}Eph. 6. 24.

^{be}Lev. 17. 7.

^{bf}Ezek. 20. 7.

^{bg}Ex. 23. 24.

^{bh}Deut. 13. 7.

^{bi}Jud. 6. 10.

5 I ^ssent Moses also and Aaron; and I plagued Egypt, according to that which I did among them: *and* afterward I brought you out.

6 And I ^kbrought your fathers out of Egypt: and ye came unto the sea; ^land the Egyptians pursued after your fathers with chariots and horsemen unto the Red sea.

7 And when they cried unto the LORD, he put darkness between you and the Egyptians, and brought you out of the sea upon them, and covered them with darkness, *and* your eyes have seen what he have done in Egypt: and ye dwelt in the wilderness a long season.

8 And I brought you into the land of the Amorites, which dwelt on the other side Jordan; ^mand they fought with you: and I gave them into your hand, that ye might possess their land; and I destroyed them from before you.

9 Then ⁿBalak the son of Zipporah king of Moab, arose, and warred against Israel, and ^osent and called Balaam the son of Beor to curse you:

10 But ^pI would not hearken unto Balaam; therefore ^qhe blessed you still: so I delivered you out of his hand.

11 And ye went over Jordan, and came unto Jericho: and the men of Jericho fought against you, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Girgashites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites; and I delivered them into your hand.

12 And ^rI sent the hornet before you, which drave them out from before you, *even* the two kings of the Amorites; *but* not ^swith the sword, nor with thy bow.

13 And I have given you a land for which ye did not labour, and ^tcities which ye built not, and dwell in them; of the vineyard and oliveyards which ye plant, *not* do ye eat.

14 ¶ Now ^utherefore fear the LORD, and serve him in ^vsincerity and in truth: and put ^waway the gods which your fathers served on the other side of the flood, and ^xEgypt; and serve ye the LORD.

15 And if it seem evil unto you to serve the LORD, choose you this day whom ye will serve; whether the gods which your fathers served that were on the other side of the flood, or ^ythe gods of the Amorites

whose land ye dwell: ^abut as for me and my house, we will serve the LORD.

6 And the people answered and said, God forbid that we should forsake the LORD, to serve other gods;

7 For the LORD our God, he *it* is that brought us up and our fathers out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage, and which did those great signs in our sight, and preserved us in all the way wherein we went, and among all the people through whom we passed:

8 And the LORD drave out from before us all the people, even the Amorites which dwelt in the land: *therefore* will we also serve the LORD; for he is our God.

9 And Joshua said unto the people, "Ye cannot serve the LORD: for he is an ^bholy God; he is a jealous God; ^che will not forgive our transgressions nor your sins. 10 If ^dye forsake the LORD, and serve strange gods, ^ethen he will turn and do you hurt, and consume you, after that he hath done you good.

11 And the people said unto Joshua, Nay; but we will serve the LORD.

12 And Joshua said unto the people, Ye *are* witnesses against yourselves that *I*ye have chosen the LORD, to serve him. And they said, *We are* witnesses.

13 Now therefore ^fput away, *said* ye, the strange gods which *are* among you, and incline your heart unto the LORD God of Israel.

14 And the people said unto Joshua, The LORD our God will we serve, and his voice will we obey.

15 So Joshua ^gmade a covenant with the people that day, and set

B.C. 1427.

CHAP. 24.

^a Gen. 18. 19

^a Mat. 6. 24.

^b Lev. 19. 2.

1 Sa. 6. 20.

Ps. 99. 5, 9.

Is. 5. 16.

^c Ex. 23. 21.

^d 2 Chr. 15. 2

Ezra 8. 22.

Is. 1. 28.

Jer. 17. 13.

^e Is. 63. 10.

Acts 7. 42.

^f Ps. 119.

173.

^g Gen. 35. 2.

1 Sam. 7. 3

^h Ex. 15. 25.

2 Ki. 11. 17

ⁱ Deu. 31. 24

^j Jud. 9. 6.

^k Gen. 28. 18

ch. 4. 3.

^l Gen. 31. 48

Deu. 31. 19

^m Deu. 32. 1.

ⁿ ch. 19. 50.

^o Jud. 2. 7.

^p prolonged

their

days after

Joshua.

^q Gen. 50. 25

Ex. 13. 19.

Acts 7. 16.

^r Gen. 33. 19

^s 2 Or, lambs

them a statute and an ordinance in Shechem.

26 And Joshua ^twrote these words in the book of the law of God, and took ^ua great stone, and ^vset it up there under an oak that *was* by the sanctuary of the LORD.

27 And Joshua said unto all the people, Behold, this stone shall be ^wa witness unto us; for ^xit hath heard all the words of the LORD which he spake unto us: it shall be therefore a witness unto you, lest ye deny your God.

28 So Joshua let the people depart, every man unto his inheritance.

29 ¶ And it came to pass after these things, that Joshua the son of Nun, the servant of the LORD, died, *being* an hundred and ten years old.

30 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in "Timnath-serah, which is in mount Ephraim, on the north side of the hill of Gaash.

31 And ^yIsrael served the LORD all the days of Joshua, and all the days of the elders that ^zoverlived Joshua, and which had known all the works of the LORD, that he had done for Israel.

32 ¶ And ^{aa}the bones of Joseph, which the children of Israel brought up out of Egypt, buried they in Shechem, in a parcel of ground ^{ab}which Jacob bought of the sons of Hamor, the father of Shechem, for an hundred ^{ac}pieces of silver: and it became the inheritance of the children of Joseph.

33 ¶ And Eleazar the son of Aaron died; and they buried him in a hill *that pertained to* Phinehas his son, which was given him in mount Ephraim.

THE

BOOK OF JUDGES.

CHAPTER 1.

He acts of Judah and Simeon. 4 Adonizabek justly requited. 8 Jerusalem taken. 21, 27 Some Canaanites at left.

NOW after the death of Joshua it came to pass, that the children of Israel asked ^athe LORD, saying, Who shall go up for us

B.C. 1425.

CHAP. 1.

^a Ex. 28. 30.

Nu. 27. 21.

ch. 20. 13.

1 Sa. 23. 9.

^b Gen. 49. 8.

against the Canaanites first, to fight against them?

2 And the LORD said, ^bJudah shall go up: behold, I have delivered the land into his hand.

3 And Judah said unto Simeon his brother, Come up with me into my lot, that we may fight against the Canaanites; and I likewise will

go with thee into thy lot. ^cSo Simeon went with him.

4 And Judah went up; and ^dthe LORD delivered the Canaanites and the Perizzites into their hand: and they slew of them in Bezek ten thousand men.

5 And they found Adoni-bezek in Bezek; and they fought against him, and they slew the Canaanites and the Perizzites.

6 But Adoni-bezek fled; and they pursued after him, and caught him, and cut off his thumbs and his great toes.

7 And Adoni-bezek said, Three-score and ten kings, having ¹their thumbs and their great toes cut off, ²gathered *their meat* under my table: ^eas I have done, so God hath requited me. And they brought him to Jerusalem, and there he died.

8 ¶ Now ^fthe children of Judah had fought against Jerusalem, and had taken it, and smitten it with the edge of the sword, and set the city on fire.

9 And ^gafterward the children of Judah went down to fight against the Canaanites, that dwelt in the mountain, and in the south, and in the ³valley.

10 And Judah went against the Canaanites that dwelt in Hebron: (now the name of Hebron before ^hwas Kirjath-arba:) and they slew Sheshai, and Ahiman, and Talmi.

11 And ⁱfrom thence he went against the inhabitants of Debir: (and the name of Debir before ^{was} Kirjath-sepher.)

12 And Caleb said, He that smiteth Kirjath-sepher, and taketh it, to him will I give Achsah my daughter to wife.

13 And Othniel the son of Kenaz, ^jCaleb's younger brother, took it: and he gave him Achsah his daughter to wife.

14 And ^kit came to pass, when she came to him, that she moved him to ask of her father a field: and she lighted from off her ass; and Caleb said unto her, What wilt thou?

15 And she said unto him, ^lGive me a ⁴ blessing: for thou hast given me a south land; give me also springs of water. And Caleb gave her the upper springs and the nether springs.

16 ¶ And ^mthe children of the Kenite, Moses' father-in-law, went

B.C. 1425.

CHAP. 1.

^c Ec. 4. 9.

^d Mark 6. 7.

¹ Cor. 12.

26.

^e Gal. 6. 2.

^f Deu. 9. 1.

^g Ps. 44. 2.

^h Ps. 78. 55.

ⁱ the

thumbs

of their

hands

and of

their feet.

^j Or,

gleaned.

^k Lev. 24. 19.

^l Ps. 109. 16.

^m Pro. 1. 31.

ⁿ Mark 4. 24.

^o Jam. 2. 13

^p Jos. 15. 63.

^q Jos. 10. 36.

^r Jos. 11. 21.

^s Or, low

country.

^t Jos. 14. 15.

^u Jos. 15. 15.

^v ch. 3. 9.

^w Jos. 15. 18.

^x Gen. 33. 11

^y Or,

present.

^z ch. 4. 11.

^{aa} 1 Sa. 15. 6.

^{ab} 1 Chr. 2. 55

^{ac} Jer. 35. 2.

^{ad} Deu. 34. 3

^{ae} Nu. 21. 1.

^{af} Nu. 10. 32

^{ag} Nu. 21. 3.

^{ah} Josh. 19. 4

^{ai} Jos. 11. 22.

^{aj} 2 Ki. 18. 7.

^{ak} Or, he

possessed

the

mountain

^{al} Jos. 17. 16.

^{am} Nu. 14. 24

^{an} Deu. 1. 36.

^{ao} Josh. 14.

^{ap} 9. 13.

^{aq} Josh. 15.

^{ar} 13. 14.

^{as} Jos. 15. 63.

^{at} Jos. 18. 28.

^{au} 2 Sa. 5. 6.

^{av} Josh. 2. 1

^{aw} Josh. 7. 2.

^{ax} ch. 18. 2.

^{ay} Gen. 28. 19

^{az} Josh. 2. 12

^{ba} Jos. 17. 11.

^{bb} Jos. 21. 25.

up out ⁿof the city of palm tree with the children of Judah into the wilderness of Judah, which ^{lie} in the south of ^oArad; ^pand th

went and dwelt among the people. 17 And Judah went with Simeon his brother, and they slew the Canaanites that inhabited Zephath and utterly destroyed it. And the name of the city was called

^qHormah.

18 Also Judah took ^rGaza with the coast thereof, and Askelon with the coast thereof, and Ekron with the coast thereof.

19 And ^sthe LORD was with Judah, and ^the drave out the inhabitants of the mountain; but could not drive out the inhabitants of the valley, because they had ^uchariots of iron.

20 And ^vthey gave Hebron unto Caleb, as Moses said: and he expelled thence the three sons of Anak.

21 ¶ And ^wthe children of Benjamin did not drive out the Jebusites that inhabited Jerusalem; but the Jebusites dwell with the children of Benjamin in Jerusalem unto this day.

22 ¶ And the house of Joseph they also went up against Beth-el, and the LORD ^{was} with them.

23 And the house of Joseph ^{was} sent to descry Beth-el: (now the name of the city before ^{was} Luz.)

24 And the spies saw a man coming forth out of the city, and they said unto him, Show us, we pray thee, the entrance into the city, and ^{we} will show thee mercy.

25 And when he showed them the entrance into the city, they smote the city with the edge of the sword; but they let go the man and all his family.

26 And the man went into the land of the Hittites, and built a city, and called the name thereof Luz: which is the name thereof unto this day.

27 ¶ Neither ^zdid Manasseh drive out the inhabitants of Beth-shean and her towns, nor ^aTaanach and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Dor and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Ibleam and her town, nor the inhabitants of Megiddo and her towns: but the Canaanites would dwell in that land.

28 And it came to pass, when Israel was strong, that they put th

aanites to tribute, and ⁶did not
erly drive them out.

Neither ^bdid Ephraim drive out
Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer;
the Canaanites dwelt in Gezer
ong them.

Neither did Zebulun drive out
inhabitants of Kitron, nor the
habitants of Nahalol; but the
aanites dwelt among them, and
ame tributaries.

Neither ^ddid Asher drive out
inhabitants of Accho, nor the
abitants of Zidon, nor of Ahlab,
of Achzib, nor of Helbah, nor
Apik, nor of Rehob:

But the Asnerites ^edwelt among
Canaanites, the inhabitants of
land; for they did not drive
m out.

Neither ^fdid Naphtali drive out
inhabitants of Beth-shemesh,
the inhabitants of Beth-anath;
he dwelt among the Canaanites,
inhabitants of the land: never-
less the inhabitants of Beth-
mesh and of Beth-anath became
utaries unto them.

And the Amorites forced the
ldren of Dan into the mountain:
they would not suffer them to
e down to the valley:

But the Amorites would dwell
mount Heres ^gin Ajalon, and in
albin: yet the hand of the
se of Joseph ^hprevailed, so that
y became tributaries.

And the coast of the Amorites
s from ⁱthe going up to Akra-
a, from the rock, and upward.

CHAPTER 2.

*an angel sent to rebuke the people at
chim. 10 Wickedness of the new
eneration after Joshua: 20 their
nishment,*

ND ^aan angel of the LORD came
up from Gilgal to Bochim, and
I made you to go up out of
pt, and have brought you unto
land which I sware unto your
ers; and ^bI said, I will never
k my covenant with you.
and ye shall make no league
the inhabitants of this land;
hall throw down their altars:
ye have not obeyed my voice:
have ye done this?

Wherefore I also said, I will not
e them out from before you;
they shall be ^cas thorns in your
s, and ^dtheir gods shall be a
e unto you.

And it came to pass, when the

B.C. 1425.

CHAP. 1.

⁶ driving
he drove
them not
out.

^b Jos. 16. 10.
¹ Ki. 9. 16.

^c Jos. 19. 15.

^d Josh. 19.
24-30.

^e Ps. 106. 34,
35.

^f Jos. 19. 38.

^g Jos. 19. 42.

^h was
heavy.

ⁱ Nu. 34. 4.
Josh. 15. 3

^j Or, Maal-
ehak-
rabbim.

CHAP. 2.

^a Gen. 16. 7
Gen. 22. 11

Ex. 3. 1-6.
John 1. 1.

John 7.
5-8.

¹ Or, mes-
senger.

^b Gen. 17. 7.

^c Josh. 23.
13.

^d ch. 3. 6.

² That is,
weepers.

³ prolonged-
days
after
Joshua.

^e Ex. 5. 2.
1 Sa. 2. 12.

1 Chr. 28. 9
Jer. 9. 3.

Jer. 22. 16
Gal. 4. 8.

2 Thes. 1. 8
Tit. 1. 16.

^f De. 31. 16

^g Deu. 6. 14.

^h Ex. 20. 5.

ⁱ ch. 3. 8.
Ps. 106. 40

^j Ki. 17. 20
^k Is. 50. 1.

^l Lev. 26. 37
Josh. 7. 12

^m Lev. 26. 1
Deu. 28. 1.

ⁿ ch. 3. 9.
1 Sa. 12. 11

Acts 13. 20
^o saved.

^p Lev. 17. 7.

angel of the LORD spake these
words unto all the children of
Israel, that the people lifted up
their voice, and wept.

5 And they called the name of
that place ²Bochim: and they sacrifi-
ced there unto the LORD.

6 ¶ And when Joshua had let the
people go, the children of Israel
went every man unto his inheri-
tance to possess the land.

7 And the people served the LORD
all the days of Joshua, and all the
days of the elders that ³outlived
Joshua, who had seen all the great
works of the LORD that he did for
Israel.

8 And Joshua the son of Nun, the
servant of the LORD, died, *being* an
hundred and ten years old.

9 And they buried him in the bor-
der of his inheritance in Timnath-
heres, in the mount of Ephraim, on
the north side of the hill Gaash.

10 And also all that generation
were gathered unto their fathers.
And there arose another generation
after them, which knew ^enot the
LORD, nor yet the works which he
had done for Israel.

11 ¶ And the children of Israel
did evil in the sight of the LORD,
and served Baalim:

12 And they ^fforsook the LORD
God of their fathers, which brought
them out of the land of Egypt, and
followed ^gother gods, of the gods of
the people that *were* round about
them, and ^hbowed themselves unto
them, and provoked the LORD to
anger.

13 And they forsook the LORD,
and served Baal and Ashtaroth.

14 And ⁱthe anger of the LORD was
hot against Israel, and he ^jdelivered
them into the hands of spoilers
that spoiled them, and he ^ksold
them into the hands of their ene-
mies round about, so that they
^lcould not any longer stand before
their enemies.

15 Whithersoever they went out,
the hand of the LORD was against
them for evil, as the LORD had
said, and ^mas the LORD had sworn
unto them: and they were greatly
distressed.

16 ¶ Nevertheless ⁿthe LORD
raised up judges, which ⁴delivered
them out of the hand of those that
spoiled them.

17 And yet they would not hearken
unto their judges, but they ^owent a

whoring after other gods, and bowed themselves unto them: they turned quickly out of the way which their fathers walked in, obeying the commandments of the LORD; but they did not so.

18 And when the LORD raised them up judges, then ^pthe LORD was with the judge, and delivered them out of the hand of their enemies all the days of the judge: ^qfor it repented the LORD because of their groanings by reason of them that oppressed them and vexed them.

19 And it came to pass, when the judge was dead, that they returned, and ⁵corrupted themselves more than their fathers, in following other gods to serve them, and to bow down unto them; they ⁶ceased not from their own doings, nor from their stubborn way.

20 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel; and he said, Because that this people hath ^rtransgressed my covenant which I commanded their fathers, and have not hearkened unto my voice,

21 I also will not henceforth drive out any from before them of the nations which Joshua left when he died:

22 That through them I may ^sprove Israel, whether they will keep the way of the LORD to walk therein, as their fathers did keep it, or not.

23 Therefore the LORD ⁷left those nations, without driving them out hastily; neither delivered he them into the hand of Joshua.

CHAPTER 3.

1 Nations left to prove Israel: 5 by communion with whom the Israelites commit idolatry. 8 Othniel delivers Israel from Chushan-rishathaim.

NOW these are the nations which the LORD left, to ^aprove Israel by them; even as many of Israel as had not known all the wars of Canaan;

2 Only that the generations of the children of Israel might know to teach them war, at the least such as before knew nothing thereof;

3 Namely, ^bfive lords of the Philistines, and all the Canaanites, and the Sidonians, and the Hivites that dwelt in mount Lebanon, from mount Baal-hermon unto the entering in of Hamath.

4 And they were to prove Israel by them, to know whether they

B.C. 1428.

CHAP. 2.

^p Josh. 1. 5.

^q De. 32. 36.
Ps. 106. 41.

⁵ Or, were corrupt.

⁶ They let nothing fall of their.

^r Josh. 23. 16.

^s Deu. 8. 2.

⁷ Or, suffered.

CHAP. 3.

^a Gen. 22. 1
Deu. 13. 3.
John 2. 24.

^b 1 Cor. 11. 19.

^c Josh. 13. 3.

^d Ps. 106. 35.

^e Ex. 34. 16.
Deu. 7. 3.

^f ch. 2. 11.

^g Ex. 34. 13.
Deu. 16. 21.

^h ch. 6. 25.

ⁱ Hab. 3. 7.

^j 1 Aram-nabairaim.

^k ch. 6. 7.
ch. 10. 10.

^l 1 Sa. 12. 10
Neh. 9. 27.

^m Ps. 22. 5.
Ps. 106. 41.

ⁿ Ps. 107. 13.
19.

^o ch. 2. 16.

^p saviour.

^q ch. 1. 13.

^r Nu. 27. 18
1 Sa. 11. 6.

^s 2 Chr. 15. 1
^t was.

^u 1 Aram.
^v ch. 2. 19.

^w 1 Sa. 12. 9

^x ch. 5. 14.

^y ch. 1. 16.

^z Deu. 28. 40

^{aa} Ps. 78. 34.

^{ab} Or, the son of Gemini.
^{ac} shut of his right hand.
^{ad} ch. 20. 16.

would hearken unto the commandments of the LORD, which commanded their fathers by the hand of Moses.

5 ¶ And ^ethe children of Israel dwelt among the Canaanites, Hittites, and Amorites, and Perizzites, and Hivites, and Jebusites:

6 And ^dthey took their daughters to be their wives, and gave their daughters to their sons, and served their gods.

7 And ^fthe children of Israel did evil in the sight of the LORD, and forgot the LORD their God, and served Baalim and the groves.

8 Therefore the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and he sent them into the hand of ^gChushan-rishathaim king of ^hMesopotamia, and the children of Israel served Chushan-rishathaim eight years.

9 And when the children of Israel cried unto the LORD, the LORD raised up a ⁱdeliverer to the children of Israel, who delivered them, even Jothniel the son of Kenaz, Caleb's younger brother.

10 And ^kthe Spirit of the LORD came upon him, and he judged Israel, and went out to war: ^land the LORD delivered Chushan-rishathaim king of ^mMesopotamia into his hand; and his hand prevailed against Chushan-rishathaim.

11 And the land had rest forty years. And Othniel the son of Kenaz died.

12 ¶ And ⁿthe children of Israel did evil again in the sight of the LORD, and the LORD strengthened ^oEglon the king of Moab against Israel, because they had done evil in the sight of the LORD.

13 And he gathered unto him the children of Ammon and ^pAmalek, and went and smote Israel, and possessed ^qthe city of palm trees.

14 So the children of Israel served Eglon the king of Moab eighteen years.

15 But when the children of Israel cried unto the LORD, the LORD raised them up a deliverer, Ehud the son of Gera, ^ra Benjamite man ^sleft-handed: and by him the children of Israel sent a present unto Eglon the king of Moab.

16 But Ehud made him a dagger which had two edges, of a cubit length; and he did gird it upon his raiment upon his right thigh.

17 And he brought the present

to Eglon king of Moab: and Eglon was a very fat man.

8 And when he had made an and to offer the present, he sent way the people that bare the present.

9 But he himself turned again from the ⁷quarries that were by Ilgal, and said, I have a secret and unto thee, O king: who hid, Keep silence. And all that good by him went out from him.

10 And Ehud came unto him; and he was sitting in ⁸a summer parlour, which he had for himself alone. And Ehud said, I have a message from God unto thee. And he arose out of his seat.

11 And Ehud put forth his left and, and took the dagger from his right thigh, and thrust it into his belly:

12 And the haft also went in after the blade; and the fat closed upon the blade, so that he could not draw the dagger out of his belly; and the dirt came out.

13 Then Ehud went forth through the porch, and shut the doors of the parlour upon him, and locked them.

14 When he was gone out, his servants came; and when they saw that, behold, the doors of the parlour were locked, they said, Surely ¹⁰he covereth his feet in his summer chamber.

15 And they tarried till they were shamed; and, behold, he opened out the doors of the parlour, therefore they took a key, and opened them: and, behold, their lord was fallen down dead on the earth.

16 And Ehud escaped while they tarried, and passed beyond the quarries, and escaped unto Seirath.

17 And it came to pass, when he was come, that ⁸he blew a trumpet to the mountain of Ephraim, and the children of Israel went down with him from the mount, and he before them.

18 And he said unto them. Follow after me; for ¹⁴the LORD hath delivered your enemies the Moabites to your hand. And they went down after him, and took ¹⁵the fords of Jordan toward Moab, and suffered not a man to pass over.

19 And they slew of Moab at that time about ten thousand men, all lusty, and all men of valour; and there escaped not a man.

B.C. 1336.

CHAP. 3.

⁷ Josh. 4. 20

⁷ Or, graven images.

⁸ a parlour of cooling Amos 3.15

⁹ Or, it came out at the fundament.

¹⁰ Or, easeth nature. 1 Sa. 24. 3.

¹¹ ch. 5. 14. ch. 6. 34. 1 Sa. 13. 3.

¹² Jos. 17.15. ch. 7. 24. ch. 17. 1. ch. 19. 1.

¹³ ch. 7. 9,15 1 Sa. 17. 47

¹⁴ Josh. 2.7. ch. 12. 5.

11 fat.

¹⁵ ch. 5. 6. 1 Sa. 13. 19

¹⁶ 1 Sam. 17. 47, 50.

¹⁷ ch. 2. 16.

CHAP. 4.

¹⁸ ch. 2. 19.

¹⁹ Josh. 11.1.

²⁰ 1 Sa. 12.9. Ps. 83. 9.

²¹ ch. 1. 19.

²² ch. 5. 8. Ps. 106. 42

²³ 1 Cor. 1.27

²⁴ Gen. 35. 8.

²⁵ Heb. 11.32

²⁶ Jos. 19.37.

²⁷ Ex. 14. 4.

²⁸ ch. 5. 21. 1 Ki. 18.40 Ps. 83. 9. 10.

²⁹ ch. 2. 14.

³⁰ ch. 5. 18.

³¹ Ex. 11. 8. 1 Ki. 23.10

30 So Moab was subdued that day under the hand of Israel. And the land had rest fourscore years.

31 ¶ And after him was ¹⁰Shamgar the son of Anath, which slew of the Philistines six hundred men ¹¹with an ox-goad: ¹²and he also delivered Israel.

CHAPTER 4.

1 Deborah and Barak deliver Israel from Jabin and Sisera. 18 Jael killeth Sisera. 23 Jabin subdued.

AND ^athe children of Israel again did evil in the sight of the LORD, when Ehud was dead.

2 And the LORD sold them into the hand of Jabin king of Canaan, that reigned ^bin Hazor; the captain of whose host ^cwas Sisera, which dwelt in Harosheth of the Gentiles.

3 And the children of Israel cried unto the LORD; for he had nine hundred ^dchariots of iron: and twenty years ^ehe mightily oppressed the children of Israel.

4 ¶ And ^fDeborah, a prophetess, the wife of Lapidoth, she judged Israel at that time.

5 And ^gshe dwelt under the palm tree of Deborah between Ramah and Beth-el in Mount Ephraim: and the children of Israel came up to her for judgment.

6 And she sent and called ^hBarak the son of Abinoam out ⁱof Kedesh-naphtali, and said unto him, Hath not the LORD God of Israel commanded, saying, Go and draw toward mount Tabor, and take with thee ten thousand men of the children of Naphtali and of the children of Zebulun?

7 And ^jI will draw unto thee, to the ^kriver Kishon, Sisera, the captain of Jabin's army, with his chariots, and his multitude; and I will deliver him into thine hand.

8 And Barak said unto her, If thou wilt go with me, then I will go; but if thou wilt not go with me, then I will not go.

9 And she said, I will surely go with thee: notwithstanding the journey that thou takest shall not be for thine honour; for the LORD shall ^lsell Sisera into the hand of a woman. And Deborah arose, and went with Barak to Kedesh.

10 And Barak called ^mZebulun and Naphtali to Kedesh; and he went up with ten thousand men ⁿat his feet: and Deborah went up with him.

11 Now Heber ^othe Kenite, *which was of the children of* ^pHobab, the father-in-law of Moses, had severed himself from ^qthe Kenites, and pitched his tent unto the plain of Zaanaim, which is by Kedesh.

12 And they showed Sisera that Barak the son of Abinoam was gone up to mount Tabor.

13 And Sisera ^lgathered together all his chariots, *even* nine hundred chariots of iron, and all the people that *were* with him, from Harosheth of the Gentiles unto the river of Kishon.

14 And Deborah said unto Barak, Up; for this is the day in which the LORD hath delivered Sisera into thine hand: ^ris not the LORD gone out before thee? So Barak went down from mount Tabor, and ten thousand men after him.

15 And ^sthe LORD discomfited Sisera, and all *his* chariots, and all *his* host, with the edge of the sword before Barak; so that Sisera lighted down off *his* chariot, and fled away on his feet.

16 But Barak pursued after the chariots, and after the host, unto Harosheth of the Gentiles: and all the host of Sisera fell upon the edge of the sword; *and* there was not ^{2a}a man left.

17 Howbeit Sisera ^tfled away on his feet to the tent of Jael the wife of Heber the Kenite: for *there was* peace between Jabin the king of Hazor and the house of Heber the Kenite.

18 And Jael went out to meet Sisera, and said unto him, Turn in, my lord, turn in to me; fear not. And when he had turned in unto her into the tent, she covered him with a ³mantle.

19 And he said unto her, Give me, I pray thee, a little water to drink; for I am thirsty. And she opened ^ua bottle of milk, and gave him drink, and covered him.

20 Again he said unto her, Stand in the door of the tent; and it shall be, when any man doth come and enquire of thee, and say, Is there any man here? that thou shalt say, No.

21 Then Jael, Heber's wife, ^vtook a nail of the tent, and ⁴took an hammer in her hand, and went softly unto him, and smote the nail into his temples, and fastened

B.C. 1236.

CHAP. 4.

^o ch. 1. 16.^p Nu. 10. 29.^q Nu. 24. 21.^l gathered by cry, or, proclamation.^r Deu. 9. 3.^{2a} Sa. 5. 24.

Ps. 68. 7.

Ps. 77. 17,

18.

Is. 52. 12.

^s Ps. 83. 9,

Josh. 10. 10.

² unto one.^t Job 12. 21,

24.

Job 40. 11,

12.

Ps. 107. 40.

³ Or rug, or, blanket.^u ch. 5. 25.^v ch. 5. 26.⁴ put.^w Neh. 9. 24.

Ps. 18. 47.

⁵ going,

went, and

was hard.

CHAP. 5.

^a Deu. 33. 2.^b Is. 64. 3.

Hab. 3. 3.

^c Deu. 4. 11.¹ flowed.^d ch. 3. 31.^e Is. 33. 8.² walkers

of paths.

³ crooked

ways.

^f Is. 49. 23.^g De. 32. 16.

ch. 2. 12.

^h 1 Sam. 13.

19, 22.

ch. 4. 3.

ⁱ Or, Medi-

tate.

Ps. 145. 5.

^j ch. 12. 14.⁵ righteous-

nesses of

the

LORD.

it into the ground: for he was fast asleep and weary: so he died.

22 And, behold, as Barak pursued Sisera, Jael came out to meet him and said unto him, Come, and I will show thee the man whom thou seekest. And when he came into her tent, behold, Sisera lay dead and the nail was in his temples.

23 So ^wGod subdued on that day Jabin the king of Canaan before the children of Israel.

24 And the hand of the children of Israel ⁵prospered, and prevailed against Jabin the king of Canaan until they had destroyed Jabin king of Canaan.

CHAPTER 5.

Deborah and Barak's song of thanksgiving.

THEN sang Deborah and Barak the son of Abinoam on that day, saying,

2 Praise ye the LORD for the avenging of Israel, when the people willingly offered themselves.

3 Hear, O ye kings; give ear, O ye princes; I, *even* I, will sing unto the LORD; I will sing praise to the LORD God of Israel.

4 LORD, ^awhen thou wentest out of Seir, when thou marchedst out of the field of Edom, ^bthe earth trembled, and the heavens dropped the clouds also dropped water.

5 The ^cmountains ¹melted from before the LORD, *even* that Sinai from before the LORD God of Israel.

6 In the days of ^dShamgar the son of Anath, in the days of Jael ^ethe highways were unoccupied and the ²travellers walked through ³byways.

7 *The inhabitants of the villages* ceased, they ceased in Israel, until that I Deborah arose, that I arose *for* a mother in Israel.

8 They ^uchose new gods; then *was* war in the gates: ^hwas there a shield or spear seen among forty thousand in Israel?

9 My heart *is* toward the governors of Israel, that offered themselves willingly among the people. Bless ye the LORD.

10 ⁴Speak, ye ¹that ride on white asses, ye that sit in judgment, and walk by the way.

11 *They that are delivered from the noise of archers in the places of drawing water, there shall they rehearse the* ⁵righteous acts of the

LORD, even the righteous acts toward the inhabitants of his villages in Israel: then shall the people of the LORD go down to the gates.

12 Awake, awake, Deborah; awake, awake; utter a song: arise, Barak, and lead thy captivity captive, thou son of Abinoam.

13 Then he made him that remaineth have dominion over the nobles among the people: the LORD made me have dominion over the mighty.

14 Out of Ephraim *was there a root* of them against Amalek; after me, Benjamin, among thy people: out of ^k Machir came down governors, and out of Zebulun they that handle the pen of the writer.

15 And the princes of Issachar were with Deborah; even Issachar, and also Barak: he was sent on foot into the valley. ⁸ For the divisions of Reuben *there were* great ⁹ thoughts of heart.

16 Why abodest thou ¹ among the sheep-folds, to hear the bleatings of the flocks? ¹⁰ For the divisions of Reuben *there were* great searchings of heart.

17 Gilead ^m abode beyond Jordan: and why did Dan remain in ships? ⁿ Asher continued on the sea-¹¹ shore, and abode in his breaches.

18 Zebulun ^o and Naphtali *were* a people that ¹³ jeopardized their lives unto the death in the high places of the field.

19 The kings came and fought, then fought the kings of Canaan in Baanach by the waters of Megiddo; they took no gain of money.

20 They ² fought from heaven; the stars in their ¹⁴ courses fought against Sisera.

21 The ^a river of Kishon swept them away, that ancient river, the river Kishon. O my soul, thou hast trodden down strength.

22 Then were the horse-hoofs broken by the means of the prancings, the prancings of their mighty ones.

23 Curse ye Meroz, said the angel of the LORD, curse ye bitterly the inhabitants thereof; ^t because they came not to the help of the LORD, to the help ^u of the LORD against the mighty.

24 Blessed above women shall be the wife of Heber the Kenite

B.C. 1256.

CHAP. 5.

ch. 3. 27.

^k Nu. 32. 39.

⁶ draw with the pen, etc.

Ge. 49. 21.

⁷ his feet.

⁸ Or, In the divisions, etc.

Acts 15.

38.

⁹ impressions.

¹ Nu. 32. 1.

¹⁰ Or, In.

^m Jos. 13. 25

ⁿ Jos. 19. 29

¹¹ Or, port.

¹² Or, creeks.

^o ch. 4. 10.

¹³ exposed to reproach.

^p ch. 4. 16.

Ps. 44. 12.

^q Jos. 10. 11.

^r ch. 4. 15.

¹⁴ paths.

^s ch. 4. 7.

¹⁵ Or, tramp-lings, or, plungings

^t ch. 21. 9.

¹ Sam. 17.

47.

^v Lu. 1. 28.

¹⁶ she hammered.

¹⁷ Between

¹⁸ destroyed.

¹⁹ her words.

^u Ex. 15. 9.

²⁰ to the head of a man.

^x Ps. 59. 11.

Ps. 83. 9.

^y 2Sa. 23. 4.

^z Ps. 19. 5.

CHAP. 6.

^a ch. 2. 19.

^b Hab. 3. 7.

¹ was strong.

^c 1 Sa. 13. 6.

^d Gen. 29. 1.

^e De. 23. 30.

² Or, goat.

be; ^v blessed shall she be above women in the tent.

25 He asked water, *and* she gave him milk; she brought forth butter in a lordly dish.

26 She put her hand to the nail, and her right hand to the workmen's hammer; and ¹⁶ with the hammer she smote Sisera, she smote off his head, when she had pierced and stricken through his temples.

27 ¹⁷ At her feet he bowed, he fell, he lay down: at her feet he bowed, he fell: where he bowed, there he fell down ¹⁸ dead.

28 The mother of Sisera looked out at a window, and cried through the lattice, Why is his chariot so long in coming? why tarry the wheels of his chariots?

29 Her wise ladies answered her, yea, she returned ¹⁹ answer to herself,

30 Have ^w they not sped? have they *not* divided the prey; ²⁰ to every man a damsel *or* two; to Sisera a prey of divers colours, a prey of divers colours of needlework, of divers colours of needlework on both sides, *meet* for the necks of *them that take the spoil*?

31 So ^x let all thine enemies perish, O LORD: but *let* them that love him *be* ^y as the sun ^z when he goeth forth in his might. And the land had rest forty years.

CHAPTER 6.

1 *The Israelites, for their sin, oppressed by Midian: 7 a prophet rebukes them. 11 An angel sends Gideon to deliver them.*

AND ^a the children of Israel did evil in the sight of the LORD: and the LORD delivered them into the hand ^b of Midian seven years.

2 And the hand of Midian ¹ prevailed against Israel: *and* because of the Midianites the children of Israel made them ^c the dens which *are* in the mountains, and caves, and strong holds.

3 And *so* it was, when Israel had sown, that the Midianites came up, and the Amalekites, ^d and the children of the east, even they came up against them;

4 And they encamped against them, ^e and destroyed the increase of the earth, till thou come unto Gaza, and left no sustenance for Israel, neither ² sheep, nor ox, nor ass.

5 For they came up with their

cattle and their tents, and they came as grasshoppers for multitude; for both they and their camels were without number: and they entered into the land to destroy it.

6 And Israel was greatly impoverished because of the Midianites; and the children of Israel cried unto the LORD.

7 ¶ And it came to pass, when the children of Israel cried unto the LORD because of the Midianites,

8 That the LORD sent ^aa prophet unto the children of Israel, which said unto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I brought you up from Egypt, and brought you forth out of the house of bondage;

9 And I delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all that oppressed you, and drave them out from before you, and gave you their land;

10 And I said unto you, I am the LORD your God; ^ofear not the gods of the Amorites, in whose land ye dwell: but ye have not obeyed my voice.

11 ¶ And there came an angel of the LORD, and sat under an oak which *was* in Ophrah, that *per-tained* unto Joash ^hthe Abi-ezrite: and his son Gideon threshed wheat by the wine-press, ⁴to hide it from the Midianites.

12 And the ⁱangel of the LORD appeared unto him, and said unto him, The LORD *is* with thee, thou mighty man of valour.

13 And Gideon said unto him, Oh my Lord, if the LORD be with us, why then is all this befallen us? and ^jwhere *be* all his miracles which our fathers told us of, saying, Did not the LORD bring us up from Egypt? but now the LORD hath ^kforsaken us, and delivered us into the hands of the Midianites.

14 And the LORD looked upon him, and said, ^lGo in this thy might, and thou shalt save Israel from the hand of the Midianites: have ^mnot I sent thee?

15 And he said unto him, Oh my Lord, wherewith shall I save Israel? behold, ⁵my family *is* poor in Manasseh, and I am the least in my father's house.

16 And the LORD said unto him, ⁿSurely I will be with thee, and thou shalt smite the Midianites as one man.

B.C. 1256.

CHAP. 6.

^f Hos. 5. 15.³ a man a prophet.² Kin. 17. 35.

Jer. 10. 2.

⁸ Jos. 17. 2.⁴ to cause it to flee.ⁱ ch. 13. 3.^j Ps. 89. 49. Is. 59. 1.² Chr. 15. 2.¹ Sam. 12. 11.

He. 11. 32.

^m Josh. 1. 9.⁵ my thou-said is the meanest.¹ Sa. 9. 21.^o Ex. 3. 12. Josh. 1. 5.^o Ex. 4. 1.^p Ge. 18. 3.⁶ Or, meat offering.⁷ a kid of the goats.^q ch. 13. 19.^r 1 Ki. 18. 33.^s Lev. 9. 24. 2 Chr. 7. 1.^t Ge. 16. 13. Ex. 33. 20.^u Da. 10. 19.^v That is, The LORD send peace.^w ch. 8. 32.^x Or, and.^y Ex. 24. 13. Deu. 7. 5.^z strong place.¹¹ Or, in an orderly manner.^z John 3. 1.

17 And he said unto him, If now I have found grace in thy sight, then ^oshow me a sign that thou talkest with me.

18 Depart ^pnot hence, I pray thee, until I come unto thee, and bring forth my ^qpresent, and set it before thee. And he said, I will tarry until thou come again.

19 And Gideon went in, and made ready ^ra kid, and unleavened cakes of an ephah of flour: the flesh he put in a basket, and he put the broth in a pot, and brought it out unto him under the oak, and presented it.

20 And the angel of God said unto him, Take the flesh and the unleavened cakes, and ^slay them upon this rock, and ^tpour out the broth. And he did so.

21 Then the angel of the LORD put forth the end of the staff that *was* in his hand, and touched the flesh and the unleavened cakes; and ^uthere rose up fire out of the rock, and consumed the flesh and the unleavened cakes. Then the angel of the LORD departed out of his sight.

22 And when Gideon perceived that he *was* an angel of the LORD, Gideon said, Alas, O Lord God! ^vfor because I have seen an angel of the LORD face to face.

23 And the LORD said unto him, ^wPeace *be* unto thee; fear not: thou shalt not die.

24 Then Gideon built an altar there unto the LORD, and called it ^xJehovah-shalom: unto this day it is yet ^yin Ophrah of the Abi-ezrites.

25 ¶ And it came to pass the same night, that the LORD said unto him, Take thy father's young bullock, ^zeven the second bullock of seven years old, and throw down the altar of Baal that thy father hath, and cut ^zdown the grove that is by it:

26 And build an altar unto the LORD thy God upon the top of this ¹⁰rock, ¹¹in the ordered place, and take the second bullock, and offer a burnt sacrifice with the wood of the grove which thou shalt cut down.

27 Then Gideon took ten men of his servants, and did as the LORD had said unto him: and *so* it was, because he feared his father's household, and the men of the city, that he could not do it by day, that he did it ^xby night.

8 ¶ And when the men of the army arose early in the morning, behold, the altar of Baal was cast down, and the grove was cut down *at* was by it, and the second bullock was offered upon the altar *that* was built.

9 And they said one to another, Who hath done this thing? And when they enquired and asked, they said, Gideon the son of Joash hath done this thing.

10 Then the men of the city said unto Joash, ¹⁰Bring out thy son, that he may die; because he hath cast down the altar of Baal, and because he hath cut down the grove that was by it.

11 And Joash said unto all that stood against him, Will ye plead for Baal? will ye save him? he that will plead for him, let him be put to death whilst *it* is yet morning: *he be* a god, let him plead for himself, because *one* hath cast down his altar.

12 Therefore on that day he called in ¹²Jerubbaal, saying, Let Baal plead against him, because he hath thrown down his altar.

13 ¶ Then all the Midianites and the Amalekites and the children of the east were gathered together, and went over, and pitched in ^athe valley of Jezreel.

14 But ^athe Spirit of the LORD came upon Gideon, and he ^bblew trumpet; and Abi-ezer ¹⁴was gathered after him.

15 And he sent messengers throughout all Manasseh; who so was gathered after him: and he sent messengers unto Asher, and unto Zebulun, and unto Naphtali; and they came up to meet them.

16 ¶ And Gideon said unto God, Thou wilt save Israel by mine hand, as thou hast said,

17 Behold, ^cI will put a fleece of wool in the floor; and if the dew be on the fleece only, and *it be* dry upon all the earth *beside*, then shall I know that thou wilt save Israel by mine hand, as thou hast said.

18 And it was so: for he rose up early on the morrow, and thrust the fleece together, and wringed the dew out of the fleece, a bowl full of water.

19 And Gideon said unto God, Let not thine anger be hot against me, and I will speak but this once: *me* prove, I pray thee, but this

B.C. 1256.

CHAP. 6.

⁹ John 16.

2.

Acts 26. 9.

12 That is,

Let Baal

plead.

1 Sa. 12. 11.

Or, Jerub-

besheth;

that is,

Let

shame,

or, confu-

sion,

plead.

2 Sa. 11. 21.

Jer. 11. 13.

Hos. 9. 10.

^a Jos. 17. 16.

1 Ki. 18. 45

1 Ki. 21. 23

^a ch. 3. 10.

1 Ch. 12. 18

2 Ch. 24. 20

13 clothed.

^b Nu. 10. 3.

ch. 3. 27.

14 was

called

after

him.

^c Ex. 4. 3.

4. 6. 7.

^d Ge. 18. 32.

CHAP. 7.

^a ch. 6. 32.^b Josh. 3. 1.

Josh. 6. 12.

Ec. 9. 10.

1 That is,

trem-

bling.

^c Ge. 12. 6.^d De. 8. 17.

Is. 10. 13.

Zec. 4. 6.

1 Cor. 1. 29

2 Cor. 4. 7.

^e De. 20. 8.² separate,

or, purify.

1 Sam. 16.

6. 7.

Mal. 3. 2, 3

1 Sa. 14. 6.

once with the fleece; let it now be dry only upon the fleece, and upon all the ground let there be dew.

40 And God did so that night: for it was dry upon the fleece only, and there was dew on all the ground.

CHAPTER 7.

1 *Gideon's army: 9 he is encouraged by the dream, and the interpretation of the barley cake. 16 His stratagem against Midian.*

THEN ^aJerubbaal, who is Gideon, and all the people that were with him, rose ^bup early, and pitched beside the well of ¹Harod: so that the host of the Midianites were on the north side of them, by the hill of Moreh, in the ^cvalley.

2 And the LORD said unto Gideon, The people that are with thee are too many for me to give the Midianites into their hands, lest Israel ^dvaunt themselves against me, saying, Mine own hand hath saved me.

3 Now therefore go to, proclaim in the ears of the people, saying, ^eWhosoever is fearful and afraid, let him return and depart early from mount Gilead. And there returned of the people twenty and two thousand; and there remained ten thousand.

4 And the LORD said unto Gideon, The people are yet too many; bring them down unto the water, and I will ²try them for thee there: and it shall be, *that* of whom I say unto thee, This shall go with thee, the same shall go with thee; and of whomsoever I say unto thee, This shall not go with thee, the same shall not go.

5 So he brought down the people unto the water: and the LORD said unto Gideon, Every one that lappeth of the water with his tongue, as a dog lappeth, him shalt thou set by himself; likewise every one that boweth down upon his knees to drink.

6 And the number of them that lapped, *putting* their hand to their mouth, were three hundred men: but all the rest of the people bowed down upon their knees to drink water.

7 And the LORD said unto Gideon, By the three hundred men that lapped will I save you, and deliver the Midianites into thine hand: and let all the other people go every man unto his place.

8 So the people took victuals in their hand, and their trumpets: and he sent all *the rest of* Israel every man unto his tent, and retained those three hundred men. And the host of Midian was beneath him in the valley.

9 ¶ And it came to pass the same ⁹night, that the LORD said unto him, Arise, get thee down unto the host: for I have delivered it into thine hand.

10 But if thou fear to go down, go thou with Phurah thy servant down to the host:

11 And thou shalt ^hhear what they say; and afterward shall thine hands be strengthened to go down unto the host. Then went he down with Phurah his servant unto the outside of the ³armed men that *were* in the host.

12 And the Midianites and the Amalekites and ⁱall the children of the east lay along in the valley like grasshoppers for multitude; and their camels *were* without number, as the sand by the sea-side for multitude.

13 And when Gideon was come, behold, *there was* a man that told a dream unto his fellow, and said, Behold, I dreamed a dream, and, lo, ^ja cake of barley bread tumbled into the host of Midian, and came unto a tent, and smote it that it fell, and overturned it, that the tent lay along.

14 And ^khis fellow answered and said, This *is* nothing else save the sword of Gideon the son of Joash, a man of Israel: *for* into his hand hath God delivered Midian, and all the host.

15 ¶ And it was *so*, when Gideon heard the telling of the dream, and ^lthe interpretation thereof, that he worshipped, and returned into the host of Israel, and said, Arise; for the LORD hath delivered into your hand the host of Midian.

16 And he divided the three hundred men *into* three companies, and he put ⁵a trumpet in every man's hand, with empty pitchers, and ⁶lamps within the pitchers.

17 And he said unto them, Look on me, and do likewise: and, behold, when I come to the outside of the camp, it shall be, *that* as I do, so shall ye do.

18 When I blow with a trumpet, I and all that *are* with me, then

B.C. 1249.

CHAP. 7.

⁹ Gen. 46.

2. 3.

Job 4. 13.

Mat. 1. 20.

^k Ge. 24. 14.

1 Sam. 14.

9. 10.

³ Or, ranks

by five.

Ex. 13. 18.

ⁱ ch. 6. 5, 33.

ch. 8. 10.

^j ch. 6. 15.

Is. 41. 14,

15.

1 Cor. 1. 27

^k Ge. 40. 8.

Nu. 23. 5.

^l the

breaking

thereof.

⁵ trumpets

in the

hand of

all of

them.

⁶ Or, fire-

brauds,

or,

torches.

ⁱ Lu. 12. 38.^m Ex. 14. 13,

14.

ⁿ 2 Ch. 20. 17² Ki. 7. 7.⁶ Josh. 6. 4,

36, 20.

2 Cor. 4. 7.

^p Ps. 83. 9.

Is. 9. 4.

⁷ 1 Sa. 14. 20

2 Ch. 20. 23

⁷ Or, to-

ward.

⁸ lip.^r ch. 3. 27.^s ch. 3. 28.^t John 1. 28^u ch. 8. 3.

Ps. 83. 11.

^v Is. 10. 26.^w ch. 8. 4.

CHAP. 8.

^a ch. 12. 1.

2 Sa. 19. 41

¹ What

thing is

this thou

hast done

unto us?

² strongly.

blow ye the trumpets also on every side of all the camp, and say, *The sword of the LORD, and* Gideon.

19 ¶ So Gideon, and the hundred men that *were* with him, came unto the outside of the camp in the beginning of the ⁴middle watch: and they had but newly set ¹the watch: and they blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers that *were* in their hands.

20 And the three companies blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers, and held the lamps in their left hands, and the trumpets in their right hands to blow *withal*: and they cried, The sword of the LORD, and of Gideon.

21 And they ^mstood every man in his place round about the camp: ⁿand all the host ran, and cried, and fled.

22 And the three hundred ^oblew the trumpets, and ^pthe LORD set ^qevery man's sword against his fellow, even throughout all the host: and the host fled to Beth-shittah ⁷in Zererath, and to the ⁸border of Abel-meholah, unto Tabbath.

23 And the men of Israel gathered themselves together out of Naphtali, and out of Asher, and out of all Manasseh, and pursued after the Midianites.

24 And Gideon sent messengers throughout all ^rmount Ephraim saying, Come down against the Midianites, and take before them the waters unto Beth-barah and Jordan. Then all the men of Ephraim gathered themselves together, and ^stook the waters unto ^tBeth-barah and Jordan.

25 And they took ^utwo princes of the Midianites, Oreb and Zeeb, and they slew Oreb upon ^vthe rock Oreb, and Zeeb they slew at the wine-press of Zeeb, and pursued Midian, and brought the heads of Oreb and Zeeb to Gideon on the ^wother side Jordan.

CHAPTER 8.

1 *The Ephraimites offended, but are pacified.* 10 Zebah and Zalmunna taken. 28 Midian totally subdued. 3 Gideon's death.

AND ^athe men of Ephraim said unto him, ¹Why hast thou served us thus, that thou calledst us not when thou wentest to fight with the Midianites? And they did chide with him ²sharply.

and he said unto them, What have I done now in comparison of the *Is* not the gleanings of the *es* of Ephraim better than the *age* of Abi-ezer?

And *h* hath delivered into your hands the princes of Midian, Oreb and Zeeb: and what was I able to do in comparison of you? Then *h* anger was abated toward him, when he had said that.

And Gideon came to Jordan, passed over, he, and the three hundred men that *were* with him, and yet pursuing *them*.

And he said unto the men of Succoth, Give, I pray you, loaves of bread unto the people that follow me, for they *be* faint, and I am pursuing after Zebah and Zalmunna, the sons of Midian.

And the princes of Succoth said, Give the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thine hand, that *we* may give bread unto thine army? And Gideon said, Therefore, if the LORD hath delivered Zebah and Zalmunna into mine hand, then I will *tear* your flesh with the thorns of the wilderness and with briers.

And he went up thence *to* Peniel, and spake unto them likewise: and the men of Peniel answered him as the men of Succoth had answered *him*.

And he spake also unto the men of Peniel, saying, When I *come* in peace, I will break down your tower.

¶ Now Zebah and Zalmunna were in Karkor, and their hosts with them, about fifteen thousand *men*, that were left of all *the* hosts of the children of the east: for he fell *an* hundred and twenty thousand men that drew sword.

¶ And Gideon went up by the side of them that dwelt in tents on the east *of* Nobah and Jogbehah, and smote the host: for the host was *secure*.

And when Zebah and Zalmunna saw him, he pursued after them, and took the two kings of Midian, Zebah and Zalmunna, and *dis*tributed all the host.

And Gideon the son of Joash came from battle before the LORD *was up*,

and caught a young man of the land of Succoth, and enquired of him: and he *described* unto him

B.C. 1249.

CHAP. 8.

h ch. 7. 24.

h spirit. Pro. 15. 1.

h Gen. 33. 17 Ps. 60. 6.

h 1 Ki. 20. 11

h 1 Sa. 25. 11

h thresh.

h Gen. 32. 30 1 Ki. 12. 25

h 1 Kin. 22. 27.

h ch. 7. 12.

h Or, an hundred and twenty thousand, every one drawing a sword. ch. 20. 2. 2 Ki. 3. 26.

h Nu. 32. 35.

h ch. 18. 27. Pro. 17. 13 1 Thes. 5. 3

h Ps. 83. 11.

h terrified.

h writ.

h made to know.

h 1 Ki. 12. 25

h ch. 4. 6. Ps. 89. 12.

h according to the form, etc.

h Ps. 83. 11.

h Or, ornaments like the moon.

h 1 Sa. 8. 7. 1 Sa. 10. 19 1 Sa. 12. 12 Is. 26. 13.

h Ge. 25. 13. Gen. 37. 25

the princes of Succoth, and the elders thereof, *even* threescore and seventeen men.

15 And he came unto the men of Succoth, and said, Behold Zebah and Zalmunna, with whom ye did upbraid me, saying, *Are* the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thine hand, that we should give bread unto thy men *that are* weary?

16 And he took the elders of the city, and thorns of the wilderness and briers, and with them he *taught* the men of Succoth.

17 And he beat down the tower of Peniel, and slew the men of the city.

18 ¶ Then said he unto Zebah and Zalmunna, What manner of men *were they* whom ye slew at *the* Tabor? And they answered, As thou *art*, so *were they*; each one *resembled* the children of a king.

19 And he said, They *were* my brethren, *even* the sons of my mother: *as* the LORD liveth, if ye had saved them alive, I would not slay you.

20 And he said unto Jether his first-born, Up, and slay them: but the youth drew not his sword; for he feared, because he *was* yet a youth.

21 Then Zebah and Zalmunna said, Rise thou, and fall upon us; for as the man *is*, so *is* his strength. And Gideon arose, and slew *the* Zebah and Zalmunna, and took away the *ornaments* that *were* on their camels' necks.

22 ¶ Then the men of Israel said unto Gideon, Rule thou over us, both thou and thy son, and thy son's son also; for thou hast delivered us from the hand of Midian.

23 And Gideon said unto them, I will not rule over you, neither shall my son rule over you: *the* LORD shall rule over you.

24 And Gideon said unto them, I would desire a request of you, that ye would give me every man the earrings of his prey: (for they had golden earrings, *because they were* Ishmaelites.)

25 And they answered, We will willingly give *them*. And they spread a garment, and did cast therein every man the earrings of his prey.

26 And the weight of the golden earrings that he requested was a thousand and seven hundred *shekels* of gold; besides ornaments, and

¹¹collars, and purple raiment that *was* on the kings of Midian, and besides the chains that *were* about their camels' necks.

27 And Gideon ²made an ephod thereof, and put it in his city, *even* ³in Ophrah: and all Israel ⁴went thither a whoring after it: which thing became ⁵a snare unto Gideon, and to his house.

28 ¶ Thus was Midian subdued before the children of Israel, so that they lifted up their heads no more: and the country was in quietness forty years in the days of Gideon.

29 And Jerubbaal the son of Joash went and dwelt in his own house.

30 And Gideon had ¹⁰threescore and ten sons ¹²of his body begotten: for he had many wives.

31 And his concubine that *was* in Shechem, she also bare him a son, whose name he ¹³called ¹⁴Abimelech.

32 And Gideon the son of Joash died in a good old age, and was buried in the sepulchre of Joash his father, ¹⁵in Ophrah of the Abiezrites.

33 And it came to pass, ¹⁶as soon as Gideon was dead, that the children of Israel turned again, and went a whoring after Baalim, ¹⁷and made ¹⁵Baal-berith their god.

34 And the children of Israel ¹⁸remembered not the LORD their God, who had delivered them out of the hands of all their enemies on every side:

35 Neither ¹⁹showed they kindness to the house of Jerubbaal, *namely*, Gideon, according to all the goodness which he had showed unto Israel.

CHAPTER 9.

¹ *Abimelech is made king by the Shechemites. 7 Jotham, by a parable, reproacheth them. 22 Gaal's conspiracy. 50 Abimelech slain.*

AND Abimelech the son of Jerubbaal went to Shechem unto ²his mother's brethren, and communed with them, and with all the family of the house of his mother's father, saying,

2 Speak, I pray you, in the ears of all the men of Shechem, ¹Whether is better for you, either that all the sons of Jerubbaal, *which are* ²threescore and ten persons, reign over you, or that one reign over you? remember also that I *am* ³your bone and your flesh.

B.C. 1249.

CHAP. 8.

¹¹ Or, sweet jewels.

⁷ ch. 17. 5.

¹ ch. 6. 24.

¹ Ps. 106. 39.

¹ Deu. 7. 16.

¹⁰ ch. 9. 2, 5.

¹² going out of his thigh.

¹³ set.

¹⁴ That is, my father the king.

¹ ch. 6. 24.

¹ ch. 2. 19.

¹ ch. 9. 4.

¹⁵ That is, idol of the covenant.

¹ Ps. 78. 11.

¹ ch. 9. 16. Eccles. 9. 14, 15.

CHAP. 9.

¹ ch. 8. 31.

¹ What is good? whether, etc.

¹ ch. 8. 30.

¹ Gen. 29. 14.

² after.

¹ Gen. 29. 15.

¹ ch. 8. 33.

¹ 2 Chr. 13. 7.

¹ ch. 6. 24.

¹ 2 Ki. 11. 1.

³ Or, by the oak of the pillar.

Jos. 24. 26.

¹ Deu. 11. 29.

Josh. 8. 33.

¹ John 4. 20.

¹ 2 Ki. 14. 9.

¹ ch. 8. 22.

¹ Ps. 104. 15.

¹ go up and down for other trees.

⁵ Or, thistle.

¹ Is. 30. 2.

Dan. 4. 12.

Hos. 14. 7.

¹ Nu. 21. 28.

¹ 2 Ki. 14. 9.

Is. 2. 13.

Eze. 31. 3.

3 And his mother's brethren spake of him in the ears of all the men of Shechem all these words: and their hearts inclined ²to follow Abimelech; for they said, He is *our* brother.

4 And they gave him threescore and ten *pieces* of silver out of the house of ³Baal-berith, where Abimelech hired ⁴vain and liars, persons, which followed him.

5 And he went unto his father's house ⁵at Ophrah, and ⁶slew his brethren the sons of Jerubbaal, *being* threescore and ten persons upon one stone: notwithstanding yet Jotham the youngest son of Jerubbaal was left; for he hid himself.

6 And all the men of Shechem gathered together, and all the house of Millo, and went and made Abimelech king, ⁸by the plain of the pillar that *was* in Shechem.

7 And when they told it to Jotham, he went and stood in the top of ¹mount Gerizim, and lifted up his voice and cried, and said unto them, Harken unto me, ye men of Shechem, that God may hearken unto you.

8 The trees went forth *on a time* to anoint a king over them; and they said unto the olive tree, *Reign thou over us.*

9 But the olive tree said unto them, Should I leave my father's house, wherewith by me they honour God and man, and ²go to be promoted over the trees?

10 And the trees said to the fig tree, Come thou, *and* reign over us.

11 But the fig tree said unto them, Should I forsake my sweetness and my good fruit, and go to be promoted over the trees?

12 Then said the trees unto the vine, Come thou, *and* reign over us.

13 And the vine said unto them, Should I leave my wine, which cheereth God and man, and go to be promoted over the trees?

14 Then said all the trees unto the ⁵bramble, Come thou, *and* reign over us.

15 And the bramble said unto the trees, If in truth ye anoint me king over you, *then* come and put your trust in ¹my shadow; and if not, let fire come out of the bramble and devour the ²cedars of Lebanon.

16 Now therefore, if ye have done truly and sincerely, in that ye have

ade Abimelech king, and if ye
ve dealt well with Jerubbaal and
s house, and have done unto him
according to the deserving of his
nds;

7 (For my father fought for you,
d ⁶adventured his life far, and
livered you out of the hand of
idian:

8 And ye are risen up against my
ther's house this day, and have
in his sons, threescore and ten
ersons, upon one stone, and have
ade Abimelech, the son of his
aid-servant, king over the men
Shechem, because he is your
other:)

9 If ye then have dealt truly and
ncerely with Jerubbaal and with
s house this day, *then* ²rejoice ye
Abimelech, and let him also re-
ice in you:

10 But if not, let fire come out
om Abimelech, and devour the
en of Shechem, and the house of
illo; and let fire come out from
e men of Shechem, and from the
use of Millo, and devour Abime-
ch.

11 And Jotham ran away, and
d, and went to ²Beer, and dwelt
ere, for fear of Abimelech his
ther.

12 ¶ When Abimelech had reigned
ree years over Israel,

13 Then ²God sent an evil spirit
etween Abimelech and the men of
hechem; and the men of Shechem
dealt treacherously with Abime-
ch:

14 That ¹⁴the cruelty *done* to the
reescore and ten sons of Jerub-
al might come, and their blood
e laid upon Abimelech their
rother, which slew them; and
oon the men of Shechem, which
ided him in the killing of his
ethren.

15 And the men of Shechem set
ers in wait for him in the top of
e mountains, and they robbed all
at came along that way by them:
d it was told Abimelech.

16 And Gaal the son of Ebed came
ith his brethren, and went over to
hechem: and the men of Shechem
at their confidence in him.

17 And they went out into the
elds, and gathered their vineyards,
d trode *the grapes*, and made
nerry, and went into the ¹⁷house of
eir god, and did eat and drink,
d cursed Abimelech.

B.C. 1209.

CHAP. 9.

² ch. 8. 35.⁶ cast his
life.⁷ Is. 8. 6.

Phil. 3. 3.

² Sa. 20. 14¹ Sa. 16. 14¹ Ki. 12. 15¹ Ki. 18. 19

Is. 19. 2,

14.

¹ Is. 33. 1.¹ Ki. 2. 23.

Esth. 9. 25.

Ps. 7. 16.

Ps. 58. 10.

11.

Mat. 23. 35

⁷ strength-
ened his
hands to
kill.¹ ch. 8. 33.⁸ Or, songs.

Ps. 4. 7.

Is. 16. 9,

10.

Jer. 25. 30.

Amos 6.

1-6.

¹⁰ Ex. 5. 2.

1 Sa. 25. 10

² Gen. 34. 2.² Sa. 15. 4.

1 Ki. 20. 11

⁹ Or, hot.¹⁰ craftily,

or, to Tor-

mah,

ver. 41.

¹¹ as thine

hand

shall find.

1 Sa. 10. 7.

Ec. 9. 10.

² Mk. 8. 24.¹² navel.¹³ Or, the

regarders

of the

times,

sooth-

sayers.

² Ki. 14. 8.

28 And Gaal the son of Ebed said,
¹⁰ Who *is* Abimelech, and who *is*
Shechem, that we should serve
him? *Is not he* the son of Jerub-
baal? and Zebul his officer? Serve
the men of ²Hamor the father of
Shechem; for why should we serve
him?

29 And ² would to God this people
were under my hand! then would
I remove Abimelech. And he said
to Abimelech, Increase thine army,
and come out.

30 ¶ And when Zebul the ruler of
the city heard the words of Gaal
the son of Ebed, his anger was
⁹ kindled.

31 And he sent messengers unto
Abimelech ¹⁰privily, saying, Be-
hold, Gaal the son of Ebed, and his
brethren, be come to Shechem;
and, behold, they fortify the city
against thee.

32 Now therefore up by night,
thou and the people that *is* with
thee, and lie in wait in the field:

33 And it shall be, *that* in the
morning, as soon as the sun is up,
thou shalt rise early, and set upon
the city: and, behold, *when* he and
the people that *is* with him come
out against thee, then mayest
thou do to them ¹¹as thou shalt
find occasion.

34 ¶ And Abimelech rose up, and
all the people that *were* with him,
by night, and they laid wait against
Shechem in four companies.

35 And Gaal the son of Ebed went
out, and stood in the entering of
the gate of the city: and Abimelech
rose up, and the people that *were*
with him, from lying in wait.

36 And when Gaal saw the people,
he said to Zebul, Behold, there
come people down from the top of
the mountains. And Zebul said
unto him, Thou ²seest the shadow
of the mountains as *if they were*
men.

37 And Gaal spake again, and said,
See there come people down by the
¹²middle of the land, and another
company come along by the plain
of ¹³Meonenim.

38 Then said Zebul unto him,
¹⁴Where *is* now thy mouth, where-
with thou saidst, Who *is* Abime-
lech, that we should serve him? *Is*
not this the people that thou hast
despised? Go out, I pray now, and
fight with them.

39 And Gaal went out before the

men of Shechem, and fought with Abimelech.

40 And Abimelech chased him, and he fled before him; and many were overthrown *and* wounded, *even* unto the entering of the gate.

41 And Abimelech dwelt at Arumah; and Zebul thrust out Gaal and his brethren, that they should not dwell in Shechem.

42 And it came to pass on the morrow, that the people went out into the field; and they told Abimelech.

43 And he took the people, and divided them into three companies, and laid wait in the field, and looked, and, behold, the people *were* come forth out of the city; and he rose up against them, and smote them.

44 And Abimelech, and the company that *was* with him, rushed forward, and stood in the entering of the gate of the city: and the two *other* companies ran upon all the people that *were* in the fields, and slew them.

45 And Abimelech fought against the city all that day; and he took the city, and slew the people that *was* therein, and ^bbeat down the city, and ^csowed it with salt.

46 ¶ And when all the men of the tower of Shechem heard *that*, they entered into an hold of the house ^dof the god Berith.

47 And it was told Abimelech, that all the men of the tower of Shechem were gathered together.

48 And Abimelech gat him up to ^emount Zalmon, he and all the people that *were* with him; and Abimelech took an ax in his hand, and cut down a bough from the trees, and took it, and laid *it* on his shoulder, and said unto the people that *were* with him, What ye have seen ¹⁴me do, make haste, *and* do as I *have* done.

49 And all the people likewise cut down every man his bough, and followed Abimelech, and put *them* to the hold, and set the hold on fire upon them: so that all the men of the tower of Shechem died also, about a thousand men and women.

50 ¶ Then ^fwent Abimelech to Thebez, and encamped against Thebez, and took it.

51 But there was a strong tower within the city, and thither fled all the men and women, and all they of

B.C. 1209.

CHAP. 9.

^a De. 29. 23.
1 Ki. 12. 25.
2 Ki. 3. 25.
Ps. 107. 34.
Zeph. 2. 9.
Jam. 2. 13.

^c Thus marking it out for perpetual desolation and barrenness.

^d ch. 8. 33.

^e Ps. 68. 14.

¹⁴ I have done.

^f Ex. 14. 4.
2 Ki. 14. 10.

⁹ ch. 4. 17.
2 Sa. 11. 21.
Job 31. 3.
Jer. 49. 20.
Jer. 50. 45.
1 Cor. 1. 27.

^a 1 Sa. 31. 4.

^a Ge. 9. 5, 6.
Job 31. 3.
Ps. 94. 23.
Pro. 5. 22.
Pro. 24. 12.
Mat. 7. 2.
Ro. 2. 6.
Gal. 6. 7.

CHAP. 10.

^a ch. 2. 16.

¹ save, or, deliver.

^b ch. 5. 10.

^c De. 3. 14.

² Or, the villages of Jair.
Nu. 32. 41.

^d ch. 2. 11.
ch. 13. 1.

^e ch. 2. 13.

^f ch. 2. 12.

⁹ 1 Ki. 11. 33.
Ps. 106. 36.

^a 1 Sa. 12. 9.

the city, and shut *it* to them, and gat them up to the top of the tower.

52 And Abimelech came unto the tower, and fought against it, and went hard unto the door of the tower to burn it with fire.

53 And ^aa certain woman cast piece of a millstone upon Abimelech's head, and all to brake skull.

54 Then ^bhe called hastily unto the young man his armour-bearer, and said unto him, Draw thy sword and slay me, that men say not of me, A woman slew him. And the young man thrust him through and he died.

55 And when the men of Israel saw that Abimelech was dead, they departed every man unto his place.

56 ¶ Thus ^cGod rendered the wickedness of Abimelech, which he did unto his father, in slaying his seventy brethren:

57 And all the evil of the men of Shechem did God render upon their heads: and upon them came the curse of Jotham the son of Jerubbaal.

CHAPTER 10.

1 *Tola judgeth Israel in Shamir. 6 Israel oppressed by the Philistines and Ammonites: 10 they cry to God: 15 they repent.*

AND after Abimelech the ^aarose, to ¹defend Israel, Tola the son of Puah, the son of Dodai a man of Issachar; and he dwelt in Shamir in mount Ephraim.

2 And he judged Israel twenty and three years, and died, and was buried in Shamir.

3 ¶ And after him arose Jair, Gileadite, and judged Israel twenty and two years.

4 And he had thirty sons that ^brode on thirty ass colts, and they had thirty cities, which ^care called

²Havoth-jair unto this day, which *are* in the land of Gilead.

5 And Jair died, and was buried in Camon.

6 ¶ And ^dthe children of Israel did evil again in the sight of the Lord, and ^eserved Baalim, and Ashtaroth, and ^fthe gods of Syria, and the gods of ⁹Zidon, and the gods of Moab, and the gods of the children of Ammon, and the gods of the Philistines, and forsook the Lord, and ^hserved not him.

7 And the anger of the Lord was hot against Israel, and he ^hsold them into the hands of the

Philistines, and into the hands of the children of Ammon.

And that year they vexed and oppressed the children of Israel: eighteen years, all the children of Israel that were on the other side Jordan, in the land of the Amorites, which is in Gilead.

Moreover the children of Ammon passed over Jordan to fight so against Judah, and against Benjamin, and against the house of Ephraim; so that Israel was sore distressed.

And the children of Israel cried unto the LORD, saying, We have sinned against thee, both because we have forsaken our God, and also served Baalim.

And the LORD said unto the children of Israel. Did not I deliver you from the Egyptians, and from the Amorites, and from the children of Ammon, and from the Philistines?

The Zidonians also, and the Amalekites, and the Maonites, did oppress you; and ye cried to me, and I delivered you out of their hand.

Yet ye have forsaken me, and served other gods: wherefore I will deliver you no more.

Go and cry unto the gods which ye have chosen; let them deliver you in the time of your tribulation.

And the children of Israel said unto the LORD, We have sinned: do thou unto us whatsoever seemeth good unto thee; deliver us, O LORD, we pray thee, this day.

And they put away the strange gods from among them, and served the LORD: and his soul was grieved for the misery of Israel.

Then the children of Ammon were gathered together, and encamped in Gilead: and the children of Israel assembled themselves together, and encamped in Mizpeh.

And the people and princes of Gilead said one to another, What man is he that will begin to fight against the children of Ammon? he shall be head over all the inhabitants of Gilead.

CHAPTER 11.

The Gileadites' covenant with Jephthah. His embassy to the king of Ammon: his vow: he overcomes the Ammonites.

NOW Jephthah the Gileadite was a mighty man of valour,

E.C. 1206.

CHAP. 10.

crushed.

1 Sa. 12. 10.

Ex. 14. 30.

Nu. 21. 21.

ch. 3. 12.

ch. 3. 31.

ch. 5. 19.

ch. 6. 3.

Ps. 106. 42.

De. 32. 15.

Jer. 2. 13.

2 Ki. 3. 13.

1 Sa. 3. 18.

is good in thine eyes.

2 Ch. 7. 14.

gods of strangers.

Ps. 106. 44.

Is. 63. 9.

Hos. 11. 8.

was shortened.

cried together.

Ge. 31. 49.

CHAP. 11.

ch. 6. 12.

2 Ki. 5. 1.

1 a woman an harlot.

2 from the face.

ch. 9. 4.

1 Sa. 22. 2.

3 after days.

Ge. 26. 27.

Lu. 17. 4.

ch. 10. 18.

Jer. 42. 5.

4 be the hearer between us.

ch. 10. 17.

ch. 20. 1.

1 Sa. 10. 17.

1 Sa. 11. 15.

Pro. 16. 3.

Nu. 21. 24.

and he was the son of an harlot: and Gilead begat Jephthah.

2 And Gilead's wife bare him sons: and his wife's sons grew up, and they thrust out Jephthah, and said unto him, Thou shalt not inherit in our father's house; for thou art the son of a strange woman.

3 Then Jephthah fled from his brethren, and dwelt in the land of Tob: and there were gathered vain men to Jephthah, and went out with him.

4 And it came to pass in process of time, that the children of Ammon made war against Israel.

5 And it was so, that, when the children of Ammon made war against Israel, the elders of Gilead went to fetch Jephthah out of the land of Tob:

6 And they said unto Jephthah, Come, and be our captain, that we may fight with the children of Ammon.

7 And Jephthah said unto the elders of Gilead, Did not ye hate me, and expel me out of my father's house? and why are ye come unto me now when ye are in distress?

8 And the elders of Gilead said unto Jephthah, Therefore we turn again to thee now, that thou mayest go with us, and fight against the children of Ammon, and be our head over all the inhabitants of Gilead.

9 And Jephthah said unto the elders of Gilead, If ye bring me home again to fight against the children of Ammon, and the LORD deliver them before me, shall I be your head?

10 And the elders of Gilead said unto Jephthah, The LORD be witness between us, if we do not so according to thy words.

11 Then Jephthah went with the elders of Gilead, and the people made him head and captain over them: and Jephthah uttered all his words before the LORD in Mizpeh.

12 And Jephthah sent messengers unto the king of the children of Ammon, saying, What hast thou to do with me, that thou art come against me to fight in my land?

13 And the king of the children of Ammon answered unto the messengers of Jephthah, Because Israel took away my land, when they came up out of Egypt, from

Arnon even unto ⁱJabbok, and unto Jordan: now therefore restore those *lands* again peaceably.

14 And Jephthah sent messengers again unto the king of the children of Ammon,

15 And said unto him, Thus saith Jephthah, ^jIsrael took not away the land of Moab, nor the land of the children of Ammon:

16 But when Israel came up from Egypt, and ^kwalked through the wilderness unto the Red sea, and ^lcame to Kadesh,

17 Then ^mIsrael sent messengers unto the king of Edom, saying, Let me, I pray thee, pass through thy land: but the king of Edom would not hearken *thereto*. And in like manner they sent unto the king of Moab: but he would not *consent*: and Israel ⁿabode in Kadesh.

18 Then they went along through the wilderness, and ^ocompassed the land of Edom, and the land of Moab, and ^pcame by the east side of the land of Moab, and pitched on the other side of Arnon, but came not within the border of Moab: for Arnon *was* the border of Moab.

19 And ^qIsrael sent messengers unto Sihon king of the Amorites, the king of Heshbon; and Israel said unto him, Let us pass, we pray thee, through thy land into my place.

20 But Sihon trusted not Israel to pass through his coast: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and pitched in Jahaz, and fought against Israel.

21 And the LORD God of Israel delivered Sihon and all his people into the hand of Israel, and they ^rsmote them: so Israel possessed all the land of the Amorites, the inhabitants of that country.

22 And they possessed all the coasts of the Amorites, from Arnon even unto Jabbok, and from the wilderness even unto Jordan.

23 So now the LORD God of Israel hath dispossessed the Amorites from before his people Israel, and shouldest thou possess it?

24 Wilt not thou possess that which Chemosh ^sthy god giveth thee to possess? So whomsoever ^tthe LORD our God shall drive out from before us, them will we possess.

25 And now *art* thou any thing better than ^uBalak the son of

B.C. 1161.

CHAP. 11.

ⁱ Ge. 32. 22.

^j De. 2. 9, 19

^k Nu. 14. 25.

^l De. 1. 40.

^m Josh. 5. 6.

ⁿ Nu. 13. 26.

^o Nu. 20. 1.

^p De. 1. 46.

^q Nu. 20. 14

^r Nu. 20. 1.

^s Nu. 21. 4.

^t De. 2. 1-8.

^u Nu. 21. 11.

^v Deu. 2. 26.

^w Num. 21.

24, 25.

^x Deu. 2. 33,

34.

^y Nu. 21. 29.

^z 1 Ki. 11. 7.

^{aa} Jer. 48. 7.

^{ab} Deu. 9. 4.

^{ac} Deu. 18. 12

^{ad} Josh. 3. 10

^{ae} Nu. 22. 2.

^{af} Josh. 24. 9

^{ag} Deu. 2. 36

^{ah} Ge. 18. 25

^{ai} ch. 3. 10.

^{aj} Gen. 23. 20

^{ak} 1 Sa. 1. 11.

^{al} 5 that

which

cometh

forth,

which

shall

come

forth.

^{am} Lev. 27. 2.

^{an} 1 Sa. 1. 11.

^{ao} Or, or I

will offer

it. etc.

^{ap} Lev. 27. 11,

12.

^{aq} Ps. 66. 13.

^{ar} Eccl. 27. 17.

^{as} Or, Abel.

^{at} ch. 10. 17.

^{au} Ex. 15. 20.

^{av} 1 Sa. 18. 6.

^{aw} Ps. 68. 25.

^{ax} Jer. 31. 4.

^{ay} 8 of him-

self, or, he

had not

of his own

either

son or

daughter.

^{az} Ge. 37. 29.

^{ba} Eccl. 5. 2.

^{bb} Ps. 15. 4.

^{bc} Ec. 5. 4, 5.

Zippor, king of Moab? did he ever strive against Israel, or did he ever fight against them,

26 While Israel dwelt in Heshbon and her towns, and in ^bAroer and her towns, and in all the cities that ^cbe along by the coasts of Arnon three hundred years? why therefore did ye not recover *them* within this time?

27 Wherefore I have not sinned against thee, but thou doest me wrong to war against me: the LORD ^dsays, the Judge be judge this day between the children of Israel and the children of Ammon.

28 Howbeit the king of the children of Ammon hearkened not unto the words of Jephthah which he sent him.

29 ¶ Then ^ethe Spirit of the LORD came upon Jephthah, and he passed over Gilead and Manasseh, and passed over Mizpeh of Gilead, and from Mizpeh of Gilead he passed over unto the children of Ammon.

30 And Jephthah ^fvowed a vow unto the LORD, and said, If thou shalt without fail deliver the children of Ammon into mine hands,

31 Then it shall be, that ^gwhatsoever cometh forth of the doors of my house to meet me, when I return in peace from the children of Ammon, ^hshall surely be the LORD's, ⁱand I will offer it up for a burnt offering.

32 ¶ So Jephthah passed over unto the children of Ammon to fight against them; and the LORD delivered them into his hands.

33 And he smote them from Aroer even till thou come to ^jMinnith, even twenty cities, and unto ^kthe plain of the vineyards, with a very great slaughter. Thus the children of Ammon were subdued before the children of Israel.

34 ¶ And Jephthah came to ^lMizpeh unto his house, and, behold, ^mhis daughter came out to meet him with timbrels and with dances, and she *was* his only child; ⁿbeside her he had neither son nor daughter.

35 And it came to pass, when he saw her, that he ^orent his clothes and said, Alas, my daughter! thou hast brought me very low, and thou art one of them that trouble me: for I ^phave opened my mouth unto the LORD, and ^qI cannot go back.

36 And she said unto him, My father, if thou hast opened thy

mouth unto the LORD, do^g to me according to that which hath proceeded out of thy mouth; forasmuch as the LORD hath taken vengeance for thee of thine enemies, *even of the children of Ammon.*

7 And she said unto her father, Let this thing be done for me: let me alone two months, that I may go up and down upon the mountains, and bewail my virginity, I and my fellows.

8 And he said, Go. And he sent her away for two months: and she went with her companions, and bewailed her virginity upon the mountains.

9 And it came to pass, at the end of two months, that she returned unto her father, who did with her according to his vow which he had vowed: and she knew no man. And it was a¹⁰ custom in Israel, That the daughters of Israel went¹¹ yearly to¹² lament the daughter of Jephthah the Gileadite four days in a year.

CHAPTER 12.

The Ephraimites quarrelling with Jephthah, and discerned by the word Shibboleth, are slain by the Gileadites. 7 Jephthah's death.

AND^a the men of Ephraim¹ gathered themselves together, and went northward, and said unto Jephthah, Wherefore passedst thou over to fight against the children of Ammon, and didst not call us to go with thee? we will burn thine house upon thee with fire.

And Jephthah said unto them, I and my people were at great strife with the children of Ammon; and when I called you, ye delivered me out of their hands.

And when I saw that ye delivered me not, I^b put my life in my hands, and passed over against the children of Ammon, and the LORD delivered them into my hand: wherefore then are ye come up unto me this day, to fight against me?

Then Jephthah gathered together the men of Gilead, and fought with Ephraim: and the men of Gilead smote Ephraim, because they said, Ye Gileadites^c are fugitives of Ephraim among the Ephraimites, and among the Manassess.

And the Gileadites took the^d passages of Jordan before the Ephraimites: and it was so, that when those

B.C. 1161.

CHAP. 11.

² Nu. 30. 2.³ 2 Sa. 18. 19⁴ go and go down.⁵ Ge. 30. 23.

Lu. 1. 25.

⁶ 1 Sa. 1. 22.⁷ Or, ordinance.⁸ from year to year.⁹ Or, talk with.

CHAP. 12.

^a ch. 8. 1.¹ were called.² 1 Sa. 19. 5.³ 1 Sa. 28. 21

Job 13. 14.

Ps. 119. 109

⁴ 1 Sa. 25. 10

Ps. 78. 9.

⁵ Jos. 22. 11

ch. 3. 28.

ch. 7. 24.

⁶ Which signifieth a burden, or ear of corn, or stream.

Ps. 69. 2.

⁷ sons' sons⁸ ch. 5. 10.

ch. 10. 4.

⁹ ch. 3. 13.

ch. 5. 14.

CHAP. 13.

¹ added to commit, etc.

ch. 2. 11.

ch. 3. 7.

ch. 4. 1.

ch. 6. 1.

ch. 10. 6.

² This seems a partial captivity.³ 1 Sa. 12. 9.⁴ Jos. 19. 41⁵ ch. 6. 12.

Lu. 1. 11,

13, 28, 31.

Ephraimites which were escaped said, Let me go over; that the men of Gilead said unto him, *Art thou an Ephraimite? If he said, Nay;*

6 Then said they unto him, Say now² Shibboleth; and he said Sibboleth: for he could not frame to pronounce it right. Then they took him, and slew him at the passages of Jordan: and there fell at that time of the Ephraimites forty and two thousand.

7 And Jephthah judged Israel six years. Then died Jephthah the Gileadite, and was buried in *one of the cities of Gilead.*

8 ¶ And after him Ibzan of Beth-lehem judged Israel.

9 And he had thirty sons, and thirty daughters, *whom* he sent abroad, and took in thirty daughters from abroad for his sons: and he judged Israel seven years.

10 Then died Ibzan, and was buried at Beth-lehem.

11 ¶ And after him Elon, a Zebulonite, judged Israel; and he judged Israel ten years.

12 And Elon the Zebulonite died, and was buried in Aijalon in the country of Zebulun.

13 ¶ And after him Abdon the son of Hillel, a Pirathonite, judged Israel.

14 And he had forty sons and thirty³ nephews, that⁴ rode on threescore and ten ass colts: and he judged Israel eight years.

15 And Abdon the son of Hillel the Pirathonite died, and was buried in Pirathon in the land of Ephraim, *in the mount of the Amalekites.*

CHAPTER 13.

¹ Israel serves the Philistines forty years.² An angel appears to Manoah's wife.³ The angel appears to Manoah. ²⁴ Samson born.

AND the children of Israel¹ did evil again in the sight of the LORD; ²and the LORD delivered them^a into the hand of the Philistines forty years.

2 ¶ And there was a certain man of^b Zorah, of the family of the Danites, whose name *was* Manoah; and his wife *was* barren, and bare not.

3 And the^c angel of the LORD appeared unto the woman, and said unto her, Behold now, thou art barren, and bearest not: but thou shalt conceive, and bear a son.

4 Now therefore beware, I pray thee, and ^ddrink not wine nor strong drink, and eat not any unclean *thing*:

5 For, lo, thou shalt conceive, and bear a son; and no ^crazor shall come on his head: for the child shall be a Nazarite unto God from the womb: and he shall [/]begin to deliver Israel out of the hand of the Philistines.

6 ¶ Then the woman came and told her husband, saying, ^aA man of God came unto me, and ^bhis countenance *was* like the countenance of an angel of God, very terrible: but I asked him not whence he *was*, neither told he me his name:

7 But he said unto me, Behold, thou shalt conceive, and bear a son; and now drink no wine nor strong drink, neither eat any unclean *thing*: for the child shall be a Nazarite to God from the womb to the day of his death.

8 ¶ Then Manoah entreated the LORD, and said, O my Lord, let the man of God which thou didst send come again unto us, and teach us what we shall do unto the child that shall be born.

9 And God hearkened to the voice of Manoah; and the angel of God came again unto the woman as she sat in the field: but Manoah her husband *was* not with her.

10 And the woman made haste, and ran, and showed her husband, and said unto him, Behold, the man hath appeared unto me, that came unto me the *other* day.

11 And Manoah arose, and went after his wife, and came to the man, and said unto him, *Art* thou the man that spakest unto the woman? And he said, I *am*.

12 And Manoah said, Now let thy words come to pass. ³How shall we order the child, and ⁴how shall we do unto him?

13 And the angel of the LORD said unto Manoah, Of all that I said unto the woman let her beware.

14 She may not eat of any *thing* that cometh of the vine, neither let her drink wine or strong drink, nor eat any unclean *thing*: all that I commanded her let her observe.

15 ¶ And Manoah said unto the angel of the LORD, I pray thee, ¹let us detain thee, until we shall have made ready a kid ⁵for thee.

16 And the angel of the LORD

B.C. 1161.

CHAP. 13.

^d Nu. 6. 2. 3

Lu. 1. 15.

^a Num. 6. 5

1 Sa. 1. 11.

^f 1 Sa. 7. 13.

2 Sa. 8. 1.

1 Chr. 18. 1

^u Deu. 33. 1.

1 Sa. 2. 27.

1 Sa. 9. 6.

1 Ki. 17. 24

^k Mat. 28. 3

Lu. 9. 29.

Acts 6. 15.

3 What

shall be

the man-

ner of

the, etc.

⁴ What

shall be

his work?

or, what

shall he

do?

ⁱ Gen. 19. 5.

ch. 6. 18.

5 before

thee.

^j Gen. 32. 29

6 Or, won-

derful.

Is. 9. 6.

^k ch. 6. 19.

20.

^l Lev. 9. 24.

1 Chr. 21.

16.

Ezek. 1. 28

Mat. 17. 6.

^m ch. 6. 22.

ⁿ Gen. 32.

30.

Ex. 33. 20.

Deu. 5. 26.

ch. 6. 22.

^o Ps. 25. 14.

⁷ That is,

serving

like the

sun.

Heb. 11. 32

^p 1 Sa. 3. 19.

Lu. 1. 80.

⁷ ch. 3. 10.

1 Sa. 11. 6.

Mat. 4. 1.

⁸ Mana-

nehdan.

^r Jos. 15. 33.

CHAP. 14.

^a Ge. 38. 13.

Jos. 15. 10.

^b Gen. 34. 2.

said unto Manoah, Though thou detain me, I will not eat of bread: and if thou wilt offer burnt offering, thou must offer unto the LORD. For Manoah knew not that he *was* an angel of LORD.

17 And Manoah said unto the angel of the LORD, What *is* thy name, that when thy sayings come to pass we may do thee honour?

18 And the angel of the LORD said unto him, ^jWhy askest thou thus after my name, seeing it ⁶secret?

19 So Manoah took a kid with meat offering, ^kand offered it up a rock unto the LORD: and the angel did wondrously; and Manoah and his wife looked on.

20 For it came to pass, when the flame went up toward heaven from off the altar, that the angel of the LORD ascended in the flame of the altar. And Manoah and his wife looked on *it*, and ⁴fell on their faces to the ground.

21 But the angel of the LORD no more appear to Manoah and his wife. ^mThen Manoah knew that he *was* an angel of the LORD.

22 And Manoah said unto his wife, ⁿWe shall surely die, because we have seen God.

23 But his wife said unto him, The LORD was pleased to kill us; he would not have received a burnt offering and a meat offering at our hands, neither would he have showed ^ous all these *things*, if he would as at this time have told *such things* as these.

24 ¶ And the woman bare a son, and called his name ⁷Samson: ^pand the child grew, and the LORD blessed him.

25 And ^qthe Spirit of the LORD began to move him at times in the camp of Dan between ^rZorah and Eshtaol.

CHAPTER 14.

1 Samson desires a wife of the Philistines: 6 he kills a lion: 10 his marriage feast: 12 his riddle: 19 he slays thirty Philistines.

AND Samson went down to ^aTimnath, and ^bsaw a woman of the daughters of the Philistines.

2 And he came up, and told his father and his mother, and said, I have seen a woman in Timnath of the daughters of the Philistines.

ow therefore ^cget her for me to life.

Then his father and his mother id unto him, *Is there never a woman among the daughters of ^dthy brethren, or among all my people, at thou goest to take a wife of the uncircumcised Philistines?* And Samson said unto his father, *Get her for me; for ¹she pleaseth me well.*

But his father and his mother knew not that it *was* of the LORD, at he sought an occasion against the Philistines: for at that time the Philistines had dominion over Israel.

Then went Samson down, and his father and his mother, to Timnath, and came to the vineyards of Timnath; and, behold, a young lion roared ²against him.

And ³the Spirit of the LORD came mightily upon him, and he smote him as he would have rent a lion, and *he had* nothing in his hand: but he told not his father or his mother what he had done.

And he went down and talked with the woman; and she pleased Samson well.

¶ And after a time he returned to take her, and he turned aside to see the carcase of the lion; and, behold, *there was* a swarm of bees and honey in the carcase of the lion.

And he took thereof in his hands, and went on eating, and came to his father and mother, and gave them, and they did eat: but he told not them that he had taken the honey out of the carcase of the lion.

¶ So his father went down with the woman: and Samson made there a feast; for so used the young men to do.

And it came to pass, when they showed him, that they brought thirty companions to be with him.

¶ And Samson said unto them, *Will now ⁴put forth a riddle unto me: if ye can certainly declare it ⁵within the seven days of the feast, and find it out, then I will give you thirty ⁶sheets and thirty change ⁷of garments:*

But if ye cannot declare it me, then shall ye give me thirty sheets and thirty change of garments. And they said unto him, *Put forth thy riddle, that we may hear it.*

B.C. 1141.

CHAP. 14.

^c Gen. 21. 21^d Gen. 24. 3, 4.^e Ex. 34. 16. Deu. 7. 3.¹ she is right in mine eyes.^f Jos. 11. 20. 2 Chr. 10. 15.² in meeting him.³ ch. 3. 10. ch. 13. 25. 1 Sa. 11. 6.⁴ 1 Ki. 10. 1. Ezek. 17. 2. Lu. 14. 7.⁵ Gen. 29. 27⁶ Or, shirts^f Gen. 45. 22. 2 Ki. 5. 22.⁸ ch. 16. 5.¹ ch. 15. 6.⁴ to possess us, or, to impoverish us.^m ch. 16. 15.⁵ Or, the rest of the seven days, etc.ⁿ ch. 3. 10. ch. 13. 25.⁶ Or, apparel.

CHAP. 15.

^a Gen. 38. 17. Lu. 15. 29.^b ch. 14. 20.

14 And he said unto them, Out of the eater came forth meat, and out of the strong came forth sweetness. And they could not in three days expound the riddle.

15 And it came to pass on the seventh day, that they said unto Samson's wife, ^kEntice thy husband, that he may declare unto us the riddle, ^llest we burn thee and thy father's house with fire: have ye called us ^mto take that we have? is it not so?

16 And Samson's wife wept before him, and said, ⁿThou dost but hate me, and lovest me not: thou hast put forth a riddle unto the children of my people, and hast not told it me. And he said unto her, Behold, I have not told it my father nor my mother, and shall I tell it thee?

17 And she wept before him ⁵the seven days, while their feast lasted; and it came to pass on the seventh day, that he told her, because she lay sore upon him: and she told the riddle to the children of her people.

18 And the men of the city said unto him on the seventh day before the sun went down, What is sweeter than honey? and what is stronger than a lion? And he said unto them, If ye had not plowed with my heifer, ye had not found out my riddle.

19 And ⁿthe Spirit of the LORD came upon him, and he went down to Ashkelon, and slew thirty men of them, and took their ⁶spoil, and gave change of garments unto them which expounded the riddle. And his anger was kindled, and he went up to his father's house.

20 But Samson's wife was *given* to his companion, whom he had used as his friend.

CHAPTER 15.

1 Samson is denied his wife: 3 he burns the Philistines' corn: 9 he is bound by the men of Judah, and delivered to the Philistines.

BUT it came to pass within a while after, in the time of wheat harvest, that Samson visited his wife with ^aa kid; and he said, I will go in to my wife into the chamber: but her father would not suffer him to go in.

2 And her father said, I verily thought that thou hadst utterly ^bhated her; therefore I gave her to thy companion: is not her younger

sister fairer than she? ¹take her, I pray thee, instead of her.

3 ¶ And Samson said concerning them, ²Now shall I be more blameless than the Philistines, though I do them a displeasure.

4 And Samson went and caught three hundred ³foxes, and took ⁴firebrands, and turned tail to tail, and put a firebrand in the midst between two tails.

5 And when he had set the brands on fire, he let *them* go into the standing corn of the Philistines, and burnt up both the shocks, and also the standing corn, with the vineyards *and* olives.

6 Then the Philistines said, Who hath done this? And they answered, Samson, the son-in-law of the Timnite, because he had taken his wife, and given her to his companion. ^cAnd the Philistines came up, and burnt her and her father with fire.

7 ¶ And Samson said unto them, Though ye have done this, yet will I be avenged of you, and after that I will cease.

8 And he smote them ⁵hip and thigh with a great slaughter: and he went down and dwelt in the top of the rock ^dEtam.

9 ¶ Then the Philistines went up, and pitched in Judah, and spread themselves in Lehi.

10 And the men of Judah said, Why are ye come up against us? And they answered, To bind Samson are we come up, to do to him as he hath done to us.

11 Then three thousand men of Judah ⁶went to the top of the rock Etam, and said to Samson, Knowest thou not that the Philistines are ^erulers over us? what is this that thou hast done unto us? And he said unto them, As they did unto me, so have I done unto them.

12 And they said unto him, We are come down to bind thee, that we may deliver thee into the hand of the Philistines. And Samson said unto them, Swear unto me, that ye will not fall upon me yourselves.

13 And they spake unto him, saying, No; but we will bind thee fast, and deliver thee into their hand: but surely we will not kill thee. And they bound him with two new cords, and brought him up from the rock.

14 ¶ And when he came unto

B.C. 1141.

CHAP. 15.

¹ let her be thine.

² Or, Now shall I be blameless from the Philistines, though, etc.

³ Or, Jackals, which were in great numbers in some parts of Palestine. Song. 2.15 Ezek. 13.4

⁴ Or, torches.

^c ch. 14. 15.

⁵ That is, with great confusion

^d 1 Chr. 4.3

² Chr. 11.6

⁶ went down.

^e ch. 14. 4.

Deu. 28.13

⁷ were melted.

⁸ moist.

^f Josh. 23. 10.

⁹ an heap, two heaps

¹⁰ That is, the lifting up of the jawbone, or, casting away of the jawbone.

^g Ps. 3. 7.

¹¹ Lehi, the name of the place.

^h Gen. 45.27

Is. 40. 29.

¹² That is, the well of him that called, or, cried.

Ps. 34. 6.

ⁱ ch. 13. 1.

CHAP. 16.

¹ a woman an harlot.

^a 1 Sam. 23. 26.

² silent.

³ with the bar.

⁴ Or, by the brook

Lehi, the Philistines shou against him: and the Spirit of ¹ LORD came mightily upon him, and the cords that *were* upon his arms became as flax that was burnt with fire, and his bands ⁷loose from off his hands.

15 And he found a ⁸new jawbone of an ass, and put forth his hand, and took it, and slew ^aa thousand men therewith.

16 And Samson said, With ¹ jawbone of an ass, ⁹heaps upon heaps, with the jaw of an ass he I slain a thousand men.

17 And it came to pass, when he had made an end of speaking, that he cast away the jawbone out of his hand, and called that place ¹⁰Ramath-lehi.

18 ¶ And he was sore athirst, and called on the LORD, and said, ⁹Thou hast given this great deliverance into the hand of thy servant: and now shall I die for thirst, and I have been brought into the hand of the uncircumcised.

19 But God clave an hollow place that *was* in ¹¹the jaw, and there came water thereout; and when he had drunk, ^ahis spirit came again, and he revived: wherefore he called the name thereof ¹²En-hakkore, which is in Lehi unto this day.

20 And he judged Israel ¹in the days of the Philistines twenty years.

CHAPTER 16.

¹ Samson carries away the gates of Gaza. ⁴ Delilah, corrupted by the Philistines, entices him; ¹⁵ he is overcome. ²⁵ his death.

THEN went Samson to Gaza, and saw there ¹an harlot, and went in unto her.

2 And it was told the Gazites, saying, Samson is come hither. And they ^acompassed him in, and lay wait for him all night in the gates of the city, and were ²quiet all that night, saying, In the morning, when it is day, we shall kill him.

3 And Samson lay till midnight, and arose at midnight, and took the doors of the gate of the city, and the two posts, and went away with them, ³bar and all, and laid them upon his shoulders, and carried them up to the top of an hill that is before Hebron.

4 ¶ And it came to pass afterwards that he loved a woman ⁴in the valley of Sorek, whose name *was* Delilah.

5 And the lords of the Philistines

me up unto her, and said unto
r, ^bEntice him, and see wherein
s great strength *lieth*, and by
hat *means* we may prevail against
m. that we may bind him to
afflict him: and we will give thee,
ery one of us, eleven hundred
eces of silver.

And Delilah said to Samson,
ell me, *I* pray thee, wherein thy
eat strength *lieth*, and wherewith
ou mightest be bound to afflict
ee.

And Samson said unto her, If
ey bind me with seven ⁶green
iths that were never dried, then
all I be weak, and be as ⁷another
an.

Then the lords of the Philistines
ought up to her seven green
iths which had not been dried,
d she ^cbound him with them.

Now *there were* men lying in
ait, abiding with her in the cham-
er. And she said unto him, The
hilistines *be* upon thee, Samson.
nd he brake the withs, as a thread
f tow is broken when it ⁸toucheth
e fire: ^dso his strength was not
nown.

And Delilah said unto Samson,
ehold, thou hast mocked me, and
ld me lies: now tell me, *I* pray
ee, wherewith thou mightest be
ound.

And he said unto her, If they
ind me fast with new ropes ⁹that
ever were occupied, then shall I
e weak, and be as another man.

Delilah therefore took new
opes, and bound ^ehim therewith,
d said unto him, The Philistines
e upon thee, Samson. And *there*
ere liars in wait abiding in the
amber. And he brake them from
f his arms like a thread.

And Delilah said unto Samson,
itherto thou hast mocked me,
d told me lies: tell me wherewith
ou mightest be bound. And he
id unto her, If thou weavest the
even locks of my head with the
eb.

And she fastened *it* with the
n, and said unto him, The Philis-
nes *be* upon thee, Samson. And
e awaked out of his sleep, and
ent away with the pin of the
eam, and with the web.

And she said unto him, How
nst thou say, *I* love thee, when
ine heart is not with me? thou
ast mocked me these three times,

B.C. 1120.

CHAP. 16.

^b ch. 14. 15
Pro. 2. 16.
17, 18, 19.
Pro. 5. 3.
Pro. 7. 21.

⁵ Or,
bumble.

⁶ moist.

⁷ one.

^c Pro. 6. 26.

⁸ smelleth.

^d Jn. 5. 14.

⁹ where-
with
work
hath not
been
done.

^e Pro. 7. 22.

^f ch. 14. 16.

¹⁰ short-
ened.

⁹ 1 Chr. 28.
9.

2 Chr. 15. 2

Pro. 18. 2.

Mic. 7. 5.

^A Nu. 6. 5.
ch. 13. 5.

Pro. 7. 21,

27.

Ec. 7. 26.

^J Nu. 14. 9.

42, 43.

Josn. 7. 12.

1 Sa. 16. 14

1 Sa. 18. 12

1 Sam. 28.

15. 16.

2 Chr. 15. 2

Ps. 33. 16.

Jer. 9. 23.

24.

Hos. 9. 12.

¹¹ bored
out.

¹² Or, as
when he
was
shaven.

¹³ Signifies
A fish.

^d Dan. 5. 4.

¹⁴ and who
multi-
plied our
slain.

ⁱ ch. 9. 27.

¹⁵ before
them.

and hast not told me wherein thy
great strength *lieth*.

16 And it came to pass, when she
pressed him daily with her words,
and urged him, so that his soul was
¹⁰vexed unto death,

17 That he ⁹told her all his heart,
and said unto her, ^hThere hath not
come a razor upon mine head; for
I have been a Nazarite unto God
from my mother's womb: if I be
shaven, then my strength will go
from me, and I shall become weak,
and be like any *other* man.

18 And when Delilah saw that he
had told her all his heart, she sent
and called for the lords of the
Philistines, saying, Come up this
once, for he hath showed me all
his heart. Then the lords of the
Philistines came up unto her, and
brought money in their hand.

19 And ⁱshe made him sleep upon
her knees: and she called for a
man, and she caused him to shave
off the seven locks of his head;
and she began to afflict him, and
his strength went from him.

20 And she said, The Philistines
be upon thee, Samson. And he
awoke out of his sleep, and said, *I*
will go out, as at other times be-
fore, and shake myself. And he
wist not that the LORD ^jwas de-
parted from him.

21 But the Philistines took him,
and ¹¹put out his eyes, and brought
him down to Gaza, and bound him
with fetters of brass; and he did
grind in the prison house.

22 Howbeit the hair of his head
began to grow again ¹²after he was
shaven.

23 Then the lords of the Philis-
tines gathered them together for to
offer a great sacrifice unto ¹³Dagon
their god, and to rejoice: for
they said, Our god hath delivered
Samson our enemy into our hand.

24 And when the people saw him,
they praised ^ktheir god: for they
said, Our god hath delivered into
our hands our enemy, and the
destroyer of our country, ¹⁴which
slew many of us.

25 And it came to pass, when
their hearts were ^lmerry, that they
said, Call for Samson, that he may
make us sport. And they called
for Samson out of the prison house;
and he made ¹⁵them sport: and
they set him between the pillars.

26 And Samson said unto the lad

that held him by the hand, Suffer me that I may feel the pillars whereupon the house standeth, that I may lean upon them.

27 Now the house was full of men and women; and all the lords of the Philistines were there; and there were upon the ^mroof about three thousand men and women, that beheld while Samson made sport.

28 And Samson called unto the LORD, and said, O Lord God, ⁿremember me, I pray thee, and strengthen me, I pray thee, only this once, O God, that I may be at once avenged of the Philistines for my two eyes.

29 And Samson took hold of the two middle pillars upon which the house stood, and ¹⁶on which it was borne up, of the one with his right hand, and of the other with his left.

30 And Samson said, Let ¹⁷me die with the Philistines. And he bowed himself with *all his might*; and the house fell upon the lords; and upon all the people that were therein: so the dead which he slew at his death were more than they which he slew in his life.

31 Then his brethren and all the house of his father came down, and took him, and brought him up, and buried him between Zorah and Eshtaol, in the burying-place of Manoah his father: and he judged Israel twenty years.

CHAPTER 17.

1 Micah restoring the stolen money to his mother, she makes images: 5 Micah's idolatry: 7 he hires a Levite to be his priest.

AND there was a man of mount Ephraim, whose name was Micah.

2 And he said unto his mother, The eleven hundred *shekels* of silver that were taken from thee, about which thou cursedst, and spakest of also in mine ears, behold, the silver is with me; I took it. And his mother said, ^aBlessed be thou of the LORD, my son.

3 And when he had restored the eleven hundred *shekels* of silver to his mother, his mother said, I had wholly dedicated the silver unto the LORD from my hand for my son, to ^bmake a graven image, and a molten image: now therefore I will restore it unto thee.

B.C. 1120.

CHAP. 16.

^m De. 22. 8.

Josh. 2. 6.

ⁿ Jer. 15. 15

¹⁶ Or, he

leaned on

them.

¹⁷ my soul.

^o ch. 13. 25.

CHAP. 17.

^a Ge. 14. 19.

Ruth 3. 10

^b Ex. 20. 4.

²³ Lev. 19. 4.

^c Is. 46. 6.

^d ch. 8. 27.

^e Gen. 31.

19. 30.

Hos. 3. 4.

^f filled the

hand.

Ex. 29. 9.

1 Ki. 13. 33

^g ch. 18. 1.

ch. 19. 1.

ch. 21. 25.

Deu. 33. 5.

^h De. 12. 8.

ⁱ Josh. 19.

15.

ch. 19. 1.

Ruth 1.

1, 2.

Mic. 5. 2.

Mat. 2. 1.

5, 6.

^j in mak-

ing his

way.

^k ch. 18. 19.

^l Gen. 45. 8.

Job 29. 16.

^m an order

of gar-

ments, or,

a double

suit, etc.

CHAP. 18.

^a ch. 17. 6.

ch. 21. 25.

^b Jos. 19. 47.

^c sons.

^d ch. 13. 25.

^e Nu. 13. 17.

Josh. 2. 1.

4 Yet he restored the money unto his mother; and his mother ^etook two hundred *shekels* of silver, and gave them to the founder, who made thereof a graven image, and molten image: and they were in the house of Micah.

5 And the man Micah had a house of gods, and made an ^dephod and ^eteraphim, and ¹consecrated one of his sons, who became his priest.

6 In ^fthose days there was no king in Israel, ^gbut every man did that which was right in his own eyes.

7 ¶ And there was a young man out ^hof Beth-lehem-judah, of the family of Judah, who was a Levite, and he sojourned there.

8 And the man departed out of the city from Beth-lehem-judah to sojourn where he could find a ⁱplace: and he came to mount Ephraim, to the house of Micah, ²as he journeyed.

9 And Micah said unto him, Whence comest thou? And he said unto him, I am a Levite of Beth-lehem-judah, and I go to sojourn where I may find a ^jplace.

10 And Micah said unto him, Dwell with me, ^kand be unto me a father and a priest, and I will give thee ten *shekels* of silver by the year, and ³a suit of apparel, and thy victuals. So the Levite went in.

11 And the Levite was content to dwell with the man; and the young man was unto him as one of his sons.

12 And Micah consecrated the Levite; and the young man became his priest, and was in the house of Micah.

13 Then said Micah, Now know that the LORD will do me good, seeing I have a Levite to my priest.

CHAPTER 18.

1 The Danites seek out an inheritance. 2 They win Laish. 30 They set up idolatry.

IN ^athose days there was no king in Israel: and in those days ^bthe tribe of the Danites sought them an inheritance to dwell in; for unto that day *all their inheritance* had not fallen unto them among the tribes of Israel.

2 And the children of Dan sent of their family five men from their coasts, ¹men of valour, from ^cZorah and from Eshtaol, to ^dspy out the land, and to search it; and they said unto them, Go, search the

1: who when they came to
 ant Ephraim, to the ^chouse of
 ah, they lodged there.
 When they *were* by the house of
 ah, they knew the voice of the
 ng man the Levite: and they
 ed in thither, and said unto
 . Who brought thee hither? and
 at makest thou in this *place*?
 what hast thou here?
 And he said unto them, Thus
 thus dealeth Micah with me,
 hath ^fhired me, and I am his
 st.
 And they said unto him, ^gAsk
 nsel, we pray thee, ^hof God, that
 may know whether our way
 ch we go shall be prosperous.
 And the priest said unto them,
 e in peace: before the LORD is
 ur way wherein ye go.
 ¶ Then the five men departed,
 l came to ⁱLaish, and saw the
 ple that *were* therein, how they
 elt careless, after the manner of
 Zidonians, quiet and secure;
 d *there was* no ²magistrate in the
 d, that might put *them* to shame
 any thing: and they *were* far
 m the Zidonians, and had no
 iness with *any* man.
 And they came unto their breth-
 to Zorah and Eshtaol: and
 ir brethren said unto them,
 at say ye?
 And they said, ^kArise, that we
 ye go up against them: for we
 ve seen the land, and, behold, it
 very good: and *are* ^lye still? be
 slothful to go, and to enter to
 ess the land.
 When ye go, ye shall come unto
 eople secure, and to a large land:
 God hath given it into your
 nds; ^ma place where *there is* no
 nt of any thing that *is* in the
 th.
 ¶ And there went from thence
 he family of the Danites, out of
 ah and out of Eshtaol, six hun-
 d men ³appointed with weapons
 war.
 And they went up, and pitched
 Kirjath-jearim, in Judah:
 erefore they called that place
 ahaneh-dan unto this day: be-
 d, it is behind Kirjath-jearim.
 And they passed thence unto
 unt Ephraim, and came unto
 house of Micah.
 Then ^oanswered the five men
 t went to spy out the country of
 sh, and said unto their brethren,

B.C. 1466.
 CHAP. 18.
 * ch. 17. 1.
 f ch. 17. 10.
 g 1 Ki. 22. 5.
 Is. 30. 1.
 Hos. 4. 12.
 h ch. 17. 5.
 i 1 Ki. 22. 6.
 j Jos. 19. 47.
 called
 Leshem.
 2 possessor,
 or, heir of
 restraint.
 k Nu. 13. 30.
 Josh. 2. 23.
 24.
 l 1 Ki. 22. 3.
 m Deu. 8. 9.
 3 girded.
 n Jos. 15. 60.
 o That is,
 camp of
 Dan.
 ch. 13. 25.
 p 1 Sa. 14. 28.
 q ch. 17. 5.
 r asked
 him of
 peace.
 Gen. 43. 27
 1 Sa. 17. 22
 s ch. 17. 4, 5.
 Gen. 31.
 19, 30.
 Is. 41. 29.
 Mic. 5. 13.
 t Job 21. 5.
 Job 29. 9.
 Job 41. 4.
 Pro. 30. 32.
 Mic. 7. 16.
 u ch. 17. 10.
 v that thou
 art
 gathered
 together?
 w bitter of
 soul.
 2 Sa. 17. 8.

Do ye know that there ^pis in these
 houses an ephod, and teraphim,
 and a graven image, and a molten
 image? now therefore consider
 what ye have to do.
 15 And they turned thitherward,
 and came to the house of the young
 man the Levite, *even* unto the house
 of Micah, and ^ssaluted him.
 16 And the six hundred men ap-
 pointed with their weapons of war,
 which *were* of the children of Dan,
 stood by the entering of the gate.
 17 And the five men that went to
 spy out the land went up, and came
 in thither, and took ^qthe graven
 image, and the ephod, and the ter-
 aphim, and the molten image: and
 the priest stood in the entering of
 the gate with the six hundred men
 that *were* appointed with weapons
 of war.
 18 And these went into Micah's
 house, and fetched the carved
 image, the ephod, and the ter-
 aphim, and the molten image. Then
 said the priest unto them, What
 do ye?
 19 And they said unto him, Hold
 thy peace, ^rlay thine hand upon thy
 mouth, and go with us, ^sand be to
 us a father and a priest: *is it* better
 for thee to be a priest unto the
 house of one man, or that thou be
 a priest unto a tribe and a family
 in Israel?
 20 And the priest's heart was glad;
 and he took the ephod, and the ter-
 aphim, and the graven image, and
 went in the midst of the people.
 21 So they turned and departed,
 and put the little ones and the cattle
 and the carriage before them.
 22 ¶ And when they were a good
 way from the house of Micah, the
 men that *were* in the houses near
 to Micah's house were gathered to-
 gether, and overtook the children
 of Dan.
 23 And they cried unto the chil-
 dren of Dan. And they turned their
 faces, and said unto Micah, What
 aileth thee. ^tthat thou comest with
 such a company?
 24 And he said, Ye have taken
 away my gods which I made, and
 the priest, and ye are gone away;
 and what have I more? and what
 is this that ye say unto me, What
 aileth thee?
 25 And the children of Dan said
 unto him. Let not thy voice be
 heard among us. lest ^uangry fellows

run upon thee, and ^sthou lose thy life, with the lives of thy household.

26 And the children of Dan went their way: and when Micah saw that they *were* too strong for him, he turned and went back unto his house.

27 And they took *the things* which Micah had made, and the priest which he had, and ^tcame unto Laish, unto a people *that were* at quiet and secure: "and they smote them with the edge of the sword, and burnt the city with fire.

28 And *there was* no deliverer, because it *was* far from ^vZidon, and they had no business with *any* man; and it was in the valley that *lieth* ^wby Beth-rehob. And they built a city, and dwelt therein.

29 And ^xthey called the name of the city Dan, ^yafter the name of Dan their father, who was born unto Israel: howbeit the name of the city *was* Laish at the first.

30 And the children of Dan set up the graven image: and Jonathan, the son of Gershom, the son of Manasseh, he and his sons were priests to the tribe of Dan ^zuntil the day of the captivity of the land.

31 And they set them up Micah's graven image, which he made, ^aall the time that the house of God was in Shiloh.

CHAPTER 19.

1 *A Levite going to Beth-lehem to fetch his wife, 16 an old man entertains him at Gibeah: 22 the Gibeathites abuse his concubine to death.*

AND it came to pass in those days, ^awhen *there was* no king in Israel, that *there was* a certain Levite sojourning on the side of mount Ephraim, who took to him ¹a concubine out of ^bBeth-lehem-judah.

2 And his concubine played the whore against him, and went away from him unto her father's house to Beth-lehem-judah, and was there ²four whole months.

3 And her husband arose, and went after her, to speak ³friendly unto her, and to bring her again, having his servant with him, and a couple of asses: and she brought him into her father's house: and when the father of the damsel saw him, he rejoiced to meet him.

4 And his father-in-law, the damsel's father, retained him; and he abode with him three days: so

B.C. 1406.

CHAP. 18.

⁸ gather thy soul and the soul of thy household.

^c Deu. 33. 22

^d Jos. 19. 47.

^e Gen. 49. 13

Josh. 8. 11.

ch. 10. 12.

ver. 7.

Is. 23. 4-12

Ezek. 27. 8

^f Nu. 13. 21

2 Sa. 10. 6.

^g Jos. 19. 47.

^h Gen. 14. 14

ch. 20. 1.

1 Ki. 12. 29

1 Ki. 15. 20

ⁱ ch. 13. 1.

1 Sa. 4. 2.

Ps. 78. 60.

^j Josh. 18. 1

ch. 19. 18.

ch. 21. 12.

1 Sa. 4. 1.

CHAP. 19.

^k ch. 17. 6.

ch. 18. 1.

ch. 21. 25.

^l a woman a concubine, or, a wife a concubine.

^m ch. 17. 7.

ⁿ 2 days four months, or, a year and four months.

^o to her heart.

Gen. 34. 3.

^p Strengthen.

Gen. 18. 5.

^q till the day declined.

^r is weak.

^s it is the pitching time of the day.

^t to thy tent.

^u to over against.

^v Jos. 18. 28.

^w Josh. 15. 8. 63.

ch. 1. 21.

2 Sa. 5. 6.

^x Jos. 18. 28.

they did eat and drink, and lodged there.

5 And it came to pass on the fourth day, when they arose early in the morning, that he rose up to depart: and the damsel's father said unto his son-in-law, ⁴Comethine heart with a morsel of bread, and afterward go your way.

6 And they sat down, and did eat and drink both of them together for the damsel's father had said unto the man, Be content, I pray thee, and tarry all night, and thine heart be merry.

7 And when the man rose up to depart, his father-in-law urged him, therefore he lodged there again.

8 And he arose early in the morning on the fifth day to depart: and the damsel's father said, Comethine heart, I pray thee. And he tarried ⁵until after noon, and then did eat both of them.

9 And when the man rose up to depart, he, and his concubine, and his servant, his father-in-law, the damsel's father, said unto him, hold, now the day ⁶draweth toward evening, I pray you tarry all night, behold, ⁷the day groweth to an evening, lodge here, that thine heart may be merry; and to-morrow get you early on your way, that thou mayest ⁸go home.

10 But the man would not tarry that night, but he rose up early, departed, and came ⁹over again to Jebus, which is Jerusalem; and *there were* with him two asses saddled; his concubine also *was* with him.

11 And when they were by Jebus, the day was far spent; and the servant said unto his master, Come, pray thee, and let us turn in to lodge in this city ^dof the Jebusites, for we cannot lodge in it.

12 And his master said unto him, We will not turn aside hither to lodge in the city of a stranger, that is not of the children of Israel; we will pass over ^eto Gibeah.

13 And he said unto his servant, Come, and let us draw near to one of these places to lodge all night, in Gibeah, or in Ramah.

14 And they passed on and went their way; and the sun went down upon them *when they were* by Gibeah, which *belongeth* to Benjamin.

15 And they turned aside thither to go in *and* to lodge in Gibeah.

when he went in, he sat him in a street of the city; for ¹⁰was no man that took them his house to lodging.

And, behold, there came an man from his work out of the at even, which was also of Ephraim; and he sojourned at Gibeah: but the men of the were ¹¹Benjamites.

And when he had lifted up his he saw a wayfaring man in street of the city: and the man said, Whither goest thou? whence comest thou?

And he said unto him, We are coming from Beth-lehem-judah to the side of mount Ephraim; thence am I: and I went to lehem-judah, but I am now to the house of the LORD; there is no man that ¹²receiveth me house.

Yet there is both straw and provender for our asses; and there bread and wine also for me, and my handmaid, and for the young man which is with thy servants: there is no want of any thing.

And the old man said, ¹³Peace be with thee: howsoever let all thy servants lie upon me; only lodge not in the street.

So he brought him into his house, and gave provender unto the asses; ¹⁴and they washed their feet, and did eat and drink.

Now as they were making their hearts merry, behold, the men of the city, certain ¹⁵sons of Belial, being about the house round about, and standing at the door, and spake to the master of the house, the old man, saying, Bring forth the man that came into thine house, that we may know him.

And the man, the master of the house, went out unto them, and said unto them, Nay, my brethren, I pray you, do not so wickedly; seeing that this man is come into my house, ¹⁶do not this folly. Behold, here is my daughter, virgin, and his concubine; them will I bring out now, and I will humble them, and do with them what shall seemeth good unto you: but unto the man do not ¹⁷so vile a thing.

But the men would not hearken unto him; so the man took his concubine, and brought her forth unto them; and they ¹⁸knew her, and

B.C. 1406.

CHAP. 19.

¹⁰gathered Mat. 25. 43 Heb. 13. 2.

¹¹Ps. 104. 23.

¹²sons of Gemin. Gen. 35. 18

¹³Josh. 18. 1 ch. 18. 31. ch. 20. 18.

¹⁴1 Sa. 1. 3, 7

¹⁵gathered eth.

¹⁶Gen. 43. 23 ch. 6. 23.

¹⁷Gen. 19. 2.

¹⁸Jen. 24. 32 Gen. 43. 24

¹⁹Gen. 18. 4 Jn. 13. 5.

²⁰Gen. 19. 4 ch. 20. 5.

²¹Hos. 9. 9. Hos. 10. 9.

²²Deu. 13. 13.

²³Gen. 19. 5. Ro. 1. 26, 27.

²⁴Gen. 19. 6.

²⁵2 Sa. 13. 12

²⁶Gen. 19. 8.

²⁷Gen. 34. 2 Deu. 21. 14

²⁸the matter of this folly.

²⁹Gen. 4. 1.

³⁰ch. 20. 5.

³¹ch. 20. 6.

³²1 Sa. 11. 7.

³³ch. 20. 7. Pro. 13. 10.

CHAP. 20.

¹Deu. 13. 12 Jos. 22. 12.

²ch. 21. 5.

³1 Sa. 11. 7.

⁴That is, the whole country, ch. 18. 29.

⁵1 Sa. 3. 20.

⁶2 Sa. 24. 2.

⁷Jud. 10. 17 Jud. 11. 11

⁸1 Sa. 7. 5.

⁹1 Sa. 10. 17

¹⁰ch. 8. 10.

¹¹the man the Levite.

¹²ch. 19. 15.

¹³ch. 19. 22.

abused her all the night until the morning: and when the day began to spring, they let her go.

²⁶Then came the woman in the dawning of the day, and fell down at the door of the man's house where her lord was, till it was light.

²⁷And her lord rose up in the morning, and opened the doors of the house, and went out to go his way; and, behold, the woman his concubine was fallen down at the door of the house, and her hands were upon the threshold.

²⁸And he said unto her, Up, and let us begoing: but none answered. Then the man took her up upon an ass, and the man rose up, and gat him unto his place.

²⁹¶ And when he was come into his house, he took a knife, and laid hold on his concubine, and divided her, together with her bones, into twelve pieces, and sent her into all the coasts of Israel.

³⁰And it was so, that all that saw it said, There was no such deed done nor seen from the day that the children of Israel came up out of the land of Egypt unto this day: consider of it, and take advice, and speak your minds.

CHAPTER 20.

¹The Levite, in a general assembly, declares his wrong: ⁸their decree. ¹⁸The Israelites lose forty thousand; ²⁶they seek to God.

THEN ^aall the children of Israel went out, and the congregation was gathered together as one man, from ¹Dan even to Beer-sheba, with the land of Gilead, unto the LORD ^bin Mizpeh.

²And the chief of all the people, even of all the tribes of Israel, presented themselves in the assembly of the people of God, four hundred thousand footmen ^cthat drew sword.

³(Now the children of Benjamin heard that the children of Israel were gone up to Mizpeh.) Then said the children of Israel, Tell us, how was this wickedness?

⁴And ²the Levite, the husband of the woman that was slain, answered and said, I ^dcame into Gibeah that belongeth to Benjamin, I and my concubine, to lodge.

⁵And ^ethe men of Gibeah rose against me, and beset the house round about upon me by night, and

thought to have slain me; and my concubine have they ³forced, that she is dead.

6 And ⁷I took my concubine, and cut her in pieces, and sent her throughout all the country of the inheritance of Israel: for they ⁸have committed lewdness and folly in Israel.

7 Behold, ye are all children of Israel; give ¹here your advice and counsel.

8 ¶ And all the people arose as one man, saying, We will not any of us go to his tent, neither will we any of us turn into his house:

9 But now this shall be the thing which we will do to Gibeah; we will go up by lot against it;

10 And we will take ten men of an hundred throughout all the tribes of Israel, and an hundred of a thousand, and a thousand out of ten thousand, to fetch victual for the people, that they may do, when they come to Gibeah of Benjamin, according to all the folly that they have wrought in Israel.

11 So all the men of Israel were gathered against the city, ⁴knit together as one man.

12 ¶ And ¹the tribes of Israel sent men through all the tribe of Benjamin, saying, What wickedness is this that is done among you?

13 Now therefore deliver us the men, ²the children of Belial, which are in Gibeah, that we may put them to death, and ³put away evil from Israel. But the children of Benjamin would not ⁵hearken to the voice of their brethren the children of Israel:

14 But the children of Benjamin gathered themselves together out of the cities unto Gibeah, to go out to battle against the children of Israel.

15 And the children of Benjamin were numbered at that time out of the cities twenty and six thousand men that drew sword, besides the inhabitants of Gibeah, which were numbered seven hundred chosen men.

16 Among all this people there were seven hundred chosen men ⁶left-handed; every one could sling stones at an hair-breadth, and not miss.

17 And the men of Israel, besides Benjamin, were numbered four hundred thousand men that drew sword: all these were men of war.

B.C. 1406.

CHAP. 20.

¹ ch. 19. 25. 26.³ humbled.⁷ ch. 19. 29.⁴ Gen. 34. 7. Josh. 7. 15.¹ ch. 19. 30. Ex. 19. 5. 6. Pro. 13. 10.⁴ fellows.¹ Deu. 13. 14. Josh. 22. 13, 16.⁴ Deu. 13. 13. ch. 19. 22.¹ Deu. 17. 12.^m 2 Chr. 25. 16. Ro. 1. 32.ⁿ ch. 3. 15. 1 Chr. 12. 2.^o Ex. 28. 30. Nu. 27. 21. Josh. 9. 14.^{ch.} 1. 1. 1 Sa. 23. 9. Ezra 8. 21.^p Gen. 49. 27.^q Eccl. 9. 1, 11.^r Hos. 5. 15.^s Job 9. 12, 13.^{Ps.} 66. 18.^{Ps.} 97. 2.^{Hos.} 10. 9. Mic. 3. 4. Jn. 9. 31.^t Job 22. 27. Ps. 59. 15. Ps. 91. 15.^{Pro.} 3. 6.^u Josh. 18. 1. 1 Sa. 4. 3. 4.^v Jos. 24. 33.^w Deu. 10. 8. Deu. 18. 5.^x Josh. 8. 4.

18 ¶ And the children of Israel arose, and went up to the house of God, and ⁹asked counsel of the LORD, and said, Which of us shall go first to the battle against the children of Benjamin? And the LORD said, Judah shall go up first.

19 And the children of Israel went up in the morning, and encamped against Gibeah.

20 And the men of Israel went out to battle against Benjamin, and the men of Israel put themselves in array to fight against them at Gibeah.

21 And ²the children of Benjamin came forth out of Gibeah, and destroyed down to the ground of Israelites that day twenty and thousand men.

22 And the people, the men of Israel, encouraged themselves, and set their battle again in array in the place where they put themselves in array the first day.

23 (And the children of Israel went up and wept ⁷before the LORD until even, and asked counsel of the LORD, saying, Shall I go again to battle against the children of Benjamin my brother? the LORD said, Go up against him.)

24 And the children of Israel encamped near against the children of Benjamin the second day.

25 And Benjamin went forth against them out of Gibeah the second day, and ⁸destroyed down to the ground of the children of Israel again eighteen thousand men; these drew the sword.

26 ¶ Then all the children of Israel, and all the people, went up and came unto the house of God, and wept, and sat there before the LORD, and fasted that day until even, and offered burnt offerings and peace offerings before the LORD.

27 And the children of Israel inquired of the LORD, (for ⁹the ark of the covenant of God was there in those days;

28 And ¹⁰Phinehas, the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron, ¹¹stood before it in those days,) saying, Shall yet again go out to battle against the children of Benjamin my brother, or shall I cease? And the LORD said, Go up; for to-morrow I will deliver them into thine hands.

29 ¶ And Israel ¹²set liers in wait round about Gibeah.

And the children of Israel rose up against the children of Benjamin on the third day, and themselves in array against them, as at other times.

And the children of Benjamin went out against the people, and were drawn away from the city; they began ⁵to smite of the highways, of which one goeth to the house of God, and the other to Gibeah in the field, about the men of Israel.

And the children of Benjamin were smitten down before us, as at the first. But the children of Israel said, Let us flee, and draw them from the city unto the highways.

And all the men of Israel rose up out of their place, and put themselves in array at Baal-tamar; the liars in wait of Israel came out of their places, even out of the meadows of Gibeah.

And there came against Gibeah a thousand chosen men out of Israel, and the battle was sore: they knew not that evil was done to them.

And the Lord smote Benjamin before Israel; and the children of Israel destroyed of the Benjamites that day twenty and five thousand men, and an hundred men: all these were the sword.

So the children of Benjamin that they were smitten: ²for the men of Israel gave place to the Benjamites, because they trusted to the liars in wait which they set beside Gibeah.

And ^athe liars in wait hasted, and rushed upon Gibeah; and the liars in wait ⁷drew themselves along, and smote all the city with the edge of the sword.

Now there was an appointed man between the men of Israel and the liars in wait, that they should make a great ¹⁰flame with fire to rise up out of the city.

And when the men of Israel were in the battle, Benjamin began ¹¹to smite and kill of the men of Israel about thirty persons; for they said, Surely they are smitten down before us, as in the first time.

But when the flame began to rise up out of the city with a cloud of smoke, the Benjamites

B.C. 1406.

CHAP. 20.

⁵ to smite of the people wounded as at, etc.

⁶ Or, Beth-el.

⁷ Josh. 8. 14 Job 21. 13. Pro. 29. 6. Ec. 8. 11. Is. 47. 11. Lu. 21. 34.

⁸ Jos. 8. 15.

^a Jos. 8. 19.

⁷ Or, made a long sound with the trumpets. Josh. 6. 5.

⁸ Or, time.

¹⁰ with elevation.

¹¹ to smite the wounded.

⁶ Jos. 8. 20.

¹² the whole consumption.

^c Pro. 5. 22. Pro. 11. 5, 6. Pro. 29. 6.

¹³ touched them.

^d Hos. 9. 9. Hos. 10. 9.

¹⁴ Or, from Menu-chah, etc.

¹⁵ unto over against.

^e Jos. 15. 32.

^f ch. 21. 13. Is. 1. 9. Jer. 14. 9, 10.

¹⁶ was found.

¹⁷ were found.

CHAP. 21.

^a ch. 20. 1.

^b ch. 20. 18, 21.

^c 2 Sam. 24. 25.

looked behind them, and, behold, the flame of the city ascended up to heaven.

41 And when the men of Israel turned again, the men of Benjamin were amazed: for they saw that evil ¹³was come upon them.

42 Therefore they turned *their backs* before the men of Israel unto the way of the wilderness; but the battle overtook them; and them which came out of the cities they destroyed in the midst of them.

43 Thus they ^dinclosed the Benjamites round about, and chased them, and trode them down ¹⁴with ease ¹⁵over against Gibeah toward the sun-rising.

44 And there fell of Benjamin eighteen thousand men: all these were men of valour.

45 And they turned and fled toward the wilderness unto the rock of Rimmon: and they gleaned of them in the highways five thousand men; and pursued hard after them unto Gidom, and slew two thousand men of them.

46 So that all which fell that day of Benjamin were twenty and five thousand men that drew the sword; all these were men of valour.

47 But ^fsix hundred men turned and fled to the wilderness unto the rock Rimmon, and abode in the rock Rimmon four months.

48 And the men of Israel turned again upon the children of Benjamin, and smote them with the edge of the sword, as well the men of every city, as the beast, and all that ¹⁶came to hand: also they set on fire all the cities that ¹⁷they came to.

CHAPTER 21.

¹ The people bewail the desolation of Benjamin: 16 the elders consult how to find wives for those that were left.

NOW ^athe men of Israel had sworn in Mizpeh, saying, There shall not any of us give his daughter unto Benjamin to wife.

2 And the people came ^bto the house of God, and abode there till even before God, and lifted up their voices, and wept sore;

3 And said, O Lord God of Israel, why is this come to pass in Israel, that there should be to-day one tribe lacking in Israel?

4 And it came to pass on the morrow, that the people rose early, and ^cbuilt there an altar, and

offered burnt offerings and peace offerings.

5 And the children of Israel said, Who is *there* among all the tribes of Israel that came not up with the congregation unto the LORD? ^dFor they had made a great oath concerning him that came not up to the LORD to Mizpeh, saying, He shall surely be put to death.

6 And the children of Israel repented them for Benjamin their brother, and said, There is one tribe cut off from Israel this day.

7 How shall we do for wives for them that remain, seeing we have sworn by the LORD that we will not give them of our daughters to wives?

8 ¶ And they said, What one is *there* of the tribes of Israel that came not up to Mizpeh to the LORD? And, behold, there came none to the camp from ^eJabesh-gilead to the assembly.

9 For the people were numbered, and, behold, *there were* none of the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead there.

10 And the congregation sent thither twelve thousand men of the valiantest, and commanded them, saying, ^fGo and smite the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead with the edge of the sword, with the women and the children.

11 And this is the thing that ye shall do, Ye ^gshall utterly destroy every male, and every woman that ^hhath lain by man.

12 And they found among the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead four hundred ²young virgins, that had known no man by lying with any male; and they brought them unto the camp to ⁱShiloh, which is in the land of Canaan.

13 And the whole congregation sent *some* ³to speak to the children of Benjamin ⁱthat were in the rock Rimmon, and to ⁴call peaceably unto them.

14 And Benjamin came again at that time; and they gave them wives which they had saved alive of the women of Jabesh-gilead: and yet so they sufficed them not.

15 And the people repented them

B.C. 1406.

CHAP. 21.

^d ch. 5. 23.

^e 1 Sa. 11. 1.
¹ Sa. 31. 11.

^f ch. 5. 23.
¹ Sa. 11. 7.

^g Nu. 31. 17.

¹ knoweth the lying with man

² young women, virgins.

^h Jos. 18. 1.

³ and spake and called.

ⁱ ch. 20. 47.

⁴ Or, proclaim peace.
De. 20. 10.

^j ch. 11. 35.

⁵ from year to year.

⁶ Or, toward the sun-rising.

⁷ Or, on.

^k Ek. 15. 20.
ch. 11. 34.
¹ Sa. 18. 6.
Jer. 31. 13.

⁸ Or, gratify us in them.

^l ch. 20. 48.

^m ch. 17. 6.
ch. 19. 1.

ⁿ Deu. 12. 8.
ch. 17. 6.

for Benjamin, because that LORD had made a breach in tribes of Israel.

16 ¶ Then the elders of the congregation said, How shall we do wives for them that remain, seeing the women are destroyed out of Benjamin?

17 And they said, *There must* inheritance for them that be escaped of Benjamin, that a tribe not destroyed out of Israel.

18 Howbeit we may not give the wives of our daughters: ^jfor children of Israel have sworn, saying, Cursed be he that giveth a wife to Benjamin.

19 Then they said, Behold, *there* feast of the LORD in Shiloh ⁵year in a place which is on the north side of Beth-el, ⁶on the east side of the highway that goeth up from Beth-el to Shechem, and on the south of Lebonah.

20 Therefore they commanded children of Benjamin, saying, and lie in wait in the vineyards.

21 And see, and, behold, if daughters of Shiloh come out to dance in dances, then come ye of the vineyards, and catch every man his wife of the daughters of Shiloh, and go to the land of Benjamin.

22 And it shall be, when the fathers or their brethren come unto us to complain, that we will say unto them, ⁸Be favourable unto them for our sakes: because we served not to each man his wife in the war: for ye did not give us them at this time, *that ye should* be guilty.

23 And the children of Benjamin did so, and took *them* wives, according to their number, of them that danced, whom they caught: ⁱthey went and returned unto their inheritance, and ^lrepaired the cities and dwelt in them.

24 And the children of Israel departed thence at that time, every man to his tribe and to his family, and they went out from thence every man to his inheritance.

25 In ^mthose days *there was* a king in Israel: ⁿevery man did that which was right in his own eyes

THE BOOK OF RUTH.

CHAPTER 1.

Eliamelech, driven by famine into Moab, is there. 6 Naomi returning home, Ruth accompanies her: 19 they come to Beth-lehem.

NOW it came to pass in the days when the ^ajudges ¹ruled, that there was ^ba famine in the land. And a certain man ^cof Beth-lehem-judah went to sojourn in the country of Moab, he, and his wife, and two sons.

And the name of the man was Eliamelech, and the name of his wife Naomi, and the name of his two sons Mahlon and Chilion, Ephraim ^dof Beth-lehem-judah. And they came ^einto the country of Moab, and ²continued there.

And Eliamelech, Naomi's husband, died; and she was left, and two sons.

And they took them wives of the women of Moab; the name of the one was Orpah, and the name of the other Ruth: and they dwelt there about ten years.

And Mahlon and Chilion died also both of them; and the woman was left of her two sons and her husband.

¶ Then she arose with her daughters-in-law, that she might return from the country of Moab: for she had heard in the country of Moab how that the LORD had visited his people in ³giving them bread.

Wherefore she went forth out of the place where she was, and her two daughters-in-law with her; and they went on their way to return unto the land of Judah.

And Naomi said unto her two daughters-in-law, ^aGo, return each to her mother's house: ^bthe LORD deal kindly with you, as ye have dealt with the dead, and with me.

The LORD grant you that ye may find rest, each of you in the house of her husband. Then she kissed them: and they lifted up their voice, and wept.

¶ And they said unto her, Surely we will return with thee unto thy people.

¶ And Naomi said, Turn again, my daughters; why will ye go with

B.C. 1322.

CHAP. 1.

^aJud. 2. 16.

¹ judged.

² 2 Ki. 8. 1.

^c Judg. 17. 8.
Micah 5. 2

^d Ge. 35. 19.

^e Judg. 3. 30

² were.

^f Ex. 4. 31.
Lu. 1. 68.

^g Ps. 132. 15.
Mat. 6. 11.

^h Jos. 24. 15.

ⁱ 2 Ti. 1. 16.

^j ch. 3. 1.

^k Deu. 25. 5.

^l Or, if I were with an husband.

^m hope.

ⁿ I have much bitterness.

^o Job 19. 21.
Ps. 32. 4.

^p Pro. 17. 17

^q Judg. 11. 24.

^r Or, Be not against me.

^s 2 Ki. 2. 2

^t 1 Sa. 3. 17.
1 Sa. 25. 22.

^u 2 Ki. 6. 31.

^v Acts 21. 14.

^w strengthened herself.

^x Mat. 21. 10

^y Is. 23. 7.
Lam. 2. 15.

^z That is, pleasant.

^{aa} That is, bitter.

^{ab} Job 1. 21.

me? ^aare there yet ^{any} more sons in my womb, ^bthat they may be your husbands?

¶ 12 Turn again, my daughters, go ^{your way}; for I am too old to have an husband. If I should say, I have hope, ³if I should have an husband also to-night, and should also bear sons,

¶ 13 Would ye ⁴tarry for them till they were grown? would ye stay for them from having husbands? nay, my daughters; for ⁵it grieveth me much for your sakes, that ⁶the hand of the LORD is gone out against me.

¶ 14 And they lifted up their voice, and wept again: and Orpah kissed her mother-in-law; but Ruth ⁷clave unto her.

¶ 15 And she said, Behold, thy sister-in-law is gone back unto her people, and unto ⁸her gods: return thou after thy sister-in-law.

¶ 16 And Ruth said, ⁹Entreat me not to leave thee, ^{or} to return from following after thee: for whither thou goest, I will go; and where thou lodgest, I will lodge: thy people ^{shall be} my people, and thy God my God:

¶ 17 Where thou diest, will I die, and there will I be buried: ¹⁰the LORD do so to me, and more also, ^{if} ought but death part thee and me.

¶ 18 When ¹¹she saw that she ⁷was stedfastly minded to go with her, then she left speaking unto her.

¶ 19 ¶ So they two went until they came to Beth-lehem. And it came to pass, when they were come to Beth-lehem, that ¹²all the city was moved about them, and they said, ¹³Is this Naomi?

¶ 20 And she said unto them, Call me not ¹⁴Naomi, call me ¹⁵Mara: for the Almighty hath dealt very bitterly with me.

¶ 21 I went out full, ¹⁶and the LORD hath brought me home again empty: why ^{then} call ye me Naomi, seeing the LORD hath testified against me, and the Almighty hath afflicted me?

¶ 22 So Naomi returned, and Ruth the Moabitess, her daughter-in-law, with her, which returned out

of the country of Moab: and they came to Beth-lehem 'in the beginning of barley harvest.

CHAPTER 2.

¹ Ruth glean in the fields of Boaz: ⁴ he takes knowledge of her, and shows her favour.

AND Naomi had a "kinsman of her husband's, a mighty man of wealth, of the family of Elimelech; and his name was ¹Boaz.

2 And Ruth the Moabitess said unto Naomi, Let me now go to the field, and glean ^bears of corn after him in whose sight I shall find grace. And she said unto her, Go, my daughter.

3 And she went, and came, and gleaned in the field after the reapers: and her ²hap was to light on a part of the field belonging unto Boaz, who was of the kindred of Elimelech.

4 ¶ And, behold, Boaz came from Beth-lehem, and said unto the reapers, "The LORD be with you. And they answered him, "The LORD bless thee.

5 Then said Boaz unto his servant that was set over the reapers, Whose damsel is this?

6 And the servant that was set over the reapers answered and said, It is the Moabitish damsel "that came back with Naomi out of the country of Moab:

7 And she said, I pray you, let me glean and gather after the reapers among the sheaves: so she came, and hath continued even from the morning until now, that she tarried a little in the house.

8 Then said Boaz unto Ruth. Hearest thou not, my daughter? Go not to glean in another field, neither go from hence, but abide here fast by my maidens:

9 Let thine eyes be on the field that they do reap, and go thou after them: have I not charged the young men that they shall not touch thee? and when thou art athirst, go unto the vessels, and drink of that which the young men have drawn.

10 Then she fell on her face, and bowed herself to the ground, and said unto him, Why have I found grace in thine eyes, that thou shouldest take knowledge of me, seeing I am a stranger?

11 And Boaz answered and said unto her, It ^ghath fully been showed

B.C. 1322.

CHAP. 1.

¹ Ex. 9. 31.
² Sa. 21. 9.

CHAP. 2.

^a ch. 3. 2, 12.

¹ That is, strength is in him.

^b Lev. 19. 9.
De. 24. 19.

² hap happened.

^c Judg. 6. 12.

Ps. 129. 7.

Lu. 1. 28.
2 Thes. 3. 16.

^d Col. 4. 6.

^e ch. 1. 22.

^f 1 Sa. 25. 23.

^g Pro. 31. 31.

^h ch. 1. 14.

ⁱ 1 Sa. 24. 19.

^j Ps. 17. 8.

Ps. 36. 7.

Ps. 57. 1.

Ps. 65. 7.

^k Or, I find

favour.

Ge. 33. 15.

1 Sa. 1. 18.

^l to the heart.

Gen. 34. 3.

Judg. 19. 3

^m 1 Sa. 25. 41

ⁿ Same

her not.

^o Ps. 41. 1.

^p ch. 3. 10.

2 Sa. 2. 5.

Job 29. 13.

2 Tim. 1. 16

^q Pro. 17. 17

^r Or, one

that hath

right to

redeem.

Lev. 25. 25.

ch. 3. 9.

ch. 4. 6.

me ^hall that thou hast done unto thy mother-in-law since the death of thine husband; and how thou hast left thy father and thy mother, and the land of thy nativity, and art come unto a people which thou knewest not heretofore.

12 The "LORD recompense thy work, and a full reward be given thee of the LORD God of Israel, under whose wings thou art come to trust.

13 Then she said, ³Let me find favour in thy sight, my lord; for that thou hast comforted me, and for that thou hast spoken ⁴friendship unto thine handmaid, ^kthough I am not like unto one of thine handmaidens.

14 And Boaz said unto her, At meal-time come thou hither, and eat of the bread, and dip thy morsel in the vinegar. And she sat beside the reapers: and he reached her parched corn, and she did eat, and was sufficed, and left.

15 And when she was risen up to glean, Boaz commanded his young men, saying, Let her glean even among the sheaves, and ⁵reproach her not:

16 And let fall also some of the handfuls of purpose for her, and leave them, that she may glean them, and rebuke her not.

17 So she gleaned in the field until even, and beat out that she had gleaned: and it was about an ephah of barley.

18 ¶ And she took it up, and went into the city; and her mother-in-law saw what she had gleaned: and she brought forth, and gave to her that she had reserved after she was sufficed.

19 And her mother-in-law said unto her, Where hast thou gleaned to-day? and where wroughtest thou? blessed be he that did ⁶take knowledge of thee. And she showed her mother-in-law with whom she had wrought, and said, The man's name with whom I wrought to-day is Boaz.

20 And Naomi said unto her daughter-in-law, ^mBlessed be he of the LORD, who ⁿhath not left off his kindness to the living and to the dead. And Naomi said unto her, The man is near of kin unto us, ^oone of our next kinsmen.

21 And Ruth the Moabitess said unto He said unto me also, Thou shalt

fast by my young men, until
have ended all my harvest.
And Naomi said unto Ruth her
ghter-in-law, *It is good, my*
ghter, that thou go out with his
lens, that they ⁷meet thee not
y other field.

So she kept fast by the maidens
Boaz to glean unto the end of
ey harvest and of wheat harvest;
dwelt with her mother-in-law.

CHAPTER 3.

*Naomi's instruction, 6 Ruth lies at
z's feet, who acknowledges the duty
a kinsman. 14 His present to Ruth.*

WHEN Naomi her mother-in-law
said unto her, My daughter,
all I not seek ^brest for thee, that
ay be well with thee?

And now is not Boaz of our kin-
d, with ^cwhose maidens thou
t? Behold, he winnoweth barley
ight in the threshing-floor.

Wash thyself therefore, ^dand
int thee, and put thy raiment
n thee, and get thee down to
floor: *but* make not thyself
own unto the man, until he shall
e done eating and drinking.

And it shall be, when he lieth
vn, that thou shalt mark the
ce where he shall lie, and thou
lt go in, and ¹uncover his feet,
lay thee down; and he will tell
e what thou shalt do.

And she said unto her, ^eAll that
u sayest unto me I will do.

And she went down unto the
or, and did according to all that
mother-in-law bade her.

And when Boaz had eaten and
ink, and ^fhis heart was merry,
went to lie down at the end of
heap of corn: and she came
tly, and uncovered his feet, and
d her down.

And it came to pass at mid-
ht, that the man was afraid,
d ²turned himself; and, behold,
oman lay at his feet.

And he said, Who *art* thou?
d she answered, *I am Ruth thine*
admaid: spread ^gtherefore thy
rt over thine handmaid; for
u *art* ^{3a}a near kinsman.

And he said, ^hBlessed be thou of
LORD, my daughter; for thou
t showed more kindness in the
er end than ⁱat the beginning,
smuch as thou followedst not
ng men, whether poor or rich.

And now, my daughter, fear
; I will do to thee all that thou

B.C. 1312.

CHAP. 2.

⁷ Or, fall
upon thee

CHAP. 3.

^a 1 Cor. 7. 36
¹ Tim. 5. 8.

^b ch. 1. 9.

^c ch. 2. 8.

^d 2Sa. 14. 2.

¹ Or, lift
up the
clothes
that are
on his
feet.

^e Eph. 6. 1.
Col. 3. 20.

^f Judg. 19. 6
2Sa. 13. 28
Esth. 1. 10.

² Or, took
hold on.

^g Eze. 16. 8.

³ Or, one
that bath
right to
redeem.

^h ch. 2. 20.

ⁱ ch. 1. 8.

^j gate.
Pro. 31. 31.

^k Pro. 12. 4.

^l ch. 4. 1.

^m Deu. 25. 5.
Mat. 22. 24

ⁿ Judg. 8. 19
Jer. 4. 2.

^o Ro. 12. 17.
Ro. 14. 16.
¹ Cor. 10.
32.

² Cor. 8. 21
¹ Thes. 5.
22.

CHAP. 4.

^a ch. 3. 12.

^b De. 16. 18.
¹ Ki. 21. 8.
Pro. 31. 23

¹ I said I
will re-
veal in
thine ear.

^c Jer. 32. 7, 8

^d Ge. 23. 13.

requirest: for all the ⁴city of my
people doth know that thou *art* ^{ja}a
virtuous woman.

12 And now it is true that I *am*
thy near kinsman: howbeit ^kthere
is a kinsman nearer than I.

13 Tarry this night, and it shall
be in the morning, *that* if he will
^lperform unto thee the part of a
kinsman, well; let him do the
kinsman's part: but if he will not
do the part of a kinsman to thee,
then will I do the part of a kinsman
to thee, ^mas the LORD liveth: lie
down until the morning.

14 ⁿAnd she lay at his feet until
the morning: and she rose up
before one could know another.
And he said, ^oLet it not be known
that a woman came into the floor.

15 Also he said, Bring the veil
that *thou* hast upon thee, and hold
it. And when she held it, he
measured six *measures* of barley,
and laid *it* on her: and she went
into the city.

16 And when she came to her
mother-in-law, she said, Who *art*
thou, my daughter? And she told
her all that the man had done to
her.

17 And she said, These six *meas-*
ures of barley gave he me; for he
said to me, Go not empty unto thy
mother-in-law.

18 Then said she, Sit still, my
daughter, until thou know how the
matter will fall: for the man will
not be in rest until he have finished
the thing this day.

CHAPTER 4.

1 Boaz calls into judgment the next kins-
man: 6 he refusing the redemption, 9
Boaz marries Ruth. 13 She bears Obed.

THEN went Boaz up to the gate,
and sat him down there: and,
behold, ^athe kinsman of whom Boaz
spake came by; unto whom he
said, Ho, such a one! turn aside,
sit down here. And he turned
aside, and sat down.

2 And he took ten men of ^bthe
elders of the city, and said, Sit ye
down here. And they sat down.

3 And he said unto the kinsman,
Naomi, that is come again out of
the country of Moab, selleth a
parcel of land, which *was* our
brother Elimelech's:

4 And ¹I thought to advertise thee,
saying, ^cBuy *it* ^dbefore the inhabit-

redeem it; but if thou wilt not redeem it, then tell me, that I may know: ^cfor there is none to redeem it besides thee; and I am after thee. And he said, I will redeem it.

5 Then said Boaz, What day thou buyest the field of the hand of Naomi, thou must buy it also of Ruth the Moabitess, the wife of the dead, ^fto raise up the name of the dead upon his inheritance.

6 And ^gthe kinsman said, I cannot redeem it for myself, lest I mar mine own inheritance: redeem thou my right to thyself; for I cannot redeem it.

7 Now ^hthis was the manner in former time in Israel concerning redeeming, and concerning changing, for to confirm all things; a man plucked off his shoe, and gave it to his neighbour: and this was a testimony in Israel.

8 Therefore the kinsman said unto Boaz, Buy it for thee. So he drew off his shoe.

9 ¶ And Boaz said unto the elders, and unto all the people, Ye are witnesses this day, that I have bought all that was Elimelech's and all that was Chilion's and Mahlon's, of the hand of Naomi.

10 Moreover Ruth the Moabitess, the wife of Mahlon, have I purchased to be my wife, to raise up the name of the dead upon his inheritance, ⁱthat the name of the dead be not cut off from among his brethren, and from the gate of his place: ye are witnesses this day.

11 And all the people that were in the gate, and the elders, said, ^jWe are witnesses. ^kThe LORD make the woman that is come into thine

B.C. 1312.

CHAP. 4.

^l Lev. 25. 25^m Ge. 38. 8.

De. 25. 5, 6

ch. 3. 15.

Mat. 22. 24

ⁿ ch. 3. 12, 13^o De. 25. 7, 9.^p De. 25. 6.^q Ps. 127. 3.^r Ps. 128. 3.^s De. 25. 9.^t Or, get

thee

riches, or,

power.

^u Ge. 35. 16.

Micah 5. 2

^v proclaim

thy name

^w Ge. 38. 29.^x 1 Chr. 2. 4.

Mat. 1. 3.

^y 1 Sa. 2. 20.^z Ge. 29. 31.

Ge. 33. 5.

^{aa} Lu. 1. 58.

Ro. 12. 15.

^{ab} caused

to cease

unto thee

^{ac} Or,

redeemer.

^{ad} to nour-

ish,

Ge. 45. 11.

Ps. 55. 22.

^{ae} thy grey

hairs.

^{af} 1 Sa. 1. 8.^{ag} 1 Chr. 2. 4.

Mat. 1. 3.

^{ah} Num. 1. 7.^{ai} Or,

Salmon.

^{aj} 1 Chr. 2.

11, 51, 54.

house like Rachel and like which two did ^kbuild the house of Israel: and ^ldo thou worthy ^mEphratah, and be ⁿfamous in Bethlehem:

12 And let thy house be like the house of Pharez, ^owhom Tamar bare unto Judah, of ^pthe house of which the LORD shall give thee this young woman.

13 ¶ So Boaz took Ruth, and was his wife: and when he was unto her, ^qthe LORD gave her conception, and she bare a son.

14 And ^rthe women said unto Naomi, Blessed be the LORD, which hath not ^sleft thee this day with a ^tkinsman, that his name may be famous in Israel.

15 And he shall be unto thee a restorer of ^uthy life, and ^va nourisher of ^wthy old age: for thy daughter-in-law, which loveth thee, which ^xis better to thee than seven sons, hath born him.

16 And Naomi took the child, and laid it in her bosom, and became nurse unto it.

17 And the women her neighbours gave it a name, saying, There is a son born to Naomi; and they called his name Obed: he is the father of Jesse, the father of David.

18 ¶ Now these are the generations of Pharez: ^yPharez begat Hezron.

19 And Hezron begat Ram, and Ram begat Amminadab,

20 And Amminadab begat ^zNaasshon, and Naasshon begat ^{aa}Salmon.

21 And Salmon begat Boaz, and Boaz begat Obed,

22 And Obed begat Jesse, and Jesse begat David.

THE

FIRST BOOK OF SAMUEL,

OTHERWISE CALLED,

THE FIRST BOOK OF THE KINGS.

CHAPTER 1.

1 Of Elkanah and his two wives. 9 Hannah's prayer: 19 they worship. 20 Samuel born.

NOW there was a certain man of Ramathaim-zophim, of mount Ephraim, and his name was ^aElkanah, the son of Jeroham, the son

B.C. 1171.

CHAP. 1.

^a 1 Chr. 6.

27.

^b Ruth. 1. 2.

of Elihu, the son of Tohu, the son of Zuph, ^ban Ephrathite:

2 And he had two wives; the name of the one was Hannah, and the name of the other Peninnah: Peninnah had children, but Hannah had no children.

3 And this man went up out

city ¹yearly ^cto worship and to
sacrifice unto the LORD of hosts in
Shiloh. And the two sons of Eli,
Phineas and Phinehas, the priests
before the LORD, were there.

And when the time was that El-
nah offered, he gave to Peninnah
his wife, and to all her sons and
to all his daughters, portions:

But unto Hannah he gave ^{2a}a
worthy portion; for he loved Han-
nah: ^cbut the LORD had shut up
her womb.

And her adversary also ³pro-
voked her sore, for to make her
t, because the LORD had shut
her womb.

And as he did so ^fyear by year,
when she went up to the house of
the LORD, so she provoked her;
therefore she wept, and did not

Then said Elkanah her husband
her, Hannah, why weepest thou?
and why eatest thou not? and why
thy heart grieved? *am* not I
better to thee than ten sons?

¶ So Hannah rose up after they
had eaten in Shiloh, and after they
had drunk. Now Eli the priest sat
on a seat by a post of ^hthe temple
before the LORD.

And ⁱshe was ⁵in bitterness of
soul, and prayed unto the LORD,
and wept sore.

And she ^jvowed a vow, and
said, O LORD of hosts, if thou wilt
deed ^klook on the affliction of
thy handmaid, and ^lremember
me, and not forget thine handmaid,
thou wilt give unto thine handmaid
a man-child, then I will give him
unto the LORD all the days of his
life, and ^mthere shall no razor come
upon his head.

¶ And it came to pass, as she
continued praying before the
LORD, that Eli marked her
mouth.

Now Hannah, she spake in her
heart; only her lips moved, but her
voice was not heard: therefore Eli
thought she had been drunken.

And Eli said unto her, How
canst thou be drunken? put
away thy wine from thee.

And Hannah answered and
said, No, my lord; I *am* a woman
of a sorrowful spirit: I have drunk
neither wine nor strong drink, but
have ⁿpoured out my soul before
the LORD.

Count not thine handmaid for

B.C. 1171.

CHAP. 1.

¹ from year
to year.

^c Deu. 12. 5.

^d Jos. 18. 1.

² Or, a

double

portion.

^e Gen. 30. 2.

³ angered

her.

^f Ex. 23. 14.

⁴ from her

going up,

or, from

the time

that she,

etc.

^g Ruth 4.

15.

^h ch. 3. 3.

ⁱ Job 10. 1.

⁵ bitter of

soul.

^j Ge. 28. 20.

^k Ge. 29. 32.

^l Ge. 8. 1.

^m seed of

men.

ⁿ Nu. 6. 5.

⁷ multi-

plied to

pray.

⁸ hard of

spirit.

⁹ Ps. 62. 8.

¹⁰ 2Sa. 16. 17

⁹ Or, medi-

tation.

¹¹ Lu. 8. 48.

¹² Ps. 20. 4, 5.

¹³ Ge. 33. 15.

¹⁴ Ec. 9. 7.

¹⁵ Ge. 30. 22.

¹⁶ in revol-

ution of

days.

¹⁷ That is,

Asked of

God.

¹⁸ Lu. 2. 22.

¹⁹ ch. 2. 11.

²⁰ Nu. 30. 7.

²¹ 2Sa. 7. 25.

²² Deu. 12. 5.

²³ Mat. 7. 7.

²⁴ Or,

returned

him,

whom

I have

obtained

by peti-

tion,

to the

LORD.

²⁵ Or, he

whom I

have ob-

tained

by peti-

tion

shall be

returned.

a daughter of ^oBelial: for out of the
abundance of my ^pcomplaint and
grief have I spoken hitherto.

17 Then Eli answered and said,
^qGo in peace: and ^rthe God of
Israel grant *thee* thy petition that
thou hast asked of him.

18 And she said, ^sLet thine hand-
maid find grace in thy sight. So
the woman went ^ther way, and did
eat, and her countenance was no
more sad.

19 ¶ And they rose up in the
morning early, and worshipped
before the LORD, and returned,
and came to their house to Ramah:
and Elkanah knew Hannah his
wife; and the ^uLORD remembered
her.

20 Wherefore it came to pass,
^vwhen the time was come about
after Hannah had conceived, that
she bare a son, and called his name
^wSamuel, *saying*, Because I have
asked him of the LORD.

21 And the man Elkanah, and all
his house, went up to offer unto
the LORD the yearly sacrifice, and
his vow.

22 But Hannah went not up; for
she said unto her husband, *I will
not go up until the child be weaned,*
and then I will ^xbring him, that he
may appear before the LORD, and
there ^yabide for ever.

23 And ^zElkanah her husband said
unto her, Do what seemeth thee
good; tarry until thou have weaned
him; ^{aa}only the LORD establish his
word. So the woman abode, and
gave her son suck until she weaned
him.

24 ¶ And when she had weaned
him, she took ^{ab}him up with her,
with three bullocks, and one ephah
of flour, and a bottle of wine, and
brought him unto the house of the
LORD in Shiloh: and the child was
young.

25 And they slew a bullock, and
brought the child to Eli.

26 And she said, Oh my lord, *as*
thy soul liveth, my lord, I *am* the
woman that stood by thee here,
praying unto the LORD.

27 For ^{ac}this child I prayed; and
the LORD hath given me my peti-
tion which I asked of him:

28 Therefore also I have ^{ad}lent him
to the LORD; as long as he liveth
^{ae}he shall be lent to the LORD.
And he worshipped the LORD
there.

CHAPTER 2.

1 *Hannah's song in thankfulness to God.*
 12 *The sin of Eli's sons.* 18 *Samuel's*
ministry. 21 *A prophecy against Eli's*
house.

AND Hannah ^aprayed, and said,
^bMy heart rejoiceth in the
 LORD; mine horn is exalted in the
 LORD; my mouth is enlarged over
 mine enemies; because ^cI rejoice
 in thy salvation.

2 *There* ^dis none holy as the LORD:
 for *there is* ^enone besides thee; nei-
 ther *is there* any rock like our God.

3 Talk no more so exceeding
 proudly; *let not* ¹arrogancy come
 out of your mouth: for the LORD is
 a God of knowledge, and by him
 actions are weighed.

4 The bows of the mighty men
 are broken, and they that stumbled
 are girded with strength.

5 *They* ²that were full have hired
 out themselves for bread; and *they*
that were hungry ceased: so that
³the barren hath born seven; and
⁴she that hath many children is
 waxed feeble.

6 The ⁵LORD killeth, and maketh
 alive: he bringeth down to the
 grave, and bringeth up.

7 The LORD ⁶maketh poor, and
 maketh rich: ⁷he bringeth low, and
 lifteth up.

8 He ^mraiseth up the poor out of
 the dust, and lifteth up the beggar
 from the dunghill, ⁿto set them
 among princes, and to make them
 inherit the throne of glory: for the
^opillars of the earth are the LORD's,
 and he hath set the world upon
 them.

9 He ^pwill keep the feet of his
 saints, and the wicked shall be
 silent in darkness; for by ^qstrength
 shall no man prevail.

10 The adversaries of the LORD
 shall be broken to pieces; out of
 heaven shall he thunder upon
 them: ^rthe LORD shall judge the
 ends of the earth; and he shall
 give strength unto his king, and
 exalt the horn of his anointed.

11 ¶ And Elkanah went to Ramah
 to his house. ^sAnd the child did
 minister unto the LORD before Eli
 the priest.

12 Now the sons of Eli were ^tsons
 of Belial; ^uthey knew not the LORD.

13 And the priest's custom with
 the people was, *that*, when any
 man offered sacrifice, the priest's
 servant came, while the flesh was

B.C. 1165.

CHAP. 2.

^a Phil. 4. 5.^b Lu. 1. 46.^c Ps. 13. 5.^d Ex. 15. 11.^e Deu. 4. 35.^f Mal. 3. 13.¹ hard.² Lu. 1. 53.³ Ps. 113. 9.⁴ Is. 54. 1.⁵ Job 5. 18.⁶ Job 1. 21.⁷ Ps. 75. 7.^m Dan. 4. 17.ⁿ Job 36. 7.^o Heb. 1. 3.^p Ps. 91. 11.^q 1 Sa. 14. 6.^r Ps. 96. 13.^s ch. 3. 1.^t De. 13. 13.^u Ro. 1. 28.² as on the

day.

^v Gen. 6. 11.^w Mal. 2. 8.

Ro. 2. 24.

^x Ex. 23. 4.³ Or, peti-

tion

which she

asked,

etc.

^y Ge. 21. 1.⁴ Lu. 2. 40.⁴ assem-

bled by

troops.

⁵ Or, I hear

evil words

of you.

⁶ Or, to cry

out.

⁷ Nu. 15. 30.⁸ Pro. 15. 10.

in seething, with a flesh-hook
 three teeth in his hand;

14 And he struck it into the p
 or kettle, or caldron, or pot;
 that the flesh-hook brought up
 priest took for himself. So th
 did in Shiloh unto all the Israeli
 that came thither.

15 Also before they burnt the
 the priest's servant came, and ⁵
 to the man that sacrificed, G
 flesh to roast for the priest; for
 will not have sodden flesh of th
 but raw.

16 And *if* any man said unto hi
 Let them not fail to burn the
²presently, and *then* take *as man*
 as thy soul desireth; then he wou
 answer him, *Nay*; but thou sh
 give *it me* now: and if not, I w
 take *it* by force.

17 Wherefore the sin of the you
 men was very great ³before t
 LORD; for men abhorred ⁴the
 offering of the LORD.

18 ¶ But Samuel ministered
 fore the LORD, *being* a child, ^agird
 with a linen ephod.

19 Moreover his mother ma
 him a little coat, and brought
 him from year to year, when
 came up with her husband to of
 the yearly sacrifice.

20 And Eli blessed Elkanah a
 his wife, and said, The LORD gi
 thee seed of this woman, for t
³loan which is lent to the LOR
 And they went unto their ov
 home.

21 And the LORD ^vvisited Hanna
 so that she conceived, and ba
 three sons and two daughters. A
 the child Samuel ²grew before t
 LORD.

22 ¶ Now Eli was very old, a
 heard all that his sons did unto
 Israel; and how they lay with t
 women that ⁴assembled at the do
 of the tabernacle of the congreg
 tion.

23 And he said unto them, W
 do ye such things? for ⁵I hear
 your evil dealings by all this peopl

24 *Nay*, my sons; for *it is* no go
 report that I hear: ye make t
 LORD's people ⁶to transgress.

25 If one man sin against anothe
 the judge shall judge him; but
 a man ^asin against the LOR
 who shall entreat for him? No
 withstanding they hearkened n
 unto the voice of their father, ^bb
 cause the LORD would slay them

26 And the child Samuel grew on, and was in ^cfavour both with the LORD, and also with men.

27 ¶ And ^dthere came a man of God unto Eli, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, ^eDid I plainly appear unto the house of thy father, when they were in Egypt, in Pharaoh's house?

28 And did I choose him out of all the tribes of Israel to be my priest, to offer upon mine altar, to burn incense, to wear an ephod before me? and ^fdid I give unto the house of thy father all the offerings made by fire of the children of Israel?

29 Wherefore ^hkick ye at my sacrifice and at mine offering, which I have commanded in my ⁱhabitation: and honourest thy sons above me, to make yourselves fat with the chiefest of all the offerings of Israel my people?

30 Wherefore the LORD God of Israel saith, I said indeed, that thy house, and the house of thy father, should walk before me for ever: but now the LORD saith, ^jBe far from me; for them that honour me ^kI will honour, and ^lthey that despise me shall be lightly esteemed.

31 Behold, ^mthe days come, that I will cut off thine arm, and the arm of thy father's house, that there shall not be an old man in thine house.

32 And thou shalt see ⁿan enemy in my habitation, in all the wealth which God shall give Israel: and there shall not be an ^oold man in thine house for ever.

33 And the man of thine, whom I shall not cut off from mine altar, shall be to consume thine eyes, and to grieve thine heart: and all the increase of thine house shall die ^pin the flower of their age.

34 And this shall be a sign unto thee, that shall come upon thy two sons, on Hophni and Phinehas; ^qin one day they shall die both of them.

35 And ^rI will raise me up a faithful priest, that shall do according to that which is in mine heart and in my mind: and ^sI will build him a pure house; and he shall walk before ^tmine Anointed for ever.

36 And ^uit shall come to pass, that every one that is left in thine house shall come and crouch to him for a piece of silver and a morsel of bread,

B.C. 1165.

CHAP. 2.

^a Pro. 3. 4.^d 1 Ki. 13. 1.^e Ex. 4. 14.^f Ex. 28. 1.^g Lev. 2. 3.^h De. 32. 15.ⁱ De. 12. 5.^j Jer. 18. 9.^k Ps. 18. 20.^l Mal. 2. 9.^m ch. 4. 11.ⁿ Or, the affliction of the tabernacle, for all the wealth which God would have given Israel.^o Zech. 8. 4.^p men.^q ch. 4. 11.^r 1 Ki. 2. 35.^s 1 Chr. 29. 22.^t 2 Sa. 7. 11.^u 1 Ki. 11. 38.^v Ps. 2. 2.^w 1 Ki. 2. 27.^x Join.^y Or, somewhat about the priesthood.^z Or, somewhat about the priesthood.^{aa} Or, somewhat about the priesthood.^{ab} Or, somewhat about the priesthood.^{ac} Or, somewhat about the priesthood.^{ad} Or, somewhat about the priesthood.^{ae} Or, somewhat about the priesthood.^{af} Or, somewhat about the priesthood.^{ag} Or, somewhat about the priesthood.^{ah} Or, somewhat about the priesthood.^{ai} Or, somewhat about the priesthood.^{aj} Or, somewhat about the priesthood.^{ak} Or, somewhat about the priesthood.^{al} Or, somewhat about the priesthood.^{am} Or, somewhat about the priesthood.^{an} Or, somewhat about the priesthood.^{ao} Or, somewhat about the priesthood.^{ap} Or, somewhat about the priesthood.^{aq} Or, somewhat about the priesthood.^{ar} Or, somewhat about the priesthood.^{as} Or, somewhat about the priesthood.^{at} Or, somewhat about the priesthood.^{au} Or, somewhat about the priesthood.^{av} Or, somewhat about the priesthood.^{aw} Or, somewhat about the priesthood.^{ax} Or, somewhat about the priesthood.^{ay} Or, somewhat about the priesthood.^{az} Or, somewhat about the priesthood.^{ba} Or, somewhat about the priesthood.^{bb} Or, somewhat about the priesthood.^{bc} Or, somewhat about the priesthood.^{bd} Or, somewhat about the priesthood.^{be} Or, somewhat about the priesthood.^{bf} Or, somewhat about the priesthood.^{bg} Or, somewhat about the priesthood.^{bh} Or, somewhat about the priesthood.^{bi} Or, somewhat about the priesthood.^{bj} Or, somewhat about the priesthood.^{bk} Or, somewhat about the priesthood.^{bl} Or, somewhat about the priesthood.^{bm} Or, somewhat about the priesthood.^{bn} Or, somewhat about the priesthood.^{bo} Or, somewhat about the priesthood.

and shall say, ⁹Put me, I pray thee, into ¹⁰one of the priest's offices, that I may eat a piece of bread.

CHAPTER 3.

2 The Lord appears to Samuel in a vision, and reveals to him the destruction of Eli's house.

AND the child Samuel ministered unto the LORD before Eli. And ^athe word of the LORD was precious in those days; there was no open vision.

2 And it came to pass at that time, when Eli was laid down in his place, and his eyes began to wax dim, that he could not see;

3 And ere ^bthe lamp of God went out in the temple of the LORD, where the ark of God was, and Samuel was laid down to sleep;

4 That the LORD called Samuel: and he answered, Here am I.

5 And he ran unto Eli, and said, Here am I; for thou calledst me. And he said, I called not; lie down again. And he went and lay down.

6 And the LORD called yet again, Samuel. And Samuel arose and went to Eli, and said, Here am I; for thou didst call me. And he answered, I called not, my son; lie down again.

7 ¹Now Samuel ^cdid not yet know the LORD, neither was the word of the LORD yet revealed unto him.

8 And the LORD called Samuel again the third time. And he arose and went to Eli, and said, Here am I; for thou didst call me. And Eli perceived that the LORD had called the child.

9 Therefore Eli said unto Samuel, Go, lie down: and it shall be, if he call thee, that thou shalt say, Speak, LORD; for thy servant heareth. So Samuel went and lay down in his place.

10 And the LORD came, and stood, and called as at other times, Samuel, Samuel. Then Samuel answered, ^dSpeak; for thy servant heareth.

11 ¶ And the LORD said to Samuel, Behold, I will do a thing in Israel, at which both the ears of every one that heareth it shall tingle.

12 In that day I will perform against Eli all ^ethings which I have spoken concerning his house: ²when I begin, I will also make an end.

13 ³For I have told him that I will judge his house for ever for the iniquity which he knoweth; because

his sons made themselves ⁴vile, and he ⁵restrained them not.

14 And therefore I have sworn unto the house of Eli, that the iniquity of Eli's house shall ⁹not be purged with sacrifice nor offering for ever.

15 ¶ And Samuel lay until the morning, and opened the doors of the house of the LORD. And Samuel feared to show Eli the vision.

16 Then Eli called Samuel, and said, Samuel, my son. And he answered, Here *am* I.

17 And he said, What *is* the thing that the LORD hath said unto thee? I pray thee hide *it* not from me: ⁴God do so to thee, and ⁶more also, if thou hide *any* ⁷thing from me of all the things that he said unto thee.

18 And Samuel told him ⁸every whit, and hid nothing from him. And he said, *It is* the LORD: let him do what seemeth him good.

19 And Samuel grew, and ¹the LORD was with him, ²and did let none of his words fall to the ground.

20 And all Israel, ¹from Dan even to Beer-sheba, knew that Samuel *was* ⁹established to be a prophet of the LORD.

21 And ¹the LORD appeared again in Shiloh: for the LORD revealed himself to Samuel in Shiloh by the word of the LORD.

CHAPTER 4.

1 *Israel overcome by the Philistines. 11 The ark taken. 12 Eli, hearing the tidings, falls backward, and his neck breaks, etc.*

AND the word of Samuel ¹came to all Israel. Now Israel went out against the Philistines to battle, and pitched ²beside Eben-ezer: and the Philistines pitched in Aphek.

2 And the Philistines put themselves in array against Israel: and when ²they joined battle, Israel was smitten before the Philistines: and they slew of ³the army in the field about four thousand men.

3 ¶ And when the people were come into the camp, the elders of Israel said, Wherefore hath the LORD smitten us to-day before the Philistines? Let us ⁴fetch the ark of the covenant of the LORD out of Shiloh unto us, that, when it cometh among us, it may save us out of the hand of our enemies.

4 So the people sent to Shiloh, that they might bring from thence the

B.C. 1141.

CHAP. 3.

1 ch. 2. 12.

1 Or, accursed.

5 frowned not upon them.

9 Nu. 15. 30. Is. 22. 14.

4 Ruth 1. 17

6 so add.

7 Or, word.

8 all the things.

or, words.

1 Job 1. 21.

Ps. 39. 9.

Is. 39. 8.

1 Ge. 39. 2.

4 ch. 9. 6.

1 Judg. 20. 1

9 Or, faithful.

11 Heb. 1. 1.

CHAP. 4.

1 was, or, came to pass.

2 ch. 7. 12.

2 the battle was spread.

3 the array.

4 take unto us.

6 2 Sa. 6. 2.

Ps. 80. 1.

7 Ex. 25. 18.

22.

Nu. 7. 89.

5 yesterday, or, the third day.

4 1 Cor. 16. 13.

6 Jud. 13. 1.

7 be men.

8 Lev. 26. 17.

De. 28. 25.

Ps. 78. 9.

62.

9 ch. 2. 32.

4 Ps. 78. 64.

7 died.

8 Josh. 7. 6.

2 Sa. 13. 19.

2 Sa. 15. 32.

Neh. 9. 1.

Job 2. 12.

3 ch. 1. 9.

8 stood.

ark of the covenant of the LORD of hosts, ⁶which dwelleth *between* ⁹the cherubim: and the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, *were* there with the ark of the covenant of God.

5 And when the ark of the covenant of the LORD came into the camp, all Israel shouted with a great shout, so that the earth ran again.

6 And when the Philistines heard the noise of the shout, they said, What *meaneth* the noise of this great shout in the camp of the Hebrews? And they understood that the ark of the LORD was come into the camp.

7 And the Philistines were afraid for they said, God is come into the camp. And they said, Woe unto us! for there hath not been such a thing ⁵heretofore.

8 Woe unto us! who shall deliver us out of the hand of these mighty Gods? these *are* the Gods that smote the Egyptians with all the plagues in the wilderness.

9 Be ⁴strong, and quit yourselves like men, O ye Philistines! that ye be not servants unto the Hebrews: ⁶as they have been to you: ⁴quit yourselves like men, and fight.

10 ¶ And the Philistines fought, and ¹Israel was smitten, and they fled every man into his tent: and there was a very great slaughter; for there fell of Israel thirty thousand footmen.

11 And ⁹the ark of God was taken, ⁴and the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, ⁷were slain.

12 ¶ And there ran a man of Benjamin out of the army, and came to Shiloh the same day, with his clothes rent, and ¹with earth upon his head.

13 And when he came, lo, Eli sat upon ²a seat by the way-side watching: for his heart trembled for the ark of God. And when the man came into the city, and told *it*, all the city cried out.

14 And when Eli heard the noise of the crying, he said, What *meaneth* the noise of this tumult? And the man came in hastily, and told Eli.

15 Now Eli was ninety and eight years old; and his eyes ⁸were dim, that he could not see.

16 And the man said unto Eli, I *am* he that came out of the army, and I fled to-day out of the army. And

he said, ^aWhat ^ais there done, my son?

17 And the messenger answered and said, Israel is fled before the Philistines, and there hath been also a great slaughter among the people, and thy two sons also, Hophni and Phinehas, are dead, and the ark of God is taken.

18 And it came to pass, when he made mention of the ark of God, that he fell from off the seat backward by the side of the gate, and his neck brake, and he died; for he was an old man, and heavy. And he had judged Israel forty years.

19 ¶ And his daughter-in-law, Phinehas' wife, was with child, ^{near} ¹⁰to be delivered: and when she heard the tidings that the ark of God was taken, and that her father-in-law and her husband were dead, she bowed herself and travailed; for her pains ¹¹came upon her.

20 And about the time of her death ¹²the women that stood by her said unto her, Fear not; for thou hast born a son. But she answered not, ¹³neither did she regard it.

21 And she named the child ¹³I-chabod, saying, ^mThe glory is departed from Israel: because the ark of God was taken, and because of her father-in-law and her husband.

22 And she said, The glory is departed from Israel; for the ark of God is taken.

CHAPTER 5.

1 The Philistines bring the ark into the house of Dagon. 3 Dagon falls down. 6, 9, 12 The Philistines are smitten with emerods.

AND the Philistines took the ark of God, and brought it from Eben-ezer unto Ashdod.

2 When the Philistines took the ark of God, they brought it into the house of Dagon, and set it by Dagon.

3 ¶ And when they of Ashdod arose early on the morrow, behold, ⁴Dagon was ^bfallen upon his face to the earth before the ark of the LORD. And they took Dagon, and set ^chim in his place again.

4 And when they arose early on the morrow morning, behold, ⁵Dagon was fallen upon his face to the ground before the ark of ^dthe LORD; and ^ethe head of Dagon and both the palms of his hands were cut off upon the threshold; only ^fthe stump of Dagon was left to him.

B.C. 1141.

CHAP. 4.

^a 2 Sa. 1. 4.

⁹ Is the thing?

¹⁰ Or, to cry out.

¹¹ were turned.

¹² Ge. 35. 17.

¹² set not her heart.

¹³ That is, Where is the glory?

or, There is no glory.

ch. 14. 3.

^m Ps. 26. 8.

Ps. 78. 61.

CHAP. 5.

^a Jud. 16. 23.

^b Is. 19. 1.

Is. 46. 1, 2.

^c Is. 46. 7.

^d Is. 40. 18.

^e Jer. 51. 2.

Ezek. 6. 4, 6.

Mic. 1. 7.

¹ Or, the fishy part.

The upper part of Dagon resembled a man, and the lower a fish.

^f Zeph. 1. 9.

^g Ex. 9. 3.

Ps. 32. 4.

Acts 13. 11.

^h ch. 6. 5.

ⁱ De. 28. 27.

Ps. 78. 66.

^j De. 2. 15.

ch. 7. 13.

ch. 12. 15.

^k Ps. 78. 66.

² me, to slay me and my.

³ me not, and my.

^l Is. 15. 3.

CHAP. 6.

^a Ge. 41. 8.

Ex. 7. 11.

Dan. 2. 2.

Dan. 5. 7.

Mat

5 Therefore neither the priests of Dagon, nor any that come into Dagon's house, tread ^fon the threshold of Dagon in Ashdod unto this day.

6 ¶ But ^gthe hand of the LORD was heavy upon them of Ashdod, and he ^hdestroyed them, and smote them with ⁱemerods, *even* Ashdod and the coasts thereof.

7 And when the men of Ashdod saw that *it was so*, they said, The ark of the God of Israel shall not abide with us: for his hand is sore upon us, and upon Dagon our god.

8 They sent therefore, and gathered all the lords of the Philistines unto them, and said, What shall we do with the ark of the God of Israel? And they answered, Let the ark of the God of Israel be carried about unto Gath. And they carried the ark of the God of Israel about *thither*.

9 And it was *so*, that, after they had carried it about, ^jthe hand of the LORD was against the city with a very great destruction: and ^khe smote the men of the city, both small and great, and they had emerods in their secret parts.

10 ¶ Therefore they sent the ark of God to Ekron. And it came to pass, as the ark of God came to Ekron, that the Ekronites cried out, saying, They have brought about the ark of the God of Israel to ²us, to slay us and our people.

11 So they sent and gathered together all the lords of the Philistines, and said, Send away the ark of the God of Israel, and let it go again to his own place, that it slay ³us not, and our people: for there was a deadly destruction throughout all the city; the hand of God was very heavy there.

12 And the men that died not were smitten with the emerods: and ^lthe cry of the city went up to heaven.

CHAPTER 6.

1 The Philistines counsel how to send back the ark: 10 they bring it on a new cart with an offering to Beth-shemesh.

AND the ark of the LORD was in the country of the Philistines seven months.

2 And the Philistines ^acalled for the priests and the diviners, saying, What shall we do to the ark of the LORD? tell us wherewith we shall send it to his place.

3 And they said, If ye send away the ark of the God of Israel, send it not ^b empty; but in any wise return him ^c a trespass offering: then ye shall be healed, and it shall be known to you why his hand is not removed from you.

4 Then said they, What *shall* be the trespass offering which we shall return to him? They answered, Five golden emerods, and five golden mice, ^d according to the number of the lords of the Philistines: for one plague *was* on ¹ you all, and on your lords.

5 Wherefore ye shall make images of your emerods, and images of your mice that mar ^e the land; and ye shall ^f give glory unto the God of Israel: peradventure he will ^g lighten his hand from off you, and from off your gods, and from off your land.

6 Wherefore then do ye harden your hearts, ^h as the Egyptians and Pharaoh hardened their hearts? when he had wrought ² wonderfully among them, ⁱ did they not let ³ the people go, and they departed?

7 Now therefore make ^j a new cart, and take two milch kine, ^k on which there hath come no yoke, and tie the kine to the cart, and bring their calves home from them:

8 And take the ark of the LORD, and lay it upon the cart; and put the jewels of gold, which ye return him *for* a trespass offering, in a coffer by the side thereof; and send it away, that it may go.

9 And see, if it goeth up by the way of his own coast to ^l Beth-shemesh, *then* ⁴ he hath done us this great evil: but if not, then we shall know that *it is* not his hand *that* smote us; *it was* a chance *that* happened to us.

10 ¶ And the men did so; and took two milch kine, and tied them to the cart, and shut up their calves at home:

11 And they laid the ark of the LORD upon the cart, and the coffer with the mice of gold, and the images of their emerods.

12 And the kine took the straight way to the way of Beth-shemesh, and ⁵ went along the highway, lowing as they went, and turned not aside *to* the right hand or *to* the left; and the lords of the Philistines went after them unto the border of Beth-shemesh.

13 And *they of* Beth-shemesh were

B.C. 1141.

CHAP. 6.

^b Ex. 23. 15.
De. 16. 16.^c Lev. 5. 15.^d Jos. 13. 3.
Judg. 3. 3.¹ them.^e ch. 5. 6.^f Jos. 7. 19.
Is. 42. 12.
Jer. 13. 16.
Mal. 2. 2.
Jn. 9. 24.
Rev. 14. 7.^g ch. 5. 6. 11
Ps. 39. 10.^h Ex. 7. 13.
Ex. 8. 15.
Ex. 14. 17.² Or, reproachfully.ⁱ Ex. 12. 31.³ them.^j 2 Sa. 6. 3.^k Nu. 19. 2.^l Jos. 15. 10.⁴ Or, it.⁵ in a street they went^m Jos. 13. 3.
Judg. 3. 3.
Zeph. 2. 5.⁶ Or, great Abel, that is, mourning.

Ge. 50. 11.

ⁿ Ex. 19. 21.
Nu. 4. 5,
15. 29.
2 Sa. 6. 7.

CHAP. 7.

^a Ps. 132. 6.

reaping their wheat harvest in the valley: and they lifted up their eyes, and saw the ark, and rejoiced to see it.

14 And the cart came into the field of Joshua, a Beth-shemite, and stood there, where *there was* a great stone: and they clave the wood of the cart, and offered the kine a burnt offering unto the LORD.

15 And the Levites took down the ark of the LORD, and the coffer that *was* with it, wherein the jewels of gold *were*, and put *them* on the great stone: and the men of Beth-shemesh offered burnt offerings, and sacrificed sacrifices the same day unto the LORD.

16 And when ^m the five lords of the Philistines had seen *it*, they returned to Ekron the same day.

17 And these *are* the golden emerods which the Philistines returned *for* a trespass offering unto the LORD: for Ashdod one, for Gaza one, for Askelon one, for Gath one, for Ekron one;

18 And the golden mice, *according to* the number of all the cities of the Philistines *belonging to* the five lords, *both of* fenced cities, and of country villages, even unto the ⁶ great stone of Abel, whereon they set down the ark of the LORD: *which stone remaineth* unto this day in the field of Joshua, the Beth-shemite.

19 ¶ And ⁿ he smote the men of Beth-shemesh, because they had looked into the ark of the LORD, even he smote of the people fifty thousand and threescore and ten men. And the people lamented, because the LORD had smitten *many* of the people with a great slaughter.

20 And the men of Beth-shemesh said, Who is able to stand before this holy LORD God? and to whom shall he go up from us?

21 And they sent messengers to the inhabitants of Kirjath-jearim, saying, The Philistines have brought again the ark of the LORD; come ye down, and fetch it up to you.

CHAPTER 7.

3 The Israelites, by Samuel's means, solemnly repent at Mizpeh. 9 While Samuel prays, the Philistines are discomfited.

AND the men of ^a Kirjath-jearim came, and fetched up the ark

of the LORD, and brought it into the house of ^b Abinadab in the hill, and sanctified Eleazar his son to keep the ark of the LORD.

2 And it came to pass, while the ark abode in Kirjath-jearim, that the time was long; for it was twenty years: and all the house of Israel lamented after the LORD.

3 ¶ And Samuel spake unto all the house of Israel, saying, If ye will ^creturn unto the LORD with all your hearts, ^dthen ^eput away the strange gods and ^fAshtaroth from among you, and ^gprepare your hearts unto the LORD, and ^hserve him only; and he will deliver you out of the hand of the Philistines.

4 Then the children of Israel did put away Baalim ^hand Ashtaroth, and served the LORD only.

5 And Samuel said, ⁱGather all Israel to Mizpeh, and I will pray for you unto the LORD.

6 And they gathered together to Mizpeh, and ^jdrew water, and poured it out before the LORD, and ^kfasted on that day, and said there, ^lWe have sinned against the LORD. And Samuel judged the children of Israel in Mizpeh.

7 And when the Philistines heard that the children of Israel were gathered together to Mizpeh, the lords of the Philistines went up against Israel. And when the children of Israel heard it, they were afraid of the Philistines.

8 And the children of Israel said unto Samuel, ^mCease not to cry unto the LORD our God for us, that he will save us out of the hand of the Philistines.

9 And Samuel took a sucking lamb, and offered it for a burnt offering wholly unto the LORD: and ⁿSamuel cried unto the LORD for Israel; and the LORD ^oheard him.

10 And as Samuel was offering up the burnt offering, the Philistines drew near to battle against Israel: ^pbut the LORD thundered with a great thunder on that day upon the Philistines, and discomfited them; and they were smitten before Israel.

11 And the men of Israel went out of Mizpeh, and pursued the Philistines, and smote them, until they came under Beth-car.

12 Then Samuel took a stone, and set it between Mizpeh and Beth-shen, and called the name of it

B.C. 1190.

CHAP. 7.

¹ 2 Sa. 6. 4.² Deu. 30. 2.³ 1 Ki. 8. 48.⁴ Is. 55. 7.⁵ Hos. 6. 1.⁶ Joel 2. 12.⁷ Ge. 35. 2.⁸ Jos. 24. 14.⁹ Judg. 2. 13.¹⁰ 2 Chr. 30. 19.¹¹ Job 11. 13.¹² Deu. 6. 13.¹³ Jud. 2. 11.¹⁴ 2 Ki. 25. 23.¹⁵ 2 Sa. 14. 14.¹⁶ Neh. 9. 1, 2.¹⁷ Dan. 9. 3.¹⁸ Joel 2. 12.¹⁹ Jud. 10. 10.²⁰ Ps. 166. 6.²¹ Be not

silent

from us

from

crying.

²² Is. 37. 4.²³ Jer. 59. 6.²⁴ Jer. 15. 1.²⁵ Or,

answered

²⁶ Jos. 10. 10.²⁷ That is,

The stone

of help.

ch. 4. 1.

²⁸ Judg. 13. 1.²⁹ ch. 13. 5.³⁰ ch. 12. 11.

Judg. 2. 16.

³¹ and he

circuited.

³² Judg. 21. 4.

CHAP. 8.

¹ De. 16. 18.² Judg. 12. 14.

Judg. 12. 14.

compared

with

Jud. 5. 10.

³ Vashni,

1 Chr. 5. 23.

⁴ Ec. 2. 19.

Jer. 22. 15.

⁵ Ex. 19. 21.⁶ 1 Ti. 3. 10.⁷ 1 Ti. 6. 10.⁸ De. 16. 19.

Ps. 15. 5.

/ Hos. 13. 10.

⁹ was evil

in the

eyes of

Samuel.

¹⁰ Pro. 3. 5.¹¹ Ex. 16. 8.¹² ch. 10. 19.

¹³ Eben-ezer, saying, Hitherto hath the LORD helped us.

13 So ^ethe Philistines were subdued, and they ^fcame no more into the coast of Israel: and the hand of the LORD was against the Philistines all the days of Samuel.

14 And the cities which the Philistines had taken from Israel were restored to Israel, from Ekron even unto Gath; and the coasts thereof did Israel deliver out of the hands of the Philistines. And there was peace between Israel and the Amorites.

15 ¶ And Samuel ^gjudged Israel all the days of his life.

16 And he went from year to year ^hin circuit to Beth-el, and Gilgal, and Mizpeh, and judged Israel in all those places.

17 And his return was to Ramah; for there was his house; and there he judged Israel; and there he ⁱbuilt an altar unto the LORD.

CHAPTER 8.

1 *By the occasion of the ill government of Samuel's sons the Israelites ask a king. 19 Samuel describes how the king would rule over them.*

AND it came to pass, when Samuel was old, that he ^amade his ^bsons judges over Israel.

2 Now the name of his first-born was ^cJoel, and the name of his second, Abiah: *they were judges in Beer-sheba.*

3 And his sons ^dwalked not in his ways, but turned aside after ^elucre, and ^ftook bribes, and perverted judgment.

4 Then all the elders of Israel gathered themselves together, and came to Samuel unto Ramah,

5 And said unto him, Behold, thou art old, and thy sons walk not in thy ways: now ^gmake us a king to judge us like all the nations.

6 ¶ But the thing ^hdispleased Samuel, when they said, Give us a king to judge us. And Samuel ⁱprayed unto the LORD.

7 And the LORD said unto Samuel, Hearken unto the voice of the people in all that they say unto thee: for ^jthey have not rejected thee, but ^kthey have rejected me, that I should not reign over them.

8 According to all the works which they have done since the day that I brought them up out of Egypt even unto this day, wherewith they

have forsaken me, and served other gods, so do they also unto thee.

9 Now therefore ³hearken unto their voice: ⁴howbeit yet protest solemnly unto them, and show them the manner of the king that shall reign over them.

10 ¶ And Samuel told all the words of the LORD unto the people that asked of him a king.

11 And he said, ¹This will be the manner of the king that shall reign over you: ²He will take your sons, and appoint *them* for himself, for his chariots, and to be his horsemen; and *some* shall run before his chariots.

12 And he will appoint him captains over thousands, and captains over fifties; and *will set them* to ear his ground, and to reap his harvest, and to make his instruments of war, and instruments of his chariots.

13 And he will take your daughters to be confectionaries, and to be cooks, and to be bakers.

14 And ¹he will take your fields, and your vineyards, and your oliveyards, *even the best of them*, and give *them* to his servants.

15 And he will take the tenth of your seed, and of your vineyards, and give to his ⁵officers, and to his servants.

16 And he will take your men-servants, and your maid-servants, and your goodliest young men, and your asses, and put *them* to his work.

17 He will take the tenth of your sheep: and ye shall be his servants.

18 And ye shall cry out in that day because of your king which ye shall have chosen you; and the LORD ^mwill not hear you in that day.

19 ¶ Nevertheless the people ⁿrefused to obey the voice of Samuel: and they said, Nay; but we will have a king over us;

20 That we also may be like all the nations; and that our king may judge us, and go out before us, and fight our battles.

21 And Samuel heard all the words of the people, and he rehearsed them in the ears of the LORD.

22 And the LORD said to Samuel, ^oHearken unto their voice, and make them a king. And Samuel said unto the men of Israel, Go ye every man unto his city.

B.C. 1045.

CHAP. 8.

¹Or, obey.

¹Or, notwithstanding when thou hast solemnly protested against them, then thou shalt show, etc.

¹De. 17. 16. ch. 10. 25.

¹ch. 14. 52.

¹Ki. 21. 7.

⁵eunuchs.

⁵Pro. 1. 25. Is. 1. 15. Mic. 3. 4.

ⁿIs. 66. 4. Jer. 44. 16.

^oHos. 13. 11.

CHAP. 9.

^och. 14. 51. 1 Chr. 8. 33. 1 Chr. 9. 39.

¹Or, the son of a man of Jemini.

²Or, substance.

¹ch. 10. 23.

²Ki. 4. 42.

¹ch. 1. 1.

¹Deu. 33. 1. 1 Ki. 13. 1.

¹ch. 3. 19.

²Judg. 6. 18. Jud. 13. 17.

1 Ki. 14. 3.

2 Ki. 4. 42.

2 Ki. 8. 8.

³is gone out of, etc.

⁴is with us.

⁵there is found in my hand.

¹Ge. 25. 22.

²Sa. 24. 11. 2 Ki. 17. 13.

1 Chr. 29. 29.

2 Chr. 16. 10.

Is. 30. 10.

Amos 7. 12.

⁶Thy word is good.

CHAPTER 9.

¹ Saul, despairing to find his father's ass, comes to Samuel. ¹⁵ God reveals Samuel Saul's coming, and his appointment to the kingdom.

NOW there was a man of Benjamin, whose name was ^aKish the son of Abiel, the son of Zero the son of Bechorath, the son of Aphiah, ¹a Benjamite, a mighty man of ²power.

² And he had a son, whose name was Saul, a choice young man, and a goodly: and *there was not among the children of Israel a goodlier person than he*: ³from his shoulders and upward *he was higher than any of the people*.

³ And the asses of Kish, Saul's father, were lost. And Kish said to Saul his son, Take now one of the servants with thee, and arise go seek the asses.

⁴ And he passed through mount Ephraim, and passed through the land of ^cShalisha, but they found *them not*: then they passed through the land of Shalim, and *there they were not*: and he passed through the land of the Benjamites, but they found *them not*.

⁵ And when they were come to the land of ^dZuph, Saul said to his servant that *was with him*, Come, and let us return; lest my father leave caring for the asses, and take thought for us.

⁶ And he said unto him, Behold now, *there is in this city* ^ea man of God, and *he is an honourable man* ^fall that he saith cometh surely to pass: now let us go thither; peradventure he can show us our way that we should go.

⁷ Then said Saul to his servant, But, behold, *if we go*, ^gwhat shall we bring the man? for the bread ^his spent in our vessels, and *there is not a present to bring to the man of God*: what ⁱhave we?

⁸ And the servant answered Saul again, and said, Behold, ^jI have here at hand the fourth part of a shekel of silver: *that will I give to the man of God to tell us our way*.

⁹ (Beforetime in Israel, when a man ^kwent to enquire of God, thus he spake, Come, and let us go to the seer: for *he that is now called a Prophet was beforetime called a Seer*.)

¹⁰ Then said Saul to his servant, ^lWell said; come, let us go. So

they went unto the city where the man of God was.

11 ¶ And as they went up ⁷the hill to the city, ⁷they found young maidens going out to draw water, and said unto them, Is the seer here?

12 And they answered them, and said, He is; behold, *he is* before you: make haste now, for he came to-day to the city; for *there is* a sacrifice of the people to-day in the high place.

13 As soon as ye be come into the city, ye shall straightway find him, before he go up to the high place to eat: for the people will not eat until he come, because he doth *less the sacrifice; and afterwards* they eat that be bidden. Now therefore get you up; for about this time ye shall find him.

14 And they went up into the city: *and* when they were come into the city, behold, Samuel came out against them, for to go up to the high place.

15 ¶ Now ^mthe LORD had ¹⁰told Samuel in his ear a day before Saul came, saying,

16 To-morrow, about this time, I will send thee a man out of the land of Benjamin, and ⁿthou shalt anoint him *to be* captain over my people Israel, that he may save my people out of the hand of the Philistines: for I have ^olooked upon my people, because their cry is come unto me.

17 And when Samuel saw Saul, the LORD said unto him, ^pBehold the man whom I spake to thee of! his same shall ¹¹reign over my people.

18 Then Saul drew near to Samuel in the gate, and said, Tell me, I pray thee, where the seer's house is.

19 And Samuel answered Saul, and said, I *am* the seer: go up before me unto the high place; for ye shall eat with me to-day; and to-morrow I will let thee go, and will tell thee all that is in thine heart.

20 And as for thine asses that were lost ¹²three days ago, set not thy mind on them; for they are found. And on whom is all the desire of Israel? *Is it* not on thee, and on all thy father's house?

21 And Saul answered and said, *Am* not I a Benjamite, of the smallest of the tribes of Israel? and ^rmy family the least of all the

B.C. 1095.

CHAP. 9.

⁷ in the ascent of the city.

⁷ Ge. 24. 11.

⁸ Ge. 31. 54. ch. 16. 2.

⁸ Or, feast.

¹ 1 Ki. 3. 2.

⁹ to-day.

^m ch. 15. 1. Acts 13. 21

¹⁰ revealed the ear of Samuel. ch. 20. 2.

ⁿ ch. 10. 1.

^o Ex. 2. 25. Ex. 3. 7, 9.

^p ch. 16. 12. Hos. 13. 11

¹¹ restrain in.

¹² to-day three days.

^q Jud. 20. 46 Ps. 68. 27.

^r Judg. 6. 15

¹³ according to this word.

^s Lev. 7. 32.

¹⁴ Or, reserved.

^t Deu. 22. 8.

¹⁵ to-day.

¹⁶ Or, cause thee to hear.

CHAP. 10.

^a ch. 16. 13. 2 Ki. 9. 3.

^b Deu. 32. 9.

^c Gen. 35. 19

^d Jos. 18. 23.

^e the business.

^f Jos. 19. 22.

families of the tribe of Benjamin? wherefore then speakest thou ¹³so to me?

22 And Samuel took Saul and his servant, and brought them into the parlour, and made them sit in the chiefest place among them that were bidden, which *were* about thirty persons.

23 And Samuel said unto the cook, Bring the portion which I gave thee, of which I said unto thee, Set it by thee.

24 And the cook took up ^athe shoulder, and *that* which *was* upon it, and set it before Saul. And Samuel said, Behold that which is ¹⁴left! set it before thee, and eat: for unto this time hath it been kept for thee since I said, I have invited the people. So Saul did eat with Samuel that day.

25 ¶ And when they were come down from the high place into the city, Samuel communed with Saul upon ^tthe top of the house.

26 And they arose early: and it came to pass, about the spring of the day, that Samuel called Saul to the top of the house, saying, Up, that I may send thee away. And Saul arose, and they went out both of them, he and Samuel, abroad.

27 And as they were going down to the end of the city, Samuel said to Saul, Bid the servant pass on before us, (and he passed on,) but stand thou still ¹⁵a while, that I may ¹⁶show thee the word of God.

CHAPTER 10

¹ Samuel anoints Saul, and confirms him by the prediction of three signs. 17 He is chosen by lot at Mizpeh.

THEN ^aSamuel took a vial of oil, and poured it upon his head, and kissed him, and said, *Is it* not because the LORD hath anointed thee *to be* captain over ^bhis inheritance?

2 When thou art departed from me to-day, then thou shalt find two men by Rachel's ^csepulchre, in the border of Benjamin, ^dat Zelzah; and they will say unto thee, The asses which thou wentest to seek are found: and, lo, thy father hath left ¹the care of the asses, and sorroweth for you, saying, What shall I do for my son?

3 Then shalt thou go on forward from thence, and thou shalt come to the plain of ^eTabor, and there shall meet thee three men going

up /to God to Beth-el. one carrying three kids, and another carrying three loaves of bread, and another carrying a bottle of wine :

4 And they will ²salute thee, and give thee two loaves of bread ; which thou shalt receive of their hands

5 After that thou shalt come to the hill of God, ⁹where is the garrison of the Philistines : and it shall come to pass, when thou art come thither to the city, that thou shalt meet a company of prophets coming down from ^hthe high place with a psaltery, and a tabret, and a pipe, and a harp, before them ; ⁱand they shall prophesy :

6 And ^jthe Spirit of the LORD will come upon thee, and ^kthou shalt prophesy with them, and shalt be turned into another man.

7 And ^llet it be, when these ⁱsigns are come unto thee, ⁴that thou do as occasion serve thee ; for ^mGod is with thee.

8 And thou shalt go down before me ⁿto Gilgal ; and, behold, I will come down unto thee, to offer burnt offerings, and to sacrifice sacrifices of peace offerings : ^oseven days shalt thou tarry, till I come to thee, and show thee what thou shalt do.

9 ¶ And it was so, that, when he had turned his ⁵back to go from Samuel, God ⁶gave him another heart : and all those signs came to pass that day.

10 And when they came thither to the hill, behold, ^pa company of prophets met him ; and the Spirit of God came upon him, and ^qhe prophesied among them.

11 And it came to pass, when all that knew him beforetime saw that, behold, he prophesied among the prophets, then the people said ^rone to another, What is this that is come unto the son of Kish ? ^sIs Saul also among the prophets ?

12 And one ⁸of the same place answered and said, But ^twho is their father ? Therefore it became a proverb, Is Saul also among the prophets ?

13 And when he had made an end of prophesying, he came to the high place.

14 ¶ And Saul's ^uuncle said unto him and to his servant, Whither went ye ? And he said, To seek the asses : and when we saw that ^vthey were no where, we came to Samuel.

B.C. 1095.

CHAP. 10.

¹ Gen. 24. 22
Gen. 35. 1.

² ask thee
of peace.
Jud. 18. 15.

³ ch. 13. 3.

⁴ ch. 9. 12.

⁵ Ex. 15. 20.
⁶ Ki. 3. 15.
⁷ Cor. 14. 1.

⁸ Nu. 11. 25.

⁹ ch. 19. 23.

¹⁰ it shall
come to
pass, that
when
these
signs, etc.

¹¹ Ex. 4. 8.

¹² do for
thee as
thine
hand
shall find.

¹³ Jud. 6. 12.

¹⁴ ch. 11. 14.

¹⁵ ch. 13. 8.

¹⁶ shoulder.

¹⁷ turned.

¹⁸ ch. 19. 20.

¹⁹ Matt. 7.
21-23.

²⁰ a man to
his neigh-
bour.

²¹ Mat. 13. 54
John 7. 15.
Acts 4. 13.

²² from
thence.

²³ Is. 54. 13.
John 3. 8.

²⁴ ch. 14. 50.

²⁵ Jud. 11. 11
Jud. 20. 1.
ch. 11. 15.

²⁶ ch. 7. 5.

²⁷ Jud. 6. 8.

²⁸ ch. 8. 7.

²⁹ Josh. 7. 14
Acts 1. 24.

³⁰ ch. 23. 2.

³¹ Let the
king live.

³² Deu. 17. 14
ch. 8. 11.

³³ ch. 11. 12.
Deu. 13. 13.

15 And Saul's uncle said, Tell me I pray thee, what Samuel said unto you.

16 And Saul said unto his uncle He told us plainly that the asses were found. But of the matter of the kingdom, whereof Samuel spake, he told him not.

17 ¶ And Samuel called the people together ^uunto the LORD ^vto Mizpeh ;

18 And said unto the children of Israel, Thus ^wsaith the LORD God of Israel, I brought up Israel out of Egypt, and delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all kingdoms, and of them that oppressed you :

19 And ^xye have this day rejected your God, who himself saved you out of all your adversities and your tribulations ; and ye have said unto him, *Nay*, but set a king over us. Now therefore present yourselves before the LORD by your tribes, and by your thousands.

20 And when Samuel had ^ycaused all the tribes of Israel to come near, the tribe of Benjamin was taken.

21 When he had caused the tribe of Benjamin to come near by their families, the family of Matri was taken, and Saul the son of Kish was taken : and when they sought him, he could not be found.

22 Therefore they ^zenquired of the LORD further, if the man should yet come thither. And the LORD answered, Behold, he hath hid himself among the stuff.

23 And they ran and fetched him thence : and when he stood among the people, he was higher than any of the people from his shoulders and upward.

24 And Samuel said to all the people, See ye him whom the LORD hath chosen, that *there is none like him among all the people* ? And all the people shouted, and said, ^aGod save the king.

25 Then Samuel told the people ^bthe manner of the kingdom, and wrote *it* in a book, and laid *it* up before the LORD. And Samuel sent all the people away, every man to his house.

26 And Saul also went home to Gibeah ; and there went with him a band of men, whose hearts God had touched

27 But ^cthe children of Belial said,

How shall this man save us? And he despised him, ^cand brought him no presents. But he ¹⁰held his ease.

CHAPTER 11.

Nahash offers them of Jabesh-gilead a reproachful condition: 4 they send to Saul, and are delivered. 12 Saul confirmed king.

WHEN Nahash the Ammonite came up, and encamped against Jabesh-gilead: and all the men of Jabesh said unto Nahash, ^bMake a covenant with us, and we will serve thee.

2 And Nahash the Ammonite answered them, On this *condition* will I make a covenant with you, that I may thrust out all your right eyes, and lay it *for* ^ca reproach upon all Israel.

3 And the elders of Jabesh said unto him, ¹Give us seven days' respite, that we may send messengers unto all the coasts of Israel: and then, if *there be* no man to save us, we will come out to thee.

4 ¶ Then came the messengers ^dto Beibah of Saul, and told the tidings in the ears of the people: and ^eall the people lifted up their voices, and wept.

5 And, behold, Saul came after he herd out of the field; and Saul said, What *aileth* the people that they weep? And they told him the tidings of the men of Jabesh.

6 And ^fthe Spirit of God came upon Saul when he heard those tidings, and his anger was kindled greatly.

7 And he took a yoke of oxen, and hewed them in pieces, and sent *them* throughout all the coasts of Israel by the hands of messengers, saying, ^hWhosoever cometh not forth after Saul and after Samuel, so shall it be done unto his oxen. And ⁱthe fear of the LORD fell on the people, and they came out with one consent.

8 And when he numbered them in Bezek, the children ^kof Israel were three hundred thousand, and the men of Judah thirty thousand.

9 And they said unto the messengers that came, Thus shall ye say unto the men of Jabesh-gilead, To-morrow, by *that time* the sun be set, ye shall have ^lhelp. And the messengers came and showed *it* to the men of Jabesh; and they were glad.

B.C. 1095.

CHAP. 10.

^a 2 Sam. 8. 2.

Matt. 2. 11.

¹⁰ Or, he

was as

though he

had been

deaf.

CHAP. 11.

^a Jud. 21. 8.^b Ex. 23. 32.

Job 41. 4.

Ezek. 17.

13.

^c Gen. 34. 14.

ch. 17. 26.

¹ Forbear

us.

^d ch. 10. 26.

ch. 15. 34.

2 Sa. 21. 6.

^e Judg. 2. 4.

Judg. 21. 2.

^f Jud. 3. 10.

Jud. 6. 34.

Jud. 11. 29.

Jud. 13. 25.

Jud. 14. 6.

ch. 10. 10.

ch. 16. 13.

^g Jud. 19. 29.^h Jud. 21. 5.ⁱ Pro. 14. 26.² as one

man.

Jud. 20. 1.

^j Jud. 1. 5.^k 2 Sa. 24. 9.³ Or, de-

liverance.

^l ch. 31. 11.^m Jud. 7. 16.ⁿ Jam. 2. 13.^o ch. 10. 27.^p Lu. 19. 27.^q 2 Sa. 19. 22.^r Ex. 14. 13.

30.

ch. 19. 5.

^s ch. 10. 8.

CHAP. 12.

^a ch. 8. 5.^b ch. 10. 24.

ch. 11. 14.

^c Nu. 27. 17.

ch. 8. 20.

^d Nu. 16. 15.

Acts 20. 33.

1 Thes. 2. 5.

¹ ransom.² Or, that I

should

hide mine

eyes at

him.

^e Deu. 16. 19

10 Therefore the men of Jabesh said, To-morrow we will come out unto you, and ye shall do with us all that seemeth good unto you.

11 And it was *so* on the morrow, that ¹Saul put the people ^min three companies; and they came into the midst of the host in the morning watch, and slew the Ammonites until the heat of the day: and it came to pass, that they which remained were scattered, so ⁿthat two of them were not left together.

12 ¶ And the people said unto Samuel, Who *is* he that said, ^oShall Saul reign over us? ^pbring the men, that we may put them to death.

13 And Saul said, ^qThere shall not a man be put to death this day: for to-day ^rthe LORD hath wrought salvation in Israel.

14 ¶ Then said Samuel to the people, Come, and let us go ^sto Gilgal, and renew the kingdom there.

15 And all the people went to Gilgal; and there they made Saul king before the LORD in Gilgal; and there they sacrificed sacrifices of peace offerings before the LORD; and there Saul and all the men of Israel rejoiced greatly.

CHAPTER 12.

1 Samuel testifies his integrity: 6 he reproves the people for ingratitude: 16 he terrifies them with thunder in harvest-time.

AND Samuel said unto all Israel, Behold, I have hearkened unto ^ayour voice in all that ye said unto me, and ^bhave made a king over you.

2 And now, behold, the king ^cwalketh before you: and I am old and grey-headed; and, behold, my sons ^dare with you: and I have walked before you from my childhood unto this day.

3 Behold, here I *am*: witness against me before the LORD, and before his anointed: whose ^eox have I taken? or whose ass have I taken? or whom have I defrauded? whom have I oppressed? or of whose hand have I received *any* ¹bribe ²to ^eblind mine eyes therewith? and I will restore it you.

4 And they said, Thou hast not defrauded us, nor oppressed us, neither hast thou taken ought of any man's hand.

5 And he said unto them, The LORD *is* witness against you, and

his anointed is witness this day, /that ye have not found ought ⁹ in my hand. And they answered, *He* is witness.

6 ¶ And Samuel said unto the people, *It* ^his the LORD that ³advanced Moses and Aaron, and that brought your fathers up out of the land of Egypt.

7 Now therefore stand still, that I may reason ¹with you before the LORD of all the ⁴righteous acts of the LORD, which he did ⁵to you and to your fathers.

8 When Jacob was come into Egypt, and your fathers cried unto the LORD, then the LORD sent Moses and Aaron, which brought forth your fathers out of Egypt, and made them dwell in this place.

9 And when they forgot the LORD their God, he sold them into the hand of Sisera, captain of the host of Hazor, and into the hand of the Philistines, and into the hand of the king of Moab; and they fought against them.

10 And they cried unto the LORD, and said, We have sinned, because we have forsaken the LORD, and have served Baalim and Ashtaroth: but now deliver us out of the hand of our enemies, and we will serve thee.

11 And the LORD sent Jerubbaal, and Bedan, and Jephthah, and Samuel, and delivered you out of the hand of your enemies on every side, and ye dwelled safe.

12 And when ye saw that Nahash the king of the children of Ammon came against you, ye said unto me, Nay; but a king shall reign over us: when ¹the LORD your God was your king.

13 Now therefore behold the king whom ye have chosen, and whom ye have desired! and, behold, ^kthe LORD hath set a king over you.

14 If ye will ¹fear the LORD, and serve him, and obey his voice, and not rebel against the ⁶commandment of the LORD, then shall both ye and also the king that reigneth over you ⁷continue following the LORD your God:

15 But if ye will ^mnot obey the voice of the LORD, but rebel against the commandment of the LORD, then shall the hand of the LORD be against you, as *it was* against your fathers.

B.C. 1095.

CHAP. 12.

Jn. 18. 38.

Acts 23. 9.

Acts 24. 16

Ex. 22. 4.

Mic. 6. 4.

Or, made.

Is. 1. 18.

Is. 5. 3.

righteousnesses, or, benefits.

Jud. 5. 11.

with.

Gen. 17. 7.

Jud. 8. 23.

ch. 8. 7.

ch. 10. 19.

Hos. 13. 11

Jos. 24. 14.

Ps. 81. 13.

mouth.

be after.

Lev. 26. 14

Deu. 28. 15

Jos. 24. 20.

Pro. 26. 1.

Jos. 10. 12.

ch. 7. 9.

Jam. 5. 16.

ch. 8. 7.

Hos. 13. 10.

Ezra 10. 9.

Ex. 9. 28.

Ex. 10. 17.

Jam. 5. 15.

1 Jn. 5. 16.

Jer. 16. 19.

Hab. 2. 18.

1 Cor. 8. 4.

Ps. 106. 8.

Jer. 14. 21.

Mal. 1. 2.

1 Cor. 9. 16

from ceasing.

Acts 12. 5.

Ro. 1. 9.

Col. 1. 9.

2 Tim. 1. 3.

1 Ki. 8. 36.

2 Chr. 6. 27

Jer. 6. 16.

Ezra 9. 13

Or, what a great thing, etc.

Jos. 24. 20.

Deu. 28. 36

CHAP. 13.

1 the son of one year in his reigning.

ch. 10. 5.

16 Now therefore stand and see this great thing, which the LORD will do before your eyes.

17 *Is it not* ¹wheat harvest to-day? ^oI will call unto the LORD, and he shall send thunder and rain; that ye may perceive and see that ^pyour wickedness is great, which ye have done in the sight of the LORD, asking you a king.

18 So Samuel called unto the LORD; and the LORD sent thunder and rain that day: and ^qall the people greatly feared the LORD and Samuel.

19 And all the people said unto Samuel, Pray ^rfor thy servants unto the LORD thy God, that we die not: for we have added unto all our sins *this* evil, to ask us a king.

20 And Samuel said unto the people, Fear not: (ye have done *this* wickedness: yet turn not aside from following the LORD, but serve the LORD with all your heart;

21 And turn ye not aside: ^sfor *then should ye go after vain things* which cannot profit nor deliver: for they *are* vain:)

22 For the LORD will not forsake his people ^tfor his great name's sake: because ^uit hath pleased the LORD to make you his people.

23 Moreover as for me, ^vGod forbid that I should sin against the LORD ⁱⁿ ceasing to pray for you: but will teach you the good ^wand the right way:

24 Only fear the LORD, and serve him in truth with all your heart: ^xfor consider ^yhow great *things* he hath done for you.

25 But if ye shall still do wickedly, ^yye shall be consumed, ^zboth ye and your king.

CHAPTER 13.

1 *Saul's selected band: 3 he calls the Hebrews to Gilgal against the Philistines whose garrison Jonathan had smitten: 5 The Philistines' great host.*

SAUL ¹reigned one year; and when he had reigned two years over Israel,

2 Saul chose him three thousand men of Israel; *whereas* two thousand were with Saul in Michmash and in mount Beth-el, and a thousand were with Jonathan in Gibeah of Benjamin: and the rest of the people he sent every man to his tent.

3 And Jonathan smote ^athe garrison of the Philistines that was in

Geba; and the Philistines heard it. And Saul blew the trumpet throughout all the land, saying, Let the Hebrews hear.

4 And all Israel heard say that Saul had smitten a garrison of the Philistines, and that Israel also was had in abomination with the Philistines. And the people were called together after Saul to Gilgal.

5 And the Philistines gathered themselves together to fight with Israel, thirty thousand chariots, and six thousand horsemen, and people as the sand which is on the sea-shore in multitude: and they came up, and pitched in Michmash, eastward ^bfrom Beth-aven.

6 When the men of Israel saw that they were in a strait, (for the people were distressed,) then the people ^cdid hide themselves in caves, and in thickets, and in rocks, and in high places, and in pits.

7 And some of the Hebrews went over Jordan to the land of Gad and Gilead. As for Saul, he *was* yet in Gilgal, and all the people ^dfollowed him trembling.

8 And ^dhe tarried seven days, according to the set time that Samuel *ad appointed*: but Samuel came not to Gilgal; and the people were scattered from him.

9 And Saul said, Bring hither a burnt offering to me, and peace offerings. And he ^eoffered the burnt offering.

10 And it came to pass, that, as soon as he had made an end of offering the burnt offering, behold, Samuel came; and Saul went out to meet him, that he might ^fsalute him.

11 And Samuel said, What hast thou done? And Saul said, Because I saw that the people were scattered from me, and that thou camest not within the days appointed, and that the Philistines gathered themselves together at Michmash;

12 Therefore said I, The Philistines will come down now upon me to Gilgal, and I have not ^gmade supplication unto the LORD: I forced myself therefore, and offered a burnt offering.

13 And Samuel said to Saul, Thou hast done foolishly: ^hthou hast not kept the commandment of the LORD thy God, which he commanded thee: for now would

B.C. 1085.

CHAP. 13.

² Or, the hill.³ did stink. Gen. 34.30⁴ Jos. 18.12⁵ Judg. 6.2⁶ trembled after him.⁷ ch. 10. 8.⁸ ch. 15. 22. Deut. 12. 5-14.⁹ 2 Chr. 26. 16.¹⁰ Heb. 5. 4.¹¹ bless him. Ruth 2. 4.¹² entreated the face.¹³ 2 Chr. 16.9¹⁴ ch. 15. 11. Lev. 17. 1. Nu. 18. 7.¹⁵ ch. 15. 28.¹⁶ Ps. 50. 20. Acts 13. 22¹⁷ found.¹⁸ ch. 14. 2¹⁹ Geba, ver. 3.²⁰ Jos. 18. 23.²¹ Jos. 16. 3.²² Or, serpents. Neh. 11. 34²³ 2 Ki. 24. 14.²⁴ Jer. 24. 1.²⁵ a file with mouths.²⁶ to set.²⁷ Jud. 3. 31. Jud. 5. 8.²⁸ Or, standing camp.

CHAP. 14.

¹ Or, there was a day.

the LORD have established thy kingdom upon Israel for ever.

14 But ^anow thy kingdom shall not continue: ^bthe LORD hath sought him a man after his own heart, and the LORD hath commanded him to be captain over his people, because thou hast not kept *that* which the LORD commanded thee.

15 And Samuel arose, and gat him up from Gilgal unto Gibeah of Benjamin: and Saul numbered the people *that were* ^cpresent with him, about six hundred men.

16 And Saul, and Jonathan his son, and the people *that were* present with them, abode in ^dGibeah of Benjamin: but the Philistines encamped in Michmash.

17 ^eAnd the spoilers came out of the camp of the Philistines in three companies: one company turned unto the way that *leadeth to* ^fGophrah, unto the land of Shual:

18 And another company turned the way to ^gBeth-horon: and another company turned to the way of the border that looketh to the valley of ^hZeboim toward the wilderness.

19 ⁱNow ^jthere was no smith found throughout all the land of Israel: for the Philistines said, Lest the Hebrews make *them* swords or spears:

20 But all the Israelites went down to the Philistines, to sharpen every man his share, and his coulter, and his ax, and his mattock.

21 Yet they had ^ka file for the mattocks, and for the coulters, and for the forks, and for the axes, and ^lto sharpen the goads.

22 So it came to pass, in the day of battle, that ^mthere was neither sword nor spear found in the hand of any of the people *that were* with Saul and Jonathan; but with Saul and with Jonathan his son was there found.

23 And the ⁿgarrison of the Philistines went out to the passage of Michmash.

CHAPTER 14.

1 Jonathan miraculously smites the Philistines' garrison: 15 a divine terror makes them beat themselves. 35 Saul builds an altar.

NOW ¹it came to pass upon a day, that Jonathan the son of Saul said unto the young man that bare his armour, Come, and let us go over to the Philistines' garrison,

that is on the other side. But he told not his father.

2 And Saul tarried in the uttermost part of Gibeah under a pomegranate tree which is in Migron: and the people that were with him were ^aabout six hundred men;

3 And ^bAhiah, the son of Ahitub, ^cI-chabod's brother, the son of Phin-eas, the son of Eli, ^dthe LORD's priest in Shiloh, wearing an ephod. And the people knew not that Jonathan was gone.

4 ¶ And between the passages, by which Jonathan sought to go over ^eunto the Philistines' garrison, there was a sharp rock on the one side, and a sharp rock on the other side: and the name of the one was Bozez, and the name of the other Seneh.

5 The ²fore front of the one was situate northward over against Michmash, and the other southward over against Gibeah.

6 And Jonathan said to the young man that bare his armour, Come, and let us go over unto the garrison of these ^funcircumcised: it may be that the LORD will work for us: for there is no restraint to the LORD to ^gsave by many or by few.

7 And his armour-bearer said unto him, Do all that is in thine heart: turn thee; behold, I am with thee according to thy heart.

8 Then said Jonathan, Behold, we will pass over unto ^hthese men, and we will discover ourselves unto them.

9 If they say thus unto us, ³Tarry until we come to you; then we will stand still in our place, and will not go up unto them.

10 But if they say thus, Come up unto us; then we will go up: for the LORD hath delivered them into our hand: and ⁱthis shall be a sign unto us.

11 And both of them discovered themselves unto the garrison of the Philistines: and the Philistines said, Behold, the Hebrews come forth out of the holes where they had hid themselves.

12 And the men of the garrison answered Jonathan and his armour-bearer, and said, Come up to us, and we will show you a thing. And Jonathan said unto his armour-bearer, Come up after me; for the LORD hath delivered them into the hand of Israel.

B.C. 1087.

CHAP. 14.

^a ch. 13. 15.^b ch. 22. 9. Ahimelech.^c ch. 4. 21.^d Ex. 28. 30. ch. 2. 28. ch. 22. 18.^e ch. 13. 23.² tooth.^f ch. 17. 36.^g De. 32. 30. Jos. 14. 12. Ju. 7. 4, 7. 2 Ch. 14. 11 Ps. 115. 1-3 Zech. 4. 6. Mat. 19. 26 Ro. 8. 31.³ Be still.^h Ge. 24. 14. Judg. 7. 11 2 Sa. 5. 24.ⁱ Or, half a furrow of an acre of land. Judg. 7. 21^j 2 Ki. 7. 7. Job 18. 11. Ps. 48. 5, 6.^k ch. 13. 17.^l a trembling of God. Gen. 35. 5.^m Nu. 27. 21.ⁿ Of tumult.^o Josh. 9. 14. Ps. 106. 13^p were cried together.^q Jud. 7. 22. 2 Ch. 30. 23^r ch. 13. 6.^s Ex. 14. 30. Ps. 44. 6, 7. Hos. 1. 7.^t ch. 13. 5.

13 And Jonathan climbed up upon his hands and upon his feet, and his armour-bearer after him: and they fell before Jonathan; and his armour-bearer slew after him.

14 And that first slaughter, which Jonathan and his armour-bearer made, was about twenty men, within as it were ^uan half acre of land, which a yoke of oxen might plow.

15 ¶ And ^vthere was trembling in the host, in the field, and among all the people: the garrison, and ^wthe spoilers, they also trembled, and the earth quaked: so it was ^xa very great trembling.

16 And the watchmen of Saul in Gibeah of Benjamin looked; and behold, the multitude melted away, and they went on beating down ^yone another.

17 ¶ Then said Saul unto the people that were with him, Number now, and see who is gone from us. And when they had numbered, behold, Jonathan and his armour-bearer were not there.

18 And Saul said unto Ahiah, Bring hither the ark of God: (for the ark of God was at that time with the children of Israel.)

19 ¶ And it came to pass, while Saul talked ^zunto the priest, that the ^{aa}noise that was in the host of the Philistines went on and increased: and ^{ab}Saul said unto the priest, Withdraw thine hand.

20 And Saul and all the people that were with him ^{ac}assembled themselves, and they came to the battle: and, behold, ^{ad}every man's sword was against his fellow, and there was a very great discomfiture.

21 Moreover the Hebrews that were with the Philistines before that time, which went up with them into the camp from the country round about, even they also turned to be with the Israelites that were with Saul and Jonathan.

22 Likewise all the men of Israel which had ^{ae}hid themselves in mount Ephraim, when they heard that the Philistines fled, even they also followed hard after them in the battle.

23 So ^{af}the LORD saved Israel that day: and the battle passed over ^{ag}unto Beth-aven.

24 ¶ And the men of Israel were

stressed that day: for Saul had adjured the people, saying, Cursed be the man that eateth *any* food until evening, that I may be avenged on mine enemies. So none of the people tasted *any* food.

5 And *all they of* the land came to a wood: and there was *honey* upon the ground.

6 And when the people were come to the wood, behold, the honey dropped; but no man put his hand to his mouth: for the people feared the oath.

7 But Jonathan heard not when his father charged the people with the oath: wherefore he put forth the end of the rod that *was* in his hand, and dipped it in *an* honeycomb, and put his hand to his mouth; and his eyes were enlightened.

8 Then answered one of the people, and said, Thy father straitly charged the people with an oath, saying, Cursed be the man that eateth *any* food this day. And the people were ¹⁰faint.

9 Then said Jonathan, My father hath troubled the land: see, I pray you, how mine eyes have been enlightened, because I tasted a little of this honey;

10 How much more, if haply the people had eaten freely to-day of the spoil of their enemies which they found? for had there not been now a much greater slaughter among the Philistines?

11 And they smote the Philistines that day from Michmash to Aijalon: and the people were very faint.

12 And the people flew upon the spoil, and took sheep, and oxen, and calves, and slew *them* on the ground: and the people did eat *them* with the blood.

13 Then they told Saul, saying, Behold, the people sin against the LORD, in that they eat with the blood. And he said, Ye have transgressed: roll a great stone unto me this day.

14 And Saul said, Disperse yourselves among the people, and say unto them, Bring me hither every man his ox, and every man his sheep, and slay *them* here, and eat; and sin not against the LORD in eating with the blood. And all the people brought every man his ox with him that night, and slew *them* there.

B.C. 1087.

CHAP. 14.

⁷ Josh. 6. 26
Jud. 11. 30

⁸ Deu. 9. 28.
Mat. 3. 5.

⁹ Ex. 3. 8.
Nu. 13. 27.
Mat. 3. 4.

¹⁰ Or, wood-honey.

⁹ adjuring, adjured.

¹⁰ Or, weary.

¹¹ Gen. 9. 4.
Lev. 3. 17.
Lev. 7. 26.
Lev. 17. 10.
Lev. 19. 26.
De. 12. 16.
22. 24.

¹¹ Or, dealt treacherously.

¹² in his hand.

¹³ Judg. 21. 4
ch. 7. 17.
2Sa. 24. 25

¹⁵ that altar he began to build unto the LORD.

⁷ Mal. 2. 7.
Jam. 4. 8.

⁸ ch. 28. 6.
Ps. 66. 18.
Jn. 9. 31.

⁷ Josh. 7. 14
ch. 10. 19.

¹⁴ corners.

⁷ 2Sa. 12. 5.

¹⁵ Or, Show the innocent.
Pro. 16. 33.

⁷ Josh. 7. 16.

¹⁵ went forth.

⁹ Jos. 7. 19.

⁶ ch. 23. 22.

⁹ 2Sa. 14. 11
1 Ki. 1. 32.
Lu. 21. 18.

¹¹ Is. 13. 3.
2 Cor. 6. 1.

¹¹ ch. 11. 11.

35 And Saul ¹¹built an altar unto the LORD: ¹³the same was the first altar that he built unto the LORD.

36 ⁷ And Saul said, Let us go down after the Philistines by night, and spoil them until the morning light, and let us not leave a man of them. And they said, Do whatsoever seemeth good unto thee. Then said the priest, ⁷Let us draw near hither unto God.

37 And Saul asked counsel of God, Shall I go down after the Philistines? wilt thou deliver them into the hand of Israel? But he ¹¹answered him not that day.

38 And Saul said, ⁴Draw ye near hither all the ¹⁴chief of the people; and know and see wherein this sin hath been this day:

39 For, ⁷as the LORD liveth, which saveth Israel, though it be in Jonathan my son, he shall surely die. But *there* was not a man among all the people *that* answered him.

40 Then said he unto all Israel, Be ye on one side, and I and Jonathan my son will be on the other side. And the people said unto Saul, Do what seemeth good unto thee.

41 Therefore Saul said unto the LORD God of Israel, ¹⁵Give a perfect lot. ²And Saul and Jonathan were taken: but the people ¹⁶escaped.

42 And Saul said, Cast *lots* between me and Jonathan my son. And Jonathan was taken.

43 Then Saul said to Jonathan, ⁷Tell me what thou hast done. And Jonathan told him, and said, I did but taste a little honey with the end of the rod that *was* in mine hand, and, lo, I must die.

44 And Saul answered, ⁶God do so and more also: for thou shalt surely die, Jonathan.

45 And the people said unto Saul, Shall Jonathan die, who hath wrought this great salvation in Israel? God forbid: ⁶as the LORD liveth, there shall not one hair of his head fall to the ground: for ⁴he hath wrought with God this day. So the people rescued Jonathan, that he died not.

46 Then Saul went up from following the Philistines: and the Philistines went to their own place.

47 ⁷ So Saul took the kingdom over Israel, and fought against all his enemies on every side, against Moab, and against the children of Ammon, and against Edom, and

against the kings of /Zobah, and against the Philistines; and whithersoever he turned himself, he ^gvexed them.

48 And he ¹⁷gathered an host, and ^hsmote the Amalekites, and delivered Israel out of the hands of them that spoiled them.

49 ¶ Now ⁱthe sons of Saul were Jonathan, and Ishui, and Melchishua: and the names of his two daughters were these; the name of the first-born Merab, and the name of the younger Michal:

50 And the name of Saul's wife was Ahinoam, the daughter of Ahimaaz: and the name of the captain of his host was ¹⁸Abner, the son of Ner, Saul's uncle.

51 And ^jKish was the father of Saul; and Ner the father of Abner was the son of Abiel.

52 And there was sore war against the Philistines all the days of Saul: and when Saul saw any strong man, or any valiant man, ^khe took him unto him.

CHAPTER 15.

1 Saul sent to destroy Amalek: 8 he spares Agag, and the best of the spoil: 10 God rejects him for disobedience.

SAMUEL also said unto Saul, ^aThe LORD sent me to anoint thee to be king over his people, over Israel: now therefore hearken thou unto the voice of the words of the LORD.

2 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I remember that which Amalek did to Israel, ^bhow he laid wait for him in the way, when he came up from Egypt.

3 Now go and smite Amalek, and ^cutterly destroy all that they have, and spare them not; but slay both man and woman, ^dinfant and suckling, ^eox and sheep, camel and ass.

4 And Saul gathered the people together, and numbered them in /Telaim, two hundred thousand footmen, and ten thousand men of Judah.

5 And Saul came to a city of Amalek, and ¹laid wait in the valley.

6 ¶ And Saul said unto ^gthe Kenites, ^hGo, depart, get you down from among the Amalekites, lest I destroy you with them: for ⁱye showed kindness to all the children of Israel when they came up out of Egypt. So the Kenites departed from among the Amalekites.

B.C. 1037.

CHAP. 14.

¹2 Sa. 10.6.

² Nu. 25. 17

¹⁷ Or, wrought mightily.

^h ch. 15.3,7.

ⁱ ch. 31. 2.

¹⁸ Abiner.

^j ch. 9. 1.

^k ch. 8. 11.

CHAP. 15.

^a ch. 9. 16.

^b Ex. 17. 8.

^c Nu. 24.20.

^d De. 25. 17.

^e Lev. 27.28

^f Josh.6.17.

^g Ex. 20. 5.

^h Is. 14. 21.

ⁱ Gen. 3.17.

^j Josh.7.24.

^k Jos. 15.24.

¹ Or, fought.

² Nu. 24.21.

³ Jud. 1. 16.

⁴ Jud. 4. 11.

⁵ Ge. 18. 25.

⁶ Ge. 19. 12.

⁷ Rev. 18. 4.

⁸ Ex. 18. 10.

⁹ Nu. 10.29.

¹⁰ ch. 14. 48.

¹¹ Gen. 2.11.

¹² Ge. 25. 18.

¹³ Gen. 16.7.

¹⁴ 1 Ki. 20.34

¹⁵ ch. 30. 1.

¹⁶ Pro. 15.27

¹⁷ 1 Tim. 6. 10.

¹⁸ Or, of the second sort.

¹⁹ Gen. 6. 6.

²⁰ 2 Sa. 24.16

²¹ Jos. 22.16

²² 1 Ki. 9. 6.

²³ ch. 13. 13.

²⁴ ch. 16. 1.

²⁵ Jos. 15.55.

²⁶ Jud. 17.2

²⁷ Ruth 3. 10

²⁸ Lu. 18. 11.

²⁹ Gen. 3.12.

³⁰ Pro. 28. 13

³¹ they consume.

7 And ^jSaul smote the Amalekites from Havilah ^kuntil thou comest

¹Shur, that is over against Egypt: 8 And ^mhe took Agag the king of the Amalekites alive, and ⁿutterly destroyed all the people with the edge of the sword.

9 But Saul and the people spared Agag, and ^othe best of the sheep, and of the oxen, and ²of the fowls, and the lambs, and all that was good, and would not utterly destroy them: but every thing that was vile and refuse, that they destroyed utterly.

10 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Samuel, saying,

11 It ^prepenteth me that I have set up Saul to be king: for he ^qturned back from following me, and hath not performed my commandments. And it ^rgrieved Samuel; and he cried unto the LORD all night.

12 And when Samuel rose early to meet Saul in the morning, it was told Samuel, saying, Saul came to Carmel, and, behold, he set him up a place, and is gone about, and passed on, and gone down to Gilgal.

13 And Samuel came to Saul, and Saul said unto him, "Blessed be thou of the LORD; ^vI have performed the commandment of the LORD.

14 And Samuel said, What meanest thou this bleating of the sheep? mine ears, and the lowing of the oxen which I hear?

15 And Saul said, They have brought them from the Amalekites: ^wfor the people spared the best of the sheep and of the oxen, to sacrifice unto the LORD thy God: and the rest we have utterly destroyed.

16 Then Samuel said unto Saul, Stay, and I will tell thee what the LORD hath said to me this night. And he said unto him, Say on.

17 And Samuel said, When thou wast little in thine own sight, ^xwast thou not made the head of the tribes of Israel, and the LORD anointed thee king over Israel?

18 And the LORD sent thee on journey, and said, Go and utter thy voice against the sinners the Amalekites, and fight against them until ^ythey be consumed.

19 Wherefore then didst thou not obey the voice of the LORD, but

st fly upon the spoil, and didst
in the sight of the LORD?

And Saul said unto Samuel,
I have obeyed the voice of
the LORD, and have gone the way
which the LORD sent me, and have
brought Agag the king of Amalek,
and have utterly destroyed the
Amalekites.

But the people took of the
oil, sheep and oxen, the chief of
the things which should have been
utterly destroyed, to sacrifice unto
the LORD thy God in Gilgal.

2 And Samuel said, ^aHath the
LORD as great delight in burnt
offerings and sacrifices, as in obey-
ing the voice of the LORD? Behold,
to obey is better than sacrifice,
to hearken than the fat of
rams.

3 For rebellion is as the sin of
witchcraft, and stubbornness is as
iniquity and idolatry. Because
you have rejected the word of the
LORD, he hath also rejected thee
from being king.

4 And ^aSaul said unto Samuel,
and have sinned: for I have
transgressed the commandment of
the LORD, and thy words: be-
cause I ^bfeared the people, and
obeyed their voice.

5 Now therefore, I pray thee,
ardon my sin, and turn again
with me, that I may worship the
LORD.

6 And Samuel said unto Saul, I
will not return with thee: ^cfor thou
hast rejected the word of the LORD,
and the LORD hath rejected thee
from being king over Israel.

7 And as Samuel turned about to
go away, ^dhe laid hold upon the
art of his mantle, and it rent.

8 And Samuel said unto him,
The LORD hath rent the kingdom
from thee this day, and
hath given it to a neighbour of
thine, ^ethat is better than thou.

9 And also the ^fStrength of Israel
will not lie nor repent: for he is
not a man, that he should repent.

10 Then he said, I have sinned:
^ghonour me now, I pray thee,
before the elders of my people, and
before Israel, and turn again with
me, that I may worship the LORD
thy God.

11 So Samuel turned again after
Saul: and Saul worshipped the
LORD.

12 ¶ Then said Samuel, Bring ye

B.C. 1079.

CHAP. 15.

^a Ps. 50. 8, 9.

Pro. 21. 3.

Is. 1. 11.

Jer. 7. 22.

Mic. 6. 6.

Heb. 10. 6.

^b Ecc. 5. 1.

Hos. 6. 6.

Mat. 5. 24.

Mat. 9. 13.

Mat. 12. 7.

Mk. 12. 33.

^c divina-

tion.

De. 15. 10.

^d 2 Sa. 12. 13.

^e Ex. 9. 27.

^f Ex. 23. 2.

Pro. 29. 25.

Is. 51. 12.

^g ch. 2. 30.

^h 1 Ki. 11. 30.

ⁱ ch. 23. 17.

^j Or, eter-

nity, or,

victory.

^k Nu. 23. 19.

Ez. 24. 14.

2 Tim. 2. 13.

Tit. 1. 2.

^l Ju. 5. 44.

^m Ex. 17. 11.

ⁿ 1 Ki. 18. 40.

^o ch. 11. 4.

CHAP. 16.

^a 2 Ki. 9. 1.

^b Ps. 78. 70.

Acts 13. 22.

^c in thine

hand.

^d ch. 20. 29.

^e Or, feast.

^f Ex. 4. 15.

^g ch. 9. 16.

^h ch. 21. 1.

Acts 24. 25.

ⁱ meeting.

^j 1 Ki. 2. 13.

^k 2 Ki. 9. 22.

^l Ex. 19. 10.

^m called

Elihu.

1 Ch. 27. 18.

ⁿ 1 Ki. 12. 26.

^o Ps. 147. 10.

^p Is. 55. 8.

^q 2 Cor. 10. 7.

^r eyes.

^s 1 Ki. 8. 39.

1 Ch. 28. 9.

Ps. 7. 9.

Jer. 11. 20.

Jer. 17. 10.

Jer. 20. 12.

Acts 1. 24.

hither to me Agag the king of the
Amalekites. And Agag came unto
him delicately. And Agag said,
Surely the bitterness of death is
past.

33 And Samuel said, ^aAs thy sword
hath made women childless, so
shall thy mother be childless among
women. And ^bSamuel hewed Agag
in pieces before the LORD in Gilgal.

34 ¶ Then Samuel went to Ramah;
and Saul went up to his house to
Gibeah of Saul.

35 And Samuel came no more to
see Saul until the day of his death:
nevertheless Samuel mourned for
Saul: and the LORD repented that
he had made Saul king over Israel.

CHAPTER 16.

1 *Samuel sent by God to Beth-lehem. 11
He anoints David. 15 Saul sends for
David to quiet his evil spirit.*

AND the LORD said unto Samuel,
How long wilt thou mourn
for Saul, seeing I have rejected him
from reigning over Israel? Fill
thine horn with oil, and go. I will
send thee to Jesse the Beth-
lehemite: for I ^bhave provided me
a king among his sons.

2 And Samuel said, How can I go?
if Saul hear it, he will kill me. And
the LORD said, Take an heifer ^cwith
thee, and say, ^dI am come to
sacrifice to the LORD.

3 And call Jesse to the ^esacrifice,
and ^fI will show thee what thou
shalt do: and thou ^gshalt anoint
unto me *him* whom I name unto
thee.

4 And Samuel did that which
the LORD spake, and came to Beth-
lehem. And the elders of the town
trembled at his ^hcoming, and said,
ⁱComest thou peaceably?

5 And he said, Peaceably: I am
come to sacrifice unto the LORD:
^jsanctify yourselves, and come with
me to the sacrifice. And he sancti-
fied Jesse and his sons, and called
them to the sacrifice.

6 And it came to pass, when they
were come, that he looked on
^kEliab, ^land said, Surely the LORD's
anointed is before him.

7 But the LORD said unto Samuel,
Look not on ^mhis countenance, or on
the height of his stature; because I
have refused him: for ⁿthe LORD
seeth not as man seeth; for man
^olooketh on the ^poutward appear-
ance, but the LORD looketh on ^qthe
heart.

8 Then Jesse called Abinadab, and made him pass before Samuel. And he said, Neither hath the LORD chosen this.

9 Then Jesse made Shammah to pass by. And he said, Neither hath the LORD chosen this.

10 Again, Jesse made seven of his sons to pass before Samuel. And Samuel said unto Jesse, The LORD hath not chosen these.

11 And Samuel said unto Jesse, Are here all *thy* children? And he said, ^oThere remaineth yet the youngest, and, behold, he keepeth the sheep. And Samuel said unto Jesse, ^pSend and fetch him: for we will not sit ^sdown till he come hither.

12 And he sent and brought him in. Now he *was* ²ruddy, and withal ^oof a beautiful countenance, and goodly to look to. ^rAnd the LORD said, Arise, anoint him: for this is he.

13 Then Samuel took the horn of oil, and anointed ³him in the midst of his brethren: and ^tthe Spirit of the LORD came upon David from that day forward. So Samuel rose up, and went to Ramah.

14 ¶ But ^uthe Spirit of the LORD departed from Saul, and ^van evil spirit from the LORD ⁷troubled him.

15 And Saul's servants said unto him, Behold now, an evil spirit from God troubleth thee.

16 Let our lord now command thy servants, *which are* before thee, to seek out a man, *who is* a cunning player on an harp: and it shall come to pass, when the evil spirit from God is upon thee, that he shall play with his hand, and thou shalt be well.

17 And Saul said unto his servants, Provide me now a man that can play well, and bring *him* to me.

18 Then answered one of the servants, and said, Behold, I have seen a son of Jesse the Beth-lehemite, *that is* cunning in playing, and a mighty valiant man, and a man of war, and prudent in ⁸matters, and a comely person, and the LORD is with him.

19 ¶ Wherefore Saul sent messengers unto Jesse, and said, Send me David thy son, *which is* with the sheep.

20 And Jesse took an ass laden with bread, and a bottle of wine,

B.C. 1079.

CHAP. 16.

^o ch. 17. 12.

^p 2 Sa. 7. 8.
^r Ps. 78. 70.

^s round.

^t Song 5. 10

^u fair of eyes.

^v ch. 9. 17.

^w Ps. 89. 20.

^x Nu. 27. 18.
Jud. 11. 29
Jud. 13. 25
Jud. 14. 6.

^y ch. 18. 12.
Jud. 16. 20
Ps. 51. 11.

^z Jud. 9. 23.
ch. 19. 13.
Is. 19. 14.

⁷ Or, terrified.

⁸ Or, speech.

⁹ Ge. 41. 46.
1 Ki. 10. 8.
Pro. 22. 29

CHAP. 17.

^a Jos. 15. 35.
2 Chr. 28. 15.

¹ Or, the coast of bloods, called Paddam-mim.
1 Chr. 11. 13.

² ranged the battle

³ a treader down.

⁴ 2 Sa. 21. 19.

⁵ Jos. 11. 22.

⁶ about eleven feet and a half.

⁷ clothed.

⁸ Or, gorget

⁹ 2 Sa. 21. 19

^o ch. 8. 17.

and a kid, and sent *them* by David his son unto Saul.

21 And David came to Saul, and ^ostood before him: and he loved him greatly; and he became his armour-bearer.

22 And Saul sent to Jesse, saying, Let David, I pray thee, stand before me; for he hath found favour in my sight.

23 And it came to pass, when the evil spirit from God was upon Saul, that David took an harp, and played with his hand: so Saul was refreshed, and was well, and the evil spirit departed from him.

CHAPTER 17.

1 *The Israelites and Philistines, bel ready to battle, 4 Goliath challenges combat: 12 David accepts the challenge and slays him.*

NOW the Philistines gathered together their armies to battle, and were gathered together at ^aShohoh, which *belongeth* to Judah, and pitched between Shohoh and Azekah, in ¹Ephes-dammim.

2 And Saul and the men of Israel were gathered together, and pitched by the valley of Elah, and ²set the battle in array against the Philistines.

3 And the Philistines stood on a mountain on the one side, and Israel stood on a mountain on the other side: and *there was* a valley between them.

4 And there went out ³a champion out of the camp of the Philistines, named ^bGoliath, of ^cGath, whose height *was* ⁴six cubits and a span.

5 And *he had* an helmet of brass upon his head, and *he was* ⁵armed with a coat of mail; and the weight of the coat *was* five thousand shekels of brass.

6 And *he had* greaves of brass upon his legs, and ⁶a target of brass between his shoulders.

7 And ^dthe staff of his spear *was* like a weaver's beam; and his spear's head *weighed* six hundred shekels of iron: and one bearing shield went before him.

8 And he stood and cried unto the armies of Israel, and said unto them, Why are ye come out to see *your* battle in array? *am* not I a Philistine, and ye ^eservants of Saul? choose you a man for you, and let him come down to me.

9 If he be able to fight with me, and to kill me, then will we be your

ants: but if I prevail against him, and kill him, then shall ye be servants, and I serve us. And the Philistine said, I defy armies of Israel this day; give me a man, that we may fight together.

When Saul and all Israel heard those words of the Philistine, they were dismayed, and greatly afraid.

¶ Now David was the son of an Ephrathite of Beth-lehem-judah, whose name was Jesse; and he had eight sons: and the eldest went among men for an old man in the days of Saul.

And the three eldest sons of Jesse went and followed Saul to battle: and the names of his three sons that went to the battle were Eliab the first-born; and next to him, Abinadab; and the third, Ammah.

And David was the youngest: and the three eldest followed Saul. But David went and returned to his father's sheep at Beth-lehem.

And the Philistine drew near morning and evening, and preyed himself forty days.

And Jesse said unto David his son, Take now for thy brethren a parched corn, and some ten loaves, and run to the camp to thy brethren;

And carry these ten cheeses to the captain of their thousand, and look how thy brethren do, and take their pledge.

Now Saul, and they, and all the men of Israel, were in the valley of Elah, fighting with the Philistines.

And David rose up early in the morning, and left the sheep with a keeper, and took, and went, as Jesse had commanded him; and came to the trench, as the host was going forth to the fight, and stood out for the battle.

For Israel and the Philistines put the battle in array, army against army.

And David left his carriage in the hand of the keeper of the carriage, and ran into the army, and came and saluted his brethren.

And as he talked with them, behold, there came up the champion the Philistine of Gath, Goliath by name) out of the armies of the Philistines, and spake according to

B.C. 1063.

CHAP. 17.

1 ch. 11. 1.

2 Sa. 21. 21

1 Ruth 4. 22

ch. 16. 1, 15

1 Ge. 35. 19.

1 ch. 16. 10,

11.

1 Chr. 2. 13

1 ch. 16. 6.

1 Chr. 2. 13

7 cheeses of

milk.

1 captain

of a

thousand

1 Ge. 37. 14.

1 Or. place

of the

carriage.

ch. 26. 5.

10 battle

array, or,

place of

fight.

11 the

vessels

from

upon him

12 asked his

brethren

of peace,

as

Jud. 18. 15.

13 from his

face.

14 Jos. 15. 16

15 ch. 11. 2

16 ch. 14. 6.

17 Deu. 5. 26.

Jer. 10. 10.

18 Gen. 37. 4.

8. 11.

Mat. 10. 36

19 Pro. 15. 1.

20 word.

21 took

him.

22 De. 20. 1, 3

23 ch. 16. 18.

24 Nu. 13. 31.

Deu. 9. 2

25 Or, kid.

the same words: and David heard them.

24 And all the men of Israel, when they saw the man, fled from him, and were sore afraid.

25 And the men of Israel said, Have ye seen this man that is come up? surely to defy Israel is he come up: and it shall be, that the man who killeth him, the king will enrich him with great riches, and will give him his daughter, and make his father's house free in Israel.

26 And David spake to the men that stood by him, saying, What shall be done to the man that killeth this Philistine, and taketh away the reproach from Israel? for who is this uncircumcised Philistine, that he should defy the armies of the living God?

27 And the people answered him after this manner, saying, So shall it be done to the man that killeth him.

28 And Eliab his eldest brother heard when he spake unto the men: and Eliab's anger was kindled against David, and he said, Why comest thou down hither? and with whom hast thou left those few sheep in the wilderness? I know thy pride, and the naughtiness of thine heart; for thou art come down that thou mightest see the battle.

29 And David said, What have I now done? Is there not a cause?

30 And he turned from him toward another, and spake after the same manner: and the people answered him again after the former manner.

31 And when the words were heard which David spake, they rehearsed them before Saul; and he sent for him.

32 ¶ And David said to Saul, Let no man's heart fail because of him, thy servant will go and fight with this Philistine.

33 And Saul said to David, Thou art not able to go against this Philistine to fight with him: for thou art but a youth, and he a man of war from his youth.

34 And David said unto Saul, Thy servant kept his father's sheep, and there came a lion and a bear, and took a lamb out of the flock;

35 And I went out after him, and smote him, and delivered it out of his mouth: and when he arose

against me, I caught *him* by his beard, and smote him, and slew him.

36 Thy servant slew both the lion and the bear; and this uncircumcised Philistine shall be as one of them, seeing he hath defied the armies of the living God.

37 David said moreover, ^vThe LORD that delivered me out of the paw of the lion, and out of the paw of the bear, he will deliver me out of the hand of this Philistine. And Saul said unto David, Go, and ^wthe LORD be with thee.

38 ¶ And Saul ¹⁷armed David with his armour, and he put an helmet of brass upon his head; also he armed him with a coat of mail.

39 And David girded his sword upon his armour, and he assayed to go; for he had not proved *it*. And David said unto Saul, I cannot go with these; for I have not proved *them*. And David put them off him.

40 And he took his staff in his hand, and chose him five smooth stones out of the ¹⁸brook, and put them in a shepherd's ¹⁹bag which he had, even in a scrip; and his sling *was* in his hand: and he drew near to the Philistine.

41 And the Philistine came on and drew near unto David; and the man that bare the shield *went* before him.

42 And when the Philistine looked about, and saw David, he ^xdisdained him: for he was *but* a youth, and ^yruddy, and of a fair countenance.

43 And the Philistine said unto David, *Am* ^zI a dog, that thou comest to me with staves? And the Philistine cursed David by his gods.

44 And the Philistine ^asaid to David, Come to me, and I will give thy flesh unto the fowls of the air, and to the beasts of the field.

45 Then said David to the Philistine, Thou comest to me with a sword, and with a spear, and with a shield; ^bbut I come to thee in the name of the LORD of hosts, the God of the armies of Israel, whom thou hast defied.

46 This day will the LORD ²⁰deliver thee into mine hand; and I will smite thee, and take thine head from thee; and I will give the

B.C. 1063.

CHAP. 17.

^v Ps. 18. 16, 17.^{Ps.} 63. 7. ^{Ps.} 77. 11. ²Cor. 1. 10 ²Tim. 4. 17. 18.^w ch. 20. 13. ¹Chr. 22. 11, 16.¹⁷ clothed David with his clothes.¹⁸ Or, valley¹⁹ vessel.^z Ps. 123. 4, 5 ¹Cor. 1. 27, 28.^x ch. 16. 12.^y ch. 24. 14. ²Sa. 3. 8.^a ¹Kin. 20. 10, 11.^b ²Sam. 22. 33, 35. ^{Ps.} 124. 8. ^{Ps.} 125. 1. ²Cor. 10. 4. ^{He.} 11. 33, 34.²⁰ shut thee up.^c De. 28. 26.^d Jos. 4. 24. ¹Ki. 8. 43. ¹Ki. 18. 36 ²Ki. 19. 19 ^{Is.} 52. 10.^e Ps. 44. 6, 7. ^{Hos.} 1. 7. ^{Zech.} 4. 6.^f ²Chr. 20. 15.²¹ sunk as a stone in the water.^g ch. 21. 9. ^{Judg.} 3. 31 ^{Jud.} 15. 15 ^{ch.} 23. 21.^h He. 11. 34.ⁱ Jos. 15. 36.^j ch. 16. 21, 22.

^ccarcases of the host of the Philistines this day unto the fowls of the air, and to the wild beasts of the earth; ^dthat all the earth may know that there is a God in Israel.

47 And all this assembly shall know that the LORD ^esaveth us with sword and spear: for ^tthe battle is the LORD's, and he will give you into our hands.

48 And it came to pass, when the Philistine arose, and came and drew nigh to meet David, that David hasted, and ran toward the army to meet the Philistine.

49 And David put his hand in his bag, and took thence a stone, and ^{slang} *it*, and smote the Philistine in his forehead, that the stone ²¹sunk into his forehead; and he fell upon his face to the earth.

50 So ^gDavid prevailed over the Philistine with a sling and with a stone, and smote the Philistine, and slew him; but *there was* no sword in the hand of David.

51 Therefore David ran, and stood upon the Philistine, and took his sword, and drew it out of the sheath thereof, and slew him, and cut off his head therewith. And when the Philistines saw that the champion was dead, ^hthey fled.

52 And the men of Israel and Judah arose, and shouted, and pursued the Philistines, until they came to the valley, and to the gate of Ekron: and the wounded of the Philistines fell down by the way ⁱto Shaaraim, even unto Gath, and unto Ekron.

53 And the children of Israel returned from chasing after the Philistines, and they spoiled their tents.

54 And David took the head of the Philistine, and brought it to Jerusalem: but he put his armour in his tent.

55 ¶ And when Saul saw David go forth against the Philistine, he said unto Abner, the captain of the host, Abner, ^jwhose son *is* this youth? And Abner said, *As* thy soul liveth, O king, I cannot tell.

56 And the king said, Enquire thou whose son the stripling *is*.

57 And as David returned from the slaughter of the Philistine, Abner took him, and brought him before Saul, with the head of the Philistine in his hand.

58 And Saul said to him, Who

art thou, thou young man?
d David answered, *I am the*
of thy servant Jesse the Beth-
emite.

CHAPTER 18.

Jonathan loves David: 8 Saul envies his
raise, 10 seeks to kill him in his fury, 12
urs him for his good success: 17 he offers
in his daughter for a snare. 22 David
persuaded to be the king's son-in-law.

ND it came to pass, when he had
made an end of speaking unto
al, that the ^asoul of Jonathan
s knit with the soul of David,
d Jonathan loved him as his
n soul.

And Saul took him that day,
d would let him go no more
me to his father's house.
Then Jonathan and David made
ovenant, because he loved him
his own soul.

And Jonathan stripped himself
the robe that *was* upon him, and
ve it to David, and his garments,
en to his sword, and to his bow,
d to his girdle.

¶ And David went out whither-
ever Saul sent him, and ¹behaved
himself wisely: and Saul set him
er the men of war; and he was
epted in the sight of all the
ople, and also in the sight of
ul's servants.

¶ And it came to pass as they
ne, when David was returned
m the slaughter of the ²Philis-
es, that ⁴the women came out of
cities of Israel, singing and
ncing, to meet king Saul, with
rets, with joy, and with ³instru-
nts of music.

And the women ⁶answered one
other as they played, and said,
ul hath slain his thousands, and
vid his ten thousands.

And Saul was very wroth, and
e saying ⁴displeased him; and he
d, They have ascribed unto David
housands, and to me they have
cribed *but* thousands: and *what*
a he have more but the kingdom?

And Saul eyed David from that
y and forward.

¶ And it came to pass on the
morrow, that ⁹the evil spirit from
d came upon Saul, ^hand he pro-
essed in the midst of the house:
d David played with his hand,
at other times: and *there was a*
javelin in Saul's hand.

And Saul ⁱcast the javelin; for
said, I will smite David even to

B.C. 1063.

CHAP. 18.

^a Ge. 44. 30.

^b De. 13. 6.
ch. 19. 2.
ch. 20. 17.
2Sa. 1. 26.
Pro. 18. 24.

^c ch. 17. 15.

¹ Or, prospered.
Mat. 10. 16

² Or, Philistines.

^d Ex. 15. 20.
Jud. 11. 34

³ Three-stringed instruments.

^e Ex. 15. 21.

^f was evil in his eyes.
Eccl. 4. 4.

^f Gen. 4. 5.

^g ch. 16. 14.

^h ch. 19. 24.
1 Ki. 18. 29.
Acts 16. 16

ⁱ Pro. 27. 4.

^j ch. 16. 13.

^k ch. 23. 15.

^l Nu. 27. 17.
2 Sam. 5. 2.

⁵ Or, prospered

^m Ge. 39. 2.
Jos. 6. 27.
Acts 7. 9.

ⁿ ch. 17. 25.
⁶ a son of valour.

^o Nu. 32. 20.
ch. 25. 28.

^p 2Sa. 12. 9.

^q ch. 9. 21.
2Sa. 7. 18.

^r 2Sa. 21. 8.

^s Judg. 7. 22

⁷ was right in his eyes.

^t Ex. 10. 7.

⁸ Accord-
ing to these
words.

^u Ge. 34. 12.
Ex. 22. 17.

the wall *with it*. And David avoided out of his presence twice.

12 ¶ And Saul was afraid of David, because ^jthe LORD was with him, and was departed ^kfrom Saul.

13 Therefore Saul removed him from him, and made him his captain over a thousand; and ^lhe went out and came in before the people.

14 And David ⁵behaved himself wisely in all his ways; and ^mthe LORD *was* with him.

15 Wherefore, when Saul saw that he behaved himself very wisely, he was afraid of him.

16 But all Israel and Judah loved David, because he went out and came in before them.

17 ¶ And Saul said to David, Behold my elder daughter Merab, ⁿher will I give thee to wife; only be thou ⁶valiant for me, and fight ^othe LORD's battles. For Saul said, Let ^pnot mine hand be upon him, but let the hand of the Philistines be upon him.

18 And David said unto Saul, ^qWho am I? and what *is* my life, or my father's family in Israel, that I should be son-in-law to the king?

19 But it came to pass at the time when Merab, Saul's daughter, should have been given to David, that she was given ^runto Adriel the ^sMeholathite to wife.

20 And Michal, Saul's daughter, loved David: and they told Saul, and the thing ⁷pleased him.

21 And Saul said, I will give him her, that she may be ^ta snare to him, and that the hand of the Philistines may be against him. Wherefore Saul said to David, Thou shalt this day be my son-in-law *in the one of the twain*.

22 And Saul commanded his servants, *saying*, Commune with David secretly, and say, Behold, the king hath delight in thee, and all his servants love thee: now therefore be the king's son-in-law.

23 And Saul's servants spake those words in the ears of David. And David said, Seemeth it to you *a light thing* to be a king's son-in-law, seeing that I *am* a poor man, and lightly esteemed?

24 And the servants of Saul told him, *saying*, ⁸On this manner spake David.

25 And Saul said, Thus shall ye say to David, The king desireth not any ^udowry, but an hundred

foreskins of the Philistines, to be ⁹avenged of the king's enemies. But Saul thought to make David fall by the hand of the Philistines.

26 And when his servants told David these words, it ⁹pleased David well to be the king's son-in-law: and the days were not ¹⁰expired.

27 Wherefore David arose and went, he and his men, and slew of the Philistines two hundred men; and ¹⁰David brought their foreskins, and they gave them in full tale to the king, that he might be the king's son-in-law. And Saul gave him Michal his daughter to wife.

28 And Saul saw and knew that the LORD *was* with David, and that Michal, Saul's daughter, loved him.

29 And ²Saul was yet the more afraid of David; and Saul became David's enemy continually.

30 Then the princes of the Philistines went ³forth: and it came to pass, after they went forth, that David behaved himself more ²wisely than all the servants of Saul; so that his name was much ¹¹set by.

CHAPTER 19.

1 Jonathan discloses his father's purpose to kill David: 4 he persuades his father to a reconciliation.

AND Saul ^aspake to Jonathan his son, and to all his servants, that they should kill David.

2 But Jonathan, Saul's son, ^bdelighted much in David: and Jonathan told David, saying, Saul my father seeketh to kill thee: now therefore, I pray thee, take heed to thyself until the morning, and abide in a secret place, and hide thyself:

3 And I will go out and stand beside my father in the field where thou *art*, and I will commune with my father of thee; and what I see, that I will tell thee.

4 And Jonathan ^cspake good of David unto Saul his father, and said unto him, Let not the king ^dsin against his servant, against David; because he hath not sinned against thee, and because his works *have been* to thee-ward very good:

5 For he did put his ^elife in his hand, and slew ^fthe Philistine, and ^gthe LORD wrought a great salvation for all Israel: thou sawest it, and didst rejoice: ^hwherefore then wilt

B.C. 1063.

CHAP. 18.

⁹ ch. 14. 24.⁹ was right in the eyes of.¹⁰ fulfilled.¹⁰ 2 Sa. 3. 14.² Job 5. 2, 12, 13.² 2 Sa. 11. 1.² Lu. 21. 15.¹¹ precious ch. 26. 21. 2 Ki. 1. 13. Ps. 116. 15.

CHAP. 19.

^a Pro. 27. 4.^b Acts 23. 16^c Pro. 31. 8.^d Ge. 42. 22. Ps. 35. 12. Ps. 109. 5. Pro. 17. 13. Jer. 18. 20.^e Judg. 9. 17. Judg. 12. 3 ch. 28. 21. Ps. 119. 109^f ch. 17. 49.^g 1 Sa. 11. 13. 1 Chr. 11. 14.^h ch. 20. 32.ⁱ Mat. 27. 4.¹ yesterday third day.² his face.^j ch. 16. 14. ch. 18. 10.^k Job 5. 2. Ps. 5. 6. Pro. 1. 16. Pro. 29. 10.^l Ps. 59. title.^m Jos. 2. 15. Acts 9. 24, 25.³ teraphim Ge. 31. 19. Judg. 17. 5ⁿ 2 Sa. 2. 22.^o Pro. 17. 17. Mal. 2. 7.

thou ⁴sin against innocent blood: slay David without a cause?

6 And Saul hearkened unto the voice of Jonathan: and Saul swa As the LORD liveth, he shall not slain.

7 And Jonathan called David, and Jonathan showed him all the things. And Jonathan brought David to Saul, and he was in presence, as ¹in times past.

8 ¶ And there was war again: and David went out and fought with the Philistines, and slew them with great slaughter; and they fled from ²him.

9 And ^jthe evil spirit from the LORD was upon Saul, as he sat in his house with his javelin in his hand: and David played with ^khand.

10 And Saul ^ksought to smite David even to the wall with the javelin; but he slipped away from Saul's presence, and he smote the javelin into the wall: and David fled, and escaped that night.

11 Saul ^lalso sent messengers unto David's house, to watch him, and to slay him in the morning: and Michal, David's wife, told him saying, If thou save not thy life to-night, to-morrow thou shalt be slain.

12 So Michal ^mlet David down through a window: and he went, and fled, and escaped.

13 And Michal took an ⁿimage, and laid it in the bed, and put a pillow of goats' hair for his bolster, and covered it with a cloth.

14 And when Saul sent messengers to take David, she said, He is sick.

15 And Saul sent the messengers again to see David, saying, Bring him up to me in the bed, that I may slay him.

16 And when the messengers were come in, behold, *there was* an image in the bed, with a pillow of goats' hair for his bolster.

17 And Saul said unto Michal, Why hast thou deceived me so, and sent away mine enemy, that he is escaped? And Michal answered Saul, He said unto me, Let me go: why ⁿshould I kill thee?

18 ¶ So David fled, and escaped, and came to ^oSamuel to Ramah, and told him all that Saul had done to him. And he and Samuel went and dwelt in Naioth.

19 And it was told Saul, saying

old, David is at Naioth in Ramah.

And ^pSaul sent messengers to David: ^qand when they saw company of the prophets hesying, and Samuel standing appointed over them, the Spirit of God was upon the messengers of ^r, and they also ^rprophesied.

And when it was told Saul, he and other messengers, and they hesied likewise. And Saul sent messengers again the third day, and they prophesied also.

Then went he also to Ramah, and came to a great well that is in Ramah: and he asked and said, Where are Samuel and David? And one said, Behold, they be at Naioth in Ramah.

And he went thither to Naioth in Ramah: and ^sthe Spirit of God was upon him also, and he went and prophesied, until he came to Naioth in Ramah.

And ^the stripped off his clothes, and prophesied before Samuel like manner, and ^ulay down upon the ground all that day and all that night. Wherefore they say, ^vIs not this also among the prophets?

CHAPTER 20.

David consults with Jonathan for his safety: 11 their covenant renewed by oath. 24 Saul, missing David, seeks to kill him.

And David fled from Naioth in Ramah, and came and said unto Jonathan, What have I done? what is mine iniquity? and where is my sin before thy father, that he seeketh my life?

And he said unto him, ^aGod forbid: thou shalt not die: behold, the LORD will do nothing, either great or small, but that he will shew it me: and why should my father hide this thing from me? it is not so.

And David sware moreover, and said, Thy father certainly knoweth that I have found grace in thine eyes: and he saith, Let not Jonathan know this, lest he be grieved: truly, as the LORD liveth, and my soul liveth, there is but a word between me and death.

Then said Jonathan unto David, whatsoever thy soul ^bdesireth, I will even do it for thee.

And David said unto Jonathan, Behold, to-morrow is the ^cnew moon, and I should not fail to sit

B.C. 1062.

CHAP. 19.

^p John 7.

^q 32. 45.

^r ch. 10. 5. 6.

^s 1 Cor. 14.

^t 3, 24, 25.

^u Nu. 11. 25.

^v Joel 2. 28.

^w Gen. 31. 24.

^x ch. 10. 10.

^y Pro. 21. 1.

^z Dan. 4. 35.

^a Is. 20. 2.

^b 1 fell.

^c Nu. 24. 4.

^d Mic. 1. 8.

^e 2 Sam. 6.

^f 14, 20.

^g ch. 10. 11.

^h Acts 9. 21.

CHAP. 20.

ⁱ Gen. 44. 7.

^j Jos. 22. 29.

^k 1 uncover

^l mine ear.

^m ch. 9. 15.

ⁿ Or, say

^o what is

^p thy mind.

^q and I will

^r do, etc.

^s speaketh,

^t or, think-

^u eth.

^v Pro. 17. 17.

^w Nu. 10. 10.

^x ch. 19. 2.

^y ch. 16. 4.

^z Or, feast.

^a ch. 9. 12.

^b Deu. 1. 23.

^c 2 Sa. 17. 4.

^d Josh. 2. 14.

^e ch. 18. 3.

^f ch. 23. 18.

^g 2 Sa. 14. 32.

^h Jos. 22. 22.

ⁱ searched.

^j uncover

^k thine ear.

^l Ruth 1. 17.

^m Josh. 1. 5.

ⁿ Gen. 21. 23.

^o 2 Sam. 9.

^p 1. 3. 7.

^q 2 Sa. 21. 7.

^r cut.

^s ch. 25. 22.

^t ch. 31. 2.

^u 2 Sam. 4. 7.

^v Or, by his

^w love to-

^x ward him

with the king at meat: but let me go, that I may ^chide myself in the field unto the third day at even.

6 If thy father at all miss me, then say, David earnestly asked leave of me that he might run ^dto Beth-lehem his city; for there is a yearly ^esacrifice there for all the family.

7 If ^fhe say thus, It is well; thy servant shall have peace: but if he be very wroth, then be sure that evil is determined by him.

8 Therefore thou shalt ^gdeal kindly with thy servant; for ^hthou hast brought thy servant into a covenant of the LORD with thee: notwithstanding, ⁱif there be in me iniquity, slay me thyself; for why shouldst thou bring me to thy father?

9 And Jonathan said, Far be it from thee: for if I knew certainly that evil were determined by my father to come upon thee, then would not I tell it thee?

10 Then said David to Jonathan, Who shall tell me? or what ^jif thy father answer thee roughly?

11 And Jonathan said unto David, Come, and let us go out into the field. And they went out both of them into the field.

12 And Jonathan said unto David, O LORD God of Israel, when I have ^ksounded my father about to-morrow any time, or the third day, and, behold, ^lif there be good toward David, and I then send not unto thee, and ^mshow it thee;

13 The LORD do so and much more to Jonathan: but if it please my father to do thee evil, then I will show it thee, and send thee away, that thou mayest go in peace: and ⁿthe LORD be with thee, as he hath been with my father.

14 And thou shalt not only while yet I live show me the kindness of the LORD, that I die not:

15 But also ^othou shalt not cut off thy kindness from my house for ever: no, not when the LORD hath cut off the enemies of David every one from the face of the earth.

16 So Jonathan ^pmade a covenant with the house of David, saying, Let the LORD even require it at the hand of David's enemies.

17 And Jonathan caused David to swear again, ^qbecause he loved him: for he loved him as he loved his own soul.

18 Then Jonathan said to David, To-morrow is the new moon: and thou shalt be missed, because thy seat will be ⁹empty.

19 And when thou hast stayed three days, then thou shalt go down ¹⁰quickly, and come to ¹¹the place where thou didst hide thyself ¹¹when the business was in hand, and shalt remain by the stone ¹²Ezel.

20 And I will shoot three arrows on the side thereof, as though I shot at a mark.

21 And, behold, I will send a lad, saying, Go, find out the arrows. If I expressly say unto the lad, Behold, the arrows are on this side of thee, take them; then come thou: for there is peace to thee, and ¹³no hurt, ⁹as the LORD liveth.

22 But if I say thus unto the young man, Behold, the arrows are beyond thee; go thy way: for the LORD hath sent thee away.

23 And as touching the matter which thou and I have spoken of, behold, the LORD be between thee and me for ever.

24 ¶ So David ²hid himself in the field: and when the new moon was come, the king sat him down to eat meat.

25 And the king sat upon his seat, as at other times, even upon a seat by the wall: and Jonathan arose, and ²Abner sat by Saul's side, and David's place was empty.

26 Nevertheless Saul spake not any thing that day: for he thought, Something hath befallen him, he is ⁷not clean; surely he is not clean.

27 And it came to pass on the morrow, which was the second day of the month, that David's place was empty: and Saul said unto Jonathan his son, Wherefore cometh not the son of Jesse to meat, neither yesterday nor to-day?

28 And Jonathan answered Saul, David earnestly asked leave of me to go to Beth-lehem:

29 And he said, Let me go, I pray thee; for our family hath a sacrifice in the city; and my brother, he hath commanded me to be there: and now, if I have found favour in thine eyes, let me get away, I pray thee, and see my brethren: therefore he cometh not unto the king's table.

30 Then Saul's anger was kindled

B.C. 1082.

CHAP. 20.

⁹ missed.

¹⁰ greatly, or, diligently.

¹¹ ch. 19. 2.

¹² in the day of the business.

¹³ Or, that sheweth the way.

¹⁴ not any thing.

¹⁵ Deu. 10. 20
Ps. 63. 12.
Is. 65. 16.
Jer. 4. 2.

¹⁶ Pro. 27. 12

¹⁷ ch. 14. 50.

¹⁸ Lev. 7. 21.
Lev. 15. 5.

¹⁹ Son of perverse rebellion, or, Thou perverse rebel.
Eph. 6. 4.

²⁰ is the son of death.

²¹ Gen. 31. 36
ch. 19. 5.
Ps. 82. 4.
Pro. 14. 25.
Pro. 24. 11.
Pro. 31. 9.

²² to pass over him.

²³ instruments.

²⁴ that was his.

²⁵ Or, the LORD be witness of that which, etc.

against Jonathan, and he said unto him, ¹⁴Thou son of the perverse bellious woman, do not I know that thou hast chosen the son of Jesse to thine own confusion, and unto the confusion of thy mother's nakedness?

31 For as long as the son of Jesse liveth upon the ground, thou shalt not be established, nor thy kingdom. Wherefore now send a fetch him unto me, for he ¹⁵surely die.

32 And Jonathan answered Saul his father, and said unto him, Wherefore shall he be slain? hath he done?

33 And Saul cast a javelin at him to smite him: whereby Jonathan knew that it was determined of his father to slay David.

34 So Jonathan arose from the table in fierce anger, and did not eat the second day of the month: for he was grieved for David, because his father had done him shame.

35 ¶ And it came to pass in the morning, that Jonathan went into the field at the time appointed with David, and a little lad with him.

36 And he said unto his lad, Run and find out now the arrows which I shoot. And as the lad ran, he saw an arrow ¹⁶beyond him.

37 And when the lad was come to the place of the arrow which Jonathan had shot, Jonathan cried after the lad, and said, Is not the arrow beyond thee?

38 And Jonathan cried after his lad, Make speed, haste, stay not. And Jonathan's lad gathered up the arrows, and came to his master.

39 But the lad knew not any thing: only Jonathan and David knew the matter.

40 And Jonathan gave his ¹⁷armory unto ¹⁸his lad, and said unto him, Go, carry them to the city.

41 ¶ And as soon as the lad was gone, David arose out of a place toward the south, and fell on his face to the ground, and bowed himself three times: and they kissed one another, and wept with another, until David exceeded.

42 And Jonathan said to David, Go in peace, ¹⁹forasmuch as we have sworn both of us in the name of the LORD, saying, The LORD be between me and thee, and between

6 ¶ When Saul heard that David was discovered, and the men that *were* with him, (now Saul abode in

Gibeah under a ³tree in Ramah, having his spear in his hand, and all his servants *were* standing about him:)

7 Then Saul said unto his servants that stood about him, Hear now, ye Benjamites; will the son of Jesse ^fgive every one of you fields and vineyards, and make you all captains of thousands, and captains of hundreds;

8 That all of you have conspired against me, and *there is* none that ⁴showeth me that ^gmy son hath made a league with the son of Jesse, and *there is* none of you that is sorry for me, or showeth unto me that my son hath stirred up my servant against me, to lie in wait, as at this day?

9 ¶ Then answered ^hDoeg the Edomite, which was set over the servants of Saul, and said, I saw the son of Jesse coming to Nob, to ⁱAhimelech the son of ^jAhitub.

10 And ^khe enquired of the LORD for him, and ^lgave him victuals, and gave him the sword of Goliath the Philistine.

11 ¶ Then the king sent to call Ahimelech the priest, the son of Ahitub, and all his father's house, the priests that *were* in Nob: and they came all of them to the king.

12 And Saul said, Hear now, thou son of Ahitub. And he answered, ⁵Here I am, my lord.

13 And Saul said unto him, Why have ye conspired against me, thou and the son of Jesse, in that thou hast given him bread, and a sword, and hast enquired of God for him, that he should rise against me, to lie in wait, as at this day?

14 Then Ahimelech ^manswered the king, and said, And who *is* so faithful among all thy servants as David, which *is* the king's son-in-law, and goeth at thy bidding, and is honourable in thine house?

15 Did I then begin to enquire of God for him? be it far from me. Let not the king impute *any* thing unto his servant, *nor* to all the house of my father: for thy servant knew nothing of all this, ⁶less or more.

16 And the king said, Thou shalt surely die, Ahimelech, thou, and all thy father's house.

17 And the king said unto the ⁷footmen that stood about him, Turn, and slay the priests of the

B.C. 1062.

CHAP. 22.

³ Or, grove in a high place.

^f ch. 8. 14.

⁴ uncover-eth mine ear.

ch. 20. 2.

^g ch. 18. 3.

ch. 20. 30.

^h ch. 21. 7.

Ps. 52. title.

ⁱ ch. 21. 1.

^j ch. 14. 3.

^k Nu. 27. 21.

^l ch. 21. 6. 9.

⁵ Behold me.

^m Pro. 31. 9.

⁶ little or great.

⁷ runners, or, guard.

ⁿ Ex. 1. 17.

Acts 4. 19.

Acts 5. 29.

^o Ps. 12. 5.

Pro. 28. 15.

^p ch. 2. 31.

^q Ex. 28. 40.

^r Neh. 11.

32.

Is. 10. 32.

^s Job 20.

19. 20.

Psal. 10.

1-18.

Is. 26. 13.

^t ch. 23. 6.

^u Jud. 9. 5.

ch. 2. 34.

Job 1. 15.

19.

^v 1 Kin. 2.

26.

CHAP. 23.

^a Jos. 15. 44.

^b Nu. 27. 21.

Jud. 1. 1.

ch. 28. 6.

ch. 30. 8.

2 Sa. 5. 19.

23.

1 Chr. 10.

14.

1 Chr. 14.

10.

Ps. 32. 8.

Ps. 37. 5.

Pro. 3. 5.

6.

Jer. 10. 23.

Jam. 1. 5.

LORD; because their hand also with David, and because they knew when he fled, and did not show to me. But the servants of the king would not put forth their hands to fall upon the priests of the LORD.

18 And ^othe king said to Doeg, Turn thou, and fall upon the priests. And Doeg the Edomite turned, and he fell upon the priests, and ^pslew on that day fourscore and five persons that did wear a ^qlinen ephod.

19 And ^rNob, the city of the priests, smote ^she with the edge of the sword, both men and women, children and sucklings, and oxen and asses, and sheep, with the edge of the sword.

20 ¶ And ^tone of the sons of Ahimelech the son of Ahitub, named Abiathar, ^uescaped, and fled after David.

21 And Abiathar showed David that Saul had slain the LORD's priests.

22 And David said unto Abiathar, I knew *it* that day, when Doeg the Edomite *was* there, that he would surely tell Saul: I have occasioned *the death* of all the persons of thy father's house.

23 Abide thou with me, fear not: for he that seeketh my life seeketh thy life: but with me thou shalt be in safeguard.

CHAPTER 23.

1 David rescues Keilah: 7 Saul's counsel and treachery of the Keilites: 13 David escapes to Ziph; 19 Saul pursues him.

THEN they told David, saying, Behold, the Philistines fight against ^aKeilah, and they rob the threshing-floors.

2 Therefore David ^benquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I go and smite these Philistines? And the LORD said unto David, Go and smite the Philistines, and save Keilah.

3 And David's men said unto him, Behold, we be afraid here in Judah: how much more then if we come to Keilah against the armies of the Philistines?

4 Then David enquired of the LORD yet again. And the LORD answered him, and said, Arise, and go down to Keilah; for I will deliver the Philistines into thine hand.

5 So David and his men went to Keilah, and fought with the Philistines, and brought away the cattle, and smote them with

slaughter. So David saved the inhabitants of Keilah.

And it came to pass, when Abiathar the son of Ahimelech ^cfled to David at Keilah, that he came with an ephod in his hand.

And it was told Saul that David was come to Keilah. And said, God ^dhath delivered him into mine hand; for he is shut in, entering into a town that hath walls and bars.

And Saul called all the people together to war, to go down to Keilah, to besiege David and his men.

And David knew that Saul was secretly practised mischief against him; and ^ehe said to Abiathar the priest, Bring hither the ephod.

Then said David, O LORD God of Israel, thy servant hath certainly heard that Saul seeketh to come to Keilah, ^fto destroy the city for my

Will the men of Keilah deliver me up into his hand? will Saul come down, as thy servant hath said? O LORD God of Israel, I beseech thee, tell thy servant. And the LORD said, He will come down.

Then said David, Will the men of Keilah ^gdeliver me and my men from the hand of Saul? And the LORD said, They will deliver thee.

Then David and his men, ^hwhich were about six hundred, arose and departed out of Keilah, and went into the wilderness whither they could go. And it was told Saul that David was fled from Keilah; and he followed to go forth.

And David abode in the wilderness in strong holds, and remained in the mountain in the wilderness of Maon. And Saul sought ⁱhim every day; but ^jthe LORD delivered him not into his hand.

And David saw that Saul was out to seek his life: and he was in the wilderness of Maon in a wood.

And Jonathan, Saul's son, was faithful to David, and went to David into the wilderness, and strengthened his hand.

And he said unto him, Fear not; for the hand of Saul my father shall not find thee; and thou shalt remain over Israel, and I shall be with thee; and ^kthat also Saul shall never knoweth.

B.C. 1061.

CHAP. 23.

^c ch. 22. 20.^e Ex. 15. 9.^f Ps. 71. 11.^g Nu. 27. 21.^h ch. 30. 7.ⁱ ch. 22. 19.^j 2 Sam. 20. 20.^k Esth. 3. 6.^l Ps. 44. 22.^m shut up.ⁿ ch. 22. 2.^o ch. 25. 13.^p Ps. 11. 1.^q Jos. 15. 55.^r Ps. 54.^s 3. 4.^t Ps. 32. 7.^u Pro. 21. 30.^v Ro. 8. 31.^w ch. 24. 20.^x ch. 18. 3.^y ch. 20. 16.^z 42.^{aa} 2 Sa. 21. 7.^{ab} ch. 26. 1.^{ac} Ps. 54.^{ad} title.^{ae} on the right hand.^{af} Or, the wilderness.^{ag} it becometh me.^{ah} Ps. 54. 3.^{ai} foot shall be.^{aj} Jos. 15. 55.^{ak} ch. 25. 2.^{al} Or, from the rock.^{am} Ps. 31. 22.^{an} Ps. 17. 9.^{ao} De. 32. 36.^{ap} 2 Ki. 19. 9.^{aq} spread themselves upon, etc.^{ar} That is, the rock of divisions.^{as} 2 Ch. 20. 2.

18 And they two ^mmade a covenant before the LORD. And David abode in the wood, and Jonathan went to his house.

19 ⁿThen ^ocame up the Ziphites to Saul to Gibeath, saying, Doth not David hide himself with us in strong holds in the wood, in the hill of Hachilah, which ^pis ^qon the south of ^rJeshimon?

20 Now therefore, O king, come down, according to all the desire of thy soul to come down; and ^sour part ^tshall be to deliver him into the king's hand.

21 And Saul said, Blessed be ye of the LORD; for ye have compassion on me.

22 Go, I pray you, prepare yet, and know and see his place where his ^uhaunt is, and who hath seen him there: for it is told me ^vthat he dealeth very subtilly.

23 See therefore, and take knowledge of all the lurking places where he hideth himself, and come ye again to me with the certainty, and I will go with you: and it shall come to pass, if he be in the land, that I will search him out throughout all the thousands of Judah.

24 And they arose, and went to Ziph before Saul: but David and his men ^wwere in the wilderness ^xof Maon, in the plain on the south of Jeshimon.

25 Saul also and his men went to seek ^yhim. And they told David: wherefore he came down ^zinto a rock, and abode in the wilderness of Maon. And when Saul heard ^{aa}that, he pursued after David in the wilderness of Maon.

26 And Saul went on this side of the mountain, and David and his men on that side of the mountain: ^{ab}and David made haste to get away for fear of Saul; for Saul and his men ^{ac}compassed David and his men round about to take them.

27 ^{ad}But ^{ae}there came a messenger unto Saul, saying, Haste thee, and come: for the Philistines have ^{af}invaded the land.

28 Wherefore Saul returned from pursuing after David, and went against the Philistines: therefore they called that place ^{ag}Sela-hammahlekoth.

29 ^{ah}And David went up from thence, and dwelt in strong holds at ^{ai}En-gedi.

CHAPTER 24.

4 David in a cave at Engedi cuts off Saul's skirt, but spares his life: 8 he urges thereby his innocency.

AND it came to pass, ^awhen Saul was returned from ¹following the Philistines, that it was told him, saying, Behold, David is in the wilderness of Engedi.

2 Then Saul took three thousand chosen men out of all Israel, and ^bwent to seek David and his men upon the rocks of the wild goats.

3 And he came to the sheep-cotes by the way, where *was* a cave; and Saul went in to ^ccover his feet: and ^dDavid and his men remained in the sides of the cave.

4 And ^ethe men of David said unto him, Behold the day of which the LORD said unto thee, Behold, I will deliver thine enemy into thine hand, that thou mayest do to him as it shall seem good unto thee. Then David arose, and cut off the skirt of ²Saul's robe privily.

5 And it came to pass afterward, that David's ^fheart smote him, because he had cut off Saul's skirt.

6 And he said unto his men, ^gThe LORD forbid that I should do this thing unto my master, the LORD's anointed, to stretch forth mine hand against him, seeing he is the anointed of the LORD.

7 So David ³stayed his servants with these words, and suffered them not to rise against Saul. But Saul rose up out of the cave, and went on *his* way.

8 ¶ David also arose afterward, and went out of the cave, and cried after Saul, saying, My lord the king. And when Saul looked behind him, David stooped with his face to the earth, and bowed himself.

9 And David said to Saul, ^hWherefore hearest thou men's words, saying, Behold, David seeketh thy hurt?

10 Behold, this day thine eyes have seen how that the LORD had delivered thee to-day into mine hand in the cave: and *some* bade *me* kill thee; but *mine* eye spared thee; and I said, I will not put forth mine hand against my lord; for he is the LORD's anointed.

11 Moreover, my father, see, yea, see the skirt of thy robe in my hand: for in that I cut off the skirt of thy robe, and killed thee not, know thou and see that *there* is neither ⁱevil nor transgression in

B.C. 1061.

CHAP. 24.

^a ch. 23. 28.¹ after.^b Ps. 38. 12.^c Jud. 3. 24.^d Ps. 57. title.
Ps. 142. title.^e ch. 26. 8.² the robe which was Saul's^f 2 Sa. 24. 10.^g ch. 26. 11.³ cut off.Ps. 7. 4.
Mat. 5. 44.
Ro. 12. 17.⁴ Ps. 141. 6.
Pro. 16. 28.
Pro. 17. 9.ⁱ Ps. 7. 3.
Ps. 35. 7.^j ch. 26. 20.^k Gen. 16. 5.
Jud. 11. 27.
Job 5. 8.^l Job 32. 9.
Pro. 5. 23.^m ch. 17. 43.
2 Sa. 9. 8.ⁿ ch. 26. 20.^o 2 Chr. 24. 22.^p Ps. 35. 1.
Ps. 43. 1.
Ps. 119.154.
Mic. 7. 9.^q judge.^r ch. 26. 17.^s Ge. 38. 26.^t Mat. 5. 44.^u shut up.
ch. 26. 8.^v ch. 23. 17.

CHAP. 25.

^w ch. 28. 3.^x Nu. 20. 29.
De. 34. 8.^y Ge. 21. 21.
Ps. 120. 5.

mine hand, and I have not sinned against thee; yet thou ^hhunter's soul to take it.

12 The ^kLORD judge between me and thee, and the LORD avenger of thee: but mine hand shall be upon thee.

13 As saith the proverb of the ancients, Wickedness proceedeth from the wicked: but mine hand shall not be upon thee.

14 After whom is the ^lking of Israel come out? after whom shalt thou pursue? ^mafter a dead man after ⁿa flea?

15 The LORD therefore be judge between me and thee, and judge between me and ^othee, and ^pplead ^qmy cause, and ^rdeliver me out of thine hand.

16 ¶ And it came to pass, when David had made an end of speaking these words unto Saul, that he said, ^sIs this thy voice, my son David? And Saul lifted up his voice, and wept.

17 And he said to David, Thou art ^tmore righteous than I; for ^uthou hast rewarded me good, whereas I have rewarded thee evil.

18 And thou hast showed this kindness how that thou hast dealt well with me: forasmuch as, when the LORD had ^vdelivered me into thine hands, thou killedst me not.

19 For if a man find his enemy will he let him go well away? wherefore the LORD reward thee good for that thou hast done unto me this day.

20 And now, behold, ^wI know that thou shalt surely be king, and that the kingdom of Israel shall be established in thine hand.

21 Swear now therefore unto me by the LORD, that thou wilt not cut off my seed after me, and that thou wilt not destroy my name, or my father's house.

22 And David swore unto Saul. And Saul went home; but David and his men gat them up unto the hold.

CHAPTER 25.

1 Samuel dies. 4 David's message to him, 10 whose churlish answer provokes him. 14 Abigail pacifies him. 36 No death.

AND ^aSamuel died; and all the Israelites were gathered together, and ^blamented him, and buried him in his house at Ramah. And David arose, and went down to ^cthe wilderness of Paran.

and there was a man ^din Maon, whose possessions were in ^eCar-
se; and the man was very great,
he had three thousand sheep,
a thousand goats: and he was
rearing his sheep in Carmel.
Now the name of the man was
Nabal, and the name of his wife
Abigail: and she was a ^gwoman of
a good understanding, and of a
beautiful countenance: but the
man was ^hchurlish and evil in his
ways; and he was of the house of
Belial.

And David heard in the wilder-
ness that Nabal did ⁱshear his
sheep.

And David sent out ten young
men; and David said unto the
young men, Get you up to Carmel,
and go to Nabal, and ²greet him in
my name:

And thus shall ye say to him that
thou art ^jin prosperity, ^kPeace be both
unto thee, and peace be to thine house,
and peace be unto all that thou hast.
And now I have heard that thou
shearers: now thy shearers
which were with us, we ³hurt them;
neither was there ought missing
of them, all the while they were
in Carmel.

Ask thy young men, and they
will show thee. Wherefore let the
young men find favour in thine
eyes: for we come in ^ka good day:
I pray thee, whatsoever cometh
of thine hand unto thy servants,
do unto thy son David.

And when David's young men
came, they spake to Nabal accord-
ing to all those words in the name
of David, and ⁴ceased.

And Nabal answered David's
young men, and said, ^lWho is David?
who is the son of Jesse? There
be many servants now-a-days that
take away every man from his
master.

Shall ^mI then take my bread,
my water, and my ⁵flesh that I
have killed for my shearers, and
bring it unto men whom I know not
to whom they be?

So David's young men turned
back the way, and went again, and
came and told him all those
things.

And David said unto his men,
Ye are on every man his sword.
They girded on every man his
sword; and David also girded on
his sword: and there went up after

B.C. 1060.

CHAP. 25.

^d ch. 23.24.

¹ Or, busi-
ness.

^e Jos. 15.55.

^f Ge. 38.13.

² Sa. 13.
23.

^g Pro. 31.10

^h Is. 32. 5,
7.

ⁱ Gen. 38.13
2 Sa. 13.
23.

² ask him
in my
name of
peace.

ch. 17. 22.
Ge. 37. 14.

^j 1 Chr. 12.
18.

Ps. 122. 7.
Lu. 10. 5.

³ shamed.

^k Neh. 8.10.
Esth. 9.19.

⁴ rested.

^l Jud. 9.28.
Ps. 73. 7, 8
Ps. 123. 3,
4.

^m Jud. 8. 6.

⁵ slaughter

ⁿ ch. 30.24.

⁶ flew upon
them.

⁷ shamed.

⁸ Ex. 14.22.
Job 1. 10.

⁹ Ge. 32.13.
Pro. 18.16.
Pro. 21.14.

¹⁰ Or,
lumps.

¹¹ Ge. 32.16.

¹² Ps. 109.5.
Pro. 17.13.

¹³ Ruth 1. 17

¹⁴ Jos. 15.18.
Jud. 1. 14.

¹⁵ ears.

¹⁶ lay it to
his heart.

David about four hundred men;
and two hundred ⁿabode by the
stuff.

¹⁴ ¶ But one of the young men
told Abigail, Nabal's wife, saying,
Behold, David sent messengers
out of the wilderness to salute our
master; and he ⁶railed on them:

¹⁵ But the men were very good
unto us, and we were not ⁷hurt,
neither missed we any thing, as
long as we were conversant with
them, when we were in the fields:

¹⁶ They were ⁸a wall unto us, both
by night and day, all the while we
were with them keeping the sheep.

¹⁷ Now therefore know and con-
sider what thou wilt do; for evil is
determined against our master,
and against all his household: for
he is such a son of Belial, that a
man cannot speak to him.

¹⁸ Then Abigail made haste, and
took two hundred loaves, and two
bottles of wine, and five sheep
ready dressed, and five measures of
parched corn, and an hundred ⁸clus-
ters of raisins, and two hundred
cakes of figs, and laid them on
asses.

¹⁹ And she said unto her servants,
Go on before me; behold, I come
after you. But she told not her
husband Nabal.

²⁰ And it was so, as she rode on
the ass, that she came down by the
covert of the hill, and, behold,
David and his men came down
against her; and she met them.

²¹ Now David had said, Surely in
vain have I kept all that this fellow
hath in the wilderness, so that
nothing was missed of all that per-
tained unto him: and he hath re-
quired ^rme evil for good.

²² So ^aand more also do God unto
the enemies of David, if I leave
of all that pertain to him, by the
morning light, any that pisseth
against the wall.

²³ And when Abigail saw David,
she hasted, and ^tlighted off the ass,
and fell before David on her face,
and bowed herself to the ground,

²⁴ And fell at his feet, and said,
Upon me, my lord, upon me let this
iniquity be; and let thine hand-
maid, I pray thee, speak in thine
⁹audience, and hear the words of
thine handmaid.

²⁵ Let not my lord, I pray thee,
regard this man of Belial, even
Nabal: for as his name is, so is he;

¹¹ Nabal is his name, and folly is with him: but I thine handmaid saw not the young men of my lord, whom thou didst send.

²⁶ Now therefore, my lord, ^uas the LORD liveth, and ^{as} thy soul liveth, seeing the LORD hath ^vwithholden thee from coming to *shed* blood, and from ¹²avenging thyself with thine own hand, now ^wlet thine enemies, and they that seek evil to my lord, be as Nabal.

²⁷ And now ^xthis ¹³blessing, which thine handmaid hath brought unto my lord, let it even be given unto the young men that ¹⁴follow my lord.

²⁸ I pray thee, forgive the trespass of thine handmaid: for ^ythe LORD will certainly make my lord a sure house; because my lord fighteth the battles of the LORD, and ^zevil hath not been found in thee *all* thy days.

²⁹ Yet a man is risen to pursue thee, and to seek thy soul: but the soul of my lord shall be ^abound in the bundle of life with the LORD thy God; and the souls of thine enemies, them shall he ^bsling out, ¹⁵as out of the middle of a sling.

³⁰ And it shall come to pass, when the LORD shall have done to my lord according to all the good that he hath spoken concerning thee, and shall have appointed thee ruler over Israel,

³¹ That this shall be ¹⁶no grief unto thee, nor offence of heart unto my lord, either that thou hast shed blood causeless, or that my lord hath avenged himself: but when the LORD shall have dealt well with my lord, then remember thine handmaid.

³² ¶ And David said to Abigail, ^cBlessed be the LORD God of Israel, which sent thee this day to meet me:

³³ And blessed be thy advice, and blessed be thou, which hast kept me this day from coming to *shed* blood, and from avenging myself with mine own hand.

³⁴ For in very deed, ^{as} the LORD God of Israel liveth, which hath kept me back from hurting thee, except thou hadst hastened and come to meet me, surely there had not been left unto Nabal by the morning light any that pisseth against the wall.

³⁵ So David received of her hand

B.C. 1060.

CHAP. 25.

¹¹ That is,

fool.

² Ki. 2.2.

^v Ge. 20. 6.

¹² saving

thyself.

Ro. 12. 19.

^w 2 Sa. 18.

³².

^x Ge. 33.11.

¹³ Or,

present.

¹⁴ walk at

the feet

of, etc.

^y 2 Sa. 7.11.

¹ Ki. 9. 5.

¹ Chr. 17.

30.

^z ch. 24. 11.

^a Ps. 66. 9.

Acts 17.28

^b Jer. 10.18

¹⁵ in the

midst of

the bow

of a sling.

¹⁶ no stag-

gering, or,

stumb-

ling.

^c Ex. 18.10.

Lu. 1. 68.

^d ch. 20.42.

² Sa. 15.9.

² Ki. 5.19.

Lu. 7. 50.

^e Ge. 19. 21

^f 2 Sa. 13.

23.

^g Pro. 20.1.

Pro. 23.29.

Is. 5. 11.

Is. 28. 1-3.

Hos. 4.11.

^h De. 28.28.

Job 15. 21

ⁱ 2 Sa. 6. 7.

Job 12.10.

Job 34.14.

15.

Ps. 104.29.

^j Pro. 22.23.

^k 1 Ki. 2.44.

Ps. 7. 16.

^l Pro. 15.33.

¹⁷ at her

feet.

^m Jos. 15.56

ⁿ ch. 27. 3.

ch. 30. 5.

^o 2 Sa. 3.14.

¹⁸ Phaltiel,

2 Sa. 3.15.

^p Is. 10. 30.

CHAP. 26.

¹ ch. 23.19.

Ps. 54.

title.

that which she had brought, and said unto her, ^dGo up in peace to thine house; see, I have listened to thy voice, and have accepted ^ethy person.

³⁶ ¶ And Abigail came to Nabal, and behold, ^fhe held a feast in his house, like the feast of a king. Nabal's heart ^{was} merry with him, for he ^{was} ^gvery drunk: wherefore she told him nothing, or more, until the morning light. ³⁷ But it came to pass in the morning, when the wine was out of Nabal, and his wife had told him these things, that his heart ^{was} died within him, and he became as a stone.

³⁸ And it came to pass about ^{days} after, that ^{the} LORD sent David, that he died.

³⁹ And when David heard that Nabal was dead, he said, Blessed be the LORD, that hath ^jpleaded my cause of my reproach from the hand of Nabal, and hath kept my servant from evil: for the LORD hath ^kreturned the wickedness of Nabal upon his own head.

David sent and communed with Abigail, to take her to him to wife. ⁴⁰ And when the servants of David were come to Abigail to Carthage, they spake unto her, saying, David sent us unto thee, to take thee to him to wife.

⁴¹ And she arose, and bowed herself on her face to the earth, and said, Behold, let thine ^{hand}maid be a servant to wash the feet of the servants of my lord.

⁴² And Abigail hastened, and arose, and rode upon an ass, with damsels of hers that went ^{with} her; and she went after the messengers of David, and became his wife.

⁴³ David also took Ahinoam Jezreel; and ⁿthey were also of them his wives.

⁴⁴ But Saul had given ^oMichal his daughter, David's wife, to ¹⁸Phalti the son of Laish, which was of Gallim.

CHAPTER 26.

¹ Saul comes to the hill of Hachilah against David. ⁵ David stays Abigail from killing Saul, but takes his ass and cruse.

AND the Ziphites came unto Saul to Gibeah, saying, ^aDoth David hide himself in the hill of Hachilah, which is before Jerusalem?

Then Saul arose, and went down into the wilderness of Ziph, having with him thousand chosen men of Israel with him, to seek David in the wilderness of Ziph.

And Saul pitched in the hill of Hachilah, which is before Jeshihah, by the way: but David abode in the wilderness; and he saw that Abner came after him into the wilderness.

David therefore sent out spies, and understood that Saul was come to do every deed.

And David arose, and came to the place where Saul had pitched: and David beheld the place where Saul lay, and Abner the son of Ner, the captain of his host: and Saul lay in the trench, and the people pitched round about him.

Then answered David, and said to Ahimelech the Hittite, and to Abishai the son of Zeruiah, brother to Joab, saying, Who will go down with me to Saul to the camp? And Abishai said, I will go down with thee.

So David and Abishai came to the people by night: and, behold, Saul lay sleeping within the trench, and his spear stuck in the ground at his bolster: but Abner and the people lay round about him.

Then said Abishai to David, God hath delivered thine enemy into mine hand this day: now therefore let me smite him, I pray thee, with the spear even to the earth at once, and I will not smite him the second time.

And David said to Abishai, Destroy him not: for who can stretch forth his hand against the LORD's anointed, and be guiltless?

David said furthermore, As the LORD liveth, the LORD shall smite him; or his day shall come to die; or he shall descend into battle, and perish.

The LORD forbid that I should stretch forth mine hand against the LORD's anointed: but, I pray thee, let thou now the spear that is at his bolster, and the cruse of water, let us go.

So David took the spear and the cruse of water from Saul's bolster; and they gat them away, so no man saw it, nor knew it, neither awaked: for they were all asleep; because a deep sleep

B.C. 1060.

CHAP. 26.

^b ch. 14. 50.
ch. 17. 55.

¹ Or, midst of his carriages.
ch. 17. 20.

^c 1 Chr. 2. 16

^d Jud. 7. 10.

² shut up.
ch. 24. 18.

^e ch. 25. 38.
Ps. 94. 1.
2. 23.
Lu. 13. 7.
Ro. 12. 19.

^f Ge. 47. 29.
Deu. 31. 14.
Job 7. 1.
Job 14. 5.
Ps. 37. 13.

^g ch. 31. 6.
Deu. 32. 35

^h ch. 24. 6, 12

ⁱ Gen. 2. 27.
Gen. 15. 12
Is. 29. 10.

³ the sons of death.
2 Sa. 12. 5.

^j ch. 24. 16.

^k ch. 24. 9, 11

^l Ps. 7. 3.

^m 2 Sa. 16. 11
2 Sa. 24. 1.

⁴ smell.
Gen. 8. 21.
Lev. 26. 31.

ⁿ Den. 4. 28.
Ps. 120. 5.

⁵ cleaving.

^o 2 Sa. 14. 16
2 Sa. 20. 19

^p ch. 24. 14.

^q ch. 15. 24.
Ex. 9. 27.

^r ch. 13. 30.

^s Ps. 7. 8.
Ps. 18. 20.
Ps. 28. 4.
Ps. 62. 12.
Ec. 8. 12, 13
Is. 3. 10, 11.

from the LORD was fallen upon them.

13 ¶ Then David went over to the other side, and stood on the top of an hill afar off, a great space being between them:

14 And David cried to the people, and to Abner the son of Ner, saying, Answerest thou not, Abner? Then Abner answered and said, Who art thou that criest to the king?

15 And David said to Abner, Art not thou a valiant man? and who is like to thee in Israel? wherefore then hast thou not kept thy lord the king? for there came one of the people in to destroy the king thy lord.

16 This thing is not good that thou hast done. As the LORD liveth, ye are worthy to die, because ye have not kept your master, the LORD's anointed. And now see where the king's spear is, and the cruse of water that was at his bolster.

17 And Saul knew David's voice, and said, Is this thy voice, my son David? And David said, It is my voice, my lord, O king.

18 And he said, Wherefore doth my lord thus pursue after his servant? for what have I done? or what evil is in mine hand?

19 Now therefore, I pray thee, let my lord the king hear the words of his servant. If the LORD have stirred thee up against me, let him accept an offering: but if they be the children of men, cursed be they before the LORD; for they have driven me out this day from abiding in the inheritance of the LORD, saying, Go, serve other gods.

20 Now therefore, let not my blood fall to the earth before the face of the LORD; for the king of Israel is come out to seek a flea, as when one doth hunt a partridge in the mountains.

21 ¶ Then said Saul, I have sinned: return, my son David; for I will no more do thee harm, because my soul was precious in thine eyes this day: behold, I have played the fool, and have erred exceedingly.

22 And David answered and said, Behold the king's spear! and let one of the young men come over and fetch it.

23 The LORD render to every man his righteousness and his faithfulness: for the LORD delivered thee

into my hand to-day; but I would not stretch forth mine hand against the LORD's anointed.

24 And, behold, as thy life was much set by this day in mine eyes, so let my life be much set by in the eyes of the LORD, and let him deliver me out of all tribulation.

25 Then Saul said to David, Blessed be thou, my son David: thou shalt both do great things, and also shalt still prevail. So David went on his way, and Saul returned to his place.

CHAPTER 27.

1 Saul, hearing that David was fled to Gath, seeks no more for him. 5 David begs Ziklag of Achish.

AND David said in his heart, I shall now perish one day by the hand of Saul: there is nothing better for me than that I should speedily escape into the land of the Philistines; and Saul shall despair of me, to seek me any more in any coast of Israel: so shall I escape out of his hand.

2 And David arose, and he passed over with the six hundred men that were with him unto Achish, the son of Maach, king of Gath.

3 And David dwelt with Achish at Gath, he and his men, every man with his household, even David with his two wives, Ahinoam the Jezreelitess, and Abigail the Carmelitess, Nabal's wife.

4 And it was told Saul that David was fled to Gath: and he sought no more again for him.

5 ¶ And David said unto Achish, If I have now found grace in thine eyes, let them give me a place in some town in the country, that I may dwell there: for why should thy servant dwell in the royal city with thee?

6 Then Achish gave him Ziklag that day: wherefore Ziklag pertaineth unto the kings of Judah unto this day.

7 And the time that David dwelt in the country of the Philistines was a full year and four months.

8 ¶ And David and his men went up, and invaded the Geshurites, and the Gezerites, and the Amalekites: for those nations were of old the inhabitants of the land, as thou goest to Shur, even unto the land of Egypt.

9 And David smote the land, and left neither man nor woman alive,

B.C. 1060.

CHAP. 26.

Gen. 32. 28
Is. 54. 17.

CHAP. 27.

1 be consumed.

2 ch. 25. 13.

3 ch. 21. 10.

4 Jos. 15. 31.

5 the number of days.

6 a year of days.

7 ch. 29. 3.

8 Till 1056.

9 Jos. 13. 2.

10 Jud. 1. 29.

11 Or,

Gerzites.

Josh. 16. 3.

12 Ex. 17. 16.

ch. 15. 7, 8.

13 Gen. 25. 18.

14 Or, Did you not make a road, etc.

15 Ps. 141. 3.

Pro. 29. 25.

16 1 Chr. 2. 9.

17 made himself to stink to his people Israel.

CHAP. 28.

1 ch. 29. 1.

2 Know- ing, know

3 Rom. 12. 9

4 ch. 25. 1.

5 Ex. 22. 18.

Lev. 19. 31.

Lev. 20. 27.

Deu. 18. 10

6 Jos. 19. 18.

7 Ki. 4. 8.

8 ch. 31. 1.

9 Job 18. 11.

Is. 57. 20.

10 ch. 14. 37.

Pro. 1. 28.

Lam. 2. 9.

11 Nu. 12. 6.

12 Ex. 28. 30.

Nu. 27. 21.

Deut. 33. 8.

and took away the sheep, and oxen, and the asses, and the camels, and the apparel, and returned, and came to Achish.

10 And Achish said, Whither have ye made a road to-day? And David said, Against the south of Judah and against the south of the Philistines, and against the south of the Kenites.

11 And David saved neither man nor woman alive, to bring tidings to Gath, saying, Lest they should tell on us, saying, So did David, and so will be his manner all while he dwelleth in the country of the Philistines.

12 And Achish believed David, saying, He hath made his people Israel utterly to abhor him; therefore he shall be my servant for ever.

CHAPTER 28.

1 Achish's confidence in David. 7 David seeks to a witch, who, being encouraged by him, raises up Samuel. 15 Saul hearing his ruin, faints.

AND it came to pass in those days that the Philistines gathered their armies together for warfare to fight with Israel: and Achish said unto David, Know thou assuredly that thou shalt go out with me to battle, thou and thy men.

2 And David said to Achish, Sure thou shalt know what thy servant can do. And Achish said to David, Therefore will I make thee keeper of mine head for ever.

3 ¶ Now Samuel was dead, and all Israel had lamented him, and buried him in Ramah, even in his own city. And Saul had put away those that had familiar spirits, and the wizards, out of the land.

4 And the Philistines gathered themselves together, and came and pitched in Shunem: and Saul gathered all Israel together, and pitched in Gilboa.

5 And when Saul saw the host of the Philistines, he was afraid, and his heart greatly trembled.

6 And when Saul enquired of the LORD, the LORD answered him not, neither by dreams, nor by Urim, nor by prophets.

7 Then said Saul unto his servants, Seek me a woman that hath a familiar spirit, that I may go to her and enquire of her. And his servants said to him, Behold, there is a woman that hath a familiar spirit at En-dor.

And Saul disguised himself, and
t on other raiment, and he went,
d two men with him, and they
me to the woman by night: and
e said, I pray thee, divine unto
e by the familiar spirit, and bring
e him up whom I shall name unto
ee.

And the woman said unto him,
hold, thou knowest what Saul
th done, how he hath cut off
ose that have familiar spirits, and
ewizards, out of the land: where-
ere then layest thou a snare for my
e, to cause me to die?

And Saul sware to her by the
ORD, saying, As the LORD liveth,
ere shall no punishment happen
thee for this thing.

Then said the woman, Whom
all I bring up unto thee? And
said, Bring me up Samuel.

And when the woman saw
amuel, she cried with a loud
oice: and the woman spake to
ul, saying, Why hast thou de-
ived me? for thou art Saul.

And the king said unto her, Be
t afraid: for what sawest thou?
nd the woman said unto Saul, I
^m gods ascending out of the
rth.

And he said unto her, ²What
rm is he of? And she said, An
d man cometh up; and he is
vered with ^a mantle. And Saul
received that it was Samuel, and
^ostooped with his face to the
ound, and bowed himself.

And Samuel said to Saul, Why
st thou disquieted me, to bring
e up? And Saul answered, ²I am
re distressed; for the Philistines
ake war against me, and God ^qis
parted from me, and answereth
e no more, neither ³by prophets,
r by dreams: therefore I have
led thee, that thou mayest make
own unto me what I shall do.

Then said Samuel, Wherefore
en dost thou ask of me, seeing the
ORD is departed from thee, and is
come thine enemy?

And the LORD hath done ⁴to him
he spake by ⁵me: for the LORD
th rent the kingdom out of thine
nd, and given it to thy neigh-
r, even to David:

Because ⁶thou obeyedst not the
ce of the LORD, nor executedst
ierce wrath upon Amalek,
efore hath the LORD done this
ng unto thee this day.

B.C. 1056.

CHAP. 28.

¹ Deu. 18. 11
¹ Ch. 10. 13
Is. 8. 19.

¹ Is. 57. 2.
Rev. 14. 13

^m Ex. 22. 28.
Ps. 138. 1.

² What is
his form?

ⁿ ch. 15. 27.

^o 2 Thes. 2.
10. 11.

^p Pro. 5. 11.
Pro. 14. 14.

^q ch. 18. 12.

³ by the
hand of
prophets.

⁴ Or, for
himself.
Pro. 16. 4.

^r ch. 15. 28.

⁵ mine
hand.

⁶ ch. 15. 9.
¹ Ki. 20. 42
¹ Ch. 10. 13.
Jer. 48. 10.

⁶ made
haste, and
fell with
the ful-
ness of his
stature.

¹ Job 15. 20-
24.
Job 20. 5.
Ps. 50. 21.

^u Jud. 12. 3.

^v 1 Ki. 21. 4.

CHAP. 29.

^a ch. 28. 1.

^b ch. 4. 1.
Jos. 19. 30.
¹ Ki. 20. 30.

^c ch. 28. 1, 2.

^d ch. 27. 7.

19 Moreover the LORD will also
deliver Israel with thee into the
hand of the Philistines; and to-
morrow shalt thou and thy sons be
with me: the LORD also shall de-
liver the host of Israel into the
hand of the Philistines.

20 Then Saul ⁶fell straightway all
along on the earth, and ^twas sore
afraid, because of the words of
Samuel: and there was no strength
in him; for he had eaten no bread
all the day, nor all the night.

21 ¶ And the woman came unto
Saul, and saw that he was sore
troubled, and said unto him, Be-
hold, thine handmaid hath obeyed
thy voice, and I have ^uput my life
in my hand, and have hearkened
unto thy words which thou spakest
unto me:

22 Now therefore, I pray thee,
hearken thou also unto the voice of
thine handmaid, and let me set a
morsel of bread before thee; and
eat, that thou mayest have strength
when thou goest on thy way.

23 But he refused, and said, ^vI will
not eat. But his servants, together
with the woman, compelled him;
and he hearkened unto their voice.
So he arose from the earth, and sat
upon the bed.

24 And the woman had a fat calf
in the house; and she hasted, and
killed it, and took flour, and
kneaded it, and did bake unleav-
ened bread thereof:

25 And she brought it before Saul,
and before his servants; and they
did eat. Then they rose up, and
went away that night.

CHAPTER 29.

¹ David, marching with the Philistines to
fight with Israel, ³ is disallowed by their
princes: ⁶ Achish dismisses him with
commendations of his fidelity.

NOW ^athe Philistines gathered
together all their armies ^bto
Aphek: and the Israelites pitched
by a fountain which is in Jezreel.

2 And the lords of the Philistines
passed on by hundreds and by thou-
sands; but David and his men
passed on in the rereward ^cwith
Achish.

3 Then said the princes of the
Philistines, What do these Hebrews
here? And Achish said unto the
princes of the Philistines, Is not
this David, the servant of Saul the
king of Israel, which hath been
with me these ^ddays, or these years,

and I have found ^cno fault in him since he fell *unto me* unto this day?

4 And the princes of the Philistines were wroth with him; and the princes of the Philistines said unto him, *Make this fellow return*, that he may go again to his place which thou hast appointed him, and let him not go down with us to battle, lest in ^gthe battle he be an adversary to us: for wherewith should he reconcile himself unto his master? *should it not be* with the heads of these men?

5 Is not this David, of whom they sang one to another in dances, saying, ^hSaul slew his thousands, and David his ten thousands?

6 ¶ Then Achish called David, and said unto him, Surely, *as the LORD liveth*, thou hast been upright, and ⁱthy going out and thy coming in with me in the host is good in my sight: for I have not found evil in thee since the day of thy coming unto me unto this day: nevertheless ^lthe lords favour thee not.

7 Wherefore now return, and go in peace, that thou ²displease not the lords of the Philistines.

8 And David said unto Achish, But what have I done? and what hast thou found in thy servant, so long as I have been ³with thee unto this day, that I may not go fight against the enemies of my lord the king?

9 And Achish answered and said to David, I know that thou *art* good in my sight, ^jas an angel of God: notwithstanding the princes of the Philistines have said, He shall not go up with us to the battle.

10 Wherefore now rise up early in the morning with thy master's servants that are come with thee; and as soon as ye be up early in the morning, and have light, depart.

11 So ^kDavid and his men rose up early to depart in the morning, to return into the land of the Philistines: ⁴and the Philistines went up to Jezreel.

CHAPTER 30.

¹The Amalekites spoil Ziklag; ³but David, encouraged by God, pursues them, and recovers his two wives and all the spoil.

AND it came to pass, when David and his men were come to Ziklag on the third day, that the ^cAmalekites had invaded the south,

B.C. 1056.

CHAP. 29.

^c Dan. 6. 5.^f 1 Ch. 12. 19^g ch. 14. 21.^h ch. 18. 7.
ch. 21. 11.ⁱ 2 Sa. 3. 25.
² Ki. 19. 27^l thou art not good in the eyes of the lords.² do not evil in the eyes of the lords.³ before thee.^j 2 Sa. 14. 17
² Sa. 19. 27^k 1 Cor. 10. 13.^l 2 Sa. 4. 4.

CHAP. 30.

^a ch. 15. 7.
ch. 27. 8.
Ez. 25. 15.^b Job 38. 11.
Is. 27. 8.
Hab. 3. 2^c Nu. 14. 1.^d ch. 25. 42.
² Sa. 2. 2.^e Ex. 17. 4.
John 8. 59.¹ bitter.
² Sa. 17. 8.
² Ki. 4. 27.^f Hab. 3. 17.
Rom. 4. 20^g ch. 23. 6, 9.^h ch. 23. 2, 4.ⁱ Ps. 22. 4, 5.
Ps. 23. 6.
Ps. 50. 15.
Ps. 91. 15.^j Ps. 111. 2.
Pro. 3. 5, 6.^k Jud. 15. 19
ch. 14. 27.

and Ziklag, and smitten Ziklag and burnt it with fire;

2 And had taken the women captives that *were* therein: ^bthey spared not any, either great or small, but carried *them* away, and went their way.

3 So David and his men came to the city, and, behold, *it was* burnt with fire; and their wives, and their sons, and their daughters were taken captives.

4 Then David and the people that *were* with him ^clifted up their voice and wept, until they had no more power to weep.

5 And David's ^dtwo wives were taken captives, Ahinoam the Jezreelitess, and Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite.

6 And David was greatly distressed; ^efor the people spake stoning him, because the soul of all the people was ¹grieved, every man for his sons and for his daughters: but ^fDavid encouraged himself in the LORD his God.

7 And ^gDavid said to Abiathar the priest, Ahimelech's son, I pray thee, bring me hither the ephod. And Abiathar brought thither the ephod to David.

8 And ^hDavid enquired at the LORD, saying, Shall I pursue after this troop? shall I overtake them? And he ⁱanswered him, Pursue; for thou shalt surely overtake *them*, and without fail recover *all*.

9 So David went, he and the six hundred men that *were* with him, and came to the brook Besor, where those that were left behind stayed.

10 But David pursued, he and the four hundred men: for two hundred abode behind, which were so faint that they could not go over the brook Besor.

11 ¶ And ^jthey found an Egyptian in the field, and brought him to David, and gave him bread, and he did eat; and they made him drink water;

12 And they gave him a piece of a cake of figs, and two clusters of raisins: ^kand, when he had eaten, his spirit came again to him: for he had eaten no bread, nor drunk *any* water, three days and three nights.

13 And David said unto him, ^lWhom *belongest* thou? and when *art* thou? And he said, I am a young man of Egypt, servant to

malekite; and my master left me, because three days ago I am sick.

4 We made an invasion upon the south of the Cherethites, and upon the coast which belongeth to Judah, and upon the south of ^m Caleb; and we burnt Ziklag with fire.

5 And David said to him, Canst thou bring me down to this company? And he said, Swear unto me by God, that thou wilt neither kill me, nor deliver me into the hands of my master, and I will bring thee down to this company.

6 And when he had brought him down, behold, *they were spread abroad upon all the earth, ⁿ eating and drinking, and dancing, because of all the great spoil that they had taken out of the land of the Philistines, and out of the land of Judah.*

7 And David ^o smote them from the twilight even unto the evening of the next day: and there escaped not a man of them, save four hundred young men, which rode upon mules, and fled.

8 And David ^p recovered all that the Amalekites had carried away; and David rescued his two wives.

9 And there was nothing lacking to them, neither small nor great, neither sons nor daughters, neither spoil, nor any thing that they had taken to them: David recovered all.

10 And David took all the flocks and the herds, *which they drove before those other cattle, and said, this is David's spoil.*

11 ¶ And David came to the two hundred men, which were so faint that they could not follow David, whom they had made also to abide in the brook Besor: and they went with to meet David, and to meet the people that *were* with him: and when David came near to the people, he ³ saluted them.

12 Then answered all the wicked men and men ^q of Belial, of ⁴ those that went with David, and said, because they went not with us, we will not give them *ought* of the spoil that we have recovered, save every man his wife and his children, that they may lead them away, and depart.

13 Then said David, Ye shall not so, my brethren, with that which the LORD hath given us, who hath preserved us, and delivered the

B.C. 1056.

CHAP. 30.

12 Sa. 8. 18.

1 Ki. 1. 38.

44.

Eze. 25. 16.

Zeph. 2. 5.

^m Jos. 14. 13.

Jos. 15. 13.

ⁿ 1 Thes. 5. 3.

Lu. 12. 19.

20.

Lu. 17. 27.

29.

Lu. 21. 24.

^o Job 20. 5.² their

morrow.

^p Gen. 14. 16.

Ps. 34. 9.

^q Or, asked

them how

they did.

Jud. 18. 15.

^r Deu. 13. 13.

Jud. 19. 22.

⁴ men.^s Nu. 31. 27.

Jos. 22. 5.

⁵ and forward.⁶ blessing.

Gen. 33. 11.

ch. 25. 27.

^t Gen. 12. 3.^u Josh. 19. 8.^v Jos. 15. 48.^w Jos. 13. 16.^x Jos. 15. 50.^y ch. 27. 10.^z Jud. 1. 16.¹ Jud. 1. 17.² Jos. 14. 13.

2 Sam. 2. 1.

CHAP. 31.

¹ 1 Ch. 10. 1.¹ Or,

wounded.

⁶ ch. 28. 4.¹ 1 Ch. 8. 33.^d 2 Sam. 1. 6.² shooters,

men with

bows.

³ found

him.

^e Jud. 9. 54.^f ch. 14. 6.

ch. 17. 23.

⁴ Or, mock

me.

company that came against us into our hand.

24 For who will hearken unto you in this matter? but ⁶ as his part is that goeth down to the battle, so shall his part be that tarrieth by the stuff: they shall part alike.

25 And it was so from that day ³ forward, that he made it a statute and an ordinance for Israel unto this day.

26 ¶ And when David came to Ziklag, he sent of the spoil unto the elders of Judah, *even* to his friends, saying, Behold a ⁶ present for you of the spoil of the enemies of the LORD;

27 To *them* which were in ⁹ Beth-el, and to *them* which were in ⁴ south Ramoth, and to *them* which were in ^u Jattir,

28 And to *them* which were in ^v Aroer, and to *them* which were in Siphmoth, and to *them* which were in ^w Eshtemoa,

29 And to *them* which were in Rachal, and to *them* which were in the cities of ^x the Jerahmeelites, and to *them* which were in the cities of the ^y Kenites,

30 And to *them* which were in ² Hormah, and to *them* which were in Chor-ashan, and to *them* which were in Athach,

31 And to *them* which were in ^a Hebron, and to all the places where David himself and his men were wont to haunt.

CHAPTER 31.

1 Saul having lost his army at Gilboa, and his sons being slain, he and his armour-bearer kill themselves. 8 The Philistines triumph over their dead bodies.

NOW ^a the Philistines fought against Israel: and the men of Israel fled from before the Philistines, and fell down ¹ slain in mount ^b Gilboa.

2 And the Philistines followed hard upon Saul and upon his sons; and the Philistines slew ^c Jonathan, and Abinadab, and Melchi-shua, Saul's sons.

3 And ^d the battle went sore against Saul, and the ² archers ³ hit him; and he was sore wounded of the archers.

4 Then ^e said Saul unto his armour-bearer, Draw thy sword, and thrust me through therewith; lest ^f these uncircumcised come and thrust me through, and ⁴ abuse me. But his armour-bearer would not; for he

was sore afraid. Therefore Saul took a sword, and ^gfell upon it.

5 And when his armour-bearer saw that Saul was dead, he fell likewise upon his sword, and died with him.

6 So Saul ^hdied, and his three sons, and his armour-bearer, and all his men, that same day together.

7 ¶ And when the men of Israel that *were* on the other side of the valley, and *they* that *were* on the other side Jordan, saw that the men of Israel fled, and that Saul and his sons were dead, they forsook the cities, and fled; and the Philistines came and dwelt in them.

8 ¶ And it came to pass on the morrow, when the Philistines came to strip the slain, that they found Saul and his three sons fallen in mount Gilboa.

B.C. 1056.

CHAP. 31.

^g 2 Sa. 1.10.^h Ro. 6. 23.ⁱ 2 Sa. 1.20.^j ch. 21. 9.^k Jud. 2. 13.^l Jos. 17.11.^m Or, concerning him.ⁿ Jer. 34. 5.

9 And they cut off his head, and stripped off his armour, and sent it into the land of the Philistines round about, to ¹publish it in the house of their idols, and among the people.

10 And ^jthey put his armour in the house of ^kAshtaroath; and they fastened his body to the wall of ^lBeth-shan.

11 And when the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead heard ⁵of that which the Philistines had done to Saul,

12 All the valiant men arose, and went all night, and took the bodies of Saul and the bodies of his sons from the wall of Beth-shan, and came to Jabesh, and ^mburnt them there.

13 And they took their bones, and buried *them* under a tree at Jabesh, and fasted seven days.

THE

SECOND BOOK OF SAMUEL,

OTHERWISE CALLED,

THE SECOND BOOK OF THE KINGS.

CHAPTER 1.

2 *An Amalekite brings tidings of Saul's death. 17 David laments Saul and Jonathan.*

NOW it came to pass after the death of Saul, when David was returned from the ^aslaughter of the Amalekites, and David had abode two days in Ziklag;

2 It came even to pass on the third day, that, behold, ^ba man came out of the camp from Saul, ^cwith his clothes rent, and earth upon his head: and so it was, when he came to David, that he fell to the earth, and did obeisance.

3 And David said unto him, From whence comest thou? And he said unto him, Out of the camp of Israel am I escaped.

4 And David said unto him, ¹How went the matter? I pray thee, tell me. And he answered, That the people are fled from the battle, and many of the people also are fallen and dead; and Saul and Jonathan his son are dead also.

5 And David said unto the young man that told him, How knowest thou that Saul and Jonathan his son be dead?

B.C. 1056.

CHAP. 1.

^a 1 Sam. 30. 17. 26.^b ch. 4. 10.^c 1 Sa. 4.12.¹ What was, etc. 1 Sa. 4. 16.² Meeting, I met.^d 1 Sa. 31.1.^e 1 Sa. 31. 2-4.³ Behold me.⁴ Or, my coat of mail, or, my embroidered coat hindereth me, that my, etc.^f Jud. 9. 54.^g ch. 3. 31. ch. 13. 31.

6 And the young man that told him said, ²As I happened by chance upon ^dmount Gilboa, behold, ^eSaul leaned upon his spear; and, lo, the chariots and horsemen followed hard after him.

7 And when he looked behind him, he saw me, and called unto me: and I answered, ³Here am I.

8 And he said unto me, Who art thou? And I answered him, I am an Amalekite.

9 He said unto me again, Stand I pray thee, upon me, and slay me for ⁴anguish is come upon me because my life is yet whole in me.

10 So I stood upon him, and ^fslain him, because I was sure that I could not live after that he was fallen: and I took the crown that was upon his head, and the bracelet that was on his arm, and have brought them hither unto my lord.

11 Then David took hold on his clothes, and ^grent them; and likewise all the men that *were* with him.

12 And they mourned and wept, and fasted until even, for Saul, and for Jonathan his son, and for the people of the LORD, and for the

use of Israel; because they were
slain by the sword.

3 ¶ And David said unto the
young man that told him, Whence
art thou? And he answered, I am
the son of a stranger, an Amalekite.
4 And David said unto him, ^hHow
durst thou not afraid to stretch
thine hand to destroy the
LORD's anointed?

5 And ⁱDavid called one of the
young men, and said, Go near, and
slay him. And he smote him
that he died.

6 And David said unto him, ^jThy
blood be upon thy head; for ^kthy
mouth hath testified against thee,
saying, I have slain the LORD's
anointed.

7 ¶ And David lamented with
his lamentation over Saul and
over Jonathan his son:

8 (Also he bade them teach the
children of Judah ^lthe use of the
bow: behold, it is written ⁱin the
book ^oof Jasher.)

9 The beauty of Israel is slain
upon thy high places: how are the
mighty fallen!

10 Tell ^mit not in Gath, publish it
not in the streets of Askelon; lest
the daughters of the Philistines
rejoice, lest the daughters of ^othe
circumcised triumph.

11 Ye mountains of Gilboa, ^pLet
there be no dew, neither let there be
rain upon you, nor fields of offer-
ings: for there the shield of the
mighty is vilely cast away, the
shield of Saul, as though he had
not been ^qanointed with oil.

12 From the blood of the slain,
from the fat of the mighty, ^rthe
bow of Jonathan turned not back,
and the sword of Saul returned
empty.

13 Saul and Jonathan were lovely
and pleasant in their lives, and in
their death they were not divided:
they were swifter than eagles, they
were ^sstronger than lions.

14 Ye daughters of Israel, weep
over Saul, who clothed you in
carlet, with other delights; who
put on ornaments of gold upon
your apparel.

15 How are the mighty fallen in the
midst of the battle! O Jonathan,
thou wast slain in thine high
places.

16 I am distressed for thee, my
brother Jonathan: very pleasant
art thou been unto me: ^tthy love

B.C. 1056.

CHAP. 1.

1 Nu. 12. 8.

1 ch. 4. 10.

1 Sa. 26. 9.

1 Ki. 2. 32.

1 Lu. 19. 22.

5 Or, the
mode of the
bow.

1 Jos. 10. 13.

6 Or, of the
upright.7 Mic. 1. 10.
Jud. 16. 23.8 Ex. 15. 20.
Jud. 11. 34.

9 1 Sa. 31. 4.

10 Jud. 5. 23.
Job 3. 3. 4.
Jer. 20. 14.

11 1 Sa. 10. 1.

12 1 Sa. 18. 4.

13 Or, sweet.

14 Jud. 14. 18.

15 1 Sa. 18. 1, 3
1 Sa. 19. 2.

CHAP. 2.

1 Nu. 27. 21.
Judg. 1. 1.2 1 Sam. 23.
2, 4, 9.

3 1 Sa. 30. 7, 8

4 1 Sa. 30. 31.
1 Ki. 2. 11.

5 1 Sa. 27. 2.

6 That is,
suburbs.

7 ch. 5. 5.

8 1 Sa. 31. 11.

9 Ps. 115. 15.

10 2 Tim. 1. 16

11 Mat. 5. 44.

12 be ye the
sons of
valour.

13 1 Sa. 14. 50.

14 the host
which
was Saul's15 Eshbaal,
1 Chr. 8. 33.

16 Gen. 32. 2.

17 number
of days.

to me was wonderful, passing the
love of women.

27 How are the mighty fallen, and
the weapons of war perished!

CHAPTER 2.

1 David, by God's direction, goes up to
Hebron, and is made king over Judah.
8 Abner makes Ish-bosheth king over
Israel. 18 Asahel slain.

AND it came to pass after this,
that David ^aenquired of the
LORD, saying, Shall I go up into any
of the cities of Judah? And the
LORD said unto him, Go up. And
David said, Whither shall I go up?
And he said, Unto ^bHebron.

2 So David went up thither, and
his two wives also, Ahinoam the
Jezreelitess, and Abigail, Nabal's
wife, the Carmelite.

3 And ^chis men that were with him
did David bring up, every man with
his household: and they dwelt in
the ¹cities of Hebron.

4 And ^dthe men of Judah came,
and there they anointed David king
over the house of Judah. And they
told David, saying, That ^ethe men of
Jabesh-gilead were they that buried
Saul.

5 ¶ And David sent messengers
unto the men of Jabesh-gilead, and
said unto them, Blessed ^fbe ye of
the LORD, that ye have showed this
kindness unto your lord, even unto
Saul, and have buried him.

6 And now ^gthe LORD show kind-
ness and truth unto you: and ^hI
also will requite you this kindness,
because ye have done this thing.

7 Therefore now let your hands be
strengthened, and ²be ye valiant:
for your master Saul is dead, and
also the house of Judah have
anointed me king over them.

8 ¶ But ⁱAbner the son of Ner,
captain of ³Saul's host, took ⁴Ish-
bosheth the son of Saul, and brought
him over to ^jMahanaim;

9 And he made him king over
Gilead, and over the Ashurites, and
over Jezreel, and over Ephraim, and
over Benjamin, and over all Israel.

10 Ish-bosheth, Saul's son, was
forty years old when he began to
reign over Israel, and reigned two
years. But the house of Judah
followed David.

11 And the ⁵time that David was
king in Hebron over the house of
Judah was seven years and six
months.

12 ¶ And Abner the son of Ner,

and the servants of Ish-bosheth the son of Saul, went out from Mahanaim to ^kGibeon.

13 And Joab the son of Zeruiah, and the servants of David, went out, and met ⁶together by ^lthe pool of Gibeon: and they sat down, the one on the one side of the pool, and the other on the other side of the pool.

14 And Abner said to Joab, ^mLet the young men now arise and play before us. And Joab said, Let them arise.

15 Then there arose and went over by number twelve of Benjamin, which *pertained* to Ish-bosheth the son of Saul, and twelve of the servants of David.

16 And they caught every one his fellow by the head, and *thrust* his sword in his fellow's side; so they fell down together: wherefore that place was called ⁷Helkath-hazzurim, which *is* in Gibeon.

17 And there was a very sore battle that day: ⁿand Abner was beaten, and the men of Israel, before the servants of David.

18 ¶ And there were ^othree sons of Zeruiah there, Joab, and Abishai, and Asahel: and Asahel *was* ^pas light ⁸of foot ⁹as a wild roe.

19 And Asahel pursued after Abner; and in going he turned not to the right hand nor to the left ¹⁰from following Abner.

20 Then Abner looked behind him, and said, *Art* thou Asahel? And he answered, *I am*.

21 And Abner said to him, Turn thee aside to thy right hand or to thy left, and lay thee hold on one of the ^qyoung men, and take thee his ¹¹armour. But Asahel would not turn aside from following of him.

22 And Abner said again to Asahel, Turn thee aside from following me: wherefore should I smite thee to the ground? how then should I hold up my face to Joab thy brother?

23 Howbeit he refused to turn aside: wherefore Abner with the hinder end of the spear smote him ^runder the fifth *rib*, that the spear came out behind him; and he fell down there, and died in the same place: and it came to pass, *that* as many as came to the place where Asahel fell down and died stood still.

24 Joab also and Abishai pursued after Abner: and the sun went

E.C. 1048.

CHAP. 2.

^k Jos. 18. 25.

⁶ them together.

^l Jer. 41. 12.

^m Pr. 13. 10. Pr. 20. 3.

⁷ That is, The field of strong men, or, of rocks.

ⁿ 1 Ki. 20. 11

^o 1 Ch. 2. 16.

^p 1 Ch. 12. 8.

⁸ of his feet

⁹ as one of the roes that are in the field. Ps. 18. 33. Song 2. 17. Song 8. 14.

¹⁰ from after Abner.

^q 1 Sa. 17. 42

¹¹ garment, or, spoil. Jud. 14. 19.

^r ch. 3. 27.

^s Jos. 9. 3. Jos. 10. 2.

^t Acts 7. 26.

^u Pr. 17. 14. Pr. 25. 8.

^v 12 from the morning.

^w Or, gone away.

^x Song 2. 17

^y Gen. 32. 2. Jos. 21. 38. ch. 17. 24.

CHAP. 3.

^a Ps. 46. 9. Is. 2. 4. Mic. 4. 3.

^b 1 Chr. 3. 1.

^c 1 Sa. 25. 43.

^d Or, Daniel 1 Chr. 3. 1.

^e 1 Sa. 27. 8.

down when they were come to the hill of Ammah, that *lieth* before Giah by the way of the wilderness of ^fGibeon.

25 ¶ And the children of Benjamin gathered themselves together after Abner, and became one troop, and stood on the top of an hill.

26 Then Abner called to Joab, and said, Shall the sword devour forever? knowest thou not that it will be bitterness in the latter end? how long shall it be then ere thou bid the people return from following their ^hbrethren?

27 And Joab said, *As* God liveth, unless thou ⁱhadst spoken, surely then ¹²in the morning the people had ¹³gone up every one from following his brother.

28 So Joab blew a trumpet, and all the people stood still, and pursued after Israel no more, neither fought they any more.

29 And Abner and his men walked all that night through the plain, and passed over Jordan, and went through all ^jBitron, and then came to ^kMahanaim.

30 And Joab returned from following Abner: and when he had gathered all the people together there lacked of David's servants nineteen men and Asahel.

31 But the servants of David had smitten of Benjamin, and of Abner's men, *so that* three hundred and threescore men died.

32 ¶ And they took up Asahel and buried him in the sepulchre of his father, which *was* in Beth-lehem. And Joab and his men went all night, and they came to Hebron at break of day.

CHAPTER 3.

2 Six sons born to David. 6 Abner resolved to David. 22 Joab kills Abner. 31 David mourns for Abner.

NOW there was long ^awar between the house of Saul and the house of David: but David waxed stronger and stronger, and the house of Saul waxed weaker and weaker.

2 ¶ And ^bunto David were sons born in Hebron: and his first-born was Amnon, of ^cAhinoam the Jezreelitess;

3 And his second, ¹Chileab, of Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite; and the third, Absalom the son of Maacah the daughter of Talmai, king ^dof Geshur;

4 And the fourth, ^eAdonijah the son of Haggith; and the fifth, ^fHephathiah the son of Abital; 5 And the sixth, Ithream, by Egah, David's wife. These were born to David in Hebron.

6 ¶ And it came to pass, while there was war between the house of Saul and the house of David, that Abner ^fmade himself strong for the house of Saul.

7 And Saul had a concubine, whose name was ^gRizpah, the daughter of Aiah: and Ish-bosheth said to Abner, Wherefore hast thou ^hgone in unto my father's concubine?

8 Then was Abner very wroth for the words of Ish-bosheth, and said, ⁱAm I ^adog's head, which against Judah do show kindness this day into the house of Saul thy father, to his brethren, and to his friends, and have not delivered thee into the hand of David, that thou chargest me to-day with a fault concerning this woman?

9 So ^jdo God to Abner, and more also, except, ^kas the LORD hath sworn to David, even so I do to him;

10 To translate the kingdom from the house of Saul, and to set up the throne of David over Israel, and over Judah, ^lfrom Dan even to Beer-sheba.

11 And he could not answer Abner a word again, because he feared him.

12 ¶ And Abner sent messengers to David on his behalf, saying, Whose is the land? saying also, Make thy league with me, and, behold, my hand *shall be* with thee, to bring about all Israel unto thee.

13 And he said, Well; I will make a league with thee: but one thing I require of thee, ²that is, ^mThou shalt not see my face, except thou first bring ⁿMichal, Saul's daughter, when thou comest to see my face.

14 And David sent messengers to Ish-bosheth, Saul's son, saying, Deliver me my wife Michal, which I espoused to me for ^oan hundred foreskins of the Philistines.

15 And Ish-bosheth sent, and took her from her husband, even from Phaltiel the son of Laish.

16 And her husband went with her ³along weeping behind her to Bahurim. Then said Abner unto him, Go, return. And he returned.

B.C. 1048.

CHAP. 3.

^e 1 Ki. 1. 5.^f Pr. 21. 30.^g ch. 21. 8, 10^h ch. 16. 21.ⁱ Deu. 23. 18

1 Sa. 24. 15.

ch. 9. 8.

ch. 16. 9.

^j Ruth 1. 17.

1 Ki. 19. 2.

^k 1 Sa. 15. 28.

1 Sa. 16. 1.

12.

1 Sa. 28. 17.

1 Ch. 12. 23

^l Jud. 20. 1.

ch. 17. 11.

1 Ki. 4. 25.

² saying.^m Gen. 43. 3.ⁿ 1 Sa. 18. 20.^o 1 Sa. 18.

25, 27.

^p 1 Sa. 25. 44,

Phalti.

³ going and

weeping.

Pr. 20. 25.

^q ch. 19. 16.⁴ both yesterday

and the

third day.

^r 1 Chr. 12.

29.

^s 1 Ki. 11. 37⁵ going,

gone.

^t 1 Sa. 29. 6.

Is. 37. 28.

^u 1 Ki. 2. 5.

ch. 20. 9, 10

⁶ Or, peace-

ably.

^v ch. 4. 6.^w ch. 2. 23.

17 ¶ And Abner had communication with the elders of Israel, saying, Ye sought for David ⁴in times past to be king over you:

18 Now then do it: for the LORD hath spoken of David, saying, By the hand of my servant David I will save my people Israel out of the hand of the Philistines, and out of the hand of all their enemies.

19 And Abner also spake in the ears ⁷of Benjamin: and Abner went also to speak in the ears of David in Hebron all that seemed good to Israel, and that seemed good to the whole house of Benjamin.

20 So Abner came to David to Hebron, and twenty men with him: and David made Abner, and the men that *were* with him, a feast.

21 And Abner said unto David, I will arise and go, and will gather all Israel unto my lord the king, that they may make a league with thee, and that thou mayest reign ⁸over all that thine heart desireth. And David sent Abner away; and he went in peace.

22 ¶ And, behold, the servants of David and Joab came from *pursuing* a troop, and brought in a great spoil with them: but Abner *was* not with David in Hebron; for he had sent him away, and he was gone in peace.

23 When Joab and all the host that *was* with him were come, they told Joab, saying, Abner the son of Ner came to the king, and he hath sent him away, and he is gone in peace.

24 Then Joab came to the king, and said, What hast thou done? behold, Abner came unto thee; why is it *that* thou hast sent him away, and he is ⁵quite gone?

25 Thou knowest Abner the son of Ner, that he came to deceive thee, and to know thy ⁹going out, and thy coming in, and to know all that thou doest.

26 And when Joab was come out from David, he sent messengers after Abner, which brought him again from the well of Sirah: but David knew *it* not.

27 And when Abner was returned to Hebron, Joab ^utook him aside in the gate, to speak with him ⁶quietly, and smote him there ⁹under the fifth *rib*, that he died, for the blood of ^wAsahel his brother.

28 ¶ And afterward when David

heard it, he said, I and my kingdom are guiltless before the LORD for ever from the ⁷ blood of Abner the son of Ner:

29 Let ^x it rest on the head of Joab, and on all his father's house; and let there not ⁸ fail from the house of Joab one ^y that hath an issue, or that is a leper, or that leaneth on a staff, or that falleth on the sword, or that lacketh bread.

30 So Joab and Abishai his brother slew Abner, because he had slain their brother ^z Asahel at Gibeon in the battle.

31 ¶ And David said to Joab, and to all the people that *were* with him, ^a Rend your clothes, and ^b gird you with sackcloth, and mourn before Abner. And king David *himself* followed the ⁹ bier.

32 And they buried Abner in Hebron: and the king lifted up his voice, and wept at ^c the grave of Abner; and all the people wept.

33 And the king lamented over Abner, and said, Died Abner as a ^d fool dieth?

34 Thy hands *were* not bound, nor thy feet put into fetters: as a man falleth before ¹⁰ wicked men, so fell-est thou. And all the people wept again over him.

35 And when all the people came ^e to cause David to eat meat while it was yet day, David sware, saying, ^f So do God to me, and more also, if I taste bread, or ought else, ^g till the sun be down.

36 And all the people took notice of it, and it ¹¹ pleased them: as whatsoever the king did pleased all the people.

37 For all the people, and all Israel, understood that day, that it was not of the king to slay Abner the son of Ner.

38 And the king said unto his servants, Know ye not that there is a prince and a great man fallen this day in Israel?

39 And I *am* this day ¹² weak, though anointed king; and these men the sons of Zeruiah ^h be too hard for me: ⁱ the LORD shall reward the doer of evil according to his wickedness.

CHAPTER 4.

2 Baanah and Rechab slay Ish-bosheth, and bring his head to Hebron. 9 David causes them to be put to death.

AND when Saul's son heard that Abner was dead in Hebron,

B.C. 1048.

CHAP. 3.

7 bloods.

^a 1 Kin. 2. 32, 33.

^b be cut off.

^c Lev. 15. 2.

^d ch. 2. 23.

^e Josh. 7. 6. ch. 1. 2, 11.

^f Ge. 37. 34. ⁹ bed.

^g Job 31. 28, 29.

^h Pro. 24. 17.

ⁱ ch. 13. 12, 13.

¹⁰ children of iniquity.

^j ch. 12. 17. Jer. 16. 7.

^k Ruth 1. 17. ^l ch. 1. 12.

^m was good in their eyes.

ⁿ tender.

^o ch. 19. 7.

^p ch. 19. 13. 1 Kin. 2. 5, 6, 33, 34.

^q Ps. 28. 4. Ps. 62. 12.

^r 2 Tim. 4. 14.

CHAP. 4.

1 second.

^s Jos. 18. 25.

^t Ne. 11. 33.

^u ch. 9. 3.

^v 1 Sa. 29. 1.

^w Or, Merib-baal, 1 Chr. 8. 34.

^x Judg. 5. 25. Ps. 147. 14.

^y ch. 2. 23.

^z 1 Sa. 31. 9.

^{aa} 1 Sa. 19. 2.

^{ab} Gen. 48. 16.

^{ac} ch. 1. 2.

^{ad} he was in his own eyes as a bringer, etc.

^{ae} Or, which was the reward I gave him for his tidings.

^{af} Gen. 9. 5, 6.

his hands were feeble, and all the Israelites were troubled.

2 And Saul's son had two men *th* were captains of bands: the name of the one *was* Baanah, and the name of the ¹ other Rechab, the son of Rimmon a Beerothite, of the children of Benjamin: (for ^a Beero also was reckoned to Benjamin:

3 And the Beerothites fled ^b Gittaim, and were sojourning there until this day.)

4 And ^c Jonathan, Saul's son, had a son *that was* lame of his feet. *H* was five years old when the tidings came of Saul and Jonathan ^d out of Jezreel, and his nurse took him up and fled: and it came to pass, ^e she made haste to flee, that he fell and became lame. And his name *was* ² Mephibosheth.

5 ¶ And the sons of Rimmon the Beerothite, Rechab and Baanah went, and came about the heat of the day to the house of Ish-bosheth who lay on a bed at noon.

6 And they came thither into the midst of the house, ^f as though they would have fetched wheat; and they smote him ^g under the fifth ^h rib: and Rechab and Baanah his brother escaped.

7 For when they came into the house, he lay on his bed in his bed chamber, and they smote him, and slew him, and beheaded him, and took his head, and ⁱ gat them away through the plain all night.

8 And they brought the head of Ish-bosheth unto David to Hebron, and said to the king, Behold the head of Ish-bosheth the son of Saul thine enemy, ^j which sought thy life; and the LORD hath avenged my lord the king this day of Saul, and of his seed.

9 ¶ And David answered Rechab and Baanah his brother, the sons of Rimmon the Beerothite, and said unto them, *As* the LORD liveth, ^k who hath redeemed my soul out of all adversity,

10 When ^l one told me, saying, Behold, Saul is dead, ^m thinking to have brought good tidings, I took hold of him, and slew him in Ziklag, ⁿ who thought that I would have given him a reward for his tidings:

11 How much more, when wicked men have slain a righteous person in his own house upon his bed, shall I not therefore now ^o require

s blood of your hand, and take
us away from the earth?

2 And David commanded his
young men, and they slew them,
and cut off their hands and their feet,
and hanged *them* up over the pool in
Hebron: but they took the head of
Hushai, and buried *it* in the
sepulchre of Abner in Hebron.

CHAPTER 5.

The tribes anoint David king over Israel: he takes Zion from the Jebusites. 13 Eleven sons born to him. 17, 22 He smites the Philistines.

WHEN ^acame all the tribes of Is-
rael to David unto Hebron,
and spake, saying, Behold, ^bwe are
thy bone and thy flesh.

Also in time past, when Saul
was king over us, ^cthou wast he that
diddest out and broughtest in Israel,
and the LORD said to thee, ^dThou
shalt feed my people Israel, and
thou shalt be a captain over Israel.
So ^eall the elders of Israel came
to the king to Hebron; ^fand king
David made a league with them in
Hebron ^gbefore the LORD: and they
anointed David king over Israel.

David *was* thirty years old
when he began to reign; ^hand he
reigned forty years.

In Hebron he reigned over
Judah ⁱseven years and six months;
and in Jerusalem he reigned thirty
and three years over all Israel and
Judah.

¶ And the king and his men
went ^jto Jerusalem unto ^kthe
Jebusites, the inhabitants of the
land; which spake unto David,
saying, Except thou take away the
blind and the lame, thou shalt not
come in hither: ^lthinking, David
cannot come in hither.

Nevertheless David took the
strong hold of Zion: the same is
the city of David.

And David said on that day,
Whoever getteth up to the gutter,
and smiteth the Jebusites, and the
blind and the lame, *that are hated*

David's soul, ^m*he shall be chief
and captain.* ⁿWherefore they said,
The blind and the lame shall not
come into the house.

So David dwelt in the fort, and
called it, The city of David: and
David built round about from
Millo and inward.

And David ^owent on, and grew
great, and the LORD God of hosts
was with him:

B.C. 1048.

CHAP. 4.

ch. 3. 32.

CHAP. 5.

^a 1 Chr. 12.

23.

^b Gen. 29. 14.^c 1 Sa. 18. 13.^d 1 Sa. 16. 1.

ch. 7. 7.

^e 1 Chr. 11. 3.^f 2 Ki. 11. 17.^g Jud. 11. 11.^h 1 Chr. 26.

31.

ⁱ 1 Chr. 3. 4.^j Jud. 1. 21.^k Jos. 15. 63.

Jud. 19. 11.

^l Or, say-

ing, David

shall not,

etc.

^m 1 Chr. 11. 6.ⁿ Or, Be-

cause they

had said,

even the

blind and

the lame,

He shall

not come

into the

house.

^o 1 Ki. 9. 24.

1 Ki. 11. 27.

^p went go-

ing and

growing.

^q 1 Kin. 5. 2.

1 Chr. 14. 1.

^r hewers of

the stone

of the

wall.

^s Is. 45. 4.^t De. 17. 17.^u 1 Chr. 11.

16.

^v ch. 23. 14.^w Josh. 15. 5.

Is. 17. 5.

^x Or, giants.^y ch. 2. 1.^z Is. 28. 21.^{aa} That is,

The plain

of

breaches.

^{ab} Or, took

them

away.

11 ¶ And ^aHiram king of Tyre sent
messengers to David, and cedar
trees, and carpenters, and ^bmasons:
and they built David an house.

12 And David perceived that the
LORD had established him king
over Israel, and that he had exalted
his kingdom ^cfor his people Israel's
sake.

13 ¶ And ^dDavid took *him* more
concubines and wives out of Jeru-
salem, after he was come from
Hebron: and there were yet sons
and daughters born to David.

14 And these *be* the names of those
that were born unto him in Jerusa-
lem; Shammuah, and Shobab, and
Nathan, and Solomon,

15 Ibhah also, and Elishua, and
Nepheg, and Japhia,

16 And Elishama, and Eliada,
and Eliphalet.

17 ¶ But ^ewhen the Philistines
heard that they had anointed David
king over Israel, all the Philistines
came up to seek David; and David
heard *of it*, ^fand went down to the
hold.

18 The Philistines also came and
spread themselves in ^gthe valley of
^hRephaim.

19 And David ⁱenquired of the
LORD, saying, Shall I go up to the
Philistines? wilt thou deliver them
into mine hand? And the LORD
said unto David, Go up; for I will
doubtless deliver the Philistines
into thine hand.

20 And David came to ^jBaal-pera-
zim, and David smote them there,
and said, The LORD hath broken
forth upon mine enemies before me,
as the breach of waters. Therefore
he called the name of that place
^kBaal-perazim.

21 And there they left their
images, and David and his men
^lburnt them.

22 ¶ And the Philistines came up
yet again, and spread themselves
in the valley of Rephaim.

23 And when David enquired of
the LORD, he said, Thou shalt not
go up; *but* fetch a compass behind
them, and come upon them over
against the mulberry trees.

24 And let it be, when thou hearest
the sound of a going in the tops of
the mulberry trees, that then thou
shalt bestir thyself: for then shall
the LORD go out before thee, to
smite the host of the Philistines.

25 And David did so, as the LORD

had commanded him; and smote the Philistines from Geba until thou come to Gazer.

CHAPTER 6.

1 David fetches the ark from Kirjath-jearim on a new cart. 6 Uzzah smitten. 12 David afterwards brings the ark to Zion.

AGAIN, David gathered together all the chosen men of Israel, thirty thousand.

2 And ^aDavid arose, and went with all the people that were with him from ¹Baal of Judah, to bring up from thence the ark of God, ²whose name is called by the name of The LORD of hosts, ^bthat dwelleth between the cherubim.

3 And they ³set the ark of God ^cupon a new cart, and brought it out of the house of Abinadab that was in ⁴Gibeah: and Uzzah and Ahio, the sons of Abinadab, drove the new cart.

4 And they brought it out of the house of Abinadab which was at Gibeah, ⁵accompanying the ark of God: and Ahio went before the ark.

5 And David and all the house of Israel played before the LORD on all manner of instruments made of fir wood, even on harps, and on psalteries, and on timbrels, and on cornets, and on cymbals.

6 And when they came to ⁶Nachon's threshing-floor, Uzzah ^dput forth his hand to the ark of God, and took hold of it; for the oxen ⁷shook it.

7 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Uzzah; and ^eGod smote him there for his ⁸error; and there he died by the ark of God.

8 And David was displeased, because the LORD had ⁹made a breach upon Uzzah; and he called the name of the place ¹⁰Perez-uzzah to this day.

9 And ^fDavid was afraid of the LORD that day, and said, How shall the ark of the LORD come to me?

10 So David would not remove the ark of the LORD unto him into the city of David; but David carried it aside into the house of Obed-edom the Gittite.

11 And the ark of the LORD continued in the house of Obed-edom the Gittite three months: and the LORD ^gblessed Obed-edom, and all his household.

B.C. 1042.

CHAP. 6.

^a 1 Ch. 13. 5¹ Or, Baalab, that is, Kirjath-jearim, Josh. 15. 9² Or, at which the name, even the name of the LORD of hosts, was called upon.³ 1 Sa. 4. 4. Ps. 80. 1.³ made to ride.^c Num. 7. 9⁴ Or, the hill. 1 Sa. 7. 1.⁵ with.⁶ Or, Chidon, 1 Ch. 13. 9, that is, Destroying stroke^d Nu. 4. 15.⁷ Or, stumbled.^e 1 Sa. 6. 19.⁸ Or, rashness.⁹ broken.¹⁰ That is, The breach of Uzzah.^f Ps. 119. 120.

Luke 5. 8.

^g Ge. 30. 27.¹ Josh. 3. 3.¹ 1 Kin. 8. 5.² Ex. 15. 20.³ 1 Sa. 2. 18.⁴ Ps. 132. 8.⁵ stretched⁶ 1 Ki. 8. 5.⁷ Ps. 30, title.⁸ Ec. 7. 16.

Is. 59. 15.

⁹ 1 Sa. 19. 24¹⁰ Judg. 9. 4.¹² Or, openly.

12 ^a And it was told king David saying, The LORD hath blessed thine house of Obed-edom, and all that pertaineth unto him, because of the ark of God. So David went and brought up the ark of God from the house of Obed-edom into the city of David with gladness.

13 And it was so, that, when ^bthat bare the ark of the LORD had gone six paces, he sacrificed ^coxen and fatlings.

14 And David danced before the LORD with all his might; and David was girded with ^da line of ephod.

15 So David and all the house of Israel brought up the ark of the LORD with shouting, and with the sound of the trumpet.

16 And as the ark of the LORD came into the city of David, Michal Saul's daughter, looked through a window, and saw king David leaping and dancing before the LORD, and she despised him in her heart.

17 ^e And they brought in the ark of the LORD, and set it in ^fhis place in the midst of the tabernacle that David had ^gpitched for it: and David ^hoffered burnt offerings and peace offerings before the LORD.

18 And as soon as David had made an end of offering burnt offering and peace offerings, he blessed the people in the name of the LORD of hosts.

19 And he dealt among all the people, even among the whole multitude of Israel, as well to the women as men, to every one a cake of bread, and a good piece of flesh, and a flagon of wine. So all the people departed every one to his house.

20 ⁱ Then ^jDavid returned to bless his household. And Michal the daughter of Saul came out to meet David, and said, ^kHow glorious was the king of Israel to-day, who ^luncovered himself to-day in the eyes of the handmaids of his servants as one of the ^mvain fellows ⁿshamelessly uncovereth himself!

21 And David said unto Michal, ^oI was before the LORD, which chose me before thy father, and before all his house, to appoint me ruler over the people of the LORD, over Israel: therefore will I play before the LORD.

22 And I will yet be more vile

man thus, and will be base in mine own sight: and ¹³of the maid-servants which thou hast spoken of, of them shall I be had in honour.
¹³ Therefore Michal the daughter of Saul had no child unto the day of her death.

CHAPTER 7.

Nathan approves the purpose of David to build God an house; 4 God appoints his successor to build it. 18 David's prayer and thanksgiving.

AND it came to pass, ^awhen the king sat in his house, and the LORD had given him rest round about from all his enemies,
^bThat the king said unto Nathan the prophet, See now, I dwell in an house of cedar, but the ark of God dwelleth ^cwithin curtains.

And Nathan said to the king, O, do all that is ^din thine heart; for the LORD is with thee.

¶ And it came to pass that night, that the word of the LORD came unto Nathan, saying,

Go and tell ¹my servant David, Thus saith the LORD, Shalt thou build me an house for me to dwell

in? Whereas I have not dwelt in any house since ^ethe time that I brought up the children of Israel out of Egypt, even to this day, but have walked in a tent and in a tabernacle.

In all the places wherein I have walked with all the children of Israel spake I a word with ²any of the tribes of Israel, whom I commanded ^gto feed my people Israel, saying, Why build ye not me an house of cedar?

Now therefore so shalt thou say unto my servant David, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I took thee from the sheep-cote, ³from following the sheep, to be ruler over my people, over Israel:

And I was with thee whithersoever thou wentest, and have cut off all thine enemies ⁴out of thy sight, and have made thee ^ha great name, like unto the name of the great men that are in the earth.

Moreover I will appoint a place for my people Israel, and will ⁱplant them, that they may dwell in a place of their own, and move no more; neither shall the children of wickedness afflict them any more, beforetime,

1 And as since the time that I commanded judges to be over my

B.C. 1042.

CHAP. 6.

¹³ Or, of the hand-maids of my servants.

CHAP. 7.

^a 1 Ch. 17. 1^b ch. 5. 11.^c Ex. 40. 21.^d 1 Ki. 8. 17.

¹ to my servant, to David.

^e 1 Ki. 8. 16.^f Lev. 26. 11

² 1 Ch. 17. 6. any of the judges.

^g Matt. 2. 6.

³ from after.

⁴ from thy face.

^h Ge. 12. 2.

ⁱ Jer. 24. 6. Amos 9. 15

^j 1 Ki. 2. 1.^k De. 31. 16.

¹ 1 Ki. 8. 20. Ps. 132. 11.

^m 1 Ki. 5. 5.ⁿ Ps. 89. 4.^o Heb. 1. 5.^p Ps. 89. 30.^q 1 Sa. 15. 23^r John 12. 34.^s Gen. 32. 10^t Is. 55. 8.^u law.

^v Ge. 18. 19. Ps. 139. 1.

^w Eph. 4. 32

^x 1 Chr. 16. 25.

^y 2 Chr. 2. 5. Ps. 48. 1.

^z Jer. 10. 6.

¹ Deu. 3. 24 1 Sa. 2. 2.

² Ps. 85. 8.³ Ps. 89. 6.⁴ Is. 45. 5.⁵ Deu. 4. 7.⁶ Neh. 1. 10.⁷ De. 26. 18.

people Israel, and have caused thee to rest from all thine enemies. Also the LORD telleth thee that he will make thee an house.

12 And ^jwhen thy days be fulfilled, and thou ^kshalt sleep with thy fathers, ⁱI will set up thy seed after thee, which shall proceed out of thy bowels, and I will establish his kingdom.

13 He ^mshall build an house for my name; and I will ⁿestablish the throne of his kingdom for ever.

14 I ^owill be his father, and he shall be my son. If ^phe commit iniquity, I will chasten him with the rod of men, and with the stripes of the children of men:

15 But my mercy shall not depart away from him, ^qas I took it from Saul, whom I put away before thee.

16 And ^rthine house and thy kingdom shall be established for ever before thee: thy throne shall be established for ever.

17 According to all these words, and according to all this vision, so did Nathan speak unto David.

18 ¶ Then went king David in, and sat before the LORD, and he said, ^sWho am I, O Lord God? and what is my house, that thou hast brought me hitherto?

19 And this was yet a small thing in thy sight, O Lord God; but thou hast spoken also of thy servant's house for a great while to come. ^tAnd is this the ⁵manner of man, O Lord God?

20 And what can David say more unto thee? for thou, Lord God, ^uknowest thy servant.

21 For thy ^vword's sake, and according to thine own heart, hast thou done all these great things, to make thy servant know *them*.

22 Wherefore ^wthou art great, O Lord God: for ^xthere is none like thee, neither is there any God besides thee, according to all that we have heard with our ears.

23 And ^ywhat one nation in the earth is like thy people, even like Israel, whom God went to redeem for a people to himself, and to make him a name, and ^zto do for you great things and terrible, for thy land, before ²thy people, which thou redeemedst to thee from Egypt, from the nations and their gods?

24 For ^athou hast confirmed to thyself thy people Israel to be a

people unto thee for ever: and thou, LORD, art become their God.

25 And now, O LORD God, the word that thou hast spoken concerning thy servant, and concerning his house, establish *it* for ever, and do as thou hast said.

26 And let thy ^bname be magnified for ever, saying, The LORD of hosts ⁱis the God over Israel: and let the house of thy servant David be established before thee.

27 For thou, O LORD of hosts, God of Israel, hast ^erevealed to thy servant, saying, I will build thee an house: therefore hath thy servant found in his heart to pray this prayer unto thee.

28 And now, O Lord God, thou art that God, and ^cthy words be true, and thou hast promised this goodness unto thy servant:

29 Therefore now ⁷let it please thee to bless the house of thy servant, that it may continue for ever before thee: for thou, O Lord God, hast spoken *it*: and with thy blessing let the house of thy servant be blessed for ever.

CHAPTER 8.

¹ David subdues the Philistines, and makes the Moabites tributary: ³ he smites Hadadezer and the Syrians: ¹⁵ his reign.

AND ^aafter this it came to pass, that David smote the Philistines, and subdued them: and David took ¹Metheg-ammah out of the hand of the Philistines.

2 And ^bhe smote Moab, and measured them with a line, casting them down to the ground; even with two lines measured he to put to death, and with one full line to keep alive: and so the Moabites became David's servants, and ^cbrought gifts.

3 ¶ David smote also Hadadezer, the son of Rehob, king of ^dZobah, as he went to recover ^ehis border at the river Euphrates.

4 And David took ²from him a thousand chariots, and seven hundred horsemen, and twenty thousand footmen: and David houghed all the chariot horses, but reserved of them for an hundred chariots.

5 And when the Syrians of Damascus came to succour Hadadezer king of Zobah, David slew of the Syrians two and twenty thousand men.

6 Then David put garrisons in Syria of Damascus: and the Syrians became servants to David, and

B.C. 1042.

CHAP. 7.

^b Ps. 72. 19. Mat. 6. 9.

^c opened the ear.

^d Jn. 17. 17.

⁷ be thou pleased and bless.

CHAP. 8.

^a 1 Ch. 18. 1.

¹ Or, the bridle of Ammah.

^b Nu. 24. 17.

^c Ps. 72. 10.

^d ch. 10. 6. Ps. 60, title.

^e Ge. 15. 18.

² Or, of his.

³ Or, Tibhath.

⁴ Or, Chun. 1 Ch. 18. 8.

⁵ ask him of peace.

⁶ was a man of wars with

⁷ in his hand were.

^f Mic. 4. 13. Re. 21. 24.

⁸ his smiting.

⁹ 2 Ki. 14. 7.

⁹ Or, slaying.

^a Ge. 27. 29. Nu. 24. 18.

^c Ps. 37. 28. Ps. 121. 8. Ps. 145. 20.

^d ch. 19. 13.

^e 1 Ki. 4. 3.

¹⁰ Or, remembrancer, or, writer of chronicles.

¹¹ Ch. 24. 3.

¹¹ Or, secretary.

^m 1 Chr. 18. 17.

ⁿ 1 Sa. 30. 14

¹² Or, princes.

brought gifts. And the LORD served David whithersoever went.

7 And David took the shields of gold that were on the servants of Hadadezer, and brought them to Jerusalem.

8 And from ³Betah, and from rothai, cities of Hadadezer, David took exceeding much brass.

9 ¶ When Toi king of Hamath heard that David had smitten the host of Hadadezer,

10 Then Toi sent Joram his son unto king David, to ⁵salute him, and to bless him, because he had fought against Hadadezer, and smitten him: for Hadadezer ⁶was at wars with Toi. And Joram brought with him vessels of silver and vessels of gold, and vessels of brass:

11 Which also king David dedicated unto the LORD, with silver and gold that he had dedicated of all nations which he subdued;

12 Of Syria, and of Moab, and of the children of Ammon, and of the Philistines, and of Amalek, and of the spoil of Hadadezer, son of Rehob, king of Zobah.

13 And David gat him a name when he returned from ⁸smiting the Syrians in the ⁹valley of Rephaim: being eighteen thousand men.

14 ¶ And he put garrisons in Edom; throughout all Edom he put garrisons: and ^hall they of Edom became David's servants. And the LORD ⁱpreserved David whithersoever he went.

15 And David reigned over all Israel; and David executed judgment and justice unto all his people.

16 And Joab the son of Zeruiah was over the host; and Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud was ^jover the chamber:

17 And ^kZadok the son of Abiathar and Ahimelech the son of Abiathar were the priests; and Seraiah the ^lscribe;

18 And ^mBenaiah the son of Jehoiada was over both the ⁿCherethites and the Pelethites; and David's sons were ¹²chief rulers.

CHAPTER 9.

¹ David sends for Mephibosheth, 7 entertains him at his table, 9 and restores him all that was Saul's.

AND David said, Is there yet any that is left of the house

Saul, that I may show ^ahim kindness for Jonathan's sake?

2 And *there was* of the house of Saul a servant, whose name *was* Ziba: and when they had called him unto David, the king said unto him, *Art thou Ziba?* And he said, *My servant is he.*

3 And the king said, *Is there not yet any of the house of Saul, that I may show ^cthe kindness of God unto him?* And Ziba said unto the king, Jonathan hath yet a son, *which is ^dlame on his feet.*

4 And the king said unto him, *Where is he?* And Ziba said unto the king, Behold, he is in the house of Machir, the son of Ammiel, in Gilead.

5 Then king David sent, and fetched him out of the house of Machir, the son of Ammiel, from Gilead.

6 Now when ¹Mephibosheth, the son of Jonathan, the son of Saul, was come unto David, he fell on his face, and did reverence. And David said, Mephibosheth. And he answered, Behold thy servant!

7 ¶ And David said unto him, Fear not: for I will surely show thee kindness for Jonathan thy father's sake, and will restore thee all the land of Saul thy father; and thou shalt ^geat bread at my table continually.

8 And he bowed himself, and said, What is thy servant, that thou shouldst look upon such ^ha dead dog as I am?

9 ¶ Then the king called to Ziba, Saul's servant, and said unto him, I have given unto thy master's son all that pertained to Saul and to all his house.

10 Thou therefore, and thy sons, and thy servants, shall till the land for him, and thou shalt bring in the fruits, that thy master's son may have food to eat: but Mephibosheth thy master's son shall eat bread always at my table. Now Ziba had fifteen sons and twenty servants.

11 Then said Ziba unto the king, According to all that my lord the king hath commanded his servant, so shall thy servant do. As for Mephibosheth, *said the king*, he shall eat at my table, as one of the king's sons.

12 And Mephibosheth had a young son, whose ⁱname was Micah. And he dwelt in the house of

B.C. 1040.

CHAP. 9.

^a 1 Sa. 18. 3.
¹ Sa. 20. 14
 Pro. 27. 10

^b ch. 16. 1.
 ch. 19. 17.

^c 1 Sa. 20. 14

^d ch. 4. 4

^e ch. 17. 27.

^f Called, Merib-baal.
 1 Ch. 3. 34.

^g Ge. 50. 21.

^h Jer. 52. 33.

ⁱ 1 Sa. 24. 14
 ch. 16. 9.

^j ch. 16. 4.
 ch. 19. 29.
 Is. 32. 8.

^k ch. 19. 17.

^l ch. 16. 1-4
 ch. 19. 24-30.
 Pro. 12. 17.

^m 1 Ch. 8. 34.

CHAP. 10.

ⁿ 1 Sa. 11. 1.
 ch. 17. 27.
 1 Ch. 19. 1.

^o In thine eyes doth David?

^p Is. 20. 4.
 Is. 47. 2.

^q Probably some village near to it. Compare Jos. 6. 24. with 1 Ki. 16. 34

^r Ge. 34. 30.
 Ex. 5. 21.
 1 Sa. 13. 4.

^s ch. 3. 8. 5.

^t Or, the men of Tob.
 Jud. 11. 3. 5

^u ch. 23. 8.

Ziba were servants unto Mephibosheth.

13 So Mephibosheth dwelt in Jerusalem; for he did eat continually at the king's table; and was lame on both his feet.

CHAPTER 10.

1 *David's messengers sent to comfort Hanun are disgracefully treated.* 6 *The Ammonites overcome.* 15 *The Syrians defeated.*

AND it came to pass after this, that the king ^aof the children of Ammon died, and Hanun his son reigned in his stead.

2 Then said David, I will show kindness unto Hanun the son of Nahash, as his father showed kindness unto me. And David sent to comfort him by the hand of his servants for his father. And David's servants came into the land of the children of Ammon.

3 And the princes of the children of Ammon said unto Hanun their lord, ¹Thinkest thou that David doth honour thy father, that he hath sent comforters unto thee? hath not David *rather* sent his servants unto thee, to search the city, and to spy it out, and to overthrow it?

4 Wherefore Hanun took David's servants, and shaved off the one half of their beards, and cut off their garments in the middle, *even* to their buttocks, and sent them away.

5 When they told *it* unto David, he sent to meet them, because the men were greatly ashamed: and the king said, Tarry at ²Jericho until your beards be grown, and *then* return.

6 ¶ And when the children of Ammon saw that they ^cstank before David, the children of Ammon sent and hired ^dthe Syrians of Beth-rehob, and the Syrians of Zoba, twenty thousand footmen, and of king Maacah a thousand men, and of ³Ish-tob twelve thousand men.

7 And when David heard of *it*, he sent Joab, and all the host of ^ethe mighty men.

8 And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battle in array at the entering in of the gate: and the Syrians of Zoba, and of Rehob, and Ish-tob, and Maacah, *were* by themselves in the field.

9 When Joab saw that the front of the battle was against him before

and behind, he chose of all the choice *men* of Israel, and put *them* in array against the Syrians:

10 And the rest of the people he delivered into the hand of Abishai his brother, that he might put *them* in array against the children of Ammon.

11 And he said, If the Syrians be too strong for me, then thou shalt help me; but if the children of Ammon be too strong for thee, then I will come and help thee.

12 Be ^oof good courage, and let us ^oplay the men for our people, and for the cities of our God: and ^hthe LORD do that which seemeth him good.

13 And Joab drew nigh, and the people that *were* with him, unto the battle against the Syrians: and they fled before him.

14 And when the children of Ammon saw that the Syrians were fled, then fled they also before Abishai, and entered into the city. So Joab returned from the children of Ammon, and came to Jerusalem.

15 ¶ And when the Syrians saw that they were smitten before Israel, they gathered themselves together.

16 And Hadarezer sent, and brought out the Syrians that *were* beyond the ⁴river: and they came to Helam; and ⁵Shobach the captain of the host of Hadarezer *went* before them.

17 And when it was told David, he gathered all Israel together, and passed over Jordan, and came to Helam. And the Syrians set themselves in array against David, and fought with him.

18 And the Syrians fled before Israel; and David slew *the men* of seven hundred chariots of the Syrians, and forty thousand ⁶horsemen, and smote Shobach the captain of their host, who died there.

19 And when all the kings that *were* ⁱservants to Hadarezer saw that they were smitten before Israel, they made peace with Israel, and served them. So the Syrians feared to help the children of Ammon any more.

CHAPTER 11.

1 Joab besieges Rabbah. 2 David commits adultery with Bath-sheba. 17 Uriah is slain. 26 David takes Bath-sheba to wife.

AND it came to pass, ¹after the year was expired, at the time

B.C. 1035.

CHAP. 10.

^fDeu. 31. 6.

^o1 Sa. 4. 9.

¹Cor. 16.

13.

¹1 Sa. 3. 18.

⁴That

is, Eu-

phrates.

⁵Or, Sho-

phach,

¹Ch. 19. 16

⁶1 Ch. 19.

18,

footmen.

ⁱGen. 14. 4.

CHAP. 11.

¹at the

return of

the year.

¹1 Ch. 20. 1.

⁶Deu. 22. 8.

^cJob 31. 1.

Mat. 5. 28.

²Or, Bath-

sheba.

¹Chr. 3. 5.

³Or, Am-

miel.

^dch. 23. 39.

^cPsal. 51,

title.

Jas. 1. 14.

⁴Or, and

when she

had purified

her-

self, etc.,

she re-

turned.

^fLev. 15. 19

Lev. 18. 19

^oLev. 20. 10

⁵of the

peace of,

etc. ^h

^hPs. 44. 21.

Ps. 55. 21.

ⁱGen. 18. 4.

Gen. 19. 2.

⁶went out

after him.

^jJob 5.

12-14.

Pro. 21. 30.

^kch. 7. 2. 6.

¹Sa. 4. 4.

^lch. 20. 6.

Mat. 10. 25

^m2 Tim. 2. 3

ⁿJob 20.

12-14.

when kings go forth to battle, that David sent Joab, and his servants with him, and all Israel; and they destroyed the children of Ammon, and besieged Rabbah. But David tarried still at Jerusalem.

2 ¶ And it came to pass in an evening-tide, that David arose from off his bed, ^band walked upon the roof of the king's house: and from the roof he ^csaw a woman washing herself; and the woman *was* very beautiful to look upon.

3 And David sent and enquired after the woman. And *one* said. Is not this ²Bath-sheba, the daughter of ³Eliam, the wife of ^dUriah the Hittite?

4 And David sent messengers, and took her: and she came in unto him, and ^ehe lay with her; ⁴for she was ^fpurified from her uncleanness: and she returned unto her house.

5 And the woman conceived, and sent and told David, and said, ^oI am with child.

6 And David sent to Joab, saying, Send me Uriah the Hittite. And Joab sent Uriah to David.

7 And when Uriah was come unto him, David demanded of him ⁵how Joab did, and how the people did, and how the war prospered.

8 And David said to Uriah, ^hGo down to thy house, and ⁱwash thy feet. And Uriah departed out of the king's house, and there ⁶followed him a mess of meat from the king.

9 But ^jUriah slept at the door of the king's house with all the servants of his lord, and went not down to his house.

10 And when they had told David, saying, Uriah went not down unto his house, David said unto Uriah, Camest thou not from *thy* journey? why then didst thou not go down unto thine house?

11 And Uriah said unto David, ^kThe ark, and Israel, and Judah, abide in tents; and my ^llord Joab, and the servants of my lord, are ^mencamped in the open fields; shall I then go into mine house, to eat and to drink, and to lie with my wife? As thou livest, and as thy soul liveth, I will not do this thing.

12 And David said to Uriah, ⁿTarry here to-day also, and to-morrow I will let thee depart. So Uriah abode in Jerusalem that day and the morrow.

3 And when David had called on, he did eat and drink before me; and ^ohe made him drunk: and even he went out to lie on his bed with the servants of his lord, and went not down to his house.

4 ¶ And it came to pass in the morning, that David ^pwrote a letter to Joab, and sent it by the hand of Uriah.

5 And he wrote in the letter, saying, Set ye Uriah in the fore front of the ^qhottest battle, and retire ^rfrom him, that he may ^sbe smitten, and die.

6 And it came to pass, when Joab served the city, that he assigned Uriah unto a place where he knew that valiant men *were*.

7 And the men of the city went out and fought with Joab: and there fell *some* of the people of the servants of David; and Uriah the Hittite died also.

8 ¶ Then Joab sent and told David all the things concerning the war;

9 And charged the messenger, saying, When thou hast made an end of telling the matters of the war unto the king,

10 And if so be that the king's wrath arise, and he say unto thee, Therefore approached ye so nigh unto the city when ye did fight? new ye not that they would shoot on the wall?

11 Who smote ^tAbimelech the son of Jerubbesheth? did not a woman cast a piece of a millstone upon him from the wall, that he died in Hebezz? why went ye nigh the wall? then say thou, Thy servant Uriah the Hittite is dead also.

12 ¶ So the messenger went, and came and showed David all that Joab had sent him for.

13 And the messenger said unto David, Surely the men prevailed against us, and came out unto us to the field, and we were upon them even unto the entering of the gate.

14 And the shooters shot from off the wall upon thy servants; and *some* of the king's servants be dead, and thy servant Uriah the Hittite is dead also.

15 Then David said unto the messenger, Thus shalt thou say unto Joab, Let not this thing ^udisplease thee; for the sword devoureth ^vone as well as another: make thy battle

B.C. 1034.

CHAP. 11.

^o Gen. 19.
33, 35.
Hab. 2. 13

^p 1 Ki. 21. 8
Ps. 19. 13.
Ec. 8. 11.
Jer. 17. 9.

7 strong.

^q from
after him.

^r ch. 12. 9.^s Jud. 9. 53.

^t Jud. 6. 32,
Jerub-
baal.

^u he evil in
thine
eyes.

^v so and
such.
Ec. 9. 11,
12.

^w ch. 12. 9.

^x was evil
in the
eyes of.

CHAP. 12.

^y Ps. 51,
title.

^z ch. 14. 5.
1 Kin. 20.
35.
Is. 5. 3.

1 morsel.

^{aa} is a child
of death,
or, is
worthy to
die.

^{ab} Ex. 22. 1.
Lu. 19. 8.

^{ac} 1 Sa. 16. 13^{ad} 1 Sa. 15. 19^{ae} Nu. 15. 31

more strong against the city, and overthrow it; and encourage thou him.

26 ¶ And when the wife of Uriah heard that Uriah her husband was dead, she mourned for her husband.

27 And when the mourning was past, David sent and fetched her to his house, and she ^bbecame his wife, and bare him a son. But the thing that David had done ^cdispleased the LORD.

CHAPTER 12.

1 *Nathan's parable: 7 he applies it to David, who confesses his sin, and is pardoned. 24 Solomon is born. 26 Rabbah is taken.*

AND the LORD sent Nathan unto David. And ^ahe came unto him, and ^bsaid unto him, There were two men in one city; the one rich, and the other poor.

2 The rich *man* had exceeding many flocks and herds;

3 But the poor *man* hath nothing, save one little ewe lamb, which he had bought and nourished up; and it grew up together with him, and with his children; it did eat of his own ¹meat, and drank of his own cup, and lay in his bosom, and was unto him as a daughter.

4 And there came a traveller unto the rich man; and he spared to take of his own flock, and of his own herd, to dress for the wayfaring man that was come unto him; but took the poor man's lamb, and dressed it for the man that was come to him.

5 And David's anger was greatly kindled against the man; and he said to Nathan, *As the LORD liveth, the man that hath done this thing shall surely die:*

6 And he shall restore the lamb ^cfourfold, because he did this thing, and because he had no pity.

7 ¶ And Nathan said to David, Thou *art* the man. Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I ^danointed thee king over Israel, and I delivered thee out of the hand of Saul;

8 And I gave thee thy master's house, and thy master's wives into thy bosom, and gave thee the house of Israel and of Judah; and if *that* had been too little, I would moreover have given unto thee such and such things.

9 Wherefore ^ehast thou *despised* the commandment of the LORD, to

do evil in his sight? ^uThou hast killed Uriah the Hittite with the sword, and hast taken his wife to be thy wife, and hast slain him with the sword of the children of Ammon.

10 Now therefore ^hthe sword shall never depart from thine house; because thou hast despised me, and hast taken the wife of Uriah the Hittite to be thy wife.

11 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will raise up evil against thee out of thine own house, and I will take thy wives before thine eyes, and give them unto thy neighbour, and he shall lie with thy wives in the sight of this sun.

12 For thou didst it secretly; but I will do this thing before all Israel, and before the sun.

13 And ^kDavid said unto Nathan, I have sinned against the LORD. And Nathan said unto David, The LORD also hath ^mput away thy sin; thou shalt not die.

14 Howbeit, because by this deed thou hast given great occasion to the enemies of the LORD ⁿto blaspheme, the child also *that is* born unto thee shall surely die.

15 ¶ And Nathan departed unto his house. And the LORD ^ostruck the child that Uriah's wife bare unto David, and it was very sick.

16 David therefore ^pbesought God for the child; and David ^qfasted, and went in, and lay ^qall night upon the earth.

17 And the elders of his house arose, and went to him, to raise him up from the earth: but he would not, neither did he eat bread with them.

18 And it came to pass on the seventh day, that the child died. And the servants of David feared to tell him that the child was dead: for they said, Behold, while the child was yet alive, we spake unto him, and he would not hearken unto our voice: how will he then vex himself, if we tell him that the child is dead.

19 But when David saw that his servants whispered, David perceived that the child was dead: therefore David said unto his servants, Is the child dead? And they said, He is dead.

20 Then David arose from the earth, and washed, and ^ranointed himself, and changed his apparel,

B.C. 1034.

CHAP. 12.

^a ch. 11. 15.^a Amos 7. 9^a De. 28. 30.^a ch. 16. 22.^a 1Sa. 15. 24^a Job 7. 20.

Pro. 23. 13

^m Ps. 32. 1.

Mic. 7. 18.

Zech. 3. 4.

ⁿ Is. 52. 5.

Ezek. 36. 20.

Rom. 2. 24

^o Gen. 4. 7.

Amos 3. 2.

^p Is. 26. 16.

Jer. 18. 8.

Jer. 50. 4.

^q fasted a

fast.

Jud. 20. 26.

Joel 1. 14.

^q ch. 13. 31.^q do hurt.^r Ruth 3. 3.^r Job 1. 20.^s Is. 38. 1, 5.

Jonah 3. 9.

^t 2 Cor. 5. 1-8.

He. 11. 10.

He. 13. 14.

^u Job 7. 8, 9.^v Mat. 1. 6.^v 1 Chr. 22. 9^v That is,

Peace-

able and

perfect.

^v That is,

Beloved

of the

LORD.

^v 1 Chr. 20. 1^v Deu. 3. 11.^v That part

where the

cisterns

were.

^v my name

be called

upon it.

^v 1 Chr. 20. 2^v very great^v Or, made

them saw

wood and

stones,

dig iron,

and

labour

about

furnaces.

and came into the house of the LORD, and ^aworshipped: then he came to his own house; and when he required, they set bread before him, and he did eat.

21 Then said his servants unto him, What thing is this that thou hast done? Thou didst fast and weep for the child, *while it was* alive; but when the child was dead, thou didst rise and eat bread.

22 And he said, While the child was yet alive, I fasted and wept: for I said, Who can tell whether the LORD will be gracious to me, that the child may live?

23 But now he is dead, wherefore should I fast? can I bring him back again? ^uI shall go to him, but ^vhe shall not return to me.

24 ¶ And David comforted Bathsheba his wife, and went in unto her, and lay with her; and ^wshe bare a son, and ^xhe called his name ^ySolomon: and the LORD loved him.

25 And he sent by the hand of Nathan the prophet; and he called his name ^zJedidiah, because of the LORD.

26 ¶ And ^zJoab fought against ^zRabbah of the children of Ammon, and took the royal city.

27 And Joab sent messengers to David, and said, I have fought against Rabbah, and have taken ^zthe city of waters.

28 Now therefore gather the rest of the people together, and encamp against the city, and take it: lest I take the city, and ^zit be called after my name.

29 And David gathered all the people together, and went to Rabbah, and fought against it, and took it.

30 And ^ahe took their king's crown from off his head, the weight whereof was a talent of gold with the precious stones: and it was set on David's head. And he brought forth the spoil of the city ^bin great abundance.

31 And he brought forth the people that *were* therein, and ^cput them under saws, and under harrows of iron, and under axes of iron, and made them pass through the brick-kiln: and thus did he unto all the cities of the children of Ammon. So David and all the people returned unto Jerusalem.

CHAPTER 13.

Amnon loves Tamar: 6 he defiles her. 28 Amnon is slain. 37 Absalom flees to Gath.

AND it came to pass after this, that Absalom the son of David had a fair sister, whose name was Tamar: and Amnon the son of David loved her.

And Amnon was so vexed, that he fell sick for his sister Tamar; for she was a virgin: and Amnon thought it hard for him to do any thing to her.

But Amnon had a friend, whose name was Jonadab, the son of Shimeah, David's brother: and Jonadab was a very subtil man.

And he said unto him, Why art thou, being the king's son, leanest from day to day? wilt thou not tell me? And Amnon said unto him, I love Tamar, my brother Absalom's sister.

And Jonadab said unto him, Lye thee down on thy bed, and take thyself sick: and when thy father cometh to see thee, say unto him, I pray thee, let my sister Tamar come and give me meat, and dress the meat in my sight, that I may see it, and eat it at her hand.

So Amnon lay down, and made himself sick: and when the king came to see him, Amnon said unto the king, I pray thee, let Tamar my sister come and make me a couple of cakes in my sight, that I may eat at her hand.

Then David sent home to Tamar, saying, Go now to thy brother Amnon's house, and dress him meat.

So Tamar went to her brother Amnon's house; and he was laid down. And she took flour, and made it, and made cakes in his sight, and did bake the cakes.

And she took a pan, and poured oil out before him: but he refused to eat. And Amnon said, Have out all men from me. And they went out every man from him.

And Amnon said unto Tamar, Bring the meat into the chamber, that I may eat of thine hand. And Tamar took the cakes which she had made, and brought them into the chamber to Amnon her brother.

And when she had brought them unto him to eat, he took hold of her, and said unto her, Come lie with me, my sister.

B.C. 1032.

CHAP. 13.

ch. 3. 2. 3.

1 Chr. 3. 9.

1 it was marvelous, or, hidden in the eyes of Amnon

1 Sa. 16. 9.

2 thin.

3 morning by morning.

4 Is. 3. 9.

5 Gen. 18. 6.

6 Or, paste.

7 Gen. 45. 1.

8 Gen. 39. 12

9 humble me. Gen. 34. 2

10 it ought not so to be done. Lev. 18. 9, 11. Lev. 20. 17.

11 Gen. 34. 7. Jud. 19. 23. Jud. 20. 6.

12 Lev. 18. 9, 11.

13 Deu. 22. 25 ch. 12. 11.

14 with great hatred greatly.

15 Gen. 37. 3. Jud. 5. 30. Ps. 45. 14.

16 Josh. 7. 6. ch. 1. 2. Job 2. 12.

17 Jer. 2. 37.

18 Aminon.

19 set not thine heart.

20 and desolate.

21 Lev. 19. 17. Gen. 38. 12

22 1 Sa. 25. 4.

23 Jos. 17. 18. Jud. 7. 24.

12 And she answered him, Nay, my brother, do not force me; for no such thing ought to be done in Israel: do not thou this folly.

13 And I, whither shall I cause my shame to go? and as for thee, thou shalt be as one of the fools in Israel. Now therefore, I pray thee, speak unto the king; for he will not withhold me from thee.

14 Howbeit he would not hearken unto her voice; but, being stronger than she, forced her, and lay with her.

15 ¶ Then Amnon hated her exceedingly; so that the hatred wherewith he hated her was greater than the love wherewith he had loved her. And Amnon said unto her, Arise, be gone.

16 And she said unto him, There is no cause: this evil in sending me away is greater than the other that thou didst unto me. But he would not hearken unto her.

17 Then he called his servant that ministered unto him, and said, Put now this woman out from me, and bolt the door after her.

18 And she had a garment of divers colours upon her: for with such robes were the king's daughters that were virgins apparelled. Then his servant brought her out, and bolted the door after her.

19 ¶ And Tamar put ashes on her head, and rent her garment of divers colours that was on her, and laid her hand on her head, and went on crying.

20 And Absalom her brother said unto her, Hath Amnon thy brother been with thee? But hold now thy peace, my sister: he is thy brother; regard not this thing. So Tamar remained desolate in her brother Absalom's house.

21 ¶ But when king David heard of all these things, he was very wroth.

22 And Absalom spake unto his brother Amnon neither good nor bad: for Absalom hated Amnon, because he had forced his sister Tamar.

23 ¶ And it came to pass after two full years, that Absalom had sheep-shearers in Baal-hazor, which is beside Ephraim: and Absalom invited all the king's sons.

24 And Absalom came to the king, and said, Behold now, thy servant hath sheep-shearers; let the king, I

beseech thee, and his servants, go with thy servant.

25 And the king said to Absalom, Nay, my son, let us not all now go, lest we be chargeable unto thee. And he pressed him: howbeit he would not go, but blessed him.

26 Then said Absalom, If not, I pray thee, let my brother Amnon go with us. And the king said unto him, Why should he go with thee?

27 But Absalom pressed him, that he let Amnon and all the king's sons go with him.

28 ¶ Now Absalom had commanded his servants, saying, Mark ye now when Amnon's ²heart is merry with wine, and when I say unto you, Smite Amnon; then kill him, fear not: ¹¹have not I commanded you? be courageous, and be ¹²valiant.

29 And the servants of Absalom did unto Amnon as Absalom had commanded: then all the king's sons arose, and every man ¹³gat him up upon his mule, and fled.

30 ¶ And it came to pass, while they were in the way, that tidings came to David, saying, Absalom hath slain all the king's sons, and there is not one of them left.

31 Then the king arose, and ^rtare his garments, and ^alay on the earth; and all his servants stood by with their clothes rent.

32 And Jonadab, the son of Shim-eah, David's brother, answered and said, Let not my lord suppose that they have slain all the young men the king's sons; for Amnon only is dead: for by the ¹⁴appointment of Absalom this hath been ¹⁵determined from the day that he forced his sister Tamar.

33 Now therefore ¹let not my lord the king take the thing to his heart, to think that all the king's sons are dead: for Amnon only is dead.

34 But Absalom fled. And the young man that kept the watch lifted up his eyes and looked, and, behold, there came much people by the way of the hill side behind him.

35 And Jonadab said unto the king, Behold, the king's sons come: ¹⁶as thy servant said, so it is.

36 And it came to pass, as soon as he had made an end of speaking, that, behold, the king's sons came,

B.C. 1032.

CHAP. 13.

^v Jud. 19. 6.

Ruth 3. 7.

1 Sa. 25. 36.

Esth. 1. 10.

Ps. 104. 15.

¹¹ Or, will

you not,

since I

have com-

manded

you?

Josh. 1. 9.

¹² sons of

valour.

¹³ rode.^r ch. 1. 11.^r ch. 12. 16.¹⁴ mouth.¹⁵ Or,

settled.

^r ch. 19. 19.¹⁶ accord-

ing to the

word of

thy ser-

vant.

¹⁷ with a

great

weeping

greatly.

^r ch. 3. 3.¹⁸ Ammi-

hur.

^r ch. 14. 23.

ch. 15. 8.

¹⁹ Or, was

consumed

CHAP. 14.

^r 2 Chr. 11. 6.¹ Ruth 3. 3.^r Ex. 4. 15.^d 1 Sam. 20.

41.

ch. 1. 2.

¹ save.

Deu. 27. 19.

2 Ki. 6. 26.

^r ch. 12. 1.² no deliv-

er betw-

een

them.

^r Nu. 35. 19.

Deu. 19. 12.

³ upon the

face of the

earth.

^r Gen. 27. 13.

1 Sam. 25.

24.

Mat. 27. 25.

and lifted up their voice and wept and the king also and all servants wept ¹⁷very sore.

37 ¶ But Absalom fled, and went to "Talmnai, the son of ¹⁸Amnah, king of Geshur. And David mourned for his son every day.

38 So Absalom fled, and went ^vGeshur, and was there three years.

39 And the soul of king David ¹⁹longed to go forth unto Absalom for he was comforted concerning Amnon, seeing he was dead.

CHAPTER 14.

2 Joab instructs a widow of Tekoah 4 to incline the king to bring him Absalom. 21 Joab sent to bring him Jerusalem.

NOW Joab the son of Zeruiah perceived that the king's heart was toward Absalom.

2 And Joab sent to ^aTekoah, and fetched thence a wise woman, and said unto her, I pray thee, feign thyself to be a mourner, and ^bput on now mourning apparel, and anoint thyself with oil, but be as a woman that had a long time mourned for the dead;

3 And come to the king, and speak on this manner unto him. So Joab ^cput the words in her mouth.

4 ¶ And when the woman of Tekoah spake to the king, she ^dfell on her face to the ground, and did obeisance, and said, ¹Help, O king!

5 And the king said unto her, What aileth thee? And she answered, ^eI am indeed a widow woman, and mine husband is dead.

6 And thy handmaid had two sons, and they two strove together in the field, and *there was* ²none to part them, but the one smote the other, and slew him.

7 And, behold, the whole family is risen against thine handmaid, and they said, Deliver him that smote his brother, that we may kill him, for the life of his brother whom he slew; and we will destroy the heir also: and so they shall quench my coal which is left, and shall not leave to my husband *neither* name nor remainder ³upon the earth.

8 And the king said unto the woman, Go to thine house, and will give charge concerning thee.

9 And the woman of Tekoah said unto the king, My lord, O king, ^rthe iniquity be on me, and on my

er's house; ⁴ and the king and throne *be* guiltless.

And the king said, Whosoever *h* ought unto thee, bring him *me*, and he shall not touch thee more.

Then said she, I pray thee, let king remember the LORD thy ¹, that thou wouldest not suffer revengers of blood to destroy more, lest they destroy my

And he said, *As* the LORD *th*, there shall not one hair of son fall to the earth.

Then the woman said, Let *he* handmaid, I pray thee, speak word unto my lord the king. *he* said, Say on.

And the woman said, Where- then hast thou thought such a *g* against the ² people of God? the king doth speak this thing *ne* which is faulty, in that the *g* doth not fetch home again his *ished*.

For we ^m must needs die, and *as* water spilt on the ground, *ch* cannot be gathered up *m*: ⁵ neither doth God respect *person*: yet doth he ⁿ devise *ns*, that his banished be not *elled* from him.

Now therefore that I am come *peak* of this thing unto my lord *king*, *it is* because the people *e* made me afraid: and thy *maid* said, I will now speak *o* the king; it may be that the *g* will perform the request of *handmaid*.

For the king will hear, to *der* his handmaid out of the hand *he* man *that would* destroy me *my* son together out of the *eritance* of God.

Then thine handmaid said. *word* of my lord the king shall *be* ⁶ comfortable: for ^o as *el* of God, so *is* my lord the *g*, ⁷ to discern good and bad; *efore* the LORD thy God will *with* thee.

Then the king answered and *unto* the woman, Hide not *n* me, I pray thee, the thing *l* I shall ask thee. And the *an* said, Let my lord the king *speak*.

And the king said, *Is not* the *d* of Joab with thee in all this? *l* the woman answered and *l*, *As* thy soul liveth, my lord *king*, none can turn to the

B.C. 1027.

CHAP. 14.

⁴ 1 Kin. 2. 33.

⁴ that the revenger of blood do not multiply to destroy

¹ Nu. 35. 19.

¹ 1 Sam. 14. 45.

Acts 27. 34

⁴ Jud. 20. 2.

¹ ch. 13. 37.

^m Job 34. 15

Heb. 9. 27.

⁵ Or, because God hath not taken away his life, he hath also devised means, etc.

^{*} Nu. 35. 15.

⁶ for rest.

¹ 1 Sa. 29. 9.

⁷ to hear.

² ch. 19. 27.

⁸ blessed.

⁹ Or, thy.

⁷ ch. 13. 37.

Deu. 3. 14.

⁷ Gen. 43. 3.

¹⁰ And as Absalom there was not a beautiful man in all Israel to praise greatly.

⁴ Is. 1. 6.

¹ ch. 13. 9.

¹¹ Six pounds and a quarter avoirdupois.

^{*} ch. 18. 13.

¹² near my place.

⁷ ch. 13. 23.

Judg. 15. 5

Pro. 29. 12

right hand or to the left from ought that my lord the king hath spoken: for thy servant Joab, he bade me, and he put all these words in the mouth of thine handmaid: -

20 To fetch about this form of speech hath thy servant Joab done this thing: and my lord *is* wise, ² according to the wisdom of an angel of God, to know all *things* that are in the earth.

21 ¶ And the king said unto Joab, Behold now, I have done this thing: go therefore, bring the young man Absalom again.

22 And Joab fell to the ground on his face, and bowed himself, and ⁸ thanked the king: and Joab said, To-day thy servant knoweth that I have found grace in thy sight, my lord, O king, in that the king hath fulfilled the request of ⁹ his servant.

23 So Joab arose, ⁷ and went to Geshur, and brought Absalom to Jerusalem.

24 And the king said, Let him turn to his own house, and let him ^r not see my face. So Absalom returned to his own house, and saw not the king's face.

25 ¶ ¹⁰ But in all Israel there was none to be so much praised as Absalom for his beauty: ⁴ from the sole of his foot even to the crown of his head there was no blemish in him.

26 And when he polled his head, (for it was at every year's end that he polled it; because ^t the hair was heavy on him, therefore he polled it;) he weighed the hair of his head at ¹¹ two hundred shekels after the king's weight.

27 And ⁿ unto Absalom there were born three sons, and one daughter, whose name *was* Tamar: she was a woman of a fair countenance.

28 ¶ So Absalom dwelt two full years in Jerusalem, and saw not the king's face.

29 Therefore Absalom sent for Joab, to have sent him to the king; but he would not come to him: and when he sent again the second time, he would not come.

30 Therefore he said unto his servants, See, Joab's field is ¹² near mine, and he hath barley there; ⁷ go and set it on fire. And Absalom's servants set the field on fire.

31 Then Joab arose, and came to Absalom unto his house, and said unto him, Wherefore have thy servants set my field on fire?

32 And Absalom answered Joab, Behold, I sent unto thee, saying, Come hither, that I may send thee to the king, to say, Wherefore am I come from Geshur? *it had been good for me to have been there still:* now therefore let me see the king's face; and if ^w there be *any* iniquity in me, let him kill me.

33 So Joab came to the king, and told him: and when he had called for Absalom, he came to the king, and bowed himself on his face to the ground before the king: and the king ^x kissed Absalom.

CHAPTER 15.

1 Absalom steals the hearts of Israel: 10 he forms a conspiracy. 13 David flees from Jerusalem. 29 The ark sent back.

AND ^a it came to pass after this, that Absalom ^b prepared him chariots and horses, and fifty men to run before him.

2 And Absalom ^c rose up early, and stood beside the way of the gate: and it was *so*, that when any man that had a controversy ¹ came to the king for judgment, then Absalom called unto him, and said, Of what city *art* thou? And he said, Thy servant *is* of one of the tribes of Israel.

3 And Absalom said unto him, ^d See, thy matters *are* good and right; but ² *there is* no man *deputed* of the king to hear thee.

4 Absalom said moreover, ^e Oh that I were made judge in the land, that every man which hath any suit or cause might come unto me, and I would do him justice!

5 And it was *so*, that when any man came nigh to him to do him obeisance, he put forth his hand, and ^f took him, and kissed him.

6 And on this manner did Absalom to all Israel that came to the king for judgment: so ^g Absalom stole the hearts of the men of Israel.

7 ¶ And it came to pass after ^h forty years, that Absalom said unto the king, I pray thee, let me go and pay my vow, which I have vowed unto the LORD, in Hebron.

8 For ⁱ thy servant ^j vowed a vow ^k while I abode at Geshur in Syria, saying, If the LORD shall bring me again indeed to Jerusalem, then I will serve the LORD.

9 And the king said unto him, Go in peace. So he arose, and went to Hebron.

10 ¶ But Absalom sent spies

B.C. 1024.

CHAP. 14.

^w Job 31.33
Pro. 28.13
Jer. 8.12.

^x Gen. 33.4
Gen. 45.15
Lu. 15.20.

CHAP. 15.

^a ch. 12.11.

^b 1 Kin. 1.5
Pro. 11.2
Pro. 16.18.

^c Pro. 1.16.¹ to come^d Pro. 12.2.

² Or, none will hear thee from the king downward.

^e Judg. 9.29^f Ps. 12.2.^g Ro. 16.18.

^h 1 Sa. 16.1.
Or, four years, that is, from Absalom's return.

ⁱ 1 Sa. 16.2.^j Gen. 28.20^k ch. 13.38.¹ 1 Sam. 9.

13.

1 Sam. 16.

3, 5.

^w Gen. 20.5^x Ps. 41.9.

Ps. 55.12.

^y Jos. 15.51^z Ps. 3.1.¹ Judg. 9.3.² ch. 19.9.

Ps. 3.

title.

³ thrust.⁴ choose.⁵ Ps. 3.

title.

⁶ at his feet⁷ ch. 16.21.⁸ ch. 8.18.⁹ ch. 18.2.¹⁰ make

thee

wander

in going.

¹¹ 1 Sam.

23.13.

¹² Ruth 1.16

Pro. 17.17.

throughout all the tribes of Israel saying, As soon as ye hear the sound of the trumpet, then ye shall say, Absalom reigneth in Hebron.

11 And with Absalom went two hundred men out of Jerusalem *that were* ¹ called; and they were ^m in their simplicity, and they knew not any thing.

12 And Absalom sent for Athophel the Gilonite, ⁿ David's counsellor, from his city, *even from* ^o Giloh, while he offered sacrifice: and the conspiracy was strong; and the people ^p increased continually with Absalom.

13 ¶ And there came a messenger to David, saying, ^q The hearts of the men of Israel are after Absalom.

14 And David said unto all his servants that *were* with him, Jerusalem, Arise, and let us ^r flee; for we shall not *else* escape from Absalom: make speed to depart lest he overtake us suddenly, and ³ bring evil upon us, and smite the city with the edge of the sword.

15 And the king's servants said unto the king, Behold, thy servants *are ready* to do whatsoever my lord the king shall ⁴ appoint.

16 And ⁵ the king went forth, and all his household ⁵ after him. And the king left ⁶ ten women, *which were* concubines, to keep the house.

17 And the king went forth, and all the people after him, and tarried in a place that was far off.

18 And all his servants passed on beside him; ⁷ and all the Cherethites, and all the Pelethites, and all the Gittites, six hundred men, which came after him from Gath, passed on before the king.

19 ¶ Then said the king to ⁸ Ittai the Gittite, Wherefore goest thou also with us? return to thy place and abide with the king; for thou art a stranger, and also an exile.

20 Whereas thou camest hither yesterday, should I this day ⁹ make thee go up and down with us, seeing I go ^w whither I may, return thou, and take back thy brethren: for mercy and truth *be* with thee.

21 And Ittai answered the king, and said, *As* ^x the LORD liveth, and as my lord the king liveth, surely in what place my lord the king shall be, whether in death or life, even there also will thy servant *be*.

2 And David said to Ittai, Go and pass over. And Ittai the Gittite passed over, and all his men, and all the little ones that were with him.

3 And all the country wept with a loud voice, and all the people passed over: the king also himself passed over the ¹brook Kidron, and all the people passed over, toward the way of the ²wilderness.

4 ¶ And lo Zadok also, and all the Levites were with him, ^abearing the ark of the covenant of God: and they set down the ark of God: and Abiathar went up, until all the people had done passing out of the city.

5 And the king said unto Zadok, Carry back the ark of God into the city: if I shall find favour in the eyes of the LORD, he will ^bbring me again, and show me both it and his habitation:

6 But if he thus say, I have no delight in thee; behold, *here am I*, let him do to me as seemeth good unto him.

7 The king said also unto Zadok the priest, *Art not thou a seer?* Turn into the ^ccity in peace, and carry two sons with you, Ahimaaz my son, and Jonathan the son of Abiathar.

8 See, I will tarry in the plain of the wilderness, until there come word from you to certify me.

9 Zadok therefore and Abiathar carried the ark of God again to Jerusalem; and they tarried there.

10 ¶ And David went up by the ascent of mount ^hOlivet, ⁷and wept: and he went up, and ⁱhad his head covered; and he ^jwent barefoot: and all the people that *was* with him ^kcovered every man his head, and they went up, ^lweeping as they went up.

11 And one told David, saying, Ahithophel is among the conspirators with Absalom. And David said, O LORD, I pray thee, turn the counsel of Ahithophel to foolishness.

12 ¶ And it came to pass, that when David was come to the top of the mount, where he worshipped God, behold, Hushai ^othe Archite came to meet him ^pwith his coat rent, and earth upon his head:

13 Unto whom David said, If thou passest on with me, then thou shalt be ^qa burden unto me:

B.C. 1024.

CHAP. 15.

¶ 1 Ki. 2. 37

2 Chr. 30.

14.

John 18. 1.

ch. 16. 2.

Mat. 3. 1-3.

Nu. 4. 15.

Ps. 43. 3.

ch. 6. 17.

Nu. 14. 8.

2 Sa. 22. 20.

1 Ki. 10. 9.

2 Chr. 9. 8.

Is. 62. 4.

1 Sa. 3. 18.

ch. 24. 11.

1 Sa. 9. 9.

ch. 17. 17.

Zech. 14. 4.

Mat. 21. 1.

Lu. 19. 29.

Acts 1. 12.

going up,

and

weeping.

Esth. 6. 12.

Is. 20. 2.

Jer. 14. 3.

Ps. 126. 6.

Ps. 3. 1.

Ps. 55. 12.

ch. 16. 23.

Josh. 16. 2.

ch. 1. 2.

ch. 19. 35.

ch. 16. 16.

1 Ch. 27. 33.

Pro. 17. 17.

CHAP. 16.

ch. 15. 30.

ch. 9. 2.

Jud. 10. 4.

1 Sa. 25. 27.

ch. 15. 23.

ch. 17. 29.

Pro. 31. 6.

Ps. 104. 15.

1 Tim. 5. 23.

ch. 19. 27.

Pro. 18. 13.

I do obeisance.

ch. 19. 16.

1 Ki. 2. 8.

Or, he still came forth and cursed.

ch. 19. 16.

1 Ki. 2. 8.

Or, he still came forth and cursed.

ch. 19. 16.

1 Ki. 2. 8.

Or, he still came forth and cursed.

ch. 19. 16.

1 Ki. 2. 8.

Or, he still came forth and cursed.

ch. 19. 16.

1 Ki. 2. 8.

34 But if thou return to the city, and say unto Absalom, I will be thy servant, O king; as I have been thy father's servant hitherto, so will I now also be thy servant: then mayest thou for me defeat the counsel of Ahithophel.

35 And hast thou not there with thee Zadok and Abiathar the priests? therefore it shall be, that what thing soever thou shalt hear out of the king's house, thou shalt tell it to Zadok and Abiathar the priests.

36 Behold, they have there with them their two sons, Ahimaaz, Zadok's son, and Jonathan, Abiathar's son; and by them ye shall send unto me every thing that ye can hear.

37 So Hushai, ^rDavid's friend, came into the city, and Absalom came into Jerusalem.

CHAPTER 16.

1 Ziba, by false suggestions, obtains his master's inheritance. 5 Shimei curses David. 20 Ahithophel's counsel.

AND ^awhen David was a little past the top of the hill, behold, ^bZiba the servant of Mephibosheth met him, with a couple of asses saddled, and upon them two hundred loaves of bread, and an hundred bunches of raisins, and an hundred of summer fruits, and a bottle of wine.

2 And the king said unto Ziba, What meanest thou by these? And Ziba said, The asses ^cbe for the king's household to ride ^con; and the bread and summer fruit for the ^dyoung men to eat; and the wine, that ^esuch as be faint in the wilderness may drink.

3 And the king said, And where is thy master's son? And Ziba said unto the king, Behold, he abideth at Jerusalem: for he said, To-day shall the house of Israel restore me the kingdom of my father.

4 Then ^fsaid the king to Ziba, Behold, thine are all that pertained unto Mephibosheth. And Ziba said, ¹I humbly beseech thee that I may find grace in thy sight, my lord, O king.

5 And when king David came to Bahurim, behold, thence came out a man of the family of the house of Saul, whose name *was* ^hShimei, the son of Gera: ²he came forth, and cursed still as he came.

6 And he cast stones at David, and at all the servants of king David: and all the people and all the mighty men *were* on his right hand and on his left.

7 And thus said Shimei when he cursed, Come out, come out, thou ³bloody man, and thou man of Belial:

8 The LORD hath ¹returned upon thee all the ¹blood of the house of Saul, in whose stead thou hast reigned; and the LORD hath delivered the kingdom into the hand of Absalom thy son: and, ⁴behold, thou art taken in thy mischief, because thou art a bloody man.

9 ¶ Then said Abishai the son of Zeruiah unto the king, Why should this dead dog curse ^kmy lord the king? let me go over, I pray thee, and take off his head.

10 And the king said, ¹What have I to do with you, ye sons of Zeruiah? so let him curse, because ^mthe LORD hath said unto him, Curse David. ⁿWho shall then say, Wherefore hast thou done so?

11 And David said to Abishai, and to all his servants, Behold, my son, which came forth of my bowels, seeketh my life: how much more now *may this Benjaminite do it?* Let him alone, and let him curse; for the LORD hath bidden him.

12 It may be that the LORD will look on mine ⁵affliction, and that the LORD will requite ^ome good for his cursing this day.

13 And as David and his men went by the way, Shimei went along on the hill's side over against him, and cursed as he went, and threw stones at him, and ⁶cast dust.

14 And the king, and all the people that *were* with him, came weary, and refreshed themselves there.

15 ¶ And Absalom, and all the people the men of Israel, came to Jerusalem, and Ahithophel with him.

16 And it came to pass, when Hushai the Archite, David's friend, was come unto Absalom, that Hushai said unto Absalom, ⁷God save the king, God save the king.

17 And Absalom said to Hushai, *Is this thy kindness to thy friend?* ^pWhy wentest thou not with thy friend?

18 And Hushai said unto Absalom, Nay; but whom the LORD, and this people, and all the men of Israel,

B.C. 1023.

CHAP. 16.

³ man of blood.¹ Jud. 9. 24.¹ ch. 1. 16.⁴ behold thee in thy evil.¹ Ex. 22. 28.¹ 1 Pet. 2. 23^m 2 Ki. 18. 25. Lam. 3. 38.ⁿ Ro. 9. 20.⁵ eye, or, tears. Ps. 25. 18.^o Ro. 8. 23.⁶ dusted him with dust.⁷ Let the king live.^p ch. 19. 25. Pro. 17. 17.^q ch. 15. 34.^r Psalm 37. 12-15.^s ch. 15. 16. ch. 20. 3.^t Ge. 34. 30. 1 Sa. 13. 4.^u ch. 2. 7. Zech. 8. 13.^v ch. 12. 11. Is. 3. 9.^w word.^x ch. 15. 12.

CHAP. 17.

^a 1 Jew. 25. 18. ch. 16. 14.^b Zech. 13. 7. Mat. 21. 38.^c Jer. 6. 14.¹ was right in the eyes of, etc. 1 Sa. 18. 20.² what is in his mouth.³ word.⁴ counselled.

choose, his will I be, and with I will I abide.

19 And again, ^qwhom should I serve? *should I not serve in presence of his son?* As I have served in thy father's presence, will I be in thy presence.

20 ¶ Then said Absalom to Ahithophel, Give ^rcounsel among ¹us what we shall do.

21 And Ahithophel said unto Absalom, Go in unto thy father's ^sconcubines, which he hath left to keep the house; and all Israel shall be that thou art abhorred of thy father: then shall ^tthe hands of all that are with thee be strong.

22 So they spread Absalom a net upon the top of the house; and Absalom went in unto his father's concubines ^vin the sight of Israel.

23 And the counsel of Ahithophel which he counselled in those days was as if a man had enquired at the ⁸oracle of God: so was all the counsel of Ahithophel ^wboth with David and with Absalom.

CHAPTER 17.

1 Ahithophel's counsel overthrown by Hushai's. 15 Secret intelligence sent to David. 23 Ahithophel hangs himself.

MOREOVER Ahithophel said unto Absalom, Let me now choose out twelve thousand men, and I will arise and pursue after David this night:

2 And I will come upon him while he is ^uweary and weak-handed, and will make him afraid: and all the people that are with him shall flee: and I will ^bsmite the king only:

3 And I will bring back all the people unto thee; the man whom thou seekest is as if all returned: all the people shall be in ^cpeace.

4 And the saying ¹pleased Absalom well, and all the elders of Israel.

5 Then said Absalom, Call now Hushai the Archite also, and let us hear likewise ²what he saith.

6 And when Hushai was come to Absalom, Absalom spake unto him saying, Ahithophel hath spoken after this manner: shall we do ³after his ³saying? if not, speak thou.

7 And Hushai said unto Absalom, The counsel that Ahithophel hath ⁴given is not good at this time.

8 For, said Hushai, thou knowest thy father and his men, that the

mighty men, and they be^c chafed their minds, as ^aa bear robbed of whelps in the field: and thy father is a man of war, and will not agree with the people.

Behold, he is hid now in some place, or in some other place: and it will come to pass, when some of them be ^coverthrown at the first, that whosoever heareth it will say, There is a slaughter among the people that follow Absalom.

And he also that is ^dvaliant, whose heart is as the heart of a lion, shall utterly melt: for all Israel knoweth that thy father is a mighty man, and they which be with him are valiant men.

Therefore I counsel that all Israel be generally gathered unto thee, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, and the land that is by the sea for multitude; and ^ethat thou go to battle in thine own person.

So shall we come upon him in some place where he shall be found, and we will light upon him as the lion falleth on the ground: and of him and of all the men that are with him there shall not be left so much as one.

Moreover, if he be gotten into some city, then shall all Israel bring stones to that city, and we will draw water unto the river, until there be not a small stone found there.

And Absalom and all the men of Israel said, The counsel of Hushai the Archite is better than the counsel of Ahithophel. For ^fthe LORD had ^gappointed to defeat the good counsel of Ahithophel, to the intent that the LORD might bring victory upon Absalom.

¶ Then said Hushai unto Zadok and to Abiathar the priests, Thus thus did Ahithophel counsel Absalom and the elders of Israel; and thus and thus have I counselled.

Now therefore send quickly, and tell David, saying, Lodge not this night in the plains of the wilderness, but speedily pass over; lest the king be swallowed up, and the people that are with him.

Now ^hJonathan and Ahimaaz were stayed by ⁱEn-rogel; for they might not be seen to come into the city: and a wench went and told David; and they went and told king David.

Nevertheless a lad saw them,

B.C. 1023.

CHAP. 17.

⁵ bitter of soul.

Jud. 18. 25.

^d Hos. 13. 8.

⁶ fallen.

⁷ a son of valour.

^e Ge. 22. 17.

⁸ That thy face, or, presence go, etc.

^f ch. 15. 31.

³⁴ Ps. 9. 15.

⁹ commanded.

^g ch. 15. 27, 36.

^h Josh. 2. 4.

ⁱ Josh. 15. 7.

Jos. 18. 16

¹ Ki. 1. 9.

That is,

The fuller's well.

^j ch. 16. 5.

^k Josh. 2. 6.

^l Ex. 1. 19.

Josh. 2. 4.

¹⁰ done.

^m ch. 15. 12.

¹¹ gave charge concerning his house.

² Ki. 20. 1.

ⁿ Ps. 55. 23.

Job 31. 3.

Mat. 27. 5.

^o Ge. 32. 2.

Jos. 13. 26

ch. 2. 8.

¹² Or,

Jether an Ishmaelite.

¹³ Abigail.

¹ Chr. 2. 16.

^p ch. 10. 1.

ch. 12. 30.

^q ch. 9. 4.

^r ch. 19. 31.

³² 1 Ki. 2. 7.

^s Pro. 11. 25

Mat. 5. 7.

¹⁴ Or, cups.

and told Absalom: but they went both of them away quickly, and came to a man's house in Bahurim, which had a well in his court; whither they went down.

19 And ^kthe woman took and spread a covering over the well's mouth, and spread ground corn thereon; and the thing was not known.

20 And when Absalom's servants came to the woman to the house, they said, Where is Ahimaaz and Jonathan? And ^tthe woman said unto them, They be gone over the brook of water. And when they had sought and could not find them, they returned to Jerusalem.

21 And it came to pass, after they were departed, that they came up out of the well, and went and told king David, and said unto David, Arise, and pass quickly over the water: for thus hath Ahithophel counselled against you.

22 Then David arose, and all the people that were with him, and they passed over Jordan: by the morning light there lacked not one of them that was not gone over Jordan.

23 ¶ And when Ahithophel saw that his counsel was not ¹⁰followed, he saddled his ass, and arose, and gat him home to his house, to ^mhis city, and ¹¹put his household in order, and ⁿhanged himself, and died, and was buried in the sepulchre of his father.

24 Then David came to ^oMahanaim. And Absalom passed over Jordan, he and all the men of Israel with him.

25 And Absalom made Amasa captain of the host instead of Joab: which Amasa was a man's son whose name was ¹²Ithra, an Israelite, that went in to ¹³Abigail the daughter of Nahash, sister to Zeruiah, Joab's mother.

26 So Israel and Absalom pitched in the land of Gilead.

27 ¶ And it came to pass, when David was come to Mahanaim, that ^pShobi the son of Nahash of Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and ^qMachir the son of Ammiel of Lo-debar, and ^rBarzillai the Gileadite of Rogelim,

28 Brought ^sbeds, and ¹⁴basins, and earthen vessels, and wheat, and barley, and flour, and parched corn, and beans, and lentiles, and parched pulse,

29 And honey, and butter, and sheep, and cheese of kine, for David, and for the people that were with him, ^tto eat: for they said, The people ^{is} hungry, and weary, and thirsty, in the wilderness.

CHAPTER 18.

1 David, viewing the armies, 5 gives them charge of Absalom: 14 he is slain by Joab. 33 David mourns for him.

AND David numbered the people that were with him, and set captains of thousands and captains of hundreds over them.

2 And David sent forth a third part of the people under the hand of Joab, and a third part under the hand of Abishai the son of Zeruiah, Joab's brother, ^aand a third part under the hand of Ittai the Gittite. And the king said unto the people, I will surely go forth with you myself also.

3 But ^bthe people answered, Thou shalt not go forth: for if we flee away, they will not ¹care for us; neither if half of us die, will they care for us: but now *thou art* ²worth ten thousand of us: therefore now *it is* better that thou ³succour us out of the city.

4 And the king said unto them, What seemeth you best I will do. And the king stood by the gate side, and all the people came out by hundreds, and by thousands.

5 And the king commanded Joab and Abishai and Ittai, saying, Deal gently for my sake with the young man, *even* with Absalom. And all the people heard when the king gave all the captains charge concerning Absalom.

6 ¶ So the people went out into the field against Israel: and the battle was in the wood ^cof Ephraim;

7 Where the people of Israel were slain before the servants of David: and there was there ^da great slaughter that day of twenty thousand men.

8 For the battle was there scattered over the face of all the country: and the wood ^edevoured more people that day than the sword devoured.

9 ¶ And Absalom met the servants of David. And Absalom rode upon a mule, and the mule went under the thick boughs of a great oak, and ^ehis head caught hold of the oak, and he was taken up between the heaven and the earth; and

B.C. 1023.

CHAP. 17.

^f Psalm 34.

8-10.

Pro. 21. 26

De. 15. 7.

Ec. 11. 1.

Isaiah 58.

7-12.

Luke 6.

30-36.

Ro. 12. 13.

CHAP. 18.

^g ch. 15. 19.^h ch. 21. 17.ⁱ set their

heart on

us.

^j as ten

thousand

of us.

^k be to

succour.

^l Josh. 17.

15, 18.

Near to

which

Jephthah

slew the

Ephraim-

ites,

Jud. 12. 5.

^m Pro. 11. 21ⁿ multi-

plied to

devour.

^o ch. 14. 26.

ch. 17. 23.

^p weigh

upon

mine

hand.

^q Beware

whoso-

ever ye be

of, etc.

^r before

thee.

^s heart.

De. 4. 11.

^t Jos. 7. 26.

Jer. 22. 18,

19.

^u Ge. 14. 17.^v ch. 14. 27.

Job 18. 17

^w Ps. 49. 11.^x ch. 15. 36.

ch. 17. 17.

^y judged

him from

the hand,

etc.

Jud. 2. 16.

^z be a

man of

tidings.

^{aa} The

Ethio-

pian,

Nu. 12. 1.

the mule that *was* under him *went* away.

10 And a certain man saw *it*, and told Joab, and said, Behold, I saw Absalom hanged in an oak.

11 And Joab said unto the man that told him, And, behold, thou sawest him, and why didst thou not smite him there to the ground? and he would have given thee ten *shekels* of silver, and a girdle.

12 And the man said unto Joab, Though I should ⁵receive a *talent* of silver, yet would I not put forth mine hand against the king's son: for in ⁶hearing the king charged thee, Abishai and Ittai, saying, ⁶Beware, that none *touch* the young man Absalom.

13 Otherwise I should have wrought falsehood against mine own life: for there is no matter hid from the king, and thou thyself wouldest have set thyself against me.

14 Then said Joab, I may not tarried thus ⁷with thee. And he took three darts in his hand, and thrust them through the heart of Absalom, while he *was* yet alive in the ⁸midst of the oak.

15 And ten young men that bore Joab's armour compassed about him, and smote Absalom, and slew him.

16 And Joab blew the trumpet, and all the people returned from pursuing after Israel: for Joab held back the people.

17 And they took Absalom, and cast him into a great pit in the wood, and ⁹laid a very great heap of stones upon him: and all Israel fled every one to his tent.

18 ¶ Now Absalom in his lifetime had taken and reared up for himself a pillar, which is in ¹⁰the king's domain: for he said, ¹⁰I have no son to keep my name in remembrance: and ¹¹called the pillar after his own name: and it is called unto this day, Absalom's place.

19 ¶ Then said ¹¹ Ahimaaz the son of Zadok, Let me now run and bear thee the king tidings, how that the Lord hath ¹²avenged him of his enemies.

20 And Joab said unto him, Thou shalt not ¹³bear tidings this day, but thou shalt bear tidings another day; but this day thou shalt bear no tidings, because the king's son is dead.

21 Then said Joab to ¹⁴ Cushai,

the king what thou hast seen. And Cushi bowed himself unto him, and ran.

Then said Ahimaaz the son of Zadok yet again to Joab, But ¹² however, let me, I pray thee, also after Cushi. And Joab said, Therefore wilt thou run, my son, knowing that thou hast no tidings ready?

But howsoever, *said he*, let me. And he said unto him, Run. Then Ahimaaz ran by the way of the plain, and overran Cushi.

And David sat between ¹³ the two walls: and ¹⁴ the watchman went up to the roof over the gate unto the wall, and lifted up his eyes, and behold, and behold a man running alone.

And the watchman cried, and told the king. And the king said, Let me be alone, *there is* tidings in my mouth. And he came apace, and drew near.

And the watchman saw another man running: and the watchman told unto the porter, and said, Behold *another* man running alone. And the king said, He also bringeth tidings.

And the watchman said, ¹⁴ Methinketh the running of the foremost is like the running of Ahimaaz son of Zadok. And the king said, ¹⁵ He is a good man, and cometh with good tidings.

And Ahimaaz called, and said unto the king, ¹⁵ All is well. And he came down to the earth upon his face before the king, and said, Blessed be the LORD thy God, which hath delivered up the men that lifted their hand against my lord the king.

And the king said, ¹⁷ Is the young man Absalom safe? And Ahimaaz answered, When Joab sent the king's servant, and *me* thy servant, saw a great tumult, but I knew not what it was.

And the king said unto him, Turn aside, and stand here. And he turned aside, and stood still.

And, behold, Cushi came; and Cushi said, ¹⁸ Tidings, my lord the king: for the LORD ¹⁹ hath avenged this day of all them that rose up against thee.

And the king said unto Cushi, Is the young man Absalom safe? And Cushi answered, The enemies of my lord the king, and all that

B.C. 1023.

CHAP. 18.

¹² he what may.¹³ Or, convenient.¹⁴ 1 Sam. 4. 13.¹⁵ 2 Ki. 9. 17.¹⁴ I see the running.¹⁵ 1 Ki. 1. 42.¹⁵ Peace, or, Peace be to thee.¹⁶ shut up. 1 Sa. 26. 8¹⁷ Is there peace?¹⁸ Tidings is brought.¹⁹ Ps. 27. 2. Ps. 55. 18.¹⁹ ch. 19. 4.

CHAP. 19.

¹ salvation, or, deliverance. Ps. 3. 8. Psalm 18. 32-50.² ch. 15. 30. 1 Sa. 4. 12³ ch. 18. 33.⁴ By loving, etc.³ that princes or servants are not to thee.⁴ to the heart of thy servants. Ge. 34. 3.⁵ Pro. 14. 28⁶ Ruth 4. 1. ch. 18. 4. 24.⁷ 2 Ki. 14. 12 1 Ki. 12. 16.⁸ ch. 5. 18. 1 Sa. 17. 1. 1 Sa. 18. 1.

rise against thee to do thee hurt, be as that young man is.

³³ ¶ And the king was much moved, and went up to the chamber over the gate, and wept; and as he went, thus he said, ³⁴ O my son Absalom, my son, my son Absalom! would God I had died for thee, O Absalom, my son, my son!

CHAPTER 19.

¹ Joab causes the king to cease mourning.

⁹ The Israelites bring the king back, etc.

AND it was told Joab, Behold, the king weepeth and mourneth for Absalom.

² And the ¹ victory that day was turned into mourning unto all the people: for the people heard say that day how the king was grieved for his son.

³ And the people gat them by stealth that day into the city, as people being ashamed steal away when they flee in battle.

⁴ But the king ^a covered his face, and the king cried with a loud voice, ^b O my son Absalom, O Absalom, my son, my son!

⁵ And Joab came into the house to the king, and said, Thou hast shamed this day the faces of all thy servants, which this day have saved thy life, and the lives of thy sons and of thy daughters, and the lives of thy wives, and the lives of thy concubines;

⁶ ² In that thou lovest thine enemies, and hatest thy friends: for thou hast declared this day, ³ that thou regardest neither princes nor servants: for this day I perceive, that if Absalom had lived, and all we had died this day, then it had pleased thee well.

⁷ Now therefore arise, go forth, and speak ⁴ comfortably unto thy servants: for I swear by the LORD, if thou go not forth, there ^c will not tarry one with thee this night: and that will be worse unto thee than all the evil that befell thee from thy youth until now.

⁸ Then the king arose, and sat in ^d the gate. And they told unto all the people, saying, Behold, the king doth sit in the gate. And all the people came before the king; for ^e Israel had fled every man to his tent.

⁹ ¶ And all the people were at strife throughout all the tribes of Israel, saying, The king ^f saved us

out of the hand of our enemies, and he delivered us out of the hand of the Philistines; and now he^v is fled out of the land for Absalom.

10 And Absalom, whom we anointed over us, is dead in battle: now therefore why^s speak ye not a word of bringing the king back?

11 ¶ And king David sent to Zadok and to Abiathar the priests, saying, Speak unto the elders of Judah, saying, Why are ye the last to bring the king back to his house? seeing the speech of all Israel is come to the king, *even* to his house.

12 Ye *are* my brethren, ye *are*^h my bones and my flesh: wherefore then are ye the last to bring back the king?

13 Andⁱ say ye to Amasa, *Art* thou not of my bone, and of my flesh? *j* God do so to me, and more also, if God be not captain of the host before me continually^k in the room of Joab.

14 And he bowed the heart of all the men of Judah, *even as the heart of one man*; so that they sent *this word* unto the king, Return thou, and all thy servants.

15 So the king returned, and came to Jordan. And Judah came to^m Gilgal, to go to meet the king, to conduct the king over Jordan.

16 ¶ Andⁿ Shimei the son of Gera, a Benjamite, which *was* of Bahurim, hasted and came down with the men of Judah to meet king David.

17 And *there were* a thousand men of Benjamin with him, and^o Ziba, the servant of the house of Saul, and his fifteen sons and his twenty servants with him; and they went over Jordan before the king.

18 And there went over a ferry boat to carry over the king's household, and to do⁶ what he thought good. And Shimei the son of Gera fell down before the king, as he was come over Jordan;

19 And said unto the king, *p* Let not my lord impute iniquity unto me, neither do thou remember^q that which thy servant did perversely the day that my lord the king went out of Jerusalem, that the king should^r take it to his heart.

20 For thy servant doth know that I have sinned; therefore, behold, I am come the first this day of all^s the house of Joseph to go down to meet my lord the king.

B.C. 1023.

CHAP. 19.

⁹ ch. 15. 14.⁵ are ye silent?⁴ ch. 5. 1.ⁱ ch. 17. 25.¹ Chr. 2. 16, 17.^j Ruth 1. 17¹ Ki. 19. 2^k ch. 18. 14.ⁱ Jud. 20. 1.^m Josh. 5. 9ⁿ ch. 16. 5.¹ Ki. 2. 8, 35, 46.^o ch. 9. 2, 10^{ch.} 16. 1, 2.⁶ the good in his eyes.^p 1 Sa. 22. 15.⁷ ch. 16. 5, 6^{Pro.} 28. 13^{Mat.} 5. 25^r ch. 13. 33^s ch. 16. 5.^t Ex. 22. 28^u ch. 16. 10^v 1 Sa. 11. 13.^w 1 Ki. 2. 8, 9, 37, 46.^x ch. 9. 6.^y ch. 16. 17.^z ch. 16. 3.^a ch. 14. 17, 20.⁷ men of death.¹ Sam. 26. 16.^b ch. 9. 7, 10, 13.^c Dent. 19. 16-21.^{Ps.} 82. 2^{Ps.} 101. 1-8.^{Pro.} 29. 4.^d 1 Ki. 2. 7.^e ch. 17. 27.

21 But Abishai the son of Zeruiah answered and said, Shall Shimei be put to death for that because he^t cursed the Lord anointed?

22 And David said, "What have I to do with you, ye sons of Zeruiah that ye should this day be adversaries unto me? ^v shall there man be put to death this day in Israel? for do not I know that I am this day king over Israel?"

23 Therefore "the king said unto Shimei, Thou shalt not die. And the king sware unto him.

24 ¶ And^z Mephibosheth the son of Saul came down to meet the king, and had neither dressed his feet nor trimmed his beard, nor washed his clothes, from the day the king departed until the day he came again in peace.

25 And it came to pass, when he was come to Jerusalem to meet the king, that the king said unto him, "Wherefore wentest not thou with me, Mephibosheth?"

26 And he answered, My lord the king, my servant deceived me: for thy servant said, I will saddle an ass, that I may ride thereon, and go to the king; because thy servant is lame.

27 And^z he hath slandered thy servant unto my lord the king; ^a but my lord the king is as an angel of God: do therefore *what is good* in thine eyes.

28 For all of my father's household were but⁷ dead men before my lord the king; ^b yet didst thou set thy servant among them that did eat at thine own table: what right therefore have I yet to cry aloud more unto the king?

29 And the king said unto him, Why speakest thou any more of thy matters? I have said, "The king and Ziba divide the land."

30 And Mephibosheth said unto the king, Yea, let him take all, forasmuch as my lord the king is come again in peace unto his own house.

31 ¶ And^d Barzillai the Gileadite came down from Rogelim, and went over Jordan with the king, to conduct him over Jordan.

32 Now Barzillai was a very aged man, *even* fourscore years old: and^e he had provided the king of sustenance while he lived at Mahanaim; for he *was* a very great man.

And the king said unto Barai, Come thou over with me, I will feed thee with me in Jerusalem.

And Barzillai said unto the king, How long have I to live, that should go up with the king unto Jerusalem?

I am this day fourscore years, and can I discern between good and evil? can thy servant know what I eat or what I drink? I hear any more the voice of singing men and singing women? therefore then should thy servant yet a burden unto my lord the king?

Thy servant will go a little way from Jordan with the king: and should the king recompense it with such a reward?

Let thy servant, I pray thee, go back again, that I may die in mine own city, and be buried by the grave of my father and of my mother: but behold thy servant Chimham; let him go over with the king; and do to him as shall seem good unto thee.

And the king answered, Chimham shall go over with me, and I will do to him that which shall seem good unto thee: and whatsoever thou shalt require of me, that will I do for thee.

And all the people went over Jordan. And when the king was come over, the king kissed Barai, and blessed him; and he returned unto his own place.

Then the king went on to Hebron, and Chimham went on with him: and all the people of Judah conducted the king, and also of the people of Israel.

¶ And, behold, all the men of Israel came to the king, and said unto the king, Why have our brethren the men of Judah stolen away, and have brought the king and his household, and all David's men with him, over Jordan?

And all the men of Judah answered the men of Israel, Because the king is near of kin to us: therefore then be ye angry for this matter? have we eaten at all of the king's cost? or hath he given us a gift?

And the men of Israel answered the men of Judah, and said, We have ten parts in the

B.C. 1022.

CHAP. 19.

How many days are the years of my life?

Ge. 47. 9. Psalm 39. 4, 5. Jam. 4. 14

Ps. 90. 10.

Ec. 12. 3-6

1 Ki. 2. 7. Jer. 41. 17

choose.

Ge. 31. 55.

Gen. 14. 19. Ex. 39. 43. Jos. 22. 6. 1 Sam. 2. 20.

Chimham.

ver. 15.

ver. 12. Ru. 4. 12. 14-22. 1 Chr. 2. 3-15. Ps. 73. 63. 70. Mat. 1. 1-6

1 Kin. 11. 30, 31.

set us at light.

CHAP. 20.

ch. 12. 10.

Deu. 13. 13

ch. 19. 43.

1 Kin. 12. 16.

Pro. 17. 14

ch. 15. 16.

an house of ward.

bound.

in widowhood of life.

Call.

ch. 18. 2.

ch. 11. 11.

deliver himself from our eyes.

ch. 9. 18.

king, and we have also more right in David than ye: why then did ye despise us, that our advice should not be first had in bringing back our king? And the words of the men of Judah were fiercer than the words of the men of Israel.

CHAPTER 20.

1 Sheba makes a party in Israel. 10 Amasa is slain. 14 Joab pursues Sheba unto Abel. 16 A wise woman saves the city by Sheba's head.

AND there happened to be there a man of Belial, whose name was Sheba, the son of Bichri, a Benjamite: and he blew a trumpet, and said, We have no part in David, neither have we inheritance in the son of Jesse: every man to his tents, O Israel.

2 So every man of Israel went up from after David, and followed Sheba the son of Bichri: but the men of Judah clave unto their king, from Jordan even to Jerusalem.

3 ¶ And David came to his house at Jerusalem; and the king took the ten women his concubines, whom he had left to keep the house, and put them in ward, and fed them, but went not in unto them. So they were shut up unto the day of their death, living in widowhood.

4 ¶ Then said the king to Amasa, Assemble me the men of Judah within three days, and be thou here present.

5 So Amasa went to assemble the men of Judah: but he tarried longer than the set time which he had appointed him.

6 And David said to Abishai, Now shall Sheba the son of Bichri do us more harm than did Absalom: take thou thy lord's servants, and pursue after him, lest he get him fenced cities, and escape us.

7 And there went out after him Joab's men, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and all the mighty men: and they went out of Jerusalem, to pursue after Sheba the son of Bichri.

8 When they were at the great stone which is in Gibeon, Amasa went before them. And Joab's garment that he had put on was girded unto him, and upon it a girdle with a sword fastened upon his loins in the sheath thereof; and as he went forth it fell out.

9 And Joab said to Amasa, *Art thou in health, my brother?* And Joab took Amasa by the beard with the right hand to kiss him.

10 But Amasa took no heed to the sword that *was* in Joab's hand: so ¹he smote him therewith ²in the fifth rib, and shed out his bowels to the ground, and ³struck him not again; and he died. So Joab and Abishai his brother pursued after Sheba the son of Bichri.

11 And one of Joab's men stood by him, and said, He that favoureth Joab, and he that is for David, let him go after Joab.

12 And Amasa wallowed in blood in the midst of the highway: and when the man saw that all the people stood still, he removed Amasa out of the highway into the field, and cast a cloth upon him, when he saw that every one that came by him stood still.

13 When he was removed out of the highway, all the people went on after Joab, to pursue after Sheba the son of Bichri.

14 ¶ And he went through all the tribes of Israel unto ¹Abel, and to Beth-maachah, and all the Berites: and they were gathered together, and went also after him.

15 And they came and besieged him in Abel of Beth-maachah, and they ²cast up a bank against the city, and ³it stood in the trench: and all the people that *were* with Joab ⁴battered the wall, to throw it down.

16 ¶ Then cried a wise woman out of the city, Hear, hear! say, I pray you, unto Joab, Come near hither, that I may speak with thee.

17 And when he was come near unto her, the woman said, *Art thou Joab?* And he answered, *I am he.* Then she said unto him, Hear the words of thine handmaid. And he answered, I do hear.

18 Then she spake, saying, ⁹They were wont to speak in old time, saying, They shall surely ask counsel at Abel: and so they ended the matter.

19 *I am one of them that are peaceable and faithful in Israel:* thou seekest to destroy a city and a ¹⁰mother in Israel: why wilt thou swallow up ⁹the inheritance of the LORD?

20 And Joab answered and said, Far be it, far be it from me, that I should swallow up or destroy.

B.C. 1021.

CHAP. 20.

Lu. 22. 47.

1 Ki. 2. 5.

1 ch. 2. 23.

6 doubled not his stroke.

2 Ki. 15. 29

2 Ki. 19. 32

7 Or, it stood against the outmost wall

8 marred to throw down.

9 Or, They plainly spake in the beginning, saying, Surely they will ask of Abel, and so make an end. Deu. 20. 10

10 That is, a chief city. Ezek. 16. 46.

11 by his name.

12 Ec. 9. 14.

13 were scattered.

14 ch. 8. 16.

15 1 Ki. 12. 18

16 1 Kin. 4. 3.

17 Or, remembrancer.

18 ch. 8. 17.

19 ch. 23. 38.

20 Or, a prince.

CHAP. 21.

1 sought the face, etc.

2 Nu. 35. 33

3 Josh. 9. 3.

4 ch. 20. 19.

5 Or, It is not silver nor gold that we have to do with Saul or his house, neither pertains it to us to kill, etc.

21 The matter is not so: but man of mount Ephraim, Sheba son of Bichri ¹¹by name, hath lifted up his hand against the king, against David: deliver him or I will depart from the king. And the woman said unto Joab, Behold, his head shall be thrown to thee over the wall.

22 Then the woman went unto the people ¹²in her wisdom: she they cut off the head of Sheba son of Bichri, and cast it out to Joab. And he blew a trumpet, and they ¹³retired from the king every man to his tent. And Joab returned to Jerusalem unto the king.

23 ¶ Now ¹⁴Joab was over all the host of Israel: and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada was over the Cherethites and over the Pelethites;

24 And Adoram was ¹⁵over the tribute; and ¹⁶Jehoshaphat the scribe of Ahilud was ¹⁷recorder;

25 And Sheva was scribe; and ¹⁸2 dok and Abiathar were the priests.

26 And ¹⁹2 Ira also the Jairite was ²⁰1a chief ruler about David.

CHAPTER 21.

1 The three years of famine for the Gibeonites cease, by hanging seven of Saul's sons. 10 Rizpah's kindness unto David.

THEN there was a famine in the days of David three years, year after year; and David ¹enquired of the LORD. And the LORD answered ²It is for Saul, and for his blood house, because he slew the Gibeonites.

2 And the king called the Gibeonites, and said unto them: (now the Gibeonites were not of the children of Israel, but ³of the remnant of the Amorites; and the children of Israel had sworn unto them: and Saul sought to slay them in hatred to the children of Israel and Judah;)

3 Wherefore David said unto the Gibeonites, What shall I do for you? and wherewith shall I make the atonement, that ye may bless the inheritance of the LORD?

4 And the Gibeonites said unto him, ⁴2 We will have no silver nor gold of Saul, nor of his house, neither for us shalt thou kill any man in Israel. And he said, What ye shall say, that will I do for you.

5 And they answered the king, The man that consumed us, and

devised against us that we should be destroyed from remaining any of the coasts of Israel, Let seven men of his sons be vered unto us, and we will hang up unto the LORD ^din Gibeah Saul, ^ewhom the LORD did ose. And the king said, I will ^ethem.

But the king spared Mephibosheth the son of Jonathan, the son Saul, because of the ^eLORD's that was between them, between David and Jonathan the son Saul.

But the king took the two sons Rizpah the daughter of Aiah, whom she bare unto Saul, Armoni Mephibosheth; and the five sons of ⁵Michal the daughter of Saul, whom she ⁶brought up for Eliab the son of Barzillai the Gileathite:

And he delivered them into the hands of the Gibeonites, and they hanged them in the hill ⁹before the LORD: and they fell *all* seven together, and were put to death in the days of harvest, in the first ¹⁰days, in the beginning of barley harvest.

¶ And ¹¹Rizpah the daughter of Aiah took sackcloth, and spread it for her upon the rock, ¹²from the beginning of harvest until water dropped upon them out of heaven, she suffered neither the birds of the air to rest on them by day, nor the beasts of the field by night.

And it was told David what Rizpah the daughter of Aiah, the concubine of Saul, had done.

And David went and took the bones of Saul, and the bones of Jonathan his son, from the men of Jabesh-gilead, which had stolen them from the street of Beth-shan, where the Philistines had hanged them, when the Philistines had buried Saul in Gilboa:

And he brought up from thence the bones of Saul and the bones of Jonathan his son; and they buried the bones of them that were hanged.

And the bones of Saul and Jonathan his son buried they in the country of Benjamin in ¹³Zelah, in the sepulchre of Kish his father: and they performed all that the LORD commanded: and after that David was entreated for the land.

¶ Moreover the Philistines had

B.C. 1018.

CHAP. 21.

³ Or, cut us off.

⁴ 1 Sa. 11. 4.

¹⁰ Or, chosen of the LORD.

¹ Sam. 10. 24.

¹ Sa. 18. 3.

⁵ ch. 2. 7.

⁵ Or, Michal's sister.

⁶ bare to Adriel. 1 Sam. 18. 19.

⁹ ch. 6. 17.

¹⁰ ch. 3. 7.

¹ Deu. 21. 23.

¹ 1 Sam. 31. 11.

¹ Jos. 18. 28.

¹ Josh. 7. 26. ch. 24. 25.

⁷ Or, Rapha.

⁸ the staff, or, the head.

⁹ Nine pounds and a half avoirdupois.

¹⁰ candle, or, lamp.

¹¹ 1 Chr. 11. 29.

¹¹ Or, Sippai.

¹² Or, Rapha.

¹³ Or, Jair.

¹¹ 1 Ch. 20. 6.

¹⁴ Or, Rapha.

¹⁵ Or, reproached.

CHAP. 22.

^a Ex. 15. 1.

^b Deu. 32. 4.

^c Heb. 2. 13.

^d Gen. 15. 1.

^e Lu. 1. 69.

^f Pro. 18. 10.

^g Ps. 59. 16. Jer. 16. 19.

yet war again with Israel; and David went down, and his servants with him, and fought against the Philistines: and David waxed faint.

16 And Ishbi-benob, which was of the sons of ⁷the giant, the weight of whose ⁸spear weighed ⁹three hundred shekels of brass in weight, he, being girded with a new sword, thought to have slain David.

17 But Abishai the son of Zeruiah succoured him, and smote the Philistine, and killed him. Then the men of David sware unto him, saying, Thou shalt go no more out with us to battle, that thou quench not the ¹⁰light of Israel.

18 And it came to pass after this, that there was again a battle with the Philistines at Gob: then ¹¹Sibbechai the Hushathite slew ¹²Saph, which was of the sons of ¹²the giant.

19 And there was again a battle in Gob with the Philistines, where Elhanan the son of ¹³Jaare-oregim, a Beth-lehemite, slew the brother of Goliath the Gittite, the staff of whose spear was like a weaver's beam.

20 And ¹⁴there was yet a battle in Gath, where was a man of great stature, that had on every hand six fingers, and on every foot six toes, four and twenty in number; and he also was born to ¹⁴the giant.

21 And when he ¹⁵defied Israel, Jonathan the son of Shimeah, the brother of David, slew him.

22 These four were born to the giant in Gath, and fell by the hand of David, and by the hand of his servants.

CHAPTER 22.

David's psalm of thanksgiving for God's powerful deliverance, and manifold blessings.

AND David ^aspake unto the LORD the words of this song, in the day that the LORD had delivered him out of the hand of all his enemies, and out of the hand of Saul:

2 And he said, ^bThe LORD is my rock, and my fortress, and my deliverer;

3 The God of my rock; ^cin him will I trust: ^dhe is my shield, and the ^ehorn of my salvation, my high tower, and ^fmy refuge, my saviour; thou savest me from violence.

4 I will call on the LORD, who is

worthy to be praised: so shall I be saved from mine enemies.

5 When the ¹waves of death compassed me, the floods of ²ungodly men made me afraid;

6 The ³sorrows of hell compassed me about; the snares of death prevented me;

7 In my distress ⁴I called upon the LORD, and cried to my God; and he did ⁵hear my voice out of his temple, and my cry *did enter* into his ears.

8 Then ⁶the earth shook and trembled; the foundations of heaven moved and shook, because he was wroth.

9 There went up a smoke ⁷out of his nostrils, and ⁸fire out of his mouth devoured: coals were kindled by it.

10 He ⁹bowed the heavens also, and came down; and darkness *was* under his feet.

11 And he rode upon a cherub, and did fly; and he was seen ¹⁰upon the wings of the wind.

12 And he made darkness pavilions round about him, ¹¹dark waters, and thick clouds of the skies.

13 Through the brightness before him were coals of fire kindled.

14 The LORD ¹²thundered from heaven, and the Most High uttered his voice.

15 And he sent out ¹³arrows, and scattered them; lightning, and discomfited them.

16 And the channels of the sea appeared, the foundations of the world were discovered, at the rebuking of the LORD, at the blast of the breath of his ¹⁴nostrils.

17 He sent from above, he took me; he drew me out of ¹⁵many waters;

18 He delivered me from my strong enemy, *and from them that hated me; for they were too strong for me.*

19 They prevented me in the day of my calamity: but the LORD *was* my stay.

20 He ¹⁶brought me forth also into a large place; he delivered me, because he ¹⁷delighted in me.

21 The LORD rewarded me according to my righteousness; according to the cleanness of my hands hath he recompensed me.

22 For I have kept the ways of the LORD, and have not wickedly departed from my God.

23 For all his ¹⁸judgments *were*

B.C. 1018.

CHAP. 22.

¹ Or, pangs

² Belial.

³ Or, cords.

⁴ Ps. 116. 4.

⁵ Jonah 2. 2

⁶ Ex. 3. 7.

⁷ Jud. 5. 4.

⁸ Ps. 77. 18.

⁹ by.

¹⁰ Ps. 97. 3.

¹¹ Hab. 3. 5.

¹² Heb. 12. 29

¹³ Is. 64. 1.

¹⁴ Ps. 104. 3.

¹⁵ binding

of waters.

¹⁶ Is. 30. 30.

¹⁷ Deut. 32. 23

¹⁸ Ps. 7. 13.

¹⁹ Ps. 77. 17.

²⁰ Ps. 144. 6.

²¹ Hab. 3. 11.

²² Or, anger.

²³ Or, great.

²⁴ Ps. 31. 8.

²⁵ ch. 15. 26.

²⁶ Deu. 7. 12.

²⁷ Gen. 6. 9.

²⁸ Job 1. 1.

²⁹ to him.

³⁰ before his eyes.

³¹ Mat. 5. 7.

³² Lev. 26. 23

³³ Or,

wrestle.

³⁴ Ex. 3. 7.

³⁵ Or,

candle.

³⁶ Or,

broken a

troop.

³⁷ Deu. 32. 4

³⁸ Dan. 4. 37.

³⁹ Rev. 15. 3.

⁴⁰ Ps. 12. 6.

⁴¹ Pro. 33. 5.

⁴² Or,

refined.

⁴³ 1 Sam. 2. 2

⁴⁴ Is. 45. 5, 6.

⁴⁵ Ps. 27. 1.

⁴⁶ riddeth,

or,

looseth.

⁴⁷ Deu. 18. 13

⁴⁸ equal-

leth.

⁴⁹ for the

war.

⁵⁰ multi-

plied me.

⁵¹ ankles.

⁵² caused

to bow.

⁵³ 1 Sa. 28. 6.

before me; and *as for* his statue I did not depart from them.

24 I was also ¹⁹upright ²⁰before him, and have kept myself from ²¹iniquity.

25 Therefore the LORD hath ²²compensed me according to my righteousness; according to my cleanness ²³in his eye-sight.

26 With ²⁴the merciful thou wilt show thyself merciful, *and wilt show the upright man thou wilt show thyself upright.*

27 With the pure thou wilt show thyself pure; and ²⁵with the froward thou wilt ²⁶show thyself unsavoury.

28 And the ²⁷afflicted people thou wilt save: but thine eyes *are upon the haughty, that thou mayest bring them down.*

29 For thou *art* my ²⁸lamp, O LORD, and the LORD will lighten my darkness.

30 For by thee I have ²⁹run through a troop: by my God have I leaped over a wall.

31 *As for* God, ³⁰his way is perfect: the word of the LORD ³¹is tried: he is a buckler to all them that trust in him.

32 For ³²who is God, save the LORD? and who *is* a rock, save our God?

33 God is my ³³strength and power, and he ³⁴maketh my way ³⁵perfect.

34 He ³⁶maketh my feet like hind feet; and setteth me upon my high places.

35 He teacheth my hands ³⁷to war, so that a bow of steel is broken in mine arms.

36 Thou hast also given me thy shield of thy salvation: and thy gentleness hath ³⁸made me great.

37 Thou hast enlarged my step under me; so that my ³⁹feet did not slip.

38 I have pursued mine enemies, and destroyed them; and turned not again until I had consumed them.

39 And I have consumed them, and wounded them, that they could not arise; yea, they are fallen under my feet.

40 For thou hast girded me with strength to battle: them that rose up against me hast thou ⁴⁰subdued under me.

41 Thou hast also given me the necks of mine enemies, that might destroy them that hate me.

42 They ⁴¹looked, but there was

to save; *even* unto the LORD,
he answered them not.

Then did I beat them as small
as the dust of the earth, I did
up them as the mire of the
street, and did spread them
abroad.

Thou also hast delivered me
from the strivings of my people,
thou hast kept me to be *ahead* of
the heathen: *a people which I*
will not shall serve me.

²⁰ Strangers shall ²¹ submit
themselves unto me: as soon as
they hear, they shall be obedient
to me.

Strangers shall fade away, and
they shall be afraid *out* of their
own places.

The LORD liveth; and blessed
be my rock; and exalted be the
LORD of the *rock* of my salvation.

It is God that ²²avengeth me,
that *bringeth down* the people
under me,

And that bringeth me forth
from mine enemies: thou also hast
raised me up on high above them:
they rose up against me: thou
didst deliver me from the violent
man.

Therefore I will give thanks
unto thee, O LORD, among the
people, then, and I will sing praises
unto thy name.

He is the tower of salvation for
his king; and sheweth mercy to his
poor, unto David, and to his
house for evermore.

CHAPTER 23.

David professes his faith in God's promises: 8 a catalogue of his mighty men.

Now these be the last words of
David. David the son of Jesse
said, and the man *who was* raised
on high, the anointed of the God
of Jacob, and the sweet psalmist of
Israel, said,

The *spirit* of the LORD spake
unto me, and his word *was* in my
mouth.

The God of Israel said, the Rock
of Israel spake to me, ¹He that
ruleth over men *must be just*, ruling
in the fear of God.

And *he shall be as the light of the*
morning when the sun riseth,
in a morning without clouds; as
the tender grass springing out of
the earth by clear shining after
rain.

Although *my house be not so*

B.C. 1018.

CHAP. 22

^c Job 27. 9.
Pro. 1. 28.

^d Deu. 23. 13

^e Is. 55. 5.

⁵⁰ Sons
of the
stranger.

²¹ lie, or,
yield
feigned
obedience
Deu. 33. 29

^f Mic. 7. 17.

^g Ps. 89. 26.

²² giveth
avenger-
ment for
me.

^h Ps. 144. 2.

ⁱ Rom. 15. 9

CHAP. 23.

^a 2 Pet. 1. 21

¹ Or. Be
thou
ruler, etc.

⁵ Ex. 18. 21.

^c Prov. 4. 18

^d 1 Ki. 9. 46.

² filled.

³ Or,
Joshebb-
bassebet
the Tach-
monite,
head of
the three.

⁴ slain.

^e 1 Chr. 27. 4

^f 1 Chr. 11. 13

⁵ Or, for
foraging.

⁶ Or, the
three cap-
tains over
the thirty
1 Chr. 11. 15

^g 1 Sa. 22. 1.

^h Or, giants

ⁱ 1 Sa. 22. 4.

with God; yet he hath made with
me an everlasting covenant, or-
dered in all things, and sure: for
this is all my salvation, and all my
desire, although he make it not to
grow.

⁶ But the sons of Belial shall be
all of them as thorns thrust away,
because they cannot be taken with
hands:

⁷ But the man that shall touch
them must be ²fenced with iron and
the staff of a spear; and they shall
be utterly burned with fire in the
same place.

⁸ ¶ These be the names of the
mighty men whom David had: ³The
Tachmonite that sat in the seat,
chief among the captains; the same
was Adino the Ezrite: *he lift up*
his spear against eight hundred,
whom he slew at one time.

⁹ And after him was ^cEleazar the
son of Dodo the Ahohite, *one of*
the three mighty men with David,
when they defied the Philistines
that were there gathered together
to battle, and the men of Israel
were gone away:

¹⁰ He arose, and smote the Phil-
istines, until his hand was weary,
and his hand clave unto the sword:
and the LORD wrought a great
victory that day; and the people
returned after him only to spoil.

¹¹ And after him was Shammah
the son of Agee the Hararite. *And*
the Philistines were gathered to-
gether, ⁵into a troop, where was a
piece of ground full of lentiles:
and the people fled from the Phil-
istines.

¹² But he stood in the midst of
the ground, and defended it, and
slew the Philistines: and the LORD
wrought a great victory.

¹³ And ⁶three of the thirty chief
went down, and came to David in
the harvest time unto ⁷the cave of
Adullam: and the troop of the
Philistines pitched in the valley of
^hRephaim.

¹⁴ And David was then in ⁱan hold,
and the garrison of the Philistines
was then in Beth-lehem.

¹⁵ And David longed, and said,
Oh that one would give me drink
of the water of the well of Beth-
lehem, which is by the gate!

¹⁶ And the three mighty men
brake through the host of the Phil-
istines, and drew water out of the
well of Beth-lehem, that was by the

gate, and took it, and brought it to David: nevertheless he would not drink thereof, but poured it out unto the LORD;

17 And he said, Be it far from me, O LORD, that I should do this: is *not this* the blood of the men that went in jeopardy of their lives? therefore he would not drink it. These things did these three mighty men.

18 And ^kAbishai the brother of Joab, the son of Zeruiah, was chief among three: and he lifted up his spear against three hundred, ⁷and slew *them*, and had the name among three.

19 Was he not most honourable of three? therefore he was their captain: howbeit he attained not unto the *first* three.

20 And Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, the son of a valiant man, of ^lKabzeel, ⁸who had done many acts, ^mhe slew two ⁹lion-like men of Moab: he went down also and slew a lion in the midst of a pit in time of snow:

21 And he slew an Egyptian, ¹⁰a goodly man: and the Egyptian had a spear in his hand; but he went down to him with a staff, and plucked the spear out of the Egyptian's hand, and slew him with his own spear.

22 These *things* did Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and had the name among three mighty men.

23 He was ¹¹more honourable than the thirty, but he attained not to the *first* three: and David set him ⁿover his ¹²guard.

24 ^oAsahel, the brother of Joab, was one of the thirty; Elhanan the son of Dodo of Beth-lehem,

25 Shammah ^pthe Harodite, Elikah the Harodite,

26 Helez the Paltite, Ira the son of Ikkesh the Tekoite,

27 Abiezer the Anethothite, Mebunnai the Hushathite,

28 Zalmon the Ahohite, Maharai the Netophathite,

29 Heleb the son of Baanah, a Netophathite, Ittai the son of Ribai out of Gibeah of the children of Benjamin,

30 Benaiah the ^qPirathonite, Hiddai of the ¹³brooks of ^rGaash,

31 Abi-albon the Arbathite, Azmaveth the Barhumite,

32 Eliahba the Shaalbonite, of the sons of Jashen, Jonathan,

B.C. 1018.

CHAP. 23.

^j Lev. 17. 10.

^k 1 Ch. 11. 20
⁷ slain.

^l Jos. 15. 21.

⁸ great of acts.

^m Ex. 15. 15.

⁹ lions of God.

¹⁰ a man of countenance, or, sight.

¹ Ch. 11. 23. a man of great stature.

¹¹ Or, honourable among the thirty

ⁿ ch. 8. 18.

¹² at his command, or, council.

^o ch. 2. 18.

^p 1 Ch. 11. 27

⁹ Jud. 12. 15

¹³ Or, valleys. Deu. 1. 24.

^r Jud. 2. 9.

⁸ ch. 20. 26.

^l Jos. 15. 48.

ⁿ ch. 11. 3, 6.

CHAP. 24.

^a ch. 21. 1.

¹ Satan. 1 Chr. 21. 1 Jam. 1. 13.

^b 1 Ch. 27. 23

² Or, Compass.

^c Gen. 26. 4. Jer. 17. 5.

^d Acts 5. 29.

^e Deu. 2. 36.

³ Or, valley / Nu. 32. 1, 3

⁴ Or, nether land newly inhabited.

⁹ Jud. 18. 29

^h Jos. 19. 28.

33 Shammah the Hararite, Abi the son of Sharar the Hararite, 34 Eliphelet the son of Ahashai the son of the Maachathite, Eli the son of Ahithophel the Gilonite, 35 Hezrai the Carmelite, Paa the Arbite,

36 Igal the son of Nathan Zobah, Bani the Gadite,

37 Zelek the Ammonite, Nahai the Beerothite, armour-bearer

Joab the son of Zeruiah,

38 ⁹Ira an ⁱIthrite, Gareb

Ithrite,

39 ^uUriah the Hittite: thirty and seven in all.

CHAPTER 24.

1 *David numbers the people: 10 he, having three plagues propounded by God, repents, and chooses three days' pestilence 15 his intercession.*

AND ^aagain the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel: and ¹he moved David against the to say, ^bGo, number Israel and Judah.

2 For the king said to Joab the captain of the host, which was with him, ²Go now through all the tribes of Israel, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, and number ye the people: that ^cI may know the number of the people.

3 And Joab said unto the king, Now the LORD thy God add unto the people, how many soever there be, an hundredfold, and that thy eyes of my lord the king may see it: but why doth my lord the king delight in this thing?

4 Notwithstanding ^dthe king's word prevailed against Joab, and against the captains of the host. And Joab and the captains of the host went out from the presence of the king to number the people of Israel.

5 And they passed over Jordan, and pitched in ^eAroer, on the right side of the city that lieth in the midst of the ³river of Gad, and toward ^fJazer.

6 Then they came to Gilead, and to the ⁴land of Tahtim-hodshi; and they came ^gto Dan-jaan, and about to ^hZidon,

7 And came to the strong hold of Tyre, and to all the cities of the Hivites, and of the Canaanites: and they went out to the south of Judah, even to Beer-sheba.

8 So when they had gone through all the land, they came to Jerusalem

the end of nine months and forty days.
And Joab gave up the sum of number of the people unto the king: and there were in Israel eight hundred thousand valiant men that drew the sword; and the men of Judah were five hundred thousand.
¶ And David's heart smote him, that he had numbered the people. And David said unto the LORD, ¹ I have sinned greatly in that I have done: and now, I beseech thee, O LORD, take away thine iniquity of thy servant; for I have done very foolishly.
For when David was up in the morning, the word of the LORD came unto the prophet ^m Gad, David's ⁿ seer, saying,
Go and say unto David, Thus saith the LORD, I offer thee three things; choose thee one of them, that I may do it unto thee.
So Gad came to David, and told him, and said unto him, Shall seven years of famine come unto thee in thy land? or wilt thou flee before months before thine enemies, that they pursue thee? or that there be three days' pestilence in thy land? Now advise, and see that I answer I shall return to him, that he sent me.
And David said unto Gad, I am in a great strait: let us fall now into the hand of the LORD; ^p for his mercies are ⁵ great: and ^q let me not fall into the hand of man.
¶ So ^r the LORD sent a pestilence upon Israel, from the morning even unto the time appointed: and there died of the people from Dan even to Beersheba seventy thousand men.
And when the ^s angel stretched out his hand upon Jerusalem to destroy it, ^t the LORD repented him of the evil, and said to the angel, ^u Destroyed the people, it is enough; stay now thine hand. And the angel of the LORD was by the threshing-place of ^v Araunah the Jebusite.

B.C. 1017.
CHAP. 24.
¹ 1 Chr. 21. 5
² 1 Sa. 24. 5.
³ ch. 12. 13.
⁴ 1 Sa. 13. 13
⁵ 1 Sa. 22. 5.
⁶ 1 Sa. 9. 9.
⁷ 1 Ch. 21. 12
That is, three years and the present added to those mentioned, ch. 21. 1.
⁸ Ps. 103. 8.
⁹ Or, many.
¹⁰ Is. 47. 6.
¹¹ 1 Ch. 21. 14
¹² Ex. 12. 23.
Ps. 104. 4.
¹³ Ps. 78. 33.
Jer. 18. 5-10.
Joel 2. 13.
Jon. 3. 10.
¹⁴ 1 Ch. 21. 15.
Ornan.
¹⁵ 1 Ch. 21. 17
¹⁶ 1 Ch. 21. 18
¹⁷ Araniah.
¹⁸ Gen. 23. 8.
¹⁹ Nu. 16. 48.
²⁰ 1 Ki. 19. 21
²¹ Ez. 30. 40.
²² 1 Ch. 21. 24
²³ Which became the site of the Temple.
1 Chr. 22. 1

17 And David spake unto the LORD, when he saw the angel that smote the people, and said, Lo, ^v I have sinned, and I have done wickedly: but these sheep, what have they done? Let thine hand, I pray thee, be against me, and against my father's house.
18 ¶ And Gad came that day to David, and said unto him, ^w Go up, rear an altar unto the LORD in the threshing-floor of ^x Araunah the Jebusite.
19 And David, according to the saying of Gad, went up, as the LORD commanded.
20 And Araunah looked, and saw the king and his servants coming on toward him: and Araunah went out, and bowed himself before the king on his face upon the ground.
21 And Araunah said, Wherefore is my lord the king come to his servant? ^y And David said, To buy the threshing-floor of thee, to build an altar unto the LORD, that the ^z plague may be stayed from the people.
22 And Araunah said unto David, Let my lord the king take and offer up what seemeth good unto him: ^a behold, here be oxen for burnt sacrifice, and threshing instruments and other instruments of the oxen for wood.
23 All these things did Araunah, as a king, give unto the king. And Araunah said unto the king, The LORD thy God accept ^b thee.
24 And the king said unto Araunah, Nay; but I will surely buy it of thee at a price: neither will I offer burnt offerings unto the LORD my God of that which doth cost me nothing. So ^c David bought the threshing-floor and the oxen for fifty shekels of silver.
25 And David built ^d there an altar unto the LORD, and offered burnt offerings and peace offerings. So the LORD was entreated for the land, and the plague was stayed from Israel.

THE FIRST BOOK OF THE KINGS,

COMMONLY CALLED,

THE THIRD BOOK OF THE KINGS.

CHAPTER 1.

1 *Abishag cherishes David in his extreme age. 5 Adonijah usurps the Kingdom. 32 Solomon, by David's appointment, is anointed king.*

NOW king David was old and ¹stricken in years; and they covered him with clothes, but he gat no heat.

2 Wherefore his servants said unto him, ²Let there be sought for my lord the king ³a young virgin; and ⁴let her stand before the king, and let her ⁴cherish him, and let her lie in thy bosom, that my lord the king may get heat.

3 So they sought for a fair damsel throughout all the coasts of Israel, and found Abishaga ^bShunammite, and brought her to the king.

4 And the damsel *was* very fair, and cherished the king, and ministered to him: but the king ^cknew her not.

5 ¶ Then ^dAdonijah the son of Haggith exalted himself, saying, I will ^ebe king: and ^ehe prepared him chariots and horsemen, and fifty men to run before him.

6 And his father had ^fnot displeased him ⁶at any time in saying, Why hast thou done so? and he also *was* a very goodly man; ⁹and his mother bare him after Absalom.

7 And ⁷he conferred with Joab the son of Zeruiah, and with ^hAbiathar the priest: and ⁱthey ⁸following Adonijah helped him.

8 But Zadok the priest, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and Nathan the prophet, and ^jShimei, and Rei, and ^kthe mighty men which *belonged* to David, were not with Adonijah.

9 And Adonijah slew sheep and oxen and fat cattle by the stone of Zoheleth, which *is* by ⁹En-rogel, and called all his brethren the king's sons, and all the men of Judah the king's servants:

10 But Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah, and the mighty men, and Solomon his brother, he called not.

B.C. 1015.

CHAP. 1.

¹ entered into days.

² Let them seek.

³ a damsel, a virgin.

^a 1 Sa. 16. 21

⁴ he a cherisher unto him.

^b Jos. 19. 18.

^c Gen. 4. 1.

^d 2 Sa. 3. 4.

⁵ reign.

^e 2 Sa. 15. 1.

^f Pro. 29. 15.

⁶ from his days.

^g 2 Sa. 3. 3, 4. 1 Chr. 3. 2.

⁷ his words were with Joab.

^h 2 Sa. 20. 25

ⁱ ch. 2. 22.

⁸ helped after Adonijah

^j ch. 4. 18.

^k 2 Sa. 23. 8.

⁹ Or, the fuller's well.

^l 2 Sa. 3. 4.

^m Pro. 15. 22

ⁿ 1 Chr. 22. 9

¹⁰ fill up.

¹¹ What to thee?

^o Gen. 18. 12 1 Pet. 3. 6.

11 ¶ Wherefore Nathan spake unto Bath-sheba the mother of Solomon, saying, Hast thou not heard that Adonijah the son of Haggith ¹doth reign, and David our lord knoweth *it* not?

12 Now therefore come, let me pray thee, give ^mthee counsel, that thou mayest save thine own life and the life of thy son Solomon.

13 Go and get thee in unto king David, and say unto him, Did not thou, my lord, O king, swear unto thine handmaid, saying, ⁿAssuredly Solomon thy son shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne? why then doth Adonijah reign?

14 Behold, while thou yet talkest there with the king, I also will come in after thee, and ¹⁰confirm thy words.

15 ¶ And Bath-sheba went in unto the king into the chamber: and the king *was* very old; and Abishag the Shunammite ministered unto the king.

16 And Bath-sheba bowed, and did obeisance unto the king. And the king said, ¹¹What wouldst thou?

17 And she said unto him, ^oMy lord, thou swarest by the LORD thy God unto thine handmaid, saying, ⁿAssuredly Solomon thy son shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne:

18 And now, behold, Adonijah reigneth; and now, my lord the king, thou knowest *it* not:

19 And he hath slain oxen and fat cattle and sheep in abundance, and hath called all the sons of the king, and Abiathar the priest, and Joab the captain of the host: but Solomon thy servant hath he not called.

20 And thou, my lord, O king, the eyes of all Israel *are* upon thee, that thou shouldest tell them who shall sit on the throne of my lord the king after him.

21 Otherwise it shall come to pass, when my lord the king shall

sleep with his fathers, that I and my son Solomon shall be counted offenders.

2 And, lo, while she yet talked to the king, Nathan the prophet so came in.

3 And they told the king, saying, behold Nathan the prophet. And when he was come in before the king, he bowed himself before the king with his face to the ground.

4 And Nathan said, My lord, O king, hast thou said, Adonijah shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne?

5 For he is gone down this day, and hath slain oxen and fat cattle and sheep in abundance, and hath killed all the king's sons, and the captains of the host, and Abiathar the priest; and, behold, they eat and drink before him, and say, ¹⁴God save king Adonijah.

6 But me, ¹⁵and me thy servant, and Zadok the priest, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and thy servant Solomon, hath he not called.

7 Is this thing done by my lord the king, and thou hast not showed unto thy servant, who should sit upon the throne of my lord the king after him?

8 Then king David answered and said, Call me Bath-sheba. And he came ¹⁵into the king's presence, and stood before the king.

9 And the king sware, and said, As the LORD liveth, that ⁹hath redeemed my soul out of all distress,

10 Even as I sware unto thee by the LORD God of Israel, saying, assuredly Solomon thy son shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne in my stead; even so will I certainly do this day.

11 Then Bath-sheba bowed with her face to the earth, and did reverence to the king, and said, Let my lord king David live for ever.

12 And king David said, Call the Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada. And they came before the king.

13 The king also said unto them, Take with you the servants of your lord, and cause Solomon my son to ride upon ¹⁶mine own mule, and bring him down to ¹⁶Gihon:

14 And let Zadok the priest and Nathan the prophet ¹⁷anoint him

B.C. 1015.

CHAP. 1.

11 lie down.

De. 31. 16.

Is. 57. 2.

Ch. 2. 10.

13 sinners.

14 Let king

Adonijah

live.

1 Sa. 10. 24.

15 before

the king.

2 Sa. 4. 9.

2 Sa. 12. 5.

Ge. 48. 16.

Ps. 54. 19.

22.

Ps. 71. 22.

Neh. 2. 3.

Dan. 2. 4.

2 Sa. 20. 6.

which

belongeth

to me.

Esth. 6. 8.

2 Chr. 32.

30.

1 Sa. 10. 1.

1 Sa. 16. 3.

12.

2 Sam. 2. 4.

2 Sam. 5. 3.

ch. 19. 16.

2 Ki. 9. 3.

2 Ki. 11. 12.

2 Sa. 15. 10.

2 Ki. 9. 13.

2 Ki. 11. 14.

Jer. 11. 5.

Josh. 1. 5.

17.

1 Sa. 20. 13.

2 Sa. 9. 13.

2 Sam. 21.

25-26.

Ex. 30. 23.

25. 32.

Ps. 89. 20.

1 Chr. 29.

22.

1 Sa. 10. 24.

Or. flutes

2 Sa. 13. 27.

there king over Israel: and ¹⁸blow ye with the trumpet, and say, God save king Solomon.

35 Then ye shall come up after him, that he may come and sit upon my throne: for he shall be king in my stead: and I have appointed him to be ruler over Israel and over Judah.

36 And Benaiah the son of Jehoiada answered the king, and said, Amen: the LORD God of my lord the king say so too.

37 As ¹⁸the LORD hath been with my lord the king, even so be he with Solomon, and make his throne greater than the throne of my lord king David.

38 So Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, and ¹⁹Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, went down, and caused Solomon to ride upon king David's mule, and brought him to Gihon.

39 And Zadok the priest took an horn of oil ¹⁹out of the tabernacle, and ²⁰anointed Solomon. And they blew the trumpet; and ²¹all the people said, God save king Solomon.

40 And all the people came up after him; and the people piped with ²²pipes, and rejoiced with great joy, so that the earth rent with the sound of them.

41 And Adonijah, and all the guests that ~~were~~ with him, heard ~~it~~ as they had made an end of eating. And when Joab heard the sound of the trumpet, he said, Wherefore ~~is~~ this noise of the city being in an uproar?

42 And while he yet spake, behold, Jonathan the son of Abiathar the priest came: and Adonijah said unto him, Come in; for thou ²³art a valiant man, and bringest good tidings.

43 And Jonathan answered and said to Adonijah, Verily our lord king David hath made Solomon king.

44 And the king hath sent with him Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and they have caused him to ride upon the king's mule:

45 And Zadok the priest and Nathan the prophet have anointed him king in Gihon: and they are come up from thence rejoicing, so

that the city rang again. This is the noise that ye have heard.

46 And also Solomon ^dsitteth on the throne of the kingdom.

47 And moreover the king's servants came to bless our lord king David, saying, God make the name of Solomon better than thy name, and make his throne greater than thy throne. ^cAnd the king bowed himself upon the bed.

48 And also thus said the king, Blessed be the LORD God of Israel, which hath ^fgiven *one* to sit on my throne this day, mine eyes even seeing it.

49 And all the guests that were with Adonijah were afraid, and rose up, and went every man his way.

50 And Adonijah feared because of Solomon, and arose, and went, and ^gcaught hold on the horns of the altar.

51 And it was told Solomon, saying, Behold, Adonijah feareth king Solomon: for, lo, he hath caught hold on the horns of the altar, saying, Let king Solomon swear unto me to-day that he will not slay his servant with the sword.

52 And Solomon said, If he will show himself a worthy man, ^hthere shall not an hair of him fall to the earth: ⁱbut if wickedness shall be found in him, he shall die.

53 So king Solomon sent, and they brought him down from the altar. And he came and bowed himself to king Solomon: and Solomon said unto him, Go to thine house.

CHAPTER 2.

1 David dies. 12 Solomon succeeds him. 25 Adonijah slain. 28 Joab slain. 36 Shimei put to death.

NOW ^athe days of David drew nigh that he should die; and he charged Solomon his son, saying, 2 I ^bgo the way of all the earth: ^cbe thou strong therefore, and show thyself a man;

3 And keep the charge of the LORD thy God, to walk in his ways, to keep his statutes, and his commandments, and his judgments, and his testimonies, as it is written in the law of Moses. that thou mayest ¹prosper in all that thou doest, and whithersoever thou turnest thyself;

4 That the LORD may ^dcontinue his word which he spake concerning me, saying, ^eIf thy children take heed to their way, to walk ^fbefore

B.C. 1015.

CHAP. 1.

^d 1 Chr. 29. 23.

^e Ge. 47. 31.

^f ch. 3. 6.

^g Ps. 132. 11.

^h ch. 2. 28.

ⁱ Ex. 21. 14.

¹ Ex. 38. 2.

² 1 Sa. 14. 45.

³ 2 Sa. 14. 11.

⁴ Acts 27. 34.

⁵ Deu. 1. 17.

CHAP. 2.

^a Gen. 3. 19.

^b Ge. 47. 29.

^c 2 Sa. 14. 14.

^d Deu. 31. 14.

^e Job 30. 23.

^f Job 34. 15.

^g Ps. 89. 48.

^h Ec. 12. 7.

ⁱ Josh. 23. 14.

¹ Heb. 9. 27.

² Deu. 17. 19.

³ Or, do wisely.

⁴ Deu. 29. 9.

⁵ Josh. 1. 7.

⁶ 1 Sa. 18. 5.

⁷ 2 Sa. 7. 25.

⁸ Ps. 132. 12.

⁹ 2 Ki. 20. 3.

¹⁰ 2 Sa. 7. 12.

¹¹ 2 be cut off from thee from the throne.

¹² 2 Sa. 3. 39.

¹³ 2 Sa. 3. 27.

¹⁴ 2 Sa. 20. 10.

¹⁵ 3 put.

¹⁶ Pro. 20. 26.

¹⁷ 2 Sa. 19. 31.

¹⁸ 2 Sa. 9. 7.

¹⁹ 2 Sa. 17. 27.

²⁰ 2 Sa. 16. 5.

²¹ strong.

²² Ex. 20. 7.

²³ Job 9. 28.

²⁴ Job 14. 1.

²⁵ Ec. 12. 5.

²⁶ Acts 2. 29.

²⁷ 2 Sa. 5. 7.

²⁸ 2 Sa. 5. 4.

²⁹ 1 Chr. 29. 23.

³⁰ 1 Sa. 16. 4.

me in truth with all their heart and with all their soul, ²there shall not fail thee (said he) a man on the throne of Israel.

5 Moreover thou knowest also what Joab the son of Zeruiah ³did to me, and what he did to the two captains of the hosts of Israel, unto ⁴Abner the son of Ner, and unto ⁵Amasa the son of Jether, whom he slew, and ⁶shed the blood of war in peace, and put the blood of war upon his girdle that was about his loins, and in his shoes that were on his feet.

6 Do therefore ⁷according to thy wisdom, and let not his hoar head go down to the grave in peace.

7 But show kindness unto the sons of Barzillai ⁸the Gileadite, and let them be of those that ⁹eat at thy table: for so they ¹⁰came to me when I fled because of Absalom thy brother.

8 And, behold, thou hast with thee Shimei ⁹the son of Gera, a Benjamite of Bahurim, which cursed me with a ¹⁰grievous curse in the day when I went to Mahanaim: but he came down to meet me at Jordan, and I sware to him by the LORD saying, I will not put thee to death with the sword.

9 Now therefore ¹¹hold him no guiltless: for thou art a wise man, and knowest what thou oughtest to do unto him; but his hoar head bring thou down to the grave with blood.

10 ¶ So ¹²David slept with his fathers, and was buried in ¹³the city of David.

11 And the days that David ¹⁴reigned over Israel were forty years: seven years reigned he in Hebron, and thirty and three years reigned he in Jerusalem.

12 ¶ Then ¹⁵sat Solomon upon the throne of David his father; and his kingdom was established greatly.

13 ¶ And Adonijah the son of Haggith came to Bath-sheba the mother of Solomon. And she said, Comest thou peaceably. And he said, Peaceably.

14 He said moreover, I have somewhat to say unto thee. And she said, Say on.

15 And he said, Thou knowest that the kingdom was mine, and that all Israel set their faces on me that I should reign: howbeit thy kingdom is turned about, and is

come my brother's: for 'it was from the LORD.

And now I ask one petition of thee, ⁵deny me not. And she said to him, Say on.

And he said, Speak, I pray thee, unto Solomon the king, (for he will not say thee nay,) that he give me ¹⁰Abishag the Shunammite to wife.

And Bath-sheba said, Well; I will speak for thee unto the king.

¶ Bath-sheba therefore went unto king Solomon, to speak unto him for Adonijah. And the king came up to meet her, and bowed himself unto her, and sat down on his throne, and caused a seat to be set for the king's mother; ¹⁵and she sat on his right hand.

Then she said, I desire one thing to say unto thee; *I pray thee, deny me not nay.* And the king said unto her, Ask on, my mother; I will not say thee nay.

And she said, Let Abishag the Shunammite be given to Adonijah my brother to wife.

And king Solomon answered and said unto his mother, And dost thou ask Abishag the Shunammite for Adonijah? ask him the kingdom also; (for he is mine elder brother;) even for me, and for Abiathar ²the priest, and for Joab the son of Zeruiah.

Then king Solomon swore by the LORD, saying, ⁴God do so to me, and more also, if Adonijah have spoken this word against his life.

Now therefore, as the LORD hath, which hath established me, and set me on the throne of David my father, and who hath made me a house, as he ⁶promised, Adonijah shall be put to death this day.

And king Solomon sent by the hand of Benaiah the son of Jehoiada; and he fell upon him that he died.

¶ And unto Abiathar the priest of the king, Get thee to ⁶Anathoth, unto thine own fields; for thou art ⁶worthy of death: but I will not at this time put thee to death, ⁴because thou barest the ark of the Lord God before David my father, and because ⁶thou hast been afflicted in all wherein my father was afflicted.

So Solomon thrust out Abiathar the priest, and he was not being priest unto the LORD;

B.C. 1015.

CHAP. 2.

¹Chr. 22.9
Pro. 21.30.
Dan. 2.21.

⁵turn not away my face.

¹⁰ch. 1.3.4.

¹⁵Ex. 20.12.

²⁰Ps. 45.9.

²⁵ch. 1.7.

³⁰Ruth 1.17.

³⁵2Sa. 7.11.

⁴⁰Josh. 21.18
Jer. 1.1.

⁴⁵a man of death.

⁵⁰1Sa. 23.6.

⁵⁵1Sa. 22.20.
2Sa. 15.24.

⁶⁰1Sa. 2.31.

⁶⁵ch. 1.7.

⁷⁰ch. 1.50.
Ex. 21.14.
Ex. 38.2.

⁷⁵Ex. 21.14.

⁸⁰Nu. 35.33.
De. 19.13.

⁸⁵Jud. 9.24.
Ps. 7.16.

⁹⁰2Chr. 21.13.

⁹⁵2Sa. 3.27.

¹⁰⁰2Sa. 20.10.

¹⁰⁵2Sa. 3.29.

¹¹⁰Pro. 25.5.

¹¹⁵Josh. 15.61
Mat. 3.1.

¹²⁰Num. 25.11-13.

¹²⁵1Sa. 2.35.
1Chr. 6.53
1Chr. 24.3.

¹³⁰2Sa. 16.5.

¹³⁵Pro. 20.8.
26.
Pro. 21.3.

¹⁴⁰2Sa. 15.23
2Ki. 23.6.
John 18.1.

that he might fulfil the word of the LORD, which he spake concerning the house of Eli in Shiloh.

28 ¶ Then tidings came to Joab: for Joab ⁹had turned after Adonijah, though he turned not after Absalom. And Joab fled unto the tabernacle of the LORD, and caught hold on ⁴the horns of the altar.

29 And it was told king Solomon that Joab was fled unto the tabernacle of the LORD; and, behold, *he* is by the altar. Then Solomon sent Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, saying, Go, fall upon him.

30 And Benaiah came to the tabernacle of the LORD, and said unto him, Thus saith the king, Come forth. And he said, Nay; but I will die here. And Benaiah brought the king word again, saying, Thus said Joab, and thus he answered me.

31 And the king said unto him, ¹Do as he hath said, and fall upon him, and bury him; that ¹thou mayest take away the innocent blood, which Joab shed, from me, and from the house of my father.

32 And the LORD ⁴shall return his blood upon his own head, who fell upon two men more righteous ¹and better than he, and slew them with the sword, my father David not knowing *thereof*, to wit, ¹⁰Abner the son of Ner, captain of the host of Israel, and ¹⁵Amasa the son of Jether, captain of the host of Judah.

33 Their blood shall therefore return upon the head of Joab, and ¹⁰upon the head of his seed for ever: ¹⁵but upon David, and upon his seed, and upon his house, and upon his throne, shall there be peace for ever from the LORD.

34 So Benaiah the son of Jehoiada went up, and fell upon him, and slew him: and he was buried in his own house in ⁹the wilderness.

35 ¶ And the king put Benaiah the son of Jehoiada in his room over the host; and Zadok ⁷the priest did the king put in the room of Abiathar.

36 ¶ And the king sent and called ⁶for Shimei, and said unto him, ¹Build thee an house in Jerusalem, and dwell there, and go not forth thence any whither.

37 For it shall be, *that* on the day thou goest out, and passest over ¹the brook Kidron, thou shalt know

for certain that thou shalt surely die: ^vthy blood shall be upon thine own head.

33 And Shimei said unto the king, The saying ^{is} good: as my lord the king hath said, so will thy servant do. And Shimei dwelt in Jerusalem many days.

39 And it came to pass at the end of three years, that two of the servants of Shimei ran away unto ["]Achish son of Maachah king of Gath: and they told Shimei, saying, Behold, thy servants ^{be} in Gath.

40 And Shimei ["]arose, and saddled his ass, and went to Gath to Achish to seek his servants: and Shimei went, and brought his servants from Gath.

41 And it was told Solomon that Shimei had gone from Jerusalem to Gath, and was come again.

42 And the king sent and called for Shimei, and said unto him, Did I not make thee to ^vswear by the LORD, and protested unto thee, saying, Know for a certain, on the day thou goest out, and walkest abroad any whither, that thou shalt surely die? and thou saidst unto me, The word ^{that} I have heard ^{is} good.

43 Why then hast thou not kept ["]the oath of the LORD, and the commandment that I have charged thee with?

44 The king said moreover to Shimei, Thou knowest all the wickedness which thine heart is privy to, that thou didst to David my father: therefore the LORD shall return ["]thy wickedness upon thine own head:

45 And king Solomon ^{shall} be blessed, and the ^bthrone of David shall be established before the LORD for ever.

46 So the king commanded Benaiah the son of Jehoiada; which went out, and fell upon him, that he died. And the kingdom was established in the hand of Solomon.

CHAPTER 3.

1 Solomon marries Pharaoh's daughter.
2 High places being in use, he sacrifices at Gibeon: 6 he chooses wisdom.

AND Solomon made affinity with Pharaoh king of Egypt, and took Pharaoh's daughter, and brought her into the city of David, until he had made an end of building his own house, and the house of the LORD, and ["]the wall of Jerusalem round about.

B.C. 1014.

CHAP. 2.

["] Lev. 20. 9.

Josh. 2. 19.

2 Sa. 1. 16.

Eze. 18. 13.

["] 1 Sa. 27. 2.

["] Pro. 15. 27.

["] Ps. 15. 4.

["] Eze. 17. 19.

["] Ps. 7. 16.

["] Pro. 25. 5.

CHAP. 3.

["] ch. 9. 15.

["] Lev. 17. 3.

Deu. 12. 2.

["] Den. 6. 5.

Deu. 30. 16.

Ps. 31. 23.

Ro. 8. 28.

1 Cor. 8. 3.

["] 1 Chr. 16. 39.

["] ch. 9. 2.

["] Nu. 12. 6.

Mat. 1. 20.

Mat. 2. 13.

["] Jn. 15. 7.

["] 2 Chr. 1. 8.

1 Or.

bounty.

["] 1 Chr. 29. 1.

["] Nu. 27. 17.

["] Deu. 7. 6.

["] Ge. 13. 16.

["] 2 Chr. 1. 10.

Pro. 2. 3.

Jam. 1. 5.

["] hearing.

["] Ps. 72. 1.

["] Heb. 5. 14.

["] Jam. 4. 3.

["] many days.

["] to hear.

["] 1 Jn. 5. 14.

["] ch. 4. 29.

ch. 5. 12.

ch. 10. 24.

Ec. 1. 16.

["] Mat. 6. 33.

Eph. 3. 20.

["] ch. 4. 21. 24.

Pro. 3. 16.

["] Or, hath not been.

2 Only ^bthe people sacrificed

high places, because there was a

house built unto the name of the

LORD, until those days.

3 And Solomon ["]loved the LORD

walking in the statutes of David

his father: only he sacrificed and

burnt incense in high places.

4 And the king went to Gibeon

to sacrifice there; ["]for that was the

great high place: a thousand burnt

offerings did Solomon offer upon

that altar.

5 ¶ In ["]Gibeon the LORD appeared

to Solomon ["]in a dream by night

and God said, Ask ["]what I shall

give thee.

6 And ["]Solomon said, Thou hast

showed unto thy servant David my

father great ["]mercy, according as

he walked before thee in truth, and

in righteousness, and in uprightness

of heart with thee; and thou hast

kept for him this great kindness,

that thou hast given him a son to

sit on his throne, as it is this day.

7 And now, O LORD my God, thou

hast made thy servant king instead

of David my father; ["]and I am but

a little child: I know not ^{how} to do

out or come in.

8 And thy servant ^{is} in the midst

of thy people which thou ["]hast

chosen, a great people, ["]that cannot

be numbered nor counted for their

multitude.

9 Give ["]therefore thy servant a

["]understanding heart ["]to judge thy

people, that I may ["]discern between

good and bad: for who is able to

judge this thy so great a people?

10 And the speech pleased the

LORD, that Solomon had asked this

thing.

11 And God said unto him, Be

cause thou hast asked this thing

and hast ["]not asked for thyself

["]long life; neither hast asked riches

for thyself, nor hast asked the life

of thine enemies; but hast asked

for thyself understanding ["]to discern

judgment;

12 Behold, ["]I have done according

to thy words: ["]lo, I have given thee

a wise and an understanding heart

so that there was none like thee

before thee, neither after thee shall

any arise like unto thee.

13 And I have also ["]given thee that

which thou hast not asked, both

["]riches and honour: so that there

["]shall not be any among the kings

like unto thee all thy days.

And if thou wilt walk in my statutes, to keep my statutes and my commandments, as thy father David did walk, then I will lengthen thy days.

And Solomon ¹awoke; and, behold, *it was a dream*. And he arose to Jerusalem, and stood before the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and offered up burnt offerings, and offered peace offerings, and ²made a feast to all his servants.

³Then came there two women ⁴who were ⁵harlots unto the king, ⁶and stood before him.

And the one woman said, O my lord, I and this woman dwell in this house; and I was delivered of a child with her in the house.

And it came to pass the third day after that I was delivered, that this woman was delivered also: *we were together; there was no longer with us in the house, save two in the house.*

And this woman's child died in the night; because she overlaid it. And she arose at midnight, and took my son from beside me, while thine handmaid slept, and hid it in her bosom, and laid her dead child in my bosom.

And when I arose in the morning to give my child suck, behold, it was dead: but when I had conferred it in the morning, behold, it was not my son which I did bear.

And the other woman said, Nay; but the living is my son, and the dead is thy son. And this said, Nay; but the dead is thy son, and the living is my son. Thus they came before the king.

Then said the king, The one saith, This is my son that liveth, and thy son is the dead: and the other saith, Nay; but thy son is dead, and my son is the living. And the king said, Bring me a sword. And they brought a sword before the king.

And the king said, Divide the living child in two, and give half to one, and half to the other.

Then spake the woman whose living child was unto the king, *her bowels yearned upon her, and she said, O my lord, give the living child, and in no wise divide it.* But the other said, Let it be neither mine nor thine, but divide it.

B.C. 1014.

CHAP. 3.

¹Ps. 91. 16.
²Pro. 3. 2.

³Gen. 41. 7.

⁴Gen. 40. 20
ch. 8. 65.

Esth. 1. 3.
Dan. 5. 1.

Mark 6. 21

⁵Deu. 23. 17

⁶Nu. 27. 2.

⁷Gen. 43. 30
Hos. 11. 8.

⁸were hot.

⁹Is. 11. 3.
Dan. 1. 17.

Dan. 5. 11.
Col. 2. 2, 3.

¹⁰in the
midst of
him.

CHAP. 4.

¹Or, the
chief
officer.

²Or, secre-
taries.

³2Sa. 8. 16.

⁴Or, remem-
brancer.

⁵ch. 2. 35.

⁶ch. 2. 27.

⁷2Sa. 8. 18.

⁸2Sa. 15. 37.
2Sa. 16. 16.

⁹ch. 5. 14.

¹⁰Or, levy.

¹¹Or, Ben-
hur.

¹²Or, Ben-
dekar.

¹³Or, Ben-
hesed.

¹⁴Or, Ben-
abina-
dab.

¹⁵Or, Ben-
geber.

¹⁶Nu. 32. 41.

¹⁷Deu. 3. 4.

27 Then the king answered and said, Give her the living child, and in no wise slay it: she is the mother thereof.

28 And all Israel heard of the judgment which the king had judged; and they feared the king: for they saw that *the wisdom of God was in him to do judgment.*

CHAPTER 4.

2 *Solomon's princes: 7 his twelve officers: 22 his daily provision suitable to the largeness and peace of his kingdom: 29 his wisdom.*

SO king Solomon was king over all Israel.

2 And these were the princes which he had; Azariah the son of Zadok ¹the priest;

3 Elihoreph and Ahiah, the sons of Shisha, ²scribes; ³Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud, the ⁴recorder.

4 And ⁵Benaiah the son of Jehoiada was over the host; and Zadok and ⁶Abiathar were the priests;

5 And Azariah the son of Nathan was over the officers; and Zabud the son of Nathan was ⁷principal officer, and ⁸the king's friend;

6 And Ahishar was over the household; and ⁹Adoniram the son of Abda was over the ¹⁰tribute.

7 ¶ And Solomon had twelve officers over all Israel, which provided victuals for the king and his household: each man his month in a year made provision.

8 And these are their names: ¹¹The son of Hur, in mount Ephraim:

9 ¹²The son of Dekar, in Makaz, and in Shaalbim, and Beth-shemesh, and Elon-beth-hanan:

10 ¹³The son of Hesed, in Aruboth; to him pertained Sochoh, and all the land of Hepher:

11 ¹⁴The son of Abinadab, in all the region of Dor; which had Taphath the daughter of Solomon to wife:

12 Baana the son of Ahilud; to him pertained Taanach and Megiddo, and all Beth-shean, which is by Zartanah beneath Jezreel, from Beth-shean to Abel-meholah, even unto the place that is beyond Jokneam:

13 ¹⁵The son of Geber, in Ramoth-gilead; to him pertained ¹⁶the towns of Jair the son of Manasseh, which are in Gilead; to him also pertained ¹⁷the region of Argob, which is in Bashan, threescore great cities with walls and brasen bars:

14 Ahinadab the son of Iddo *had*
¹⁰ Mahanaim:

15 Ahimaaz *was* in Naphtali; he also took Basmath the daughter of Solomon to wife:

16 Baanah the son of Hushai *was* in Asher and in Aloth:

17 Jehoshaphat the son of Paruah in Issachar:

18 Shimei the son of Elah in Benjamin:

19 Geber the son of Uri *was* in the country of Gilead, *in* the country of Sihon king of the Amorites, and of Og king of Bashan; and *he was* the only officer which *was* in the land.

20 ¶ Judah and Israel *were* many, *as* the sand which *is* by the sea in multitude, eating ^k and drinking, and making merry.

21 And Solomon reigned over all kingdoms from ^l the river unto the land of the Philistines, and unto the border of Egypt: they brought presents, and served Solomon all the days of his life.

22 ¶ And Solomon's ¹¹ provision for one day *was* thirty ¹² measures of fine flour, and threescore measures of meal,

23 Ten fat oxen, and twenty oxen out of the pastures, and an hundred sheep, beside harts, and roebucks, and fallow deer, and fatted fowl.

24 For he had dominion over all the region on this side the river, from Tiphshah even ^m to Azzah, over all the kings on this side the river: and he had peace on all sides round about him.

25 And Judah and Israel ⁿ dwelt ¹³ safely, every man under his vine and under his fig tree, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, all the days of Solomon.

26 ¶ And Solomon had forty thousand stalls of ^o horses for his chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen.

27 And those officers provided victual for king Solomon, and for all that came unto king Solomon's table, every man in his month: they lacked nothing.

28 Barley also and straw for the horses and ¹⁴ dromedaries brought they unto the place where the officers were, every man according to his charge.

29 ¶ And God gave Solomon wisdom and understanding exceeding much, and largeness of heart,

B.C. 1014.

CHAP. 4.

¹⁰ Or, to Mahanaim.

⁷ Deu. 3. 8.

⁷ Ge. 22. 17. Pro. 14. 28.

⁴ Ps. 72. 3. Mic. 4. 4.

⁷ Ge. 15. 18. Josh. 1. 4.

¹¹ bread.

¹² cors. A cor is about 75 gallons.

^m Ge. 10. 19.

ⁿ Jer. 23. 6.

¹³ confidently.

^o Deu. 17. 16.

¹⁴ Or, mules, or, swift beasts.

^p Gen. 25. 6. Job 1. 3. Matt. 2. 1.

^q Acts 7. 22.

^r Chr. 15. 19. Ps. 89. title.

^s 1 Chr. 2. 6. 1 Chr. 6. 33. Ps. 88. title.

^t Pro. 1. 1. Ec. 12. 9.

^u Song 1. 1.

^v ch. 10. 1. 2 Chr. 9. 1.

CHAP. 5.

^o 2 Sa. 5. 11. Amos 1. 9.

^h 2 Chr. 2. 3.

² 2 Sa. 7. 5.

⁴ 1 Chr. 22. 8.

² 2 Chr. 22. 9.

² 2 Chr. 2. 4.

¹ say.

² 2 Sa. 7. 13.

⁴ 2 Chr. 2. 8.

² say.

even as the sand that *is* on the shore.

30 And Solomon's wisdom exceeded the wisdom of all the children the east country, and all ^u the dom of Egypt.

31 For he *was* wiser than all men ^v than Ethan the Ezrahite, ^w Heman, and Chalcol, and Dathan the sons of Mahol: and his fame *was* in all nations round about.

32 And ^x he spake three thousand proverbs: and his ^y songs were thousand and five.

33 And he spake of trees, from cedar tree that *is* in Lebanon even unto the hyssop that springeth out of the wall: he spake also of beasts and of fowl, and of creeping things and of fishes.

34 And ^z there came of all people to hear the wisdom of Solomon from all kings of the earth, which had heard of his wisdom.

CHAPTER 5.

¹ Hiram sends to congratulate Solomon and furnishes timber to build temple. ¹³ Solomon's workmen and labourers.

AND Hiram king of Tyre sent his servants unto Solomon; for he had heard that they had anointed him king in the room of his father: ^a for Hiram *was* ever a lover of David.

2 And ^b Solomon sent to Hiram saying,

3 Thou knowest how that David my father could ^c not build an house unto the name of the LORD his God, ^d for the wars which were about him on every side, until the LORD put them under the sole of his feet.

4 But now the LORD my God has given me ^e rest on every side, so that there *is* neither adversary nor enemy occurrent.

5 And, ^f behold, I ^g purpose to build an house unto the name of the LORD my God, as ^h the LORD spake unto David my father, saying, Thy son whom I will set upon thy throne in thy room, he shall build an house unto my name.

6 Now therefore command that they hew me ⁱ cedar trees out of Lebanon; and my servants shall be with thy servants: and unto them will I give hire for thy servants according to all that thou shalt appoint: for thou knowest that there *is* not among us any that can

to hew timber like unto the
donians.

¶ And it came to pass, when
ram heard the words of Solomon,
at he rejoiced greatly, and said,
essed be the LORD this day, which
th given unto David a wise son
er this great people.

And Hiram sent to Solomon, say-
g, I have ³considered the things
ich thou sentest to me for: and
will do all thy desire concerning
ber of cedar, and concerning
ber of fir.

My servants shall bring *them*
own from Lebanon ¹unto the sea;
and I will convey them by sea in
ats unto the place that thou
alt ⁴appoint me, and will cause
em to be discharged there, and
ou shalt receive *them*: and thou
alt accomplish my desire, ¹in
ring food for my household.

So Hiram gave Solomon cedar
es and fir trees, according to all
s desire.

And ^mSolomon gave Hiram
enty thousand ⁵measures of
eat for food to his household,
d ⁶twenty measures of pure oil:
as gave Solomon to Hiram year
year.

2 And the LORD gave Solomon
dom, as ⁿhe promised him: and
ere was peace between Hiram and
olomon; and they two made a
ague together.

¶ And king Solomon raised a
y out of all Israel; and the
ry was thirty thousand men.

4 And he sent them to Lebanon,
a thousand a month by courses;
month they were in Lebanon,
d two months at home: and
doniram was over the levy.

5 And Solomon had threescore
d ten thousand that bare bur-
ens, and fourscore thousand
wers in the mountains;

6 Besides the chief of Solomon's
icers which were over the work,
ree thousand and three hundred,
ich ruled over the people that
ought in the work.

7 And the king commanded, and
ey brought great stones, costly
nes, and hewed stones, to lay
e foundation of the house.

8 And Solomon's builders and
ram's builders did hew *them*,
d the ⁸stone-squarers: so they
pared timber and stones to
ild the house.

B.C. 1014.

CHAP. 5.

1 Ezek. 27. 5.

2 heard.

3 Judg. 3. 5.

4 2 Chr. 2. 16

5 send.

6 Ezra 3. 7.

7 Eze. 27. 17.

8 Acts 12. 2.)

9 2 Chr. 2. 10

10 5 cors.

11 That is,

12 about

13 42,500

14 bolls.

15 6 About

16 1560

17 gallons,

18 wine

19 measure.

20 ch. 3. 12.

21 7 tribute of

22 men.

23 ch. 12. 18.

24 8 Or,

25 Giblites.

26 Ezek. 27. 9

CHAP. 6.

1 Of the

2 sacred

3 year:

4 about the

5 end of

6 April.

7 2 built.

8 Eze. 41. 1.

9 3 Or, win-

10 dows

11 broad

12 within,

13 and nar-

14 row with-

15 out: or,

16 skewed

17 and

18 closed.

19 Eze. 40. 16.

20 4 Or, upon,

21 or, join-

22 ing to.

23 5 floors.

24 6 Or, Holy

25 of holies.

26 7 ribs.

27 8 narrow-

28 ings, or,

29 rebate-

30 9 ments.

31 10 shoulder.

32 11 Or, the

33 vault

34 beams

35 and the

36 ceilings

37 with

38 cedar.

CHAPTER 6.

1 The building of Solomon's temple: 5 the
chambers thereof: 11 God's promise
unto it: 15 the cieling and adorning of
it: 23 the cherubim.

AND it came to pass, in the four
hundred and eightieth year
after the children of Israel were
come out of the land of Egypt, in
the fourth year of Solomon's reign
over Israel, in the month Zif,
which is the second ¹month, that he
²began to build the house of the
LORD.

2 And ^athe house which king Solo-
mon built for the LORD, the length
thereof was threescore cubits, and
the breadth thereof twenty cubits,
and the height thereof thirty
cubits.

3 And the porch before the temple
of the house, twenty cubits was
the length thereof, according to the
breadth of the house; and ten
cubits was the breadth thereof
before the house.

4 And for the house he made
³windows of narrow lights.

5 And ⁴against the wall of the
house he built ⁵chambers round
about, against the walls of the
house round about, both of the
temple and of the ⁶oracle: and he
made ⁷chambers round about.

6 The nethermost chamber was
five cubits broad, and the middle
was six cubits broad, and the third
was seven cubits broad: for with-
out in the wall of the house he
made ⁸narrowed rests round about,
that the beams should not be
fastened in the walls of the
house.

7 And the house, when it was in
building, was built of stone made
ready before it was brought thither:
so that there was neither hammer
nor ax nor any tool of iron
heard in the house while it was
in building.

8 The door for the middle cham-
ber was in the right ⁹side of the
house: and they went up with
winding stairs into the middle
chamber, and out of the middle
into the third.

9 So he built the house, and
finished it; and covered the house
¹⁰with beams and boards of cedar.

10 And then he built chambers
against all the house, five cubits
high: and they rested on the house
with timber of cedar

11 ¶ And the word of the LORD came to Solomon, saying,

12 *Concerning* this house which thou art in building, if thou wilt walk in my statutes, and execute my judgments, and keep all my commandments to walk in them; then will I perform my word with thee, which I spake unto David thy father:

13 And ^bI will dwell among the children of Israel, and will not ^cforsake my people Israel.

14 So Solomon built the house, and finished it.

15 And he built the walls of the house within with boards of cedar, ¹¹both the floor of the house, and the walls of the cieling: and he covered *them* on the inside with wood, and covered the floor of the house with planks of fir.

16 And he built twenty cubits on the sides of the house, both the floor and the walls with boards of cedar: he even built *them* for it within, *even* for the oracle, *even* for the ^dmost holy place.

17 And the house, that is, the temple before it, was forty cubits long

18 And the cedar of the house within *was* carved with ¹²knops and ¹³open flowers: all *was* cedar; there was no stone seen.

19 And the oracle he prepared in the house within, to ^eset there the ark of the covenant of the LORD.

20 And the oracle in the fore part *was* twenty cubits in length, and twenty cubits in breadth, and twenty cubits in the height thereof: and he overlaid it with ¹⁴pure gold; and so covered the altar *which was* of cedar.

21 So Solomon overlaid the house within with pure gold: and he made a partition by the chains of gold before the oracle; and he overlaid it with gold.

22 And the whole house he overlaid with gold, until he had finished all the house: also ^fthe whole altar that *was* by the oracle he overlaid with gold.

23 ¶ And within the oracle ^ghe made two cherubim of ¹⁵olive tree, each ten cubits high

24 And five cubits *was* the one wing of the cherub, and five cubits the other wing of the cherub: from the uttermost part of the one wing

B.C. 1005.

CHAP. 6.

^b2 Cor. 6.16

Rev. 21. 3.

^c Deu. 31.6.

¹¹ Or, from the floor of the house unto the walls, etc. and so, ver. 16.

^d Lev. 16. 2.

¹² Or, gourds.

¹³ openings of flowers.

^e Ex. 40. 20.

¹⁴ shut up.

^f Ex. 30. 1.

^g Ex. 37. 7-9.

¹⁵ trees of oil, or, oily trees.

¹⁶ Or, the cherubim stretched forth their wings. Ex. 37. 9.

¹⁷ openings of flowers.

^A John 10. 7.

¹⁸ Or, five-square.

¹⁹ Or, leaves of the doors.

²⁰ openings of flowers.

²¹ Or, four-square.

ⁱ Eze. 41. 23.

²² About the end of October.

²³ Or, with all the appurtenances thereof, and with all the ordinances thereof.

unto the uttermost part of other *were* ten cubits.

25 And the other cherub *was* cubits: both the cherubim *were* one measure and one size.

26 The height of the one *cherub was* ten cubits, and so *was it* of other cherub.

27 And he set the cherubim in the inner house: and ¹⁶stretched forth the wings of cherubim, so that the wing of one touched the *one* wall, and wing of the other cherub touched the other wall; and their wings touched one another in the middle of the house.

28 And he overlaid the cherubim with gold.

29 And he carved all the wall of the house round about with carvings of cherubim and palm trees, and ¹⁷open flowers, within without.

30 And the floor of the house overlaid with gold, within without.

31 ¶ And for the ^hentering of oracle he made doors of olive trees the lintel and side posts *were* fifth part of the wall.

32 The ¹⁹two doors also *were* olive tree; and he carved upon them carvings of cherubim, palm trees and ²⁰open flowers, overlaid *them* with gold, and spread gold upon the cherubim, and upon the palm trees.

33 So also made he for the door of the temple posts of olive trees ²¹a fourth part of the wall.

34 And the two doors *were* of tree: the two leaves of the door *were* folding, and the leaves of the other door *were* folding.

35 And he carved *thereon* cherubim and palm trees and open flowers, and covered *them* with gold fit upon the carved work.

36 And he built the inner court with three rows of hewed stones and a row of cedar beams.

37 ¶ In the fourth year was the foundation of the house of LORD laid, in the month Zif:

38 And in the eleventh year ²²the month Bul, which is the eighth month, was the house finished ²³throughout all the parts thereof, and according to all the fashion of it. So was he seven years in building it.

CHAPTER 7.

building of Solomon's house, 2 of the house of Lebanon, 8 of the house for Hiram's daughter. 13 Hiram's works.

UT Solomon was building his own house ^athirteen years, and he finished all his house.

¶ He built also the house of the forest of Lebanon; the length thereof was an hundred cubits, and the breadth thereof fifty cubits, and the height thereof thirty cubits, in four rows of cedar pillars, with cedar beams upon the pillars.

And it was covered with cedar above upon the ¹beams, that lay on twenty-five pillars, fifteen in a row. And there were windows in three ranks, and ²light was against light in three ranks.

And all the ³doors and posts were square, with the windows: and light was against light in three ranks.

¶ And he made a porch of pillars; the length thereof was fifty cubits, and the breadth thereof thirty cubits: and the porch was before them; and the other pillars and the thick beam were ⁵before the porch.

Then he made a porch for ^bthe throne where he might judge, even the porch of judgment: and it was covered with cedar ⁶from one side the floor to the other.

And his house where he dwelt and another court within the porch, which was of the like work. Solomon made also an house for Hiram's daughter, ^cwhom he had taken to wife, like unto this porch.

All these were of costly stones, according to the measures of hewed stones, sawed with saws, within and without, even from the foundation unto the coping, and so on the side toward the great court.

And the foundation was of costly stones, even great stones, of ten cubits, and stones of eight cubits.

And above were costly stones, after the measures of hewed stones, and cedars.

And the great court round about was with three rows of hewed stones, and a row of cedar beams, for the inner court of the house of the LORD, ^dand for the porch of the house.

¶ And king Solomon sent and fetched Hiram ^eout of Tyre.

B.C. 1005.

CHAP. 7.

^a ch. 9. 10.

¹ ribs.

² sight against sight.

³ Or, spaces and pillars were square in prospect.

⁴ Or, according to them.

⁵ Or, according to them.

⁶ Ps. 122. 5. Pro. 20. 8.

⁶ from floor to floor.

^c ch. 3. 1.

^d Jn. 10. 23. Acts 3. 11.

^e 2 Chr. 4. 11. Hiram.

^f 2 Chr. 2. 14

⁷ the son of a widow woman.

⁸ 2 Chr. 4. 16

⁹ Ex. 31. 3.

¹⁰ fashioned

¹¹ 2 Ki. 25. 17.

¹² 2 Chr. 3. 15

¹³ 2 Chr. 4. 12

¹⁴ Jer. 52. 21

¹⁵ 2 Chr. 3. 16

¹⁶ 2 Chr. 4. 13

¹⁷ Jer. 52. 23

¹⁸ 2 Chr. 3. 17

¹⁹ ch. 6. 3.

²⁰ That is, He shall establish.

²¹ That is, In it is strength.

²² 2 Kin. 25. 13.

²³ 2 Chr. 4. 2

²⁴ Jer. 52. 17.

²⁵ from his brim to his brim.

²⁶ 2 Chr. 4. 3.

²⁷ 2 Chr. 4. 4. 5

²⁸ Jer. 52. 20.

14 He ^fwas ⁷a widow's son of the tribe of Naphtali, and ⁹his father was a man of Tyre, a worker in brass: and ^hhe was filled with wisdom and understanding, and cunning to work all works in brass. And he came to king Solomon, and wrought all his work.

15 For he ⁸cast ⁴two pillars of brass, of eighteen cubits high apiece; and a line of twelve cubits did compass either of them about.

16 And he made two chapiters of molten brass, to set upon the tops of the pillars: the height of the one chapter was five cubits, and the height of the other chapter was five cubits:

17 And nets of checker-work, and wreaths of chain-work, for the chapiters which were upon the top of the pillars: seven for the one chapter, and seven for the other chapter.

18 And he made the pillars, and two rows round about upon the one net-work, to cover the chapiters that were upon the top with pomegranates: and so did he for the other chapter.

19 And the chapiters that were upon the top of the pillars were of lily-work in the porch, four cubits.

20 And the chapiters upon the two pillars had pomegranates also above, over against the belly which was by the net-work; and the pomegranates were ^jtwo hundred, in rows round about upon the other chapter.

21 And ^khe set up the pillars in ¹the porch of the temple: and he set up the right pillar, and called the name thereof ⁹Jachin; and he set up the left pillar, and called the name thereof ¹⁰Boaz.

22 And upon the top of the pillars was lily-work: so was the work of the pillars finished.

23 ¶ And he made ^ma molten sea, ten cubits ¹¹from the one brim to the other: it was round all about, and his height was five cubits; and a line of thirty cubits did compass it round about.

24 And under the brim of it round about there were knops compassing it, ten in a cubit, ⁿcompassing the sea round about: the knops were cast in two rows when it was cast.

25 It stood upon ^otwelve oxen, three looking toward the north, and

three looking toward the west, and three looking toward the south; and three looking toward the east; and the sea *was set* above upon them, and all their hinder parts *were* inward.

26 And it *was* an hand-breadth thick, and the brim thereof *was* wrought like the brim of a cup, with flowers of lilies: it contained ¹²two thousand baths.

27 ¶ And he made ten bases of brass; four cubits *was* the length of one base, and four cubits the breadth thereof, and three cubits the height of it.

28 And the work of the bases *was* on this manner: they had ^pborders, and the borders *were* between the ledges:

29 And on the borders that *were* between the ledges *were* ^qlions, oxen, and cherubim: and upon the ledges *there was* a base above: and beneath the lions and oxen *were* certain additions made of thin work.

30 And every base had four brasen wheels, and plates of brass; and the four corners thereof had undersetters: under the laver *were* undersetters molten, at the side of every addition.

31 And the mouth of it within the chapter and above *was* a cubit: but the mouth thereof *was* round, *after* the work of the base, a cubit and an half: and also upon the mouth of it *were* gravings with their borders, four-square, not round.

32 And under the borders *were* four wheels; and the axletrees of the wheels *were* ¹³joined to the base: and the height of a wheel *was* a cubit and half a cubit.

33 And the work of the wheels *was* like the work of a chariot wheel; their axletrees, and their naves, and their felloes, and their spokes, *were* all molten.

34 And *there were* four undersetters to the four corners of one base: and the undersetters *were* of the very base itself.

35 And in the top of the base *was* there a round compass of half a cubit high: and on the top of the base the ledges thereof and the borders thereof *were* of the same.

36 For on the plates of the ¹⁴ledges thereof, and on the borders thereof, he graved cherubim, lions, and

B.C. 1005.

CHAP. 7.

¹² There were but 2000 baths in it usually, but when quite filled it contained 3000, or 22,210 gallons, wine measure.
2 Chr. 4. 5.

^pshootings

^qGen. 3. 24. ch. 6. 35. Ps. 18. 10. Rev. 4. 6-8

¹³ in the base.

¹⁴ hands, or handles

¹⁵ nakedness.

^rEx. 30. 17.

2 Chr. 4. 6. Tit. 3. 5.

¹⁶ shoulder

¹⁷ upon the face of the pillars.

^sEx. 27. 3.

¹⁸ made bright, or, scoured.

¹⁹ 2 Chr. 4. 17

¹⁹ in the thickness of the ground.

^uGen. 33. 17

^vJos. 3. 16.

²⁰ for the exceeding multitude

²¹ searched 1 Chr. 22. 14.

^wEx. 37. 25.

^xEx. 37. 10.

^yEx. 25. 30. Lev. 24. 5.

²² ash pans

palm trees, according to the ¹⁵p portion of every one, and addition round about.

37 After this manner he made ten bases: all of them had casting, one measure, and one size.

38 Then ^rmade he ten lavers of brass: one laver contained for baths: and every laver was four cubits: and upon every one of the ten bases one laver.

39 And he put five bases on the right ¹⁶side of the house, and five the left side of the house: and set the sea on the right side of the house eastward over against the south.

40 ¶ And Hiram made the laver and the shovels, and the basins. So Hiram made an end of doing all the work that he made king Solomon for the house of the LORD.

41 The two pillars, and the ten bowls of the chapiters that *were* on the top of the two pillars; and the two net-works, to cover the two bowls of the chapiters which *were* upon the top of the pillars;

42 And four hundred pomegranates for the two net-works, and two rows of pomegranates for one net-work, to cover the two bowls of the chapiters that *were* ¹⁷upon the pillars;

43 And the ten bases, and the ten lavers on the bases;

44 And one sea, and twelve oxen under the sea;

45 And ^sthe pots, and the shovels and the basins: and all the vessels, which Hiram made to king Solomon for the house of the LORD *were* of ¹⁸bright brass.

46 In ^tthe plain of Jordan did the king cast them, ¹⁹in the clay ground ^ubetween Succoth and ^vZarthan.

47 And Solomon left all the vessels *unweighed*, ²⁰because they *were* exceeding many: neither was the weight of the brass ²¹found out.

48 And Solomon made all the vessels that *pertained* unto the house of the LORD: the ^waltar of gold, and ^xthe table of gold, whereupon ^ythe shewbread *was*,

49 And the candlesticks of pure gold, five on the right side, and five on the left, before the oracle, with the flowers, and the lamps, and the tongs, of gold;

50 And the bowls, and the snuffers, and the basins, and the spoons, and the ²²censers, of pure gold; and the

ages of gold, both for the doors of the inner house, the most holy place, and for the doors of the house, to wit, of the temple.

1 So was ended all the work that king Solomon made for the house of the LORD. And Solomon brought up the ²³ things which David his father had dedicated; even the silver, and the gold, and the vessels, did he put among the treasures of the house of the LORD.

CHAPTER 8.

The dedication of the temple. 12, 55 Solomon's blessing: 22 his prayer: 62 his sacrifice of peace offerings. 65 The people joyful.

WHEN Solomon assembled the elders of Israel, and all the heads of the tribes, the ¹ chief of the fathers of the children of Israel, unto king Solomon in Jerusalem, that ^a they might bring up the ark of the covenant of the LORD ^b out of the city of David, which is Zion.

2 And all the men of Israel assembled themselves unto king Solomon at the feast ^c in the month Ethanim, which is the seventh month.

3 And all the elders of Israel came, and the priests took up the ark.

4 And they brought up the ark of the LORD, ^e and the tabernacle of the congregation, and all the holy vessels that were in the tabernacle, even those did the priests and the Levites bring up.

5 And king Solomon, and all the congregation of Israel, that were assembled unto him, were with him before the ark, sacrificing sheep and oxen, that could not be told nor numbered for multitude.

6 And the priests brought in the ark of the covenant of the LORD unto ^f his place, into the oracle of the house, to the most holy place, even ^g under the wings of the cherubim.

7 For the cherubim spread forth their two wings over the place of the ark, and the cherubim covered the ark and the staves thereof above.

8 And they ^h drew out the staves, that the ² ends of the staves were seen out in the ³ holy place before the oracle, and they were not seen without: and there they are unto this day.

9 There ⁱ was nothing in the ark save the two tables of stone, which

B.C. 1005.

CHAP. 7.

²³ holy things of David.

CHAP. 8.

1 princes.

^a 2Sa. 6. 17.^b 2Sa. 5. 7.

^c Lev. 23. 34
Deu. 16. 13
2Chr. 7. 8.

^d Nu. 4. 15.
Deu. 31. 9.
Josh. 3. 3, 6.

^e 1Chr. 15. 14.

^f ch. 3. 4.
2Chr. 1. 3.

^g Ex. 26. 33.^h ch. 6. 27.ⁱ Ex. 25. 14.

2 beads.

^j Or, ark.
2Chr. 5. 9.

^k Ex. 25. 21.
Deu. 10. 2.

^l Deu. 10. 5.
Heb. 9. 4.

^m Ex. 40. 20.

ⁿ Or, where
Ex. 34. 27.
Deu. 4. 13.

^o Lev. 16. 2.
Ps. 18. 11.
Ps. 97. 2.

^p Ps. 132. 14.

^q Jos. 22. 6.
2Sa. 6. 18.

^r Lu. 1. 68.^s 2Chr. 6. 5.^t De. 12. 11.^u De. 31. 26.^v 2Chr. 6. 12

Moses ^k put there at Horeb, ⁴ when the LORD made a covenant with the children of Israel, when they came out of the land of Egypt.

10 And it came to pass, when the priests were come out of the holy place, that the cloud filled the house of the LORD,

11 So that the priests could not stand to minister because of the cloud: for the glory of the LORD had filled the house of the LORD.

12 ¶ Then spake Solomon, The LORD said that he would dwell ^l in the thick darkness.

13 I have surely built thee an house to dwell in, ^m a settled place for thee to abide in for ever.

14 And the king turned his face about, and ⁿ blessed all the congregation of Israel: (and all the congregation of Israel stood:)

15 And he said, ^o Blessed be the LORD God of Israel, which spake with his mouth unto David my father, and hath with his hand fulfilled it, saying,

16 Since ^p the day that I brought forth my people Israel out of Egypt, I chose no city out of all the tribes of Israel to build an house, that ^q my name might be therein; but I chose David to be over my people Israel.

17 And it was in the heart of David my father to build an house for the name of the LORD God of Israel.

18 And the LORD said unto David my father, Whereas it was in thine heart to build an house unto my name, thou didst well that it was in thine heart:

19 Nevertheless thou shalt not build the house; but thy son, that shall come forth out of thy loins, he shall build the house unto my name.

20 And the LORD hath performed his word that he spake; and I am risen up in the room of David my father, and sit on the throne of Israel, as the LORD promised, and have built an house for the name of the LORD God of Israel.

21 And I have set there a place for the ark, wherein is ^r the covenant of the LORD, which he made with our fathers, when he brought them out of the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ And Solomon stood before ^s the altar of the LORD, in the presence of all the congregation of

Israel, and spread forth his hands toward heaven :

23 And he said, LORD God of Israel, ^tthere is no God like thee, in heaven above, or on earth beneath, ^uwho keepest covenant and mercy with thy servants that ^vwalk before thee with all their heart ;

24 Who hast kept with thy servant David my father that thou promisedst him : thou spakest also with thy mouth, and hast fulfilled it with thine hand, as it is this day.

25 Therefore now, LORD God of Israel, keep with thy servant David my father that thou promisedst him, saying, ⁵There shall not fail thee a man in my sight to sit on the throne of Israel ; ⁶so that thy children take heed to their way, that they walk before me as thou hast walked before me.

26 And ^wnow, O God of Israel, let thy word, I pray thee, be verified, which thou spakest unto thy servant David my father.

27 But ^xwill God indeed dwell on the earth ? Behold, the heaven, and ^yheaven of heavens, cannot contain thee ; how much less this house that I have builded !

28 Yet have thou respect unto ^zthe prayer of thy servant, and to his supplication, O LORD my God, to hearken unto the cry and to the prayer which thy servant prayeth before thee to-day.

29 That thine eyes may be open toward this house night and day, *even* toward the place of which thou hast said, My name shall be there ; that thou mayest hearken unto the prayer which thy servant ^ashall make ⁷toward this place.

30 And ^bhearken thou to the supplication of thy servant, and of thy people Israel, when they shall pray ⁸toward this place : and hear thou in heaven thy dwelling place ; and when thou hearest, ^cforgive.

31 ¶ If any man trespass against his neighbour, ⁹and an oath be laid upon him to cause him to swear, and the oath come before thine altar in this house :

32 Then hear thou in heaven, and do, and judge thy servants, ^dcondemning the wicked, to bring his way upon his head ; and justifying the righteous, to give him according to his righteousness.

33 ¶ When ^ethy people Israel be

B.C. 1004.

CHAP. 8.

^fEx. 15. 11.

^gDeu. 7. 9.

Neh. 1. 5.

Dan. 9. 4.

^hGen. 17. 1.

2 Ki. 20. 3.

ⁱThere

shall not

be cut off

unto thee

a man

from my

sight.

Ps. 132. 12.

^konly if.

^l2Sa. 7. 25.

^m2Chr. 2. 6.

Ps. 113. 4.

Is. 66. 1.

Jer. 23. 24.

Acts 7. 49.

Acts 17. 24

ⁿ2Cor. 12. 2

^oPhil. 4. 6.

^pDan. 6. 10.

^qOr, in this

place.

^r2Chr. 20. 9

Neh. 1. 6.

^sOr, in this

place.

^tPs. 85. 2.

Mat. 6. 12.

^uand he

require

an oath

of him.

^vDeu. 25. 1.

^wDeu. 28. 25

^xLev. 26. 39.

^yOr,

toward.

^zPs. 27. 11.

Ps. 94. 12.

Is. 35. 8.

Hos. 2. 21.

^a1Sa. 12. 23.

^bLev. 26. 16.

Deu. 23.

21-52.

^cOr,

jurisdiction.

^d1Sa. 16. 7.

1Chr. 24. 9

Ps. 11. 4.

Jer. 17. 10.

Acts 1. 24.

^eDe. 3. 24.

^f1Sa. 17. 46.

2Ki. 19. 19

Ps. 67. 2.

^gPs. 102. 15

smitten down before the enemy because they have sinned against thee, and ^fshall turn again to thee and confess thy name, and ^gpray and make supplication unto thee ¹⁰in this house :

34 Then hear thou in heaven, and forgive the sin of thy people Israel, and bring them again unto the land which thou gavest unto the fathers.

35 ¶ When heaven is shut up, and there is no rain, because the people have sinned against thee ; if the people pray toward this place, and confess thy name, and turn from their sin, when thou afflictest them :

36 Then hear thou in heaven, and forgive the sin of thy servants, and of thy people Israel, that thou ^hteach them ⁱthe good way wherein they should walk, and give rain upon thy land, which thou hast given to thy people for an inheritance.

37 ¶ If ^jthere be in the land famine, if there be pestilence, blasting, mildew, locust, *or* if there be caterpillar ; if their enemy besiege them in the land of the ¹¹cities ; whatsoever plague, whatsoever sickness *there be* ;

38 What prayer and supplicationsoever be *made* by any man, *or* by all thy people Israel, which shall know every man the plague of his own heart, and spread forth his hands toward this house :

39 Then hear thou in heaven thy dwelling place, and forgive, and do, and give to every man according to his ways, whose heart thou knowest ; (for thou, *even* thou only knowest ^jthe hearts of all the children of men ;)

40 That they may fear thee all the days that they live in the land which thou gavest unto our fathers.

41 ¶ Moreover concerning the stranger, that *is* not of thy people Israel, but cometh out of a far country for thy name's sake ;

42 (For they shall hear of thy great name, and of thy ^kstrong hand, and of thy stretched-out arm ;) when he shall come and pray toward this house :

43 Hear thou in heaven thy dwelling place, and do according to all that the stranger calleth to thee for ; ^lthat all people of the earth may know thy name, to fear ^mthee as *do* thy people Israel ; and that

they may know that ¹²this house, which I have builded, is called by my name.

¹⁴ ¶ If thy people go out to battle against their enemy, whithersoever thou shalt send them, and shall pray unto the LORD ¹³toward the city which thou hast chosen, and toward the house that I have built for thy name:

¹⁵ Then hear thou in heaven their prayer and their supplication, and maintain their ¹⁴cause.

¹⁶ If they sin against thee, (^afor there is no man that sinneth not,) and thou be angry with them, and deliver them to the enemy, so that they carry them away captives unto the land of the enemy, far or near;

¹⁷ Yet ^oif they shall ¹⁵bethink themselves in the land whither they were carried captives, and repent, and make supplication unto thee in the land of them that carried them captives, ^psaying, We have sinned, and have done perversely, we have committed wickedness;

¹⁸ And so ^qreturn unto thee with all their heart, and with all their soul, in the land of their enemies which led them away captive, and pray unto thee toward their land which thou gavest unto their fathers, the city which thou hast chosen, and the house which I have built for thy name:

¹⁹ Then hear thou their prayer and their supplication in heaven thy dwelling place, and maintain their ¹⁶cause,

²⁰ And forgive thy people that have sinned against thee, and all their transgressions wherein they have transgressed against thee, and give them compassion before them who carried them captive, that they may have compassion on them:

²¹ For they be thy people, and thine inheritance, which thou broughtest forth out of Egypt, from the midst of the furnace of iron:

²² That thine eyes may be open unto the supplication of thy servant, and unto the supplication of thy people Israel, to hearken unto them in all that they call for unto thee.

²³ For thou didst separate them from among all the people of the earth, to be thine inheritance, as thou spakest by the hand of Moses thy servant, when thou broughtest

B.C. 1004.

CHAP. 8.

¹² Thy name is called upon this house.

¹³ the way of the city

¹⁴ Or, right

^a 2 Chr. 6. 36
Job 14. 4
Job 9. 2.
Ps. 130. 3.
Ps. 143. 2.
Pro. 20. 9.
Ec. 7. 20.
Jam. 3. 2.
1 Jn. 1. 8.

^o Lev. 26. 40.

¹⁵ bring back to their heart.

^p Neh. 1. 6.
Ps. 106. 6.
Dan. 9. 5.

^q Jer. 29. 12.

^r Dan. 6. 10.

¹⁶ Or, right

^s Ezra 7. 6.
Ps. 106. 45.

² Sa. 6. 18.

^u De. 12. 10.
Jos. 21. 45.
Jos. 23. 14.

¹⁷ fallen.

^v De. 31. 6.

^w Ps. 119. 36.
Jer. 10. 23.
2 Cor. 3. 5.

¹⁸ the thing of a day in his day.

^x Jos. 4. 24.
1 Sa. 17. 46.
2 Ki. 19. 19.

^y De. 4. 35.

^z ch. 11. 4.
2 Ki. 20. 3.

our fathers out of Egypt, O Lord God.

⁵⁴ ¶ And it was so, that when Solomon had made an end of praying all this prayer and supplication unto the LORD, he arose from before the altar of the LORD, from kneeling on his knees with his hands spread up to heaven.

⁵⁵ And he stood, and blessed all the congregation of Israel with a loud voice, saying,

⁵⁶ Blessed be the LORD, that hath given rest unto his people Israel, according to all that he promised: there hath not ¹⁷failed one word of all his good promise, which he promised by the hand of Moses his servant.

⁵⁷ The LORD our God be with us, as he was with our fathers: let him not leave us, nor forsake us;

⁵⁸ That he may ^uincline our hearts unto him, to walk in all his ways, and to keep his commandments, and his statutes, and his judgments, which he commanded our fathers.

⁵⁹ And let these my words, where-with I have made supplication before the LORD, be nigh unto the LORD our God day and night, that he maintain the cause of his servant, and the cause of his people Israel ¹⁸at all times, as the matter shall require:

⁶⁰ That ^xall the people of the earth may know that ^ythe LORD is God, and that there is none else.

⁶¹ Let your ^zheart therefore be perfect with the LORD our God, to walk in his statutes, and to keep his commandments, as at this day.

⁶² ¶ And the king, and all Israel with him, offered sacrifice before the LORD.

⁶³ And Solomon offered a sacrifice of peace offerings, which he offered unto the LORD, two and twenty thousand oxen, and an hundred and twenty thousand sheep. So the king and all the children of Israel dedicated the house of the LORD.

⁶⁴ The same day did the king hallow the middle of the court that was before the house of the LORD: for there he offered burnt offerings, and meat offerings, and the fat of the peace offerings; because the brasen altar that was before the LORD was too little to receive the burnt offerings, and meat offerings, and the fat of the peace offerings.

⁶⁵ ¶ And at that time Solomon

held ^aa feast, and all Israel with him, a great congregation, from ^bthe entering in of Hamath unto ^cthe river of Egypt, before the LORD our God, seven days and seven days, even fourteen days.

66 On the eighth day he sent the people away: and they ¹⁹blessed the king, and went unto their tents joyful and glad of heart, for all the goodness that the LORD had done for David his servant, and for Israel his people.

CHAPTER 9.

1 *God's covenant, in a second vision, with Solomon.* 10 *The mutual presents of Solomon and Hiram.* 25 *Solomon's yearly sacrifices.*

AND ^ait came to pass, when Solomon had finished the building of the house of the LORD, ^band the king's house, and all ^cSolomon's desire which he was pleased to do,

2 That the LORD appeared to Solomon the second time, ^das he had appeared unto him at Gibeon.

3 And the LORD said unto him, ^eI have heard thy prayer and thy supplication that thou hast made before me: I have hallowed this house which thou hast built, ^fto put my name there for ever; ^gand mine eyes and mine heart shall be there perpetually.

4 And if thou wilt ^hwalk before me, as David thy father walked, in integrity of heart, and in uprightness, to do according to all that I have commanded thee, and wilt keep my statutes and my judgments;

5 Then I will establish the throne of thy kingdom upon Israel forever, ⁱas I promised to David thy father, saying, There shall not fail thee a man upon the throne of Israel.

6 But ^jif ye shall at all turn from following me, ye or your children, and will not keep my commandments and my statutes which I have set before you, but go and serve other gods, and worship them;

7 Then ^kwill I cut off Israel out of the land which I have given them; and this house, which I have hallowed ^lfor my name, will I cast out of my sight; ^mand Israel shall be a proverb and a byword among all people:

8 And ⁿat this house, which is high, every one that passeth by it shall be astonished, and shall hiss; and they shall say, ^oWhy hath the LORD

B.C. 992.

CHAP. 8.

^a Lev. 23.34^b Nu. 34. 8.^c Jos. 13. 5.^d Judg. 3. 3.^e 2 Ki. 14. 25^f Gen. 15.18^g Nu. 34. 5.^h Or,

thanked.

CHAP. 9.

^a 2 Chr. 7.11^b ch. 7. 1.^c 2 Chr. 8.6.^d ch. 3. 5.^e 2 Ki. 20.5.^f Ps. 10. 17.^g Ps. 34. 17.^h ch. 8. 29.ⁱ De. 11.12.^j Gen. 17.1.^k 2 Sam. 7.

12, 16.

^l Ps. 132.12.^m 2 Sa. 7.14.ⁿ 2 Chr. 7.

19, 20.

^o Ps. 89. 30.^p De. 4. 26.^q 2 Ki. 17.23^r 2 Ki. 25.21^s Jer. 7. 14.^t De. 28.37.^u Ps. 44. 14.^v 2 Chr. 7.21^w Jer. 22. 8.

1 Which

were in-

habited

by

Canaan-

ites.

^x 2 Chr. 8.2.^y were not

right in

his eyes.

^z That is,

displeas-

ing; or,

dirty.

^{aa} ch. 5. 13.^{ab} 2 Sa. 5. 9.^{ac} Jos. 19.36.^{ad} Jos. 17.11.^{ae} Judg. 1.29.^{af} Jos. 16.10.^{ag} Jos. 21.22.^{ah} Jos. 19.44.^{ai} the desire

of Solo-

mon

which he

desired.

^{aj} Jud. 1.21.^{ak} Jud. 3. 1.

done thus unto this land, and this house?

9 And they shall answer, Because they forsook the LORD their God who brought forth their fathers out of the land of Egypt, and have taken hold upon other gods, and have worshipped them, and served them: therefore hath the LORD brought upon them all this evil.

10 ¶ And it came to pass at the end of twenty years, when Solomon had built the two houses, the house of the LORD, and the king's house,

11 (Now Hiram the king of Tyre had furnished Solomon with cedar trees and fir trees, and with gold according to all his desire,) that then king Solomon gave Hiram twenty cities ¹in the land of Galilee.

12 And Hiram came out from Tyre to see the cities which Solomon had given him; and they ²pleased him not.

13 And he said, What cities are these which thou hast given me, my brother? And he called them the land of ³Cabul unto this day.

14 And Hiram sent to the king sixscore talents of gold.

15 ¶ And this is the reason of ⁴the levy which king Solomon raised for to build the house of the LORD and his own house, and ⁵Millo, and the wall of Jerusalem, and ⁶Hazor, and ⁷Megiddo, and ⁸Gezer.

16 For Pharaoh king of Egypt had gone up and taken Gezer, and burnt it with fire, and ⁹slain the Canaanites that dwelt in the city, and given it for a present unto his daughter, Solomon's wife.

17 And Solomon built Gezer, and ¹⁰Beth-horon the nether,

18 And ¹¹Baalath, and Tadmor in the wilderness, in the land,

19 And all the cities of store that Solomon had, and cities for his chariots, and cities for his horsemen, and ¹²that which Solomon desired to build in Jerusalem, and in Lebanon, and in all the land of his dominion.

20 And all the people that were left of the Amorites, Hittites, Perizzites, Hivites, and Jebusites, which were not of the children of Israel,

21 Their children ¹³that were left after them in the land, whom the children of Israel also were not able utterly to destroy, upon those

1 Solomon levy a tribute ^yof
nd-service unto this day.

2 But of the children of Israel
d Solomon ^amake no bond-men:
t they *were* men of war, and his
vants, and his princes, and his
ptains, and rulers of his chariots,
d his horsemen.

3 These *were* the chief of the
icers that *were* over Solomon's
rk, five hundred and fifty, which
e rule over the people that
rought in the work.

4 ¶ But Pharaoh's daughter came
p out of the city of David unto
er house which Solomon had built
r her: then ^bdid he build Millo.

5 ¶ And three times in a year did
Solomon offer burnt offerings and
eace offerings upon the altar
hich he built unto the LORD, and
e burnt incense ⁵upon the altar
at *was* before the LORD. So he
nished the house.

6 ¶ And king Solomon made a
avy of ships in ^cEzion-geber,
hich *is* beside Eloth, on the
shore of the Red sea, in the land
Edom.

7 And ^dHiram sent in the navy
s servants, shipmen that had
nowledge of the sea, with the
rvants of Solomon.

8 And they came to ^eOphir, and
tched from thence gold, four
undred and twenty talents, and
rought *it* to king Solomon.

CHAPTER 10.

*The queen of Sheba admires the wisdom
of Solomon: 14 his riches: 24 his pre-
sents: 26 his chariots and horses: 28 his
tribute.*

AND when the ^aqueen of Sheba
heard of the fame of Sоло-
mon, concerning the name of the
LORD, she came ^bto prove him with
ard questions.

2 And she came to Jerusalem
with a very great train, with camels
at bare spices, and very much
old, and precious stones: and
hen she was come to Solomon,
he communed with him of all that
as in her heart.

3 And Solomon ^ctold her all her
questions: there was not *any*
thing hid from the king, which he
old her not.

4 And when the queen of Sheba
ad seen all Solomon's wisdom,
and the house that he had built,

5 And the meat of his table, and
he sitting of his servants, and the

B.C. 992.

CHAP. 9.

^y Gen. 9. 25.

Ezra 2. 55.

Neh. 7. 57.

Neh. 11. 3.

^z Lev. 25. 39.

Jer. 34. 14.

^a ch. 7. 8.

^b 2 Chr. 32. 5

⁵ upon it.

^c Nu. 33. 35.

Deu. 2. 8.

ch. 22. 48.

^d lip.

^e ch. 10. 11.

^f Job 22. 24.

CHAP. 10.

^a Mat. 12. 42

Lu. 11. 31.

^b Jud. 14. 12

Pro. 1. 6.

^c Pro. 1. 5.

Is. 50. 4.

1 words.

2 standing.

3 Or,

butlers.

^d 1 Chr. 26.

16.

4 word.

^e Or, say-

ings.

^f thou hast

added

wisdom

and good-

ness to

the fame.

^a Pro. 8. 34.

^f ch. 5. 7.

^g Dan. 2. 21.

^h Pro. 8. 15.

ⁱ ch. 9. 27.

^j Job 22. 24.

⁷ algum

trees,

2 Chr. 9. 10

^k 2 Chr. 9. 11

⁸ a prop.

or, rails.

⁹ accord-

ing to the

hand of

king Solo-

mon.

^l Ps. 72. 10.

¹⁰ Or,

captains.

2 attendance of his ministers, and
their apparel, and his ³cup-bearers,
^dand his ascent by which he went
up unto the house of the LORD;
there was no more spirit in her.

6 And she said to the king, It was
a true ⁴report that I heard in mine
own land of thy ⁵acts, and of thy
wisdom.

7 Howbeit I believed not the
words, until I came, and mine
eyes had seen *it*; and, behold, the
half was not told me: ⁶thy wisdom
and prosperity exceedeth the fame
which I heard.

8 Happy ^eare thy men, happy *are*
these thy servants, which stand
continually before thee, *and* that
hear thy wisdom.

9 Blessed ^fbe the LORD thy God,
which delighted in thee, to set
thee on the throne of Israel: be-
cause the LORD loved Israel for
ever, therefore ^gmade he thee king,
^hto do judgment and justice.

10 And she gave the king an hun-
dred and twenty talents of gold, and
of spices very great store, and
precious stones; there came no more
such abundance of spices as these
which the queen of Sheba gave to
king Solomon.

11 And ⁱthe navy also of Hiram,
that brought gold from ^jOphir,
brought in from Ophir great plenty
of ⁷almug trees, and precious
stones.

12 And ^kthe king made of the al-
mug trees ⁸pillars for the house of
the LORD, and for the king's house,
harps also and psalteries for
singers: there came no such almug
trees, nor were seen unto this day.

13 And king Solomon gave unto
the queen of Sheba all her desire,
whatsoever she asked, besides *that*
which Solomon gave her ⁹of his
royal bounty: so she turned, and
went to her own country, she and
her servants.

14 ¶ Now the weight of gold that
came to Solomon in one year was
six hundred threescore and six
talents of gold,

15 Besides *that he had* of the mer-
chant-men, and of the traffic of the
spice-merchants, and ^lof all the
kings of Arabia, and of the ¹⁰gover-
nors of the country.

16 ¶ And king Solomon made
two hundred targets of beaten gold:
six hundred *shekels* of gold went to
one target.

17 And he made ^mthree hundred shields of beaten gold; three pound of gold went to one shield: and the king put them in the house ⁿof the forest of Lebanon.

18 ¶ Moreover ^othe king made a great throne of ivory, and overlaid it with the best gold.

19 The throne had six steps, and the top of the throne was round ¹¹behind: and there were ¹²stays on either side on the place of the seat, and two lions stood beside the stays.

20 And twelve lions stood there on the one side and on the other upon the six steps: there was not ¹³the like made in any kingdom.

21 And all king Solomon's drinking vessels were of gold, and all the vessels of the house of the forest of Lebanon were of pure gold; ¹⁴none were of silver: it was nothing accounted of in the days of Solomon.

22 For the king had at sea a navy ^pof Tharshish with the navy of Hiram: once in three years came the navy of Tharshish, bringing gold, and silver, ¹⁵ivory, and apes, and peacocks.

23 So king Solomon exceeded all the kings of the earth for riches and for wisdom.

24 ¶ And all the earth ¹⁶sought to Solomon, to hear his wisdom, which God had put in his heart.

25 And ^qthey brought every man his present, vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and garments, and armour, and spices, horses, and mules, a rate year by year.

26 ¶ And Solomon ^rgathered together chariots and horsemen: and he had a thousand and four hundred chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen, whom he bestowed in the cities for chariots, and with the king at Jerusalem.

27 And ^sthe king ¹⁷made silver to be in Jerusalem as stones, and cedars made he to be as the sycamore trees that are in the vale, for abundance.

28 ¶ ¹⁸And Solomon had horses brought out of Egypt, and ^tlinen yarn: the king's merchants received the linen yarn at a price.

29 And a chariot came up and went out of Egypt for six hundred shekels of silver, and an horse for an hundred and fifty: and ^uso for all the kings of the Hittites, and for the kings of Syria, did they bring them out ¹⁹by their means.

B.C. 992.

CHAP. 10.

^m ch. 14. 26.ⁿ ch. 7. 2.^o 2 Chr. 9. 17¹¹ on the hinder part thereof.¹² bands.¹³ so.¹⁴ Or, there was no silver in them.^p Gen. 10. 4.¹⁵ Or, elephants' teeth.¹⁶ sought the face of^q Ps. 68. 29.^r De. 17. 16.^s 2 Chr. 1. 15¹⁷ gave.¹⁸ And the going forth of the horses which were Solomon's.^t Eze. 27. 7.^u Jos. 1. 4.¹⁹ by their hand.

CHAP. 11.

^a Gen. 6. 2.

Ezra 9. 12.

¹ or, beside^b Ex. 34. 16.

Deu. 7. 3.

^c De. 17. 17.

Neh. 13. 26

^d Judg. 2. 13² fulfilled

not after.

^e Nu. 33. 52.^f Nu. 21. 29.^g 2 Ki. 23. 13.^h Deu. 7. 3.

Ps. 90. 7.

ⁱ ch. 3. 5.^j ch. 6. 12.³ is with

thee.

^k ch. 12. 15.

CHAPTER 11.

1 Solomon's wives and concubines in his age draw him to idolatry. 14 Solomon's adversaries. 41 Rehoboam succeeds him.

BUT king Solomon loved ^amany strange women, ¹together with the daughter of Pharaoh, women of the Moabites, Ammonites, Edomites, Zidonians, and Hittites;

2 Of the nations concerning which the LORD said unto the children of Israel, ^bYe shall not go in to them: neither shall they come in unto you: for surely they will turn away your heart after their gods. So Solomon clave unto these in love.

3 And he had seven hundred wives, princesses, and three hundred concubines: and his wives turned away his heart.

4 For it came to pass, when Solomon was old, ^cthat his wives turned away his heart after other gods: and his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as was the heart of David his father.

5 For Solomon went after ^dAshtoreth the goddess of the Zidonians, and after Milcom the abomination of the Ammonites.

6 And Solomon did evil in the sight of the LORD, and ²went not fully after the LORD, as did David his father.

7 Then ^edid Solomon build an high place for ^fChemosh, the abomination of Moab, in ^gthe hill that is before Jerusalem, and for Molech the abomination of the children of Ammon.

8 And likewise did he for all his strange wives, which burnt incense and sacrificed unto their gods.

9 ¶ And the LORD was ^hangry with Solomon, because his heart was turned from the LORD God of Israel, ⁱwhich had appeared unto him twice,

10 And ^jhe had commanded him concerning this thing, that he should not go after other gods: but he kept not that which the LORD commanded.

11 Wherefore the LORD said unto Solomon, Forasmuch as this is done of thee, and thou hast kept my covenant, and my statutes, which I have commanded thee, I will surely rend the kingdom from thee, and will give it to thy servant.

12 Notwithstanding in thy day I will not do it for David thy father.

but I will rend it out of the hand of thy son.

Howbeit ⁴I will not rend away the kingdom; but will give ^mone to thy son ⁿfor David my servant's sake, and for Jerusalem's sake, ^owhich I have chosen.

^uAnd the LORD ^pstirred up an adversary unto Solomon, Hadad Edomite: he was of the king's kind in Edom.

For ^qit came to pass, when David was in Edom, and Joab the captain of the host was gone up to bury the king, ^rafter he had smitten every king in Edom,

(For six months did Joab reign there with all Israel, until he cut off every male in Edom.)

That Hadad fled, he and certain Edomites of his father's servants with him, to go into Egypt; Hadad being yet a little child.

And they arose out of Midian, and came to Paran: and they took counsel with them out of Paran, and they came to Egypt, unto Pharaoh king of Egypt; which gave him an house, and appointed him victuals, and gave him land.

And Hadad found great favour in the sight of Pharaoh, so that he gave him to wife the sister of his king's wife, the sister of Tahpenes the queen.

And the sister of Tahpenes bare him Genubath his son, whom Tahpenes weaned in Pharaoh's house: and Genubath was in Pharaoh's household among the sons of Pharaoh.

And ^swhen Hadad heard in Egypt that David slept with his fathers, and that Joab the captain of the host was dead, Hadad said unto Pharaoh, ^tLet me depart, that I may go to mine own country.

Then Pharaoh said unto him, What hast thou lacked with me, that, behold, thou seekest to go to thine own country? And he answered, ^uNothing: howbeit let me go in any wise.

^vAnd God stirred him up another adversary, Rezon the son of Eliadah, which fled from his master Hadadezer king of Zobah.

And he gathered men unto him, and became captain over a band, ^wwhen David slew them of Zobah: and they went to Damascus, and dwelt therein, and reigned in Damascus.

B.C. 984.

CHAP. 11.

¹2Sa. 7. 15.

Ps. 89. 33.

^mch. 12. 20.

ⁿEx. 32. 13.

²Ki. 13. 23.

^oDe. 12. 11.

^p1 Chr. 5. 26.

Is. 10. 5. 26.

Is. 13. 17.

^q2Sa. 8. 14.

1 Chr. 18.

12. 13.

^rNu. 24. 19.

De. 20. 13.

Ps. 60.

title.

^s1 Kin. 2.

10. 34.

^tSend me away.

^uNot.

^v2Sa. 8. 3.

^w2Sam. 10.

8. 18.

^x2Chr. 15. 2.

^ych. 12. 2.

2Chr. 13. 6.

^z2Sa. 20. 21.

^{aa}ch. 9. 24.

^{ab}closed.

^{ac}did work.

Pro. 22. 29.

^{ad}burden.

^{ae}ch. 12. 15.

ch. 14. 2.

Jos. 18. 1.

^{af}1Sa. 15. 27.

1Sa. 24. 5.

^{ag}ch. 12. 1.

16. 20.

^{ah}Jud. 2. 13.

1Sa. 7. 3.

^{ai}Nu. 21. 29.

Jer. 48. 7.

13.

^{aj}Acts 7. 43.

25 And he was an adversary to Israel all the days ^bof Solomon, besides the mischief that Hadad did: and he abhorred Israel, and reigned over Syria.

26 ^c¶ And ^dJeroboam the son of Nebat, an Ephrathite of Zereda, Solomon's servant, whose mother's name was Zeruah, a widow woman, even he ^elifted up his hand against the king.

27 And this was the cause that he lifted up his hand against the king: ^fSolomon built Millo, and ^grepaired the breaches of the city of David his father.

28 And the man Jeroboam was a mighty man of valour: and Solomon seeing the young man that he was industrious, he made him ruler over all the ^hcharge of the house of Joseph.

29 And it came to pass at that time when Jeroboam went out of Jerusalem, that the prophet ⁱAhijah the Shilonite found him in the way: and he had clad himself with a new garment; and they two were alone in the field:

30 And Ahijah caught the new garment that was on him, and ^jrent it in twelve pieces:

31 And he said to Jeroboam, Take thee ten pieces; for thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, Behold, ^kI will rend the kingdom out of the hand of Solomon, and will give ten tribes to thee:

32 (But he shall have one tribe for my servant David's sake, and for Jerusalem's sake, the city which I have chosen out of all the tribes of Israel:)

33 Because that they have forsaken me, and have worshipped ^lAshtoreth the goddess of the Zidonians, ^mChemosh the god of the Moabites, and ⁿMilcom the god of the children of Ammon, and have not walked in my ways, to do that which is right in mine eyes, and to keep my statutes and my judgments, as did David his father.

34 Howbeit I will not take the whole kingdom out of his hand: but I will make him prince all the days of his life for David my servant's sake, whom I chose, because he kept my commandments and my statutes:

35 But I will take the kingdom out of his son's hand, and will give it unto thee, even ten tribes.

36 And unto his son will I give one tribe, that /David my servant may have a ⁹light alway before me in Jerusalem, the city which I have chosen me to put my name there.

37 And I will take thee, and thou shalt reign according to all that thy soul desireth, and shalt be king over Israel.

38 And it shall be, if thou wilt hearken unto all that I command thee, and wilt walk in my ways, and do *that* is right in my sight, to keep my statutes and my commandments, as David my servant did, that I ⁹will be with thee, and ^hbuild thee a sure house, as I built for David, and will give Israel unto thee:

39 And I will for this afflict the seed of David, but not for ever.

40 Solomon sought therefore to kill Jeroboam: and Jeroboam arose, and fled into Egypt, unto Shishak king of Egypt, and was in Egypt until the death of Solomon.

41 ¶ And ⁱthe rest of the ¹⁰acts of Solomon, and all that he did, and his wisdom, *are* they not written in the book of the acts of Solomon?

42 And ^jthe ¹¹time that Solomon reigned in Jerusalem over all Israel *was* forty years.

43 And ^kJeroboam slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David his father: and ^lRehoboam his son reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER 12.

1 Rehoboam refusing the old men's counsel, 16 ten tribes revolt: 20 Jeroboam made king over them.

AND ^aRehoboam went to Shechem: for all Israel were come to Shechem to make him king.

2 And it came to pass, when ^bJeroboam the son of Nebat, who was yet ^cin Egypt, heard of it, (for he was fled from the presence of king Solomon, and Jeroboam dwelt in Egypt,)

3 That they sent and called him. And Jeroboam and all the congregation of Israel came, and spake unto Rehoboam, saying,

4 Thy father made our ^dyoke grievous: now therefore make thou the grievous service of thy father, and his heavy yoke which he put upon us, lighter, and we will serve thee.

5 And he said unto them, Depart

B.C. 975.

CHAP. 11.

/ ch. 15. 4.
2 Ki. 8. 19.
Ps. 132. 17.

9 lamp, or,
candle.
2 Sa. 21. 17.
2 Chr. 21. 7

9 Josh. 1. 5.

A 2 Sam. 7.
11, 27.

2 Chr. 9. 29

10 Or,
words, or,
things.

2 Chr. 9. 30

11 days.

2 Chr. 9. 31

1 Mat. 1. 7.
called
Roboam.

CHAP. 12.

2 Chr. 10. 1

6 ch. 11. 26.

6 ch. 11. 40.

d ch. 9. 15.
1 Sam. 8.
11-18.
ch. 4. 7, 22

6 Job 12. 12

Job 32. 7.

Pro. 27. 10

Ec. 10. 4.

Jer. 42. 2-5

Jer. 43. 2.

2 Chr. 10. 7

Pro. 15. 1.

9 ch. 3. 7.

ch. 14. 21.

2 Ch. 22. 4.

Ps. 7. 16.

Ps. 140. 11.

Pro. 18. 6, 7

Pro. 10. 6.

11, 14.

1 hardly.

A Jud. 14. 4

2 Ch. 10. 15

2 Chr. 22. 7

6 ch. 11. 11.

2 Sa. 20. 1.

yet for three days, then come a to me. And the people depart 6 ¶ And king Rehoboam ^cconsu with the old men, that stood be Solomon his father while he lived, and said, How do ye ad that I may answer this people?

7 And they spake unto him, ing, /If thou wilt be a servant u this people this day, and wilt se them, and answer them, and sp good words to them, then they be thy servants for ever.

8 But he forsook the counsel the old men, which they had gi him, and consulted with the yo men that were grown up with h and which stood before him:

9 And he said unto them, W counsel give ye that we may ans this people, who have spoken me, saying, Make the yoke wh thy father did put upon us light

10 And the young men that w grown up with him spake unto h saying, Thus shalt thou speak u this people that spake unto th saying, Thy father made our y heavy, but make thou it ligh unto us; thus shalt thou say u them, My ⁹little finger shall thicker than my father's loins.

11 And now whereas my fath did lade you with a heavy yoke will add to your yoke: my fath hath chastised you with whips, I will chastise you with scorpion

12 ¶ So Jeroboam and all t people came to Rehoboam the th day, as the king had appoint saying, Come to me again the th day

13 And the king answered people ¹roughly, and forsook the men's counsel that they gave hi

14 And spake to them after t counsel of the young men, sayi My father made your yoke hea and I will add to your yoke: t father *also* chastised you w whips, but I will chastise you w scorpions.

15 Wherefore the king hearken not unto the people; for ^hthe ca was from the LORD, that he mig perform his saying, which the Lo ⁱspake by Ahijah the Shilonite u Jeroboam the son of Nebat.

16 ¶ So when all Israel saw t the king hearkened not unto th the people answered the king, s ing, /What portion have we David? neither *have* we inheritan

the son of Jesse: to your tents, Israel: now see to thine own use, David. So Israel departed to their tents.

7 But ^{as} for the children of Israel which dwelt in the cities of Judah, Rehoboam reigned over em.

8 Then king Rehoboam ^{sent} Adoram, who ^{was} over the tribute; and all Israel stoned him with ones, that he died. Therefore king Rehoboam ^{made} speed to get him up to his chariot, to flee to Jerusalem.

9 So ^{Israel} rebelled against the house of David unto this day.

10 ¶ And it came to pass, when all Israel heard that Jeroboam was come again, that they sent and called him unto the congregation, and made him king over all Israel: there was none that followed the house of David but the tribe of Judah ^{only}.

21 ¶ And when ^{Rehoboam} came to Jerusalem, he assembled all the house of Judah, with the tribe of Benjamin, an hundred and fourscore thousand chosen men, which were warriors, to fight against the house of Israel, to bring the kingdom again to Rehoboam the son of Solomon.

22 But ^{the} word of God came unto Shemaiah the man of God, saying,

23 Speak unto Rehoboam, the son of Solomon, king of Judah, and unto all the house of Judah and Benjamin, and to the remnant of the people, saying,

24 Thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not go up, nor fight against your brethren the children of Israel: return every man to his house; for this thing is ^{from} me. They hearkened therefore to the word of the LORD, and returned to depart, according to the word of the LORD.

25 ¶ Then Jeroboam built ^{Shechem} in mount Ephraim, and dwelt therein; and went out from thence, and built ^{Penuel}.

26 ¶ And Jeroboam said in his heart, Now shall the kingdom return to the house of David:

27 If this people ^{go} up to do sacrifice in the house of the LORD at Jerusalem, then shall the heart of this people turn again unto their lord, ^{even} unto Rehoboam king of Judah, and they shall kill me,

B.C. 975.

CHAP. 12.

¹ ch. 11. 13.

¹ ch. 4. 6.

¹ ch. 5. 14.

² strengthened himself.

² Ki. 17. 21.

³ Or, fell away.

⁴ ch. 11. 13.

⁵ 2 Ch. 11. 1

⁶ 2 Ch. 11. 2

⁷ Pro. 16. 9.

⁸ Gen. 12. 6.

⁹ Jud. 9. 45.

¹⁰ Jud. 8. 17.

¹¹ Rom. 8. 7.

¹² Deu. 12. 5

¹³ 2 Ki. 10. 29

¹⁴ 2 Ki. 17. 16

¹⁵ Ex. 32. 4.

¹⁶ Gen. 28. 19

¹⁷ Hos. 4. 15.

¹⁸ Jud. 18. 29

¹⁹ ch. 13. 34.

²⁰ 2 Ki. 17. 21

²¹ ch. 13. 32.

²² Nu. 3. 10.

²³ ch. 13. 33.

²⁴ 2 Ki. 17. 32

²⁵ 2 Ch. 11. 14

²⁶ Ezek. 44. 7

²⁷ Lev. 23. 33

²⁸ Nu. 29. 12

²⁹ ch. 8. 2, 5.

³⁰ Or, went up to the altar, etc.

³¹ Or, to sacrifice.

³² Amos 7. 13.

³³ Or, went up to the altar, etc.

³⁴ Nu. 15. 39.

³⁵ to burn incense.

³⁶ ch. 13. 1.

CHAP. 13.

¹ 2 Ki. 23. 17

² ch. 12. 32.

³ Or, to offer.

⁴ 2 Ki. 23. 15, 16.

⁵ Is. 7. 14.

⁶ Is. 38. 7.

⁷ John 2. 18

⁸ 1 Cor. 1. 22

⁹ Jer. 20. 2

¹⁰ Acts 12. 1

and go again to Rehoboam king of Judah.

28 Whereupon the king took counsel, and made ^{two} calves of gold, and said unto them, It is too much for you to go up to Jerusalem: ^{behold} thy gods, O Israel, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

29 And he set the one in ^{Beth-el}, and the other put he in ^{Dan}.

30 And this thing became ^a sin: for the people went to worship before the one, ^{even} unto Dan.

31 And he made an ^{house} of high places, and ^{made} priests of the lowest of the people, which were not of the sons of Levi.

32 And Jeroboam ordained a feast in the eighth month, on the fifteenth day of the month, like unto ^{the} feast that is in Judah, and he ^{offered} upon the altar. So did he in Beth-el, ^{sacrificing} unto the calves that he had made: ^{and} he placed in Beth-el the priests of the high places which he had made.

33 So he ^{offered} upon the altar which he had made in Beth-el the fifteenth day of the eighth month, ^{even} in the month which he had ^{devised} of his own heart; and ordained a feast unto the children of Israel: and he offered upon the altar, ^{and} burnt ^{incense}.

CHAPTER 13.

1 Jeroboam's hand withers, 6 but at the prayer of the prophet is restored. 23 The disobedient prophet slain by a lion. 33 Jeroboam's obstinacy.

AND, behold, there ^a came a man of God out of Judah by the word of the LORD unto Beth-el: ^{and} Jeroboam stood by the altar ^{to} burn incense.

2 And he cried against the altar in the word of the LORD, and said, O altar, altar! thus saith the LORD, Behold, a child shall be born unto the house of David, ^{Josiah} by name; and upon thee shall he offer the priests of the high places that burn incense upon thee, and men's bones shall be burnt upon thee.

3 And he gave ^a sign the same day, saying, This is the sign which the LORD hath spoken; Behold, the altar shall be rent, and the ashes that are upon it shall be poured out.

4 ¶ And it came to pass, when king Jeroboam heard the saying of the man of God, which had cried against the altar in Beth-el, that he ^{put}

forth his hand from the altar, saying, Lay hold on him. And his hand, which he put forth against him, dried ^{up}, so that he could not pull it in again to him.

5 The altar also was rent, and the ashes poured out from the altar, according to the sign which the man of God had given by the word of the LORD.

6 And the king answered and said unto the man of God, ⁹Entreat now the face of the LORD thy God, and pray for me, that my hand may be restored me again. And the man of God ^hbesought ²the LORD, and the king's hand was restored him again, and became as *it was* before.

7 ¶ And the king said unto the man of God, Come home with me, and refresh thyself, and ⁱI will give thee a reward.

8 And the man of God said unto the king, ^jIf thou wilt give me half thine house, I will not go in with thee, neither will I eat bread nor drink water in this place:

9 For so was it charged me by the word of the LORD, saying, ^kEat no bread, nor drink water, nor turn again by the same way that thou camest.

10 So he went another way, and returned not by the way that he came to Beth-el.

11 ¶ Now there dwelt an old prophet in Beth-el; and his ³sons came and told him all the works that the man of God had done that day in Beth-el: the words which he had spoken unto the king, them they told also to their father.

12 And their father said unto them, What way went he? For his sons had seen what way the man of God went which came from Judah.

13 And he said unto his sons, Saddle me the ass. So they saddled him the ass: and he rode thereon.

14 And went after the man of God, and found him sitting under an oak: and he said unto him, *Art thou the man of God that camest from Judah?* And he said, *I am.*

15 Then he said unto him, Come home with me, and eat bread.

16 And he said, I may not return with thee, nor go in with thee; neither will I eat bread nor drink water with thee in this place:

17 For ^lit was said to me ¹by the word of the LORD, Thou shalt eat no bread nor drink water there, nor

B.C. 975.

CHAP. 13.

^f Acts 13.
8-11.
2 Cor. 10.6

^g Ex. 8. 8.
Ex. 9. 28.
Ex. 10. 17.
Nu. 21. 7.
Acts 8. 24.
Jam. 5. 16

^h Mat. 5. 44
Ro. 12. 20.

² the face
of the
LORD.

ⁱ 1 Sa. 9. 7.
2 Kin. 5. 15
1 Cor. 2. 14

^j Nu. 22. 18
Nu. 24. 13

^k 1 Cor. 5. 11
2 John 11.

3 son.

^l a word
was.

¹ ch. 20. 35.
1 Thes. 4.
15.

^m Jer. 5. 12.
Mat. 7. 15.
1 John 4. 1

ⁿ Gal. 1. 8.

^o Gal. 2. 18.

^p Nu. 23. 5.
John 11.
51.

^q ch. 20. 35.
2 Sa. 6. 7.
2 Ki. 2. 24
Ez. 24. 24.
1 Pet. 4. 17

5 broken.

^r Job 38. 11
Dan. 6. 22

6 broken.

turn again to go by the way thou camest.

18 He ^msaid unto him, *I am a prophet also as thou art*; and an angel spake unto me by the word of the LORD, saying, Bring back with thee into thine house that he may eat bread and drink water. *But* he lied unto him.

19 So ^ohe went back with him and did eat bread in his house and drank water.

20 ¶ And it came to pass, as they sat at the table, that the ^pword of the LORD came unto the prophet that brought him back:

21 And he cried unto the man of God that came from Judah, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Forasmuch as thou hast disobeyed the mouth of the LORD, and hast not kept the commandment which the LORD thy God commanded thee,

22 But camest back, and hast eaten bread and drunk water in the place of the which *the LORD* said to thee, Eat no bread, and drink no water; thy carcase shall not come unto the sepulchre of thy fathers.

23 ¶ And it came to pass, after he had eaten bread, and after he had drunk, that he saddled for him the ass, *to wit*, for the prophet whom he had brought back.

24 And when he was gone, ^qa lion met him by the way, and slew him, and his carcase was cast in the way, and the ass stood by it, the lion also stood by the carcase.

25 And, behold, men passed by and saw the carcase cast in the way, and the lion standing by the carcase: and they came and told in the city where the old prophet dwelt.

26 ¶ And when the prophet that brought him back from the way heard *thereof*, he said, *It is the man of God, who was disobedient unto the word of the LORD; therefore the LORD hath delivered him unto the lion, which hath ⁵torn him, and slain him, according to the word of the LORD which he spake unto him.*

27 And he spake to his sons, saying, Saddle me the ass. And they saddled him.

28 And he went and found his carcase cast in the way, and the ass and the lion standing by the carcase: the lion had ^rnot eaten the carcase, nor ⁶torn the ass.

And the prophet took up the case of the man of God, and laid it upon the ass, and brought it to Jeroboam: and the old prophet came to the city, to mourn and to bury him.

And he laid his carcase in his grave: and they mourned over him, saying, Alas, my brother!

And it came to pass, after he had buried him, that he spake to his sons, saying, When I am dead, bury me in the sepulchre wherein the man of God is buried; for my bones beside his bones:

For the saying which he cried against the word of the LORD against the altar in Beth-el, and against the houses of the high places which are in the cities of Samaria, all surely come to pass.

After this thing Jeroboam turned not from his evil way, but made again of the lowest of the people priests of the high places: whosoever would, he consecrated him, and he became one of the priests of the high places.

And this thing became sin unto the house of Jeroboam, even to cut it off, and to destroy it from the face of the earth.

CHAPTER 14.

Ahijah denounces God's judgments against Jeroboam. 21 Rehoboam's wicked reign over Judah. 29 Abijah succeeds Rehoboam.

At that time Abijah the son of Jeroboam fell sick.

And Jeroboam said to his wife, Arise, I pray thee, and disguise thyself, that thou be not known to be the wife of Jeroboam, and get thee to Shiloh: behold, there is Ahijah the prophet, which told me that I should be king over this people.

And take with thee ten cakes, and cracknels, and a jar of oil of honey, and go to him: he shall tell thee what shall become of the child.

And Jeroboam's wife did so, and arose, and went to Shiloh, and came to the house of Ahijah. But Ahijah could not see; for his eyes were set by reason of his age.

And the LORD said unto Ahijah, Behold, the wife of Jeroboam cometh to ask a thing of thee for her son; for he is sick: thus and thus shalt thou say unto her; for she shall be, when she cometh in,

B.C. 975.

CHAP. 13.

Jer. 22. 18

Ruth 1. 17

2 Kin. 23. 16, 19.

Lev. 26. 30 Hos. 12. 11

ch. 16. 24. John 4. 5. Acts 8. 1, 14.

ch. 12. 31, 32.

2 Chr. 13. 9 Jer. 3. 8.

7 returned and made Ex. 28. 41.

Jud. 17. 12 2 Chr. 11. 14, 15.

filled his hand. Jud. 17. 12

ch. 12. 30.

ch. 14. 10. ch. 15. 29, 30.

2 Kin. 17. 20-23.

CHAP. 14.

ch. 11. 31.

1 Sa. 9. 7.

1 in thine hand.

2 Or, cakes

3 Or, bottle

ch. 11. 29.

stood for his hoariness.

Pro. 21. 30

5 hard.

2 Sa. 12. 7. ch. 16. 2.

ch. 11. 31.

ch. 15. 5.

2 Ch. 11. 15

Neh. 9. 26. Ps. 50. 17.

Ez. 23. 35.

ch. 15. 29.

ch. 21. 21.

2 Ki. 9. 8.

1 Deu. 32. 36

ch. 21. 24.

2 Chr. 12. 12.

2 Chr. 19. 3

ch. 15. 27.

2 Ki. 17. 6.

Ps. 52. 5.

Jos. 23. 15

2 Ki. 15. 29

Ex. 34. 13.

Deu. 12. 3.

that she shall feign herself to be another woman.

6 And it was so, when Ahijah heard the sound of her feet, as she came in at the door, that he said, Come in, thou wife of Jeroboam; why feignest thou thyself to be another? for I am sent to thee with heavy tidings.

7 Go, tell Jeroboam, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Forasmuch as I exalted thee from among the people, and made thee prince over my people Israel,

8 And I rent the kingdom away from the house of David, and gave it thee; and yet thou hast not been as my servant David, who kept my commandments, and who followed me with all his heart, to do that only which was right in mine eyes;

9 But hast done evil above all that were before thee: for thou hast gone and made thee other gods, and molten images, to provoke me to anger, and hast cast me behind thy back;

10 Therefore, behold, I will bring evil upon the house of Jeroboam, and will cut off from Jeroboam him that pisseth against the wall, and him that is shut up and left in Israel, and will take away the remnant of the house of Jeroboam, as a man taketh away dung, till it be all gone.

11 Him that dieth of Jeroboam in the city shall the dogs eat; and him that dieth in the field shall the fowls of the air eat: for the LORD hath spoken it.

12 Arise thou therefore, get thee to thine own house; and when thy feet enter into the city, the child shall die.

13 And all Israel shall mourn for him, and bury him; for he only of Jeroboam shall come to the grave, because in him there is found some good thing toward the LORD God of Israel in the house of Jeroboam.

14 Moreover the LORD shall raise him up a king over Israel, who shall cut off the house of Jeroboam that day: but what? even now.

15 For the LORD shall smite Israel, as a reed is shaken in the water, and he shall root up Israel out of this good land, which he gave to their fathers, and shall scatter them beyond the river, because they have made their

groves, provoking the LORD to anger.

16 And ^the shall give Israel up because of the sins of Jeroboam, ^uwho did sin, and who made Israel to sin.

17 ¶ And Jeroboam's wife arose, and departed, and came to ^vTirzah: and when she came to the threshold of the door, the child died;

18 And they buried him; and all Israel mourned for him, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake by the hand of his servant Ahijah the prophet.

19 And the rest of the acts of Jeroboam, how he ^wwarred, and how he reigned, behold, they are written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel.

20 And the days which Jeroboam reigned were two and twenty years: and he ⁶slept with his fathers; and Nadab his son reigned in his stead.

21 ¶ And Rehoboam the son of Solomon reigned in Judah. Rehoboam was ^xforty and one years old when he began to reign; and he reigned seventeen years in Jerusalem, the city ^ywhich the LORD did choose out of all the tribes of Israel, to put his name there. And his mother's name was Naamah an Ammonitess.

22 And ^zJudah did evil in the sight of the LORD, and they ^aprovoked him to jealousy with their sins which they had committed, above all that their fathers had done.

23 For they also built them ^bhigh places, and ⁷images, ^cand groves, on every high hill, and ^dunder every green tree.

24 And ^ethere were also sodomites in the land: and they did according to all the abominations of the nations which the LORD cast out before the children of Israel.

25 ¶ And ^fit came to pass, in the fifth year of king Rehoboam, that Shishak king of Egypt came up against Jerusalem:

26 And ^ghe took away the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the king's house; he even took away all: and he took away all the shields of gold which ^hSolomon had made.

27 And king Rehoboam made in their stead brasen shields, and committed them unto the hands of the chief of the ⁸guard, which kept the door of the king's house.

B.C. 956.

CHAP. 14.

ⁱ Is. 13. 24.

^j ch. 12. 30.

^k ch. 16. 6.

Song 6. 4.

^l 2 Ch. 13. 2.

^m lay down.

ⁿ Job 32. 9.

Ec. 4. 13.

^o ch. 11. 36.

^p 2 Ch. 12. 1.

^q Deu. 32. 21

Is. 65. 2-5.

1 Cor. 10.

22.

^r Deu. 12. 2

Ez. 16. 24.

^s Or,

standing

images,

or,

statues.

^t 2 Ki. 17. 9

^u Is. 57. 5.

^v Gen. 19. 5

Deu. 23. 17

^w ch. 11. 40.

^x 2 Chr. 12. 9

^y ch. 10. 17

^z runners.

^a ch. 12. 24

ch. 15. 6.

CHAP. 15.

^b 2 Chr. 13. 2.

Michaia

the

daughter

of Uriel.

^c 2 Chr. 11.

21.

Absalom.

^d ch. 11. 4.

Ps. 119. 80.

^e 2 Chr. 21. 7

1 Or,

candle.

^f ch. 14. 8.

Lu. 1. 6.

^g 2 Chr. 13.

2, 3, 22.

^h 2 Chr. 14. 1

28 And it was so, when the king went into the house of the LORD that the guard bare them, and brought them back into the guard chamber.

29 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Rehoboam, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Judah?

30 And there was war between Rehoboam and Jeroboam all the days.

31 And Rehoboam slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David. And his mother's name was Naamah an Ammonitess: and Abijam his son reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER 15.

1 *Abijam's wicked reign over Judah: Asa's good reign: 23 Jehoshaphat succeeds him. 25 Nadab's wicked reign over Israel.*

NOW in the eighteenth year of king Jeroboam the son of Nebat reigned Abijam over Judah.

2 Three years reigned he in Jerusalem: and his mother's name was ^aMaachah, the daughter of ^bAbishalom.

3 And he walked in all the sins of his father, which he had done before him: and his ^cheart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as the heart of David his father.

4 Nevertheless ^dfor David's sake did the LORD his God give him a

¹lamp in Jerusalem, to set up his son after him, and to establish Jerusalem:

5 Because David ^edid that which was right in the eyes of the LORD, and turned not aside from any thing that he commanded him all the days of his life, save only in the matter of Uriah the Hittite.

6 And there was war between Rehoboam and Jeroboam all the days of his life.

7 Now ^fthe rest of the acts of Abijam, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Judah? And there was war between Abijam and Jeroboam.

8 And ^gAbijam slept with his fathers; and they buried him in the city of David: and Asa his son reigned in his stead.

9 ¶ And in the twentieth year of Jeroboam king of Israel reigned Asa over Judah.

10 And forty and one years reigned

in Jerusalem. And his ²mother's name was Maachah, the daughter of Abishalom.

And ³Asa did that which was right in the eyes of the LORD, as did David his father.

And ⁴he took away the sodomites out of the land, and removed all the idols that his fathers had made.

And also ⁵Maachah his mother, when he removed from being queen, because she had made an idol in a grove; and Asa ⁶destroyed her idol, and ⁷burnt it by the brook Kidron.

But ⁸the high places were not removed; nevertheless Asa's heart was perfect with the LORD all his days.

And he brought in the ⁹things which his father had dedicated, and the things which himself had dedicated, into the house of the LORD, silver, and gold, and vessels.

¶ And there was war between Asa and Baasha king of Israel all their days.

And ¹⁰Baasha king of Israel went up against Judah, and built Ramah, ¹¹that he might not suffer any to go out or come in to Asa king of Judah.

Then Asa took all the silver and the gold that were left in the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the king's house, and delivered them into the hand of his servants: and king Asa sent them to ¹²Ben-hadad, the son of Tabrimon, the son of Hezion, king of Syria, that dwelt at ¹³Damascus, saying,

There is a league between me and thee, and between my father and thy father: behold, I have sent unto thee a present of silver and gold; come and break thy league with Baasha king of Israel, that he may ¹⁴depart from me.

So Ben-hadad hearkened unto king Asa, and sent the captains of his host which he had against the cities of Israel, and smote ¹⁵Ijon, and Dan, and ¹⁶Abel-beth-maachah, and all Cinneroth, with all the land of Naphtali.

And it came to pass, when Baasha heard thereof, that he left off building of Ramah, and dwelt in Tirzah.

Then ¹⁷king Asa made a proclamation throughout all Judah; none was ¹⁸exempted: and they

B.C. 955.

CHAP. 15.

² That is, grand-mother's. ver. 2.

⁴ 2 Chr. 14. 2

⁵ ch. 14. 24. ch. 22. 46.

⁷ Deu. 13. 6. Deu. 33. 9. 2 Chr. 15. 16.

³ cut off.

⁸ Ex. 32. 20.

¹ ch. 22. 43. 2 Chr. 15. 17.

⁴ holy.

¹⁰ 2 Chr. 16. 1

¹¹ Jos. 18. 25.

¹² ch. 12. 27.

¹³ 2 Chr. 16. 2

¹⁴ ch. 11. 23.

¹⁵ go up.

¹⁶ 2 Ki. 15. 29

¹⁷ Jud. 18. 29.

¹⁸ 2 Sa. 20. 14.

¹⁹ 2 Chr. 16. 6

⁶ free.

¹ Ex. 1. 11.

¹ Sam. 8. 16, 17.

² Jos. 21. 17.

³ Jos. 18. 26

⁴ 2 Chr. 16. 12.

⁵ Ec. 12. 1.

⁶ 2 Chr. 17. 1

⁷ Mat. 1. 8, called Josaphat.

⁸ reigned.

⁹ ch. 12. 30.

¹⁰ ch. 14. 14.

¹¹ Jos. 19. 44.

¹² Jos. 21. 23.

¹³ ch. 16. 15.

¹⁴ De. 32. 35.

¹⁵ ch. 14. 10,

¹⁶ Job 18. 13-21.

¹⁷ Ps. 21. 10.

¹⁸ Ps. 37. 28,

¹⁹ Is. 14. 20.

²⁰ ch. 12. 28,

²¹ 29,

²² ch. 13. 33.

²³ ch. 14. 16.

took away the stones of Ramah, and the timber thereof, wherewith Baasha had builded; and king Asa built with them Geba ²⁴of Benjamin, and ²⁵Mizpah.

The rest of all the acts of Asa, and all his might, and all that he did, and the cities which he built, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Judah? Nevertheless in the time of ²⁶his old age he was diseased in his feet.

And Asa slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father: ²⁷and ²⁸Jehoshaphat his son reigned in his stead.

¶ And Nadab the son of Jeroboam ²⁹began to reign over Israel in the second year of Asa king of Judah, and reigned over Israel two years.

And he did evil in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of his father, and in ³⁰his sin wherewith he made Israel to sin.

¶ And ³¹Baasha the son of Ahijah, of the house of Issachar, conspired against him: and Baasha smote him at ³²Gibbethon, which belonged to the Philistines; for Nadab and all Israel laid siege to Gibbethon;

Even in the third year of Asa king of Judah did Baasha ³³slay him, and reigned in his stead.

And it came to pass, when he reigned, that he smote all the house of Jeroboam; he left not to Jeroboam any that breathed, until he had ³⁴destroyed him, according unto the saying of the LORD, which he spake by his servant Ahijah the Shilonite:

Because of the sins of Jeroboam which he sinned, and which he made Israel sin, by his provocation wherewith he provoked the LORD God of Israel to anger.

¶ Now the rest of the acts of Nadab, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

And there was war between Asa and Baasha king of Israel all their days.

¶ In the third year of Asa king of Judah began Baasha the son of Ahijah to reign over all Israel in Tirzah, twenty and four years.

And he did evil in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way

of Jeroboam, and in his sin where-with he made Israel to sin.

CHAPTER 16.

1 *Jehu's prophecy against Baasha. 8 Zimri's conspiracy. 23 Omri builds Samaria. 29 Ahab's excessive wickedness and idolatry.*

THEN the word of the LORD came to Jehu ^athe son of Hanani against Baasha, saying,

2 Forasmuch ^bas I exalted thee out of the dust, and made thee prince over my people Israel; and ^cthou hast walked in the way of Jeroboam, and hast made my people Israel to sin, to provoke me to anger with their sins;

3 Behold, I will take away the posterity of Baasha, and the posterity of his house; and will make thy house like ^dthe house of Jeroboam the son of Nebat.

4 Him ^ethat dieth of Baasha in the city shall the dogs eat; and him that dieth of his in the fields shall the fowls of the air eat.

5 Now the rest of the acts of Baasha, and what he did, and his might, *are* they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

6 So Baasha slept with his fathers, and was buried in ^fTirzah: and Elah his son reigned in his stead.

7 And also by the hand of the prophet Jehu the son of Hanani came the word of the LORD against Baasha, and against his house, even for all the evil that he did in the sight of the LORD, in provoking him to anger with the ^hwork of his hands, in being like the house of Jeroboam; and because ⁱhe killed him.

8 ¶ In the twenty and sixth year of Asa king of Judah began Elah the son of Baasha to reign over Israel in Tirzah, two years.

9 And ^jhis servant Zimri, captain of half *his* chariots, conspired against him, as he was in Tirzah, ^kdrinking himself drunk in the house of Arza, ^lsteward of *his* house in Tirzah.

10 And Zimri went in and smote him, and killed him, in the twenty and seventh year of Asa king of Judah, and reigned in his stead.

11 ¶ And it came to pass, when he began to reign, as soon as he sat on his throne, *that* he slew all the house of Baasha: he left him ^mnot one that pisseth against a wall,

B.C. 955.

CHAP. 16.

ⁿ2 Chr. 19. 2
^o2 Chr. 20. 34.

^pch. 14. 7.
^q1 Sa. 2. 8.
^r1 Sa. 15. 17.
^sPs. 75. 6, 7.
^tJer. 27. 5.
^uDan. 2. 21.
^vDan. 4. 17.

^wch. 15. 34.

^xch. 14. 10.
^ych. 15. 29.

^zch. 14. 11.

^{aa}2 Chr. 16. 1

^{ab}ch. 14. 11.
^{ac}ch. 15. 21.

^{ad}Ps. 115. 4.
^{ae}Is. 2. 8.
^{af}Is. 44. 9.

^{ag}ch. 15. 27.
^{ah}Hos. 1. 4.

^{ai}2 Ki. 9. 31.

^{aj}2 Sam. 13. 24, 29.
^{ak}Job 31. 3.
^{al}Pro. 20. 1.
^{am}Is. 1. 28.

^{an}1 which was over.

^{ao}1 Sa. 25. 22.

^{ap}2 Or, both his kinsmen and his friends.

^{aq}3 by the hand of.

^{ar}m Is. 3. 16.

^{as}n De. 32. 21.
^{at}1 Sa. 12. 21.
^{au}Is. 41. 29.
^{av}Jonah 2. 8.
^{aw}1 Cor. 8. 4.

^{ax}o Job 20. 5.
^{ay}Ps. 37. 35.

^{az}p ch. 15. 27.

^{ba}q Jud. 9. 54.

^{bb}r Ps. 9. 16.

^{bc}ch. 12. 28.
^{bd}ch. 15. 26.

^{be}f Is. 9. 18.

²neither of his kinsfolks, nor of his friends.

12 Thus did Zimri destroy all the house of Baasha, according to the word of the LORD, which spake against Baasha ³by Jehu the prophet.

13 For ^mall the sins of Baasha, and the sins of Elah his son, by which they sinned, and by which he made Israel to sin, in provoking the LORD God of Israel to anger with ⁿtheir vanities.

14 Now the rest of the acts of Elah, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

15 ¶ In the twenty and seventh year of Asa king of Judah did Zimri reign ^oseven days in Tirzah. And the people *were* encamped ^pagainst Gibbethon, which *belonged* to the Philistines.

16 And the people *that were* encamped heard say, Zimri hath conspired, and hath also slain the king: wherefore all Israel made Omri, the captain of the host, king over Israel that day in the camp.

17 And Omri went up from Gibbethon, and all Israel with him, and they besieged Tirzah.

18 And it came to pass, when Zimri saw that the city was taken, that he went into the palace of the king's house, and burnt the king's house over him with fire, ^qand died.

19 For his sins which he sinned in doing evil ^rin the sight of the LORD, in walking in the way of Jeroboam, and in his sin which he did, to make Israel to sin.

20 Now the rest of the acts of Zimri, and his treason that he wrought, *are* they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

21 ¶ Then were the people of Israel divided into ^stwo parts: half of the people followed Tibni the son of Ginath, to make him king, and half followed Omri.

22 But the people that followed Omri prevailed against the people that followed Tibni the son of Ginath: so Tibni died, and Omri reigned.

23 ¶ In the thirty and first year of Asa king of Judah began Omri to reign over Israel, twelve years: six years reigned he in Tirzah.

24 And he bought the hill Samari

Shemer for two talents of silver, built on the hill, and called the name of the city which he built, after the name of Shemer, ¹Shemer of the hill, ²Samaria.

¶ But ³Omri wrought evil in the eyes of the LORD, and did worse in all that *were* before him.

For he walked in all the way of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, and his sin wherewith he made Israel to sin, to provoke the LORD God of Israel to anger with their iniquities.

Now the rest of the acts of Omri which he did, and his might that he showed, *are* they not written in the book of the Chronicles the kings of Israel?

So Omri slept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria: and Ahab his son reigned in his stead.

¶ And in the thirty and eighth year of Asa king of Judah began Ahab the son of Omri to reign over Israel: and Ahab the son of Omri reigned over Israel in Samaria twenty and two years.

And Ahab the son of Omri did evil in the sight of the LORD above all that *were* before him.

And it came to pass, ⁵as if it had been a light thing for him to walk in the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, ⁶that he took to wife Jezebel, the daughter of Ethbaal, king of the ⁷Zidonians, ⁸and went and served Baal, and worshipped him.

And he reared up an altar for Baal in the ⁹house of Baal, which he had built in Samaria.

And ¹⁰Ahab made a grove; and Ahab did ¹¹more to provoke the LORD God of Israel to anger than all the kings of Israel that were before him.

¶ In his days did Hiel the Beth-elite build Jericho: he laid the foundation thereof in Abiram his first-born, and set up the gates thereof in his youngest son Segub, according ¹²to the word of the LORD, which he spake by Joshua the son of Nun.

CHAPTER 17.

Elijah, prophesying against Ahab, is sent to Cherith: 8 he is sent to a widow of Zarephath: 17 he raises her son to life.

AND ¹Elijah the Tishbite, who was of the inhabitants of Gilead, said unto Ahab, ²As the

B.C. 930.

CHAP. 16.

⁴ Shomerou.

ch. 13. 32.

² Ki. 17. 24

John 4. 4.

³ Mic. 6. 16.

⁵ Jer. 16. 19.

Acts 14. 15

Rom. 1. 21

⁶ was it a

light

thing,

etc.

⁷ Deu. 7. 3.

⁸ Jud. 18. 7.

⁹ ch. 21. 25.

² Ki. 10. 18

² Ki. 17. 16

² 2 Kin. 10.

21, 26, 27.

⁴ Ex. 34. 13.

² Ki. 17. 10.

Jer. 17. 2.

⁶ ch. 21. 25.

⁷ Nu. 15. 30

Jos. 6. 26.

Ps. 119. 126

Pro. 13. 13.

CHAP. 17.

¹ Elijah.

Lu. 1. 17,

Lu. 4. 25,

Elias.

² 2 Ki. 3. 14.

⁶ De. 10. 8.

⁷ Jam. 5. 17.

⁸ Lu. 4. 25.

⁹ Ps. 37. 3.

Is. 33. 15.

² at the end

of days.

³ Obad. 20.

Lu. 4. 26,

Sarepta.

⁵ Ge. 24. 7.

Ps. 24. 1.

Is. 33. 16.

John 4. 7.

He. 11. 37.

⁶ Ge. 18. 6.

⁷ Ge. 21. 15,

16.

¹¹ Pet. 1. 7.

¹² Ps. 34.

7-10, 19.

Ps. 84. 11.

1 Tim. 4. 8.

Phil. 4. 19.

³ giveth.

¹² 2 Chr. 20.

20.

Mat. 10.

41, 42.

Mat. 20. 28

LORD God of Israel liveth, before whom I stand, ¹there shall not be dew nor rain ²these years, but according to my word.

2 And the word of the LORD came unto him, saying,

3 Get thee hence, and turn thee eastward, and hide thyself by the brook Cherith, that *is* before Jordan.

4 And it shall be, *that* thou shalt drink of the brook; and ⁵I have commanded the ravens to feed thee there.

5 So he went and did according unto the word of the LORD: for he went and dwelt by the brook Cherith, that *is* before Jordan.

6 And the ravens brought him bread and flesh in the morning, and bread and flesh in the evening; and he drank of the brook.

7 And it came to pass ²after a while, that the brook dried up, because there had been no rain in the land.

8 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto him, saying,

9 Arise, get thee ³to Zarephath, which *belongeth* to Zidon, and dwell there; behold, I have commanded a widow woman there to sustain thee.

10 So he arose and went to Zarephath. And when he came to the gate of the city, behold, the widow woman *was* there gathering of sticks; and he called to her, and said, ⁴Fetch me, I pray thee, a little water in a vessel, that I may drink.

11 And as she was going to fetch *it*, he called to her, and said, Bring me, I pray thee, a morsel of bread in thine hand.

12 And she said, *As* the LORD thy God liveth, I have not ⁵a cake, but an handful of meal in a barrel, and a little oil in a cruse: and, behold, I *am* gathering two sticks, that I may go in and dress it for me and my son, that we may eat it, and ⁶die.

13 And Elijah said unto her, Fear not; go *and* do as thou hast said: ⁷but make me thereof a little cake first, and bring *it* unto me, and after make for thee and for thy son:

14 For thus saith the LORD God of Israel, The ⁸barrel of meal shall not waste, neither shall the cruse of oil fail, until the day *that* the LORD ⁹sendeth rain upon the earth.

15 And she went, and ¹⁰did according to the saying of Elijah: and

she, and he, and her house, did eat ⁴many days.

16 And ^mthe barrel of meal wasted not, neither did the cruse of oil fail, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake ⁵by Elijah.

17 ¶ And it came to pass, after these things, that the son of the woman, the mistress of the house, fell sick; and his sickness was so sore, that there was no breath left in him.

18 And she said unto Elijah, ⁿWhat have I to do with thee, O thou man of God? art thou come unto me to call my sin to remembrance, and to slay my son?

19 And he said unto her, Give me thy son. And he took him out of her bosom, and carried him up into a loft, where he abode, and laid him upon his own bed.

20 And he ^ocried unto the LORD, and said, O LORD my God, hast thou also brought evil upon the widow with whom I sojourn, by slaying her son?

21 And ^phe ⁶stretched himself upon the child three times, and cried unto the LORD, and said, O LORD my God, I pray thee, let this child's soul come ⁷into him again.

22 And the LORD ^qheard the voice of Elijah; and the soul of the child came into him again, and he ^rrevived.

23 And Elijah took the child, and brought him down out of the chamber into the house, and delivered him unto his mother: and Elijah said, See, thy son liveth.

24 And the woman said to Elijah, Now by this ^sI know that thou art a man of God, and that the word of the LORD in thy mouth is truth.

CHAPTER 18.

1 *Elijah meets Obadiah: 17 he reproves Ahab. 40 Baal's prophets slain. 41 Elijah, by prayer, obtains rain.*

AND it came to pass, after ^amany days, that the word of the LORD came to Elijah in the third year, saying, Go, show thyself unto Ahab; and ^bI will send rain upon the earth.

2 And Elijah went to show himself unto Ahab. And there was a sore famine in Samaria.

3 And Ahab called ¹Obadiah, which was ²the governor of his house. (Now Obadiah feared ^cthe LORD greatly;

B.C. 910.

CHAP. 17.

⁴ Or, a full year.

^m De. 15. 10. Pro. 11. 24.

⁵ by the hand of.

ⁿ Lu. 5. 8.

^o Phil. 4. 6. Jam. 5. 13, 16.

^p 2 Kin. 4. 34, 35.

⁶ measured Acts 20. 10

⁷ into his inward parts.

^q Ps. 65. 2.

^r De. 32. 39. Lu. 7. 14. He. 11. 35.

^s John 3. 2. Jn. 16. 30.

CHAP. 18.

^a Lu. 4. 25. Jam. 5. 17.

^b De. 28. 12.

¹ Obadiah

² over his house.

^c Neh. 7. 2. Job 28. 28.

³ Izebel.

^d Mat. 10. 40-42.

^e that we cut not off ourselves from the beasts.

^f 2 Ki. 2. 16. Eze. 3. 12, 14.

^g Mat. 4. 1. Acts 8. 39.

4 For it was so, when ³Jezebel off the prophets of the LORD, Obadiah took an hundred prophets and hid them by fifty in a cave, and fed them with bread and water.

5 And Ahab said unto Obadiah, Go into the land, unto all fountains of water, and unto all brooks; peradventure we may find grass to save the horses and mules alive, that we lose not all the beasts.

6 So they divided the land between them, to pass throughout it: Ahab went one way by himself, and Obadiah went another way by himself.

7 ¶ And as Obadiah was in that way, behold, Elijah met him: and he knew him, and fell on his face, and said, Art thou that my lord Elijah?

8 And he answered him, I am go, tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah is here.

9 And he said, What have I sinned, that thou wouldest deliver thy servant into the hand of Ahab to slay me?

10 As the LORD thy God liveth, there is no nation or kingdom whither my lord hath not sent to seek thee: and when they said, He is not there, he took an oath of the kingdom and nation, that they found thee not.

11 And now thou sayest, Go, tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah is here.

12 And it shall come to pass, soon as I am gone from thee, that the Spirit of the LORD shall carry thee whither I know not; and when I come and tell Ahab, and he cannot find thee, he shall slay me: but I thy servant fear the LORD from my youth.

13 Was it not told my lord what I did when Jezebel slew the prophets of the LORD, how I hid an hundred men of the LORD's prophets by fifty in a cave, and fed them with bread and water?

14 And now thou sayest, Go, tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah is here, and he shall slay me.

15 And Elijah said, As the LORD of hosts liveth, before whom I stand, I will surely show myself unto him to-day.

16 So Obadiah went to meet Ahab, and told him: and Ahab went to meet Elijah.

17 ¶ And it came to pass, when Ahab saw Elijah, that Ahab said

o him, *Art thou he that* ^{troub-} Israel?

And he answered, I have not troubled Israel; but thou, and thy mother's house, in ^{that} ye have taken the commandments of the LORD, and thou hast followed ^{him}.

Now therefore send, and gather me all Israel unto mount ^{Car-}, and the prophets of Baal four hundred and fifty, and ^{the} prophets of the groves four hundred, which eat at Jezebel's table.

So Ahab sent unto all the children of Israel, and ^{gathered} prophets together unto mount Carmel.

¶ And Elijah came unto all the people, and said, ^{How} long halt between two ^{opinions}? If the LORD be God, follow him: but if ^{al}, ^{then} follow him. And the people answered him not a word.

¶ Then said Elijah unto the people, ^I, ^{even} I only, remain a prophet of the LORD; but Baal's prophets are four hundred and ^{ty} men.

¶ Let them therefore give us two bullocks; and let them choose one bullock for themselves, and cut it in pieces, and lay it on wood, and put no fire ^{under}: and I will dress the other bullock, and lay it on wood, and put no fire ^{under}:

¶ And call ye on the name of your gods, and I will call on the name of the LORD; and the God that ^{answereth} by fire, let him be God. And all the people answered and said, ^{It} is well spoken.

¶ And Elijah said unto the prophets of Baal, Choose you one bullock for yourselves, and dress it st; for ye are many; and call on the name of your gods, but put no fire ^{under}.

¶ And they took the bullock which was given them, and they dressed it, and called on the name of Baal from morning even until noon, saying, O Baal, ^{hear} us! but there was ^{no} voice, nor any that ^{answered}. And they ^{leaped} upon the altar which was made.

¶ And it came to pass at noon, that Elijah mocked them, and said, ^{cry} aloud; for he is a god: either he is talking, or he ^{is} pursuing, he is in a journey, or peradventure he sleepeth, and must be ^{waked}.

B.C. 906.

CHAP. 18.

1 ch. 21. 20.

2 Jos. 7. 25.

Lu. 23. 2.

Acts 16. 20

2 Chr. 15. 2

3 Jos. 19. 26.

1 ch. 16. 33.

2 ch. 22. 6.

2 Ki. 17. 41

Mat. 6. 24.

Rev. 3. 15.

5 Or,

thoughts.

3 Jos. 24. 15.

4 ch. 19. 10,

14.

1 Ch. 21. 26

6 The word

is good.

7 Or,

answer.

8 Ps. 115. 5.

1 Cor. 8. 4.

8 Or,

heard.

9 Or,

leaped up

and down

at the

altar.

10 with a

great

voice.

11 Or, he

meditat-

eth.

12 hath a

pursuit.

7 Le. 19. 23.

13 poured

out blood

upon

them.

7 1 Cor. 11.

4, 5.

11 ascend-

ing.

15 atten-

tion.

8 Ge. 32. 28.

9 Col. 3. 17.

10 Lev. 1. 6.

11 Jud. 6. 20.

12 went.

13 Ex. 29. 39.

14 Ex. 3. 6.

15 2 Ki. 19. 19

Ps. 83. 18.

16 Nu. 16. 28.

17 Jer. 10. 23.

Jer. 31. 18.

18 Lev. 9. 24.

19 Jud. 6. 21.

20 1 Ch. 21. 26

21 2 Ch. 7. 1.

28 And they cried aloud, and ^{cut} themselves, after their manner, with knives and lancets, till ^{the} blood gushed out upon them.

29 And it came to pass, when mid-day was past, ^{and} they prophesied until the time of the ^{offering} of the evening sacrifice, that there was neither voice, nor any to answer, nor any ^{that} regarded.

30 And Elijah said unto all the people, Come near unto me. And all the people came near unto him: and he repaired the altar of the LORD that was broken down.

31 And Elijah took twelve stones, according to the number of the tribes of the sons of Jacob, unto whom the word of the LORD came, saying, ^{Israel} shall be thy name;

32 And with the stones he built an altar in ^{the} name of the LORD: and he made a trench about the altar, as great as would contain two measures of seed.

33 And he ^{put} the wood in order, and cut the bullock in pieces, and laid ^{him} on the wood, and said, Fill four barrels with water, and ^{pour} it on the burnt sacrifice, and on the wood.

34 And he said, Do it the second time: and they did it the second time. And he said, Do it the third time: and they did it the third time.

35 And the water ^{ran} round about the altar; and he filled the trench also with water.

36 And it came to pass at ^{the} time of the offering of the evening sacrifice, that Elijah the prophet came near, and said, LORD ^{God} of Abraham, Isaac, and of Israel, ^{let} it be known this day that thou art God in Israel, and that I am thy servant, and that ^I have done all these things at thy word.

37 Hear me, O LORD, hear me; that this people may know that thou art the LORD God, and that thou hast ^{turned} their heart back again.

38 Then ^{the} fire of the LORD fell, and consumed the burnt sacrifice, and the wood, and the stones, and the dust, and licked up the water that was in the trench.

39 And when all the people saw it, they fell on their faces; and they said, The LORD, he is the God! the LORD, he is the God!

40 And Elijah said unto them,

¹⁷Take the prophets of Baal; let not one of them escape. And they took them; and Elijah brought them down to the brook Kishon, and ^cslew them there.

⁴¹ ¶ And Elijah said unto Ahab, Get thee up, eat and drink; for *there is* ¹⁸a sound of abundance of rain.

⁴² So Ahab went up to eat and to drink: and Elijah went up to the top of Carmel; and he ^dcast himself down upon the earth, and put his face between his knees,

⁴³ And said to his servant, Go up now, look toward the sea. And he went up, and looked, and said, *There is nothing.* And he said, Go ^eagain seven times.

⁴⁴ And it came to pass at the seventh time, that he said, Behold, there ariseth a little cloud out of the sea, like a man's hand. And he said, Go up, say unto Ahab, ¹⁹Prepare *thy chariot*, and get thee down, that the rain stop thee not.

⁴⁵ And it came to pass in the mean while, that the heaven was black with clouds and wind, and there was a great rain. And Ahab rode, and went to Jezreel.

⁴⁶ And ^fthe hand of the LORD was on Elijah; and he girded up his loins, and ran before Ahab ²⁰to the entrance of Jezreel.

CHAPTER 19.

¹ *Elijah flees to Beer-sheba: 4 he is comforted by an angel. 9 God sends him to anoint Hazael, Jehu, and Elisha. 19 Elisha follows Elijah.*

AND Ahab told Jezebel all that Elijah had done, and withal how he had slain ^aall the prophets with the sword.

² Then Jezebel sent a messenger unto Elijah, saying, ^bSo let the gods do *to me*, and more also, if I make not thy life as the life of one of them by ^cto-morrow about this time.

³ And when he saw *that*, he arose, and went for his life, and came to Beer-sheba, which *belongeth* to Judah, and left his servant there.

⁴ ¶ But he himself went a day's journey into the wilderness, and came and sat down under a juniper tree: and he ^drequested ¹for himself that he might die; and said, It is enough; now, O LORD, take away my life; for I *am* not better than my fathers.

⁵ And as he lay and slept under a

B.C. 906.

CHAP. 19.

¹⁷ Or, apprehend.² Ki. 10.25^c De. 18. 20.¹⁸ Or, a sound of a noise of rain.^d Jam. 5. 17.^e Hab. 2. 3.¹⁹ Tie, or, Bind.^f Ezek. 3. 14²⁰ till thou come to Jezreel.

CHAP. 19.

^a ch. 18. 40.^b Ruth 1. 17^c Pro. 27. 1.^d Nu. 11. 15
^{Jon.} 4. 3, 8.¹ for his life.^e Ps. 34. 7.
He. 1. 14.² bolster.^f Ex. 34. 28.
Nat. 4. 2.^g Ex. 3. 1.^h Ex. 33. 21.
He. 11. 38.ⁱ Ro. 11. 3.^j Nu. 25. 11.
Ps. 69. 9.^k ch. 18. 4.^l Ro. 11. 3.^m Ex. 24. 12.ⁿ Ezek. 1. 4.^o Job 4. 16^p Ex. 3. 6.^q 2 Kin. 8.
12, 13.

juniper tree, behold, then ^{an}an angel touched him, and said unto him, *Arise and eat.*

⁶ And he looked, and, behold, *there was* a cake baken on the coals, and a cruse of water at his ²head; and he did eat and drink, and lay him down again.

⁷ And the angel of the LORD came again the second time, and touched him, and said, *Arise and eat:* ⁸because the journey is too great for thee.

⁸ And he arose, and did eat and drink, and went in the strength of that meat forty ⁹days and forty nights unto ⁹Horeb the mount of God.

⁹ ¶ And he came thither unto a cave, and lodged there; and, behold, the word of the LORD came to him, and he said unto him, What doest thou here, Elijah?

¹⁰ And he said, ¹I have been very jealous for the LORD God of hosts: for the children of Israel have forsaken thy covenant, thrown down thine altars, and ²slain thy prophets with the sword; and ³I, even I only, am left; and they seek my life, to take it away.

¹¹ And he said, Go forth, and stand ^mupon the mount before the LORD. And, behold, the LORD passed by, and ^aa great and strong wind rent the mountains, and brake in pieces the rocks, before the LORD; *but* the LORD was not in the wind: and after the wind came an earthquake; *but* the LORD was not in the earthquake:

¹² And after the earthquake came fire; *but* the LORD was not in the fire: and after the fire a ^ostill small voice.

¹³ And it was so, when Elijah heard it, that ^phe wrapped his face in his mantle, and went out, and stood in the entering in of the cave. And, behold, *there came* a voice unto him, and said, What doest thou here, Elijah?

¹⁴ And he said, ¹I have been very jealous for the LORD God of hosts: because the children of Israel have forsaken thy covenant, thrown down thine altars, and slain thy prophets with the sword; and ²I, even I only, am left; and they seek my life, to take it away.

¹⁵ And the LORD said unto him, Go, return on thy way to the wilderness of Damascus: ³and when

thou comest, anoint Hazael to be king over Syria:

And ¹Jehu the son of Nimshi anoint thou *to be king* over Israel: and ²Elisha the son of Shaphat, of Abel-meholah, shalt thou appoint to be prophet in thy room.

And ³it shall come to pass, that whosoever shall escapeth the sword of Hazael shall Jehu slay; and him that escapeth from the sword of Jehu ⁴shall Elisha slay.

Yet ⁵I ⁶have left me seven thousand in Israel, all the knees which have not bowed unto Baal, ⁷and every mouth which hath not kissed me.

⁸¶ So he departed thence, and Hazael and Elisha the son of Shaphat, ⁹and ¹⁰was ploughing with twelve oxen before him, and he was with the twelfth: and Elijah passed by him, and cast his mantle upon him.

And he left the oxen, and ran after Elijah, and said, Let me, I pray thee, kiss my father and my mother, and then I will follow thee. And he said unto him, ¹Go back again: for what have I done to thee? And he returned back from him, and took a yoke of oxen, and slew them, and boiled ²their flesh with the instruments of the oxen, and ³came unto the people, and they did eat. Then ⁴he arose, and went after Elijah, and ⁵ministered unto him.

CHAPTER 20.

Ben-hadad besieges Samaria. 13 The Syrians are slain. 31 Ahab dismisses Ben-hadad: 42 a prophet reproves him.

AND Ben-hadad the king of Syria gathered all his host together: and there were ¹a thirty and two kings with him, and horses and chariots: and he went up and besieged Samaria, and warred against it.

And he sent messengers to Ahab king of Israel into the city, and said unto him, Thus saith Ben-hadad,

²Thy silver and thy gold is mine; ³my wives also and thy children, ⁴even the goodliest, are mine.

And the king of Israel answered and said, My lord, O king, according to thy saying, ⁵I am thine, and all that I have.

And the messengers came again, and said, Thus speaketh Ben-hadad, saying, Although I have sent unto thee, saying, Thou shalt deliver me thy silver, and thy gold, and thy wives, and thy children;

E.C. 906.

CHAP. 19.

² Ki. 9. 1.

¹ Lu. 4. 27, called Elishus.

² Ki. 8. 12.

² Ki. 9. 14.

² Ki. 10. 6.

² Ki. 13. 3.

³ Hos. 6. 5.

³ Or. I will leave.

⁴ Ro. 11. 4.

⁵ Hos. 13. 2.

⁶ Go return.

⁷ 2 Sa. 24. 22.

⁸ Mat. 4. 18-22.

⁹ Lu. 5. 27, 28.

¹⁰ Ex. 24. 13.

CHAP. 20.

¹ Ge. 14. 1, 2.

² De. 28. 48.

³ desirable.

⁴ Ex. 3. 16.

⁵ Lev. 4. 15.

⁶ 2 Sa. 5. 3.

⁷ ch. 8. 1.

⁸ I kept not back from him.

⁹ ch. 19. 2.

¹⁰ are at my feet.

¹¹ Ex. 11. 8.

¹² Jud. 4. 10.

¹³ Pro. 27. 1.

¹⁴ Ec. 7. 8.

¹⁵ word.

¹⁶ ch. 16. 9.

¹⁷ Prov. 23. 29-32.

¹⁸ Prov. 31. 4, 5.

¹⁹ Ec. 10. 16.

²⁰ Or, tents.

²¹ Or,

Place the engines:

and they placed engines.

²² ap-proached.

²³ Ex. 7. 15.

²⁴ Ps. 9. 16.

²⁵ Or,

servants.

²⁶ bind, or, tie.

²⁷ 2 Sa. 13. 28, 29.

²⁸ ch. 16. 9.

²⁹ Pro. 20. 1.

³⁰ Hos. 4. 11.

³¹ Da. 5. 2, 30.

³² Eph. 5. 18.

¹ Yet I will send my servants unto thee to-morrow about this time, and they shall search thine house, and the houses of thy servants; and it shall be, *that* whatsoever is ²pleasant in thine eyes, they shall put it in their hand, and take it away.

³ Then the king of Israel called all ⁴the elders of the land, and said, Mark, I pray you, and see how this man seeketh mischief: for he sent unto me for my wives, and for my children, and for my silver, and for my gold; and ⁵I denied him not.

⁶ And all the elders, and all the people, said unto him, Harken not unto him, nor consent.

⁷ Wherefore he said unto the messengers of Ben-hadad, Tell my lord the king. All that thou didst send for to thy servant at the first I will do: but this thing I may not do. And the messengers departed, and brought him word again.

⁸ And Ben-hadad sent unto him, and said, ⁹The gods do so unto me, and more also, if the dust of Samaria shall suffice for handfuls for all the people that ¹⁰follow me.

¹¹ And the king of Israel answered and said, Tell him, ¹²Let not him that girdeth on his harness boast himself as he that putteth it off.

¹³ And it came to pass, when Ben-hadad heard this ¹⁴message, as he was ¹⁵drinking, he and the kings in the ¹⁶pavilions, that he said unto his servants, ¹⁷Set yourselves in array: and they set themselves in array against the city.

¹⁸ ¶ And, behold, there ¹⁹came a prophet unto Ahab king of Israel, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Hast thou seen all this great multitude? behold, I will deliver it into thine hand this day; and ²⁰thou shalt know that I am the LORD.

²¹ And Ahab said, By whom? And he said, Thus saith the LORD, *Even* by the ²²young men of the princes of the provinces. Then he said, Who shall ²³order the battle? And he answered, Thou.

²⁴ Then he numbered the young men of the princes of the provinces, and they were two hundred and thirty-two; and after them he numbered all the people, *even* all the children of Israel, *being* seven thousand.

²⁵ And they went out at noon: but Ben-hadad *was* ²⁶drinking

himself drunk in the pavilions, he and the kings, the thirty and two kings that helped him.

17 And the young men of the princes of the provinces went out first; and Ben-hadad sent out, and they told him, saying, There are men come out of Samaria.

18 And he said, ⁱWhether they be come out for peace, take them alive; or whether they be come out for war, take them alive.

19 So these young men of the princes of the provinces came out of the city, and the army which followed them.

20 And they slew every one his man: and the Syrians fled, and Israel pursued them; and ^kBen-hadad the king of Syria escaped on an horse with the horsemen.

21 And the king of Israel went out, and smote the horses and chariots, and slew the Syrians with a great slaughter.

22 ¶ And the prophet came to the king of Israel, and said unto him, Go, strengthen thyself, and mark, and see what thou doest: for ^lat the return of the year the king of Syria will come up against thee.

23 And the servants of the king of Syria said unto him, ^mTheir gods are gods of the hills; therefore they were stronger than we; but let us fight against them in the plain, and surely we shall be stronger than they.

24 And do this thing; ⁿTake the kings away, every man out of his place, and put captains in their rooms:

25 And number thee an army like the army that ^othou hast lost, horse for horse, and chariot for chariot; and we will fight against them in the plain, and surely we shall be stronger than they. And he hearkened unto their voice, and did so.

26 And it came to pass at the return of the year, that Ben-hadad numbered the Syrians, and went up to ^pAphek, ^qto fight against Israel.

27 And the children of Israel were numbered, and ^rwere all present, and went against them: and the children of Israel pitched before them like two little flocks of kids; but the Syrians ^sfilled the country.

28 ¶ And there came a man of

B.C. 901.

CHAP. 20.

ⁱ 1 Sa. 2. 3.
Pro. 11. 2.
Pro. 16. 18.
Pro. 18. 12.
Lu. 14. 11.

^j Lev. 26. 8.
Ps. 33. 16.

^k Job 40. 11.

^l 2 Sa. 11. 1.

^m Is. 42. 8.
Jer. 16.
19. 21.
Rom. 1.
21. 23.

ⁿ Job 5. 12.
13.

^o that was fallen.

^p Josh. 13. 4.

^q 11 to the war with Israel.

^r 12 Or, were victualled

^s Judg. 6. 5.

^t Is. 37. 29.

^u 13 into a chamber within a chamber, or, from chamber to chamber.
ch. 22. 25.

^v Ge. 37. 34.

^w ch. 15. 20.

^x Is. 26. 10.
Is. 28. 15.

^y 2 Ki. 2. 3.
5. 7. 15.

^z ch. 13. 17.
18.

God, and spake unto the king Israel, and said, Thus saith the LORD, ^aBecause the Syrians have said, The LORD is God of the hills, but he is not God of the valleys, therefore will I deliver all a great multitude into thine hands, and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

29 And they pitched one camp against the other seven days: and so it was, that in the seventh day the battle was joined: and the children of Israel slew of the Syrians an hundred thousand footmen in one day.

30 But the rest fled to Aphek into the city; and ^bthere a wall was upon twenty and seven thousand of the men ^cthat were left. And Ben-hadad fled, and came into the city, ^dinto an inner chamber.

31 ¶ And his servants said unto him, Behold now, we have heard that the kings of the house of Israel are merciful kings: let us pray thee, ^eput sackcloth on our loins, and ropes upon our heads, and go out to the king of Israel, peradventure he will save our life.

32 So they girded sackcloth on their loins, and ^fput ropes on their heads, and came to the king of Israel, and said, Thy servant Ben-hadad saith, I pray thee, let him live. And he said, ^gIs he yet alive he is my brother.

33 Now the men did diligently observe whether ^hany thing would come from him, and did hastily catch it: and they said, Thy brother Ben-hadad. Then he said, Go, bring him. Then Ben-hadad came forth to him; and he caused him to come up into the chariot.

34 And Ben-hadad said unto him, ⁱThe cities which my father took from thy father I will restore; and thou shalt make streets for thee in Damascus, as my father made in Samaria. Then said Ahab, I will send thee away with this covenant. So ^jhe made a covenant with him, and sent him away.

35 ¶ And a certain man of the sons of the prophets said unto his neighbour ^kin the word of the LORD, Smite me, I pray thee. And the man refused to smite him.

36 Then said he unto him, I will cause thou hast not obeyed the voice of the LORD, behold, as so

thou art departed from me, a shall slay thee. And as soon e was departed from him, ^wa found him, and slew him.

Then he found another man, said, Smite me, I pray thee. l the man smote him, ¹⁴so that miting he wounded him.

So the prophet departed, and ed for the king by the way, and uised himself with ashes upon face.

And ^xas the king passed by, he d unto the king: and ^yhe said, y servant went out into the 1st of the battle; and, behold, a n turned aside, and brought a n unto me, and said, Keep this n: if by any means he be ssing, then ^zshall thy life be for life, or else thou shalt ¹⁵pay a ent of silver.

And as thy servant was busy e and there, ¹⁶he was gone. And e king of Israel said unto him, o shall thy judgment be; thyself t decided it.

And he hasted, and took the es away from his face; and the ng of Israel discerned him that was of the prophets.

2 And he said unto him, Thus th the LORD, ^bBecause thou hast go out of thy hand a man ¹⁷whom appointed to utter destruction, efore thy life shall go for his e, and thy people for his people.

3 And the king of Israel ^cwent to s house heavy and displeased, d came to Samaria.

CHAPTER 21.

Naboth refuses Ahab his vineyard: 5 Jezebel causes Naboth to be stoned: 17 Elijah denounces judgments against Ahab and Jezebel, etc.

ND it came to pass after these things, that Naboth the Jezreelite had a vineyard, which was in Jezreel, hard by the palace of hab king of Samaria.

And Ahab spake unto Naboth, ying, Give ^bme thy ^cvineyard, at I may have it for a garden of rbs, because it is near unto my use: and I will give thee for it a tter vineyard than it; or, if it eem good to thee, I will give thee e worth of it in money.

And Naboth said to Ahab, The ORD forbid it me, ^dthat I should ve the inheritance of my fathers unto thee.

And Ahab came into his house

B.C. 901.

CHAP. 20.

^w ch. 13. 24.

¹⁴ smiting and wound- ing.

^z 2 Sa. 12. 1.

^y 2 Sa. 14. 5-7.

^x 2 Ki. 10. 24

¹⁵ weigh.

¹⁶ he was not.

^a Job 15. 6. Lu. 19. 22.

^b 1 Sa. 15. 9. ch. 22. 31-37.

¹⁷ of my curse.

^c ch. 21. 4. ch. 22. 8.

CHAP. 21.

^a Jud. 6. 33. 1 Sa. 29. 1.

^b Ex. 20. 17. Hab. 2. 9. Lu. 12. 15. 1 John 2. 16.

^c 1 Sa. 8. 14.

¹ be good in thine eyes.

^d Lev. 25. 23 Nu. 36. 7. Ez. 46. 18.

^e 1 Sa. 8. 14.

^f Jer. 6. 7. Mic. 2. 1. Mic. 7. 3.

² Or, call an as- sembly.

³ in the top of the people.

^g Deu. 13. 13

^h Ex. 22. 28.

ⁱ Lev. 24. 14

^j Is. 58. 4.

^k Nu. 15. 36 Josh. 7. 24

^l 2 Ch. 24. 21 Mk. 15. 20. Acts 7. 58. 59.

^m He. 11. 37.

heavy and displeased because of the word which Naboth the Jezreelite had spoken to him; for he had said, I will not give thee the inheritance of my fathers: and he laid him down upon his bed, and turned away his face, and would eat no bread.

5 ¶ But Jezebel his wife came to him, and said unto him, Why is thy spirit so sad, that thou eatest no bread?

6 And he said unto her, Because I spake unto Naboth the Jezreelite, and said unto him, Give me thy vineyard for money; or else, if it please thee, I will give thee *another* vineyard for it: and he answered, I will not give thee my vineyard.

7 And Jezebel his wife said unto him, Dost thou ^cnow govern the kingdom of Israel? Arise, and eat bread, and let thine heart be merry: I /will give thee the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite.

8 So she wrote letters in Ahab's name, and sealed them with his seal, and sent the letters unto the elders and to the nobles that were in his city dwelling with Naboth.

9 And she wrote in the letters, saying, ²Proclaim a fast, and set Naboth ³on high among the people:

10 And set two men, ^gsons of Belial, before him, to bear witness against him, saying, Thou didst ^hblaspheme God and the king: and *then* carry him out, and ⁱstone him, that he may die.

11 And the men of his city, *even* the elders and the nobles who were the inhabitants in his city, did as Jezebel had sent unto them, and as it was written in the letters which she had sent unto them;

12 They ^jproclaimed a fast, and set Naboth on high among the people.

13 And there came in two men, children of Belial, and sat before him: and the men of Belial witnessed against him, *even* against Naboth, in the presence of the people, saying, Naboth did blas- pheme God and the king. Then ^kthey carried him forth out of the city, and stoned him with stones, that he died.

14 Then they sent to Jezebel, say- ing, Naboth is stoned, and is dead.

15 ¶ And it came to pass, when Jezebel heard that Naboth was stoned, and was dead, that Jezebel

said to Ahab, Arise, take possession of the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite, which he refused to give thee for money: for Naboth is not alive, but dead.

16 And it came to pass, when Ahab heard that Naboth was dead, that Ahab rose up to go down to the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite, to take possession of it.

17 ¶ And ¹the word of the LORD came to Elijah the Tishbite, saying,

18 Arise, go down to meet Ahab king of Israel, ^mwhich is in Samaria: behold, *he is* in the vineyard of Naboth, whither he has gone down to possess it.

19 And thou shalt speak unto him, saying, Thus saith the LORD, "Hast thou killed, and also taken possession? And thou shalt speak unto him, saying, Thus saith the LORD, ^oIn the place where dogs licked the blood of Naboth shall dogs lick thy blood, even thine.

20 And Ahab said to Elijah, Hast thou found me, O ^pmine enemy? And he answered, I have found thee; because ^qthou hast sold thyself to work evil in the sight of the LORD.

21 Behold, ^rI will bring evil upon thee, and will take away thy posterity, and will cut off from Ahab ^shim that pisseth against the wall, and ^thim that is shut up and left in Israel,

22 And will make thine house like the house of ^uJeroboam the son of Nebat, and like the house of ^vBaasha the son of Ahijah, for the provocation wherewith thou hast provoked me to anger, and made Israel to sin.

23 And ^wof Jezebel also spake the LORD, saying, The dogs shall eat Jezebel by the ^xwall of Jezreel.

24 Him ^ythat dieth of Ahab in the city the dogs shall eat; and him that dieth in the field shall the fowls of the air eat.

25 But ^zthere was none like unto Ahab, which did sell himself to work wickedness in the sight of the LORD, ²whom Jezebel his wife ⁵stirred up.

26 And he did very abominably in following idols, according to all things ^aas did the Amorites, whom the LORD cast out before the children of Israel.

27 And it came to pass, when Ahab heard those words, that he

B.C. 899.

CHAP. 21.

1 Ps. 9. 12.

^m ch. 13. 22.

² Ch. 22. 9.

ⁿ Ge. 4. 9. 11

² Sa. 12. 9.

^o ch. 22. 38.

^p ch. 18. 17.

Is. 23. 21.

Amos 5. 10

^q 2 Ki. 17. 17

Ro. 7. 14.

^r ch. 14. 10.

De. 32. 35.

² Ki. 9. 8.

Ps. 94. 1-23

¹ Sa. 25. 22

^u ch. 14. 10.

^v ch. 15. 29.

^w ch. 16. 3. 11

^x 2 Ki. 9. 36

Ps. 7. 16.

Ps. 9. 15. 16

^y Or, ditch.

^z ch. 14. 11.

ch. 16. 4.

^a ch. 16. 30.

^b ch. 11. 1. 4

ch. 16. 31.

Ge. 6. 2-5.

^c Or, in-

^d Ge. 15. 16.

^e 2 Ki. 21. 11

^f Ge. 37. 34.

^g Ps. 66. 33.

Ps. 78.

34-37.

^h 2 Ki. 9. 25

CHAP. 22.

ⁱ 2 Ch. 18. 2.

34.

^j Deu. 4. 43.

^k silent

from tak-

ing it.

^l 2 Ki. 3. 7.

^m ch. 18. 19.

ⁿ They

were pro-

phets of

the

groves,

hirelings

of Jezebel

ch. 18. 19.

Jer. 28.

1-17.

Ez. 13. 1-23

^o 2 Ki. 3. 11

^p ch. 19. 10.

^q ch. 20. 43.

ch. 21. 20.

^r Or,

eunuch.

rent his clothes, and put ^bsackcloth upon his flesh, and fasted, and ^cin sackcloth, and went softly.

28 And the word of the LORD came to Elijah the Tishbite, saying,

29 Seest thou how Ahab ^dhumbleth himself before me? Because he humbleth himself before me, will not bring the evil in his day; *but* ^ein his son's days will I bring the evil upon his house.

CHAPTER 22.

1 *Ahab slain at Ramoth-gilead. Ahaziah succeeds him. 41 Jehoshaphat good reign over Judah. 51 Ahaziah evil reign over Israel.*

AND they continued three years ^fwithout war between Syria and Israel.

2 And it came to pass in the third year, that ^gJehoshaphat the king of Judah came down to the king of Israel.

3 And the king of Israel said unto his servants, Know ye that ^hRamoth-gilead is ours, and we ⁱbe still in it, and take it not out of the hand of the king of Syria?

4 And he said unto Jehoshaphat, Wilt thou go with me to battle in Ramoth-gilead? And Jehoshaphat said to the king of Israel, ^jI am as thou art, my people as thy people, my horses as thy horses.

5 ¶ And Jehoshaphat said unto the king of Israel, Enquire, I pray thee, at the word of the LORD to-day.

6 Then the king of Israel ^kgathered the prophets together, about ^lfour hundred men, and said unto them, Shall I go against Ramoth-gilead to battle, or shall I forbear? And they said, Go up; for the LORD shall deliver it into the hand of the king.

7 And ^mJehoshaphat said, Is there not here a prophet of the LORD besides, that we might enquire of him?

8 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, *There is yet one man, Micaiah the son of Imlah, by whom we may enquire of the LORD: but* ⁿhe hateth him; for he doth not prophesy good concerning me, but evil. And Jehoshaphat said, Let not the king say so.

9 Then the king of Israel called an ^oofficer, and said, Hasten hither Micaiah the son of Imlah.

10 And the king of Israel and Jehoshaphat the king of Judah sa

ach on his throne, having put on
their robes, in a ⁴void place in the
entrance of the gate of Samaria;
and all the prophets prophesied
before them.

11 And Zedekiah the son of Che-
naanah made him horns of iron;
and he said, Thus saith the LORD,
With these shalt thou push the
Syrians, until thou have consumed
them.

12 And all the prophets prophesied
so, saying, ⁵Go up to Ramoth-
gilead, and prosper: for the LORD
shall deliver it into the king's
hand.

13 And the messenger that was
one to call Micaiah spake unto
him, saying, Behold now, the words
of the prophets declare good unto
the king with one mouth: let thy
word, I pray thee, be like the word
of one of them, and speak *that
which is good.*

14 And Micaiah said, As the LORD
liveth, what ⁶the LORD saith unto
me, that will I speak.

15 So he came to the king. And
the king said unto him, Micaiah,
shall we go against Ramoth-gilead
to battle, or shall we forbear? And
he answered him, Go, and prosper:
or the LORD shall deliver it into
the hand of the king.

16 And the king said unto him,
How many times shall I adjure
thee that thou tell me nothing but
that which is true in the name of
the LORD?

17 And he said, I saw all Israel
scattered upon the hills, as sheep
that have not a shepherd: and the
LORD said, These have no master;
let them return every man to his
house in peace.

18 And the king of Israel said
unto Jehoshaphat, Did I not tell
thee that he would prophesy no
good concerning me, but evil?

19 And he said, Hear thou there-
fore the word of the LORD: ⁷I saw
the LORD sitting on his throne, ⁸and
all the host of heaven standing by
him on his right hand and on his left.

20 And the LORD said, Who shall
persuade Ahab, that he may go up
and fall at Ramoth-gilead? And
one said on this manner, and
another said on that manner.

21 And there came forth a spirit,
and stood before the LORD, and
said, I will persuade him.

22 And the LORD said unto him,

B.C. 897.

CHAP. 22.

⁴ floor.

⁵ Jer. 23.
25-32.

⁶ Nu. 22.38.

⁷ Mat. 9.35.

⁸ Is. 6. 1.
Dan. 7. 9.

¹ Job 1. 6.
Job 2. 1.
Ps. 163.20,
21.
Dan. 7.10.
Zec. 1. 10.
Mat. 14.10
He. 1.7,14

⁵ Or,
deceive.

⁶ Jud. 9.23
Job 12.16.
Ez. 14. 9.
2 Thes. 2.
11.

⁷ Ez. 14. 9.

⁸ Jer. 28. 16

⁹ 2 Ch. 18.23

⁶ Or, from
chamber
to
chamber.

⁷ a cham-
ber in a
chamber.

⁷ Nu. 16. 20
De. 18. 20.

⁸ Or, when
he was to
disguise
himself,
and enter
into the
battle.

⁹ 2 Ch. 35.22

¹⁰ 2 Ch. 18.31
Pro. 13.20

⁹ in his
simplicity

¹⁰ joints
and the
breast-
plate.

Wherewith? And he said, I will
go forth, and I will be a lying spirit
in the mouth of all his prophets. And
he said, ¹⁰Thou shalt persuade him,
and prevail also: go forth, and do so.

23 Now ¹¹therefore, behold, the
LORD hath put a lying spirit in the
mouth of all these thy prophets,
and the LORD hath spoken evil
concerning thee.

24 ¶ But Zedekiah the son of
Chenaanah went near, and ¹²smote
Micaiah on the cheek, and said,
¹³Which way went the Spirit of the
LORD from me to speak unto thee?

25 And Micaiah said, Behold, thou
shalt see in that day, when thou
shalt go ¹⁴into ¹⁵an inner chamber
to hide thyself.

26 And the king of Israel said,
Take Micaiah, and carry him back
unto Amon the governor of the
city, and to Joash the king's son;

27 And say, Thus saith the king,
Put this fellow in the prison, and
feed him with bread of affliction,
and with water of affliction, until
I come in peace.

28 And Micaiah said, If thou
return at all in peace, ¹⁶the LORD
hath not spoken by me. And he said,
Hearken, O people, every one of you.

29 So the king of Israel and
Jehoshaphat the king of Judah
went up to Ramoth-gilead.

30 And the king of Israel said unto
Jehoshaphat, ¹⁷I will disguise my-
self, and enter into the battle; but
put thou on thy robes. And the
king of Israel ¹⁸disguised himself,
and went into the battle.

31 But the king of Syria com-
manded his thirty and two captains,
that had rule over his chariots, say-
ing, Fight neither with small nor
great, save only with the king of
Israel.

32 And it came to pass, when
the captains of the chariots saw
Jehoshaphat, that they said, Surely
it is the king of Israel. And they
turned aside to fight against him:
and Jehoshaphat ¹⁹cried out.

33 And it came to pass, when the
captains of the chariots perceived
that it *was* not the king of Israel,
that they turned back from pursu-
ing him.

34 ¶ And a certain man drew a
bow ²⁰at a venture, and smote the
king of Israel between the ²¹joints
of the harness: wherefore he said
unto the driver of his chariot, Turn

thine hand, and carry me out of the host; for I am ¹¹wounded.

35 And the battle ¹²increased that day; and the king was stayed up in his chariot against the Syrians, and died at even: and the blood ran out of the wound into the ¹³midst of the chariot.

36 And there went a proclamation throughout the host about the going down of the sun, saying, Every man to his city, and every man to his own country.

37 So the king died, and ¹⁴was brought to Samaria; and they buried the king in Samaria.

38 And *one* washed the chariot in the pool of Samaria; and the dogs licked up his blood; and they washed his armour; according ¹unto the word of the LORD which he spake.

39 Now the rest of the acts of Ahab, and all that he did, and ²the ivory house which he made, and all the cities that he built, *are* they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

40 So Ahab slept with his fathers; and Ahaziah his son reigned in his stead.

41 ¶ And ³Jehoshaphat the son of Asa began to reign over Judah in the fourth year of Ahab king of Israel.

42 Jehoshaphat *was* thirty and five years old when he began to reign; and he reigned twenty and five years in Jerusalem: and his mother's name *was* Azubah the daughter of Shilhi.

43 And ⁴he walked in all the ways of Asa his father; he turned not aside from it, doing *that which was* right in the eyes of the LORD: nevertheless ⁵the high places were

B.C. 897.

CHAP. 22.

¹¹ made sick.¹² ascended¹³ bosom.¹⁴ came.¹ ch. 21. 19.² Amos 3. 15³ 2 Ch. 20. 31⁴ 2 Ch. 17. 3⁵ ch. 14. 23.

De. 12. 5-14

2 Ki. 12. 3.

⁶ 2 Ch. 19. 2

2 Cor. 6. 14

⁷ Gen. 13. 13

ch. 14. 24.

ch. 15. 12.

Jude 7.

⁸ Ge. 25. 23.

2 Sa. 8. 14.

2 Ki. 3. 9.

2 Ki. 8. 20

⁹ Or, had

ten ships.

ch. 10. 22.

¹⁰ 2 Ch. 20. 35¹¹ 2 Ch. 20. 37¹² ch. 9. 26.¹³ 2 Ch. 21. 1¹⁴ ch. 15. 26.¹⁵ Judg. 2. 11

ch. 16. 31.

not taken away; *for* the people offered and burnt incense yet in the high places.

44 And ¹Jehoshaphat made peace with the king of Israel.

45 Now the rest of the acts of Jehoshaphat, and his might that he showed, and how he warred, *are* they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Judah?

46 And ²the remnant of the sodomites, which remained in the days of his father Asa, he took out of the land.

47 There ³*was* then no king in Edom: *a* deputy *was* king.

48 Jehoshaphat ⁴made ⁵ships of Tharshish to go to Ophir for gold: ⁶but they went not; *for* the ships were broken ⁷at Ezion-geber.

49 Then said Ahaziah the son of Ahab unto Jehoshaphat, Let my servants go with thy servants in the ships: but Jehoshaphat would not. 50 ¶ And ⁸Jehoshaphat slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father: and Jehoram his son reigned in his stead.

51 ¶ Ahaziah the son of Ahab began to reign over Israel in Samaria the seventeenth year of Jehoshaphat king of Judah, and reigned two years over Israel.

52 And he did evil in the sight of the LORD, and ⁹walked in the way of his father, and in the way of his mother, and in the way of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin:

53 For ¹⁰he served Baal, and worshipped him, and provoked to anger the LORD God of Israel, according to all that his father had done.

THE

SECOND BOOK OF THE KINGS,

COMMONLY CALLED,

THE FOURTH BOOK OF THE KINGS.

CHAPTER 1.

1 Moab rebels. 2 Ahaziah's judgment by Elijah. 9 Elijah brings fire from heaven on Ahaziah's messengers. 17 Ahaziah dies.

THEN Moab ¹rebelled against Israel after ²the death of Ahab.

2 And Ahaziah fell down through

B.C. 896.

CHAP. 1.

¹ 2 Sa. 8. 2.² ch. 3. 5.³ Lu. 11. 15.

That is,

The master of flies

⁴ 1 Sa. 5. 10.

a lattice in his upper chamber that *was* in Samaria, and *was* sick: and he sent messengers, and said unto them, Go, enquire of ³Baal-zebub the god of ⁴Ekron whether I shall recover of this disease.

3 But the angel of the LORD said to Elijah the Tishbite, Arise, go up

meet the messengers of the king Samaria, and say unto them, ^cIs not because *there is not a God in Israel, that ye go to enquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron?*

Now therefore thus saith the LORD, ¹Thou shalt not come down from that bed on which thou art gone up, but shalt surely die. And Elijah departed.

¶ And when the messengers came back unto him, he said unto them, Why are ye now turned back?

And they said unto him, There came a man up to meet us, and said unto us, Go, turn again unto the king that sent you, and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD, *Is it not because there is not a God in Israel, that thou sendest to enquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron?* therefore thou shalt not come down from that bed on which thou art gone up, but shalt surely die.

And he said unto them, ²What manner of man *was he* which came up to meet you, and told you these words?

And they answered him, *He was* ³an hairy man, and girt with a girdle of leather about his loins. And he said, It is Elijah the Tishbite.

Then the king ⁴sent unto him a captain of fifty with his fifty. And he went up to him; and, behold, he sat on the top of an hill. And he spake unto him, Thou ⁵man of God, the king hath said, Come down.

And Elijah answered and said unto the captain of fifty, If I ⁶be a man of God, then let ⁷fire come down from heaven, and consume thee and thy fifty. And there came down fire from heaven, and consumed him and his fifty.

Again ⁸also he sent unto him another captain of fifty with his fifty. And he answered and said unto him, O man of God, thus hath the king said, Come down quickly.

And Elijah answered and said unto them, If I ⁹be a man of God, let fire come down from heaven, and consume thee and thy fifty. And the fire of God came down from heaven, and consumed him and his fifty.

And he sent ¹⁰again a captain of the third fifty with his fifty. And

B.C. 896.

CHAP. 1.

^a Is. 8. 19.
Jer. 2.
10-13.

Jonah 2. 8

¹ The bed
whither
thou art
gone up,
thou shalt
not come
down
from it.

Pro. 14. 32

² What was
the man-
ner of the
man?

³ Zec. 13. 4.
Mat. 3. 4.

⁴ 2 Ki. 6. 13,
14.
Ps. 105. 15

⁵ Amos. 7. 12
Mat. 27. 29

⁶ Nu. 11. 1.
Lu. 9. 54.

Is. 26. 11.

⁷ Pro. 27. 22
Ec. 9. 3.
Is. 1. 5.
Jer. 5. 3.

3 bowed.

⁸ 1 Sa. 26. 21
Ps. 72. 14.

⁹ Is. 51. 12.
Jer. 1. 17.
Ezek. 2. 6.

¹⁰ The
second
year that
Jehoram
was Pro-
rex, and
the eigh-
teenth of
Jehosha-
phat.
ch. 3. 1.

CHAP. 2.

^a Ge. 5. 24.
Heb. 11. 5.

1 Ki. 19. 21

^c Ruth 1.
15, 16.

^d 1 Sa. 1. 26.
ch. 4. 30.

^e 1 Sa. 19. 20
1 Ki. 20. 35
ch. 4. 1, 38
ch. 9. 1.

the third captain of fifty went up, and came and ³fell on his knees before Elijah, and besought him, and said unto him, O man of God, I pray thee, let my life, and the life of these fifty thy servants, be ^mprecious in thy sight.

14 Behold, there came fire down from heaven, and burnt up the two captains of the former fifties with their fifties: therefore let my life now be precious in thy sight.

15 And the angel of the LORD said unto Elijah, Go down with him; be not ⁿafraid of him. And he arose, and went down with him unto the king.

16 And he said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Forasmuch as thou hast sent messengers to enquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron, *is it not because there is no God in Israel to enquire of his word?* therefore thou shalt not come down off that bed on which thou art gone up, but shalt surely die.

17 ¶ So he died according to the word of the LORD which Elijah had spoken. And ⁴Jehoram reigned in his stead, in the second year of Jehoram the son of Jehoshaphat king of Judah; because he had no son.

18 Now the rest of the acts of Ahaziah which he did, *are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?*

CHAPTER 2.

1 *Elijah divides Jordan: 11 he is taken up to heaven in a chariot of fire. 14 Elisha divides Jordan. 23 Children mock Elisha, etc.*

AND it came to pass, when the LORD would ^atake up Elijah into heaven by a whirlwind, that Elijah went with Elisha ^bfrom Gilgal.

2 And Elijah said unto Elisha, ^cTarry here, I pray thee; for the LORD hath sent me to Beth-el. And Elisha said unto him, *As the LORD liveth, and as ^dthy soul liveth, I will not leave thee.* So they went down to Beth-el.

3 And ^ethe sons of the prophets that *were* at Beth-el came forth to Elisha, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the LORD will take away thy master from thy head to-day? And he said, Yea, I know *it*; hold ye your peace.

4 And Elijah said unto him, Elisha, tarry here, I pray thee;

for the LORD hath sent me to Jericho. And he said, *As* the LORD liveth, and *as* thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. So they came to Jericho.

5 And the sons of the prophets that *were* at Jericho came to Elisha, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the LORD will take away thy master from thy head to-day? And he answered, Yea, I know it; hold ye your peace.

6 And Elijah said unto him, Tarry, I pray thee, here; for the LORD hath sent me to Jordan. And he said, *As* the LORD liveth, and *as* thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. And they two went on.

7 And fifty men of the sons of the prophets went, and stood ¹to view afar off: and they two stood by Jordan.

8 And Elijah took his mantle, and wrapped it together, and smote the waters, and they *were* divided hither and thither, so that they two went over on dry ground.

9 ¶ And it came to pass, when they were gone over, that Elijah said unto Elisha, Ask what I shall do for thee, before I be taken away from thee. And Elisha said, I pray thee, let a ²double portion of thy spirit be upon me.

10 And he said, ²Thou hast asked a hard thing; *nevertheless*, if thou ³see me *when* I am taken from thee, it shall be so unto thee; but if not, it shall not be so.

11 And it came to pass, as they still went on, and talked, that, behold, *there appeared* ¹a chariot of fire, and horses of fire, and parted them both asunder; and Elijah went up by a whirlwind into heaven.

12 And Elisha saw it, and he cried, *My father, my father!* the chariot of Israel, and the horsemen thereof. And he ³saw him no more: and he took hold of his own clothes, and ⁴rent them in two pieces.

13 He took up also the mantle of Elijah that fell from him, and went back, and stood by the ³bank of Jordan;

14 And he took the mantle of Elijah that fell from him, and ²smote the waters, and said, Where is the LORD God of Elijah? And

B.C. 896.

CHAP. 2.

1 in sight,
or, over
against.Ex. 14. 21.
Jos. 3. 16.Num. 11.
17-25.2 Thou hast
done hard
in asking.

Acts 1. 10.

1 ch. 6. 17.
Ps. 68. 17.
Ps. 104. 4.
He. 1. 7. 14.

1 ch. 13. 14.

4 Acts 1. 9.

1 Ge. 37. 29,
34.
Josh. 7. 6.

3 lip.

2 Jn. 14. 12.

4 sons of
strength.2 1 Ki. 18. 12
Ezek. 8. 3.
Acts 8. 39.5 one of the
mount-
ains.6 Jos. 6. 26.
1 Ki. 16. 34.6 causing
to mis-
carry.2 Ex. 15. 25.
ch. 4. 41.
ch. 6. 6.
John 9. 6.2 2 Chr. 36.
16.
Pro. 30. 17.

when he also had smitten the waters, they parted hither and thither: and Elisha went over.

15 And when the sons of the prophets which *were* to view at Jericho saw him, they said, The spirit of Elijah doth rest on Elisha. And they came to meet him, and bowed themselves to the ground before him.

16 And they said unto him, Behold now, there be with thy servants fifty ¹strong men; let them go, we pray thee, and seek thy master: ²lest peradventure the Spirit of the LORD hath taken him up, and cast him upon ⁵some mountain, or into some valley. And he said, Ye shall not send.

17 And when they urged him till he was ashamed, he said, Send. They sent therefore fifty men; and they sought three days, but found him not.

18 And when they came again to him, (for he tarried at Jericho,) he said unto them, Did I not say unto you, Go not?

19 ¶ And the men of the city said unto Elisha, Behold, I pray thee, the situation of this city is pleasant, as my lord seeth; but the ⁶water is naught, and the ground ⁶barren.

20 And he said, Bring me a new cruse, and put salt therein: and they brought it to him.

21 And he went forth unto the spring of the waters, and ²cast the salt in there, and said, Thus saith the LORD, I have healed these waters; there shall not be from thence any more death or barren land.

22 So the waters were healed unto this day, according to the saying of Elisha which he spake.

23 ¶ And he went up from thence unto Beth-el: and as he was going up by the way, there came forth little children out of the city, and ²mocked him, and said unto him, Go up, thou bald head; go up, thou bald head.

24 And he turned back, and looked on them, and cursed them in the name of the LORD. And there came forth two she-bears out of the wood, and tare forty and two children of them.

25 And he went from thence to mount Carmel; and from thence he returned to Samaria.

CHAPTER 3.

Jehoram's evil reign over Israel. 4 Mesha king of Moab rebels. 6 Jehoram's army want water; Elisha promises water and victory over Moab.

TOW ^aJehoram the son of Ahab began to reign over Israel in Samaria the eighteenth year of Jehoshaphat king of Judah, and reigned twelve years.

And he wrought evil in the sight of the LORD; but not like his father, and like his mother; for he put away the image of Baal ^bthat his father had made.

Nevertheless he ^ccleaved unto the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, which made Israel to sin; and he departed not therefrom.

¶ And Mesha king of Moab was a sheep-master, and rendered unto the king of Israel an hundred thousand lambs, and an hundred thousand rams, with the wool.

But it came to pass, when ^dAhab was dead, that the king of Moab rebelled against the king of Israel.

¶ And king Jehoram went out of Samaria the same time, and numbered all Israel.

And he went and sent to Jehoshaphat the king of Judah, saying, The king of Moab hath rebelled against me: wilt thou go with me against Moab to battle? And he said, I will go up: ^eI am as thou art, my people as thy people, and my horses as thy horses.

And he said, Which way shall we go up? And he answered, The way through the wilderness of Edom.

So the king of Israel went, and the king of Judah, and the king of Edom: and they fetched a compass of seven days' journey: and there was no water for the host, and for the cattle ^fthat followed them.

And the king of Israel said, Alas! that the LORD hath called these three kings together, to deliver them into the hand of Moab! But ^gJehoshaphat said, Is there not here a ^hprophet of the LORD, that we may enquire ⁱof the LORD by him? And one of the king of Israel's servants answered and said, Here is Elisha the son of Shaphat, which poured water on the hands of Elijah.

And Jehoshaphat said, The word of the LORD is with him. So the king of Israel and Jehoshaphat

B.C. 895.

CHAP. 3.

^a ch. 1. 17.¹ statue.^b 1 Kin. 16. 31. 32.^c ch. 10. 28-31.^d 1 Ki. 12. 28. 31. 32.^e Ge. 13. 2. Job 1. 3.^f Is. 16. 1.^g ch. 1. 1.^h 1 Ki. 22. 4.ⁱ at their feet. Ex. 11. 8.^j Ps. 78. 34. Pro. 19. 3. Is. 8. 21.^k 1 Ki. 22. 7.^l Amos 3. 7.^m 1 Chr. 28. 9. Ps. 55. 22. Pro. 3. 5. 6.ⁿ ch. 2. 25.^o Eze. 14. 3.^p Jud. 10. 14. Ruth 1. 15.^q 1 Ki. 18. 19.^r 1 Ki. 17. 1. ch. 5. 16.^s Ps. 15. 4.^t 1 Sa. 10. 5.^u Eze. 1. 3. Eze. 3. 14. 22. Eze. 8. 1.^v ch. 4. 3.^w Ps. 107. 35.^x Jer. 32. 17. 27.^y Mk. 10. 27. Lu. 1. 37. Eph. 3. 20.^z 1 Ki. 22. 28.^{aa} 1 Sa. 15. 3.^{ab} grieve.^{ac} Ex. 29. 39. 40.^{ad} were cried together.^{ae} gird himself with a girdle.^{af} destroyed

and the king of Edom went ^{ag}down to him.

13 And Elisha said unto the king of Israel, What ^{ah}have I to do with thee? ^{ai}get thee to ^{aj}the prophets of thy father, and to the prophets of thy mother. And the king of Israel said unto him, Nay: for the LORD hath called these three kings together, to deliver them into the hand of Moab.

14 And Elisha said, ^{ak}As the LORD of hosts liveth, before whom I stand, surely, were it not that I regard the presence of Jehoshaphat the king of Judah, I would not look toward thee, nor see thee.

15 But now bring me ^{al}a minstrel. And it came to pass, when the minstrel played, that ^{am}the hand of the LORD came upon him.

16 And he said, Thus saith the LORD, Make ^{an}this valley full of ditches:

17 For thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not see wind, neither shall ye see rain; yet that valley ^{ao}shall be filled with water, that ye may drink, both ye, and your cattle, and your beasts.

18 And this is ^{ap}but a ^{aq}light thing in the sight of the LORD: ^{ar}he will deliver the Moabites also into your hand.

19 And ^{as}ye shall smite every fenced city, and every choice city, and shall fell every good tree, and stop all wells of water, and ^{at}mar every good piece of land with stones.

20 And it came to pass in the morning, when ^{au}the meat offering was offered, that, behold, there came water by the way of Edom, and the country was filled with water.

21 ¶ And when all the Moabites heard that the kings were come up to fight against them, they ^{av}gathered all that were able to ^{aw}put on armour, and upward, and stood in the border.

22 And they rose up early in the morning, and the sun shone upon the water, and the Moabites saw the water on the other side ^{ax}as red as blood:

23 And they said, This is blood: the kings are surely ^{ay}slain, and they have smitten one another: now therefore, Moab, to the spoil.

24 And when they came to the camp of Israel, the Israelites rose up and smote the Moabites, so that

they fled before them: but ⁷ they went forward smiting the Moabites, even in *their* country.

25 And they beat down the cities, and on every good piece of land cast every man his stone, and filled it; and they stopped all the wells of water, and felled all the good trees: ⁸ only in ^a Kir-haraseth left they the stones thereof; howbeit the slingers went about *it*, and smote it.

26 ¶ And when the king of Moab saw that the battle was too sore for him, he took with him seven hundred men that drew swords, to break through *even* unto the king of Edom: but they could not.

27 Then he took ⁹ his eldest son, that should have reigned in his stead, and offered ^b him for a burnt offering upon the wall. And there was great indignation against Israel: and they departed ¹⁰ from him, and returned to *their own* land.

CHAPTER 4.

1 *Elisha augments the widow's oil. 8 promises a son to the Shunammite, 18 raises her dead son, 42 satisfies an hundred men with twenty loaves.*

NOW there cried a certain woman of the wives of ^a the sons of the prophets unto Elisha, saying, Thy servant my husband is dead; and thou knowest that thy servant did fear the LORD: and the creditor is come ^b to take unto him my two sons to be bond-men.

2 And Elisha said unto her, What shall I do for thee? tell me, what hast thou in the house? And she said, Thine handmaid hath not any thing in the house, save ^c a pot of oil.

3 Then he said, Go, borrow thee vessels abroad of all thy neighbours, *even* empty vessels; ¹ borrow not a few.

4 And when thou art come in, thou shalt shut the door upon thee and upon thy sons, and shalt pour out into all those vessels, and thou shalt set aside that which is full.

5 So she went from him, and shut the door upon her and upon her sons, who brought *the vessels* to her; and she poured out.

6 And it came to pass, when ^d the vessels were full, that she said unto her son, Bring me yet a vessel. And he said unto her, *There is not a vessel more.* And the oil stayed.

7 Then she came and told the

B.C. 895.

CHAP. 3.

⁷ Or, they smote in it even smiting.

⁸ until he left the stones thereof in Kir-haraseth.

^a Is. 16.7,11

⁹ Perhaps the king of Edom's son. Amos 2. 1

^b De. 12. 31. Ps. 106.37, 38. Jer. 7. 31. Eze. 16. 20

¹⁰ As they saw the Moabites so desperately resolute.

CHAP. 4.

^a 1 Ki.20.35 ch.2,3,5,7.

^b Lev.25.39. Mat. 18.25

^c 1 Ki.17.12

¹ Or, scant not. ch. 3. 16.

^d Mat.14.20

² Or, creditor. Ro. 13. 8.

³ there was a day.

^c Jos. 19.18. 1 Sa. 28. 4.

^d laid hold on him.

^f Pro.31.10, 11.

^g Mat. 10. 41, 42. Mat. 25.40 Ro. 12. 13. He. 13.1,2.

^h Gen. 18. 10, 14.

ⁱ set time.

man of God. And he said, Go, ⁸ take the oil, and pay thy ² debt, and li thou and thy children of the rest. ⁸ ¶ And ³ it fell on a day, that Elisha passed to ^e Shunem, where *was* a great woman: and she ⁴ constrained him to eat bread. And it was, *that*, as oft as he passed ⁵ he turned in thither to eat bread.

9 And she said unto ^f her husband, Behold now, I perceive that this ^g an holy man of God which passe by us continually.

10 Let us ^g make a little chamber I pray thee, on the wall; and let us set for him there a bed, and a table, and a stool, and a candle stick: and it shall be, when he cometh to us, that he shall turn ^h thither.

11 And it fell on a day, that he came thither, and he turned in the chamber, and lay there.

12 And he said to Gehazi his servant, Call this Shunammite. And when he had called her, she stood before him.

13 And he said unto him, Say now unto her, Behold, thou hast been careful for us with all this care: what is to be done for thee? wouldst thou be spoken for to thy king, or to the captain of the host? And she answered, I dwell among mine own people.

14 And he said, What then is to be done for her? And Gehazi answered, Verily she hath no child, and her husband is old.

15 And he said, Call her. And when he had called her, she stood in the door.

16 And he said, ^h About this ⁵ season, according to the time of life thou shalt embrace a son. And she said, Nay, my lord, *thou* man of God, do not lie unto thine handmaid.

17 And the woman conceived, and bare a son at that season that Elisha had said unto her, according to the time of life.

18 ¶ And when the child was grown, it fell on a day, that he went out to his father to the reapers.

19 And he said unto his father, My head, my head! And he said to a lad, Carry him to his mother.

20 And when he had taken him, and brought him to his mother, he sat on her knees till noon, and then died.

21 And she went up, and laid him

the bed of the man of God, and
at the door upon him, and went
t.
2 And she called unto her hus-
band, and said, Send me, I pray
ee, one of the young men, and
e of the asses, that I may run to
e man of God, and come again.
3 And he said; Wherefore wilt
ou go to him to-day? *it is* neither
ew moon nor sabbath. And she
id, *It shall be* ⁶well.
4 Then she saddled an ass, and
id to her servant, Drive, and go
ward; ⁷slack not *thy* riding for
e, except I bid thee.
5 So she went, and came unto
e man of God ⁱto mount Carmel.
nd it came to pass, when the man
f God saw her afar off, that he
id to Gehazi his servant, Behold,
under is that Shunammite:
6 Run now, I pray thee, to meet
er; and say unto her, *Is it* well
ith thee? *is it* well with thy
usband? *is it* well with the child?
nd she answered, *It is* well
7 And when she came to the man
f God to the hill, she caught ⁸him
y the feet: but Gehazi ^jcame near
o thrust her away. And the man
f God said, Let her alone; for her
oul *is* ⁹vexed within her: and the
ORD hath hid it from me, and
ath not told me.
8 Then she said, Did I desire a
on of my lord? did I not say, Do
not deceive me?
9 Then he said to Gehazi, ^kGird
p thy loins, and take my staff in
hine hand, and go thy way: if
hou meet any man, ^lsalute him
ot; and if any salute thee, answer
im not again: and ^mlay my staff
pon the face of the child.
10 And the mother of the child
aid, ⁿAs the LORD liveth, and as
hy soul liveth, I will not leave
hee. And he arose, and followed
er.
11 And Gehazi passed on before
hem, and laid the staff upon the
ace of the child; but *there was*
either voice nor ¹⁰hearing: where-
ore he went again to meet him,
nd told him, saying, The child ^ois
ot awaked.
12 And when Elisha was come
nto the house, behold, the child
was dead, and laid upon his bed.
13 He ^pwent in therefore, and
but the door upon them twain,
and prayed unto the LORD.

B.C. 895.
CHAP. 4.
⁶ peace.
⁷ restrain
not for
me to
ride.
ⁱ ch. 2. 25.
⁸ by his
feet.
^j Mat. 15. 23
⁹ bitter.
^l Sa. 1. 10.
^k 1 Ki. 18. 46
ⁱ Lu. 10. 4.
^m Ex. 7. 19.
Acts 19. 12
ⁿ ch. 2. 2.
¹⁰ atten-
tion.
^o Jn. 11. 11.
^p Mat. 6. 6.
^q 1 Ki. 17. 20
Jam. 5. 16.
^r Acts 20. 10
¹¹ once
hither
and once
thither.
^s 1 Ki. 17. 21.
^t ch. 8. 1.
^u He. 11. 35.
^v ch. 2. 1.
^w Lu. 10. 39.
Acts 22. 3.
^x Mat. 7. 16.
^y Ex. 10. 17.
^z Ex. 15. 25.
John 9. 6.
¹² evil
thing.
^a 1 Sa. 9. 4.
^b Gal. 6. 6.
¹³ Or, in his
scrip, or,
garment.
^c Lu. 9. 13.
John 6. 9.
^d Mat. 14. 20
Mat. 15. 37

34 And he went up, and lay upon
the child, and put his mouth upon
his mouth, and his eyes upon his
eyes, and his hands upon his hands;
and ⁷he stretched himself upon the
child, and the flesh of the child
waxed warm.
35 Then he returned, and walked
in the house ¹¹to and fro; and went
up, ^aand stretched himself upon
him: and ^tthe child sneezed seven
times, and the child opened his
eyes.
36 And he called Gehazi, and
said, Call this Shunammite. So
he called her. And when she was
come in unto him, he said, Take
up thy son.
37 Then she went in, and fell at
his feet, and bowed herself to the
ground, and ^utook up her son, and
went out.
38 ¶ And Elisha came again to
^vGilgal: and *there was* a dearth in
the land; and the sons of the pro-
phets *were* ^wsitting before him: and
he said unto his servant, Set on
the great pot, and seethe pottage
for the sons of the prophets.
39 And one went out into the
field to gather herbs, and found a
wild vine, and gathered thereof
wild gourds his lap-full, and came
and shred *them* into the pot of pot-
tage: for they ^xknew *them* not.
40 So they poured out for the men
to eat: and it came to pass, as
they were eating of the pottage,
that they cried out, and said, O
thou man of God, *there is* ^ydeath in
the pot. And they could not eat
thereof
41 But he said, Then bring meal:
and ^zhe cast *it* into the pot; and
he said, Pour out for the people,
that they may eat. And there was
no ¹²harm in the pot.
42 ¶ And there came a man from
^aBaal-shalisha, ^band brought the
man of God bread of the first-
fruits, twenty loaves of barley,
and full ears of corn ¹³in the husk
thereof. And he said, Give unto
the people, that they may eat.
43 And his servitor said, ^cWhat!
should I set this before an hundred
men? He said again, Give the
people, that they may eat: for
thus saith the LORD, They shall
eat, and shall leave *thereof*.
44 So he set *it* before them, and
they did eat, ^dand left *thereof*, ac-
cording to the word of the LORD,

CHAPTER 5.

1 Naaman's leprosy. 8 Elisha sends him to Jordan, and he is healed. 16 Elisha refuses Naaman's gifts.

NOW ^aNaaman, captain of the host of the king of Syria, was ^ba great man ¹with his master, and ²honourable, because by him the LORD had given ³deliverance unto Syria: he was also a mighty man in valour; but he was a leper.

2 And the Syrians had gone out by companies, and had brought away captive out of the land of Israel a little maid; and she ⁴waited on Naaman's wife.

3 And she said unto her mistress, Would God my lord were ⁵with the prophet that is in Samaria! for he would ⁶recover him of his leprosy.

4 And one went in, and told his lord, saying, Thus and thus said the maid that is of the land of Israel.

5 And the king of Syria said, Go to, go, and I will send a letter unto the king of Israel. And he departed, and ^ctook ⁷with him ten talents of silver, and six thousand pieces of gold, and ten changes of raiment.

6 And he brought the letter to the king of Israel, saying, Now when this letter is come unto thee, behold, I have *therewith* sent Naaman my servant to thee, that thou mayest recover him of his leprosy.

7 And it came to pass, when the king of Israel had read the letter, that he ^drent his clothes, and said, Am I ^eGod, to kill and to make alive, that this man doth send unto me to recover a man of his leprosy? wherefore consider, I pray you, and see how he seeketh a quarrel against me.

8 ¶ And it was so, when Elisha the man of God had heard that the king of Israel had rent his clothes, that he sent to the king, saying, Wherefore hast thou rent thy clothes? let him come now to me, and ^fhe shall know that there is a prophet in Israel.

9 So Naaman came with his horses and with his chariot, and stood at the door of the house of Elisha.

10 And Elisha sent a messenger unto him, saying, Go and ^gwash in Jordan seven times, and thy flesh shall come again to thee, and thou shalt be clean.

11 But Naaman was ^hwroth, and

E.C. 894.

CHAP. 5.

^a Lu. 4. 27.

^b Ex. 11. 3.

¹ before.

² lifted up,

or, ac-

cepted

in coun-

tenance,

or, grac-

ious.

³ Or,

victory.

⁴ was

before.

⁵ before.

⁶ gather in.

^c 1 Sa. 9. 8.

⁷ in his

hand.

^d Gen. 37. 29

^e Gen. 30. 2.

De. 32. 39.

^f Ex. 4. 30.

^g ch. 4. 41.

John 9. 7.

^h 1 Cor. 2. 14

¹ I said,

or, I said

with my-

self, He

will surely

come out,

etc.

⁹ move up

and down

¹⁰ Or,

Amama.

ⁱ Ec. 7. 9.

Job 23. 25.

^k Lu. 4. 27.

^l Lu. 17. 15.

^m Ro. 10. 10

ⁿ Dan. 2. 47

Dan. 3. 29

Dan. 6. 26,

27.

^o Ge. 33. 11.

^p ch. 3. 14.

^q Ge. 14. 23.

Mat. 10. 8.

Acts 8. 18,

20.

^r ch. 7. 2,

17.

¹¹ a little

piece of

ground,

as

Gen. 35. 16

^s Ps. 10. 3.

Pro. 15. 27.

Lu. 12. 15.

Col. 3. 5.

1 Tim. 6.

10.

went away, and said, Behold, thought. He will surely come to me, and stand, and call on the name of the LORD his God, and ⁹strike his hand over the place, and recover the leper.

12 Are not ¹⁰Abana and Pharpar, rivers of Damascus, better than the waters of Israel? may I not wash in them, and be clean? So turned, and ⁱwent away in a rage.

13 And his servants came near and spake unto him, and said, Master, *if* the prophet had bid thee do some great thing, wouldest thou not have done it? how much rather, when he saith to thee, Wash, and be clean?

14 Then went he down, and dipped himself seven times in Jordan, according to the saying of the man of God: and ^jhis flesh came again like unto the flesh of a little child, and ^khe was clean.

15 ¶ And ^lhe returned to the man of God, he and all his company, and came and stood before him, and he said, Behold, now ^mI know that there is ⁿno God in all the earth, but in Israel: now therefore, I pray thee, take ^oa blessing of thy servant.

16 But he said, ^pAs the LORD liveth, before whom I stand, ^qI will receive none. And he urged him to take it; but he refused.

17 And Naaman said, Shall there not then, I pray thee, be given to thy servant two mules' burden of earth? for thy servant will henceforth offer neither burnt offering, nor sacrifice unto other gods, but unto the LORD.

18 In this thing the LORD pardoned thy servant, *that* when my master goeth into the house of Rimmon to worship there, and he ^rleaneth on my hand, and I bow myself in the house of Rimmon: when I bow down myself in the house of Rimmon, the LORD pardon thy servant in this thing.

19 And he said unto him, Go in peace. So he departed from him ^sa little way.

20 ¶ But Gehazi, the servant of Elisha the man of God, said, Behold, my master hath spared Naaman this Syrian, in not receiving at his hands that which he brought; but, *as* the LORD liveth, I will run ^tafter him, and take somewhat of him.

So Gehazi followed after Naaman. And when Naaman saw him coming after him, he lighted down in the chariot to meet him, and said, ¹²Is all well?

And he said, All is well. My master hath sent me, saying, Behold, even now there be come to thee from mount Ephraim two young men of the sons of the prophets: send them, I pray thee, a talent of silver, and two changes of garments.

And Naaman said, Be content, I will give thee two talents. And he urged them, and bound two talents of silver in two bags, with two changes of garments, and laid them upon the shoulders of his servants; and they bare them before him.

And when he came to the river, he took them from their shoulders, and bestowed them in the hands of the servants: and he let the men go, and they departed.

But he went in, and stood before his master. And Elisha said unto him, Whence comest thou, Gehazi? And he said, Thy servant went ¹⁴no whither.

And he said unto him, Went not mine heart with thee, when the man turned again from his chariot to meet thee? Is it a time to receive money, and to receive garments, and oliveyards, and vineyards, and sheep, and oxen, and men-servants, and maid-servants?

The leprosy therefore of Naaman shall cleave unto thee, and unto thy seed for ever. And he went out from his presence as a leper as white as snow.

CHAPTER 6.

Elisha causes iron to swim: 8 discloses the king of Syria's counsel: 18 his army smitten with blindness. 24 Ben-hadad besieges Samaria.

And the sons of the prophets said unto Elisha, Behold now, the place where we dwell with thee is too strait for us.

Let us go, we pray thee, unto Jordan, and take thence every man a beam, and let us make us a place here, where we may dwell. And he answered, Go ye.

And one said, Be content, I pray thee, and go with thy servants. And he answered, I will go.

So he went with them. And when they came to Jordan, they cut down wood.

But as one was felling a beam,

B.C. 894.

CHAP. 5.

¹² Is there peace?

¹³ Or, secret place.

¹ Pro. 30. 20. Eze. 33. 31.

¹⁴ not hither or thither. Pro. 12. 22. Acts 5. 3.

" Acts 13. 9.

¹ Tim. 6. 10.

^u Ex. 4. 6. Nu. 12. 10. ch. 15. 5.

CHAP. 6.

^a ch. 2. 3.

¹ sit before ch. 4. 38.

² iron.

^b ch. 2. 21. ch. 4. 41. Ex. 15. 25.

³ Or, encamping.

^c ch. 13. 14 Ps. 25. 14. Pro. 3. 32 Is. 6. 13. Amos 3. 7. Mat. 5. 13

⁴ No.

^d Ge. 37. 17.

⁵ heavy.

⁶ Or, minister. Ex. 24. 13.

² Chr. 32. 7. Ps. 27. 1-3. Ps. 55. 18. Is. 43. 1. Ro. 8. 31.

^f ch. 2. 11. Ps. 34. 7. Ps. 68. 17. Zech. 1. 8. Zech. 6. 1-7. Heb. 1. 14

the ²a head fell into the water: and he cried, and said, Alas, master! for it was borrowed.

6 And the man of God said, Where fell it? And he showed him the place. And he cut down a stick, and cast it in thither; and the iron did swim.

7 Therefore said he, Take it up to thee. And he put out his hand, and took it.

8 ¶ Then the king of Syria warred against Israel, and took counsel with his servants, saying, In such and such a place shall be my ³camp.

9 And the man of God sent unto the king of Israel, saying, Beware that thou pass not such a place; for thither the Syrians are come down.

10 And the king of Israel sent to the place which the man of God told him and warned him of, and saved himself there, not once nor twice.

11 Therefore the heart of the king of Syria was sore troubled for this thing; and he called his servants, and said unto them, Will ye not show me which of us is for the king of Israel?

12 And one of his servants said, None, my lord, O king: but Elisha, the prophet that is in Israel, telleth the king of Israel the words that thou speakest in thy bed-chamber.

13 And he said, Go and spy where he is, that I may send and fetch him. And it was told him, saying, Behold, he is in ^dDothan.

14 Therefore sent he thither horses, and chariots, and a ⁵great host: and they came by night, and compassed the city about.

15 And when the ⁶servant of the man of God was risen early, and gone forth, behold, an host compassed the city both with horses and chariots. And his servant said unto him, Alas, my master! how shall we do?

16 And he answered, Fear not; for ^ethey that be with us are more than they that be with them.

17 And Elisha prayed, and said, LORD, I pray thee, open his eyes, that he may see. And the LORD opened the eyes of the young man; and he saw: and, behold, the mountain was full of horses and chariots of fire round about Elisha.

18 And when they came down to him, Elisha prayed unto the LORD,

and said, Smite this people, I pray thee, with blindness. And ⁹he smote them with blindness according to the word of Elisha.

19 And Elisha said unto them, This is not the way, neither is this the city: ⁷follow me, and I will bring you to the man whom ye seek. But he led them to Samaria.

20 And it came to pass, when they were come into Samaria, that Elisha said, LORD, open the eyes of these men, that they may see. And the LORD opened their eyes, and they saw; and, behold, they were in the midst of Samaria.

21 And the king of Israel said unto Elisha, when he saw them, ⁴My father, shall I smite them? shall I smite them?

22 And he answered, Thou shalt not smite them: wouldest thou smite those whom thou hast taken captive with thy sword and with thy bow? ²Set bread and water before them, that they may eat and drink, and go to their master.

23 And he prepared great provision for them: and when they had eaten and drunk, he sent them away, and they went to their master. So the bands of Syria came no more into the land of Israel.

24 ¶ And it came to pass after this, that Ben-hadad king of Syria gathered all his host, and went up, and besieged Samaria.

25 And there was a great ^kfamine in Samaria: and, behold, they besieged it, until an ass's head was sold for fourscore pieces of silver, and the ⁸fourth part of a cab of dove's dung for five pieces of silver.

26 ¶ And as the king of Israel was passing by upon the wall, there cried a woman unto him, saying, Help, my lord, O king!

27 And he said, ⁹If the LORD do not help thee, whence shall I help thee? out of the barn-floor, or out of the wine-press?

28 And the king said unto her, ¹What aileth thee? And she answered, This woman said unto me, Give thy son, that we may eat him to-day, and we will eat my son to-morrow.

29 So ^mwe boiled my son, and did eat him: and I said unto her on the ¹⁰next day, Give thy son, that we may eat him; and she hath hid her son.

30 And it came to pass, when the

B.C. 883.

CHAP. 6.

² Ge. 19. 11.

Job 5. 14.

Acts 13. 9.

⁷ come ye

after me.

⁴ ch. 2. 12.

ch. 8. 9.

¹ Pro. 25. 21.

Ro. 12. 20.

² ch. 5. 2.

ch. 24. 2.

⁴ Lev. 26. 26

⁸ That is,

about

three

gills, a

cab being

about

three

pints.

⁵ Or, Let

not the

LORD

save thee.

Ps. 127. 1.

¹ Judg. 18.

23.

^m Lev. 26.

29.

Deu. 28.

53. 57.

¹⁰ other.

ⁿ Gen. 37.

29. 34.

¹ Ki. 21. 27

ch. 5. 7.

ch. 18. 37.

⁰ 1 Ki. 19. 2

Acts 23. 14

⁹ Ps. 118. 6,

9.

⁹ Ezek. 5. 1.

Ezek. 20.

1.

Mal. 3. 16.

^r Lu. 13. 32

⁴ 1 Ki. 18. 4.

¹¹ That is,

Jehoram.

¹ Job 21. 15

Pro. 30. 9.

Mal. 3. 14

Rev. 16. 9

CHAP. 7.

^a Ps. 46. 1.

¹ a lord

which be-

longed to

the king

leaning

upon his

hand.

ch. 5. 18.

⁶ Ge. 7. 11.

Gen. 8. 2.

Mal. 3. 10

^c He. 3. 17.

^d Lev. 13. 46

Num. 5. 2.

ch. 5. 27.

Lu. 17. 12.

^e Esther 4.

16.

king heard the words of the woman that he rent ^uhis clothes; and passed by upon the wall, and people looked, and, behold, he ^hsackcloth within upon his flesh.

31 Then he said, ^oGod do so a more also to me, if the head Elisha the son of Shaphat shall stand on him this day.

32 But Elisha ^psat in his house, and ^qthe elders sat with him; and ^rthe king sent a man from before him, but ere the messenger came to him he said to the elders, ^sSee ye li this son of ^aa murderer hath sent take away mine head? Look, when the messenger cometh, shut the door, and hold him fast at the door: is not the sound of his master's feet behind him?

33 And while he yet talked with them, behold, the messenger came down unto him: and ¹¹he said, Hold, this evil is of the LORD; ^twhat should I wait for the LORD a longer?

CHAPTER 7

¹ Elisha prophesies incredible plenty in Samaria. ¹⁷ The unbelieving lord is den to death.

THEN Elisha said, Hear ye the word of the LORD; Thus saith the LORD, ^aTo-morrow, about this time, shall a measure of fine flour be sold for a shekel, and two measures of barley for a shekel, in the gate of Samaria.

2 Then ¹a lord on whose hand the king leaned answered the man God, and said, Behold, ^bif the LORD would make windows in heaven might this thing be? And he said, Behold, thou shalt see it with thine eyes, but ^cshalt not eat thereof.

3 ¶ And there were four leprosy men ^dat the entering in of the gate, and they said one to another, What shall we do?

4 If we say, We will enter into the city, then the famine is in the city, and we shall die there: and if we sit still here, we die also. Now therefore come, and let us fall upon the host of the Syrians: if they save us alive, we shall live; and if they kill us, we shall but die.

5 And they rose up in the twilight to go unto the camp of the Syrians: and when they were come to the uttermost part of the camp of Syria, behold, there was no man there.

6 For the LORD had made

of the Syrians /to hear a noise
harians, and a noise of horses,
the noise of a great host: and
said one to another, Lo, the
of Israel hath hired against
the kings of the Hittites, and
kings of the Egyptians, to come
us.

Wherefore they ^harose, and fled
the twilight, and left their tents,
their horses, and their asses,
the camp as it *was*, and fled
their life.

And when these lepers came to
uttermost part of the camp,
went into one tent, and did
and drink, and carried thence
er, and gold, and raiment, and
t and hid it; and came again,
entered into another tent, and
ried thence *also*, and went and
it.

Then they said one to another,
do not well: this day *is* a day
good tidings, and we hold our
ce: if we tarry till the morning
t, ²some mischief will come
n us: now therefore come,
t we may go and tell the king's
sehold.

So they came and called unto
porter of the city; and they
d them, saying, We came to the
ap of the Syrians, and, behold,
re was no man there, neither
e of man, but horses tied, and
es tied, and the tents as they
e.

And he called the porters; and
y told it to the king's house
hin.

¹ And the king arose in the
ht, and said unto his servants,
will now show you what the
ians have done to us. They
ow that we *be* hungry; therefore
they gone out of the camp to
e themselves in the field, say-
y. When they come out of the
y, we shall catch them alive,
d get into the city.

And one of his servants an-
ered and said, Let *some* take, I
y thee, five of the horses that
ain, which are left ³in the city,
hold, they *are* as all the multi-
e of Israel that are left in it;
old, *I say*, they *are* even as all
multitude of the Israelites that
consumed,) and let us send and

They took therefore two
riot horses: and the king sent

B.C. 893.

CHAP. 7.

Lev. 26.36
2 Sa. 5.24
ch. 19. 7.
Job 15.21.

² 1 Ki. 10.29

⁴ Ps. 48. 4.
5. 6.
Ps. 53. 5.
Pro. 28. 1

⁴ Phil. 2.14.

⁷ Esther 9.
17.

² we shall
find
punish-
ment.
Nu. 32. 23

⁷ in it.

⁴ Or, furni-
ture.

⁴ Nu. 23.19
Is. 44. 26.
1 Cor. 1.9
1 Thes. 5.
24.

⁴ ch. 6. 32.

^m ver. 1.

ⁿ Nu. 20.12
Job 20. 23
Jer. 17. 6.
Heb. 3.18.

CHAP. 8.

^a ch. 4. 35.

⁶ 2 Sa. 24.13
Ps. 105. 16
Hag. 1.11.

after the host of the Syrians, say-
ing, Go and see.

15 And they went after them unto
Jordan: and, lo, all the way *was*
full of garments and ⁴vessels, which
the Syrians had cast away in their
haste: and the messengers re-
turned, and told the king.

16 And the people went out, and
spoiled the tents of the Syrians. So
a measure of fine flour *was sold* for
a shekel, and two measures of barley
for a shekel, ⁴according to the word
of the LORD.

17 ^c And the king appointed the
lord on whose hand he leaned to
have the charge of the gate: and
the people trode upon him in the
gate, and he died, ¹as the man of
God had said, who spake when the
king came down to him.

18 And it came to pass as the man
of God had spoken to the king,
saying, ^mTwo measures of barley
for a shekel, and a measure of fine
flour for a shekel, shall be to-
morrow about this time in the gate
of Samaria:

19 And that lord answered the
man of God, and said, Now, behold,
if the LORD should make windows
in heaven, might such a thing be?
And he said, Behold, thou shalt
see it with thine eyes, but shalt not
eat thereof.

20 And ⁿso it fell out unto him:
for the people trode upon him in
the gate, and he died.

CHAPTER 8.

1 *The Shunammite's land restored. 16*
Jehoram's wicked reign in Judah: 24
Ahaziah succeeds him: his wicked reign.

THEN spake Elisha unto the
woman, whose ^ason he had re-
stored to life, saying, Arise, and go
thou and thine household, and so-
journ wheresoever thou canst so-
journ: for the LORD ^bhath called
for a famine: and it shall also
come upon the land seven years.

2 And the woman arose, and
did after the saying of the man
of God: and she went with her
household, and sojourned in the
land of the Philistines seven
years.

3 And it came to pass at the seven
years' end, that the woman re-
turned out of the land of the
Philistines: and she went forth to
cry unto the king for her house and
for her land.

4 And the king talked with

°Gehazi, the servant of the man of God, saying, Tell me, I pray thee, all the great things that Elisha hath done.

5 And it came to pass, as he was telling the king how he had ^arestored a dead body to life, that, behold, the woman, whose son he had restored to life, cried to the king for her house and for her land. And Gehazi said, My lord, O king, this *is* the woman, and this *is* her son, whom Elisha restored to life.

6 And when the king asked the woman, she told him. So the king appointed unto her a certain ¹officer, saying, Restore all that *was* her's, and all the fruits of the field since the day that she left the land, even until now.

7 ¶ And Elisha came to Damascus; and Ben-hadad the king of Syria was sick; and it was told him, saying, The man of God is come hither.

8 And the king said unto ^eHazael, ^fTake a present in thine hand, and go, meet the man of God, and ^genquire of the LORD by him, saying, Shall I recover of this disease?

9 So Hazael went to meet him, and took a present ²with him, even of every good thing of Damascus, forty camels' burden, and came and stood before him, and said, Thy son Ben-hadad king of Syria hath sent me to thee, saying, Shall I recover of this disease?

10 And Elisha said unto him, Go, say unto him, Thou mayest certainly recover: howbeit the LORD hath showed me that he shall surely die.

11 And he settled his countenance ³stedfastly, until he was ashamed: and the man of God ^hwept.

12 And Hazael said, Why weepeth my lord? And he answered, Because I know the ⁱevil that thou wilt do unto the children of Israel: their strong holds wilt thou set on fire, and their young men wilt thou slay with the sword, and ^jwilt dash their children, and rip up their women with child.

13 And Hazael said, But what! ^kis thy servant a dog, that he should do this great thing? And Elisha answered, ^lThe LORD hath showed me that thou *shalt* be king over Syria.

14 So he departed from Elisha, and came to his master; who said

B.C. 892.

CHAP. 8.

^c ch. 5. 27.

^d ch. 4. 35.

¹ Or, eunuch.

^e 1 Ki. 19. 15

^f 1 Sa. 9. 7.

¹ Ki. 14. 3.

^g ch. 1. 2.

² in his hand.

³ and set it.

⁴ Lu. 19. 41.

⁵ ch. 10. 32.

ch. 12. 17.

Amos 1. 3.

^j ch. 15. 16

Hos. 13. 16

Amos 1. 13

^k 1 Sa. 17. 43

^l 1 Ki. 19. 15

^m 2 Chr. 21

3, 4.

ⁿ reigned.

Began to reign in

consort with his

Father.

^o 2 Chr. 21.

5.

^p 2 Sa. 7. 13.

1 Ki. 11. 36

1 Ki. 15. 4.

2 Chr. 21. 7

^q candle, or, lamp.

^r Ge. 27. 40.

ch. 3. 27.

2 Chr. 21.

8-10.

^s 1 Ki. 22. 47

^t and so fulfilled,

Ge. 27. 40.

^u Josh. 21. 13

2 Chr. 21.

10.

^v Called, Azariah,

2 Chr. 22.

6, and Jehoshaphaz

2 Chr. 21.

17.

2 Chr. 25.

23.

2 Chr. 22.

1.

^w 2 Chr. 22.

2.

^x Or, grand-daughter:

ver. 18.

^y 2 Chr. 22.

3, 4.

to him, What said Elisha to thee, and he answered, He told me that thou shouldst surely recover.

15 And it came to pass on the morrow, that he took a thick cloth and dipped it in water, and spread it on his face, so that he died: and Hazael reigned in his stead.

16 ¶ And in the fifth year of Joram the son of Ahab king of Israel, Jehoshaphat *being* then king of Judah, ^mJehoram the son of Jehoshaphat king of Judah ⁴began to reign.

17 Thirty ⁿand two years old was he when he began to reign; and reigned eight years in Jerusalem.

18 And he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, as did the house of Ahab; for the daughter of Ahab was his wife; and he did evil in the sight of the LORD.

19 Yet the LORD would not destroy Judah for David his servant's sake, ^oas he promised him to give him always a ⁵light, and to him children.

20 ¶ In his days ^pEdom revolted from under the hand of Judah, ^qand made a king over themselves.

21 So Joram went over to Zair, and all the chariots with him: and he rose by night, and smote the Edomites which compassed him about, and the captains of the chariots: and the people fled into their tents.

22 ⁶Yet Edom revolted from under the hand of Judah unto this day. ^rThen Libnah revolted at the same time.

23 And the rest of the acts of Joram, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Judah?

24 And Joram slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David: and ⁷Ahaziah his son reigned in his stead.

25 ¶ In the twelfth year of Joram the son of Ahab king of Israel, ⁸Ahaziah the son of Jehoram king of Judah began to reign.

26 Two ^aand twenty years old was Ahaziah when he began to reign; and he reigned one year in Jerusalem. And his mother's name *was* Athaliah, the ⁸daughter of Omri king of Israel.

27 And ⁹he walked in the way of the house of Ahab, and did evil in the sight of the LORD, as *did* the

use of Ahab : for he *was* the son-law of the house of Ahab.
 ¶ And he went with Joram the son of Ahab to the war against Hazael king of Syria in Ramoth-gilead ; and the Syrians wounded Joram.
 ¶ And ⁹king Joram went back to be healed in Jezreel of the wounds which the Syrians had given him in Ramah, when he fought against Hazael king of Syria. And ¹⁰Ahab the son of Jehoram king of Judah went down to see Joram the son of Ahab in Jezreel, because he was ¹¹sick.

CHAPTER 9.

Jehu is anointed : 24 he kills Joram in the field of Naboth. 27 Ahaziah is slain. 28 Jezebel eaten by dogs.

¶ And Elisha the prophet called one of the ^achildren of the prophets, and said unto him, ^bGird thy loins, and take this box of oil in thine hand, ^cand go to Ramoth-gilead :

And when thou comest thither, look out there Jehu the son of Jehoshaphat, the son of Nimshi, and go in, and make him arise up on among his brethren, and carry him to an ¹inner chamber ;

Then ^dtake the box of oil, and pour it on his head, and say, Thus saith the LORD, I have anointed thee king over Israel. Then open the door and flee, and tarry not.

So the young man, even the young man the prophet, went to Ramoth-gilead.

And when he came, behold, the captains of the host *were* sitting ; and he said, I have an errand to thee, O captain. And Jehu said, unto which of all us ? And he said, To thee, O captain.

And he arose, and went into the house ; and he poured the oil on his head, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I have anointed thee king over the people of the LORD, *even* over Israel.

And thou shalt smite the house of Ahab thy master, that ^fI may avenge the blood of my servants the prophets, and the blood of all the servants of the LORD, ^gat the hand of Jezebel.

For the whole house of Ahab shall perish : and ^hI will cut off from Ahab ⁱhim that pisseth against the wall, and him ^jthat is cut up and left in Israel.

B.C. 892.

CHAP. 8.

^a ch. 9. 15.

⁹ where- with the Syrians had wounded.

¹⁰ Ramoth, ver. 28.

¹² 2 Chr. 22. 6.

¹¹ wounded

CHAP. 9.

^a 1 Ki. 20. 35.

^b Jer. 1. 17.

^c ch. 8. 28.

¹ chamber in a chamber.

^d 1 Ki. 19. 16.

^e 2 Chr. 22. 7.

^f Ps. 116. 15.

^g 1 Ki. 21. 15.

^h 1 Ki. 14. 10.

ⁱ 1 Sa. 25. 22.

^j De. 32. 36.

^k 1 Ki. 14. 10.

^l 1 Ki. 16. 3.

^m 1 Ki. 21. 23.

ⁿ Jer. 29. 26. Jn. 10. 20. Acts 26. 24. 1 Cor. 4. 10.

^o Mat. 21. 7.

² reigneth.

^p ch. 8. 29.

³ Jehoram.

⁴ smote.

^b let no escaper go, etc.

9 And I will make the house of Ahab like the house of ^kJeroboam the son of Nebat, and like the house of ^lZaasha the son of Ahijah : 10 And ^mthe dogs shall eat Jezebel in the portion of Jezreel, and *there shall be none to bury her*. And he opened the door, and fled.

11 ¶ Then Jehu came forth to the servants of his lord : and *one* said unto him, *Is all well ?* wherefore came *th*is mad *fellow* to thee ? And he said unto them, Ye know the man, and his communication.

12 And they said, *It is false ;* tell us now. And he said, Thus and thus spake he to me, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I have anointed thee king over Israel.

13 Then they hasted, and ^otook every man his garment, and put it under him on the top of the stairs, and blew with trumpets, saying, Jehu ²is king !

14 So Jehu the son of Jehoshaphat, the son of Nimshi, conspired against Joram. (Now Joram had kept Ramoth-gilead, he and all Israel, because of Hazael king of Syria :

15 But ²king ³Joram was returned to be healed in Jezreel of the wounds which the Syrians ⁴had given him, when he fought with Hazael king of Syria.) And Jehu said, If it be your minds, *then* ⁵let none go forth *nor* escape out of the city to go to tell it in Jezreel.

16 So Jehu rode in a chariot, and went to Jezreel ; for Joram lay there. And Ahaziah king of Judah was come down to see Joram.

17 And there stood a watchman on the tower in Jezreel, and he spied the company of Jehu as he came, and said, I see a company. And Joram said, Take an horseman, and send to meet them, and let him say, *Is it peace ?*

18 So there went one on horseback to meet him, and said, Thus saith the king, *Is it peace ?* And Jehu said, What hast thou to do with peace ? turn thee behind me. And the watchman told, saying, The messenger came to them, but he cometh not again.

19 Then he sent out a second on horseback, which came to them, and said, Thus saith the king, *Is it peace ?* And Jehu answered, What hast thou to do with peace ? turn thee behind me.

20 And the watchman told, saying, He came even unto them, and cometh not again: and the ⁶driving is like the driving of Jehu the son of Nimshi; for he driveth ⁷furiously.

21 And Joram said, ⁸Make ready. And his chariot was made ready. And ⁹Joram king of Israel and Ahaziah king of Judah went out, each in his chariot, and they went out against Jehu, and ⁹met him in the portion of Naboth the Jezreelite.

22 And it came to pass, when Joram saw Jehu, that he said, *Is it peace, Jehu?* And he answered, What peace, ^rso long as the whoredoms of thy mother Jezebel and her witchcrafts are so many?

23 And Joram turned his hands, and fled, and said to Ahaziah, *There is treachery, O Ahaziah.*

24 And Jehu ¹⁰drew a bow with his full strength, and smote Jehoram between his arms, and the arrow went out at his heart, and he ¹¹sunk down in his chariot.

25 Then said Jehu to Bidkar his captain, Take up, and cast him in the portion of the field of Naboth the Jezreelite: for remember how that, when I and thou rode together after Ahab his father, ^athe LORD laid this burden upon him;

26 Surely I have seen yesterday the ¹²blood of Naboth, and the blood of his sons, saith the LORD; and ^tI will requite thee in this ¹³plat, saith the LORD. Now therefore take and cast him into the plat of ground, according to the word of the LORD.

27 ¶ But when Ahaziah the king of Judah saw this, he fled by the way of the garden house. And Jehu followed after him, and said, Smite him also in the chariot. *And they did so at the going up to Gur, which is by Ibleam:* and he fled to Megiddo, and died there.

28 And his servants carried him in a chariot to Jerusalem, and buried him in his sepulchre with his fathers in the city of David.

29 And in the eleventh year of Joram the son of Ahab began Ahaziah to reign ¹⁴over Judah.

30 ¶ And when Jehu was come to Jezreel, Jezebel heard of it: ^vand she ¹⁵painted her face, and tired her head, and looked out at a window,

31 And as Jehu entered in at the

B.C. 884.

CHAP. 9.

⁶ Or, marching.

⁷ In madness.

⁸ Bind.

⁹ 2 Chr. 22. 7

⁹ found.

^r Nah. 3. 4.

¹⁰ filled his hand with a bow.

¹¹ bowed.

¹ 1 Ki. 21. 29

¹² bloods.

¹ 1 Ki. 21. 19

¹³ Or,

portion.

^v 2 Chr. 22. 9

¹¹ as Viceroy to his Father in his sickness.

2 Chr. 21.

18, 19.

But in Joram's 12th year he began to reign alone.

ch. 8. 25.

^v Ez. 23. 40.

¹⁵ put her eyes in painting.

^v 1 Kin. 16.

9-20.

¹⁶ Or,

chamberlains.

^r Pro. 10. 7.

Is. 65. 15.

^v 1 Ki. 16. 31

¹⁷ by the hand of.

¹ 1 Ki. 21. 23

^a Ps. 83. 10.

Jer. 8. 2.

Jer. 16. 4.

CHAP. 10.

^a De. 16. 18.

¹ nourishers.

^b ch. 5. 6.

^c ch. 9. 24, 27

Lu. 14. 31.

^d Jos. 9. 11,

24, 25.

¹ 1 Ki. 20. 4.

gate, she said, ^w*Had* Zimri perished who slew his master?

32 And he lifted up his face to window, and said, Who is on side? who? And there looked to him two or three ¹⁶eunuchs.

33 And he said, Throw her down. So they threw her down: and ^aof her blood was sprinkled on wall, and on the horses: and trode her under foot.

34 And when he was come in, did eat and drink, and said, Go, now ^athis cursed woman, and bury her; for ^vshe is a king's daughter.

35 And they went to bury her: but they found no more of her than ^askull, and the feet, and the palm of her hands.

36 Wherefore they came again and told him. And he said, This is the word of the LORD, which spake ¹⁷by his servant Elijah the Tishbite, saying, ^aIn the portion Jezreel shall dogs eat the flesh of Jezebel:

37 And the carcase of Jezebel shall be ^aas dung upon the face of the field in the portion of Jezreel: that they shall not say, This is Jezebel.

CHAPTER 10.

¹ Jehu causes seventy of Ahab's children to be beheaded: ¹⁸ he destroys the worshippers of Baal, ²⁹ yet follows Jezebel's sins.

AND Ahab had seventy sons in Samaria. And Jehu wrote letters, and sent to Samaria, unto the ^arulers of Jezreel, to the elders, and to ¹them that brought Ahab's children, saying,

2 Now as ^bsoon as this letter cometh to you, seeing your masters sons are with you, and ^athere are with you chariots and horses, fenced city also, and armour;

3 Look even out the best and meekest of your master's sons, and ^aslay him on his father's throne, as fight for your master's house.

4 But they were exceedingly afraid, and said, Behold, ^ctwo kings stand not before him: how then shall we stand?

5 And he that ^awas over the house, and he that ^awas over the city, the elders also, and the bringers-up of the children, sent to Jehu, saying, We ^dare thy servants, and will do all that thou shalt bid us; we will not make any king: do thou that which is good in thine eyes.

Then he wrote a letter the second
e to them, saying, If ye be ²mine,
if ye will hearken unto my
ce, take ye the heads of the
n your master's ³sons, and come
ne to Jezreel by to-morrow this
e. Now the king's sons, *being*
enty persons, *were* with the great
n of the city, which brought
m up.

And it came to pass, when the
er came to them, that they took
king's sons, and ¹slew seventy
sons, and put their heads in
kets, and sent him *them* to
reel.

And there came a messenger,
l told him, saying, They have
ught the heads of the king's
s. And he said, Lay ye them in
heaps at the entering in of the
e until the morning.

And it came to pass in the morn-
g, that he went out, and stood,
l said to all the people, Ye be
uteous: behold, ⁹I conspired
inst my master, and slew him;
who slew all these?

Know now that there shall ^hfall
to the earth nothing of the word
he LORD, which the LORD spake
cerning the house of Ahab: for
LORD hath done *that* which he
ke ³by his servant Elijah.

So Jehu slew all that remained
the house of Ahab in Jezreel,
l all his great men, and his
nsfolds, and his ⁴priests, until
left him none remaining.

⁵¶ And he arose and departed,
l came to Samaria: *and* as he
s at the ⁵shearing house in the
y,

⁶Jehu ⁶met ^jwith the brethren
Ahaziah king of Judah, and said,
ho are ye? And they answered,
e are the brethren of Ahaziah;
d we go down ⁷to salute the chil-
en of the king and the children
the queen.

⁸¶ And he said, Take them alive.
d they took them alive, and slew
em at the pit of the shearing
use, *even* two and forty men;
ither left he any of them.

⁹¶ And when he was departed
ence, he ⁸lighted on ^kJehonadab
e son of ^lRechab coming to meet
m; and he ⁹saluted him, and said
him, Is thine heart right, as
y heart is with thy heart? And
honadab answered, It is. If it
m, ^mgive me thine hand. And he

B.C. 884.

CHAP. 10.

² for me.

⁴ Ex. 20. 5.
Jos. 7. 24.

¹ 1 Ki. 21. 21

⁹ ch. 9. 14, 24
Hos. 1. 4.

¹ 1 Sa. 3. 19.
Ps. 33. 11.
Ps. 119. 89.
Is. 14. 27.
Is. 40. 8.
Mat. 24. 35
1 Pet. 1. 25.

³ by the
hand of.
¹ 1 Kin. 21.
19, 21, 29.

⁴ Or,
acquaint-
ance.

¹ 1 Ki. 18. 19

⁵ house of
shepherds
binding
sheep.

⁶ found.

^j ch. 8. 29.
² Chr. 22. 8

⁷ to the
peace of,
etc.

⁸ found.

^k Jer. 35. 6.

^l 1 Chr. 2. 55.

⁹ blessed.

^m Ezra 10.
19.

ⁿ 1 Ki. 19. 10

^o ch. 9. 8.
² Chr. 22. 8

^p Mal. 4. 1-3

^q 1 Ki. 21. 21.

^r 1 Kin. 16.
31, 32.

^s 1 Ki. 22. 6.

^t Sanctify

^u 1 Ki. 16. 32.

^v Or, so
full, that
they
stood
mouth to
mouth.

^w 1 Ki. 20. 39

^x the
mouth.

gave him his hand; and he took
him up to him into the chariot.

¹⁶ And he said, Come with me, and
see my ^azeal for the LORD. So they
made him ride in his chariot.

¹⁷ And when he came to Samaria,
^ohe slew all that remained unto
Ahab in Samaria, till he had ¹de-
stroyed him, according to the say-
ing of the LORD, ²which he spake
to Elijah.

¹⁸ ¶ And Jehu gathered all the
people together, and said unto
them, ^rAhab served Baal a little,
but Jehu shall serve him much.

¹⁹ Now therefore call unto me
all ^athe prophets of Baal, all his
servants, and all his priests; let
none be wanting; for I have a great
sacrifice *to do* to Baal: whosoever
shall be wanting, he shall not live.
But Jehu did *it* in subtilty, to the
intent that he might destroy the
worshippers of Baal.

²⁰ And Jehu said, ¹⁰Proclaim a
solemn assembly for Baal. And
they proclaimed *it*.

²¹ And Jehu sent through all
Israel; and all the worshippers of
Baal came. so that there was not a
man left that came not. And they
came into the ^thouse of Baal; and
the house of Baal was ¹¹full from
one end to another.

²² And he said unto him that *was*
over the vestry, Bring forth vest-
ments for all the worshippers of
Baal. And he brought them forth
vestments.

²³ And Jehu went, and Jehonadab
the son of Rechab, into the house
of Baal, and said unto the wor-
shippers of Baal, Search, and look
that there be here with you none of
the servants of the LORD, but the
worshippers of Baal only.

²⁴ And when they went in to offer
sacrifices and burnt offerings, Jehu
appointed fourscore men without,
and said, *If* any of the men whom
I have brought into your hands
escape, *he that letteth him go,* ^uhis
life shall be for the life of him.

²⁵ And it came to pass, as soon as
he had made an end of offering the
burnt offering, that Jehu said to
the guard and to the captains, Go
in *and* slay them; let none come
forth. And they smote them with
¹²the edge of the sword; and the
guard and the captains cast *them*
out, and went to the city of the
house of Baal.

26 And they brought forth the ¹³images out of the house of Baal, and burned them.

27 And they brake down the image of Baal, and brake down the house of Baal, and ^vmade it a draught house unto this day.

28 Thus Jehu destroyed Baal out of Israel.

29 Howbeit *from* the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin, Jehu departed not from after them, *to wit*, ^wthe golden calves that *were* in Beth-el, and that *were* in Dan.

30 And the LORD said unto Jehu, Because thou hast done well in executing *that which is right* in mine eyes, and hast done unto the house of Ahab according to all that *was* in mine heart, ^xthy children of the fourth generation shall sit on the throne of Israel.

31 But Jehu ¹⁴took no ^vheed to walk in the law of the LORD God of Israel with all his heart; for he departed not from ^zthe sins of Jeroboam, which made Israel to sin.

32 ¶ In those days the LORD began ¹⁵to cut Israel short: and ^aHazael smote them in all the coasts of Israel;

33 From Jordan ¹⁶eastward, all the land of Gilead, the Gadites, and the Reubenites, and the Manassites, from Aroer, which *is* by the river Arnon, ¹⁷even ^bGilead and Bashan.

34 Now the rest of the acts of Jehu, and all that he did, and all his might, *are* they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

35 And Jehu slept with his fathers: and they buried him in Samaria. And Jehoahaz his son reigned in his stead.

36 And ¹⁸the time that Jehu reigned over Israel in Samaria *was* twenty and eight years.

CHAPTER 11.

1 *Jehoash saved from Athaliah's massacre: 4 he is made king. 13 Athaliah slain. 17 Jehoiada restores God's worship.*

AND when ^aAthaliah ^bthe mother of Ahaziah saw that her son was dead, she arose and destroyed all the ¹seed royal.

2 But ²Jehosheba, the daughter of king Joram, sister of Ahaziah, took ³Joash the son of Ahaziah, and stole him from among the king's

B.C. 884.

CHAP. 10.

¹³ statutes.

¹ Ki. 14. 23

^v Ezra 6. 11.

Dan. 2. 5.

^w 1 Ki. 12.

28, 29.

^x ch. 13. 1.

ch. 15. 8.

¹⁴ observed

not.

^y Pro. 4. 23.

^z 1 Ki. 14. 16

¹⁵ to cut off

the ends.

^a ch. 8. 12.

¹⁶ toward

the rising

of the

sun.

¹⁷ Or, even

to Gilead

and

Bashan.

^b Amos 1. 3.

¹⁸ the days

were.

CHAP. 11.

^a 2 Chr. 22.

10.

^b ch. 8. 26.

¹ seed of

the king-

dom.

² 2 Chr. 22.

11.

Jehosha-

beth.

³ Or,

Jehoash.

^c Ps. 12. 8.

^d 2 Chr. 23. 1

^e 1 Chr. 9. 25

⁴ Or, from

breaking

up.

⁵ Bands, or,

com-

panies.

^f 2 Chr. 23. 5

⁹ 2 Sa. 8. 7.

⁶ shoulder.

¹⁰ De. 17. 14.

Ps. 19. 7.

Ps. 78. 5.

Is. 8. 16.

⁷ Let the

king live.

1 Sa. 10. 24.

⁸ 2 Chr. 23.

12.

sons *which were* slain; and he hid him, *even* him and his nurse in the bed-chamber from Athaliah so that he was not slain.

3 And he was with her hid in the house of the LORD six years: and Athaliah did ^creign over the land.

4 ¶ And ^dthe seventh year Jehoiada sent and fetched the rulers of hundreds, with the captains of the guard, and brought them ^ehim into the house of the LORD, and made a covenant with them, and took an oath of them in the house of the LORD, and shewed them the king's son.

5 And he commanded them, saying, This is the thing that ye shall do; A third part of you that enter ^fon the sabbath shall even be keepers of the watch of the king's house;

6 And a third part *shall be* at the gate of Sur; and a third part at the gate behind the guard: so shall ye keep the watch of the house, ^gthat it be not broken down.

7 And two ^hparts of all you that go forth on the sabbath, *even* they shall keep the watch of the house of the LORD about the king.

8 And ye shall compass the king round about, every man with his weapons in his hand: and he that cometh within the ranges, let him be slain: and be ye with the king, as he goeth out and as he cometh in.

9 And ⁱthe captains over the hundreds did according to all ^jthings that Jehoiada the priest commanded: and they took every man his men that were to come in on the sabbath, with them that should go out on the sabbath, and came to Jehoiada the priest.

10 And to the captains over hundreds did the priest give king David's ^kspears and shields, that *were* in the temple of the LORD.

11 And the guard stood, every man with his weapons in his hand, round about the king, from the right ^lcorner of the temple to the left corner of the temple, *along* by the altar and the temple.

12 And he brought forth the king's son, and put the crown upon him, and *gave him* the ^mtestimony: and they made him king, and anointed him; and they clapped their hands, and said, ⁿGod save the king.

13 ¶ And ^owhen Athaliah heard the noise of the guard *and* of the

people, she came to the people into the temple of the LORD.

4 And when she looked, behold, the king stood by ^aa pillar, as the manner was, and the princes and the trumpeters by the king; and all the people of the land rejoiced, and blew with trumpets: and Athaliah rent her clothes, and cried, ^b'Treason, treason!

5 But Jehoiada the priest commanded the captains of the hundreds, the officers of the host, and said unto them, Have her forth without the ranges: and him that followeth her kill with the sword. For the priest had said, Let her not be slain in the house of the LORD.

6 And they laid hands on her; and she went by the way by the which the horses came into the king's house: ^cand there was she slain.

7 ¶ And Jehoiada made ^da covenant between the LORD and the king and the people, that they should be the LORD's people; ^ebetween the king also and the people.

8 And all the people of the land went into the ^fhouse of Baal, and brake it down; his altars and his images ^gbrake they in pieces thoroughly, and slew Mattan the priest of Baal before the altars. And ^hthe priest appointed ⁱofficers over the house of the LORD.

9 And he took the rulers over hundreds, and the captains, and the guard, and all the people of the land; and they brought down the king from the house of the LORD, and came by the way of the gate of the guard to the king's house. And he sat on the throne of the kings.

10 And all ^jthe people of the land rejoiced, and the city was in quiet: and they slew Athaliah with the sword ^kbeside the king's house.

11 Seven years old was Jehoash when he began to reign.

CHAPTER 12.

Jehoash reigns well while Jehoiada lived: 19 he is slain.

IN the seventh year of Jehu, ^aJehoash began to reign; and forty years reigned he in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was Zibiah of Beer-sheba.

2 And Jehoash did *that which was right* in the sight of the LORD all his days wherein Jehoiada the priest instructed him.

B.C. 884.

CHAP. 11.

^j ch. 23. 3.
² Chr. 6. 13
² Chr. 34. 31.

^k 1 Ki. 1. 39.
Pro. 29. 2.
Mat. 21. 9.

^l 1 Kin. 18. 17, 18.

^m Judg. 1. 7.

ⁿ Deu. 29. 1.

^o 2 Sa. 5. 3.

^p ch. 10. 26.

^q De. 12. 3.
² Chr. 12. 17.

^r 2 Chr. 23. 18.

^s offices.

^t Pro. 11. 10.

CHAP. 12.

^a 2 Chr. 24. 1

^b 1 Ki. 15. 14.
¹ Ki. 22. 43
ch. 14. 4.

^c ch. 22. 4.

^d holinesses,
or, holy things.

^e Ex. 30. 13.

^f the money of the souls of his estimation.
Lev. 27. 2.

^g ascendeth upon the heart of a man.
Ex. 35. 5.
1 Chr. 29. 9

^h twentieth year and third year

ⁱ 2 Chr. 24. 5

^j Lu. 21. 1.

^k threshold

^l Or, secretary.

^m bound up

ⁿ brought it forth.

^o went forth.

3 But ^bthe high places were not taken away; the people still sacrificed and burnt incense in the high places.

4 ¶ And Jehoash said to the priests, ^cAll the money of the ^ddedicated things that is brought into the house of the LORD, *even the ^emoney of every one that passeth the account,* ^fthe money that every man is set at, and all the money that ^gcometh into any man's heart to bring into the house of the LORD,

5 Let the priests take *it* to them, every man of his acquaintance; and let them repair the breaches of the house, whosoever any breach shall be found.

6 But it was *so, that* in the ^hthree and twentieth year of king Jehoash ⁱthe priests had not repaired the breaches of the house.

7 Then king Jehoash called for Jehoiada the priest, and the *other* priests, and said unto them, Why repair ye not the breaches of the house? now therefore receive no *more* money of your acquaintance, but deliver it for the breaches of the house.

8 And the priests consented to receive no *more* money of the people, neither to repair the breaches of the house.

9 But Jehoiada the priest took ^ja chest, and bored a hole in the lid of it, and set it beside the altar, on the right side as one cometh into the house of the LORD: and the priests that kept the ^kdoor put therein all the money *that was* brought into the house of the LORD.

10 And it was *so*, when they saw that *there was* much money in the chest, that the king's ^lscribe and the high priest came up, and they ^mput up in bags, and told the money that was found in the house of the LORD.

11 And they gave the money, being told, into the hands of them that did the work, that had the oversight of the house of the LORD: and they ⁿlaid it out to the carpenters and builders that wrought upon the house of the LORD,

12 And to masons, and hewers of stone, and to buy timber and hewed stone to repair the breaches of the house of the LORD, and for all that ^owas laid out for the house to repair *it*.

13 Howbeit there were not made for the house of the LORD bowls of silver, snuffers, basins, trumpets, any vessels of gold, or vessels of silver, of the money *that was* brought into the house of the LORD:

14 But they gave that to the workmen, and repaired therewith the house of the LORD.

15 Moreover they reckoned not with the men into whose hand they delivered the money to be bestowed on workmen; for they dealt ⁹faithfully.

16 The ⁴trespass money and sin money was not brought into the house of the LORD: ⁴it was the priests'.

17 ¶ Then ¹Hazael king of Syria went up, and fought against Gath, and took it: and Hazael set his face to go up to Jerusalem.

18 And Jehoash king of Judah ⁴took all the hallowed things that Jehoshaphat, and Jehoram, and Ahaziah, his fathers, kings of Judah, had dedicated, and his own hallowed things, and all the gold *that was* found in the treasures of the house of the LORD, and in the king's house, and sent *it* to Hazael king of Syria: and he ¹⁰went away from Jerusalem.

19 ¶ And the rest of the acts of Joash, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Judah?

20 And his servants arose, and made a conspiracy, and slew Joash in ¹¹the house of Millo, which goeth down to Silla.

21 For ¹Jozachar the son of Shim-eath, and Jehoabad the son of ¹²Shomer, his servants, smote him, and he died; and they buried him with his fathers in the city of David: and ^mAmaziah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER 13.

1 *Jehoahaz's wicked reign over Israel:* 8 *Joash succeeds him:* 12 *Jeroboam succeeds him.* 20 *Elisha's death.*

IN ¹the three and twentieth year of Joash the son of Ahaziah king of Judah, Jehoahaz the son of Jehu began to reign over Israel in Samaria, and reigned seventeen years.

2 And he did *that which* was evil in the sight of the LORD, and ²followed the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, which made Israel to sin; he departed not therefrom.

B.C. 878.

CHAP. 12.

¹1 Cor. 4. 2.
²2 Cor. 8. 20.

⁴Lev. 5. 15.

⁴Lev. 7. 7.
Nu. 18. 9.

¹ch. 8. 12.

¹Ki. 15. 18.
ch. 18. 15.

¹⁰went up.

¹¹Or, Beth-millo.

¹2 Chr. 24. 26.
Zabad.

¹²Or, Shimirith.

^m2 Chr. 24. 27.

CHAP. 13.

¹the twentieth year and third year.

²walked after.

^aJud. 2. 14.

^bch. 8. 12.

^cPs. 78. 34.

^dEx. 3. 7.
ch. 14. 26.
Pro. 15. 3.
Jer. 32. 19.

^ech. 14. 25, 27.

³as yesterday, and third day.

⁴he walked.

¹Ki. 16. 33.

⁵stood.

⁹Amos 1. 3.

⁶Alone.

⁷In consort with his father.
ch. 14. 1.

^ach. 14. 15.

¹ch. 14. 9.
2 Chr. 25. 17.

3 And ^athe anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel; and he delivered them into the hand of ^bHazael king of Syria, and into the hand of Ben-hadad the son of Hazael, all *their* days.

4 And Jehoahaz ^cbesought the LORD, and the LORD hearkened unto him; for ^dhe saw the oppression of Israel, because the king of Syria oppressed them.

5 (And ^ethe LORD gave Israel a saviour, so that they went out from under the hand of the Syrians: and the children of Israel dwelt in their tents, ³as beforetime)

6 Nevertheless they departed not from the sins of the house of Jeroboam, who made Israel sin, *but* ⁴walked therein: and there ⁵remained the grove also in Samaria.

7 Neither did he leave of the people to Jehoahaz but fifty horsemen, and ten chariots, and ten thousand footmen; for the king of Syria had destroyed them, ⁷and had made them like the dust by threshing.

8 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jehoahaz, and all that he did, and his might, *are* they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

9 And Jehoahaz slept with his fathers; and they buried him in Samaria: and Joash his son reigned in his stead.⁶

10 ¶ In the thirty and seventh year of Joash king of Judah began ⁷Jehoash the son of Jehoahaz to reign over Israel in Samaria, and reigned sixteen years.

11 And he did *that which* was evil in the sight of the LORD; he departed not from all the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel sin; *but* he walked therein.

12 And ^hthe rest of the acts of Joash, and all that he did, and his might wherewith he fought against Amaziah king of Judah, *are* they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

13 And Joash slept with his fathers; and Jeroboam sat upon his throne: and Joash was buried in Samaria with the kings of Israel.

14 ¶ Now Elisha was fallen sick of his sickness whereof he died: and Joash the king of Israel came down unto him, and wept over his face, and said, O my father, my

ther! ^jthe chariot of Israel, and the horsemen thereof!

5 And Elisha said unto him, Take bow and arrows: and he took unto him bow and arrows.

6 And he said to the king of Israel, ⁸Put thine hand upon the bow: and he put his hand upon it: and Elisha put his ^khands upon the king's hands.

7 And he said, Open the window eastward: and he opened it. Then Elisha said, Shoot: and he shot. And he said, The arrow of the LORD's deliverance, and the arrow of deliverance from Syria: for thou shalt smite the Syrians in ^lAphek, till thou have consumed them.

8 And he said, Take the arrows: and he took them. And he said unto the king of Israel, ^mSmite upon the ground: and he smote thrice, and stayed.

9 And the man of God was wroth with him, and said, Thou shouldst have smitten five or six times; then hadst thou smitten Syria till thou hadst consumed it: whereas now thou shalt smite Syria but thrice.

10 ¶ And ⁹Elisha died, and they buried him. And ⁿthe bands of the Moabites invaded the land at the coming in of the year.

11 And it came to pass, as they were burying a man, that, behold, they spied a band of men; and they cast the man into the sepulchre of Elisha: and when the man ¹⁰was let down, and touched the bones of Elisha, he ^orevived, and stood up on his feet.

12 ¶ But ^pHazael king of Syria oppressed Israel all the days of Jehoahaz.

13 And ^qthe LORD was gracious unto them, and had compassion on them, and had ^rrespect unto them, because of his covenant with Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, and would not destroy them, neither cast he them from his ¹¹presence as yet.

14 So Hazael king of Syria died; and Ben-hadad his son reigned in his stead.

15 And Jehoash the son of Jehoahaz ¹²took again out of the hand of Ben-hadad the son of Hazael the cities which he had taken out of the hand of Jehoahaz his father by war: ^tthree times did Joash beat him, and recovered the cities of Israel.

B.C. 825.

CHAP. 13.

^j ch. 2. 12.

^k Job 22. 30.

⁸ Make thine hand to ride.

^l Ge. 49. 24.

¹¹ Ki. 20. 26.

^m Ex. 17. 11.

⁹ He prophesied about sixty years.

ⁿ ch. 5. 2.

^o ch. 6. 23.

^p ch. 24. 2.

¹⁰ went down.

^q Mat. 27. 52.

^r ch. 8. 12.

⁹ ch. 14. 27.

¹⁰ Jud. 10. 16.

¹¹ Eze. 20. 9.

¹² Ex. 2. 24, 25.

¹³ Ex. 32. 13.

¹⁴ face.

¹² returned and took.

¹³ ch. 14. 25.

¹⁴ ver. 18, 19.

CHAP. 14.

^a ch. 13. 10.

^b 2 Chr. 25. 1.

^c ch. 12. 3.

¹ Ki. 15. 14.

¹ Ki. 22. 43.

^d ch. 12. 20.

^e De. 24. 16.

^f Eze. 18. 4, 20.

² Chr. 25. 11.

² Sa. 8. 13.

³ Ps. 60. title.

¹ Or, the rock.

⁴ Jos. 15. 38.

² Chr. 25. 17, 18.

³ Pro. 17. 14.

⁴ Judg. 9. 8.

¹ Ki. 4. 33.

^m De. 8. 14.

² Chr. 32. 25.

³ Eze. 28. 2, 17.

⁴ Hab. 2. 4.

² at thy house.

¹ Pro. 26. 17.

CHAPTER 14.

1 Amaziah's good reign over Judah: 7 he smites Edom. 8 Joash defeats him: 17 he is slain by a conspiracy: 21 Azariah succeeds him.

IN ^athe second year of Joash son of Jehoahaz king of Israel reigned ^bAmaziah the son of Joash king of Judah.

2 He was twenty and five years old when he began to reign, and reigned twenty and nine years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was Jehoaddan of Jerusalem.

3 And he did ^cthat which was right in the sight of the LORD, yet not like David his father: he did according to all things as Joash his father did.

4 Howbeit ^cthe high places were not taken away; as yet the people did sacrifice and burnt incense on the high places.

5 ¶ And it came to pass, as soon as the kingdom was confirmed in his hand, that he slew his servants ^dwhich had slain the king his father.

6 But the children of the murderers he slew not: according unto that which is written in the book of the law of Moses, wherein the LORD commanded, saying, The ^efathers shall not be put to death for the children, nor the children be put to death for the fathers; but every man shall be put to death for his own sin.

7 He ^fslew of Edom in ^gthe valley of Salt ten thousand, and took ¹Selah by war, and called the name of it ^hJoktheel unto this day.

8 ¶ Then ⁱAmaziah sent messengers to Jehoash, the son of Jehoahaz, son of Jehu, king of Israel, saying, ^jCome, let us look one another in the face.

9 And Jehoash the king of Israel sent to Amaziah king of Judah, saying, ^kThe thistle that was in Lebanon sent to the cedar ^lthat was in Lebanon, saying, Give thy daughter to my son to wife: and there passed by a wild beast that was in Lebanon, and trode down the thistle.

10 Thou hast indeed smitten Edom, and thine ^mheart hath lifted thee up: glory of this, and tarry ²at home; for why shouldst thou ⁿmeddle to thy hurt, that thou shouldst fall, even thou, and Judah with thee?

11 But Amaziah would not hear. Therefore Jehoash king of Israel went up; and he and Amaziah king of Judah looked one another in the face at ^aBeth-shemesh, which be-
longeth to Judah

12 And Judah ³was put to the worse before Israel; and they fled every man to their tents.

13 And Jehoash king of Israel took Amaziah king of Judah, the son of Jehoash, the son of Ahaziah, at Beth-shemesh, and came to Jerusalem, and brake down the wall of Jerusalem from ^pthe gate of Ephraim unto ^qthe corner gate, four hundred cubits.

14 And he took all ^rthe gold and silver, and all the vessels *that were* found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the king's house, and hostages, and returned to Samaria.

15 ¶ Now ^sthe rest of the acts of Jehoash which he did, and his might, and how he fought with Amaziah king of Judah, *are they* not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

16 And Jehoash slept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria with the kings of Israel; and Jeroboam his son reigned in his stead.

17 ¶ And ^tAmaziah the son of Joash king of Judah lived after the death of Jehoash, son of Jehoahaz king of Israel, fifteen years.

18 And the rest of the acts of Amaziah, *are they* not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Judah?

19 Now ^uthey made a conspiracy against him in Jerusalem: and he fled to ^vLachish; but they sent after him to Lachish, and slew him there.

20 And they brought him on horses; and he was buried at Jerusalem with his fathers in the city of David.

21 ¶ And all the people of Judah ^wtook Azariah, which *was* sixteen years old, and made him king instead of his father Amaziah.

22 He built ^xElath, and restored it to Judah, after that the king slept with his fathers.

23 ¶ In ^ythe fifteenth year of Amaziah the son of Joash king of Judah, Jeroboam the son of Joash king of Israel began to reign in Samaria, and reigned forty and one years.

B.C. 810.

CHAP. 14.

^a Jos. 21. 16.³ was smitten.^p Neh. 8. 16.^q Neh. 12. 39^r Jer. 31. 38^s Zec. 14. 10^t 1 Kin. 7. 51^u ch. 13. 12.^v 2 Chr. 25.

25.

^w 2 Chr. 25.

27.

^x Jos. 10. 31^y ch. 15. 13.

2 Chr. 26. 1.

Uzziah.

^z ch. 16. 6.

Deu. 2. 8.

It was a

port on

the Red

sea.

⁴ Now he

begins to

reign

alone.

⁵ Nu. 13. 21.

Nu. 34. 8.

⁶ De. 3. 17.^a Jonah 1. 1

Mat. 12. 39

^b Jos. 19. 13.^c ch. 13. 4.^d De. 32. 36.^e ch. 13. 5.^f 2 Sa. 8. 6.

1 Ki. 11. 24

⁵ After an

Interreg-

num of 11

years,

ch. 15. 8.

CHAP. 15.

¹ This is

the 27th

year of

Jero-

boam's

partner-

ship in

the king-

dom with

his father,

who made

him con-

sort at

his going

to the Sy-

rian wars.

It is the

sixteenth

year of

Jero-

boam's

monarchy

^a ch. 14. 21.

2 Chr. 26. 1

^b ch. 12. 3.^c 2 Chr. 26.

19. 21.

^d Lev. 13.

46.

24 And he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD: he departed not from all the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, which made Israel to sin.

25 He restored the coast of Israel ^yfrom the entering of Hamath unto ^zthe sea of the plain, according to the word of the LORD God of Israel, which he spake by the hand of his servant ^aJonah, the son of Amittai, the prophet, which was ^bGath-hepher.

26 For the LORD ^csaw the affliction of Israel, *that it was* very bitter for ^dthere was not any shut up, nor any left, nor any helper for Israel.

27 And ^ethe LORD said not that he would blot out the name of Israel from under heaven: but he saved them by the hand of Jeroboam the son of Joash.

28 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jeroboam, and all that he did, and his might, how he warred, and how he recovered Damascus, and Hamath, *which belonged to Judah*, for Israel, *are they* not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

29 And Jeroboam slept with his fathers, *even* with the kings of Israel; and ⁵Zachariah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER 15.

¹ Azariah's reign over Judah, ⁵ Jotham's, ⁸ Zachariah's reign over Israel, ¹⁰ Shallum's, ¹⁷ Menahem's, ²² Pekahiah's, ²⁶ Pekah's. ³² Jotham's reign over Judah.

IN the ¹twenty and seventh year of Jeroboam king of Israel ^a began Azariah son of Amaziah king of Judah to reign.

2 Sixteen years old was he when he began to reign; and he reigned two and fifty years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name *was* Jecholiah of Jerusalem.

3 And he did *that which was* right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Amaziah had done;

4 Save ^bthat the high places were not removed: the people sacrificed and burnt incense still on the high places.

5 ¶ And the LORD ^csmote the king, so that he was a leper unto the day of his death, and ^ddwelt in a several house. And Jotham the king's son *was* over the house, judging the people of the land.

6 And the rest of the acts of

ariah, and all that he did, *are* not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Judah?

So Azariah slept with his fathers; and ^ethey buried him with his fathers in the city of David: and his son reigned in his stead.

^fIn the thirty and eighth year Azariah king of Judah did ^gUzziah the son of Jeroboam reign over Israel in Samaria six months.

And he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, as his fathers had done: he departed from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

And Shallum the son of Jabesh conspired against him, and ^hsmote him before the people, and slew him, and reigned in his stead.

And the rest of the acts of Zachariah, behold, they *are* written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel.

ⁱThis was ^jthe word of the LORD which he spake unto Jehu, saying, Thy sons shall sit on the throne of Israel unto the fourth generation, and so it came to pass.

^kShallum the son of Jabesh began to reign in the nine and thirtieth year of Uzziah ^lking of Judah; and he reigned ^ma full month in Samaria.

For Menahem the son of Gadi went up from ⁿTirzah, and came to Samaria, and smote Shallum the son of Jabesh in Samaria, and slew him, and reigned in his stead.

And the rest of the acts of Shallum, and his conspiracy which he made, behold, they *are* written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel.

Then Menahem smote ^oTiphath, and all that *were* therein, and he coasts thereof from Tirzah: because they opened not to him, therefore he smote it; and all ^pthe women therein that were with child he ripped up.

^qIn the nine and thirtieth year of Azariah king of Judah began Menahem the son of Gadi to reign over Israel, and reigned ten years in Samaria.

And he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD: he departed not all his days from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

B.C. 759.

CHAP. 15.

^r2 Chr. 26. 2).^sAs prophesied, Hos. 1. 4. Amos 7. 9.^tch. 10. 30.^uMat. 1. 8. Ozias. ver. 1. Azariah.^va month of days.^wKi. 14. 17.^xKi. 4. 24.^ych. 8. 12. Hosea 13. 16.^z1 Chr. 5. 26 Is. 9. 1. Hos. 8. 9.^{aa}ch. 14. 5.^{ab}caused to come forth.^{ac}Job 20. 5.^{ad}2 Chr. 28. 6 Is. 7. 1.^{ae}1 Chr. 5. 26 Is. 9. 1.^{af}Ki. 15. 20.

19 And ^{ag}Pul the king of Assyria came against the land: and Menahem gave Pul a thousand talents of silver, that his hand might be with him to ^{ah}confirm the kingdom in his hand.

20 And Menahem ^{ai}exacted the money of Israel, *even* of all the mighty men of wealth, of each man fifty shekels of silver, to give to the king of Assyria: so the king of Assyria turned back, and stayed not there in the land.

21 ^{aj}And the rest of the acts of Menahem, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

22 And Menahem slept with his fathers: and Pekahiah his son reigned in his stead.

23 ^{ak}In the fiftieth year of Azariah king of Judah, Pekahiah the son of Menahem began to reign over Israel in Samaria, and reigned ^{al}two years.

24 And he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD: he departed not from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

25 But Pekah the son of Remaliah, a captain of his, conspired against him, and smote him in Samaria, in the palace of the king's house, with Argob and Arieah, and with him fifty men of the Gileadites: and he killed him, and reigned in his room.

26 And the rest of the acts of Pekahiah, and all that he did, behold, they *are* written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel.

27 ^{am}In the two and fiftieth year of Azariah king of Judah, ^{an}Pekah the son of Remaliah began to reign over Israel in Samaria, and reigned twenty years.

28 And he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD: he departed not from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

29 In the days of Pekah king of Israel came ^{ao}Tiglath-pileser king of Assyria, and took ^{ap}Ijon, and Abel-beth-maachah, and Janoah, and Kedesh, and Hazor, and Gilead, and Galilee, all the land of Naphtali, and carried them captive to Assyria.

30 And Hoshea the son of Elah

made a conspiracy against Pekah the son of Remaliah, and smote him, and slew him, and reigned in his stead, in the twentieth year of Jotham the son of Uzziah.

31 And the rest of the acts of Pekah, and all that he did, behold, they are written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel.

32 ¶ In the second year of Pekah the son of Remaliah king of Israel began Jotham the son of Uzziah king of Judah to reign.

33 Five and twenty years old was he when he began to reign; and he reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was Jerusha, the daughter of Zadok.

34 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD: he did according to all that his father Uzziah had done.

35 Howbeit the high places were not removed: the people sacrificed and burnt incense still in the high places. He built the higher gate of the house of the LORD.

36 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jotham, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Judah?

37 In those days the LORD began to send against Judah Rezin the king of Syria, and Pekah the son of Remaliah.

38 And Jotham slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father: and Ahaz his son reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER 16.

1 Ahaz's wicked reign over Judah: 17 he spoils the temple: 20 Hezekiah succeeds him.

IN the seventeenth year of Pekah the son of Remaliah, Ahaz the son of Jotham king of Judah began to reign.

2 Twenty years old was Ahaz when he began to reign, and reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem, and did not that which was right in the sight of the LORD his God, like David his father.

3 But he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, yea, and made his son to pass through the fire, according to the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD cast out from before the children of Israel.

4 And he sacrificed and burnt incense in the high places, and on the hills, and under every green tree.

B.C. 759.

CHAP. 15.

* After an anarchy for some years, ch. 17. 1. Hos. 10. 3.

* In the fourth year of Ahaz, in the twentieth year after Jotham had begun to reign.

1 Ch. 3. 12. 2 Ch. 27. 1. Mat. 1. 9.

* ver. 4.

2 Ch. 27. 3.

* 2 Ch. 28. 6. At the end of Jotham's reign.

* ch. 16. 5.

CHAP. 16.

* 2 Ch. 28. 1.

* Lev. 18. 21. Ps. 106. 37.

* Deu. 12. 31.

* 1 Ki. 14. 23.

* Is. 7. 1.

1 ch. 14. 22.

1 Eloth.

* ch. 15. 29.

2 Tiglath-pileser, 1 Ch. 5. 26. 2 Ch. 28. 20. Tiglath-pileser.

* ch. 12. 18.

3 Damme-sek.

* Foretold, Amos 1. 5.

* That is, Media. Is. 22. 7.

* 2 Ch. 26. 16, 19.

* which were his.

* 2 Ch. 4. 1.

* Ex. 29. 39, 40, 41.

5 ¶ Then Rezin king of Syria and Pekah son of Remaliah king of Israel came up to Jerusalem war: and they besieged Ahaz, but could not overcome him.

6 At that time Rezin king of Syria recovered Elath to Syria, and drove the Jews from Elath: and the Syrians came to Elath, and dwelt there unto this day.

7 So Ahaz sent messengers to Tiglath-pileser king of Assyria, saying, I am thy servant, and thy son: come up, and save me out of the hand of the king of Syria, and out of the hand of the king of Israel, which rise up against me.

8 And Ahaz took the silver and gold that was found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasure of the king's house, and sent it to a present to the king of Assyria.

9 And the king of Assyria heard of him: for the king of Assyria went up against Damascus, and took it, and carried the people captive to Kir, and slew Rezin.

10 ¶ And king Ahaz went to Damascus to meet Tiglath-pileser king of Assyria, and saw an altar that was at Damascus: and king Ahaz sent to Urijah the priest the fashion of the altar, and the pattern of it according to all the workmanship thereof.

11 And Urijah the priest built an altar according to all that king Ahaz had sent from Damascus: and Urijah the priest made it again, when king Ahaz came from Damascus.

12 And when the king was come from Damascus, the king saw the altar: and the king approached to the altar, and offered thereon.

13 And he burnt his burnt offering, and his meat offering, and poured his drink offering, and sprinkled the blood of his peace offering upon the altar.

14 And he brought also the brasse altar, which was before the LORD from the fore front of the house from between the altar and the house of the LORD, and put it on the north side of the altar.

15 And king Ahaz commanded Urijah the priest, saying, Upon the great altar burn the morning burnt offering, and the evening meat offering, and the king's burnt sacrifice, and his meat offering, with the burnt offering of all the people of the land, and their meat offering

their drink offerings; and
inkle upon it all the blood of
burnt offering, and all the
od of the sacrifice: and the
sen altar shall be for me to
acquire by.

Thus did Urijah the priest,
ording to all that king Ahaz
manded.

And ^aking Ahaz cut off ^othe
ders of the bases, and removed
laver from off them; and took
yn ^pthe sea from off the brasen
en that were under it, and put it
on a pavement of stones:

And the covert for the sabbath
at they had built in the house,
d the king's entry without, turned
from the house of the LORD for
the king of Assyria.

¶ Now the rest of the acts of
az which he did, are they not
itten in the book of the Chron-
es of the kings of Judah?

And Ahaz slept with his
thers, and was ^qburied with his
thers in the city of David: and
ezekiah his son reigned in his
ad.

CHAPTER 17.

Hoshea's wicked reign. 5 Samaria taken,
nd Israel for their sins carried captive.

N the twelfth year of Abaz king
of Judah began ^aHoshea the
n of Elah to reign in Samaria
er Israel nine years.

And he did that which was evil
the sight of the LORD, but not
the kings of Israel that were
fore him.

Against him came up ^bShalman-
er king of Assyria; and Hoshea
came his servant, and ^lgave him
resents.

And the king of Assyria found
nspiracy in Hoshea: for he had
nt messengers to So king of
gypt, and brought no present to
e king of Assyria, as he had done
ar by year; therefore the king of
ssyria shut him up, and bound
m in prison.

Then ^cthe king of Assyria came
o throughout all the land, and
ent up to Samaria, and besieged
three years.

In ^dthe ninth year of Hoshea the
ng of Assyria took Samaria, and
arried Israel away into Assyria,
nd placed them in Halah and in
abor by the river of Gozan, and
the cities of the Medes.

For so it was, that the children

B.C. 759.

CHAP. 16.

^a Hos. 4.12

^a 2Ch. 28.24

^a 1 Ki. 7.27.

^a 1 Ki. 7.23.

^a 2Ch. 28.27

CHAP. 17.

^a After an
Interreg-
num.
ch. 15. 30.

^b ch. 18. 9.

^l rendered.

² Sa. 8. 2.

² Or.

tribute.

^c ch. 18. 9.

^d ch. 18.10.

Hos. 13.16,

foretold.

^e Lev. 26.32.

Deu. 28.36

^f 1Ch. 5.26.

^g Lev. 18. 3.

Deu. 18.9.

ch. 16. 3.

^h Ezek. 8.12

ⁱ ch. 18. 8.

^j 1 Ki. 14.23

Is. 57. 5.

^k statutes.

^l Ex. 34.13.

De. 16. 21.

Mic. 5. 14.

^m Deu. 12.2.

ⁿ Ex. 20. 3.

Lev. 26. 1.

Deut. 5. 7.

^o Deu. 4.19.

^p by the

hand of

all.

^q 1 Sa. 9. 9.

^r Jer. 25. 5.

^s De. 31.27.

Pro. 29. 1.

^t De. 29.25.

^u De. 32.21.

1 Ki. 16.13

1 Cor. 8.4

^v Ps. 115. 8.

Ro. 1. 21.

^w De. 12.30.

^x Ex. 32. 8.

1 Ki. 12.28

^y 1 Ki. 14.15

1 Ki. 15.13

^z 1 Ki. 22.53

¹ Lev. 18.21

Eze. 23.37

² De. 18.10.

Is. 2. 6.

³ 1 Ki. 21.20

Is. 50. 1.

of Israel had sinned against the
LORD their God, which had brought
them up out of the land of Egypt,
from under the hand of Pharaoh
king of Egypt, and had feared other
gods,

8 And ^owalked in the statutes of
the heathen, whom the LORD cast
out from before the children of
Israel, and of the kings of Israel,
which they had made.

9 And the children of Israel did
^hsecretly those things that were not
right against the LORD their God,
and they built them high places in
all their cities, ⁱfrom the tower of
the watchmen to the fenced city.

10 And ^jthey set them up ³images
^hand groves ⁱin every high hill, and
under every green tree:

11 And there they burnt incense
in all the high places, as ^{did} the
heathen whom the LORD carried
away before them; and wrought
wicked things to provoke the LORD
to anger:

12 For they served idols, ^mwhereof
the LORD had said unto them, ⁿYe
shall not do this thing.

13 Yet the LORD testified against
Israel and against Judah ⁴by all the
prophets, and by all ^othe seers, say-
ing, ^pTurn ye from your evil ways,
and keep my commandments and
my statutes, according to all the
law which I commanded your fa-
thers, and which I sent to you by
my servants the prophets.

14 Notwithstanding they would not
hear, but ^qhardened their necks,
like to the neck of their fathers,
that did not believe in the LORD
their God.

15 And they rejected his statutes,
^rand his covenant that he made
with their fathers, and his testi-
monies which he testified against
them; and they followed ^avanity,
and ^tbecame vain, and went after
the heathen that were round about
them, concerning whom the LORD
had charged them, that they should
^unot do like them.

16 And they left all the command-
ments of the LORD their God, and
^vmade them molten images, even
two calves, ^wand made a grove, and
worshipped all the host of heaven,
^xand served Baal.

17 And ^ythey caused their sons and
their daughters to pass through the
fire, and used ^zdivination and en-
chantments, and sold ^athemselves

to do evil in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger.

18 Therefore the LORD was very angry with Israel, and removed them out of his sight: there was none left ^bbut the tribe of Judah only.

19 Also ^cJudah kept not the commandments of the LORD their God, but walked in the statutes of Israel which they made.

20 And the LORD rejected all the seed of Israel, and afflicted them, and ^ddelivered them into the hand of spoilers, until he had cast them out of his sight.

21 For ^ehe rent Israel from the house of David; and ^fthey made Jeroboam the son of Nebat king: and Jeroboam drave Israel from following the LORD, and made them sin a great sin.

22 For the children of Israel walked in all the sins of Jeroboam which he did; they departed not from them,

23 Until the LORD removed Israel out of his sight, ^gas he had said by all his servants the prophets. So was Israel carried away out of their own land to Assyria unto this day.

24 ¶ And ^hthe king of Assyria brought *men* from Babylon, and from Cuthah, and from ⁱAva, and from Hamath, and from Sepharvaim, and placed *them* in the cities of Samaria instead of the children of Israel: and they possessed Samaria, and dwelt in the cities thereof.

25 And so it was at the beginning of their dwelling there, *that* they feared not the LORD: therefore the LORD sent lions among them, which slew *some* of them.

26 Wherefore they spake to the king of Assyria, saying, The nations which thou hast removed, and placed in the cities of Samaria, know not the manner of the God of the land: therefore he hath sent lions among them, and, behold, they slay them, because they know not the manner of the God of the land.

27 Then the king of Assyria commanded, saying, Carry thither one of ^kthe priests whom ye brought from thence; and let them go and dwell there, and let him teach them the manner of the God of the land.

28 Then one of the priests, whom they had carried away from Samaria, came and dwelt in Beth-el, and

B.C. 725.

CHAP. 17.

^b 1 Kin. 11. 13, 32.^c Jer. 3. 8.^d ch. 13. 3. ch. 15. 20.^e 1 Kin. 11. 11, 31.^f 1 Kin. 12. 20, 28.^g 1 Ki. 14. 16.^h Ezra 4. 2.ⁱ ch. 18. 34.^j Eph. 2. 12.^k Jud. 17. 13.^l Ezra 4. 9.^m Lev. 18. 21. De. 12. 31.ⁿ 1 Ki. 12. 31.^o Is. 29. 13. Zeph. 1. 5.^p Or, who carried them away from thence.^q Gen. 32. 28. Gen. 35. 10.^r Jud. 6. 10.^s Ex. 20. 5.^t Ex. 6. 6.^u Deu. 10. 20.^v Deu. 5. 32.^w Deu. 4. 23.^x Jos. 24. 14. Lu. 16. 13. John 4. 24.

Rev. 3. 15.

taught them how they should fear the LORD.

29 Howbeit every nation made gods of their own, and put *them* in the houses of the high places which the Samaritans had made, even nation in their cities wherein they dwelt.

30 And the men of Babylon made Succoth-benoth, and the men of Cuth made Nergal, and the men of Hamath made Ashima,

31 And ^ythe Avites made Nibh and Tartak, and the Sepharvites ^zburnt their children in fire Adrammelech and Anammelech the gods of Sepharvaim.

32 So they feared the LORD, ^aand made unto themselves of the lower of them priests of the high places which sacrificed for them in the houses of the high places.

33 They ^bfeared the LORD, and served their own gods, after the manner of the nations ^cwhom they carried away from thence.

34 Unto this day they do after their former manners: they fear not the LORD, neither do they after the statutes, or after their ordinance, or after the law and commandments which the LORD commanded the children of Jacob, ^dwhom he named Israel;

35 With whom the LORD had made a covenant, and charged them, saying, ^eYe shall not fear other gods, nor ^fbow yourselves to them, nor serve them, nor sacrifice to them:

36 But the LORD, who brought you up out of the land of Egypt with great power, and ^ga stretched out arm, ^hhim shall ye fear, and ⁱhim shall ye worship, and to him shall ye do sacrifice.

37 And the statutes, and the ordinances, and the law, and the commandment, which he wrote for you, ^jye shall observe to do for ever more; and ye shall not fear other gods.

38 And the covenant that I have made with you ^kye shall not forget, neither shall ye fear other gods.

39 But the LORD your God ye shall fear; and he shall deliver you out of the hand of all your enemies.

40 Howbeit they did not hearken, but they did after their former manner.

41 So these nations ^lfeared the LORD, and served their graven

ges, both their children, and
r children's children: as did
r fathers, so do they unto this

CHAPTER 18.

Hezekiah's good reign: 4 he destroys
olatry. 17 Sennacherib besieges Je-
salem.

OW it came to pass, in the
third year of Hoshea son of
h king of Israel, that Hezekiah
e son of Ahaz king of Judah
an to reign.

Twenty and five years old was
when he began to reign; and he
med twenty and nine years in
usalem. His mother's name
o was ^bAbi, the daughter of
chariah.

And he did that which was right
the sight of the LORD, according
all that David his father did.

He ^cremoved the high places,
d brake the ¹images, and cut
wn the groves, and brake in
ces the ^dbrassen serpent that
ses had made: for unto those
s the children of Israel did
n incense to it; and he called
Nehushtan.

He ^etrusted in the LORD God of
ael; so ^fthat after him was none
e him among all the kings of
dah, nor any that were before
n.

For he ^gclave to the LORD, and
parted not ³from following him,
t kept his commandments, which
e LORD commanded Moses.

And the LORD ^hwas with him;
d he prospered ⁱwhithersoever he
nt forth: and he ^jrebelled against
e king of Assyria, and served him
t.

He ^ksmote the Philistines, even
to ⁴Gaza, and the borders thereof,
m the tower of the watchmen to
e fenced city.

¶ And ^lit came to pass in the
urth year of king Hezekiah,
ich was the seventh year of
oshea son of Elah king of Israel,
t Shalmaneser king of Assyria
ne up against Samaria, and be-
ged it.

And at the end of three years
ey took it; even in the sixth year
Hezekiah, that is ^mthe ninth year
Hoshea king of Israel, Samaria
s taken.

And the king of Assyria did
rry away Israel unto Assyria, and
t them ⁿin Halah and in Habor

B.C. 678.

CHAP. 18.

^a 2Ch. 28. 27.
^b 2Ch. 29. 1.

^c 2Ch. 29. 1.
Abijah.

^d 2Ch. 31. 1.

^e statues.

^f Nu. 21. 9.

^g That is,
a piece of
brass.

^h ch. 19. 10.
Job 13. 15.

ⁱ Ps. 13. 5.

^j ch. 23. 25.

^k De. 10. 20.
Josh. 23. 8

^l from
after him.

^m 2Ch. 15. 2.

ⁿ 1 Sa. 18. 5.
Ps. 60. 12.

^o ch. 16. 7.

^p 1 Ch. 4. 41.
Is. 14. 29.

^q Azzah.

^r ch. 17. 3.

^s ch. 17. 6.

^t 1 Ch. 5. 26.

^u ch. 17. 7.

^v 1 Ki. 9. 6.
Dan. 9. 6.

^w 10.

^x 2Ch. 32. 1.
Is. 36. 1.

^y Sennacherib.

^z ch. 16. 8.
2Ch. 28. 21

^{aa} them.

^{ab} heavy.

^{ac} Is. 7. 3.

^{ad} Or, secre-
tary.

^{ae} 2Ch. 32. 10

^{af} Or,
talkest.

^{ag} word of
the lips.

^{ah} Or,
But coun-
sel and
strength
are for
the war.

^{ai} Ezra 4. 15.

^{aj} Ezek. 29.
6, 7.

^{ak} trustest
thee.

by the river of Gozan, and in the
cities of the Medes;

12 Because ^athey obeyed not the
voice of the LORD their God, but
transgressed his covenant, and all
that Moses the servant of the LORD
commanded, and would not hear
them, nor do them.

13 ¶ Now ^bin the fourteenth year
of king Hezekiah did ^cSennacherib
king of Assyria come up against all
the fenced cities of Judah, and took
them.

14 And Hezekiah king of Judah
sent to the king of Assyria to
Lachish, saying, I have offended;
return from me: that which thou
puttest on me will I bear. And
the king of Assyria appointed unto
Hezekiah king of Judah three hun-
dred talents of silver, and thirty
talents of gold.

15 And Hezekiah ^dgave him all the
silver that was found in the house
of the LORD, and in the treasures
of the king's house.

16 At that time did Hezekiah cut
off the gold from the doors of the
temple of the LORD, and from the
pillars which Hezekiah king of
Judah had overlaid, and gave ^eit to
the king of Assyria.

17 And the king of Assyria sent
Tartan, and Rab-saris, and Rab-
shakeh, from Lachish to king
Hezekiah with a ^fgreat host against
Jerusalem: and they went up, and
came to Jerusalem. And when
they were come up, they came and
stood by the conduit of the upper
pool, ^gwhich is in the highway of
the fuller's field.

18 And when they had called to
the king, there came out to them
Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, which
was over the household, and Sheb-
na the ^hscribe, and Joah the son of
Asaph the recorder.

19 And Rab-shakeh said unto
them, Speak ye now to Hezekiah,
Thus saith the great king, the king
of Assyria, ⁱWhat confidence is this
wherein thou trustest?

20 Thou ^jsayest, (but they are but
¹⁰vain words,) ¹¹I have counsel and
strength for the war. Now on
whom dost thou trust, that thou
rebellest ^kagainst me?

21 Now, ^lbehold, thou ¹²trustest
upon the staff of this bruised reed,
even upon Egypt, on which if a man
lean, it will go into his hand,
and pierce it: so is Pharaoh king

of Egypt unto all that trust on him.

22 But if ye say unto me, We trust in the LORD our God: is not that he whose ^vhigh places and whose altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and hath said to Judah and Jerusalem, Ye shall worship before this altar in Jerusalem?

23 Now therefore, I pray thee, give ¹³pledges to my lord the king of Assyria, and I will deliver thee two thousand horses, if thou be able on thy part to set riders upon them.

24 How then wilt thou turn away the face of one captain of the least of my master's servants, and put thy trust on Egypt for chariots and for horsemen?

25 Am I now come up without the LORD against this place to destroy it? The LORD ^wsaid to me, Go up against this land, and destroy it.

26 Then said Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, and Shebna, and Joah, unto Rab-shakeh, Speak, I pray thee, to thy servants in the Syrian language; for we understand it; and talk not with us in the Jews' language in the ears of the people that are on the wall.

27 But Rab-shakeh said unto them, Hath my master sent me to thy master, and to thee, to speak these words? *hath he not sent me to the men which sit on the wall, that they may eat their own dung, and drink ¹⁴their own piss with you?*

28 ¶ Then Rab-shakeh stood, and cried with a loud voice in the Jews' language, and spake, saying, Hear the word of the great king, the king of Assyria:

29 Thus saith the king, ²Let not Hezekiah deceive you; for he shall not be able to deliver you out of his hand:

30 Neither let Hezekiah make you trust in the LORD, saying, The LORD will surely deliver us, and this city shall not be delivered into the hand of the king of Assyria.

31 Hearken not to Hezekiah: for thus saith the king of Assyria, ¹⁵Make an agreement with me by a present, and come out to me, and then eat ye every man of his own vine, and every one of his fig tree, and drink ye every one the waters of his ¹⁶cistern;

32 Until I come and take you

B.C. 710.

CHAP. 18.

^v2Ch. 31. 1.
²Ch. 32. 12

¹³ Or, hostages.

^w Is. 7. 17.
Isaiah 10. 5-19.

¹⁴ the water of their feet.

²2Ch. 32. 15

¹⁵ Make with me a blessing, or, seek my favour.
Ge. 32. 20.
Ge. 33. 11.
Pro. 18. 16.

¹⁶ Or, pit.

^y De. 8. 7, 8.

¹⁷ Or, deceiveth.

² ch. 19. 12.
²Ch. 32. 14
Is. 10. 10, 11.

^a ch. 19. 13.
Jer. 49. 23.

^b ch. 17. 24.
Ava.

^c Ps. 50. 21.
Ps. 73. 8, 9.
Dan. 3. 15.

^d Is. 33. 7.

CHAP 19.

^a Is. 37. 1.

¹ Or, pro-vocation.

^b 2Sa. 16. 12

^c ch. 18. 35.

^d Ps. 50. 21.

^e Jam. 5. 16.

² found.

away to a land like your own land ^aa land of corn and wine, a land of bread and vineyards, a land of olive and of honey, that ye may live, and not die: and hearken ye unto Hezekiah, when he ¹⁷persuadeth you, saying, The LORD will deliver us.

33 Hath ²any of the gods of the nations delivered at all his land out of the hand of the king of Assyria?

34 Where ^aare the gods of Hamath and of Arpad? where are the gods of Sepharvaim, Hena, and ^bIval? have they delivered Samaria out of mine hand?

35 Who are they among all the gods of the countries, that have delivered their country out of mine hand, ^cthat the LORD should deliver Jerusalem out of mine hand?

36 But the people held their peace, and answered him not a word for the king's commandment was saying, Answer him not.

37 Then came Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, which was over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and Joah the son of Asaph the recorder to Hezekiah, ^dwith their clothes rent, and told him the words of Rab-shakeh.

CHAPTER 19.

¹ Hezekiah, in deep affliction, 6 comforted by Isaiah. ⁸ Sennacherib sends a blasphemous letter to Hezekiah. ¹⁴ Hezekiah's prayer.

AND it ^acame to pass, when king Hezekiah heard it, that he rent his clothes, and covered himself with sackcloth, and went into the house of the LORD.

2 And he sent Eliakim, which was over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and the elders of the priests covered with sackcloth, to Isaiah the prophet, the son of Amoz.

3 And they said unto him, Thus saith Hezekiah, This day is a day of trouble, and of rebuke, and ¹blasphemy: for the children are come to the birth, and there is no strength to bring forth.

4 It ^bmay be the LORD thy God will hear all the words of Rab-shakeh whom the king of Assyria hath sent to reproach the living God; and will ^creprove the words which the LORD thy God hath heard: wherefore ^elift up thy prayer for the remnant that is left.

to the servants of king Hezekiah to be to Isaiah.

¶ And ^fIsaiah said unto them, as shall ye say to your master, as saith the LORD, ^gBe not afraid the words which thou hast heard, in which the servants of the king of Assyria have blasphemed me.

Behold, I will send ^ha blast upon ⁱhim, and he shall hear a rumour, and shall return to his own land; I will cause him to fall by the sword in his own land.

¶ So Rab-shakeh returned, and told the king of Assyria warring against Libnah: for he had heard that he was departed from ^jLachish.

And ^kwhen he heard say of Sennacherib king of Ethiopia, Behold, he is come out to fight against thee; I sent messengers again unto Hezekiah, saying,

Thus shall ye speak to Hezekiah king of Judah, saying, Let not thy heart be troubled in whom thou trustest deceive thee, saying, Jerusalem shall not be delivered into the hand of the king of Assyria.

Behold, thou hast heard what the kings of Assyria have done to the lands, by destroying them utterly: and shalt thou be delivered?

Have the gods of the nations delivered them which my fathers have destroyed; as Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of ^mEden which were in Belasar?

Where ⁿis the king of Hamath, and the king of Arpad, and the king of the city of Sepharvaim, of Hena, and ^oIvah?

¶ And ^pHezekiah received the letter of the hand of the messengers, and read it: and Hezekiah went up to the house of the LORD, and read it before the LORD.

And Hezekiah prayed before the LORD, and said, O LORD God of Israel, ^qwhich dwellest between the cherubim, "thou art the God, and thou alone, of all the kingdoms of the earth; thou hast made heaven and earth.

O LORD, ^rbow down thine ear, and hear; open, ^sLORD, thine eyes, and see; and hear the words of Sennacherib, which hath sent him to reproach the living God.

Of a truth, LORD, the kings of Assyria have destroyed the nations and their lands,

And have ^tcast their gods into

B.C. 710.

CHAP. 19.

^f Is. 37. 6.

^g Ex. 14. 13.

^h Jer. 51. 1.

ⁱ ch. 18. 14.

^j Is. 23. 27

^k ch. 18. 5.

^l Ge. 11. 31.

^m Eze. 27. 23

ⁿ ch. 18. 34.

^o ch. 17. 24.

^p Is. 37. 14.

^q Is. 4. 4.

^r Ps. 80. 1.

^s Ki. 18. 39

^t Ps. 96. 5.

^u Is. 44. 6.

^v Jer. 10. 10.

^w Is. 11. 12.

^x Ps. 31. 2.

^y 2 Chr. 6. 40

^z given.

^a Ps. 115. 4.

^b Ps. 83. 18.

^c Ps. 65. 2.

^d Lam. 2. 13

^e Job 16. 4.

^f Ps. 22. 7, 8.

^g Lam. 2. 15

^h Ps. 71. 22.

ⁱ Is. 5. 24.

^j Jer. 51. 5.

^k By the

^l hand of,

^m ch. 18. 17.

ⁿ Ps. 20. 7.

^o the tall-

^p ness, etc.

^q Or, the

^r forest and

^s his fruit-

^t ful field.

^u Is. 10. 18.

^v Or,

^w fenced.

^x Or, Hast

^y thou not

^z heard how

^a I have

^b made it

^c long ago,

^d and form-

^e ed it of

^f ancient

^g times?

^h should I

ⁱ now

^j bring it

^k to be laid

^l waste, and

^m fenced

ⁿ cities to

^o be ruin-

^p ous

^q heaps?

^r Is. 45. 7.

^s Is. 10. 5.

^t short of

^u hand.

^v Ps. 129. 6.

^w Ps. 139. 1.

^x Or,

^y sitting.

^z Amos 4. 2.

the fire; for they *were* no gods, but ^uthe work of men's hands, wood and stone; therefore they have destroyed them.

19 Now therefore, O LORD our God, I beseech thee, save thou us out of his hand, that ^vall the kingdoms of the earth may know that thou art the LORD God, *even* thou only.

20 ¶ Then Isaiah the son of Amoz sent to Hezekiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, *That* which thou hast prayed to me against Sennacherib king of Assyria I ^whave heard.

21 This *is* the word that the LORD hath spoken concerning him; The virgin, ^xthe daughter of Zion, hath despised thee, and laughed thee to scorn; the daughter of Jerusalem ^yhath shaken her head at thee.

22 Whom hast thou reproached and blasphemed? and against whom hast thou exalted *thy* voice, and lifted up thine eyes on high? *even* against ^zthe Holy One of Israel.

23 ^aBy thy messengers thou hast reproached the LORD, and hast said, ^bWith the multitude of my chariots I am come up to the height of the mountains, to the sides of Lebanon, and will cut down ^cthe tall cedar trees thereof, and the choice fir trees thereof: and I will enter into the lodgings of his borders, and into ^dthe forest of his Carmel.

24 I have digged and drunk strange waters, and with the sole of my feet have I dried up all the rivers of ^ebesieged places.

25 ^fHast thou not heard long ago *how* ^gI have done it, and of ancient times that I have formed it? now have I brought it to pass, that ^hthou shouldest be to lay waste fenced cities into ruinous heaps.

26 Therefore their inhabitants were ⁱof small power, they were dismayed and confounded; they were as the grass of the field, and as the green herb, as ^jthe grass on the house-tops, and as corn blasted before it be grown up.

27 But ^kI know thy ^labode, and thy going out, and thy coming in, and thy rage against me.

28 Because thy rage against me and thy tumult is come up into mine ears, therefore ^mI will put my hook in thy nose, and my bridle in thy lips, and I will turn thee back by the way by which thou camest.

29 And this shall be ^aa sign unto thee, Ye shall eat this year such things as grow of themselves, and in the second year that which springeth of the same; and in the third year sow ye, and reap, and plant vineyards, and eat the fruits thereof.

30 And ¹¹the remnant that is escaped of the house of Judah shall yet again take root downward, and bear fruit upward.

31 For out of Jerusalem shall go forth a remnant, and ¹²they that escape out of mount Zion: ^athe zeal of the LORD of hosts shall do this.

32 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the king of Assyria, He shall not come into this city, nor shoot an arrow there, nor come before it with shield, nor cast a bank against it.

33 By the way that he came, by the same shall he return, and shall not come into this city, saith the LORD.

34 For ⁱI will defend this city, to save it, for mine own sake, and for my servant David's sake.

35 ¶ And it came to pass that night, that the angel of the LORD went out, and smote in the camp of the Assyrians an hundred fourscore and five thousand: and when they arose early in the morning, behold, they were all dead corpses.

36 So Sennacherib king of Assyria departed, and went and returned, and dwelt at Nineveh.

37 And it came to pass, as he was worshipping in the house of Nisroch his god, that Adrammelech and Sharezer his sons smote him with the sword: and they escaped into the land of ¹³Armenia. And Esarhaddon ^jhis son reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER 20.

¹ Hezekiah's life lengthened. ⁸ The sun goes ten degrees backward. ²¹ He dies, and is succeeded by Manasseh.

IN ^athose days was Hezekiah sick unto death: and the prophet Isaiah the son of Amoz came to him, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, ¹Set thine house in order: for thou shalt die, and not live.

2 Then he turned his face to the wall, and prayed unto the LORD, saying,

3 I beseech thee, O LORD, ^bremember now how I have ^cwalked before

B.C. 710.

CHAP. 19.

⁹ Is. 7. 11.

¹¹ the escaping of the house of Judah that remaineth.

¹² the escaping.

^a Is. 9. 7.

ⁱ ch. 20. 6.

¹³ Ararat.

^j Ezra 4. 2.

CHAP. 20.

^a 2 Chr. 32. 24.

¹ Give charge concerning thine house.

^b Neh. 13. 22

^c Gen. 17. 1.

² with a great weeping.

³ Or, city.

^j Ps. 65. 2.

^c Ps. 39. 12.

^j ch. 19. 24.

⁹ Is. 38. 7.

^a Is. 38. 8.

⁴ degrees.

ⁱ Is. 39. 1.

⁵ Or, Mero-dach-baladan.

^j 2 Chr. 32. 27, 31.

⁶ Or, spicery.

⁷ Or, jewels

thee in truth and with a perfect heart, and have done *that which* good in thy sight. And Hezek wept ²sore.

4 And it came to pass, as Isaiah was gone out into the mid ³court, that the word of the LORD came to him, saying,

5 Turn again, and tell Hezek the captain of my people, Thus saith the LORD, the God of David thy father, ^aI have heard thy prayer, I have seen ^cthy tears: hold, I will heal thee: on the third day thou shalt go up unto the house of the LORD.

6 And I will add unto thy days fifteen years; and I will deliver thee and this city out of the hand of the king of Assyria; and I will defend this city for mine own sake, and for my servant David's sake.

7 And Isaiah said, Take a lump of figs. And they took and laid on the boil, and he recovered.

8 ¶ And Hezekiah said unto Isaiah, What shall be the sign that the LORD will heal me, and that I shall go up into the house of the LORD the third day?

9 And Isaiah said, ⁹This sign shalt thou have of the LORD, that the LORD will do the thing that I have spoken: shall the shadow go forward ten degrees, or go back ten degrees?

10 And Hezekiah answered, It is a light thing for the shadow to go down ten degrees: nay, but let the shadow return backward ten degrees.

11 And Isaiah the prophet cried unto the LORD; and ^ahe brought the shadow ten degrees backward by which it had gone down in the dial of Ahaz.

12 ¶ At ⁱthat time ⁵Berodach-baladan, the son of Baladan, king of Babylon, sent letters and a present unto Hezekiah: for he had heard that Hezekiah had been sick.

13 And ^jHezekiah hearkened unto them, and showed them all the house of his ⁶precious things, the silver, and the gold, and the spices, and the precious ointment, and all the house of his ⁷armour, and all that was found in his treasure: there was nothing in his house, nor in all his dominion, that Hezekiah showed them not.

14 ¶ Then came Isaiah the prophet

king Hezekiah, and said unto him, What said these men? and whence came they unto thee? And Hezekiah said, They are come from a far country, even from Babel.

And he said, What have they said in thine house? And Hezekiah answered, All the things that in mine house have they seen: there is nothing among my treasures that I have not showed them. And Isaiah said unto Hezekiah, For the word of the LORD:

Behold, the days come, that all that is in thine house, and that which thy fathers have laid up in store unto this day, shall be carried into Babylon: nothing shall be left, saith the LORD.

And of thy sons that shall issue from thee, which thou shalt beget, all they take away; and they shall be eunuchs in the palace of the king of Babylon.

Then said Hezekiah unto Isaiah, Good is the word of the LORD which thou hast spoken. And he said, Is it not good, if peace and truth be in my days?

¶ And the rest of the acts of Hezekiah, and all his might, and how he made a pool, and a conduit, and brought water into the city, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Judah?

And Hezekiah slept with his fathers: and Manasseh his son reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER 21.

Manasseh's wicked reign, and great idolatry. 19 Amon's wicked reign: 23 he being slain, Josiah is made king. 26 Amon's acts.

MANASSEH was twelve years old when he began to reign, and he reigned fifty and five years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was Hephzi-bah.

And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, after the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD cast out before the children of Israel.

For he built up again the high places which Hezekiah his father had destroyed: and he reared up altars for Baal, and made a grove, and did Ahab king of Israel; and he shipped all the host of heaven, and served them.

And he built altars in the house

B.C. 698.

CHAP. 20.

^a Lev. 26.33
^b Jer. 27.21.
^c Jer. 52.17.

^d ch. 24. 12.

^e Fulfilled,
^f 2 Ki. 24.14
^g Dan. 1. 3.

^h 1 Sa.3.18.
ⁱ Job 1. 21.
^j Ps. 39. 9.

^k Or, Shall there not be peace and truth

^l Neh.3.16.

CHAP. 21.

^a ch. 16. 3.

^b ch. 18. 4.

^c 1 Ki.16.32

^d Deu. 4.19.
^e Deu. 17. 3.
^f ch. 17. 16.

^g Jer. 32.34.

^h 2 Sa. 7. 13.
ⁱ 1 Ki. 8.29.
^j 1 Ki. 9. 3.

^k Lev. 18.21
^l Lev. 20. 2.
^m ch. 16. 3.
ⁿ ch. 17. 17.

^o Lev. 19. 26, 31.
^p ch. 17. 17.
^q De. 18. 10.

^r 1 Ki. 8. 29.
^s 1 Ki. 9. 3.
^t ch. 23. 27.
^u Ps. 132.
^v 13, 14.

^w Jer. 32.34.

^x Pro.29.12.

^y ch. 23. 26.
^z ch. 24. 3,4.
^{aa} Jer. 15. 4.

^{ab} 1 Ki.21.26.

^{ac} 1 Sa.3.11.
^{ad} Jer. 19. 3.

^{ae} Is. 34. 11.
^{af} Lam. 2. 8.
^{ag} Amos 7. 7, 8.

^{ah} he wipeth and turneth it upon the face thereof.

^{ai} ch. 19. 30.

of the LORD, of which the LORD said, In Jerusalem will I put my name.

5 And he built altars for all the host of heaven in the two courts of the house of the LORD.

6 And he made his son pass through the fire, and observed times, and used enchantments, and dealt with familiar spirits and wizards: he wrought much wickedness in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger.

7 And he set a graven image of the grove that he had made in the house, of which the LORD said to David, and to Solomon his son, In this house, and in Jerusalem, which I have chosen out of all tribes of Israel, will I put my name for ever.

8 Neither will I make the feet of Israel move any more out of the land which I gave their fathers; only if they will observe to do according to all that I have commanded them, and according to all the law that my servant Moses commanded them.

9 But they hearkened not: and Manasseh seduced them to do more evil than did the nations whom the LORD destroyed before the children of Israel.

10 ¶ And the LORD spake by his servants the prophets, saying,

11 Because Manasseh king of Judah hath done these abominations, and hath done wickedly above all that the Amorites did, which were before him, and hath made Judah also to sin with his idols;

12 Therefore thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Behold, I am bringing such evil upon Jerusalem and Judah, that whosoever heareth of it, both his ears shall tingle.

13 And I will stretch over Jerusalem the line of Samaria, and the plummet of the house of Ahab; and I will wipe Jerusalem as a man wipeth a dish, wiping it, and turning it upside down.

14 And I will forsake the remnant of mine inheritance, and deliver them into the hand of their enemies; and they shall become a prey and a spoil to all their enemies;

15 Because they have done that which was evil in my sight, and have provoked me to anger, since the day their fathers came forth out of Egypt, even unto this day.

16 Moreover ²Manasseh shed innocent blood very much, till he had filled Jerusalem ²from one end to another; besides his sin wherewith he made Judah to sin, in doing *that which was evil in the sight of the LORD.*

17 ¶ Now ²the rest of the acts of Manasseh, and all that he did, and his sin that he sinned, *are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Judah?*

18 And ²Manasseh slept with his fathers, and was buried in the garden of his own house, in the garden of Uzza: and Amon his son reigned in his stead.

19 ¶ Amon ²was twenty and two years old when he began to reign; and he reigned two years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was Meshullemeth, the daughter of Haruz of Jotbah.

20 And he did *that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, as his father Manasseh did.*

21 And he walked in all the way that his father walked in, and served the idols that his father served, and worshipped them:

22 And he ²forsook the LORD God of his fathers, and walked not in the way of the LORD.

23 And ²the servants of Amon conspired against him, and slew the king in his own house.

24 And the people of the land slew all them that had conspired against king Amon: and the people of the land made Josiah his son king in his stead.

25 Now the rest of the acts of Amon which he did, *are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Judah?*

26 And he was buried in his sepulchre in the garden of Uzza: and ²Josiah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER 22.

¹ Josiah's good reign: ³ he provides for the repair of the temple. ⁸ Hilkiah finds the book of the law.

JOSIAH ^awas eight years old when he began to reign; and he reigned thirty and one years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was Jedidah, the daughter of Adaiah of ^bBosath.

2 And he did *that which was right in the sight of the LORD, and walked in all the way of David his father, and ^cturned not aside to the right hand or to the left.*

B.C. 698.

CHAP. 21.

² ch. 24. 4.

² from mouth to mouth.

² 2 Chr. 33. 11-19.

² 2 Chr. 33. 20.

² 2 Chr. 33. 21-23.

² Jud. 2. 12. 1 Ki. 11. 33.

² 2 Chr. 33. 24, 25.

² Mat. 1. 10, called Josias.

CHAP. 22.

^a 1 Chr. 3. 14 2 Chr. 34. 1 Jer. 1. 2 Zeph. 1. 1.

^b Jos. 15. 39.

^c De. 5. 32.

^d 2 Chr. 34. 8.

^e ch. 12. 4.

^f ch. 12. 9. Ps. 84. 10.

¹ threshold

² ch. 12. 11, 12, 14.

³ ch. 12. 15.

⁴ Neh. 7. 2. 1 Cor. 4. 2.

⁵ De. 31. 24.

⁶ melted.

⁷ Jer. 36. 21.

⁸ Abdon, 2 Chr. 34. 20.

⁹ Or, Micah

¹⁰ Ps. 25. 14. Pro. 3. 6.

¹¹ De. 29. 27.

3 ¶ And ^dit came to pass in the eighteenth year of king Josiah, *that the king sent Shaphan the son of Azaliah, the son of Meshullam, the scribe, to the house of the LORD saying,*

4 Go up to Hilkiah the high priest that he may sum the silver which is ^ebrought into the house of the LORD, which /the keepers of the ¹door have gathered of the people. 5 And let them ^edeliver it into the hand of the doers of the work, that they may have the oversight of the house of the LORD: and let them give it to the doers of the work which is in the house of the LORD, to repair the breaches of the house,

6 Unto carpenters, and builders, and masons, and to buy timber and hewn stone to repair the house.

7 Howbeit ^hthere was no reckoning made with them of the money that was delivered into their hands, because they dealt ⁱfaithfully.

8 ¶ And Hilkiah the high priest said unto Shaphan the scribe, I have found the book of the law in the house of the LORD. And he read it.

9 And Shaphan the scribe came to the king, and brought the king word again, and said, Thy servants have ²gathered the money that was found in the house, and have delivered it into the hand of them that do the work, that have the oversight of the house of the LORD.

10 And Shaphan the scribe showed the king, saying, Hilkiah the priest hath delivered me a book. And Shaphan ^kread it before the king.

11 And it came to pass, when the king had heard the words of the book of the law, that he rent his clothes.

12 And the king commanded Hilkiah the priest, and Ahikam the son of Shaphan, and ^lAchbor the son of ³Michaiah, and Shaphan the scribe, and Asaiah a servant of the king's, saying,

13 Go ye, ^menquire of the LORD for me, and for the people, and for all Judah, concerning the words of this book that is found: for great ⁿis the wrath of the LORD that is kindled against us, because our fathers have not hearkened unto the words of this book, to do according unto all that which was written concerning us.

So Hilkiah the priest, and Ahim, and Achbor, and Shaphan, and Asahiah, went unto Huldah the prophetess, the wife of Shallum the son of ²Tikvah, the son of Harhas, keeper of the ⁵wardrobe; now she dwelt in Jerusalem ⁶in the college;) and they communed with her.

And she said unto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Tell the man that sent you to me,

Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring evil upon this place, and upon the inhabitants thereof, for all the words of the book which the king of Judah hath read: Because they have forsaken me, and have burnt incense unto other gods, that they might provoke me to anger with all the ⁷works of their hands; therefore my wrath shall be kindled against this place, and shall not be quenched.

But to ⁸the king of Judah, which sent you to enquire of the LORD, ⁹thus shall ye say to him, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, ¹⁰*touching* the words which thou hast heard;

Because thine ¹¹heart was tender, and thou hast ¹²humbled thyself before the LORD, when thou dardest what I spake against this place, and against the inhabitants thereof, that they should become a desolation and ¹³a curse, and hast rent thy clothes, and wept before me; I also have heard thee, with the LORD.

Behold therefore, I will gather thee unto thy fathers, and thou shalt be gathered into thy grave in peace; and thine eyes shall not see all the evil which I will bring upon this place. And they brought the foregoing word again.

CHAPTER 23.

Isaiah causes the law to be read, 3 renews the covenant of the Lord, 4 destroys idolatry, etc. 29 He is slain. 31 Jehoahaz's reign.

AND ^athe king sent, and they gathered unto him all the elders of Judah and of Jerusalem.

And the king went up into the house of the LORD, and all the men of Judah and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem with him, and the priests, and the prophets, and all the people, ¹both small and great: and he read in their ears all the words of the book of the covenant

B.C. 624.

CHAP. 22.

^a Ex. 15. 20.

Judg. 4. 4.

^b Tikvath.

2 Chr. 34.

22.

^c Or,

Hasrah.

^d garments

^e Or, in the

second

part.

^f De. 29. 27.

Dan. 9. 11.

^g Ps. 115. 4.

^h 2 Chr. 34.

26.

ⁱ Ec. 8. 12.

^j Ps. 51. 17.

Is. 57. 15.

^k 1 Kin. 21.

29.

^l Lev. 26.

31.

^m Jer. 44. 22.

ⁿ Ps. 37. 37.

Is. 57. 1, 2.

CHAP. 23.

^a 2 Chr. 34.

29. 30.

^b from

small

even unto

great.

^c ch. 22. 8.

^d ch. 11. 14.

^e Jer. 4. 2.

^f ch. 21. 3, 7.

^g caused to

cease.

^h chemar-

im,

Hos. 10. 5.

Zeph. 1. 4.

ⁱ Or, twelve

signs, or,

constella-

tions.

^j ch. 21. 3.

^k 2 Chr. 34. 4.

^l 1 Kin. 14.

24.

^m Ezek. 16.

16.

ⁿ houses.

^o 1 Kin. 15.

22.

^p Ez. 44. 10.

Mat. 2. 8.

^q 1 Sa. 2. 36.

^r Is. 30. 33.

Jer. 19. 6.

^s Josh. 15. 8.

^t Lev. 18. 21.

Ez. 23. 37.

^b which was found in the house of the LORD.

3 And the king ^cstood by a pillar, and made a covenant before the LORD, to walk after the LORD, and to keep his commandments and his testimonies and his statutes with all *their* heart and all *their* soul, to perform the words of this covenant that were written in this book: and ^dall the people stood to the covenant.

4 And the king commanded Hilkiah the high priest, and the priests of the second order, and the keepers of the door, to bring forth out of the temple of the LORD all the vessels that were made for Baal, and for the ^egrove, and for all the host of heaven; and he burned them without Jerusalem in the fields of Kidron, and carried the ashes of them unto Beth-el.

5 And he ²put down ³the idolatrous priests, whom the kings of Judah had ordained to burn incense in the high places in the cities of Judah, and in the places round about Jerusalem; them also that burnt incense unto Baal, to the sun, and to the moon, and to the ⁴planets, and to all ⁵the host of heaven.

6 And he brought out the grove from the house of the LORD, without Jerusalem, unto the brook Kidron, and burnt it at the brook Kidron, and stamped *it* small to powder, and cast the powder thereof upon the ⁷graves of the children of the people.

7 And he brake down the houses ^hof the sodomites, that *were* by the house of the LORD, ⁱwhere the women wove ⁵hangings for the grove.

8 And he brought all the priests out of the cities of Judah, and defiled the high places where the priests had burnt incense, from Geba ^jto Beer-sheba, and brake down the high places of the gates that *were* in the entering in of the gate of Joshua the governor of the city, which *were* on a man's left hand at the gate of the city.

9 Nevertheless ^kthe priests of the high places came not up to the altar of the LORD in Jerusalem, ^lbut they did eat of the unleavened bread among their brethren.

10 And he defiled ^mTopheth, which *is* in the ⁿvalley of the children of Hinnom, that ^ono man

might make his son or his daughter to pass through the fire to Molech.

11 And he took away the horses that the kings of Judah had given to ²the sun, at the entering in of the house of the LORD, by the chamber of Nathan-melech the ⁶chamberlain, which *was* in the suburbs, and burned the chariots of the sun with fire.

12 And the altars that *were* ⁹on the top of the upper chamber of Ahaz, which the kings of Judah had made, and the altars which ⁷Manasseh had made in the two courts of the house of the LORD, did the king beat down, and ⁷brake *them* down from thence, and cast the dust of them into the brook Kidron.

13 And the high places that *were* before Jerusalem, which *were* on the right hand of ⁸the mount of Corruption, which ⁹Solomon the king of Israel had builded for Ash-toreth the abomination of the Sidonians, and for Chemosh the abomination of the Moabites, and for ⁹Milcom the abomination of the children of Ammon, did the king defile.

14 And ¹he brake in pieces the ¹⁰images, and cut down the groves, and filled their places with the bones of men.

15 ¶ Moreover the altar that *was* at Beth-el, and the high place ¹¹which Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin, had made, both that altar and the high place he brake down, and burned the high place, and stamped it small to powder, and burned the grove.

16 And as Josiah turned himself, he spied the sepulchres that *were* there in the mount, and sent, and took the bones out of the sepulchres, and burned *them* upon the altar, and polluted it, according to the word ¹²of the LORD, which the man of God proclaimed, who proclaimed these words.

17 Then he said, What title *is* that that I see? And the men of the city told him, *It is* the sepulchre of the man of God, which came from Judah, and proclaimed these things that thou hast done against the altar of Beth-el.

18 And he said, Let him alone; let no man move his bones. So they let his bones ¹¹alone, with the bones of the prophet that came out of Samaria.

B.C. 624.

CHAP. 23.

² Deu. 4.19.
Job 31.26.
Ez. 8. 16.

⁶ Or,
eunuch,
or, officer.

⁹ Jer. 19.13
Zeph. 1. 5.

⁷ ch. 21. 5.

⁷ Or, ran
from
thence.

⁸ That is,
the
mount of
Olives.

¹ Ki. 11.7.

⁹ Or,
Molech.

¹ Ex. 23.24.
Deu. 7. 5,
25.

¹⁰ statutes.

¹ 1 Kin. 12.
28, 33.

¹ 1 Ki. 13.2.

¹¹ to
escape.

¹² 2 Ch. 34.6

¹² Or, sacri-
ficed.
Ex. 22. 20.
1 Kin. 18.
40.
ch. 11. 18.

¹ 2 Ch. 34.5

¹ 2 Ch. 35.1.

¹ Ex. 12. 3.
Lev. 23. 5.
Nu. 9. 2.
Deu. 16.2.

¹ ch. 21. 6.

¹³ Or, tera-
phim.
1 Sam. 19.
13.
Hos. 3. 4.

¹ Lev. 19.31
Lev. 20.27.
Deu. 18.11

¹ ch. 18. 5.

¹ ch. 21.11.
ch. 24. 3.
Jer. 15. 4.

¹¹ angers.

¹ ch. 17. 18.

¹ 1 Ki. 8. 29.
1 Ki. 9. 3.

19 And all the houses also of the high places that *were* ¹⁰in the cities of Samaria, which the kings of Israel had made to provoke *the* LORD to anger, Josiah took away, and did to them according to all the acts that he had done in Beth-el.

20 And he ¹²slew all the priests of the high places that *were* there upon the altars, and ¹²burned men's bones upon them, and returned to Jerusalem.

21 ¶ And the king commanded all the people, saying, ¹³Keep the pass-over unto the LORD your God, ¹³as it is written in the book of this covenant.

22 Surely there was not holden such a passover from the days of the judges that judged Israel, nor in all the days of the kings of Israel, nor of the kings of Judah;

23 But in the eighteenth year of king Josiah, *wherein* this passover was holden to the LORD in Jerusalem.

24 ¶ Moreover ¹⁴the workers with familiar spirits, and the wizards, and the ¹³images, and the idols, and all the abominations that were spied in the land of Judah and in Jerusalem, did Josiah put away, that he might perform the words of ¹⁵the law which were written in the book that Hilkiah the priest found in the house of the LORD.

25 And ¹⁶like unto him was there no king before him, that turned to the LORD with all his heart, and with all his soul, and with all his might, according to all the law of Moses; neither after him arose there *any* like him.

26 Notwithstanding the LORD turned not from the fierceness of his great wrath, wherewith his anger was kindled against Judah, ¹⁷because of all the ¹⁴provocations that Manasseh had provoked him withal.

27 And the LORD said, I will remove Judah also out of my sight, as ¹⁸I have removed Israel, and will cast off this city Jerusalem which I have chosen, and the house of which I said, ¹⁸My name shall be there.

28 Now the rest of the acts of Josiah, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Judah?

29 In his days Pharaoh-nechob

king of Egypt went up against the king of Assyria to the river Euphrates: and king Josiah went against him; and he slew him at Megiddo, when he had seen him. And his servants carried him in a chariot dead from Megiddo, and brought him to Jerusalem, and buried him in his own sepulchre. And the people of the land took Jehoahaz the son of Josiah, and anointed him, and made him king in his father's stead.

1 ¶ Jehoahaz was twenty and three years old when he began to reign; and he reigned three months in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was Hamutal, the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah.

2 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

3 And Pharaoh-nechoh put him in bands at Riblah, in the land of Hamath, that he might not reign in Jerusalem; and put the land to tribute of an hundred talents of silver, and a talent of gold.

4 And Pharaoh-nechoh made Eliakim the son of Josiah king in the room of Josiah his father, and turned his name to Jehoiakim, and took Jehoahaz away: and he came to Egypt, and died there.

5 And Jehoiakim gave the silver and the gold to Pharaoh; but he taxed the land to give the money according to the commandment of Pharaoh: he exacted the silver and the gold of the people of the land, of every one according to his taxation, to give it unto Pharaoh-nechoh.

6 ¶ Jehoiakim was twenty and three years old when he began to reign; and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was Zebudah, the daughter of Pedaiah of Rumah.

7 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

CHAPTER 24.

Jehoiakim procures his own ruin. 8 Jehoiachin succeeds him. 10 Jerusalem taken. 17 Zedekiah's evil reign.

1 IN his days Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came up, and Jehoiakim became his servant three years: then he turned and rebelled against him.

2 And the LORD sent against him bands of the Chaldees, and bands

B.C. 599.

CHAP. 23.

Zec. 12. 11

ch. 14. 8.

Jer. 22. 11

ch. 24. 18.

Nu. 34. 11.

ch. 25. 6.

Jer. 52. 27.

Or,

because

he

reigned.

set a

mult up-

on the

land.

2 Ch. 36. 3.

ch. 2. 17.

Dan. 1. 7.

Mat. 1. 11,

Jakim.

Jer. 22. 11,

12.

Ezek. 19.

3. 4.

Pro. 11. 11

Pro. 15. 6.

2 Ch. 36. 5.

CHAP. 24.

Lev. 26. 25

Jer. 25. 1, 9

Dan. 1. 1.

Jer. 25. 9.

Jer. 32. 28.

Ezek. 19. 8.

ch. 20. 17.

ch. 21. 12.

13. 14.

ch. 23. 27.

by the

hand of.

ch. 21. 2.

11.

ch. 23. 26.

ch. 21. 16.

Jer. 15. 1.

Lam. 3. 42.

2 Ch. 36. 6.

Jer. 22. 18.

Jer. 36. 30.

Jer. 37. 5.

Jer. 46. 2.

2 Jeroniah.

1 Chr. 3.

16.

Jer. 24. 1.

and

Coniah.

Jer. 22. 24.

Dan. 1. 1.

came in-

to siege.

Jer. 24. 1.

Jer. 29. 1, 2

Eze. 17. 12.

Or,

eunuchs.

Jer. 25. 1.

ch. 25. 27.

Jer. 52. 28

Is. 39. 6.

Jer. 5. 2.

Jer. 20. 5.

Jer. 24. 1.

of the Syrians, and bands of the Moabites, and bands of the children of Ammon, and sent them against Judah to destroy it, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake by his servants the prophets.

3 Surely at the commandment of the LORD came this upon Judah, to remove them out of his sight, for the sins of Manasseh, according to all that he did;

4 And also for the innocent blood that he shed: for he filled Jerusalem with innocent blood; which the LORD would not pardon.

5 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jehoiakim, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Judah?

6 So Jehoiakim slept with his fathers: and Jehoiachin his son reigned in his stead.

7 And the king of Egypt came not again any more out of his land: for the king of Babylon had taken from the river of Egypt unto the river Euphrates all that pertained to the king of Egypt.

8 ¶ Jehoiachin was eighteen years old when he began to reign; and he reigned in Jerusalem three months. And his mother's name was Nechushta, the daughter of Elnathan of Jerusalem.

9 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father had done.

10 ¶ At that time the servants of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came up against Jerusalem, and the city was besieged.

11 And Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came against the city, and his servants did besiege it.

12 And Jehoiachin the king of Judah went out to the king of Babylon, he, and his mother, and his servants, and his princes, and his officers: and the king of Babylon took him in the eighth year of his reign.

13 And he carried out thence all the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the king's house, and cut in pieces all the vessels of gold which Solomon king of Israel had made in the temple of the LORD, as the LORD had said.

14 And he carried away all Jerusalem, and all the princes, and all

the mighty men of valour, *even* ten thousand captives, and all ^athe craftsmen and smiths: none remained, save ^tthe poorest sort of the people of the land.

15 And ^uhe carried away Jehoia-
chin to Babylon, and the king's
mother, and the king's wives, and
his ⁵officers, and the mighty of the
land; *those* carried he into captivity
from Jerusalem to Babylon.

16 And ^vall the men of might, *even*
seven thousand, and craftsmen and
smiths a thousand, all *that were*
strong and apt for war, even them
the king of Babylon brought captive
to Babylon.

17 And ^wthe king of Babylon made
^aMattaniah his father's brother
king in his stead, and ^ychanged his
name to Zedekiah.

18 ¶ Zedekiah ^zwas twenty and one
years old when he began to reign;
and he reigned eleven years in Je-
rusalem. And his mother's name
was ^aHamutal, the daughter of
Jeremiah of Libnah.

19 And he did *that which was*
evil in the sight of the LORD, ac-
cording to all that Jehoiakim had
done.

20 For ^bthrough the anger of the
LORD it came to pass in Jerusalem
and Judah, until he had cast them
out from his presence, that ^cZede-
kiah rebelled against the king of
Babylon.

CHAPTER 25.

1 *Jerusalem again besieged. 4 Zedekiah
taken, his sons slain, and his eyes put
out, etc.*

AND it came to pass ^ain the ninth
year of his reign, in the tenth
month, *that* Nebuchadnezzar king
of Babylon came, he, and all his
host, against Jerusalem, and pitched
against it; and they built forts
against it round about.

2 And the city was besieged unto
the eleventh year of king Zedekiah.

3 And on the ninth *day* of the
fourth month the famine prevailed
in the city, and there was no bread
for the people of the land.

4 And the city was broken up,
and all the men of *war* fled by
night by the way of the gate be-
tween two walls, which *is* by the
king's garden; (now the Chaldees
were against the city round about;) and ^bthe king went the way toward
the plain.

B.C. 588.

CHAP. 24.

^a 1 Sam. 13.
19.

^t ch. 25. 12.
Jer. 40. 7.

^u Est. 2. 6.
Ezek. 1. 2.

⁵ Or,
eunuchs.

^v Jer. 52. 28

^w Jer. 37. 1.

^z 1 Oh. 3. 15

^a ch. 23. 34.

^y Jer. 37. 1.

^a ch. 23. 31.

^b Deu. 4. 24.

^c Eze. 17. 15

CHAP. 25.

^a Jer. 34. 2
Jer. 39. 1.
Ezek. 24. 1

^b Eze. 12. 12

^c ch. 23. 33.

¹ spake
judgment
with him.

² made
blind.

^f Jer. 39. 7.
Eze. 12. 13

^d ch. 24. 12.

³ Or, chief
marshal.

^e Ps. 79. 1.

^f Amos 2. 5.

^g Neh. 1. 3.

^h Jer. 39. 9.

ⁱ fallen
away.

^t ch. 24. 14.
Jer. 40. 7.

^j ch. 20. 17.

^k 1 Ki. 7. 15.

^l Ex. 27. 3.

^m Dan. 5. 2.

⁵ the one
sea.

5 And the army of the Chaldees
pursued after the king, and over-
took him in the plains of Jericho,
and all his army were scattered
from him.

6 So they took the king, and
brought him up to the king of
Babylon ^cto Riblah; and they ¹gave
judgment upon him.

7 And they slew the sons of Zede-
kiah before his eyes, and ²put out
the eyes of Zedekiah, and bound
him with fetters of brass, and
carried him to Babylon.

8 ¶ And in the fifth month, on
the seventh *day* of the month,
which *is* ^dthe nineteenth year of
king Nebuchadnezzar king of Baby-
lon, came Nebuzar-adan, ³captain
of the guard, a servant of the king
of Babylon, unto Jerusalem:

9 And ^ehe burnt the house of the
LORD, and ^fthe king's house, and all
the houses of Jerusalem, and every
great *man's* house burnt he with
fire.

10 And all the army of the Chal-
dees, that *were* with the captain of
the guard, ^gbrake down the walls of
Jerusalem round about.

11 Now ^hthe rest of the people *that*
were left in the city, and the ⁴fugi-
tives that fell away to the king of
Babylon, with the remnant of the
multitude, did Nebuzar-adan, the
captain of the guard, carry away.

12 But the captain of the guard
ⁱleft of the poor of the land *to be*
vine-dressers and husbandmen.

13 And ^jthe pillars of ^kbrass that
were in the house of the LORD, and
the bases, and the brasen sea, that
was in the house of the LORD, did
the Chaldees break in pieces, and
carried the brass of them to Baby-
lon.

14 And ^lthe pots, and the shovels,
and the snuffers, and the spoons,
and all the vessels of brass where-
with they ministered, took they
away.

15 And the fire-pans, and the
bowls, and such ^mthings as *were* of
gold, *in* gold, and of silver, *in*
silver, the captain of the guard
took away.

16 The two pillars, ⁵one sea, and
the bases which Solomon had made
for the house of the LORD; the
brass of all these vessels was with-
out weight.

17 The height of the one pillar *was*
eighteen cubits, and the chapter

pon it *was* brass; and the height of the chapter three cubits; and he wreathen work, and pomegranates upon the chapter round about, all of brass: and like unto these had the second pillar with wreathen work.

18 ¶ And ^othe captain of the guard took Seraiah ^othe chief priest, and Zephaniah the second priest, and the three keepers of the ^edoor:

19 And out of the city he took an officer that was set over the men of war, and ^qfive men of them that were in the king's presence, which were found in the city, and the principal scribe of the host, which mustered the people of the land, and threescore men of the people of the land that *were* found in the city:

20 And Nebuzar-adan, captain of the guard, took these, and brought them to the king of Babylon to Riblah:

21 And the king of Babylon smote them, and slew them at Riblah in the land of Hamath. ^rSo Judah was carried away out of their land.

22 ¶ And ^sas for the people that remained in the land of Judah, whom Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon had left, even over them he made Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, ruler.

23 And when all the captains of the armies, they and their men, heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah governor, there came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, even Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and Johanan the son of Careah, and Seraiah the son of Tanhumeth the

B.C. 588.

CHAP. 25.

^a Jer. 52. 24

^o 1 Ch. 6. 14
Ezra 7. 1.

^r Jer. 21. 1.

⁶ threshold

⁷ Or, eunuch.

⁹ Jer. 52. 25.

⁸ saw the king's face.

⁹ Or, scribe of the captain of the host.

^r Lev. 26. 33
De. 28. 35, 64.
ch. 23. 27.
Jer. 25. 9.
Amos 5. 27

^a Jer. 40. 5.

^r Jer. 27. 12.
Jer. 38. 17.

^u Jer. 41. 1, 2

¹⁰ of the kingdom.

^v Jer. 43. 4, 7

^u De. 23. 68
Jer. 41. 17.
Jer. 52. 31.

^x Gen. 40. 13

¹¹ good things with him.

^v Dan. 2. 37
Dan. 5. 18, 19.

^x Gen. 41. 14

^a 2 Sa. 9. 7.

Netophathite, and Jaazaniah the son of a Maachathite, they and their men.

24 And Gedaliah sware to them, and to their men, and said unto them, ^eFear not to be the servants of the Chaldees: dwell in the land, and serve the king of Babylon, and it shall be well with you.

25 But ^uit came to pass in the seventh month, that Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, the son of Elishama, of the seed ¹⁰royal, came, and ten men with him, and smote Gedaliah, that he died, and the Jews and the Chaldees that were with him at Mizpah.

26 And all the people, both small and great, and the captains of the armies, arose, and ^ucame to Egypt; for they were afraid of the Chaldees.

27 ¶ And ^uit came to pass in the seven and thirtieth year of the captivity of Jehoiachin king of Judah, in the twelfth month, on the seventh and twentieth *day* of the month, *that* Evil-merodach king of Babylon, in the year that he began to reign, did ^xlift up the head of Jehoiachin king of Judah out of prison;

28 And he spake ¹¹kindly to him, and set his throne above the throne of ^vthe kings that *were* with him in Babylon;

29 And ^xchanged his prison garments; and he did ^aeat bread continually before him all the days of his life.

30 And his allowance *was* a continual allowance given him of the king, a daily rate for every day, all the days of his life

THE
FIRST BOOK OF THE CHRONICLES.

CHAPTER 1.

Adam's line to Noah. 5 Sons of Japheth. 8 Sons of Ham. 17 Sons of Shem. 24 Shem's line to Abraham. 29 Sons of Ishmael. 32 Sons of Keturah. 34 Posterity of Abraham by Esau. 43 Kings of Edom. 51 Dukes of Edom.

ADAM, ^aSheth, Enosh,

2 Kenan, Mahalaleel, Jered,

3 ^bEnoch, Methuselah, Lamech,

4 Noah, Shem, Ham, and Japheth.

5 ¶ The ^csons of Japheth; Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Javan, and Tubal, and Meshech, and Tiras.

421

B.C. 4004.

CHAP. 1.

^a Gen. 4. 25, 26.

^e Ge. 5. 3, 9.

^b Jude 14.

^c Gen. 10. 2

¹ Or, Diphath.

² Or, Rodanim.

^d Gen. 10. 6

^e Gen. 10. 8, 13.

6 And the sons of Gomer; Ashchenaz, and ¹Riphath, and Togarmah.

7 And the sons of Javan; Elishah, and Tarshish, Kittim, and ²Dodanim.

8 ¶ The ^dsons of Ham; Cush, and Mizraim, Put, and Canaan.

9 And the sons of Cush; Seba, and Havilah, and Sabta, and Raamah, and Sabtechah. And the sons of Raamah; Sheba, and Dedan.

10 And Cush ^ebegat Nimrod: he began to be mighty upon the earth.

11 And Mizraim begat Ludim, and Ananim, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim,

12 And Pathrusim, and Casluhim, (of whom came the Philistines,) and Caphthorim.

13 And Canaan begat Zidon his first-born, and Heth,

14 The Jebusite also, and the Amorite, and the Girgashite,

15 And the Hivite, and the Arkite, and the Sinite,

16 And the Arvadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite.

17 ¶ The sons of ⁹Shem; Elam, and Asshur, and Arphaxad, and Lud, and Aram, and Uz, and Hul, and Gether, and ³Meshech.

18 And Arphaxad begat Shelah, and Shelah begat Eber.

19 And unto Eber were born two sons: the name of the one *was* ⁴Peleg, (because in his days the earth was divided,) and his brother's name *was* Joktan.

20 And Joktan begat Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazarmaveth, and Jerah,

21 Hadoram also, and Uzal, and Diklah,

22 And Ebal, and Abimael, and Sheba,

23 And Ophir, and Havilah, and Jobab. All these *were* the sons of Joktan.

24 ¶ ⁴Shem, Arphaxad, Shelah,

25 ⁴Eber, Peleg, Reu,

26 Serug, Nahor, Terah,

27 ¹Abram; the same *is* Abraham.

28 The sons of Abraham; ⁴Isaac, and ¹Ishmael.

29 ¶ These *are* their generations: The first-born ¹¹of Ishmael, Nebaioth; then Kedar, and Adbeel, and Mibsam,

30 Mishma, and Dumah, Massa, ⁵Hadad, and Tema,

31 Jetur, Naphish, and Kedemah. These *are* the sons of Ishmael.

32 ¶ Now ¹²the sons of Keturah, Abraham's concubine: she bare Zimran, and Jokshan, and Medan, and Midian, and Ishbak, and Shuah. And the sons of Jokshan; Sheba, and Dedan.

33 And the sons of Midian; Ephah, and Epher, and Henoch, and Abida, and Eldaah. All these *are* the sons of Keturah.

34 And ⁶Abraham begat Isaac. ¹²The sons of Isaac; Esau, and Israel.

35 ¶ The sons of ²Esau; Eliphaz,

B.C. 1840.

CHAP. 1.

¹De. 2. 23.

²Gen. 10. 22

Gen. 11. 10

³Or, Mash,

Gen. 10. 23

⁴That is,

Division.

Gen. 10. 25

⁴Gen. 11. 10

Lu. 3. 35.

¹Gen. 11. 15

¹Gen. 17. 5

²Ge. 21. 2, 3

¹Gen. 16.

11, 15.

¹¹Gen. 25.

13-16.

⁵Or,

Hadar,

Gen. 25. 15

¹¹Ge. 25. 1, 2.

⁶Ge. 21. 2, 3.

²Ge. 25. 25,

26.

⁶Ge. 36. 9, 10

⁶Or,

Zepho,

Gen. 36. 11

⁷Gen. 36. 20

⁷Or,

Heman.

⁸Or,

Alvan,

Gen. 36. 23

⁹Or,

Shepho,

Gen. 36. 23

⁴Gen. 36. 25

¹⁰Or,

Hemdan,

Gen. 36. 26

¹¹Or,

Akan,

Gen. 36. 27

⁴Gen. 36. 31

¹1 Ki. 11. 14

⁹Gen. 36. 37

¹²Or,

Hadar,

Gen. 36. 39

¹³Or, Pau,

Gen. 36. 39

¹⁰Gen. 36.

40.

Ex. 15. 15.

¹⁴Or,

Alvah.

Reuel, and Jeush, and Jaalam, and Korah.

36 The sons of Eliphaz; Teman and Omar, ⁶Zephi, and Gatam.

Kenaz, and Timna, and Amalek.

37 The sons of Reuel; Nahath, Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah.

38 And ⁷the sons of Seir; Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah,

and Dishon, and Ezer, and Dishan.

39 And the sons of Lotan; Hori, and ⁷Homam; and Timna *was*

Lotan's sister.

40 The sons of Shobal; ⁸Alian, and Manahath, and Ebal, ⁹Shephi, and Onam. And the sons of Zibeon;

Aiah, and Anah.

41 The sons of Anah; ⁶Dishon. And the sons of Dishon; ¹⁰Amram, and Eshban, and Ithran, and Cheran.

42 The sons of Ezer; Bilhan, and Zavan, and ¹¹Jakan. The sons of

Dishan; Uz, and Aran.

43 ¶ Now these *are* the ¹kings that reigned in the land of Edom before

any king reigned over the children of Israel; Bela the son of Beor; and the name of his city *was* Dinhabah.

44 And when Bela *was* dead, Jobab the son of Zerah of Bozrah reigned in his stead.

45 And when Jobab *was* dead, Husham of the land of the Temanites reigned in his stead.

46 And when Husham *was* dead, ¹Hadad the son of Bedad, which

smote Midian in the field of Moab, reigned in his stead: and the name

of his city *was* Avith.

47 And when Hadad *was* dead, Samlah of Masrekah reigned in his

stead.

48 And ²when Samlah *was* dead, Shaul of Rehoboth by the river reigned in his stead.

49 And when Shaul *was* dead, Baal-hanan the son of Achbor reigned in his stead.

50 And when Baal-hanan *was* dead, ¹²Hadad reigned in his stead:

and the name of his city *was* ¹³Pai; and his wife's name *was* Mehe-

tabel, the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab.

51 Hadad died also. And the ¹⁰dukes of Edom were; duke Tim-

nah, duke ¹⁴Aliah, duke Jetheth,

52 Duke Aholibamah, duke Elah, duke Pinon,

53 Duke Kenaz, duke Teman, duke Mibzar,

54 Duke Magdiel, duke Iram. These *are* the dukes of Edom.

CHAPTER 2.

Sons of Israel; 3 posterity of Judah; 13 children of Jesse; 18 posterity of Caleb; 1 of Hezron, 25 of Jerahmeel, 34 of Sheshan.

THESE are the sons of ¹Israel; ²Reuben, Simeon, Levi, and Judah, Issachar, and Zebulun.

Dan, Joseph, and Benjamin. Naphtali, Gad, and Asher.

³The sons of ⁴Judah; Er, and Onan, and Shelah: *which three were born unto him of the daughter ⁵Shua the Canaanitess.* And ⁶Er, the first-born of Judah, was evil in the sight of the LORD; and he slew him.

And ⁷Tamar his daughter-in-law bare him Pharez and Zerah. All the sons of Judah were five.

The sons of ⁸Pharez; Hezron, and Hamul.

And the sons of Zerah; ⁹Zimri, and Ethan, and Heman, and Calbul, and ¹⁰Dara: five of them in all.

And the sons of ¹¹Carmi; ¹²Achar, the troubler of Israel, who transgressed in the thing ¹³accursed.

And the sons of Ethan; Azariah.

The sons also of Hezron, that were born unto him; Jerahmeel, and ¹⁴Ram, and ¹⁵Chelubai.

And Ram ¹⁶begat Amminadab; and Amminadab begat Nahshon, prince of the children of Judah;

And Nahshon begat ¹⁷Salma, and Salma begat Boaz,

And Boaz begat Obed, and Obed begat Jesse,

And ¹⁸Jesse begat his first-born Eliab, and Abinadab the second, and ¹⁹Shimma the third,

And ²⁰Nethaneel the fourth, Raddai the fifth,

And ²¹Ozem the sixth, David the seventh;

Whose sisters were Zeruiah, and Abigail. ²²And the sons of Zeruiah; Abishai, and Joab, and Abishai, three.

And ²³Abigail bare Amasa: and he the father of Amasa was ²⁴Jether the Ishmeelite.

And Caleb the son of Hezron begat children of Azubah his wife, and of Jerioth: her sons are Hezei, Jeshai, and Shobab, and Irdon.

And when Azubah was dead, Caleb took unto him Ephrath, *which bare him Hur.*

And Hur begat Uri, and Uri begat Bezaleel.

B.C. 1471.

CHAP. 2.

¹Or, Jacob²Gen. 29. 32

Gen. 30. 5

Gen. 35. 18

Gen. 45. 8

³Gen. 38. 3

Gen. 46. 12

Nu. 26. 19

⁴Gen. 38. 2⁵Gen. 38. 7⁶Gen. 38. 29, 30.

Mat. 1. 3.

⁷Gen. 46. 12

Ruth 4. 18

⁸Or, Zabdi.

Josh 7. 1.

⁹1 Ki. 4. 31.¹⁰Or, Darda¹¹ch. 4. 1.¹²Or, Achan.¹³Josh. 6. 18.

Josh. 7. 1.

¹⁴Or, Aram.

Mat. 1. 3, 4.

¹⁵Or, Caleb.¹⁶Ruth 4. 19

Mat. 1. 4.

¹⁷Nu. 1. 7.

Nu. 2. 3.

¹⁸Or, Salmon.

Ruth 4. 21

Mat. 1. 4.

¹⁹1 Sa. 16. 6.²⁰Or, Sham-mah,

1 Sa. 16. 9.

²¹2 Sa. 2. 18.²²2 Sa. 17. 25²³Ithra an Israelite.

2 Sa. 17. 25.

²⁴Ex. 31. 2.²⁵Nu. 27. 1.²⁶10 took.²⁷Nu. 32. 41.

Deu. 3. 14.

Jos. 13. 30.

²⁸ch. 4. 5.²⁹2 Sa. 14. 2.

Neh. 3. 5.

³⁰ch. 11. 41.

21 And afterward Hezron went in to the daughter of ²Machir the father of Gilead, whom he ¹⁰married when he was threescore years old, and she bare him Segub.

22 And Segub begat Jair, who had three and twenty cities in the land of Gilead.

23 And ²he took Geshur, and Aram, with the towns of Jair, from them, with Kenath, and the towns thereof, *even threescore cities.* All these belonged to the sons of Machir, the father of Gilead.

24 And after that Hezron was dead in Caleb-ephraiah, then Abiah, Hezron's wife, bare him ⁷Ashur the father of ⁵Tekoa.

25 ⁶And the sons of Jerahmeel the first-born of Hezron were Ram the first-born, and Bunah, and Oren, and Ozem, and Ahijah.

26 Jerahmeel had also another wife, whose name was Atarah: she was the mother of Onam.

27 And the sons of Ram the first-born of Jerahmeel were Maaz, and Jamin, and Eker.

28 And the sons of Onam were Shammai, and Jada. And the sons of Shammai; Nadab, and Abishur.

29 And the name of the wife of Abishur was Abihail, and she bare him Ahban, and Molid.

30 And the sons of Nadab; Seled, and Appaim: but Seled died without children.

31 And the sons of Appaim; Ishi. And the sons of Ishi; Sheshan. And the children of Sheshan; Ahlai.

32 And the sons of Jada the brother of Shammai; Jether, and Jonathan: and Jether died without children.

33 And the sons of Jonathan; Peleth, and Zaza. These were the sons of Jerahmeel.

34 ⁶Now Sheshan had no sons, but daughters. And Sheshan had a servant, an Egyptian, whose name was Jarha.

35 And Sheshan gave his daughter to Jarha his servant to wife; and she bare him Attai.

36 And Attai begat Nathan, and Nathan begat ⁶Zabad,

37 And Zabad begat Ephlal, and Ephlal begat Obed.

38 And Obed begat Jehu, and Jehu begat Azariah,

39 And Azariah begat Helez, and Helez begat Eleasah,

40 And Eleasah begat Sisamai, and Sisamai begat Shallum,
 41 And Shallum begat Jekamiah, and Jekamiah begat Elishama.
 42 ¶ Now the sons of Caleb the brother of Jerahmeel were Mesha his first-born, which was the ¹¹father of Ziph; and the sons of Mareshah the father of Hebron.
 43 And the sons of Hebron; Korah, and Tappuah, and Rekem, and Shema.
 44 And Shema begat Raham the father of Jorkoam: and Rekem begat Shammai.
 45 And the son of Shammai was Maon: and Maon was the father of Beth-zur.
 46 And Ephah, Caleb's concubine, bare Haran, and Moza, and Gazez: and Haran begat Gazez.
 47 And the sons of Jahdai; Regem, and Jotham, and Gesham, and Pelet, and Ephah, and Shaaph.
 48 Maachah, Caleb's concubine, bare Sheber, and Tirhanah.
 49 She bare also Shaaph the father of Madmannah, Sheva the father of Machbenah, and the father of Gibeaz: and the daughter of Caleb was ^uAchsa.
 50 ¶ These were the sons of Caleb the son of Hur, the first-born of Ephratah; Shobal the father of Kirjath-jearim,
 51 Salma the father of Beth-lehem, Hareph the father of Beth-gader.
 52 And Shobal the father of Kirjath-jearim had sons; ¹²Haroeh, and ¹³half of the Manahethites.
 53 And the families of Kirjath-jearim; the Ithrites, and the Puthites, and the Shumathites, and the Mishraites: of them came the Zareathites, and the Eshtaulites.
 54 The sons of Salma; Beth-lehem, and the Netophathites, ¹⁴Ataroth, the house of Joab, and half of the Manahethites, the Zorites.
 55 And the families of the scribes which dwelt at Jabez; the Tirathites, the Shimeathites, and Suchathites. These are the Kenites ^vthat came of Hemath, the father of the house of ^wRechab.

CHAPTER 3.

1 Sons of David: 10 his line to Zedekiah.
 17 Successors of Jeconiah.

NOW these were the sons of David, which were born unto him in Hebron: the first-born ^aAmon, of Ahinoam the ^bJezreelitess;

B.C. 1451.

CHAP. 2.

¹¹ Called father, because his descendants peopled that city.

^u Jos. 15. 17.

¹² Or, Reaiab, ch. 4. 2.

¹³ Or, half of the Menuchites, or, Hatsibam-menuchoth.

¹⁴ Or, Asarites, or, crowns of the house of Joab.

^v Jud. 1. 16.^w Jer. 35. 2.

CHAP. 3.

^a 2 Sa. 3. 2.^b Jos. 15. 56.¹ Or, Chileab,² Sa. 3. 3.^c 2 Sa. 3. 5.^d 2 Sa. 2. 11.^e 2 Sa. 5. 5.^f ch. 14. 4.² Or, Sham-mua.² 2 Sa. 12. 24.³ Or, Bath-sheba.⁴ Or, Eliam⁵ Or, Elishua.⁶ Or, Beeliada.

ch. 14. 7.

⁶ 2 Sa. 5. 14.¹² Sa. 13. 1.¹ Ki. 11. 43.¹ Ki. 15. 6.⁷ Or, Abijam,¹ Ki. 15. 1.⁶ Mat. 1. 11.¹² Ki. 24. 17.

Being his successor.

⁸ Shealtiel.^u Mat. 1. 12.^u Ezra 3. 2.

the second, ¹Daniel, of Abigail the Carmelitess;

² The third, Absalom the son of Maachah, the daughter of Talmi king of Geshur: the fourth, Adonijah the son of Haggith;

³ The fifth, Shephatiah of Abitah the sixth, Ithream, by ^cEglah wife.

⁴ These six were born unto him in Hebron: and ^dthere he reigned seven years and six months: and ^ein Jerusalem he reigned thirty and three years.

⁵ And ^fthese were born unto him in Jerusalem: ²Shimea, and Shabab, and Nathan, and ⁷Solomon four, of ³Bath-shua the daughter of Ammiel:

⁶ Ithar also, and ⁵Elishama, and Eliphelet,

⁷ And Nogah, and Nepheg, and Japhia,

⁸ And Elishama, and ⁶Eliada, and Eliphelet, ^hnine.

⁹ These were all the sons of David besides the sons of the concubine and ⁱTamar their sister.

¹⁰ ¶ And Solomon's son was Rehoboam, ⁷Abia his son, Asa his son, Jehoshaphat his son,

¹¹ Joram his son, Ahaziah his son, Joash his son,

¹² Amaziah his son, Azariah his son, Jotham his son,

¹³ Ahaz his son, Hezekiah his son, Manasseh his son,

¹⁴ Amon his son, Josiah his son.

¹⁵ And the sons of Josiah were the first-born Johanan, the second Jehoiakim, the third Zedekiah, the fourth Shallum.

¹⁶ And the sons of ^kJehoiakim Jeconiah his son, Zedekiah ^hhis son.

¹⁷ ¶ And the sons of Jeconiah Assir, ⁸Salathiel ^mhis son,

¹⁸ Malchiram also, and Pedaiah and Shenazar, Jecamiah, Hoshama, and Nedabiah.

¹⁹ And the sons of Pedaiah were ⁿZerubbabel, and Shimei: and the sons of Zerubbabel; Meshullam and Hananiah, and Shelomith the sister:

²⁰ And Hashubah, and Ohel, and Berechiah, and Hasadiah, Jushabhesed, five.

²¹ And the sons of Hananiah Pelatiah, and Jesaiiah: the sons of Rephaiah, the sons of Arnan, the sons of Obadiah, the sons of Shechaniah.

2 And the sons of Shechaniah; ¹Maiah; and the sons of Shem-ah; ²Hattush, and Igeal, and Bah, and Neariah, and Shaphat, ³K.

3 And the sons of Neariah; Eli-nai, and ⁴Hezekiah, and Azri-⁵kel, three.

4 And the sons of Elieoenai were ¹odaiah, and Eliashib, and Pe-²jah, and Akkub, and Johanan, and Dalaiah, and Anani, seven.

CHAPTER 4.

1 *Posterity of Judah by Caleb, the son of Hur: 6 of Ashur the posthumous son of Hezron: 9 of Jabez, and his prayer.*
2 *Posterity of Shelah.*

THE sons of Judah; ¹Pharez, ²Hezron, and ³Carmi, and Hur, and Shobal.

2 And ¹Reaiah the son of Shobal begat Jahath; and Jahath begat ²humai, and Lahad. These are the families of the Zorathites.

3 And these were of the father of ¹am; Jezreel, and Ishma, and ²Abash: and the name of their ³ster was Hazelelponi:

4 And Penuel the father of Gedor, and Ezer the father of Hushah. ⁵These are the sons of Hur, the ⁶first-born of Ephratah, the father ⁷of Beth-lehem.

5 ¶ And Ashur the father of ¹ekoa had two wives, Helah and ²Naarah.

6 And Naarah bare him Ahuzam, and Hephher, and Temeni, and Haa-⁷ashtari. These were the sons of ⁸Naarah.

7 And the sons of Helah were ¹ereth, and Jezoar, and Ethnan.

8 And Coz begat Anub, and Zobe-⁹ah, and the families of Aharhel ¹⁰the son of Harum.

9 ¶ And Jabez was ¹more honour-²able than his brethren: and his ³other called his name ⁴Jabez, ⁵saying, Because ⁶I bare him with ⁷orrow.

10 And Jabez ¹called on the God of ²rael, saying, ³O that thou would-⁴st bless me indeed, and enlarge ⁵y coast, and that thine hand ⁶ight be with me, and that thou ⁷ouldst ⁸keep me from evil, that ⁹may not grieve me! And God ¹⁰granted him that which he re-¹¹quested.

11 ¶ And Chelub the brother of ¹uah begat Mehir, which was the ²ther of Eshton.

12 And Eshton begat Beth-rapha,

B.C. 1451.

CHAP. 3.

¹ Ezra 8. 2.² Hiski-
jahu.

CHAP. 4.

¹ Gen. 38. 29
Gen. 46. 12¹ Or, Chelubai,
ch. 2. 9,
or, Caleb,
ch. 2. 18.² Or,
Haroeih,
ch. 2. 52.³ Ge. 34. 19.
Ps. 112. 6.
Pro. 10. 7.⁴ That is,
sorrowful⁵ Gen. 3. 16.⁶ Job 22. 27⁷ If thou
wilt, etc.⁸ Do me.⁹ Ps. 65. 2.¹⁰ Or, the
city of
Nahash.¹¹ Jos. 15. 17.¹² Or, Hath-
ath, and
Meon-
othai,
who be-
gat, etc.¹³ Neh. 11. 35¹⁴ Or, in-
habitants
of the
valley.¹⁵ That is,
crafts-
men.¹⁶ Or, Uk-
naz.¹⁷ Or, the
Jewess.¹⁸ Or,
Jehu-
dijah, men-
tioned
before.¹⁹ Ge. 38. 1.²⁰ 2 Sa. 8. 2.²¹ 13 Or,
Jemuel,
Ge. 46. 10.
Ex. 6. 15.
Nu. 26. 12.²² 14 Or,
Jachin,
Zohar.

and Paseah, and Tehinnah the father of ¹Ir-nahash. These are the men of Rechah.

13 And the sons of Kenaz; ¹Oth-²niel, and Seraiah: and the sons of Othniel; ³Hathath.

14 And Meonothai begat Ophrah: and Seraiah begat Joab, the father of ¹the ²valley of ³Charashim; for they were craftsmen.

15 And the sons of Caleb the son of Jephunneh; Iru, Elah, and Naam: and the sons of Elah, ¹even Kenaz.

16 And the sons of Jehaleleel; Ziph, and Ziphah, Tiria, and Asa-reel.

17 And the sons of Ezra were Jether, and Mered, and Ephher, and Jalon: and she bare Miriam, and Sham-mai, and Ishbah the father of Eshtemoa.

18 And his wife ¹Jehudijah bare Jered the father of Gedor, and Heber the father of Socho, and Jekuthiel the father of Zanoah. And these are the sons of Bithiah the daughter of Pharaoh, which Mered took.

19 And the sons of ¹his wife ²Hod-³diah, the sister of Naham, the father of Keilah the Garmite, and Eshtemoa the Maachathite.

20 And the sons of Shimon were Amnon, and Rinnah, Ben-hanan, and Tilon. And the sons of Ishi were Zoheth, and Ben-zoheth.

21 ¶ The sons of Shelah ¹the son of Judah were Er, the father of Lecah, and Laadah, the father of Mareshah, and the families of the house of them that wrought fine linen, of the house of Ashbea,

22 And Jokim, and the men of Chozeba, and Joash, and Saraph, who had the ¹dominion in Moab, and Jashubi-lehem. And these are ancient things.

23 These were the potters, and those that dwelt among plants and hedges: there they dwelt with the king for his work.

24 ¶ The sons of Simeon were ¹Nemuel, and Jamin, ²Jarib, Zerah, and Shaul:

25 Shallum his son, Mibsam his son, Mishma his son.

26 And the sons of Mishma; Hamuel his son, Zacchur his son, Shimei his son.

27 And Shimei had sixteen sons and six daughters; but his brethren had not many children, neither did

all their family multiply, ¹⁵ like to the children of Judah.

23 And they dwelt at Beer-sheba, and Moladah, and Hazar-shual,

29 And at ¹⁶ Bilbah, and at Ezem, and at ¹⁷ Tolad,

30 And at Bethuel, and at Hormah, and at Ziklag,

31 And at Beth-marcaboth, and ¹⁸ Hazar-susim, and at Beth-birei, and at Shaaraim. These were their cities unto the reign of David.

32 And their villages were ¹⁹ Etam, and Ain, Rimmon, and Tochen, and Ashan, five cities:

33 And all their villages that were round about the same cities, unto ²⁰ Baal. These were their habitations, and ²¹ their genealogy.

34 And Meshobab, and Jambelch, and Joshah the son of Amaziah,

35 And Joel, and Jehu the son of Josibiah, the son of Seraiah, the son of Asiel,

36 And Elioenai, and Jaakobah, and Jeshohaiah, and Asaiah, and Adiel, and Jesimiel, and Benaiah,

37 And Ziza the son of Shiphi, the son of Allon, the son of Jedaiah, the son of Shimri, the son of Shemaiah:

38 These ²² mentioned by their names were princes in their families; and the house of their fathers increased greatly.

39 ¶ And they went to the entrance of Gedor, even unto the east side of the valley, to seek pasture for their flocks.

40 And they found fat pasture and good, and the land was wide, and quiet, and peaceable; for they of ¹ Ham had dwelt there of old.

41 And these written by name came in the days of Hezekiah king of Judah, and smote ^k their tents, and the habitations that were found there, and destroyed them utterly unto this day, and dwelt in their rooms; because there was pasture there for their flocks.

42 And some of them, even of the sons of Simeon, five hundred men, went to mount Seir, having for their captains Pelatiah, and Neariah, and Rephaiah, and Uzziel, the sons of Ishi.

43 And they smote ^l the rest of the Amalekites that were escaped, and dwelt there unto this day.

B.C. 1451.

CHAP. 4.

¹⁵ unto.

Gen. 49. 7.

¹⁶ Or,

Balah,

Josh. 19. 3.

¹⁷ Or,

Eltohad,

Josh. 19. 4.

¹⁸ Or,

Hazar-

susah,

Josh. 19. 5.

¹⁹ Or,

Ether.

²⁰ Or,

Baalath-

beer.

²¹ Or,

as they

divided

them-

selves by

nations

among

them.

²² coming.¹ Ps. 78. 51.² Ki. 18. 8.¹ Sa. 15. 8.² Sa. 8. 12.

CHAP. 5.

^a Gen. 29. 32^b Gen. 35. 22^c Gen. 48. 15^d Gen. 49. 8.

Ps. 60. 7.

^e Mic. 5. 2.

Mat. 2. 6.

¹ Or,

prince.

^f Gen. 46. 9.

Ex. 6. 14.

Np. 26. 5.

² Or,

Tiglath-

pileser,

2 Ki. 16. 7.

³ ver. 17.³ Or, She-

maiah,

ver. 4.

^k Jos. 13. 15.ⁱ Josh. 22. 9.^j Gen. 25. 12^l upon all

the face

of the

east.

^k Jos. 13. 11.

CHAPTER 5.

1 The line of Reuben: 9 their habitation etc.

NOW the sons of Reuben, the first-born of Israel, (for ^a he was the first-born; but, forasmuch as he ^b defiled his father's bed, ^c his birthright was given unto the son of Joseph the son of Israel; and the genealogy is not to be reckoned after the birthright.

2 For ^d Judah prevailed above his brethren, and of him came the ^e chief ^f ruler; but the birthright was Joseph's:)

3 The sons, I say, of ^f Reuben the first-born of Israel were Hanoch, and Pallu, Hezron, and Carmi.

4 The sons of Joel; Shemaiah his son, Gog his son, Shimei his son,

5 Micah his son, Reaia his son, Baal his son,

6 Beerah his son, whom ² Tilgath-pilneser king of Assyria carried away captive: he was prince of the Reubenites.

7 And his brethren by their families, (when ^g the genealogy of their generations was reckoned,) were the chief, Jeiel, and Zechariah,

8 And Bela the son of Azaz, the son of ³ Shema, the son of Joel, who dwelt ^h in Aroer, even unto Nebo, and Baal-meon:

9 And eastward he inhabited unto the entering in of the wilderness from the river Euphrates; because their cattle were multiplied ⁱ in the land of Gilead.

10 And in the days of Saul they made war with ^j the Hagarites, who fell by their hand: and they dwelt in their tents ^k throughout all the east land of Gilead.

11 ¶ And the children of Gad dwelt over against them, in the land of ^k Bashan, unto Salcah:

12 Joel the chief, and Shaphan the next, and Jaanai, and Shaphan in Bashan.

13 And their brethren, of the house of their fathers, were Michael and Meshullam, and Sheba, and Jorai, and Jachan, and Zia, and Heber, seven.

14 These are the children of Abihail the son of Huri, the son of Jaruah, the son of Gilead, the son of Michael, the son of Jeshishai, the son of Jahdo, the son of Buz;

15 Ahi the son of Abdiel, the son of Guni, chief of the house of their fathers.

16 And they dwelt in Gilead in Bashan, and in her towns, and in all the suburbs of ¹Sharon, upon their borders.

17 All these were reckoned by genealogies in the days of ^mJotham king of Judah, and in the days of Jeroboam king of Israel.

18 ¶ The sons of Reuben, and the Gadites, and half the tribe of Manasseh, ^oof valiant men, men able to bear buckler and sword, and to shoot with bow, and skilful in war, were four and forty thousand seven hundred and threescore, that went out to the war.

19 And they made war with the Hagarites, with ^oJetur, and Nebish, and Nodab.

20 And they were helped against them, and the Hagarites were delivered into their hand, and all that were with them: for they cried to God in the battle, and he was entreated of them; because they put their trust in him.

21 And they ⁷took away their cattle; of their camels fifty thousand, and of sheep two hundred and fifty thousand, and of asses two thousand, and of ⁸men an hundred thousand.

22 For there fell down many slain, because the war was ^oof God. And they dwelt in their steads until the captivity.

23 ¶ And the children of the half tribe of Manasseh dwelt in the land: they increased from Bashan unto Baal-hermon and Senir, and unto mount Hermon.

24 And these were the heads of the house of their fathers, even Ephraim, and Ishi, and Eliel, and Azriel, and Jeremiah, and Hodanah, and Jahdiel, mighty men of valour, ⁹famous men, and heads of the house of their fathers.

25 ¶ And they ⁸transgressed against the God of their fathers, and went whoring after the gods of the people of the land, whom God destroyed before them.

26 And the God of Israel stirred up the spirit of Pul king of Assyria, and the spirit of Tilgath-pileser king of Assyria, and he carried them away, even the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the half tribe of Manasseh, and brought them unto Halah, and Habor, and Hara, and to the river Gozan, unto this day.

B.C. 1300.

CHAP. 5.

¹ ch. 27. 23.² their goings forth.³ 2 Ki. 15. 5.⁴ 2 Ki. 14. 16. 28.⁵ sons of valour.⁶ Gen. 25. 15.⁷ ch. 1. 31.⁸ Ps. 22. 4, 5.⁹ led captive.¹⁰ souls of men.¹¹ Nu. 31. 35.¹² Ro. 8. 31.¹³ 2 Ki. 15. 29.¹⁴ 2 Ki. 17. 6.¹⁵ men of names.¹⁶ Gen. 32. 15.

CHAP. 6.

¹⁷ Gen. 43. 11.¹⁸ Lev. 10. 1.¹⁹ 2 Sa. 8. 17.²⁰ 2 Sa. 15. 27.²¹ 2 Chr. 26. 17, 18.²² in the house.²³ 1 Ki. 6. 1.²⁴ 2 Chr. 3. 1.²⁵ Ezra 7. 3.²⁶ Or, Meshullam, ch. 9. 11.²⁷ Neh. 11. 11.²⁸ 2 Ki. 25. 18.²⁹ Ex. 6. 16.³⁰ Nu. 2. 31.³¹ ch. 23. 21.³² ver. 42.³³ Ethan.³⁴ ver. 41.³⁵ Adanah.³⁶ ver. 41.³⁷ Ethui.³⁸ ver. 2. 18.³⁹ Izhar.⁴⁰ ver. 36.⁴¹ Zephaniah.⁴² Azariah.⁴³ Joel.

CHAPTER 6.

1 Sons of Levi. 4 Line of the priests. 49 Office of Aaron and his sons.

THE sons of Levi; ^aGershon, Kohath, and Merari.

2 And the sons of Kohath; Amram, Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel.

3 And the children of Amram; Aaron, and Moses, and Miriam. The sons also of Aaron; ^bNadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

4 Eleazar begat Phinehas, Phinehas begat Abishua,

5 And Abishua begat Bukki, and Bukki begat Uzzi,

6 And Uzzi begat Zerariah, and Zerariah begat Meraioth,

7 Meraioth begat Amariah, and Amariah begat Ahitub,

8 And ^cAhitub begat Zadok, and ^dZadok begat Ahimaaz,

9 And Ahimaaz begat Azariah, and Azariah begat Johanan,

10 And Johanan begat Azariah, (he it is that ^eexecuted the priest's office ¹in the temple / that Solomon built in Jerusalem:)

11 And ^gAzariah begat Amariah, and Amariah begat Ahitub,

12 And Ahitub begat Zadok, and Zadok begat ²Shallum,

13 And Shallum begat Hilkiyah, and Hilkiyah begat Azariah,

14 And Azariah begat ^hSeraiah, and Seraiah begat Jehozadak,

15 And Jehozadak went *into captivity*, when ⁱthe LORD carried away Judah and Jerusalem by the hand of Nebuchadnezzar.

16 ¶ The sons of Levi; ^jGershom, Kohath, and Merari.

17 And these be the names of the sons of Gershom; Libni, and Shimei.

18 And the sons of Kohath were Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel.

19 The sons of ^kMerari; Mahli, and Mushi. And these are the families of the Levites according to their fathers.

20 Of Gershom; Libni his son, Jahath his son, Zimmah his son,

21 ^lJoah his son, ^mIddo his son, Zerah his son, ⁿJeaterai his son.

22 The sons of Kohath; ^oAmminadab his son, Korah his son, Assir his son.

23 Elkanah his son, and Ebiasaph his son, and Assir his son.

24 Tahath his son, ^pUriel his son, Uzziash his son, and Shaul his son.

25 And the sons of Elkanah;
 26 *As for* Elkanah: the sons of

Elkanah; Zophai ^rhis son, and
 27 Nahath his son,

27 ^tEliab his son, Jeroham his son,
 Elkanah his son.

28 And the sons of Samuel; the
 first-born ^sVashni, and Abiah.

29 The sons of Merari; Mahli,
 Libni his son, Shimei his son, Uzza

his son,
 30 Shimea his son, Haggiah his
 son, Asaiah his son.

31 And these *are they* whom David
 set over the service of song in the
 house of the LORD, after that the

"ark had rest.
 32 And they ministered before the
 dwelling place of the tabernacle of
 the congregation with singing, until
 Solomon had built the house of the

LORD in Jerusalem; and *then* they
 waited on their office according to
 their order.
 33 And these *are they* that ⁴waited

with their children: of the sons of
 the Kohathites; Heman a singer,
 the son of Joel, the son of

Shemuel,
 34 The son of Elkanah, the son of
 Jeroham, the son of Eliel, the son

of ⁵Toah,
 35 The son of ⁶Zuph, the son of
 Elkanah, the son of Mahath, the

son of Amasai,
 36 The son of Elkanah, the son of
^vJoel, the son of Azariah, the son

of Zephaniah,
 37 The son of Tahath, the son of
 Assir, the son of ^wEbiasaph, the

son of Korah,
 38 The son of Izhar, the son of
 Kohath, the son of Levi, the son of

Israel.
 39 And his brother Asaph, who
 stood on his right hand, *even* Asaph

the son of Berachiah, the son of
 Shimea,

40 The son of Michael, the son of
 Baaseiah, the son of Malchiah,

41 The son of ^xEthni, the son of
 Zerah, the son of Adaiah,

42 The son of ^yEthan, the son of
 Zimmah, the son of Shimei,

43 The son of Jahath, the son of
 Gershon, the son of Levi.

44 And their brethren the sons of
 Merari stood on the left hand:

⁷Ethan the son of ^sKishi, the son
 of Abdi, the son of Malluch,

45 The son of Hashabiah, the son
 of Amaziah, the son of Hilkiah,

B.C. 1042.

CHAP. 6.

⁹ ver. 35, 36.

^r ver. 35,

Zuph,

1 Sa. 1. 1.

^r ver. 34,

Toah.

^t ver. 34,

Eliel.

³ Called

also Joel,

1 Sa. 8. 2.

^u ch. 16. 1.

2 Sa. 6. 17.

1 Ki. 8. 4.

⁴ stood.

Ps. 134. 1.

⁵ ver. 26,

Nahath.

⁶ Or,

Zophai.

^v ver. 24,

Shaul,

Uzziah,

Uriel.

^w Ex. 6. 24.

^x ver. 21,

Jeaterai.

^y ver. 21,

Joah.

⁷ Called

Jeduthun

ch. 9. 16.

ch. 25. 1.

3, 6.

2 Ch. 35. 15.

Ps. 62,

title.

⁸ Or, Ku-

shaiah,

ch. 15. 17.

⁹ Ex. 29. 38.

Lev. 1. 9.

Nu. 3. 10.

Nu. 18. 7.

Heb. 5. 1.

^a Ex. 30. 7.

^b Ezra 7.

2-5.

^c Josh. 21.

9-19.

In this

list, Gibe-

on and

Juttah

are omit-

ted.

^d Josh. 21.

11, 12.

^e Jos. 14. 13.

Jos. 15. 13.

^f Jos. 21. 13.

^g Jos. 21. 15,

Holon.

^h Jos. 21. 16,

Ain.

ⁱ Jos. 21. 18,

Almon.

^j ver. 66.

^k Jos. 21. 5.

46 The son of Amzi, the son of

Bani, the son of Shamer,

47 The son of Mahli, the son of

Mushi, the son of Merari, the son

of Levi.

48 Their brethren also the Levites

were appointed unto all manner of

service of the tabernacle of the

house of God.

49 ¶ But Aaron and his son

offered ²upon the altar of the

burnt offering, and ^aon the altar

of incense, and *were appointed* for

all the work of the place most

holy, and to make an atonement

for Israel, according to all that

Moses the servant of God had com-

manded.

50 And these *are* ^bthe sons of

Aaron; Eleazar his son, Phinehas

his son, Abishua his son,

51 Bukki his son, Uzzi his son,

Zerahiah his son,

52 Meraioth his son, Amariah his

son, Ahitub his son,

53 Zadok his son, Ahimaaz his

son.

54 ¶ Now ^cthese *are* their dwelling

places throughout their castles in

their coasts, of the sons of Aaron

of the families of the Kohathites

for theirs was the lot.

55 And ^dthey gave them Hebron in

the land of Judah, and the suburbs

thereof round about it.

56 But ^ethe fields of the city, and

the villages thereof, they gave to

Caleb the son of Jephunneh.

57 And ^fto the sons of Aaron they

gave the cities of Judah, *namely*,

Hebron, *the city* of refuge, and

Libnah with her suburbs, and

Jattir, and Eshtemoa, with the

suburbs,

58 And ^gHilen with her suburbs,

Deber with her suburbs,

59 And ^hAshan with her suburbs,

and Beth-shemesh with her su-

burbs:

60 And out of the tribe of Benjamin;

Geba with her suburbs,

and Alemeth with her suburbs,

and Anathoth with her suburbs.

All their cities throughout the

families *were* thirteen cities.

61 And unto the sons of Kohath

which were left of the family of

that tribe, *were cities given* out of

the half tribe, *namely*, out of the

half tribe of Manasseh, by ^klot, *ten*

cities.

62 And to the sons of Gershon

throughout their families, out of

the tribe of Issachar, and out of the tribe of Asher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the tribe of Manasseh in Bashan, thirteen cities.

3 Unto the sons of Merari *were given* by lot, throughout their families, out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, twelve cities. 4 And ^mthe children of Israel gave to the Levites *these* cities with their suburbs.

5 And they gave by lot out of the tribe of the children of Judah, and out of the tribe of the children of Reuben, and out of the tribe of the children of Benjamin, these cities which are called by *their* names.

6 And ⁿthe residue of the families of the sons of Kohath had cities on their coasts out of the tribe of Ephraim.

7 And ^othey gave unto them, of the cities of refuge, Shechem in mount Ephraim with her suburbs; ^pthey gave also Gezer with her suburbs,

8 And ^pJokmeam with her suburbs, and Beth-horon with her suburbs,

9 And Aijalon with her suburbs, and Gath-rimmon with her suburbs:

10 And out of the half tribe of Manasseh; Aner with her suburbs, and Bileam with her suburbs, for the family of the remnant of the sons of Kohath.

11 Unto the sons of Gershom *were given*, out of the family of the half tribe of Manasseh, Golan in Bashan with her suburbs, and ^qAshtaroth with her suburbs:

12 And out of the tribe of Issachar; Kedesh with her suburbs, and Ramoth with her suburbs, and Anem with her suburbs:

13 And out of the tribe of Asher; Ashal with her suburbs, and Rehob with her suburbs,

14 And Hukok with her suburbs, and Rehob with her suburbs:

15 And out of the tribe of Naphtali: Kedesh in Galilee with her suburbs, and Hammon with her suburbs, and Kirjathaim with her suburbs.

16 Unto the rest of the children of Merari *were given*, out of the tribe of Zebulun, Rimmon with her suburbs, Tabor with her suburbs:

B.C. 1400.

CHAP. 6.

¹ Josh. 21. 7, 34.^m Num. 35. 1-8.ⁿ ver. 61.^o Jos. 21. 21.

^p Josh. 21. 22-35, where many of these cities have other names. Perhaps some of the cities were exchanged for others.

^q Jos. 21. 27, Beeshterah. Deu. 1. 4.

^r Jos. 21. 28, Kishon.

^s Nu. 32. 3. Deu. 2. 24. Neh. 9. 22. Song 7. 4. Jer. 48. 34.

CHAP. 7.

^a Gen. 30. 17, 18.^b Gen. 46. 13. Nu. 26. 23.

^c Gen. 46. 13, Phuvah, Job.

^d 2 Sam. 24. 1, 2. ch. 21. 1-5. ch. 27. 1.

^e ch. 5. 24.

^f Gen. 46. 21. Nu. 26. 32. ch. 8. 1.

78 And on the other side Jordan by Jericho, on the east side of Jordan, *were given them*, out of the tribe of Reuben, Bezer in the wilderness with her suburbs, and Jahzah with her suburbs,

79 Kedemoth also with her suburbs, and Mephaath with her suburbs:

80 And out of the tribe of Gad; Ramoth in Gilead with her suburbs, and Mahanaim with her suburbs,

81 And ^aHeshbon with her suburbs, and Jazer with her suburbs.

CHAPTER 7.

1 Sons of Issachar, 6 of Benjamin, 13 of Naphtali, 14 of Manasseh, 20, 24 of Ephraim, 30 of Asher.

NOW the sons of ^aIssachar *were* ^bTola, and ^cPuah, Jashub, and Shimron, four.

2 And the sons of Tola; Uzzi, and Rephaiah, and Jeriel, and Jahmai, and Jibsam, and Shemuel, heads of their father's house, *to wit*, of Tola: *they were* valiant men of might in their generations; ^dwhose number *was* in the days of David two and twenty thousand and six hundred.

3 And the sons of Uzzi; Izrahiah: and the sons of Izrahiah; Michael, and Obadiah, and Joel, Ishiah, five: all of them ^echief men.

4 And with them, by their generations, after the house of their fathers, *were* bands of soldiers for war, six and thirty thousand men: for they had many wives and sons.

5 And their brethren among all the families of Issachar *were* valiant men of might, reckoned in all by their genealogies fourscore and seven thousand.

6 ^fThe sons of Benjamin; Bela, and Becher, and Jediah, three.

7 And the sons of Bela; Ezbon, and Uzzi, and Uzziel, and Jerimoth, and Iri, five; heads of the house of *their* fathers, mighty men of valour; and were reckoned by their genealogies twenty and two thousand and thirty and four.

8 And the sons of Becher; Zemira, and Joash, and Eliezer, and Elieonai, and Omri, and Jerimoth, and Abiah, and Anathoth, and Alameh. All these *are* the sons of Becher.

9 And the number of them, after their genealogy by their generations, heads of the house of their

fathers, mighty men of valour, *was* twenty thousand and two hundred.

10 The sons also of Jediahel; Bilhan; and the sons of Bilhan; Jeush, and Benjamin, and Ehud, and Chenaanah, and Zethan, and Tharshish, and Abishahar.

11 All these the sons of Jediahel, by the heads of their fathers, mighty men of valour, *were* seventeen thousand and two hundred soldiers, fit to go out for war *and* battle.

12 Shuppin ⁹also, and Huppini, the children of ^hIr, *and* Hushim, the sons ⁱof Aher.

13 ¶ The sons of Naphtali; Jahziel, and Guni, and Gezer, and ^jShallum, the sons of Bilhah.

14 ¶ The ^ksons of Manasseh; Ashriel, whom she bare: (*but* his concubine the Aramitess bare Machir the father of Gilead:

15 And ^lMachir took to wife *the* sister of Huppim and Shuppin, whose sister's name *was* Maachah;) and the name of the second *was* Zelophehad: and ^lZelophehad had daughters.

16 And Maachah the wife of Machir bare a son, and she called his name Peresh: and the name of his brother *was* Sheresh: and his sons *were* Ulam and Rakem.

17 And the sons of Ulam; ^mBedan. These *were* the sons of Gilead, the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh.

18 And his sister Hammoleketh bare Ishod, and ⁿAbiezer, and Mahalah.

19 And the sons of Shemidah *were* Ahian, and Shechem, and Likhi, and Aniam.

20 ¶ And ^othe sons of Ephraim; Shuthelah, and Bered his son, and Tahath his son, and Eladah his son, and Tahath his son,

21 And Zabad his son, and Shuthelah his son, and Ezer, and Elead, whom the men of Gath *that were* born in *that* land slew, because they came down to take away their cattle.

22 And Ephraim their father ^pmourned many days, and his brethren came to comfort him.

23 ¶ And when he went in to his wife, she conceived and bare a son, and he called his name ^qBeriah, because it went evil with his house.

24 (*And* his daughter *was* Sherah, who built ^rBeth-horon the nether, and the upper, and Uzen-sherah.)

B.C. 1400.

CHAP. 7.

⁹ Nu. 26. 39, Shupham and Hupham.

^h ver. 7, Iri.

ⁱ Nu. 26. 38, Ahiram.

^j Gen. 46. 24, Shillem.

^k Nu. 27. 1.

^l Hezron, a grandson of Judah, married Machir's daughter, and their child was reckoned to the tribe of Manasseh ch. 2. 21-23

^l Num. 27. 1-11.

Num. 36. 1-12.

Josh. 17. 3, 4.

^m 1 Sa. 12. 11.

ⁿ Nu. 26. 30, Jezer.

^o Nu. 26. 35, 36.

^p Gen. 37. 34, 35.

Job 2. 11. Jn. 11. 19.

^q That is, In evil.

Gen. 35. 18

1 Sa. 4. 21. ch. 4. 9.

^r Jos. 16. 3. 1 Sa. 13. 18.

2 Chr. 8. 5.

^s Nu. 13. 8, 16.

Nun.

^t Jos. 16. 7. Naarath.

^u daughters

^v Jos. 17. 7.

^w Jos. 17. 11.

^x Judges 1. 22-29.

^y Gen. 46. 17.

Nu. 26. 44, 46.

^z ver. 34, Shamer.

^z ver. 32.

^z Deu. 2. 14.

CHAP. 8.

^a Gen. 46. 21.

Nu. 26. 38, ch. 7. 6.

25 And Rephah *was* his son, also Resheph, and Telah his son, and Tahan his son,

26 Laadan his son, Ammihud his son, Elishama his son,

27 Non ^uhis son, Jehoshua his son

28 ¶ And their possessions and habitations *were* Beth-el and the towns thereof, and eastward ^vNar,

and westward Gezer, with the towns thereof; Shechem also and the towns thereof, unto Gaza and the towns thereof:

29 And by the borders of the children of Manasseh, Beth-shean and her towns, Taanach and her towns

^wMegiddo and her towns, Dor and her towns. In these dwelt the children of Joseph the son of Israel.

30 ¶ The ^xsons of Asher; Imnah and Isuah, and Ishuai, and Beriah and Serah their sister.

31 And the sons of Beriah; Heber and Malchiel, who is the father of Birzavith.

32 And Heber begat Japhlet, and ^yShomer, and Hotham, and Shuhai their sister.

33 And the sons of Japhlet; Pasach, and Bimhal, and Ashvatam. These *are* the children of Japhlet.

34 And the sons of ^yShamer; Ahi, and Rohgah, Jehubbah, and Aram.

35 And the sons of his brother Helem; Zophah, and Imna, and Shelesh, and Amal.

36 The sons of Zophah; Suah, and Harnepher, and Shual, and Beri and Imrah,

37 Bezer, and Hod, and Shammai, and Shilshah, and Ithran, and Beera.

38 And the sons of Jether; Je-phunneh, and Pispah, and Ara.

39 And the sons of Ulla; Arab and Hanniel, and Rezia.

40 All these *were* the children of Asher, heads of *their* father's house, choice *and* mighty men of valour, chief of the princes. And the number throughout the genealogy of them that were ^zapt to the war, and to battle *was* twenty and six thousand men.

CHAPTER 8.

1 Sons and chief men of Benjamin. Stock of Saul and Jonathan.

NOW Benjamin begat ^aBela his first-born, Ashbel the second, and Aharah the third,

2 Nohah the fourth, and Rapha the fifth.

3 And the sons of Bela were Addar, and Gera, and Abihud,

4 And Abishua, and Naaman, and Nohah,

5 And Gera, and ²Shephuphan, and Huram.

6 And these are the sons of Ehud: these are the heads of the fathers of the inhabitants of Geba, and they removed them ^bto Manahath: 7 And Naaman, and Ahiah, and Gera, he removed them, and begat Ezra and Abihud.

8 And Shaharaim begat children in the country of Moab, after he had sent them away; Hushim and Jaara were his wives.

9 And he begat of Hodesh his wife, Jobab, and Zibia, and Mesha, and Malcham,

10 And Jeuz, and Shachia, and Hirma. These were his sons, heads of the fathers.

11 And of Hushim he begat Ahiah, and Elpaal.

12 The sons of Elpaal; Eber, and Isham, and Shamed, who built Ono and Lod, with the towns thereof:

13 Beriah also, and ^eShema, who were heads of the fathers of the inhabitants of Aijalon, who drove away the inhabitants of Gath:

14 And Ahio, Shashak, and Jeremoth,

15 And Zebadiah, and Arad, and Idder.

16 And Michael, and Ispah, and Joha, the sons of Beriah;

17 And Zebadiah, and Meshullam, and Hezeki, and Heber,

18 Ishmerai also, and Jezliah, and Jobab, the sons of Elpaal:

19 And Jakim, and Zichri, and Abdi,

20 And Elienai, and Zilthai, and Eliel,

21 And Adaiah, and Beraiah, and Shimrath, the sons of ³Shimbi:

22 And Ishpan, and Heber, and Eliel,

23 And Abdon, and Zichri, and Hanan,

24 And Hananiah, and Elam, and Anthothijah,

25 And Iphedeiah, and Penuel, the sons of Shashak;

26 And Shamsherai, and Sheharah, and Athaliah,

27 And Jaresiah, and Eliah, and Zichri, the sons of Jeroham.

B.C. 1450.

CHAP. 8.

1 Or. Ard. Gen. 46:21

2 Or. Shupham. Nu. 36:39. ch. 7. 12. Shuphim.

3 ch. 2. 52.

4 Ruth 1. 1.

5 Ezra 2:33. Neh. 7:37. Neh. 11:35

6 ver. 21.

7 Jos. 19:42.

8 Or. Shema, ver. 13.

9 Called, Jehiel, ch. 9. 35.

10 ch. 9. 35.

11 ch. 9. 37. Zechariah.

12 ch. 9. 38. Shimeam.

13 1 Sam. 14. 51.

14 1 Sam. 14. 49. Ishui.

15 2 Sa. 2. 3. Ishbosheth.

16 2 Sa. 4. 4. 2 Sa. 9. 6. 10. Mephibosheth.

17 2 Sa. 9. 12.

18 ch. 9. 41. Tahrea.

19 ch. 9. 42. Jarah.

20 ch. 9. 43. Rephaiah

21 ch. 12. 2.

22 Ch. 14. 9. 2 Chr. 26. 14.

Neh. 4:13.

CHAP. 9.

1 Ezra 2:59.

2 Chr. 33. 11.

3 Ch. 36. 5.

4 Ezra 2:70. Neh. 7:73.

5 Jos. 9. 27. Ezra 2:43. Ezra 8:20.

6 Neh. 11. 1.

28 These were heads of the fathers, by their generations, chief men. These dwelt in Jerusalem.

29 And at Gibeon dwelt the ¹father of Gibeon; whose ⁹wife's name was Maachah:

30 And his first-born son Abdon, and Zur, and Kish, and Baal, and Nadab,

31 And Gedor, and Ahio, and ^hZacher.

32 And Mikloth begat ⁱShimeah. And these also dwelt with their brethren in Jerusalem, over against them.

33 [†] And ^jNer begat Kish, and Kish begat Saul, and Saul begat Jonathan, and Malchi-shua, and ^kAbinadab, and ^lEsh-baal.

34 And the son of Jonathan was ^mMerib-baal; and Merib-baal begat ⁿMicah.

35 And the sons of Micah were Pithon, and Melech, and ^oTarea, and Ahaz.

36 And Ahaz begat ^pJehoadah; and Jehoadah begat Alemeth, and Azmaveth, and Zimri; and Zimri begat Moza.

37 And Moza begat Binea: ^qRapha was his son, Eleasah his son, Azel his son.

38 And Azel had six sons, whose names are these, Azrikam, Bocheru, and Ishmael, and Sheariah, and Obadiah, and Hanan. All these were the sons of Azel.

39 And the sons of Eshek his brother were Ulam his first-born, Jehush the second, and Eliphelet the third.

40 And the sons of Ulam were mighty men of valour, ^rarchers, and had many sons, and sons' sons, an hundred and fifty. All these are of the sons of Benjamin.

CHAPTER 9.

1 Original registers of Israel and Judah's genealogies. 2 Charge of certain Levites. 35 Saul and Jonathan's stock.

SO ^aall Israel were reckoned by genealogies; and, behold, they were written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah, who were ^bcarried away to Babylon for their transgression.

2 [†] Now ^cthe first inhabitants that dwelt in their possessions in their cities were the Israelites, the priests, Levites, and ^dthe Nethinims.

3 And in ^eJerusalem dwelt of the children of Judah, and of the children of Benjamin, and

of the children of Ephraim, and Manasseh;

4 Uthai the son of Ammihud, the son of Omri, the son of Imri, the son of Bani, of the children of /Pharez the son of Judah.

5 And of the Shilonites; Asaiah the first-born, and his sons.

6 And of the sons of Zerah; Jeuel and their brethren, six hundred and ninety.

7 And of the sons of Benjamin; Sallu the son of Meshullam, the son of Hodaviah, the son of Hasenuah,

8 And Ibneiah the son of Jeroham, and Elah the son of Uzzi, the son of Michri, and Meshullam the son of Shephathiah, the son of Reuel, the son of Ibniyah;

9 And their brethren, according to their generations, nine hundred and fifty and six. All these men *were* chief of the fathers in the house of their fathers.

10 ¶ And ^gof the priests; Jedaiah, and Jehoiarib, and Jachin,

11 And ¹Azariah the son of Hilkiah, the son of Meshullam, the son of Zadok, the son of Meraioth, the son of Ahitub, the ruler of the house of God;

12 And Adaiah the son of Jeroham, the son of Pashur, the son of Malchijah, and Maasiah the son of Adiel, the son of Jahzerah, the son of Meshullam, the son of Meshillemith, the son of Immer;

13 And their brethren, heads of the house of their fathers, a thousand and seven hundred and threescore; ²very able men for the work of the service of the house of God.

14 ¶ And of ^hthe Levites; Shemaiah the son of Hasshub, the son of Azrikam, the son of Hashabiah, of the sons of Merari;

15 And Bakbakkar, Heresh, and Galal, and Mattaniah the son of Micah, the son of Zichri, the son of Asaph;

16 And Obadiah the son of Shemaiah, the son of Galal, the son of Jeduthun, and Berechiah the son of Asa, the son of Elkanah, that dwell in the villages of ⁱthe Ne-tophathites.

17 And the ^jporters *were* Shallum, and Akkub, and Talmon, and Ahiman, and their brethren: Shallum *was* the chief;

18 Who hitherto *waited* in ^kthe king's gate eastward: they *were*

B.C. 536.

CHAP. 9.

^f Gen. 46.
12.
Nu. 26.20.

^g Neh. 11.
10.

¹ Neh. 11.
11,
Seraiah.

² mighty
men of
valour.

^h ch. 6. 19.
Neh. 11.
15-19.

ⁱ ch. 2. 54.
Neh. 12.
28, 29.

^j ch. 26. 1.
Ps. 84. 10.

^k 2 Ki. 11. 19
Ezek. 44.
23.

^l Ps. 42,
title.
ch. 6. 33,
38.

³ thres-
holds.

^m Nu. 25. 11
Nu. 31. 6.
Ps. 106. 30.

ⁿ ch. 26. 1, 2.

^o 1 Sa. 9. 9.

⁴ founded.

⁵ Or, trust.
13-19.

^g 2 Ki. 11. 5.
2 Ch. 23. 8.

⁶ Or, trust.

⁷ Or, store-
houses.

⁸ bring
them in
by tale, and
carry
them out
by tale.

⁹ Or,
vessels.

^r Ex. 30. 23.

¹⁰ Or, trust

^s Lev. 6. 21.

¹¹ Or, on
flat
plates, or,
slices.

porters in the companies of the children of Levi.

19 And Shallum the son of Korah the son of Ebiasaph, the son of Korah, and his brethren, of the house of his father, ¹the Korahites *were* over the work of the service keepers of the ³gates of the tabernacle: and their fathers, *being* of the host of the LORD, *were* keepers of the entry.

20 And ^mPhinehas the son of Eleazar *was* the ruler over them in time past, *and* the LORD *was* with him.

21 And Zechariah the son of Meshlemiah *was* porter of the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

22 All these *which were* chosen to be porters in the gates *were* two hundred and twelve. These *were* reckoned by their genealogy in the villages, whom ⁿDavid and Samuel ^othe seer ⁴did ordain in their ⁵se office.

23 So they and their children *had* the oversight of the gates of the house of the LORD, *namely*, the house of the tabernacle, by wards.

24 In ^pfour quarters *were* the porters, toward the east, west, north, and south.

25 And their brethren, *which were* in their villages, *were* to come ^qafter seven days from time to time with them.

26 For these Levites, the four chief porters, *were* in *their* ⁶se office, and *were* over the ⁷chamber and treasuries of the house of God.

27 And they lodged round about the house of God, because the charge *was* upon them, and the opening thereof every morning *pertained* to them.

28 And *certain* of them *had* the charge of the ministering vessel, that they should ⁸bring them in and out by tale.

29 *Some* of them *also were* appointed to oversee the vessels, and all the ⁹instruments of the sanctuary, and the fine flour, and the wine, and the oil, and the frankincense, and the spices.

30 And *some* of the sons of the priests *made* ^rthe ointment of the spices.

31 And Mattithiah, *one* of the Levites, who *was* the first-born of Shallum the Korahite, *had* the ¹⁰set office ^oover the things that *were* made ¹¹in the pans.

32 And *other* of their brethren,

the sons of the Kohathites, were ^{er} the ¹²shewbread, to prepare it every sabbath.

3 And these ^{are} the singers, chief the fathers of the Levites, who ^{maining} in the chambers were ^{ee}; for ¹³they were employed in ^{at} work day and night.

4 These chief fathers of the Levites were chief throughout their generations: these dwelt at Jerusalem.

¶ And in Gibeon dwelt the father of Gibeon, Jehiel, whose wife's name ^{was} Maachah:

6 And his first-born son Abdon, and Zur, and Kish, and Baal, and Mer, and Nadab,

7 And Gedor, and Ahio, and Zechariah, and Mikloth.

8 And Mikloth begat Shimeam. And they also dwelt with their brethren at Jerusalem, over against their brethren.

9 And ^{er} Ner begat Kish, and Kish begat Saul, and Saul begat Jonathan, and Malchi-shua, and Abinadab, and Esh-baal.

10 And the son of Jonathan was Merib-baal: and Merib-baal begat Micah.

¶ And the sons of Micah were Iphithon, and Melech, and Tahrea, and Ahaz.

12 And Ahaz begat Jarah; and Jarah begat Alemeth, and Azmaveth, and Zimri; and Zimri begat Moza;

13 And Moza begat Binea; and Bephaiah his son, Eleasah his son, and Azel his son.

14 And Azel had six sons, whose names ^{are} these, Azrikam, Bokeru, and Ishmael, and Sheariah, and Obadiah, and Hanan. These were the sons of Azel.

CHAPTER 10.

Saul's overthrow and death: 8 the Philistines triumph over him. 11 The men of Jabesh-gilead's kindness to him and his sons.

NOW ^athe Philistines fought against Israel; and the men of Israel fled from before the Philistines, and fell down ¹slain in mount Gilboa.

2 And the Philistines followed hard after Saul, and after his sons; and the Philistines slew Jonathan, and ²Abinadab, and Malchi-shua, the sons of Saul.

3 And the battle went sore against Saul, and the ³archers ⁴hit him,

B.C. 536.

CHAP. 9.

¹² bread of ordering. Ex. 40. 23. Heb. 9. 2, 24. John 6. 32, 33.

¹ ch. 6. 31.

¹³ upon them.

¹ ch. 8. 29.

¹ ch. 8. 33.

¹ ch. 8. 35.

CHAP. 10.

^a 1 Sa. 31. 1.

¹ thrust through, or, wounded.

² Or, Ishui, 1 Sa. 14. 49.

³ shooters with bows.

⁴ found him.

⁵ Or, mock me. Jud. 16. 21.

⁶ 1 Sa. 31. 10 Is. 48. 5.

⁶ transgressed.

⁶ 1 Sa. 13. 13 1 Sa. 15. 23.

^d 1 Sa. 28. 7.

¹ 1 Sa. 15. 28.

⁷ Isai.

CHAP. 11.

^a 2 Sa. 5. 1.

¹ both yesterday and the third day.

and he was wounded of the archers.

4 Then said Saul to his armour-bearer, Draw thy sword, and thrust me through therewith, lest these uncircumcised come and ⁵abuse me. But his armour-bearer would not; for he was sore afraid. So Saul took a sword, and fell upon it.

5 And when his armour-bearer saw that Saul was dead, he fell likewise on the sword, and died.

6 So Saul died, and his three sons, and all his house died together.

7 And when all the men of Israel that were in the valley saw that they fled, and that Saul and his sons were dead, then they forsook their cities, and fled: and the Philistines came and dwelt in them.

8 ¶ And it came to pass on the morrow, when the Philistines came to strip the slain, that they found Saul and his sons fallen in mount Gilboa.

9 And when they had stripped him, they took his head, and his armour, and sent into the land of the Philistines round about, to carry tidings unto their idols, and to the people.

10 And ^bthey put his armour in the house of their gods, and fastened his head in the temple of Dagon.

11 ¶ And when all Jabesh-gilead heard all that the Philistines had done to Saul,

12 They arose, all the valiant men, and took away the body of Saul, and the bodies of his sons, and brought them to Jabesh, and buried their bones under the oak in Jabesh, and fasted seven days.

13 ¶ So Saul died for his transgression which he ⁶committed against the LORD, ^{even} ^cagainst the word of the LORD, which he kept not, and also for asking *counsel of one that had a familiar spirit*, ^dto enquire of it;

14 And enquired not of the LORD: therefore he slew him, and ^eturned the kingdom unto David the son of Jesse.

CHAPTER 11.

1 David made king: 4 he wins the castle of Zion from the Jebusites by Joab's valour: 10 a catalogue of his worthies.

THEN ^aall Israel gathered themselves to David unto Hebron, saying, Behold, we ^{are} thy bone and thy flesh.

2 And moreover ¹in time past, even

when Saul was king, thou *wast* he that leddest out and broughtest in Israel: and the LORD thy God said unto thee, Thou shalt ²feed my people Israel, and thou shalt be ruler over my people Israel.

3 Therefore came all the elders of Israel to the king to Hebron; and David made a covenant with them in Hebron before the LORD; and ^bthey anointed David king over Israel, according to the word of ^cthe LORD ³by ^dSamuel.

4 ¶ And David and all Israel came unto Jerusalem, which is Jebus, *where the Jebusites were*, the inhabitants of the land.

5 And the inhabitants of Jebus said to David, Thou shalt not come hither. Nevertheless David took the castle of Zion, which is the city of David.

6 And David said, Whosoever smiteth the Jebusites first shall be ⁴chief and captain. So Joab the son of Zeruiah went first up, and was chief.

7 And David dwelt in the castle; therefore they called ⁵it the city of David.

8 And he built the city round about, even from Millo round about: and Joab ⁶repaired the rest of the city.

9 So David ⁷waxed greater and greater: for the LORD of hosts *was* with him.

10 ¶ These ⁹also *are* the chief of the mighty men whom David had, who ⁸strengthened themselves with him in his kingdom, *and* with all Israel, to make him king, according to ^athe word of the LORD concerning Israel.

11 And this *is* the number of the mighty men whom David had; Jashobeam, ^{9a}an Hachmonite, the chief of the captains: he lifted up his spear against three hundred, slain *by him* at one time.

12 And after him *was* Eleazar the son of Dodo, the Ahohite, who *was* one of the three mighties.

13 He was with David at ¹⁰Pas-dammim, and there the Philistines were gathered together to battle, where *was* a parcel of ground full of barley; and the people fled from before the Philistines:

14 And they ¹¹set themselves in the midst of *that* parcel, and delivered it, and slew the Philistines; and the LORD saved *them* by a great ¹²deliverance.

B.C. 1048.

CHAP. 11.

² Or, rule.⁶ 2 Sa. 5. 3.^c Ro. 8. 3L.³ by the

hand of.

^d 1 Sa. 16. 1.^e 2 Sa. 5. 6.^f Jud. 1. 21.

Jud. 19. 10.

⁴ head.⁵ That is,

Zion.

² Sa. 5. 7.⁶ revived.⁷ went in

going and

increas-

ing.

⁹ 2 Sa. 23. 8.⁸ Or, held

strongly

with him.

^a 1 Sa. 16. 1.⁹ Or, son

of Hach-

moni.

¹⁰ Or, Ephes-

dammim,

1 Sa. 17. 1.

¹¹ Or,

stood.

¹² Or,

salvation.

Pro. 21. 31.

¹³ Or, three

captains

over the

thirty.

⁶ 2 Sa. 23. 13^j ch. 14. 9.¹⁴ Of,

giants.

Is. 17. 5.

¹⁵ with

their

lives.

^k 2 Sam. 23.

18.

^l 2 Sam. 23.

19.

¹⁶ great of

deeds.

^m 2 Sam. 23.

20.

¹⁷ a man of

measure.

ⁿ 2 Sa. 23. 24

15 Now ¹³three of the thirty captains went *down* to the rock David, into the cave of Adullam and the host of the Philistines *camped* in the valley of ¹⁴Rephaim. 16 And David *was* then in the hold and the Philistines' garrison *was* then at Beth-lehem.

17 And David longed, and said, O that one would give me drink of the water of the well of Beth-lehem that *is* at the gate!

18 And the three brake through the host of the Philistines, and drew water out of the well of Beth-lehem, that *was* by the gate, and took *it*, and brought *it* to David but David would not drink *of* it but poured it out to the LORD.

19 And said, My God forbid it me that I should do this thing: shall I drink the blood of these men ¹⁵that have put their lives in jeopardy? *for* with *the jeopardy* of their lives they brought it. Therefore he would not drink it. These things did these three mightiest.

20 And ^kAbishai the brother of Joab, he was chief of the three: *for* lifting up his spear against three hundred, he slew *them*, and had *his* name among the three.

21 Of ^lthe three he was more honourable than the two, for he was their captain: howbeit he attained not to the *first* three.

22 Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, the son of a valiant man of Kabzeel, ¹⁶who had done many acts; *for* he slew two lion-like men of Moab also he went down and slew a lion in a pit in a snowy day.

23 And he slew an Egyptian, ¹⁷a man of great stature, five cubits high; and in the Egyptian's hand *was* a spear like a weaver's beam and he went down to him with a staff, and plucked the spear out of the Egyptian's hand, and slew him with his own spear.

24 These things did Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and had a name among the three mighties.

25 Behold, he was honourable among the thirty, but attained not to the *first* three: and David set him over his guard.

26 Also the valiant men of the armies *were* ⁿAsahel the brother of Joab, Elhanan the son of Dodo of Beth-lehem,

27 Shammoth the Harorite, Helez the Pelonite,

1 Ira the son of Ikkesh the
 2 Joabite, Abiezer the Antiothite,
 3 Sibbecai the Hushathite, Ilai
 4 the Ahohite,
 5 Maharai the Netophathite,
 6 Iedai the son of Baanah the Netophathite,
 7 Ithai the son of Ribai of Gibeah,
 8 ¹ *who pertained to the children of Benjamin*, Benaiah the Pirathonite,
 9 Hurai of the brooks of Gaash,
 10 Biahabiel the Arbathite,
 11 Azmaveth the Baharumite,
 12 Jahbaba the Shaalbonite,
 13 The sons of Hashem the Gizonite, Jonathan the son of Hagai the Hararite,
 14 Ahiham the son of Sacar the Hararite, Eliphai the son of Ur,
 15 Hephher the Mecherathite, Ahikam the Pelonite,
 16 ¹⁹ Hezro the Carmelite, ²⁰ Naarai the son of Ezbai,
 17 Joel the brother of Nathan, Ithbhar ²¹ the son of Haggeri,
 18 Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the Berothite, the armour-bearer of Joab the son of Zeruiah,
 19 Ira the ²² Ithrite, Gareb the Ithrite,
 20 Uriah ²³ the Hittite, ²⁴ Zabadi the son of Ahlai,
 25 Adina the daughter of Shiza the Gubenite, a captain of the Reubenites, and thirty with him,
 26 Hanan the son of Maachah, and Joshaphat the Mithnite,
 27 Uzzia the Ashterathite, Shama and Jehiel the sons of Hothan the Aroerite,
 28 Jedaiel the son of Shimri, and Shaphan his brother, the Tizite,
 29 Eliel the Mahavite, and Jeribai and Joshaviah, the sons of Elnaam, and Ithmah the Moabite,
 30 Eliel, and Obed, and Jasiel the Geshobaites.

CHAPTER 12.

The companies that came to David at Ziklag: 23 the armies that came to him at Hebron.

NOW ^a these are they that came to David to ^b Ziklag, ¹ while he kept himself close because of Saul the son of Kish: and they were among the mighty men, helpers of the war.

They were armed with bows, and could use both the right hand and the left in hurling stones and shooting arrows out of a bow, even Saul's brethren of Benjamin.

B.C. 1048.

CHAP. 11.

¹⁸ Or,

Abasbei.

¹⁹ Or,

Hezrai.

²⁰ Or,

Paarai

the

Arbite.

²¹ Or, the

Haggerite.

²² Jos. 15. 48.

ch. 2. 50. 53

²³ 2 Sa. 11. 3.²⁴ Perhaps

these last

sixteen

were of

less note,

and so

are not

added in

2 Sam. 23.

CHAP. 12.

^a 1 Sa. 27. 2^b 1 Sa. 27. 6¹ being yet

shut up.

² Jud. 20. 16.² Or,

Hasmaah

^d Jos. 21. 18.^e Jos. 18.

21. 25.

^f 1 Sam. 23.

14. 29.

³ of the

host.

^g 2 Sa. 17. 10

2 Sa. 23. 20.

⁴ as the

roes upon

the

moun-

tains to

make

haste.

² Sa. 2. 18⁵ Or, one

that was

least

could

resist an

hundred,

and the

greatest a

thousand

⁶ filled over^h Jos. 3. 15.⁷ before

them.

⁸ be one.⁹ Or,

violence.

ⁱ Zech. 3. 2.¹⁰ the

spirit

clothed

Amasai.

^j 2 Sa. 17. 25

3 The chief was Ahiezer, then Joash, the sons of ² Shemaah the Gibeathite; and Jeziel, and Pelet, the sons of Azmaveth; and Beraiah, and Jehu ^d the Antiothite,

4 And Ismaiah the ^e Gibeonite, a mighty man among the thirty, and over the thirty; and Jeremiah, and Jahaziel, and Johanan, and Joabab the Gederathite,

5 Eluzai, and Jerimoth, and Bealiah, and Shemariah, and Shephatiah the Haruphite,

6 Elkanah, and Jesiah, and Azareel, and Joezer, and Jashobeam, the Korhites,

7 And Joelah, and Zebadiah, the sons of Jeroham of Gedor.

8 And of the Gadites there separated themselves unto David into

^j the hold to the wilderness men of might, *and* men ³ of war *fit* for the

battle, that could handle shield and buckler, whose ⁴ faces were like

the faces of lions, and were ⁵ as swift as the roes upon the mountains;

9 Ezer the first, Obadiah the second, Eliab the third,

10 Mishmannah the fourth, Jeremiah the fifth,

11 Attai the sixth, Eliel the seventh,

12 Johanan the eighth, Elzabad the ninth,

13 Jeremiah the tenth, Machbanai the eleventh.

14 These were of the sons of Gad, captains of the host: ⁵ one of the

least was over an hundred, and the greatest over a thousand.

15 These are they that went over Jordan in the first month, when it

had ⁶ overflowed all his ^h banks: and they put ⁷ to flight all *them* of the

valleys, *both* toward the east and toward the west.

16 And there came of the children of Benjamin and Judah to the

hold unto David.

17 And David went out ⁷ to meet them, and answered and said unto

them, If ye be come peaceably unto me to help me, mine heart shall ⁸ be

knit unto you: but if *ye be come* to betray me to mine enemies, seeing

there is no ⁹ wrong in mine hands, the God of our fathers look *thereon*,

and ⁱ rebuke it.

18 Then ¹⁰ the spirit came upon ^j Amasai, *who was chief of the cap-*

tains, *and he said*, Thine are we, David, and on thy side, thou son of Jesse: peace, peace be unto thee,

and peace be to thine helpers; for thy God helpeth thee. Then David received them, and made them captains of the band.

19 And there fell some of Manasseh to David, ^kwhen he came with the Philistines against Saul to battle: but they helped them not: for the lords of the Philistines upon advisement sent him away, saying, He ^lwill fall to his master Saul ¹¹to the jeopardy of our heads.

20 As he went to Ziklag, there fell to him of Manasseh, Adnah, and Jozabad, and Jediah, and Michael, and Jozabad, and Elihu, and Zithai, captains of the thousands that were of Manasseh.

21 And they helped David ¹²against ^mthe band of the rovers; for they were all mighty men of valour, and were captains in the host.

22 For at that time day by day there came to David to help him, until ⁿit was a great host, like the host of God.

23 ¶ And these are the numbers of the ¹³bands that were ready armed to the war, and ⁿcame to David to Hebron, to ^oturn the kingdom of Saul to him, ^paccording to the word of the LORD.

24 The children of Judah that bare shield and spear were six thousand and eight hundred, ready ¹⁴armed to the war.

25 Of the children of Simeon, mighty men of valour for the war, seven thousand and one hundred.

26 Of the children of Levi, four thousand and six hundred.

27 And Jehoiada was the leader of the Aaronites, and with him were three thousand and seven hundred;

28 And ^qZadok, a young man mighty of valour, and of his father's house twenty and two captains.

29 And of the children of Benjamin, the ¹⁵kindred of Saul, three thousand: for hitherto ¹⁶the greatest part of them had kept the ward of the house of Saul.

30 And of the children of Ephraim twenty thousand and eight hundred, mighty men of valour, ¹⁷famous throughout the house of their fathers.

31 And of the half tribe of Manasseh eighteen thousand, which were expressed by name, to come and make David king.

32 And of the children of Issachar.

B.C. 1058.

CHAP. 12.

^a 1 Sa. 29. 2

¹ 1 Sa. 29. 4

¹¹ on our heads.

¹² Or, with a band.

^m 1 Sa. 30. 1.

¹³ heads, or, captains, or, men.

ⁿ 2 Sa. 2. 3.

^o ch. 10. 14.

^p 1 Sa. 16. 1.

¹⁴ Or, prepared.

^q 2 Sa. 8. 17.

¹⁵ brethren

¹⁶ a multitude of them.

¹⁷ men of names.

¹⁸ Or, rangers of battle, or, ranged in battle.

¹⁹ Or, set the battle in array.

²⁰ without a heart and a heart.

²¹ Or, keeping their rank.

²² Or, victual of meal.

CHAP. 13.

^a Pro. 15. 22

¹ let us break forth and send.

^b Is. 37. 4.

² in the cities of their suburbs.

which were men that had understanding of the times, to know what Israel ought to do; the heads of them were two hundred; and all their brethren were at the commandment.

33 Of Zebulun, such as went forth to battle, ¹⁸expert in war, with instruments of war, fifty thousand which could ¹⁹keep rank: they were ²⁰not of double heart.

34 And of Naphtali a thousand captains, and with them with shield and spear thirty and seven thousand.

35 And of the Danites expert in war twenty and eight thousand and six hundred.

36 And of Asher, such as went forth to battle, ²¹expert in war, forty thousand.

37 And on the other side of Jordan, of the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and of the half tribe of Manasseh, with all manner of instruments of war for the battle, a hundred and twenty thousand.

38 All these men of war, that could keep rank, came with a perfect heart to Hebron, to make David king over all Israel: and all the rest also of Israel were of one heart to make David king.

39 And there they were with David three days, eating and drinking: for their brethren had prepared for them.

40 Moreover they that were mighty men, even unto Issachar and Zebulun and Naphtali, brought bread on asses, and on camels, and on mules, and on oxen, and ²²meal, cakes of figs, and bunches of raisins, and wine, and oil, and oxen, and sheep abundantly; so that there was joy in Israel.

CHAPTER 13.

1 David fetches the ark from Kirjath-jearim. 9 Uzza being smitten, the ark is left at the house of Obed-edom.

AND David ^aconsulted with the captains of thousands and hundreds, and with every leader.

2 And David said unto all the congregation of Israel, If it seem good unto you, and that it be of the LORD our God, ¹let us send abroad unto our brethren every where, that they are ^bleft in all the land of Israel, and with them also to the priests and Levites which are ²in their cities and suburbs, that they may gather themselves unto us:

And let us ³bring again the ark our God to us: ⁶for we enquired ^tat it in the days of Saul.

And all the congregation said ^tat they would do so: for the ^{ing} was right in the eyes of all ^e people.

So ^dDavid gathered all Israel together, from ^eShihor of Egypt even to the entering of Hemath, to ^{ing} the ark of God from [/]Kirjath-arim.

And David went up, and all Israel, to Baalah, ⁹that is, to Kirjath-arim, which ^{belonged} to Judah, ^{bring} up thence the ark of God ^eLORD, ^hthat dwelleth between ^echerubim, whose name is called ^{it}.

And they ⁴carried the ark of God ^a a new cart out of the house of ^{binadab}: and Uzza and Ahio ^{ave} the cart.

And [/]David and all Israel played ^{fore} God with all ^{their} might, ^d with ⁵singing, and with harps, ^d with psalteries, and with timbrels, and with cymbals, and with ^{umpets}.

[¶] And when they came unto the ^{reshing-floor} of ^kChidon, Uzza ^{it} forth his hand to hold the ark; ^r the oxen ⁶stumbled.

And the anger of the LORD ^{ndled} against Uzza, and he smote ^m, ¹because he put his hand to ^e ark: and there he died ^m before ^{od}.

And David was displeased, because the LORD had made a breach ^{on} Uzza: wherefore that place ^{called} ⁷Perez-uzza to this day.

And David was afraid of God ^{at} day, saying, How shall I bring ^e ark of God ^{home} to me?

So David ⁸brought not the ark ^{me} to himself to the city of ^{avid}, but carried it aside into the ^{ouse} of Obed-edom the Gittite.

And ⁿthe ark of God remained th the family of Obed-edom in ^s house three months. And the ^{ORD} blessed ^othe house of Obed-edom, and all that he had.

CHAPTER 14.

Hiram's kindness to David. 2 David's felicity: 3 his wives, etc.: 8 his two victories over the Philistines.

NOW ^aHiram king of Tyre sent ⁿ messengers to David, and ^{mber} of cedars, with masons and ^{rpenters}, to build him an house.

B.C. 1045.

CHAP. 13.

³ bring about.

¹ Sa. 7. 1.

^d 2 Sa. 6. 1.

^e Jos. 13. 3.

[/] 1 Sa. 6. 21

⁹ Jos. 15. 9.

^h 1 Sa. 4. 4.

⁴ made the ark to ride.

ⁱ Nu. 4. 15.

^j 2 Sa. 6. 5.

⁵ songs.

^k 2 Sa. 6. 6.

⁶ shook it.

ⁱ Nu. 4. 15. ch. 15. 13, 15.

^m Lev. 10. 2.

⁷ That is, The breach of Uzza.

⁸ removed.

ⁿ 2 Sa. 6. 11.

^e Ge. 30. 27. ch. 26. 5. Ps. 37. 22. Pro. 10. 22

CHAP. 14.

^a 2 Sa. 5. 11.

¹ yet.

^b ch. 3. 5.

² Or, Eliada.

² Sa. 5. 16.

^c 2 Sa. 5. 17.

³ Or, giants ch. 11. 15.

⁴ That is, Lord of breaches. Is. 28. 21.

^d 2 Sa. 5. 22.

^e 2 Sa. 5. 23.

[/] 2 Sa. 5. 25, Geba.

⁹ Jos. 6. 27.

² Chr. 26. 8

2 And David perceived that the LORD had confirmed him king over Israel; for his kingdom was lifted up on high, because of his people Israel.

3 [¶] And David took ¹more wives at Jerusalem: and David begat more sons and daughters.

4 Now ^bthese are the names of ^{his} children which he had in Jerusalem; Shammua, and Shobab, Nathan, and Solomon,

5 And Ibhar, and Elishua, and Elpalet,

6 And Nogah, and Nepheg, and Japhia,

7 And Elishama, and ²Beeliada, and Eliphalet.

8 [¶] And when the Philistines heard that David ^ewas anointed king over all Israel, all the Philistines went up to seek David: and David heard ^{of} it, and went out against them.

9 And the Philistines came and spread themselves in the valley of ³Rephaim.

10 And David enquired of God, saying, Shall I go up against the Philistines? and wilt thou deliver them into mine hand? And the LORD said unto him, Go up; for I will deliver them into thine hand.

11 So they came up to Baal-perazim; and David smote them there. Then David said, God hath broken in upon mine enemies by mine hand like the breaking forth of waters: therefore they called the name of that place ⁴Baal-perazim.

12 And when they had left their gods there, David gave a commandment, and they were burned with fire.

13 And ^dthe Philistines yet again spread themselves abroad in the valley.

14 Therefore David enquired again of God; and God said unto him, Go not up after them; turn away from them, ^eand come upon them over against the mulberry trees.

15 And it shall be, when thou shalt hear a sound of going in the tops of the mulberry trees, ^{that} then thou shalt go out to battle: for God is gone forth before thee, to smite the host of the Philistines.

16 David therefore did as God commanded him: and they smote the host of the Philistines from [/]Gibeon even to Gazer.

17 And ⁹the fame of David went

out into all lands; and the LORD ^abrought the fear of him upon all nations.

CHAPTER 15.

1 David brings the ark from Obed-edom: ²⁵ he attends the solemnity with great joy: ²⁹ Michal despises him.

AND David made him houses in the city of David, and prepared ^aa place for the ark of God, and pitched for it a tent.

2 Then David said, ¹None ought to carry the ^bark of God but the Levites: for them hath the LORD chosen to carry the ark of God, and to minister unto him for ever.

3 And David ^cgathered all Israel together to Jerusalem, to bring up the ark of the LORD unto his place which he had prepared for it.

4 And David assembled the children of Aaron, and the Levites:

5 Of the sons of ^dKohath; Uriel the chief, and his ²brethren an hundred and twenty:

6 Of the sons of Merari; Asaiah the chief, and his brethren two hundred and twenty:

7 Of the sons of Gershon; Joel the chief, and his brethren an hundred and thirty:

8 Of the sons of ^eElizaphan; Shemaiah the chief, and his brethren two hundred:

9 Of the sons of ^fHebron; Eliel the chief, and his brethren fourscore:

10 Of the sons of Uzziel; Amminadab the chief, and his brethren an hundred and twelve.

11 And David called for Zadok and Abiathar the priests, and for the Levites, for Uriel, Asaiah, and Joel, Shemaiah, and Eliel, and Amminadab,

12 And said unto them, Ye *are* the chief of the fathers of the Levites: ^gsanctify yourselves, *both* ye and your brethren, that ye may bring up the ark of the LORD God of Israel unto *the place that I have prepared for it*.

13 For ^hbecause ye *did it* not at the first, the ⁱLORD our God made a breach upon us, for that we sought him not after the due order.

14 So the priests and the Levites sanctified themselves to bring up the ark of the LORD God of Israel.

15 And the children of the Levites bare the ark of God upon their shoulders with the staves thereon,

B.C. 1042.

CHAP. 14.

^a De. 2. 25.

De. 11. 25.

CHAP. 15.

^a ch. 16. 1.

Ps. 132.

25.

¹ It is not

to carry

the ark of

God, but

for the

Levites.

⁶ Nu. 4. 2, 15.

Deu. 10. 8.

Deu. 31. 9.

Josh. 3. 3.

¹ 1 Ki. 8. 1.

ch. 13. 5.

^d Ex. 6. 16,

18.

² Or, kins-

men.

^e Ex. 6. 22.^f Ex. 6. 18.⁷ Ex. 19. 10.^a 2 Sa. 6. 3.

ch. 13. 7.

^c ch. 13. 10,

11.

^j Ex. 25. 14.

Nu. 4. 15.

Nu. 7. 9.

^k Ps. 33. 2.

Ps. 68. 25.

Ps. 150. 2-5

^l ch. 6. 33.^m ch. 6. 39.ⁿ ch. 6. 44.³ Jaaziel,

ver. 18.

¹ That is,

virginal,

or, treble.

Psalm 46,

title.

⁵ Or, on the

eight to

oversee.

Psalm 6,

title.

⁶ Or, was

for the

carriage:

he in-

structed

about the

carriage.

⁷ lifting up⁸ Nu. 10. 8.⁹ 1 Ki. 8. 1.⁹ Ezra 6. 16.^r Nu. 23. 1.

Job 42. 8.

⁸ Or, car-

riage.

as ^jMoses commanded according to the word of the LORD.

16 And David spake to the chief of the Levites to appoint their brethren to be the singers with ^kinstruments of music, psalter and harps and cymbals, sounding by lifting up the voice with joy.

17 So the Levites appointed ^lHeman the son of Joel; and of his brethren, ^mAsaph the son of Berechiah; and of the sons of Merari their brethren, ⁿEthan the son of Kushaiah;

18 And with them their brethren the second *degree*, Zechariah, Benaias, and Jaaziel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Unni, Eliab, and Benaiah, and Maaseiah, and Mattithiah, and Eliphele, and Mikneiah, and Obed-edom, and Jeiel, the porters.

19 So the singers, Heman, Asaph, and Ethan, *were appointed* sound with cymbals of brass;

20 And Zechariah, and ³Aziel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Unni, and Eliab, and Maaseiah, and Benaiah, with psalteries and ⁴Alamoth;

21 And Mattithiah, and Eliphele, and Mikneiah, and Obed-edom, and Jeiel, and Azaziah, with harps ⁵and the Sheminith to excel.

22 And Chenaniah, chief of the Levites, ⁶was for ⁷song: he instructed about the song, because he *was* skilful.

23 And Berechiah and Elkanah *were* door-keepers for the ark.

24 And Shebaniah, and Jehoshaphat, and Nethaneel, and Amasai, and Zechariah, and Benaiah, and Eliezer, the priests, ⁸did blow with the trumpets before the ark of God, and Obed-edom and Jehiah *were* door-keepers for the ark.

25 ⁹¶ So ²David, and the elders of Israel, and the captains over thousands, went to bring up the ark of the covenant of the LORD out of the house of Obed-edom ⁴with joy.

26 And it came to pass, when God helped the Levites that bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, that they ⁷offered seven bullocks and seven rams.

27 And David *was* clothed with robe of fine linen, and all the Levites that bare the ark, and the singers, and Chenaniah the master of the ⁸song with the singers

David also had upon him an ephod and girdle.

Thus ^call Israel brought up the song of the covenant of the LORD, shouting, and with sound of the cornet, and with trumpets, and with cymbals, making a noise with psalteries and harps.

And it came to pass, ^tas the ark of the covenant of the LORD came to the city of David, that Michal the daughter of Saul, looking out at a window, saw king David dancing and playing; and she ^udespised him in her heart.

CHAPTER 16.

David's festival sacrifice, and liberality to the people: 7 his psalm of thanksgiving.

“^athey brought the ark of God, and set it in the midst of the tabernacle that David had pitched for it: and they offered burnt sacrifices and peace offerings before God.

And when David had made an end of offering the burnt offerings and the peace offerings, he blessed the people in the name of the LORD.

And he dealt to every one of Israel, both man and woman, and to every one a loaf of bread, and a good piece of flesh, and a flagon of wine.

¶ And he appointed certain of the Levites to minister before the ark of the LORD, and to ^brecord, and to thank and praise the LORD the God of Israel:

Asaph the chief, and next to him Zechariah, Jeiel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Mattithiah, and Eliab, and Benaiah, and Obededom: and Jeiel ¹with psalteries and with harps; but Asaph made a melody with cymbals;

Benaiah also and Jahaziel the priests with trumpets continually before the ark of the covenant of God.

¶ Then on that day David decreed first ^cthis psalm, to thank the LORD, unto the hand of Asaph and his brethren.

Give ^dthanks unto the LORD, call on his name, make known his deeds among the people.

Sing ^eunto him, sing psalms to him, talk ye of all his wondrous works.

Glory ^fye in his holy name: let the heart of them rejoice that seek the LORD.

Seek ^gthe LORD and his strength, seek his face continually.

B.C. 1042.

CHAP. 15.

^a ch. 13. 8.

^t 2Sa. 6. 16.

^u Acts 2.13.

CHAP. 16.

^a 2 Sam. 6. 17-19.

^b Ps. 38, Ps. 70, title.

¹ with instruments of psalteries and harps.

^c 2Sa. 23. 1.

^d Ps. 105. 1. Ps. 145. 1.

^e Ps. 100. 1.

^f Ps. 34. 3. Is. 45. 25.

^g Amos 5. 6, 14.

^h Ps. 111. 2.

ⁱ Gen. 17.2. Gen. 26.3. Gen. 28.13. Gen. 35.11.

² the cord.

³ men of number.

^j Gen. 34.30.

^k Gen. 12.17. Gen. 20. 3. Ex. 7.15-18.

^l Ps. 105. 15.

^m Ps. 47. 1. Ps. 96. 1.

ⁿ Is. 12. 4.

^o Ps. 89.6-8.

^p Lev. 19. 4. Jer. 10. 3. 1 Cor. 8. 4.

^q Ps. 8. 1.

^r Is. 35. 10. Lu. 2. 13. Rev. 14. 2.

^s Ps. 96. 10.

12 Remember his ^hmarvellous works that he hath done, his wonders, and the judgments of his mouth;

13 O ye seed of Israel his servant, ye children of Jacob, his chosen ones.

14 He ⁱis the LORD our God; his judgments ^{are} in all the earth.

15 Be ye mindful always of his covenant, the word ^{which} he commanded to a thousand generations;

16 ^{Even of the} ⁱcovenant which he made with Abraham, and of his oath unto Isaac;

17 And hath confirmed the same to Jacob for a law, ^{and} to Israel for an everlasting covenant,

18 Saying, Unto thee will I give the land of Canaan, ²the lot of your inheritance;

19 When ye were but ³few, ⁷even a few, and strangers in it.

20 And ^{when} they went from nation to nation, and from ^{one} kingdom to another people,

21 He suffered no man to do them wrong; yea, ^khe reproveth kings for their sakes,

22 ^{Saying,} ⁴Touch not mine anointed, and do my prophets no harm.

23 Sing ^munto the LORD, all the earth; show forth from day to day his salvation.

24 Declare ⁿhis glory among the heathen; his marvellous works among all nations.

25 For ^ogreat ^{is} the LORD, and greatly to be praised: he also ^{is} to be feared above all gods.

26 For all the gods ^pof the people are idols: but the LORD made the heavens.

27 Glory ^qand honour ^{are} in his presence; strength and gladness ^{are} in his place.

28 Give unto the LORD, ye kindreds of the people, give unto the LORD glory and strength.

29 Give unto the LORD the glory due unto his name: bring an offering, and come before him; worship the LORD in the beauty of holiness.

30 Fear before him, all the earth: the world also shall be stable, that it be not moved.

31 Let the ^rheavens be glad, and let the earth rejoice; and let ^{men} say among the nations, The LORD reigneth.

32 Let ^sthe sea roar, and the fulness thereof: let the fields rejoice, and all that ^{is} therein.

33 Then shall the trees of the wood sing out at the presence of the LORD, because he cometh to judge the earth.

34 O ^tgive thanks unto the LORD; for *he is good*: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

35 And ^usay ye, Save us, O God of our salvation, and gather us together, and deliver us from the heathen, that we may give thanks to thy holy name, *and* glory in thy praise.

36 Blessed ^vbe the LORD God of Israel for ever and ever. And all ^wthe people said, Amen, and praised the LORD.

37 ¶ So he left there, before the ark of the covenant of the LORD, Asaph and his brethren, to minister before the ark continually, as every day's work required:

38 And Obed-edom with their brethren, threescore and eight; Obed-edom also the son of Jeduthun, and Hosah, *to be* porters:

39 And Zadok the priest, and his brethren the priests, ^zbefore the tabernacle of the LORD, ^yin the high place that *was* at Gibeon,

40 To offer burnt offerings unto the LORD upon the altar of the burnt offering continually ⁴morning and evening, and *to do* according to all that is written in the law of the LORD, which he commanded Israel;

41 And with them Heman and Jeduthun, and the rest that were chosen, who were expressed by name, to give thanks to the LORD, ^zbecause his mercy *endureth* for ever;

42 And with them Heman and Jeduthun, with trumpets and cymbals for those that should make a sound, and with musical instruments of God. And the sons of Jeduthun *were* ⁵porters.

43 And ^aall the people departed every man to his house: and David returned to bless ^bhis house.

CHAPTER 17.

1 David, forbidden to build God an house, 11 is promised blessings in his seed. 16 His prayer and thanksgiving.

NOW ^ait came to pass, as David sat in his house, that David said to Nathan the prophet, Lo, ^bI dwell in an house of cedars, but the ark of the covenant of the LORD *remaineth* under curtains.

2 Then Nathan said unto David,

B.C. 1042.

CHAP. 16.

¹ Ps. 106. 1.

² Ps. 107. 1.

³ Ps. 118. 1.

⁴ Ps. 136. 1.

⁵ Ps. 106.

47. 48.

⁶ 1 Ki. 8. 15.

⁷ Ps. 72. 18,

19.

⁸ De. 27. 15.

Neh. 8. 6.

⁹ ch. 21. 29.

2 Chr. 1. 3.

¹⁰ 1 Ki. 3. 4.

¹¹ in the morning,

and in the evening.

Ex. 29. 38.

Nu. 28. 3.

¹² 2 Chr. 5. 13

2 Chr. 7. 11

Ezra 3. 13

Jer. 33. 11.

¹³ for the gate.

¹⁴ 2 Sam. 6.

19, 20.

¹⁵ Jos. 24. 15.

CHAP. 17.

¹⁶ 2 Sa. 7. 1.

¹⁷ Hag. 1. 4.

Acts 7. 46.

¹⁸ I have been.

¹⁹ Ex. 40. 2.

²⁰ from after.

²¹ Jer. 31. 12.

Eze. 34. 14.

²² 2 Chr. 15. 2

²³ 2 Sam. 7.

14, 15.

²⁴ Ps. 89. 36.

Ps. 110. 1.

Is. 9. 7.

Eze. 37. 25.

Dan. 2. 44.

Daniel 7.

14-27.

Mic. 4. 1.

Mat. 21.

1-11.

Lu. 1. 33.

Heb. 1. 8.

Do all that is in thine heart; for God is with thee.

3 ¶ And it came to pass the same night, that the word of God came to Nathan, saying,

4 Go and tell David my servant: Thus saith the LORD, Thou shalt not build me an house to dwell in:

5 For I have not dwelt in an house since the day that I brought up Israel unto this day; but ¹I have gone from ^ctent to tent, and from *one tabernacle to another*.

6 Whersoever I have walked with all Israel, spake I a word to any of the judges of Israel, whom I commanded to feed my people, saying, Why have ye not built me an house of cedars?

7 Now therefore thus shalt thou say unto my servant David, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I took thee from the sheep-cote, *even* ²from following the sheep, that thou shouldst be ruler over my people Israel;

8 And I have been with thee whithersoever thou hast walked, and have cut off all thine enemies from before thee, and have made thee a name like the name of the great men that are in the earth.

9 Also I ^dwill ordain a place for my people Israel, and will plant them, and they shall dwell in their place, and shall be moved no more: neither shall the children of wickedness waste them ^eany more, as at the beginning,

10 And since the time that I commanded judges *to be* over my people Israel. Moreover I will subdue all thine enemies. Furthermore I tell thee that the LORD will build thee an house.

11 And it shall come to pass, when thy days be expired, that thou must go *to be* with thy fathers, that I will raise up thy seed after thee, which shall be of thy sons; and I will establish his kingdom.

12 He shall build me an house, and I will establish his throne for ever.

13 I ^fwill be his father, and he shall be my son; and I will not take my mercy away from him, as I took it from him that was before thee:

14 But ^gI will settle him in mine house and in my kingdom for ever, and his throne shall be established for evermore.

According to all these words, according to all this vision, so Nathan speak unto David.

And David the king came and sat before the LORD, and said, Who am I, O LORD God, and what mine house, that thou hast brought me hitherto?

And yet this was a small thing in thine eyes, O God; for thou hast spoken of thy servant's house a great while to come, and hast regarded me according to the estate of a man of high degree, O LORD God.

What can David speak more to thee for the honour of thy servant? For thou knowest thy servant.

O LORD, for thy servant's sake, and according to thine own heart, let thou done all this greatness, making known all these great things.

O LORD, there is none like thee, neither is there any God besides thee, according to all that we have heard with our ears.

And what one nation in the earth is like thy people Israel, whom thou went to redeem to be his own people, to make thee a name of greatness and terribleness, by driving out nations from before thy people, whom thou hast redeemed out of Egypt?

For thy people Israel didst thou make thine own people for ever; and thou, LORD, becamest their God.

Therefore now, LORD, let the thing that thou hast spoken concerning thy servant, and concerning his house, be established for ever, and do as thou hast said.

Let it even be established, that thy name may be magnified for ever, saying, The LORD of hosts is the God of Israel, even a God to Israel; and let the house of David thy servant be established before thee.

For thou, O my God, hast told thy servant that thou wilt build me an house: therefore thy servant hath found in his heart to pray before thee.

And now, LORD, thou art God, and hast promised this goodness to thy servant:

Now therefore let it please thee to bless the house of thy servant, that it may be before thee for ever: O thou blessest, O LORD, and it shall be blessed for ever.

B.C. 1042.

CHAP. 17.

2 Sa. 7. 18

Ge. 32. 10.

Job 7. 17.

Ps. 139. 1.

Jn. 21. 17.

Eph. 1. 11.

Mat. 11. 26

great-

nesses.

Ex. 15. 11.

De. 33. 26.

Ps. 86. 8.

Jn. 12. 28.

I have

revealed

the ear of

thy ser-

vant.

Tit. 1. 2.

Or,

it hath

pleased

thee.

Ro. 11. 29.

CHAP. 18.

2 Sa. 8. 1.

Nu. 24. 17.

Or,

Hadad-

ezer,

2 Sam. 8. 3.

Gen. 15. 18

De. 11. 24.

Psalm 60,

title.

2 Sa. 8. 4.

seven

hundred.

Darme-

sek.

Ps. 91. 14.

Called

in the

book of

Samuel,

Bethah

and

Berothai.

1 Kin. 7.

15. 23.

2 Chr. 4.

12, 15, 16.

2 Sa. 8. 9.

Toi.

2 Sa. 8. 10.

Joram.

Or, to

salute.

to bless.

was the

man of

wars.

Abshai.

CHAPTER 18.

1 David subdues the Philistines and Moabites, 3 and smites Hadarezer and the Syrians: 14 his good reign, etc.

NOW after this it came to pass, that David smote the Philistines, and subdued them, and took Gath and her towns out of the hand of the Philistines.

2 And he smote Moab; and the Moabites became David's servants, and brought gifts.

3 ¶ And David smote Hadarezer king of Zobah unto Hamath, as he went to establish his dominion by the river Euphrates.

4 And David took from him a thousand chariots, and seven thousand horsemen, and twenty thousand footmen: David also houghed all the chariot horses, but reserved of them an hundred chariots.

5 And when the Syrians of Damascus came to help Hadarezer king of Zobah, David slew of the Syrians two and twenty thousand men.

6 Then David put garrisons in Syria-damascus; and the Syrians became David's servants, and brought gifts. Thus the LORD preserved David whithersoever he went.

7 And David took the shields of gold that were on the servants of Hadarezer, and brought them to Jerusalem.

8 Likewise from Tibhath, and from Chun, cities of Hadarezer, brought David very much brass, wherewith Solomon made the brasen sea, and the pillars, and the vessels of brass.

9 ¶ Now when Tou king of Hamath heard how David had smitten all the host of Hadarezer king of Zobah.

10 He sent Hadoram his son to king David, to enquire of his welfare, and to congratulate him, because he had fought against Hadarezer, and smitten him; (for Hadarezer had war with Tou;) and with him all manner of vessels of gold and silver and brass.

11 Them also king David dedicated unto the LORD, with the silver and the gold that he brought from all these nations; from Edom, and from Moab, and from the children of Ammon, and from the Philistines, and from Amalek.

12 Moreover Abishai the son of

Zeruiah slew of the Edomites in the valley of Salt eighteen [†]thousand.

13 And [†]he put garrisons in Edom; and all the Edomites became David's servants. Thus the LORD preserved David whithersoever he went.

14 ¶ So David reigned over all Israel, and executed judgment and justice among all his people.

15 And Joab the son of Zeruiah was over the host; and Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud, ⁸recorder;

16 And Zadok the son of Ahitub, and ⁹Abimelech the son of Abiathar, were the priests; and ¹⁰Shavsha was scribe;

17 And ^kBenaiah the son of Jehoiada was over the Cherethites and the Pelethites; and the sons of David were chief ¹¹about the king.

CHAPTER 19.

1 *David's messengers, sent to comfort Hanun, are disgracefully treated. 6 Joab and Abishai overcome the Ammonites.*

NOW ^ait came to pass after this, that Nahash the king of the children of Ammon died, and his son reigned in his stead.

2 And David said, I will show kindness unto Hanun the son of Nahash, because his father showed kindness to me. And David sent messengers to comfort him concerning his father. So the servants of David came into the land of the children of Ammon to Hanun, to comfort him.

3 But the princes of the children of Ammon said to Hanun, ¹Thinkest thou that David doth honour thy father, that he hath sent comforters unto thee? are not his servants come unto thee for to search, and to overthrow, and to spy out the land?

4 Wherefore Hanun took David's servants, and shaved them, and cut off their garments in the midst hard by their buttocks, and sent them away.

5 Then there went *certain*, and told David how the men were served: and he sent to meet them: for the men were greatly ashamed. And the king said, Tarry at Jericho ^buntil your beards be grown, and then return.

6 ¶ And when the children of Ammon saw that they had made

B.C. 1040.

CHAP. 18.

¹2 Sa. 7. 13.

¹ Gen. 27.

29, 40.

Nu. 24. 18.

⁸ Or,

remem-

brancer.

⁹ Called,

Abime-

lech,

2 Sa. 8. 17.

¹⁰ Called,

Seriah,

2 Sa. 8. 17,

and

Shisha,

1 Kin. 4.3.

¹² 2 Sa. 8. 18.

¹¹ at the

hand of

the king.

CHAP. 19.

^a 2 Sa. 10.1.

¹ In thine

eyes doth

David,

etc.

^b Jos. 6. 24,

26.

1 Ki. 16.34.

2 to stink.

^c ch. 18. 5,9.

^d Nu. 21.30.

Jos. 13. 9.

^e 2 Sa. 11.1.

³ the face

of the

battle was

⁴ Or,

young

men.

⁵ Abshai.

^f Lev. 26.

7. 8.

⁶ That is,

Euphrates

⁷ 2 Sam. 10.

16,

Shobach.

themselves ²odious to Dav

Hanun and the children of Amm

sent a thousand talents of silver

hire them chariots and horsemen

out of Mesopotamia, and out

Syria-maachah, ^cand out of Zoba

7 So they hired thirty and t

thousand chariots, and the king

Maachah and his people; w

came and pitched before ^dMedeb

And the children of Amm

gathered themselves together fro

their cities, and came to battle.

8 And when David heard of [†]it,

sent Joab, and all the host of t

mighty men.

9 And the children of Amm

came out, and put the battle

array before the gate of ^ethe cit

and the kings that were come w

by themselves in the field.

10 Now when Joab saw that ³t

battle was set against him befo

and behind, he chose out of all t

⁴choice of Israel, and put them

array against the Syrians.

11 And the rest of the people

delivered unto the hand of ⁵Abish

his brother, and they set *themselves*

in array against the children

Ammon.

12 And he said, If the Syrians

too strong for me, then thou sha

help me: but if the children

Ammon be too strong for the

then I will help thee.

13 Be of good courage, and let

behave ourselves valiantly for o

people, and for the cities of o

God: and let the LORD do *the*

which is good in his sight.

14 So Joab and the people th

were with him drew nigh before

Syrians unto the battle; and the

fled before him.

15 And when the children of Ar

mon saw that the Syrians we

fled, they likewise fled before Ab

shai his brother, and entered in

the city. Then Joab came t

Jerusalem.

16 ¶ And when the Syrians sa

that they were put to the wor

before Israel, they sent messenger

and drew forth the Syrians th

were beyond the ⁶river: and ⁷Sho

hach the captain of the host

Hadarezer went before them.

17 And it was told David; and l

gathered all Israel, and passed ov

Jordan, and came upon them, an

set *the battle* in array against them

So when David had put the batt

array against the Syrians, they
ght with him.
But the Syrians ^hfled before
el; and David slew of the Syr-
seven thousand *men which*
ht in chariots, and forty thou-
footmen, and killed Shophach
captain of the host.
And when the servants of Had-
saw that they were put to the
se before Israel, they made
e with David, and became his
ants: neither would the Syrians
the children of Ammon any
e.

CHAPTER 20.

*Rabbah besieged by Joab, spoiled by
oid, and the people tortured. 4 Three
rthrows of the Philistines, and three
nts slain.*

And ^ait came to pass, that ¹after
the year was expired, at the
e that kings go out to battle,
b led forth the power of the
y, and wasted the country of
children of Ammon, and came
besieged Rabbah. But David
ied at Jerusalem. And ^bJoab
te Rabbah, and destroyed it.
And David ^ctook the crown of
r king from off his head, and
d it ²to weigh a talent of gold,
there were precious stones in it;
it was set upon David's head:
he brought also exceeding
h spoil out of the city.
And he brought out the people
were in it, and ³cut them with
s, and with harrows of iron,
with axes. Even so dealt
id with all the cities of the
dren of Ammon. And David
all the people returned to
salem.

And it came to pass after this,
there ⁴arose war at ⁶Gezer with
Philistines; at which time Sib-
nai the Hushathite slew ⁶Sippai,
was of the children of ⁷the
at: and they were subdued.
And there was war again with
Philistines; and Elhanan the
of ⁸Jair slew Lahmi the brother
Goliath the Gittite, whose
r's staff *was* like a weaver's
m.

And yet again there was war at
h, where was ⁹a man of great
ure, whose fingers and toes
e four and twenty, six on each
d, and six on each foot: and he
was ¹⁰the son of the giant.
But when he ¹¹defied Israel,

B.C. 1035.

CHAP. 19.

^a Ps. 33. 16.
Pro. 21. 31.

CHAP. 20.

^a 2 Sa. 11. 1.
¹ Ki. 20. 22

¹ at the
return of
the year.

^b 2 Sa. 12. 26
^c 2 Sam. 12.
30, 31.

² the
weight of.

³ Or, made
them
sawyers
of stone,
diggers
of iron,
and cut-
ters of
wood.

⁴ stood, or,
continued

⁵ Or, Gob.

⁶ Or, Saph.

⁷ Or,
Rapha.

⁸ Jaare-
oregim,
2 Sa. 21. 19.

⁹ a man of
measure.

¹⁰ born to
the giant,
or, Kapha

¹¹ Or, re-
proached

CHAP. 21.

^a 2 Sa. 24. 1.
Job 1. 6.
Zech. 3. 1.
Rev. 12. 9.

^b ch. 27. 23.

^c Acts 4. 19.
Acts 5. 29.

^d ch. 27. 24.

¹ And it
was evil
in the
eyes of
the
LORD
concern-
ing this
thing.

² 2 Sa. 24. 10.
³ 2 Sa. 12. 13.

⁴ 1 Sa. 9. 9.

⁵ stretch
out.

⁶ Take
to thee.

^a 2 Sa. 24. 13

Jonathan the son of Shimea,
David's brother, slew him.

⁸ These were born unto the giant
in Gath; and they fell by the hand
of David, and by the hand of his
servants.

CHAPTER 21.

¹ *David sins in numbering the people, 14
whereupon seventy thousand are de-
stroyed by pestilence. 18 He builds an
altar.*

AND ^aSatan stood up against
Israel, and provoked David
to number Israel.

² And David said to Joab, and to
the rulers of the people, Go, num-
ber Israel from Beer-sheba even to
Dan; ^band bring the number of
them to me, that I may know it.

³ And Joab answered, The LORD
make his people an hundred times
so many more as they *be*: but, my
lord the king, *are* they not all my
lord's servants? why then doth my
lord require this thing? why will
he be a cause of trespass to Israel?

⁴ Nevertheless the ^cking's word
prevailed against Joab: wherefore
Joab departed, and went through-
out all Israel, and came to Jeru-
salem.

⁵ And Joab gave the sum of the
number of the people unto David.
And all *they* of Israel were a thou-
sand thousand and an hundred
thousand men that drew sword;
and Judah *was* four hundred three-
score and ten thousand men that
drew sword.

⁶ But ^dLevi and Benjamin counted
he not among them: for the king's
word was abominable to Joab.

⁷ And ¹God was displeased with
this thing; therefore he smote
Israel.

⁸ And David said unto God, ^eI
have sinned greatly, because I have
done this thing: but ^fnow, I beseech
thee, do away the iniquity of thy
servant; for I have done very
foolishly.

⁹ ¶ And the LORD spake unto
Gad, David's ^gseer, saying,

¹⁰ Go and tell David, saying, Thus
saith the LORD, I ²offer thee three
things: choose thee one of them,
that I may do it unto thee.

¹¹ So Gad came to David, and said
unto him, Thus saith the LORD,
³Choose thee

¹² Either ^hthree years' famine; or
three months to be destroyed before
thy foes, while that the sword of

thine enemies overtaketh thee; or else three days the sword of the LORD, even the pestilence, in the land, and the angel of the LORD destroying throughout all the coasts of Israel. Now therefore advise thyself what word I shall bring again to him that sent me.

13 And David said unto Gad, I am in a great strait: let me fall now into the hand of the LORD; for very ⁴great are his mercies: but let me not fall into the hand of man.

14 ¶ So the LORD sent pestilence upon Israel: and there fell of Israel seventy thousand men.

15 And God sent an ⁴angel unto Jerusalem to destroy it: and as he was destroying, the LORD beheld, and he repented him of the evil, and said to the angel that destroyed, It is enough, stay now thine hand. And the angel of the LORD stood by the threshing-floor of ⁵Ornan the Jebusite.

16 And David lifted up his eyes, and saw the angel of the LORD stand between the earth and the heaven, having a drawn sword in his hand stretched out over Jerusalem: then David and the elders of Israel, who were clothed in sackcloth, fell upon their faces.

17 And David said unto God, Is it not I that commanded the people to be numbered? even I it is that have sinned, and done evil indeed; but as for these sheep, what have they done? Let thine hand, I pray thee, O LORD my God, be on me, and on my father's house; but not on thy people, that they should be plagued.

18 ¶ Then the angel of the LORD commanded Gad to say to David, that David should go up, and set up an altar unto the LORD in the threshing-floor of Ornan the Jebusite.

19 And David went up at the saying of Gad, which he spake in the name of the LORD.

20 ⁶And Ornan turned back, and saw the angel; and his four sons with him hid themselves. Now Ornan was threshing wheat.

21 And as David came to Ornan, Ornan looked, and saw David, and went out of the threshing-floor, and bowed himself to David with his face to the ground.

22 Then David said to Ornan, Grant me the place of this

B.C. 1017.

CHAP. 21.

⁴ Or, many.
Lam. 3. 22.² Sa. 24. 16⁵ Gen. 6. 6.
Judg. 2. 14⁵ Araunab,
2 Sa. 24. 18.² Chr. 3. 1.⁶ Or, When Ornan turned back and saw the angel, then he and his four sons with him hid themselves.⁷ Give.¹ Nu. 16. 48.
Nu. 25. 8.^m 2 Sa. 24. 24ⁿ Lev. 9. 24.
2 Chr. 7. 1.^o ch. 16. 39.⁶ 1 Ki. 3. 4.⁷ Ps. 119. 120

CHAP. 22.

^a Deu. 12. 5.
2 Sa. 24. 18.⁶ 1 Ki. 9. 21.^c 1 Ki. 7. 47.

threshing-floor, that I may build an altar therein unto the LORD: thou shalt grant it me for the price; that the plague may be stayed from the people.

23 And Ornan said unto David, Take it to thee, and let my lord king do that which is good in thy eyes: lo, I give thee the oxen for burnt offerings, and the threshing instruments for wood, and wheat for the meat offering; I give it all.

24 And king David said to Ornan, Nay; but I will verily buy it at the full price: for I will not do that which is thine for the LORD: nor will I offer burnt offerings with cost.

25 So ^mDavid gave to Ornan for the place six hundred shekels of gold by weight.

26 And David built there an altar unto the LORD, and offered burnt offerings and peace offerings, and called upon the LORD; and he answered him from heaven by fire upon the altar of burnt offering.

27 And the LORD commanded the angel, and he put up his sword again into the sheath thereof.

28 ¶ At that time when David was in the threshing-floor of Ornan the Jebusite, then he sacrificed the

29 For ^othe tabernacle of the LORD which Moses made in the wilderness, and the altar of the burnt offering, were at that season in high place at ^pGibeon.

30 But David could not go before it to enquire of God: for he was afraid because of the sword of the angel of the LORD.

CHAPTER 22.

1 David prepares for building the temple
6 he instructs Solomon.

THEN David said, ^aThis is the house of the LORD God, and this is the altar of the burnt offering for Israel.

2 And David commanded to gather together ^bthe strangers that were in the land of Israel; and he commanded the masons to hew wrought stones to build the house of God.

3 And David prepared iron abundance for the nails for the doors of the gates, and for the joinings; and brass in abundance without ^cweight;

4 Also cedar trees in abundance

at the Zidonians, and they of e, brought much cedar wood to id.

nd David said, ^eSolomon my is young and tender, and the e that is to be builded for the D must be exceeding magnifical, me and of glory throughout all tries: I will therefore now e preparation for it. So David ared abundantly before his h.

Then he called for Solomon on, and charged him to build an e for the LORD God of Israel.

nd David said to Solomon, My as for me, ^fit was in my mind uild an house ^gunto the name e LORD my God:

ut the word of the LORD came e, saying, ^hThou hast shed d abundantly, and hast made t wars: thou shalt not build ouse unto my name, because hast shed much blood upon arth in my sight.

ehold, ⁱa son shall be born to , who shall be a man of rest; I will give him ^jrest from all enemies round about: for his e shall be ¹Solomon, and I will eace and quietness unto l in his days.

He ^kshall build an house for ame; and ^lhe shall be my son, I will be his father; and I will lish the throne of his kingdom Israel for ever.

Now, my son, the ^mLORD be thee; and prosper thou, and l the house of the LORD thy as he hath said of thee.

Only the LORD ⁿgive thee wis- and understanding, and give e charge concerning Israel, that mayest keep the law of the o thy God.

Then ^oshalt thou prosper, if takest heed to fulfil the stat- and judgments which the o charged Moses with concern- srael: ^pbe strong, and of good age; dread not, nor be dis- ed.

Now, behold, ²in my trouble I e prepared for the house of the o an hundred thousand talents ld, and a thousand thousand ts of silver; and of brass and without weight; for it is in dence: timber also and stone I prepared; and thou mayest thereto.

B.C. 1017.

CHAP. 22.

^d 1 Ki. 5. 6.^e ch. 29. 1.^f 2 Sa. 7. 2.^g 1 Ki. 8. 17.^h Acts 7. 46.ⁱ Deu. 12. 5.^k 1 Ki. 5. 3.^l ch. 23. 3.^m ch. 23. 5.ⁿ 1 Ki. 4. 25.^o 1 Ki. 5. 4.^p That is,

peaceable

and per-

fect.

^q 2 Sa. 7. 13.^r 1 Ki. 5. 5.^s ch. 17. 12.^t ch. 23. 6.^u Heb. 1. 5.^v Ro. 8. 31.^w Deu. 4. 6.^x 1 Ki. 3. 9.^y Ps. 72. 1.^z Josh. 1. 7.¹ ch. 23. 7.² ls. 3. 10.³ Deu. 31. 7.⁴ Or, in my

poverty.

⁵ That is,

masons

and car-

penters.

⁶ Deu. 12. 10.⁷ Josh. 22. 4.⁸ 2 Sa. 7. 1.⁹ 2 Chr. 20. 3.¹⁰ 1 Ki. 8. 6.¹¹ 2 Chr. 5. 7.¹² 2 Chr. 6. 11.

CHAP. 23.

^a 1 Ki. 1. 33.^b ch. 28. 5.^c Nu. 4. 3.^d 1 Or, to

oversee.

^e Deu. 16. 18.^f 2 Chr. 29.^g 25. 26.^h Amos 6. 5.ⁱ Ex. 6. 16.^j Nu. 26. 57.^k ch. 6. 1.^l 2 divisions.

15 Moreover *there are* workmen with thee in abundance, hewers and ³workers of stone and timber, and all manner of cunning men for every manner of work.

16 Of the gold, the silver, and the brass, and the iron, *there is* no number. Arise *therefore*, and be doing, and the LORD be with thee.

17 ¶ David also commanded all the princes of Israel to help Solomon his son, *saying*,

18 *Is* not the LORD your God with you? and ^q*hath* he *not* given you rest on every side? for he hath given the inhabitants of the land into mine hand; and the land is subdued before the LORD, and before his people.

19 Now ^rset your heart and your soul to seek the LORD your God: arise *therefore*, and build ye the sanctuary of the LORD God, to ^ubring the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and the holy vessels of God, into the house that is to be built to the name of the LORD.

CHAPTER 23.

1 *David makes Solomon king.* 2 *Number and distribution of the Levites.* 7 *Sons of Gershon,* 12 *of Kohath,* 21 *and of Merari.*

SO when David was old and full of days, he made ^aSolomon his son king over Israel.

2 ¶ And he gathered together all the princes of Israel, with the priests and the Levites.

3 Now the Levites were numbered from the age of ^bthirty years and upward: and their number by their polls, man by man, was thirty and eight thousand.

4 Of which, twenty and four thousand *were* ¹to set forward the work of the house of the LORD; and six thousand *were* officers ^cand judges:

5 Moreover four thousand *were* porters; and four thousand praised the LORD with the instruments ^dwhich I made, *said David*, to praise *therewith*.

6 And ^eDavid divided them into ²courses among the sons of Levi, *namely*, Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.

7 ¶ Of the Gershonites *were* Laadan and Shimei.

8 The sons of Laadan; the chief *was* Jehiel, and Zetham, and Joel, three.

9 The sons of Shimei; Shelomith,

and Hazei, and Haran, three. These were the chief of the fathers of Laadan.

10 And the sons of Shimei were Jahath, Zina, and Jeush, and Beriah. These four were the sons of Shimei.

11 And Jahath was the chief, and Zizah the second: but Jeush and Beriah³ had not many sons; therefore they were in one reckoning, according to their father's house.

12 ¶ The sons of Kohath; Amram, Izhar, Hebron, and Uzziel, four.

13 The sons of Amram; Aaron and Moses: and⁹ Aaron was separated, that he should sanctify the most holy things, he and his sons for ever,^h to burn incense before the LORD,ⁱ to minister unto him, and^j to bless in his name for ever.

14 Now concerning Moses the man of God, his sons were named of the tribe of Levi.

15 The^k sons of Moses were Gershom and Eliezer.

16 Of the sons of Gershom, Shebuel was the chief.

17 And the sons of Eliezer were Rehabiah⁴ the chief. And Eliezer had none other sons; but the sons of Rehabiah⁵ were very many.

18 Of the sons of Izhar; Shelomith the chief.

19 Of the sons of Hebron; Jeriah the first, Amariah the second, Jahaziel the third, and Jekameam the fourth.

20 Of the sons of Uzziel; Micah the first, and Jesiah the second.

21 ¶ The sons of Merari; Mahli and Mushi. The sons of Mahli; Eleazar and Kish.

22 And Eleazar died, and had no sons, but daughters: and their⁶ brethren the sons of Kish⁷ took them.

23 The^m sons of Mushi; Mahli, and Eder, and Jeremoth, three.

24 ¶ These were the sons ofⁿ Levi after the house of their fathers; even the chief of the fathers, as they were counted by number of names by their polls, that did the work for the service of the house of the LORD, from the age of^o twenty years and upward.

25 For David said, The LORD God of Israel hath given rest unto his people,⁷ that they may dwell in Jerusalem for ever:

26 And also unto the Levites; they shall no more^p carry the

B.C. 1015.

CHAP. 23.

³ did not multiply sons.

^f Ex. 6. 18.

⁹ Ex. 28. 1.

Heb. 5. 4.

^a Ex. 30. 7.

Nu. 16. 40.

1 Sa. 2. 23.

ⁱ Deu. 21. 5.

^j Nu. 6. 23.

^k Ex. 2. 22.

⁴ Or, the first.

⁵ were highly multiplied.

⁶ Or, kinsmen.

Gen. 13. 8.

^l Nu. 36. 6.

^m ch. 24. 30.

ⁿ Nu. 10. 17.

^o Nu. 1. 3.

Nu. 4. 3.

Nu. 8. 24.

Ezra 3. 8.

⁷ Or, and he dwelleth in Jerusalem, etc.

^p Nu. 4. 5.

⁸ numbers.

⁹ their station was at the hand of the sons of Aaron.

Neh. 11. 24.

⁹ Ex. 25. 30.

^r Lev. 6. 20.

ch. 9. 29.

^s Lev. 2. 4.

¹⁰ Or, flat plate.

^t Lev. 19. 35.

^u ch. 16. 37.

^v Nu. 10. 10.

Ps. 81. 3.

^w Lev. 23. 4.

^x Nu. 1. 53.

^y Nu. 3. 6.

CHAP. 24.

¹ Lev. 10. 1.

Nu. 26. 60.

^b Nu. 3. 4.

Nu. 26. 61.

^c Josh. 18. 10.

Pro. 16. 33.

Pro. 18. 18.

Acts 1. 26.

tabernacle, nor any vessels of for the service thereof.

27 For by the last words of David the Levites were⁸ numbered from twenty years old and above:

28 Because⁹ their office was to wait on the sons of Aaron, for the service of the house of the LORD, the courts, and in the chambers, and in the purifying of all holy things, and the work of the service of the house of God;

29 Both for^q the shewbread, and for^r the fine flour for meat offering, and for^s the unleavened cakes, and for that which is baked in the¹⁰ pan, and for that which is fried, and in all manner of^t measure and size.

30 And^u to stand every morning, to thank and praise the LORD, as likewise at even;

31 And to offer all burnt sacrifice unto the LORD^v in the sabbaths, the new moons, and on the^w feasts, by number, according to the order commanded unto them, continually before the LORD:

32 And that they should^x keep the charge of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the charge of the holy place, and^y the charge of the sons of Aaron their brethren, in the service of the house of the LORD.

CHAPTER 24.

1 Divisions of the sons of Aaron into four and twenty orders. 20 The Kohathites and Merarites divided by lot.

NOW these are the divisions of the sons of Aaron. ^a The sons of Aaron; Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

2 But^b Nadab and Abihu died before their father, and had no children: therefore Eleazar and Ithamar executed the priest's office.

3 And David distributed them both Zadok of the sons of Eleazar, and Abimelech of the sons of Ithamar, according to their office in their service.

4 And there were more chief men found of the sons of Eleazar than of the sons of Ithamar; and they were they divided. Among the sons of Eleazar there were sixteen chief men of the house of the fathers, and eight among the sons of Ithamar, according to the house of their fathers.

5 Thus were they divided^c by lot, one sort with another; for the governors of the sanctuary, and governors of the house of God, were

the sons of Eleazar, and of the of Ithamar.

and Shemaiah the son of Nethan the scribe, ^{one} of the Levites, wrote them before the king, the princes, and Zadok the priest, and Ahimelech the son of Abiathar, and before the chief of fathers of the priests and Levites: one ¹ principal household taken for Eleazar, and one for Ithamar.

Now the first lot came forth to Benaiah, the second to ^c Jedaiiah, the third to ^d Harim, the fourth to Merari.

The fifth to Malchijah, the sixth to Ithamar,

The seventh to Hakkoz, the eighth to Abijah,

The ninth to Jeshuah, the tenth to Benaiah,

The eleventh to Eliashib, the twelfth to Jakim,

The thirteenth to Huppah, the fourteenth to Jeshebeab,

The fifteenth to Bilgah, the sixteenth to Immer,

The seventeenth to Hezir, the eighteenth to Apsah,

The nineteenth to Pethahiah, the twentieth to Jehezkeel,

The one and twentieth to Shimon, the two and twentieth to Shimon,

The three and twentieth to Shimon, the four and twentieth to Shimon.

These were the ^a orderings of them in their service to come into the house of the LORD, according to their manner, under Aaron their priest, as the LORD God of Israel commanded him.

¶ And the rest of the sons of Merari were these: Of the sons of Merari; ^j Shubael: of the sons of Shubael; Jehdeiah.

Concerning ^k Rehabiah: of the sons of Rehabiah, the first was Rehabiah.

Of the Izharites; ^l Shelomoth: the sons of Shelomoth; Jahath.

And the sons of ^m Hebron; Heman the first, Amariah the second, Heman the third, Jekameam the fourth.

Of the sons of Uzziel; Michah: the sons of Michah; Shamir.

The brother of Michah was Shammah: of the sons of Issiah; Shammah.

The sons of Merari were Mahli

B.C. 1015.

CHAP. 24.

^d 1 Ki. 4. 3.

^e Neh. 8. 4.

^f house of

the father

^g Ezra 2. 36.

^h Neh. 7. 39.

ⁱ Ezra 10. 21.

^j Neh. 12.

^k Lu. 1. 5.

^l Nu. 4. 49.

^m 1 Cor. 14. 40.

ⁿ ch. 9. 25.

^o 2 Ki. 11. 5. 7.

^p ch. 9. 25.

^q Lu. 1. 8. 23.

^r ch. 23. 16.

^s Shebuel.

^t ch. 23. 17.

^u ch. 23. 18.

^v Shelomoth.

^w ch. 23. 19.

^x ch. 26. 31.

^y Ex. 6. 19.

^z ch. 23. 21.

^{aa} Nu. 3. 20.

^{ab} 33.

^{ac} ch. 23. 22.

^{ad} ch. 23. 23.

CHAP. 25.

^a ch. 23. 2.

^b ch. 24. 6.

^c ch. 6. 33.

^d ch. 15. 17.

^e ch. 16. 5.

^f ch. 23. 5.

^g Ex. 15. 20.

^h Nu. 11. 25.

ⁱ 1 Sa. 10. 5.

^j 1 Cor. 14. 1.

^k Otherwise

called

Jeshar-

elah,

ver. 14.

^l by the

hands of

the king:

ver. 6.

^m ver. 11.

ⁿ Izri.

^o With

Shimei

men-

tioned,

ver. 17.

^p ver. 18.

^q Azareel.

^r ver. 20.

^s Shubael.

^t ch. 21. 9.

^u 1 Sa. 9. 9.

^v Or,

matters.

^w 1 Pet. 4. 11.

^x Gen. 33. 5.

^y 1 Sa. 1. 17.

^z Ps. 127. 3.

^{aa} Ps. 128. 3.

^{ab} Is. 8. 18.

^{ac} by the

hands of

the king.

and Mushi: the sons of Jaaziah; Beno.

27 The sons of Merari by Jaaziah; Beno, and Shoham, and Zaccur, and Iibri.

28 Of Mahli came Eleazar, ^o who had no sons.

29 Concerning Kish: the son of Kish was Jerahmeel.

30 The ^p sons also of Mushi; Mahli, and Eder, and Jerimoth. These were the sons of the Levites after the house of their fathers.

31 These likewise cast lots over against their brethren the sons of Aaron in the presence of David the king, and Zadok, and Ahimelech, and the chief of the fathers of the priests and Levites, even the principal fathers over against their younger brethren.

CHAPTER 25.

1 Number and offices of the singers: 8 their division by lot into four and twenty orders.

MOREOVER David and the ^a captains of the host separated to the service of the sons of ^b Asaph, and of Heman, and of Jeduthun, who should ^c prophesy with harps, with psalteries, and with cymbals: and the number of the workmen according to their service was:

2 Of the sons of Asaph; Zaccur, and Joseph, and Nethaniah, and ¹ Asarelah, the sons of Asaph, under the hands of Asaph, which prophesied ² according to the order of the king.

3 Of Jeduthun: the sons of Jeduthun; Gedaliah, and ^d Zeri, and Jeshaiiah, Hashabiah, and Mattithiah, ³ six, under the hands of their father Jeduthun, who prophesied with a harp, to give thanks and to praise the LORD.

4 Of Heman: the sons of Heman; Bukkiah, Mattaniah, ^e Uzziel, ^f Shebuel, and Jerimoth, Hananiah, Hanani, Eliathah, Giddalti, and Romamti-ezer, Joshbekashah, Mallothi, Hothir, and Mahazioth:

5 All these were the sons of Heman the king's ^g seer in the ⁴ words of God, to lift up the horn. And ^h God gave to Heman fourteen sons and three daughters.

6 All these were under the hands of their father for song in the house of the LORD, with cymbals, psalteries, and harps, for the service of the house of God, ⁵ according

to the king's order to Asaph, Jeduthun, and Heman.

7 So the number of them, with their brethren that were instructed in the songs of the LORD, *even* all that were cunning, was two hundred fourscore and eight.

8 ¶ And they cast lots, ward against ward, as well the small as the great, the teacher as the scholar.

9 Now the first lot came forth for Asaph to Joseph: the second to Gedaliah, who with his brethren and sons *were* twelve:

10 The third to Zaccur, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve:

11 The fourth to Izri, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve:

12 The fifth to Nethaniah, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve:

13 The sixth to Bukkiah, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve:

14 The seventh to Jesharelah, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve:

15 The eighth to Jeshaiab, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve:

16 The ninth to Mattaniah, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve:

17 The tenth to Shimei, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve:

18 The eleventh to Azareel, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve:

19 The twelfth to Hashabiah, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve:

20 The thirteenth to Shubael, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve:

21 The fourteenth to Mattithiah, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve:

22 The fifteenth to Jeremoth, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve:

23 The sixteenth to Hananiah, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve:

24 The seventeenth to Joshbekashah, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve:

25 The eighteenth to Hanani, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve:

26 The nineteenth to Mallothi, *he*,

B.C. 1015.

CHAP. 25.

1 Ps. 150. 1.
Eph. 5. 19.
Col. 3. 16.
Jam. 5. 13.

2 Chr. 23.
13.

4 Rev. 4. 4.
Rev. 5. 8.
Rev. 11. 16.

CHAP. 26.

a ch. 9. 17.

b ver. 14,
Shelemiah

c ch. 6. 37.
ch. 9. 19.
Ebiasaph.

1 That is,
Obed-
edom,
ch. 13. 14.
Gen. 33. 5.
Ps. 127. 3.

d ch. 16. 38.

e Gen. 4. 7.
ch. 5. 1.

his sons, and his brethren, twelve:

27 The twentieth to Eliathah, *he*, sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve:

28 The one and twentieth to thir, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve:

29 The two and twentieth to dalti, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve:

30 The three and twentieth Mahazioth, *he*, his sons, and brethren, *were* twelve:

31 The four and twentieth Romanti-ezer, *he*, his sons, and brethren, *were* twelve.

CHAPTER 26.

1 Divisions of the porters. 13 The assigned by lot. 20 Levites that in charge of the treasures. 29 Officers and judges.

CONCERNING the divisions of the porters: Of the ^a Korhites ^b Meshelemiah the son of Korhi was ^c of the sons of Asaph.

2 And the sons of Meshelemiah were Zechariah the first-born, Jehoiel the second, Zebadiah the third, Jathniel the fourth,

3 Elam the fifth, Jehohanan the sixth, Elioenai the seventh.

4 Moreover the sons of Obed-edom were Shemaiah the first-born, Jehozabad the second, Joah the third, and Sacar the fourth, and Nethaneel the fifth,

5 Ammiel the sixth, Issachar the seventh, Peulthai the eighth: for God blessed ¹ him.

6 Also unto Shemaiah his sons were sons born, that ruled throughout the house of their father: for they were mighty men of valour.

7 The sons of Shemaiah; Othni and Rephael, and Obed, Elzabab, whose brethren were strong men, Elihu, and Semachiah.

8 All these of the sons of Obed-edom: they, and their sons, and their brethren, able men for strength for the service, were threescore and two of Obed-edom.

9 And Meshelemiah had sons and brethren, strong men, eighteen.

10 Also ^d Hosah, of the children of Merari, had sons; Simri the chief (for though he was not the ^e first-born, yet his father made him the chief:)

11 Hilkiab the second, Tebaliah the third, Zechariah the fourth: all the sons and brethren of Hosah were thirteen.

Among these *were* the divisions of the porters, *even* among the chief, *having* wards one against other, to minister in the house of the LORD.

And they cast lots, ²as well small as the great, according to the house of their fathers, for every one.

And the lot eastward fell to Shelemiah. Then for Zechariah son, a wise counsellor, they cast lots; and his lot came out westward.

To Obed-edom southward; and his sons the house of ⁴Asuppim.

To Shuppim and Hosah the lot the north westward, with the Shallecheth, by the causeway the going *sup*, ward against the east.

Eastward *were* six Levites, southward four a day, southward for a day, and toward Asuppim two and two.

At ⁵Parbar westward, four at causeway, and two at Parbar.

These *are* the divisions of the porters among the sons of Kore, and among the sons of Merari.

And of the Levites, Ahijah *was* over ⁷the treasures of the house of God, and over the treasures of ⁶dedicated things.

As concerning the sons of ⁸Ladan: the sons of the Gershonite Ladan, chief fathers, *even* of Ladan the Gershonite, *were* ⁹Jehieli.

The sons of Jehieli: Zetham, and Joel his brother, *which were* over the treasures of the house of the LORD.

Of the ¹⁰Amramites, and the ¹¹Levites, the Hebronites, and the ¹²Zelites:

And ¹³Shebuel the son of Gershom, the son of Moses, *was* ruler over the treasures.

And his brethren by Eliezer: Shabiah his son, and Jeshaiiah his son, and Joram his son, and Zichri son, and ¹⁴Shelomith his son.

Which Shelomith and his brethren *were* over all the treasures of the dedicated things, which *gave* to the king, and the chief officers, the captains over thousands and hundreds, and the captains of the host, had dedicated.

Out of the spoils won in battles did they dedicate to ¹⁵main in the house of the LORD.

And all that Samuel ¹⁶the seer,

B.C. 1015.

CHAP. 26.

¹ Or, as well for the small as for the great.

ch. 25. 8.

ch. 24. 5.

Acts 10. 34

Gal. 3. 28.

Col. 3. 11.

² Meshelemiah,

ver. 1.

³ gatherings.

⁴ Ki. 10. 5.

⁵ 2 Chr. 9. 4.

⁶ Or,

our part.

⁷ 2 Kin. 23.

11.

⁸ ch. 28. 12.

Deu. 12. 6.

⁹ 1 Kin. 7.

51.

¹⁰ 1 Kin. 14.

26.

¹¹ 1 Kin. 15.

15.

¹² 2 Kin. 18.

15.

Mal. 3. 10.

¹³ holy things.

¹⁴ 2 Chr. 31.

11, 12.

¹⁵ ch. 6. 17.

Libni.

¹⁶ ch. 23. 8.

ch. 29. 8.

Jehiel.

¹⁷ Ex. 6. 18.

Nu. 3. 19.

¹⁸ ch. 23. 16.

¹⁹ ch. 23. 18.

²⁰ Out of the battles and spoils.

²¹ Nu. 31. 50.

²² 2 Kin. 12.

14.

²³ Neh. 10. 32.

²⁴ 1 Sa. 9. 9.

²⁵ ch. 23. 4.

Deu. 16. 18.

²⁶ over the charge.

²⁷ ch. 23. 19.

²⁸ 2 Sa. 5. 4.

²⁹ Jos. 21. 39.

³⁰ thing.

³¹ 2 Chr. 19.

11.

CHAP. 27.

¹ 2 Sa. 23. 8.

ch. 11. 11.

² Gen. 38.

29.

³ Pharez.

⁴ 2 Sa. 23. 9.

Dodo.

and Saul the son of Kish, and Abner the son of Ner, and Joab the son of Zeruiah, had dedicated; and whosoever had dedicated *any* thing, it *was* under the hand of Shelomith, and of his brethren.

²⁹ Of the Izharites, Chenaniah and his sons *were* for the outward business over Israel, for ³⁰officers and judges.

³⁰ And of the Hebronites, Hushabiah and his brethren, men of valour, a thousand and seven hundred, *were* ³¹officers among them of Israel on this side Jordan westward, in all the business of the LORD, and in the service of the king.

³¹ Among the Hebronites *was* Jerijah the chief, *even* among the Hebronites, according to the generations of his fathers. In the ³²fortieth year of the reign of David they were sought for, and there were found among them mighty men of valour ³³at Jazer of Gilead.

³² And his brethren, men of valour, *were* two thousand and seven hundred chief fathers, whom king David made rulers over the Reubenites, the Gadites, and the half tribe of Manasseh, for every matter pertaining to God, and ³⁴affairs of the king.

CHAPTER 27.

¹ Twelve captains for every several month.
¹⁶ Princes of the twelve tribes.

NOW the children of Israel after their number, *to wit*, the chief fathers and captains of thousands and hundreds, and their officers that served the king in any matter of the courses, which came in and went out month by month throughout all the months of the year, of every course *were* twenty and four thousand.

² Over the first course for the first month *was* ³Jashobeam the son of Zabdiel: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

³ Of the children of ⁴Perez *was* the chief of all the captains of the host for the first month.

⁴ And over the course of the second month *was* ⁵Dodai an Ahohite, and of his course *was* Mikloth also the ruler: in his course likewise *were* twenty and four thousand.

⁵ The third captain of the host for the third month *was* Benaiah the

son of Jehoiada, a ¹chief priest: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

6 This is that Benaiah, who was ^dmighty among the thirty, and above the thirty: and in his course was Ammizabad his son.

7 The fourth captain for the fourth month was ^eAsahel the brother of Joab, and Zebadiah his son after him: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

8 The fifth captain for the fifth month was Shambuth the Izrahite: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

9 The sixth captain for the sixth month was ^fIra the son of Ikkesh the Tekoite: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

10 The seventh captain for the seventh month was ^gHelez the Pelonite, of the children of Ephraim: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

11 The eighth captain for the eighth month was ^hSibbecai the Hushathite, of the Zarithes: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

12 The ninth captain for the ninth month was ⁱAbiezer the Anetothite, of the Benjamites: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

13 The tenth captain for the tenth month was ^jMaharai the Netophathite, of the Zarhites: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

14 The eleventh captain for the eleventh month was ^kBenaiah the Pirathonite, of the children of Ephraim: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

15 The twelfth captain for the twelfth month was ^lHeldai the Netophathite, ^mof Othniel: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

16 ¶ Furthermore over the tribes of Israel: the ruler of the Reubenites was Eliezer the son of Zichri: of the Simeonites; Shephatiah the son of Maachah:

17 Of the Levites; ⁿHashabiah the son of Kemuel: of the Aaronites; Zadok:

18 Of Judah; ^oElihu, one of the brethren of David: of Issachar; Omri the son of Michael:

19 Of Zebulun; Ishmaiah the son of Obadiah: of Naphtali; Jerimoth the son of Azriel:

B.C. 1015.

CHAP. 27.

¹ Or, principal officer.
1 Ki. 4. 5.

^d 2 Sam. 23. 20, 22, 23.
ch. 11. 22.

^e 2 Sam. 23. 24.
ch. 11. 26.
2 Sam. 2. 18-23.

^f ch. 11. 28.

^g ch. 11. 27.

^h 2 Sam. 21. 18.
ch. 11. 19.

ⁱ ch. 11. 28.

^j 2 Sam. 23. 28.
ch. 11. 30.

^k ch. 11. 31.

^l ch. 11. 30.
Heled.

^m Jud. 3. 9.

ⁿ ch. 26. 30.

^o 1 Sa. 16. 6.
Eliab.

^p Gen. 15. 5.
Ex. 32. 13.
Deu. 1. 10.
Deu. 10. 22.
Heb. 11. 12.

^q 2 Sam. 24. 15.
ch. 21. 7.

² ascended

^r Song 8. 11

³ over that which was of the vineyards

⁴ Or, nephew.
2 Sam. 21. 21.

⁵ Or, secretary.

⁶ Or, Hachmonite.

20 Of the children of Ephraim Hoshea the son of Azaziah: of the half tribe of Manasseh; Joel the son of Pedaiah:

21 Of the half tribe of Manasse in Gilead; Iddo the son of Zechariah: of Benjamin; Jaasiel the son of Abner:

22 Of Dan; Azareel the son of Jeroham. These were the princes of the tribes of Israel.

23 ¶ But David took not the number of them from twenty years old and under; because ^pthe Lord had said he would increase Israel like to the stars of the heavens.

24 Joab the son of Zeruiah began to number, but he finished not because ^qthere fell wrath for against Israel; neither ²was the number put in the account of the Chronicles of king David.

25 ¶ And over the king's treasure was Azmaveth the son of Adie and over the storehouses in the fields, in the cities, and in the villages, and in the castles, was Jehonathan the son of Uzziab:

26 And over them that did the work of the field for tillage of the ground was Ezri the son of Chelub:

27 And over ^rthe vineyards was Shimei the Ramathite: ³over the increase of the vineyards for the wine cellars was Zabdi the Shiphmite:

28 And over the olive trees and the sycamore trees that were in the low plains was Baal-hanan the Gederite: and over the cellars of oil was Joash:

29 And over the herds that fed in Sharon was Shitrai the Sharonite: and over the herds that were in the valleys was Shaphat the son of Adlai:

30 Over the camels also was Obadiah the Ishmaelite: and over the asses was Jehdeiah the Meronothite:

31 And over the flocks was Jaziel the Hagerite. All these were the rulers of the substance which was king David's.

32 Also Jonathan, David's ⁴uncle was a counsellor, a wise man, and a ⁵scribe: and Jehiel the ⁶son of Hachmoni was with the king's sons:

33 And Ahithophel was the king's counsellor: and Hushai the Archite was the king's companion:

34 And after Ahithophel was

Joab the son of Benaiah, and
 Achishai the Gittite, and the general of the
 king's army was Joab.

CHAPTER 28.

David exhorts the people to fear God:
 He encourages Solomon to build the
 temple.

AND David assembled all the
 princes of Israel, ^athe princes
 of the tribes, ^band the captains of
 the companies that ministered to
 the king by course, and the captains
 of the thousands, and captains
 of the hundreds, and ^cthe stew-
 ards over all the substance and
 possession of the king, ²and of his
 sons, with the ³officers, and with
^dmighty men, and with all the
 valiant men, unto Jerusalem.

Then David the king stood up
 in his feet, and said, Hear me,
 ye brethren, and my people: *As
 ye see, I had in mine heart to
 build an house of rest for the ark
 of the covenant of the LORD, and
 for the footstool of our God, and
 I had made ready for the building:*
 But God said unto me, ^aThou
 shalt not build an house for my
 name, because thou *hast been a man
 of war, and hast shed blood.*

Nowbeit the LORD God of Israel
 chose me before all the house of
 my father to be king over Israel for-
 ever: for he hath chosen ^jJudah to
 be the ruler; and of the house of
 Judah ^khe hath chosen me; and
 among the sons of my father he
 hath chosen me to make *me* king over all
 Israel:

And ^mof all my sons, (for the
 LORD hath given me many sons,)
 he hath chosen Solomon my son
 to sit upon the throne of the king-
 dom of the LORD over Israel.

And he said unto me, ^oSolomon
 my son, he shall build my house
 and my courts: for I have chosen
 him to be my son, and I will be his
 father.

Moreover I will establish his
 kingdom for ever, ^pif he be ^qcon-
 stant to do my commandments and
 judgments, as at this day.

Now therefore in the sight of all
 Israel the congregation of the
 LORD, and in the audience of our
 God, ^rkeep and seek for all the
 commandments of the LORD your
 God: that ye may possess this good
 land, and leave it for an inheri-
 tance for your children after you
 ever.

B.C. 1015.

CHAP. 28.

^a ch. 27. 16.^b ch. 27. 1.^c ch. 27. 25.^d Or, cattle^e Or, and

his sons.

^f Or,

eunuchs.

^g ch. 11. 10.^h Deu. 17. 20ⁱ 2 Sa. 7. 2

Ps. 132. 3

^j Ps. 99. 5.

Ps. 132. 7.

^k 2 Sa. 7. 5.

1 Ki. 5. 3.

ch. 17. 4.

ch. 22. 8.

^l bloods.^m 1 Sa. 16. 7.ⁿ Gen. 49. 8.^o 1 Sa. 16. 1.^p 1 Sam. 16.

12.

^q ch. 3. 1.

ch. 23. 1.

^r ch. 22. 9.^s 2 Chr. 1. 9.^t ch. 22. 13.^u strong.^v Deu. 4. 1.^w Ps. 9. 10.

Jer. 9. 24.

Hos. 4. 1.

John 17. 3

^x 2 Ki. 20. 3.

Ps. 101. 2.

^y 1 Sa. 16. 7.

1 Ki. 8. 39.

ch. 29. 17.

Ps. 7. 9.

Ps. 139. 2.

Pro. 17. 3.

Jer. 11. 20.

Jer. 17. 10.

Jer. 30. 12.

Rev. 2. 23.

^z 2 Chr. 15. 2

Mat. 7. 7.

^{aa} ch. 22. 16.

Pro. 4. 23.

^{ab} Ex. 25. 40.^{ac} 1 Kin. 6. 2.^{ad} of all that

was with

him.

^{ae} ch. 28. 20.^{af} Ex. 25. 23^{ag} 2 Ch. 4. 8.^{ah} Ex. 30. 1.^{ai} Ex. 25. 19.^{aj} 1 Sa. 4. 4.^{ak} 1 Ki. 6. 23.

9 ^a And thou, Solomon my son,
 know thou the God of thy father,
 and serve him with ^aa perfect heart,
 and with a willing mind; for ^bthe
 LORD searcheth all hearts, and un-
 derstandeth all the imaginations of
 the thoughts: ^cif thou seek him, he
 will be found of thee; but if thou
 forsake him, he will cast thee off
 for ever.

10 Take ^cheed now; for the LORD
 hath chosen thee to build an house
 for the sanctuary: be strong, and
 do it.

11 ^d Then David gave to Solomon
 his son the ^epattern of the porch,
 and of the houses thereof, and of
 the treasuries thereof, and of the
 upper chambers thereof, and of the
 inner parlours thereof, and of the
 place of the mercyseat,

12 And the pattern ^fof all that he
 had by the Spirit, of the courts of
 the house of the LORD, and of all
 the chambers round about, of ^gthe
 treasuries of the house of God, and
 of the treasuries of the dedicated
 things:

13 Also for the courses of the
 priests and the Levites, and for all
 the work of the service of the house
 of the LORD, and for all the vessels
 of service in the house of the
 LORD.

14 *He gave* of gold by weight for
 things of gold, for all instruments
 of all manner of service; *silver*
 also for all instruments of silver by
 weight, for all instruments of every
 kind of service:

15 Even the weight for the candle-
 sticks of gold, and for their lamps
 of gold, by weight for every candle-
 stick, and for the lamps thereof;
 and for the candlesticks of silver
 by weight, *both* for the candle-
 stick, and *also* for the lamps there-
 of, according to the use of every
 candlestick.

16 And by weight *he gave* gold for
 the tables of ^hshewbread, for every
 table; and *likewise* silver for the
 tables of silver:

17 Also pure gold for the flesh-
 hooks, and the bowls, and the
 cups: and for the golden basins *he*
 gave gold by weight for every basin;
 and *likewise* silver by weight for
 every basin of silver:

18 And for the altar of ⁱincense
 refined gold by weight; and gold
 for the pattern of the chariot of
 the ^jcherubim, that spread out

their wings, and covered the ark of the covenant of the LORD.

19 All this, said David, ^cthe LORD made me understand in writing by his hand upon me, even all the works of this pattern.

20 And David said to Solomon his son, Be ^dstrong and of good courage, and do it: fear not, nor be dismayed; for the LORD God, even my God, will be with thee; ^ehe will not fail thee, nor forsake thee, until thou hast finished all the work for the service of the house of the LORD.

21 And, behold, ^fthe courses of the priests and the Levites, even they shall be with thee for all the service of the house of God: and there shall be with thee for all manner of workmanship ^gevery willing skillful man, for any manner of service; also the princes and all the people will be wholly at thy commandment.

CHAPTER 29.

1 David causes the princes and people to offer for the house of God: 10 his thanksgiving: 25 his reign and death.

FURTHERMORE David the king said unto all the congregation, Solomon my son, whom alone God hath chosen, is yet young ^aand tender, and the work is great: for the palace is not for man, but for the LORD God.

2 Now I have prepared with all my might for the house of my God the gold for things to be made of gold, and the silver for things of silver, and the brass for things of brass, the iron for things of iron, and wood for things of wood; ^bonyx stones, and stones to be set, glistening stones, and of divers colours, and all manner of precious stones, and marble stones in abundance.

3 Moreover, because I have ^cset my affection to the house of my God, I have of mine ^down proper good, of gold and silver, which I have given to the house of my God, over and above all that I have prepared for the holy house,

4 Even three thousand talents of gold, of the gold of ^eOphir, and seven thousand talents of refined silver, to overlay the walls of the houses withal:

5 The gold for things of gold, and the silver for things of silver, and for all manner of work to be made by the hands of artificers. And

B.C. 1015.

CHAP. 28.

^c Ex. 25. 40.

^d Deu. 31. 7.

Jos. 1. 6, 7

ch. 22. 13.

^e Josh. 1. 5.

^f ch. 24. 1.

ch. 25. 1.

ch. 26. 1.

^g Ex. 35. 25.

Ex. 36. 1.

CHAP. 29.

^a 1 Ki. 3. 7.

ch. 22. 5.

Pro. 4. 3.

^b Ex. 28. 9.

Is. 54. 11.

12.

Rev. 21. 18.

^c Ps. 26. 1.

Ps. 64. 8.

^d Pro. 3. 9.

^e 1 Kin. 9.

28.

2-Chr. 8.

18.

Job 22. 24.

1 to fill his

hand.

^f ch. 27. 1.

^g ch. 27. 25.

^a ch. 26. 21.

^b 1 Ki. 8. 61.

2 Cor. 9. 7.

^c Ps. 72. 18.

Ezek. 3. 12.

^d Mat. 6. 13.

1 Tim. 1.

17.

Rev. 5. 13.

^e Deu. 8. 18.

Ps. 75. 6.

Pro. 10. 22.

Ro. 11. 36.

Jas. 1. 17.

^f retain, or,

obtain

strength.

^g of thine

hand.

^a Ps. 39. 12.

He. 11. 13.

1 Peter 2.

11.

^b Job 14. 2.

Ps. 90. 9.

Ps. 102. 11.

Ps. 141. 4.

^c expectation.

^d 1 Sa. 16. 7.

ch. 28. 9.

Heb. 4. 13

^e Ps. 11. 7.

Pro. 11. 20

who then is willing ¹to consecrate his service this day unto the LORD

6 ¶ Then /the chief of the fathers and princes of the tribes of Israel and the captains of thousands and of hundreds, with the ²rulers, the king's work, offered willingly

7 And gave for the service of the house of God of gold five thousand talents and ten thousand drams and of silver ten thousand talents and of brass eighteen thousand talents, and one hundred thousand talents of iron.

8 And they with whom precious stones were found gave them to the treasure of the house of the LORD by the hand of Jehiel ³the Gershonite.

9 Then the people rejoiced, for that they offered willingly, because with perfect heart they ⁴offer willingly to the LORD: and David the king also rejoiced with great joy.

10 ¶ Wherefore David blessed the LORD before all the congregation: and David said, Blessed ⁵be thou LORD God of Israel our father, forever and ever.

11 Thine, ⁶O LORD, is the greatness, and the power, and the glory, and the victory, and the majesty, for all that is in the heaven and in the earth is thine; thine is the kingdom, O LORD, and thou art exalted as head above all.

12 Both ⁷riches and honour cometh of thee, and thou reignest over all, and in thine hand is power and might; and in thine hand it is to make great, and to give strength unto all.

13 Now therefore, our God, we thank thee, and praise thy glorious name.

14 But who am I, and what is my people, that we should ⁸be able to offer so willingly after this sort for all things come of thee, and ⁹all thine own have we given thee.

15 For ¹⁰we are strangers before thee, and sojourners, as were our fathers: our ¹¹days on the earth are as a shadow, and there is no ¹²abiding.

16 O LORD our God, all this sort that we have prepared to build thee an house for thine holy name cometh of thine hand, and is of thine own.

17 I know also, my God, that thou ¹³triest the heart, and ¹⁴phases

asure in uprightness. As for
in the uprightness of mine
rt I have willingly offered all
se things: and now have I seen
h joy thy people, which are ⁵ pre-
t here, to offer willingly unto
e.

O LORD God of Abraham, Isaac,
d of Israel, our fathers, keep this
ever in the imagination of the
ughts of the heart of thy people,
1 ⁶ prepare their heart unto thee:
And ² give unto Solomon my son
perfect heart, to keep thy com-
ndments, thy testimonies, and
statutes, and to do all *these*
ings, and to build the palace, for
which ⁷ I have made provision.

¶ And David said to all the
gregation, Now bless the LORD
ur God. And all the congrega-
n blessed the LORD God of their
thers, and bowed down their
ads, and worshipped the LORD,
d the king.

And they sacrificed sacrifices
to the LORD, and offered burnt
erings unto the LORD, on the
orrow after that day, *even* a thou-
d bullocks, a thousand rams,
d a thousand lambs, with their
nk offerings, and sacrifices in
undance for all Israel;

And did eat and drink before
e LORD on that day with great
adness. And they made Solomon
e son of David king the second

B.C. 1015.

CHAP. 29.

⁵ Or,
found.⁶ Or,
stablish.
Ps. 10. 17.
Jer. 10. 23.⁷ Ps. 72. 1.⁷ ch. 22. 14.⁷ gave the
hand
under
Solomon.
Gen. 24. 2.
Gen. 47. 29.
2 Chr. 30. 8
Eze. 17. 18¹ Ki. 3. 13
2 Chr. 1. 12
Ec. 2. 9.² Sam. 5. 4.
1 Ki. 2. 11.² Sa. 5. 5.⁷ Ge. 25. 8.
Nu. 23. 10.
ch. 23. 1.
Job 5. 26.⁸ words, or,
history.⁷ Dan. 2. 21.

time, and anointed *him* unto the
LORD *to be* the chief governor, and
Zadok *to be* priest.

23 Then Solomon sat on the throne
of the LORD as king instead of
David his father, and prospered;
and all Israel obeyed him.

24 And all the princes, and the
mighty men, and all the sons like-
wise of king David, ⁷ submitted
themselves unto Solomon the king.

25 And the LORD magnified Solo-
mon exceedingly in the sight of all
Israel, and bestowed ⁸ upon him
such royal majesty as had not been
on any king before him in Israel.

26 ¶ Thus David the son of Jesse
reigned over all Israel.

27 And ⁹ the time that he reigned
over Israel *was* forty years; ¹⁰ seven
years reigned he in Hebron, and
thirty and three *years* reigned he in
Jerusalem.

28 And he ¹¹ died in a good old age,
full of days, riches, and honour:
and Solomon his son reigned in his
stead.

29 Now the acts of David the king,
first and last, behold, they *are*
written in the ¹² book of Samuel the
seer, and in the book of Nathan the
prophet, and in the book of
Gad the seer,

30 With all his reign and his might,
¹³ and the times that went over him,
and over Israel, and over all the
kingdoms of the countries.

THE

SECOND BOOK OF THE CHRONICLES.

CHAPTER 1.

solomon offering of Solomon at Gibeon:
his choice of wisdom is blessed by God:
his strength and wealth.

AND ¹ Solomon the son of David
was strengthened in his king-
dom, and ² the LORD his God *was*
with him, and ³ magnified him
exceedingly.

Then Solomon spake unto all
Israel, to the ⁴ captains of thou-
sands and of hundreds, and to the
judges, and to every governor in all
Israel, the chief of the fathers.

So Solomon, and all the congrega-
tion with him, went to the high
place that *was* at ⁵ Gibeon; for there
was the tabernacle of the congrega-
tion of God, which Moses the

B.C. 1015.

CHAP. 1.

¹ Ki. 2. 46.² Ge. 39. 2.³ 1 Chr. 29.

25.

⁴ 1 Chr. 27. 1⁵ 1 Ki. 3. 4.⁶ 2 Sa. 6. 2.⁷ 1 Chr. 15. 1⁸ Ex. 27. 1.

Ex. 38. 1.

⁹ Ex. 31. 2.¹ Or, was
there.¹ Ki. 3. 4.¹ Ki. 3. 5.

Pro. 3. 5.

Is. 58. 9.

servant of the LORD had made in
the wilderness.

4 But ¹ the ark of God had David
brought up from Kirjath-jearim to
the place which David had prepared
for it: for he had pitched a tent for
it at Jerusalem.

5 Moreover ² the brasen altar, that
³ Bezaleel the son of Uri, the son of
Hur, had made, ⁴ he put before the
tabernacle of the LORD; and Solo-
mon and the congregation sought
unto it.

6 And Solomon went up thither to
the brasen altar before the LORD,
which *was* at the tabernacle of the
congregation, and offered ⁵ a thou-
sand burnt offerings upon it.

7 ¶ In ⁶ that night did God appear

unto Solomon, and said unto him, Ask what I shall give thee.

8 And Solomon said unto God, Thou hast showed great mercy unto David my father, and hast made me ^kto reign in his stead.

9 Now, O LORD God, let thy promise unto David my father be established: ^lfor thou hast made me king over a people ²like the dust of the earth in multitude.

10 Give ^mme now wisdom and knowledge, that I may ⁿgo out and come in before this people: for who can judge this thy people, *that is so great?*

11 And ^oGod said to Solomon, Because this was in thine heart, and thou hast not asked riches, wealth, or honour, nor the life of thine enemies, neither yet hast asked long life; but hast asked wisdom and knowledge for thyself, that thou mayest judge my people, over whom I have made thee king:

12 Wisdom and knowledge is ^pgranted unto thee; and I will give thee riches, and wealth, and honour, such as ^qnone of the kings have had that *have been* before thee, neither shall there any after thee have the like.

13 ¶ Then Solomon came from his journey to the high place that was at Gibeon to Jerusalem, from before the tabernacle of the congregation, and reigned over Israel.

14 And ^rSolomon gathered chariots and horsemen: and he had a thousand and four hundred chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen, which he placed in the chariot cities, and with the king at Jerusalem.

15 And ^sthe king ³made silver and gold at Jerusalem as *plenteous* as stones, and cedar trees made he as the sycamore trees that *are* in the vale for abundance.

16 And ⁴Solomon had horses brought out of Egypt, and linen yarn: the king's merchants received the linen yarn at a price.

17 And they fetched up, and brought forth out of Egypt a chariot for six hundred *shekels* of silver, and an horse for an hundred and fifty: and so brought they out horses for all the kings of the Hittites, and for the kings of Syria, ⁵by their means.

B.C. 1015.

CHAP. 1.

¹ 1 Chr. 23. 5¹ 1 Ki. 3. 7.² much as the dust of the earth.³ 1 Ki. 3. 9. Pro. 3. 13.⁴ Nu. 27. 17. Deu. 31. 2.⁵ 1 Ki. 3. 11⁶ Mat. 6. 33⁷ 1 Chr. 29. 25.

ch. 9. 22. Ec. 2. 9.

⁸ 1 Ki. 4. 26.⁹ 1 Ki. 10. 27. Job 22. 24.³ gave.⁴ the going forth of the horses which was Solomon's.⁵ by their hands.

CHAP. 2.

¹ 1 Ki. 5. 5.² 1 Ki. 5. 15³ 1 Chr. 14. 1⁴ Ex. 30. 7.¹ incense of spices.⁵ Ex. 25. 30. Lev. 24. 8.⁶ Nu. 28. 3.⁷ Ps. 135. 5.⁸ 1 Ki. 8. 27. ch. 6. 18.

Is. 66. 1.

² hath retained, or, obtained strength.³ to grave gravings.⁴ 1 Chr. 22. 15.⁵ 1 Ki. 5. 6.⁶ Or, almsgiving.⁷ 1 Ki. 10. 11⁸ great and wonderful⁹ 1 Ki. 5. 11.

CHAPTER 2.

1, 17 Solomon's labourers for build the temple: 3 his message to Huram for skilful artificers. 11 Hiram's answer.

AND Solomon ^adetermined to build an house for the name of the LORD, and an house for his kingdom.

2 And ^bSolomon told out the score and ten thousand men to be labourers, and fourscore thousand hew in the mountain, and thirty thousand and six hundred to oversee them.

3 ¶ And Solomon sent to Hiram the king of Tyre, saying, ^cAs thou didst deal with David my father, and didst send him cedars to build him an house to dwell therein, *even so deal with me.*

4 Behold, I build an house to the name of the LORD my God, I dedicate it to him, and ^dto burn before him ¹sweet incense, and ^ethe continual shewbread, and ^fthe burnt offerings morning and evening, on the sabbaths, and on the new moons, and on all the solemn feasts of the LORD our God. *This is an ordinance for ever to Israel.*

5 And the house which I build shall be great; for ^ggreat is our God above all gods.

6 But ^hwho ²is able to build him an house, seeing the heaven and the heaven of heavens cannot contain him? who *am* I then, that I should build him an house, save only to burn sacrifice before him?

7 Send me now therefore a cunning to work in gold, and silver, and in brass, and in iron, and in purple, and crimson, and blue, and that can skill ³to grave with the cunning men that *are* wise in Judah and in Jerusalem, whom David my father did provide.

8 Send ⁱme also cedar trees, and ⁴algum trees, out of Lebanon; for I know that thy servants can skill to cut timber in Lebanon, and, behold, my servants shall be with thy servants,

9 Even to prepare me timber and abundance: for the house which I am about to build *shall be* wonderful great.

10 And, ^kbehold, I will give to thy servants, the hewers that cut timber, twenty thousand measur-

beaten wheat, and twenty thousand measures of barley, and twenty thousand baths of wine, and twenty thousand baths of oil.

¶ Then Hiram the king of Tyre answered in writing, which he sent to Solomon, ¹Because the LORD hath loved his people, he hath made thee king over them.

²Hiram said moreover, ³"Blessed be the LORD God of Israel, ⁴that hath made heaven and earth, who hath given to David the king a wise son, endued with prudence and understanding, that might build an house for the LORD, and an house for his kingdom.

⁵And now I have sent a cunning man, endued with understanding, Hiram my father's,

⁶The ⁷son of a woman of the daughters of Dan, and his father was a man of Tyre, skilful to work in gold, and in silver, in brass, in iron, in stone, and in timber, in purple, in blue, and in fine linen, and in crimson; also to grave any manner of graving, and to find out every device which shall be put to him, with thy cunning men, and with the cunning men of my lord David thy father.

⁸Now therefore the wheat, and the barley, the oil, and the wine, which my lord hath spoken of, let me send unto his servants:

⁹And ¹⁰we will cut wood out of Lebanon, ¹¹as much as thou shalt need; and we will bring it to thee by floats by sea to ¹²Joppa, and thou shalt carry it up to Jerusalem.

¶ And ¹³Solomon numbered all the strangers that were in the land of Israel, after the numbering wherewith ¹⁴David his father had numbered them; and they were found an hundred and fifty thousand and three thousand and six hundred.

¹⁵And he set threescore and ten thousand of them to be bearers of burdens, and fourscore thousand to be hewers in the mountain, and three thousand and six hundred overseers to set the people a-work:

CHAPTER 3.

Place and time of building the temple.
¹Measure and ornaments of the house.
²Dimensions, etc., of the most holy house.

¶ WHEN ¹Solomon began to build the house of the LORD at ²Jerusalem in mount Moriah, ³where the

B.C. 1015.

CHAP. 2.

¹De. 33. 3.

¹Ki. 10. 9

¹Ki. 5. 7.

¹Gen. 1. 1.

Ps. 124. 8.

Acts 4. 24.

Rev. 10. 6.

⁶ knowing

prudence

and

under-

standing.

¹Ki. 7. 13.

¹Ki. 5. 8.

⁷ according

to all thy

need.

⁸ Japho,

Jos. 19. 46.

Acts 9. 36.

¹Ki. 5. 13

⁹ the men

the

strangers.

¹Chr. 22. 2

CHAP. 3.

¹Ki. 6. 1.

⁶ Ge. 22. 2.

¹Or, which

was seen

of David

his father

² Or,

Araunah,

1 Chr. 22. 1

¹Ki. 6. 2.

³ founded.

⁴ 1 Ki. 6. 3.

¹Ki. 6. 17.

⁴ covered.

⁵ house of

holiness

of holi-

nesses, or

oracle.

¹Ki. 6. 23.

⁶ Or, of

moveable

work.

⁷ Or, to-

ward the

house.

⁹ Ex. 26. 31.

Mat. 27. 51

Heb. 9. 3.

LORD appeared unto David his father, in the place that David had prepared in the threshing-floor of ²Ornan the Jebusite.

² And he began to build in the second day of the second month, in the fourth year of his reign.

³ ¶ Now these are the things ⁴wherein Solomon was ⁵instructed for the building of the house of God. The length by cubits after the first measure was threescore cubits, and the breadth twenty cubits.

⁴ And the ⁵porch that was in the front of the house, the length of it was according to the breadth of the house, twenty cubits, and the height was an hundred and twenty. And he overlaid it within with pure gold.

⁵ And ⁶the greater house he cieled with fir tree, which he overlaid with fine gold, and set thereon palm trees and chains.

⁶ And he ⁷garnished the house with precious stones for beauty: and the gold was gold of Parvaim.

⁷ He overlaid also the house, the beams, the posts, and the walls thereof, and the doors thereof, with gold; and graved cherubim on the walls.

⁸ And he made the ⁹most holy house, the length whereof was according to the breadth of the house, twenty cubits, and the breadth thereof twenty cubits: and he overlaid it with fine gold, amounting to six hundred talents.

⁹ And the weight of the nails was fifty shekels of gold. And he overlaid the upper chambers with gold.

¹⁰ And ¹¹in the most holy house he made two cherubim ¹²of image work, and overlaid them with gold.

¹¹ And the wings of the cherubim were twenty cubits long; one wing of the one cherub was five cubits, reaching to the wall of the house; and the other wing was likewise five cubits, reaching to the wing of the other cherub.

¹² And one wing of the other cherub was five cubits, reaching to the wall of the house; and the other wing was five cubits also, joining to the wing of the other cherub.

¹³ The wings of these cherubim spread themselves forth twenty cubits: and they stood on their feet, and their faces were ¹⁴inward.

¹⁴ And he made the ¹⁵veil of blue,

and purple, and crimson, and fine linen, and ⁸ wrought cherubim thereon.

15 Also he made before the house ^h two pillars of thirty and five cubits ⁹ high, and the chapter that *was* on the top of each of them *was* five cubits.

16 And he made chains, as in the oracle, and put *them* on the heads of the pillars; and made an hundred pomegranates, and put *them* on the chains.

17 And he reared up the pillars before the temple, one on the right hand, and the other on the left; and called the name of that on the right hand ¹⁰ Jachin, and the name of that on the left ¹¹ Boaz.

CHAPTER 4.

1 *Altar of brass. 2 Molten sea. 6 The ten lavers, candlesticks, and tables. 19 Vessels, etc., and instruments of gold.*

MOREOVER he made ^a an altar of brass, twenty cubits the length thereof, and twenty cubits the breadth thereof, and ten cubits the height thereof.

2 ¶ Also ^b he made a molten sea of ten cubits ¹ from brim to brim, round in compass, and five cubits the height thereof; and a line of thirty cubits did compass it round about.

3 And ^c under it *was* the similitude of oxen, which did compass it round about; ten in a cubit, compassing the sea round about. Two rows of oxen *were* cast, when it was cast.

4 It stood upon twelve oxen, three looking toward the north, and three looking toward the west, and three looking toward the south, and three looking toward the east; and the sea *was set* above upon them, and all their hinder parts *were* inward.

5 And the thickness of it *was* an handbreadth, and the brim of it like the work of the brim of a cup, ² with flowers of lilies; and it received and held ^d three thousand baths.

6 ¶ He made also ^e ten lavers, and put five on the right hand, and five on the left, to wash in them: ³ such things as they offered for the burnt offering they washed in them; but *f* the sea *was* for the priests to wash in.

7 And ^g he made ten candlesticks of gold according ^h to their form, and set *them* in the temple, five on the right hand, and five on the left.

B.C. 1012.

CHAP. 3.

⁸ caused to ascend.⁴ Jer. 52. 21.⁹ long.¹⁰ That is, He shall establish.¹¹ That is, in it is strength.

CHAP. 4.

^a Ex. 27. 1.^{b1} Ki. 7. 23.¹ from his brim to his brim.^{c1} Ki. 7. 24.² Or, like a lily flower^{d1} Ki. 7. 26^{e1} Ki. 7. 38³ the work of burnt offering.^f Heb. 9. 9.^{g1} Ki. 7. 49⁴ Ex. 25. 31¹ Ki. 7. 48⁴ Or, bowls⁵¹ Ki. 6. 36⁴¹ Ki. 7. 39¹ Ki. 7. 40⁵ Or, bowls⁶ finished to make.^{m1} Ki. 7. 41.ⁿ¹ Ki. 7. 20.⁷ upon the face.^{o1} Kin. 7. 27, 43.⁸ Or, caldrons.^{p1} Kin. 7. 14, 45.⁹ made bright, or, scoured.^{q1} Ki. 7. 46.¹⁰ thicknesses of the ground.^{r1} Ki. 7. 47.¹ Kin. 7. 48-50.^t Ex. 25. 30.^u Ex. 27. 20, 21.^v Ex. 25. 31.¹¹ perfections of gold.¹² Or, bowls.

8 He ⁱ made also ten tables, placed *them* in the temple, five the right side, and five on the left. And he made an hundred ^j *of* gold.

9 ¶ Furthermore ^j he made court of the priests, and the court, and doors for the court overlaid the doors of them brass.

10 And ^k he set the sea on the right side of the east end, over against the south.

11 ¶ And ⁱ Hiram made the bases and the shovels, and the ⁵ basins. And Hiram ⁶ finished the work which he was to make for king Solomon for the house of God;

12 *To wit*, the two pillars, and the two pommels, and the chapters which *were* on the top of the two pillars, and the two wreaths to cover the two pommels of the chapters which *were* on the top of the pillars;

13 And ⁷ four hundred pomegranates on the two wreaths; two rows of pomegranates on each wreath to cover the two pommels of the chapters which *were* upon the pillars.

14 He made also ^o bases,

⁸ *lavers* made he upon the bases.

15 One sea, and twelve covers under it.

16 The pots also, and the shovels, and the flesh-hooks, and all the instruments, did Hiram the king's father make to king Solomon for the house of the Lord, of brass.

17 In ^a the plain of Jordan did king cast them, in the ¹⁰ clay ground between Succoth and Zeredath.

18 Thus ⁷ Solomon made all the vessels in great abundance: the weight of the brass could be found out.

19 ¶ And ⁸ Solomon made all the vessels that *were* for the house of God, the golden altar also, and tables whereon ^t the shewbread *was set*;

20 Moreover the candlesticks with their lamps, that they should burn after the manner before the Lord of pure gold;

21 And ⁹ the flowers, and the lamps, and the tongs, made of gold, and that ¹¹ perfect gold;

22 And the snuffers, and the basins, and the spoons, and censers, of pure gold: and the entry of the house, the inner door

roof for the most holy place, the doors of the house of the temple, were of ¹³gold.

CHAPTER 5.

dedicated treasures. 2 Bringing up of the ark of the covenant, etc.

SOL^aomon made for the house of the LORD was finished: and Solomon brought in all the things that David his father had dedicated; the silver, and the gold, and the instruments, put he among the treasures of the house of God.

Then ^bSolomon assembled the elders of Israel, and all the heads of the tribes, the chief of the fathers of the children of Israel, to Jerusalem, to bring up the ark of the covenant of the LORD out of the city of David, which is Zion.

Wherefore ^dall the men of Israel assembled themselves unto the ark in the feast which was in the seventh month.

And all the elders of Israel came; and the Levites took up the ark.

And they brought up the ark, the tabernacle of the congregation, and all the holy vessels which were in the tabernacle; these did the priests and the Levites bring up.

Also king Solomon, and all the congregation of Israel that were assembled unto him before the ark, sacrificed sheep and oxen, which could not be told nor numbered for multitude.

And the priests brought in the ark of the covenant of the LORD to his place, to the oracle of the house, into the most holy place, under the wings of the cherubim.

For the cherubim spread forth their wings over the place of the ark, and the cherubim covered the ark and the staves thereof above.

And they drew out the staves of the ark, that the ends of the staves were seen from the ark before the oracle, but they were not seen without. And ¹there it is unto this day.

²There was nothing in the ark save the two tables which Moses put therein at Horeb, ²when the LORD made a covenant with the

B.C. 1004.

CHAP. 4.

¹³ That is, overlaid with gold. 1 Ki. 6. 31.

CHAP. 5.

^a 1 Ki. 7. 51.

^b 1 Ki. 8. 1.

^c 2 Sa. 6. 12.

^d 1 Ki. 8. 2.

^e ch. 7. 8, 9, 10.

^f Josh. 3. 6.

¹ Or, they are there, as 1 Ki. 8. 8.

² De. 10. 2. ch. 6. 11.

² Or, where

³ found.

⁴ 1 Chr. 25. 1.

¹ 1 Chr. 15. 24.

² Ps. 136. 1, 26.

¹ 1 Chr. 16. 34, 41.

³ Ex. 40. 35. Nu. 9. 15. ch. 7. 2. Is. 6. 4.

⁴ Eze. 43. 4. Hag. 2. 7. 2 Cor. 3. 11. Rev. 15. 8.

CHAP. 6.

^a 1 Ki. 8. 12.

^b Lev. 16. 2.

^c ch. 12. 13.

^d 1 Chr. 23. 4.

children of Israel, when they came out of Egypt.

¹¹ ¶ And it came to pass, when the priests were come out of the holy place; (for all the priests that were ³present were sanctified, and did not then wait by course:

¹² Also ^hthe Levites which were the singers, all of them of Asaph, of Heman, of Jeduthun, with their sons and their brethren, being arrayed in white linen, having cymbals, and psalteries, and harps, stood at the east end of the altar, and with them an hundred and twenty priests sounding with trumpets;)

¹³ It came even to pass, as the trumpeters and singers were as one, to make one sound to be heard in praising and thanking the LORD, and when they lifted up their voice with the trumpets, and cymbals, and instruments of music, and praised the LORD, saying, ^jFor he is good; for his mercy endureth for ever: that then the house was filled with a cloud, even the house of the LORD;

¹⁴ So that the priests could not stand to minister by reason of the cloud: ^kfor the glory of the LORD had filled the house of God.

CHAPTER 6.

¹ Solomon blesses the people and praises God: ¹⁴ his prayer at the consecration of the temple.

THEN ^asaid Solomon, The LORD hath said that he would dwell in the ^bthick darkness.

² But I have built an house of habitation for thee, and a place for thy dwelling for ever.

³ And the king turned his face, and blessed the whole congregation of Israel: and all the congregation of Israel stood.

⁴ And he said, Blessed be the LORD God of Israel, who hath with his hands fulfilled that which he spake with his mouth to my father David, saying,

⁵ Since the day that I brought forth my people out of the land of Egypt, I chose no city among all the tribes of Israel to build an house in, that my name might be there; neither chose I any man to be a ruler over my people Israel:

⁶ But ^cI have chosen Jerusalem, that my name might be there; and ^dhave chosen David to be over my people Israel.

7 Now ^ait was in the heart of David my father to build an house for the name of the LORD God of Israel:

8 But the LORD said to David my father, Forasmuch as it was in thine heart to build an house for my name, thou didst ^awell in that it was in thine heart:

9 Notwithstanding thou shalt not build the house; but thy son, which shall come forth out of thy loins, he shall build the house for my name.

10 The LORD therefore hath performed his word that he hath spoken; for I am risen up in the room of David my father, and am set on the throne of Israel, as the LORD promised, and have built the house for the name of the LORD God of Israel:

11 And in it have I put the ark, ^awherein ^ais the covenant of the LORD, that he made with the children of Israel.

12 ¶ And ^ahe stood before the altar of the LORD in the presence of all the congregation of Israel, and ^aspread forth his hands,

13 (For Solomon had made a brassen scaffold, of five cubits ^along, and five cubits broad, and three cubits high, and had set it in the midst of the court; and upon it he stood, and kneeled down upon his knees before all the congregation of Israel, and spread forth his hands toward heaven.)

14 And said, O LORD God of Israel, ^athere is no God like thee in the heaven, nor in the earth; which ^akeepest covenant, and ^ashowest mercy unto thy servants that ^awalk before thee with all their hearts:

15 Thou ^awhich hast kept with thy servant David my father that which thou hast promised him; and spakest with thy mouth, and hast fulfilled ^ait with thine hand, as ^ait is this day.

16 Now therefore, O LORD God of Israel, keep with thy servant David my father that which thou hast promised him, saying, ^aThere shall not fail thee a man in my sight to sit upon the throne of Israel; ^ayet so that thy children take heed to their way to walk in my law, as thou hast walked before me.

17 Now then, O LORD God of Israel, let thy word be verified,

B.C. 1004.

CHAP. 6.

^a 2 Sa. 7. 2.
1 Chr. 17. 1
1 Chr. 23. 2

^a 2 Cor. 8. 12

^a ch. 5. 10.

^a 1 Ki. 8. 22.

^a Ezra 9. 5.
1 Tim. 2. 8

^a the length thereof, etc.

^a Ex. 15. 11.
Deu. 4. 39.
Deu. 7. 9.

^a Dan. 9. 4.

^a Gen. 5. 24.

^a 1 Chr. 22. 9.

^a There shall not a man be cut off.
2 Sam. 7. 12, 16.

^a 1 Ki. 2. 4.
1 Ki. 6. 12.
ch. 7. 18.

^a Ps. 132. 12

^a Ps. 113. 5, 6

^a ch. 2. 6.
Is. 66. 1.
Acts 7. 49.

^a Ps. 33. 18.
Ps. 34. 15.

^a Dan. 6. 10.

^a Or, in this place.

^a pray.

^a Is. 43. 25.
Is. 44. 22.

^a and he require an oath of him.

^a Is. 3. 11.
Rom. 2. 8.

^a Or, be smitten.

^a De. 32. 15.
Ps. 51. 4.

^a Or, toward.

^a 1 Ki. 17. 1.

^a Ps. 94. 12

which thou hast spoken unto thy servant David.

18 But ^awill God in very deed dwell with men on the earth? ^aBehold heaven and the heaven of heaven cannot contain thee; how much less this house which I have built!

19 Have respect therefore to prayer of thy servant, and to supplication, O LORD my God, hearken unto the cry and the prayer which thy servant prayeth before thee:

20 That thine ^aeyes may be open upon this house day and night upon the place whereof thou has said that thou wouldest put thine name there; to hearken unto thy prayer which thy servant ^aprayeth toward this place.

21 Hearken therefore unto thy supplications of thy servant, and of thy people Israel, which they shall make toward this place: hear thou from thy dwelling place, even from heaven; and when thou hearest ^aforgive.

22 ¶ If a man sin against his neighbour, ^aand an oath be laid upon him to make him swear, and the oath come before thine altar in this house:

23 Then hear thou from heaven and do, and judge thy servant by ^arequiting the wicked, by recompensing his way upon his own head; and by justifying the righteous, by giving him according to his righteousness.

24 ¶ And if thy people Israel ^abe put to the worse before the enemy, because they have sinned against thee, and shall return and confess thy name, and pray and make supplication before thee ^ain this house:

25 Then hear thou from the heavens, and forgive the sin of thy people Israel, and bring them again unto the land which thou gavest to them and to their fathers.

26 ¶ When the ^aheaven is shut up, and there is no rain, because they have sinned against thee; yet they pray toward this place, and confess thy name, and turn from their sin, when thou dost afflict them;

27 Then hear thou from heaven and forgive the sin of thy servant, and of thy people Israel, when thou hast taught them the good

ay wherein they should walk; and ²send rain upon thy land, which thou hast given unto thy people for an inheritance.

³ ¶ If there ³be dearth in the land, if there be pestilence, if there be blasting, or mildew, locusts, or caterpillars; if their enemies be-ge them ⁸in the cities of their land; whatsoever sore, or whatsoever sickness *there be*;

Then what prayer or what supplication soever shall be made of any man, or of all thy people Israel, then every one shall know his own sore and his own grief, and shall spread forth his hands ⁹in his house;

¹⁰ Then hear thou from heaven thy dwelling place, and forgive, and render unto every man according unto all his ways, whose heart thou knowest; (for thou only knowest ²the hearts of the children of men);

¹¹ That they may fear thee, to walk in thy ways, ¹⁰so long as they are ¹¹in the land which thou gavest unto our fathers.

¹² ¶ Moreover concerning the danger, which ^ais not of thy people Israel, but is come from a far country for thy great name's sake, and thy mighty hand, and thy stretched-out arm; if they come and pray in this house:

¹³ Then hear thou from the heavens, *even from thy dwelling place*, and do according to all that the ranger calleth to thee for; that all people of the earth may know thy name, and fear thee, as *doth* thy people Israel, and may know at ¹²this house, which I have built, is called by thy name.

¹⁴ ¶ If thy people go out to war against their enemies by the way that thou shalt send them, and they pray unto thee toward this city which thou hast chosen, and the house which I have built for thy name;

¹⁵ Then hear thou from the heavens their prayer and their supplication, and maintain their ¹³cause.

¹⁶ ¶ If they sin against thee, (for there is no ^bman which sinneth not,) and thou be angry with them, and deliver them over before *their* enemies, and ¹⁴they carry them away captives unto a land far off or near; yet *if* they ¹⁵bethink themselves the land whither they are carried

B.C. 1004.

CHAP. 6.

^a Zec. 10. 1

^b ch. 20. 9.

⁸ in the land of their gates.

⁹ Or, toward this house.

¹¹ Chr. 28. 9 Ps. 11. 4.

¹⁰ all the days which.

¹¹ upon the face of the land.

^a Jn. 12. 20.

¹² thy name is called upon this house.

¹³ Or, right

^b Pro. 20. 9. Ec. 7. 20.

Jam. 3. 2. 1 Ju. 1. 8.

¹⁴ they that take them captives carry them away.

¹⁵ bring back to their heart.

^c Jer. 29. 12.

¹⁶ Or, right

¹⁷ to the prayer of this place

^d Ps. 132. 8.

¹¹ Chr. 28. 2

^f Is. 61. 10.

⁹ Neh. 9. 25.

^a Is. 55. 3.

CHAP. 7.

^a 1 Ki. 8. 54.

^b Lev. 9. 24. Jud. 6. 21.

1 Ki. 18. 38

^c ch. 5. 13. Eze. 10. 3.

^d ch. 5. 14.

^e ch. 5. 13. Ps. 136. 1.

^f ch. 20. 21.

⁹ 1 Ki. 8. 62.

captive, and turn and pray unto thee in the land of their captivity, saying, We have sinned, we have done amiss, and have dealt wickedly;

³³ If they return to thee ^cwith all their heart and with all their soul in the land of their captivity, whither they have carried them captives, and pray toward their land, which thou gavest unto their fathers, and *toward* the city which thou hast chosen, and toward the house which I have built for thy name;

³⁹ Then hear thou from the heavens, *even from thy dwelling place*, their prayer and their supplications, and maintain their ¹⁶cause, and forgive thy people which have sinned against thee.

⁴⁰ Now, my God, let, I beseech thee, thine eyes be open, and let thine ears be attent ¹⁷unto the prayer *that is made* in this place.

⁴¹ Now ^dtherefore arise, O LORD God, into thy ^eresting place, thou, and the ark of thy strength: let thy priests, O LORD God, be ^fclothed with salvation, and let thy saints ⁹rejoice in goodness.

⁴² O LORD God, turn not away the face of thine ²ointed: ^aremember the mercies of David thy servant.

CHAPTER 7.

¹ God gives testimony to Solomon's prayer; the people worship. ⁴ Solomon's sacrifices. ¹² God appears to him.

NOW ^awhen Solomon had made an end of praying, the ^bfire came down from heaven, and consumed the burnt offering and the sacrifices; and ^cthe glory of the LORD filled the house.

² And ^dthe priests could not enter into the house of the LORD, because the glory of the LORD had filled the LORD's house.

³ And when all the children of Israel saw how the fire came down, and the glory of the LORD upon the house, they bowed themselves with their faces to the ground upon the pavement, and worshipped, and praised the LORD, ^esaying, For he is good; for ^fhis mercy endureth for ever.

⁴ ¶ Then ⁹the king and all the people offered sacrifices before the LORD.

⁵ And king Solomon offered a sacrifice of twenty and two thousand oxen, and an hundred and twenty

thousand sheep. So the king and all the people dedicated the house of God.

6 And ^hthe priests waited on their offices; the Levites also with instruments of music of the LORD, which David the king had made to praise the LORD, because his mercy endureth for ever, when David praised ¹by their ministry; and ⁱthe priests sounded trumpets before them, and all Israel stood.

7 Moreover ^jSolomon hallowed the middle of the court that *was* before the house of the LORD: for there he offered burnt offerings, and the fat of the peace offerings, because the brasen altar which Solomon had made was not able to receive the burnt offerings, and the meat offerings, and the fat.

8 ¶ Also ^kat the same time Solomon kept the feast seven days, and all Israel with him, a very great congregation, from the entering in of Hamath unto ^lthe river of Egypt.

9 And in the eighth day they made ²a solemn assembly; for they kept the dedication of the altar seven days, and the feast seven days.

10 And ^mon the three and twentieth day of the seventh month he sent the people away into their tents, glad and merry in heart for the goodness that the LORD had showed unto David, and to Solomon, and to Israel his people.

11 Thus ⁿSolomon finished the house of the LORD, and the king's house: and all that came into Solomon's heart to make in the house of the LORD, and in his own house, he prosperously effected.

12 ¶ And the LORD ^oappeared to Solomon by night, and said unto him, I have heard thy prayer, ^pand have chosen this place to myself for an house of sacrifice.

13 If ^qI shut up heaven that there be no rain, or if I command the locusts to devour the land, or if I send pestilence among my people;

14 If my people, ³which are called by my name, shall ^rhumble themselves, and pray, and seek my face, and turn from their wicked ways; ⁴then will I hear from heaven, and will forgive their sin, and will heal their land.

15 Now ^tmine eyes shall be open, and mine ears attent ⁴unto the prayer that is made in this place.

16 For now have ^uI chosen and

B.C. 1004.

CHAP. 7.

¹ 1 Chr. 15. 16.

¹ by their hand.

ⁱ ch. 5. 12.

^j 1 Ki. 8. 64.

^k 1 Ki. 8. 65.

^l Ge. 15. 18. Josh. 13. 3

² a restraint.

^m 1 Ki. 8. 66

ⁿ 1 Ki. 9. 1.

^o Ge. 12. 7.

^p Deu. 12. 5

^q ch. 6. 26.

³ upon whom my name is called.

^r Jam. 4. 10

⁴ ch. 6. 27.

⁴ ch. 6. 40.

⁴ to the prayer of this place.

⁴ ch. 6. 6.

⁵ 1 Ki. 9. 4.

⁵ There shall not be cut off to thee. ch. 6. 16.

⁶ Lev. 26. 14 Deu. 28. 15

⁷ Ps. 5. 5.

⁸ Jer. 7. 14. Lam. 2. 15

⁹ Deu. 29. 24 Jer. 22. 8.

¹⁰ Judg. 2. 13

¹¹ 2 Ki. 17. 18 ch. 36. 16.

CHAP. 8.

¹ 1 Ki. 9. 10

² Nu. 13. 21 2 Sa. 8. 3.

³ 1 Ki. 9. 17.

⁴ Jos. 15. 11.

sanctified this house, that my name may be there for ever; and mine eyes and mine heart shall be there perpetually.

17 And ^vas for thee, if thou wilt walk before me, as David thy father walked, and do according to all that I have commanded thee, and shalt observe my statutes and my judgments;

18 Then will I stablish the throne of thy kingdom, according as I have covenanted with David thy father, saying, ⁵There shall not fail thee a man to be ruler in Israel.

19 But ^wif ye turn away, and forsake my statutes and my commandments, which I have set before you, and shall go and serve other gods, and worship them;

20 Then will I ^xpluck them up from the roots out of my land which I have given them; and this house which I have sanctified for my name, will I cast out of my sight, and will make it to be a proverb and a byword among all nations.

21 And ^ythis house, which is high, shall be an astonishment to every one that passeth by it; so that he shall say, ^zWhy hath the LORD done thus unto this land, and unto this house?

22 And it shall be answered, Because they forsook ^athe LORD God of their fathers, which brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, and laid hold on other gods, and worshipped them, and served them: therefore ^bhath he brought all this evil upon them.

CHAPTER 8.

1 Solomon's buildings. 7 The Canaanites made tributaries. 12 Solomon's festive sacrifices.

AND ^ait came to pass at the end of twenty years, wherein Solomon had built the house of the LORD, and his own house,

2 That the cities which Huram had restored to Solomon, Solomon built them, and caused the children of Israel to dwell there.

3 And Solomon went to ^bHamath-zobah, and prevailed against it.

4 And ^che built Tadmor in the wilderness, and all the store cities which he built in Hamath.

5 Also he built Beth-horon the upper, and Beth-horon the nethefenced cities, with walls, gates, and bars;

6 And ^dBaalath, and all the store

es that Solomon had, and all the
riot cities, and the cities of the
semen, and ¹all that Solomon
ired to build in Jerusalem, and
Lebanon, and throughout all the
d of his dominion.

As ²for all the people *that were*
of the ³Hittites, and the Amor-
ites, and the Perizzites, and the
Jites, and the Jebusites, which
are not of Israel,

But ⁴of their children, who were
after them in the land, whom
children of Israel consumed,
them did Solomon make to
tribute until this day.

But ⁵of the children of Israel did
Solomon make no servants for his
ark; but they *were* men of war,
chief of his captains, and cap-
tains of his chariots and horsemen.
And these *were* the chief of
Solomon's officers, *even* ⁶two
hundred and fifty, that bare rule
over the people.

¶ And Solomon ⁷brought up the
daughter of Pharaoh out of the
land of David unto the house that
he had built for her: for he said,
My wife shall not dwell in the
house of David king of Israel, be-
cause *the places are* ⁸holy, where-
to the ark of the LORD hath
come.

¶ Then Solomon offered burnt
offerings unto the LORD on the
altar of the LORD, which he had
built before the porch,

Even after a certain rate ⁹every
day, offering according to the
commandment of Moses, on the
sabbaths, and on the new moons,
and on the solemn feasts, ¹⁰three
times in the year, *even* in the feast
of unleavened bread, and in the
feast of weeks, and in the feast of
tabernacles.

And he appointed, according to
the order of David his father, the
courses of the priests to their ser-
vice, and ¹¹the Levites to their
charges, to praise and minister
before the priests, as the duty of
every day required; the ¹²porters
also by their courses at every gate:
¹³so had David the man of God
commanded.

And they departed not from
the commandment of the king unto
the priests and Levites concerning
any matter, or concerning the
assures.

Now all the work of Solomon

B.C. 992.

CHAP. 8.

¹ all the
desire of
Solomon
which he
desired to
build.

² 1 Ki. 9. 20.
³ Ge. 10. 15.
⁴ Ge. 15. 18.

⁵ Ex. 19. 5.
⁶ Deu. 23. 19
⁷ Lev. 25. 39

⁸ 1 Ki. 9. 23.

⁹ 1 Ki. 3. 1.
¹⁰ 1 Ki. 7. 8.
¹¹ 1 Ki. 9. 24.

¹² holiness.

¹³ Ex. 29. 38.
¹⁴ Nu. 28. 3.
¹⁵ 9. 11. 26.
¹⁶ Nu. 29. 1.

¹⁷ Ex. 23. 14.
¹⁸ Deu. 16. 16

¹⁹ 1 Chr. 24. 1

²⁰ 1 Chr. 25.
²¹ 1.

²² 1 Chr. 9.
²³ 17.

²⁴ 1 Chr. 26. 1

²⁵ so was
the com-
mand-
ment of
David the
man of
God.

²⁶ 1 Sa. 13. 14.
²⁷ 2 Sa. 23. 2.
²⁸ Acts 13. 22

²⁹ 1 Ki. 9. 26.

³⁰ Deu. 2. 8.
³¹ 2 Kin. 14.
³² 22.

³³ Elath.

³⁴ 1 Ki. 9. 27.
³⁵ ch. 9. 10.
³⁶ 13.

³⁷ Ge. 10. 29.
³⁸ Job 22. 24.
³⁹ Is. 13. 12.

CHAP. 9.

¹ 1 Ki. 10. 1.
² Mat. 12. 42
³ Lu. 11. 31.

⁴ Pro. 1. 5.
⁵ 1 words.

⁶ Or,
butlers.

⁷ Or.

⁸ sayings.

⁹ hast
added to.

¹⁰ Psalm 72.
¹¹ 18. 19.

was prepared unto the day of the
foundation of the house of the
LORD, and until it was finished.
So the house of the LORD was
perfected.

17 ¶ Then went Solomon to ¹Ezion-
geber, and to ²Eloth, at the sea-side
in the land of Edom.

18 And ³Huram sent him, by the
hands of his servants, ships, and
servants that had knowledge of the
sea; and they went with the ser-
vants of Solomon to ⁴Ophir, and
took thence four hundred and fifty
talents of gold, and brought *them*
to king Solomon.

CHAPTER 9.

1 *The queen of Sheba visits Solomon; she
admires his wisdom and magnificence.
13 His riches. 29 His reign and death.*

AND ¹when the queen of Sheba
heard of the fame of Solomon,
she came to prove ²Solomon with
hard questions at Jerusalem, with
a very great company, and camels
that bare spices, and gold in abun-
dant, and precious stones: and
when she was come to Solomon,
she communed with him of all that
was in her heart.

2 And Solomon told her all her
³questions: and there was nothing
hid from Solomon which he told
her not.

3 And when the queen of Sheba
had seen the wisdom of Solomon,
and the house that he had built,

4 And the meat of his table, and
the sitting of his servants, and the
attendance of his ministers, and
their apparel; his ⁵cupbearers also,
and their apparel; and his ascent
by which he went up into the house
of the LORD; there was no more
spirit in her.

5 And she said to the king, *It was*
a true ⁶report which I heard in mine
own land of thine ⁷acts, and of thy
wisdom:

6 Howbeit I believed not thy
words, until I came, and mine eyes
had seen *it*: and, behold, the one
half of the greatness of thy wisdom
was not told me: *for* thou ⁸exceed-
est the fame that I heard.

7 Happy *are* thy men, and happy
are these thy servants, which stand
continually before thee, and hear
thy wisdom.

8 Blessed ⁹be the LORD thy God,
which delighted in thee, to set thee
on his throne, *to be* king for the
LORD thy God: because thy God

loved Israel, to establish them for ever, therefore made he thee king over them, to do judgment and justice.

9 And she gave the king an hundred and twenty talents of gold, and of spices great abundance, and precious stones: neither was there any such spice as the queen of Sheba gave king Solomon.

10 And the servants also of Hiram, and the servants of Solomon, ^dwhich brought gold from Ophir, brought ^ealgum trees and precious stones.

11 And the king made ^fthe algum trees ^gterraces to the house of the Lord, and to the king's palace, and harps and psalteries for singers: and there were none such seen before in the land of Judah.

12 And king Solomon gave to the queen of Sheba all her desire, whatsoever she asked, besides ^hthat which she had brought unto the king. So she turned, and went away to her own land, she and her servants.

13 ¶ Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one year was six hundred and threescore and six talents of gold;

14 Besides ⁱthat which chapmen and merchants brought. And ^jall the kings of Arabia, and ^kgovernors of the country, brought gold and silver to Solomon.

15 ¶ And king Solomon made two hundred targets ^lof beaten gold: six hundred ^mshekels of beaten gold went to one target.

16 And three hundred shields ⁿmade he ^oof beaten gold; three hundred ^pshekels of gold went to one shield: and the king put them in the house of the forest of Lebanon.

17 ¶ Moreover the king made a great throne of ivory, and overlaid it with pure gold.

18 And ^qthere were six steps to the throne, with a footstool of gold, ^rwhich were fastened to the throne, and ^sstays on each side of the sitting place, and two lions standing by the stays:

19 And twelve lions stood there on the one side and on the other upon the six steps: there was not the like made in any kingdom.

20 ¶ And all the drinking vessels of king Solomon were ^tof gold, and all the vessels of the house of the forest of Lebanon were ^uof pure

B.C. 992.

CHAP. 9.

^d ch. 8. 18.^e 1 Kin. 10.11.
almug
trees.^g high-
ways, or,
stays.^f Ps. 68. 29.

Ps. 72. 10.

Is. 60. 6.

Jer. 25. 24.

^h Or,
captains.ⁱ bands.^j shut up.^k Or, there
was no
silver in
them.^l Ps. 43. 7.

Ps. 72. 10.

Is. 23. 6. 14

Is. 60. 9.

Jer. 10. 9

Jon. 1. 3.

^m Or, ele-
phants'
teeth.ⁿ 1 Kin. 3.

12. 13.

^o Ps. 72. 10.

15.

^p 1 Ki. 4. 26.

1 Ki. 10. 26

ch. 1. 14.

^q 1 Ki. 4. 21^r Ge. 15. 18.

Ps. 72. 8.

^s That is,
Euphra-
tes.^t 1 Kin. 10.

27.

ch. 1. 15.

^u gave.^v 1 Ki. 10. 23

ch. 1. 16.

^w 1 Ki. 11. 41

14 words.

^x 1 Ki. 11. 29^y ch. 12. 15.

ch. 13. 22.

^z 1 Kin. 11.

42. 43.

^{aa} That is,
enlarger
of the
people.

ch. 10. 16.

CHAP. 10.

^{ab} 1 Ki. 12. 1.^{ac} 1 Ki. 11. 40

gold: ¹⁰none were of silver; it ¹¹not any thing accounted of in days of Solomon.

21 For the king's ships went ¹²Tarshish with the servants of Hiram: every three years ¹³came the ships of Tarshish, bringing gold, and silver, ¹⁴ivory, ¹⁵apes, and peacocks.

22 And king Solomon ¹⁶passed the kings of the earth in riches and wisdom.

23 ¶ And all the kings of the earth sought the presence of Solomon, to hear his wisdom, that ¹⁷he had put in his heart.

24 And ¹⁸they brought every man his present, vessels of silver, ¹⁹vessels of gold, and raiment, ²⁰horses, and asses, and spices, horses, and mul- ²¹as, at a rate year by year.

25 ¶ And Solomon ²²had four thousand stalls for horses and chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen whom he bestowed in the chariots, and with the king at Jerusalem.

26 ¶ And ²³he reigned over all the kings from ²⁴the ²⁵river even unto the land of the Philistines, and to the border of Egypt.

27 And ²⁶the king ²⁷made silver Jerusalem as stones, and cedars made he as the sycamores: ²⁸that are in the low plains abundance.

28 And ²⁹they brought unto Solomon horses out of Egypt, and out of all lands.

29 ¶ Now ³⁰the rest of the acts of Solomon, first and last, ³¹are they not written in the ³²book of Nathan the prophet, and in the prophecy ³³of Ahijah the Shilonite, and in the visions of ³⁴Iddo the seer against Jeroboam the son of Nebat?

30 And ³⁵Solomon reigned in Jerusalem over all Israel forty years.

31 And Solomon slept with his fathers, and he was buried in the city of David his father: ³⁶and ³⁷Rehoboam his son reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER 10.

1 Rehoboam, refusing the old men's counsel, 16 ten tribes revolt, 18 and 19 flee.

AND ¹Rehoboam went to Shechem: for to Shechem were all Israel come to make him king. 2 And it came to pass, when Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who was in Egypt, ³whither he had fled from

the presence of Solomon the king, heard it, that Jeroboam returned out of Egypt.

8 And they sent and called him. So Jeroboam and all Israel came and spake to Rehoboam, saying, Thy father made our yoke grievous: now therefore ease thou somewhat the grievous servitude of thy father, and his heavy yoke that he put upon us, and we will serve thee. 5 And he said unto them, Come again unto me after three days. And the people departed.

6 And king Rehoboam took counsel with the old men that had stood before Solomon his father while he yet lived, saying, What counsel give ye me to return answer to this people?

7 And they spake unto him, saying, If thou be kind to this people, and please them, and speak good words to them, they will be thy servants for ever.

8 But he forsook the counsel which the old men gave him, and took counsel with the young men that were brought up with him, that stood before him.

9 And he said unto them, What advice give ye that we may return answer to this people, which have spoken to me, saying, Ease somewhat the yoke that thy father did put upon us?

10 And the young men that were brought up with him spake unto him, saying, Thus shalt thou answer the people that spake unto thee, saying, Thy father made our yoke heavy, but make thou it somewhat lighter for us; thus shalt thou say unto them, My little finger shall be thicker than my father's reins.

11 For whereas my father put a heavy yoke upon you, I will put more to your yoke: my father chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions.

12 So Jeroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam on the third day, as the king bade, saying, Come again to me on the third day.

13 And the king answered them roughly: and king Rehoboam forsook the counsel of the old men.

14 And answered them after the advice of the young men, saying, My father made your yoke heavy, but I will add thereto: my father

B.C. 992.

CHAP. 10.

1 Sam. 8.

11. 18.

1 Ki. 4. 7.

1 Ki. 5. 15.

1 Ki. 9. 15.

Job 8. 8. 9.

Job 32. 7.

1 for good.

1 Ki. 12. 7.

Ps. 112. 5.

Neh. 5. 19.

Pro. 15. 1.

Pro. 13. 20

Loaded.

Pro. 12. 13

Pro. 14. 16

3 wheeling

about.

Ge. 50. 20.

1 Sa. 2. 25.

1 Kin. 12.

15. 24.

Amos 3. 6.

1 Ki. 11. 29

4 strengthened

himself.

1 Ki. 12. 19

Ec. 2. 19.

CHAP. 11.

1 Ki. 12. 21

ch. 12. 15.

Ge. 35. 19.

Mat. 2. 1.

1 Chr. 4. 31

Judg. 15. 8

2 Sa. 14. 2

Jer. 6. 1.

chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions.

15 So the king hearkened not unto the people: for the cause was of God, that the LORD might perform his word, which he spake by the hand of Ahijah the Shilonite to Jeroboam the son of Nebat.

16 And when all Israel saw that the king would not hearken unto them, the people answered the king, saying, What portion have we in David? and we have none inheritance in the son of Jesse: every man to your tents, O Israel: and now, David, see to thine own house. So all Israel went to their tents.

17 But as for the children of Israel that dwelt in the cities of Judah, Rehoboam reigned over them.

18 Then king Rehoboam sent Hadoram that was over the tribute; and the children of Israel stoned him with stones, that he died: but king Rehoboam made speed to get him up to his chariot, to flee to Jerusalem.

19 And Israel rebelled against the house of David unto this day.

CHAPTER 11.

1 Rehoboam raising an army to subvert Israel, is forbidden by Shemaiah: 18 his wives and children.

AND when Rehoboam was come to Jerusalem, he gathered of the house of Judah and Benjamin an hundred and fourscore thousand chosen men, which were warriors, to fight against Israel, that he might bring the kingdom again to Rehoboam.

2 But the word of the LORD came to Shemaiah the man of God, saying,

3 Speak unto Rehoboam the son of Solomon, king of Judah, and to all Israel in Judah and Benjamin, saying,

4 Thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not go up, nor fight against your brethren: return every man to his house; for this thing is done of me. And they obeyed the words of the LORD, and returned from going against Jeroboam.

5 And Rehoboam dwelt in Jerusalem, and built cities for defence in Judah.

6 He built even Beth-lehem, and Etam, and Tekoa,

7 And Beth-zur, and Shoco, and Adullam,

8 And Gath, and Mareshah, and Ziph,

9 And Adoraim, and Lachish, and Azekah,

10 And Zorah, and Aijalon, and Hebron, which *are* in Judah and in Benjamin fenced cities.

11 And he fortified the strong holds, and put captains in them, and store of victual, and of oil and wine.

12 And in every several city *he put* shields and spears, and made them exceeding strong, having Judah and Benjamin on his side.

13 And the priests and the Levites that *were* in all Israel ¹resorted to him out of all their coasts.

14 For the Levites left *f*their suburbs, and their possession, and came to Judah and Jerusalem: for ²Jeroboam and his sons had cast them off from executing the priest's office unto the LORD:

15 And ^hhe ordained him priests for the high places, and for ⁱthe devils, and ^jfor the calves which he had made.

16 And ^kafter them, out of all the tribes of Israel, such as set their hearts to seek the LORD God of Israel came to Jerusalem, to sacrifice unto the LORD God of their fathers.

17 So they ¹strengthened the kingdom of Judah, and made Rehoboam the son of Solomon strong, three years: for ^mthree years they walked in the way of David and Solomon.

18 ¶ And Rehoboam took him Mahalath the daughter of Jerimoth the son of David to wife, and Abihail the daughter of Eliab the son of Jesse;

19 Which bare him children; Jeush, and Shamariah, and Zerah.

20 And after her he took ⁿMaachah the daughter of Absalom; which bare him Abijah, and Attai, and Ziza, and Shelomith.

21 And Rehoboam loved Maachah the daughter of Absalom above all his wives and his concubines: (for he took eighteen wives, and threescore concubines; and begat twenty and eight sons, and threescore daughters.)

22 And Rehoboam ^omade Abijah the son of Maachah the chief, *to be* ruler among his brethren: for *he thought* to make him king.

23 And he dealt wisely, and dispersed of all his children throughout

B.C. 975.

CHAP. 11.

¹presented themselves to him.

^fNu. 35. 2.

^gch. 13. 9.

^h1 Ki. 14. 9.

Hos. 13. 2.

ⁱLev. 17. 7.

¹Cor. 10. 20.

^j1 Ki. 12. 28

^kch. 15. 9.

ch. 30. 11.

Ps. 69. 32.

^lch. 12. 1.

^mHos. 6. 4.

Mat. 13. 18

ⁿ1 Ki. 15. 2.

ch. 13. 2.

^oDe. 21. 15.

16, 17.

²a multitude of wives.

De. 17. 17.

1 Ki. 11. 3.

CHAP. 12.

^och. 11. 17.

^p1 Kin. 14.

22-24.

^q1 Kin. 14.

24, 25.

^rch. 16. 8.

^sch. 11. 2.

^tch. 15. 2.

De. 28. 25.

^uPs. 78. 34.

Jam. 4. 10.

^vEx. 9. 27.

^w1 Kin. 21.

28, 29.

^xOr, a little while.

^yIs. 26. 13.

^zDeu. 28.

47, 48.

^{aa}1 Kin. 14.

25, 26.

^{ab}1 Kin. 10.

16, 17.

ch. 9. 15.

^{ac}2 Sa. 8. 18.

all the countries of Judah and Benjamin, unto every fenced city: and he gave them victual in abundance. And he desired ²many wives.

CHAPTER 12.

1 Rehoboam, forsaking God, is punished by Shishak: 13 his reign and death.

AND ^ait came to pass, when Rehoboam had established the kingdom, and had strengthened himself, ^bhe forsook the law of the LORD, and all Israel with him.

2 And ^cit came to pass, *that*, in the fifth year of king Rehoboam, Shishak king of Egypt came up against Jerusalem, because they had transgressed against the LORD,

3 With twelve hundred chariots and threescore thousand horsemen, and the people *were* without number: that came with him out of Egypt ^dthe Lubims, the Sukkiims, and the Ethiopians.

4 And he took the fenced cities which *pertained* to Judah, and came to Jerusalem.

5 Then came ^eShemaiah the prophet to Rehoboam, and *to* the princes of Judah, that *were* gathered together to Jerusalem because of Shishak, and said unto them, Thus saith the LORD, ^fYe have forsaken me, and therefore have I also left you in the hand of Shishak.

6 Whereupon the princes of Israel and the king ^ghumbled themselves; and they said, ^hThe LORD is righteous.

7 And when the LORD saw that they humbled themselves, ⁱthe word of the LORD came to Shemaiah, saying, They have humbled themselves; *therefore* will not destroy them, but I will grant them ¹some deliverance; and my wrath shall not be poured out upon Jerusalem by the hand of Shishak.

8 Nevertheless ^jthey shall be his servants; that they may know ^kmy service, and the service of the kingdoms of the countries.

9 So ^lShishak king of Egypt came up against Jerusalem, and took away the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the king's house; he took all: he carried away also the shields of gold which Solomon had ^mmade.

10 Instead of which king Rehoboam made shields of brass, and committed them ⁿto the hands of

the chief of the guard, that kept the entrance of the king's house.

1 And when the king entered into the house of the LORD, the guard met him and fetched them, and brought them again into the guard-chamber.

2 And when he humbled himself, the wrath of the LORD turned from him, that he would not destroy them altogether: ²and also in Judah things went well.

3 ¶ So king Rehoboam strengthened himself in Jerusalem, and assigned: for ^oRehoboam was one and forty years old when he began to reign, and he reigned seventeen years in Jerusalem, ^pthe city which the LORD had chosen out of all the tribes of Israel, to put his name there. And his mother's name was Naamah an Ammonitess.

4 And he did evil, because he prepared not his heart to seek the LORD.

5 Now the acts of Rehoboam, first and last, are they not written in the ⁴book of Shemaiah the prophet, and of Iddo the seer concerning genealogies? ⁷And there were wars between Rehoboam and Jeroboam continually.

6 And Rehoboam slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David: and ^aAbijah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER 13.

Abijah, succeeding, makes war against Jeroboam, and overcomes him.

NOW ^ain the eighteenth year of king Jeroboam began Abijah to reign over Judah.

2 He reigned three years in Jerusalem. His mother's name also was ^bMichaiah the daughter of Uriel of Gibeah. And there was war between Abijah and Jeroboam.

3 And Abijah ¹set the battle in array with an army of valiant men of war, even four hundred thousand chosen men: Jeroboam also set the battle in array against him with eight hundred thousand chosen men, being mighty men of valour.

4 ¶ And Abijah stood up upon mount Zemaraim, ^cwhich is in mount Ephraim, and said, Hear me, thou Jeroboam, and all Israel:

5 Ought ye not to know that the LORD God of Israel ^dgave the kingdom over Israel to David for ever, even to him and to his sons by a covenant of salt?

B.C. 975.

CHAP. 12.

² Or, and yet in Judah there were good things.

Ge. 18. 24.
¹ Ki. 14. 13
ch. 19. 3.

^o 1 Ki. 14. 21

^p ch. 6. 6.

³ Or, fixed.
Mat. 7. 7.
Acts 9. 11.

⁴ words.

⁷ ch. 9. 29.
ch. 13. 22.

¹ 1 Ki. 14. 30

^a 1 Kin. 14. 31,
Abijam.

CHAP. 13.

^a 1 Ki. 15. 1.

^b ch. 11. 20.

¹ bound together.

^c Jos. 18. 22.

^d 2 Sam. 7. 12, 13, 16.

² That is, a perpetual covenant of friendship.

Nu. 18. 19.

¹ 1 Ki. 11. 26
¹ Ki. 12. 20

^f Judg. 9. 4

¹ 1 Ki. 12. 28
¹ Ki. 14. 9
Hos. 8. 6.

^h ch. 11. 14, 15.

ⁱ Ex. 29. 35.

³ to fill his hand.
Ex. 29. 1.
Lev. 8. 2.

^j ch. 2. 4.

^k Lev. 24. 6.

^l Ex. 27. 20, 21.
Lev. 24. 2, 3

^m De. 20. 4.
Jos. 5. 14.
Ps. 20. 7.

ⁿ Nu. 10. 8.

^o Acts 5. 39.

^p ch. 14. 12.

6 Yet Jeroboam the son of Nebat, the servant of Solomon the son of David, is risen up, and hath rebelled against his lord.

7 And there are gathered unto him ^fvain men, the children of Belial, and have strengthened themselves against Rehoboam the son of Solomon, when Rehoboam was young and tender-hearted, and could not withstand them.

8 And now ye think to withstand the kingdom of the LORD in the hand of the sons of David; and ye be a great multitude, and there are with you golden calves, which Jeroboam ^gmade you for gods.

9 Have ^hye not cast out the priests of the LORD, the sons of Aaron, and the Levites, and have made you priests after the manner of the nations of other lands? ⁱso that whosoever cometh ³to consecrate himself with a young bullock and seven rams, the same may be a priest of them that are no gods.

10 But as for us, the LORD is our God, and we have not forsaken him; and the priests, which minister unto the LORD, are the sons of Aaron, and the Levites wait upon their business:

11 And ^jthey burn unto the LORD every morning and every evening burnt sacrifices and sweet incense: the ^kshewbread also set they in order upon the pure table; and the candlestick of gold with the lamps thereof, ^lto burn every evening: for we keep the charge of the LORD our God; but ye have forsaken him.

12 And, behold, ^mGod himself is with us for our captain, ⁿand his priests with sounding trumpets to cry alarm against you. O children of Israel, ^ofight ye not against the LORD God of your fathers; for ye shall not prosper.

13 ¶ But Jeroboam caused an ambushment to come about behind them: so they were before Judah, and the ambushment was behind them.

14 And when Judah looked back, behold, the battle was before and behind: and they cried unto the LORD, and the priests sounded with the trumpets.

15 Then the men of Judah gave a shout: and as the men of Judah shouted, it came to pass, that God ^psmote Jeroboam and all Israel before Abijah and Judah.

16 And the children of Israel fled before Judah: and God delivered them into their hand.

17 And Abijah and his people slew them with a great slaughter: so there fell down slain of Israel five hundred thousand chosen men.

18 Thus the children of Israel were ¹brought under at that time, and the children of Judah prevailed, ²because they relied upon the LORD God of their fathers.

19 And Abijah pursued after Jeroboam, and took cities from him; Beth-el with the towns thereof, and Jeshanah with the towns thereof, and ³Ephraim with the towns thereof.

20 Neither did Jeroboam recover strength again in the days of Abijah: and the LORD struck ⁴him, and ⁵he died.

21 ¶ But Abijah waxed mighty, and married fourteen wives, and begat twenty and two sons, and sixteen daughters.

22 And the rest of the acts of Abijah, and his ways, and his sayings, are written in the ⁵story of the prophet ⁶Iddo.

CHAPTER 14.

¹ Asa destroys idolatry: ⁶ having peace he strengthens his kingdom: ⁹ he overcomes Zerah, and spoils the Ethiopians.

SO Abijah slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of David; and Asa ^ahis son reigned in his stead. In his days the land was quiet ten years.

2 And Asa did *that which was good and right in the eyes of the LORD* his God:

3 For he took away the altars of the strange gods, and ^bthe high places, and brake ^cdown the ^dimages, ^eand cut down the groves;

4 And commanded Judah to seek the LORD God of their fathers, and to do the law and the commandment.

5 Also he took away out of all the cities of Judah the high places and the ²images: and the kingdom was quiet before him.

6 ¶ And he built fenced cities in Judah: for the land had rest, and he had no war in those years; because the LORD had given him rest.

7 Therefore he said unto Judah, Let us build these cities, and make about *them* walls and towers, gates and bars, *while* the land is yet

B.C. 957.

CHAP. 13.

⁴ humbled. Jud. 8. 28.

⁷² Ki. 18. 5

¹ Chr. 5. 20

Ps. 22. 5.

⁷ Jos. 15. 9.

¹ Sa. 25. 38.

¹ Ki. 14. 20

⁵ Or, com-

mentary.

⁴ ch. 9. 29.

ch. 12. 15.

CHAP. 14.

¹ Ki. 15. 8.

¹ Ki. 15. 14

ch. 15. 17.

⁶ Ex. 34. 13.

¹ statues.

¹ Ki. 11. 7.

² sun

images.

⁶ ch. 16. 8.

⁷ Josh. 15.

44.

Mic. 1. 15.

⁹ Ex. 14. 10.

ch. 13. 14.

Ps. 22. 5.

¹ Sa. 14. 6.

¹ Sa. 17. 45

Pro. 18. 10

Nah. 1. 7.

³ Or, mortal

man.

⁷ ch. 13. 15.

⁸ Gen. 10. 19

Gen. 20. 1.

⁴ broken.

Psalm 46.

1-11.

¹ Gen. 35. 5.

Ex. 15. 16.

ch. 17. 10.

ch. 20. 29.

De. 11. 25.

CHAP. 15.

^a Nu. 24. 2.

Judg. 3. 10

ch. 20. 14.

¹ before

Asa.

⁶ Jam. 4. 8.

¹ Chr. 28. 9

Jer. 29. 13

Mat. 7. 7.

^d ch. 24. 20.

before us; because we have sought the LORD our God, we have sought him, and he hath given us rest on every side. So they built and prospered.

8 And Asa had an army of men that bare targets and spears, out of Judah three hundred thousand and out of Benjamin, that bare shields and drew bows, two hundred and fourscore thousand: all these were mighty men of valour.

9 ¶ And ^cthere came out against them Zerah the Ethiopian with a host of a thousand thousand, and three hundred chariots; and came unto Maresah.

10 Then Asa went out against him, and they set the battle in array in the valley of Zephathah against Maresah.

11 And Asa ^dcried unto the LORD his God, and said, LORD, ^eit is nothing with thee to help, whether with many, or with them that have no power: help us, O LORD our God; for we rest on thee, and in thy name we go against this multitude. O LORD, thou art our God, let not ^fman prevail against thee.

12 So the LORD ^gsmote the Ethiopians before Asa, and before Judah; and the Ethiopians fled.

13 And Asa and the people that were with him pursued them unto Gerar: and the Ethiopians were overthrown, that they could not recover themselves; for they were ⁴destroyed before the LORD, and before his host; and they carried away very much spoil.

14 And they smote all the cities round about Gerar; for ¹the fear of the LORD came upon them; and they spoiled all the cities; for there was exceeding much spoil in them.

15 They smote also the tents of cattle, and carried away sheep and camels in abundance, and returned to Jerusalem.

CHAPTER 15.

¹ Judah makes a solemn covenant with God: ¹⁶ Asa removes his mother from being queen.

AND ^athe Spirit of God came upon Azariah the son of Oded:

2 And he went out to ¹meet Asa, and said unto him, Hear ye me, Asa, and all Judah and Benjamin;

^bThe LORD is with you, while ye be with him; and ^cif ye seek him, he will be found of you; but ^dif ye forsake him, he will forsake you.

Now ^efor a long season Israel ^hhad been without the true God, and without ^fa teaching priest, and without law.

But ^gwhen they in their trouble did turn unto the LORD God of Israel, and sought him, he was found of them.

And ^hin those times *there was* no peace to him that went out, nor to him that came in, but great vexations *were* upon all the inhabitants of the countries.

And ⁱnation was ²destroyed of nation, and city of city: for God did vex them with all adversity.

Be ye strong therefore, and let not your hands be weak: for your work shall be rewarded.

¶ And when Asa heard these words, and the prophecy of Oded the prophet, he took courage, and cut away the ³abominable idols out of all the land of Judah and Benjamin, and out of the cities ^kwhich he had taken from mount Ephraim, and renewed the altar of the LORD that was before the porch of the LORD.

And he gathered all Judah and Benjamin, and ^lthe strangers with them out of Ephraim and Manasseh, and out of Simeon: for they tell to him out of Israel in abundance, when they saw that the LORD is God *was* with him.

So they gathered themselves together at Jerusalem in the third month, in the fifteenth year of the reign of Asa.

And ^mthey offered unto the LORD ⁴the same time, of the spoil which they had brought, seven hundred oxen and seven thousand sheep.

And they ⁿentered into a covenant to seek the LORD God of their fathers with all their heart, and with all their soul;

That ^owhosoever would not seek the LORD God of Israel ^pshould be put to death, whether small or great, whether man or woman.

And they sware unto the LORD with a loud voice, and with shouting, and with trumpets, and with cornets.

And all Judah rejoiced at the path: for they had sworn with all their heart, and sought him with their whole desire; and he was found of them: and the LORD gave them rest round about.

B.C. 941.

CHAP. 15.

^e Hos. 3. 4.^f Lev. 10. 11^g Deu. 4. 29.^h Judg. 5. 6.ⁱ Mat. 24. 7.^j beaten in pieces.^k Ps. 53. 11.^l abominations.^m ch. 13. 19.ⁿ ch. 11. 16.^o ch. 14. 15.^p in that day.^q 2 Ki. 23. 3. Neh. 10. 29^r Ex. 22. 20.^s Deu. 13. 5.^t That is, grandmother. 1 Ki. 15. 2.^u horror.^v Deu. 12. 7.

CHAP. 16.

¹ That is, from the rending of the ten tribes from Judah, over which Asa was now king.² 1 Ki. 15. 17³ ch. 15. 9.⁴ Darneseck.⁵ which were his.⁶ 1 Ki. 16. 1.⁷ Js. 31. 1. Jer. 17. 5.

¶ And also concerning Maachah the ⁵mother of Asa the king, he removed her from *being* queen, because she had made an ⁶idol in a grove: and Asa cut down her idol, and stamped it, and burnt it at the brook Kidron.

But ⁷the high places were not taken away out of Israel: nevertheless the heart of Asa was perfect all his days.

And he brought into the house of God the things that his father had dedicated, and that he himself had dedicated, silver, and gold, and vessels.

And there was no *more* war unto the five and thirtieth year of the reign of Asa.

CHAPTER 16.

1 Asa, by a league with the Syrians, diverts Baasha from building of Ramah: 13 his death and burial.

Iⁿ the ¹sixth and thirtieth year of the reign of Asa, ^aBaasha king of Israel came up against Judah, and built Ramah, ^bto the intent that he might let none go out or come in to Asa king of Judah.

Then Asa brought out silver and gold out of the treasures of the house of the LORD and of the king's house, and sent to Ben-hadad king of Syria, that dwelt at ²Damascus, saying,

³There is a league between me and thee, as *there was* between my father and thy father: behold, I have sent thee silver and gold; go, break thy league with Baasha king of Israel, that he may depart from me.

And Ben-hadad hearkened unto king Asa, and sent the captains of his armies against the cities of Israel; and they smote Ijon, and Dan, and Abel-maim, and all the store cities of Naphtali.

And it came to pass, when Baasha heard it, that he left off building of Ramah, and let his work cease.

Then Asa the king took all Judah; and they carried away the stones of Ramah, and the timber thereof, wherewith Baasha was building; and he built therewith Geba and Mizpah.

¶ And at that time ^cHanani the seer came to Asa king of Judah, and said unto him, ^dBecause thou hast relied on the king of Syria, and not relied on the LORD thy God, therefore is the host of the

king of Syria escaped out of thine hand.

8 Were not ^athe Ethiopians and ^fthe Lubims ^aa huge host, with very many chariots and horsemen? yet, because thou didst rely on the LORD, he delivered them into thine hand.

9 For ^gthe eyes of the LORD run to and fro throughout the whole earth, ⁵to show himself strong in the behalf of *them* whose heart is perfect toward him. Herein ^hthou hast done foolishly: therefore from henceforth ⁱthou shalt have wars.

10 Then Asa was wroth with the seer, and put ^jhim in a prison house; for *he was* in a rage with him because of this *thing*. And Asa ⁶oppressed *some* of the people the same time.

11 ¶ And, behold, the acts of Asa, first and last, lo, they *are* written in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel.

12 And Asa in the thirty and ninth year of his reign was ^kdiseased in his feet, until his disease *was* exceeding *great*: yet in his disease he ^lsought not to the LORD, but to the physicians.

13 And Asa slept with his fathers, and died in the one and fortieth year of his reign.

14 And they buried him in his own sepulchres, which he had ⁷made for himself in the city of David, and laid him in the bed which was filled ^mwith sweet odours and divers kinds of *spices* prepared by the apothecaries' art; and they made ⁿa very great burning for him.

CHAPTER 17.

1 *Jehoshaphat reigns well, and prospers: 7 he sends Levites to teach in Judah: 12 his greatness, captains, and armies.*

AND Jehoshaphat his son reigned in his stead, and strengthened himself against Israel.

2 And he ^aplaced forces in all the fenced cities of Judah, and set garrisons in the land of Judah, and in the cities of Ephraim, which ^bAsa his father had taken.

3 And the LORD was ^cwith Jehoshaphat, because he walked in the first ways ¹of his father David, and sought not unto Baalim;

4 But sought to the LORD God of his father, and ^dwalked in his commandments, and not after ^ethe doings of Israel.

B.C. 941.

CHAP. 16.

^a ch. 14. 9.

^f ch. 12. 3.

⁴ in abundance.

^g Job 34. 21.

Pro. 5. 21.

Pro. 15. 3.

Jer. 16. 17.

Jer. 32. 19.

Zech. 4. 10.

⁵ Or,

strongly

to hold

with

them, etc.

¹ 1 Sa. 13. 13.

¹ 1 Ki. 15. 32.

^j ch. 18. 26.

Jer. 20. 2.

Mat. 14. 3.

⁶ crushed.

⁴ De. 28. 22.

¹ Jer. 17. 5.

⁷ digged.

^m Gen. 50. 2.

Mark 16. 1.

John 19.

39. 40.

ⁿ Jer. 34. 5.

ch. 21. 19.

CHAP. 17.

^a ch. 11. 11.

⁵ ch. 15. 8.

⁶ Ro. 8. 31.

¹ Or,

of his father,

and of

David.

^d Luke 1. 6.

¹ 1 Ki. 12. 28.

² gave.

¹ 1 Sa. 10. 27.

¹ 1 Ki. 10. 25.

^f 1 Kin. 10.

27.

ch. 18. 1.

⁵ That is,

was encouraged.

¹ 1 Kin. 22.

43.

ch. 15. 17.

ch. 19. 3.

ch. 20. 33.

¹ ch. 15. 3.

¹ ch. 35. 3.

Lev. 10. 11.

Neh. 8. 7.

Mal. 2. 7.

^j Gen. 35. 5.

Ex. 15. 15.

De. 11. 25.

ch. 14. 14.

⁴ was.

² 2 Sa. 8. 2.

⁵ Or,

palaces.

⁶ at his

hand.

¹ Judges 5.

2. 9.

5 Therefore the LORD stablished the kingdom in his hand; and all Judah ²brought to Jehoshaphat presents; ^fand he had riches and honour in abundance.

6 And his heart ³was lifted up in the ways of the LORD: moreover ^ghe took away the high places and groves out of Judah.

7 ¶ Also in the third year of his reign he sent to his princes, *even* to Ben-hail, and to Obadiah, and to Zechariah, and to Nethaneel, and to Michaiah, ^hto teach in the cities of Judah.

8 And with them *he sent* Levites, *even* Shemaiah, and Nethaniah, and Zebadiah, and Asabel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehonathan, and Adonijah, and Tobijah, and Tob-adonijah, Levites; and with them Elishama and Jehoram, priests.

9 And ⁱthey taught in Judah, and had the book of the law of the LORD with them, and went about throughout all the cities of Judah, and taught the people.

10 ¶ And ^jthe fear of the LORD ⁴fell upon all the kingdoms of the lands that *were* round about Judah, so that they made no war against Jehoshaphat.

11 Also *some* of the Philistines ^kbrought Jehoshaphat presents, and tribute silver; and the Arabians brought him flocks, seven thousand and seven hundred rams, and seven thousand and seven hundred he-goats.

12 ¶ And Jehoshaphat waxed great exceedingly; and he built in Judah ⁵castles, and cities of store.

13 And he had much business in the cities of Judah: and the men of war, mighty men of valour, *were* in Jerusalem.

14 And these *are* the numbers of them according to the house of their fathers: of Judah, the captains of thousands; Adnah the chief, and with him mighty men of valour three hundred thousand.

15 And ⁶next to him *was* Jehohanan the captain, and with him two hundred and fourscore thousand.

16 And next him *was* Amasiah the son of Zichri, ^lwho willingly offered himself unto the LORD; and with him two hundred thousand mighty men of valour.

17 And of Benjamin; Eliada a mighty man of valour, and with

him armed men with bow and shield two hundred thousand.

18 And next him *was* Jehozabad, and with him an hundred and fourscore thousand ready prepared for the war.

19 These waited on the king, besides those whom the king put in the fenced cities throughout all Judah.

CHAPTER 18.

Jehoshaphat and Ahab go against Ramoth-gilead. 4 Ahab's false prophets assure him of victory. 34 Ahab's death.

NOW Jehoshaphat ^ahad riches and honour in abundance, and joined affinity with Ahab.

2 And ¹after ^{certain} years he went down to Ahab to Samaria: and Ahab killed sheep and oxen for him in abundance, and for the people that *he had* with him, and persuaded him to go up *with him* to Ramoth-gilead.

3 And Ahab king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat king of Judah, Wilt thou go with me to Ramoth-gilead? And he answered him, I am as thou art, and my people as thy people; and *we will be with thee* in the war.

4 ¶ And Jehoshaphat said unto the king of Israel, ^aEnquire, I pray thee, at the word of the LORD today.

5 Therefore the king of Israel gathered together of prophets four hundred men, and said unto them, Shall we go to Ramoth-gilead to battle, or shall I forbear? And they said, ^aGo up; for God will deliver it into the king's hand.

6 ¶ But Jehoshaphat said, *Is there not here a prophet of the LORD besides, that we might enquire of him?*

7 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, *There is yet one man, by whom we may enquire of the LORD: but I hate him; for he never prophesied good unto me, but always evil: the same is Micaiah the son of Imla.* And Jehoshaphat said, Let not the king say so.

8 And the king of Israel called for one of his ³officers, and said,

⁴Fetch quickly Micaiah the son of Imla.

9 And the king of Israel and Jehoshaphat king of Judah sat either of them on his throne, clothed in their robes, and they sat in a ⁵void place at the entering in of the gate

B.C. 897.

CHAP. 18.

^a ch. 17. 5.

⁶ Gen. 6. 2.
² Ki. 8. 18.
² Cor. 6. 14.

¹ at the end of years.

^c 1 Ki. 22. 2

^d 1 Sam. 23. 2, 4, 9.
² Sam. 2. 1

^e Jer. 23. 17
Eze. 13. 3

² yet, or, more.

³ Or, eunuchs.

⁴ Hasten.

⁵ Or, floor.

⁶ thou consume them.

⁷ with one mouth.

^f Nu. 22. 18, 20, 35.
Num. 23. 12, 26.
Nu. 24. 13

¹ Ki. 22. 14
Jer. 23. 8.
Jer. 42. 4.

^g 1 Ki. 18. 27
Amos 4. 4.

⁸ Or, but for evil.

^h Psalm 103. 20.
Dan. 7. 9.

ⁱ Job 1. 6.
² Thes. 2. 9

^j Hos. 4. 12.
Zech. 13. 2.
John 8. 44

of Samaria; and all the prophets prophesied before them.

10 And Zedekiah the son of Che-naanah had made him horns of iron, and said, Thus saith the LORD, With these thou shalt push Syria until ⁶they be consumed.

11 And all the prophets prophesied so, saying, Go up to Ramoth-gilead, and prosper; for the LORD shall deliver it into the hand of the king.

12 And the messenger that went to call Micaiah spake to him, saying, Behold, the words of the prophets *declare* good to the king ⁷with one assent: let thy word therefore, I pray thee, be like one of theirs, and speak thou good.

13 And Micaiah said, As the LORD liveth, even ^fwhat my God saith, that will I speak.

14 And when he was come to the king, the king said unto him, Micaiah, shall we go to Ramoth-gilead to battle, or shall I forbear? And he said, ^gGo ye up, and prosper, and they shall be delivered into your hand.

15 And the king said to him, How many times shall I adjure thee that thou say nothing but the truth to me in the name of the LORD?

16 Then he said, I did see all Israel scattered upon the mountains, as sheep that have no shepherd: and the LORD said, These have no master; let them return *therefore* every man to his house in peace.

17 And the king of Israel said to Jehoshaphat, Did I not tell thee *that* he would not prophesy good unto me, ⁸but evil?

18 Again he said, Therefore hear the word of the LORD; I ^hsaw the LORD sitting upon his throne, and all the host of heaven standing on his right hand and on his left.

19 And the LORD said, Who shall entice Ahab king of Israel, that he may go up and fall at Ramoth-gilead? And one spake saying after this manner, and another saying after that manner.

20 Then there came out a ⁱspirit, and stood before the LORD, and said, I will entice him. And the LORD said unto him, Wherewith?

21 And he said, I will go out, and ^jbe a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And *the LORD*

said, Thou shalt entice *him*, and thou shalt also prevail: go out, and do *even* so.

22 Now therefore, behold, ^kthe LORD hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of these thy prophets, and the LORD hath spoken evil against thee.

23 ¶ Then Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah came near, and ^lsmote Micaiah upon the cheek, and said, Which way went the Spirit of the LORD from me to speak unto thee?

24 And Micaiah said, Behold, thou shalt see on that day when thou shalt go ⁹into ¹⁰an inner chamber to hide thyself.

25 Then the king of Israel said, Take ye Micaiah, and carry him back to Amon the governor of the city, and to Joash the king's son;

26 And say, Thus saith the king, ^mPut this fellow in the prison, and feed him with bread of affliction and with water of affliction, until I return in peace.

27 And Micaiah said, If thou certainly return in peace, *then* hath not the LORD spoken by me. And he said, Hearken, all ye people.

28 So the king of Israel and Jehoshaphat the king of Judah went up to Ramoth-gilead.

29 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, I will ⁿdisguise myself, and will go to the battle; but put thou on thy robes. So the king of Israel disguised himself; and they went to the battle.

30 Now the king of Syria had commanded the captains of the chariots that *were* with him, saying, Fight ye not with small or great, save only with the king of Israel.

31 And it came to pass, when the captains of the chariots saw Jehoshaphat, that they said, It is the king of Israel. Therefore they ^ocompassed about him to fight: but Jehoshaphat cried out, and the LORD helped him; and God ^pmoved them to depart from him.

32 For it came to pass, that, when the captains of the chariots perceived that it was not the king of Israel, they turned back again ¹¹from pursuing him.

33 And a certain man drew a bow ¹²at a venture, and smote the king of Israel ¹³between the joints of the harness: therefore he said to his chariot-man, Turn thine hand, that

B.C. 807.

CHAP. 18.

^k Job 12. 16

Is. 19. 14.

Ezek. 14. 9

Jam. 1. 13

^l Jer. 20. 2.

Mark 14.

63.

Acts 23. 2.

⁹ Or, from

chamber to cham-

ber.

¹⁰ a cham-

ber in a

chamber.

^m ch. 16. 10.ⁿ Pro. 10. 24^o Pro. 13. 20^p Ps. 46. 1.¹¹ from

afterhim.

¹² in his

sim-

plicity.

¹³ between

the joints

and be-

tween the

breast-

plate.

¹⁴ made

sick.

CHAP. 19.

^a 1 Sa. 9. 9.^b Ps. 15. 4.

Pro. 1. 10.

^c ch. 32. 25.^d ch. 12. 12^e ch. 30. 19.

Ezra 7. 10.

^f he re-

turned

and went

out.

^g De. 16. 18.^h Deut. 1. 17.ⁱ Ps. 82. 1.

Ec. 5. 8.

^j in the

matter of

judg-

ment.

^k Deu. 32. 4.

Ro. 9. 14.

^l De. 10. 17.

Job 34. 19.

Acts 10. 34

Ro. 2. 11.

Gal. 2. 6.

Eph. 6. 9.

Col. 3. 25.

1 Pe. 1. 17.

^m De. 16. 18.ⁿ 2 Sa. 23. 3.^o De. 17. 8.

thou mayest carry me out of th¹⁴ host; for I am wounded.

34 And the battle increased th¹⁵ day: howbeit the king of Isra¹⁶ stayed *himself* up in his chari¹⁷ against the Syrians until the even¹⁸ and about the time of the su¹⁹ going down he died.

CHAPTER 19.

1 *Jehoshaphat visits his kingdom: 5 h instructions to the judges, 8 to the pries and Levites.*

AND Jehoshaphat the king o¹ Judah returned to his hous² in peace to Jerusalem.

2 And Jehu the son of Hanan³ the seer went out to meet him, and said to king Jehoshaphat, Shouldest thou help the ungodly, and ⁴blow them that hate the LORD? there fore is ⁵wrath upon thee from before the LORD.

3 Nevertheless there are ⁶good things found in thee, in that thou hast taken away the groves out of the land, and hast prepared ⁷thine heart to seek God.

4 And Jehoshaphat dwelt at Jerusalem: and ⁸he went out again through the people, from Beer-sheba to mount Ephraim, and brought them back unto the LORD God of their fathers.

5 And he ⁹set judges in the land, throughout all the fenced cities of Judah, city by city,

6 And said to the judges, Take heed what ye do: for ¹⁰ye judge not for man, but for the LORD, ¹¹who is with you ¹²in the judgment.

7 Wherefore now let the fear of the LORD be upon you; take heed, and do it: for *there* ¹³is no iniquity with the LORD our God, nor ¹⁴respect of persons, nor taking of gifts.

8 Moreover in Jerusalem did Jehoshaphat set ¹⁵of the Levites, and ¹⁶of the priests, and of the chief of the fathers of Israel, for the judgment of the LORD, and for controversies, when they returned to Jerusalem.

9 And he charged them, saying, Thus shall ye do ¹⁷in the fear of the LORD, faithfully, and with a perfect heart.

10 And ¹⁸what cause soever shall come to you of your brethren that dwell in their cities, between blood and blood, between law and commandment, statutes and judgments, ye shall even warn them

at they trespass not against the LORD, and so wrath ⁿcome upon you, and upon your brethren: this ye, and ye shall not trespass.
 1 And, behold, Amariah the chief priest is over you in all matters of the LORD; and Zebadiah the son of Ishmael, the ruler of the house of Judah, for all the king's matters: so the Levites shall be officers before you. ³Deal courageously, and the LORD shall be with the good.

CHAPTER 20.

Jehoshaphat, invaded by the Moabites, proclaims a fast: 5 his prayer: 22 the overthrow of his enemies: 31 his reign.

1 Then came to pass after this also, that the children of Moab, and the children of Ammon, and with them other besides the Ammonites, came against Jehoshaphat to battle.

2 Then there came some that told Jehoshaphat, saying, There cometh a great multitude against thee from beyond the sea on this side Syria; and, behold, they be ^ain Hazazonmar, which is ^bEng-gedi.

3 And Jehoshaphat feared, and set ¹himself to seek the LORD, and proclaimed a fast throughout all Judah.

4 And ^dJudah gathered themselves together to ask help of the LORD: then out of all the cities of Judah they came to seek the LORD.

5 ¶ And Jehoshaphat stood in the congregation of Judah and Jerusalem, in the house of the LORD, before the new court,

6 And said, O LORD God of our fathers, art not thou ^eGod in heaven? and ^frulest not thou over all the kingdoms of the heathen? and ^gin thine hand is there not power and might, so that none is able to withstand thee?

7 Art not thou ^hour God, ²who didst drive out the inhabitants of this land before thy people Israel, and gavest it to the seed of Abraham thy friend for ever?

8 And they dwelt therein, and have built thee a sanctuary therein for thy name, saying,

9 If, ⁱwhen evil cometh upon us, as the sword, judgment, or pestilence, or famine, we stand before this house, and in thy presence, (for thy name is in this house,) and cry unto thee in our affliction, then thou wilt hear and help.

10 And now, behold, the children of Ammon and Moab and mount

B.C. 896.

CHAP. 19.

ⁿ Nu. 16. 46.^e Eze. 3. 18.³ Take courage and do.

CHAP. 20.

^a Gen. 14. 7^b Jos. 15. 62.¹ his face.^c Jonah 3. 5^d Joel 1. 14.^e Deu. 4. 39.
¹ Ki. 8. 23.
Mat. 6. 9.^f Ps. 47. 2.
Dan. 4. 17.^g Ps. 62. 11.
Mat. 6. 13.^h Gen. 17. 7.
Ex. 6. 7.² thou.ⁱ Is. 41. 8.
Jam. 2. 23.¹ Ki. 8. 33, 37.
ch. 6. 28, 29.^k Deu. 2. 4.^l Nu. 20. 21^m Ps. 83. 12ⁿ 1 Sa. 3. 13^o 2 Cor. 3. 5^p Ps. 25. 15.
Ps. 121. 1.
Ps. 123. 1.
Ps. 141. 8.^q Nu. 11. 25.
Nu. 24. 2.
ch. 15. 1.
ch. 24. 20.^r Ex. 14. 13
De. 1. 29.
De. 31. 6, 8.
ch. 32. 7.³ ascent.⁴ Or, valley.^s Ex. 14. 13.^t Nu. 14. 9.
ch. 15. 2.
ch. 32. 8.^u Ex. 4. 31.^v Is. 7. 9.

Seir, whom thou wouldest ^knot let Israel invade, when they came out of the land of Egypt, but ^lthey turned from them, and destroyed them not;

11 Behold, *I say, how* they reward us, to ^mcome to cast us out of thy possession, which thou hast given us to inherit.

12 O our God, wilt thou not ⁿjudge them? for ^owe have no might against this great company that cometh against us; neither know we what to do: but ^pour eyes are upon thee.

13 And all Judah stood before the LORD, with their little ones, their wives, and their children.

14 Then upon Jahaziel the son of Zechariah, the son of Benaiah, the son of Jeiel, the son of Mattaniah, a Levite of the sons of Asaph, ^qcame the Spirit of the LORD in the midst of the congregation;

15 And he said, Harken ye, all Judah, and ye inhabitants of Jerusalem, and thou king Jehoshaphat, Thus saith the LORD unto you, ^rBe not afraid nor dismayed by reason of this great multitude; for the battle is not yours, but God's.

16 To-morrow go ye down against them: behold, they come up by the ^scliff of Ziz; and ye shall find them at the end of the ^tbrook, before the wilderness of Jeruel.

17 Ye ^ushall not need to fight in this battle: set yourselves, stand ye *still*, and see the salvation of the LORD with you, O Judah and Jerusalem: fear not, nor be dismayed; to-morrow go out against them: for ^vthe LORD will be with you.

18 And Jehoshaphat ^wbowed his head with *his* face to the ground: and all Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem fell before the LORD, worshipping the LORD.

19 And the Levites, of the children of the Kohathites, and of the children of the Korhites, stood up to praise the LORD God of Israel with a loud voice on high.

20 ¶ And they rose early in the morning, and went forth into the wilderness of Tekoa: and as they went forth, Jehoshaphat stood and said, Hear me, O Judah, and ye inhabitants of Jerusalem; ^xBelieve in the LORD your God, so shall ye be established; believe his prophets, so shall ye prosper.

21 And when he had consulted with the people, he appointed

singers unto the LORD, ^wand ^sthat should praise the beauty of holiness, as they went out before the army, and to say, ^zPraise the LORD; for ^zhis mercy endureth for ever.

22 ¶ And when they began ⁷to sing and to praise, ^zthe LORD set ambushments against the children of Ammon, Moab, and mount Seir, which were come against Judah; and ⁸they were smitten.

23 For the children of Ammon and Moab stood up against the inhabitants of mount Seir, utterly to slay and destroy them: and when they had made an end of the inhabitants of Seir, every one helped ⁹to destroy another.

24 And when Judah came toward the watch-tower in the wilderness, they looked unto the multitude, and, ^abehold, they were dead bodies fallen to the earth, and ¹⁰none escaped.

25 And when Jehoshaphat and his people came to take away the spoil of them, they found among them in abundance both riches with the dead bodies, and ¹¹precious jewels, (which they stripped off for themselves,) more than they could carry away: and they were three days in gathering of the spoil, it was so much.

26 And on the fourth day they assembled themselves in the valley of ¹²Berachah; for there they blessed the LORD: therefore the name of the same place was called, The valley of Berachah, unto this day.

27 Then they returned, every man of Judah and Jerusalem, and Jehoshaphat in the ¹³fore front of them, to go again to Jerusalem with joy; for the LORD had made ^bthem to rejoice over their enemies.

28 And they came to Jerusalem with psalteries and harps and trumpets unto the house of the LORD.

29 And ^cthe fear of God was on all the kingdoms of those countries, when they had heard that the LORD fought against the enemies of Israel.

30 So the realm of Jehoshaphat was quiet; for his ^dGod gave him rest round about.

31 ¶ And ^eJehoshaphat reigned over Judah. He was thirty and five years old when he began to reign; and he reigned twenty and

B.C. 896.

CHAP. 20.

^w 1 Chr. 16.²⁹⁵ praisers.^z 1 Chr. 16.³⁴^z Ps. 136. 1.⁷ ch. 5. 13.^{ch. 7. 3.}⁶ And in the time that they, etc.⁷ in singing and praise.⁸ Or, they smote one another.⁹ for the destruction.¹⁰ Ex. 14. 13.¹⁰ there was not an escaping.¹¹ vessels of desire.¹² That is, blessing.¹³ head.^b Neh. 12. 43.^c ch. 17. 10.^d ch. 15. 15.^e Job 34. 29.^f 1 Ki. 22. 41.⁷ ch. 12. 14.^{ch. 19. 3.}¹⁴ words.^g 1 Ki. 16. 1.¹⁵ was made to ascend.¹⁶ At first Jehoshaphat was unwilling.¹ Ki. 22. 49.^h ch. 9. 21.

CHAP. 21.

¹ Alone.² Jehoram made partner of the kingdom with his father.² Ki. 8. 16.^a Gen. 4. 8.^b In consort.

five years in Jerusalem. And mother's name was Azubah daughter of Shilhi.

32 And he walked in the way Asa his father, and departed from it, doing that which was right in the sight of the LORD.

33 Howbeit the high places were taken away; for as yet the people had not prepared their hearts unto the God of their fathers.

34 Now the rest of the acts of Jehoshaphat, first and last, behold they are written in the ¹⁴book Jehu the son of Hanani, ⁹who mentioned in the book of the kings of Israel.

35 ¶ And after this did Jehoshaphat king of Judah join himself with Ahaziah king of Israel, who did very wickedly:

36 And ¹⁶he joined himself with him to make ships to go to Tarshish: and they made the ships in Ezion-gaber.

37 Then Eliezer the son of Dodavai of Mareshah prophesied against Jehoshaphat, saying, Because thou hast joined thyself with Ahaziah the LORD hath broken thy work. And the ships were broken, so that they were not able to go to Tarshish.

CHAPTER 21.

1 Jehoram succeeds Jehoshaphat: 8 wicked reign: 8 Edom and Libnah revolt: 18 his incurable disease.

NOW Jehoshaphat slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David: and Jehoram his son reigned in his stead.¹

2 And he had brethren the sons of Jehoshaphat, Azariah, and Jehiel, and Zechariah, and Azariah, and Michael, and Shephatiah: all these were the sons of Jehoshaphat king of Israel.

3 And their father gave them great gifts of silver, and of gold, and of precious things, with fenced cities in Judah: but the kingdom gave he to ²Jehoram, because he was the first-born.

4 Now when Jehoram was risen up to the kingdom of his father, he strengthened himself, and slew all his brethren with the sword, and divers also of the princes of Israel.

5 ¶ Jehoram was thirty and two years old when he began to reign: and he reigned eight years in Jerusalem.

And he walked in the way of the kings of Israel like as did the house Ahab: for he had the daughter ^cAhab to wife: and he wrought it *which was evil* in the eyes of ^eLORD.

Howbeit the LORD would not destroy the house of David, because the covenant that he had made with David, and as he promised give a ³light to him and to his sons for ever.

¶ In ^ehis days the Edomites revolted from under the ^ddominion of Judah, and made themselves a king.

Then Jehoram went forth with his princes, and all his chariots with him: and he rose up by night, and wrote the Edomites which compassed him in, and the captains of his chariots.

So the Edomites revolted from under the hand of Judah unto this day. The same time also did Libnah revolt from under his hand; because he had forsaken the LORD God of his fathers.

Moreover he made high places on the mountains of Judah, and caused the inhabitants of Jerusalem to ⁹commit fornication, and compelled Judah *thereto*.

¶ And there came a ⁵writing to him from Elijah the prophet, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of David thy father, Because thou hast not walked in the ways of Jehoshaphat thy father, nor in the ways of Asa king of Judah,

But hast walked in the way of the kings of Israel, and hast made Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem to ^hgo a whoring, like to the whoredoms of the house of Ahab, and also hast slain thy brethren of thy father's house, *which were better than thyself*:

Behold, with ^aa great plague will the LORD smite thy people, and thy children, and thy wives, and all thy goods:

And thou shalt have great sickness by disease of thy bowels, until thy bowels fall out by reason of the sickness day by day.

¶ Moreover the LORD stirred up against Jehoram the spirit of the Philistines, and of the Arabians, that were near the Ethiopians: and they came up into Judah, and brake into it, and ⁷carried away all the substance *that was found in*

B.C. 889.

CHAP. 21.

^e ch. 22. 2.³ lamp, or, candle.^d 2 Sa. 7. 12.² Ki. 8. 20.⁴ hand.^f Ge. 27. 40.⁹ Lev. 17. 7.

Lev. 20. 5.

⁵ Which was writ before his death,

2 Ki. 2. 1.

¹ Ex. 34. 15² Ki. 9. 22⁶ a great stroke.¹ Ki. 11. 14. 23.⁷ carried captive.⁴ ch. 24. 7.⁸ Or, Ahaziah,

ch. 22. 1.

or, Azariah,

ch. 22. 6.

He became

Prorex

soon after

2 Ki. 8. 25.

2 Ki. 9. 29.

⁹ without desire.

Jer. 22. 18.

CHAP. 22.

² Ki. 8. 24.⁶ ch. 21. 17.² Ki. 8. 26.^d ch. 21. 6.^e Pro. 13. 20.² Ki. 8. 28.² Ki. 9. 15.¹ where-with they wounded him.² Ahaziah, ver 1.

Jehoabaz, ch. 21. 17.

³ treading down.⁴ Jud. 14. 4.² Ki. 9. 21.

the king's house, and ^bhis sons also, and his wives; so that there was never a son left him, save ⁸Jehohaz, the youngest of his sons.

18 And after all this the LORD smote him in his bowels with an incurable disease.

19 And it came to pass, that in process of time, after the end of two years, his bowels fell out by reason of his sickness: so he died of sore diseases. And his people made no burning for him, like the burning of his fathers.

20 Thirty and two years old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned in Jerusalem eight years, and departed ⁹without being desired: howbeit they buried him in the city of David, but not in the sepulchres of the kings.

CHAPTER 22.

1 *Ahaziah, succeeding, reigns wickedly: 5 he is slain by Jehu. 10 Athaliah, destroying the seed royal save Joash, usurps the kingdom.*

AND the inhabitants of Jerusalem made ^aAhaziah his youngest son king in his stead: for the band of men that came with the Arabians to the camp had slain all ^bthe eldest. So Ahaziah the son of Jehoram king of Judah reigned.

2 Forty ^cand two years old was Ahaziah when he began to reign, and he reigned one year in Jerusalem. His mother's name also was ^dAthaliah the daughter of Omri.

3 He also walked in the ways of the house of Ahab: for his mother was his counsellor to do wickedly.

4 Wherefore he did evil in the sight of the LORD like the house of Ahab: for they were his counsellors, after the death of his father, ^eto his destruction.

5 He walked also after their counsel; and went ^fwith Jehoram the son of Ahab king of Israel to war against Hazael king of Syria at Ramoth-gilead: and the Syrians smote Joram.

6 And ^ghe returned to be healed in Jezreel because of the wounds ¹which were given him at Ramah, when he fought with Hazael king of Syria. And ²Azariah the son of Jehoram king of Judah went down to see Jehoram the son of Ahab at Jezreel, because he was sick.

7 And the ³destruction of Ahaziah ^hwas of God, by coming to Joram: for when he was come, he ⁱwent out

with Jehoram against Jehu the son of Nimshi, whom the LORD had anointed to cut off the house of Ahab.

8 And it came to pass, that, when Jehu was ^kexecuting judgment upon the house of Ahab, and found the princes of Judah, and the sons of the brethren of Ahaziah, that ministered to Ahaziah, he slew them.

9 And ^lhe sought Ahaziah: and they caught him, (for he was hid in Samaria,) and brought him to Jehu: and when they had slain him, they buried him: Because, said they, he is the son of Jehoshaphat, who sought the LORD with all his heart. So the house of Ahaziah had no power to keep still the kingdom.

10 ¶ But when Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah saw that her son was dead, she arose and destroyed all the seed royal of the house of Judah.

11 But Jehoshabeath, the daughter of the king, took Joash the son of Ahaziah, and stole him from among the king's sons that were slain, and put him and his nurse in a bed-chamber. So Jehoshabeath, the daughter of king Jehoram, the wife of Jehoiada the priest, (for she was the sister of Ahaziah,) hid him from Athaliah, so that she slew him not.

12 And he was with them hid in the house of God six years: and Athaliah reigned over the land.

CHAPTER 23.

1 Jehoiada makes Joash king. 12 Athaliah is slain. 16 Jehoiada restores the worship of God, and settles the king, etc.

AND ^ain the seventh year Jehoiada strengthened himself, and took the captains of hundreds, Azariah the son of Jeroham, and Ishmael the son of Jehohanan, and Azariah the son of Obed, and Maaseiah the son of Adaiah, and Elishaphat the son of Zichri, into covenant with him.

2 And they ^bwent about in Judah, and gathered the Levites out of all the cities of Judah, and the chief of the fathers of Israel, and they came to Jerusalem.

3 And all the congregation made a covenant with the king in the house of God. And he said unto them, Behold, the king's son shall reign, as the LORD hath ^csaid of the sons of David.

4 This is the thing that ye shall do; A third part of you ^dentering on

R.C. 578.

CHAP. 22.

2 Ki. 9. 6, 7.

2 Kin. 10. 10, 11.

2 Ki. 9. 27, at Megiddo in the kingdom of Samaria.

CHAP. 23.

2 Ki. 11. 4.

6 Ps. 112. 5.

2 Sa. 7. 12. 1 Ki. 2. 4. 1 Ki. 9. 5. ch. 6. 16. ch. 7. 19. ch. 21. 7.

1 Chr. 9. 25

1 thresh-holds.

Acts 3. 2.

1 Chr. 23. 28, 29.

2 holiness. Nu. 16. 5. Ezra 3. 25.

1 Chr. 24. 1 Chr. 25. 1.

3 shoulder.

4 house.

4 De. 17. 18. Psalm 2. 10-12

5 Let the king live. 1 Sa. 10. 24. 2 Sa. 16. 16. 1 Ki. 1. 39.

1 Chr. 25. 3

6 Conspiracy. 1 Kin. 18. 17, 18. Rom. 2. 3.

the sabbath, of the priests and the Levites, shall be porters of the ¹doors;

5 And a third part shall be at the king's house; and a third part at the ^egate of the foundation: and the people shall be in the courts the house of the LORD.

6 But let none come into the house of the LORD, save the priests, and they that minister of the Levites: they shall go in, for they are ²holy: but all the people shall keep the watch of the LORD.

7 And the Levites shall compass the king round about, every man with his weapons in his hand; and whosoever ³else cometh into the house, he shall be put to death: but be ye with the king when he cometh in, and when he goeth out.

8 So the Levites and all Judah did according to all things that Jehoiada the priest had commanded, and took every man his men that were to come in on the sabbath, with the that were to go out on the sabbath: for Jehoiada the priest dismissed not the ⁴courses.

9 Moreover Jehoiada the priest delivered to the captains of hundreds spears, and bucklers, and shield: that had been king David's, which were in the house of God.

10 And he set all the people, every man having his weapon in his hand, from the right ⁵side of the ⁴temple to the left side of the temple, along by the altar and the temple, by the king round about.

11 Then they brought out the king, and put upon him the crown, and ^hgave him the testimony, and made him king: and Jehoiada anointed his sons anointed him, and said, ⁵God save the king.

12 ¶ Now when Athaliah heard the noise of the people running and praising the king, she came to the people into the house of the LORD.

13 And she looked, and, behold, the king stood at his pillar at the entering in, and the princes and the trumpets by the king: and all the people of the land rejoiced, and sounded with trumpets, also the singers with instruments of music: and ⁱsuch as taught to sing praise. Then Athaliah rent her clothes, and said, ⁶Treason, Treason!

14 Then Jehoiada the priest brought out the captains of hundreds that were set over the hos-

and said unto them, Have her forth
the ranges : and whoso followeth
her, let him be slain with the sword.
And the priest said, Slay her not in
the house of the LORD.

So they laid hands on her : and
when she was come to the entering
of the horse gate by the king's
house, they slew her there.

And Jehoiada made a cove-
nant between him, and between all
the people, and between the king,
that they should be the LORD's
people.

Then all the people went to
the house of Baal, and brake it
down, and brake his altars and
his images in pieces, and slew
Jatthan the priest of Baal before
his altars.

Also Jehoiada appointed the
offices of the house of the LORD by
the hand of the priests the Levites,
whom David had distributed in
the house of the LORD, to offer the
burnt offerings of the LORD, as it is
written in the law of Moses, with
rejoicing and with singing, as it
was ordained by David.

And he set the porters at the
gates of the house of the LORD,
that none which was unclean in any
thing should enter in.

And he took the captains of
hundreds, and the nobles, and the
governors of the people, and all the
people of the land, and brought
down the king from the house of
the LORD : and they came through
the high gate into the king's house,
and set the king upon the throne of
the kingdom.

And all the people of the land
rejoiced : and the city was quiet,
after that they had slain Athaliah
with the sword.

CHAPTER 24.

*Joash reigns well all the days of Je-
hoiada. 15 Jehoiada being dead, 17
Joash falls to idolatry : 23 he is slain by
his servants.*

JOASH was seven years old when
he began to reign : and he
reigned forty years in Jerusalem.
His mother's name also was Zibiah
of Beer-sheba.

And Joash did that which was
right in the sight of the LORD all
the days of Jehoiada the priest.

And Jehoiada took for him two
wives ; and he begat sons and
daughters.

And it came to pass after this,

B.C. 878.

CHAP. 23.

1 Nu. 5. 2
Nu. 19. 14.

2 Neh. 3. 28.

1 Gen. 9. 5.
Mat. 7. 2
ch. 22. 10.

2 Ki. 11.
17.
Neh. 9. 38.

2 Ki. 10. 23.

De. 13. 9.

1 Chr. 23.
6. 30. 31.
1 Chr. 24. 1.

1 Ex. 23. 38.
Nu. 28. 2.

7 by the
hands of
David.
1 Chr. 25.
2. 6.

1 Chr. 26. 1.

2 Ki. 11. 19.

1 Ki. 1. 40.
Pro. 11. 10.
Pro. 29. 2.

CHAP. 24.

2 Ki. 11. 21.
2 Ki. 12. 1.

1 ch. 26. 5.

1 to renew.

2 Ki. 12. 4.

2 Ki. 12. 7.

1 Ex. 30. 12.
13. 14. 16.

1 Nu. 1. 50.
Acts 7. 44.

1 ch. 21. 17.
ch. 22. 3. 4.
Ps. 12. 8.

2 Ki. 12. 4.

2 Ki. 12. 9.

2 a voice.
Ex. 36. 6.

2 Ki. 12. 10.

3 the heal-
ing went
up upon
the work,
or, by
their
hand.
Neh. 4. 7.

that Joash was minded to repair
the house of the LORD.

And he gathered together the
priests and the Levites, and said
to them, Go out unto the cities of
Judah, and gather of all Israel
money to repair the house of your
God from year to year, and see
that ye hasten the matter. How-
beit the Levites hastened it not.

And the king called for Jehoiada
the chief, and said unto him, Why
hast thou not required of the
Levites to bring in, out of Judah
and out of Jerusalem, the collec-
tion, according to the command-
ment of Moses the servant of the
LORD, and of the congregation of
Israel, for the tabernacle of wit-
ness?

For the sons of Athaliah, that
wicked woman, had broken up the
house of God ; and also all the
dedicated things of the house of
the LORD did they bestow upon
Baalim.

And at the king's command-
ment they made a chest, and set it
without at the gate of the house of
the LORD.

And they made a proclamation
through Judah and Jerusalem, to
bring in to the LORD the collection
that Moses the servant of God
laid upon Israel in the wilder-
ness.

And all the princes and all the
people rejoiced, and brought in,
and cast into the chest, until they
had made an end.

Now it came to pass, that at
what time the chest was brought
unto the king's office by the hand
of the Levites, and when they saw
that there was much money, the
king's scribe and the high priest's
officer came and emptied the chest,
and took it, and carried it to his
place again. Thus they did day by
day, and gathered money in abun-
dantly.

And the king and Jehoiada
gave it to such as did the work of
the service of the house of the
LORD, and hired masons and car-
penters to repair the house of the
LORD, and also such as wrought
iron and brass to mend the house
of the LORD.

So the workmen wrought, and
the work was perfected by them,
and they set the house of God in
his state, and strengthened it.

14 And when they had finished it, they brought the rest of the money before the king and Jehoiada, ^kwhereof were made vessels for the house of the LORD, *even* vessels to minister, and ^lto offer *withal*, and spoons, and vessels of gold and silver: and they ^loffered burnt offerings in the house of the LORD continually all the days of Jehoiada.

15 ¶ But Jehoiada waxed old, and ^mwas full of days when he died; an hundred and thirty years old *was* he when he died.

16 And they buried him in ⁿthe city of David among the kings, because he had done good in Israel, both toward God, and toward his house.

17 Now after ^othe death of Jehoiada came the princes of Judah, and made obeisance to the king: then the king hearkened unto them.

18 And they left the house of the LORD God of their fathers, and served ^pgroves and idols: and ^qwrath came upon Judah and Jerusalem for this their trespass.

19 Yet he ^rsent prophets to them, to bring them again unto the LORD; and they testified against them: but they would not give ear.

20 And ^sthe Spirit of God ⁵came upon Zechariah the son of Jehoiada the priest, which stood above the people, and said unto them, Thus saith God, ^tWhy transgress ye the commandments of the LORD, that ye cannot prosper? ^ubecause ye have forsaken the LORD, he hath also forsaken you.

21 And they conspired against him, and stoned ^vhim with stones at the commandment of the king in the court of the house of the LORD.

22 Thus Joash the king remembered not the kindness which Jehoiada his father had done to him, but slew his son. And when he died, he said, The LORD look upon it, and require it.

23 ¶ And it came to pass ⁶at the end of the year, *that* ^wthe host of Syria came up against him: and they came to Judah and Jerusalem, and destroyed all the princes of the people from among the people, and sent all the spoil of them unto the king of ⁷Damascus.

24 For the army of the Syrians

B.C. 886.

CHAP. 24.

¹ 1 Ki. 7. 50

² 2 Ki. 12. 13

⁴ Or, pests

^l Ex. 29. 38.

^m Ge. 15. 15.

ⁿ Ge. 25. 8.

^o Job 5. 26.

^p Pro. 10. 27.

¹ 1 Ki. 2. 10.

^o Acts 20. 29

² 1 Ki. 14. 23

^q Jud. 5. 8.

^r ch. 36. 15.

^s Jer. 7. 25,

^t 26.

^u Jer. 25. 4.

^v ch. 15. 1.

^w ch. 20. 14.

^x clothed,

^y Jud. 6. 34.

^z Nu. 14. 41.

^{aa} ch. 15. 2.

^{ab} Mat. 23. 35

^{ac} Acts 7. 53.

^{ad} in the

^{ae} revolution

^{af} of the year.

^{ag} 2 Ki. 12. 17

^{ah} Dar-

^{ai} niesek.

^{aj} Lev. 26. 8.

^{ak} De. 32. 30.

^{al} Is. 30. 17.

^{am} Lev. 26. 25.

^{an} De. 28. 25.

^{ao} Is. 10. 5.

^{ap} 2 Ki. 12. 20

^{aq} Ps. 10. 14.

^{ar} Or,

^{as} Jozachar,

^{at} 2 Ki. 12. 21

^{au} Or,

^{av} Shomer.

^{aw} 2 Ki. 12. 18

^{ax} found-

^{ay} ing.

^{az} Or, com-

^{ba} mentary.

^{bb} 2 Ki. 12. 21

CHAP. 25.

¹ 2 Ki. 14. 1.

² 2 Ki. 14. 4.

³ 2 Ki. 14. 5.

⁴ con-

⁵ firmed

⁶ upon him

⁷ Deu. 24. 16

⁸ 2 Ki. 14. 6.

⁹ Jer. 31. 30.

¹⁰ Eze. 18. 20

¹¹ Nu. 1. 3.

^acame with a small company men, and the LORD ^ydelivered very great host into their hand, cause they had forsaken the LORD God of their fathers. So they executed judgment against Joash.

25 And when they were departed from him, (for they left him great diseases,) his ^aown servants conspired against him for ^bthe blood of the sons of Jehoiada the priest and slew him on his bed, and died: and they buried him in the city of David, but they buried him not in the sepulchres of the kings.

26 And these are they that conspired against him; ^cZabad the son of Shimeath an Ammonitess, and Jehozabab the son of ^dShimrit, Moabitis.

27 Now concerning his sons, and the greatness of ^ethe burdens laid upon him, and the ¹⁰repairing of the house of God, behold, these are written in the ¹¹story of the book of the kings. ^dAnd Amaziah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER 25

1 *Amaziah begins to reign well: 5 he hired an army of Israelites against Edomites, at the word of a prophet loses an hundred talents, and dismisses them.*

AMAZIAH ^awas twenty and five years old when he began to reign, and he reigned twenty and nine years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was Jehoaddan of Jerusalem.

2 And he did *that which was right* in the sight of the LORD, ^bbut not with a perfect heart.

3 Now ^cit came to pass, when the kingdom was ¹established to him, that he slew his servants that he had killed the king his father.

4 But he slew not their children: but *did as it is written in the law* the book of Moses, where the LORD commanded, saying, ^dThe fathers shall not die for the children: neither shall the children die for the fathers, but every man shall die for his own sin.

5 ¶ Moreover Amaziah gathered together the captains over hundreds, according to the houses of *their* fathers, throughout all Judah and Benjamin: and he numbered them ^efrom twenty years old and above, and found

three hundred thousand men, able to go forth to war, could handle spear and shield. He hired also an hundred thousand mighty men of valour out of Egypt for an hundred talents of silver.

Then there came a man of God to him, saying, O king, let not the children of Israel go with thee; for the LORD is not with Israel, to wit, all the children of Ephraim. But if thou wilt go, do it, being for the battle: God shall be with thee fall before the enemy: for God hath power to help, and to bring thee down.

And Amaziah said to the man of God, But what shall we do for the hundred talents which I have given to the army of Israel? And the man of God answered, The LORD is able to give thee much more than this.

Then Amaziah separated them, and the army that was come to him out of Ephraim, to go home: and wherefore their anger was kindled against Judah, and they returned home in great anger.

And Amaziah strengthened himself, and led forth his people, and went to the valley of Salt, and to the children of Seir ten thousand.

And other ten thousand left he did the children of Judah away captive, and brought them unto the top of the rock, and he smote them down from the top of the rock, that they all were broken in pieces.

But the soldiers of the army which Amaziah sent back, that they would not go with him to battle, upon the cities of Judah, from Mariah even unto Beth-horon, and he smote three thousand of them, and took much spoil.

¶ Now it came to pass, after that Amaziah was come from the slaughter of the Edomites, that he sought the gods of the children of Edom, and set them up to be his gods, and bowed down himself before them, and burned incense unto them.

Wherefore the anger of the LORD was kindled against Amaziah, and he sent unto him a prophet, which said unto him, Why hast thou sought after the gods of the people, which could

B.C. 839.

CHAP. 25.

1 ch. 15. 2.
1 Ki. 12. 28

2 ch. 14. 11.
ch. 20. 6.

3 band.

4 De. 8. 18.
ch. 1. 12.
Pro. 10. 22.

5 to their place.

6 in heat of anger.

7 2 Ki. 14. 7.

8 the sons of the band.

9 ch. 23. 23.

10 Ex. 20. 3, 5.

11 Ps. 96. 5.

12 2 Ti. 4. 3.

13 counselled.
1 Sa. 2. 25.

14 2 Ki. 14. 8, 9.

15 Or, furze bush, or, thorn.

16 a beast of the field.

17 Pro. 18. 6.

18 1 Ki. 12. 15
ch. 22. 7.

19 smitten.

20 ch. 21. 17.
ch. 22. 1, 6

21 the gate of it that looketh.

22 sons of pledge, or, power

23 2 Ki. 14. 17

not deliver their own people out of thine hand?

16 And it came to pass, as he talked with him, that the king said unto him, Art thou made of the king's counsel? forbear; why shouldst thou be smitten? Then the prophet forbore, and said, I know that God hath determined to destroy thee, because thou hast done this, and hast not hearkened unto my counsel.

17 ¶ Then Amaziah king of Judah took advice, and sent to Joash, the son of Jehoahaz, the son of Jehu, king of Israel, saying, Come, let us see one another in the face.

18 And Joash king of Israel sent to Amaziah king of Judah, saying, The thistle that was in Lebanon sent to the cedar that was in Lebanon, saying, Give thy daughter to my son to wife: and there passed by a wild beast that was in Lebanon, and trode down the thistle.

19 Thou sayest, Lo, thou hast smitten the Edomites; and thine heart lifteth thee up to boast: abide now at home; why shouldst thou meddle to thine hurt, that thou shouldst fall, even thou, and Judah with thee?

20 But Amaziah would not hear; for it came of God, that he might deliver them into the hand of their enemies, because they sought after the gods of Edom.

21 So Joash the king of Israel went up; and they saw one another in the face, both he and Amaziah king of Judah, at Beth-shemesh, which belongeth to Judah.

22 And Judah was put to the worse before Israel, and they fled every man to his tent.

23 And Joash the king of Israel took Amaziah king of Judah, the son of Joash, the son of Jehoahaz, at Beth-shemesh, and brought him to Jerusalem, and brake down the wall of Jerusalem from the gate of Ephraim to the corner gate, four hundred cubits.

24 And he took all the gold and the silver, and all the vessels that were found in the house of God with Obed-edom, and the treasures of the king's house, the hostages also, and returned to Samaria.

25 ¶ And Amaziah the son of Joash king of Judah lived after the death of Joash, son of Jehoahaz king of Israel, fifteen years.

26 Now the rest of the acts of Amaziah, first and last, behold, *are* they not written in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel?

27 ¶ Now after the time that Amaziah did turn away ¹²from following the LORD they ¹³made a conspiracy against him in Jerusalem; and he fled to Lachish: but they sent to Lachish after him, and slew him there.

28 And they brought him upon horses, and buried him with his fathers in the city of ¹⁴Judah.

CHAPTER 26.

1 *Uzziah succeeds Amaziah, and reigns well in the days of Zechariah: 9 his buildings: 11 his host, and engines of war.*

THEN all the people of Judah took ¹Uzziah, who *was* sixteen years old, and made him king in the room of his father Amaziah.

2 He built Eloth, and restored it to Judah, after that the king slept with his fathers.

3 Sixteen years old *was* Uzziah when he began to reign, and he reigned fifty and two years in Jerusalem. His mother's name also *was* Jecoliah of Jerusalem.

4 And he did *that which was* right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Amaziah did.

5 And ^ahe sought God in the days of Zechariah, who ^bhad understanding ²in the visions of God: and as long as he sought the LORD, God made him to prosper.

6 And he went forth and ^cwarred against the Philistines, and brake down the wall of Gath, and the wall of Jabneh, and the wall of Ashdod, and built cities ³about Ashdod, and among the Philistines.

7 And God helped him against ^dthe Philistines, and against the Arabians that dwelt in Gur-baal, and the Mehunims.

8 And the Ammonites ^egave gifts to Uzziah: and his name ⁴spread abroad *even* to the entering in of Egypt; for he strengthened *himself* exceedingly.

9 Moreover Uzziah built towers in Jerusalem at the ^fcorner gate, and at the valley gate, and at the turning *of the wall*, and ⁵fortified them.

10 Also he built towers in the ⁹desert, and ⁶digged many wells: for he had much cattle, both in the low country, and in the plains;

B.C. 539.

CHAP. 25.

¹² from after.

¹³ conspired a conspiracy.

¹⁴ That is, the city of David, as it is, 2 Ki. 14. 20

CHAP. 26.

¹ Or,

Azariah, 2 Kin. 14. 21. ²²

2 Ki. 15. 1.

^a ch. 24. 2.

^b Ge. 41. 15.

Dan. 1. 17

Dan. 2. 19

Dan. 10. 1

² in the seeing of God.

^c Is. 14. 29.

³ Or, in the country of Ashdod

^d ch. 21. 16.

^e 2 Sa. 8. 2.

ch. 17. 11.

⁴ went.

⁵ 2 Ki. 14. 13

Neb. 3. 13,

19. 32.

Zec. 14. 10.

⁵ Or,

repaired.

⁹ ch. 21. 16.

⁶ Or, cut out many cisterns.

⁷ Or, fruitful fields.

⁸ ground.

⁹ the power of an army.

¹⁰ stones of slings.

¹¹ went forth.

^a De. 32. 15.

Hab. 2. 4.

ⁱ Deu. 8. 14.

ch. 25. 19.

^j 2 Kin. 16. 12, 13.

^k 1 Chr. 6. 10

^l Mat. 14. 4

^m Nu. 16. 40

Nu. 18. 7.

ⁿ Ex. 30. 7.

^o Nu. 12. 10.

2 Ki. 5. 27.

husbandmen *also*, and vine-dresser in the mountains, and in ⁷Carmel for he loved ⁸husbandry.

11 ¶ Moreover Uzziah had an host of fighting men, that went out to war by bands, according to the number of their account by the hand of Jeiel the scribe, and Maaseiah the ruler, under the hand of Hananiah, *one* of the king's captains.

12 The whole number of the chief of the fathers of the mighty men of valour *were* two thousand and six hundred.

13 And under their hand *was* ⁹an army, three hundred thousand, and seven thousand and five hundred that made war with mighty power to help the king against the enemy.

14 And Uzziah prepared for them throughout all the host, shields and spears, and helmets, and habergeons, and bows, and ¹⁰slings to cast stones.

15 And he made in Jerusalem engines, invented by cunning men to be on the towers and upon the bulwarks, to shoot arrows and great stones withal. And his name ¹¹spread far abroad; for he *was* marvellously helped, till he *was* strong.

16 ¶ But ^awhen he *was* strong, his heart *was* ¹lifted up to his destruction: for he transgressed against the LORD his God, and went ²into the temple of the LORD to burn incense upon the altar of incense.

17 And ^kAzariah the priest went in after him, and with him fourscore priests of the LORD, *that were* valiant men:

18 And they ⁴withstood Uzziah the king, and said unto him, *It ^mappertaineth* not unto thee, Uzziah, to burn incense unto the LORD, but to the ⁿpriests the sons of Aaron that are consecrated to burn incense: go out of the sanctuary for thou hast trespassed: neither *shall it be* for thine honour from the LORD God.

19 Then Uzziah *was* wroth, and *had* a censer in his hand to burn incense: and while he *was* wroth with the priests, ^othe leprosy *ever* rose up in his forehead before the priests in the house of the LORD, from beside the incense altar.

20 And Azariah the chief priest, and all the priests, looked upon him, and, behold, he *was* leprou-

his forehead, and they thrust out from thence; yea, himself also to go out, because the LORD had smitten him.

And ⁴Uzziah the king was a father unto the day of his death, and he died in a ¹²several house, being a father; for he was cut off from the presence of the LORD: and Jotham the son was over the king's house, governing the people of the land.

¶ Now the rest of the acts of Uzziah, first and last, did ⁷Isaiah prophet, the son of Amoz, write.

So ⁵Uzziah slept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers in the field of the burial which belonged to the kings; for as he said, He is a leper: and Jotham his son reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER 27.

Jotham, reigning well, prospers: 5 he subdues the Ammonites: 7 his reign and death. 9 Ahaz succeeds him.

JOTHAM ^awas twenty and five years old when he began to reign, and he reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem. His mother's name was Jerushah, the daughter of Belek.

And he did *that which was right* in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Uzziah did: wherebeit ^bhe entered not into the temple of the LORD. And ^cthe people did yet corruptly.

He built the high gate of the house of the LORD, and on the left of ¹Ophel he built much.

Moreover he built cities in the mountains of Judah, and in the deserts he built castles and towers.

He ^dfought also with the king of the Ammonites, and prevailed against them. And the children of Ammon gave him the same year

hundred talents of silver, and ten thousand measures of wheat, and ten thousand of barley.

²So each did the children of Ammon send unto him, both the second year and the third.

So Jotham became mighty, because he ³prepared his ways before the LORD his God.

¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jotham, and all his wars, and his prophecies, lo, they are written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah.

He was five and twenty years old when he began to reign, and he reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem.

B.C. 810.

CHAP. 26.

¹ Esth. 6. 12

² 2 Ki. 15. 5.

¹² free.

Lev. 13. 46

Nu. 5. 2.

⁷ Is. 1. 1.

⁵ Is. 6. 1.

CHAP. 27.

^a 2 Ki. 15. 32

^b Ps. 119.

120.

^c 2 Ki. 15. 35

¹ Or, the

tower.

Neh. 3. 26.

^d ch. 26. 8.

² Ki. 3. 4.

² This.

³ Or,

estab-

lished.

ch. 12. 14.

ch. 19. 3.

CHAP. 28.

^a 2 Ki. 16. 2.

^b Ex. 34. 17

Lev. 19. 4.

^c Judg. 2. 11

¹ Or,

offered

sacrifice.

^d 2 Ki. 23. 10

Jer. 7. 31.

^e Lev. 18. 21.

² Ki. 16. 3.

ch. 33. 6.

^f Is. 7. 1.

^g 2 Ki. 16. 5.

² Dar-

masek.

^h 2 Ki. 15. 27

Is. 9. 21.

³ sons of

valour.

ⁱ Jer. 2. 19.

¹ the se-

cond to

the king.

^j ch. 11. 4.

^k Ps. 69. 26.

Is. 10. 5.

Is. 47. 6.

Ezek. 25.

12. 15.

Ezek. 26. 2.

Obad. 10.

Zech. 1. 15

^l Gen. 4. 10.

Ezra 9. 6.

Rev. 18. 5.

9 And Jotham slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of David: and Ahaz his son reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER 28.

1 Ahaz, reigning wickedly, is afflicted by the Syrians: 22 his idolatry in his distress: 26 he dying, Hezekiah succeeds him.

AHAZ ^awas twenty years old when he began to reign, and he reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem: but he did not *that which was right* in the sight of the LORD, like David his father:

² For he walked in the ways of the kings of Israel, and made also ^bmolten images for ^cBaalim.

³ Moreover he ¹burnt incense in ^dthe valley of the son of Hinnom, and burnt his ^echildren in the fire, after the abominations of the heathen whom the LORD had cast out before the children of Israel.

⁴ He sacrificed also and burnt incense in the high places, and on the hills, and under every green tree.

⁵ Wherefore ^fthe LORD his God delivered him into the hand of the king of Syria; and they ^gsmote him, and carried away a great multitude of them captives, and brought *them* to ²Damascus. And he was also delivered into the hand of the king of Israel, who smote him with a great slaughter.

⁶ For ^hPekah the son of Remaliah slew in Judah an hundred and twenty thousand in one day, *which were all* ³valiant men; because they had ⁱforsaken the LORD God of their fathers.

⁷ And Zichri, a mighty man of Ephraim, slew Maaseiah the king's son, and Azrikam the governor of the house, and Elkanah *that was* ⁴next to the king.

⁸ And the children of Israel carried away captive of their ^jbrethren two hundred thousand, women, sons, and daughters, and took also away much spoil from them, and brought the spoil to Samaria.

⁹ But a prophet of the LORD was there, whose name was Oded: and he went out before the host that came to Samaria, and said unto them, Behold, ^kbecause the LORD God of your fathers was wroth with Judah, he hath delivered them into your hand, and ye have slain them in a rage *that reacheth* ^lup unto heaven.

10 And now ye purpose to keep under the children of Judah and Jerusalem for bond-men ^m and bond-women unto you: *but are there not with ⁿ you, even with you, sins against the LORD your God?*

11 Now hear me therefore, and deliver the captives again, which ye have taken captive of your brethren: ^o for the fierce wrath of the LORD is upon you.

12 Then certain of the heads of the children of Ephraim, Azariah the son of Johanan, Berechiah the son of Meshillemoth, and Jehizkiah the son of Shallum, and Amasa the son of Hadlai, stood up against them that came from the war,

13 And said unto them, Ye shall not bring in the captives hither: for whereas we have offended against the LORD *already*, ye intend to ^p add *more* to our sins and to our trespass: for our trespass is great, and *there is* fierce wrath against Israel.

14 So the armed men left the captives and the spoil before the princes and all the congregation.

15 And the men which were expressed by name rose up, and took the captives, and with the spoil clothed all that were naked among them, and arrayed them, and shod them, and ^q gave them to eat and to drink, and anointed them, and carried all the feeble of them upon asses, and brought them to Jericho, ^r the city of palm trees, to their brethren: then they returned to Samaria.

16 ¶ At ^s that time did king Ahaz send unto the kings of Assyria to help him.

17 For ^t again the Edomites had come and smitten Judah, and carried away ^u captives.

18 The ^v Philistines also had invaded the cities of the low country, and of the south of Judah, and had taken Beth-shemesh, and Ajalon, and Gederoth, and Shochoh with the villages thereof, and Timnah with the villages thereof, Gimzo also and the villages thereof: and they dwelt there.

19 For the LORD brought Judah low because of Ahaz king of ^w Israel; for he made ^x Judah naked, and transgressed sore against the LORD.

20 And ^y Tilgath-pilneser king of

B.C. 741.

CHAP. 28.

^a Lev. 25. 39

^b Jer. 25. 29.
^c 1 Pet. 4. 17.

^d Jam. 2. 13.

^e Jos. 22. 17

^f 2 Ki. 6. 22
Prov. 25.
21, 22.
Lu. 6. 27.
Ro. 12. 20.

^g Deu. 34. 3.
Jud. 1. 16.

^h 2 Ki. 16. 7.

ⁱ Lev. 26. 18

^j a captivity.

^k Jos. 15. 22.
Ezek. 16.
27, 57.

^l ch. 21. 2.

^m Ex. 32. 25.

ⁿ 2 Ki. 15. 29
2 Kin. 16.
7-9.
Is. 7. 20.

^o Is. 1. 5.
Jer. 5. 3.
Rev. 16. 11

^p ch. 25. 14.

^q Dar.
mesek.

^r Jer. 44. 17.
18.

^s ch. 29. 3, 7.

^t Or, to offer.

^u 2 Kin. 16.
19, 20.

CHAP. 29.

^a 2 Ki. 18. 1.

^b ch. 26. 5.

^c Pro. 8. 17.

^d ch. 28. 24.

^e 1 Chr. 15.
12.
ch. 35. 6.

Assyria came unto him, and distressed him, but strengthened him not.

21 For Ahaz took away a port out of the house of the LORD, a out of the house of the king, and the princes, and gave it unto king of Assyria: but he helped him not.

22 And in the time ^v of his distress did he trespass yet more against the LORD: *this is that king Ahaz.*

23 For ^w he sacrificed unto the gods of ^x Damascus, which smote him, and he said, Because the gods of the kings of Syria help them, *therefore* will I sacrifice to them, that ^y they may help me. But they were to ruin of him, and of all Israel.

24 And Ahaz gathered together the vessels of the house of God, and cut in pieces the vessels of the house of God, ^z and shut up the doors of the house of the LORD, and he made him altars in every corner of Jerusalem.

25 And in every several city of Judah he made high places ^a to burn incense unto other gods, and provoked to anger the LORD God of his fathers.

26 ¶ Now ^b the rest of his acts and of all his ways, first and last, behold, they *are* written in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel.

27 And Ahaz slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city *even* in Jerusalem; but they brought him not into the sepulchre of the kings of Israel: and Hezekiah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER 29.

1 *Hezekiah's good reign: 3 he restored the religion. 12 The house of God cleansed.*

HEZEKIAH ^a began to reign when he was five and twenty years old, and he reigned nine and twenty years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was Abijah, the daughter ^b of Zechariah.

2 And he did *that which was right* in the sight of the LORD, according to all that David his father had done.

3 ¶ He, in the ^c first year of his reign, in the first month, ^d opened the doors of the house of the LORD, and repaired them.

4 And he brought in the priests, and the Levites, and gathered them together into the east street,

5 And said unto them, Hear me, O Levites; ^e sanctify now yourselves

And Ezra opened the book in sight of all the people; (for he was above all the people;) and when he opened it, all the people stood up:

And Ezra blessed the LORD, the great God: and all the people answered, Amen, Amen, with lifting up their hands: and they bowed their heads, and worshipped the LORD with their faces to the ground.

Also Jeshua, and Bani, and Zerebiah, Jamin, Akkub, Shabbai, Hodijah, Maaseiah, Kelita, Azariah, Jozabad, Hanan, Pelaiah, and the Levites, caused the people to understand the law: and the people stood in their place.

So they read in the book, in the presence of God, distinctly, and gave the sense, and caused them to understand the reading.

And Nehemiah, which is the scribe, and Ezra the priest the Levite, and the Levites that taught the people, said unto all the people, This day is holy unto the LORD our God; mourn not, nor weep. For all the people wept, when they heard the words of the law.

Then he said unto them, Go your way, eat the fat, and drink the sweet, and send portions unto them for whom nothing is prepared: for this day is holy unto our Lord: neither be ye sorry; for the joy of the LORD is your strength.

So the Levites stilled all the people, saying, Hold your peace, for the day is holy; neither be yerieved.

And all the people went their way to eat, and to drink, and to send portions, and to make great mirth, because they had understood the words that were declared unto them.

And on the second day were gathered together the chief of the fathers of all the people, the priests, and the Levites, unto Ezra the scribe, even to understand the words of the law.

And they found written in the law which the LORD had commanded by Moses, that the children of Israel should dwell in booths in the feast of the seventh month:

And that they should publish and proclaim in all their cities, and in Jerusalem, saying, Go forth unto the mount, and fetch olive branches, and pine branches, and myrtle

B.C. 445.

CHAP. 8.

⁴ eyes.

^h Judg. 3. 20

¹ Ki. 8. 14.

¹ Cor. 14.

¹⁶.

^j Lam. 3. 41.

¹ Tim. 2. 8.

^k Ex. 4. 31.

^{Ex. 12. 27.}

² Chr. 20.

¹⁸.

^l Lev. 10. 11.

^{Deu. 33. 10}

² Chr. 17.

⁷⁻⁹.

^m Mal. 2. 7.

ⁿ Hab. 2. 2.

^o Ezra 2. 63.

^{ch. 7. 63.}

⁵ Or, the governor.

² Chr. 35. 3

^p Lev. 23. 24.

^{Nu. 29. 1.}

^q Deu. 16. 14

^{Ec. 3. 4.}

^r Esth. 9. 19

^{Rev. 11. 10}

⁶ Or, that they might instruct in the words of the law.

⁷ by the hand of.

^s Lev. 23. 34.

^{Deu. 16. 13}

^t Deu. 22. 8.

^u ch. 12. 37.

^v 2 Ki. 14. 13

^{ch. 12. 39.}

^w Deu. 31. 10

⁸ a restraint.

^x Nu. 29. 35

CHAP. 9.

^a ch. 8. 2.

^b Josh. 7. 6.

¹ Sa. 4. 12.

² Sa. 1. 2.

^{Job 2. 12.}

^c Ezra 10. 11

^{ch. 13. 3.}

¹ strange children.

^d Pro. 28. 13

^{Jer. 3. 13.}

^e ch. 8. 7.

^f Or, scaffold.

^g 1 Chr. 29.

^{13.}

^h Is. 37. 16.

ⁱ Rev. 14. 7.

^j Deu. 10. 14

¹ Ki. 8. 27.

branches, and palm branches, and branches of thick trees, to make booths, as it is written.

16 So the people went forth, and brought them, and made themselves booths, every one upon the roof of his house, and in their courts, and in the courts of the house of God, and in the street of the water gate, and in the street of the gate of Ephraim.

17 And all the congregation of them that were come again out of the captivity made booths, and sat under the booths: for since the days of Jeshua the son of Nun unto that day had not the children of Israel done so. And there was very great gladness.

18 Also day by day, from the first day unto the last day, he read in the book of the law of God. And they kept the feast seven days; and on the eighth day was a solemn assembly, according unto the manner.

CHAPTER 9.

1 *A solemn fast, and repentance of the people. 4 The Levites confess God's manifold goodness, and their own wickedness.*

NOW in the twenty and fourth day of this month, the children of Israel were assembled with fasting, and with sackclothes, and earth upon them.

2 And the seed of Israel separated themselves from all strangers, and stood and confessed their sins, and the iniquities of their fathers.

3 And they stood up in their place, and read in the book of the law of the LORD their God one fourth part of the day; and another fourth part they confessed, and worshipped the LORD their God.

4 Then stood up upon the stairs, of the Levites, Jeshua, and Bani, Kadmiel, Shebaniah, Bunni, Sherebiah, Bani, and Chenani, and cried with a loud voice unto the LORD their God.

5 Then the Levites, Jeshua, and Kadmiel, Bani, Hashabniah, Sherebiah, Hodijah, Shebaniah, and Pethahiah, said, Stand up and bless the LORD your God for ever and ever; and blessed be thy glorious name, which is exalted above all blessing and praise.

6 Thou, even thou, art LORD alone: thou hast made heaven, the heaven of heavens, with all their host, the earth, and all things

that *are* therein, the seas, and all that *is* therein, and thou preservest them all; and the host of heaven worshippeth thee.

7 Thou *art* the LORD the God, who didst choose ^aAbram, and broughtest him forth out of Ur of the Chaldees, and gavest him the name of Abraham:

8 And foundest his heart faithful before thee, and madest a covenant with him, to give the land of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Jebusites, and the Girgashites, to give *it*, *I say*, to his seed, and hast performed thy words; for thou *art* righteous:

9 And didst see the affliction of our fathers in Egypt, and heardest their cry by the Red sea:

10 And showedst signs and wonders upon Pharaoh, and on all his servants, and on all the people of his land; for thou knewest that they dealt proudly against thee: so didst thou ^mget thee a name, as *it is* this day.

11 And thou didst divide the sea before them, so that they went through the midst of the sea on the dry land; and their persecutors thou threwest into the deeps, as a stone into the mighty waters.

12 Moreover thou ⁿleddest them in the day by a cloudy pillar; and in the night by a pillar of fire, to give them light in the way wherein they should go.

13 Thou camest down also upon mount Sinai, and spakest with them from heaven, and gavest them ^oright judgments, and ^strue laws, good statutes and commandments:

14 And madest known unto them thy holy ^psabbath, and commandedst them precepts, statutes, and laws, by the hand of Moses thy servant:

15 And ^qgavest them bread from heaven for their hunger, and broughtest forth water for them out of the rock for their thirst, and promisedst them that they should ^rgo in to possess the land ⁴which thou hadst sworn to give them.

16 But ^athey and our fathers dealt proudly, and hardened their necks, and hearkened not to thy commandments,

17 And refused to obey, ^tneither were mindful of thy wonders that

B.C. 445.

CHAP. 9.

^j Ps. 36. 6.^k Gen. 11. 31^l Josh. 23. 14^m Is. 63. 12,

14.

ⁿ Jer. 32. 20.^o Dan. 9. 15.^p Ex. 13. 21.^q Ps. 19. 8, 9^r Ro. 7. 12.^s laws of

truth.

^t Gen. 2. 3.^u Ex. 20. 8.^v Is. 56. 2.^w Mark 2. 27^x Heb. 4. 9.^y John 6. 31^z Deu. 1. 8.⁴ which

thou

hadst lift

up thine

hand to

give them

^a Ps. 106. 6.^b Ps. 78. 11.^c Nu. 14. 4.^d a God of

pardons.

^e Ex. 34. 6.^f Nu. 14. 18.^g Joel 2. 13.^h Ps. 106. 45ⁱ Nu. 14. 14.^j 1 Cor. 10. 1.^k Nu. 11. 17.^l Is. 63. 11.^m Deu. 29. 5.ⁿ Gen. 22. 17^o according

to their

will.

^p Ezek. 20. 6^q Deu. 6. 11.^r Or,

cisterns.

^s tree of

food.

^t Deu. 32. 15^u Hos. 3. 5.^v 1 Ki. 18. 4.

thou didst among them; but dened their necks, and in the rebellion appointed "a captain to return to their bondage: but thou ^aart ⁵a God ready to pardon ^ugracious and merciful, slow to anger, and of great kindness, and forsookest them not.

18 Yea, when they had made thee a molten calf, and said, This is our god that brought thee up out of Egypt, and had wrought great vocations;

19 Yet thou in thy "mercies forsookest them not in the wilderness: the pillar ^xof the cloud departed not from them by day, lead them in the way; neither pillar of fire by night, to show them the light, and the way wherein they should go.

20 Thou gavest also thy ^ygood Spirit to instruct them, and withheldst not thy manna from their mouth, and gavest them water for their thirst.

21 Yea, forty years didst thou sustain them in the wilderness, *that* they lacked nothing; their ^zclothes waxed not old, and their feet swelled not.

22 Moreover thou gavest them the kingdoms and nations, and didst divide them into corners: so that they possessed the land of Sihon, and the land of the king of Heshbon, and the land of Og king of Bashan.

23 Their ^achildren also multipliedst thou as the stars of heaven, and broughtest them into the land concerning which thou hadst promised to their fathers, that they should go in to possess *it*.

24 So the children went in, and possessed the land, and thou subduedst before them the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites, and gavest them into their hands, with their kings, and the people of the land, that they might do with them ⁶as they would.

25 And they took strong cities, and a fat ^bland, and possessed ^chouses full of all goods, ⁷we digged, vineyards, and oliveyards, and ⁸fruit trees in abundance: they did eat, and were filled, and ^dbecame fat, and delighted themselves in thy "great goodness.

26 Nevertheless they were disobedient, and rebelled against thee, and cast thy law behind their backs, and slew thy prophets

So the posts passed from city to city through the country of Ephraim and Manasseh even unto Ashdod: but ^m they laughed them to scorn, and mocked them.

Nevertheless ⁿ divers of Asher and Manasseh and of Zebulun humbled themselves, and came to Jerusalem.

Also in Judah ^o the hand of God was to give them one heart to do the commandment of the king and the princes, ^p by the word of the LORD.

^q And there assembled at Jerusalem much people to keep the feast of unleavened bread in the second month, a very great congregation.

And they arose, and took away the altars that were in Jerusalem, and all the altars for incense took away, and cast them into the brook Kidron.

Then they killed the passover the fourteenth day of the second month: and the priests and the Levites were ^r ashamed, and sanctified themselves, and brought in the burnt offerings into the house of the LORD.

And they stood in ^s their place after their manner, according to the law of Moses the man of God: the priests sprinkled the blood, which they received of the hand of the Levites:

For there were many in the congregation that were not sanctified: therefore the Levites had the charge of the killing of the passovers for every one that was not a Levite, to sanctify them unto the LORD.

For a multitude of the people, many of Ephraim, and Manasseh, Issachar, and Zebulun, had not cleansed themselves, yet ^t did they eat the passover otherwise than it was written: but Hezekiah prayed for them, saying, The good LORD pardon every one.

That ^u "prepareth his heart to seek God, the LORD God of his fathers, though he be not cleansed according to the purification of the sanctuary.

And the LORD hearkened to Hezekiah, and ^v healed the people.

And the children of Israel that were ^w present at Jerusalem kept the feast of unleavened bread seven days with great gladness:

B.C. 726.

CHAP. 30.

^x ch. 36. 16.

Jer. 5. 12.

Mat. 21. 35

^y ch. 11. 16.^z Ps. 110. 3.

2 Cor. 3. 5.

Phil. 2. 13.

Heb. 13. 21

^{aa} ch. 29. 25.^{ab} ch. 28. 24.

Is. 2. 17-21

^{ac} ch. 29. 34.^{ad} their

standing.

^{ae} ch. 29. 34.^{af} Ex. 12. 43.^{ag} ch. 19. 3.^{ah} Jam. 5. 16.^{ai} found.^{aj} Ex. 12. 15.

Ex. 13. 6.

^{ak} instru-

ments of

strength.

^{al} to the

heart of

all, etc.

Is. 40. 2.

^{am} ch. 17. 9.

ch. 35. 3.

Deu. 32. 10

2 Tim. 4. 2.

^{an} Ezra 10. 11^{ao} 1 Ki. 8. 65.^{ap} lifted up,

or, offered

ch. 35. 7, 8.

^{aq} ch. 29. 34.^{ar} ver. 11, 13^{as} Nu. 6. 23.^{at} the habi-

tation of

his holi-

ness.

Ps. 68. 5.

Is. 57. 15.

Is. 66. 1.

CHAP. 31.

^{au} found.^{av} 2 Ki. 18. 4.^{aw} statues,

ch. 30. 14.

^{ax} until to

make an

end.

^{ay} 1 Chr. 23. 6.

1 Chr. 24. 1

^{az} 1 Chr. 23.

30, 31.

and the Levites and the priests praised the LORD day by day, singing with loud instruments unto the LORD.

22 And Hezekiah spake ^a comfortably unto all the Levites ^b that taught the good knowledge of the LORD: and they did eat throughout the feast seven days, offering peace offerings, and ^c making confession to the LORD God of their fathers.

23 And the whole assembly took counsel to keep ^d other seven days: and they kept other seven days with gladness.

24 For Hezekiah king of Judah ^e did give to the congregation a thousand bullocks and seven thousand sheep; and the princes gave to the congregation a thousand bullocks and ten thousand sheep: and a great number of priests ^f sanctified themselves.

25 And all the congregation of Judah, with the priests and the Levites, and all the congregation ^g that came out of Israel, and the strangers that came out of the land of Israel, and that dwelt in Judah, rejoiced.

26 So there was great joy in Jerusalem: for since the time of Solomon the son of David king of Israel there was not the like in Jerusalem.

27 Then the priests the Levites arose and blessed ^h the people: and their voice was heard, and their prayer came up to ⁱ his holy dwelling place, even unto heaven.

CHAPTER 31.

1 The people forward in destroying idolatry. 11 Hezekiah appoints officers to dispose of the tithes: 20 his sincerity of heart.

NOW when all this was finished, all Israel that were ^j present went out to the cities of Judah, and ^k brake the ^l images in pieces, and cut down the groves, and threw down the high places and the altars out of all Judah and Benjamin, in Ephraim also and Manasseh, ^m until they had utterly destroyed them all. Then all the children of Israel returned, every man to his possession, into their own cities.

2 ⁿ And Hezekiah appointed ^o the courses of the priests and the Levites after their courses, every man according to his service, the priests and Levites ^p for burnt offerings and for peace offerings, to

minister, and to give thanks, and to praise in the gates of the tents of the LORD.

3 *He appointed* also the king's portion of his substance for the burnt offerings, *to wit*, for the morning and evening burnt offerings, and the burnt offerings for the sabbaths, and for the new moons, and for the set feasts, as *it is written in the* ^dlaw of the LORD.

4 Moreover he commanded the people that dwelt in Jerusalem to give the ^eportion of the priests and the Levites, that they might be encouraged in ^fthe law of the LORD.

5 And as soon as the commandment ^gcame abroad, the children of Israel brought in abundance ^hthe first-fruits of corn, wine, and oil, and ⁱhoney, and of all the increase of the field; and the tithe of all ^jthings brought they in abundantly.

6 And *concerning* the children of Israel and Judah, that dwelt in the cities of Judah, they also brought in the tithe of oxen and sheep, and the ^ktithe of holy things which were consecrated unto the LORD their God, and laid *them* ^lby heaps.

7 In the third month they began to lay the foundation of the heaps, and finished *them* in the seventh month.

8 And when Hezekiah and the princes came and saw the heaps, they blessed the LORD, and ^mhis people Israel.

9 Then Hezekiah questioned with the priests and the Levites concerning the heaps.

10 And Azariah the chief priest of the house of Zadok answered him, and said, Since ⁿthe people began to bring the offerings into the house of the LORD, we have had enough to eat, and have left plenty: for the LORD hath blessed his people; and that which is left is this great store.

11 ¶ Then Hezekiah commanded to prepare ^ochambers in the house of the LORD; and they prepared *them*,

12 And brought in the offerings and the tithes and the dedicated ^pthings faithfully: over ^qwhich Cononiah the Levite was ruler, and Shimei his brother *was* the next.

13 And Jehiel, and Azariah, and Nahath, and Asahel, and Jerimoth, and Jozabad, and Eliel, and Ismachiah, and Mahath, and Benaiah,

B.C. 726.

CHAP. 31.

^r Nu. 28. 1.
Nu. 29. 1.^s Nu. 18. 8.
Neh. 13. 10
1 Cor. 9. 13^t Mal. 2. 7.^u brake
forth.^v Ex. 22. 29.
Ex. 23. 19.
Lev. 25. 23.
Neh. 13. 12
Pro. 3. 9.
Eze. 20. 40.
Eze. 44. 30.^w Or, dates.^x Lev. 27. 30
Deu. 14. 28^y heaps,
heaps.^z Deu. 33. 29
Ps. 33. 12.
Ps. 144. 15.^{aa} Hag. 2. 19.
Mal. 3. 10.^{ab} Or, store-
houses.^{ac} Neh. 13. 13^{ad} at the
hand.^{ae} holinesses
of holi-
nesses.^{af} at his
hand.^{ag} Josh. 21. 9^{ah} Or, trust.
1 Chr. 9. 22^{ai} for the
things of
the day
upon his
day.^{aj} 1 Chr. 23.
24. 27.^{ak} Or, trust.^{al} Lev. 25. 34
Nu. 35. 2^{am} ver. 12-15.^{an} 2 Ki. 20. 3^{ao} Pro. 3. 9.
Mal. 3. 10.
1 Tim. 4. 8

CHAP. 32.

^{ap} 2 Ki. 18. 13
Is. 36. 1.

were overseers ^bunder the hand of Cononiah and Shimei his brother at the commandment of Hezekiah the king, and Azariah the ruler of the house of God.

14 And Kore the son of Imi the Levite, the porter toward the east, *was* over the free-will offerings of God, to distribute the portions of the LORD, and the ^choly things.

15 And ^dnext him *were* Eden, and Miniamin, and Jeshua, and Sheaiah, Amariah, and Shecaniah, ^ethe cities of the priests, in ^fthe ^gset office, to give to their brethren by courses, as well to the great to the small:

16 Besides their genealogy of males, from three years old upward, *even* unto every one that entereth into the house of the LORD, his ^hdaily portion for the service in their charges according to their courses;

17 Both to the genealogy of the priests by the house of the fathers, and the Levites from ⁱtwenty years old and upward, their charges by their courses;

18 And to the genealogy of their little ones, their wives, and their sons, and their daughters through all the congregation: in their ^jset office they sanctified themselves in holiness:

19 Also of the sons of Aaron the priests, *which were* in ^kthe fields of the suburbs of their cities, in every several city, the men that were ^lpressed by name, to give portion to all the males among the priests, and to all that were reckoned by genealogies among the Levites.

20 ¶ And thus did Hezekiah throughout all Judah, and ^mwrought that which was good and right and truth before the LORD his God.

21 And in every work that he began in the service of the house of God, and in the law, and in the commandments, to seek his God, he did it with all his heart, ⁿand prospered.

CHAPTER 32.

1 Sennacherib invades Judah. 24 Hezekiah's sickness and recovery: 27 his riches and works: 32 he dying, Manasse succeeds him.

AFTER ^athese things, and the establishment thereof, Sennacherib king of Assyria came, and

ered into Judah, and encamped
inst the fenced cities, and
ught ¹ to win them for himself.
And when Hezekiah saw that
Sennacherib was come, and that
he was purposed to fight against
Jerusalem,
He took counsel with his prin-
ciples and his mighty men to stop the
waters of the fountains which
were without the city: and they
did help him.
So there was gathered much
people together, who stopped all
the fountains, and the brook that
ran through the midst of the
land, saying, Why should the kings
of Assyria come, and find much
prey?
Also ^bhe strengthened himself,
and built up all the wall that was
broken, and raised it up to the
towers, and another wall without,
and repaired ^dMillo in the city of
David, and made ^edarts and shields
in abundance.
And he set captains of war over
the people, and gathered them to-
gether to him in the street of the
city, and ^fspoke com-
fortably to them, saying,
Be ^gstrong and courageous, ^hbe
not afraid nor dismayed for the
king of Assyria, nor for all the
multitude that is with him: for
there be more with us than with
them.
With him is an ⁱarm of flesh;
but with us is the LORD our God to
fight for us, and to fight our battles.
And the people ^jrested themselves
on the words of Hezekiah king
of Judah.
¶ After ^kthis did Sennacherib
king of Assyria send his servants
to Jerusalem, (but he *himself laid*
siege against Lachish, and all his
power with him,) unto Hezekiah
king of Judah, and unto all Judah
that were at Jerusalem, saying,
¶ Thus saith Sennacherib king
of Assyria, Whereon do ye trust,
that ye abide ^lin the siege in Jeru-
salem?
Doth not Hezekiah persuade
you to give over yourselves to die
by famine and by thirst, saying,
The LORD our God shall deliver us
out of the hand of the king of As-
syria?
Hath not the same Hezekiah
taken away his high places and his
altars, and commanded Judah and

B.C. 713.
CHAP. 32.
¹ to break them up.
² his face was to war.
³ over-
flowed.
⁴ Isa. 22. 9, 10.
⁵ ch. 25. 23.
⁶ 2Sam. 5. 9
1 Kin. 9. 24
⁷ Or, swords, or, weapons.
⁸ spake to their heart.
ch. 30. 22.
Is. 40. 2.
⁹ Deu. 31. 6.
¹⁰ ch. 20. 15.
¹¹ 2 Ki. 6. 16.
¹² Jer. 17. 5.
1 John 4. 4
¹³ ch. 13. 12.
Rom. 8. 31
¹⁴ leaned.
¹⁵ 2 Kin. 18. 17.
¹⁶ dominion
¹⁷ Or, in the strong hold.
¹⁸ 2 Kin. 18. 33-35.
Ps. 115. 4-8
¹⁹ Ex. 5. 2.
Dan. 3. 15
²⁰ 2 Ki. 19. 9
²¹ 2 Ki. 18. 28
²² Is. 10. 10.
²³ Deu. 4. 28.
2 Ki. 19. 18
Ps. 115. 4.
Ps. 135. 15
Jer. 10. 3.
²⁴ made him fall.
²⁵ Is. 31. 5.

Jerusalem, saying, Ye shall worship
before one altar, and burn incense
upon it?
13 Know ye not what I and my
fathers have done unto all the peo-
ple of *other* lands? ^awere the gods
of the nations of those lands any
ways able to deliver their lands out
of mine hand?
14 Who *was there* among all the
gods of those nations that my
fathers utterly destroyed, that
could deliver his people out of
mine hand, that your God should
be able to deliver you out of mine
hand?
15 Now therefore let not Hezekiah
deceive you, nor persuade you on
this manner, neither yet believe
him: for no god of any nation or
kingdom was able to deliver his
people out of mine hand, and out
of the hand of my fathers: ^bhow
much less shall your God deliver
you out of mine hand?
16 And his servants spake yet
more against the LORD God, and
against his servant Hezekiah.
17 He ^cwrote also letters to rail
on the LORD God of Israel, and to
speak against him, saying, As the
gods of the nations of *other* lands
have not delivered their people out
of mine hand, so shall not the God
of Hezekiah deliver his people out
of mine hand.
18 Then ^dthey cried with a loud
voice in the Jews' speech unto the
people of Jerusalem that *were* on
the wall, to affright them, and to
trouble them, that they might take
the city.
19 And ^ethey spake against the
God of Jerusalem, as against the
gods of the people of the earth,
which were ^fthe work of the hands
of man.
20 And for this *cause* Hezekiah the
king, and the prophet Isaiah the
son of Amoz, prayed and cried to
heaven.
21 And the LORD sent an angel,
which cut off all the mighty men of
valour, and the leaders and captains
in the camp of the king of Assyria.
So he returned with shame of face
to his own land. And when he was
come into the house of his god, they
that came forth of his own bowels
^gslew him there with the sword.
22 Thus the LORD ^hsaved Hezekiah
and the inhabitants of Jerusalem
from the hand of Sennacherib the

king of Assyria, and from the hand of all *other*, and guided them on every side.

23 And many brought gifts unto the LORD to Jerusalem, and ¹⁰ presents to Hezekiah king of Judah: so that he was ^rmagnified in the sight of all nations from thenceforth.

24 ¶ In ^athose days Hezekiah was sick to the death, and prayed unto the LORD: and he spake unto him, and he ¹¹gave him a sign.

25 But Hezekiah ^rendered not again according to the benefit *done* unto him; for his ^uheart was lifted up: therefore ^vthere was wrath upon him, and upon Judah and Jerusalem.

26 Notwithstanding ^wHezekiah humbled himself for ¹²the pride of his heart, *both* he and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, so that the wrath of the LORD came not upon them in ^cthe days of Hezekiah.

27 ¶ And Hezekiah had exceeding much riches and honour: and he made himself treasuries for silver, and for gold, and for precious stones, and for spices, and for shields, and for all manner of ¹³pleasant jewels;

28 Storehouses also for the increase of corn, and wine, and oil; and stalls for all manner of beasts, and cotes for flocks.

29 Moreover he provided him cities, and possessions of flocks and herds in abundance; for ^vGod had given him substance very much.

30 This ^zsame Hezekiah also stopped the upper water-course of Gihon, and brought it straight down to the west side of the city of David. And Hezekiah prospered in all his works.

31 Howbeit in *the business* of the ¹⁴ambassadors of the princes of Babylon, who sent ^aunto him to enquire of the wonder that was *done* in the land, God left him, to ^btry him, that he might know all *that was* in his heart.

32 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Hezekiah, and his ¹⁵goodness, behold, they are written in ^cthe vision of Isaiah the prophet, the son of Amoz, and in the ^dbook of the kings of Judah and Israel.

33 And Hezekiah slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the ¹⁶chiefest of the sepulchres of the sons of David: and all Judah and

E.C. 713.

CHAP. 32.

¹⁰ precious things.

ch. 17. 5.

^r ch. 1. 1.^a Is. 38. 1.¹¹ Or,

wrought a miracle for him.

^c Ps. 116. 12^u Hab. 2. 4.^v ch. 24. 18.^w Jer. 26. 18¹² the lifting up.^z 2 Ki. 20. 19¹³ instruments of desire.^y 2 Chr. 29. 12.^a Is. 22. 9.¹⁴ interpreters.^b Is. 39. 1.^c Gen. 22. 1

Deu. 8. 2.

John 1. 12.

¹⁵ kind-

nesses.

^c Is. 36. 1.^d 2 Ki. 18. 1¹⁶ Or,

highest.

^e 1 Sa. 2. 30.

Pro. 10. 7.

CHAP. 33.

^a 2 Ki. 21. 1.^b Deu. 18. 9.

2 Chr. 28. 3

¹ he

returned

and built.

^c 2 Ki. 18. 4.

ch. 30. 14.

ch. 31. 1.

ch. 32. 12.

^d Deu. 16. 21^e Deu. 17. 3.^f Deu. 12. 11

1 Ki. 8. 29.

^g ch. 4. 9.^h Lev. 18. 21

Deu. 18. 10

ch. 28. 3.

Eze. 23. 37

ⁱ Deu. 18. 10^j 2 Ki. 21. 6.^k 2 Ki. 21. 7.^l Ps. 132. 14^m 2 Sa. 7. 10ⁿ Neh. 9. 25

Jer. 29. 4

the inhabitants of Jerusalem him ^ehonour at his death. Manasseh his son reigned in stead.

CHAPTER 33.

1 *Manasseh's wicked reign: 11 he is carried into Babylon; where he humbles himself before God, and is restored to his kingdom 20 he dies.*

MANASSEH ^awas twelve years old when he began to reign, and he reigned fifty and five years in Jerusalem:

2 But did *that which was evil* in the sight of the LORD, like unto the ^babominations of the heathen whom the LORD had cast out before the children of Israel.

3 For ¹he built again the high places which Hezekiah his father had ^cbroken down, and he reared up altars for Baalim, and ^dgroves, and worshipped ^eall host of heaven, and served them.

4 Also he built altars in the house of the LORD, whereof the LORD had said, *In Jerusalem shall my name be for ever.*

5 And he built altars for all host of heaven ^fin the two courts before the house of the LORD.

6 And ^hhe caused his children to pass through the fire in the valley of the son of Hinnom; ⁱalso observed times, and used enchantments, and used witchcraft, and dealt ^jwith a familiar spirit, and with wizards: he wrought much evil in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger.

7 And ^khe set a carved image, an idol which he had made, in the house of God, of which God had said to David and to Solomon his son, *In ^lthis house, and in Jerusalem, which I have chosen before all the tribes of Israel, will I ^mmy name for ever:*

8 Neither ⁿwill I any more move the foot of Israel from out of the land which I have appointed your fathers; so that they will take heed to do all that I have commanded them, according to the whole law and the statutes and the ordinances by the hand of Moses.

9 So Manasseh made Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem to do and to do worse than the heathen whom the LORD had destroyed before the children of Israel.

10 ¶ And the ⁿLORD spake

Manasseh, and to his people; but they would not hearken.

1 Wherefore ^othe LORD brought upon them the captains of the host ²of the king of Assyria, which took Manasseh among the thorns, and ^pbound him with ³fetters, and carried him to Babylon.

2 And when ^qhe was in affliction, he besought the LORD his God, and humbled himself greatly before the God of his fathers,

3 And prayed unto him: and he was entreated ^rof him, and heard his supplication, and brought him again to Jerusalem into his kingdom. Then Manasseh ^sknew that the LORD he was God.

4 ¶ Now after this he built a wall without the city of David, on the west side ^tof Gihon, in the valley, even to the entering in at the fish gate, and compassed ^uabout Ophel, and raised it up a very great height, and put captains of war in ^vthe fenced cities of Judah.

5 And he took away the strange gods, and the idol out of the house of the LORD, and all the altars that he had built in the mount of the house of the LORD, and in Jerusalem, and cast them out of the city.

6 And he repaired the altar of the LORD, and sacrificed thereon peace offerings and thank ^wofferings, and commanded Judah to serve the LORD God of Israel.

7 Nevertheless ^xthe people did sacrifice still in the high places, yet unto the LORD their God only.

8 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Manasseh, and his prayer unto his God, and the words of the seers that spake to him in the name of the LORD God of Israel, behold, they are written in the book of the kings of Israel.

9 His prayer also, and how God was entreated of him, and all his sins, and his trespass, and the places wherein he built high places, and set up groves and graven images, before he was humbled: behold, they are written among the sayings of ^ythe seers.

10 So Manasseh slept with his fathers, and they buried him in his own house: and Amon his son reigned in his stead.

11 ¶ Amon was two and twenty years old when he began to reign, and reigned two years in Jerusalem.

12 But he did that which was evil

B.C. 713.

CHAP. 33.

^o Deu. 28. 36
Job 36. 8.

² which were the king's.

^p Ps. 107. 10

³ Or, chains.

^q Hos. 5. 15.
Mic. 6. 9.

^r 1 Pet. 5. 6.

^s 1 Chr. 5. 20
Ezra 8. 23.

^t Ps. 9. 16.
Dan. 4. 25.

^u 1 Ki. 1. 33

^v ch. 27. 3.

⁴ Or, the tower.

^w Lev. 7. 12

^x ch. 32. 12.

⁵ Or, Hosai.

⁶ multiplied trespass.
2 Tim. 3. 13

⁷ 2 Kin. 21. 23, 24.

CHAP. 34.

^a 2 Ki. 22. 1

^b 1 Sa. 1. 24.
Ps. 119. 9.
Pro. 8. 17.
Ec. 12. 1.
2 Tim. 3. 15

^c ch. 15. 2.

^d 1 Ki. 13. 2

^e ch. 33. 17, 22.

^f Lev. 26. 30
2 Ki. 23. 4.

¹ Or, sun images.

^g Ex. 32. 20.
2 Ki. 23. 4.

² face of the graves

^h 1 Ki. 13. 2.

³ Or, mauls.

ⁱ Deu. 9. 21.

⁴ to make powder.

^j 2 Ki. 22. 3.

in the sight of the LORD, as did Manasseh his father: for Amon sacrificed unto all the carved images which Manasseh his father had made, and served them;

23 And humbled not himself before the LORD, as Manasseh his father had humbled himself; but Amon ⁶trespassed more and more.

24 And ⁷his servants conspired against him, and slew him in his own house.

25 But the people of the land slew all them that had conspired against king Amon: and the people of the land made Josiah his son king in his stead.

CHAPTER 34.

1 *Josiah's good reign: 3 he destroys idolatry: 19 and, causing the law to be read, renews the covenant between God and the people.*

JOSIAH ^awas eight years old when he began to reign; and he reigned in Jerusalem one and thirty years.

2 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the ways of David his father, and declined neither to the right hand nor to the left.

3 For in the eighth year of his reign, while he was yet ^byoung, he began to ^cseek after the God of David his father: and in the twelfth year he began ^dto purge Judah and Jerusalem ^efrom the high places, and the groves, and the carved images, and the molten images.

4 And ^fthey brake down the altars of Baalim in his presence; and the ¹images that were on high above them he cut down; and the groves, and the carved images, and the molten images, he brake in pieces, and made dust of them, ^gand strowed it upon the ²graves of them that had sacrificed unto them.

5 And he ^hburnt the bones of the priests upon their altars, and cleansed Judah and Jerusalem.

6 And so did he in the cities of Manasseh, and Ephraim, and Simeon, even unto Naphtali, with their ³mattocks round about.

7 And when he had broken down the altars and the groves, and had ⁱbeaten the graven images ⁴into powder, and cut down all the idols throughout all the land of Israel, he returned to Jerusalem.

8 ¶ Now ^jin the eighteenth year of his reign, when he had purged the

land, and the house, he sent Shaphan the son of Azaliah, and Maaseiah the governor of the city, and Joah the son of Joahaz the recorder, to repair the house of the LORD his God.

9 And when they came to Hilkiah the high priest, they delivered ^kthe money that was brought into the house of God, which the Levites that kept the doors had gathered of the hand of Manasseh and Ephraim, and of all the remnant of Israel, and of all Judah and Benjamin; and they returned to Jerusalem.

10 And they put *it* in the hand of the workmen that had the oversight of the house of the LORD, and they gave it to the workmen that wrought in the house of the LORD, to repair and amend the house:

11 Even to the artificers and builders gave they *it*, to buy hewn stone, and timber for couplings, and ⁵to floor the houses which the kings of Judah had destroyed.

12 And the men did the work ^lfaithfully: and the overseers of them *were* Jahath and Obadiah, the Levites, of the sons of Merari; and Zechariah and Meshullam, of the sons of the Kohathites, to set *it* forward; and *other* of the Levites, all that could skill of instruments of music.

13 Also *they were* over the bearers of burdens, and *were* overseers of all that wrought the work in any manner of service: ^mand of the Levites *there were* scribes, and officers, and porters.

14 ¶ And when they brought out the money that was brought into the house of the LORD, Hilkiah the priest ⁿfound a book of the law of the LORD *given* ⁶by Moses.

15 And Hilkiah answered and said to Shaphan the scribe, I have found the book of the law in the house of the LORD. And Hilkiah delivered the book to Shaphan.

16 And Shaphan carried the book to the king, and brought the king word back again, saying, All that was committed ⁷to thy servants, they do *it*.

17 And they have ⁸gathered together the money that was found in the house of the LORD, and have delivered it into the hand of the overseers, and to the hand of the workmen.

B.C. 643.

CHAP. 34.

2 Ki. 12. 4.

5 Or, to
rafter.

12 Ki. 12. 15.
Neh. 7. 2.
Pro. 23. 20
1 Cor. 4. 2

11 Chr. 23.
4, 5.

11 Deu. 31.
24-26.
2 Ki. 22. 8.

6 by the
hand of.

7 to the
hand of.

8 poured
out, or,
melted.

9 in it.
Deu. 17. 19
Josh. 1. 8.

10 Deu. 28.
1-68.

11 Gen. 39. 34
Ps. 119. 120

10 Or,
Achbor,
2 Ki. 22. 12

12 Ki. 17. 6.

11 Ex. 15. 20.
Jud. 4. 4.
Lu. 2. 36.
Acts 21. 9.

12 Ki. 22. 14

11 Or,
Harhas.

12 gar-
ments.

13 Or, in
the
school, or,
in the
second
part.

14 ch. 36. 6, 21
Is. 5. 5.
Jer. 25. 9.
Amos 3. 6.

15 Ps. 51. 17.

16 Ps. 86. 5.
Dan. 9. 9.

18 Then Shaphan the scribe *t*the king, saying, Hilkiah the pri-
hath given me a book. And S-
phan read ⁹it before the king.

19 And it came to pass, when *t*king had heard the ^owords of *t*law, that he ^prent his clothes.

20 And the king commanded *t*kiah, and Ahikam the son of *t*phan, and ¹⁰Abdon the son *t*Micah, and Shaphan the scri-
and Asaiah a servant of the king *t*saying,

21 Go, enquire of the LORD *t*me, and for them that are ^qleft *t*Israel and in Judah, concerning *t*words of the book that is found: for great is the wrath of the LORD that is poured out upon us, because our fathers have not kept the words of the LORD, to do after all that was written in this book.

22 And Hilkiah, and *they* that *t*king *had* appointed, went to H-
dah the ^rprophetess, the wife *t*Shallum the son of Tikvath, ^sson of ¹¹Hasrah, keeper of *t*wardrobe; (now she dwelt *t*Jerusalem ¹³in the college;) and *t*they spake to her to that effect.

23 And she answered them, *T*saith the LORD God of Israel, *T*ye the man that sent you to me,

24 Thus saith the LORD, Beho-
^tI will bring evil upon this pla-
and upon the inhabitants there-
even all the curses that are writ-
in the book which they have re-
before the king of Judah:

25 Because they have forsaken *m*and have burned incense unto oth-
gods, that they might provoke *t*to anger with all the works of th-
hands; therefore my wrath sh-
be poured out upon this place, a-
shall not be quenched.

26 And as for the king of Jud-
who sent you to enquire of *t*LORD, so shall ye say unto hi-
Thus saith the LORD God of Isr-
concerning the words which th-
hast heard;

27 Because thine heart was ^tder, and thou didst humble thys-
before God, when thou heardst
his words against this place, a-
against the inhabitants there-
and humbledst thyself before *m*
and didst rend thy clothes, a-
weep before me; I have ev-
^uheard *thee* also, saith the LORD

28 Behold, I will gather thee
thy fathers, and thou shalt

hered to thy grave in peace, neither shall thine eyes see all the that I will bring upon this place, upon the inhabitants of the land. So they brought the king back again.

¶ Then ^wthe king sent and gathered together all the elders of Judah and Jerusalem.

And the king went up into the house of the LORD, and all the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and the priests, and the Levites, and all the people, ¹⁴great and small; and he read in their ears the words of the book of the covenant that was found in the house of the LORD.

And the king stood in ²his place, and made a covenant before the LORD, to walk after the LORD, and keep his commandments, and his testimonies, and his statutes, with all his heart, and with all his strength, to perform the words of the covenant which are written in this book.

¶ And he caused all that were present in Jerusalem and Benjamin to stand to it. And the inhabitants of Jerusalem did according to the covenant of God, the God of their fathers.

¶ And Josiah took away all the high places out of all the countries that pertained to the children of Israel, and made all that were present in Israel to serve, even to love the LORD their God. ²And in his days they departed not from following the LORD, the God of their fathers.

CHAPTER 35.

Josiah keeps a solemn passover. 20 His death.

MOREOVER ^aJosiah kept a passover unto the LORD in Jerusalem: and they killed the passover on the ^bfourteenth day of the first month.

And he set the priests in their charges, and ^dencouraged them to the service of the house of the LORD,

And said unto the Levites ^ethat ought all Israel, which were holy unto the LORD, Put ^fthe holy ark in the house which Solomon the son of David king of Israel did build; ^hit shall not be a burden upon your shoulders: serve now the LORD your God, and his people Israel.

B.C. 624.

CHAP. 34.

^w 2 Ki. 23. 1.

¹⁴ from great even to small.

² 2 Ki. 11. 14

² Ki. 23. 3.

ch. 6. 13.

¹⁵ found.

¹ 1 Ki. 11. 5.

² Jer. 3. 10.

ch. 24. 2.

¹⁶ from after.

CHAP. 35.

^a 2 Kin. 23.

21, 22.

^b Ex. 12. 6.

Ezra 6. 19

^c ch. 23. 18.

Ezra 6. 18

^d ch. 29. 5, 11

^e De. 33. 10

ch. 30. 22.

Mal. 2. 7.

^f ch. 34. 14.

^g ch. 5. 7.

^h 1 Chr. 23. 26.

ⁱ 1 Chr. 9. 10

^j 1 Chr. 23. 1

^k 1 Chr. 24. 1

^l 1 Chr. 25. 1

^m 1 Chr. 26. 1

ⁿ ch. 8. 14.

^o Ps. 134. 1.

¹ the house of the fathers.

² the sons of the people.

^m ch. 23. 5,

15.

ch. 30. 3, 15

Ezra 6. 20.

³ offered.

Micah 6. 7

ch. 30. 24.

⁴ offered.

2 Cor. 9. 7.

⁵ offered.

ⁿ Ezra 6. 18.

^o ch. 29. 22.

^p ch. 29. 34.

^q Lev. 3. 3.

^r Ex. 12. 8, 9.

Deu. 16. 7.

^s 1 Sam. 2.

13, 14, 15.

^t made them run.

4 And prepare *yourselves* by the houses of your fathers, after your courses, according to the ^jwriting of David king of Israel, and according to the ^kwriting of Solomon his son.

5 And ^lstand in the holy place, according to the divisions of ¹the families of the fathers of your brethren ²the people, and *after* the division of the families of the Levites.

6 So kill the passover, and ^msanctify yourselves, and prepare your brethren, that *they* may do according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

7 And Josiah ³gave to the people, of the flock, lambs and kids, all for the passover offerings, for all that were present, to the number of thirty thousand, and three thousand bullocks: these *were* of the king's substance.

8 And his princes ⁴gave willingly unto the people, to the priests, and to the Levites: Hilkiah and Zechariah and Jehiel, rulers of the house of God, gave unto the priests for the passover offerings two thousand and six hundred *small cattle*, and three hundred oxen.

9 Conaniah also, and Shemaiah, and Nethaneel, his brethren, and Hashabiah and Jeiel and Jozabad, chief of the Levites, ⁵gave unto the Levites for passover offerings five thousand *small cattle*, and five hundred oxen.

10 So the service was prepared, and the priests ⁿstood in their place, and the Levites in their courses, according to the king's commandment.

11 And they killed the passover, and the priests ^osprinkled *the blood* from their hands, and the Levites ^pflayed *them*.

12 And they removed the burnt offerings, that they might give according to the divisions of the families of the people, to offer unto the LORD, as *it is written* ^qin the book of Moses: and so *did they* with the oxen.

13 And they ^rroasted the passover with fire according to the ordinance: but the *other holy offerings* ^ssod they in pots, and in caldrons, and in pans, and ^tdivided *them* speedily among all the people.

14 And afterward they made ready for themselves, and for the priests:

because the priests the sons of Aaron *were busied* in offering of burnt offerings and the fat until night; therefore the Levites prepared for themselves, and for the priests the sons of Aaron.

15 And the singers the sons of Asaph *were in* their ⁷place, according to the ⁶commandment of David, and Asaph, and Heman, and Jeduthun the king's seer; and the porters ⁴*waited* at every gate; they might not depart from their service; for their brethren the Levites prepared for them.

16 So all the service of the LORD was prepared the same day, to keep the passover, and to offer burnt offerings upon the altar of the LORD, according to the commandment of king Josiah.

17 And the children of Israel that were ⁸present kept the passover at that time, and the feast of ⁹unleavened bread seven days.

18 And ¹⁰there was no passover like to that kept in Israel from the days of Samuel the prophet; neither did all the kings of Israel keep such a passover as Josiah kept, and the priests, and the Levites, and all Judah and Israel that were present, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

19 In the eighteenth year of the reign of Josiah was this passover kept.

20 ¶ After ²¹all this, when Josiah had prepared the ²²temple, Necho king of Egypt came up to fight against Carchemish by Euphrates: and Josiah went out against him.

21 But he sent ambassadors to him, saying, What have I to do with thee, thou king of Judah? I *come* not against thee this day, but against ²³the house wherewith I have war; for ²⁴God commanded me to make haste: forbear thee from *meddling with* God, who is with me, that he destroy thee not.

22 Nevertheless Josiah would not turn his face from him, but ²⁵disguised himself, that he might fight with him, and hearkened not unto the words of Necho from the mouth of God, and came to fight in the valley of Megiddo.

23 And the archers shot at king Josiah: and the king said to his servants, Have me away; for I am sore ²⁶wounded.

24 His ²⁷servants therefore took

B.C. 610.

CHAP. 35.

⁷ station.

¹ 1 Chr. 25.1

¹¹ 1 Chr. 9.

¹⁷ 18.

¹⁷ 18. 2 Chr. 26.

¹⁴.

⁸ found.

¹¹ Ex. 12. 15.

¹¹ Ex. 13. 6.

¹¹ ch. 30. 21.

¹¹ 2 Kin. 23.

²², 23.

²² 2 Ki. 23. 29

²² Jer. 46. 2.

⁹ house.

¹⁰ the

house of

my war.

⁹ Dan. 4. 35.

¹ 1 Ki. 22. 30

¹¹ made

sick.

¹ 1 Ki. 22. 34

² 2 Ki. 23. 30

¹² Or,

among

the sepul-

chres.

⁶ 2 Ec. 12. 11

⁶ Lam. 4. 20.

⁴ Mat. 9. 23.

⁶ Jer. 22. 20.

¹³ kind-

nesses.

CHAP. 36.

² 2 Ki. 23. 30

¹ removed

him.

² mulcted.

⁶ Ezek. 19. 3

² 2 Kin. 23.

³⁶, 37.

⁴ 2 Ki. 24. 1.

³ Or,

chains.

Hab. 1. 6.

² 2 Ki. 24. 6.

¹ Dan. 1. 1.

him out of that chariot, and him in the second chariot that had; and they brought him to Jerusalem, and he died, and buried ¹²in *one of* the sepulchres his fathers: and ¹³all Judah Jerusalem mourned for Josiah.

25 And Jeremiah ¹⁴lamented Josiah; and ¹⁵all the singing and the singing women spake Josiah in their lamentations to day, ¹⁶and made them an ordinance in Israel: and, behold, they are written in the Lamentations.

26 Now the rest of the acts of Josiah, and his ¹⁷goodness, according to *that which* was written in the law of the LORD,

27 And his deeds, first and last, behold, they are written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah.

CHAPTER 36.

1 Jehoahaz succeeding, is deposed by Baalshazzer. 5 Jehoiakim reigning ill, is ried into Babylon: 9 Jehoiachin succeeds him.

THEN ¹the people of the land took Jehoahaz the son of Josiah, and made him king in the stead of his father in Jerusalem.

2 Jehoahaz *was* twenty and three years old when he began to reign, and he reigned three months in Jerusalem.

3 And the king of Egypt ⁴put him down at Jerusalem, and ⁵demanded the land in an hundred talents of silver and a talent of gold.

4 And the king of Egypt made Eliakim his brother king of Judah and Jerusalem, and turned his name to Jehoiakim. And Necho took ⁶Jehoahaz his brother, and carried him to Egypt.

5 ¶ Jehoiakim ⁷was twenty and five years old when he began to reign, and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem: and he did *that which* was evil in the sight of the LORD his God.

6 Against ⁸him came up Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and bound him in ⁹fetters, to ¹⁰carry him to Babylon.

7 Nebuchadnezzar ¹¹also carried away the vessels of the house of the LORD to Babylon, and put them in the temple at Babylon.

8 Now the rest of the acts of Jehoiakim, and his abominations which he did, and that which was found

him, behold, they are written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah: and ⁴Jehoiachin his son reigned in his stead.

⁵Jehoiachin ⁹was eight years old when he began to reign, and he reigned three months and ten days in Jerusalem: and he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD.

And ⁵when the year was expired, king Nebuchadnezzar sent and brought him to Babylon. ⁶With the goodly vessels of the house of the LORD, and made Zedekiah his other king over Judah and Jerusalem.

⁷Zedekiah ¹was one and twenty years old when he began to reign, and reigned eleven years in Jerusalem.

And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD his God, and did not humble himself before Jeremiah the prophet, speaking unto him the mouth of the LORD.

And ⁸he also rebelled against king Nebuchadnezzar, who had made him swear by God: but he stiffened his neck, and hardened his heart from turning unto the LORD God of Israel.

Moreover all the chief of the priests, and the people transgressed very much after all the abominations of the heathen, and polluted the house of the LORD which he had hallowed in Jerusalem.

And ⁹the LORD God of their fathers sent to them ⁷by his messengers, rising up ³betimes, and saying; because he had compassion ¹⁰on his people, and on his dwelling place:

But ¹¹they mocked the messengers of God, and ⁹despised his words, and ¹⁰misused his prophets, till the ⁹wrath of the LORD arose against his people, till there was no remedy.

B.C. 610.

CHAP. 36.

¹ Jeconiah

1 Chr. 3. 16

² Ki. 24. 8.

³ at the

return of

the year.

⁴ Dan. 1. 1.

⁵ vessels of

desire.

⁶ Ki. 24. 17

Jer. 52. 1.

⁷ Eze. 17. 15.

⁸ Ki. 17. 14

Jer. 25. 3.

⁹ by the

hand of

his mes-

sengers.

¹⁰ That is,

continually

and

carefully.

¹¹ Hos. 11. 5.

¹² Jer. 5. 12.

¹³ Pro. 1. 25.

¹⁴ Jer. 32. 3.

¹⁵ Ps. 74. 1.

¹⁶ healing.

¹⁷ Ezra 9. 7.

¹⁸ Ki. 25. 13

¹⁹ Ps. 74. 6. 7.

²⁰ the re-

mainder

from the

sword.

²¹ Ki. 25. 11.

²² Jer. 27. 7.

²³ Jer. 25. 9.

²⁴ Lev. 26. 34

Dan. 9. 2.

²⁵ Lev. 25.

²⁶ 4. 5.

²⁷ Jer. 29. 10.

²⁸ Is. 44. 28.

²⁹ Dan. 2. 21.

17 Therefore ¹he brought upon them the king of the Chaldees, who slew their young men with the sword in the house of their sanctuary, and had no compassion upon young man or maiden, old man, or him that stooped for age; he gave them all into his hand.

18 And ⁴all the vessels of the house of God, great and small, and the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the king, and of his princes; all these he brought to Babylon.

19 And ¹they burnt the house of God, and brake down the wall of Jerusalem, and burnt all the palaces thereof with fire, and destroyed all the goodly vessels thereof.

20 And ¹⁰them that had escaped from the sword carried he away to Babylon; where ¹¹they were servants to him and his sons until the reign of the kingdom of Persia:

21 To fulfil the word of the LORD by the mouth of ¹²Jeremiah, until the land ¹³had enjoyed her sabbaths: for as long as she lay desolate ¹⁴she kept sabbath, to fulfil threescore and ten years.

22 ¹⁵Now in the first year of Cyrus king of Persia, that the word of the LORD spoken by the mouth of ¹⁶Jeremiah might be accomplished, the LORD stirred up the spirit of ¹⁷Cyrus king of Persia, that he made a proclamation throughout all his kingdom, and put it also in writing, saying,

23 Thus saith Cyrus king of Persia, All the kingdoms of the earth hath ¹⁸the LORD God of heaven given me; and he hath charged me to build him an house in Jerusalem, which is in Judah: who is there among you of all his people? The LORD his God be with him, and let him go up.

E Z R A.

CHAPTER 1.

Proclamation of Cyrus for building the temple. 7 Cyrus restores the vessels, etc.

NOW in the first year of Cyrus king of Persia, that the word of the LORD ¹by the mouth of Jeremiah might be fulfilled, the LORD stirred up the spirit of Cyrus king of Persia, ²that he ¹made a

B.C. 536.

CHAP. 1.

¹ 2 Chr. 36.

² 22. 23.

³ Lev. 26. 42

⁴ ch. 5. 13.

⁵ caused

a voice to

pass.

⁶ Is. 44. 28.

proclamation throughout all his kingdom, and put it also in writing, saying,

2 Thus saith Cyrus king of Persia, The LORD God of heaven hath given me all the kingdoms of the earth: and he hath charged ³me to build him an house at Jerusalem, which is in Judah,

3 Who is there among you of all his people? his God be with him, and let him go up to Jerusalem, which is in Judah, and build the house of the LORD God of Israel (he ^eis the God,) which is in Jerusalem.

4 And whosoever remaineth in any place where he sojourneth, let the men of his place ²help him with silver, and with gold, and with goods, and with beasts, besides the free-will offering for the house of God that is in Jerusalem.

5 ¶ Then rose up the chief of the fathers of Judah and Benjamin, and the priests, and the Levites, with all *them* whose spirit God [/]had raised, to go up to build the house of the LORD which is in Jerusalem.

6 And all they that *were* about them ²strengthened their hands with vessels of silver, with gold, with goods, and with beasts, and with precious things, besides all *that* was willingly offered.

7 ¶ Also ⁹Cyrus the king brought forth the vessels of the house of the LORD, ^hwhich Nebuchadnezzar had brought forth out of Jerusalem, and had put them in the house of his gods;

8 Even those did Cyrus king of Persia bring forth by the hand of Mithredath the treasurer, and numbered them unto ²Sheshbazzar, the prince of Judah.

9 And this is the number of them: thirty chargers of gold, a thousand chargers of silver, nine and twenty knives,

10 Thirty basins of gold, silver basins of a second sort four hundred and ten, *and* other vessels a thousand.

11 All the vessels of gold and of silver *were* five thousand and four hundred. All *these* did Sheshbazzar bring up with *them* of ⁴the captivity that were brought up from Babylon unto Jerusalem.

CHAPTER 2.

Number of the people that returned, etc.

NOW ^athese are the children of the ^bprovince that went up out of the captivity, of those which had been carried away, whom ^cNebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had carried away unto Babylon, and came again unto Jerusalem and Judah, every one unto his city;

B.C. 536.

CHAP. 1.

¹ Dan. 6. 26.

² lift him up.

[/] Pro. 16. 1. Phil. 2. 13.

³ That is, helped them.

⁹ ch. 5. 14. ch. 6. 5.

^h 2 Ki. 24. 13.

ⁱ ch. 5. 14. Hag. 1. 1.

^j the transportation

CHAP. 2.

^a Neh. 7. 6.

^b ch. 5. 8.

^c 2 Kin. 24. 14-16.

² Ki. 25. 11
² Chr. 36. 20.

¹ Or, Azariah, Neh. 7. 7.

² Or, Raamiah

³ Or, Mispereth.

⁴ Or, Nehum.

^d Neh. 7. 10.

^e Neh. 7. 11.

⁵ Or, Binnui, Neh. 7. 15.

^f ch. 8. 13.

⁶ Or, Hariph, Neh. 7. 24.

⁷ Or, Gibeon, Jos. 9. 17. 2 Sa. 21. 2. Neh. 7. 25.

⁹ Gen. 35. 19 Mat. 2. 6.

⁸ Or, Bethazmaveth Neh. 7. 28.

^h Jos. 18. 25

2 Which came with Zerubba Jeshua, Nehemiah, ¹Sera² Reelaiah, Mordecai, Bilsh³ Mispar, Bigvai, ⁴Rehum, Baar The number of the men of people of Israel:

3 The children of Parosh, thousand an hundred seventy two.

4 The children of Shephat three hundred seventy and two.

5 The children of Arah, ^dse hundred seventy and five.

6 The children of ^ePahath-mo of the children of Jeshua *and* Jo two thousand eight hundred a twelve.

7 The children of Elam, a th sand two hundred fifty and four

8 The children of Zattu, n hundred forty and five.

9 The children of Zaccai, sev hundred and threescore.

10 The children of ⁵Bani, six hu dred forty and two.

11 The children of Bebai, six hu dred twenty and three.

12 The children of Azgad, a th sand two hundred twenty and tw

13 The children of [/]Adonikam, hundred sixty and six.

14 The children of Bigvai, t thousand fifty and six.

15 The children of Adin, fo hundred fifty and four.

16 The children of Ater of He kiah, ninety and eight.

17 The children of Bezai, thr hundred twenty and three.

18 The children of ⁶Jorah, an hu dred and twelve.

19 The children of Hashum, t hundred twenty and three.

20 The children of ⁷Gibbar, nine and five.

21 The children of ⁹Beth-leher an hundred twenty and three.

22 The men of Netophah, fifty a six.

23 The men of Anathoth, an hu dred twenty and eight.

24 The children of ⁸Azmavel forty and two.

25 The children of Kirjath-ari Chephirah, and Beeroth, seven hu dred and forty and three.

26 The children of ^hRamah a Gaba, six hundred twenty a one.

27 The men of Michmas, an hu dred twenty and two.

28 The men of Beth-el and Ai, t hundred twenty and three.

1 The children of Nebo, fifty and
6.
2 The children of Magbish, an
hundred fifty and six.
3 The children of the other
tribe, a thousand two hundred
and four.
4 The children of Harim, three
hundred and twenty.
5 The children of Lod, ⁹Hadid,
and Ono, seven hundred twenty
and five.
6 The children of ⁷Jericho, three
hundred forty and five.
7 The children of Senaah, three
hundred and six hundred and
thirty.
8 ¶ The priests: the children
of ⁹Jedaiah, of the house of
Shua, nine hundred seventy and
three.
9 The children of ¹⁰Immer, a thou-
sand fifty and two.
10 The children of ¹¹Pashur, a
thousand two hundred forty and
seven.
11 The children of ¹²Harim, a thou-
sand and seventeen.
12 ¶ The Levites: the children of
Shua, and Kadmiel, of the chil-
dren of ¹³Hodaviah, seventy and
four.
13 ¶ The singers: the children of
Asaph, an hundred twenty and
four.
14 ¶ The children of the porters:
the children of Shallum, the chil-
dren of Ater, the children of Tal-
mon, the children of Akkub, the
children of Hatita, the children of
Shobai, in all an hundred thirty
and nine.
15 ¶ The ¹⁶Nethinims: the children
of ¹⁷Ziha, the children of Hasupha,
the children of Tabbaoth,
16 The children of Keros, the
children of ¹⁸Siaha, the children of
Addon,
17 The children of Lebanah, the
children of Hagabah, the children
of Akkub,
18 The children of Hagab, the
children of ¹⁹Shalmai, the children
of Hanan,
19 The children of Giddel, the
children of Gahar, the children of
Aiaha,
20 The children of Rezin, the
children of Nekoda, the children
of Gazzam,
21 The children of Uzza, the
children of Paseah, the children of
Sai,

B.C. 533.
CHAP. 2.
¹ ver. 7.
⁹ Or,
Harid.
¹⁰ 1 Ki. 16.34
² Chr. 28.
15.
¹¹ 1 Chr. 24.7
¹² 1 Ch. 24.14
¹³ 1 Ch. 9.12
¹⁴ 1 Chr. 24.8
¹⁵ Or,
Judah,
ch. 3. 9.
Hodevah,
Neh. 7.43.
¹⁶ 1 Chr. 9.2.
¹⁷ Or,
Sia.
¹⁸ Or,
Shamlai.
¹⁹ Or,
Nephi-
shesim.
²⁰ Or,
Bazlith,
Neh. 7.54.
²¹ 1 Ki. 9.21.
²² Or,
Perida.
²³ Or,
Amon.
²⁴ Josh. 9.21
²⁵ 1 Ki. 9.21.
²⁶ Or,
Addon.
²⁷ Or,
pedigree.
²⁸ 1 Kin. 2.7.
²⁹ Nu. 3. 10.
³⁰ they
were
polluted
from the
priest-
hood.
³¹ Or,
governor.
³² Lev. 22. 2.
³³ Ex. 28. 30.
³⁴ Is. 10. 22.

50 The children of Asnah, the
children of Mehunim, the children
of ¹³Nephusim,
51 The children of Bakbuk, the
children of Hakupha, the children
of Harhur,
52 The children of ¹⁴Bazluth, the
children of Mehida, the children
of Harsha,
53 The children of Barkos, the
children of Sisera, the children of
Thamah,
54 The children of Neziaha, the
children of Hatipha.
55 The children of ¹⁵Solomon's ser-
vants: the children of Sotai, the
children of Sophereth, the children
of ¹⁶Peruda,
56 The children of Jaalah, the
children of Darkon, the children
of Giddel,
57 The children of Shephatiah, the
children of Hattil, the children of
Pochereth of Zebaim, the children
of ¹⁶Ami.
58 All the ¹⁷Nethinims, and the
children of ¹⁸Solomon's servants,
were three hundred ninety and
two.
59 And these were they which
went up from Tel-melah, Tel-harsa,
Cherub, ¹⁷Addan, and Immer; but
they could not show their father's
house, and their ¹⁸seed, whether
they were of Israel:
60 The children of Delaiah, the
children of Tobiah, the children of
Nekoda, six hundred fifty and
two.
61 ¶ And of the children of the
priests: the children of Habaiah,
the children of Koz, the children
of Barzillai; (which took a wife of
the daughters of ¹⁹Barzillai the
Gileadite, and was called after their
name:)
62 These sought their register
among those that were reckoned
by genealogy, but they were not
found; ¹therefore ¹⁹were they, as
polluted, put from the priesthood.
63 And the ²⁰Tirshatha said unto
them, that they ²¹should not eat of
the most holy things, till there
stood up a priest with Urim ²²and
with Thummim.
64 ¶ The ²³whole congregation to-
gether was forty and two thousand
three hundred and threescore,
65 Besides their servants and their
maids, of whom there were seven
thousand three hundred thirty and
seven: and there were among them

two hundred singing men and singing women.

66 Their horses were seven hundred thirty and six; their mules, two hundred forty and five;

67 Their camels, four hundred thirty and five; their asses, six thousand seven hundred and twenty.

68 ¶ And ^xsome of the chief of the fathers, when they came to the house of the LORD which is at Jerusalem, offered freely for the house of God to set it up in his place:

69 They gave ^yafter their ability unto the treasure of the work threescore and one thousand drams of gold, and five thousand pound of silver, and one hundred priests' garments.

70 So ^zthe priests, and the Levites, and some of the people, and the singers, and the porters, and the Nethinims, dwelt in their cities, and all Israel in their cities.

CHAPTER 3.

1 The altar set up. 4 Offerings renewed.
8 The foundation of the temple laid.

AND when the seventh month was come, and the children of Israel were in the cities, the people gathered themselves together as one man to Jerusalem.

2 Then stood up ^aJeshua the son of Jozadak, and his brethren the priests, and Zerubbabel, ^bthe son of ^cShealtiel, and his brethren, and builded the altar of the God of Israel, to offer burnt offerings thereon, as it is ^dwritten in the law of Moses the man of God.

3 And they set the altar upon his bases; for fear was upon them because of the people of those countries: and they offered burnt offerings thereon unto the LORD, even ^eburnt offerings morning and evening.

4 They ^fkept also the feast of tabernacles, as ^git is written, and ^hoffered the daily burnt offerings by number, according to the custom, ⁱas the duty of every day required;

5 And afterward offered the ^jcontinual burnt offering, both of the new moons, and of all the set feasts of the LORD that were consecrated, and of every one that willingly offered a free-will offering unto the LORD.

6 From the first day of the seventh

B.C. 536.

CHAP. 2.

^x Ex. 25. 2.

^y De. 16. 16.

1 Cor. 16. 2.

2 Cor. 9. 7.

^z ch. 6. 16.

CHAP. 3.

^a Hag. 1. 1.

Hag. 2. 2.

Zech. 3. 1.

Joshua.

^b Mat. 1. 12.

Zerubbabel

^c Lu. 3. 27.

Salathiel.

^d De. 12. 5.

^e Nu. 28. 3.

^f Neh. 8. 14.

Zec. 1. 16.

^g Ex. 23. 16.

^h Nu. 29. 12.

ⁱ the mat-

ter of the

day in

his day.

^j Ex. 29. 38.

Nu. 28. 3.

Nu. 29. 2.

^k the

temple

of the

LORD

was not

yet

founded.

^l Or,

workmen

^m 1 Ki. 5. 6.

2 Chr. 2. 10.

Acts 12. 20.

ⁿ Acts 9. 36.

^o ch. 6. 3.

^p 1 Chr. 23.

24, 27.

^q ch. 2. 40.

^r ch. 2. 40.

Hodaviah

^s as one.

^t Zech. 4.

6-10.

^u 1 Chr. 16. 5.

^v 1 Chr. 6. 31.

^w Ex. 15. 21.

2 Chr. 7. 3.

Neh. 12. 24.

^x Ps. 136. 1.

^y Jer. 33. 11.

month began they to offer by offerings unto the LORD. But ^zthe foundation of the temple of LORD was not yet laid.

7 They gave money also unto masons, and to the ^acarpenters, and ^bmeat, and drink, and oil, unto them of Zidon, and to them of Tyre, to bring cedar trees from Lebanon to the sea of ^cJoppa according to the grant that the king of Cyrus king of Persia.

8 ¶ Now in the second year, their coming unto the house of God at Jerusalem, in the second month began Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Jeshua the son of Jozadak, and the remnant of their brethren the priests and the Levites, and they that were come out of the captivity unto Jerusalem; ^mand appointed the Levites, from twenty years old and upward, to set forward the work of the house of the LORD.

9 Then stood ⁿJeshua with his sons and his brethren, Kadmiel and his sons, the sons of ^oJudah together, to set forward the workmen in the house of God; the sons of Henadad, with their sons and their brethren the Levites.

10 And when the builders laid the foundation ^pof the temple of the LORD, ^qthey set the priests in their apparel with trumpets, and the Levites, the sons of Asaph, with cymbals, to praise the LORD, after the ^rordinance of David king of Israel.

11 And ^sthey sang together a course in praising and giving thanks unto the LORD; because ^the is good "for his mercy endureth for ever toward Israel. And all the people shouted with a great shout, when they praised the LORD, because the foundation of the house of the LORD was laid.

12 But many of the priests and Levites, and chief of the fathers who were ancient men, that had seen the first house, when the foundation of this house was laid before their eyes, wept with a loud voice; and many shouted aloud for joy:

13 So that the people could not discern the noise of the shout of joy from the noise of the weeping of the people: for the people shouted with a loud shout, and the noise was heard afar off.

CHAPTER 4.

The building hindered. 7 Letter to Artaxerxes; 17 his decree to stop the work.

NOW when the adversaries of Judah and Benjamin heard at ¹the children of the captivity build the temple unto the LORD God of Israel;

Then they came to Zerubbabel, and to the chief of the fathers, and said unto them, Let ^aus build with you: for we seek your God, as ye do; and we do sacrifice unto him since the days of Esar-haddon king of Assur, which brought us up hither.

But Zerubbabel, and Jeshua, and the rest of the chief of the fathers of Israel, said unto them, We have nothing to do with us to build an house unto our God; but ye yourselves together will build unto the LORD God of Israel, as king Cyrus the king of Persia hath commanded us.

Then the people of the land weakened the hands of the people of Judah, and troubled them in building,

And hired counsellors against them, to frustrate their purpose, in the days of Cyrus king of Persia, even until the reign of Darius king of Persia.

And in the reign of ²Ahasuerus, in the beginning of his reign, wrote they unto him an accusation against the inhabitants of Judah and Jerusalem.

And in the days of Artaxerxes wrote ³Bishlam, Mithredath, Tabeach, and the rest of their ⁴companions, unto Artaxerxes king of Persia; and the writing of the letter was written in the Syrian tongue, and interpreted in the Syrian tongue.

⁵Rehum the chancellor and Shimshai the ⁶scribe wrote a letter against Jerusalem to Artaxerxes the king in this sort:

Then wrote Rehum the chancellor, and Shimshai the scribe, and the rest of their ⁶companions; ⁷the Elamites, the Apharsathchites, the Arpelsites, the Apharsites, the Archevites, the Babylonians, the Susanchites, the Dehavites, and the Elamites,

And the rest of the nations whom the great and noble Assapper brought over, and set in the cities of Samaria, and the rest

B.C. 535.

CHAP. 4.

¹ the sons of the transportation.

^a Esth. 8.17

² Kin. 17. 24. 32. 33. 2 Ki. 19.37

^c Neh. 2.20. John 4. 9.

^d ch. 1. 1. 2. 3.

^e ch. 3. 3.

² Abash-verosh.

³ Or, in peace.

⁴ societies.

⁵ Or, secretary.

^f Ps. 112. 6. Ps. 119. 69.

^g Zech. 1.14. Rom. 8.28

⁶ societies.

² Kin. 17. 30. 31.

⁴ ch. 7. 12.

⁷ Cheeneth

⁵ Amos 7.10 Lu. 23. 2. Acts 24. 5.

⁶ Or, finished.

⁹ sewed together.

¹⁰ give.

^j ch. 7. 24.

¹¹ Or, strength.

¹² we are salted with the salt of the palace.

⁴ Esth. 3. 8.

¹³ made.

¹⁴ in the midst thereof.

¹⁵ societies

¹⁶ by me a decree is set.

¹⁷ lifted up itself.

² Ki. 18. 7. 2 Ki. 24.20

¹ Ki. 4. 21. Ps. 72. 8.

⁸ Ge. 15.18. Josh. 1. 4.

¹⁸ make a decree.

that are on this side the river, ^hand ⁷at such a time.

¹¹ ¶ This is the copy of the letter that they sent unto him, even unto Artaxerxes the king; Thy servants the men on this side the river, and at such a time.

¹² Be it known unto the king, that the Jews which came up from thee to us are come unto Jerusalem, building ⁱthe rebellious and the bad city, and have ⁸set up the walls thereof, and ⁹joined the foundations.

¹³ Be it known now unto the king, that if this city be builded, and the walls set up again, then will they not ¹⁰pay ^jtoll, tribute, and custom, and so thou shalt endamage the ¹¹revenue of the kings.

¹⁴ Now because ¹²we have maintenance from the king's palace, and it was not meet for us to see the king's dishonour, therefore have we sent and certified the king,

¹⁵ That search may be made in the book of the records of thy fathers: so shalt thou find in the book of the records, and know, that this city is a rebellious city, and ^khurtful unto kings and provinces, and that they have ¹³moved sedition ¹⁴within the same of old time: for which cause was this city destroyed.

¹⁶ We certify the king, that if this city be builded again, and the walls thereof set up, by this means thou shalt have no portion on this side the river.

¹⁷ ¶ Then sent the king an answer unto Rehum the chancellor, and to Shimshai the scribe, and to the rest of their ¹⁵companions that dwell in Samaria, and unto the rest beyond the river, Peace, and at such a time.

¹⁸ The letter which ye sent unto us hath been plainly read before me.

¹⁹ And ¹⁶I commanded, and search hath been made, and it is found that this city of old time hath ¹⁷made insurrection against kings, and that rebellion and sedition have been made therein.

²⁰ There have been mighty kings also over Jerusalem, which have ^lruled over all countries ^mbeyond the river; and toll, tribute, and custom, was paid unto them.

²¹ ¹⁸Give ye now commandment to cause these men to cease, and that this city be not builded, until another commandment shall be given from me.

22 Take heed now that ye fail not to do this: why should damage grow to the hurt of the kings?

23 ¶ Now when the copy of king Artaxerxes' letter was read before Rehum, and Shimshai the scribe, and their companions, they went up in ^hhaste to Jerusalem unto the Jews, and made them to cease ¹⁹by force and power.

24 Then ceased the work of the house of God which *is* at Jerusalem. So it ceased unto ^othe second year of the reign of Darius king of Persia.

CHAPTER 5.

Zerubbabel and Jeshua set forward the building of the temple in the reign of Darius.

THEN the prophets, ^aHaggai the prophet, and ^bZechariah the son of Iddo, prophesied unto the Jews that *were* in Judah and Jerusalem in the name of the God of Israel, *even* unto them.

2 Then rose up ^cZerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Jeshua the son of Jozadak, and began to build the house of God which *is* at Jerusalem: and with them *were* the prophets of God ^dhelping them.

3 ¶ At the same time came to them ^eTatnai, governor on ¹this side the river, and Shethar-boznai, and their companions, and said thus unto them, Who hath commanded you to build this house, and to make up this wall?

4 Then said we unto them after this manner, What are the names of the men ²that make this building?

5 But ^fthe eye of their God was upon the elders of the Jews, that they could not cause them to cease, till the matter came to Darius: and then they returned ^ganswer by letter concerning this matter.

6 ¶ The copy of the letter that Tatnai, governor on this side the river, and Shethar-boznai, and ^hhis companions the Apharsachites, which *were* on this side the river, sent unto Darius the king:

7 They sent a letter unto him, ³wherein was written thus; Unto Darius the king, all peace.

8 Be it known unto the king, that we went into the province of Judea, to the house of the great God, which is builded with ⁴great stones, and timber is laid in the walls, and this work goeth fast on, and prospereth in their hands.

B.C. 535.

CHAP. 4.

ⁿ Pro. 4. 16.
Mic. 2. 1.¹⁹ by arm
and
power.^o Job 20. 5.

CHAP. 5.

^o Hag. 1. 1.^b Zec. 1. 1.^c ch. 3. 2.^d Ec. 12. 11.^e ch. 6. 6.^f West-
ward
of Eu-
phrates.² that

build this

building?

^f ch. 7. 6, 28.² Chr. 16. 9.^{Ps.} 33. 18.^{Is.} 41. 10.^g ch. 6. 6.^h ch. 4. 9.³ in the

midst

whereof.

⁴ stones of

rolling.

ⁱ Ps. 119. 46.^{Mat.} 10. 32^{Lu.} 12. 8.^{Acts} 27. 23^{Rom.} 1. 16^{Gal.} 6. 14.^j 1 Ki. 6. 1.^k 2 Chr. 36.

16, 17.

^l 2 Ki. 24. 2.² Kin. 25.

8, 9, 11.

^m ch. 1. 1.ⁿ ch. 1. 7, 8.^{ch.} 6. 5.^o Hag. 1. 14.^{Hag.} 2. 2,

21.

⁵ Or,

deputy.

^p ch. 3. 8, 10.^q ch. 6. 15.^r ch. 6. 1, 2.

CHAP. 6.

^s ch. 5. 17.¹ books.

9 Then asked we those elders, ^csaid unto them thus, Who com-
manded you to build this house
and to make up these walls?

10 We asked their names also, certify thee, that we might *were* the names of the men that *were* chief of them.

11 And thus they returned us answer, saying, We are the ⁱservants of the God of heaven and earth, ^abuild the house that was builded these many years ago, which the great king of Israel builded ^aset up.

12 But ^kafter that our fathers ^hprovoked the God of heaven unto wrath, he gave them into the hands of ^hNebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon, the Chaldean, who ^hdestroyed this house, and carried the people away into Babylon.

13 But in the first year of ^mCyrus the king of Babylon, *the same* king Cyrus made a decree to build the house of God.

14 And ⁿthe vessels also of gold and silver of the house of God, which Nebuchadnezzar took out of the temple that was in Jerusalem, he brought them into the temple of Babylon, those did Cyrus the king take out of the temple of Babylon, and they were delivered unto ^owhose name was Sheshbazzar, whom he had made ⁵governor;

15 And said unto him, Take the vessels, go, carry them into the temple that *is* in Jerusalem, and build the house of God be builded his place.

16 Then came the same Sheshbazzar, and laid ^pthe foundation of the house of God which *is* in Jerusalem: and since that time *even* until now hath it been in building, and yet ^qit is not finished.

17 Now therefore, if it seem good to the king, ^rlet there be search made in the king's treasure house, which *is* there at Babylon, whether it be so, that a decree was made by Cyrus the king to build this house of God at Jerusalem, and let the king send his pleasure to us concerning this matter.

CHAPTER 6.

1 Darius' decree for advancing the building. 13 The temple finished. 16 Fear of the dedication, 19 and of the passion.

THEN Darius the king made a decree, and ^ssearch was made in the house of the ¹rolls, where

ne treasures were ²laid up in ¹Babylon.

²And there was found at ³Achmetha, in the palace that is in the province of the Medes, a roll, and therein *was* a record thus written: ³In the first year of Cyrus the king, *the same* Cyrus the king made a decree concerning the house of God at Jerusalem. Let the house be builded, the place where they offered sacrifices, and let the foundations thereof be strongly laid; the height thereof threescore cubits, and the breadth thereof threescore cubits;

⁴With ⁵three rows of great stones, and a row of new timber: and ⁶let the expences be given out of the king's house:

⁵And also let ^dthe golden and silver vessels of the house of God, which Nebuchadnezzar took forth out of the temple which is at Jerusalem, and brought unto Babylon, be restored, and ⁴brought again into the temple which is at Jerusalem, every one to his place, and place them in the house of God.

⁶Now ^etherefore, Tatnai, governor beyond the river, Shethar-boznai, and ⁵your companions the Apharhachites, which are beyond the river, be ye far from thence:

Let the work of this house of God alone: let the governor of the Jews, and the elders of the Jews, build this house of God in his place.

⁸Moreover ⁶I make a decree what ye shall do to the elders of these Jews for the building of this house of God: that of the king's goods, even of the tribute beyond the river, forthwith expences be given unto these men, that they be not hindered.

⁹And that which they have need of, both young bullocks, and rams, and lambs, for the burnt offerings to the God of heaven, wheat, salt, oil, and oil, according to the appointment of the priests which are at Jerusalem, let it be given them day by day without fail:

¹⁰That ^fthey may offer sacrifices of sweet savours unto the God of heaven, and pray ^gfor the life of the king, and of his sons.

¹¹Also I have made a decree, that whosoever shall alter this word, let timber be pulled down from his house, and, being set up,

B.C. 519.

CHAP. 6.

²made to descend.

³Or.

Ecbatana,

the chief

city of

Media, or,

in a coffer

¹ Ki. 6. 36.

² Ps. 68. 29.

³ Is. 60. 8.

⁴ ch. 1. 7. 8.

⁵ ch. 5. 14.

⁶ go.

⁷ ch. 5. 3.

⁸ their

societies.

⁹ by me a

decree is

made.

¹⁰ made to

cease.

¹¹ ch. 7. 23.

¹² Jer. 29. 7.

¹³ of rest.

¹⁴ Ge. 8. 21.

¹⁵ Lev. 1. 9.

¹⁶ 1 Tim. 2.

¹⁷ 1. 2.

¹⁸ let him be

destroyed

¹⁹ Dan. 2. 5.

²⁰ Dan. 3. 29.

²¹ 1 Ki. 9. 3.

²² Ps. 132. 13.

²³ 14.

²⁴ Job 5. 12.

²⁵ Ps. 9. 16.

²⁶ 1 Cor. 3. 19.

²⁷ ch. 5. 1. 2.

²⁸ decree.

²⁹ ch. 1. 1.

³⁰ ch. 5. 13.

³¹ ch. 4. 24.

³² ch. 7. 1.

³³ the sons

of the

transportation.

³⁴ 1 Ki. 8. 63.

³⁵ Neh. 8. 10.

³⁶ 2 Chr. 7. 5.

³⁷ ch. 8. 35.

³⁸ 1 Chr. 24. 1.

³⁹ 1 Chr. 23. 6.

⁴⁰ according

to

writing.

⁴¹ Nu. 3. 6.

⁴² Nu. 8. 9.

⁴³ Ex. 12. 6.

⁴⁴ 2 Chr. 30.

⁴⁵ 15.

⁴⁶ 2 Chr. 35.

⁴⁷ 11.

⁴⁸ Ex. 12. 48.

⁴⁹ ch. 9. 11.

⁵⁰ Ps. 93. 5.

⁵¹ Ex. 12. 15.

⁵² Ex. 13. 6.

⁵³ 2 Chr. 39.

⁵⁴ 21.

⁵⁵ 2 Chr. 35.

⁵⁶ 17.

⁹let him be hanged thereon; ¹⁰and let his house be made a dunghill for this.

¹² And the God that hath caused his name ¹to dwell there destroy all kings and people that shall put to their hand to alter and to destroy this house of God which is at Jerusalem. I Darius have made a decree; let it be done with speed.

¹³ Then Tatnai, governor on this side the river, Shethar-boznai, and their companions, according to that which Darius the king had sent, so they ¹did speedily.

¹⁴ And ²the elders of the Jews builded, and they prospered through the prophesying of Haggai the prophet and Zechariah the son of Iddo: and they builded, and finished it, according to the commandment of the God of Israel, and according to the ¹⁰commandment of ¹Cyrus, and ^mDarius, and ⁿArtaxerxes king of Persia.

¹⁵ And this house was finished on the third day of the month Adar, which was in the sixth year of the reign of Darius the king.

¹⁶ And the children of Israel, the priests, and the Levites, and the rest of ¹¹the children of the captivity, kept ¹the dedication of this house of God with joy.

¹⁷ And ²offered at the dedication of this house of God an hundred bullocks, two hundred rams, four hundred lambs; and for a sin offering for all Israel, twelve he-goats, according to the number of the tribes of Israel.

¹⁸ And they set the priests in their ²divisions, and the Levites in their ³courses, for the service of God, which is at Jerusalem; ¹²as it is written in the book of Moses.

¹⁹ And the children of the captivity kept the passover ⁴upon the fourteenth day of the first month.

²⁰ For the priests and the Levites were purified ¹together, all of them were pure, and ²killed the passover for all the children of the captivity, and for their brethren the priests, and for themselves.

²¹ And the children of Israel, which were come again out of captivity, and all such as had ³separated themselves unto them from the filthiness of the heathen of the land, to seek the LORD God of Israel, did eat,

²² And kept the ⁴feast of

unleavened bread seven days with joy: for the LORD had made them joyful, and ²turned the heart of the king of Assyria unto them, to strengthen their hands in the work of the house of God, the God of Israel.

CHAPTER 7.

¹ Ezra goes up to Jerusalem. ¹¹ Gracious commission of Artaxerxes. ²⁷ Ezra blesses God for this favour.

NOW after these things, in the reign of ¹Artaxerxes king of Persia, Ezra ^athe son of Seraiah, the son of Azariah, the son of Hilkiah,

² The son of Shallum, the son of Zadok, the son of Ahitub,

³ The son of Amariah, the son of Azariah, the son of Meraioth,

⁴ The son of Zerariah, the son of Uzzi, the son of Bukki,

⁵ The son of Abishua, the son of Phinehas, the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron the chief priest:

⁶ This Ezra went up from Babylon; and he *was* a ready scribe in the law of Moses, which the LORD God of Israel had given: and the king granted him all his request, according ^bto the hand of the LORD his God upon him.

⁷ And ^cthere went up *some* of the children of Israel, and of the priests, and the Levites, and the singers, and the porters, and the ^dNethinims, unto Jerusalem, in the seventh year of Artaxerxes the king.

⁸ And he came to Jerusalem in the fifth month, which *was* in the seventh year of the king.

⁹ For upon the first *day* of the first month ²began he to go up from Babylon, and on the first *day* of the fifth month came he to Jerusalem, ^eaccording to the good hand of his God upon him.

¹⁰ For Ezra had prepared his heart to seek ^fthe law of the LORD, and to do *it*, and to ^gteach in Israel statutes and judgments.

¹¹ ¶ Now this is the copy of the letter that the king Artaxerxes gave unto Ezra the priest, the scribe, *even* a scribe of the words of the commandments of the LORD, and of his statutes to Israel.

¹² Artaxerxes, ^hking of kings, ³unto Ezra the priest, a scribe of the law of the God of heaven, perfect *peace*, ⁱand at such a time.

¹³ I make a decree, that all they of the people of Israel, and of his

B.C. 457.

CHAP. 6.

² Pro. 21. 1.

CHAP. 7.

¹ Longimanus. Neh. 2. 1.^a 1 Chr. 6. 14^b ch. 8. 22.^c ch. 8. 1.^d ch. 2. 43.² was the foundation of the going up.^e Neh. 2. 8.^f Ps. 119. 45.^g De. 33. 10. Neh. 8. 1. Mal. 2. 7. 2 Tim. 4. 2^h Ezek. 26. 7. Dan. 2. 37.³ Or, to Ezra the priest, a perfect scribe of the law of the God of heaven, peace, etc.ⁱ ch. 4. 10.^j from before the king.^k Esth. 1. 14^l 2 Chr. 6. 2 Ps. 135. 21.^m ch. 8. 26.ⁿ 1 Chr. 29. 6.^o Num. 15. 4-13.^p De. 12. 5.^q 1 Cor. 4. 1, 2.^r ch. 5. 3, 6. Neh. 2. 7.^s cors.^t Whatsoever is of the decree.^u ch. 6. 10. Ps. 68. 29. Is. 60. 12. Jer. 12. 14.

priests and Levites, in my realm which are minded of their own will to go up to Jerusalem, go with thee.

¹⁴ Forasmuch as thou art sent ⁴the king, and of his ⁵seven counsellors, to enquire concerning Judah and Jerusalem, according to the law of thy God which is in thine hand;

¹⁵ And to carry the silver and gold, which the king and his counsellors have freely offered unto the God of Israel, ^kwhose habitation is in Jerusalem,

¹⁶ And ⁴all the silver and gold that thou canst find in all the province of Babylon, with the free-will offering of the people, and of the priests, ^moffering willingly for the house of their God which is in Jerusalem;

¹⁷ That thou mayest buy speedily with this money bullocks, rams, lambs, with their ⁿmeat offerings, and their drink offerings, and ^ooffer them upon the altar of the house of your God which is in Jerusalem.

¹⁸ And whatsoever shall seem good to thee, and to thy brethren to do with the rest of the silver and the gold, that do after the will of your God.

¹⁹ The vessels also that are given thee for the service of the house of thy God, *those* deliver thou before the God of Jerusalem.

²⁰ And ^pwhatsoever more shall be needful for the house of thy God, which thou shalt have occasion to bestow, bestow *it* out of the king's treasure house.

²¹ And I, *even* I Artaxerxes the king, do make a decree to all ^qthe treasurers which are beyond the river, that whatsoever Ezra the priest, the scribe of the law of the God of heaven, shall require of you, it be done speedily,

²² Unto an hundred talents of silver, and to an hundred ⁵measures of wheat, and to an hundred baths of wine, and to an hundred baths of oil, and salt without prescribing *how much*.

²³ ⁶Whatsoever is commanded by the God of heaven, let it be diligently done for the house of the God of heaven: ^rfor why should there be wrath against the realm of the king and his sons?

²⁴ Also we certify you, that, touching any of the priests and Levites

ingers, porters, Nethinims, or ministers of this house of God, it shall not be lawful to impose toll, tribute, or custom, upon them.

5 And thou, Ezra, after the wisdom of thy God that is in thine hand, ^aset magistrates and judges, which may judge all the people that are beyond the river, all such as know the laws of thy God; and teach ye them that know them not.

6 And whosoever will not do the law of thy God, and the law of the king, let judgment be executed speedily upon him, whether it be unto death, or ⁷to banishment, or to confiscation of goods, or to imprisonment.

7 [†]Blessed be the LORD God of our fathers, ^uwhich hath put such a king as this in the king's heart, to beautify the house of the LORD which is in Jerusalem;

8 And ^vhath extended mercy unto me before the king, and his counsellors, and before all the king's mighty princes: and I was strengthened as ^xthe hand of the LORD my God was upon me; and I gathered together out of Israel chief men to sup with me.

CHAPTER 8.

Ezra's companions from Babylon: 15 he sends to Iddo for ministers for the temple service. 21 A fast proclaimed.

THESE are now the chief of their fathers, and this is the genealogy of them that went up with me from Babylon, in the reign of Artaxerxes the king.

2 Of the sons of Phinehas; Gershom: of the sons of Ithamar; Daniel: of the sons of David; Hattush.

3 Of the sons of Shechaniah, of the sons of ^bPharosh; Zechariah: and with him were reckoned by genealogy of the males an hundred and fifty.

4 Of the sons of Pahath-moab; Elioenai the son of Zerahiah, and with him two hundred males.

5 Of the sons of Shechaniah; the son of Jahaziel, and with him three hundred males.

6 Of the sons also of ^cAdin; Ebed the son of Jonathan, and with him fifty males.

7 And of the sons of Elam; Jeshiah the son of Athaliah, and with him seventy males.

8 And of the sons of Shephatiah;

B.C. 457.

CHAP. 7.

^a Ex. 18. 21.
De. 16. 18.^c 2 Chr. 17. 7.
Mal. 2. 7.
Mat. 13. 52.
Mat. 23. 2.
Col. 1. 28.⁷ to rooting out.[†] 1 Chr. 29. 10.^v ch. 6. 22.^u ch. 9. 9.
Neh. 1. 11.^x ch. 5. 5.

CHAP. 8.

^a 1 Chr. 3. 22.^b ch. 2. 3.^c ch. 2. 15.
Neh. 7. 20.
Neh. 10. 16.¹ Or. the youngest son.² Or. Zaccur, as some read.^d Ps. 137. 1.³ Or. pitched.^e Pro. 27. 23.
Acts 20. 28.
Heb. 13. 17.^f ch. 7. 7.
Nu. 8. 1.[†] I put words in their mouth.
2 Sam. 14. 3, 19.⁷ ch. 7. 28.
Pro. 3. 6.
Rom. 8. 28.^a Lev. 10. 10, 11.
2 Chr. 30. 22.
Neh. 8. 7.
Neh. 9. 4, 5.^x ch. 2. 43.² 2 Chr. 20. 3.

Zebadiah the son of Michael, and with him fourscore males.

9 Of the sons of Joab; Obadiah the son of Jehiel, and with him two hundred and eighteen males.

10 And of the sons of Shelomith; the son of Josiphiah, and with him an hundred and threescore males.

11 And of the sons of Bebai; Zechariah the son of Bebai, and with him twenty and eight males.

12 And of the sons of Azgad; Johanan ¹the son of Hakkatan, and with him an hundred and ten males.

13 And of the last sons of Adonikam, whose names are these, Eliphelet, Jeiel, and Shemaiah, and with them threescore males.

14 Of the sons also of Bigvai; Uthai, and ²Zabbud, and with them seventy males.

15 [†]And I gathered them together to the river ^dthat runneth to Ahava; and there ³abode we in tents three days: and I viewed ^ethe people and the priests, and found there none of the ^fsons of Levi.

16 Then sent I for Eliezer, for Ariel, for Shemaiah, and for Elnathan, and for Jarib, and for Elnathan, and for Nathan, and for Zechariah, and for Meshullam, chief men; also for Joiarib, and for Elnathan, men of understanding.

17 And I sent them with commandment unto Iddo the chief at the place Casiphia, and ⁴I told them what they should say unto Iddo, and to his brethren the Nethinims, at the place Casiphia, that they should bring unto us ministers for the house of our God.

18 And, by the ^ggood hand of our God upon us, they ^hbrought us a man of understanding, of the sons of Mahli, the son of Levi, the son of Israel; and Sherebiah, with his sons and his brethren, eighteen;

19 And Hashabiah, and with him Jeshaiiah of the sons of Merari, his brethren, and their sons, twenty;

20 Also ⁱof the Nethinims, whom David and the princes had appointed for the service of the Levites, two hundred and twenty Nethinims: all of them were expressed by name.

21 [†]Then I ^jproclaimed a fast there, at the river of Ahava, that

we might ^hafflict ourselves before our God, to seek of him a right ^lway for us, and for our little ones, and for all our substance.

22 For I ^mwas ashamed to require of the king a band of soldiers and norsemen to help us against the enemy in the way: because we had spoken unto the king, saying, The ⁿhand of our God *is* upon all them for ^ogood that seek him; but his power and his wrath *is* ^pagainst all them ^qthat forsake him.

23 So we fasted, and besought our God for this; and he was ^rentreated of us.

24 ¶ Then I separated twelve of the chief of the priests, Sherebiah, Hashabiah, and ten of their brethren with them,

25 And weighed unto them ^athe silver, and the gold, and the vessels, *even* the offering of the house of our God, which the king, and his counsellors, and his lords, and all Israel *there* present, had offered:

26 I even weighed unto their hand six hundred and fifty talents of silver, and silver vessels an hundred talents, *and* of gold an hundred talents;

27 Also twenty basins of gold of a thousand drams; and two vessels of ⁵fine copper, ⁶precious as gold.

28 And I said unto them, Ye *are* ^tholy unto the LORD; the vessels *are* ^uholy also; and the silver and the gold *are* a free-will offering unto the LORD God of your fathers.

29 Watch ^vye, and keep *them*, until ye weigh *them* before the chief of the priests and the Levites, and chief of the fathers of Israel, at Jerusalem, in the chambers of the house of the LORD.

30 So took the priests and the Levites the weight of the silver, and the gold, and the vessels, to bring *them* to Jerusalem, unto the house of our God.

31 ¶ Then we departed from the river of Ahava on the twelfth day of the first month, to go unto Jerusalem: and ^wthe hand of our God was upon us, and he delivered us from the hand of the enemy, and of such as lay in wait by the way.

32 And we ^xcame to Jerusalem, and abode there three days.

33 ¶ Now on the fourth day was the silver and the gold and the vessels weighed in the house of our God by the hand of Meremoth the

B.C. 457.

CHAP. 8.

¹ Lev. 16. 29

Lev. 23. 29

Is. 58. 3, 5.

¹ Ps. 5. 8.^m 1 Cor. 9.

15.

ⁿ ch. 7. 6,

9, 28.

^o Ps. 33. 18,

19.

Ps. 34. 15,

22.

Rom. 8. 28

^p Ps. 34. 16.^q 2 Chr. 15. 2^r 1 Chr. 5. 2

2 Chr. 33.

13.

Is. 19. 22.

Mat. 7. 7.

Mat. 21. 22

Mar. 11. 24

Jam. 1. 5, 6

1 Jn. 3. 22.

^s ch. 7. 15, 16⁵ yellow,

or,

shining

brass.

⁶ desirable.¹ Lev. 21. 6,

7, 8.

Deu. 33. 8.

^u Lev. 22.

2, 3.

Nu. 4. 4,

15, 19, 20.

^v 1 Chr. 26.

20-26.

Lu. 12. 37,

38.

^w ch. 7. 6,

9, 28.

^x Neh. 2. 11.^y ch. 6. 17.^z ch. 7. 21.^a Is. 56. 6.

Is. 14. 1.

Is. 61. 5.

Zech. 8.

1-23.

CHAP. 9.

^a Neh. 9. 2.^b De. 12. 30.^c Deu. 7. 3.^d Ex. 22. 31

De. 14. 2.

^e 2 Cor. 6. 14^f Is. 15. 2.^g Ps. 143. 4.^h ch. 10. 3.

Is. 66. 2.

ⁱ Ex. 29. 39.^j Or,

affliction.

^k Ex. 9. 29.

son of Uriah the priest; and with him *was* Eleazar the son of Phinhas; and with them *was* Jozabab the son of Jeshua, and Noadiah the son of Binnui, Levites;

34 By number *and* by weight every one: and all the weight *was* written at that time.

35 *Also* the children of those *that* had been carried away, which *we* come out of the captivity, ^yoffer burnt offerings unto the God of Israel, twelve bullocks for Israel, ninety and six rams, seven and seven lambs, twelve he-goats for a sin offering: all *this* *was* burnt offering unto the LORD.

36 And they delivered the king ^zcommissions unto the king's lieutenants, and to the governors of this side the river; and *they* ^afurthured the people, and the house of God.

CHAPTER 9.

1 *Ezra* mourns for the affinity of the people with strangers, 5 and prays to God.

NOW when these things *we* done, the princes came to me saying, The people of Israel, *and* the priests, and the Levites, have not ^aseparated themselves from the people of the lands, ^bdoing according to their abominations, *even* the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Perizzites, the Jebusites, the Ammonites, the Moabites, the Egyptians, and the Amorites.

2 For they have ^ctaken of the daughters for themselves, and for their sons; so that the ^dholy seed have ^emingled themselves with the people of *those* lands: yea, the heads of the princes and rulers hath been chief in this trespass.

3 And when I heard this thing, I rent my garment and my mantle, and plucked off the hair of my head, and of my beard, and sat down ^fastonied.

4 Then were assembled unto me every one that ^htrembled at the words of the God of Israel, because of the transgression of those *that* had been carried away; and I *was* ⁱastonied until the ^jevening sacrifice.

5 ¶ And at the evening sacrifice arose up from my ^kheaviness; and having rent my garment and my mantle, I fell upon my knees, and spread ^lout my hands unto the LORD my God,

3 And said, O my God, I am ashamed and blush to lift up my face to thee, my God: for our iniquities are increased over our head, and our ²trespass is grown up unto the heavens.

7 Since the days of our fathers ¹we been in a great trespass unto this day; and for our iniquities ^mhave we, our kings, and our priests, been delivered into the hand of the kings of the lands, to the word, to captivity, and to a spoil, and to confusion of face, as it is this day.

8 And now for a ³little space grace hath been *showed* from the LORD our God, to leave us a remnant to escape, and to give us ⁴a nail in his holy place, that our God may lighten our eyes, and give us a little reviving in our bondage.

9 For ^owe were bond-men; ^pyet our God hath not forsaken us in our bondage, but hath ^qextended mercy unto us in the sight of the kings of Persia, to give us a reviving, to set up the house of our God, and ⁵to repair the desolations thereof, and ^rto give us ^sa wall in Judah and in Jerusalem.

10 And now, O our God, what shall we say after this? for we have forsaken thy commandments,

11 Which thou hast commanded by thy servants the prophets, saying, The land, unto which ye go to possess it, is an unclean land with the filthiness of the people of the lands, with their abominations, which have filled it ⁷from one end to another with their uncleanness.

12 Now therefore ⁸give not your daughters unto their sons, neither take their daughters unto your sons, ^tnor seek their peace or their wealth for ever: that ye may be strong, and eat the good of the land, and ^uleave it for an inheritance to your children for ever.

13 And after all that is come upon us for our evil deeds, and for our great trespass, seeing that thou our God ⁸hast punished us less than our iniquities *deserve*, and hast given us *such* deliverance as this;

14 Should we ^vagain break thy commandments, and ^wjoin in affinity with the people of these abominations, wouldest not thou be angry with us till thou hadst consumed us, so that *there should be* no remnant nor escaping?

B.C. 457.

CHAP. 9.

¹ Dan. 9. 7.² Or, guiltiness¹ Ps. 106. 6.^m De. 28. 36.³ moment.⁴ Or, a pin: that is, a constant and sure abode.¹ Is. 22. 23.⁵ Ps. 13. 3.^o Neh. 9. 36^p Ps. 136. 23.^q ch. 7. 28.⁵ to set up.^r Is. 5. 2.⁶ by the hand of thy servants.⁷ from mouth to mouth.^s Ex. 23. 32.^t Deu. 23. 6.^u Pro. 13. 22^v Pro. 20. 7.⁸ hast withheld beneath our iniquities.^w Jn. 5. 14.² Pet. 2. 20.^x 2 Cor. 6. 14^y Rom. 3. 19

CHAP. 10.

^a Dan. 9. 20.^b 2 Chr. 20. 9¹ wept a great weeping.^c Neh. 13. 27² to bring forth.^d ch. 9. 4.^e Deu. 7. 2, 3.^f 1 Chr. 28. 10.^g Neh. 5. 12^h Deu. 9. 18.ⁱ devoted.^j Lev. 27. 28^k Josh. 6. 19.

15 O LORD God of Israel, thou art righteous; for we remain yet escaped, as it is this day: behold, we are ^xbefore thee in our trespasses; for we cannot stand before thee because of this.

CHAPTER 10.

1 *Ezra reforms the strange marriages. 18 Those that had taken strange wives.*

NOW ^awhen Ezra had prayed, and when he had confessed, weeping and casting himself down ^bbefore the house of God, there assembled unto him out of Israel a very great congregation of men and women and children: for the people ¹wept very sore.

2 And Shechaniah the son of Jehiel, *one* of the sons of Elam, answered and said unto Ezra, We have ^ctrespassed against our God, and have taken strange wives of the people of the land: yet now there is hope in Israel concerning this thing.

3 Now therefore let us make a covenant with our God ²to put away all the wives, and such as are born of them, according to the counsel of my lord, and of those ^dthat tremble at ^ethe commandment of our God; and let it be done according to the law.

4 Arise; for *this* matter *belongeth* unto thee: we also *will be* with thee: *be* of good courage, and do it.

5 Then arose Ezra, and made the chief priests, the Levites, and all Israel, ^gto swear that they should do according to this word. And they sware.

6 Then Ezra rose up from before the house of God, and went into the chamber of Johanan the son of Eliashib: and *when* he came thither, he ^hdid eat no bread, nor drink water: for he mourned because of the transgression of them that had been carried away.

7 And they made proclamation throughout Judah and Jerusalem unto all the children of the captivity, that they should gather themselves together unto Jerusalem;

8 And that whosoever would not come within three days, according to the counsel of the princes and the elders, all his substance should be ³forfeited, and himself separated from the congregation of those that had been carried away.

9 ¶ Then all the men of Judah and Benjamin gathered themselves

together unto Jerusalem within three days. It *was* the ninth month, and the twentieth *day* of the month; and ¹all the people sat in the street of the house of God, trembling because of *this* matter, and for ⁴the great rain.

10 And Ezra the priest stood up, and said unto them, Ye have transgressed, and ⁵have taken strange wives, to increase the trespass of Israel.

11 Now therefore, ⁷make confession unto the LORD God of your fathers, and ⁸do his pleasure; and separate yourselves from the people of the land, and from the strange wives.

12 Then all the congregation answered and said with a loud voice, As thou hast said, so must we do.

13 But the people *are* many, and *it is* a time of much rain, and we are not able to stand without, neither *is this* a work of one day or two: for ⁶we are many that have transgressed in this thing.

14 Let now our rulers of all the congregation stand, and let all them which have taken strange wives in our cities come at appointed times, and with them the elders of every city, and the judges thereof, until the ¹fierce wrath of our God ⁷for this matter be turned from us.

15 Only Jonathan the son of Asahel and Jahaziah the son of Tikvah ⁸were employed about this *matter*; and Meshullam and Shabbethai the Levite helped them.

16 And the children of the captivity did so. And Ezra the priest, *with* certain chief of the fathers, after the house of their fathers, and all of them by *their* names, were separated, and sat down in the first day of the tenth month to examine the matter.

17 And they made an end with all the men that had taken strange wives by the first day of the first month.

18 ¶ And among the sons of the priests there were found that had taken strange wives; *namely*, of the sons of ^mJeshua the son of Jozadak, and his brethren; Maaseiah, and Eliezer, and Jarib, and Gedaliah.

19 And they ⁿgave their hands that they would put away their wives; and, ^obeing guilty, they offered a ram of the flock for their trespass.

B.C. 457.

CHAP. 10.

¹ Sa. 12. 18.⁴ the showers.⁵ have caused to dwell, or, have brought back.^j Pro. 28. 13. Jer. 3. 13.^k Is. 1. 16, 17. Ro. 12. 2.⁶ Or, we have greatly offended in this thing.^l 2 Ki. 23. 26 2 Chr. 28. 11-13. 2 Chr. 29. 10. 2 Chr. 30. 8⁷ Or, till this matter be dispatched.⁸ stood.^m Zec. 3. 1.ⁿ 2 Ki. 10. 15 1 Ch. 29. 24 2 Chr. 30. 8 Pro. 6. 1. Pro. 22. 26^o Lev. 6. 4.^p ch. 2. 3. Neh. 7. 8. Neh. 8. 3.^q ch. 2. 8. Neh. 7. 13.^r Neh. 3. 11, Malchijah⁹ Or, Mab-nadebai, according to some copies.^s Nu. 32. 38. ch. 2. 29. Neh. 7. 33.^t Ex. 23. 2. 1 Ki. 11. 1. Pro. 2. 16. Pro. 5. 3. Pro. 6. 24. Pro. 9. 17, 18. Mat. 7. 13.

20 And of the sons of Immer Hanani and Zebadiah.

21 And of the sons of Harim; Maaseiah, and Elijah, and Shemaiah and Jehiel, and Uziah.

22 And of the sons of Pashur Elioenai, Maaseiah, Ishmael, Nethaneel, Jozabad, and Elasa.

23 Also of the Levites; Jozabad and Shimei, and Kelaiah, (the same *is* Kelita,) Pethahiah, Judah, and Eliezer.

24 Of the singers also; Eliashib and of the porters; Shallum, and Telem, and Uri.

25 Moreover of Israel: of the sons ^p of Parosh; Ramiah, and Jeziah, and Malchiah, and Miamin, and Eleazar, and Malchijah, and Benaiah.

26 And of the sons of Elam; Mattaniah, Zechariah, and Jehiel, and Abdi, and Jeremoth, and Eliah.

27 And of the sons of ^qZattu; Elioenai, Eliashib, Mattaniah, and Jeremoth, and Zabad, and Aziza.

28 Of the sons also of Bebai; Jehohanan, Hananiah, Zabbai, and Athlai.

29 And of the sons of Bani; Meshullam, Malluch, and Adaiah, Jashub, and Sheal, and Ramoth.

30 And of the sons of Pahath-moab; Adna, and Chelal, Benaiah, Maaseiah, Mattaniah, Bezaleel, and Binnui, and Manasseh.

31 And of the sons of Harim; Eliezer, Ishijah, ^rMalchiah, Shemaiah, Shimeon,

32 Benjamin, Malluch, and Shemariah.

33 Of the sons of Hashum; Mattenai, Mattathah, Zabad, Eliphele, Jeremai, Manasseh, and Shimei.

34 Of the sons of Bani; Maadai, Amram, and Uel.

35 Benaiah, Bedeiah, Chelluh, 36 Vaniah, Meremoth, Eliashib,

37 Mattaniah, Mattenai, and Jaasau,

38 And Bani, and Binnui, Shimei,

39 And Shelemiah, and Nathan, and Adaiah,

40 ^sMachnadebai, Shashai, Sharai,

41 Azareel, and Shelemiah, Shemariah,

42 Shallum, Amariah, and Joseph.

43 Of the sons of ^tNebo; Jeiel, Mattithiah, Zabad, Zebina, Jadau, and Joel, Benaiah.

44 All ^uthese had taken strange wives: and some of them had wives by whom they had children,

BOOK OF NEHEMIAH.

CHAPTER 1.

Nehemiah, understanding by Hanani the afflicted state of Jerusalem, mourns, fasts, and prays: 4 his prayer.

THE words of ^aNehemiah the son of Hachaliah. And it came to pass in the month Chisleu, in the twentieth year, as I was in Shusan the palace,

That Hanani, one of my brethren, came, he and certain men of Judah; and I asked them concerning the Jews that had escaped, which were left of the captivity, and concerning Jerusalem.

And they said unto me, The remnant that are left of the captivity there in the province are in great affliction and reproach: ^dthe wall of Jerusalem also ^eis broken down, and the gates thereof are burnt with fire.

¶ And it came to pass, when I heard these words, that I sat down and wept, and mourned certain days, and fasted, and prayed before the God of heaven,

And said, I beseech thee, ^fO LORD God of heaven, the great and terrible God, ^gthat keepeth covenant and mercy for them that love him and observe his commandments:

Let thine ear now be attentive, and thine ^heyes open, that thou mayest hear the prayer of thy servant, which I pray before thee now, day and night, for the children of Israel thy servants, and ⁱconfess the sins of the children of Israel, which we have sinned against thee: both I and my father's house have sinned.

We have dealt very corruptly against thee, and have ^knot kept the commandments, nor the statutes, nor the judgments, which thou commandedst thy servant Moses.

Remember, I beseech thee, the word that thou commandedst thy servant Moses, saying, *If ye transgress, I will scatter you abroad among the nations:*

But ^mif ye turn unto me, and keep my commandments, and do them, though there were of you that cut out the uttermost part of heaven, yet will I gather them from thence, and will bring them

B.C. 446.

CHAP. 1.

^a ch. 10. 1.^b Ezra 7. 8.

ch. 2. 1.

^c Esth. 1. 2.

Dan. 8. 2.

^d ch. 2. 17.^e 2 Ki. 25. 10.^f Dan. 9. 4.^g Ex. 20. 6.

Ps. 89. 2.

^h 1 Ki. 8. 28.

29.

ⁱ 2 Chr. 6. 40.^j Dan. 9. 20.^k Dan. 9. 5.

Ps. 106. 5.

^l Deu. 28. 15.^m Lev. 26. 33.

Deu. 4. 25.

Deu. 28. 64.

ⁿ Lev. 26. 39.

Deu. 4. 29.

Deu. 30. 2.

^o Deu. 30. 4.^p Deu. 9. 29.

Dan. 9. 15.

^q Ps. 119. 4.

Is. 26. 8.

He. 13. 18.

^r Gen. 39. 21.

Gen. 43. 14.

Ezra 7. 23.

Ps. 37. 5.

Ps. 55. 22.

Prov. 16. 3.

^s ch. 2. 1.

CHAP. 2.

^t Ezra 7. 1.

That is, of

Artaxerxes

Longimanus.

ch. 1. 11.

^u Pro. 15. 13.^v 1 Ki. 1. 31.

Dan. 2. 4.

Dan. 5. 10.

Dan. 6. 6.

21.

^w ch. 1. 3.

Ps. 137. 5.

^x Sa. 1. 13.

ch. 1. 11.

Pro. 3. 6.

^y wife.

Probably

Esther.

Esth. 8. 1.

^z ch. 5. 14.

ch. 13. 6.

unto the place that I have chosen to set my name there.

10 Now ^othese are thy servants and thy people, whom thou hast redeemed by thy great power, and by thy strong hand.

11 O Lord, I beseech thee, let now thine ear be attentive to the prayer of thy servant, and to the prayer of thy servants, who desire ^pto fear thy name; and prosper, I pray thee, thy servant this day, and ^qgrant him mercy in the sight of this man. For I was the king's ^rcup-bearer.

CHAPTER 2.

Artaxerxes, understanding the cause of Nehemiah's sadness, sends him with a commission to build again the wall of Jerusalem.

AND it came to pass in the month ^aNisan, in the twentieth year of ^aArtaxerxes the king, *that wine was before him: and ^bI took up the wine, and gave it unto the king. Now I had not been beforetime sad in his presence.*

2 Wherefore the king said unto me, Why is thy countenance sad, seeing thou *art* not sick? this is nothing *else* but ^csorrow of heart. Then I was very sore afraid,

3 And said unto the king, ^dLet the king live for ever: why should not my countenance be sad, when ^ethe city, the place of my fathers' sepulchres, *lieth* waste, and the gates thereof are consumed with fire?

4 Then the king said unto me, For what dost thou make request? So ^fI prayed to the God of heaven.

5 And I said unto the king, If it please the king, and if thy servant have found favour in thy sight, that thou wouldest send me unto Judah, unto the city of my fathers' sepulchres, that I may build it.

6 And the king said unto me, (the ^gqueen also sitting by him.) For how long shall thy journey be? and when wilt thou return? So it pleased the king to send me; and I set him ^ha time.

7 Moreover I said unto the king, If it please the king, let letters be given me to the governors beyond the river, that they may convey me over till I come into Judah;

8 And a letter unto Asaph the

keeper of the king's forest, that he may give me timber to make beams for the gates of the palace which *appertained* ^h to the house, and for the wall of the city, and for the house that I shall enter into. And the king granted me, ⁱ according to the good hand of my God upon me.

9 ¶ Then I came to the governors beyond the river, and gave them the king's letters. Now the king had sent captains of the army and horsemen with me.

10 When Sanballat the ²Horonite, and Tobiah the servant, the Ammonite, heard *of it*, it grieved them exceedingly that there was come a man to seek the welfare of the children of Israel.

11 ¶ So I came to Jerusalem, and was there three days.

12 And I arose in the night, I and some few men with me; neither told I *any* man what my God had put in my heart to do at Jerusalem: neither *was there any* beast with me, save the beast that I rode upon.

13 And I went out by night ^k by the gate of the valley, even before the dragon well, and to the dung port, and viewed the walls of Jerusalem, which were ^l broken down, and the gates thereof were consumed with fire.

14 Then I went on to the ^m gate of the fountain, and to the king's pool: but *there was* no place for the beast *that was* under me to pass.

15 Then went I up in the night by ⁿ the brook, and viewed the wall, and turned back, and entered by the gate of the valley, and *so* returned.

16 And the rulers knew not whither I went, or what I did; neither had I as yet told *it* to the Jews, nor to the priests, nor to the nobles, nor to the rulers, nor to the rest that did the work.

17 Then said I unto them, Ye see the distress that we *are* in, how Jerusalem *lieth* waste, and the gates thereof are burnt with fire: come, and let us build up the wall of Jerusalem, that we be no more ^o a reproach.

18 Then I told them of the hand of my God which was good upon me; as also the king's words that he had spoken unto me. And they said, Let us rise up and build. So they ^p strengthened their hands for *this good work*.

B.C. 445.

CHAP. 2.

^a Ezra 10. 6, 9.
ch. 3. 7.
That is, the temple.

ⁱ Ezra 5. 5.
Ezra 7. 6, 9, 28.

² Or, Moabite, Is. 15. 5.

^j Ezra 8. 32.

^k 2 Chr. 26. 9
ch. 3. 13.

^l ch. 1. 3.

^m ch. 3. 15.

ⁿ 2 Sa. 15. 23
Jer. 31. 40.
Jn. 18. 1.

^o ch. 1. 3.
Ps. 44. 13.
Ps. 79. 4.
Jer. 24. 9.
Eze. 5. 14.
Eze. 22. 4.

^p 2 Sa. 2. 7.

^q Ps. 44. 13.
Ps. 80. 6.

^r Ps. 127. 1.
Rom. 8. 31.

^s Ezra 4. 3.
Acts 8. 21.

CHAP. 3.

^a ch. 12. 10.

^b John 5. 2.

^c ch. 12. 39.

^d Jer. 31. 38.
Zec. 14. 10.

¹ at his hand.

^e Ezra 2. 34.

^f ch. 12. 39.
Zeph. 1. 10.

^g ch. 6. 1.

^h Jud. 5. 23.

ⁱ ch. 12. 39.

^j Josh. 9. 3.
Jos. 18. 25.

^k ch. 2. 8.

² Or, left Jerusalem unto the broad wall.

^l ch. 12. 38.

19 But when Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the servant, the Ammonite, and Geshem the Arabian, heard *it*, they ^q laughed us to scorn, and despised us, and said, What is this thing that ye do? will ye rebel against the king?

20 Then answered I them, and said unto them, 'The God of heaven will prosper us; therefore will his servants will arise and build: ^r but ye have no portion, nor right, nor memorial, in Jerusalem.

CHAPTER 3.

The names and order of them that builded the wall of Jerusalem.

THEN ^a Eliashib the high priest rose up, with his brethren the priests, ^b and they builded the sheep gate; they sanctified it, and set up the doors of it; ^c even unto the tower of Meah they sanctified it unto the tower of ^d Hananeel.

2 And ^e next unto him builded ^f the men of Jericho. And next to them builded Zaccur the son of Imri.

3 But ^g the fish gate did the sons of Hassenaah build, who *also* laid the beams thereof, and ^h set up the doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the bars thereof.

4 And next unto them repaired Meremoth the son of Urijah, the son of Koz. And next unto them repaired Meshullam the son of Berechiah, the son of Meshezabeel. And next unto them repaired Zadok the son of Baana.

5 And next unto them the Tekoites repaired; but their nobles put not their necks to ⁱ the work of their Lord.

6 Moreover ^j the old gate repaired Jehoiada the son of Paseah, and Meshullam the son of Besodeiah; they laid the beams thereof, and set up the doors thereof, and the locks thereof, and the bars thereof.

7 And next unto them repaired Melatiah the Gibeonite, and Jadon the Meronothite, the men of ^k Gilad and of Mizpah, unto the ^l throne of the governor on this side the river.

8 Next unto him repaired Uzziel the son of Harhaiah, of the goldsmiths. Next unto him also repaired Hananiah the son of ^m one of the apothecaries; and they ⁿ fortified Jerusalem unto the ^o broad wall.

9 And next unto them repaired Rephaiah the son of Hur, the ruler of the half part of Jerusalem.

1 And next unto them repaired daiah the son of Harumaph, even er against his house. And next to him repaired Hattush the son Hashabniah.

2 Malchijah ^m the son of Harim, d Hashub the son of Pahath-pab, repaired the ³ other piece, and the tower of the furnaces.

3 And next unto him repaired Shallum the son of Halohesh, the ller of the half part of Jerusalem, and ^o his daughters.

4 The ^p valley gate repaired anun, and the inhabitants of lanoah; they built it, and set up e doors thereof, the locks thereof, d the bars thereof, and a thousand bits on the wall unto ^r the dung te.

5 But the dung gate repaired alchiah the son of Rechab, the ller of part ^o of Beth-hacerem; he lilt it, and set up the doors there- , the locks thereof, and the bars ereof.

6 But ^t the gate of the fountain paired Shallum the son of Col- zeh, the ruler of part ^u Mizpah; e built it, and covered it, and set u the doors thereof, the locks reof, and the bars thereof, and e wall of the pool of ^v Siloah by e king's garden, and unto the airs that go down from the city David.

7 After him repaired Nehemiah e son of Azbuk, the ruler of the lf part of Beth-zur, unto *the place* er against the sepulchres of avid, and to the ^w pool that was ade, and unto the ^x house of the ighty.

8 And after him repaired the evites, Rehum the son of Bani. ext unto him repaired Hashabiah, e ruler of the half part of Keilah, his part.

9 After him repaired their breth- n, Bavia the son of Henadad, the ller of the half part of ^y Keilah.

10 And next to him repaired Ezer e son of Jeshua, the ruler of izpah, another piece over against e going up to the armoury ^z at the rning of *the wall*.

11 After him Baruch the son of abbai earnestly ^a repaired the her piece, from the turning of *the ill* unto the door of the house Eliashib the high priest.

12 After him repaired Meremoth e son of Urijah the son of Koz

B.C. 445.

CHAP. 3.

^m Ezra 2.32
Ezra 10.25³ second
measure.ⁿ ch. 12.38.^o Ex. 35.25.
Luke 8.3.
Phil. 4.3.^p ch. 2.13.^q Jos.15.34.^r ch. 2.13.^s Jer. 6.1.
Mic. 1.11.^t ch. 2.14.^u Jos.18.26.^v Is. 8.6.
John 9.7.^w 2 Ki.20.20
Is. 22.11.^x Song 3.7.^y Jos.15.44.
1 Sa. 23.1.^z 2 Chr. 26.9^a Or, Zaccai^b Ec. 9.10.
Ro. 12.11.^c Jer. 32.2.
Jer. 33.1.
Jer. 37.21.^d Ezra 2.43.
ch. 11.21.^e Or, which
dwelt in
Ophel,
repaired
unto.^f Or, the
tower.
2 Chr. 27.3^g ch. 8.1.3.
ch. 12.37.^h 2 Ki. 11.16
2 Ch. 23.15
Jer. 31.40.ⁱ the sun
gate.
Jer. 19.2.^j Or,
corner-
chamber.^k ch. 12.39.

CHAP. 4.

^a ch. 2.10.
Ps. 2.1,4.
Acts 5.17.

another piece, from the door of the house of Eliashib even to the end of the house of Eliashib.

22 And after him repaired the priests, the men of the plain.

23 After him repaired Benjamin and Hashub over against their house. After him repaired Azariah the son of Maaseiah the son of Ananiah by his house.

24 After him repaired Binnui the son of Henadad another piece, from the house of Azariah unto the turning of *the wall*, even unto the corner.

25 Palal the son of Uzai, over against the turning of *the wall*, and the tower which lieth out from the king's high house, that *was* by the ^b court of the prison. After him Pedaiah the son of Parosh.

26 Moreover ^c the Nethinims ^d dwelt in ^e Ophel, unto *the place* over against ^f the water gate toward the east, and the tower that lieth out.

27 After them the Tekoites repaired another piece, over against the great tower that lieth out, even unto the wall of Ophel.

28 From above the ^g horse gate repaired the priests, every one over against his house.

29 After them repaired Zadok the son of Immer over against his house. After him repaired also Shemaiah the son of Shechaniah, the keeper of ^h the east gate.

30 After him repaired Hananiah the son of Shelemiah, and Hanun the sixth son of Zalaph, another piece. After him repaired Meshullam the son of Berechiah over against his chamber.

31 After him repaired Malchiah the goldsmith's son unto the place of the Nethinims, and of the merchants, over against the gate Miphkad, and to the ⁱ going up of the corner.

32 And between the going up of the corner unto ^j the sheep gate repaired the goldsmiths and the merchants.

CHAPTER 4.

1 While the enemies scoff, Nehemiah prays to God, and continues the work: ^k he sets a watch.

BUT it came to pass, ^a that when Sanballat heard that we build- ed the wall, he was wroth, and took great indignation, and mocked the Jews.

2 And he spake before his brethren

and the army of Samaria, and said, What do these feeble Jews? will they ¹fortify themselves? will they sacrifice? will they make an end in a day? will they revive the stones out of the heaps of the rubbish which are burnt?

3 Now ^bTobiah the Ammonite was by him, and he said, Even that which they build, if a fox go up, he shall even break down their stone wall.

4 Hear, ^cO our God; for we are ²despised: and ^dturn their reproach upon their own head, and give them for a prey in the land of captivity;

5 And ^ecover not their iniquity, and let not their sin be blotted out from before thee: for they have provoked thee to anger before the builders.

6 So built we the wall; and all the wall was joined together unto the half thereof: for the people had a mind to work.

7 ¶ But it came to pass, that when Sanballat, and Tobiah, and the Arabians, and the Ammonites, and the Ashdodites, heard that the walls of Jerusalem ³were made up, and that the breaches began to be stopped, then they were very wroth,

8 And ^fconspired all of them together to come and to fight against Jerusalem, and ⁴to hinder it.

9 Nevertheless ^gwe made our prayer unto our God, and set a watch against them day and night, because of them.

10 And Judah said, The strength of the bearers of burdens is decayed, and there is much rubbish; so that we are not able to build the wall.

11 And our adversaries said, They shall not know, neither see, till we come in the midst among them, and slay them, and cause the work to cease.

12 ¶ And it came to pass, that when the Jews which dwelt by them came, they said unto us ten times, ⁵From all places whence ye shall return unto us they will be upon you.

13 Therefore set I ⁶in the lower places behind the wall, and on the higher places, I even set the people after their families, with their swords, their spears, and their bows.

14 And I looked, and rose up, and

B.C. 445.

CHAP. 4.

¹ leave to themselves.

² ch. 2.10.19

^c Ps. 123.3.4

² despite.

^d Ps. 79.12. Pro. 3.34.

^e Ps. 69.27. Ps. 109.14. 15.

Jer. 18.23.

³ ascended.

^f Ps. 83.3.

⁴ to make an error to it.

^g Job 22.27. Ps. 50.15. Ma. 25.41.

⁵ Or, That from all places ye must return to us.

⁶ from the lower parts of the place, etc.

^h Nu. 14.9. Deu. 1.29.

ⁱ Deu. 10.17

^j 2Sa.10.12.

^k Job 5.12. Ps. 33.10.

^l 1Cor.16.13. Eph. 6.10.

⁷ on his loins.

^m Ex.14.14. Deu. 1.30.

Deu. 3.22. Deu. 20.4.

Jos. 23.10.

⁸ Or, every one went with his weapon for water. Jud. 5.11.

CHAP. 5.

^a Is. 5.7.

Jan. 5.4.

^b Lev. 25.35.

Deu. 15.7.

said unto the nobles, and to the rulers, and to the rest of the people, ^hBe not ye afraid of them: remember the Lord, which ⁱis great and terrible, and ^jfight for your brethren, your sons, and your daughter, your wives, and your houses.

15 And it came to pass, when our enemies heard that it was known unto us, ^kand God had brought their counsel to nought, that we returned all of us to the wall, every one unto his work.

16 And it came to pass from that time forth, that the half of my servants wrought in the work, and the other half of them held both spears, the shields, and the bows, and the habergeons; and the rulers were behind all the house of Judah.

17 They which builded on the wall, and they that bare burden with those that laded, ^levery one with ^lone of his hands wrought in the work, and with the other hand held a weapon.

18 For the builders, every one had his sword girded ⁷by his side, and so builded: and he that sounded the trumpet was by me.

19 And I said unto the nobles, and to the rulers, and to the rest of the people, The work ^{is} great and large, and we are separated upon the wall, one far from another.

20 In what place therefore ye hear the sound of the trumpet, resort ye thither unto us: ^mour God shall fight for us.

21 So we laboured in the work, and half of them held the spear from the rising of the morning till the stars appeared.

22 Likewise at the same time said I unto the people, Let every one with his servant lodge within Jerusalem, that in the night they may be a guard to us, and labour on the day.

23 So neither I, nor my brethren, nor my servants, nor the men of the guard which followed me, nor of us put off our clothes, ⁸saving that every one put them off for washing.

CHAPTER 5.

1 The people complain of their debt, mortgage, and bondage. 6 The usurers rebuked, etc.

AND there was a great ^acry of the people, and of their wives against ^btheir brethren the Jews.

For there were that said, We, our sons, and our daughters, are any: therefore we ^ctake up corn ^rthem, that we may eat, and live. *Some* also there were that said, We have mortgaged our lands, vineyards, and houses, that we might buy corn, because of the dearth.

There were also that said, We have borrowed money for the king's tribute, and that upon our lands and vineyards.

Yet now ^dour flesh is as the flesh of our brethren, our children as their children; and, lo, we ^ebring to bondage our sons and our daughters to be servants, and *some* of our daughters are brought unto bondage *already*: neither is it in our power to redeem them; for other men have our lands and vineyards.

^f And I was very angry when I heard their cry and these words.

Then ^gI consulted with myself, and ^hI rebuked the nobles, and the rulers, and said unto them, ⁱYe exact usury, every one of his brother. And I set ^ja great assembly against them.

And I said unto them, We after our ability have ^kredeemed our brethren the Jews, which were sold unto the heathen; and will ye now sell your brethren? or shall they be sold unto us? Then held they their peace, and found nothing to answer.

Also I said, It is not good that ye do: ought ye not to walk ^lin the fear of our God ^mbecause of the reproach of the heathen our enemies?

I likewise, and my brethren, and my servants, might exact of them money and corn: I pray you, let us leave off this usury.

Restore, I pray you, to them, even this day, their lands, their vineyards, their oliveyards, and their houses, also the hundredth part of the money, and of the corn, of the wine, and the oil, that ye exact of them.

Then said they, We will restore them, and will require nothing of them; so will we do as thou sayest. Then I called the priests, ⁿand took an oath of them, that they should be according to this promise.

Also ^oI shook my lap, and said, O God ^pshake out every man from his house, and from his labour,

B.C. 445.

CHAP. 5.

^c Hag. 1. 6.^d Is. 58. 7.

Acts 17. 26

^e Ex. 21. 7.

Mat. 18. 25

^f Ex. 11. 8.^g my heart

consulted

in me.

^h Lev. 19. 17.

1 Tim. 5. 20

ⁱ Ex. 22. 25.

Deu. 23. 19

Ps. 15. 5.

Eze. 22. 12.

^j Pro. 27. 1.

Mat. 18. 17

^k Lev. 25. 48.^l Lev. 25. 36.^m 2 Sa. 12. 14.

Ro. 2. 24.

1 Pet. 2. 12.

ⁿ Ezra 10. 5.

Jer. 34. 8. 9

^o Mat. 10. 14.

Acts 13. 51

Acts 18. 6.

^p Zech. 5. 4.^q empty,

or, void.

^r 2 Ki. 23. 3.^s ch. 13. 6.^t 1 Cor. 9. 4.^u 2 Cor. 11. 9.

2 Cor. 12. 13

^v Gen. 42. 18.

Job 31. 23.

Pro. 16. 6.

Pro. 23. 17.

^w 2 Sa. 9. 7.

1 Ki. 18. 19.

^x 1 Ki. 4. 22.^y ch. 13. 22.

CHAP. 6.

^z ch. 2. 10.

ch. 4. 1. 7.

^a Or,

Gashmu.

ver. 6.

^b ch. 3. 1. 3.^c Pro. 26. 24.^d 1 Chr. 8. 12.

ch. 11. 35.

^e Ps. 37. 12.

Ps. 12. 2.

Pro. 26. 24.

Ec. 4. 4.

Mic. 7. 4. 5.

^f Pro. 14. 15.

that performeth not this promise, even thus be he shaken out, and ²emptied. And all the congregation said, Amen, and praised the LORD. ³ And the people did according to this promise.

⁴ Moreover from the time that I was appointed to be their governor in the land of Judah, from the twentieth year ⁵even unto the two and thirtieth year of Artaxerxes the king, that is, twelve years, I and my brethren have not ⁶eaten the bread of the governor.

⁷ But the former governors that had been before me were chargeable unto the people, and had taken of them bread and wine, besides forty shekels of silver; yea, even their servants bare rule over the people: but ⁸so did not I, because of the ⁹fear of God.

¹⁰ Yea, also I continued in the work of this wall, neither bought we any land: and all my servants were gathered thither unto the work.

¹¹ Moreover there were ¹²at my table an hundred and fifty of the Jews and rulers, besides those that came unto us from among the heathen that are about us.

¹³ Now that ¹⁴which was prepared for me daily was one ox, and six choice sheep; also fowls were prepared for me, and once in ten days store of all sorts of wine: yet for all this required not I the bread of the governor, because the bondage was heavy upon this people.

¹⁵ Think ¹⁶upon me, my God, for good, according to all that I have done for this people.

CHAPTER 6.

¹ Sanballat practises against Nehemiah by insidious attempts. ¹⁷ Secret intelligence between the enemies and the nobles of Judah.

NOW it came to pass, ²when Sanballat, and Tobiah, and ³Geshem the Arabian, and the rest of our enemies, heard that I had builded the wall, and that there was no breach left therein, ⁴though at that time I had not set up the doors upon the gates,

⁵ That Sanballat and Geshem ⁶sent unto me, saying, Come, let us meet together in *some one of* the villages in the plain ⁷of Ono. But they ⁸thought to do me mischief.

⁹ And I ¹⁰sent messengers unto

them, saying, I am doing a great work, so that I cannot come down: why should the work cease, whilst I leave it, and come down to you?

4 Yet they sent unto me ⁹four times after this sort; and I answered them after the same manner.

5 ¶ Then sent Sanballat his servant unto me in like manner the fifth time with an open letter in his hand;

6 Wherein was written, It is ^hreported among the heathen, and ²Gashmu saith it, that ⁱthou and the Jews think to rebel: for which cause thou buildest the wall, that thou mayest be their king, according to these words.

7 And thou hast also appointed prophets to preach of thee at Jerusalem, saying, There is a king in Judah: and now shall it be reported to the king according to these words. Come now therefore, and let us take counsel together.

8 Then I sent unto him, saying, There are no such things done as thou sayest, but thou ⁱfeignest them out of thine own heart.

9 For they all made us afraid, saying, Their hands shall be weakened from the work, that it be not done. Now therefore, O ^hGod, strengthen my hands.

10 ¶ Afterward I came unto the house of Shemaiah the son of Delaiah the son of Mehetabeel, who was shut up; and he said, Let ⁱus meet together in the house of God, within the temple, and let us shut the doors of the temple: for they will come to slay thee; yea, in the night will they come to slay thee.

11 And I said, Should ^msuch a man as I flee? and who is there, that, being as I am, would go into the temple to save his life? I will not go in.

12 And, lo, I perceived that God had not sent him; but that ⁿhe pronounced this prophecy against me: for Tobiah and Sanballat had hired him.

13 Therefore was he hired, that I should be afraid, and do so, and sin, and that they might have matter for an evil report, that they might reproach me.

14 My ^oGod, think thou upon Tobiah and Sanballat according to

B.C. 445.

CHAP. 6.

⁹ Pro. 1. 10.

Pro. 4. 16.

Ro. 3. 15.

^h Jer. 9. 3.

Jer. 20. 10.

² Or,

Geshem,

ver. 1.

ⁱ ch. 2. 19.

Ezra 4. 13.

Lu. 23. 2.

^j Ps. 52. 2.

Job 13. 4.

^k Deu. 33. 25.

Ps. 138. 3.

^l Pro. 26. 24.

^m Pro. 28. 1.

ⁿ Eze. 13. 22.

^o ch. 13. 29.

^p Eze. 13. 17.

^q ch. 2. 10.

ch. 4. 1. 7.

ch. 6. 1.

^r Ps. 126. 2.

^s multi-

plied

their let-

ters pass-

ing to

Tobiah.

^t Or,

matters.

CHAP. 7.

^a ch. 3. 1-32.

^b ch. 6. 1.

^c ch. 2. 8.

^d ch. 13. 13.

1 Cor. 4. 2.

^e Gen. 42. 18.

Ex. 18. 21.

ch. 5. 15.

Job 31. 23.

Pro. 16. 6.

Pro. 23. 17.

^f broad in

spaces.

^g Pro. 2. 6.

Pro. 3. 6.

Ro. 11. 38.

1 Cor. 4. 7.

1 Cor. 15. 10.

2 Cor. 8. 16.

Jam. 1. 17.

^h Perhaps

the one in

Ezra 2. 1.

con-

tained the

number

enrolled

for the

journey,

and this

only those

who

actually

returned,

as they

are not

exactly

the same.

these their works, and on the ^pprophetess Noadiah, and the rest of the prophets, that would have put me in fear.

15 ¶ So the wall was finished in the twenty and fifth day of the month Elul, in fifty and two days.

16 And it came to pass, that ^qwhen all our enemies heard thereof, and all the heathen that were about us saw these things, they were much cast down in their own eyes: for they ^rperceived that this work was wrought of our God.

17 ¶ Moreover in those days the nobles of Judah ^ssent many letters unto Tobiah, and the letters of Tobiah came unto them.

18 For there were many in Judah sworn unto him, because he was the son-in-law of Shechaniah the son of Arah; and his son Johanan had taken the daughter of Meshullam the son of Berechiah.

19 Also they reported his good deeds before me, and uttered many ^twords to him. And Tobiah sent letters to put me in fear.

CHAPTER 7.

1 Nehemiah commits the charge of Jerusalem to Hanani and Hananiah. Genealogy of those who came at the first out of Babylon.

NOW it came to pass, when the ^awall was built, and I had beset up the doors, and the porters and the singers and the Levites were appointed,

2 That I gave my brother Hanani and Hananiah the ruler ^cof the palace, charge over Jerusalem; for he was ^da faithful man, and ^efeared God above many.

3 And I said unto them, Let not the gates of Jerusalem be opened until the sun be hot; and whilst they stand by, let them shut the doors, and bar them: and appoint watches of the inhabitants of Jerusalem, every one in his watch, and every one to be over against his house.

4 ¶ Now the city was ¹large and great; but the people were few therein, and the houses were not builded.

5 And my ²God put into mine heart to gather together the nobles, and the rulers, and the people, that they might be reckoned by genealogy; and I found ^{2a}a register of the genealogy of them which came up at the first, and found written therein,

These are the children of the province, that went up out of the captivity, of those that had been carried away, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had carried away, and came again to Jerusalem and to Judah, every one into his city;

Who came with Zerubbabel, Jeshua, Nehemiah, ³ Azariah, Raniah, Nahamani, Mordecai, Bilshan, Mispereth, Bigvai, Nehum, Hananiah. The number, *I say*, of the men of the people of Israel was this:

The children of Parosh, two thousand an hundred seventy and two.

The children of Shephatiah, three hundred seventy and two.

The children of Arah, six hundred fifty and two.

The children of Pahath-moab, the children of Jeshua and Joab, two thousand and eight hundred and eighteen.

The children of Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four.

The children of Zattu, eight hundred forty and five.

The children of Zaccai, seven hundred and threescore.

The children of ⁴ Binnui, six hundred forty and eight.

The children of Bebai, six hundred twenty and eight.

The children of Azgad, two thousand three hundred twenty and two.

The children of Adonikam, six hundred threescore and seven.

The children of Bigvai, two thousand threescore and seven.

The children of Adin, six hundred fifty and five.

The children of Ater of Hezeiah, ninety and eight.

The children of Hashum, three hundred twenty and eight.

The children of Bezai, three hundred twenty and four.

The children of ⁵ Hariph, an hundred and twelve.

The children of ⁶ Gibeon, ninety and five.

The men of ⁷ Beth-lehem and Netophah, an hundred fourscore and eight.

The men of ⁸ Anathoth, an hundred twenty and eight.

The men of ⁷ Beth-azmaveth, eighty and two.

The men of ⁸ Kirjath-jearim.

B.C. 536.

CHAP. 7.

Or, Seraiah, Ezra 2. 2.

Or, Bani.

Or, Jorah, Ezra 2. 18.

Or, Gibbar.

Gen. 35. 6. Mat. 2. 1.

Josh. 21. 18. Ezra 2. 23. Jer. 1. 1.

Or, Azmaveth.

Or, Kirjath-arim

1 Sa. 13. 2. Is. 10. 28.

1 Chr. 24. 7

1 Chr. 24. 14.

1 Chr. 9. 12. 1 Chr. 24. 9

1 Chr. 24. 8.

Or, Hodaviah, Ezra 2. 40. or, Judah, Ezra 3. 9.

Or, Siabai

Or, Shamlai.

Chephirah, and Beeroth, seven hundred forty and three.

30 The men of Ramah and Gaba, six hundred twenty and one.

31 The men of ⁶ Michmas, an hundred and twenty and two.

32 The men of Beth-el and Ai, an hundred twenty and three.

33 The men of the other Nebo, fifty and two.

34 The children of the other Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four.

35 The children of Harim, three hundred and twenty.

36 The children of Jericho, three hundred forty and five.

37 The children of Lod, Hadid, and Ono, seven hundred twenty and one.

38 The children of Senaah, three thousand nine hundred and thirty.

39 ¶ The priests: the children of Jedaiah, of the house of Jeshua, nine hundred seventy and three.

40 The children of ² Immer, a thousand fifty and two.

41 The children of ⁴ Pashur, a thousand two hundred forty and seven.

42 The children of ³ Harim, a thousand and seventeen.

43 ¶ The Levites: the children of Jeshua, of Kadmiel, and of the children of ⁹ Hodevah, seventy and four.

44 ¶ The singers: the children of Asaph, an hundred forty and eight.

45 ¶ The porters: the children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, an hundred thirty and eight.

46 ¶ The Nethinims: the children of Ziha, the children of Hashupha, the children of Tabbaoth,

47 The children of Keros, the children of ¹⁰ Sia, the children of Padon,

48 The children of Lebana, the children of Hagaba, the children of ¹¹ Shalmai,

49 The children of Hanan, the children of Giddel, the children of Gabar,

50 The children of Reaiah, the children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda,

51 The children of Gazzam, the children of Uzza, the children of Phaseah,

52 The children of Bezai, the children of Meunim, the children of ¹²Nephishesim,

53 The children of Bakbuk, the children of Hakupha, the children of Harhur,

54 The children of ¹³Bazlith, the children of Mehida, the children of Harsha,

55 The children of Barkos, the children of Sisera, the children of Tamah,

56 The children of Neziah, the children of Hatipha.

57 The "children of Solomon's servants: the children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the children of ¹⁴Perida,

58 The children of Jaala, the children of Darkon, the children of Giddel,

59 The children of Shephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Pochereth of Zebaim, the children of ¹⁵Amon.

60 All the Nethinims, and the children of Solomon's servants, were three hundred ninety and two.

61 And ^othese were they which went up also from Tel-melah, Tel-haresha, Cherub, ¹⁶Addon, and Immer: but they could not show their father's house, nor their ¹⁷seed, whether they were of Israel.

62 The children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Nekoda, six hundred forty and two.

63 ¶ And of the priests: the children of Habaiah, the children of Koz, the children of Barzillai, which took one of the daughters of ^pBarzillai the Gileadite to wife, and was called after their name.

64 These sought their register among those that were reckoned by genealogy, but it was not found: therefore were they, as polluted, put from the priesthood.

65 And ¹⁸the Tirshatha said unto them, that they should not eat of the most holy things, till there stood up a priest with Urim ^qand Thummim.

66 ¶ The whole congregation together was forty and two thousand three hundred and threescore:

67 Besides their man-servants and their maid-servants, of whom there were seven thousand three hundred thirty and seven; and they had two hundred forty and five singing men and singing women.

B.C. 536.

CHAP. 7.

¹² Or, Nephusim.

¹³ Or, Bazluth.

¹⁴ 1 Ki. 9. 21

¹⁴ Or, Peruda.

¹⁵ Or, Ami.

^o Ezra 2. 59.

¹⁶ Or, Addan.

¹⁷ Or, pedigree.

^p 2 Sam. 17. 27.

² Sam. 19. 31-40.

¹ Ki. 12. 7.

Ezra 2. 61.

¹⁸ Or, the governor.

Ezra 2. 63.

ch. 8. 9.

ch. 10. 1.

^q Ex. 28. 30.

Lev. 8. 8.

Nu. 7. 89.

Num. 27. 18-21.

Deu. 33. 8.

Judg. 1. 1.

¹⁹ part.

^r ch. 8. 9.

^o Ezra 2. 69.

¹ Job 34. 19.

Ro. 2. 11.

Gal. 3. 28.

^u ch. 11. 20, 36.

^v Exod. 23. 14-17.

Ex. 34. 23.

Lev. 23. 24-44.

Ezra 3. 1.

CHAP. 8.

^o Ezra 3. 1.

^b ch. 3. 26.

^o Ezra 7. 6.

^d Mal. 4. 4.

^e Deu. 31. 11, 12.

^f 1 Pet. 3. 7.

¹ that understood in hearing.

^g Lev. 23. 24

² from the light.

³ tower of wood.

68 Their horses, seven hundred thirty and six; their mules, two hundred forty and five;

69 Their camels, four hundred thirty and five; six thousand seven hundred and twenty asses.

70 ¶ And ¹⁹some of the chief of the fathers gave unto the work.

^r Tirshatha gave to the treasure thousand drams of gold, five basins, five hundred and thirty priests' garments.

71 And some of the chief of the fathers gave to the treasure of the work ^stwenty thousand drams of gold, and two thousand and two hundred pound of silver.

72 And that which ^tthe rest of the people gave was twenty thousand drams of gold, and two thousand pound of silver, and threescore and seven priests' garments.

73 So the priests, and the Levites and the porters, and the singers and some of the people, and the Nethinims, and all Israel, dwelt in their cities; ^vand when the seventh month came, the children of Israel were in their cities.

CHAPTER 8.

¹ Religious manner of reading and hearing the law. ⁹ The people comforted.

¹⁶ They keep the feast of tabernacles.

AND all ^uthe people gathered themselves together as one man into the street that was ^bbefore the water gate; and they spake unto Ezra the ^cscribe to bring the book ^dof the law of Moses, which the LORD had commanded Israel.

2 And Ezra the priest brought ^tthe law before the congregation of both men and women, and all ¹that could hear with understanding, ^supon the first day of the seventh month.

3 And he read therein before the street that was before the water gate, ²from the morning until noon day, before the men and the women and those that could understand and the ears of all the people were attentive unto the book of the law.

4 And Ezra the scribe stood upon a ³pulpit of wood, which they had made for the purpose; and beside him stood Mattithiah, and Sheneiah, and Anaiah, and Urijah, and Hekiah, and Maaseiah, on his right hand; and on his left hand Pedaijah, and Mishael, and Meshullam, and Hashbani, and Hashbani, and Hashbani, and Meshullam.

and sanctify the house of the LORD
od of your fathers, and carry
th the ¹filthiness out of the holy
ce.

For our fathers have trespassed,
d done *that which was evil* in the
es of the LORD our God, and have
rsaken him, and have ¹turned
ay their faces from the habita-
on of the LORD, and ²turned their
cks.

Also ³they have shut up the
ors of the porch, and put out the
mps, and have not burnt incense
r offered burnt offerings in the
ly place unto the God of Israel.

Wherefore the ⁴wrath of the
ORD was upon Judah and Jeru-
lem, and he hath delivered them
⁵trouble, to astonishment, and to
issing, as ye see with your eyes.

For, lo, ⁶our fathers have fallen
the sword, and our sons and
r daughters and our wives *are* in
ptivity for this.

Now *it is* in mine heart to make
covenant with the LORD God of
rael, that his fierce wrath may
rn away from us.

My sons, ⁷be not now negligent;
the LORD hath ⁸chosen you to
nd before him, to serve him, and
at ye should minister unto him,
d ⁹burn incense.

¶ Then the Levites arose, Ma-
th the son of Amasai, and Joel
e son of Azariah, of the sons of
e Kohathites: and of the sons of
erari; Kish the son of Abdi, and
ariah the son of Jehalelel: and
the Gershonites; Joah the son
Zimma, and Eden the son of
ah:

And of the sons of Elizaphan;
imri and Jeiel: and of the
ns of Asaph; Zechariah and
attaniah:

And of the sons of Heman;
hiel and Shimei: and of the
ns of Jeduthun; Shemaiah and
zziel.

And they gathered their breth-
n, and sanctified themselves, and
me, according to the command-
ent of the king, ⁶by the words of
e LORD, ⁷to cleanse the house of
e LORD.

And the priests went into ⁸the
ner part of the house of the
ORD, to cleanse *it*, and brought
t all the uncleanness that they
nd in the temple of the LORD
o the court of the house of the

B.C. 726.

CHAP. 29.

¹ That is,
idols, etc.² Jer. 2. 27.
Eze. 8. 16.³ given the
neck.⁴ ch. 28. 24.
ch. 24. 18.⁵ commo-
tion.

Deu. 28. 25

⁶ 1 Ki. 9. 8.
Jer. 13. 16.Jer. 19. 8.
Jer. 25. 9.18.
Jer. 29. 18.⁷ ch. 28. 5.
6. 8. 17.⁸ ch. 15. 12.⁹ Or, be
not now
deceived.

1 Cor. 6. 9.

¹ Nu. 3. 6.
Nu. 8. 14.Num. 18.
2. 6.⁵ Or, offer
sacrifice.⁶ Or,
in the
business
of the
LORD.

ch. 30. 12.

⁷ 1 Chr. 23.
28.¹ 1 Ki. 6. 23.That is,
the sanc-
tuary, and
holy of
holies.² 1 Ki. 6. 3.³ ch. 23. 24.⁴ Le. 4. 3. 14.⁵ Lev. 9. 14.
15. 19. 24.

Heb. 9. 21.

⁷ near.⁸ Lev. 4. 15.
24.⁹ Le. 14. 20.
Col. 1. 20.¹ 1 Ch. 16. 4.
1 Ch. 25. 6.² 1 Ch. 23. 5.
1 Ch. 25. 1.

ch. 8. 14.

³ 2 Sa. 24. 11⁴ ch. 30. 12.⁵ by the
hand of
the
LORD.⁶ by the
hand of.

LORD. And the Levites took *it*, to
carry it out abroad into the brook
Kidron.

17 Now they began on the first *day*
of the first month to sanctify, and
on the eighth day of the month
came they to the ⁹porch of the
LORD: so they sanctified the house
of the LORD in eight days; and in
the sixteenth day of the first month
they made an end.

18 Then they went in to Hezekiah
the king, and said, We have
cleansed all the house of the LORD,
and the altar of burnt offering,
with all the vessels thereof, and
the shewbread table, with all the
vessels thereof.

19 Moreover all the vessels, which
king Ahaz in his reign did ²cast
away in his transgression, have we
prepared and sanctified, and, be-
hold, they *are* before the altar of
the LORD.

20 ¶ Then Hezekiah the king rose
early, and gathered the rulers of
the city, and went up to the house
of the LORD.

21 And they brought seven bul-
locks, and seven rams, and seven
lambs, and seven he-goats, for a
²sin offering for the kingdom, and
for the sanctuary, and for Judah.
And he commanded the priests the
sons of Aaron to offer *them* on the
altar of the LORD.

22 So they killed the bullocks, and
the priests received the blood, and
³sprinkled *it* on the altar: likewise,
when they had killed the rams,
they sprinkled the blood upon the
altar: they killed also the lambs,
and they sprinkled the blood upon
the altar.

23 And they brought ⁷forth the
he-goats *for* the sin offering before
the king and the congregation; and
they laid their ⁸hands upon them:

24 And the priests killed them,
and they made reconciliation with
their blood upon the altar, ⁹to make
an atonement for all Israel: for
the king commanded *that* the burnt
offering and the sin offering *should*
be made for all Israel.

25 And ¹⁰he set the Levites in the
house of the LORD with cymbals,
with psalteries, and with harps,
¹¹according to the commandment of
David, and of ¹²Gad the king's seer,
and Nathan the prophet: ¹³for so
was the commandment ¹⁴of the
LORD ¹⁵by his prophets.

26 And the Levites stood with the instruments ^uof David, and the priests with ^zthe trumpets.

27 And Hezekiah commanded to offer the burnt offering upon the altar. And ¹⁰when the burnt offering began, ^athe song of the LORD began *also* with the trumpets, and with the ¹¹instruments *ordained* by David king of Israel.

28 And all the congregation worshipped, and the ¹²singers sang, and the trumpeters sounded: *and all this continued* until the burnt offering was finished.

29 And when they had made an end of offering, ^bthe king and all that were ¹³present with him bowed themselves, and worshipped.

30 Moreover Hezekiah the king and the princes commanded the Levites to sing praise unto the LORD with the words of David, and of Asaph the seer: and they sang ^cpraises with gladness, and they bowed their heads and worshipped.

31 Then Hezekiah answered and said, Now ye have ¹⁴consecrated yourselves unto the LORD, come near and bring sacrifices and thank ^dofferings into the house of the LORD. And the congregation brought in sacrifices and thank offerings; and as many as were of a free heart, burnt offerings.

32 And the number of the burnt offerings, which the congregation brought, was threescore and ten bullocks, an hundred rams, and two hundred lambs: all these were for a burnt offering to the LORD.

33 And the consecrated things were six hundred oxen and three thousand sheep.

34 But the priests were too few, so that they could not flay all the burnt offerings: wherefore ^etheir brethren the Levites ¹⁵did help them, till the work was ended, and until the *other* priests had sanctified themselves: ^ffor the Levites were more ^gupright in heart to sanctify themselves than the priests.

35 And also the burnt offerings were in abundance, with ^hthe fat of the peace offerings, and ⁱthe drink offerings for *every* burnt offering. So the service of the house of the LORD was set in order.

36 And Hezekiah rejoiced, and all the people, that God had prepared the people: for ^jthe thing was *done* suddenly.

B.C. 726.

CHAP. 29.

^v1 Ch. 23. 5
Amos 6. 5.

^zNum. 10. 8, 10.

¹Ch. 15. 24
1 Ch. 16. 6.

¹⁰in the time.

^ach. 23. 18.

¹¹bands of instruments.

¹²song.

^bch. 20. 18.

¹³found.

^cPs. 100. 1.
Ps. 106. 12.

¹⁴Or, filled your hand
ch. 13. 9.

^dLev. 7. 12.

^ech. 35. 11.

¹⁵strengthened them.

^fch. 30. 3.

^gPs. 7. 10.

^hLev. 3. 16.

ⁱNum. 15. 5, 7, 10.

^jPs. 118. 23.

CHAP. 30.

^aNum. 9. 10

^bEx. 12. 6.

^cch. 29. 34.

¹was right in the eyes of the king.

²from the hand.

^dHos. 14. 1.
Joel 2. 12.
Mal. 3. 7.

^e2 Kin. 15. 19, 29.

^fEze. 20. 18

^gch. 29. 8.

^hharden not your necks.

ⁱDeu. 10. 16

^jgive the hand.

^kch. 29. 10.

^lLev. 26. 40.

^mEx. 34. 6.

ⁿIs. 55. 7.

CHAPTER 30.

¹Hezekiah proclaims a passover. 13
assembly destroy the altars of idolatry

AND Hezekiah sent to all Israel and Judah, and wrote letters also to Ephraim and Manasse that they should come to the house of the LORD at Jerusalem, to keep the passover unto the LORD God of Israel.

2 For the king had taken counsel and his princes, and all the congregation in Jerusalem, to keep the passover in the ^asecond month.

3 For they could not keep it ^bthat time, ^cbecause the priests had not sanctified themselves sufficiently, neither had the people gathered themselves together to Jerusalem.

4 And the thing ¹pleased the king and all the congregation.

5 So they established a decree to make proclamation throughout Israel, from Beer-sheba even to Dan, that they should come to keep the passover unto the LORD God of Israel at Jerusalem: for they had not done *it* of a long time in such sort as it was written.

6 So the posts went with the letters ²from the king and his princes throughout all Israel and Judah, and according to the commandment of the king, saying, Ye children of Israel, ^dturn again unto the LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and Israel, and he will return to the remnant of you that are escaped out of the hand of ^ethe kings of Assyria.

7 And be not ye ^flike your fathers, and like your brethren, which transgressed against the LORD God of their fathers, ^gwho therefore ^ggave them up to desolation, as ye see.

8 Now ³be ye not ^hstiff-necked, as your fathers were, but ⁴yield yourselves unto the LORD, and enter into his sanctuary, which he hath sanctified for ever; and serve the LORD your God, ⁱthat the fierceness of his wrath may turn away from you.

9 For if ye turn again unto the LORD, your brethren and your children ^jshall find ^jcompassion before them that lead them captive, so that they shall come again into this land: for the LORD your God ^kis gracious ^kand merciful, and will not turn away ^lhis face from you, ^lye ^lreturn unto him.

which testified against them to
rn them to thee; and they
ought great provocations.

7 Therefore thou deliveredst
em into the hand of their en-
emies, who vexed them: and in
e time of their trouble, when
ey cried unto thee, thou heardest
em from heaven; and according
thy manifold mercies thou
vest them saviours, who saved
em out of the hand of their
emies.

8 But after they had rest, ⁹they
d evil again before thee: there-
re leftest thou them in the hand
their enemies, so that they had
e dominion over them: yet when
ey returned, and cried unto thee,
ou heardest them from heaven;
d many times didst thou deliver
em according to thy mercies;

9 And ⁹testifiedst against them.
at thou mightest bring them
ain unto thy law: yet they dealt
oudly, and hearkened not unto
y commandments, but sinned
ainst thy judgments, (¹⁰which if
man do, he shall live in them,) ¹¹
d ¹⁰withdrew the shoulder, and
rdened their neck, and would
hear:

10 Yet many years didst thou ¹¹for-
ar them, and testifiedst ¹²against
em by thy Spirit ¹²in thy prophets:
t would they not give ear: there-
re gavest thou them into the hand
e people of the lands.

11 Nevertheless for thy great mer-
es' sake ¹³thou didst not utterly
nsume them, nor forsake them;
r thou art a gracious and merci-
l God.

12 Now therefore, our God, the
eat, the mighty, and the terrible
d, who keepest covenant and
ercy, let not all the ¹³trouble seem
le before thee ¹⁴that hath come
on us, on our kings, on our prin-
s, and on our priests, and on our
ophets, and on our fathers, and
all thy people, since ¹⁵the time of
e kings of Assyria unto this day.
13 Howbeit ¹⁶thou art just in all
at is brought upon us; for thou
st done right, but we have done
ckedly:

14 Neither have our kings, our
inces, our priests, nor our fathers,
pt thy law, nor hearkened unto
y commandments, and thy testi-
onies, wherewith thou didst
tify against them.

B.C. 445.

CHAP. 9.

⁹ they
returned
to do evil.

⁹ Hos. 6. 5.

⁴ Ro. 10. 5.
Gal. 3. 12.

¹⁰ they gave
a with-
drawing
shoulder.

¹¹ protract
over them

⁴ Jer. 7. 25.

¹² in the
hand of
thy pro-
phets.
¹ Pet. 1. 11
² Pet. 1. 21

⁵ Jer. 5. 10.

¹³ wear-
iness.

¹⁴ that hath
found us.

⁴ 2 Ki. 17. 3.

⁴ Dan. 9. 14.
Ps. 119. 137

¹⁰ Deu. 28. 48

¹⁰ Deu. 28. 33

¹⁰ Deu. 28. 48

¹⁵ are at the
sealing, or
sealed.
ch. 10. 1.

CHAP. 10.

¹ at the
sealings.
ch. 9. 38.

¹⁰ ch. 8. 9.

² Or, the
governor.
Ezra 2. 63.
ch. 7. 65.

¹ ch. 1. 1.

¹⁰ ch. 12. 8.

35 For they have not served thee
in their kingdom, and in thy great
goodness that thou gavest them,
and in the large and fat land which
thou gavest before them, neither
turned they from their wicked
works.

36 Behold, ¹⁰we are servants this
day; and for the land that thou
gavest unto our fathers to eat the
fruit thereof and the good thereof,
behold, we are servants in it:

37 And ¹¹it yieldeth much increase
unto the kings whom thou hast set
over us because of our sins: also
they have ¹²dominion over our
bodies, and over our cattle, at
their pleasure, and we are in great
distress.

38 And because of all this we make
a sure covenant, and write it; and
our princes, Levites, and priests,
¹⁵seal unto it.

CHAPTER 10.

1 Names of those who sealed the covenant,
23 which the rest of the people bound
themselves to observe. 29 Points of the
covenant.

NOW ¹those that sealed were
²Nehemiah, ³the Tirshatha,
⁴the son of Hachaliah, and Zidki-
jah.

2 Seraiah, Azariah, Jeremiah,
3 Pashur, Amariah, Malchijah,
4 Hattush, Shebaniah, Malluch,
5 Harim, Meremoth, Obadiah,
6 Daniel, Ginnethon, Baruch,
7 Meshullam, Abijah, Mijamin,
8 Maaziah, Bilgai, Shemaiah:
these were the priests.

9 And ¹⁰the Levites: both Jeshua
the son of Azaniah, Binnui of the
sons of Henadad, Kadmiel;

10 And their brethren, Shebaniah,
Hodijah, Kelita, Pelaiah, Hanan,
11 Micha, Rehob, Hashabiah,
12 Zaccur, Sherebiah, Shebaniah,
13 Hodijah, Bani, Beninu.

14 The chief of the people; Parosh,
Pahath-moab, Elam, Zaththu, Bani,

15 Bunni, Azgad, Bebai,
16 Adonijah, Bigvai, Adin,
17 Ater, Hizkijah, Azzur,
18 Hodijah, Hashum, Bezai,
19 Hariph, Anathoth, Nebai,
20 Magpiash, Meshullam, Hezir,

21 Meshezabeel, Zadok, Jaddua,
22 Pelatiah, Hanan, Anaiah,
23 Hoshea, Hananiah, Hashub,
24 Hallohesh, Pileha, Shobek,
25 Rehum, Hashabnah, Maaseiah,
26 And Abijah, Hanan, Anan,
27 Malluch, Harim, Baanah.

28 ¶ And ^dthe rest of the people, the priests, the Levites, the porters, the singers, the Nethinims, ^eand all they that had separated themselves from the people of the lands unto the law of God, their wives, their sons, and their daughters, every one having knowledge, and having understanding;

29 They clave to their brethren, their nobles, ^fand entered into a curse, and into an oath, ^gto walk in God's law, which was given ^hby Moses the servant of God, and to observe and do all the commandments of the LORD our Lord, and his judgments and his statutes;

30 And that we would not give ⁱour daughters unto the people of the land, nor take their daughters for our sons:

31 And ^jif the people of the land bring ware or any victuals on the sabbath day to sell, ^kthat we would not buy it of them on the sabbath, or on the holy day; and ^lthat we would leave the ^mseventh year, and the ⁿexaction of ^oevery debt.

32 Also we made ^pordinances for us, to charge ourselves yearly with the third part of a shekel for the service of the house of our God;

33 For ^qthe shewbread, and for the continual meat offering, and for the continual burnt offering, of the sabbaths, of the new moons, for the set feasts, and for the holy things, and for the sin offerings to make an atonement for Israel, and ^rfor all the work of the house of our God.

34 And we cast the lots among the priests, the Levites, and the people, ^sfor the wood offering, to bring it into the house of our God, after the houses of our fathers, at times appointed year by year, to burn upon the altar of the LORD our God, as ^tit is written in the law:

35 And ^uto bring the first-fruits of our ground, and the first-fruits of all fruit of all trees, year by year, unto the house of the LORD:

36 Also the first-born of our sons, and of our cattle, as ^vit is written ^win the law, and the firstlings of our herds and of our flocks, to bring to the house of our God, unto the priests that minister in the house of our God:

37 And ^xthat we should bring the first-fruits of our dough, and our offerings, and the fruit of all

B.C. 445.

CHAP. 10.

^d Ezra 2. 36.^e Ezra 9. 1.^f Ezra 10.

11, 12, 19.

ch. 13. 3.

^g Deu. 29. 12

ch. 5. 12.

^h Ps. 119. 106ⁱ 2 Ki. 23. 3.^j by the

hand of.

^k Gen. 6. 2.^l Ex. 34. 16.

Deu. 7. 3.

^m Ezra 9. 12.ⁿ Ex. 20. 10.

Lev. 23. 3.

Deu. 5. 12.

ch. 13. 15.

^o Ex. 23. 10.

Lev. 25. 4.

^p Deu. 15. 1.

ch. 5. 12.

^q every

band.

^r Gen. 28. 22.

Pro. 3. 9.

^s Lev. 24. 5.

2 Chr. 2. 4.

^t ch. 13. 31.

Is. 40. 16.

^u Lev. 6. 12.^v Ex. 23. 19.

Ex. 34. 26.

Lev. 19. 23.

Nu. 18. 12.

^w Ex. 13. 2.

12, 13.

Lev. 27. 26,

27.

Nu. 18. 15.

^x Lev. 23. 17.

Nu. 15. 19.

Nu. 18. 12.

Deu. 18. 4.

^y Lev. 27. 30,

32.

^z Nu. 18. 21.^{aa} Nu. 18. 26.^{ab} 1 Chr. 9. 26

2 Ch. 31. 11

^{ac} De. 12. 6.

2 Ch. 31. 12

ch. 13. 12.

Mal. 3. 8.

^{ad} ch. 13. 10.

Ps. 122. 1, 9

Ps. 137. 5.

He. 10. 25.

CHAP. 11.

^{ae} Is. 48. 2.

Is. 52. 1.

Mat. 4. 5.

Mat. 27. 53

^{af} Judg. 5. 9.^{ag} Ps. 110. 3.^{ah} 1 Chr. 9.

2. 3.

^{ai} Ezra 2. 43.^{aj} Ezra 2. 55.^{ak} 1 Chr. 9. 3.^{al} Ge. 38. 29,

Pharez.

^{am} Or,

men of

activity.

manner of trees, of wine, and of oil unto the priests, to the chambers of the house of our God; and ^{at} tithes of our ground unto the Levites, that the same Levites might have the tithes in all the cities of our tillage.

38 And the priest the son of Aaron shall be with the Levites, ^{aw}when the Levites take tithes: and the Levites shall bring up the tithe of the tithes unto the house of our God, to ^{ax}the chambers, into the treasure house.

39 For the children of Israel and the children of Levi ^{ay}shall bring tithes of the corn, of the new wine, and the oil, unto the chambers, where ^{az}are the vessels of the sanctuary, and the priests that minister, and the porters, and the singers: ^{ba}and we will not forsake the house of our God.

CHAPTER 11.

1 *The rulers, voluntary men, and one tenth man chosen by lot, dwell at Jerusalem. 20 The residue of the people dwell in other cities.*

AND the rulers of the people dwelt at Jerusalem: the rest of the people also cast lots, to bring one ten to dwell in Jerusalem ^{ab}the holy city, and nine parts ^{ac}to dwell in other cities.

2 And the people blessed all the men that willingly ^{ad}offered themselves to dwell at Jerusalem.

3 ¶ Now ^{ae}these ^{af}are the chief of the province that dwelt in Jerusalem: but in the cities of Judah dwelt every one in his possession in the cities, ^{ag}to wit, Israel, the priests, and the Levites, and ^{ah}the Nethinims, and ^{ai}the children of Solomon's servants.

4 And ^{aj}at Jerusalem dwelt certain of the children of Judah, and the children of Benjamin. Of the children of Judah; Athaiah the son of Uziah, the son of Zechariah, the son of Amariah, the son of Shephatiah, the son of Mahalaleel of the children of ^{ak}Perez;

5 And Maaseiah the son of Baruch the son of Col-hozeh, the son of Hazafiah, the son of Adaiah, the son of Joarib, the son of Zechariah, the son of Shiloni.

6 All the sons of Perez that dwelt at Jerusalem ^{al}were four hundred threescore and eight ^{am}valiant men.

7 And these ^{an}are the sons of Benjamin; Sallu the son of Meshullam, the son of Joed, the son of Pedaias,

son of Kolaiah, the son of Maaseiah, the son of Ithiel, the son of Jesaiab.

And after him Gabbai, Sallai, the hundred twenty and eight.

And Joel the son of Zichri was their overseer: and Judah the son of Senuah was second over the city. Of the priests: Jedaiah the son of Joiarib, Jachin.

Seraiah the son of Hilkiah, the son of Meshullam, the son of Zadok, the son of Meraioth, the son of Ahitub, was the ruler of the use of God.

And their brethren that did the work of the house were eight hundred twenty and two: and Adaiab the son of Jeroham, the son of Malaiab, the son of Amzi, the son of Zechariah, the son of Pashur, the son of Malchiah,

And his brethren, chief of the fathers, two hundred forty and two: and Amashai the son of Oziel, the son of Ahasai, the son of Meshillemoth, the son of Immer,

And their brethren, mighty men of valour, an hundred twenty and eight: and their overseer was Shabbethai, the son of one of the great men.

Also of the Levites: Shemaiah the son of Hashub, the son of Rimmon, the son of Hashabiah, the son of Bunni;

And Shabbethai and Jozabad, the chief of the Levites, had the oversight of the outward business of the house of God.

And Mattaniah the son of Shephania, the son of Zabdi, the son of Asaph, was the principal to begin thanksgiving in prayer: and Shabbethai the second among his brethren, and Abda the son of Gemariah, the son of Galal, the son of Jeduthun.

All the Levites in the holy city were two hundred fourscore and ten.

Moreover the porters: Akkub, Shethar, and their brethren that were at the gates, were an hundred twenty and two.

And the residue of Israel, of the priests and the Levites, were in the cities of Judah, every one in his inheritance.

But the Nethinims dwelt in Jerusalem: and Ziha and Gispa were the heads of the Nethinims.

The overseer also of the Levites

B.C. 445.

CHAP. 11.

¹ 1 Chr. 9. 10

² Or, the son of Haggedolim.

³ were over

¹ 1 Ch. 26. 29

¹ 1 Ch. 9. 15, Zichri. ch. 7. 44.

¹ 1 Ki. 11. 13 Ezra 9. 8.

¹ 1 Chr. 9. 17

⁴ at the gates.

⁵ ch. 3. 26.

⁵ Or, the tower.

⁶ Ezra 6. 8, 9 Ezra 7. 20.

⁶ Or, a sure ordinance

⁷ Ge. 33. 30, Zarah.

⁸ 1 Ch. 18. 17 1 Ch. 23. 28

⁹ Ge. 23. 2. Jos. 14. 15

¹⁰ Jos. 15. 21, Kabzeel.

⁷ Or, of Geba.

⁸ Or, to Michmash.

⁹ Jer. 1. 1.

¹⁰ 1 Ch. 4. 14

¹¹ Gen. 49. 7.

CHAP. 12.

¹ Ezra 2. 1.

² ch. 10. 2-8.

¹ Or, Melicu. ver. 14.

² Or, Shebaniah.

³ Or, Harim.

⁴ Or, Meraioth.

⁵ Or, Ginnethon.

⁶ Lu. 1. 5.

⁶ Or, Miniamin

⁷ Or, Moadiah.

at Jerusalem was Uzzi the son of Bani, the son of Hashabiah, the son of Mattaniah, the son of Micha. Of the sons of Asaph, the singers were over the business of the house of God.

²³ For ^{it} was the king's commandment concerning them, that ^a certain portion should be for the singers, due for every day.

²⁴ And Pethahiah the son of Meshezabeel, of the children of Zerah the son of Judah, was ^{at} the king's hand in all matters concerning the people.

²⁵ And for the villages, with their fields, ^{some} of the children of Judah dwelt ^{at} Kirjath-arba, and ⁱⁿ the villages thereof, and at Dibon, and ⁱⁿ the villages thereof, and at ^{at} Jekabzeel, and ⁱⁿ the villages thereof,

²⁶ And at Jeshua, and at Moladah, and at Beth-phelet,

²⁷ And at Hazar-shual, and at Beer-sheba, and ⁱⁿ the villages thereof.

²⁸ And at Ziklag, and at Mekonah, and ⁱⁿ the villages thereof,

²⁹ And at En-rimmon, and at Zareah, and at Jarmuth,

³⁰ Zanoah, Adullam, and ⁱⁿ their villages, at Lachish, and the fields thereof, at Azekah, and ⁱⁿ the villages thereof. And they dwelt from Beer-sheba unto the valley of Hinnom.

³¹ The children also of Benjamin from Geba dwelt ^{at} Michmash, and Aija, and Beth-el, and ⁱⁿ their villages,

³² And at ^{at} Anathoth, Nob, Ananiah.

³³ Hazor, Ramah, Gittaim,

³⁴ Hadid, Zeboim, Neballat,

³⁵ Lod, and Ono, ^{the} valley of craftsmen.

³⁶ And of the ^{the} Levites were divisions ⁱⁿ Judah, and ⁱⁿ Benjamin.

CHAPTER 12.

¹ Priests and Levites who came up with Zerubbabel. ¹⁰ Succession of the high priests.

NOW these are the ^a priests and the Levites that went up with Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Jeshua: ^b Seraiah, Jeremiah, Ezra,

² Amariah, ¹ Malluch, Hattush,

³ ² Shechaniah, ³ Rehum, ⁴ Meremoth,

⁴ Iddo, ⁵ Ginnetho, ⁶ Abijah,

⁵ ⁶ Miamin, ⁷ Maadiah, Bilgah,

6 Shemaiah, and Joiarib, Jedaiah, 7 ⁸ Sallu, Amok, Hilkiah, Jedaiah. These *were* the chief of the priests and of their brethren in the days of ^d Jeshua.

8 Moreover the Levites: Jeshua, Binnui, Kadmiel, Sherebiah, Judah, and Mattaniah, ^e which *was* over ⁹ the thanksgiving, he and his brethren.

9 Also Bakbukiah and Unni, their brethren, *were* over against them in the watches.

10 ¶ And Jeshua begat Joiakim, Joiakim also begat Eliashib, and Eliashib begat Joiada,

11 And Joiada begat Jonathan, and Jonathan begat Jaddua.

12 And in the days of Joiakim *were* priests, the chief of the fathers: of Seraiah, Meraiah; of Jeremiah, Hananiah;

13 Of Ezra, Meshullam; of Amariah, Jehohanan;

14 Of Melicu, Jonathan; of Shebaniah, Joseph;

15 Of Harim, Adnah; of Meraioth, Helkai;

16 Of Iddo, Zechariah; of Ginnethon, Meshullam;

17 Of Abijah, Zichri; of Miniamin, of Moadiah, Piltai;

18 Of Bilgah, Shammua; of Shemaiah, Jehonathan;

19 And of Joiarib, Mattenai; of Jedaiah, Uzzi;

20 Of Sallai, Kallai; of Amok, Eber;

21 Of Hilkiah, Hashabiah; of Jedaiah, Nethaneel.

22 ¶ The Levites, in the days of Eliashib, Joiada, and Johanan, and Jaddua, *were* recorded chief of the fathers: also the priests, to the reign of Darius the Persian.

23 The sons of Levi, the chief of the fathers, *were* written in the book of ^f the Chronicles, even until the days of Johanan the son of Eliashib.

24 And the chief of the Levites: Hashabiah, Sherebiah, and Jeshua the son of Kadmiel, with their brethren over against them, to praise *and* to give thanks, ^g according to the commandment of David the man of God, ^h ward over against ward.

25 Mattaniah, and Bakbukiah, Obadiah, Meshullam, Talmon, Akkub, *were* porters, keeping the ward at the ¹⁰ thresholds of the gates.

B.C. 445.

CHAP. 12.

⁸ Or, Sallai, ver. 20.^d Ezra 3. 2. Hag. 1. 1. Zech. 3. 1.^e ch. 11. 17.⁹ That is, the psalms of thanksgiving.^f 1 Chr. 9. 14^g 1 Chr. 23. 1^h Ezra 3. 11.¹⁰ Or, treasures, or, assemblies.ⁱ ch. 8. 9.^j Ezra 7. 6.^k Deu. 20. 5. Psalm 30, title.^l 1 Chr. 25. 6. 2 Chr. 5. 13^m Ex. 19. 10.ⁿ ch. 2. 13. ch. 3. 13.^o Nu. 10. 2.^p 1 Chr. 23. 5^q ch. 2. 14.^r ch. 3. 15.^s ch. 3. 26. ch. 8. 1.^t ch. 3. 11.^u ch. 3. 8.

26 These *were* in the days Joiakim the son of Jeshua, the of Jozadak, and in the days Nehemiah ¹ the governor, and Ezra the priest, ² the scribe.

27 ¶ And at ^k the dedication of wall of Jerusalem they sought Levites out of all their place, to bring them to Jerusalem, to ^l the dedication with gladness, ^m with thanksgivings, and with singing, with cymbals, psalteries, and with harps.

28 And the sons of the singers gathered themselves together, both out of the plain country round about Jerusalem, and from villages of Netophathi;

29 Also from the house of Gilgal and out of the fields of Geba and Azmaveth: for the singers built them villages round about Jerusalem.

30 And the priests and the Levites purified themselves, and purified the people, and the gates, and the wall.

31 Then I brought up the princes of Judah upon the wall, and appointed two great companies of them that gave thanks, whereof one went on the right hand upon the wall toward the dung gate:

32 And after them went Hoshai and half of the princes of Judah.

33 And Azariah, Ezra, and Meshullam,

34 Judah, and Benjamin, and Shemaiah, and Jeremiah,

35 And certain of the priests' sons with trumpets; namely, Zechariah the son of Jonathan, the son of Shemaiah, the son of Mattaniah, the son of Michaiah, the son of Zaccur, the son of Asaph;

36 And his brethren, Shemaiah and Azarael, Milalai, Gilalai, Manethaneel, and Judah, Hananiah with ^p the musical instruments. David the man of God, and Ezra the scribe before them.

37 And ^q at the fountain gate which was over against them, they went up by ^r the stairs of the city. David, at the going up of the wall above the house of David, even unto ^s the water gate eastward.

38 And the other company of them that gave thanks went over against them, and I after them, and the half of the people upon the wall, from beyond ^t the tower of the furnace even unto ^u the broad wall;

9 And ^afrom above the gate of phraim, and above ^bthe old gate, and above the fish gate, and the tower of Hananeel, and the tower of Leah, even unto the sheep gate: and they stood still in ^cthe prison gate.

10 So stood the two companies of them that gave ^dthanks in the house of God, and I, and the half of the rulers with me:

11 And the priests; Eliakim, Maaseiah, Miniamin, Michaiah, Micoenai, Zechariah, and Hananiah, with trumpets;

12 And Maaseiah, and Shemaiah, and Eleazar, and Uzzi, and Jehohanan, and Malchijah, and Elam, and Ezer. And the singers ¹¹sang loud, with Jezrahiah ^{their} overseer.

13 Also that day they offered great sacrifices, and rejoiced: for ^eGod had made them rejoice with great joy: the wives also and the children rejoiced: so that the joy of Jerusalem was heard even afar off.

14 ^fAnd ^gat that time were some appointed over the chambers for the treasures, for the offerings, for the first-fruits, and for the tithes, to gather into them, out of the fields of the cities, the portions ¹²of the law for the priests and Levites: for Judah rejoiced for the priests and for the Levites ¹⁴that waited.

15 And both the singers and the porters kept the ward of their God, and the ward of the purification, according to the commandment of David, and of Solomon his son.

16 For in the days of David and Asaph of old ^{there were} chief of the singers, and songs of praise and thanksgiving unto God.

17 And all Israel in the days of Zerubbabel, and in the days of Nehemiah, gave the portions of the singers and the porters, every day his portion: and they ¹⁵sanctified ^{holy things} unto the Levites; and the Levites sanctified ^{them} unto the children of Aaron.

CHAPTER 13.

Upon the reading of the law separation is made from the mixed multitude. 15 The violation of the sabbath, etc.

ON that day ¹they read in the book of Moses in the ²audience of the people; and therein was found written, ^athat the Ammonite and the Moabite should not come into the congregation of God for ever;

2 Because they met not the

B.C. 445.

CHAP. 12.

^a 2 Ki. 14. 13

ch. 8. 16

^b ch. 3. 6

^c Jer. 32. 2

^d Ps. 42. 4

^e made

their

voice to

be heard.

^f Ps. 92. 4

^g Ps. 136. 1

^h Ps. 9. 2

ⁱ 2 Chr. 13. 11, 12.

ch. 13. 5.

¹² That is,

appointed

by the

law.

¹⁴ for the

joy of

Judah.

¹⁵ that

stood.

¹ 1 Chr. 25. 1

¹⁵ That is,

set apart.

CHAP. 13.

¹ there was

read.

De. 31. 11.

Is. 34. 16.

¹² ears.

¹³ Deu. 22. 3.

¹⁴ Nu. 22. 5.

Jos. 24. 9.

¹⁵ Deu. 23. 5.

¹ ch. 9. 2.

ch. 10. 28.

³ being set

over.

ch. 12. 44.

⁴ the com-

mand-

ment

of the

Levites.

¹¹ Nu. 18. 21.

ch. 5. 14.

¹⁵ at the end

of days.

⁶ Or, I

earnestly

requested

⁷ Ps. 69. 9.

Jn. 2. 13.

¹² 2 Chr. 29. 5

⁴ Mal. 3. 8.

¹ Nu. 35. 2.

¹ Pro. 23. 4.

⁷ ch. 10. 39.

⁷ standing.

ch. 12. 44.

⁸ Or, store-

houses.

⁹ at their

hand.

¹⁰ 1 Cor. 4. 2

¹⁰ it was

upon

them.

children of Israel with bread and with water, but hired ^bBalaam against them, that he should curse them: ^chowbeit our God turned the curse into a blessing.

3 Now it came to pass, when they had heard the law, ^dthat they separated from Israel all the mixed multitude.

4 ^eAnd before this, Eliashib the priest, ³having the oversight of the chamber of the house of our God, was allied unto Tobiah:

5 And he had prepared for him a great chamber, where aforetime they laid the meat offerings, the frankincense, and the vessels, and the tithes of the corn, the new wine, and the oil, ⁴(which was commanded to be given to the Levites, and the singers, and the porters,) and the offerings of the priests.

6 But in all this time was not I at Jerusalem: ^ffor in the two and thirtieth year of Artaxerxes king of Babylon came I unto the king, and ⁵after certain days ⁶obtained I leave of the king:

7 And I came to Jerusalem, and understood of the evil that Eliashib did for Tobiah, in preparing him a chamber in the courts of the house of God.

8 And it grieved me sore: therefore ⁷I cast forth all the household stuff of Tobiah out of the chamber.

9 Then I commanded, and they ⁸cleansed the chambers: and thither brought I again the vessels of the house of God, with the meat offering and the frankincense.

10 ⁹And I perceived that the portions of the Levites had ^hnot been given ^{them}: for the Levites and the singers, that did the work, were fled every one to ⁱhis field.

11 Then ^jcontended I with the rulers, and said, ^kWhy is the house of God forsaken? And I gathered them together, and set them in their ⁷place.

12 Then ^lbrought all Judah the tithe of the corn, and the new wine, and the oil, unto the ⁸treasuries.

13 And I made treasurers over the treasures, Shelemiah the priest, and Zadok the scribe: and of the Levites, Pedaiah: and ⁹next to them was Hanan the son of Zaccur, the son of Mattaniah: for they were counted ^mfaithful: and ¹⁰their office was to distribute unto their brethren.

14 Remember ^ame, O my God, concerning this, and wipe not out my ¹¹good deeds that I have done for the house of my God, and for the ¹²offices thereof.

15 ¶ In those days saw I in Judah some treading wine-presses ^oon the sabbath, and bringing in sheaves, and lading asses; as also wine, grapes, and figs, and all manner of burdens, ^pwhich they brought into Jerusalem on the sabbath day: and I testified *against them* in the day wherein they sold victuals.

16 There dwelt men of Tyre also therein, which brought fish, and all manner of ware, and sold on the sabbath unto the children of Judah, and in Jerusalem.

17 Then I contended with the nobles of Judah, and said unto them, What evil thing is this that ye do, and profane the sabbath day?

18 Did not your fathers thus, and did not our God bring all this evil upon us, and upon this city? yet ye ¹³bring more wrath upon Israel by profaning the sabbath.

19 And it came to pass, that when the gates of Jerusalem ^qbegan to be dark before the sabbath, I commanded that the gates should be shut, and charged that they should not be opened till after the sabbath: ^rand some of my servants set I at the gates, *that* there should no burden be brought in on the sabbath day.

20 So the merchants, and sellers of all kind of ware, lodged without Jerusalem once or twice.

21 Then I testified against them, and said unto them, Why lodge ye ¹⁴about the wall? if ye do so again, I will lay hands on you. From that time forth came they no more on the sabbath.

22 And I commanded the Levites that ^sthey should cleanse themselves, and *that* they should come

B.C. 434.

CHAP. 13.

^a ch. 5. 19.¹¹ kindnesses.¹² Or, observations.^o Ex. 20. 10.^p Jer. 17. 21. ch. 10. 31.¹³ add fierce wrath.^q Lev. 23. 32.^r Jer. 17. 21. ch. 10. 31.¹⁴ before the wall?^s ch. 12. 30.¹⁵ Or, multitude.¹⁶ had made to dwell with them.

Ezra 9. 2.

¹⁷ they discerned not to speak.¹⁸ of people and people.^t Pro. 28. 4.¹⁹ Or, reviled them.^u Is. 50. 6. Deu. 25. 2.^v Ezra 10. 5.^w 1 Ki. 11. 1.^x 1 Ki. 3. 13. 2 Chr. 1. 12.^y Ezra 10. 2.^z ch. 12. 10.^{aa} ch. 6. 14.^{ab} for the defilings.^{ac} Mal. 2. 4.^{ad} ch. 10. 30.^{ae} ch. 12. 1.

and keep the gates, to sanctify the sabbath day. Remember me, my God, *concerning* this also, as spare me according to the ¹⁵greatness of thy mercy.

23 ¶ In those days also saw I Jew *that* ¹⁶had married wives of Asdod, of Ammon, and of Moab:

24 And their children spake hal in the speech of Asdod, and ¹⁷could not speak in the Jew language, but according to the language ¹⁸of each people.

25 And I ^tcontended with them and ¹⁹cursed them, and ^usmote certain of them, and plucked off their hair, and made them swear ^vby God, *saying*, Ye shall not give your daughters unto their sons, nor take their daughters unto your sons, or for yourselves.

26 Did ^wnot Solomon king of Israel sin by these things? yet ^xamong many nations was there no king like him, who was beloved of his God, and God made him king over all Israel: nevertheless even him did outlandish women cause to sin.

27 Shall we then hearken unto you to do all this great evil, to ^ytransgress against our God in marrying strange wives?

28 And *one* of the sons of ^zJoiada the son of Eliashib the high priest was son-in-law to Sanballat the Horonite: therefore I chased him from me.

29 Remember ^athem, O my God, ²⁰because they have defiled the priesthood, and the ^bcovenant of the priesthood, and of the Levites. 30 Thus ^ccleansed I them from all strangers, and ^dappointed the wards of the priests and the Levites, every one in his business;

31 And for the wood offering, at times appointed, and for the first fruits. Remember me, O my God for good.

THE BOOK OF ESTHER.

CHAPTER 1.

Ahasuerus makes royal feasts. 10 Vashti displeases him.

NOW it came to pass, in the 1st days ^aof Ahasuerus, (this is Ahasuerus which reigned from India even unto Ethiopia, over an hundred and seven and twenty provinces,)

2 That in those days, when the king Ahasuerus ^bsat on the throne of his kingdom, which *was* in Shushan the palace.

3 In the third year of his reign, he made a feast unto all his princes and his servants; the power of Persia and Media, the nobles and princes of the provinces, *being* before him:

4 When he showed the riches of his glorious kingdom, and the honour of his excellent majesty, many days, *even* an hundred and four-score days.

5 And when these days were expired, the king made a feast unto all the people that were ¹present in Shushan the palace, both unto great and small, seven days, in the court of the garden of the king's palace;

6 Where were white, green, and blue hangings, fastened with cords of fine linen and purple to silver rings and pillars of marble: ²the beds were of gold and silver, upon pavement ³of red, and blue, and white, and black marble.

7 And they gave *them* drink in vessels of gold, (the vessels being liverse one from another.) and royal wine in abundance, ⁵according to the state of the king.

8 And the drinking *was* according to the law; none did ⁶compel: for so the king had appointed to all the officers of his house, that they should do according to every man's pleasure.

9 Also Vashti the queen made a feast for the women in the royal house which *belonged* to king Ahasuerus.

10 ¶ On the seventh day, when the heart of the king was merry with wine, he commanded Mehuman, Biztha, Harbona, Bigtha, and Abagtha, Zethar, and Carcas, the seven ⁷chamberlains that served

B.C. 521.

CHAP. 1.

^a Ezra 7. 1.

^b 1 Ki. 1. 46.

^c Neh. 1. 4.

Dan. 8. 2.

^d Ge. 40. 20.

Mar. 6. 21.

¹ found.

² Or, violet

³ Eze. 23. 41.

⁴ Or, of porphyre,

and marble,

and alabaster,

and stone

of blue

colour.

⁵ wine of

the king-

dom.

⁶ accord-

ing to the

hand of

the king.

⁷ Or,

trouble.

⁸ Or,

eunuchs.

⁹ Pro. 16. 9.

¹⁰ good of

counte-

nance.

¹¹ which

was by

the hand

of his

eunuchs.

¹² Dan. 2. 12.

¹³ 1 Ch. 12. 32.

¹⁴ Ezra 7. 14.

¹⁵ What to

do.

¹⁶ If it be

good with

the king.

¹⁷ from be-

fore him.

¹⁸ that it

pass not

away.

¹⁹ ch. 8. 8.

Dan. 6. 8.

²⁰ unto

her com-

panion.

in the presenee of Ahasuerus the king.

11 To bring Vashti the queen before the king with the crown royal, to show the people and the princes her beauty: for she *was* ⁸fair to look on.

12 But the queen Vashti refused to come at the king's commandment ⁹by his chamberlains: therefore was the king very wroth, and his anger burned in him.

13 ¶ Then the king said to the ¹⁰wise men, which ¹¹knew the times, (for so *was* the king's manner toward all that knew law and judgment;

14 And the next unto him *was* Carshena, Shethar, Admatha, Tarshish, Meres, Marsena, and Memucan, the ¹²seven princes of Persia and Media, which saw the king's face, and which sat the first in the kingdom.)

15 What ¹³shall we do unto the queen Vashti according to law, because she hath not performed the commandment of the king Ahasuerus by the chamberlains?

16 And Memucan answered before the king and the princes, Vashti the queen hath not done wrong to the king only, but also to all the princes, and to all the people that *are* in all the provinces of the king Ahasuerus.

17 For *this* deed of the queen shall come abroad unto all women, so that they shall despise their husbands in their eyes, when it shall be reported, The king Ahasuerus commanded Vashti the queen to be brought in before him, but she came not.

18 *Likewise* shall the ladies of Persia and Media say this day unto all the king's princes, which have heard of the deed of the queen. Thus *shall there arise* too much contempt and wrath.

19 ¶ If it please the king, let there go a royal commandment ¹⁴from him, and let it be written among the laws of the Persians and the Medes, ¹⁵that it be not altered, That Vashti come no more before king Ahasuerus; and let the king give her royal estate ¹⁶unto another that is better than she.

20 And when the king's decree which he shall make shall be published throughout all his empire, (for it is great,) all the wives shall give to their husbands honour, both to great and small.

21 And the saying ¹⁵pleased the king and the princes; and the king did according to the word of Memucan:

22 For he sent letters into all the king's provinces, ^kinto every province according to the writing thereof, and to every people after their language, that every man should bear ^lrule in his own house; and ¹⁶that it should be published according to the language of every people.

CHAPTER 2.

1 *Esther chosen to be queen. 21 Mordecai, discovering a treason, is recorded in the Chronicles.*

AFTER these things, when the wrath of king Ahasuerus was appeased, he remembered Vashti, and what she had done, and ^awhat was decreed against her.

2 Then said the king's servants that ministered unto him, Let ^bthere be fair young virgins sought for the king:

3 And let the king appoint officers in all the provinces of his kingdom, that they may gather together all the fair young virgins unto Shushan the palace, to the house of the women, ¹unto the custody of Hegai the king's chamberlain, keeper of the women; and let their things for purification be given *them*:

4 And let the maiden which pleased the king be queen instead of Vashti. And the thing pleased the king; and he did so.

5 ¶ Now in Shushan the palace there was a certain Jew, whose name was Mordecai, the son of Jair, the son of Shimei, the son of Kish, a Benjamite;

6 Who ^chad been carried away from Jerusalem with the captivity which had been carried away with ²Jeconiah king of Judah, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had carried away.

7 And he ³brought up Hadassah, that is, Esther, his uncle's daughter: for she had neither father nor mother, and the maid was ⁴fair and beautiful; whom Mordecai, when her father and mother were dead, took for his own daughter.

B.C. 519.

CHAP. 1.

^j Eph. 5. 22, 23.
^{Col.} 3. 18.
¹ Pet. 3. 1.

¹⁵ was good in the eyes of the king.

^k ch. 8. 9.

^l Eph. 5. 22, 23, 24.

¹⁶ that one should publish it according to the language of his people.
ch. 3. 12.
Dan. 6. 25.

CHAP. 2.

^a ch. 1. 19.

^b 1 Ki. 1. 2.

¹ unto the hand.

^c 2 Kin. 24. 14, 15.
² Chr. 36. 10, 20.
Jer. 24. 1.

² Or, Jehoiachin,
² Ki. 24. 6.

³ nourished.
Eph. 6. 4.

⁴ fair of form, and good of countenance.

⁵ her portions.

⁶ he changed her.

^d ch. 3. 8.
Lev. 26. 36.
De. 24. 65.

⁷ to know the peace

^e Song 6. 9.

8 ¶ So it came to pass, when the king's commandment and his decree was heard, and when many maidens were gathered together unto Shushan the palace, to the custody of Hegai, that Esther was brought also unto the king's house to the custody of Hegai, keeper of the women.

9 And the maiden pleased him and she obtained kindness of him, and he speedily gave her her things for purification, with ⁵such things as belonged to her, and seven maidens, *which were meet to be given her*, out of the king's house; and ⁶he preferred her and her maids unto the best place of the house of the women.

10 Esther had not showed her people nor her kindred: for Mordecai had charged her that she should ^dnot show it.

11 And Mordecai walked every day before the court of the women's house, ⁷to know how Esther did, and what should become of her.

12 ¶ Now when every maid's turn was come to go in to king Ahasuerus, after that she had been twelve months, according to the manner of the women, (for so were the days of their purification accomplished, *to wit*, six months with oil of myrrh, and six months with sweet odours, and with *other* things for the purifying of the women;)

13 Then thus came *every* maiden unto the king; whatsoever she desired was given her to go with her out of the house of the women unto the king's house.

14 In the evening she went, and on the morrow she returned into the second house of the women, to the custody of Shaashgaz the king's chamberlain, which kept the concubines: she came in unto the king no more, except the king delighted in her, and that she were called by name.

15 ¶ Now when the turn of Esther the daughter of Abihail the uncle of Mordecai, who had taken her for his daughter, was come to go in unto the king, she required nothing but what Hegai the king's chamberlain, the keeper of the women, appointed. And Esther obtained ^efavour in the sight of all them that looked upon her.

16 So Esther was taken unto king

hasuerus into his house royal, in the tenth month, which is the month Tebeth, in the seventh year of his reign.

7 And the king loved Esther above all the women, and she obtained grace and favour in his sight more than all the virgins; so that he set the royal crown upon her head, and made her queen instead of Vashti.

8 Then the king made a great feast unto all his princes and his servants, even Esther's feast; and he made a release to the provinces, and gave gifts, according to the state of the king.

9 And when the virgins were gathered together the second time, then Mordecai sat in the king's gate.

10 Esther had not yet showed her hundred nor her people, as Mordecai had charged her: for Esther did obey the commandment of Mordecai, like as when she was brought up with him.

11 In those days, while Mordecai sat in the king's gate, two of the king's chamberlains, Bigthan andresh, of those which kept the door, were wroth, and sought to lay hand on the king Ahasuerus.

12 And the thing was known to Mordecai, who told it unto Esther the queen; and Esther certified the king thereof in Mordecai's name.

13 And when inquisition was made of the matter, it was found out; therefore they were both hanged in a tree: and it was written in the book of the Chronicles before the king.

CHAPTER 3.

Haman, advanced by the king, and despised by Mordecai, seeks revenge on all the Jews.

1 ESTHER these things did king Ahasuerus promote Haman the son of Hammedatha the Agagite, and advanced him, and set his seat above all the princes that were with him.

2 And all the king's servants, that were in the king's gate, bowed, and revered Haman; for the king had so commanded concerning him: but Mordecai bowed not, nor did him reverence.

3 Then the king's servants, which were in the king's gate, said unto Mordecai, Why transgressest thou the king's commandment?

B.C. 519.

CHAP. 2.

1 ch. 3. 7.

2 ch. 8. 9.

3 Or, kindness.

4 before his eyes.

5 Pro. 21. 1.

6 1 Sa. 2. 8.

7 Ps. 75. 5.

8 Ps. 135. 7, 8.

9 ch. 1. 3.

10 Ge. 29. 22.

11 Jud. 14. 10.

12 rest.

13 ch. 3. 2.

14 Or,

15 Bigthana,

16 ch. 6. 2.

17 the threshold

18 ch. 6. 2.

19 Pro. 8. 12.

20 Phil. 2. 4.

21 Ge. 40. 19.

22 De. 21. 22.

23 ch. 6. 1.

CHAP. 3.

1 Nu. 24. 7.

2 1 Sa. 15. 9.

3 ch. 2. 19.

4 Ge. 41. 42.

5 Deu. 25. 19.

6 Ex. 1. 17.

7 Ps. 15. 4.

8 ch. 5. 9.

9 Pro. 27. 3.

10 Dan. 3. 19.

11 Ps. 83. 4.

12 ch. 9. 24.

13 Ezra 4. 13.

14 Acts 16. 20.

15 meet, or,

16 equal.

17 to destroy

18 them.

19 weigh.

20 Ge. 41. 42.

21 ch. 3. 2, 8.

22 Or,

23 oppressor

24 ch. 7. 6.

25 ch. 8. 9.

26 Or, secretaries.

27 ch. 1. 22.

28 ch. 8. 9.

29 1 Ki. 21. 8.

30 ch. 8. 10.

31 Dan. 6. 8.

32 ch. 8. 10.

4 Now it came to pass, when they spake daily unto him, and he hearkened not unto them, that they told Haman, to see whether Mordecai's matters would stand: for he had told them that he was a Jew.

5 And when Haman saw that Mordecai bowed not, nor did him reverence, then was Haman full of wrath.

6 And he thought scorn to lay hands on Mordecai alone; for they had showed him the people of Mordecai: wherefore Haman sought to destroy all the Jews that were throughout the whole kingdom of Ahasuerus, even the people of Mordecai.

7 In the first month, that is, the month Nisan, in the twelfth year of king Ahasuerus, they cast Pur, that is, the lot, before Haman from day to day, and from month to month, to the twelfth month, that is, the month Adar.

8 ¶ And Haman said unto king Ahasuerus, There is a certain people scattered abroad, and dispersed among the people in all the provinces of thy kingdom; and their laws are diverse from all people, neither keep they the king's laws: therefore it is not for the king's profit to suffer them.

9 If it please the king, let it be written that they may be destroyed; and I will pay ten thousand talents of silver to the hands of those that have the charge of the business, to bring it into the king's treasures.

10 And the king took his ring from his hand, and gave it unto Haman the son of Hammedatha the Agagite, the Jews' enemy.

11 And the king said unto Haman, The silver is given to thee, the people also, to do with them as it seemeth good to thee.

12 Then were the king's scribes called on the thirteenth day of the first month, and there was written, according to all that Haman had commanded, unto the king's lieutenants, and to the governors that were over every province, and to the rulers of every people of every province according to the writing thereof, and to every people after their language; in the name of king Ahasuerus was it written, and sealed with the king's ring.

13 And the letters were sent by

posts into all the king's provinces, to destroy, to kill, and to cause to perish, all Jews, both young and old, little children and women,² in one day, *even* upon the thirteenth day of the twelfth month, which is the month Adar, and ³to take the spoil of them for a prey.

14 The ⁴copy of the writing, for a commandment to be given in every province, was published unto all people, that they should be ready against that day.

15 The posts went out, being hastened by the king's commandment; and the decree was given in Shushan the palace. And the king and Haman ⁵sat down to drink; but ⁶the city Shushan was perplexed.

CHAPTER 4.

1 *Mordecai and the Jews mourn. 15 Esther appoints a fast; her resolution, etc.*

WHEN Mordecai perceived all that was done, Mordecai ¹rent his clothes, and put on sackcloth ²with ashes, and went out into the midst of the city, and ³cried with a loud and a bitter cry;

2 And came even before the king's gate; for none *might* enter into the king's gate clothed with sackcloth.

3 And in every province, whithersoever the king's commandment and his decree came, *there was* great mourning among the Jews, and fasting, and weeping, and wailing; and ⁴many lay in sackcloth and ashes.

4 ¶ So Esther's maids and her ⁵chamberlains came and told *it* her. Then was the queen exceedingly grieved; and she sent raiment to clothe Mordecai, and to take away his sackcloth from him; but he received *it* not.

5 Then called Esther for Hatach, *one* of the king's chamberlains, ⁶whom he had appointed to attend upon her, and gave him a commandment to Mordecai, to know what *it was*, and why *it was*.

6 So Hatach went forth to Mordecai unto the street of the city, which *was* before the king's gate:

7 And Mordecai told him of all that had happened unto him, and of ⁸the sum of the money that Haman had promised to pay to the king's treasuries for the Jews, to destroy them:

8 Also he gave him ⁹the copy of the writing of the decree that was given at Shushan to destroy them,

B.C. 514.

CHAP. 3.

¹ ch. 8. 12.² ch. 8. 11.³ ch. 8. 13, 14⁴ Ge. 37. 24,

25.

Ps. 14. 4.

Prov. 30.

20-22.

Hos. 7. 5.

Amos 6. 6.

Mat. 14. 6.

⁵ ch. 8. 15.

Pro. 29. 2.

CHAP. 4.

¹ 2 Sa. 1. 11.² Josh. 7. 6.

Eze. 27. 30

³ Ge. 27. 34.

Is. 15. 4.

Is. 16. 9.

Mic. 1. 8.

⁴ sackcloth

and ashes

were laid

under

many.

Is. 58. 5.

Dan. 9. 3.

⁵ eunuchs.⁶ whom he

had set

before

her.

⁷ ch. 3. 9.⁸ ch. 3. 14, 15

Pro. 15. 1.

⁹ ch. 5. 1.¹⁰ Dan. 2. 9.¹¹ ch. 5. 2.

ch. 8. 4.

Pro. 29. 25.

¹² respiration.

Job 9. 18.

¹³ Lev. 25. 42.¹⁴ 2 Ki. 13. 5.¹⁵ found.¹⁶ Joel 1. 14.

Joel 2. 12.

Jonah 3. 4

¹⁷ ch. 5. 1.¹⁸ passed.

CHAP. 5.

¹⁹ ch. 4. 16.²⁰ ch. 6. 4.

to show *it* unto Esther, and to declare *it* unto her, and to charge her that she should go in unto the king, to make ¹supplication unto him, and to make request before him for her people.

9 And Hatach came and told Esther the words of Mordecai.

10 ¶ Again Esther spake unto Hatach, and gave him commandment unto Mordecai;

11 All the king's servants, and the people of the king's provinces, *do* know, that whosoever, whether man or woman, shall come unto the king into ²the inner court, who is not called, ³there is one law ⁴his to put *him* to death, except ⁵such to whom the king shall hold out the golden sceptre, that he may live: but I have not been called to come in unto the king these thirty days.

12 And they told to Mordecai Esther's words.

13 Then Mordecai commanded to answer Esther, Think ¹not with thyself that thou shalt escape ²the king's house more than all the Jews.

14 For if thou altogether holdest thy peace at this time, *then* shall there ³enlargement and ⁴deliverance arise to the Jews from another place; but thou and thy father's house shall be destroyed: and who knoweth whether thou ⁵art come to the kingdom for *such* a time as this?

15 ¶ Then Esther bade *them* return Mordecai *this answer*;

16 Go, gather together all the Jews that are ⁶present in Shushan, and ⁷fast ye for me, and neither eat nor drink ⁸three days, night or day: I also and my maidens will fast likewise; and so will I go in unto the king, which is not according to the law; and if I perish, perish.

17 So Mordecai ⁹went his way, and did according to all that Esther had commanded him.

CHAPTER 5.

Esther invites the king and Haman to banquet.

NOW it came to pass ¹on the third day, that Esther put on ²her royal apparel, and stood in ³the inner court of the king's house over against the king's house: and the king sat upon his royal throne

the royal house, over against the gate of the house.

And it was so, when the king v Esther the queen standing in court, that ^cshe obtained favour in his sight: and the ^dking held out Esther the golden sceptre that ^ewas in his hand. So Esther drew near, and touched the top of the sceptre.

Then said the king unto her, What wilt thou, queen Esther? and what is thy request? ^eIt shall be given thee to the half of the kingdom.

And Esther answered, If it seem good unto the king, let the king and Haman come this day unto the banquet that I have prepared for him.

Then the king said, Cause Haman to make haste, that he may do as Esther hath said. So the king and Haman came to the banquet that Esther had prepared.

And the king said unto Esther, What is thy petition? and it shall be granted thee: and what is thy request? unto the half of the kingdom it shall be performed.

Then answered Esther, and said, My petition and my request

is, If I have found favour in the sight of the king, and if it please the king to grant my petition, and to perform my request, let the king and Haman come to the banquet that I shall prepare for them, and will do to-morrow as the king hath said.

Then went Haman forth that day joyful ^hand with a glad heart: when Haman saw Mordecai in the king's gate, that ⁱhe stood not nor moved for him, he was full of indignation against Mordecai. Nevertheless Haman ^jrefrained himself, and when he came home, he ^kent and ^lcalled for his friends, Zeresh his wife.

And Haman told them of ^mthe glory of his riches, and ⁿthe multitude of his children, and all the things wherein the king had promoted him, and how he had ^oadvanced him above the princes and servants of the king.

Haman said moreover, Yea, when the queen did let no man come in with the king unto the banquet that she had prepared

B.C. 510.

CHAP. 5.

^c Pro. 21. 1.

^d ch. 8. 4.

^e Mk. 6. 23.

^f ch. 7. 2.

^g ch. 9. 12.

^h 1 to do.

ⁱ Job 20. 5.

^j ch. 3. 5.

^k Ps. 15. 4.

^l Mat. 10. 23.

^m 2 Sa. 13. 22.

ⁿ 2 caused to come.

^o Dan. 4. 30.

^p ch. 9. 7.

^q ch. 3. 1.

^r Pro. 27. 1.

^s 1 Thes. 5. 3.

^t Job 5. 2.

^u tree.

^v ch. 7. 9.

^w ch. 6. 4.

^x ch. 7. 10.

^y Ps. 59. 7.

^z Pro. 1. 16.

CHAP. 6.

¹ the king's sleep fled away.

² De. 32. 36.

³ ch. 2. 23.

⁴ Or.

⁵ Bigthan.

⁶ ch. 2. 21.

⁷ threshold

⁸ Gal. 6. 9.

⁹ ch. 5. 1.

¹⁰ ch. 5. 14.

¹¹ in whose honour the king delighteth.

¹² in whose honour the king delighteth.

¹³ Let them bring the royal apparel.

¹⁴ where-with the king clotheth himself.

¹⁵ 1 Ki. 1. 33.

but myself; and ^ato-morrow am I invited unto her also with the king.

13 Yet ^aall this availeth me nothing, so long as I see Mordecai the Jew sitting at the king's gate.

14 Then said Zeresh his wife and all his friends unto him, Let a gallows be made of fifty cubits high, and to-morrow ^bspeak thou unto the king that Mordecai may be hanged thereon: then go thou in merrily with the king unto the banquet. And the thing pleased Haman; and he caused ^cthe gallows to be made.

CHAPTER 6.

1 Ahasuerus rewards Mordecai for former service: 10 Haman commanded to do him honour.

ON that night ¹could not the king sleep; and he commanded to bring ^athe book of records of the Chronicles; and they were read before the king.

2 And it was found written, that Mordecai had told of ^bBigthana and Teresh, two of the king's chamberlains, the keepers of the ^cdoor, who sought to lay hand on the king Ahasuerus.

3 And the kingsaid, ^bWhat honour and dignity hath been done to Mordecai for this? Then said the king's servants that ministered unto him, There is nothing done for him.

4 And the king said, Who ^cis in the court? Now Haman was come into ^cthe outward court of the king's house, ^dto speak unto the king to hang Mordecai on the gallows that he had prepared for him.

5 And the king's servants said unto him, Behold, Haman standeth in the court. And the king said, Let him come in.

6 So Haman came in. And the king said unto him, What shall be done unto the man ^ewhom the king delighteth to honour? Now Haman thought in his heart, To whom would the king delight to do honour more than to myself?

7 And Haman answered the king, For the man ^fwhom the king delighteth to honour,

8 ^gLet the royal apparel be brought ^hwhich the king useth to wear, and ⁱthe horse that the king rideth upon, and the crown royal which is set upon his head:

9 And let this apparel and horse

be delivered to the hand of one of the king's most noble princes, that they may array the man *withal* whom the king delighteth to honour, and ⁸bring him on horseback through the street of the city, ⁷and proclaim before him, Thus shall it be done to the man whom the king delighteth to honour.

10 Then the king said to Haman, ⁹Make haste, *and* take the apparel and the horse, as thou hast said, and do even so to Mordecai the Jew, that sitteth at the king's gate: ⁹let nothing fail of all that thou hast spoken.

11 Then took Haman the apparel and the horse, and arrayed Mordecai, and brought him on horseback through the street of the city, and proclaimed before him, Thus shall it be done unto the man whom the king delighteth to honour.

12 ¶ And Mordecai came again to the king's gate: but Haman ^hhasted to his house mourning, ⁱand having his head covered.

13 And Haman told Zeresh his wife and all his friends every *thing* that had befallen him. Then said his wise men and Zeresh his wife unto him, If Mordecai *be* of the seed of the Jews, before whom thou hast begun to fall, thou shalt not prevail against him, but shalt surely fall before him.

14 And while they *were* yet talking with him, came the king's chamberlains, and hasted to bring Haman unto the banquet that Esther had prepared.

CHAPTER 7.

1 *Esther sues for her own life and the life of her people. 7 The king causes Haman to be hanged on his own gallows.*

SO the king and Haman came ¹to banquet with Esther the queen.

2 And the king said again unto Esther on the second day, ^aat the banquet of wine, What is thy petition, queen Esther? and it shall be granted thee: and what is thy request? and it shall be performed, *even* to the half of the kingdom.

3 Then Esther the queen answered and said, If I have found favour in thy sight, O king, and if it please the king, let my life be given me at my petition, and my people at my request:

4 For we are ^bsold, I and my people, ²to be destroyed, to be slain, and to

B.C. 510.

CHAP. 6.

⁸cause him to ride.

⁷Ge. 41. 43.

⁹Job 5. 11, 13.

⁹suffer not a whit to fall.

¹²Ch. 26. 20

¹²Sa. 15. 30

Jer. 14. 3.

CHAP. 7.

¹to drink.

^ach. 5. 6.

^bch. 3. 9. ch. 4. 7.

²that they should destroy, and kill, and cause to perish.

³whose heart hath filled him.

⁴The man adversary.

⁵Or, at the presence of.

^cPro. 14. 19. Pro. 28. 17

^dch. 1. 6.

⁶with me.

^eJob 9. 24.

^fch. 1. 10.

^gch. 5. 14.

Ps. 7. 16.

Pro. 11. 5, 6

⁷tree.

^hch. 2. 21-23 ch. 6. 3.

ⁱch. 9. 25.

Ps. 7. 15, 16.

Ps. 9. 15, 16

Ps. 37. 35, 36.

Dan. 6. 24.

CHAP. 8.

^ach. 2. 7.

^bch. 3. 10. Ge. 41. 42. Lu. 15. 22.

¹and she wept and besought him.

perish. But if we had been ¹for bond-men and bond-women had held my tongue, although enemy could not countervail king's damage.

5 ¶ Then the king Ahasuerus swered and said unto Esther queen, Who is he, and where is ³that durst presume in his heart do so?

6 And Esther said, ⁴The adversary and enemy is this wicked Haman. Then Haman was afraid ⁵before king and the queen.

7 ¶ And the king, arising from the banquet of wine in his wrath went into the palace garden: ⁸

^cHaman stood up to make request for his life to Esther the queen: for he saw that there was evil determined against him by the king.

8 Then the king returned out of the palace garden into the place of the banquet of wine; and Haman was fallen upon ^dthe bed where Esther was. Then said the king, Will he force the queen ⁶before me in the house? As the word went out of the king's mouth they ^ecovered Haman's face.

9 And ^fHarbonah, one of the chamberlains, said before the king, Behold also, ^gthe ⁷gallows, ¹cabits high, which Haman made for Mordecai, who ^hspoke good for the king, stand in the house of Haman. Then the king said, Hang him thereon.

10 So ⁱthey hanged Haman on gallows that he had prepared for Mordecai. Then was the king's wrath pacified.

CHAPTER 8.

1 *Mordecai advanced. 7 Ahasuerus grants to the Jews to defend themselves. 15 Mordecai's honours, and the Jews' joy.*

ON that day did the king Ahasuerus give the house of Haman the Jews' enemy, unto Esther the queen: and Mordecai came before the king; for Esther had told ^ahe was unto her.

2 And the king took off ^bhis ring which he had taken from Haman and gave it unto Mordecai. Then Esther set Mordecai over the house of Haman.

3 ¶ And Esther spake yet ¹before the king, and fell down at his feet, ¹and besought him with tears to put away the mischief of Haman the Agagite, and his de-

at he had devised against the Jews.

Then ^cthe king held out the golden sceptre toward Esther. So ^dshe arose, and stood before the king,

And said, If it please the king, and if I have found favour in his sight, and the thing *seem* right before the king, and I *be* pleasing in thy eyes, let it be written to reverse the letters devised by Haman the ^eson of Hammedatha the Agagite, which he wrote to destroy the Jews which *are* in all the king's provinces:

For how can I ^fendure to see the evil that shall come unto my people? or how can I endure to see the destruction of my kindred?

Then the king Ahasuerus said unto Esther the queen, and to Mordecai the Jew, Behold, ^gI have given thee the house of Haman, and ^hin they have hanged upon the gallows, because he laid his hand upon the Jews.

Write ye also for the Jews, as it ⁱsaith you, in the king's name, and ^jadd it with the king's ring: for the writing which is written in the king's name, and sealed with the king's ring, ^kmay no man reverse.

Then ^lwere the king's scribes called at that time in the third month, that is, the month Sivan, the three and twentieth day thereof; and it was written (according to all that Mordecai commanded) unto the Jews, and to the lieutenants, and the deputies and rulers of the provinces which *are* from India unto Ethiopia, an hundred twenty and seven provinces, to every province ^maccording to the writing thereof, and unto every people after their language, and to the Jews according to their writing, and according to their language.

And ⁿhe wrote in the king Ahasuerus' name, and sealed it with the king's ring; and sent letters by posts on horseback, and riders on camels, and young dromedaries:

Wherein the king granted the Jews which *were* in every city to gather themselves together, and to stand for their life, to destroy, to slay, and to cause to perish, all the power of the people and province that would assault them, both little

B.C. 510.

CHAP. 8.

^a ch. 4. 11.^b ch. 5. 2.^c the device^d ch. 3. 12, 13^e Or, who^f wrote.^g he able^h that Iⁱ may see.^j Neh. 2. 3.^k ch. 7. 4.^l Pro. 13. 22.^m ch. 1. 19.ⁿ Dan. 6. 8.^o 12. 15.^p ch. 3. 12.^q ch. 1. 1.^r ch. 1. 22.^s ch. 3. 12.^t 1 Ki. 21. 8.^u ch. 3. 12, 13^v ch. 9. 10.^w 15. 16.^x ch. 3. 13.^y ch. 9. 1.^z ch. 3. 14.^{aa} 15.^{ab} revealed.^{ac} Or,^{ad} violet.^{ae} ch. 3. 15.^{af} Pro. 23. 12.^{ag} 23.^{ah} Pro. 29. 2.^{ai} Ps. 97. 11.^{aj} Ps. 112. 4.^{ak} 1 Sa. 25. 8.^{al} ch. 9. 19, 22^{am} Ps. 18. 43.^{an} Gen. 35. 5.^{ao} Ex. 15. 16.^{ap} Deu. 2. 25.^{aq} Deu. 11. 25.^{ar} ch. 9. 2.

CHAP. 9.

^a ch. 8. 12.^b ch. 3. 13.^c 2 Sa. 22. 41.^d ch. 8. 11.^e Ps. 71. 13.^f ch. 8. 17.^g those^h which didⁱ the business^j that belonged^k to the^l king.^m Pro. 16. 7.

ones and women, and ^kto take the spoil of them for a prey,

12 Upon ^lone day, in all the provinces of king Ahasuerus, *namely*, upon the thirteenth day of the twelfth month, which *is* the month Adar.

13 The ^mcopy of the writing for a commandment to be given in every province *was* ⁿpublished unto all people, and that the Jews should be ready against that day to avenge themselves on their enemies.

14 So the posts that rode upon mules and camels went out, being hastened and pressed on by the king's commandment. And the decree was given at Shushan the palace.

15 ¶ And Mordecai went out from the presence of the king in royal apparel of ^oblue and white, and with a great crown of gold, and with a garment of fine linen and purple: and ^pthe city of Shushan rejoiced and was glad.

16 The Jews had ^qlight, and gladness, and joy, and honour.

17 And in every province, and in every city, whithersoever the king's commandment and his decree came, the Jews had joy and gladness, a feast ^rand a good day. And many of the people of the land ^sbecame Jews; for ^tthe fear of the Jews fell upon them.

CHAPTER 9.

1 The Jews slay their enemies, with the ten sons of Haman. 20 The two days of Purim made festival.

NOW ^ain the twelfth month, that is, the month Adar, on the thirteenth day of the same, ^bwhen the king's commandment and his decree drew near to be put in execution, in the day that the enemies of the Jews hoped to have power over them, (though it was turned to the contrary, that the Jews had ^crule over them that hated them,)

2 The Jews ^dgathered themselves together in their cities, throughout all the provinces of the king Ahasuerus, to lay hand on such as ^esought their hurt: and no man could withstand them; for ^fthe fear of them fell upon all people.

3 And all the rulers of the provinces, and the lieutenants, and the deputies, and ^gofficers of the king, ^hhelped the Jews; because the fear of Mordecai fell upon them.

4 For Mordecai *was* great in the king's house, and his fame went out throughout all the provinces: for this man Mordecai ^h waxed greater and greater.

5 Thus the Jews smote all their enemies with the stroke of the sword, and slaughter, and destruction, and did ² what they would unto those that hated them.

6 And in Shushan the palace the Jews slew and destroyed five hundred men.

7 And Parshandatha, and Dalphon, and Aspatha,

8 And Poratha, and Adalia, and Aridatha,

9 And Parmashta, and Arisai, and Aridai, and Vajezatha,

10 The ⁱ ten sons of Haman the son of Hammedatha, the enemy of the Jews, slew they; ^j but on the spoil laid they not their hand.

11 On that day the number of those that were slain in Shushan the palace ³ was brought before the king.

12 ¶ And the king said unto Esther the queen, The Jews have slain and destroyed five hundred men in Shushan the palace, and the ten sons of Haman; what have they done in the rest of the king's provinces? Now, ^k what is thy petition? and it shall be granted thee; or what is thy request further? and it shall be done.

13 Then said Esther, If it please the king, let it be granted to the Jews which *are* in Shushan to do to-morrow also ^l according unto this day's decree, and ¹ let Haman's ten sons ^m be hanged upon the gallows.

14 And the king commanded it so to be done: and the decree was given at Shushan; and they hanged Haman's ten sons.

15 For the Jews that *were* in Shushan gathered ⁿ themselves together on the fourteenth day also of the month Adar, and slew three hundred men at Shushan; but on the prey they laid not their hand.

16 But the other Jews that *were* in the king's provinces ^o gathered themselves together, and stood for their lives, and had rest from their enemies, and slew of their foes seventy and five thousand ^p (but they laid not their hands on the prey.)

17 On the thirteenth day of the month Adar; and on the fourteenth

B.C. 510.

CHAP. 9.

^h 2 Sa. 3. 1.
ⁱ 1 Chr. 11. 9
^j Ps. 1. 3.
^k Ps. 37. 37, 40.
^l Pro. 4. 18.

² according to their will.

ⁱ ch. 5. 11.
^j Job 18. 19.
^k Job 27. 13, 14, 15.
^l Ps. 21. 10.

^j ch. 8. 11.

³ came.

^k ch. 5. 6.
^l ch. 7. 2

ⁱ ch. 8. 11.

⁴ let men hang.

^m 2 Sam. 21. 6, 9.

ⁿ ch. 8. 11.

^o ch. 8. 11.

^p 1 Thes. 5. 22.

⁵ in it.

^q De. 16. 11, 14.

^r ch. 8. 17.

^s Neh. 8. 10, 12.

^t Ps. 145. 4.

^u Ps. 30. 11.

^v Neh. 8. 11.

^w ch. 3. 6, 7.

⁶ crush.

⁷ when she came.
⁸ ch. 7. 5.
⁹ ch. 8. 3.

¹⁰ Ps. 7. 16.

¹¹ That is, lot.

¹² ch. 8. 17.
¹³ Is. 56. 3, 6.
¹⁴ Zech. 2. 11.

¹⁵ pass.

day ⁵ of the same rested they, and made it a day of feasting and gladness.

18 But the Jews that *were* in Shushan assembled together on the thirteenth day thereof, and on the fourteenth thereof; and on the fifteenth day of the same they rested, and made it a day of feasting and gladness.

19 Therefore the Jews of the villages, that dwelt in the unwalled towns, made the fourteenth day of the month Adar ⁹ a day of gladness and feasting, ¹⁰ and a good day, and of ¹¹ sending portions one to another.

20 ¶ And Mordecai wrote these things, and sent letters unto all the Jews that *were* in all the province of the king Ahasuerus, both nigh and far,

21 To stablish *this* among them, that they should ¹² keep the fourteenth day of the month Adar, and the fifteenth day of the same yearly,

22 As the days wherein the Jews rested from their enemies, and the month which was ¹³ turned unto them from sorrow to joy, and from mourning into a good day; that they should make them days of feasting and joy, and of ¹⁴ sending portions one to another, and gift to the poor.

23 And the Jews undertook to do as they had begun, and as Mordecai had written unto them;

24 Because Haman the son of Hammedatha the Agagite, the enemy of all the Jews, ¹⁵ had devised against the Jews to destroy them, and had cast Pur, that is, the lot, to ¹⁶ consume them, and to destroy them;

25 But ¹⁷ when Esther came before the king, he commanded by letter that his wicked device, which he had devised against the Jews, should ¹⁸ return upon his own head, and that he and his sons should be hanged on the gallows.

26 Wherefore they called these days Purim, after the name of ¹⁹ Pur. Therefore for all the words of this letter, and of *that* which they had seen concerning this matter, and which had come unto them,

27 The Jews ordained, and took upon them, and upon their seed and upon all such as ²⁰ joined themselves unto them, so as it should not ²¹ fail, that they would keep the

two days according to their writing, and according to their appointed time, every year;

28 And that these days should be remembered and kept throughout every generation, every family, every province, and every city; and that these days of Purim should not ¹⁰fail from among the Jews, nor the memorial of them ¹¹perish from their seed.

29 Then Esther the queen, ²the daughter of Abihail, and Mordecai the Jew, wrote with ¹²all authority, to confirm this ^asecond letter of Purim.

30 And he sent the letters unto all the Jews, to ^bthe hundred twenty and seven provinces of the kingdom of Ahasuerus, with words of peace and truth,

31 To confirm these days of Purim in their times appointed, according as Mordecai the Jew and Esther the queen had enjoined them, and

B.C. 495.

CHAP. 9.

¹⁰ pass.¹¹ be ended^a ch. 2. 15.¹² all strength.^a ch. 8. 10.^b ch. 1. 1.

CHAP. 10.

^a Gen. 10. 5.
^{Ps.} 72. 10.
^{Is.} 24. 15.¹ made him great^b Ge. 41. 40.
² Chr. 28. 7^c Neh. 2. 10.
^{Ps.} 122. 8.

as they had decreed for themselves, and for their seed, the matters of the fastings and their cry.

32 And the decree of Esther confirmed these matters of Purim; and it was written in the book.

CHAPTER 10.

1 Ahasuerus' greatness. 3 Mordecai's advancement.

AND the king Ahasuerus laid a tribute upon the land, and upon ^athe isles of the sea.

2 And all the acts of his power, and of his might, and the declaration of the greatness of Mordecai, whereunto the king ¹advanced him, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Media and Persia?

3 For Mordecai the Jew was ^bnext unto king Ahasuerus, and great among the Jews, and accepted of the multitude of his brethren, ^cseeking the wealth of his people, and speaking peace to all his seed.

THE

BOOK OF JOB.

CHAPTER 1.

The holiness of Job; his wealth; his religious care for his children: 6 Satan, appearing before God, falsely accuses Job.

THERE was a man ^ain the land of Uz, whose name was ^bJob; and that man was ^cperfect and upright, and one that feared ^dGod, and eschewed evil.

2 And there were born unto him seven sons and three daughters.

3 His ¹substance also was seven thousand sheep, and three thousand oxen, and five hundred yoke of asses, and five hundred she-asses, and a very great ²household; so that this man was the greatest of all the ³men of the east.

4 And his sons went and feasted in their houses, every one his day; and sent and called for their three sisters, to eat and to drink with them.

5 And it was so, when the days of their feasting were gone about, that Job sent and sanctified them, and rose up early in the morning, and offered burnt offerings according to the number of them all: for Job said, ^fIt may be that my sons have

B.C. 1520.

CHAP. 1.

^a Ge. 22. 20.^b Eze. 14. 14.^c Gen. 6. 9.^d Pro. 8. 13.¹ Or, cattle.² Or, husbandry.³ sons of the east.^a Gen. 25. 6.^c Gen. 8. 20.^f 2 Cor. 11. 2^g 1 Kin. 21.¹⁰ 13.⁴ all the days.^a ch. 2. 1.¹ Ki. 22. 19² Dan. 7. 10.⁵ the adversary⁶ in the midst of them.^j Mat. 12. 43⁷ Hast thou set thy heart on.⁴ Ps. 34. 7.¹ Ps. 128. 1.⁸ Or, cattle⁹ if the curse thee not to thy face.

sinned, and ^gcursed God in their hearts. Thus did Job ⁴continually.

6 ¶ Now ^hthere was a day ⁱwhen the sons of God came to present themselves before the LORD, and ⁵Satan came also ⁶among them.

7 And the LORD said unto Satan, Whence comest thou? Then Satan answered the LORD, and said, From ^jgoing to and fro in the earth, and from walking up and down in it.

8 And the LORD said unto Satan, ⁷Hast thou considered my servant Job, that *there is none like him in the earth, a perfect and an upright man, one that feareth God, and escheweth evil?*

9 Then Satan answered the LORD, and said, Doth Job fear God for nought?

10 Hast ^knot thou made an hedge about him, and about his house, and about all that he hath on every side? ^lThou hast blessed the work of his hands, and his ⁸substance is increased in the land:

11 But put forth thine hand now, and touch all that he hath, ⁹and he will curse thee to thy face.

12 And the LORD said unto Satan, Behold, all that he hath is in thy ¹⁰power; only upon himself put not forth thine hand. So Satan went forth from the presence of the LORD.

13 ¶ And there was a day ^mwhen his sons and his daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldest brother's house:

14 And there came a messenger unto Job, and said, The oxen were plowing, and the asses feeding beside them;

15 And the ⁿSabeans fell upon them, and took them away; yea, they have slain the servants with the edge of the sword; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

16 While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, ¹¹The fire of God is fallen from heaven, and hath burnt up the sheep, and the servants, and consumed them; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

17 While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, The Chaldeans made out three bands, and ¹²fell upon the camels, and have carried them away, yea, and slain the servants with the edge of the sword; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

18 While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, Thy sons and thy daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldest brother's house:

19 And, behold, there came a great wind ¹³from the wilderness, and smote the four corners of the house, and it fell upon the young men, and they are dead; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

20 Then Job arose, and rent his ¹⁴mantle, and shaved his head, and ^ofell down upon the ground, and worshipped,

21 And said, Naked came I out of my mother's womb, and naked shall I return thither: the LORD ^pgave, and the LORD hath ^qtaken away; ^rblessed be the name of the LORD.

22 In all this Job sinned not, nor ¹⁵charged God foolishly.

CHAPTER 2.

1 Satan, appearing again before God, obtains further leave to tempt Job: 7 he smites him with sore boils. 9 Job reproves his wife.

AGAIN there was a day when the sons of God came to present

B.C. 1520.

CHAP. 1.

¹⁰ hand.
Gen. 16. 6.

^m Ec. 9. 12.

ⁿ Gen. 10. 7.

¹¹ Or, a great fire.

¹² rushed.

¹³ from
aside, etc.

¹⁴ Or, robe.

^o 1 Pet. 5. 6.

^p Jam. 1. 17.

^q Mat. 20. 15.

^r Eph. 5. 20.
¹⁵ Or, attributed
folly to
God.

CHAP. 2.

^a ch. 27. 5. 6.

¹ to
swallow
him up.

^b Ge. 22. 1.
Mat. 7. 11.
Jn. 9. 2.
Heb. 2. 10.
Heb. 12. 5-11.

^c ch. 19. 20.

² Or, only.

^d Eze. 27. 30.

^e Gen. 3. 6.

^f ch. 21. 15.

^g Ro. 12. 12.
Jam. 5. 10.

^h Ps. 39. 1.
Jam. 1. 12.

ⁱ Ge. 36. 11.
Jer. 49. 7.

^j Ge. 25. 2.

^k Ro. 12. 15.

^l Neh. 9. 1.
Lam. 2. 10
Eze. 27. 30

^m Ge. 50. 10.

themselves before the LORD, and Satan came also among them, to present himself before the LORD.

2 And the LORD said unto Satan, From whence comest thou? And Satan answered the LORD, and said, From going to and fro in the earth, and from walking up and down in it.

3 And the LORD said unto Satan, Hast thou considered my servant Job, that there is none like him in the earth, a perfect and an upright man, one that feareth God, and escheweth evil? and still he ^uholdeth fast his integrity, although thou movedst me against him, ^tto destroy him ^vwithout cause.

4 And Satan answered the LORD and said, Skin for skin, yea, all that a man hath will he give for his life.

5 But put forth thine hand now, and touch his ^wbone and his flesh, and he will curse thee to thy face.

6 And the LORD said unto Satan, Behold, he is in thine hand; ²but save his life.

7 ¶ So went Satan forth from the presence of the LORD, and smote Job with sore boils from the sole of his foot unto his crown.

8 And he took him a potsherd to scrape himself withal; ^dand he sat down among the ashes.

9 ¶ Then said ^ehis wife unto him, Dost thou still retain thine integrity? curse God, and die.

10 But he said unto her, Thou speakest as one of the foolish women speaketh. What! shall ^fwe receive good at the hand of God, and shall we not receive evil? In all this did not Job ^hsin with his lips.

11 ¶ Now when Job's three friends heard of all this evil that was come upon him, they came every one from his own place; Eliphaz the ⁱTemanite, and Bildad ^jthe Shuhite, and Zophar the Naamathite: for they had made an appointment together to come ^kto mourn with him and to comfort him.

12 And when they lifted up their eyes afar off, and knew him not, they lifted up their voice, and wept; and they rent every one his mantle, and ^lsprinkled dust upon their heads toward heaven.

13 So they sat down with him upon the ground ^mseven days and seven nights, and none spake a word unto him: for they saw that his grief was very great.

CHAPTER 3.

Job curses the day of his birth, 13 and wishes for the ease of death: 20 he complains of life because of his anguish.

FTER this opened Job his mouth, and cursed his day.

And Job ^aspake, and said, Let ^athe day perish wherein I ^sborn, and the night in which was said, There is a man-child conceived.

Let that day be darkness; let ^tGod regard it from above, either let the light shine upon it. Let darkness and ^bthe shadow of death ²stain it; let a cloud dwell on it; ³let the blackness of the y terror it.

As for that night, let darkness ^{ze}upon it; ⁴let it not be joined to the days of the year; let it ^tcome into the number of the months.

Lo, let that night be solitary; no joyful voice come therein.

Let them curse it that curse the y, who ^care ready to raise up their mourning.

Let the stars of the twilight ereof be dark; let it look for light, but *have* none; neither let it ⁶the dawning of the day:

Because it shut not up the doors of my *mother's* womb, nor sorrow from mine eyes.

Why died I not from the womb? why did I *not* give up the ghost when I came out of the belly?

Why did the knees prevent me? why the breasts that I should suck?

For now should I have lain still and been quiet, I should have slept: when had I been at rest

With kings and counsellors of the earth, which built desolate places for themselves;

Or with princes that had gold, who filled their houses with silver:

Or as an hidden untimely birth I had not been; as infants which never saw light.

There the wicked cease from troubling; and there the weary be at rest.

There the prisoners rest together; they hear not the voice of the oppressor.

The small and great are there; and the servant is free from his master.

Wherefore ^dis light given to him

B.C. 1520.

CHAP. 3.

1 answered

^a Jer. 20. 14.

^b Ps. 44. 19.

Amos 5. 8.

² Or, challenge it.

³ Or, let

them ter-

rify it, as

those who

have a

bitter day

⁴ Or, let

it not

rejoice

among

the days.

^c Jer. 9. 17.

⁵ Or, a

leviathan

⁶ the eye-

lids of the

morning.

⁷ wearied

in

strength.

^d Jer. 20. 18.

⁸ wait.

^e Pro. 2. 4.

^f Lam. 3. 7.

⁹ before my

meat.

¹⁰ I feared

a fear,

and it

came

upon me.

CHAP. 4.

1 a word.

2 who can

refrain

from

words?

3 the bow-

ing knee.

^a Lu. 4. 23.

^b ch. 1. 1.

^c Pro. 3. 26.

^d Ps. 7. 14.

Pro. 22. 8.

⁴ That is,

by his

anger.

Is. 30. 33.

2 Thes. 2. 8

^e Ps. 58. 6.

^f Ps. 34. 10.

⁵ by stealth

that is in misery, and life unto the bitter in soul;

21 Which ⁸long for death, but it cometh not; and dig for it more than ^cfor hid treasures;

22 Which rejoice exceedingly, and are glad, when they can find the grave?

23 Why is light given to a man whose way is hid, and whom God hath hedged in?

24 For my sighing cometh ⁹before I eat, and my roarings are poured out like the waters.

25 For ¹⁰the thing which I greatly feared is come upon me, and that which I was afraid of is come unto me.

26 I was not in safety, neither had I rest, neither was I quiet; yet trouble came.

CHAPTER 4.

1 *Eliphaz reproves Job for want of religion: 12 his fearful vision, designed to humble the vain opinion of man's excellency in his Maker's sight.*

THEN Eliphaz the Temanite answered and said,

2 If we assay ¹to commune with thee, wilt thou be grieved? but ²who can withhold himself from speaking?

3 Behold, thou hast instructed many, and thou hast strengthened the weak hands.

4 Thy words have upholden him that was falling, and thou hast strengthened ³the feeble knees.

5 But now it is come upon thee, and thou ^afaintest; it toucheth thee, and thou art troubled.

6 Is not *this* ^bthy fear, ^cthy confidence, thy hope, and the uprightness of thy ways?

7 Remember, I pray thee, who ever perished, being innocent? or where were the righteous cut off?

8 Even as I have seen, ^dthey that plow iniquity, and sow wickedness, reap the same.

9 By the blast of God they perish, and ⁴by the breath of his nostrils are they consumed.

10 The roaring of the lion, and the voice of the fierce lion, and ^ethe teeth of the young lions, are broken.

11 The ^fold lion perisheth for lack of prey, and the stout lion's whelps are scattered abroad.

12 Now a thing was ⁵secretly brought to me, and mine ear received a little thereof.

13 In ⁹ thoughts from the visions of the night, when deep sleep falleth on men,

14 Fear ⁶ came upon me, and trembling, which made ⁷ all my bones to shake.

15 Then ^h a spirit passed before my face; the hair of my flesh stood up:

16 It stood still, but I could not discern the form thereof: an image was before mine eyes; ⁸ there was silence, and I heard a voice, saying,

17 Shall mortal man be more just than God? shall a man be more pure than his Maker?

18 Behold, he ⁱ put no trust in his servants; ⁹ and his angels he charged with folly:

19 How much less *in* them that dwell in houses of clay, whose foundation *is* in the dust, *which* are crushed before the moth?

20 They are ¹⁰ destroyed from morning to evening: they perish for ever without any regarding it.

21 Doth not their excellency *which* is in them go away? they die, even without wisdom.

CHAPTER 5.

1 *Harm of inconsideration.* 3 *Misery the end of the wicked.* 6 *Man born to trouble.* 17 *Happy end of God's correction.*

CALL now, if there be any that will answer thee; and to which of the saints wilt thou ¹ turn?

2 For wrath killeth the foolish man, and ² envy slayeth the silly one.

3 I have seen the foolish taking root; but suddenly I cursed his habitation.

4 His children are far from safety, and they are crushed in the gate, neither *is there* any to deliver *them*.

5 Whose harvest the hungry eateth up, and taketh it even out of the thorns, and the robber swalloweth up their substance.

6 Although ³ affliction cometh not forth of the dust, neither doth trouble spring out of the ground;

7 Yet man is born unto ⁴ trouble, as ⁵ the sparks fly upward.

8 I would ^a seek unto God, and unto God would I commit my cause:

9 Which doeth great things ⁶ and unsearchable; marvellous things ⁷ without number:

10 Who giveth rain upon the earth, and sendeth waters upon the ⁸ fields:

B.C. 1520.

CHAP. 4.

⁹ ch. 33. 15.

⁶ met me.

⁷ the multi-

titude of

my bones

^h Heb. 1. 14.

⁸ Or, I

heard a

still voice

1 Ki. 19. 12

² Pet. 2. 4.

⁹ Or, nor in

his angels,

in whom

he put

light.

¹⁰ beaten

in pieces.

CHAP. 5.

¹ Or, look.

² Or, indig-

nation.

³ Or,

iniquity.

⁴ Or,

labour.

⁵ the sons

of the

burning

coal lift

up to fly.

⁶ Ps. 50. 15.

⁶ and there

is no

search.

⁷ till there

be no

number.

⁶ out-

places.

⁹ Or,

cannot

perform

anything.

¹⁰ Or, run

into.

⁶ Heb. 12. 5.

Jam. 1. 12.

⁶ Ps. 34. 19.

⁴ Ps. 91. 10.

¹¹ from the

hands.

⁶ Ps. 31. 15.

¹² Or, when

the

tongue

scourgeth

⁷ Ps. 91. 12.

Hos. 2. 18.

¹³ Or, that

peace is

thy taber-

nacle.

¹⁴ Or, err.

¹⁵ Or,

much.

¹⁶ ascend-

eth.

¹⁷ for

thyself.

CHAP. 6.

¹ lifted up.

11 To set up on high those t
be low; that those which mo
may be exalted to safety.

12 He disappointeth the devi
of the crafty, so that their ha
⁹ cannot perform *their* enterprise

13 He taketh the wise in their o
craftiness; and the counsel of
froward is carried headlong.

14 They ¹⁰ meet with darkness
the day-time, and grope in
noon-day as in the night.

15 But he saveth the poor fro
the sword, from their mouth, a
from the hand of the mighty.

16 So the poor hath hope, and
iniquity stoppeth her mouth.

17 Behold, ^b happy is the m
whom God correcteth; therefo
despise not thou the chasteni
of the Almighty:

18 For he maketh sore, and binde
up; he woundeth, and his han
make whole.

19 He ^c shall deliver thee in s
troubles; yea, in seven ^d there sha
no evil touch thee.

20 In famine he shall redeem th
from death; and in war ¹¹ from t
power of the sword.

21 Thou ^e shalt be hid ¹² from t
scourge of the tongue; neith
shalt thou be afraid of destructi
when it cometh.

22 At destruction and famine th
shalt laugh; neither shalt thou
afraid of the beasts of the earth.

23 For ^f thou shalt be in leag
with the stones of the field; an
the beasts of the field shall be
peace with thee.

24 And thou shalt know ¹³ that t
tabernacle *shall be* in peace; an
thou shalt visit thy habitation, an
shalt not ¹⁴ sin.

25 Thou shalt know also that t
seed *shall be* ¹⁵ great, and thine o
spring as the grass of the earth.

26 Thou shalt come to ^{thy} gra
in a full age, like as a shock of co
¹⁶ cometh in in his season.

27 Lo this, we have searched it,
it *is*; hear it, and know thou
¹⁷ for thy good.

CHAPTER 6.

1 *Job shows that his complaints are*
causeless: 8 *he wishes for death*: 14
reproves his friends of unkindness.

BUT Job answered and said,
2 Oh that my grief were
thoroughly weighed, and my calar
ity ¹ laid in the balances together

3 For now it would be heav

an the sand of the sea: therefore
ay words are swallowed up.

For the arrows of the Almighty
e within me, the poison whereof
inketh up my spirit: the terrors
God do set themselves in array
ainst me.

Doth the wild ass bray ³ when he
th grass? or loweth the ox over
s fodder?

Can that which is unsavoury be
ten without salt? or is there *any*
te in the white of an egg?

The things that my soul refused
touch are as my sorrowful meat.
Oh that I might have my request;
d that God would grant me ⁴ the
ing that I long for!

Even that it would please God
destroy me; that he would let
ose his hand, and cut me off!

0 Then should I yet have comfort;
a, ⁵ I would harden myself in sor-
w: let him not spare; for I have
t concealed the words of the
oly One.

1 What is my strength, that I
ould hope? and what is mine
id, that I should prolong my life?

2 Is my strength the strength of
ones? or is my flesh ⁶ of brass?

3 Is not my help in me? and is
isdom driven quite from me?

4 ⁷ To him that is afflicted pity
ould be showed from his friend;
at he forsaketh the fear of the
Almighty.

5 My brethren have dealt deceit-
illy as a brook, and as the stream
brooks they pass away;

6 Which ⁸ are blackish by reason
of the ice, and wherein the snow is
d:

7 What time they wax warm,
they vanish: ¹⁰ when it is hot, they
re ¹¹ consumed out of their place.

8 The paths of their way are
urned aside; they go to nothing,
and perish.

9 The troops of Tema looked,
e companies of Sheba waited for
nem.

0 They were confounded because
they had hoped; they came thither,
and were ashamed.

1 ¹² For now ye are ¹³ nothing; ye
e my casting down, and are afraid.

2 Did I say, Bring unto me? or,
ive a reward for me of your sub-
stance?

3 Or, Deliver me from the enemy's
and? or, Redeem me from the
and of the mighty?

B.C. 1520.

CHAP. 6.

2 That is,
I want
words to
express
my grief.

3 at grass.

4 my expec-
tation.

5 Or,
though
I should
be burnt
with pain

6 brazen.

7 To him
that
melteth.

8 Or,
mourn.

9 they are
cut off.

10 in the
heat
thereof.

11 extin-
guished.

12 Or, For
now ye
are like
to them.

13 not.

14 ye cause
to fall
upon.

15 before
your face.

16 That is,
in this
matter.

17 my
palate.

CHAP. 7.

1 Or, a
warfare.

2 gapeth
after.

3 the even-
ing be
measured

a Ps. 73. 39.
Jam. 4. 14.

4 shall not
return.

5 to see,
that is,
to enjoy.

6 ch. 23. 9.

6 That is, I
can live
no longer

6 2Sa. 12. 23.

d Ps. 39. 1, 9.
Ps. 40. 9.

24 Teach me, and I will hold my
tongue; and cause me to under-
stand wherein I have erred.

25 How forcible are right words!
but what doth your arguing
reprove?

26 Do ye imagine to reprove words,
and the speeches of one that is
desperate, *which are* as wind?

27 Yea, ¹⁴ ye overwhelm the father-
less, and ye dig a pit for your
friend.

28 Now therefore be content; look
upon me: for it is ¹⁵ evident unto
you if I lie.

29 Return, I pray you, let it not
be iniquity; yea, return again, my
righteousness is ¹⁶ in it.

30 Is there iniquity in my tongue?
cannot ¹⁷ my taste discern perverse
things?

CHAPTER 7.

1 Job excuses his desire of death, by repre-
senting his extreme restlessness: 17 he
expostulates with God.

IS there not ¹ an appointed time to
man upon earth? *are not* his days
also like the days of an hireling?

2 As a servant ² earnestly desireth
the shadow, and as an hireling
looketh for the reward of his work;

3 So am I made to possess months
of vanity, and wearisome nights are
appointed to me.

4 When I lie down, I say, When
shall I arise, and ³ the night be gone?
and I am full of tossings to and fro
unto the dawning of the day.

5 My flesh is clothed with worms
and clods of dust; my skin is
broken, and become loathsome.

6 My days are swifter than a
weaver's shuttle, and are spent
without hope.

7 O remember that ^a my life is
wind: mine eye ⁴ shall no more
⁵ see good.

8 The ^b eye of him that hath seen
me shall see me no more: thine
eyes are upon me, and ⁶ I am not.

9 As the cloud is consumed and
vanisheth away; so ^c he that goeth
down to the grave shall come up no
more.

10 He shall return no more to his
house, neither shall his place know
him any more.

11 Therefore I will ^d not refrain my
mouth; I will speak in the anguish
of my spirit; I will complain in
the bitterness of my soul.

12 *Am* I a sea, or a whale, that
thou settest a watch over me?

13 When I say, My bed shall comfort me, my couch shall ease my complaint;

14 Then thou scarest me with dreams, and terrifiest me through visions;

15 So that my soul chooseth strangling, and death rather than my ⁷life.

16 I ⁶loathe it; I would not live alway: let me alone; for ⁷my days are vanity.

17 What ⁹is man, that thou shouldest magnify him? and that thou shouldest set thine heart upon him?

18 And that thou shouldest visit him every morning, and try him every moment?

19 How long wilt thou not depart from me, nor let me alone till I swallow down my spittle?

20 I have sinned; what shall I do unto thee, ^hO thou ⁸Preserver of men? why hast thou set me as a mark against thee, so that I am a burden to myself?

21 And why dost thou not pardon my transgression, and take away mine iniquity? for now shall I sleep in the dust; and thou shalt seek me in the morning, but I shall not be.

CHAPTER 8.

1 Bildad shows God's justice: 8 appeals to antiquity to prove the hypocrite's destruction: 20 applies God's just dealing to the case of Job.

THEN answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said,

2 How long wilt thou speak these things? and how long shall the words of thy mouth be like a strong wind?

3 Doth ^aGod pervert judgment? or doth the Almighty pervert justice?

4 If thy children have sinned against him, and he have cast them away ¹for their transgression;

5 If thou wouldest seek unto God betimes, and make thy supplication to the Almighty;

6 If thou wert pure and upright; surely now he would awake for thee, and make the habitation of thy righteousness prosperous.

7 Though thy beginning was small, yet thy latter end should greatly increase.

8 For ^benquire, I pray thee, of the former age, and prepare thyself to the search of their fathers:

9 (For ^cwe are but of yesterday,

B.C. 1520.

CHAP. 7.

⁷ bones.

^c ch. 10. 1.

^f Ps. 62. 9.

^g Ps. 8. 4.

Ps. 144. 3.

Heb. 2. 6.

^k Ps. 36. 6.

⁸ Or,

observer,

Ps. 11. 4.

CHAP. 8.

^a Ge 18. 25.

Deu. 32. 4.

2 Chr. 19. 7.

ch. 34. 12.

Dan. 9. 14.

Rom. 3. 5.

¹ in the

hand of

their

transgres-

sion.

^b Deu. 4. 32.

Deu. 32. 7.

^c Ps. 39. 5.

² not.

^d Ps. 129. 6.

^e ch. 11. 20.

Pro. 10. 28.

³ a spider's

house.

^f ch. 27. 18.

^g Ps. 37. 36.

^k Ps. 113. 7.

ⁱ Ps. 37. 24.

1 Thes. 5.

23, 24.

⁴ take the

ungodly

by the

hand.

⁵ shouting

for joy.

⁶ not be.

CHAP. 9.

^a Ps. 143. 2.

Ro. 3. 20.

¹ Or,

before

God.

^b Hag. 2. 6.

and know ²nothing, because o days upon earth are a shadow:)

10 Shall not they teach thee, and tell thee, and utter words out their heart?

11 Can the rush grow up without mire? can the flag grow without water?

12 Whilst ^dit is yet in his greenness, and not cut down, it withereth before any other herb:

13 So are the paths of all that forget God; and the ^ehypocrite's hope shall perish:

14 Whose hope shall be cut off, and whose trust shall be ³a spider's web.

15 He ^fshall lean upon his house, but it shall not stand: he shall hold it fast, but it shall not endure.

16 He is green before the sun, and his branch shooteth forth in his garden.

17 His roots are wrapped about the heap, and seeth the place of stones.

18 If ^ghe destroy him from his place, then it shall deny him, saying, I have not seen thee.

19 Behold, this is the joy of his way, and out ^hof the earth shall others grow.

20 Behold, God will not ⁱcast away a perfect man, neither will he ⁴behold the evil-doers;

21 Till he fill thy mouth with laughing, and thy lips with ⁵rejoicing.

22 They that hate thee shall be clothed with shame; and the dwelling-place of the wicked shall ⁶come to nought.

CHAPTER 9.

1 Job, acknowledging God's justice, shows there is no contending with him.

Man's innocency not to be judged by his lot in this world.

THEN Job answered and said,

2 I know it is so of a truth: but how should ^aman be just ¹with God?

3 If he will contend with him, he cannot answer him one of a thousand.

4 He is wise in heart, and mighty in strength: who hath hardened himself against him, and hath prospered?

5 Which removeth the mountain, and they know not; and which overturneth them in his anger;

6 Which ^bshaketh the earth out

place, and the pillars thereof
mble;

Which commandeth the sun, and
riseth not, and sealeth up the
fountains;

Which alone spreadeth out the
avens, and treadeth upon the
waves of the sea;

Which maketh ³Arcturus,
Antares, and Pleiades, and the cham-
bers of the south;

Which doeth great things past
reckoning out; yea, and wonders
without number.

1 Lo, ²he goeth by me, and I see
him not: he passeth on also, but I
perceive him not.

2 Behold, ³he taketh away, ⁴who
can hinder him? who will say unto
him, What doest thou?

3 If God will not withdraw his
anger, the ⁵proud helpers do stoop
under him.

4 How much less shall I answer
him, and choose out my words to
reason with him?

5 Whom, *though I were right-
eous, yet would I not answer, but I
could make supplication to my
Judge.*

6 If I had called, and he had
answered me; yet would I not
believe that he had hearkened unto
my voice.

7 For he breaketh me with a tem-
pest, and multiplieth my wounds
without cause.

8 He will not suffer me to take
my breath, but filleth me with
bitterness.

9 If I *speak* of strength, lo, *he is
strong*: and if of judgment, who
shall set me a time to *plead*?

10 If I justify myself, mine own
mouth shall condemn me: *if I say,
I am perfect, it shall also prove me
averse.*

11 *Though I were perfect, yet
would I not know my soul: I
could despise my life.*

12 This is one thing, therefore I
said it, He ²destroyeth the perfect
and the wicked.

13 If the scourge slay suddenly,
he will laugh at the trial of the
innocent.

14 The earth is given into the hand
of the wicked: he covereth the
faces of the judges thereof; if not,
where, *and who is he?*

15 Now my days are swifter than
post: they flee away, they see no
food.

B.C. 1520.

CHAP. 9.

² heights.³ Amos 5. 8.³ Ash,
Cesil, and
Cimah.⁴ ch. 23. 8.⁶ Is. 45. 9.

Jer. 18. 6.

Ro. 9. 20.

⁴ who can
turn him
away?⁵ helpers of
pride, or,
strength.⁷ ch. 10. 15.⁹ ch. 2. 3.⁹ ch. 34. 6.¹ Eze. 21. 3.¹² Sa. 15. 30.

2 Sa. 19. 4.

Jer. 14. 4.

⁶ ships of
desire, or,
ships of
Ebeh.⁷ Or,
strength-
en.⁷ Ex. 20. 7.⁸ Or, make
me to be
abhorred.¹ Ec. 6. 10.

Is. 45. 9.

Jer. 49. 19.

Ro. 9. 20.

¹ 1 Sa. 2. 25.⁹ one that
should
argue.¹⁰ Or,
umpire.¹¹ but I am
not so
with
myself.

CHAP. 10.

¹ Or, cut off

while I

live.

² the

labour.

Ps. 138. 8.

Is. 64. 8.

¹ 1 Sa. 16. 7.³ it is upon

thy know-

ledge.

Ps. 139. 1.

⁵ Ps. 119. 73.⁴ taken

pains

about me.

⁶ Is. 64. 8.¹ Ps. 139. 14.

26 They are passed away as the
⁶swift ships; as the eagle *that*
hasteth to the prey.

27 If I say, I will forget my
complaint, I will leave off my
heaviness, and ⁷comfort myself;

28 I am afraid of all my sorrows,
I know that thou wilt ⁸not hold me
innocent.

29 *If I be wicked, why then labour*
I in vain?

30 If I wash myself with snow
water, and make my hands never
so clean;

31 Yet shalt thou plunge me in the
ditch, and mine own clothes shall
⁸abhor me.

32 For *he is not a man, as I am,*
that I should answer him, and we
should come together in judgment.

33 Neither ¹is there ⁹any ¹⁰days-
man betwixt us, *that might lay his*
hand upon us both.

34 Let him take his rod away from
me, and let not his fear terrify me:

35 *Then would I speak, and not*
fear him: ¹¹but *it is not so with*
me.

CHAPTER 10.

1 *Job, taking liberty of complaint, expos-
tulates with God about his afflictions.
18 he complains of life, and craves a
little ease before his death.*

MY soul is ¹weary of my life: I
will leave my complaint upon
myself; I will speak in the bitter-
ness of my soul.

2 I will say unto God, Do not
condemn me; show me wherefore
thou contendest with me.

3 *Is it good unto thee that thou*
shouldest oppress, that thou
shouldest despise ²the work of
thine hands, and shine upon the
counsel of the wicked?

4 Hast thou eyes of flesh? or
³seest thou as man seeth?

5 *Are thy days as the days of*
man? *are thy years as man's days,*

6 That thou enquirest after mine
iniquity, and searchest after my
sin?

7 ³Thou knowest that I am not
wicked; and *there is none that can*
deliver out of thine hand.

8 Thine ⁶hands have ⁴made me,
and fashioned me together round
about; yet thou dost destroy me.

9 Remember, I beseech thee, that
⁵thou hast made me as the clay;
and wilt thou bring me into dust
again?

10 Hast ⁴thou not poured me out

as milk, and curdled me like cheese?

11 Thou hast clothed me with skin and flesh, and hast fenced me with bones and sinews.

12 Thou hast granted me life and favour, and thy visitation hath preserved my spirit.

13 And these things hast thou hid in thine heart: I know that this is with thee.

14 If I sin, then thou markest me, and thou wilt not acquit me from mine iniquity.

15 If I be wicked, woe unto me; and if I be righteous, yet will I not lift up my head. I am full of confusion; therefore see thou mine affliction;

16 For it increaseth. ^aThou huntest me as a fierce lion; and again thou showest thyself marvellous upon me.

17 Thou renewest thy witnesses against me, and increasest thine indignation upon me; changes and war are against me.

18 Wherefore then hast thou brought me forth out of the womb? Oh that I had given up the ghost, and no eye had seen me!

19 I should have been as though I had not been; I should have been carried from the womb to the grave.

20 Are not my days few? cease then, and let me alone, that I may take comfort a little,

21 Before I go whence I shall not return, even to the land of darkness, and the shadow of death;

22 A land of darkness, as darkness itself; and of the shadow of death, without any order, and where the light is as darkness.

CHAPTER 11.

1 Zophar reproves Job for justifying himself: 7 he shows God's counsel is unsearchable. 13 Blessing of repentance.

THEN answered Zophar the Naamathite, and said,

2 Should not the multitude of words be answered? and should a man full of talk be justified?

3 Should thy lies make men hold their peace? and when thou mockest, shall no man make thee ashamed?

4 For thou hast said, My doctrine is pure, and I am clean in thine eyes.

5 But oh that God would speak, and open his lips against thee;

B.C. 1520.

CHAP. 10.

⁵ hedged.

^a Is. 3. 11.

⁷ ch. 9. 12.

⁹ Ps. 25. 18.

⁴ Is. 38. 13.

Lam. 3. 10.

⁶ That is,

thy plagues,

Ruth 1. 21

⁴ Ps. 39. 13.

⁷ ch. 7. 16.

⁴ Ps. 88. 12.

⁴ Ps. 23. 4.

CHAP. 11.

¹ a man of

lips.

² Or,

devices.

^a ch. 6. 10.

⁶ Ezra 9. 13.

Lam. 3. 22.

⁴ Ec. 3. 11.

Ro. 11. 33.

³ the

heights of

heaven.

⁴ Or, make

a change.

⁵ who can

turn him

away?

⁴ Ps. 10. 11.

⁶ empty.

⁴ 1 Sa. 7. 3.

Ps. 78. 8.

⁷ Ps. 143. 6.

⁹ Gen. 4. 5.

Ps. 119. 6.

1 Jn. 3. 21.

⁷ shall

arise

above the

noon-day.

Ps. 37. 6.

⁸ intreat

thy face.

⁹ flight

shall

perish

from

them.

¹⁰ Or, a puff

of breath.

CHAP. 12.

¹ an heart.

² I fall not

lower

than you.

³ with

whom are

not such

as these?

6 And that he would show thee the secrets of wisdom, that *thou* art double to that which is! Know therefore that ^bGod exacteth *three less* than thine iniquity *deserveth*.

7 Canst thou by searching find out God? canst thou find out the Almighty unto perfection?

8 *It is* ³as high as heaven; who canst thou do? deeper than hell, what canst thou know?

9 The measure thereof *is* longer than the earth, and broader than the sea.

10 If he ⁴cut off, and shut up, and gather together, then ⁵who can hinder him?

11 For ^ahe knoweth vain men: he seeth wickedness also; will he not then consider it?

12 For ⁶vain man would be wise, though man be born *like* a wild ass's colt.

13 If thou ^cprepare thine heart, and stretch out thine hand toward him;

14 If iniquity *be* in thine hand, put it far away, and let not wickedness dwell in thy tabernacles.

15 For ^dthen shalt thou lift up thy face without spot; yea, thou shalt be stedfast, and shalt not fear:

16 Because thou shalt forget thy misery, and remember it as waters that pass away:

17 *And thine age* ⁷shall be clearer than the noon-day; thou shalt shine forth, thou shalt be as the morning.

18 And thou shalt be secure, because there is hope; yea, thou shalt dig about thee, and thou shalt take thy rest in safety.

19 Also thou shalt lie down, and none shall make thee afraid; yea, many shall ⁸make suit unto thee.

20 But the eyes of the wicked shall fail, and ⁹they shall not escape, and their hope shall be as ¹⁰the giving up of the ghost.

CHAPTER 12.

1 Job censures the arrogant pretensions of his friends to superior knowledge: he shows that wicked men often prosper.

AND Job answered and said, 2 No doubt but ye are the people, and wisdom shall die with you!

3 But I have ¹understanding as well as you; ²I am not inferior to you: yea, ³who knoweth not such things as these?

I am as one mocked of his neighbour, who "calletlh upon God, and answereth him: the just upright man is laughed to scorn.

He ^bthat is ready to slip with his feet is as a lamp despised in the thought of him that is at ease.

The tabernacles of robbers prosper, and they that provoke God are secure; into whose hand God bringeth abundantly.

But ask now the beasts, and they shall teach thee; and the fowls of the air, and they shall tell thee:

Or speak to the earth, and it shall teach thee; and the fishes of the sea shall declare unto thee.

Who knoweth not in all these that the hand of the LORD hath wrought this?

In ^cwhose hand is the ⁴soul of every living thing, and the breath of all mankind.

Doth not the ear try words? and the ⁶mouth taste his meat?

With the ancient is wisdom; and the length of days understanding.

With ⁷him is wisdom and strength, he hath counsel and understanding.

Behold, he breaketh down, and it cannot be built again; he shutteth ⁸up a man, and there can be no opening.

Behold, he ^cwithholdeth the waters, and they dry up; also he sendeth them out, and they overturn the earth.

With him is strength and wisdom: the deceived and the deceiver are his.

He leadeth counsellors away spoiled, and maketh the judges fools.

He looseth the bond of kings, and girdeth their loins with a girdle.

He leadeth princes away spoiled, and overthroweth the mighty.

He removeth away ⁹the speech of the trusty, and taketh away the understanding of the aged.

He poureth contempt upon princes, and ¹⁰weakeneth the strength of the mighty.

He ¹¹discovereth deep things out of darkness, and bringeth out to light the shadow of death.

He increaseth the nations, and destroyeth them: he enlargeth the nations, and ¹¹straiteneth them again.

B.C. 1520.

CHAP. 12.

^a Ps. 91. 15.

^b Pro. 14. 2.

^c Nu. 16. 22.
Dan. 5. 23.
Acts 17. 28

^d Or, life.

^e All flesh of man.

^f palate.

^g That is, With God

^h Rev. 3. 7.

ⁱ upon.

^j 1 Ki. 17. 1.

^k Gen. 7. 11.

^l the lip of the faithful.

^m Or, looseth the girdle of the strong.

ⁿ Ma. 10. 26.

^o 1 Cor. 4. 5.

^p leadeth in.

^q wander.

CHAP. 13.

^a Pro. 17. 23

^b ch. 17. 5.

^c Pro. 24. 23.

^d Or, height of greatness.

^e Be silent from me.

^f Ps. 119. 109.

^g Ps. 23. 4.
Pro. 14. 32

^h ch. 27. 5.

ⁱ prove, or, argue.

^j Is. 12. 1. 2.

^k ch. 33. 6.
Is. 50. 8.

24 He taketh away the heart of the chief of the people of the earth, and causeth them to wander in a wilderness where there is no way.

25 They grope in the dark without light, and he maketh them to ¹²stagger like a drunken man.

CHAPTER 13.

1 Job reproves his friends of partiality: 14 he professes his confidence in God, etc.

L^O, mine eye hath seen all this, mine ear hath heard and understood it.

2 What ye know, the same do I know also: I am not inferior unto you.

3 Surely I would speak to the Almighty, and I desire to reason with God.

4 But ye are forgers of lies, ye are all physicians of no value.

5 O that ye would altogether hold your peace! and "it should be your wisdom.

6 Hear now my reasoning, and hearken to the pleadings of my lips.

7 Will ^bye speak wickedly for God? and talk deceitfully for him?

8 Will ye ^caccept his person? will ye contend for God?

9 Is it good that he should search you out? or as one man mocketh another, do ye so mock him?

10 He will surely reprove you, if ye do secretly accept persons.

11 Shall not his ¹excellency make you afraid? and his dread fall upon you?

12 Your remembrances are like unto ashes, your bodies to bodies of clay.

13 ²Hold your peace, let me alone, that I may speak, and let come on me what will.

14 Wherefore do I take my flesh in my teeth, and ^dput my life in mine hand?

15 Though ^ehe slay me, yet will I trust in him: ^fbut I will ³maintain mine own ways before him.

16 He also shall be my ^gsalvation: for an hypocrite shall not come before him.

17 Hear diligently my speech, and my declaration with your ears.

18 Behold now, I have ordered my cause; I know that I shall be justified.

19 Who ^his he that will plead with me? for now, if I hold my tongue, I shall give up the ghost.

20 Only do not two things unto

me; then will I not hide myself from thee.

21 Withdraw thine hand far from me; and let not thy dread make me afraid:

22 Then call thou, and I will answer; or let me speak, and answer thou me.

23 How many *are* mine iniquities and sins? make me to know my transgression and my sin.

24 Wherefore ⁱhidest thou thy face, and holdest ^jme for thine enemy?

25 Wilt ^kthou break a leaf driven to and fro? and wilt thou pursue the dry stubble?

26 For thou writest bitter things against me, and ^lmakest me to possess the iniquities of my youth.

27 Thou ^mputtest my feet also in the stocks, and ⁿlookest narrowly unto all my paths; thou settest a print upon the ^oheels of my feet.

28 And he, as a rotten thing, consumeth, as a garment that is moth-eaten.

CHAPTER 14.

1 *Brevity of man's life. 13 Job waits for his change.*

MAN that is born of a woman is ¹of few days, and ^afull of trouble.

2 He ^bcometh forth like a flower, and is cut down: he fleeth also as a shadow, and continueth not.

3 And ^cdost thou open thine eyes upon such an one, and ^dbringest me into judgment with thee?

4 ^eWho ^fcan bring a clean thing out of an unclean? not one.

5 Seeing his days *are* determined, the number of his months *are* with thee, thou hast appointed his bounds that he cannot pass;

6 Turn ^gfrom him, that he may ^hrest, till he shall accomplish, as an hireling, his day.

7 For there is hope of a tree, if it be cut down, that it will sprout again, and that the tender branch thereof will not cease.

8 Though the root thereof wax old in the earth, and the stock thereof die in the ground;

9 Yet through the scent of water it will bud, and bring forth boughs like a plant.

10 But man dieth, and ⁱwasteth away; yea, man giveth up the ghost, and where *is* he?

11 As the waters fail from the sea, and the flood decayeth and drieth up;

B.C. 1520.

CHAP. 13.

ⁱ Ps. 13. 1.

^j Is. 8. 17.

^k Lam. 2. 5.

^l Is. 42. 3.

^m Ps. 25. 7.

ⁿ ch. 33. 11.

^o observest

5 roots.

CHAP. 14.

¹ short of

days.

^a Ec. 2. 23.

^b Is. 40. 6.

Jam. 1. 10.

¹ Pet. 1. 24.

^c Ps. 144. 3.

^d Ps. 143. 2.

^e Who will

give?

^f Gen. 5. 3.

^g Ps. 51. 5.

Jn. 3. 6.

^h Ro. 5. 12.

ⁱ Eph. 2. 3.

^j Ps. 39. 13.

^k cease.

^l is

weakened

or cut off.

^m Ps. 102. 26.

ⁿ Is. 51. 6.

^o Is. 65. 17.

¹ Is. 68. 22.

² Acts 3. 21.

³ Ro. 8. 20.

⁴ 2 Pet. 3. 7.

⁵ Rev. 20. 11.

⁶ Rev. 21. 1.

^a ch. 13. 15.

^b Ps. 16. 10.

^c 1 Cor. 15.

42-58.

^d ch. 13. 22.

^e Ps. 50. 4.

^f Jn. 5. 28.

^g 1 Thes. 4.

16.

^h Hosea 13.

12.

ⁱ 5 fadeth.

^j 6 over-

floweth.

^k Ec. 9. 5.

^l Ps. 49. 14.

^m Pro. 14. 32.

ⁿ Mat. 8. 12.

CHAP. 15.

¹ know-

ledge of

wind.

² thou

makest

void.

³ Or,

speech.

⁴ teacheth.

12 So man lieth down, and rise not: till ^uthe heavens *be* no more they shall not awake, nor be raised out of their sleep.

13 O that thou wouldest hide me in the grave, that thou wouldest keep me secret, until thy wrath be past, that thou wouldest appoint me a set time, and remember me!

14 If a man die, shall he live again? All the days of my appointed time ^vwill I wait, till mine ^wchange come.

15 Thou ^xshalt call, and I will answer thee: thou wilt have desire to the work of thine hands.

16 For now thou numberest my steps: dost thou not watch over my sin?

17 My ^ytransgression *is* sealed up in a bag, and thou sewest up mine iniquity.

18 And surely the mountain falling ^zcometh to nought, and the rock is removed out of his place.

19 The waters wear the stones: thou ^{aa}washest away the thing which grow *out* of the dust of the earth; and thou destroyest the hope of man.

20 Thou prevailest for ever against him, and he passeth: thou changes his countenance, and sendest him away.

21 His sons come to honour, and ^{ab}he knoweth *it* not; and they are brought low, but he perceiveth *it* not of them.

22 But ^{ac}his flesh upon him shall have pain, and ^{ad}his soul within him shall mourn.

CHAPTER 15.

1 *Eliphaz reproves Job for justifying himself. 17 He proves the unquietness of wicked men.*

THEN answered Eliphaz the Temanite, and said,

2 Should a wise man utter ^{ae}vain knowledge, and fill his belly with the east wind?

3 Should he reason with unprofitable talk? or with speeches wherewith he can do no good?

4 Yea, ^{af}thou castest off fear, and restrainest ^{ag}prayer before God.

5 For thy mouth ^{ah}uttereth thine iniquity, and thou chooseth thine tongue of the crafty.

6 Thine own mouth condemneth thee, and not I; yea, thine own lips testify against thee.

7 Art thou the first man *that* wa

rn? or ^a wast thou made before
e hills?

Hast ^b thou heard the secret of
od? and dost thou restrain wis-
m to thyself?

What ^c knowest thou, that we
ow not? *what* understandest
ou, which is not in us?

With ^d us are both the grey-
aded and very aged men, much
ler than thy father.

Are the consolations of God
all with thee? is there any secret
ing with thee?

Why doth thine heart carry
ee away? and what do thy eyes
nk at,

That thou turnest thy spirit
ainst God, and lettest *such* words
out of thy mouth?

What ^e is man, that he should
clean? and *he which* is born of a
man, that he should be right-
us?

Behold, ^f he putteth no trust in
saints; yea, the heavens are not
an in his sight;

How ^g much more abominable
d filthy is man, ^h which drinketh
iquity like water?

I will show thee, hear me; and
t *which* I have seen I will
clare;

Which wise men have told
om their fathers, and have not
d it:

Unto ^j whom alone the earth
is given, and ^k no stranger passed
ong them.

The wicked man travaileth with
in all *his* days, ^l and the num-
r of years is hidden to the
pressor.

A ^m dreadful sound is in his ears:
n prosperity the destroyer shall
me upon him.

He believeth not that he shall
urn out of darkness, and he is
ited for of the sword.

He ⁿ wandereth abroad for
ead, *saying*, Where is it? he
oweth that ^o the day of darkness
ready at his hand.

Trouble and anguish shall make
n afraid; they shall prevail
ainst him, as a king ready to the
ttle.

For he stretcheth out his hand
ainst God, and strengtheneth
mself against the Almighty.

He runneth upon him, *even* on
s neck, upon the thick bosses of
s bucklers;

B.C. 1520.

CHAP. 15.

^a Pro. 8. 25.^b Ro. 11. 34.
^c 1 Cor. 2. 11.^d ch. 13. 2.^e ch. 32. 6.^f 1 Ki. 8. 46.
^g 1 Jn. 1. 8.^h ch. 25. 5.ⁱ Ps. 14. 3.^j Pro. 19. 28.^k Ge. 18. 19.^l Ge. 10. 25.^m Joel 3. 17.ⁿ Ps. 90. 12.^o a sound of
fears.^p 1 Thes. 5.
3.^q Ps. 59. 15.^r ch. 18. 12.^s Ps. 17. 10.^t ch. 4. 9.^u Is. 59. 4.^v Or, cut off^w ch. 22. 16.
^x Ps. 55. 23.^y Is. 33. 14.^z Ps. 7. 14.
^{aa} Is. 59. 4.
^{ab} Hosea 10.
13.^{ac} Or,
iniquity.

CHAP. 16.

^{ad} Or,
trouble-
some.^{ae} words of
wind.^{af} Ps. 22. 7.
^{ag} Ps. 109. 25.
^{ah} Lam. 2. 15.^{ai} what
goeth
from me?

27 Because ^p he covereth his face
with his fatness, and maketh
collops of fat on *his* flanks.

28 And he dwelleth in desolate
cities, *and* in houses which no man
inhabiteth, which are ready to be-
come heaps.

29 He shall not be rich, neither
shall his substance continue, nei-
ther shall he prolong the perfection
thereof upon the earth.

30 He shall not depart out of dark-
ness; the flame shall dry up his
branches; and by ^q the breath of
his mouth shall he go away.

31 Let not him that is deceived
^r trust in vanity; for vanity shall
be his recompence.

32 It shall be ^s accomplished ^t be-
fore his time, and his branch shall
not be green.

33 He shall shake off his unripe
grape as the vine, and shall cast off
his flower as the olive.

34 For ^u the congregation of hypo-
crites *shall be* desolate, and fire
shall consume the tabernacles of
bribery.

35 They ^v conceive mischief, and
bring forth ^w vanity, and their belly
prepareth deceit.

CHAPTER 16.

1 *Job reproves his friends for unmerciful-
ness; 17 he asserts his innocency.*

THEN Job answered and said,

2 I have heard many such
things: ¹ miserable comforters *are*
ye all.

3 Shall ² vain words have an end?
or what emboldeneth thee that
thou answerest?

4 I also could speak as ye *do*: if
your soul were in my soul's stead,
I could heap up words against you,
and ^a shake mine head at you.

5 *But* I would strengthen you with
my mouth, and the moving of my
lips should assuage *your* grief.

6 Though I speak, my grief is not
asswaged; and *though* I forbear,
³ what am I eased?

7 But now he hath made me
weary: thou hast made desolate
all my company.

8 And thou hast filled me with
wrinkles, *which* is a witness
against me: and my leanness rising
up in me beareth witness to my
face.

9 He teareth *me* in his wrath, who
hateth me: he gnasheth upon me
with his teeth; mine enemy sharp-
eneth his eyes upon me.

10 They have ^bgaped upon me with their mouth; they ^chave smitten me upon the cheek reproachfully; they have ^dgathered themselves together against me.

11 God ⁴hath delivered me to the ungodly, and turned me over into the hands of the wicked.

12 I was at ease, but he hath broken me asunder: he hath also taken me by my neck, and shaken me to pieces, and set me up for his mark.

13 His archers compass me round about; he cleaveth my reins asunder, and doth not spare; he poureth out my gall upon the ground.

14 He breaketh me with breach upon breach; he runneth upon me like a giant.

15 I have sewed sackcloth upon my skin, and ^edefiled my horn in the dust.

16 My face is foul with weeping, and on my eyelids *is* the shadow of death;

17 Not for *any* injustice in mine hands: also my prayer *is* pure.

18 O earth, cover not thou my blood, and let *f*my cry have no place.

19 Also now, behold, ^gmy witness *is* in heaven, and my record *is* ⁵on high.

20 My friends ⁶scorn me: *but* mine eye poureth out tears unto God.

21 Oh ^hthat one might plead for a man with God, as a man *pleadeth* for his ⁷neighbour!

22 When ⁸a few years are come, then I shall ⁱgo the way *whence* I shall not return.

CHAPTER 17.

1 *Job appeals from men to God.* 6 *The unmerciful dealing of men with the afflicted may astonish, but not discourage the righteous.* 11 *Job's hope.*

M¹Y ¹breath is corrupt, my days are extinct, ^athe graves are ready for me.

2 *Are there not mockers with me?* and doth not mine eye ²continue in their ^bprovocation?

3 Lay down now, put me in a surety with thee; who *is* he that ^cwill strike hands with me?

4 For thou hast hid their heart from understanding: therefore shalt thou not exalt them.

5 He that speaketh flattery to his friends, even the eyes of his children shall fail.

E.C. 1520.

CHAP. 16.

^b Ps. 22. 13.

^c Lam. 3. 30.

^d Mic. 5. 1.

^d Ps. 35. 15.

⁴ hath shut me up.

ch. 1. 15, 17

^e Ps. 7. 5.

^f ch. 27. 9.

^f Ps. 66. 18.

¹⁹

^g Ro. 1. 9.

1 Thes. 2. 5

⁵ in the high places.

⁶ are my scorers.

^h ch. 31. 35.

Ec. 6. 10.

Is. 45. 9.

Ro. 9. 20.

⁷ Or, friend

⁸ years of number.

ⁱ Ec. 12. 5.

CHAP. 17.

¹ Or, spirit is spent.

^a Ps. 88. 3, 4.

² lodge.

^b 1 Sa. 1. 6.

^c Pro. 6. 1.

^d ch. 30. 9.

³ Or, before them.

⁴ Or, my thoughts.

^e Pro. 4. 18.

^f 1 Pet. 1. 5.

^f Ps. 24. 4.

⁵ shall add strength.

^g ch. 6. 29.

^h ch. 7. 6.

ch. 9. 25.

⁶ the possessions.

⁷ near.

⁸ cried, or, called.

ⁱ 2 Cor. 1. 9.

^j ch. 18. 13.

^k ch. 3. 17.

CHAP. 18.

^a ch. 13. 14.

¹ his soul.

² nevertheless.

³ Pro. 13. 9.

Pro. 20. 20.

Pro. 24. 20.

³ Or, lamp.

6 He hath made me also ^aa byword of the people; and ³aforetime I was as a tabret.

7 Mine eye also is dim by reason of sorrow, and all ⁴my members as a shadow.

8 Upright *men* shall be astonished at this, and the innocent shall stand up himself against the hypocrite.

9 The ^erighteous also shall hold on his way, and he that hath ^fclean hands ⁵shall be stronger and stronger.

10 But as for you all, ^gdo ye return and come now: for I cannot find *one wise man* among you.

11 My ^hdays are past, my purposes are broken off, *even* ⁶the thoughts of my heart.

12 They change the night into day: the light *is* ⁷short because of darkness.

13 If I wait, the grave *is* mine house: I have made my bed in the darkness.

14 I have ⁸said to corruption, *Thou art* my father; to the worm, *Thou art* my mother, and my sister.

15 And where *is* now my hope? for my hope, who shall see it?

16 They ⁱshall go down ^jto the bottom of the pit, when *our* ^krest together *is* in the dust.

CHAPTER 18.

1 *Bildad reproves Job for presumption and impatience.* 5 *Calamities of the wicked.*

THEN answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said,

2 How long *will it be ere* ye make an end of words? mark, and afterwards we will speak.

3 Wherefore are we counted as beasts, and reputed vile in your sight?

4 He ^ateareth ¹himself in his anger: shall the earth be forsaken for thee? and shall the rock be removed out of his place?

5 ²Yea, ^bthe light of the wicked shall be put out, and the spark of his fire shall not shine.

6 The light shall be dark in his tabernacle, and his ³candle shall be put out with him.

7 The steps of his strength shall be straitened, and his own counsels shall cast him down.

8 For he is cast into a net by his own feet, and he walketh upon a snare.

9 The gin shall take *him* by the

and the robber shall prevail
against him.

The snare is ⁴laid for him in the
land, and a trap for him in the

Terrors ⁶shall make him afraid
every side, and shall ⁵drive him
in his feet.

His strength shall be hunger-
en, and ^ddestruction shall be
by at his side.

It shall devour the ⁶strength of
his skin: *even* the first-born of
his shall devour his strength.

His ⁷confidence shall be rooted
out of his tabernacle, and it shall
bring him to the king of terrors.

It shall dwell in his tabernacle,
because *it is* none of his: ⁸brim-
stone shall be scattered upon his
habitation.

His roots shall be dried up be-
neath, and above shall his branch
be cut off.

His ⁹remembrance shall perish
in the earth, and he shall have
no name in the street.

He ⁷shall be driven from light
into darkness, and chased out of
the world.

He ^hshall neither have son nor
heir among his people, nor any
remaining in his dwellings.

They that come after *him* shall
stoned at his day, as they that
went before ⁹were affrighted.

Surely such are the dwellings of
the wicked, and this is the place of
that knoweth ¹not God.

CHAPTER 19.

complaints of his friends' cruelty:
23 his belief in the resurrection.

WHEN Job answered and said,

2 How long will ye vex my
soul, and break me in pieces with
words?

These ten times have ye re-
ached me: ye are not ashamed
ye ¹make yourselves strange to

me, and be it indeed *that* I have
sinned, mine error remaineth with
me.

For if indeed ye will magnify your-
selves against me, and plead against
me my reproach;

Know now that God hath over-
come me, and hath compassed
me with his net.

Behold, I cry out of ²wrong, but
ye have not heard: I cry aloud, but
ye give no judgment.

Ye hath fenced up my way that

B.C. 1520.

CHAP. 18.

⁴ hidden.

⁶ Jer. 6. 25.

⁵ scatter

him.

^d ch. 15. 23.

⁶ bars.

⁶ Pro. 10. 28.

⁷ Ge. 19. 24.

⁷ Ps. 34. 16.

⁷ Pro. 2. 22.

⁷ Pro. 10. 7.

⁷ they shall

drive him

⁸ Is. 14. 22.

⁸ Jer. 22. 30.

⁸ Or, lived

with him.

⁹ laid hold

on horror

¹ Jer. 9. 3.

¹ Jer. 10. 25.

¹ Thes. 4. 5.

² Thes. 1. 8.

¹ Tit. 1. 16.

CHAP. 19.

¹ Or,

harden

yourselves

against

me.

² Or,

violence.

³ my belly.

⁴ Or, the

wicked.

⁵ the men

of my

secret.

⁶ Or, as.

⁷ Who will

give, etc.

⁸ Ro. 8. 28.

⁸ Or, After

I shall

awake,

though

this body

be de-

stroyed,

yet out

of my

flesh shall

I see God.

⁸ Ps. 17. 15.

¹ Co. 13. 12

¹ Jn. 3. 2

⁹ a

stranger.

¹⁰ Or, my

reins

within

me are

consumed

with ear-

nest de-

sire [for

that day].

¹¹ in my

bosom.

I cannot pass, and he hath set
darkness in my paths.

9 He hath stripped me of my glory,
and taken the crown *from* my
head.

10 He hath destroyed me on every
side, and I am gone; and mine
hope hath he removed like a tree.

11 He hath also kindled his wrath
against me, and he counteth me
unto him as *one of* his enemies.

12 His troops come together, and
raise up their way against me, and
encamp round about my taber-
nacle.

13 He hath put my brethren far
from me, and mine acquaintance
are verily estranged from me.

14 My kinsfolk have failed, and
my familiar friends have forgotten
me.

15 They that dwell in mine house,
and my maids, count me for a
stranger: I am an alien in their
sight.

16 I called my servant, and he
gave *me* no answer; I entreated
him with my mouth.

17 My breath is strange to my
wife, though I entreated for the
children's *sake* of ³mine own body.

18 Yea, ⁴young children despised
me; I arose, and they spake against
me.

19 All ⁵my inward friends abhorred
me; and they whom I loved are
turned against me.

20 My bone cleaveth to my skin
⁶and to my flesh, and I am escaped
with the skin of my teeth.

21 Have pity upon me, have pity
upon me, O ye my friends; for the
hand of God hath touched me.

22 Why do ye persecute me as
God, and are not satisfied with my
flesh?

23 ⁷Oh that my words were now
written! oh that they were printed
in a book!

24 That they were graven with an
iron pen and lead in the rock for
ever!

25 For ^aI know *that* my Redeemer
liveth, and *that* he shall stand at
the latter day upon the earth:

26 ⁸And *though* after my skin
worms destroy this *body*, yet ^bin my
flesh shall I see God:

27 Whom I shall see for myself,
and mine eyes shall behold, and
not ⁹another; ¹⁰*though* my reins be
consumed ¹¹within me.

28 But ye should say, Why

persecute we him, ¹² seeing the root of the matter is found in me?

²⁹ Be ye afraid of the sword: for wrath *bringeth* the punishments of the sword, that ye may know *there* is a judgment.

CHAPTER 20.

Zophar shows the state and portion of the wicked.

THEN answered Zophar the Naamathite, and said,

² Therefore do my thoughts cause me to answer, and for *this* ¹¹ I make haste.

³ I have heard the check of my reproach, and the spirit of my understanding causeth me to answer.

⁴ Knowest thou *not* this of old, since man was placed upon earth,

⁵ That the triumphing of the wicked is ² short, and the joy of the hypocrite *but* for a moment?

⁶ Though his excellency mount up to the heavens, and his head reach unto the ³ clouds;

⁷ Yet he shall perish for ever like his own dung: they which have seen him shall say, Where is he?

⁸ He shall fly away as a dream, and shall not be found; yea, he shall be chased away as a vision of the night.

⁹ The eye also *which* saw him shall see him no more; neither shall his place any more behold him.

¹⁰ ⁴ His children shall seek to please the poor, and his hands shall restore their goods.

¹¹ His bones are full of the sin of his youth, which shall lie down with him in the dust.

¹² Though wickedness be sweet in his mouth, *though* he hide it under his tongue;

¹³ *Though* he spare it, and forsake it not, but keep it still ⁵ within his mouth;

¹⁴ Yet his meat in his bowels is turned, *it is* the gall of asps within him.

¹⁵ He hath swallowed down riches, and he shall vomit them up again: God shall cast them out of his belly.

¹⁶ He shall suck the poison of asps: the viper's tongue shall slay him.

¹⁷ He shall not see ^a the rivers, ^b the floods, the brooks of honey and butter.

¹⁸ That which he laboured for

B.C. 1520.

CHAP. 19.

¹² Or, and what root of matter is found in me?

CHAP. 20.

¹ my haste is in me.

² from near

³ cloud.

⁴ Or, The poor shall oppress his children.

⁵ in the midst of his palate

^a Jer. 17. 6.

⁶ Or, streaming brooks.

⁷ according to the substance of his exchange.

⁸ crushed. Mat. 5. 42.

⁸ Ec. 5. 13.

⁹ know.

¹⁰ Or, There shall be none left for his meat.

¹¹ Or, troublesome.

^c Nu. 11. 33. Ps. 78. 30.

^d Is. 24. 18. Jer. 48. 43. Amos 5. 19

^e ch. 18. 11.

^f Ps. 21. 9.

^g ch. 27. 13. ch. 31. 2, 3.

¹² of his decree from God.

CHAP. 21.

¹ short-ened.

² look unto me.

shall he restore, and shall swallow it down: ⁷ according to substance *shall* the restitution and he shall not rejoice *therein*.

¹⁹ Because he hath ^b oppressed, hath forsaken the poor; *because* hath violently taken away an house which he builded not;

²⁰ Surely ^b he shall not ⁹ feel quiness in his belly, he shall not sorrow of that which he desired.

²¹ ¹⁰ There shall none of his riches be left; therefore shall no man labour for his goods.

²² In the fulness of his sufficiency he shall be in straits: every house of the ¹¹ wicked shall come upon him.

²³ When he is about to fill his belly, God shall cast the fury of his wrath upon him, and shall raise upon him ^c while he is eating.

²⁴ He ^d shall flee from the sword, and the bow of steel shall strike him through.

²⁵ It is drawn, and cometh out of the body; yea, the glittering sword cometh out of his gall: ^e terrors upon him.

²⁶ All darkness shall be hid in secret places: ^f a fire not blown shall consume him; it shall go ill with him that is left in his tabernacle.

²⁷ The heavens shall reveal iniquity; and the earth shall rise up against him.

²⁸ The increase of his house shall depart, and his goods shall fail away in the day of his wrath.

²⁹ This ^g is the portion of a wicked man from God, and the heritage appointed unto him by God.

CHAPTER 21.

¹ Job craves to be patiently heard because of his calamities: he shows that at times the wicked do so prosper that they despise God, etc.

BUT Job answered and said, ² Hear diligently my speech, and let this be your consolation.

³ Suffer me that I may speak, and after that I have spoken, mine ears shall hear.

⁴ As for me, is my complaint against man? and if it were so, why should not my spirit be ¹ troubled?

⁵ ² Mark me, and be astonished at my words, and lay your hand upon your mouth.

⁶ Even when I remember I am afraid, and trembling taketh hold on my flesh.

⁷ Wherefore do the wicked li-

ome old, yea, are mighty in
er?
Their seed is established in their
t with them, and their offspring
re their eyes.
Their houses ³are safe from
neither is the rod of God
on them.
Their bull gendereth, and fail-
not; their cow calveth, and
teth not her calf.
They send forth their little
s like a flock, and their children
ce.
They take the timbrel and
p, and rejoice at the sound of
organ.
They spend their days ⁴in
alth, and in a moment go down
the grave.
Therefore they say unto God,
part from us; for we desire not
knowledge of thy ways.
What is the Almighty, that we
ould serve him? and what profit
ould we have, if we pray unto him?
Lo, their good is not in their
nd: the counsel of the wicked is
from me.
How oft is the ⁵candle of the
cked put out? and *how oft* cometh
eir destruction upon them? *God*
tributeth sorrows in his anger.
They are as stubble before the
nd, and as chaff that the storm
arrieth away.
God layeth up ⁷his iniquity for
s children: he rewardeth him,
d he shall know it.
His eyes shall see his destruc-
on, and he shall drink of the
rath of the Almighty.
For what pleasure *hath* he in
s house after him, when the num-
er of his months is cut off in the
idst?
Shall *any* teach God know-
dge? seeing he judgeth those that
re high.
One dieth ⁸in his full strength,
eing wholly at ease and quiet:
His ⁹breasts are full of milk,
d his bones are moistened with
arrow.
And another dieth in the bit-
rness of his soul, and never eateth
ith pleasure.
They shall lie down alike in
e dust, and the worms shall cover
em.
Behold, I know your thoughts,
d the devices *which* ye wrong-
lly imagine against me.

B.C. 1520.

CHAP. 21.

³ are peace
from fear.

⁴ Or, in
mirth.

⁵ Or, lamp.

⁶ stealeth
away.

⁷ That is,
the pun-
ishment-
of his
iniquity.
Ex. 20. 5.

⁸ in his
very per-
fection,
or, in the
strength
of his per-
fection.

⁹ Or, milk
pails.

¹⁰ the tent
of the
taber-
nacles of
the
wicked.

^a Pro. 16. 4.
Heb. 9. 27.
2 Pet. 2. 9.

¹¹ the day
of wraths.

¹² graves.

¹³ watch in
the heap.

¹⁴ trans-
gression.

CHAP. 22.

^a Lu. 17. 10.

¹ Or, if he
may be
profit-
able, doth
his good
success
depend
thereon?

² stripped
the
clothes of
the naked

^b ch. 31. 17.

³ the man
of arm.

⁴ eminent,
or, ac-
cepted for
counse-
lance.

⁵ Is. 66. 1.

⁶ the head
of the
stars.

28 For ye say, Where *is* the house
of the prince? and where *are* ¹⁰ the
dwelling-places of the wicked?

29 Have ye not asked them that
go by the way? and do ye not know
their tokens,

30 That ^a the wicked is reserved to
the day of destruction? they shall be
brought forth to ¹¹ the day of wrath.

31 Who shall declare his way to
his face? and who shall repay him
what he hath done?

32 Yet shall he be brought to the
¹² grave, and shall ¹³ remain in the
tomb.

33 The clods of the valley shall be
sweet unto him, and every man
shall draw after him, as *there are*
innumerable before him.

34 How then comfort ye me in
vain, seeing in your answers there
remaineth ¹⁴ falsehood?

CHAPTER 22.

1 *Eliphaz shows that God is not profited by
man's goodness: 5 he accuses Job of
divers sins: 21 he exhorts him to repent-
ance, etc.*

THEN Eliphaz the Temanite an-
swered and said,

2 Can ^a a man be profitable unto
God, ¹as he that is wise may be
profitable unto himself?

3 *Is it* any pleasure to the Al-
mighty, that thou art righteous? or
is it gain to him, that thou makest
thy ways perfect?

4 Will he reprove thee for fear of
thee? will he enter with thee into
judgment?

5 *Is* not thy wickedness great?
and thine iniquities infinite?

6 For thou hast taken a pledge
from thy brother for nought, and
²stripped the naked of their cloth-
ing.

7 Thou hast not given water to
the weary to drink, and thou ^bhast
withholden bread from the hungry.

8 But *as for* ³the mighty man, he
had the earth; and the ⁴honour-
able man dwelt in it.

9 Thou hast sent widows away
empty, and the arms of the father-
less have been broken.

10 Therefore snares *are* round
about thee, and sudden fear
troubleth thee;

11 Or darkness, *that* thou canst
not see; and abundance of waters
cover thee.

12 *Is* ^cnot God in the height of
heaven? and behold ⁵the height of
the stars, how high they are!

13 And thou sayest, ⁶How doth God know? can he judge through the dark cloud?

14 Thick clouds *are* a covering to him, that he seeth not; and he walketh in the circuit of heaven.

15 Hast thou marked the old way which wicked men have trodden?

16 Which were cut down out of time, ⁷whose foundation was overflown with a flood:

17 Which said unto God, Depart from us: and what can the Almighty do ⁸for them?

18 Yet he filled their houses with good *things*: but the counsel of the wicked is far from me.

19 The righteous see *it*, and are glad; and the innocent laugh them to scorn.

20 Whereas our ⁹substance is not cut down, but ¹⁰the remnant of them the fire consumeth.

21 Acquaint now thyself ¹¹with him, and be ¹²at peace: thereby good shall come unto thee.

22 Receive, I pray thee, the law from his mouth, and lay up his words in thine heart.

23 If thou return to the Almighty, thou shalt be built up, thou shalt put away iniquity far from thy tabernacles.

24 Then shalt thou lay up gold ¹³as dust, and the *gold* of Ophir as the stones of the brooks.

25 Yea, the Almighty shall be thy ¹⁴defence, and thou shalt have ¹⁵plenty of silver.

26 For then shalt thou have thy delight in the Almighty, and shalt lift up thy face unto God.

27 Thou shalt make thy prayer unto him, and he shall hear thee, and thou shalt pay thy vows.

28 Thou shalt ¹⁶also decree a thing, and it shall be established unto thee: and the light shall shine upon thy ways.

29 When *men* are cast down, then thou shalt say, *There is lifting up*; and he shall save ¹⁷the humble person.

30 ¹⁸He shall deliver the island of the innocent: and it is delivered by the pureness of thine hands.

CHAPTER 23.

1 *Job longs to appear before God, 6 in confidence of his mercy. 13 God's decree immutable.*

THEN Job answered and said,
2 Even to-day is my complaint

B.C. 1520.

CHAP. 22.

⁶ Or, What.

⁷ a flood

was

poured

upon

their

founda-

tion.

Gen. 7. 11.

⁸ Or, to

them.

⁹ Or, estate

¹⁰ Or, their

excel-

lency.

¹¹ That is,

with God.

¹² Is. 27. 5.

¹³ Or, on

the dust.

¹⁴ Or, gold.

¹⁵ silver of

strength.

¹⁶ Pro. 16. 3.

¹⁷ him that

hath low

eyes.

¹⁸ Or, The

innocent

shall de-

liver the

island.

Ge. 18. 26.

CHAP. 23.

¹ my hand.

² Is. 27. 4.

³ ch. 9. 11.

⁴ the way

that is

with me.

⁵ Ps. 17. 3.

Jam. 1. 12.

⁶ 1 Pet. 1. 7.

⁷ Ps. 44. 18.

⁸ I have

hid, or,

laid up,

Jn. 4. 32.

⁹ Or, my

appointed

portion.

¹⁰ Ro. 9. 19.

¹¹ 1 Thes. 3. 3.

CHAP. 24.

¹ Acts 1. 7.

² De. 19. 14.

Pro. 23. 10.

³ Or, feed

them.

⁴ Deu. 24. 6.

10, 12, 17.

bitter: ¹my stroke is heavier than my groaning.

3 Oh that I knew where I might find him! *that* I might come to his seat!

4 I would order *my* cause before him, and fill my mouth with arguments.

5 I would know the words which he would answer me, and understand what he would say unto me.

6 Will ²he plead against me with his great power? No; but would put *strength* in me.

7 There the righteous might dispute with him; so should I delivered for ever from my judge.

8 Behold, ³I go forward, but he is not *there*; and backward, but cannot perceive him:

9 On the left hand, where he doth work, but I cannot behold him: he hideth himself on the right hand, that I cannot see *him*:

10 But he knoweth ⁴the way that I take: *when* ⁵he hath tried me, shall come forth as gold.

11 My ⁶foot hath held his step: his way have I kept, and not declined.

12 Neither have I gone back from the commandment of his lips; ⁷I have esteemed the words of his mouth more than ⁸my necessary food.

13 But he is in one *mind*, and ⁹what can turn him? and *what* his soul desireth, even *that* he doeth.

14 For he performeth *the thing* that is appointed for me: and many such *things* are with him.

15 Therefore am I troubled at his presence: when I consider, I am afraid of him.

16 For God maketh my heart sore, and the Almighty troubleth me:

17 Because I was not cut off before the darkness, *neither* hath he covered the darkness from my face.

CHAPTER 24.

1 *Sin often goes unpunished in this life. 12 Of God's providence in all things, etc.*

WHY, seeing ¹times are not hidden from the Almighty, do they that know him not see his days?

2 *Some* remove the ²landmarks: they violently take away flocks, and ³feed *thereof*.

3 They drive away the ass of the fatherless, they ⁴take the widow's ox for a pledge.

4 They turn the needy out of the

the ⁴poor of the earth hide
selves together.

Behold, as wild asses in the
ert, go they forth to their work;
ng betimes for a prey: the
lerness *yieldeth* food for them
for their children.

They reap *every one* his ²corn in
field; and ³they gather the
age of the wicked.

They ^ccause the naked to lodge
out clothing, that *they have* no
ering in the cold.

They are wet with the showers
the mountains, and *fembrace*
rock for want of a shelter.

They pluck the fatherless from
breast, and take a pledge of
poor.

They cause *him* to go naked
hout clothing, and they take
y the sheaf *from* the hungry;

Which make oil within their
ls, and tread *their* wine-presses,
suffer thirst.

Men groan from out of the
r, and the soul of the wounded
th out: ⁹yet God layeth not
y to them.

They are of those that rebel
inst the light; they know not
ways thereof, nor abide in the
hs thereof.

The murderer rising with the
nt killeth the poor and needy,
l in the night is as a thief.

The eye also of the adulterer
iteth for the twilight, saying,
eye shall see me; and ⁴dis-
seth *his* face.

In the dark they dig through
uses, *which* they had marked for
selves in the day-time: ^hthey
ow not the light.

For the morning is to them
en as the shadow of death: if
e know *them*, they are in the
rors of the shadow of death.

He is swift as the waters;
eir portion is cursed in the earth:
beholdeth not the way of the
eyards.

Drought and heat ⁵consume the
ow waters; so *doth* the grave
se *which* have sinned.

The womb shall forget him;
e worm shall feed sweetly on
n: ^hhe shall be no more re-
mbered; and wickedness shall
broken as a tree.

He evil entreateth the barren
t beareth not, and doeth not
d to the widow.

B.C. 1520.

CHAP. 24.

⁴ Pro. 23. 23

² mingled
corn, or,
dredge.

³ the
wicked
gather
the
vintage.

^c Ex. 22. 26.
De. 24. 12.
ch. 22. 6.

^f Lam. 4. 5.

⁹ Ec. 8. 11.

⁴ setteth
his face
in secret.

^h Jn. 3. 20.

⁵ violently
take.

⁴ Pro. 10. 7.

⁶ Or, he
trusteth
not his
own life.

⁷ That is,
God's.
Heb. 4. 13.

⁸ are not.

⁹ closed up.

CHAP. 25.

^a Jam. 1. 17.

^b ch. 4. 17.
ch. 15. 14.
Ps. 130. 3.
Ps. 143. 2.

^c Ps. 22. 6.

CHAP. 26.

¹ Or, with
the in-
habitants

^a Ps. 139. 8.
Pro. 15. 11.

^b Ps. 24. 2.

^c Pro. 30. 4.

²² He draweth also the mighty
with his power: he riseth up, ⁶and
no man is sure of life.

²³ *Though* it be given him to be in
safety, whereon he resteth, yet ⁷his
eyes are upon their ways.

²⁴ They are exalted for a little
while, but ⁸are gone and brought
low; they are ⁹taken out of the way
as all *other*, and cut off as the tops
of the ears of corn.

²⁵ And if *it be* not so now, who
will make me a liar, and make my
speech nothing worth?

CHAPTER 25.

*Bildad declares the sovereignty of God,
before whom man cannot be justified.*

THEN answered Bildad the Shu-
hite, and said,

² Dominion and fear *are* with
him; he maketh peace in his high
places.

³ Is there any number of his
armies? and upon whom doth not
^ahis light arise?

⁴ How ^bthen can man be justified
with God? or how can he be clean
that is born of a woman?

⁵ Behold even to the moon, and
it shineth not; yea, the stars are
not pure in his sight:

⁶ How much less man, *that is* ^ca
worm; and the son of man, *which*
is a worm?

CHAPTER 26.

*I Job reproves the uncharitable spirit of
Bildad. 5 God's power infinite and un-
searchable.*

BUT Job answered and said,
² How hast thou helped *him*
that is without power? *how* savest
thou the arm *that hath* no
strength?

³ How hast thou counselled *him*
that hath no wisdom? and *how* hast
thou plentifully declared the thing
as it is?

⁴ To whom hast thou uttered
words? and whose spirit came from
thee?

⁵ Dead *things* are formed from
under the waters, ¹and the inhabit-
ants thereof.

⁶ Hell ^ais naked before him, and
destruction hath no covering.

⁷ He ^bstretcheth out the north
over the empty place, and hangeth
the earth upon nothing.

⁸ He ^cbindeth up the waters in his
thick clouds: and the cloud is not
rent under them.

⁹ He holdeth back the face of his

throne, and spreadeth his cloud upon it.

10 He ^dhath compassed the waters with bounds, ²until the day and night come to an end.

11 The pillars of heaven tremble and are astonished at his reproof.

12 He ^edivideth the sea with his power, and by his understanding he smiteth through ³the proud.

13 By ^fhis Spirit he hath garnished the heavens; his hand hath formed the crooked serpent.

14 Lo, these are parts of his ways; but how little a portion is heard of him? but the thunder of his power who can understand?

CHAPTER 27.

1 *Job protests his sincerity. 8 The hypocrite without hope.*

MOREOVER Job ¹continued his parable, and said,

2 As God liveth, ^awho hath taken away my judgment; and the Almighty, who hath ²vexed my soul;

3 All the while my breath is in me, and ³the spirit of God is in my nostrils,

4 My lips shall not speak wickedness, nor my tongue utter deceit.

5 God forbid that I should justify you: till I die ^bI will not remove mine integrity from me.

6 My righteousness I ^chold fast, and will not let it go: ^dmy heart shall not reproach me ⁴so long as I live.

7 Let mine enemy be as the wicked, and he that riseth up against me as the unrighteous.

8 For ^ewhat is the hope of the hypocrite, though he hath gained, when God taketh away his soul?

9 Will ^fGod hear his cry when trouble cometh upon him?

10 Will ^ghe delight himself in the Almighty? will he always call upon God?

11 I will teach you ⁵by the hand of God: that which is with the Almighty will I not conceal.

12 Behold, all ye yourselves have seen it; why then are ye thus altogether vain?

13 This is the portion of a wicked man with God, and the heritage of oppressors, which they shall receive of the Almighty.

14 If ^hhis children be multiplied, it is for the sword: and his offspring shall not be satisfied with bread.

B.C. 1520.

CHAP. 26.

^d Jer. 5. 22.

² until the end of light with darkness.

^e Ex. 14. 21.

Is. 51. 15.

Jer. 31. 35.

³ pride, or, Rahab.

^f Ps. 33. 6.

CHAP. 27.

¹ added to take up.

^a ch. 34. 5.

² made my soul bitter.

³ That is, the breath which God gave him.

^b ch. 13. 15.

^c ch. 2. 3.

^d Acts 24. 16

⁴ from my days.

^e Mat. 16. 26

Lu. 12. 20.

^f ch. 35. 12.

Ps. 109. 7.

Pro. 1. 28.

Jer. 14. 12.

Eze. 8. 18.

Mic. 3. 4.

Jam. 4. 3.

^g ch. 22. 26.

⁶ Or, being in the hand, etc.

^a Esth. 9. 10.

^b Ps. 78. 64.

^c Pro. 28. 8.

Ec. 2. 26.

^d Lam. 2. 6.

^e Nu. 20. 26.

⁶ in fleeing he would flee

CHAP. 28.

¹ Or, a mine.

² Or, dust.

^a Ec. 1. 13.

³ Or, gold ore.

⁴ Or, flint.

⁵ from weeping.

15 Those that remain of him shall be buried in death; and ¹his wife shall not weep.

16 Though he heap up silver the dust, and prepare raiment the clay;

17 He may prepare it, but ²the earth shall put it on, and the inno shall divide the silver.

18 He buildeth his house as a moth, and as ^aa booth that keeper maketh.

19 The rich man shall lie down but he shall not be ³gathered: openeth his eyes, and he is not.

20 Terrors take hold on him waters, a tempest stealeth him away in the night.

21 The east wind carrieth him away, and he departeth; and a storm hurleth him out of his place.

22 For God shall cast upon him and not spare: ⁴he would fain find out of his hand.

23 Men shall clap their hands at him, and shall hiss him out of his place.

CHAPTER 28.

1 *There is a knowledge of natural things but wisdom is an excellent gift of God.*

SURELY there is ¹a vein for silver, and a place for gold where they find it.

2 Iron is taken out of the ²earth and brass is molten out of the stone.

3 He setteth an end to darkness ^aand searcheth out all perfection the stones of darkness, and the shadow of death.

4 The flood breaketh out from the inhabitant; even the waters are gotten of the foot: they are drawn up, they are gone away from men.

5 As for the earth, out of it cometh bread; and under it turned up as it were fire.

6 The stones of it are the place of sapphires; and it hath ³dust of gold.

7 There is a path which no foot knoweth, and which the vulture's eye hath not seen:

8 The lion's whelps have not trodden it; nor the fierce lion pass by it.

9 He putteth forth his hand upon the ⁴rock; he overturneth the mountains by the roots.

10 He cutteth out rivers among the rocks; and his eye seeth every precious thing.

11 He bindeth the floods ⁵from

verflowing; and *the thing that is hid bringeth he forth to light.*

12 But ^bwhere shall wisdom be found? and where is the place of understanding?

13 Man knoweth not the ^cprice thereof; neither is it found in the end of the living.

14 The ^ddepth saith, It is not in me; and the sea saith, It is not with me.

15 ^eIt cannot be gotten for gold, neither shall silver be weighed for the price thereof.

16 It cannot be valued with the gold of Ophir, with the precious ^fonyx, or the sapphire.

17 The gold and the crystal cannot equal it; and the exchange of it *shall not be for* ^gjewels of fine gold.

18 No mention shall be made of coral, or of pearls: for the price of wisdom is above rubies.

19 The topaz of Ethiopia shall not equal it, neither shall it be valued with pure gold.

20 Whence then cometh wisdom? and where is the place of understanding?

21 Seeing it is hid from the eyes of all living, and kept close from the fowls of the ^hair.

22 Destruction and death say, We have heard the fame thereof with our ears.

23 God ⁱunderstandeth the way thereof, and he knoweth the place thereof.

24 For he looketh to the ends of the earth, and ^jseeth under the whole heaven;

25 To ^kmake the weight for the winds; and he weigheth the waters by measure.

26 When he ^lmade a decree for the rain, and a way for the lightning of the thunder;

27 Then did he see it, and ^mdeclare it; he prepared it, yea, and searched it out.

28 And ⁿunto man he said, Behold, the fear of the Lord, that is wisdom: and to depart from evil is understanding.

CHAPTER 29.

Job bemoans himself when he remembers his former prosperity and honour.

MOREOVER Job ¹continued his parable, and said,

2 Oh that I were as in months past, as in the days when God preserved me;

3 When ^ahis ²candle shined upon

B.C. 1520.

CHAP. 29.

^bEc. 7. 24.

^cPro. 3. 15.

^dRo. 11. 33.

^eFine gold shall not be given for it.

^fPro. 3. 13.

^gPro. 8. 10.

^hOr, vessels of fine gold.

ⁱOr, Ramoth.

^jOr, heaven.

^kActs 15. 18.

^lHeb. 4. 13.

^mPro. 15. 3.

ⁿPs. 135. 7.

^och. 38. 25.

^pOr, number it.

^qDe. 29. 29.

^r2 Tim. 3. 15.

^sDeu. 4. 6.

^tPs. 111. 10.

^uPro. 1. 7.

^vPro. 9. 10.

^wEc. 12. 13.

CHAP. 29.

^xadded to take up.

^ych. 18. 6.

^zOr, lump.

^{aa}Ps. 25. 14.

^{ab}Ge. 49. 11.

^{ac}De. 32. 13.

^{ad}De. 33. 24.

^{ae}ch. 20. 17.

^{af}Ps. 81. 16.

^{ag}with me.

^{ah}the voice of the nobles was hid.

^{ai}Ps. 137. 6.

^{aj}Ps. 72. 12.

^{ak}Pro. 21. 13.

^{al}Pro. 24. 11.

^{am}De. 24. 13.

^{an}Is. 59. 17.

^{ao}Eph. 6. 14.

^{ap}Nu. 10. 31.

^{aq}Pro. 29. 7.

^{ar}the jaw-teeth, or, the grinders.

^{as}cast.

^{at}Ps. 30. 6.

^{au}ch. 18. 16.

^{av}opened.

^{aw}Ps. 1. 3.

^{ax}Jer. 17. 8.

^{ay}new.

^{az}Ge. 49. 24.

^{ba}changed.

my head, and when by his light I walked through darkness;

4 As I was in the days of my youth, when ^bthe secret of God was upon my tabernacle;

5 When the Almighty was yet with me, when my children were about me;

6 When ^cI washed my steps with butter, and ^dthe rock poured ^eme out rivers of oil;

7 When I went out to the gate through the city, when I prepared my seat in the street!

8 The young men saw me, and hid themselves; and the aged arose, and stood up.

9 The princes refrained talking, and laid *their* hand on their mouth.

10 ^fThe nobles held their peace, and their ^gtongue cleaved to the roof of their mouth.

11 When the ear heard me, then it blessed me; and when the eye saw me, it gave witness to me:

12 Because ^hI delivered the poor that cried, and the fatherless, and *him that had none to help him.*

13 The blessing of him that was ready to perish came upon me: and I caused the widow's heart to sing for joy.

14 I ⁱput on righteousness, and it clothed me: my judgment was as a robe and a diadem.

15 I was ^jeyes to the blind, and feet was I to the lame.

16 I was a father to the poor: and ^kthe cause which I knew not I searched out.

17 And I brake ^lthe jaws of the wicked, and ^mplucked the spoil out of his teeth.

18 Then I said, ⁿI shall die in my nest, and I shall multiply *my* days as the sand.

19 My ^oroot was ^pspread out ^qby the waters, and the dew lay all night upon my branch.

20 My glory was ^rfresh in me, and ^smy bow was ^trenewed in my hand.

21 Unto me *men* gave ear, and waited, and kept silence at my counsel.

22 After my words they spake not again; and my speech dropped upon them.

23 And they waited for me as for the rain; and they opened their mouth wide as for the latter rain.

24 *If* I laughed on them, they believed it not; and the light of my countenance they cast not down.

25 I chose out their way, and sat chief, and dwelt as a king in the army, as one *that* comforteth the mourners.

CHAPTER 30.

1 *Job's honour turned into extreme contempt: 15 his prosperity into calamity.*

BUT now *they that are* ¹younger than I have me in derision, whose fathers I would have disdained to have set with the dogs of my flock.

2 Yea, whereto *might* the strength of their hands *profit* me, in whom old age was perished?

3 For want and famine *they were* ²solitary; fleeing into the wilderness ³in former time desolate and waste.

4 Who cut up mallows by the bushes, and juniper roots *for* their meat.

5 They were driven forth from among *men*, (they cried after them *as after* a thief;)

6 To dwell in the cliffs of the valleys, *in* ⁴caves of the earth, and *in* the rocks.

7 Among the bushes they brayed; under the nettles they were gathered together.

8 *They were* children of fools, yea, children of ⁵base men; they were viler than the earth.

9 And now am I their song; yea, I am their byword.

10 They abhor me, they flee far from me, ⁶and spare not ^ato spit in my face.

11 Because he ^bhath loosed my cord, and afflicted me, they have also let loose the bridle before me.

12 Upon *my right hand* rise the youth; they push away my feet, and ^cthey raise up against me the ways of their destruction.

13 They mar my path, they set forward my calamity, they have no helper.

14 They came *upon me* as a wide breaking in of waters: in the desolation they rolled themselves *upon me*.

15 Terrors are turned upon me: they pursue ⁷my soul as the wind; and my welfare passeth away as a cloud.

16 And now my soul is poured out upon me; the days of affliction have taken hold upon me.

17 My bones are pierced in me in the night season; and my sinews take no rest.

B.C. 1520.

CHAP. 30.

1 of fewer days than I.

2 Or, dark as the night.

3 yesternight.

4 holes.

5 men of no name.

6 and withhold not spittle from my face.

7 Mat. 26. 67

8 ch. 12. 18.

9 ch. 19. 12.

10 my principal one.

11 turned to be cruel.

12 the strength of thy hand.

13 Or, wisdom.

14 heap.

15 Ro. 12. 15.

16 for him that was hard of day.

17 burned. 2 Co. 11. 29

18 Jer. 8. 15.

19 Or, ostriches.

CHAP. 31.

20 Mat. 5. 28.

21 2 Chr. 16. 9 ch. 34. 21. Pro. 5. 21. Pro. 15. 3. Jer. 32. 19.

22 let him weigh me in balances of justice.

23 Nu. 15. 39. Mat. 5. 29.

18 By the great force of *my disease* is my garment changed: it bindeth me about as the collar of my coat.

19 He hath cast me into the mire, and I am become like dust and ashes.

20 I cry unto thee, and thou dost not hear me: I stand up, and thou regardest me *not*.

21 Thou art ⁸become cruel to me with ⁹thy strong hand thou opposest thyself against me.

22 Thou liftest me up to the wind, thou causest me to ride upon it, and dissolvest my ¹⁰substance.

23 For I know *that* thou wilt bring me to death, and to the house appointed for all living.

24 Howbeit he will not stretch out *his* hand to the ¹¹grave, though they cry in his destruction.

25 Did ^dnot I weep ¹²for him that was in trouble? was *not* my soul ¹³grieved for the poor?

26 When ^eI looked for good, there evil came *unto me*; and when I waited for light, there came darkness.

27 My bowels boiled, and rested not; the days of affliction prevented me.

28 I went mourning without the sun: I stood up, and I cried in the congregation.

29 I am a brother to dragons, and a companion to ¹⁴owls.

30 My skin is black upon me, and my bones are burnt with heat.

31 My harp also is *turned* to mourning, and my organ into the voice of them that weep.

CHAPTER 31.

Job's solemn protestation of his integrity.

I MADE a covenant with mine ^aeyes; why then should I think upon a maid?

2 For what portion of God is there from above? and what inheritance of the Almighty from on high?

3 Is not destruction to the wicked? and a strange punishment to the workers of iniquity?

4 Doth ^bnot he see my ways, and count all my steps?

5 If I have walked with vanity, or if my foot hath hastened to deceit;

6 ¹Let me be weighed in an even balance, that God may know mine integrity.

7 If my step hath turned out of the way, and ^cmine heart walked after mine eyes, and if any blot hath cleaved to mine hands;

Then let me sow, and let another
 t; yea, let my offspring be rooted
 t.
 If mine heart have been deceived
 a woman, or if I have laid wait
 my neighbour's door;
 Then let my wife grind unto
 other, and let others bow down
 on her.
 For this is an heinous crime;
 a, it is an iniquity to be punished
 he judges.
 For it is a fire that consumeth
 destruction, and would root out
 mine increase.
 If I did despise the cause of
 y man-servant, or of my maid-
 rant, when they contended with
 me;
 What then shall I do when
 d riseth up? and when he visit-
 a, what shall I answer him?
 Did I not he that made me in
 the womb make him? and did not
 he fashion us in the womb?
 If I have withheld the poor
 from their desire, or have caused
 the eyes of the widow to fail;
 Or have eaten my morsel my-
 self alone, and the fatherless hath
 not eaten thereof;
 (For from my youth he was
 brought up with me, as with a
 brother, and I have guided her from
 my mother's womb;) ⁹
 If I have seen any perish for
 want of clothing, or any poor with-
 out covering;
 If his loins have not blessed
 me, and if he were not warmed
 with the fleece of my sheep;
 If I have lifted up my hand
 against the fatherless, when I saw
 my help in the gate;
 Then let mine arm fall from
 my shoulder-blade, and mine arm
 be broken from the bone.
 For destruction from God was
 terror to me, and by reason of
 his highness I could not endure.
 If I have made gold my hope,
 or have said to the fine gold, Thou
 art my confidence;
 If I rejoiced because my wealth
 was great, and because mine hand
 had gotten much;
 If I beheld the sun when it
 shined, or the moon walking in
 brightness;
 And my heart hath been
 secretly enticed, or my mouth
 hath kissed my hand:
 This also were an iniquity to be

B.C. 1520.
 CHAP. 31.
⁴ ch. 34. 19.
 Pro. 14. 31
 Pro. 22. 2.
 Mal. 2. 10.
² Or, did he
 not
 fashion
 us in one
 womb?
 Acts 17. 26
³ That is,
 the
 widow.
⁴ Or, the
 chancel-
 bone.
⁵ found
 much.
⁶ De. 4. 19.
 Eze. 8. 16.
⁶ the light.
⁷ bright.
⁸ my hand
 hath
 kissed my
 mouth.
⁹ Is. 42. 8.
⁹ Mat. 5. 44.
 Ro. 12. 14.
¹⁰ my palate
¹¹ Ge. 19. 2.
 Heb. 13. 2.
¹⁰ Or, to
 the way.
¹¹ Or, after
 the man-
 ner of
 men.
¹² Or,
 behold,
 my sign
 is, that
 the
 Almighty
 will
 answer
 me.
¹³ weep.
¹⁴ the
 strength
 thereof.
¹⁵ caused
 the soul
 of the
 owners
 thereof to
 expire, or,
 breathe
 out.
¹⁶ Or,
 noisome
 weeds.
 CHAP. 32.
¹ from
 answer-
 ing.
² Ge. 22. 21.
² his soul.
³ expected
 Job in
 words.
⁴ elder for
 days.

punished by the judge: for I should
 have denied the God that is above.
 29 If I rejoiced at the destruction
 of him that hated me, or lifted up
 myself when evil found him;
 30 Neither have I suffered my
 mouth to sin by wishing a curse to
 his soul;
 31 If the men of my tabernacle
 said not, Oh that we had of his
 flesh! we cannot be satisfied;
 32 The stranger did not lodge in
 the street; but I opened my doors
 to the traveller;
 33 If I covered my transgressions
 as Adam, by hiding mine iniquity
 in my bosom:
 34 Did I fear a great multitude,
 or did the contempt of families
 terrify me, that I kept silence, and
 went not out of the door?
 35 Oh that one would hear me!
 behold, my desire is, that the Al-
 mighty would answer me, and that
 mine adversary had written a book:
 36 Surely I would take it upon
 my shoulder, and bind it as a
 crown to me.
 37 I would declare unto him the
 number of my steps; as a prince
 would I go near unto him.
 38 If my land cry against me, or
 that the furrows likewise thereof
 complain;
 39 If I have eaten the fruits
 thereof without money, or have
 caused the owners thereof to lose
 their life:
 40 Let thistles grow instead of
 wheat, and cockle instead of
 barley. The words of Job are
 ended.

CHAPTER 32.

1 Elihu is angry with Job and his three
 friends: 11 he reproves them for not
 satisfying Job.

SO these three men ceased to
 answer Job, because he was
 righteous in his own eyes.

2 Then was kindled the wrath of
 Elihu the son of Barachel the
 Buzite, of the kindred of Ram;
 against Job was his wrath kindled,
 because he justified himself rather
 than God.

3 Also against his three friends
 was his wrath kindled, because
 they had found no answer, and yet
 had condemned Job.

4 Now Elihu had waited till Job
 had spoken, because they were
 elder than he.

5 When Elihu saw that there was

no answer in the mouth of *these* three men, then his wrath was kindled.

6 And Elihu the son of Barachel the Buzite answered and said, *I am* ⁵young, and ye *are* very old; wherefore I was afraid, and ⁶durst not show you mine opinion.

7 I said, Days should speak, and multitude of years should teach wisdom.

8 But *there is* a spirit in man: and ⁹the inspiration of the Almighty giveth them understanding.

9 Great men are not *always* wise; neither do the aged understand judgment.

10 Therefore I said, Harken to me; I also will show mine opinion.

11 Behold, I waited for your words; I gave ear to your ⁷reasons, whilst ye searched out ⁸what to say.

12 Yea, I attended unto you, and, behold, *there was* none of you that convinced Job, *or* that answered his words:

13 Lest ye should say, We have found out wisdom: God thrusteth him down, not man.

14 Now he hath not ⁹directed *his* words against me; neither will I answer him with your speeches.

15 They were amazed; they answered no more; ¹⁰they left off speaking.

16 When I had waited, (for they spake not, but stood still, and answered no more.)

17 *I said*, I will answer also my part; I also will show mine opinion.

18 For I am full of ¹¹matter; ¹²the spirit within me constraineth me.

19 Behold, my belly is as wine *which* ¹³hath no vent; it is ready to burst like new bottles.

20 I will speak, that I may ¹⁴be refreshed: I will open my lips and answer.

21 Let me not, I pray you, accept any man's person; neither let me give flattering titles unto man.

22 For I know not to give flattering titles; *in so doing* my Maker would soon take me away.

CHAPTER 33.

1 *Elihu offers to reason with Job.* 14 *God calls men to repentance by visions, afflictions, and by his ministry.*

WHEREFORE, Job, I pray thee, hear my speeches, and hearken to all my words.

B.C. 1520.

CHAP. 32.

⁵ few of days.

⁶ feared.

⁸ Jas. 1. 5.

⁷ under-standings

⁸ words.

⁹ Or, ordered his words

¹⁰ they removed speeches from themselves.

¹¹ words.

¹² the spirit of my belly.

¹³ is not opened.

¹⁴ breathe.

CHAP. 33.

¹ in my palate.

² purely.

³ according to thy mouth.

⁴ cut out of the clay.

⁵ in mine ears.

⁶ he answereth not.

⁷ he revealeth, or, uncovereth.

⁸ work.

⁹ from passing by the sword.

¹⁰ meat of desire.

2 Behold, now I have opened my mouth, my tongue hath spoken ¹ my mouth.

3 My words shall be of the uprightness of my heart; and my lips shall utter knowledge ² clearly.

4 The Spirit of God hath made me, and the breath of the Almighty hath given me life.

5 If thou canst answer me, set *thy* words in order before me, stand up.

6 Behold, I am ³ according to thy wish in God's stead: I also am ⁴ formed out of the clay.

7 Behold, my terror shall not make thee afraid, neither shall my hands be heavy upon thee.

8 Surely thou hast spoken ⁵ in mine hearing, and I have heard the voice of *thy* words, saying,

9 I am clean without transgression: I am innocent; neither is there iniquity in me.

10 Behold, he findeth occasion against me, he counteth me for his enemy,

11 He putteth my feet in the stocks, he marketh all my paths.

12 Behold, *in this* thou art not just: I will answer thee, that God is greater than man.

13 Why dost thou strive against him? for ⁶ he giveth not account of any of his matters.

14 For God speaketh once, ye twice, yet man perceiveth it not.

15 In a dream, in a vision of the night, when deep sleep falleth upon men, in slumberings upon the bed;

16 Then ⁷ he openeth the ears of men, and sealeth their instruction.

17 That he may withdraw man from his ⁸ purpose, and hide pride from man.

18 He keepeth back his soul from the pit, and his life ⁹ from perishing, by the sword.

19 He is chastened also with pain upon his bed, and the multitude of his bones with strong pain:

20 So that his life abhorreth bread, and his soul ¹⁰ dainty meat.

21 His flesh is consumed away, that it cannot be seen; and his bones that were not seen stick out.

22 Yea, his soul draweth near unto the grave, and his life to the destroyers.

23 If there be a messenger with him, an interpreter, one among a thousand, to show unto man his uprightness;

24 Then he is gracious unto him.

and saith, Deliver him from going down to the pit; I have found ¹¹a ransom.

²⁵ His flesh shall be fresher ¹²than a child's: he shall return to the days of his youth:

²⁶ He shall pray unto God, and he will be favourable unto him; and he shall see his face with joy: or he will render unto man his righteousness.

²⁷ ¹³ He looketh upon men; and if *my* say, I have sinned, and perverted *that which was* right, and it profited me not;

²⁸ ¹⁴ He will deliver his soul from going into the pit, and his life shall see the light.

²⁹ Lo, all these *things* worketh God oftentimes with man, ³⁰ To bring back his soul from the pit, to be enlightened with the light of the living.

³¹ Mark well, O Job; hearken unto me: hold thy peace, and I will speak.

³² If thou hast any thing to say, answer me: speak, for I desire to justify thee.

³³ If not, hearken unto me: hold thy peace, and I shall teach thee wisdom.

CHAPTER 34.

Elihu accuses Job for charging God with injustice. 10 God all-perfect cannot be unjust, etc.

FURTHERMORE, Elihu answered and said,

² Hear my words, O ye wise men; and give ear unto me, ye that have knowledge:

³ For the ear trieth words, as the mouth tasteth meat.

⁴ Let us choose to us judgment: let us know among ourselves what is good.

⁵ For Job hath said, ^aI am righteous: and ^bGod hath taken away my judgment.

⁶ Should ^cI lie against my right? my wound is incurable without transgression.

⁷ What man is like Job, whorinketh up scorning like water?

⁸ Which goeth in company with the workers of iniquity, and walketh with wicked men.

⁹ For ^dhe hath said, It profiteth a man nothing that he should delight himself with God.

¹⁰ Therefore hearken unto me, ^emen of understanding: ^fFar be it from God, *that he should do*

B.C. 1520.

CHAP. 33.

¹¹ Or, an atonement.

¹² than childhood

¹³ Or, He shall look upon men, and say, I have sinned.

¹⁴ Or, He hath delivered my soul, etc., and my life.

CHAP. 34.

¹ palate.

^a ch. 33. 9.

^b ch. 27. 2.

^c ch. 9. 17.

^d mine arrow.

^e ch. 9. 22.

^f men of heart.

^g Ge. 18. 25.

^h Deu. 32. 4.

ⁱ 2 Chr. 19. 7.

^j Ro. 9. 14.

^k Pro. 24. 12.

^l Jer. 32. 19.

^m Mat. 16. 27.

ⁿ Rom. 2. 6.

^o 2 Cor. 5. 10.

^p 1 Pet. 1. 17.

^q Rev. 22. 12.

^r all of it.

^s upon him

^t Ec. 12. 7.

^u Ps. 104. 29.

^v Ge. 18. 25.

^w 2 Sa. 23. 3.

^x bind.

^y De. 10. 17.

^z 2 Chr. 19. 7.

^{aa} Acts 10. 34.

^{ab} Ro. 2. 11.

^{ac} Gal. 2. 6.

^{ad} Eph. 6. 9.

^{ae} Col. 3. 25.

^{af} 1 Pet. 1. 17.

^{ag} they shall take away the

^{ah} mighty.

^{ai} Ezra 9. 13.

^{aj} go.

^{ak} without searching out.

^{al} crushed.

^{am} in the place of beholders

^{an} from after him.

^{ao} Jam. 5. 4.

^{ap} Ex. 22. 23.

wickedness; and from the Almighty, *that he should commit* iniquity.

¹¹ For *the* work of a man shall he render unto him, and cause every man to find according to *his* ways.

¹² Yea, surely God will not do wickedly, neither will the Almighty pervert judgment.

¹³ Who hath given him a charge over the earth? or who hath disposed ⁴the whole world?

¹⁴ If he set his heart ⁵upon man, if ⁶he gather unto himself his spirit and his breath;

¹⁵ All flesh shall perish together, and man shall turn again unto dust.

¹⁶ If now *thou* hast understanding, hear this; hearken to the voice of my words:

¹⁷ Shall ^heven he that hateth right ⁶govern? and wilt thou condemn him that is most just?

¹⁸ *Is it fit* to say to a king, *Thou art wicked?* and to princes, *Ye are* ungodly?

¹⁹ *How much less* to him that ⁱaccepteth not the persons of princes, nor regardeth the rich more than the poor? for they all *are* the work of his hands.

²⁰ In a moment shall they die, and the people shall be troubled at midnight, and pass away: and ⁷the mighty shall be taken away without hand.

²¹ For his eyes *are* upon the ways of man, and he seeth all his goings.

²² *There is* no darkness, nor shadow of death, where the workers of iniquity may hide themselves.

²³ For ^jhe will not lay upon man more *than right*, that he should ⁸enter into judgment with God.

²⁴ He shall break in pieces mighty men ⁹without number, and set others in their stead.

²⁵ Therefore he knoweth their works, and he overturneth *them* in the night, so that they are ¹⁰destroyed.

²⁶ He striketh them as wicked men ¹¹in the open sight of others;

²⁷ Because they turned back ¹²from him, and would not consider any of his ways:

²⁸ So that they ^kcause the cry of the poor to come unto him, and he ^lheareth the cry of the afflicted.

29 When he giveth quietness, who then can make trouble? and when he hideth *his* face, who then can behold him? whether *it be done* against a nation, or against a man only:

30 That the hypocrite ^mreign not, ⁿlest the people be ensnared.

31 Surely it is meet to be said unto God, I have borne chastisement, I will not offend *any more*:

32 That which I see not, teach thou me: if I have done iniquity, I will do no more.

33 ¹³Should *it be* according to thy mind? he will recompense it, whether thou refuse, or whether thou choose; and not I: therefore speak what thou knowest.

34 Let men ¹⁴of understanding tell me, and let a wise man hearken unto me.

35 Job ^ohath spoken without knowledge, and his words *were* without wisdom.

36 ¹⁵My desire *is*, that Job may be tried unto the end, because of *his* answers for wicked men.

37 For he addeth rebellion unto his sin; he clappeth *his hands* among us, and multiplieth his words against God.

CHAPTER 35.

1 No comparison to be made with God, because our good or evil cannot extend to him. 9 Many cry in their afflictions, but are not heard for want of faith.

ELIHU spake moreover, and said,

2 Thinkest thou this to be right, that thou saidst, My righteousness is more than God's?

3 For thou saidst, What advantage will it be unto thee? and, What profit shall I have, ¹if I be cleansed from my sin?

4 ²I will answer thee, and thy companions with thee.

5 Look unto the heavens, and see; and behold the clouds, which are higher than thou.

6 If thou sinnest, what doest thou against him? or if thy transgressions be multiplied, what doest thou unto him?

7 If ^athou be righteous, what givest thou him? or what receiveth he of thine hand?

8 Thy wickedness may hurt a man as thou art; and thy righteousness may profit the son of man.

9 By ^breason of the multitude of oppressions they make the oppressed

B.C. 1520.

CHAP. 34.

^m Pro. 29. 2-12.ⁿ 2 Ki. 21. 9.¹³ should it be from with thee?¹⁴ of heart.^o ch. 38. 2.¹⁵ Or, My father, let Job be tried.

CHAP. 35.

¹ Or, by it more than by my sin.² I will return to thee words.^o Pro. 9. 12. Ro. 11. 35.^b Ex. 2. 23.^c Is. 51. 13.^d Ps. 42. 8.^e Ps. 8. 6. Ps. 94. 12. ¹ John 5. 20.^f Pro. 1. 28.³ That is, God.⁴ That is, Job.^o ch. 34. 35, 37. ch. 38. 2.

CHAP. 36.

¹ that there are yet words for God.² heart.³ Or, afflicted.^c Ps. 113. 8.^b Ps. 107. 10.^c Is. 1. 19. 1 Tim. 4. 8.⁴ they shall pass away by the sword.

to cry; they cry out by reason of the arm of the mighty.

10 But none saith, ^cWhere is God my maker, ^dwho giveth songs in the night;

11 Who ^eteacheth us more than the beasts of the earth, and maketh us wiser than the fowls of heaven?

12 There/they cry, but none giveth answer, because of the pride of evil men.

13 Surely God will not hear vanity, neither will the Almighty regard it.

14 Although thou sayest thou shalt not see him, yet judgment is before him; therefore trust thou in him.

15 But now, because *it is* not so, ³he hath visited in his anger; yet ⁴he knoweth *it* not in great extremity:

16 Therefore ^odoth Job open his mouth in vain; he multiplieth words without knowledge.

CHAPTER 36.

1 Elihu shows how God is just in all his ways: 8 the end of God's chastisements: 22 God's works to be magnified.

ELIHU also proceeded, and said, 2 Suffer me a little, and I will show thee ¹that I have yet to speak on God's behalf.

3 I will fetch my knowledge from afar, and will ascribe righteousness to my Maker.

4 For truly my words shall not be false: he that is perfect in knowledge is with thee.

5 Behold, God is mighty, and despiseth not any: he is mighty in strength and ²wisdom.

6 He preserveth not the life of the wicked: but giveth right to the ³poor.

7 He withdraweth not his eyes from the righteous: but ^awith kings are they on the throne; yea, he doth establish them for ever, and they are exalted.

8 And ^bif they be bound in fetters, and be holden in cords of affliction;

9 Then he showeth them their work, and their transgressions that they have exceeded.

10 He openeth also their ear to discipline, and commandeth that they return from iniquity.

11 If they obey and serve *him*, they shall spend ^ctheir days in prosperity, and their years in pleasures:

12 But if they obey not, ⁴they shall

erish by the sword, and they shall
ie without knowledge.

3 But the hypocrites in heart
eap up wrath; they cry not when
e bindeth them.

4 5 They die in youth, and their
fe is among the 6unclean.

5 He delivereth the 7poor in his
fiction, and openeth their ears in
oppression:

6 Even so would he have re-
oved thee out of the strait into a
oad place, where *there is no*
raitness; and 8that which should
e set on thy table *should be full of*
tness.

7 But thou hast fulfilled the
gment of the wicked: 9judg-
ent and justice take hold on
ee.

8 Because *there is wrath, beware*
st he take thee away with his
roke: then a great ransom cannot
deliver thee.

9 Will he esteem thy riches? *no*,
ot gold, nor all the forces of
rength.

10 Desire not the night, when
eople are cut off in their place.

1 Take heed, regard not iniquity:
r this d hast thou chosen rather
an affliction.

2 Behold, God exalteth by his
ower: who e teacheth like him?

3 Who hath enjoined him his
ay? or who f can say, Thou hast
ought iniquity?

4 Remember that thou g magnify
s work, which men behold.

5 Every h man may see it; man
ay behold it afar off.

6 Behold, God is great, and we
now him not, j neither can the
umber of his years be searched
it.

7 For he maketh small the drops
water: they pour down rain ac-
ording to the vapour thereof,

8 Which the clouds do drop and
stil upon man abundantly.

9 Also can any understand the
readings of the clouds, or the
oise of his tabernacle?

10 Behold, he spreadeth his light
oon it, and covereth 11 the bottom
the sea.

1 For by them judgeth he the
eople; he giveth meat in abund-
ce.

2 With clouds he covereth the
ght; and commandeth it *not to*
ine by the cloud that cometh
twist.

B.C. 1520.

CHAP. 36.

5 their soul
dieth.6 Or,
sodom-
ites.
De. 23. 17.7 Or,
afflicted.8 the rest
of thy
table.9 Or, judg-
ment and
justice
should
uphold
thee.10 turn
thee aside

d He. 11. 25.

e Is. 40. 13.
Ro. 11. 34.
1 Cor. 2. 16

f De. 32. 4.

g Ps. 92. 5.
Rev. 15. 3.

h Ro. 1. 19.

i 1 Cor. 13.
12.j Ps. 90. 2.
Ps. 102.
24. 27.

He. 1. 12.

11 the
roots.12 that
which
goeth up.

CHAP. 37.

1 Hear in
hearing.

2 light.

3 wings of
the earth.4 and to
the
shower of
rain, and
to the
showers
of rain of
his
strength.

e Ps. 111. 2.

5 Out of the
chamber.6 scatter-
ing winds7 the cloud
of his
light.

8 a rod.

e ch. 36. 4.

e Is. 44. 24.

33 The noise thereof sheweth con-
cerning it, the cattle also concern-
ing 12 the vapour.

CHAPTER 37.

1 *God to be feared for his great works: 15*
his wisdom is unsearchable in them.

AT this also my heart trembleth,
and is moved out of his
place.

2 1 Hear attentively the noise of
his voice, and the sound *that* goeth
out of his mouth.

3 He directeth it under the whole
heaven, and his 2 lightning unto
the 3 ends of the earth.

4 After it a voice roareth: he
thundereth with the voice of his
excellency; and he will not stay
them when his voice is heard.

5 God thundereth marvellously
with his voice; great things
doeth he, which we cannot com-
prehend.

6 For he saith to the snow, Be
thou *on* the earth; 4 likewise to the
small rain, and to the great rain of
his strength.

7 He scaleth up the hand of every
man; that e all men may know his
work.

8 Then the beasts go into dens,
and remain in their places.

9 5 Out of the south cometh the
whirlwind; and cold out of the
6 north.

10 By the breath of God frost is
given; and the breadth of the
waters is straitened.

11 Also by watering he wearieth
the thick cloud; he scattereth 7 his
bright cloud,

12 And it is turned round about by
his counsels; that they may do
whatsoever he commandeth them
upon the face of the world in the
earth.

13 He causeth it to come, whether
for 8 correction, or for his land, or
for mercy.

14 Harken unto this, O Job:
stand still, and consider the won-
drous works of God.

15 Dost thou know when God dis-
posed them, and caused the light
of his cloud to shine?

16 Dost thou know the balancings
of the clouds, the wondrous works
of b him which is perfect in know-
ledge?

17 How thy garments *are* warm,
when he quieteth the earth by the
south wind?

18 Hast thou with him c spread out

the sky, which is strong, and as a molten looking-glass?

19 Teach us what we shall say unto him; for we cannot order our speech by reason of darkness.

20 Shall it be told him that I speak? If a man speak, surely he shall be swallowed up.

21 And now men see not the bright light which is in the clouds; but the wind passeth, and cleanseth them.

22 Fair weather cometh out of the north: with God is terrible majesty.

23 Touching the Almighty, we cannot find him out: he is excellent in power, and in judgment, and in plenty of justice: he will not afflict.

24 Men do therefore fear him: he respecteth not any that are wise of heart.

CHAPTER 38.

1 God challenges Job to answer. 4 God, by enumerating his mighty works, convinces Job of ignorance, 31 and of imbecility.

THEN the LORD answered Job out of the whirlwind, and said, 2 Who is this that darkeneth counsel by words without knowledge?

3 Gird up now thy loins like a man; for I will demand of thee, and answer thou me.

4 Where wast thou when I laid the foundations of the earth? declare, if thou hast understanding.

5 Who hath laid the measures thereof, if thou knowest? or who hath stretched the line upon it?

6 Whereupon are the foundations thereof fastened? or who laid the corner stone thereof,

7 When the morning stars sang together, and all the sons of God shouted for joy?

8 Or who shut up the sea with doors, when it brake forth, as if it had issued out of the womb?

9 When I made the cloud the garment thereof, and thick darkness a swaddling-band for it,

10 And brake up for it my decreed place, and set bars and doors,

11 And said, Hitherto shalt thou come, but no further; and here shall thy proud waves be stayed?

12 Hast thou commanded the morning since thy days; and caused the dayspring to know his place;

13 That it might take hold of the ends of the earth, that the wicked might be shaken out of it?

14 It is turned as clay to the seal; and they stand as a garment.

B.C. 1520.

CHAP. 37.

9 Gold.

1 Tim. 6.

16.

ch. 36. 5.

La. 3. 33.

Mat. 10. 28

Mat. 11. 25

1 Cor. 1. 26

CHAP. 38.

Ex. 19.

16. 18.

1 Ki. 19. 11

Ezek. 1. 4.

Nab. 1. 3.

ch. 40. 7.

make me know.

Pro. 8. 29.

Pro. 30. 4.

if thou knowest under-

standing.

sockets.

made to sink.

ch. 1. 6.

Ps. 33. 7.

Ps. 104. 9.

Pro. 8. 22.

Jer. 5. 29.

Or, estab-

lished my

decree

upon it.

the pride

of thy

waves.

wings.

Ps. 9. 13.

Or, at.

Ps. 107. 35.

Jer. 14. 22.

Ps. 147. 8.

Ps. 147. 16.

is taken.

ch. 37. 10.

Cimah,

or, the

seven

stars.

ch. 9. 9.

Is. 40. 26.

Amos 5. 8.

Cesil.

Or, the

twelve

signs.

guide them.

Jer. 31. 35.

15 And from the wicked their lig is withholden, and the high an shall be broken.

16 Hast thou entered into t springs of the sea? or hast th walked in the search of the dept

17 Have /the gates of death be opened unto thee? or hast th seen the doors of the shadow death?

18 Hast thou perceived th breadth of the earth? declare thou knowest it all.

19 Where is the way where lig dwelleth? and as for darknes where is the place thereof,

20 That thou shouldest take it the bound thereof, and that th shouldest know the paths to th house thereof?

21 Knowest thou it, because th wast then born? or because th number of thy days is great?

22 Hast thou entered into th treasures of the snow? or hast th seen the treasures of the hail,

23 Which I have reserved again the time of trouble, against the d of battle and war?

24 By what way is the light part which scattereth the east wind up the earth?

25 Who hath divided a water-cour for the overflowing of waters; or way for the lightning of thunder.

26 To cause it to rain on the earth where no man is; on the wildernes wherein there is no man;

27 To satisfy the desolate an waste ground; and to cause th bud of the tender herb to sprin forth?

28 Hath the rain a father? or wh hath begotten the drops of dew?

29 Out of whose womb came th ice? and the hoary frost of heav who hath gendered it?

30 The waters are hid as with stone, and the face of the deep frozen.

31 Canst thou bind the swe influences of Pleiades, or loos the bands of Orion?

32 Canst thou bring forth Mazzaroth in his season? or canst th guide Arcturus with his sons?

33 Knowest thou the ordinance of heaven? canst thou set th dominion thereof in the earth?

34 Canst thou lift up thy voi to the clouds, that abundance waters may cover thee?

35 Canst thou send lightning

at they may go, and say unto
ee, ¹⁴Here we are?
6 Who ⁴hath put wisdom in the
ward parts? or who hath given
understanding to the heart?
7 Who can number the clouds in
sdom? or ¹⁵who can stay the
ttles of heaven,
8 ¹⁶When the dust ¹⁷groweth
to hardness, and the clods cleave
st together?
9 Wilt thou hunt the prey for the
on, or fill ¹⁸the appetite of the
ung lions,
10 When they couch in *their* dens,
d abide in the covert to lie in
it?
11 Who ¹provideth for the raven
s food? when his young ones cry
to God, they wander for lack of
eat.

CHAPTER 39.

*God shows his power; 1 of the wild goats
and hinds, 5 of the wild ass, 9 the unicorn,
3 the peacock and ostrich, 19 the horse,
6 the hawk.*

1 **NOWEST** thou the time when
the wild goats of the rock
ing forth? or canst thou mark
en the hinds do calve?
Canst thou number the months
at they fulfil? or knowest thou
e time when they bring forth?
They bow themselves, they bring
rth their young ones, they cast
t their sorrows.
Their young ones are in good
ing, they grow up with corn;
ey go forth, and return not unto
em.
Who hath sent out the wild ass
ee? or who hath loosed the bands
the wild ass?
Whose ^ahouse I have made the
lderness, and the ¹barren land
s dwellings.
He scorneth the multitude of
e city, neither regardeth he the
ving ²of the driver.
The range of the mountains is
s pasture, and he searcheth after
ery green thing.
Will the ³unicorn be willing to
ve thee, or abide by thy crib?
Canst thou bind the unicorn
th his band in the furrow? or will
harrow the valleys after thee?
1 Wilt thou trust him, because
s strength is great? or wilt thou
ave thy labour to him?
2 Wilt thou believe him, that he
ll bring home thy seed, and
ther it into thy barn?

B.C. 1520.

CHAP. 38.

¹⁴ Behold
us.

⁴ Ps. 51. 6.
Ec. 2. 26.

¹⁵ who can
cause to
lie down.

¹⁶ Or,
When
the dust
is turned
intomire.

¹⁷ is poured

¹⁸ the life.

¹ Ps. 147. 9.
Mat. 6. 26.

CHAP. 39.

^a ch. 24. 5.
Jer. 2. 24.
Hos. 8. 9.

¹ salt
places.

² of the
exactor.
ch. 3. 18.

³ Or, rhino-
ceros.
Nu. 23. 22.
De. 33. 17.

⁴ Or, the
feathers
of the
stork and
ostrich.

⁶ Lam. 4. 3.

^c ch. 35. 11.

⁵ terrors.

⁶ Or, His
feet dig.

^d Jer. 8. 6.

⁷ the ar-
mour.

⁸ by thy
mouth.

^e Jer. 49. 16.
Obad. 4.

⁹ tooth.

^f Mat. 24. 28
Lu. 17. 37.

CHAP. 40.

^a ch. 33. 13.
ch. 34. 37.
Is. 45. 9.

13 *Gavest thou* the goodly wings
unto the peacocks? or ⁴wings and
feathers unto the ostrich?

14 Which leaveth her eggs in the
earth, and warmeth them in dust,

15 And forgetteth that the foot
may crush them, or that the wild
beast may break them.

16 She is ^bhardened against her
young ones, as though *they were*
not her's: her labour is in vain
without fear;

17 Because God hath deprived
her of wisdom, neither hath he
^cimparted to her understanding.

18 What time she lifteth up her-
self on high, she scorneth the horse
and his rider.

19 Hast thou given the horse
strength? hast thou clothed his
neck with thunder?

20 Canst thou make him afraid
as a grasshopper? the glory of his
nostrils ⁵is terrible.

21 ⁶He paweth in the valley, and
rejoiceth in *his* strength: ^ahe goeth
on to meet ⁷the armed men.

22 He mocketh at fear, and is not
affrighted; neither turneth he back
from the sword.

23 The quiver rattleth against him,
the glittering spear and the shield.

24 He swalloweth the ground
with fierceness and rage; neither
believeth he that *it is* the sound of
the trumpet.

25 He saith among the trumpets,
Ha, ha! and he smelleth the battle
afar off, the thunder of the captains,
and the shouting.

26 Doth the hawk fly by thy wis-
dom, and stretch her wings toward
the south?

27 Doth the eagle mount up ⁸at thy
command, and ^emake her nest on
high?

28 She dwelleth and abideth on the
rock, upon the ⁹crag of the rock,
and the strong place.

29 From thence she seeketh the
prey, and her eyes behold afar off.

30 Her young ones also suck up
blood: and ^fwhere the slain are,
there is she.

CHAPTER 40.

¹ Job humbles himself to God: ⁶ God stirs
him up to show his righteousness, power,
and wisdom. ¹⁵ Of the behemoth.

MOREOVER the LORD answered
Job, and said,

2 Shall he that ^acontendeth with
the Almighty instruct *him*? he that
reproveth God, let him answer it.

3 ¶ Then Job answered the LORD, and said,

4 Behold, ^bI am vile; what shall I answer thee? ^cI will lay mine hand upon my mouth.

5 Once have I spoken; but I will not answer: yea, twice; but I will proceed no further.

6 ¶ Then ^danswered the LORD unto Job out of the whirlwind, and said,

7 Gird ^eup thy loins now like a man: ^fI will demand of thee, and declare thou unto me.

8 Wilt ^gthou also disannul my judgment? wilt thou condemn me, that thou mayest be righteous?

9 Hast thou an arm like God? or canst thou thunder with ^ha voice like him?

10 Deck ⁱthyself now *with* majesty and excellency, and array thyself with glory and beauty.

11 Cast abroad the rage of thy wrath: and behold every one *that* is proud, and abase him.

12 Look on every one *that* is proud, and bring him low; and tread down the wicked in their place.

13 Hide them in the dust together; and bind their faces in secret.

14 Then will I also confess unto thee that thine own right hand can save thee.

15 ¶ Behold now ¹behemoth, which I made with thee; he eateth grass as an ox.

16 Lo now, his strength *is* in his loins, and his force *is* in the navel of his belly.

17 ²He moveth his tail like a cedar: the sinews of his stones are wrapped together.

18 His bones *are* as strong pieces of brass; his bones *are* like bars of iron.

19 He *is* the chief of the ways of God: he that made him can make his sword to approach *unto* him.

20 Surely the mountains ^kbring him forth food, where all the beasts of the field play.

21 He lieth under the shady trees, in the covert of the reed, and fens.

22 The shady trees cover him *with* their shadow; the willows of the brook compass him about.

23 Behold, ³he drinketh up a river, and hasteth not: he trusteth that he can draw up ^lJordan into his mouth.

24 ⁴He taketh it with his eyes; his nose pierceth through snares.

B.C. 1520.

CHAP. 40.

^b Ezra 9. 6.

ch. 42. 6.

Ps. 51. 4.

^c ch. 29. 9.

Ps. 39. 9.

Zec. 2. 13.

^d ch. 38. 1.

Ps. 50. 3.

^e ch. 38. 3.^f ch. 42. 4.^g Ps. 51. 4.

Rom. 3. 4.

^h ch. 37. 4.

Ps. 29. 3.

ⁱ Ps. 93. 1.

Ps. 104. 1.

^j Is. 2. 12.

Dan. 4. 37.

¹ Supposed

to be

either the

elephant

or the

hippo-

potamus.

² Or, He

setteth

up.

^k Ps. 104. 14³ he op-

presseth.

^l Ge. 13. 10.

Jos. 3. 17.

Jer. 12. 5.

⁴ Or, Will

any take

him in

his sight,

or, bore

his nose

with a

gin?

ch. 41. 1, 2.

CHAP. 41.

¹ That is, a

whale, or,

crocodile.

Ps. 104. 26.

Is. 27. 1.

² which

thou

drownest.

^a Is. 37. 29.^b ch. 9. 4.

ch. 40. 2.

1 Cor. 10.

22.

^c Ro. 11. 35.^d Ex. 19. 5.

De. 10. 14.

Ps. 24. 1.

Ps. 50. 12.

1 Cor. 10.

26, 28.

³ Or, with-

in.

⁴ strong

pieces of

shields.

CHAPTER 41.

Of God's great power in the Leviathan.

CANST thou draw out ¹leviathan with an hook? or his tongue with a cord ²which thou lettest down?

2 Canst thou ^aput an hook into nose? or bore his jaw through with a thorn?

3 Will he make many supplications unto thee? will he speak soft words unto thee?

4 Will he make a covenant with thee? wilt thou take him for servant for ever?

5 Wilt thou play with him as with a bird? or wilt thou bind him with thy maidens?

6 Shall thy companions make banquet of him? shall they part him among the merchants?

7 Canst thou fill his skin with barbed irons? or his head with fishespears?

8 Lay thine hand upon him, remember the battle, do no more.

9 Behold, the hope of him is vain: shall not *one* be cast down even at the sight of him?

10 None *is* so fierce that dare stir him up: who ^bthen is able to stand before me?

11 Who ^chath prevented me, that should repay *him*? ^dwhatsoever under the whole heaven is mine.

12 I will not conceal his part, nor his power, nor his comely proportion.

13 Who can discover the face of his garment? or who can come to him ³with his double bridle?

14 Who can open the doors of his face? his teeth *are* terrible round about.

15 His ⁴scales *are* his pride, shut together *as with* a close seal.

16 One is so near to another, that no air can come between them.

17 They are joined one to another, they stick together, that they cannot be sundered.

18 By his neeings a light doth shine, and his eyes *are* like the eyelids of the morning.

19 Out of his mouth go burning lamps, and sparks of fire leap out.

20 Out of his nostrils goeth smoke as out of a seething pot or caldron.

21 His breath kindleth coals, and a flame goeth out of his mouth.

2 In his neck remaineth strength, and ⁵sorrow is turned into joy before him.

3 ⁶The flakes of his flesh are joined together: they are firm in themselves; they cannot be moved. 4 His heart is as firm as a stone; as hard as a piece of the nether millstone.

5 When he raiseth up himself, the mighty are afraid: by reason of roarings they purify themselves.

6 The sword of him that layeth at him cannot hold; the spear, the dart, nor the ⁷habergeon.

7 He esteemeth iron as straw, and brass as rotten wood.

8 The arrow cannot make him sore: sling-stones are turned with him into stubble.

9 Darts are counted as stubble: he laugheth at the shaking of a spear.

10 ⁸Sharp stones are under him: he spreadeth sharp-pointed things upon the mire.

11 He maketh the deep to boil like a pot; he maketh the sea like a pot ofointment.

12 He maketh a path to shine after him; ⁹one would think the deep to be hoary.

13 Upon earth there is not his equal, ⁹who is made without fear.

14 He beholdeth all high things: he is a king over all the children of pride.

CHAPTER 42.

Job submits himself to God. 7 Job's friends submit to him. 9 God accepts Job, and doubles his blessings. 16 His age and death.

WHEN Job answered the LORD, and said,

I know that thou ^acanst do every thing, and that ¹no thought can be withheld from thee.

Who ^bis he that hideth counsel without knowledge? therefore have I uttered that I understood not; things too wonderful for me, which I knew not.

Hear, I beseech thee, and I will speak: I ^dwill demand of thee, and thou shalt declare unto me.

I have ^eheard of thee by the hearing of the ear; but now ^fmine eye hath seen thee:

Wherefore I abhor myself, and repent in dust and ashes.

B.C. 1520.

CHAP. 41.

⁵ sorrow rejoiceth.

⁶ The fallings.

⁷ Or, breast-plate.

⁸ Sharp pieces of potsherd.

⁹ Or, who behave themselves without fear.

CHAP. 42.

^a Ge. 18.14. Mat. 19.26

¹ Or, no thought of thine can be hindered.

^b ch. 38. 2.

^c Ps. 40. 5. Ps. 131. 1. Ps. 139. 6.

^d ch. 38. 3. ch. 40. 7.

^e Ro. 10.17.

^f Eph. 1. 17, 18.

^g Nu. 23. 1.

^h Mat. 5.24.

ⁱ Ge. 20. 17. Jam. 5.16. 1 Jn. 5.16.

² his face, or, person

³ the face of Job.

⁴ added all that had been to Job unto the double, Zech. 9.12.

⁵ Is. 40. 2.

⁶ ch. 19. 13.

⁷ ch. 8. 7. Jam. 5.11.

⁸ ch. 1. 3.

⁹ ch. 5. 26. Pro. 3. 16.

^o Ge. 25, 8.

7 ¶ And it was so, that after the LORD had spoken these words unto Job, the LORD said to Eliphaz the Temanite, My wrath is kindled against thee, and against thy two friends: for ye have not spoken of me *the thing that is right*, as my servant Job *hath*.

8 Therefore take unto you now ⁹seven bullocks and seven rams, and ^hgo to my servant Job, and offer up for yourselves a burnt offering; and my servant Job shall pray ⁱfor you; for ²him will I accept; lest I deal with you *after your folly*, in that ye have not spoken of me *the thing which is right*, like my servant Job.

9 ¶ So Eliphaz the Temanite and Bildad the Shuhite and Zophar the Naamathite went and did according as the LORD commanded them: the LORD also accepted ³Job.

10 And the LORD turned the captivity of Job, when he prayed for his friends: also the LORD ⁴gave Job ^jtwice as much as he had before.

11 Then came there unto him ^kall his brethren, and all his sisters, and all they that had been of his acquaintance before, and did eat bread with him in his house: and they bemoaned him, and comforted him over all the evil that the LORD had brought upon him: every man also gave him a piece of money, and every one an earring of gold.

12 So the LORD blessed ^lthe latter end of Job more than his beginning: for he had fourteen ^mthousand sheep, and six thousand camels, and a thousand yoke of oxen, and a thousand she-asses.

13 He had also seven sons and three daughters.

14 And he called the name of the first, Jemima; and the name of the second, Kezia; and the name of the third, Keren-happuch.

15 And in all the land were no women found so fair as the daughters of Job: and their father gave them inheritance among their brethren.

16 After this ⁿlived Job an hundred and forty years, and saw his sons, and his son's sons, *even* four generations.

17 So Job died, *being old*, and ^ofull of days.

THE BOOK OF PSALMS.

PSALM 1.

1 *Happiness of the godly.* 4 *Misery of the ungodly.*

BLESSED ^ais the man that walketh not in the counsel of the ¹ungodly, nor standeth in the way of sinners, nor sitteth in the seat of the scornful:

2 But his delight is in the law of the LORD: and in his law doth he meditate day and night.

3 And he shall be like a tree planted by the rivers of water, that bringeth forth his fruit in his season; his leaf also shall not wither; and whatsoever he doeth ^bshall prosper.

4 The ungodly are not so: but are like the chaff which the wind driveth away.

5 Therefore the ungodly shall not stand in the judgment, nor sinners in the congregation of the righteous.

6 For ^cthe LORD knoweth the way of the righteous: but the way of the ungodly shall perish.

PSALM 2.

1 *Kingdom of Christ: 10 kings and judges exhorted to accept of it.*

WHY do the heathen ¹rage, and the people ²imagine a vain thing?

2 The kings of the earth set themselves, and the rulers take counsel together, against the LORD, and against his ^aAnointed, saying,

3 Let ^bus break their bands asunder, and cast away their cords from us.

4 He ^cthat sitteth in the heavens shall laugh: the Lord shall have them in derision.

5 Then shall he speak unto them in his wrath, and ³vex them in his sore displeasure.

6 Yet have I ⁴set my King ⁵upon my holy hill of Zion.

7 I will declare ^ethe decree: the LORD hath said unto me, ^dThou art my Son; this day have I begotten thee.

8 Ask ^eof me, and I shall give thee the heathen for thine inheritance, and the uttermost parts of the earth for thy possession.

9 Thou ^fshalt break them with a rod of iron; thou shalt dash them in pieces like a potter's vessel.

PSALM 1.

^a Pro. 4.14.

1 Or, wicked.

2 fade.

^b Ge. 39. 3.
Job 22. 21.
1 Tim. 4. 8.

^c Jn. 10. 14.
2 Tim. 2. 19

PSALM 2.

1 Or, tumultuously assemble.

2 meditate.

^a Ps. 45. 7.
Jn. 1. 41.

^b Lu. 19. 14.

^c Ps. 11. 4.

3 Or, trouble.

^d anointed.

5 upon
Zion, the
hill of my
holiness.

^e Or, for a decree.

^d Acts 13. 33

^e Dan. 7. 13.
Jn. 17. 4.
Jn. 19. 15.

^f Rev. 12. 5.

^g Jn. 5. 23.

PSALM 3.

^a 2Sa. 15. 12

^b 2 Sa. 16. 1.

1 Or, about.

^c Ps. 27. 6.

^d Le. 26. 6.
Pro. 3. 24.

^e Hos. 13. 4.

PSALM 4.

1 Or, over-seer.

2 Or, be gracious unto me.

^a 2 Tim. 2. 19.
2 Pet. 2. 9.

10 Be wise now therefore, O ye kings; be instructed, ye judges of the earth.

11 Serve the LORD with fear, and rejoice with trembling.

12 Kiss ^othe Son, lest he be angry, and ye perish from the way, when his wrath is kindled but a little. Blessed are all they that put their trust in him.

PSALM 3.

Security of God's protection.

A Psalm of David, when he fled from Absalom his son.

LORD, ^ahow are they increased that trouble me? many are the that rise up against me.

2 Many there be which say of my soul, There ^bis no help for him in God. Selah.

3 But thou, O LORD, art a shield ¹for me; my glory, and ^cthe lifter up of mine head.

4 I cried unto the LORD with my voice, and he heard me out of his holy hill. Selah.

5 I ^dlaid me down and slept; I awaked; for the LORD sustained me.

6 I will not be afraid of ten thousands of people that have set themselves against me round about.

7 Arise, O LORD; save me, O my God: for thou hast smitten all mine enemies upon the cheek-bone; thou hast broken the teeth of the ungodly.

8 Salvation ^ebelongeth unto the LORD: thy blessing is upon thee, people. Selah.

PSALM 4.

1 *David prays for audience: 2 he reproves and exhorts his enemies. 6 Man's happiness in God's favour.*

To the ¹chief Musician on Neginoth, A Psalm of David.

HEAR me when I call, O God of my righteousness: thou hast enlarged me when I was in distress; ²have mercy upon me, and hear my prayer.

2 O ye sons of men, how long will ye turn my glory into shame? how long will ye love vanity, and seek after leasing? Selah.

3 But know that ^athe LORD hath set apart him that is godly for himself: the LORD will hear when I call unto him.

Stand ^bin awe, and sin not: commune with your own heart upon your bed, and be still. Selah. Offer ^cthe sacrifices of righteousness, and ^dput your trust in the LORD.

There be many that say, Who will show us *any* good? ^eLORD, lift thou up the light of thy countenance upon us.

Thou hast put gladness in my heart, more than in the time that their corn and their wine increased. I will both lay me down in peace, and sleep: ^ffor thou, LORD, only makest me dwell in safety.

PSALM 5.

David prays, and professes constancy in prayer. 4 God favours not the wicked. 7 David prays unto God to guide him. 9 the chief Musician upon Nehiloth, A Psalm of David.

Give ear to my words, O LORD; ^aconsider my meditation.

Hearken unto the voice of my cry, my King, and my God: for unto thee will I pray.

My ^avoice shalt thou hear in the morning, O LORD; in the morning will I direct my prayer unto thee, and will look up.

For thou art not a God that ^bhath pleasure in wickedness; neither shall evil dwell with thee.

The ^cfoolish shall not stand ^din thy sight: thou hatest all workers of iniquity.

Thou shalt destroy them that speak leasing: the LORD will abhor the bloody and deceitful man.

But as for me, I will come into thy house in the multitude of thy mercy; and in thy fear will I worship ^dtoward ^ethy holy temple.

Lead me, O LORD, in thy righteousness because of ^fmine enemies; make thy way straight before my face.

For there is no ^gfaithfulness ^hin their mouth; their inward part is very wickedness; their throat is an open sepulchre; they flatter with their tongue.

Destroy thou them, O God; let them fall ⁱby their own counsels; cast them out in the multitude of their transgressions; for they have rebelled against thee.

But let all those that put their trust in thee rejoice: let them ever shout for joy, because ^jthou defendest them: let them also that love thy name be joyful in thee.

PSALM 4.

^b Eph. 4.26.

^c Deu. 33.19

^d Ps. 37. 3.

^e Ps. 80. 3.

^f De. 12.10.

PSALM 5.

^a Ps. 30. 5.

^b Jer. 41. 4.

^c Hab. 1.13.

¹ before

² thine

³ eyes.

⁴ the man

⁵ of blood

⁶ and deceit.

⁷ 1 Ki. 8.29.

⁸ the temple

⁹ of thy

¹⁰ holiness.

¹¹ those

¹² which

¹³ observe

¹⁴ me.

¹⁵ Or, sted-

¹⁶ fastness.

¹⁷ in his

¹⁸ mouth,

¹⁹ that is,

²⁰ in the

²¹ mouth of

²² any of

²³ them.

²⁴ wicked-

²⁵ nesses.

²⁶ Or, Make

²⁷ them

²⁸ guilty.

²⁹ Or, from

³⁰ their

³¹ counsels.

³² thou

³³ coverest

³⁴ over, or,

³⁵ protect-

³⁶ est them.

³⁷ crown

³⁸ him.

PSALM 6.

¹ Or, upon

² the eight.

³ Hos. 6. 1.

⁴ Ps. 90. 13.

⁵ Ps. 30. 9.

⁶ Or, every

⁷ night.

⁸ Ps. 66.19.

PSALM 7.

^a Hab. 3.1.

^b 2 Sa. 16.

¹ Or, busi-

² ness.

³ not a

⁴ deliverer.

⁵ 2 Sa. 16.7.

⁶ 1 Sa. 24.7.

⁷ 1 Sa. 26.9.

12 For thou, LORD, wilt bless the righteous; with favour wilt thou ¹¹compass him as *with* a shield.

PSALM 6.

1 David's complaint in his sickness: 8 by faith he triumphs over his enemies.

To the chief Musician on Neginoth ¹upon Sheminith, A Psalm of David.

O LORD, rebuke me not in thine anger, neither chasten me in thy hot displeasure.

2 Have mercy upon me, O LORD; for I am weak: O LORD, ^aheal me; for my bones are vexed.

3 My soul is also sore vexed: but thou, O LORD, ^bhow long?

4 Return, O LORD, deliver my soul: oh save me for thy mercies sake!

5 For ^cin death there is no remembrance of thee: in the grave who shall give thee thanks?

6 I am weary with my groaning; ²all the night make I my bed to swim; I water my couch with my tears.

7 Mine eye is consumed because of grief; it waxeth old because of all mine enemies.

8 Depart from me, all ye workers of iniquity; for the LORD hath heard the voice of my weeping.

9 The LORD ^dhath heard my supplication; the LORD will receive my prayer.

10 Let all mine enemies be ashamed and sore vexed: let them return and be ashamed suddenly.

PSALM 7.

1 David prays against the malice of his enemies, professing his innocence: 10 by faith he sees his defence, and derides their vain enterprises.

^a Shiggaion of David, which he sang unto the LORD, ^bconcerning the ¹words of Cush the Benjamite.

O LORD my God, in thee do I put my trust: save me from all them that persecute me, and deliver me;

2 Lest he tear my soul like a lion, rending it in pieces, while there is ²none to deliver.

3 O LORD my God, ^cif I have done this; if there be iniquity in my hands;

4 If I have rewarded evil unto him that was at peace with me; (yea, ^dI have delivered him that without cause is mine enemy;)

5 Let the enemy persecute my soul, and take it; yea, let him tread down my life upon the earth, and

lay mine honour in the dust.
Selah.

6 Arise, O LORD, in thine anger,
"lift up thyself, because of the rage
of mine enemies; and awake for
me to the judgment *that* thou hast
commanded.

7 So shall the congregation of the
people compass thee about: for
their sakes therefore return thou
on high.

8 The LORD shall judge the
people: judge me, O LORD, accord-
ing to my righteousness, and accord-
ing to mine integrity *that* is
in me.

9 Oh let the wickedness of the
wicked come to an end; but estab-
lish the just: *for* the righteous
God trieth the hearts and reins.

10 ³My defence *is* of God, which
saveth the upright in heart.

11 ⁴God judgeth the righteous, and
God is angry *with the wicked* every
day.

12 If he turn not, he will whet his
sword; he hath bent his bow, and
made it ready.

13 He hath also prepared for him
the instruments of death; he or-
daineth his arrows against the
persecutors.

14 Behold, he travaileth with ini-
quity, and hath conceived mis-
chief, and brought forth false-
hood.

15 ⁵He made a pit, and digged it,
⁶and is fallen into the ditch *which*
he made.

16 His ^hmischiefs shall return upon
his own head, and his violent deal-
ing shall come down upon his own
pate.

17 I will praise the LORD according
to his righteousness; and will sing
praise to the name of the LORD
most high.

PSALM 8.

*God's glory magnified by his works, and by
his astonishing love to man.*

To the chief Musician ^aupon Gittith, A Psalm
of David.

O LORD our Lord, how excellent
is thy name in all the earth!
who hast set thy glory above the
heavens.

2 Out ^bof the mouth of babes
and sucklings hast thou ¹ordained
strength because of thine enemies,
that thou mightest still the ^cenemy
and the avenger.

3 When I ^dconsider thy heavens,
the work of thy fingers, the moon

PSALM 7.

^ePs. 94. 2.

^f1 Sa. 16. 7.

Jer. 11. 20.

Rev. 2. 23.

³My

buckler

is upon

God.

⁴Or, God

is a

righteous

judge.

⁵He hath

digged a

pit.

⁷Esth. 7. 10.

Pro. 5. 22.

Ec. 10. 8.

¹1 Ki. 2. 32.

Esth. 9. 25.

PSALM 8.

^aPsalm 81,

title.

⁵Mat. 11. 25

Mat. 21. 16

1 Cor. 1. 27.

¹founded.

^cPs. 44. 16.

^dPs. 111. 2.

^eJob 7. 17.

Ps. 144. 3.

Heb. 2. 6.

^fGe. 1. 26.

⁷1 Cor. 15.

27.

Heb. 2. 8.

²Flocks

and oxen

all of

them.

¹Ps. 35. 10.

PSALM 9.

¹thou hast

made my

judgment

²in right-

eousness.

^aDe. 9. 14.

Pro. 10. 7.

³Or, The

destruc-

tions of

the

enemy

are come

to a per-

petual

end: and

their

cities hast

thou des-

troyed,

etc.

⁵Ps. 90. 2.

Heb. 1. 11.

¹an high

place.

^cJn. 17. 3.

and the stars, which thou hast
ordained;

4 What ^eis man, that thou art
mindful of him? and the son of
man, that thou visitest him?

5 For thou hast made him a little
lower than the angels, and hast
crowned him with glory and
honour.

6 Thou ^fmadest him to have do-
minion over the works of thy
hands; ^gthou hast put all things
under his feet:

7 ²All sheep and oxen, yea, and
the beasts of the field;

8 The fowl of the air, and the fish
of the sea, *and whatsoever* passeth
through the paths of the seas.

9 O LORD our Lord, how ^hexcellen-
is thy name in all the earth!

PSALM 9.

*1 David praises God for executing judg-
ment on his enemies: 13 he prays that he
may have cause to praise him.*

To the chief Musician upon Muth-laben, A
Psalm of David.

I WILL praise thee, O LORD, with
my whole heart; I will show
forth all thy marvellous works.

2 I will be glad and rejoice
thee: I will sing praise to thy
name, O thou Most High.

3 When mine enemies are turned
back, they shall fall and perish at
thy presence.

4 For ¹thou hast maintained my
right and my cause; thou satest in
the throne judging ²right.

5 Thou hast rebuked the heathen
thou hast destroyed the wicked
thou hast ^aput out their name for-
ever and ever.

6 ³O thou enemy, destructions are
come to a perpetual end; and thou
hast destroyed cities; their me-
morial is perished with them.

7 But ^bthe LORD shall endure for-
ever: he hath prepared his throne
for judgment;

8 And he shall judge the world in
righteousness, he shall minister
judgment to the people in upright-
ness.

9 The LORD also will be ⁴a refuge
for the oppressed, a refuge in time
of trouble.

10 And they that know ^cthy name
will put their trust in thee: for
thou, LORD, hast not forsaken them
that seek thee.

11 Sing praises to the LORD, which
dwelleth in Zion: declare among
the people his doings.

2 When he maketh inquisition
: blood, he remembereth them:
: forgetteth not the cry of the
umble.

3 Have mercy upon me, O LORD;
onsider my trouble *which I suffer*
them that hate me, thou that
test me up from the gates of
ath;

4 That I may show forth all thy
aise in the gates of the daughter
Zion: I will rejoice ^d in thy salva-
on.

5 The heathen are sunk down in
e pit *that they made*: in the net
hich they hid is their own foot
ken.

6 The LORD is ^eknown *by the*
dgment *which he executeth*: the
icked is snared in the work of his
n hands. ⁶Higgaion. Selah.

7 The wicked shall be turned
to hell, *and all the nations* ^fthat
reget God.

8 For ^gthe needy shall not alway
forgotten: the ^hexpectation of
e poor shall *not* perish for ever.

9 Arise, O LORD; let not man
evail; let the heathen be judged
thy sight.

10 Put ⁱthem in fear, O LORD; *that*
e nations may know themselves
be but men. Selah.

PSALM 10.

*David complains to God of the outrage
of the wicked: 12 he prays for redress:
6 he professes his confidence.*

WHY standest thou afar off, O
LORD? *why hidest thou thy-*
self in times of trouble?

1 The wicked in *his* pride doth
persecute the poor: let them be
ken in the devices that they have
magined.

2 For the wicked boasteth of his
heart's desire, and ³blesseth the
covetous, *whom the LORD abhor-*
th.

3 The wicked, through the pride
his countenance, will not seek
ter God: ⁴God is not in all his
thoughts.

4 His ways are always grievous;
y judgments *are* far above out of
s sight: *as for all his enemies, he*
affeth at them.

5 He hath said in his heart, I shall
ot be moved: for *I shall* ⁵never be
adversity.

6 His mouth is full of cursing and
leceit and fraud; under his tongue
mischief and ⁷vanity.

8 He sitteth in the lurking-places

PSALM 9.

5 Or,
afflicted.

^d Ps. 13. 5.

^e Ex. 7. 5.

^f That is,
Medita-
tion.

^f Job 8. 13.
Ps. 50. 22.

^g Ps. 12. 5.

^h Ps. 72. 4.
Pro. 23. 18.

Pro. 24. 14.

ⁱ Ps. 83. 16.

PSALM 10

1 In the
pride of
the
wicked he
doth per-
secute.
2 souls.

3 Or, the
covetous
blesseth
himself,
he abhor-
reth the
LORD.

4 Or, all his
thoughts
are,
There is
no God.

5 unto
genera-
tion and
genera-
tion.

6 deceits.

7 Or,
iniquity.

8 hide
them-
selves.

9 in the
secret
places.

10 He
braketh
himself.

11 Or, into
his strong
parts.

12 Or,
afflicted.

13 cleaveth

14 Or,
establish.

15 Or,
terrify.

PSALM 11

1 in dark-
ness.

^a Hab. 2. 20.

^b Heb. 4. 13.

^c Ge. 22. 1.
Jam. 1. 12.

2 Or, quick
burning
coals.

of the villages: in the secret places
doth he murder the innocent: his
eyes ⁸are privily set against the
poor.

9 He lieth in wait ⁹secretly as a
lion in his den: he lieth in wait to
catch the poor: he doth catch the
poor, when he draweth him into
his net.

10 ¹⁰He croucheth, *and* humbleth
himself, that the poor may fall
¹¹by his strong ones.

11 He hath said in his heart, God
hath forgotten: he hideth his face;
he will never see *it*.

12 Arise, O LORD; O God, lift
up thine hand: forget not the
¹²humble.

13 Wherefore doth the wicked
contemn God? he hath said in his
heart, Thou wilt not require *it*.

14 Thou hast seen *it*; for thou
beholdest mischief and spite, to
requite *it* with thy hand: the poor
¹⁵committeth himself unto thee;
thou art the helper of the fatherless.

15 Break thou the arm of the
wicked and the evil *man*: seek out
his wickedness *till* thou find none.

16 The LORD *is* King for ever and
ever: the heathen are perished out
of his land.

17 LORD, thou hast heard the
desire of the humble: thou wilt
¹⁴prepare their heart, thou wilt
cause thine ear to hear;

18 To judge the fatherless and
the oppressed, that the man of the
earth may no more ¹⁵oppress.

PSALM 11.

1 *David encourages himself in God against
his enemies: 4 he rejoices in the provi-
dence and justice of God.*

To the chief Musician, *A Psalm* of David.

IN the LORD put I my trust: how
say ye to my soul, Flee *as a*
bird to your mountain?

2 For, lo, the wicked bend *their*
bow, they make ready their arrow
upon the string, that they may
¹privily shoot at the upright in
heart.

3 If the foundations be destroyed,
what can the righteous do?

4 The ^aLORD *is* in his holy temple,
the LORD's throne *is* in heaven:
his eyes ^bbehold, his eyelids try,
the children of men.

5 The LORD ^ctrieth the righteous;
but the wicked and him that loveth
violence his soul hateth.

6 Upon the wicked he shall rain
²snakes, fire and brimstone, and

³an horrible tempest: *this shall be the portion of their cup.*

⁷For the righteous LORD loveth righteousness; his countenance doth behold the upright.

PSALM 12.

¹ *David, destitute of human comfort, craves help of God: ³ God's judgments on the wicked, ⁶ his promises to protect the righteous.*

To the chief Musician ¹upon Sheminith, A Psalm of David.

HELP, ²LORD; for the godly man ceaseth; for the faithful fail from among the children of men.

²They speak vanity every one with his neighbour: *with flattering lips, and with ³a double heart, do they speak.*

³The LORD shall cut off all flattering lips, and the tongue that speaketh ⁴proud things;

⁴Who have said, With our tongue will we prevail; our lips ⁵are our own: who is lord over us?

⁵For the oppression of the poor, for the sighing of the needy, now will I arise, saith the LORD; I will set him in safety from him that ⁶puffeth at him.

⁶The words of the LORD are pure words: as silver tried in a furnace of earth, purified seven times.

⁷Thou shalt keep them, O LORD, thou shalt preserve ⁷them from this generation for ever.

⁸The wicked walk on every side, when the vilest ⁸men are exalted.

PSALM 13.

¹ *David craves help of God: ³ he prays God to support him, that his enemies may not insult over him: ⁵ he trusts in the divine mercy.*

To the ¹chief-Musician, A Psalm of David.

HOW long wilt thou forget me, O LORD? for ever? ^ahow long wilt thou hide thy face from me?

²How long shall I take counsel in my soul, *having sorrow in my heart daily? how long shall mine enemy be exalted over me?*

³Consider and hear me, O LORD my God: lighten ^bmine eyes, ^clest I sleep the sleep of death;

⁴Lest mine enemy say, I have prevailed against him; and those that trouble me rejoice when I am moved.

⁵But I have trusted in thy mercy; my heart shall rejoice in thy salvation.

⁶I will sing unto the LORD, because he hath dealt bountifully with me.

PSALM 11

³Or, a burning tempest.

PSALM 12

¹Or, upon the eighth

²Or, Save.

³an heart and an heart.

⁴great things.

⁵are with us.

⁶Or, would ensnare him.

⁷him: that is, every one of them.

⁸of the sons of men.

PSALM 13

¹Or, over-seer.

^aDe. 31. 17.

^bEzra 9. 8.

^cJer. 51. 39.

PSALM 14

^aPs. 10. 4.

¹stinking.

²they feared a fear.

³Who will give.

PSALM 15

¹sojourn.

^aPs. 2. 6.

^bIs. 33. 15.

²Or, receiveth, or, endureth.

^cJud. 11. 35

^dEze. 18. 8.

PSALM 16

¹Or, a golden Psalm.

^aPs. 25. 20.

PSALM 14.

¹ *David describes the general corruption of mankind: ⁴ the iniquity of the wicked ⁷ he prays for God's salvation.*

To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.

THE ^afool hath said in his heart: *There is no God. They are corrupt; they have done abominable works; there is none that doeth good.*

²The LORD looked down from heaven upon the children of men to see if there were any that did understand, and seek God.

³They are all gone aside, they are all together become ¹filthy: there is none that doeth good, nor not one.

⁴Have all the workers of iniquity no knowledge? who eat up my people as they eat bread, and call not upon the LORD.

⁵There ²were they in great fear for God is in the generation of the righteous.

⁶Ye have shamed the counsel of the poor, because the LORD is his refuge.

⁷³Oh that the salvation of Israel were come out of Zion! When the LORD bringeth back the captivity of his people, Jacob shall rejoice and Israel shall be glad.

PSALM 15.

David describes a citizen of Zion.

A Psalm of David.

LORD, who shall ¹abide in thy tabernacle? who shall dwell ^ain thy holy hill?

²He ^bthat walketh uprightly, and worketh righteousness, and speaketh the truth in his heart.

³He that backbiteth not with his tongue, nor doeth evil to his neighbour, nor ²taketh up a reproach against his neighbour.

⁴In whose eyes a vile person is contemned; but he honoureth them that fear the LORD. He that ^cswareth to his own hurt, and changeth not.

⁵He ^dthat putteth not out his money to usury, nor taketh reward against the innocent. He that doeth these things shall never be moved.

PSALM 16.

¹ *David's distrust of merit, and hatred of idolatry: ⁵ he shows the hope of his calling, of the resurrection, and life everlasting.*

¹ Michtam of David.

PRESERVE me, O God: ^afor in thee do I put my trust.

O my soul, thou hast said unto LORD, Thou art my Lord: my goodness extendeth not to thee; But to the saints that are in earth, and to the excellent, in whom is all my delight.

Their sorrows shall be multiplied that ²hasten after another: their drink offerings of blood I will not offer, nor take up their voices into my lips.

The LORD is the portion ³of mine inheritance and of my cup: thou maintainest my lot.

The lines are fallen unto me pleasantly: yea, I have a goodly heritage.

I will bless the LORD, who hath given me counsel; my reins also instruct me in the night seasons.

I have set the LORD always before me: because *he is* at my right hand, I shall not be moved.

Therefore my heart is glad, and my glory rejoiceth: my flesh also will ⁴rest in hope:

For ^bthou wilt not leave ^cmy soul in hell; neither wilt thou suffer the ^dHoly One to see corruption.

Thou wilt show me the path of life: in thy presence is fulness of joy; at thy right hand *there are* treasures for evermore.

PSALM 17.

David prays to God to be saved from his enemies: 10 he shows their pride, craft, and eagerness.

A Prayer of David.

[EAR ¹the right, O LORD, attend unto my cry, give ear unto my prayer, that goeth ²not out of my gaped lips.

Let my sentence come forth from thy presence; let thine eyes behold the things that are equal.

Thou hast proved mine heart; thou hast visited me in the night; thou hast tried me, and shalt find nothing: I am purposed that my mouth shall not transgress.

Concerning the works of men, the word of thy lips I have kept from the paths of the destroyer. Hold up my goings in thy paths, that my footsteps ³slip not.

I have called upon thee, for thou wilt hear me, O God: incline thine ear unto me, and hear my speech.

Show thy marvellous loving-kindness, O thou ⁴that savest by thy right hand them which put their trust in thee from those that rise up against them.

PSALM 16

² Or, give gifts to another.

³ of my part.

⁴ dwell confidently.

⁶ Ps. 49. 15. Acts 2. 27. Acts 13. 35

^c Lev. 19. 28. Nu. 6. 6.

^d Dan. 9. 24. Luke 1. 35.

PSALM 17

¹ justice.

² without lips of deceit.

³ be not moved.

⁴ Or, that savest them which trust in thee from those that rise up against thy right hand.

⁵ that waste me.

⁶ my enemies against the soul.

⁷ The likeness of him, (that is, of every one of them) is as a lion that desireth to ravine.

⁸ sitting.

⁹ prevent his face.

¹⁰ Or, by thy sword

¹¹ Or, their children are full.

^a 1 Jn. 3. 2.

^b Col. 1. 15.

PSALM 18

^a 2 Sam. 22.

^b Ps. 144. 1.

^c my rock.

^d Heb. 2. 13.

^e Ps. 76. 4.

^f Ps. 116. 3.

² Belial.

³ Or, cords.

⁴ Acts 4. 31.

8 Keep me as the apple of the eye; hide me under the shadow of thy wings,

9 From the wicked ⁵that oppress me, from ⁶my deadly enemies, who compass me about.

10 They are enclosed in their own fat: with their mouth they speak proudly.

11 They have now compassed us in our steps; they have set their eyes bowing down to the earth;

12 ⁷Like as a lion that is greedy of his prey, and as it were a young lion ⁸lurking in secret places.

13 Arise, O LORD, ⁹disappoint him, cast him down: deliver my soul from the wicked, ¹⁰which is thy sword:

14 From men *which are* thy hand, O LORD, from men of the world, *which have* their portion in this life, and whose belly thou fillest with thy hid treasure: ¹¹they are full of children, and leave the rest of their substance to their babes.

15 As for me, ^aI will behold thy face in righteousness: I shall be satisfied, when I awake, with ^bthy likeness.

PSALM 18.

David's psalm of thanksgiving for God's manifold and marvellous blessings.

To the chief Musician, *A Psalm of David*, the servant of the LORD, who spake unto the LORD the words of ^athis song in the day that the LORD delivered him from the hand of all his enemies, and from the hand of Saul: And he said,

I ^bWILL love thee, O LORD, my strength.

2 The LORD is my rock, and my fortress, and my deliverer; my God, ¹my strength, ^cin whom I will trust; my buckler, and the horn of my salvation, and my high tower.

3 I will call upon the LORD, ^dwho is worthy to be praised: so shall I be saved from mine enemies.

4 The ^esorrows of death compassed me, and the floods of ²ungodly men made me afraid.

5 The ³sorrows of hell compassed me about; the snares of death prevented me.

6 In my distress I called upon the LORD, and cried unto my God: he heard my voice out of his temple, and my cry came before him, *even* into his ears.

7 Then ^fthe earth shook and trembled; the foundations also of

the hills moved and were shaken, because he was wroth.

8 There went up a smoke ⁴out of his nostrils, and fire out of his mouth devoured: coals were kindled by it.

9 He ⁵bowed the heavens also, and came down: and darkness *was* under his feet.

10 And ⁶he rode upon a cherub, and did fly; yea, ⁷he did fly upon the wings of the wind.

11 He made darkness his secret place; his ⁸pavilion round about him *were* dark waters and thick clouds of the skies.

12 At the brightness *that was* before him his thick clouds passed, hail stones and coals of fire.

13 The LORD also thundered in the heavens, and the Highest gave ⁹his voice; hail stones and coals of fire.

14 Yea, ¹⁰he sent out his arrows, and scattered them; and he shot out lightnings, and discomfited them.

15 Then the channels of waters were seen, and the foundations of the world were discovered at thy rebuke, O LORD, at the blast of the breath of thy nostrils.

16 He ¹¹sent from above, he took me, he drew me out of ¹²many waters.

17 He delivered me from my strong enemy, and from them which hated me: for they were too strong for me.

18 They prevented me in the day of my calamity: but the LORD was my stay.

19 He ¹³brought me forth also into a large place; he delivered me, because he delighted in me.

20 The ¹⁴LORD rewarded me according to my righteousness; according to the cleanness of my hands hath he recompensed me.

21 For I have kept the ways of the LORD, and have not wickedly departed from my God.

22 For all his judgments *were* before me, and I did not put away his statutes from me.

23 I was also upright ¹⁵before him, and I kept myself from mine iniquity.

24 Therefore ¹⁶hath the LORD recompensed me according to my righteousness, according to the cleanness of my hands ¹⁷in his eyesight.

25 With ¹⁸the merciful thou wilt

PSALM 18

⁴ by his.⁵ Is. 64. 1.⁶ Ps. 99. 1.⁷ Ps. 104. 3.⁸ Ps. 97. 2.⁹ Ps. 29. 3.¹⁰ Is. 30. 30.¹¹ Ps. 144. 7.¹² Or, great waters.¹³ Ps. 118. 5.¹⁴ 2 Sa. 22. 21¹⁵ with.¹⁶ 1 Sa. 26. 23¹⁷ before his eyes.¹⁸ 1 Ki. 8. 32.¹⁹ Lev. 26. 23. Pro. 3. 34.²⁰ Or, wrestle.²¹ Pro. 6. 17.²² Job. 18. 6.²³ Or, lamp.²⁴ Or, broken.²⁵ De. 32. 4. Dan. 4. 37. Rev. 15. 3.²⁶ Ps. 12. 6. Ps. 119. 140. Pro. 30. 5.²⁷ Or, refined.²⁸ De. 32. 31.²⁹ Or, with thy meekness thou hast multiplied me.³⁰ mine ancles.³¹ caused to bow.³² Pro. 1. 28.

show thyself merciful; with an upright man thou wilt show thyself upright;

26 With the pure thou wilt show thyself pure; and ¹with the forward thou wilt ²show thyself forward.

27 For thou wilt save the afflicted people; but wilt bring down ³high looks.

28 For ⁴thou wilt light ⁵thy candle: the LORD my God will enlighten my darkness.

29 For by thee I have ⁶passed through a troop; and by my God have I leaped over a wall.

30 *As for* God, ⁷his way is perfect: the word of the LORD is ⁸tried: he is a buckler to all those that trust in him.

31 For ⁹who is God save the LORD? or who is a rock save our God?

32 *It is* God that girdeth me with strength, and maketh my way perfect.

33 He maketh my feet like hind feet, and setteth me upon my high places.

34 He teacheth my hands to war, so that a bow of steel is broken in mine arms.

35 Thou hast also given me the shield of thy salvation: and thy right hand hath holden me up, and ¹⁰thy gentleness hath made me great.

36 Thou hast enlarged my step under me, that ¹¹my feet did not slip.

37 I have pursued mine enemies, and overtaken them; neither did they turn again till they were consumed.

38 I have wounded them, that they were not able to rise: they are fallen under my feet.

39 For thou hast girded me with strength unto the battle: thou hast ¹²subdued under me those that rose up against me.

40 Thou hast also given me the necks of mine enemies, that they might destroy them that hate me.

41 They cried, but *there was* none to save them; ¹³even unto the LORD, but he answered them not.

42 Then did I beat them small as the dust before the wind; I did cast them out as the dirt in the streets.

43 Thou hast delivered me from the strivings of the people; and

u hast made me the head of heathen: a people whom I have known shall serve me.

¹⁵ As soon as they hear of me, y shall obey me: ¹⁶ the strangers ¹⁷ submit themselves unto me. The ¹⁸ strangers shall fade away, I be afraid out of their close

ces. The ¹⁹ LORD liveth; and blessed my Rock; and let the God of my ration be exalted.

It is God that ²⁰ avengeth me, ²¹ subdueth the people under

He delivereth me from mine mies; yea, thou liftest me up ve those that rise up against me: u hast delivered me from the iolent man.

Therefore will I ²² give thanks o thee, O LORD, among the then, and sing praises unto thy ae.

Great deliverance giveth he to king; and showeth mercy to anointed, to David, and to his I for evermore.

PSALM 19.

the creatures show God's glory, ⁷ Exency of God's law. ¹² David prays grace.

the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.

HE ¹ heavens declare the glory of God; and the firmament weth his handywork.

Day unto day uttereth speech, night unto night showeth wledge.

There is no speech nor language ere their voice is not heard.

Their line is gone out through the earth, and their words to end of the world. In them hath et a tabernacle for the sun;

Which is as a bridegroom com-out of his chamber, and reth as a strong man to run a

His going forth is from the end he heaven, and his circuit unto ends of it: and there is nothing from the heat thereof.

The ³ law of the LORD is perfect, averting the soul: the testi-y of the LORD is sure, making e the simple:

The statutes of the LORD are t, rejoicing the heart: the com-ndment of the LORD is pure, ghtening the eyes:

The fear of the LORD is clean, uring for ever: the judgments

PSALM 19

¹⁵ At the hearing of the ear.

¹⁶ the sons of the stranger.

¹⁷ lie, or, yield feigned obedience.

¹⁸ Mic. 7. 17.

¹⁹ Jer. 10. 10.

²⁰ giveth avengements for me.

²¹ Or, destroyeth. ²² man of violence.

²³ Or, confess. Ro. 15. 9.

PSALM 19

¹ Is. 40. 22. Ro. 1. 19.

² without their voice heard, or, without these their voice is heard.

³ Or Their rule, or, direction.

⁴ Or, doctrine.

⁵ restoring.

⁶ truth.

⁷ the dropping of honey-combs.

⁸ Or, much.

⁹ my rock.

PSALM 20

¹ set thee on an high place.

² thy help.

³ support thee.

⁴ turn to ashes: or, make fat.

⁵ from the heaven of his holiness.

⁶ by the strength of the salvation of his right hand.

⁷ 2 Chr. 14. 11.

of the LORD are ⁵ true and righteous altogether.

¹⁰ More to be desired are they than gold, yea, than much fine gold; sweeter also than honey, and ⁶ the honeycomb.

¹¹ Moreover by them is thy servant warned: and in keeping of them there is great reward.

¹² Who can understand his errors? cleanse thou me from secret faults.

¹³ Keep back thy servant also from presumptuous sins; let them not have dominion over me: then shall I be upright, and I shall be innocent from ⁷ the great transgression.

¹⁴ Let the words of my mouth, and the meditation of my heart, be acceptable in thy sight, O LORD, ⁸ my strength, and my redeemer.

PSALM 20.

¹ The church blesses the king in his exploits: ⁶ she expresses a confidence in God's favour.

To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.

THE LORD hear thee in the day of trouble; the name of the God of Jacob ¹ defend thee;

² Send ² thee help from the sanctuary, and ³ strengthen thee out of Zion;

³ Remember all thy offerings, and ⁴ accept thy burnt sacrifice; Selah.

⁴ Grant thee according to thine own heart, and fulfil all thy counsel.

⁵ We will rejoice in thy salvation, and in the name of our God we will set up our banners: the LORD fulfil all thy petitions.

⁶ Now know I that the LORD saveth his anointed: he will hear him ⁵ from his holy heaven ⁶ with the saving strength of his right hand.

⁷ Some trust in chariots, and some in horses; but we will ^a remember the name of the LORD our God.

⁸ They are brought down and fallen; but we are risen, and stand upright.

⁹ Save, LORD: let the King hear us when we call.

PSALM 21.

¹ A thanksgiving for victory, ⁷ with confidence of further success.

To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.

THE kings shall joy in thy strength, O LORD; and in thy salvation how greatly shall he rejoice!

2 Thou hast given him his heart's desire, and hast not withholden the request of his lips. Selah.

3 For thou preventest him with the blessings of goodness: thou settest a crown of pure gold on his head.

4 He asked life of thee, and thou gavest it him, even length of days for ever and ever.

5 His glory is great in thy salvation: honour and majesty hast thou laid upon him.

6 For thou hast ¹made him most blessed for ever: thou hast ²made him exceeding glad with thy countenance.

7 For the king trusteth in the LORD; and through the mercy of the Most High he shall not be moved.

8 Thine hand shall find out all thine enemies; thy right hand shall find out those that hate thee.

9 Thou shalt make them as a fiery oven in the time of thine anger: the LORD shall swallow them up in his wrath, and the fire shall devour them.

10 Their fruit shalt thou destroy from the earth, and their seed from among the children of men.

11 For they intended evil against thee; they imagined a mischievous device, which they are not able to perform:

12 Therefore ³shalt thou make them turn their ⁴back, when thou shalt make ready *thine arrows* upon thy strings against the face of them.

13 Be thou exalted, LORD, in thine own strength: so will we sing and praise thy power.

PSALM 22.

1 David complains in great discouragement: 9 he prays in great distress: 21 he promises public thanksgiving and praise. To the chief Musician upon ¹Aijeleth Shahar. A Psalm of David.

M^y God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me? why art thou so far ²from helping me, and from ³the words of my roaring?

2 O my God, I cry in the day-time, but thou hearest not; and in the night season, and ³am not silent.

3 But thou art ⁴holy, O thou that inhabitest the praises of Israel.

4 Our fathers trusted in thee: they trusted, and thou didst deliver them.

PSALM 21

1 set him to be blessings.

2 gladdened him with joy.

3 Or, thou shalt set them as a butt.

4 shoulder.

PSALM 22

1 Or, the hind of the morning.

^a Mat. 27. 46.

2 from my salvation.

^b Heb. 5. 7.

3 there is no silence to me.

^c Ex. 15. 11.

^d Is. 53. 3.

^e Mat. 27. 39 Mk. 15. 29.

4 Open.

5 he rolled himself on the LORD.

6 Or, if he delight in him.

7 Or, keptest me in safety.

8 not a helper.

9 opened their mouths against me.

^f Ps. 35. 21.

10 Or, sun-dered.

^g Pro. 17. 22

^a Mat. 27. 35 Mk. 15. 24.

Lu. 23. 33. Jn. 19. 23. Jn. 20. 25.

^h Lu. 23. 34.

11 my only one.

12 from the hand.

ⁱ 2 Ti. 4. 17.

^j Jn. 20. 17.

5 They cried unto thee, and were delivered: they trusted in thee and were not confounded.

6 But I *am* a worm, and no man: a reproach of men, and despised of the people.

7 All ⁸they that see me laugh to scorn: they ⁹shoot out the tongue, they shake the head, saying,

8 ⁵He trusted on the LORD that would deliver him: let him deliver him, ⁶seeing he delighted in him.

9 But thou art he that took me out of the womb; thou ⁷didst make me hope when I was upon my mother's breasts.

10 I was cast upon thee from my mother's womb: thou art my God from my mother's belly.

11 Be not far from me, for trouble is near; for there is ⁸none to help me.

12 Many bulls have compassed me: strong bulls of Bashan have beset me round.

13 They ⁹gaped upon me with their mouths, as a ravening and roaring lion.

14 I am poured out like water, and all my bones are ¹⁰out of joint: my heart is like wax; it is melted in the midst of my bowels.

15 My ⁹strength is dried up like potsherd; and my tongue cleaveth to my jaws; and thou hast brought me into the dust of death.

16 For dogs have compassed me: the assembly of the wicked have enclosed me: they ¹¹pierced my hands and my feet.

17 I may tell all my bones: thou hast looked and stare upon me.

18 They ¹²part my garments among themselves, and cast lots upon my vesture.

19 But be not thou far from me, O LORD: O my strength, hasten thou to help me.

20 Deliver my soul from the sword; ¹¹my darling ¹²from the power of the dog.

21 Save me from the lion's mouth: for thou hast heard me from the horns of the unicorns.

22 I will declare thy name unto my brethren: in the midst of the congregation will I praise thee.

23 Ye that fear the LORD, praise him; all ye the seed of Jacob glorify him; and fear him, all ye the seed of Israel.

24 For he hath not despised nor abhorred the affliction of the afflicted; neither hath he hid

from him; but when he cried to him, he heard.

My praise *shall be* of thee in great congregation: I will pay vows before them that fear him. The ¹meek shall eat and be satisfied: they shall praise the Lord that seek him: your heart shall live for ever.

All ²the ends of the world shall remember, and turn unto the Lord: and all the kindreds of the nations shall worship before thee. For ³the kingdom is the Lord's; he is the governor among the nations.

All *they that be* fat upon earth shall eat and worship: ⁴all they that go down to the dust shall bow before him: and none can keep ⁵his own soul.

A seed shall serve him; it shall be accounted to the Lord for a generation.

They shall come, and shall declare his righteousness unto a people that shall be born, that he hath done *this*.

PSALM 23.

David's confidence in God's grace.

A Psalm of David.

THE LORD is ^amy shepherd, I shall not want.

He maketh me to lie down in green pastures: ^bhe leadeth me beside the ²still waters.

He restoreth my soul: he leadeth me in the paths of righteousness for his name's sake.

Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil: for ^cthou art with me; thy rod and thy staff they comfort me.

Thou preparest a table before me in the presence of mine enemies: thou ³anointest my head with oil; my cup runneth over.

Surely goodness and mercy shall follow me all the days of my life; and I will ^ddwell in the house of the Lord ⁴for ever.

PSALM 24.

The Lord's lordship over the world: 3 citizens of his spiritual kingdom. 7 The Lord's solemn entrance into his sanctuary.

A Psalm of David.

HE ^aearth is the LORD's, and the fulness thereof; the world, and they that dwell therein:

For he hath founded it upon the seas, and established it upon the floods.

PSALM 22

¹ Lev. 7. 11.

² Jn. 6. 51.

³ Ps. 2. 8.

⁴ Mat. 6. 13.

⁵ Is. 26. 19.

PSALM 23

¹ Jn. 10. 11.

² Ps. 2. 25.

Rev. 7. 17.

¹ pastures of tender grass.

² Rev. 7. 17.

² waters of quietness

³ Is. 43. 2.

³ makest fat.

⁴ 2 Cor. 5. 1.

⁴ to length of days.

PSALM 24

¹ Ex. 9. 29.

Job 41. 11.

¹ The clean of hands.

¹ Tim. 2. 8.

² Mat. 5. 8.

² Or. O God of Jacob.

² Hag. 2. 7.

Mal. 3. 1.

¹ Cor. 2. 8.

PSALM 25

¹ Lam. 3. 41.

² Ro. 10. 11.

³ Ex. 33. 13.

¹ thy bowels.

⁴ Ps. 51. 1.

3 Who shall ascend into the hill of the LORD? or who shall stand in his holy place?

4 ¹ He that hath clean hands, and a pure heart; who hath not lifted up his soul unto vanity, nor sworn deceitfully.

5 He shall receive the blessing from the LORD, and righteousness from the God of his salvation.

6 This is the generation of them that seek him, that seek thy face, O Jacob. Selah.

7 Lift up your heads, O ye gates; and be ye lift up, ye everlasting doors: ^cand the King of glory shall come in.

8 Who is this King of glory? The LORD strong and mighty, the LORD mighty in battle.

9 Lift up your heads, O ye gates; even lift *them* up, ye everlasting doors: and the King of glory shall come in.

10 Who is this King of glory? The LORD of hosts, he is the King of glory. Selah.

PSALM 25.

1 *David's confidence in prayer, 2 being grieved at the malice of his enemies: 16 he prays for help in affliction.*

A Psalm of David.

UNTIL ^athee, O LORD, do I lift up my soul.

2 O my God, I ^btrust in thee: let me not be ashamed: let not mine enemies triumph over me.

3 Yea, let none that wait on thee be ashamed: let them be ashamed which transgress without cause.

4 Show ^cme thy ways, O LORD; teach me thy paths.

5 Lead me in thy truth, and teach me: for thou *art* the God of my salvation; on thee do I wait all the day.

6 Remember, O LORD, ¹thy tender mercies and thy loving-kindnesses; for they *have been* ever of old.

7 Remember not the sins of my youth, nor my transgressions: ^daccording to thy mercy remember thou me for thy goodness' sake, O LORD.

8 Good and upright is the LORD: therefore will he teach sinners in the way.

9 The meek will he guide in judgment; and the meek will he teach his way.

10 All the paths of the LORD *are* mercy and truth unto such as keep his covenant and his testimonies

11 For ^cthy name's sake, O LORD, pardon mine iniquity; ^ffor it is great.

12 What man ⁱis he that feareth the LORD? him ^gshall he teach in the way that he shall choose.

13 His soul ²shall dwell at ease; and his ^hseed shall inherit the earth.

14 The ⁱsecret of the LORD ⁱis with them that fear him; ³and he will show them his covenant.

15 Mine ^jeyes are ever toward the LORD; for he shall ⁴pluck my feet out of the net.

16 Turn ^kthee unto me, and have mercy upon me; for I ^{am} desolate and afflicted.

17 The troubles of my heart are enlarged: O bring thou me out of my distresses.

18 Look ^lupon mine affliction and my pain; and forgive all my sins.

19 Consider mine enemies, for they are many; and they hate me with ⁵cruel hatred.

20 O keep my soul, and deliver me: let me not be ashamed; for I put my trust in thee.

21 Let integrity and uprightness preserve me; for I wait on thee.

22 Redeem ^mIsrael, O God, out of all his troubles.

PSALM 26.

¹ David, in confidence of his integrity, resorts to God: ⁸ his love to God's house.

A Psalm of David.

JUDGE ^ame, O LORD; for I have walked in mine integrity: ^bI have trusted also in the LORD; therefore I shall not slide.

2 Examine me, O LORD, and prove me; try my reins and my heart.

3 For thy loving-kindness ⁱis before mine eyes; and I have walked in thy truth.

4 I ^chave not sat with vain persons, neither will I go in with dissemblers.

5 I have ^dhated the congregation of evil-doers; and will not sit with the wicked.

6 I ^ewill wash mine hands in innocency: so will I compass thine altar, O LORD;

7 That I may publish with the voice of thanksgiving, and tell of all thy wondrous works.

8 LORD, I have loved the habitation of thy house, and the place ¹where thine honour dwelleth.

9 ²Gather not my soul with sinners, nor my life with ³bloody men;

PSALM 25

^a Ps. 31. 3.

^b Ps. 79. 9.

^c Ps. 109. 21.

^d Ps. 143. 11.

^e Ro. 5. 20.

^f Ps. 37. 23.

^g shall

lodge in

goodness.

Pro. 19. 23.

^h Ps. 37. 11.

ⁱ 22. 29.

^j Pro. 3. 32.

^k Jn. 15. 15.

^l 2 Cor. 4. 2-6

^m Or, and

his cov-

enant to

make

them

know it.

ⁿ Ps. 141. 8.

^o bring

forth.

^p Ps. 69. 16.

^q Ps. 86. 16.

^r 2 Sa. 16. 12.

^s hatred of

violence.

^t Ps. 130. 8.

PSALM 26

^a Ps. 7. 8.

^b Ps. 28. 7.

^c Pro. 29. 25.

^d Ps. 1. 1.

^e Jer. 15. 17

^f Ps. 31. 6.

^g Ex. 30. 19.

^h 1 Ti. 2. 8.

ⁱ of the

taber-

nacle

of thy

honour.

^j Or, Take

not away.

^k 1 Sa. 25. 29.

^l 3 men of

bloods.

^m filled

with.

PSALM 27

¹ ap-

proached

against

me.

² Or, the

delight.

³ Is. 4. 6.

⁴ of shout-

ing.

⁵ Or, My

heart said

unto thee,

Let my

face seek

thy face.

⁶ Is. 49. 15.

⁷ will

gather me

Is. 40. 11.

⁸ a way of

plainness

⁹ those

which ob-

serve me.

¹ Sa. 22. 9.

10 In whose hands ⁱis mischief: their right hand is ⁴full of bribes.

11 But as for me, I will walk in mine integrity: redeem me, and be merciful unto me.

12 My foot standeth in an ^eeven place: in the congregations will bless the LORD.

PSALM 27.

¹ David sustains his faith by the power of God, ⁴ by his love for the service of God by prayer.

A Psalm of David.

THE LORD ⁱis my light and my salvation; whom shall I fear? the LORD ^jis the strength of my life; of whom shall I be afraid?

2 When the wicked, ^keven mine enemies and my foes, ^lcame upon me to eat up my flesh, they stumbled and fell.

3 Though an host should encamp against me, my heart shall not fear: though war should rise against me, in this ^mwill I be confident.

4 One ⁿthing have I desired of the LORD, that will I seek after; that I may dwell in the house of the LORD all the days of my life, to behold ^othe beauty of the LORD, and to enquire in his temple.

5 For ^pin the time of trouble shall hide me in his pavilion: in the secret of his tabernacle shall he hide me; he shall set me up upon a rock.

6 And now shall mine head be lifted up above mine enemies round about me: therefore will I offer unto his tabernacle sacrifices ^qof joy; I will sing, yea, I will sing praises unto the LORD.

7 Hear, O LORD, ^rwhen I cry with my voice: have mercy also upon me, and answer me.

8 ^sWhen thou saidst, Seek ye not my face; my heart said unto thee, Thy face, LORD, will I seek.

9 Hide not thy face ^tfar from me, put not thy servant away in anger: thou hast been my help; leave me not, neither forsake me, O God of my salvation.

10 When my father and ^umy mother forsake me, then the LORD ^vwill take me up.

11 Teach me thy way, O LORD, and lead me in ^wa plain path, because of ^xmine enemies.

12 Deliver me not over unto the will of mine enemies: for ^yfalse witnesses are risen up against me, and such as breathe out cruelty.

I had fainted, unless I had believed to see the goodness of the LORD in the land of the living.
Wait on the LORD; be of good courage, and he shall strengthen the heart: wait, I say, on the LORD.

PSALM 28.

David prays against his enemies: 6 he praises God: 9 he prays for the people.

A Psalm of David.

UNTO thee will I cry, O LORD my rock; be not silent to me; if thou be silent to me, I come like them that go down to the pit.

Hear the voice of my supplications when I cry unto thee, when I lift up my hands toward thy holy temple.

Draw me not away with the wicked, and with the workers of iniquity, which speak peace to their neighbours, but mischief is in their hearts.

Give them according to their works, and according to the wickedness of their endeavours: give them the work of their hands: render to them their desert.

Because they regard not the works of the LORD, nor the operation of his hands, he shall destroy them, and not build them up.

Blessed be the LORD, because he hath heard the voice of my supplications.

The LORD is my strength and shield; my heart trusted in him, and I am helped: therefore my heart greatly rejoiceth; and my song will I praise him.

The LORD is their strength, he is the saving strength of the anointed.

Save thy people, and bless thine inheritance: feed them also, and turn them up for ever.

PSALM 29.

David exhorts princes to give glory to God, 3 by reason of his power, 11 and protection of his people.

A Psalm of David.

GIVE unto the LORD, O ye mighty, give unto the LORD glory and strength.

Give unto the LORD the glory due unto his name; worship the LORD in the beauty of holiness.

The voice of the LORD is upon the waters: the God of glory thundereth: the LORD is upon many waters.

PSALM 28

1 from me.

2 Or, toward the oracle of thy sanctuary

3 2 Ti. 4. 14.

4 Ps. 18. 2.

5 Or, his strength.

6 strength of salvations.

7 Or, rule.

PSALM 29

1 ye sons of the mighty.

2 the honour of his name.

3 Or, in his glorious sanctuary

4 Or, great.

5 in power.

6 in majesty.

7 De. 4. 48.

8 cutteth out.

9 Nu. 13. 23.

10 Or, to be in pain, and so bring forth.

11 Or, every whit of it uttereth, etc.

PSALM 30

1 Or, to the memorial

2 there is but a moment in his anger.

3 Ps. 63. 3.

4 in the evening.

5 singing.

6 settled strength for my mountain

7 Ps. 104. 29.

8 Ps. 115. 17. Is. 38. 18.

4 The voice of the LORD is powerful; the voice of the LORD is full of majesty.

5 The voice of the LORD breaketh the cedars; yea, the LORD breaketh the cedars of Lebanon.

6 He maketh them also to skip like a calf; Lebanon and Sirion like a young unicorn.

7 The voice of the LORD divideth the flames of fire.

8 The voice of the LORD shaketh the wilderness; the LORD shaketh the wilderness of Kadesh.

9 The voice of the LORD maketh the hinds to calve, and discovereth the forests: and in his temple doth every one speak of his glory.

10 The LORD sitteth upon the flood; yea, the LORD sitteth King for ever.

11 The LORD will give strength unto his people: the LORD will bless his people with peace.

PSALM 30.

1 David praises God for his deliverance: 4 he exhorts others to praise him, by the example of God's dealing with him.

A Psalm and Song at the dedication of the house of David.

I WILL extol thee, O LORD: for thou hast lifted me up, and hast not made my foes to rejoice over me.

2 O LORD my God, I cried unto thee, and thou hast healed me.

3 O LORD, thou hast brought up my soul from the grave: thou hast kept me alive, that I should not go down to the pit.

4 Sing unto the LORD, O ye saints of his, and give thanks at the remembrance of his holiness.

5 For his anger endureth but a moment: in his favour is life: weeping may endure for a night, but joy cometh in the morning.

6 And in my prosperity I said, I shall never be moved.

7 LORD, by thy favour thou hast made my mountain to stand strong: thou didst hide thy face, and I was troubled.

8 I cried to thee, O LORD; and unto the LORD I made supplication.

9 What profit is there in my blood, when I go down to the pit? Shall the dust praise thee? shall it declare thy truth?

10 Hear, O LORD, and have mercy upon me: LORD, be thou my helper.

11 Thou hast turned for me my

mourning into dancing: thou hast put off my sackcloth, and girded me with gladness;

12 To the end that ⁶my glory may sing praise to thee, and not be silent. O LORD my God, I will give thanks unto thee for ever.

PSALM 31.

1 David, showing his confidence in God, craves his help: 19 he extols God's goodness.

To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.

IN thee, O LORD, do I put my trust; let me never be ashamed: deliver me in thy righteousness.

2 Bow ^adown thine ear to me; deliver me speedily: be thou ¹my strong rock, for an house of defence to save me.

3 For thou art my rock and my fortress; therefore ^bfor thy name's sake lead me, and guide me.

4 Pull me out of the net that they have laid privily for me; for thou art my strength.

5 Into ^cthine hand I commit my spirit: thou hast redeemed me, O LORD ^dGod of truth.

6 I have hated them that regard lying vanities: but I trust in the LORD.

7 I will be glad and rejoice in thy mercy: for thou hast considered my trouble; thou hast ^eknown my soul in adversities;

8 And hast not shut me up into the hand of the enemy: ^fthou hast set my feet in a large room.

9 Have mercy upon me, O LORD, for I am in trouble: mine eye is consumed with grief, yea, my soul and my belly.

10 For my life is spent with grief, and my years with sighing: my strength faileth because of mine iniquity, and my bones are consumed.

11 I was a reproach among all mine enemies, but ^gespecially among my neighbours, and a fear to mine acquaintance: they that did see me without fled from me.

12 I am forgotten as a dead man out of mind: I am like ²a broken vessel.

13 For I have heard the slander of many: fear ^hwas on every side: while they ⁱtook counsel together against me, they devised to take away my life.

14 But I trusted in thee, O LORD: I said, Thou art my God.

15 My times are in thy hand:

PSALM 30

6 That is, my tongue, or, my soul.

PSALM 31

^a Ps. 71. 2.

¹ to me for a rock of strength.

^b Ps. 25. 11.

^c Lu. 23. 46. Acts 7. 59.

^d Heb. 6. 18.

^e Jn. 10. 27.

^f Ps. 18. 19.

^g Ps. 88. 8.

² a vessel that perisheth

^h Jer. 20. 3. Lam. 2. 22

ⁱ Mat. 27. 1.

^j Nu. 6. 25. Ps. 4. 6.

^k Ps. 25. 2.

³ Or, let them be cut off for the grave.

^l Ps. 12. 3.

⁴ a hard thing.

^m Is. 64. 4.

¹ Cor. 2. 9.

ⁿ Ps. 27. 5.

^o Job 5. 21.

⁵ Or, fenced city.

^p 1 Pet. 1. 5.

PSALM 32

¹ Or, giving instruction.

^a Ps. 85. 2.

Rom. 4. 6.

^b 2 Cor. 5. 19

^c Jn. 1. 47.

^d Pro. 28. 13

Is. 65. 24.

Lu. 15. 18.

1 Jn. 1. 9.

deliver me from the hand of mine enemies, and from them that persecute me.

16 Make ^jthy face to shine upon thy servant: save me for mercies' sake.

17 Let ^kme not be ashamed, LORD; for I have called upon thee: let the wicked be ashamed, and them be silent in the grave.

18 Let ^lthe lying lips be put to silence; which speak ⁴grievous things proudly and contemptuously against the righteous.

19 Oh ^mhow great is thy goodness, which thou hast laid up for them that fear thee; which thou hast wrought for them that trust in thee before the sons of men!

20 Thou ⁿshalt hide them in the secret of thy presence from the pride of man; ^othou shalt keep them secretly in a pavilion from the strife of tongues.

21 Blessed be the LORD; for he hath showed me his marvellous kindness in a ⁵strong city.

22 For I said in my haste, I shall cut off from before thine eyes: nevertheless thou heardest my voice of my supplications when I cried unto thee.

23 O love the LORD, all ye saints: for the LORD ^ppreserveth the faithful, and plentifully rewardeth the proud doer.

24 Be of good courage, and shall strengthen your heart, all that hope in the LORD.

PSALM 32.

1 Blessedness of him whose sins are forgiven. 8 A well-regulated conduct hort.

A Psalm of David, ¹ Maschil.

BLESSED is he whose ^atransgression is forgiven, whose sin is covered.

2 Blessed is the man unto whom the LORD ^bimputeth not iniquity, and ^cin whose spirit there is no guile.

3 When I kept silence, my bones waxed old through my roaring: the day long:

4 For day and night thy hand was heavy upon me: my moisture turned into the drought of summer. Selah.

5 I acknowledged my sin unto thee, and mine iniquity have not hid. ^dI said, I will confess my transgressions unto the LORD

thou forgavest the iniquity of sin. Selah.
For ¹this shall every one that is
ly pray /unto thee ²in a time
thou mayest be found: surely
he floods of great waters they
ll not come nigh unto him.
Thou ³art my hiding-place: thou
lt preserve me from trouble:
I shall compass me about with
us of deliverance. Selah.
I will ⁴instruct thee and teach
in the way which thou shalt
⁵I will guide thee with mine

Be ye not as the horse, or as the
le. which have no understand-
; whose mouth must be held
with bit and bridle, lest they
be near unto thee.

Many ¹sorrows shall be to the
ked: but ²he that trusteth in
LORD, mercy shall compass
about.

Be glad in the LORD, and re-
e, ye righteous: and shout for
all ye that are upright in heart.

PSALM 33.

and to be praised for his goodness. 12 and
providence. 20 Confidence to be
ced in him.

Rejoice in the LORD, O ye
righteous; for praise is comely
the upright.

Praise the LORD with harp:
unto him with the psaltery
an instrument of ten strings.
Sing ²unto him a new song: play
lfully with a loud noise.

For the word of the LORD is
it; and all his works are done
truth.

He loveth righteousness and
gment: the earth is full of the
odness of the LORD.

By the ⁶word of the LORD were
heavens made: and all the
t of them by ⁷the breath of his
uth.

He gathereth the waters of the
together as an heap: he layeth
the depth in storehouses.

Let all the earth fear the LORD:
all the inhabitants of the world
nd in awe of him:

For ¹he spake, and it was done:
commanded, and it stood fast.

The LORD ²bringeth the counsel
the heathen to nought: he
keth the devices of the people
none effect.

The ³counsel of the LORD

PSALM 33.

1 T. L. 1. 10

Is. 55. 4.

John 7. 24.

in a time of finding

Ps. 119. 9.

Ps. 27. 5.

Ps. 51. 30.

Ps. 113. 114.

Is. 48. 17.

I will

counsel

thee.

mine eye

shall be

upon thee

Pro. 13. 21.

Rom. 2. 9.

Ps. 14. 9.

Ps. 34. 12.

Pro. 16. 20.

Jer. 17. 7.

PSALM 33.

Is. 42. 10.

1 Cor. 13. 7.

1 Jn. 1. 1. 3.

Heb. 11. 3.

2 Pet. 3. 5.

Job 26. 10.

Ps. 148. 5.

maketh

frustrate.

Job 21. 13.

Pro. 19. 21.

Is. 46. 10.

to genera-

tion and

genera-

tion.

2 Cor. 16. 9.

Job 28. 24.

Ps. 11. 4.

Ps. 14. 2.

Pro. 15. 3.

Is. 64. 8.

Job 34. 21.

Jer. 32. 19.

Job 36. 7.

Ps. 34. 15.

1 Pet. 3. 12.

PSALM 34.

1 Cor.

Achish.

1 S. 21. 13.

Jer. 9. 24.

1 Cor. 1. 23.

2 Cor. 10.

17.

Mat. 7. 7.

Lu. 11. 9.

1 Cor. They

dowed.

Ps. 3. 4.

2 S. 22. 1.

Dan. 6. 22.

Heb. 1. 14.

Gen. 32. 1.

2 Ki. 6. 17.

Zech. 9. 8.

standeth for ever, the thoughts
of his heart ³to all generations.

12 Blessed is the nation whose
God is the LORD; and the people
whom he hath chosen for his own
inheritance.

13 The LORD looketh from heaven;
he beholdeth all the sons of men.

14 From the place of his habita-
tion he looketh upon all the in-
habitants of the earth.

15 He ²fashioneth their hearts
alike; ⁴he considereth all their
works.

16 There is no king saved by the
multitude of an host: a mighty
man is not delivered by much
strength.

17 An horse is a vain thing for
safety: neither shall he deliver any
by his great strength.

18 Behold, ¹the eye of the LORD is
upon them that fear him, upon
them that hope in his mercy;

19 To deliver their soul from death,
and to keep them alive in famine.

20 Our soul waiteth for the LORD:
he is our help and our shield.

21 For our heart shall rejoice in
him; because we have trusted in
his holy name.

22 Let thy mercy, O LORD, be
upon us, according as we hope in
thee.

PSALM 34.

1 David praises God, and exhorts others
thereto. 8 They blessed who trust in God.

4 Psalm of David, when he changed his
behaviour before ¹Abimelech; who drove
him away, and he departed.

I WILL bless the LORD at all
times: his praise shall continua-
lly be in my mouth.

2 My soul shall make her ³boast
in the LORD: the humble shall
hear thereof, and be glad.

3 O magnify the LORD with me,
and let us exalt his name together.

4 I ⁵sought the LORD, and he heard
me, and delivered me from all my
fears.

5 ²They looked unto him, and were
lightened: and their faces were not
ashamed.

6 This ⁶poor man cried, and the
LORD heard him, and ⁷saved him
out of all his troubles.

7 The ⁸angel of the LORD encamp-
eth round about them that fear
him, and delivereth them.

8 O taste and see that the LORD is
good: blessed is the man that
trusteth in him.

9 O fear the LORD, ye his saints: for there is ^ono want to them that fear him.

10 The young lions do lack, and suffer hunger: but they that seek the LORD shall not want any good thing.

11 Come, ye children, hearken unto me; I will teach you the fear of the LORD.

12 What ^hman is he that desireth life, and loveth many days, that he may see good?

13 Keep thy tongue from evil, and thy lips from ^sspeaking guile.

14 Depart from evil, and do good; seek peace, and pursue it.

15 The ^jeyes of the LORD are upon the righteous, and his ears are open unto their cry.

16 The ^kface of the LORD is against them that do evil, ^tto cut off the remembrance of them from the earth.

17 The righteous cry, and the LORD heareth, and delivereth them out of all their troubles.

18 The LORD is high ³unto them that are of a broken heart; and saveth ⁴such as be of a contrite spirit.

19 Many are the afflictions of the righteous: but the LORD delivereth him out of them all.

20 He keepeth all his bones: ^mnot one of them is broken.

21 Evil ⁿshall slay the wicked; and they that hate the righteous ⁵shall be desolate.

22 The LORD ^oredeemeth the soul of his servants; and none of them that trust in him shall be desolate.

PSALM 35.

¹ David prays for his own safety, and his enemies' confusion: 22 he pleads with God.

A Psalm of David.

PLEAD my cause, O LORD, with them that strive with me: fight against them that fight against me.

2 Take hold of shield and buckler, and stand up for mine help.

3 Draw out also the spear, and stop the way against them that persecute me: say unto my soul, I am thy salvation.

4 Let them be confounded and put to shame that seek after my soul: let them be turned back and brought to confusion that devise my hurt.

5 Let them be as chaff before the

PSALM 34

² Phil. 4. 19.

¹ 1 Pet. 3. 10

¹ 1 Pet. 2. 22.

^j Job 36. 7.

^k Lev. 17. 10.

Jer. 41. 11.

Amos 9. 4.

^l Pro. 10. 7.

³ to the broken of heart.

⁴ contrite of spirit.

^m Jn. 19. 36.

ⁿ Ps. 94. 23.

⁵ Or, shall be guilty.

^o 2 Sa. 4. 9.

Ps. 103. 4.

Lam. 3. 58.

PSALM 35

¹ darkness and slipperiness.

¹ 1 Thes. 5. 3

² which he knoweth not of.

^b Ps. 7. 15.

Ps. 57. 6.

Ps. 141. 9.

10.

Pro. 5. 22.

^c Ps. 13. 5.

^d Ex. 15. 11.

Ps. 71. 19.

³ Wit-

nesses of

wrong.

Mat. 26. 59

⁴ they asked me.

⁵ depriving

⁶ Or,

afflicted.

⁷ walked.

⁸ as a

friend, as

a brother

to me.

⁹ halting.

¹⁰ my only

one.

¹¹ strong.

¹² falsely.

wind: and let the angel of the LORD chase them.

6 Let their way be ¹dark and pery: and let the angel of the LORD persecute them.

7 For without cause have they for me their net in a pit, without cause they have digged my soul.

8 Let ^adestruction come upon ²at unawares; and ^blet his net he hath hid catch himself: that very destruction let him fall.

9 And my soul shall be joyful the LORD: it ^cshall rejoice in salvation.

10 All my bones shall say, Lord who is like unto thee, which liverest the poor from him that too strong for him, yea, the poor and the needy from him that spoiled him?

11 ³False witnesses did rise ⁴they laid to my charge things that I knew not.

12 They rewarded me evil for good to the ⁵spoiling of my soul.

13 But as for me, when they were sick, my clothing was sackcloth: ⁶humbled my soul with fasting: my prayer returned into mine oblation.

14 I ⁷behaved myself ⁸as though I had been my friend or brother bowed down heavily, as one that mourneth for his mother.

15 But in mine ⁹adversity they rejoiced, and gathered themselves together: yea, the abjects gathered themselves together against me, and I knew it not; they did to me, and ceased not:

16 With hypocritical mockers in feasts, they gnashed upon me with their teeth.

17 Lord, how long wilt thou look on? rescue my soul from their destructions, ¹⁰my darling from the lions.

18 I will give thee thanks in the great congregation: I will praise thee among ¹¹much people.

19 Let not them that are mine enemies ¹²wrongfully rejoice over me; neither let them wink with their eye that hate me without a cause.

20 For they speak not peace, but they devise deceitful matters against them that are quiet in the land.

21 Yea, they opened their mouth wide against me, and said, Ah, aha! our eye hath seen it.

This thou hast ^cseen, O LORD :
not silence : O Lord, be not
rom me.

stir up thyself, and awake to
udgment, *even* unto my cause,
God and my Lord.

Judge me, O LORD my God,
ording to thy righteousness;
let them not rejoice over me.

Let them not say in their
ts, ¹³ Ah! so would we have it:
hem not say, We have swal-
d him up.

Let them be ashamed and
ght to confusion together that
ce at mine hurt: let them be
ed with shame and dishonour
magnify *themselves* against

Let them shout for joy, and be
that favour ¹²my righteous-
e; yea, let them say continually,
the LORD be magnified, which
pleasure in the prosperity of
ervant.

And my tongue shall speak of
righteousness *and* of thy praise
he day long.

PSALM 36.

erous estate of the wicked. 5 Excel-
lency of God's mercy.

he chief Musician. A Psalm of David
the servant of the LORD.

E transgression of the wicked
saith within my heart, *that*
there is no fear of God before his

or he flattereth himself in his
eyes, ¹until his iniquity be
d to be hateful.

he words of his mouth *are* ini-
v and deceit: ^bhe hath left off
wise, *and* to do good.

he ^cdeviseth ²mischief upon his
he setteth himself ^din a way
is not good; he abhorreth not

thy ^emercy, O LORD, is in the
ens; *and* thy faithfulness
eth unto the clouds.

thy righteousness is like ³the
mountains; /thy judgments
a great deep: O LORD, ⁴thou
arvest man and beast.

How ⁴excellent is thy loving-
ness, O God! therefore the
ren of men ^aput their trust
er the shadow of thy wings.

They shall be ⁵abundantly sat-
l with the fatness of thy house:
thou shalt make them drink of
river of thy pleasures.

or /with thee is the fountain

PSALM 35

^c Ex. 3. 7.
Acts 7. 34.

/2 Thes. 1. 6

¹³ Ah, ah,
our soul.

¹⁴ my
righteous-
ness.

Pro. 8. 18.

PSALM 36

^a Ge. 20. 11.
Ro. 3. 18.

¹ to find his
iniquity
to hate.

⁵ Jer. 4. 22.

^c Mic. 2. 1.

² Or, vanity

^d Is. 65. 2.

^c Ps. 57. 10.
Ps. 108. 4.

³ the
moun-
tains of
God.

/ Job 11. 8.
Ro. 11. 33.

⁹ Job 7. 24.
Ps. 145. 9.

¹ Ti. 4. 10.

⁴ precious.
Ps. 31. 19.

⁴ Ruth 2. 12

⁵ watered.

/ Job 20. 17.
Rev. 22. 1.

/ Zech. 13. 1.
Jn. 4. 10.

⁶ draw out
at length.

PSALM 37

¹ in truth,
or, stable-
ness.

^a Is. 58. 14.

² Roll thy
way upon
the

LORD.
Pro. 16. 3.

Mat. 6. 25.
Lu. 12. 22

¹ Pet. 5. 7.

⁶ Mic. 7. 9.

³ Be silent
to the
LORD.

^c Ps. 73. 3.
Eph. 4. 26.

^d Or, prac-
tiset.

^d 1 Sa. 26. 10

of life: in thy light shall we see
light.

¹⁰ O ^bcontinue thy loving-kindness
unto them that know thee;
and thy righteousness to the upright in
heart.

¹¹ Let not the foot of pride come
against me, and let not the hand of
the wicked remove me.

¹² There are the workers of
iniquity fallen: they are cast down,
and shall not be able to rise.

PSALM 37.

*David persuades to patience and humble
trust in God, by the happy state of the
godly, and the short-lived prosperity of
the wicked.*

A Psalm of David.

FRET not thyself because of
evil-doers, neither be thou
envious against the workers of
iniquity:

² For they shall soon be cut down
like the grass, and wither as the
green herb.

³ Trust in the LORD, and do good:
so shalt thou dwell in the land, and
¹verily thou shalt be fed.

⁴ Delight ^athyself also in the
LORD; and he shall give thee the
desires of thine heart.

⁵ ²Commit thy way unto the LORD;
trust also in him, and he shall
bring it to pass:

⁶ And ^bhe shall bring forth thy
righteousness as the light, and thy
judgment as the noon-day.

⁷ ³Rest in the LORD, and wait
patiently for him: fret not thyself
because of him who prospereth in
his way, because of the man who
bringeth wicked devices to pass.

⁸ Cease from anger, and forsake
wrath: fret ^cnot thyself in any wise
to do evil.

⁹ For evil-doers shall be cut off:
but those that wait upon the LORD,
they shall inherit the earth.

¹⁰ For yet a little while, and the
wicked *shall* not be: yea, thou shalt
diligently consider his place, and it
shall not be.

¹¹ But the meek shall inherit the
earth; and shall delight themselves
in the abundance of peace.

¹² The wicked ⁴plotteth against
the just, and gnasheth upon him
with his teeth.

¹³ The Lord shall laugh at him;
for he seeth that ^dhis day is coming.

¹⁴ The wicked have drawn out the
sword, and have bent their bow, to
cast down the poor and needy,

and to slay ⁵such as be of upright conversation.

15 Their sword shall enter into their own heart, and their bows shall be broken.

16 A ^clittle that a righteous man hath is better than the riches of many wicked.

17 For the arms of the wicked shall be broken: but the LORD upholdeth the righteous.

18 The LORD ^kknoweth the days of the upright; and their inheritance shall be ^vfor ever.

19 They shall not be ashamed in the evil time; and ^hin the days of famine they shall be satisfied.

20 But the wicked shall perish, and the enemies of the LORD shall be as ⁶the fat of lambs: they shall consume; into smoke shall they consume away.

21 The wicked borroweth, and payeth not again: but the righteous showeth mercy, and giveth.

22 For ⁱsuch as be blessed of him shall inherit the earth; and they that be cursed of him shall be cut off.

23 The ^jsteps of a good man are ⁷ordered by the LORD; and he delighteth in his way.

24 Though ^khe fall, he shall not be utterly cast down: for the LORD upholdeth him with his hand.

25 I have been young, and now am old; yet have I not seen the righteous forsaken, nor his seed begging bread.

26 He is ⁸ever merciful, and lendeth; and his seed is blessed.

27 Depart from evil, and do good; and dwell for evermore.

28 For the LORD ^lloveth judgment, and forsaketh not his saints; they are preserved for ever: but the seed of the wicked shall be cut off.

29 The righteous shall inherit the land, and dwell therein for ever.

30 The mouth of the righteous speaketh wisdom, and his tongue talketh of judgment.

31 The law of his God is in his heart; none of his ⁹steps shall slide.

32 The wicked watcheth the righteous, and seeketh to slay him.

33 The LORD will not leave him in his hand, nor ^mcondemn him when he is judged.

34 Wait on the LORD, and keep his way, and he shall exalt thee to inherit the land: when the wicked are cut off, thou shalt see it.

PSALM 37

⁵ the upright of way.

^c Pro. 15. 16.

Pro. 16. 8.

¹ Ti. 6. 6.

^f Ps. 1. 6.

^g Is. 60. 21.

^h Job 5. 20.

⁶ the preciousness of lambs.

ⁱ Pro. 3. 33.

^j Ps. 121. 3.

Pro. 16. 9.

⁷ Or, established.

^k Mic. 7. 8.

2 Cor. 4. 9.

⁸ all the day.

^l Ps. 11. 7.

⁹ Or, goings.

^m Ps. 109. 31

¹⁰ Or, a green tree that groweth in his own soil.

^a Is. 32. 17.

Is. 57. 2.

¹ Thes. 4. 17.

^o Ps. 3. 8.

^p 1 Chr. 5. 20.

Dan. 3. 17.

Dan. 6. 23.

PSALM 38

¹ peace, or, health.

² wearied.

^a Job 7. 5.

³ is not with me.

⁶ Lu. 10. 31.

⁴ stroke.

⁵ Or, my neighbours.

35 I have seen the wicked in power, and spreading himself

¹⁰ a green bay tree.

36 Yet he passed away, and he was not; yea, I sought him he could not be found.

37 Mark the perfect man, behold the upright: for ^athe of that man is peace.

38 But the transgressors shall be destroyed together: the end of the wicked shall be cut off.

39 But ^othe salvation of the righteous is of the LORD; their strength in the time of trouble.

40 And the LORD shall help them, and deliver them: he shall deliver them from the wicked, and from them, ^pbecause they trust in him.

PSALM 38.

David moves God to take compassion on his pitiful case, confessing his sins to the cause thereof.

A Psalm of David, to bring to remembrance

O LORD, rebuke me not in thy wrath: neither chasten me in thine hot displeasure.

2 For thine arrows stick fast in me, and thy hand presseth me sore.

3 There is no soundness in my flesh because of thine anger, neither is there any ¹rest in my bones because of my sin.

4 For mine iniquities are multiplied above mine head; as a heavy burden they are too heavy for me.

5 My wounds stink, and are filthy because of my foolishness.

6 I am ²troubled; I am bowed down greatly; I go mourning all the day long.

7 For my loins are filled with loathsome disease; and there is no soundness in my flesh.

8 I am feeble and sore broken: I have roared by reason of the quietness of my heart.

9 Lord, all my desire is before thee; and my groaning is not hid from thee.

10 My heart panteth, my strength faileth me: as for the light of mine eyes, it also ³is gone from me.

11 My lovers and my friends ^bstand aloof from my ⁴sore, and ⁵my kinsmen stand afar off.

12 They also that seek after me lay snares for me; and they that seek my hurt speak mischiefous things, and imagine destruction all the day long.

13 But I, as a deaf man, hear not; and as a dumb man, speak not.

and I was as a dumb man
openeth not his mouth.
Thus I was as a man that hear-
not, and in whose mouth are
eproofs.

For ⁶in thee, O LORD, ^cdo I
e: thou wilt ⁷hear, O Lord my

For I said, *Hear me*, lest other-
they should rejoice over me:
n my foot slippeth, they mag-
themselves against me.

For I am ready ^sto halt, and
sorrow is continually before

For I will ^ddeclare mine ini-
y; I will be ^csorry for my sin.
But mine enemies ⁹are lively,
they are strong; and they
hate me wrongfully are multi-
d.

They also that render evil for
dare mine adversaries; ^fbecause
llow the thing that good is.

Forsake me not, O LORD: O
God, be not far from me.

Make haste ¹⁰to help me, O
d ⁹my salvation.

PSALM 39.

*wid's care of his thoughts: 4 his con-
eration of the brevity and vanity of*

he chief Musician, *even* to ^aJeduthun, A
Psalm of David.

SAID, I will ^btake heed to my
ways, that I sin not with my
gue: I will keep ¹my mouth
h a bridle, ^cwhile the wicked is
ore me.

I was dumb with silence; I held
peace, *even* from good; and my
row was ²stirred.

My heart was hot within me;
ile I was musing ^dthe fire
ned: then spake I with my
gue,

LORD, make me to know mine
l, and the measure of my days.
at it is; that I may know ³how
il I am.

Behold, thou hast made my
s as an hand-breadth, and ^emine
s is as nothing before thee: verily
ery man ⁴at his best state is also
her vanity. Selah.

Surely every man walketh in ⁵a
n show: surely they are dis-
ieted in vain: he heapeth up
hes, and knoweth not who shall
ther them.

And now, Lord, what wait I for?
hope is in thee.

Deliver me from all my trans-

PSALM 38

^a Or, thee
do I wait
for.

^b Jer. 14. 8
Jer. 50. 7.

^c Or,
answer.

^d for
halting.

^e Ps. 35. 15.

^f Ps. 32. 5.

^g Pro. 23. 13.

^h 2 Cor. 7. 9.

ⁱ being
living, are
strong.

^j 1 Jn. 3. 12.

^k 1 Pet. 3. 13

^l for my
help.

^m Ex. 15. 2

ⁿ Is. 12. 2.

PSALM 39

^a 1 Ch. 16. 41

^b 1 Ki. 2. 4

^c a bridle,
or, muzzle

for my
mouth.

^d Col. 4. 5.

^e troubled.

^f Jer. 20. 9.

^g Or, what
time I

have here.

^h Ps. 90. 4.

ⁱ settled.

^j an image.

^k conflict.

^l that
which is
to be
desired in
him to
melt
away.

^m Lev. 25. 23.

PSALM 40

^a In

waiting

I waited.

^b a pit of
noise.

^c Ps. 2. 12.

^d Jer. 17. 7.

^e Is. 55. 8.

^f Or, none
can order
them

unto thee

^g Hos. 6. 6.

^h Mat. 9. 13.

ⁱ Heb. 10. 5.

^j digged.

^k Ex. 21. 6.

^l Lu. 24. 44.

^m John 5. 39.

ⁿ John 4. 34

^o Ro. 7. 22.

^p in the
midst of
my
bowels.

^q Ps. 139. 2.

^r Acts 20. 20

gressions: make me not the re-
proach of the foolish.

9 I was dumb, I opened not my
mouth; because thou didst it.

10 Remove thy stroke away from
me: I am consumed by the ^cblow
of thine hand.

11 When thou with rebukes dost
correct man for iniquity, thou
makest ⁷his beauty to consume
away like a moth: surely every
man is vanity. Selah.

12 Hear my prayer, O LORD, and
give ear unto my cry; hold not thy
peace at my tears: ^ffor I am a
stranger with thee, and a sojourner,
as all my fathers were.

13 O spare me, that I may recover
strength, before I go hence, and be
no more.

PSALM 40.

1 *The benefit of confidence in God. 6 Obedi-
ence the best sacrifice.*

To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.

I ¹WAITED patiently for the
LORD; and he inclined unto
me, and heard my cry.

2 He brought me up also out of
²a horrible pit, out of the miry
clay, and set my feet upon a rock,
and established my goings.

3 And he hath put a new song in
my mouth, *even* praise unto our
God: many shall see it, and fear,
and shall trust in the LORD.

4 Blessed ^ais that man that maketh
the LORD his trust, and respecteth
not the proud, nor such as turn
aside to lies.

5 Many, O LORD my God, are thy
wonderful works *which* thou hast
done, ^band thy thoughts *which*
are to us-ward: ³they cannot be
reckoned up in order unto thee:
ⁱf I would declare and speak of
them, they are more than can be
numbered.

6 Sacrifice ^cand offering thou didst
not desire; mine ears hast thou
⁴opened: burnt offering and sin
offering hast thou not required.

7 Then said I, Lo, I come: in the
volume of the book it is ^dwritten
of me,

8 I ^edelight to do thy will, O my
God: yea, thy law is ⁵within my
heart.

9 I have preached righteousness
in the great congregation: lo, I
have not refrained my lips, O
LORD, ^fthou knowest.

10 I ^ghave not hid thy righteous-
ness within my heart; I have

declared thy faithfulness and thy salvation: I have not concealed thy loving-kindness and thy truth from the great congregation.

11 Withhold not thou thy tender mercies from me, O LORD: ^alet thy loving-kindness and thy truth continually preserve me.

12 For innumerable evils have compassed me about: ⁱmine iniquities have taken hold upon me, so that I am not able to look up: they are more than the hairs of mine head; therefore my heart ⁶faileth me.

13 Be pleased, O LORD, to deliver me: O LORD, make haste to help me.

14 Let them be ashamed and confounded together that seek after my soul to destroy it; let them be driven backward and put to shame that wish me evil.

15 Let them be desolate for a reward of their shame that say unto me, Aha, aha!

16 Let all those that seek thee rejoice and be glad in thee: let such as love thy salvation say continually, The LORD be magnified.

17 But I am poor and needy; yet ⁱthe LORD thinketh upon me: thou art my help and my deliverer; make no tarrying, O my God.

PSALM 41.

1 Blessing of the charitable man. 11 David acknowledges God's favour.

To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.

BLESSED ^ais he that considereth ¹the poor: the LORD will deliver him ²in time of trouble.

2 The LORD will preserve him, and keep him alive; and he shall be blessed upon the earth: and ³thou wilt not deliver him unto the will of his enemies.

3 The LORD will strengthen him upon the bed of languishing: thou wilt ⁴make all his bed in his sickness.

4 I said, LORD, be merciful unto me: ^bheal my soul; for I have sinned against thee.

5 Mine enemies speak evil of me, When shall he die, and his name perish?

6 And if he come to see me, he ^cspeakech vanity: his heart gathereth iniquity to itself; when he goeth abroad, he telleth it.

7 All that hate me whisper

PSALM 40

^a Ps. 43. 3.

ⁱ Ps. 33. 4.

⁶ forsaketh

^j Neh. 5. 19.

^j Jonah 1. 6

¹ Pet. 5. 7.

1 Pet. 5. 7.

PSALM 41

^a Pro. 14. 21

^{Mar.} 10. 21

^{He.} 13. 16.

¹ Or, the

^{weak,} or,

^{sick.}

² in the day

^{of} evil.

³ Or, do

^{not} thou

^{deliver.}

^{Ps.} 27. 12.

⁴ turn.

^b Ps. 6. 2.

^c Ps. 12. 2.

⁵ evil to me

⁶ A thing of

^{Belial.}

⁷ the man

^{of} my

^{peace.}

^{Jer.} 20. 10.

^d Jn. 13. 18.

⁸ magni-

^{fied.}

^e Job 36. 7.

^{Ps.} 34. 15.

^{Acts} 2. 28.

PSALM 42

¹ Or, A

^{Psalm}

^{giving}

^{instruc-}

^{tion} of

^{the} sons.

² brayeth.

^a Jn. 7. 37.

^b 1 Thes. 1. 9

^c Is. 30. 29.

³ bowed

^{down.}

^d Lam. 3. 24.

⁴ Or, give

^{thanks.}

⁵ Or, his

^{presence}

^{is} salva-

^{tion.}

⁶ Or, the

^{little} hill.

^e Eze. 7. 26.

^f Deu. 28. 8.

together against me: against do they devise ⁵my hurt.

8 ⁶An evil disease, say they, cloeth fast unto him: and now ⁷he lieth he shall rise up no more.

9 Yea, ⁷mine own familiar friend in whom I trusted, ^dwhich did of my bread, hath ⁸lifted up his heel against me.

10 But thou, O LORD, be merciful unto me, and raise me up, that I may requite them.

11 By this I know that thou favourest me, because mine enemy doth not triumph over me.

12 And as for me, thou upholdest me in mine integrity, and ^csett me before thy face for ever.

13 Blessed be the LORD God of Israel from everlasting, and everlasting. Amen, and Amen.

PSALM 42.

David's zeal to serve God in the temple. To the chief Musician, ¹Maschil, for the sons of Korah.

AS the hart ²panteth after the water brooks, so panteth my soul after thee, O God.

2 My ^asoul thirsteth for God, ^bthe living God: when shall I come and appear before God?

3 My tears have been my meat day and night, while they continually say unto me, Where is thy God?

4 When I remember these things, I pour out my soul in me: for I had gone with the multitude; I went with them to the house of God, with the voice of joy and praise, with a multitude that kept holyday.

5 Why art thou ³cast down, O soul? and why art thou disquieted in me? ^dhope thou in God; for thou shalt yet ⁴praise him ⁵for the holiness of his countenance.

6 O my God, my soul is cast down within me: therefore will I remember thee from the land of Jordan, and of the Hermonites from ⁶the hill Mizar.

7 Deep ^ccalleth unto deep at the noise of thy water-spouts: all thy waves and thy billows are gone over me.

8 Yet the LORD will command his loving-kindness in the day-time, and in the night his song shall comfort with me, and my prayer unto thee, O God of my life.

9 I will say unto God my rock, Why hast thou forgotten me? why

mourning because of the oppression of the enemy?

As with a sword in my bones, my enemies reproach me; while I say daily unto me, Where is God?

Why art thou cast down, O my God? and why art thou disquieted in me? hope thou in God; for I will yet praise him, *who is the Lord of my countenance, and my*

PSALM 43.

I, praying to be restored to the temple, promises to serve God joyfully.

Rejoice in me, O God, and plead my cause against an ungodly man: O deliver me from the hand of the crafty and unjust man.

For thou art the God of my strength: why dost thou cast me down? why go I mourning because of the oppression of the enemy?

Send out thy light and thy truth: let them lead me; let them bring me unto thy holy hill, and to thine abodes.

When will I go unto the altar of God? my exceeding joy: upon the harp will I praise thee, O God, my God.

Why art thou cast down, O my God? and why art thou disquieted in me? hope in God; for I will yet praise him, *who is the Lord of my countenance, and my*

PSALM 44.

the church complaining of her present evils, 17 professing her integrity, prays for succour.

the chief Musician for the sons of Korah, Maschil.

We have heard with our ears, O God, our fathers have told us that work thou didst in their days, in the times of old.

How thou didst drive out the Canaanites with thy hand, and plant them; how thou didst afflict the people, and cast them out.

For they got not the land in possession by their own sword, neither did their own arm save them; but thy right hand, and thine arm, and the light of thy countenance, O Lord, use thou hadst a favour unto us.

Thou shalt send thy King, O God: command thy deliverances for Jacob.

Through thee will we push down our enemies; through thy name

PSALM 42

7 Or, killing.

PSALM 43

1 Or, unmerciful.

2 from a man of deceit and iniquity.

a Ps. 28. 7. Is. 26. 4.

b Ps. 42. 9.

3 the gladness of my joy.

PSALM 44

a Deu. 7. 1.

b Deu. 8. 17. Jos. 24. 12.

c Deu. 4. 37.

d Ps. 74. 12.

e Dan. 8. 4.

f Ps. 33. 16. Hos. 1. 7.

g Ps. 34. 2. Jer. 9. 24. Ro. 2. 17.

h Lev. 26. 17. Deu. 24. 25. Josh. 7. 8, 12.

i as sheep of meat.

j Deu. 4. 27. Ps. 60. 1.

k Is. 52. 3, 4. Jer. 15. 13.

l without riches.

m Ps. 8. 2.

n Dan. 9. 13.

o Or, goings.

p Is. 34. 13. Is. 35. 7.

q Job 31. 14. Ps. 139. 1. Jer. 17. 10.

r 1 Sa. 16. 7.

1 Chr. 28. 9. John 2. 25. Acts 1. 24. Rev. 2. 23.

will we tread them under that rise up against us.

6 For I will not trust in my bow, neither shall my sword save me.

7 But thou hast saved us from our enemies, and hast put them to shame that hated us.

8 In God we boast all the day long, and praise thy name for ever. Selah.

9 But thou hast cast off, and put us to shame; and goest not forth with our armies.

10 Thou makest us to turn back from the enemy; and they which hate us spoil for themselves.

11 Thou hast given us like sheep appointed for meat; and hast scattered us among the heathen.

12 Thou sellest thy people for nought, and dost not increase thy wealth by their price.

13 Thou makest us a reproach to our neighbours, a scorn and a derision to them that are round about us.

14 Thou makest us a byword among the heathen, a shaking of the head among the people.

15 My confusion is continually before me, and the shame of my face hath covered me,

16 For the voice of him that reproacheth and blasphemeth; by reason of the enemy and avenger.

17 All this is come upon us; yet have we not forgotten thee, neither have we dealt falsely in thy covenant.

18 Our heart is not turned back, neither have our steps declined from thy way;

19 Though thou hast sore broken us in the place of dragons, and covered us with the shadow of death.

20 If we have forgotten the name of our God, or stretched out our hands to a strange god;

21 Shall not God search this out? for he knoweth the secrets of the heart.

22 Yea, for thy sake are we killed all the day long; we are counted as sheep for the slaughter.

23 Awake, why sleepest thou, O Lord? arise, cast us not off for ever.

24 Wherefore hidest thou thy face, and forgettest our affliction and our oppression?

25 For our soul is bowed down to

the dust; our belly cleaveth unto the earth.

26 Arise ⁴ for our help, and redeem us for thy mercies' sake.

PSALM 45.

1 Majesty and grace of Christ's kingdom.
10 Duty of the church, and benefits thereof.

To the chief Musician upon Shoshannim, for the sons of Korah, ¹ Maschil, A Song of loves.

MY heart ² is inditing a good matter: I speak of the things which I have made touching the King; my tongue is the pen of a ready writer.

2 Thou art fairer than the children of men; grace is poured into thy lips: therefore God hath blessed thee for ever.

3 Gird thy sword upon *thy* thigh, O Most Mighty, with thy glory and thy majesty.

4 And in thy majesty ³ ride prosperously, because of truth and meekness and righteousness; and thy right hand shall teach thee terrible things.

5 Thine arrows are sharp in the heart of the King's enemies; whereby the people fall under thee.

6 Thy ^a throne, O God, is for ever and ever: the sceptre of thy kingdom is a right sceptre.

7 Thou ^b lovest righteousness, and hatest wickedness: therefore ⁴ God, ^c thy God, hath anointed thee with the oil of gladness above thy fellows.

8 All thy garments *smell* of myrrh, and aloes, and cassia, out of the ivory palaces, whereby they have made thee glad.

9 Kings' daughters were among thy honourable women: upon thy right hand did stand the queen in gold of Ophir.

10 Hearken, O daughter, and consider, and incline thine ear; ^d forget also thine own people, and thy father's house;

11 So shall the King greatly desire thy beauty: ^e for he is thy Lord; and worship thou him.

12 And the daughter of Tyre shall be there with a gift; even the rich among the people shall entreat ⁵ thy favour.

13 The ^f King's daughter is all glorious within; her clothing is of wrought gold.

14 She shall be brought unto the King in raiment of needle-work:

PSALM 44

¹ a help for us.

PSALM 45

¹ Or, of instruction.

² boileth, or, bubbleth up.

³ prosper thou, ride thou.

^a Ps. 93. 2. Is. 9. 6, 7. Heb. 1. 8.

^b Ps. 33. 5. Heb. 7. 26.

⁴ Or, O God.

^c Is. 61. 1. Jn. 20. 17.

^d De. 21. 13.

^e Ps. 95. 6. Is. 54. 5.

⁵ thy face.

^f Rev. 19. 7, 8.

^g 1 Pet. 2. 9. Rev. 1. 6. Rev. 5. 10. Rev. 20. 6.

^h Mal. 1. 11.

PSALM 46

¹ Or, of.

^a 1 Chr. 15. 20.

² the heart of the seas.

^b Is. 8. 7.

^c Ps. 48. 1. Is. 60. 14.

^d Deu. 23. 14. Is. 12. 6. Eze. 43. 7. Hos. 11. 9.

³ when the morning appeareth.

⁴ an high place for us.

PSALM 47

¹ Or, of.

the virgins her companions follow her shall be brought thee.

15 With gladness and rejoicing shall they be brought: they shall enter into the King's palace.

16 Instead of thy fathers shall thy children, ^g whom thou make princes in all the earth.

17 I ^h will make thy name remembered in all generations: therefore shall the people praise thee for ever and ever.

PSALM 46.

1 Confidence which the church has in 8 exhortation to contemplate the Providence.

To the chief Musician ¹ for the sons of Korah, A Song upon "Alamoth."

GOD is our refuge and strength, a very present help in trouble.

2 Therefore will not we be moved, though the earth be removed, though the mountains be carried into ² the midst of the sea;

3 Though the waters thereof be troubled, though the mountains shake with the swelling thereof. Selah.

4 There is ^b a river, the stream whereof shall make glad ^c the face of God, the holy place of the tabernacles of the Most High.

5 God is ^d in the midst of her; she shall not be moved: God shall help her, ³ and that right early.

6 The heathen raged, the kingdom was moved: he uttered his voice, the earth melted.

7 The LORD of hosts is with us; God of Jacob is ⁴ our refuge. Selah.

8 Come, behold the works of the LORD, what desolations he hath made in the earth.

9 He maketh wars to cease unto the end of the earth; he breaketh the bow, and cutteth the spear asunder; he burneth the chariot with the fire.

10 Be still, and know that I am God: I will be exalted among the heathen, I will be exalted in the earth.

11 The LORD of hosts is with us; the God of Jacob is our refuge. Selah.

PSALM 47.

The nations are exhorted cheerful to entertain the kingdom of Christ.

To the chief Musician, A Psalm ¹ for the sons of Korah.

O CLAP your hands, all ye people; shout unto God with the voice of triumph:

For the LORD most high is
terrible; he is ^ba great King over
the earth.

He ^cshall subdue the people
under us, and the nations under
his feet.

He shall choose our ^dinheritance
among us, the excellency of Jacob,
among them he loved. Selah.

God ^eis gone up with a shout,
the LORD with the sound of a
trumpet.

They sing praises to God, sing praises;
they sing praises unto our King, sing
praises.

For ^fGod is the King of all the
earth: sing ^gye praises ²with un-
derstanding.

God reigneth over the heathen:
he sitteth upon the throne of his
holiness.

The princes of the people are
gathered together, *even* the people
of the God of Abraham; for the
elders of the earth *belong* unto
him: he is greatly exalted.

PSALM 48.

ornaments and privileges of the church.

Song and Psalm ¹for the sons of Korah.

GR^{EAT} is the LORD, and greatly
to be praised in the city of our
God, in the mountain ^aof his holi-
ness.

Beautiful ^bfor situation, ^cthe joy
of the whole earth, is mount Zion,
in the sides of the north, ^ethe city
of the great King.

God is known in her palaces for
refuge.

For, lo, ^fthe kings were assem-
bled, they passed by together.

They saw *it*, and so they mar-
velled; they were troubled, and
they fled away.

Fear took hold upon them there,
pain, as of a woman in travail.

Thou ^gbreakest the ships of
Tarshish with an east wind.

As we have heard, so have we seen
the city of the LORD of hosts, in
the city of our God: God ^hwill
publish it for ever. Selah.

We have thought of thy loving-
kindness, O God, in the midst of
the temple.

According to ⁱthy name, O God,
is thy praise unto the ends of
the earth: thy right hand is full of
power and righteousness.

Let mount Zion rejoice, let the
daughters of Judah be glad, because
of thy judgments.

PSALM 47.

^a Deu. 7. 21.

Neh. 1. 5.

^b Mal. 1. 14.

^c Ps. 18. 47.

^d 1 Pet. 1. 4.

^e Ps. 68. 24.

^f Zech. 14. 9.

^g 1 Cor. 14.

15.

² Or, every

one that

hath un-

derstand-

ing.

³ Or, The

voluntary

of the

people

are

gathered

unto the

people of

the God

of Abra-

ham.

PSALM 48.

¹ Or, of.

^a Is. 2. 2.

Mic. 4. 1.

^b Jer. 3. 19.

Lam. 2. 15.

Dan. 8. 9.

^c Eze. 20. 6.

^d Is. 14. 13.

^e Mat. 5. 35.

^f 2 Sa. 10. 6.

^g Eze. 27. 26.

^h Mat. 16. 18.

ⁱ Mal. 1. 11.

² Set your

heart to

her bul-

warks.

³ Or, raise

up.

^j Is. 25. 9.

PSALM 49.

¹ Or, of.

^a Job 31. 24.

^b Mat. 16. 26.

^c Job 36. 18.

^d Heb. 9. 27.

^e Ps. 89. 48.

² to gener-

ation and

gener-

ation.

³ delight

in their

mouth.

^f Dan. 7. 22.

^g Mat. 4. 3.

^h Lu. 22. 30.

ⁱ 1 Cor. 6. 2.

^j Rev. 2. 26.

^k Or,

strength.

⁵ Or, the

grave

being an

habita-

tion to

every one

of them.

^l Hos. 13. 14.

^m Rev. 14. 13.

12 Walk about Zion, and go round
about her: tell the towers thereof.

13 ²Mark ye well her bulwarks,
³consider her palaces; that ye may
tell *it* to the generation following.

14 For ^jthis God is our God for ever
and ever: he will be our guide *even*
unto death.

PSALM 49.

1 *The psalmist calls upon all the earth to
join him in his meditations. 14 Misery
of the wicked, etc.*

To the chief Musician, A Psalm ¹for the sons
of Korah.

HEAR this, all ye people; give
ear, all ye inhabitants of the
world:

2 Both low and high, rich and
poor, together.

3 My mouth shall speak of wisdom;
and the meditation of my heart
shall be of understanding.

4 I will incline mine ear to a par-
able; I will open my dark saying
upon the harp.

5 Wherefore should I fear in the
days of evil, *when* the iniquity
of my heels shall compass me
about?

6 They that ^atrust in their wealth,
and boast themselves in the multi-
tude of their riches;

7 None of them can by any means
redeem his brother, nor ^bgive to
God a ransom for him;

8 (For ^cthe redemption of their
soul is precious, and it ceaseth for
ever);

9 That he should still ^dlive for
ever, and not ^esee corruption.

10 For he seeth *that* wise men die,
likewise the fool and the brutish
person perish, and leave their
wealth to others.

11 Their inward thought is, *that*
their houses *shall continue* for ever,
and their dwelling places ²to all
generations: they call *their* lands
after their own names.

12 Nevertheless man *being* in
honour abideth not: he is like the
beasts *that* perish.

13 This their way is their folly:
yet their posterity ³approve their
sayings. Selah.

14 Like sheep they are laid in the
grave; death shall feed on them;
and ^fthe upright shall have do-
minion over them in the morning;
and their ⁴beauty shall consume
⁵in the grave from their dwelling.

15 But God ^gwill redeem my soul

⁶ from the power of ⁷ the grave; for he shall receive me. Selah.

16 Be not thou afraid when one is made rich, when the glory of his house is increased;

17 For when he dieth he shall carry nothing away; his glory shall not descend after him:

18 Though ⁸ while he lived he blessed his soul: and *men* will praise thee, when thou doest well to thyself.

19 ⁹ He shall go to the generation of his fathers; they shall never see light.

20 Man *that is* in honour, and understandeth not, is like the beasts *that* perish.

PSALM 50.

1 *Majesty of God in the church. 14 His pleasure in sincerity of obedience.*

A Psalm ¹ of Asaph.

THE mighty God, *even* the LORD, hath spoken, and called the earth, from the rising of the sun unto the going down thereof.

2 Out of Zion, the perfection of beauty, God hath shined.

3 Our God shall come, and shall not keep silence: a fire shall devour before him, and it shall be very tempestuous round about him.

4 He ^a shall call to the heavens from above, and to the earth, that he may judge his people.

5 Gather ^b my saints together unto me; those ^c that have made a covenant with me by sacrifice.

6 And the heavens shall declare his righteousness: for God *is* judge himself. Selah.

7 Hear, O my people, and I will speak; O Israel, and I will testify against thee: I *am* God, *even* thy God.

8 I will not reprove thee for thy sacrifices or thy burnt offerings, *to have been* continually before me.

9 I ^d will take no bullock out of thy house, *nor* he-goats out of thy folds;

10 For every beast of the forest *is* mine, and the cattle upon a thousand hills.

11 I know all the fowls of the mountains; and the wild beasts of the field *are* ² mine.

12 If I were hungry, I would not tell thee: for the world *is* mine, and the fulness thereof.

13 Will I eat the flesh of bulls, or drink the blood of goats?

PSALM 49

⁶ from the hand of the grave.

⁷ Or, hell.

⁸ In his life.

⁹ The soul shall go.

PSALM 50

¹ Or, for.

^a Mic. 6.1, 2

^b Is. 13. 3.

^c Ex. 24. 7.

^d Mic. 6. 6. Acts 17. 25

² with me.

^e Hos. 14. 2. Heb. 13. 15

^f Job 22. 27 Zech. 13. 9

^g Ps. 22. 23.

^h Rom. 2. 21

ⁱ Rom. 1. 32

³ thy portion was with adulterers.

⁴ thou sendest.

^j Ec. 8. 11.

^k Rom. 2. 4.

⁵ that disposeth his way.

PSALM 51

^a 2Sa. 12. 1.

^b Col. 2. 14.

^c Heb. 9. 14. 1 Jn. 1. 7. Rev. 1. 5.

^d Ps. 32. 5.

^e Gen. 39. 9. Lev. 5. 19.

^f Lu. 15. 21.

^g Rom. 3. 4.

^h Job 14. 4. John 3. 6. Rom. 5. 12. Eph. 2. 3.

¹ warm me.

14 Offer ^c unto God thanksgiving, and pay thy vows unto the LORD High:

15 And ^d call upon me in the day of trouble; I will deliver thee, and thou shalt glorify ^e me.

16 But unto the wicked God *sai* What hast thou to do to declare my statutes, or *that* thou should take my covenant in thy mouth?

17 Seeing ^h thou hatest instruction, and castest my words behind thee.

18 When thou sawest a thief, thou consentedst ⁱ with him, and ^j hast been partaker with adulterers.

19 ^k Thou givest thy mouth to evil, and thy tongue frameth deceit.

20 Thou sittest *and* speak against thy brother; thou slanderest thine own mother's son.

21 These *things* hast thou done, and I kept silence; ^k thou thoughtest that I was altogether *such an* as thyself: *but* I will reprove thee, and set them in order before thine eyes.

22 Now consider this, ye that fear God, lest I tear *you* in pieces, and *there be* none to deliver.

23 Whoso offereth praise glorifies me: and to him ⁵ that ordereth his conversation *aright* will I show thy salvation of God.

PSALM 51.

1 *David prays for remission of sins, whereof he makes a deep confession: 6 he prays for sanctification, etc.*

To ^a the chief Musician, A Psalm of David, when Nathan the prophet came unto him, after he had gone in to Bath-sheba.

HAVE mercy upon me, O God, according to thy loving-kindness; according unto the multitude of thy tender mercies ^b blot out mine iniquities.

2 Wash ^c me thoroughly from mine iniquity, and cleanse me from my sin.

3 For ^d I acknowledge my transgressions: and my sin *is* ever before me.

4 Against ^e thee, thee only, have I sinned, and done *this* evil ^f in thine eyes; ^g that thou mightest be justified when thou speakest, and clear when thou judgest.

5 Behold, ^h I was shapen in iniquity; and in sin did my mother ¹ conceive me.

6 Behold, thou desirest truth in the inward parts; and in t

den part thou shalt make me know wisdom.

Purge me with hyssop, and I will be clean; wash me, and I will be whiter than snow.

Make me to hear joy and gladness; that the bones which thou hast broken may rejoice.

Hide thy face from my sins, and blot out all mine iniquities.

Create in me a clean heart, O Lord; and renew a right spirit within me.

Cast me not away from thy presence; and take not thy Holy Spirit from me.

Restore unto me the joy of thy salvation; and uphold me with thy free Spirit:

Then will I teach transgressors thy ways; and sinners shall be converted unto thee.

Deliver me from blood-guiltiness, O God, thou God of my salvation; and my tongue shall sing aloud of thy righteousness.

O Lord, open thou my lips; and my mouth shall show forth thy praise.

For thou desirest not sacrifice, would I give it; thou delightest not in burnt offering.

The sacrifices of God are a broken spirit: a broken and a contrite heart, O God, thou wilt not despise.

Do good in thy good pleasure to Zion: build thou the walls of Jerusalem.

Then shalt thou be pleased with the sacrifices of righteousness, with burnt offering, and whole burnt offering: then shall they offer bullocks upon thine altar.

PSALM 52.

David, reproving the spitefulness of Doeg, prophesies his destruction.

The chief Musician, Maschil, A Psalm of David, "when Doeg the Edomite came and told Saul, and said unto him, David came to the house of Ahimelech.

Why boastest thou thyself in mischief, O mighty man? the goodness of God endureth continually.

Thy tongue deviseth mischiefs; like a sharp razor, working deceitfully.

Thou lovest evil more than good; and lying rather than to speak righteousness. Selah.

Thou lovest all-devouring words, thou deceitful tongue.

PSALM 51

¹ Acts 15. 9. Eph. 2. 10.

² Or, a constant spirit.

³ Gen. 4. 14.

⁴ Ez. 36. 27. Rom. 8. 9. Eph. 4. 30.

⁵ 2 Cor. 3. 17.

⁶ bloods.

⁷ Or, that I should give it.

⁸ Mal. 3. 3.

PSALM 52

¹ 1 Sa. 22. 9.

² 1 Sa. 21. 7.

³ Ps. 50. 19.

⁴ Ps. 59. 7. Ps. 64. 3.

⁵ Jer. 9. 4.

⁶ Or, and the deceitful tongue.

⁷ beat thee down.

⁸ Pro. 2. 22.

⁹ Job 22. 19. Ps. 37. 34.

¹⁰ Mal. 1. 5.

¹¹ Ps. 58. 10. Ps. 49. 6.

¹² Or, substance.

¹³ Ps. 92. 13. Jer. 11. 16.

¹⁴ Hos. 14. 6.

¹⁵ Ps. 51. 6.

PSALM 53

¹ Ps. 10. 4.

² Ps. 14. 1.

³ Ro. 3. 10.

⁴ Ps. 33. 13.

⁵ 2 Chr. 15. 2

⁶ 2 Chr. 19. 3

⁷ Ec. 7. 29.

⁸ Jer. 4. 22.

⁹ they feared a fear.

¹⁰ Lev. 26. 17. Ps. 14. 5.

¹¹ Pro. 28. 1.

¹² Who will give salvations, etc.

PSALM 54

¹ 1 Sa. 23. 19.

² 1 Sa. 26. 1.

5 God shall likewise ² destroy thee for ever: he shall take thee away, and pluck thee out of thy dwelling place, and root thee out of the land of the living. Selah.

6 The ⁷ righteous also shall see, and fear, and ⁸ shall laugh at him:

7 Lo, this is the man that made not God his strength; but ¹ trusted in the abundance of his riches, and strengthened himself in his ² wickedness.

8 But I am ³ like a green olive tree in the house of God: I trust in the mercy of God for ever and ever.

9 I will praise thee for ever, because thou hast done it: and I will wait on thy name; for ⁴ it is good before thy saints.

PSALM 53.

1 The general depravity of mankind: 4 the iniquity of the wicked, and their punishment.

To the chief Musician upon Mahalath, Maschil, A Psalm of David.

THE ¹ fool hath said in his heart, There is no God. Corrupt are they, and have done abominable iniquity: ² there is none that doeth good.

2 God ³ looked down from heaven upon the children of men, to see if there were any that did understand, that did ⁴ seek God.

3 Every ⁵ one of them is gone back; they are altogether become filthy: ⁶ there is none that doeth good, no, not one.

4 Have the workers of iniquity ⁷ no knowledge? who eat up my people as they eat bread: they have not called upon God.

5 There ¹ were they in great fear, where no fear was: for God hath scattered the bones of him that encampeth against thee: thou hast put them to shame, because God hath despised them.

6 ² Oh that the salvation of Israel were come out of Zion! When God bringeth back the captivity of his people, Jacob shall rejoice, and Israel shall be glad.

PSALM 54.

David, complaining of the Ziphims, prays for deliverance.

To the chief Musician on Neginoth, Maschil, A Psalm of David, "when the Ziphims came and said to Saul, Doth not David hide himself with us?"

SAVE me, O God, by thy name, and judge me by thy strength.

2 Hear my prayer, O God; give ear to the words of my mouth.

3 For strangers are risen up against me, and oppressors seek after my soul: they have not set God before them. Selah.

4 Behold, God *is* mine helper; ^bthe Lord *is* with them that uphold my soul.

5 He shall reward evil unto ¹mine enemies; cut them ^coff in thy truth.

6 I will freely sacrifice unto thee: I will praise thy name, O LORD, for *it is* good.

7 For he hath delivered me out of all trouble; and mine eye hath seen *his desire* upon mine enemies.

PSALM 55.

1 David complains of his fearful case: 16 he comforts himself in God.

To the chief Musician on Neginoth, Maschil, A Psalm of David.

GIVE ear to my prayer, O God; and hide not thyself from my supplication.

2 Attend unto me, and hear me: I mourn in my complaint, and make a noise;

3 Because of the voice of the enemy, because of the oppression of the wicked: for they cast iniquity upon me, and in wrath they hate me.

4 My ^aheart is sore pained within me; and the terrors of death are fallen upon me.

5 Fearfulness and trembling are come upon me, and horror hath ¹overwhelmed me.

6 And I said, Oh that I had wings like a dove! for then would I fly away, and be at rest.

7 Lo, then would I wander far off, and remain in the wilderness. Selah.

8 I would hasten my escape from the windy storm and tempest.

9 ²Destroy, O Lord, and divide their tongues: for I have seen violence and strife in the city.

10 Day and night they go about it upon the walls thereof: mischief also and sorrow *are* in the midst of it.

11 Wickedness *is* in the midst thereof; deceit and guile depart not from her streets.

12 For *it was* not an enemy that reproached me; then I could have borne *it*: neither *was it* he that hated me *that* did magnify himself

PSALM 54

^b Ps. 118. 7.

¹ those that observe me.

^c Ps. 89. 49.

PSALM 55

^a Ps. 116. 3.

¹ covered me.

² Swallow up.

³ a man according to my rank.

^b Sa. 15. 12. Mic. 7. 5.

⁴ Who sweetened counsel.

^c Nu. 16. 30.

⁵ Or, the grave.

^d Dan. 6. 10. Lu. 18. 1.

Acts 3. 1.

Acts 10. 3.

1 Thes. 5. 17.

^a 2 Chr. 32. 7. De. 33. 27.

⁶ Or, With whom also there are no changes, yet they fear not God.

⁷ he hath profaned.

⁸ Or, gift.

Mat. 6. 25. Lu. 12. 22.

1 Pet. 5. 7.

⁹ Ps. 37. 24.

⁹ men of bloods and deceit.

¹⁰ shall not half their days.

PSALM 56

¹ Or, A golden Psalm of David.

^a 1 Sa. 21. 11.

^b Ps. 57. 1.

² Mine observers

^c Heb. 13. 6.

against me; then I would have myself from him:

13 But *it was* thou, ^{3a} a man *equal*, my ^bguide, and mine acquaintance.

14 ⁴We took sweet counsel *gether*, and walked unto the house of God in company.

15 Let death seize upon them, let them ^cgo down quick into ⁵hell for wickedness *is* in their dwellings, and among them.

16 As for me, I will call upon God, and the LORD shall save me.

17 Evening, ^dand morning, and noon, will I pray, and cry aloud, and he shall hear my voice.

18 He hath delivered my soul from the battle *that was* against me; for there ^ewere many with me.

19 God shall hear, and afflict them, *even* he that abideth of old. Selah. ⁶Because they have changes, therefore they fear God.

20 He hath put forth his hand against such as be at peace with him; ⁷he hath broken his covenant.

21 *The words* of his mouth *was* smoother than butter, but war in his heart: his words were softer than oil, yet *were* they drawn out as swords.

22 Cast thy ⁸burden upon the LORD, and he shall sustain thee: ⁹he shall never suffer the righteous to be moved.

23 But thou, O God, shalt bring them down into the pit of destruction: ⁹bloody and deceitful men shall not live out half their days, but I will trust in thee.

PSALM 56.

David, praying to God in confidence of word, complains of his enemies.

To the chief Musician upon Jonathaniel's organ, ¹Michtam of David, when the Philistines took him in Gath.

BE ^bmerciful unto me, O God; ²a man would swallow me up, he fighting daily oppresseth me.

2 ²Mine enemies would devour me: *they be* many that fight against me, O thou Most High.

3 What time I am afraid, I will trust in thee.

4 In God I will praise his word in God I have put my trust; ^cI will not fear what flesh can do unto me.

5 Every day they wrest my words

their thoughts are against me
r evil.

They gather themselves together,
ey hide themselves, they mark my
eps, when they wait for my soul.

Shall they escape by iniquity?
thine anger cast down the people,
God.

Thou tellest my wanderings: put
ou my tears into thy bottle:
re they not in thy book?

When I cry unto thee, then shall
ine enemies turn back: this I
ow; for ^cGod is for me.

In God will I praise his word;
the LORD will I praise his word.

In God have I put my trust: I
ll not be afraid what man can do
to me.

Thy vows are upon me, O God:
will render praises unto thee.

For thou hast delivered my
ul from death: wilt not thou de-
er my feet from falling, that I
ay walk before God in / the light
the living?

PSALM 57.

David complains of his dangerous case:
he encourages himself to praise God.

To the chief Musician, ¹ Al-taschith, Michtam
of David, ^a when he fled from Saul in the
cave.

O E merciful unto me, O God, be
merciful unto me; for my soul
usteth in thee: yea, in the shadow
thy wings will I make my
fuge, ^b until these calamities be
verpast.

I will cry unto God most high;
unto God ^c that performeth all
things for me.

He ^d shall send from heaven, and
ve me ² from the reproach of him
that would swallow me up. Selah.
God shall ^e send forth his mercy and
is truth.

My soul is among lions; and I
e even among them that are set on
re, even the sons of men, / whose
eth are spears and arrows, and
their tongue a sharp sword.

Be ^h thou exalted, O God, above
the heavens; let thy glory be above
all the earth.

They ⁱ have prepared a net for my
eps; my soul is bowed down:
they have digged a pit before me,
into the midst whereof they are
allen themselves. Selah.

My heart is ³ fixed, O God, my
heart is fixed; I will sing and give
raise.

Awake ^k up, my glory; awake,

PSALM 56

^d Mal. 3.16.
^e Ro. 8. 31.
^f Job 33.30.

PSALM 57

¹ Or, De-
stroy not,
A golden
Psalm.

^a 1 Sa. 22.1.
¹ Sa. 24.3.
^b Is. 26. 21.
^c Ps. 138. 8.
^d Ps. 144. 5.

² Or, he
reproach-
eth him
that
would
swallow
me up.

^e Ps. 61. 17.
^f Pro. 31.14.
^g Ps. 64. 3.
^h Ps. 108. 5.
ⁱ Ps. 9. 15.
^j Ps. 108. 1.

³ Or,
prepared.
^k Judg. 5.12
^l Ps. 108. 4.

⁴ Or, he
reproach-
eth him
that
would
swallow
me up.

⁵ Or, he
reproach-
eth him
that
would
swallow
me up.

PSALM 58

¹ Or, De-
stroy not,
A golden
Psalm of
David.

^a Ps. 94. 20.
¹ Is. 10. 1.

^b Ps. 51. 5.
^c Is. 48. 8.

² from the
belly.
^d Ps. 140. 3.
^e Ec. 10. 11.

³ accord-
ing to the
likeness.

⁴ Or, asp.
⁵ Or, be the
charmer
never so
cunning.

^d Job 4. 10.
^e Pro. 10.25.

⁶ as living
as wrath.
^f Ps. 52. 6.
^g Ps. 64. 10.

^h Ro. 2.6-10.
ⁱ fruit of
the, etc.

¹ Or, De-
stroy not,
A golden
Psalm of
David.

^a 1 Sa. 19.11
² set me on
high.

³ Or, De-
stroy not,
A golden
Psalm of
David.

^a 1 Sa. 19.11
² set me on
high.

³ Or, De-
stroy not,
A golden
Psalm of
David.

psaltery and harp: I myself will
awake early.

9 I will praise thee, O Lord, among
the people; I will sing unto thee
among the nations:

10 For ¹ thy mercy is great unto the
heavens, and thy truth unto the
clouds.

11 Be thou exalted, O God, above
the heavens: let thy glory be above
all the earth.

PSALM 58.

1 David, reproving ungodly judges, 6 de-
votes them to God's judgments.

To the chief Musician, ¹ Al-taschith, Michtam
of David.

DO ye indeed speak righteous-
ness, O congregation? do ye
judge uprightly, O ye sons of men?

2 Yea, in heart ye work wicked-
ness; ^a ye weigh the violence of
your hands in the earth.

3 The wicked ^b are estranged from
the womb; they go astray ² as soon
as they be born, speaking lies.

4 Their ^c poison is ³ like the poison
of a serpent: they are like the deaf
⁴ adder that stoppeth her ear;

5 Which will not hearken to the
voice of charmers, ⁵ charming never
so wisely.

6 Break ^d their teeth, O God, in
their mouth; break out the great
teeth of the young lions, O LORD.

7 Let them melt away as waters
which run continually: when he
bendeth his bow to shoot his arrows,
let them be as cut in pieces.

8 As a snail which melteth, let
every one of them pass away; like
the untimely birth of a woman,
that they may not see the sun.

9 Before your pots can feel the
thorns, he shall take them away ^e as
with a whirlwind, ⁶ both living, and
in his wrath.

10 The ^f righteous shall rejoice
when he seeth the vengeance: he
shall wash his feet in the blood of
the wicked.

11 So that a man shall say, ^g Verily
there is ⁷ a reward for the righteous:
verily he is a God that judgeth in
the earth.

PSALM 59.

1 David prays to be delivered from his
enemies; 6 complains of their cruelty;
8 trusts in God; 11 prays against them;
16 praises God.

To the chief Musician, ¹ Al-taschith, Michtam
of David, ^a when Saul sent, and they
watched the house to kill him.

DELIVER me from mine ene-
mies, O my God; ² defend me

from them that rise up against me.

2 Deliver me from the workers of iniquity, and save me from bloody men.

3 For, lo, they lie in wait for my soul: the mighty are gathered against me; not for my transgression, nor for my sin, O LORD.

4 They run and prepare themselves without my fault: awake ³to help me, and behold.

5 Thou therefore, O LORD God of hosts, the God of Israel, awake to visit all the heathen: be not merciful to any wicked transgressors. Selah.

6 They return at evening: they make a noise like a dog, and go round about the city.

7 Behold, they belch out with their mouth: swords are in their lips: for who, say they, doth hear?

8 But thou, O LORD, shalt laugh at them; thou shalt have all the heathen in derision.

9 Because of his strength will I wait upon thee: for God is ⁴my defence.

10 The God of my mercy shall prevent me: God shall let me see my desire upon ⁵mine enemies.

11 Slay them not, lest my people forget: scatter them by thy power; and bring them down, O Lord our shield.

12 For the sin of their mouth and the words of their lips let them even be taken in their pride; and for cursing and lying which they speak.

13 Consume them in wrath, consume them, that they may not be; and let them know that God ruleth in Jacob unto the ends of the earth. Selah.

14 And at evening let them return; and let them make a noise like a dog, and go round about the city.

15 Let them wander up and down ⁶for meat, ⁷and grudge if they be not satisfied.

16 But I will sing of thy power; yea, I will sing aloud of thy mercy in the morning: for thou hast been my defence and refuge in the day of my trouble.

17 Unto thee, O my strength, will I sing: for God is my defence, and the God of my mercy.

PSALM 60.

¹ David, complaining to God of former judgments, ⁴ now, upon better hope, prays for deliverance.

PSALM 59

³ to meet me.

⁴ my high place.

⁵ mine observers

⁶ to eat.

⁷ Or, if they be not satisfied, then they will stay all night.

PSALM 60

¹ Or, A golden Psalm.

² Sa. 8. 3.

² broken.

³ Is. 11. 10.

⁴ Ps. 108. 6.

⁴ Ps. 89. 35.

⁴ Ge. 12. 6.

⁵ Jos. 13. 27.

⁶ De. 33. 17.

⁴ Ge. 49. 10.

³ Or, triumph thou over me [ironically].

⁴ city of strength. ² Sa. 11. 1.

⁵ salvation

PSALM 61

⁴ Pro. 18. 10

To the chief Musician upon Shushan-eduth ¹Michtam of David, to teach; ²when strove with Aram-naharaim, and with Aram-zobah, when Joab returned, a sinote of Edom in the valley of Salt two thousand.

O GOD, thou hast cast us off, thou hast ²scattered us, thou hast been displeased; O turn thyself us again.

2 Thou hast made the earth tremble; thou hast broken it: he the breaches thereof; for shaketh.

3 Thou hast showed thy people hard things: thou hast made us drink the wine of astonishment.

4 Thou ⁵hast given a banner them that fear thee, that it may be displayed because of the truth. Selah.

5 That ⁶thy beloved may be delivered, save with thy right hand, and hear me.

6 God hath ⁴spoken in his holiness; I will rejoice, I will divide Shechem, and mete out the valley of Succoth.

7 Gilead is mine, and Manasseh mine; Ephraim ⁹also is the strength of mine head; ⁸Judah is my lawgiver;

8 Moab is my washpot; over Edom will I cast out my shoe. Philistia, ³triumph thou because me.

9 Who will bring me into the ⁴strong city? who will lead me into Edom?

10 Wilt not thou, O God, which hadst cast us off? and thou, O God, which didst not go out with our armies?

11 Give us help from trouble: vain is the ⁵help of man.

12 Through God we shall do valiantly: for he it is that shall tread down our enemies.

PSALM 61.

¹ David flees to God upon his former experience: ⁴ he vows perpetual service unto him.

To the chief Musician upon Neginab, Psalm of David.

HEAR my cry, O God; attend unto my prayer.

2 From the end of the earth will I cry unto thee, when my heart is overwhelmed: lead me to the Rock that is higher than I.

3 For thou hast been a shelter for me, and ⁴a strong tower from the enemy.

4 I will abide in thy tabernacle

ever; I will ¹trust in the covert
thy wings. Selah.

For thou, O God, hast heard my
vs: thou hast given me the heri-
e of those that fear thy name.

²Thou wilt prolong the king's
; and his years ³as many gener-
ons.

He shall abide before God for
r: O prepare mercy and truth,
ich may preserve him.

So will I sing praise unto thy
ne for ever, that I may daily
form my vows.

PSALM 62.

*avid, professing his confidence in God,
encourages his enemies, and encourages
e godly. 11 Power and mercy belong
God.*

the chief Musician, to Jeduthun, A
Psalm of David.

RULY ¹my soul ²waiteth upon
God: from him cometh my
vation.

He only is my rock and my sal-
tion; he is my ³defence; I shall
t be greatly moved.

How long will ye imagine mis-
ief against a man? ye shall be
in all of you: as a bowing wall
ll ye be, and as a tottering
ice.

They only consult to cast him
wn from his excellency: they
light in lies: ^athey bless with
eir mouth, but they curse ⁴in-
rdly. Selah.

My soul, wait thou only upon
d; for my expectation is from
n.

He only is my rock and my
vation: he is my defence; I
all not be moved.

In God is my salvation and my
ry: the rock of my strength,
d my refuge, is in God.

Trust in him at all times; ye
ople, pour ^bout your heart before
m: God is a refuge for us.
lah.

Surely men of low degree are
nity, and men of high degree
a lie: to be laid in the balance,
ey are ⁵altogether lighter than
nity.

Trust not in ^coppression, and
come not vain in robbery: dif-
fies increase, set not your heart
on them.

God hath spoken once; twice
ve I heard this, that ⁶power be-
ngth unto God.

Also unto thee, O Lord, be-

PSALM 61

¹ Or, make
my refuge

² Thou
shalt add
days to
the days
of the
king.

³ as gener-
ation and
gener-
ation.

PSALM 62

¹ Or, only.

² is silent.

³ high
place.

^a Ps. 23. 3.

⁴ in their
inward
parts.

⁵ 1 Sa. 1. 15.

⁵ Or, alike.

⁷ Is. 26. 4.

^d Lu. 12. 15.

⁶ Or,
strength.
Jer. 17. 11.

¹ Pet. 1. 17.

PSALM 63

^a 1 Sa. 22. 5.

¹ weary
land
without
water.

² fatness.

³ They
shall
make
him run
out like
water by
the hands
of the
sword.

⁶ Zeph. 1. 5.

longeth mercy: for ^cthou renderest
to every man according to his
work.

PSALM 63.

¹ David's thirst after God's service in his
sanctuary.

A Psalm of David, ^awhen he was in the
wilderness of Judah.

O GOD, thou art my God; early
will I seek thee: my soul
thirsteth for thee, my flesh longeth
for thee in a dry and ¹thirsty land,
where no water is;

² To see thy power and thy glory,
so as I have seen thee in the sanc-
tuary.

³ Because thy loving-kindness is
better than life, my lips shall praise
thee.

⁴ Thus will I bless thee while I
live: I will lift up my hands in thy
name.

⁵ My soul shall be satisfied as
with ²marrow and fatness; and my
mouth shall praise thee with joyful
lips;

⁶ When I remember thee upon
my bed, and meditate on thee in
the night watches.

⁷ Because thou hast been my
help, therefore in the shadow of
thy wings will I rejoice.

⁸ My soul followeth hard after
thee: thy right hand upholdeth
me.

⁹ But those that seek my soul, to
destroy it, shall go into the lower
parts of the earth.

¹⁰ ³They shall fall by the sword;
they shall be a portion for foxes.

¹¹ But the king shall rejoice in
God; every one ^bthat sweareth by
him shall glory: but the mouth of
them that speak lies shall be
stopped.

PSALM 64.

¹ David prays for deliverance from his
enemies.

To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.

HEAR my voice, O God, in my
prayer: preserve my life from
fear of the enemy.

² Hide me from the secret
counsel of the wicked; from the
insurrection of the workers of
iniquity:

³ Who whet their tongue like a
sword, and bend their bows to
shoot their arrows, even bitter
words:

⁴ That they may shoot in secret at
the perfect: suddenly do they shoot
at him, and fear not.

5 They encourage themselves in an evil ¹matter: they commune ²of laying snares privily; they say, Who shall see them?

6 They search out iniquities; ³they accomplish ⁴a diligent search: both the inward *thought* of every one of them, and the heart, is deep.

7 But God shall shoot at them with an arrow; suddenly ⁵shall they be wounded.

8 So they shall make their own tongue to fall upon themselves: all that see them shall flee away.

9 And all men shall fear, and shall declare the work of God; for they shall wisely consider of his doing.

10 The righteous shall be glad in the LORD, and shall trust in him; and all the upright in heart shall glory.

PSALM 65.

1 David praises God for his grace. 4 Infinite power and goodness of God.

To the chief Musician, A Psalm and Song of David.

PRAISE ¹waiteth for thee, O God, in Zion: and unto thee shall the vow be performed.

2 O thou ^athat hearest prayer, unto thee shall all flesh come.

3 ²Iniquities prevail against me: as for our transgressions, thou shalt ^cpurge them away.

4 Blessed ^dis the man whom thou choosest, and causest to approach unto thee, that he may dwell in thy courts: we shall be satisfied with the goodness of thy house, even of thy holy temple.

5 By terrible things in righteousness wilt thou answer us, O God of our salvation; who art the confidence of all the ends of the earth, and of them that are afar off upon the sea:

6 Which by his strength setteth fast the mountains; being girded with power:

7 Which ^estilleth the noise of the seas, the noise of their waves, and the tumult of the people.

8 They also that dwell in the uttermost parts are afraid at thy tokens: thou makest the outgoings of the morning and evening ³to rejoice.

9 Thou visitest the earth, and ⁴waterest it: thou greatly enrichest it with the river of God, which is full of water: thou preparest them corn, when thou hast so provided for it.

10 Thou waterest the ridges thereof

PSALM 64

1 Or, speech.
2 To hide snares.

3 Or, we are consumed by that which they have thoroughly searched.

4 a search searched.
5 their wound shall be.

PSALM 65

1 is silent.
2 Is. 45. 11.
3 John 12. 32.

2 Words, or, Matters of iniquities.
c Heb. 9. 14.
1 John 1. 7
d Ps. 33. 12.
e Mat. 8. 26.
3 Or, to sing.

4 Or, after thou hadst made it to desire rain.

5 Or, thou causest rain to descend into the furrows thereof.

6 thou dissolvest it.
7 the year of thy goodness.

f Ps. 104. 3.
8 are girded with joy.

PSALM 66

1 all the earth.
c Ps. 18. 44.

2 lie, or, yield feigned obedience.

6 Ps. 67. 3.
c Ps. 46. 8.
d Ex. 14. 21.
e Josh. 3. 14.

f Ps. 11. 4.
3 putteth.
Dan. 5. 23.
Acts 17. 23

g Zech. 13. 9
1 Pet. 1. 6.
4 moist.

h Ec. 5. 4.
5 opened.

abundantly; ⁵thou settlest the rows thereof; ⁶thou makest it with showers; thou blessest springing thereof:

11 Thou crownest ⁷the year with thy goodness; and thy paths do fatness.

12 They drop upon the pasture the wilderness; and the little ⁸rejoice on every side.

13 The pastures are clothed with flocks; the valleys also are covered with corn; they shout for joy they also sing.

PSALM 66.

1 David exhorts to praise God, 5 to observe his great works, 8 to bless him for gracious benefits.

To the chief Musician, A Song or Psalm

MAKE a joyful noise unto God: ¹all ye lands:

2 Sing forth the honour of his name; make his praise glorious.

3 Say unto God, How terrible a thou in thy works! "through thy greatness of thy power shall thine enemies ²submit themselves unto thee.

4 All ^bthe earth shall worship thee, and shall sing unto thee: they shall sing to thy name. Selah.

5 Come ^cand see the works of God: he is terrible in his doing towards the children of men.

6 He ^dturned the sea into dry land: they ^ewent through the flood on foot: there did we rejoice in him.

7 He ruleth by his power for ever: his eyes behold the nations: he doth not the rebellious exalt themselves. Selah.

8 O bless our God, ye people, and make the voice of his praise to be heard:

9 Which ³holdeth our soul in life, and suffereth not our feet to be moved.

10 For thou, O God, hast proved us: ^gthou hast tried us, as silver is tried.

11 Thou broughtest us into the net; thou laidst affliction upon our loins.

12 Thou hast caused men to rise over our heads: we went through fire and through water; but thou broughtest us out into a ⁴wealthy place.

13 I will go into thy house with burnt offerings; ^hI will pay thee my vows,

14 Which my lips have ⁵uttered

my mouth hath spoken, when
as in trouble.

I will offer unto thee burnt
rifices of ⁶fatlings, with the in-
crease of rams: I will offer bullocks
and goats. Selah.

Come and hear, all ye that fear
God, and I will declare what he
hath done for my soul.

I cried unto him with my
mouth, and he was extolled with
tongue.

If ¹I regard iniquity in my heart,
Lord will not hear me:

But verily God hath heard me;
hath attended to the voice of
my prayer.

Blessed be God, which hath not
rejected away my prayer, nor his
mercy from me.

PSALM 67.

*prayer for the enlargement of God's
kingdom, 3 to the joy of the people, 6 and
to the increase of God's blessings.*

the chief Musician on Neginoth, A
Psalm or Song.

GOD be merciful unto us, and
bless us; and ^acause his face to
shine ¹upon us. Selah.

That ^bthy way may be known
upon earth, ^cthy saving health
among all nations.

Let ^dthe people praise thee, O
God; let all the people praise thee.

O let the nations be glad, and
sing for joy: for ^ethou shalt judge
a people righteously, and ²govern
a nations upon earth. Selah.

Let the people praise thee, O
God; let all the people praise thee.

Then ^fshall the earth yield her
increase; and God, even our own
God, shall bless us.

God shall bless us; and ^gall the
kings of the earth shall fear him.

PSALM 68.

*prayer at the removing of the ark. 4
in exhortation to praise God for his
mercies, 7 and for his care of the church.*
the chief Musician, A Psalm or Song of
David.

LET God arise, let his enemies be
scattered: let them also that
hate him flee ¹before him.

As smoke is driven away, so
shall they away: as wax melteth
before the fire, so let the wicked
perish at the presence of God.

But let the righteous be glad:
they rejoice before God; yea,
they ²exceedingly rejoice.

Sing unto God, sing praises to
his name: extol him that rideth

PSALM 66

⁶ marrow.¹ Job. 27. 9.

Pro. 15. 29.

Pro. 28. 9.

Is. 1. 15.

John 9. 31

Jam. 4. 3.

Jam. 4. 3.

PSALM 67

¹ Nu. 6. 25.¹ with us.^b Acts 18. 25^c Luke 2. 31

Tit. 2. 11.

^d Ps. 66. 4.^e Ps. 96. 10.

Ps. 98. 9.

² lead.^f Lev. 26. 4.

Ps. 85. 12.

Ezek. 34.

27.

^g Ps. 22. 27.

PSALM 68

¹ from his

face.

² rejoice

with

gladness.

³ Or,

through

the de-

serts; in

JAH is

his name.

Ex. 6. 3.

^a 1 Sa. 2. 5.⁴ in a house⁶ Judg. 4. 14

Hab. 3. 13.

⁵ shake out⁶ confirm it^c Deu. 26. 5.

Ps. 74. 19.

⁷ army.⁸ did flee,

did flee.

^d Ps. 81. 6.^e Ps. 105. 37.⁹ Or, for

her, she

was.

^f Deu. 33. 2.² Ki. 6. 17.

Dan. 7. 10.

Heb. 12. 22

¹⁰ Or, even

many

thou-

sands.

^g Acts 1. 9.

Eph. 4. 8.

^h Judg. 5.

12.

ⁱ Acts 2. 4.¹¹ in the

man.

^j 1 Th. 1. 13.^k Ps. 78. 60.¹² Deu. 32. 39² Cor. 1. 10

Rev. 1. 18.

⁸ upon the heavens by his name
JAH, and rejoice before him.

⁵ A father of the fatherless, and a
judge of the widows, is God in his
holy habitation.

⁶ God ^asetteth the solitary ⁴in
families: he bringeth out those
which are bound with chains: but
the rebellious dwell in a dry land.

⁷ O God, ^bwhen thou wentest forth
before thy people, when thou didst
march through the wilderness;
Selah:

⁸ The earth shook, the heavens
also dropped at the presence of
God: even Sinai itself was moved
at the presence of God, the God of
Israel.

⁹ Thou, O God, didst ⁵send a
plentiful rain, whereby thou didst
⁶confirm thine inheritance, when it
was weary.

¹⁰ Thy congregation hath dwelt
therein: thou, ^cO God, hast pre-
pared of thy goodness for the poor.

¹¹ The Lord gave the word; great
was the ⁷company of those that
published it.

¹² Kings of armies ⁸did flee apace;
and she that tarried at home di-
vided the spoil.

¹³ Though ^dye have lien among
the pots, yet ^eshall ye be as the
wings of a dove covered with silver,
and her feathers with yellow gold.

¹⁴ When the Almighty scattered
kings ⁹in it, it was white as snow in
Salmon.

¹⁵ The hill of God is as the hill of
Bashan; an high hill, as the hill of
Bashan.

¹⁶ Why leap ye, ye high hills? this
is the hill which God desireth to
dwell in; yea, the Lord will dwell
in it for ever.

¹⁷ The ^fchariots of God are twenty
thousand, ¹⁰even thousands of an-
gels: the Lord is among them, as
in Sinai, in the holy place.

¹⁸ Thou ^ghast ascended on high,
^hthou hast led captivity captive:
ⁱthou hast received gifts ¹¹for men;
yea, for ^jthe rebellious also, ^kthat
the Lord God might dwell among
them.

¹⁹ Blessed be the Lord, who daily
loadeth us with benefits, even the
God of our salvation. Selah.

²⁰ He that is our God is the God
of salvation; and ^lunto God the
Lord belong the issues from death.

²¹ But God shall wound the head
of his enemies, and the hairy scalp

of such an one as goeth on still in his trespasses.

22 The Lord said, I will bring again from Bashan; I will bring *my people* again from the depths of the sea:

23 That thy foot may be ¹²dipped in the blood of *thine* enemies, *and* the tongue of thy dogs in the same.

24 They have seen thy goings, O God; *even* the goings of my God, my King, in the sanctuary.

25 The singers went before, the players on instruments *followed* after; among them *were* the damsels playing with timbrels.

26 Bless ye God in the congregations, *even* the Lord, ¹³from the fountain of Israel.

27 There is little Benjamin with their ruler, the princes of Judah ¹⁴and their council, the princes of Zebulun, *and* the princes of Naphtali.

28 Thy God hath commanded thy strength: strengthen, O God, that which thou hast wrought for us.

29 Because of thy temple at Jerusalem shall ^mkings bring presents unto thee.

30 Rebuke ¹⁵the company of spearmen, the multitude of the bulls, with the calves of the people, *till every one* submit himself with pieces of silver: ¹⁶scatter thou the people *that* delight in war.

31 Princes ^ashall come out of Egypt; Ethiopia ^oshall soon stretch out her hands unto God.

32 Sing unto God, ye kingdoms of the earth; O sing praises unto the Lord; Selah:

33 To him that rideth upon the heavens of heavens, *which were* of old; lo, he doth ⁴⁷send out his voice, *and that* a mighty voice.

34 Ascribe ye strength unto God: his excellency *is* over Israel, and his strength *is* in the ¹⁸clouds.

35 O God, *thou art* terrible out of thy holy places: the God of Israel is he ^pthat giveth strength and power unto his people. Blessed be God.

PSALM 69.

1 David complains of his affliction; 13 prays for deliverance; 30 praises God with thanksgiving.

To the chief Musician upon Shoshannim, A Psalm of David.

SAVE me, O God; for the waters are come in unto *my* soul.

2 I sink in ¹deep mire, where *there* is no standing; I am come into ²deep waters, where the floods overflow me.

PSALM 68

12 Or, red.

13 Or, ye that are of the fountain. Deu. 33. 23.

14 Or, with their company.

^m Is. 60. 16.

15 Or, the beasts of the reeds. Jer. 51. 32.

16 Or, he scattereth.

^a Is. 19. 19.

^o Zeph. 3. 10 Acts 8. 27.

17 give.

18 Or, heavens.

^p Zec. 10. 12

PSALM 69

1 the mire of depth.

2 depth of waters.

^a John 15. 25.

3 guiltiness

^b Is. 53. 3. John 1. 11 John 7. 5.

^c John 2. 17

^d Rom. 15. 3

^e Jer. 24. 9.

^f Job 30. 9.

4 drinkers of strong drink.

^g Is. 55. 6. 2 Cor. 6. 2.

5 Make haste to hear me.

^A Ps. 22. 6. Heb. 12. 2

3 I am weary of my crying; throat is dried: mine eyes while I wait for my God.

4 They that ^ahate me without cause are more than the hairs mine head: they that would destroy me, *being* mine enemies wrongfully are mighty: then I restored *the* which I took not away.

5 O God, thou knowest my foolishness; and my ³sins are not hid from thee.

6 Let not them that wait on thee O Lord God of hosts, be ashamed for my sake; let not them that seek thee be confounded for *the* sake, O God of Israel.

7 Because for thy sake I have borne reproach; shame hath covered my face.

8 I ^bam become a stranger unto my brethren, and an alien unto my mother's children.

9 For ^cthe zeal of thine house hath eaten me up; ^dand the reproach of them that reproached thee is fallen upon me.

10 When I wept, *and chastened* my soul with fasting, that was to my reproach.

11 I made sackcloth also my garment; and ^eI became a proverb to them.

12 They that sit in the gate speak against me; and *I was* the song of the ⁴drunkards.

13 But as for me, my prayer is unto thee, O LORD, ^fin an acceptable time: O God, in the multitude of thy mercy hear me, in the truth thy salvation.

14 Deliver me out of the mire, and let me not sink: let me be delivered from them that hate me, and out of the deep waters.

15 Let not the water-flood overflow me, neither let the deep swallow me up, and let not the pit shut his mouth upon me.

16 Hear me, O LORD; for thy loving-kindness *is* good: turn unto me according to the multitude of thy tender mercies.

17 And hide not thy face from thy servant; for I am in trouble: ^hhe me speedily.

18 Draw nigh unto my soul, and redeem it: deliver me, because mine enemies.

19 Thou hast known ⁱmy reproach and my shame, and my dishonour: mine adversaries are all before thee.

20 Reproach hath broken me.

art, and I am full of heaviness: ¹I looked for some ⁶to take y, but *there was none*; and for comforters, but I found none.

They gave me also gall for my at; and ⁴in my thirst they gave vinegar to drink.

Let their table become a snare ⁵before them: and *that which should have been for their welfare, let it become a trap.*

Let ⁷their eyes be darkened, ⁸that they see not; and make their reins continually to shake.

Pour out thine indignation upon them, and let thy wrathful anger take hold of them.

Let ⁷their habitation be desolate; and ⁸let none dwell in their cities.

For they persecute ^khim whom thou hast smitten; and they talk of the grief of ⁹those whom thou hast wounded.

Add ¹⁰iniquity unto their iniquity: ¹and let them not come into thy righteousness.

Let them ^mbe blotted out of the book of the living, ⁿand not be written with the righteous.

But I *am* poor and sorrowful: thy salvation, O God, set me up high.

I will praise the name of God with a song, and will magnify him with thanksgiving.

This also shall please the LORD better than an ox or bullock that hath horns and hoofs.

The ¹¹humble shall see *this*, and be glad: and your heart shall live that seek God.

For the LORD heareth the poor, and despiseth not his prisoners.

Let the heaven and earth praise him, the seas, and every thing that moveth therein.

For ^oGod will save Zion, and will build the cities of Judah; that they may dwell there, and have it for possession.

The seed also of his servants shall inherit it; and they that love his name shall dwell therein.

PSALM 70.

David solicits God to the speedy destruction of the wicked, and preservation of the pious.

the chief Musician. A Psalm of David, to bring to remembrance.

TAKE haste, O God, to deliver me; make haste ¹to help me, O LORD.

PSALM 69

⁶ to lament with me.

¹ Mat. 27. 31. 48.

² Mar. 15. 23. Jn. 12. 39.

² Cor. 3. 14. ⁷ their palace.

⁸ let there not be a dweller.

⁶ Is. 53. 4. ⁹ thy wounded.

¹⁰ Or, punishment of iniquity.

¹ Rom. 9. 31.

² Ex. 32. 32. Phil. 4. 3.

³ Rev. 3. 5. Rev. 13. 8.

² Eze. 1. 39. Lu. 10. 20.

¹¹ Heb. 12. 23. Or, meek, or, afflicted.

¹² creepeth

⁶ Is. 44. 26.

PSALM 70

¹ to my help.

² Is. 61. 10. Hab. 3. 17.

³ Rom. 5. 2. Phil. 3. 1.

¹ Pe. 1. 2-9

PSALM 71

¹ Be thou to me for a rock of habitation

² Pro. 18. 10

³ Ps. 44. 4.

⁴ Jer. 17. 7.

⁵ Ps. 22. 9.

⁶ Is. 46. 3.

⁷ Is. 8. 13. Zech. 3. 8.

¹ Cor. 4. 9.

² watch, or, observe.

³ 2 Sa. 17. 1. Mat. 27. 1.

⁴ Ps. 22. 11. Ps. 35. 22.

⁵ Ps. 38. 21.

⁶ Ps. 70. 1.

2 Let them be ashamed and confounded that seek after my soul: let them be turned backward, and put to confusion, that desire my hurt.

3 Let them be turned back for a reward of their shame that say, Aha, aha!

4 Let ^aall those that seek thee rejoice and be glad in thee: and let such as love thy salvation say continually, Let God be magnified.

5 But I *am* poor and needy: make haste unto me, O God: thou art my help and my deliverer; O LORD, make no tarrying.

PSALM 71.

1 David, in confidence of God's favour, prays both for himself and against the enemies of his soul: 14 he promises constancy.

IN thee, O LORD, do I put my trust; let me never be put to confusion.

2 Deliver me in thy righteousness, and cause me to escape: incline thine ear unto me, and save me.

3 ¹Be thou my strong habitation, whereunto I may continually resort: thou hast given ^acommandment to save me; for thou art my rock and my fortress.

4 Deliver me, O my God, out of the hand of the wicked: out of the hand of the unrighteous and cruel man.

5 For thou art ^bmy hope, O Lord God: thou art my trust from my youth.

6 By ^cthee have I been holden up from the womb: thou art he that took me out of my mother's bowels: my praise shall be continually of thee.

7 I ^dam as a wonder unto many: but thou art my strong refuge.

8 Let my mouth be filled with thy praise and with thy honour all the day.

9 Cast me not off in the time of old age; forsake me not when my strength faileth.

10 For mine enemies speak against me; and they that ²lay wait for my soul ^etake counsel together,

11 Saying, God hath forsaken him: persecute and take him; for there is none to deliver him.

12 O ^fGod, be not far from me: O my God, ⁹make haste for my help.

13 Let ^h them be confounded *and* consumed that are adversaries to my soul; let them be covered *with* reproach and dishonour that seek my hurt.

14 But I will hope continually, and will yet praise thee more and more.

15 My ⁱ mouth shall show forth thy righteousness *and* thy salvation all the day; for I ^j know not the numbers *thereof*

16 I will go in ^k the strength of the Lord God: I will make mention of thy righteousness, *even* of thine only.

17 O God, thou hast taught me from my youth: and hitherto have I declared thy wondrous works.

18 Now also ^l when I am old and grey-headed, O God, forsake me not, until I have showed ^m thy strength unto *this* generation, *and* thy power to every one *that* is to come.

19 Thy ⁿ righteousness also, O God, is very high, who hast done great things: ^o O God, who *is* like unto thee!

20 Thou, ^p which hast showed me great and sore troubles, ^q shalt quicken me again, and shalt bring me up again from the depths of the earth.

21 Thou shalt increase my greatness, and comfort me on every side.

22 I will also praise thee ^r with the psaltery, *even* thy truth, O my God: unto thee will I sing with the harp, O thou ^s Holy One of Israel.

23 My lips shall greatly rejoice when I sing unto thee; and ^t my soul, which thou hast redeemed.

24 My tongue also shall talk of thy righteousness all the day long: for they are confounded, for they are brought unto shame, that seek my hurt.

PSALM 72.

1 David, praying for Solomon, shows the goodness and glory of his kingdom in type, and of Christ's in truth: 18 he blesses God.

A Psalm ¹ for Solomon.

GIVE the king thy judgments, O God, and thy righteousness unto the king's son.

2 He shall ^a judge thy people with righteousness, and thy poor with judgment.

3 The mountains shall bring peace

PSALM 71

^a Ps. 35. 4.
^b Ps. 40. 14.
^c Ps. 70. 2.

^d Ps. 35. 28.

^e Ps. 40. 5.

^f Zec. 10. 12.

^g unto old age and grey hairs

^h thine arm

ⁱ Ps. 57. 10.

^m Ps. 35. 10
ⁿ Ps. 86. 8.
^o Ps. 89. 6, 8

^p Ps. 60. 3.

^q Hos. 6. 1.

^r with the instrument of psaltery.

^s Is. 60. 9.

^t Ps. 103. 4.

PSALM 72

¹ Or, oi.

^a Is. 11. 2.
^b Is. 32. 1.

^c 2 Sa. 23. 4.
^d Hos. 6. 3.

^e Is. 2. 4.
^f Dan. 2. 44.
^g Lu. 1. 33.

^h till there be no moon.

ⁱ Ex. 23. 31.
^j Ps. 2. 8.
^k Zech. 9. 10.

^l Is. 49. 7.

^m one shall give.

ⁿ Mat. 6. 10.

^o 1 Ki. 4. 20.

^p shall be.
^q Ps. 89. 36.

^r shall be as a son to continue his father's name for ever.

^s Gen. 12. 3.
^t Jer. 4. 2.

^u Lu. 1. 43.

to the people, and the little hills by righteousness.

4 He shall judge the poor of the people, he shall save the children of the needy, and shall break pieces the oppressor.

5 They shall fear thee as long as the sun and moon endure, throughout all generations.

6 He ^b shall come down like rain upon the mown grass; as showers that water the earth.

7 In his days shall the tree flourish; and ^c abundance of peace ² so long as the moon endureth.

8 He ^d shall have dominion above from sea to sea, and from the river unto the ends of the earth.

9 They that dwell in the wilderness shall bow before him; and his enemies shall lick the dust.

10 The ^e kings of Tarshish and the isles shall bring presents: the kings of Sheba and Seba shall offer gifts.

11 Yea, all kings shall fall down before him; all nations shall serve him.

12 For he shall deliver the needy when he crieth; the poor also, and him that hath no helper.

13 He shall spare the poor and needy, and shall save the souls of the needy.

14 He shall redeem their souls from deceit and violence: and precious shall their blood be in his sight.

15 And he shall live, and to him ³ shall be given of the gold of Sheba: prayer also shall be made for him continually; *and* daily shall he be praised.

16 There shall be an handful of corn in the earth upon the top of the mountains; the fruit there shall shake like Lebanon: *and* ⁴ they of the city shall flourish like grass of the earth.

17 His name ⁴ shall endure forever: ⁵ his name shall be continued as long as the sun: and ^h men shall be blessed in him: ⁱ all nations shall call him blessed.

18 Blessed be the LORD God, the God of Israel, who only doeth wondrous things.

19 And blessed be his glorious name for ever: and let the whole earth be filled with his glory. Amen, and Amen.

20 The prayers of David the son of Jesse are ended.

PSALM 73.

the prophet, prevailing in a temptation, shows the occasion thereof: 15 the victory over it, knowledge of God's purpose.

A Psalm ¹ of Asaph.

RULY ²God is good to Israel, ³even to such as are ³of a clean rt.

But as for me, my feet were most gone; my steps had well slipped.

For I was envious at the foolish, ⁵when I saw the prosperity of the ⁵ked.

For *there are* no bands in their ⁶th; but their strength is ⁶firm. They are not ⁷in trouble as *other* ⁷n; neither are they plagued ⁸se *other* men.

Therefore ⁹pride compasseth ⁹m about as a chain; violence ¹⁰ereth them as a garment.

Their eyes stand out with fat- ¹¹s: ¹¹they have more than heart ¹²ld wish.

They are corrupt, and speak ¹³kedly concerning oppression: ¹³y ¹⁴b speak loftily.

They set their mouth ¹⁵against ¹⁵heavens; and their tongue ¹⁶leth through the earth.

Therefore his people return ¹⁷her; and waters of a full cup ¹⁸wrung out to them.

And they say, ¹⁹How doth God ¹⁹ow? and is there knowledge in ²⁰Most High?

Behold, these *are* the ungodly, ²¹o prosper in the world; they ²²rease in riches.

Verily I have cleansed my ²³rt in vain, and ²⁴washed my ²⁵ds in innocency.

For all the day long have I ²⁶n plagued, and ²⁷chastened every ²⁸rnng.

If I say, I will speak thus; ²⁹ould, I should offend *against* the ³⁰eration of thy children.

When / I thought to know this, ³¹was too painful for me,

Until ³²I went into the sanc- ³³ry of God; *then* understood I ³⁴ir end.

Surely thou didst set them in ³⁵opery places: thou castedst them ³⁶n into destruction.

How are they *brought* into deso- ³⁷lation, as in a moment! they are ³⁸erly consumed with terrors.

As a dream when *one* awaketh; ³⁹O Lord, when thou awakes, ⁴⁰u shalt despise their image.

PSALM 73

¹ Or, for.

² Or, Yet.

³ Clean of heart.

⁴ fat.

⁵ in the trouble of other men.

⁶ with.

⁷ Ec. 8. 11.

⁸ they pass the thoughts of the heart.

⁹ 2 Pet. 2. 18

¹⁰ Jude 16.

¹¹ Rev. 13. 6.

¹² Job 22. 13.

¹³ Ps. 94. 7.

¹⁴ Ps. 26. 6.

¹⁵ my chastisement was.

¹⁶ Ec. 8. 17.

¹⁷ it was labour in mine eyes

¹⁸ Ps. 77. 13.

¹⁹ I knew not.

²⁰ with thee.

²¹ Is. 58. 8.

²² Jn. 14. 3.

²³ Cor. 5. 1.

²⁴ Tim. 4. 8.

²⁵ Phil. 3. 8.

²⁶ Ps. 84. 2.

²⁷ rock.

²⁸ Heb. 10. 22

PSALM 74

¹ Or, A Psalm for Asaph to give instruction.

² Ps. 95. 7.

³ Ps. 100. 3.

⁴ Or, tribe.

⁵ Deu. 32. 9.

⁶ Jer. 10. 16.

⁷ Dan. 6. 27.

⁸ They have sent thy sanctuary into the fire.

⁹ Ps. 83. 4.

¹⁰ break.

¹¹ 1 Sa. 3. 1.

¹² Thus my heart was grieved, and I was pricked in my reins.

¹³ So foolish was I, and ¹⁴igno- rant: I was as a beast ¹⁵before thee.

¹⁶ Nevertheless I *am* continually with thee: thou hast holden *me* by my right hand.

¹⁷ Thou ¹⁸shalt guide me with thy counsel, and ¹⁹afterward receive me to glory.

²⁰ Whom ²¹have I in heaven *but* ²²thee? and *there is* none upon earth *that* I desire besides thee.

²³ My ²⁴flesh and my heart faileth: *but* God is the ²⁵strength of my heart, and my portion for ever.

²⁶ For, lo, they that are far from thee shall perish: thou hast destroyed all them that go a whoring from thee.

²⁷ But *it is* good for me to ²⁸draw near to God: I have put my trust in the Lord God, that I may declare all thy works.

PSALM 74.

¹ *The prophet complains of the desolation of the sanctuary: 10 he moves God to help, in consideration of his power, and of his covenant.*

¹ Maschil of Asaph.

O GOD, why hast thou cast us off for ever? *why* doth thine anger smoke against ²a the sheep of thy pasture?

³ Remember thy congregation, *which* thou hast purchased of old; the ⁴rod of thine inheritance, *which* thou hast redeemed; this mount Zion, wherein thou hast dwelt.

⁵ Lift up thy feet unto the perpetual desolations, *even* all *that* the enemy hath done wickedly in the sanctuary.

⁶ Thine enemies roar in the midst of thy congregations; ⁷b they set up their ensigns *for* signs.

⁸ A man was famous according as he had lifted up axes upon the thick trees.

⁹ But now they break down the carved work thereof at once with axes and hammers.

¹⁰ They have cast fire into thy sanctuary; they have defiled *by* casting down the dwelling place of thy name to the ground.

¹¹ They ¹²said in their hearts, Let us ¹³destroy them together: they have burnt up all the synagogues of God in the land.

¹⁴ We see not our signs: ¹⁵d *there is* no more any prophet: neither is

there among us any that knoweth how long.

10 O God, how long shall the adversary reproach? shall the enemy blaspheme thy name for ever?

11 Why withdrawest thou thy hand, even thy right hand? pluck it out of thy bosom.

12 For ^cGod is my King of old, working salvation in the midst of the earth.

13 Thou didst ^ddivide the sea by thy strength: ^fthou brakest the heads of the ^gdragons in the waters.

14 Thou brakest the heads of leviathan in pieces, and gavest him ^gto be meat ^hto the people inhabiting the wilderness.

15 Thou didst cleave the fountain and the flood: ⁱthou driedst up ^jmighty rivers.

16 The day is thine, the night also is thine: thou hast prepared the light and the sun.

17 Thou hast ^jset all the borders of the earth: thou hast ^kmade summer and winter.

18 Remember ^kthis, that the enemy hath reproached, O LORD, and that the foolish people have blasphemed thy name.

19 O deliver not the soul ^lof thy turtle-dove unto the multitude of the wicked: forget not the congregation of thy poor for ever.

20 Have ^mrespect unto the covenant: for the dark places of the earth are full of the habitations of cruelty.

21 O let not the ⁿoppressed return ashamed: let the poor and needy praise thy name.

22 Arise, O God, plead thine own cause: remember how the foolish man ^oreproacheth thee daily.

23 Forget not the voice of thine enemies: the tumult of those that rise up against thee ^pincreaseth continually.

PSALM 75.

1 The prophet praises God, 4 and rebukes the proud by the consideration of God's superintending providence.

To the chief Musician, ¹Al-taschith, A Psalm or Song ²of Asaph.

UNTO thee, O God, do we give thanks, unto thee do we give thanks: for that thy name is near thy wondrous works declare.

2 When I shall ³receive the congregation I will judge uprightly.

3 The earth and all the inhabitants

PSALM 74

^a Ps. 44. 4.

^b break.

^c Is. 51. 9.

^d Or, whistles.

^e Nu. 14. 9.

^f Ps. 72. 9.

^g Josh. 3. 13.

^h rivers of strength.

ⁱ Acts 17. 26

^j made them.

Gen. 8. 22.

^k Rev. 16. 19

^l Song 2. 14.

^m Gen. 17. 7.

Lev. 26. 44

Jer. 33. 21.

ⁿ Ps. 9. 18.

^o Is. 37. 23.

^p ascend-eth.

Jonah 1. 2

PSALM 75

1 Or, Destroy not.

2 Or, for.

3 Or, take a set time.

^a Heb. 1. 3.

^b desert.

^c 1 Sam. 2. 7

Dan. 2. 21.

PSALM 76

1 Or, for.

^a Ps. 46. 9.

Eze. 39. 9.

^b Eze. 38. 12

^c Is. 46. 12.

^d Ps. 13. 3.

Jer. 51. 39.

^e Ex. 15. 1.

Nah. 2. 13.

Zech. 12. 4.

^f Job 41. 10.

Nah. 1. 6.

^g Ex. 9. 16.

Ex. 18. 11.

^h Ec. 5. 4.

ⁱ Ps. 68. 29.

Ps. 89. 7.

thereof are dissolved: I ^abear the pillars of it. Selah.

4 I said unto the fools, Deal not foolishly; and to the wicked, Lift not up the horn:

5 Lift not up your horn on high: speak not with a stiff neck.

6 For promotion cometh neither from the east, nor from the west, nor from the ^dsouth.

7 But God is the judge: ^bhe putteth down one, and setteth up another.

8 For in the hand of the LORD there is a cup, and the wine is red; it is full of mixture; and he poureth out of the same: but the dregs thereof, all the wicked of the earth shall wring them out, and drink them.

9 But I will declare for ever; will sing praises to the God of Jacob.

10 All the horns of the wicked also will I cut off; but the horns of the righteous shall be exalted.

PSALM 76.

1 A declaration of God's majesty in the church: 11 an exhortation to serve him reverently.

To the chief Musician on Neginoth, A Psalm or Song ¹of Asaph.

IN Judah is God known; his name is great in Israel.

2 In Salem also is his tabernacle, and his dwelling place in Zion.

3 There ^abrake he the arrows of the bow, the shield, and the sword, and the battle. Selah.

4 Thou art more glorious and excellent than ^bthe mountains of prey.

5 The ^cstout-hearted are spoiled: ^dthey have slept their sleep; and none of the men of might have found their hands.

6 At ^ethy rebuke, O God of Jacob, both the chariot and horse are cast into a dead sleep.

7 Thou, even thou, art to be feared, and who ^fmay stand in thy sight when once thou art angry?

8 Thou didst cause judgment to be heard from heaven; the earth feared, and was still,

9 When God arose to judgment to save all the meek of the earth. Selah.

10 Surely ^gthe wrath of man shall praise thee: the remainder of wrath shalt thou restrain.

11 Vow, ^hand pay unto the LORD your God: let all that be round

ut him bring presents ²unto
that ought to be feared.
He shall cut off the spirit of
aces: *he* is terrible to the kings
he earth.

PSALM 77.

*the psalmist shows what fierce combat
had with diffidence; 10 the victory
which he had by consideration of God's
great and gracious works.*

*the chief Musician, to Jeduthun, A Psalm
of Asaph.*

CRIED unto God with my voice,
even unto God with my voice;
he gave ear unto me.

In ^athe day of my trouble I
ought the Lord: ²my sore ran in
night, and ceased not: my soul
used to be comforted.

I remembered God, and was
troubled: I complained, and my
spirit was overwhelmed. Selah.

Thou holdest mine eyes waking:
I am so troubled that I cannot
sleep.

I ^ahave considered the days of
old, the years of ancient times.

I call to remembrance my song
in the night: I commune with
mine own heart; and my spirit
will diligently search.

Will the Lord cast off for ever?
will he be favourable no
more?

Is ^dhis mercy clean gone for
ever? doth his ^apromise fail ³for
evermore?

Hath God ^fforgotten to be gracious?
hath he in anger shut up his
tender mercies? Selah.

And I said, This is ^gmy inimi-
ty: but I will remember the
works of the right hand of the Most
High.

I ^awill remember the works of
the LORD: surely I will remember
thy wonders of old.

I will meditate also of all thy
work, and talk of thy doings.

Thy ^away, O God, is in the
heavens: who is so great a God
as our God?

Thou art the God that doest
wonders: thou hast declared thy
strength among the people.

Thou hast with ^{thine} arm re-
deemed thy people, the sons of
Jacob and Joseph. Selah.

The ^jwaters saw thee, O God.
The waters saw thee; they were
afraid: the depths also were
troubled.

The clouds poured out water;

PSALM 76
³to the
fear.

^j Ps. 68. 35.

PSALM 77

¹ Or, for.

^a Ps. 50. 15.

⁶ Is. 26. 9.

² my hand.

^c Deut. 32. 7.

^{Ps.} 143. 5.

^{Is.} 51. 9.

^d Jonah 2. 4

^e Rom. 9. 6.

³ to gener-

ation and

gener-

ation.

^f Is. 49. 15.

^{Jer.} 31. 22.

^{Jer.} 10. 19.

^{Dan.} 9. 7.

^{Mark} 9. 24

⁶ Ps. 143. 5.

^{Ps.} 78. 17.

^{Ex.} 14. 21.

^{Josh} 3. 15.

⁴ The

clouds

were

poured

forth

with

water.

⁵ Hab. 3. 15.

^{Ex.} 14. 28.

^{Job} 37. 23

^{Is.} 63. 11.

^{Hos.} 12. 13

PSALM 78

¹ Or, A

Psalm for

Asaph to

give in-

struction.

^a Ex. 19. 5.

^{Deut.} 32. 29

^{Is.} 51. 4.

⁶ Ps. 49. 4.

^{Mat.} 13. 35

⁷ Ps. 44. 1.

⁸ Deut. 4. 9.

^{Deut.} 6. 7.

^{Joel} 1. 3.

⁹ Ex. 12. 26.

^{Ex.} 13. 8.

^{Jos.} 4. 6, 7.

¹⁰ Ps. 102. 13

² that pre-

pared not

their

heart.

² Ch. 20. 33

³ throwing

forth.

⁷ Is. 17. 10.

^{Jer.} 2. 32.

⁴ Gen. 32. 3.

^{Nu.} 13. 22.

^{Is.} 19. 11.

^{Eze.} 30. 14.

the skies sent out a sound: thine
arrows also went abroad.

18 The voice of thy thunder was
in the heaven: the lightnings
lightened the world: the earth
trembled and shook.

19 Thy ^kway is in the sea, and thy
path in the great waters, ^land thy
footsteps are not known.

20 Thou ^mleddest thy people like
a flock by the hand of Moses and
Aaron.

PSALM 78.

¹ An exhortation both to learn and to
preach the law of God. ⁹ Story of God's
wrath against the incredulous and
disobedient.

¹ Maschil of Asaph.

GIVE ^aear, O my people, to my
law: incline your ears to the
words of my mouth.

2 I ^bwill open my mouth in a par-
able: I will utter dark sayings of
old:

3 Which ^cwe have heard and
known, and our fathers have told
us.

4 We ^dwill not hide them from
their children, ^eshowing to the
generation to come the praises of
the LORD, and his strength, and
his wonderful works that he hath
done.

5 For he established a testimony
in Jacob, and appointed a law in
Israel, which he commanded our
fathers, that they should make
them known to their children;

6 That ^fthe generation to come
might know them, even the children
which should be born, who should
arise and declare them to their
children:

7 That they might set their hope
in God, and not forget the works
of God, but keep his command-
ments:

8 And might not be as their
fathers, a stubborn and rebellious
generation; a generation ²that set
not their heart aright, and whose
spirit was not stedfast with God.

9 The children of Ephraim, being
armed, and ³carrying bows, turned
back in the day of battle.

10 They kept not the covenant of
God, and refused to walk in his
law:

11 And ⁴forgot his works, and his
wonders that he had showed them.

12 Marvellous things did he in
the sight of their fathers, in the
land of Egypt, ⁵in the field of Zoan.

13 He divided the sea, and caused them to pass through; and he made the waters to stand as an heap.

14 In the day-time also he led them with a cloud, and all the night with a light of fire.

15 He ⁱclave the rocks in the wilderness, and gave them drink as out of the great depths.

16 He brought ^jstreams also out of the rock, and caused waters to run down like rivers.

17 And they sinned yet more against him by ^kprovoking the Most High in the wilderness.

18 And they tempted God in their heart, by asking meat for their lust.

19 Yea, ^lthey spake against God; they said, Can God ⁴furnish a table in the wilderness?

20 Behold, ^mhe smote the rock, that the waters gushed out, and the streams overflowed; can he give bread also? can he provide flesh for his people?

21 Therefore the LORD heard this, and was wroth: so a fire was kindled against Jacob, and anger also came up against Israel;

22 Because they ⁿbelieved not in God, and trusted not in his salvation,

23 Though he had commanded the clouds from above, ^oand opened the doors of heaven,

24 And ^phad rained down manna upon them to eat, and had given them of the corn of heaven.

25 ⁵Man did eat angels' food: he sent them meat to the full.

26 He caused an east wind ⁶to blow in the heaven; and by his power he brought in the south wind.

27 He rained flesh also upon them as dust, and ⁷feathered fowls like as the sand of the sea;

28 And he let it fall in the midst of their camp, round about their habitations.

29 So they did eat, and were well filled: for he gave them their own desire;

30 They were not estranged from their lust: but while their meat was yet in their mouths,

31 The wrath of God came upon them, and slew the fattest of them, and ⁸smote down the ⁹chosen men of Israel.

32 For all this they sinned still,

PSALM 78

Ex. 17. 6.

Nu. 20. 11.

Ps. 105. 41

1 Cor. 10. 4

Deut. 9. 21

Heb. 3. 16.

Nu. 11. 4.

order.

Ex. 17. 6.

Nu. 20. 11.

Heb. 3. 10.

Jude 5.

Gen. 7. 11.

Mal. 3. 10.

Jn. 6. 31.

1 Cor. 10. 3

Or, Every

one did eat

the bread of

the mighty.

to go.

fowl of

wing.

made to

bow.

Or, young

men.

Hos. 5. 15.

Eze. 33. 31

Ex. 34. 6.

Neh. 9. 17.

Ps. 86. 15.

Jer. 32. 18.

1 Ki. 21. 29.

Is. 48. 9.

Gen. 6. 3.

John 3. 6.

Jam. 4. 14.

Or, rebel

against

him.

Eph. 4. 30

Heb. 3. 16.

Or, from

affliction.

set.

killed.

Or, great

hail-

stones.

He shut

up.

Or,

light-

nings.

Rom. 2. 8.

He

weighed

a path.

Or, their

beasts

to the

murrain.

Gen. 9. 22.

and believed not for his wondrous works.

33 Therefore their days did consume in vanity, and their yea in trouble.

34 When ^qhe slew them, then they sought him; and they returned and enquired early after God:

35 And they remembered that God was their Rock, and the high God their Redeemer.

36 Nevertheless they did ^rflatter him with their mouth, and they lied unto him with their tongues.

37 For their heart was not right with him, neither were they steadfast in his covenant.

38 But he, ^sbeing full of compassion, forgave their iniquity, and destroyed them not; yea, many times ^tturned he his anger away, and did not stir up all his wrath.

39 For he remembered ^uthat they were but flesh; ^va wind that passeth away, and cometh not again.

40 How oft did they ¹⁰provoke him in the wilderness, and grieve him in the desert!

41 Yea, they turned back, and tempted God, and limited the Holy One of Israel.

42 They remembered not his hand, nor the day when he delivered them from the enemy:

43 How he had ¹²wrought his signs in Egypt, and his wonders in the field of Zoan:

44 And had turned their rivers into blood; and their floods, that they could not drink.

45 He sent divers sorts of flies among them, which devoured them; and frogs, which destroyed them.

46 He gave also their increase unto the caterpillar, and their labour unto the locust.

47 He ¹³destroyed their vines with hail, and their sycamore trees with frost.

48 ¹⁵He gave up their cattle also to the hail, and their flocks to ¹⁶hail thunderbolts.

49 He cast upon them the ¹⁷fierceness of his anger, wrath, and indignation, and trouble, by sending evil angels among them.

50 ¹⁷He made a way to his anger: he spared not their soul from death, but gave their ¹⁸life over to the pestilence;

51 And smote all the first-born in Egypt; the chief of their strength in the tabernacles of ¹⁹Ham:

But made his own people to go
like sheep, and guided them
the wilderness like a flock.
And he led them on safely, so
that they feared not: but the sea
overwhelmed their enemies.
And he brought them to the
border of his ³sanctuary, *even to this*
mountain, which his right hand had
chased.
He cast out the heathen also
before them, and divided them an
inheritance by line, and made the
tribes of Israel to dwell in their
lands.
Yet they tempted and provoked
most high God, and kept not
testimonies;
But ²turned back, and dealt un-
faithfully like their fathers: they
were turned aside ^alike a deceitful
serpent.
For they provoked him to
anger with their ^bhigh places, and
moved him to jealousy with their
even images.
When God ^cheard this, he was
wrath, and greatly abhorred Is-
rael:
So ^dthat he forsook the taber-
nacle of Shiloh, the tent *which he*
ced among men;
And ^edelivered his ^fstrength
into captivity, and his glory into
his enemy's hand.
He gave his people over also
to the sword; and was wroth
against his inheritance.
The fire consumed their young
men; and their maidens were not
given to marriage.
Their priests fell by the sword;
and their ^gwidows made no lamen-
tation.
Then the Lord awaked as one
out of sleep, and ^hlike a mighty
man that shouteth by reason of
wrath.
And he smote his enemies in
the hinder parts; he put them to a
perpetual reproach.
Moreover he refused the taber-
nacle of Joseph, and chose not the
tribe of Ephraim;
But chose the tribe of Judah,
the mount Zion which he loved.
And he ⁱbuilt his sanctuary
on high *palaces*, like the earth
which he hath ²¹established for
ever.
He chose David also his ser-
vant, and took him from the sheep-
folds:

PSALM 79
19 covered.
² Ex. 15.17.
³ Eze. 20.27
⁴ Hos. 7.16
⁵ Deu. 12.2
⁶ Heb. 4.13.
⁷ 1 Sa. 4.11.
Jer. 7. 12
Jer. 26. 6.
⁸ Judg. 18.
30.
⁹ 1 Sa. 4.11.
20 praised.
¹⁰ Job 27.15
Eze. 24.23.
¹¹ Is. 42. 13.
¹² 1 Ki. 6. 1.
21 founded.
²² From
after.
Gen. 33.13
²³ 2 Sa. 5. 2.
1 Chr. 11.2
²⁴ 1 Ki. 9. 4.
PSALM 79
1 Or, for.
² 2 Ki. 25. 9.
Mic. 3.12.
³ Jer. 7. 33.
⁴ Jer. 14.16.
Rev. 11.9.
⁵ Zeph. 3.8.
⁶ Is. 45. 4.
2 Thes. 1.
8.
⁷ Ps. 53. 4.
⁸ Is. 43. 25.
Is. 44. 22.
Is. 64. 9.
⁹ Or, the
iniquities
of them
that were
before us.
¹⁰ Jer. 14.7.
¹¹ venge-
ance.
¹² Nu. 14.17.
¹³ 4 thine
arm.
¹⁴ reserve
the chil-
dren of
death.

71 ²² From following the ewes great
with young he brought him ^jto feed
Jacob his people, and Israel his
inheritance.
72 So he fed them according to the
^kintegrity of his heart; and guided
them by the skilfulness of his
hands.

PSALM 79.

1 *The psalmist complains of the desola-
tion of Jerusalem: 8 prays for deliver-
ance, 13 and promises thankfulness.*

A Psalm ^lof Asaph.

O GOD, the heathen are come
into thine inheritance; thy
holy temple have they defiled; ^athey
have laid Jerusalem on heaps.

2 The ^bdead bodies of thy servants
have they given to be meat unto the
fowls of the heaven, the flesh of
thy saints unto the beasts of the
earth.

3 Their blood have they shed like
water round about Jerusalem; ^cand
there was none to bury them.

4 We are become a reproach to
our neighbours, a scorn and deri-
sion to them that are round about
us.

5 How long, LORD? wilt thou be
angry for ever? shall thy ^djealousy
burn like fire?

6 Pour out thy wrath upon the
heathen that have ^enot known thee,
and upon the kingdoms that have
^fnot called upon thy name:

7 For they have devoured
Jacob, and laid waste his dwelling
place.

8 O ^gremember not against us
²former iniquities: let thy tender
mercies speedily prevent us; for
we are brought very low.

9 Help us, O God of our salvation,
for the glory of thy name; and
deliver us, and purge away our
sins, ^hfor thy name's sake.

10 Wherefore should the heathen
say, Where is their God? let him
be known among the heathen in
our sight *by the* ³revenging of the
blood of thy servants *which is*
shed.

11 Let the sighing of the prisoner
come before thee; ⁱaccording to the
greatness of ⁴thy power ⁵preserve
thou those that are appointed to
die:

12 And render unto our neighbours
sevenfold into their bosom their
reproach, wherewith they have
reproached thee, O Lord.

13 So we thy people, and sheep of

thy pasture, will give thee thanks for ever: *j* we will show forth thy praise ⁶ to all generations.

PSALM 80.

1 *The psalmist in his prayer complains of the miseries of the church. 14 He prays for deliverance.*

To the chief Musician upon Shoshannin-eduth, A Psalm ¹ of Asaph.

GIVE ear, O Shepherd of Israel, thou that leadest Joseph like a flock; ^a thou that dwellest between the cherubim, ^b shine forth.

2 Before Ephraim and Benjamin and Manasseh stir up thy strength, and ² come and save us.

3 Turn ^c us again, O God, and cause thy face to shine; and we shall be saved.

4 O LORD God of hosts, how long ³ wilt thou be angry against the prayer of thy people?

5 Thou feedest them with the bread of tears; and givest them tears to drink in great measure.

6 Thou makest us a strife unto our neighbours; and our enemies laugh among themselves.

7 Turn ^d us again, O God of hosts, and cause thy face to shine; and we shall be saved.

8 Thou hast brought ^e a vine out of Egypt: thou hast cast out the heathen, and planted it.

9 Thou preparedst room before it, and didst cause it to take deep root, and it filled the land.

10 The hills were covered with the shadow of it, and the boughs thereof were like ⁴ the goodly cedars.

11 She sent out her boughs unto the sea, and her branches ^f unto the river.

12 Why hast thou *then* ^g broken down her hedges, so that all they which pass by the way do pluck her?

13 The boar out of the wood doth waste it, and the wild beast of the field doth devour it.

14 Return, ^h we beseech thee, O God of hosts: ⁱ look down from heaven, and behold, and visit this vine;

15 And the vineyard which thy right hand hath planted, and the branch that thou madest strong ^j for thyself.

16 *It is burnt with fire; it is cut down:* they perish at the rebuke of thy countenance.

17 Let ^k thy hand be upon the ^l Man of thy right hand, upon the Son of

PSALM 79
/ Is. 43. 21.

⁶ to generation and generation.

PSALM 80

1 Or, for.

^a Ex. 25. 20.
1 Sa. 4. 4.
Ps. 99. 1.

² Deu. 33. 2.
² come for salvation to us.

^c Lam. 5. 21
³ wilt thou smoke.

^d 1 Ki. 18. 37.
Jer. 31. 13

^e Is. 5. 1, 7.
Jer. 2. 21.
Eze. 15. 6.
Eze. 17. 6.

^f the cedars of God.

^g Ex. 23. 31.
Ps. 72. 8.

^h Is. 5. 5.
Nah. 2. 2.

ⁱ Zech. 1. 12, 16, 17.
Is. 63. 15.

^j Is. 49. 5.
^k Ps. 89. 21.

^l Ex. 4. 22.
^m Nu. 6. 25.

PSALM 81

1 Or, for.

^a Lev. 23. 24
2 Or, against.

³ passed away.

⁴ Or, baskets.

⁵ Or, strife.

⁶ Jn. 15. 7.
Eph. 3. 20

^c Acts 7. 42.
Acts 14. 16
Rom. 1. 24

⁶ Or, to the hardness of their hearts, or, imaginations.

^d Is. 48. 18.

⁷ lied, or, yielded feigned obedience

man whom thou madest strong thyself.

18 So will not we go back from thee: quicken us, and we will ^c upon thy name.

19 Turn us again, O LORD God of hosts, cause ^m thy face to shine; and we shall be saved.

PSALM 81.

1 *An exhortation to a solemn praising God. 4 God challenges that duty reason of his benefits.*

To the chief Musician upon Gittith, A Psalm ¹ of Asaph.

SING aloud unto God of strength: make a joyful noise unto the God of Jacob.

2 Take a psalm, and bring hither the timbrel, the pleasant harp with the psaltary.

3 Blow up the trumpet in the new moon, in the time appointed, ^c our solemn feast day.

4 For ^a this was a statute for Israel, and a law of the God of Jacob.

5 This he ordained in Joseph for a testimony, when he went out ² through the land of Egypt; *when* I heard a language that I understood not.

6 I removed his shoulder from the burden: his hands ³ were delivered from the ⁴ pots.

7 Thou calledst in trouble, and delivered thee; I answered thee in the secret place of thunder: I proved thee at the waters of ⁵ Meribah. Selah.

8 Hear, O my people, and I will testify unto thee: O Israel, if thou wilt hearken unto me;

9 There shall no strange god be ⁶ thee; neither shalt thou worship any strange god.

10 I *am* the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt: ^b open thy mouth wide, and I will fill it.

11 But my people would not hearken to my voice; and Israel would none of me.

12 So ^c I gave them up ⁶ unto their own hearts' lust: and they walked in their own counsels.

13 Oh ^d that my people had hearkened unto me, and Israel had walked in my ways!

14 I should soon have subdued their enemies, and turned my hand against their adversaries.

15 The haters of the LORD should have ⁷ submitted themselves unto

a: but their time should have
lured for ever.
He should have fed them also
with the finest of the wheat: and
honey out of the rock should
have satisfied thee.

PSALM 82.

*he psalmist, having exhorted the judges,
and reproved their negligence, 8 prays
ed to judge.*

A Psalm ¹ of Asaph.

LOD ^astandeth in the congrega-
tion of the mighty; he judgeth
among ^bthe gods.
How long will ye judge unjustly,
and accept ^cthe persons of the
wicked? Selah.

²Defend the poor and father-
less; do justice to the afflicted and
weak.

Deliver the poor and needy: rid
them out of the hand of the
wicked.

They know not, neither will they
understand; they walk on in dark-
ness: ^dall the foundations of the
earth are ³out of course.

I ^ehave said, Ye *are* gods; and
ye are children of the Most
High:

But ye shall die like men, and
be like one of the princes.

Arise, O God, judge the earth:
for thou shalt inherit all nations.

PSALM 83.

*A complaint to God of a powerful con-
federacy of the enemies of Israel. 9 A
prayer against those who oppress the
church.*

A Song or Psalm ¹ of Asaph.

KEEP not thou silence, O God:
hold not thy peace, and be
not still, O God.

For, lo, ^athine enemies make a
murder, and they that hate thee
have lifted up the head.

They have taken crafty counsel
against thy people, and consulted
against thy hidden ones.

They have said, Come, and ^clet
us cut them off from *being* a nation;
that the name of Israel may be no
more in remembrance.

For they have consulted together
with one ²consent: they are confed-
erate against thee:

The tabernacles of Edom, and
the Ishmaelites; of Moab, and the
Agarenes;

Gebal, and Ammon, and Amalek;
the Philistines with the inhabitants
of Tyre;

PSALM 81
⁸ with the
fat of
wheat.

PSALM 82
¹ Or, for.

^a Ec. 5. 8.

^b Ex. 21. 6.

^c Deu. 1. 17.

² Judge.

^d Ps. 11. 3.

³ moved.

^e Ex. 22. 9.

^f Jn. 10. 34.

^g Eze. 31. 14.

^h Ps. 2. 8.

ⁱ Rev. 11. 15.

PSALM 83
¹ Or, for.

^a Ps. 2. 1.

^b Ps. 27. 5.

^c Col. 3. 3.

^d 2 Sa. 10. 6.

^e 2 Chr. 20. 1.

^f heart.

^g they have

been an

arm to

the chil-

dren of

Lot.

Gen. 19. 37.

^h Jud. 7. 22

ⁱ Jud. 4. 15

PSALM 84
¹ Or, of.

^a Ps. 27. 4.

² Or, As

the

sparrow

findeth a

house,

and the

swallow a

nest for

herself, so

findeth

my soul

thine

altars.

³ Or, of

mulberry

trees

make

him a

well, etc.

⁴ 2 Sa. 5. 22

⁵ covereth.

⁶ Or, from

company

to com-

pany.

⁷ Deu. 16. 15

8 Assur also is joined with them:
³ they have holpen the children of
Lot. Selah.

9 Do unto them as unto the
^dMidianites; as to ^eSisera, as to
Jabin, at the brook of Kison;

10 Which perished at En-dor: they
became as dung for the earth.

11 Make their nobles like Oreb and
like Zeeb; yea, all their princes as
Zebah and as Zalmunna;

12 Who said, Let us take to
ourselves the houses of God in
possession.

13 O my God, make them like a
wheel: as the stubble before the
wind.

14 As the fire burneth a wood, and
as the flame setteth the mountains
on fire;

15 So persecute them with thy
tempest, and make them afraid
with thy storm.

16 Fill their faces with shame: that
they may seek thy name. O LORD.

17 Let them be confounded and
troubled for ever: yea, let them be
put to shame, and perish:

18 That men may know that thou,
whose name alone is JEHOVAH,
art the Most High over all the
earth.

PSALM 84.

*1 The prophet, longing for the communion
of the sanctuary. 8 he prays to be restored
unto it.*

To the chief Musician upon Gittith, A Psalm
¹ for the sons of Korah.

HOW ^aamiable are thy taber-
nacles, O LORD of hosts!

2 My soul longeth, yea, even
fainteth for the courts of the LORD;
my heart and my flesh crieth out
for the living God.

3 ²Yea, the sparrow hath found
an house, and the swallow a nest
for herself, where she may lay her
young, even thine altars, O LORD
of hosts, my King, and my God.

4 Blessed are they that dwell in
thy house: they will be still prais-
ing thee. Selah.

5 Blessed is the man whose
strength is in thee; in whose heart
are the ways of them.

6 Who passing through the valley
³of Baca make it a well; the rain
also ⁴filleteth the pools.

7 They go ⁵from strength to
strength: every one of them in Zion
⁶appeareth before God.

8 O LORD God of hosts, hear my
prayer: give ear, O God of Jacob.
Selah.

9 Behold, ^cO God our shield, and look upon the face of thine anointed.

10 For a day in thy courts is better than a thousand. ^eI had rather be a doorkeeper in the house of my God, than to dwell in the tents of wickedness.

11 For the LORD God is a son and shield: the LORD will give grace and glory: no good thing will he withhold from them that walk uprightly.

12 O LORD of hosts, blessed is the man that trusteth in thee.

PSALM 85.

1 *The psalmist, from the experience of former mercies, prays for the continuance thereof.*

To the chief Musician, A Psalm ¹ for the sons of Korah.

LORD, thou hast been ²favourable unto thy land: thou hast ^abrought back the captivity of Jacob.

2 Thou hast forgiven the iniquity of thy people, thou hast covered all their sin. Selah.

3 Thou hast taken away all thy wrath: ³thou hast turned thyself from the fierceness of thine anger.

4 Turn us, O God of our salvation, and cause thine anger toward us to cease.

5 Wilt thou be angry with us for ever? wilt thou draw out thine anger to all generations?

6 Wilt thou not ^brevive us again, that thy people may rejoice in thee?

7 Show us thy mercy, O LORD, and grant us thy salvation.

8 I ^cwill hear what God the LORD will speak: for ^dhe will speak peace unto his people, and to his saints: but let them not turn ^eagain to folly.

9 Surely his salvation is nigh them that fear him; that glory may dwell in our land.

10 Mercy ^fand truth are met together; ^grighteousness and peace have kissed each other.

11 Truth ^hshall spring out of the earth; and righteousness shall look down from heaven.

12 Yea, ⁱthe LORD shall give that which is good; and our land shall yield her increase.

13 Righteousness shall go before him, and shall set us in the way of his steps.

PSALM 84

^c Gen. 15. 1.
⁶ I would choose rather to sit at the threshold

PSALM 85

1 Or, of.
2 Or, well pleased.
^e Ezra 1. 11
Jer. 30. 18
Eze. 89. 25
Joel 3. 1.

3 Or, thou hast turned thine anger from waxing hot.

^b Hab. 3. 2

^c Hab. 2. 1.

^d Zech. 9. 10

^e 2 Pet. 2. 20

^f Mic. 7. 20

^g Is. 32. 17.

Lu. 2. 14.

^h Is. 45. 8.

2 Cor. 5.

14-21.

ⁱ Jas. 1. 17.

PSALM 86.

1 *David strengthens his prayer by his consciousness of religion: 5 by God's power and goodness: 11 he desires the continuance of his grace.*

1 A Prayer of David.

BOW down thine ear, O LORD hear me; for I am poor and needy.

2 Preserve my soul, for I am ²holy: O thou my God, save thy servant that trusteth in thee.

3 Be merciful unto me, O LORD for I cry unto thee ³daily.

4 Rejoice the soul of thy servant for unto thee, O LORD, do I lift up my soul.

5 For ^athou, Lord, art good, and ready to forgive; and plenteous in mercy unto all them that call upon thee.

6 Give ear, O LORD, unto my prayer; and attend to the voice of my supplications.

7 In the day of my trouble I will call upon thee: for thou wilt answer me.

8 Among ^bthe gods there is none like unto thee, O LORD; neither are there any works like unto thy works.

9 All ^cnations whom thou hast made shall come and worship before thee, O LORD; and shall glorify thy name.

10 For thou art great, and doest wondrous things: ^dthou art God alone.

11 Teach me thy way, O LORD; I will walk in thy truth: unite my heart to fear thy name.

12 I will praise thee, O LORD my God, with all my heart; and I will glorify thy name for evermore.

13 For great is thy mercy toward me; and thou hast ^edelivered my soul from the lowest ⁴hell.

14 O God, the proud are risen against me, and the assemblies of ⁵violent men have sought after my soul, and have not set thee before them.

15 But ^fthou, O LORD, art a God full of compassion, and gracious, long-suffering, and plenteous in mercy and truth.

16 O turn unto me, and have mercy upon me; give thy strength unto thy servant, and save the son of thine handmaid.

17 Show me a token for good; that they which hate me may see it, and be ashamed; because thou,

LORD, hast holpen me, and comforted me.

PSALM 87.

The seat and glory of the church: 4 the increase and honourable distinction of the members thereof.

1 Psalm or Song 1 for the sons of Korah.

1 Foundation is in the holy mountains.

The LORD loveth the gates of Zion more than all the dwellings of Jacob.

Glorious things are spoken of thee, O city of God. Selah.

I will make mention of Rahab and Babylon to them that know me: hold Philistia, and Tyre, with Ethiopia; this man was born there.

And of Zion it shall be said, His and that man was born in Jerusalem: for the Highest himself shall establish her.

The LORD shall count, when he visiteth up the people, that this man was born there. Selah.

As well the singers as the players on instruments shall be there: my springs are in thee.

PSALM 88.

Prayer containing a grievous complaint.

Song or Psalm 1 for the sons of Korah, to be chief Musician upon Mahalath Leannoth, 2 Maschil of Heman the Ezrahite.

LORD God of my salvation, I have cried day and night before thee.

Let my prayer come before thee: incline thine ear unto my cry;

For my soul is full of troubles, and my life draweth nigh unto the grave.

I am counted with them that go down into the pit: I am as a man at hath no strength:

Free among the dead, like the worm that lie in the grave, whom thou rememberest no more: and they are cut off from thy hand.

Thou hast laid me in the lowest pit, in darkness, in the deeps.

Thy wrath lieth hard upon me, and thou hast afflicted me with all thy waves. Selah.

Thou hast put away mine acquaintance far from me; thou hast made me an abomination unto them: I am shut up, and I cannot come forth.

Mine eye mourneth by reason of affliction: LORD, I have called daily upon thee, I have stretched out my hands unto thee.

PSALM 87

1 Or, of.

a Is. 60. 1.

2 Or, Egypt.

Ps. 89. 10.

Is. 51. 9.

b Mat. 16. 18

c Ps. 22. 30.

d Is. 4. 3.

Jer. 3. 19.

Eze. 13. 9.

PSALM 88

1 Or, of.

2 Or, A

Psalm of

Heman

the

Ezrahite,

giving instruction.

1 Ki. 4. 31.

1 Chr. 2. 6.

a Ps. 107. 18.

3 Or, by thy hand.

b Job 10. 21.

c Ps. 31. 12.

Ec. 8. 10.

Ec. 9. 5.

d Job 6. 4.

Jn. 12. 27.

4 burnings.

5 Or, all the day.

a Job 19. 13.

PSALM 89

1 Or, A

Psalm for

Ethan the

Ezrahite,

to give instruction.

a 1 Ki. 4. 31.

1 Chr. 2. 6.

2 to generation and generation.

b Eze. 34. 23.

Hos. 3. 5.

c 2 Sa. 7. 16.

Is. 44. 5.

Is. 59. 21.

Lu. 1. 32.

Heb. 2. 13.

10 Wilt thou show wonders to the dead? shall the dead arise and praise thee? Selah.

11 Shall thy loving-kindness be declared in the grave? or thy faithfulness in destruction?

12 Shall thy wonders be known in the dark? and thy righteousness in the land of forgetfulness?

13 But unto thee have I cried, O LORD; and in the morning shall my prayer prevent thee.

14 LORD, why castest thou off my soul? why hidest thou thy face from me?

15 I am afflicted and ready to die from my youth up: while I suffer thy terrors I am distracted.

16 Thy fierce wrath goeth over me; thy terrors have cut me off.

17 They came round about me daily like water; they compassed me about together.

18 Lover and friend hast thou put far from me, and mine acquaintance into darkness.

PSALM 89.

1 The psalmist praises God, 5 for his wonderful power, 15 for his care of the church, 19 and favour to David's kingdom.

1 Maschil of a Ethan the Ezrahite.

I WILL sing of the mercies of the LORD for ever: with my mouth will I make known thy faithfulness to all generations.

2 For I have said, Mercy shall be built up for ever: thy faithfulness shalt thou establish in the very heavens.

3 I have made a covenant with my chosen, I have sworn unto David my servant,

4 Thy seed will I establish for ever, and build up thy throne to all generations. Selah.

5 And the heavens shall praise thy wonders, O LORD; thy faithfulness also in the congregation of the saints.

6 For who in the heaven can be compared unto the LORD? who among the sons of the mighty can be likened unto the LORD?

7 God is greatly to be feared in the assembly of the saints, and to be had in reverence of all them that are about him.

8 O LORD God of hosts, who is a strong LORD like unto thee? or to thy faithfulness round about thee?

9 Thou ^drulest the raging of the sea: when the waves thereof arise, thou stillest them.

10 Thou ^chast broken ³Rahab in pieces, as one that is slain; thou hast scattered thine enemies ⁴with thy strong arm.

11 The heavens *are* thine, the earth also is thine: *as for* the world and the fulness thereof, thou hast founded them.

12 The north and the south thou hast created them: ^fTabor and ^gHermon shall rejoice in thy name.

13 Thou hast ⁵a mighty arm: strong is thy hand, and high is thy right hand.

14 Justice and judgment *are* the ⁶habitation of thy throne: mercy and truth shall go before thy face.

15 Blessed *is* the people that know the joyful ^hsound: they shall walk, O LORD, in the light of thy countenance.

16 In thy name shall they rejoice all the day; and in thy righteousness shall they be exalted.

17 For thou *art* the glory of their strength; and in thy favour our horn shall be exalted.

18 For ⁷the LORD *is* our defence; and the Holy ⁱOne of Israel *is* our King.

19 Then thou spakest in vision to thy Holy One, and saidst, I have laid help upon *one that is* mighty; I have exalted *one* chosen out of the people.

20 I have found David my servant; with my holy oil have I anointed him:

21 With whom my hand shall be established; mine arm also shall strengthen him.

22 The enemy shall not exact upon him; nor the son of wickedness afflict him.

23 And I will beat down his foes before his face, and plague them that hate him.

24 But ^jmy faithfulness and my mercy *shall* be with him; and in my name shall his horn be exalted.

25 I will set his hand also in the sea, and his right hand in the rivers.

26 He shall cry unto me, Thou *art* ^kmy Father, my God, and the Rock of my salvation.

27 Also I will make him ^lmy first-born, higher than the kings of the earth.

28 My ^mmercy will I keep for him

PSALM 89

^d Nah. 1. 4.

Mat. 8. 26.

^e Is. 30. 7.

³ Or, Egypt.

⁴ with the

arm of

thy

strength.

^f Jos. 19. 22.

^g Jos. 12. 1.

⁵ an arm

with

might.

⁶ Or, establishment.

Deu. 32. 4.

Ps. 97. 2.

Jer. 12. 1.

^h Nu. 10. 10.

Nu. 23. 21.

⁷ Or, our

shield is

of the

LORD,

and our

king is of

the Holy

One of

Israel.

Ps. 47. 9.

ⁱ Hos. 13. 10.

Ps. 61. 7.

^k 2 Sa. 7. 14.

Jn. 5. 17.

^l Ps. 2. 7.

Col. 1. 15.

^m Is. 55. 3.

ⁿ Is. 9. 7.

Jer. 33. 17.

Dan. 7. 14.

Rev. 22. 1.

^o Deu. 11. 21.

^p 2 Sa. 7. 14.

^q Jer. 9. 13.

^r profane

my

statutes.

^s I will

not make

void from

him.

^t to lie.

^u Amos 4. 2.

^v If I lie.

^w 2 Sa. 7. 16.

Lu. 1. 33.

Jn. 12. 34.

^x Jer. 31. 35.

^y Lam. 5. 16.

^z bright-

ness.

^{aa} Job 7. 7.

for evermore, and my covenant shall stand fast with him.

29 His seed also will I make *endure* for ever, ^aand his throne ^bthe days of heaven.

30 If ^chis children forsake ^dmy law and walk not in my judgments;

31 If they ^ebreak my statutes, ^fkeep not my commandments;

32 Then will I visit their transgression with the rod, and their iniquity with stripes.

33 Nevertheless my loving-kindness ^gwill I not utterly take from him, nor suffer my faithfulness ^hto fail.

34 My covenant will I not break, nor alter the thing that is gone out of my lips.

35 Once have I sworn ⁱby my holiness ^jthat I will not lie unto David.

36 His ^kseed shall endure for ever, and his throne as the sun before me.

37 It ^lshall be established for ever as the moon, and as a faithful witness in heaven. Selah.

38 But thou hast cast off and abhorred, thou hast been wroth with thine anointed.

39 Thou hast made void the covenant of thy servant; ^mthou hast profaned his crown *by casting it to* the ground.

40 Thou hast broken down all his hedges; thou hast brought him strong holds to ruin.

41 All that pass by the way spoil him: he is a reproach to his neighbours.

42 Thou hast set up the right hand of his adversaries; thou hast made all his enemies to rejoice.

43 Thou hast also turned the edge of his sword, and hast not made him to stand in the battle.

44 Thou hast made his ⁿglory to cease, and cast his throne down to the ground.

45 The days of his youth hast thou shortened: thou hast covered him with shame. Selah.

46 How long, LORD? wilt thou hide thyself for ever? shall thy wrath burn like fire?

47 Remember ^ohow short my time is: wherefore hast thou made all men in vain?

48 What man *is he that liveth* and shall not see death? shall he deliver his soul from the hand of the grave? Selah.

Lord, where *are* thy former
 ng-kindnesses, *which* thou
 rest unto David in thy truth?
 Remember, Lord, the reproach
 by servants; *how* I do bear in
 bosom *the reproach of* all the
 thy people;
 Wherewith thine enemies have
 roached, O LORD; wherewith
 have reproached the footsteps
 hine anointed.
 Blessed be the LORD for ever-
 re. Amen, and Amen.

PSALM 90.

oses, setting forth God's providence,
 complains of human frailty: 12 he
 ays for the knowledge and sensible
 perience of God's good providence.

A Prayer of Moses the man of God.

RD, thou hast been our dwell-
 ing place ²in all generations.
 Before the ^amountains were
 ight forth, or ever thou hadst
 med the earth and the world,
 n from everlasting to everlast-
 ing, thou art God.

Thou turnest man to destruc-
 a; and sayest, ^bReturn, ye chil-
 n of men.

For ^ca thousand years in thy
 ht *are but* as yesterday ³when it
 past, and as a watch in the
 ht.

Thou carriest them away as
 h a flood; they are *as* a sleep:
 the morning *they* ^dare like grass
 ich ⁴groweth up.

In ^ethe morning it flourisheth,
 d groweth up; in the evening it
 ut down, and withereth.

For we are consumed by thine
 ger, and by thy wrath are we
 umbled.

Thou *shast* set our iniquities
 ore thee, our ^gsecret sins in the
 ht of thy countenance.

For all our days are ⁵passed
 ay in thy wrath; we spend our
 ars ⁶as a tale that is told.

⁷The days of our years *are*
 eescore years and ten; and if by
 on of strength *they be* fourscore
 ars, yet *is* their strength labour
 d sorrow; for it is soon cut off,
 d we fly away.

Who knoweth the power of
 ine anger? even according to thy
 ur, *so is* thy wrath.

²So ^hteach us to number our
 ys, that we may ⁸apply our
 arts unto wisdom.

³Return, O LORD, how long? and

PSALM 90

¹ Or, A
 Prayer,
 being a
 Psalm of
 Moses.
 Deu. 33. 1.

² in genera-
 tion and
 genera-
 tion.

^a Pro. 8. 25.

^b Gen. 3. 19.
 Ec. 12. 7.

^c 2 Pet. 3. 8.

³ Or, when
 he hath
 passed
 them.

^d Is. 40. 6.

⁴ Or, is
 changed.

^e Job 14. 2.
 Ps. 92. 7.

^f Ps. 50. 21.
 Jer. 16. 17.

^g Ps. 19. 12.

⁵ turned
 away.

⁶ Or, as a
 medita-
 tion.

⁷ As for the
 days of
 our years,
 in them
 are
 seventy
 years.

^h Ps. 39. 4.
 Eph. 5.
 15-17.

⁸ cause to
 come.

ⁱ De. 32. 36.

^j Hab. 3. 2.

^k Is. 26. 12.

PSALM 91

¹ lodge.

^a Ps. 61. 4.
^b Job 5. 19.
 Pro. 3. 23.
 Is. 43. 2.

^c Mal. 1. 5.

^d Pro. 1. 33.
 Pro. 12. 21.

^e Ps. 34. 7.
 Ps. 71. 3.

^f Mat. 4. 6.
 Lu. 4. 10.
 Heb. 1. 14.

^g Job 5. 23.
 Ps. 37. 24.

² Or, asp.

let it repent ⁱthee concerning thy
 servants.

14 O satisfy us early with thy
 mercy; that we may rejoice and be
 glad all our days.

15 Make us glad according to the
 days *wherein* thou hast afflicted us,
 and the years *wherein* we have
 seen evil.

16 Let ^jthy work appear unto thy
 servants, and thy glory unto their
 children.

17 And let the beauty of the LORD
 our God be upon us: and ^kestablish
 thou the work of our hands upon
 us; yea, the work of our hands
 establish thou it.

PSALM 91.

1 State of the godly: 3 their safety, 9 habi-
 tation, 11 servants, 14 and friends; with
 the effects of them all.

HE that dwelleth in the secret
 place of the Most High shall
¹abide under the shadow of the
 Almighty.

2 I will say of the LORD, *He is* my
 refuge and my fortress: my God;
 in him will I trust.

3 Surely he shall deliver thee from
 the snare of the fowler, and from
 the noisome pestilence.

4 He ^ashall cover thee with his
 feathers, and under his wings shalt
 thou trust: his truth *shall be* thy
 shield and buckler.

5 Thou ^bshalt not be afraid for the
 terror by night; nor for the arrow
 that flieth by day;

6 Nor for the pestilence that walk-
 eth in darkness; nor for the de-
 struction that wasteth at noon-
 day.

7 A thousand shall fall at thy
 side, and ten thousand at thy right
 hand; but it shall not come nigh
 thee.

8 Only ^cwith thine eyes shalt thou
 behold and see the reward of the
 wicked.

9 Because thou hast made the
 LORD *which is* my refuge, even the
 Most High, thy habitation;

10 There ^dshall no evil befall thee,
 neither shall any plague come nigh
 thy dwelling.

11 For ^ehe shall give his angels
 charge over thee, to keep thee in
 all thy ways.

12 They shall bear thee up in *their*
 hands, lest ^fthou dash thy foot
 against a stone.

13 Thou shalt tread upon the lion
 and ²adder; the young lion and the

dragon shalt thou trample under feet.

14 Because he hath set his love upon me, therefore will I deliver him: I will set him on high, because he hath known my name.

15 He ^ashall call upon me, and I will answer him: ^bI will be with him in trouble; I will deliver him, and ^chonour him.

16 With ³long life will I satisfy him, and show him my salvation.

PSALM 92.

1 The prophet exhorts to praise God, 4 for his works, 6 his judgments on the wicked, 10 and goodness to the godly.

A Psalm or Song for the sabbath day.

IT is a good thing to give thanks unto the LORD, and to sing praises unto thy name, O Most High:

2 To show forth thy loving-kindness in the morning, and thy faithfulness ¹every night,

3 Upon an instrument of ten strings, and upon the psaltery; ²upon the harp with ^{3a}a solemn sound.

4 For thou, LORD, hast made me glad through thy work: I will triumph in the works of thy hands.

5 O LORD, how great are thy works! and thy ^athoughts are very deep.

6 A ^bbrutish man knoweth not; neither doth a fool understand this.

7 When ^cthe wicked spring as the grass, and when all the workers of iniquity do flourish; *it is* that they shall be destroyed for ever:

8 But thou, LORD, art most high for evermore.

9 For, lo, thine enemies, O LORD, for, lo, thine enemies shall perish; all the workers of iniquity shall be scattered.

10 But my horn shalt thou exalt like the horn of an unicorn: I shall be anointed with fresh oil.

11 Mine eye also shall see my desire on mine enemies, and mine ears shall hear my desire of the wicked that rise up against me.

12 The ^drighteous shall flourish like the palm tree; he shall grow like a cedar in Lebanon.

13 Those that be ^eplanted in the house of the LORD shall flourish in the courts of our God.

14 They shall still bring forth fruit in old age; they shall be fat and ^fflourishing;

PSALM 91

^a Ps. 50. 15.^b Ps. 43. 2.^c 1 Sa. 2. 30.³ length of days.

Pro. 3. 2.

PSALM 92

¹ in the nights.² Or, upon the solemn sound with the harp.³ Higgaiion, Ps. 9. 16.^a Is. 23. 29. Ro. 11. 33.^b Ps. 73. 22. Ps. 94. 8.^c Job 21. 7. Jer. 12. 1. Mal. 3. 15.^d Ps. 52. 8. Song 7. 7.^e Is. 60. 21.^f green. Eze. 47. 12^g De. 32. 4.^h Ro. 9. 14.

PSALM 93

^a Is. 52. 7. Rev. 19. 6.^b Ps. 104. 1.^c Pro. 8. 22.¹ from them.² to length of days.

PSALM 94

¹ God of revenges. De. 32. 35. Nah. 1. 2.² shine forth.^a Ge. 18. 25.^b Job 20. 5.^c Jude 15.^d Ex. 4. 11. Pro. 20. 12.^e Job 35. 11. Is. 28. 26.^f 1 Cor. 1. 21. 1 Cor. 3. 20.

15 To show that the LORD is right: *She* is my rock, and ^gthere is no unrighteousness in him.

PSALM 93.

Majesty, stability, power, and holiness of Christ's kingdom.

THE ^aLORD reigneth; ^bhe is clothed with majesty; the LORD is clothed with strength, *wherein* he hath girded himself: the world also is established, that it cannot be moved.

2 Thy ^cthrone is established from old: thou art from everlasting.

3 The floods have lifted up, LORD, the floods have lifted their voice; the floods lift up their waves.

4 The LORD on high is mightier than the noise of many waters, *ye* than the mighty waves of the sea.

5 Thy testimonies are very sure, holiness becometh thine house, LORD, ²for ever.

PSALM 94.

1 The prophet, calling for justice, complains of the tyranny and impiety of the wicked. 16 God is the defender and avenger of the afflicted.

O LORD ¹God, to whom vengeance belongeth; O God, to whom vengeance belongeth, ²show thyself.

2 Lift up thyself, thou ^aJudge of the earth: render a reward to the proud.

3 LORD, ^bhow long shall the wicked, how long shall the wicked triumph?

4 *How long* shall they ^cutter and speak hard things? and all the workers of iniquity boast themselves?

5 They break in pieces thy people, O LORD, and afflict thine heritage.

6 They slay the widow and the stranger, and murder the fatherless.

7 Yet they say, The LORD shall not see, neither shall the God of Jacob regard it.

8 Understand, ye brutish among the people: and ye fools, when will ye be wise?

9 He ^dthat planted the ear, shall he not hear? he that formed the eye, shall he not see?

10 He that chastiseth the heathen, shall not he correct? he that ^eteacheth man knowledge, shall not he know?

11 The ^fLORD knoweth

ights of man, that they are
ty.
Blessed ^o is the man whom thou
tenest, O LORD, and teachest
out of thy law;
That thou mayest give him
from the days of adversity,
l the pit be digged for the
ted.
For ^h the LORD will not cast off
people, neither will he forsake
inheritance:
But judgment shall return
o righteousness; and all the
ight in heart ³ shall follow it.
Who will rise up for me against
evil-doers? or who will stand
for me against the workers of
quity?
Unless the LORD *had been* my
o, my soul had ⁴ almost dwelt in
nce.
When I said, My foot slippeth;
mercy, O LORD, held me up.
In the multitude of my
ughts within me thy comforts
ight my soul.
Shall ¹ the throne of iniquity
e fellowship with thee, which
meth mischief by a law?
They ^k gather themselves to-
er against the soul of the
teous, and ^l condemn the inno-
t blood.
But the LORD is my defence;
my God *is* the rock of my
age.
And ^m he shall bring upon them
ir own iniquity, and shall cut
m off in their own wickedness;
the LORD our God shall cut
m off.
PSALM 95.
Exhortation to praise God, 3 for his
reatness, 6 and for his goodness: 8 and
ot to tempt him.
COME, let us sing unto the
LORD; let us make a joyful
se to the Rock of our salva-
n.
Let us ¹ come before his presence
h thanksgiving, and make a joy-
noise unto him with psalms.
For the LORD is a great God,
d a great King above all gods.
² In his hand are the deep places
the earth; ³ the strength of the
is *is* his also.
⁴ The sea *is* his, and he made it;
l his hands formed the dry land.
O come, let us worship and bow
wn; let ^a us kneel before the
RD our ^b Maker.

PSALM 94

^o Job 5. 17.
Pro. 3. 11.
¹ Co. 11. 32
Heb. 12. 5.
^A Ro. 11. 2.
³ shall be
after it.
⁴ Or,
quickly.
⁴ Amos 6. 3.
2 Cor. 6. 14.
^j Ps. 58. 2.
Is. 10. 1.
^k Mat. 27. 1.
^l Ex. 23. 7.
Pro. 17. 15.
^m Pro. 2. 22.

PSALM 95

¹ prevent
his face.
² In whose.
³ Or, the
heights of
the hills
are his.
⁴ Whose
the sea is.
^a 1 Cor. 6. 20
^b Jn. 1. 3.
Is. 54. 5.
^c Heb. 3. 7.
^d Nu. 14. 22.
⁵ conten-
tion.
^e Heb. 3. 10.
^f Heb. 4. 3.
⁶ if they
enter.

PSALM 96

^a Jer. 10. 11.
^b Is. 42. 5.
^c Ps. 29. 1.
¹ of his
name.
² Or, in the
glorious
sanctuary
^d Rev. 11. 15
^e Jn. 5. 22.
^f Rev. 19. 11

7 For he *is* our God; and we *are*
the people of his pasture, and the
sheep of his hand. ^c To-day if ye
will hear his voice,
8 Harden not your heart, ^d as in the
⁵ provocation, and as in the day of
temptation in the wilderness:
9 When your fathers tempted me,
proved me, and saw my work.
10 Forty ^e years long was I grieved
with *this* generation, and said, It
is a people that do err in their
heart, and they have not known
my ways:
11 Unto whom ^f I swear in my
wrath, ⁶ that they should not enter
into my rest.

PSALM 96.

1 Exhortation to praise God, 4 for his
greatness, 10 for his kingdom, 11 and for
his general judgments.

O SING unto the LORD a new
song; sing unto the LORD,
all the earth.
2 Sing unto the LORD, bless his
name; show forth his salvation
from day to day.
3 Declare his glory among the
heathen, his wonders among all
people.
4 For the LORD *is* great, and
greatly to be praised: he *is* to be
feared above all gods.
5 For ^a all the gods of the nations
are idols: ^b but the LORD made the
heavens.
6 Honour and majesty *are* before
him: strength and beauty *are* in
his sanctuary.
7 Give ^c unto the LORD, O ye kin-
dreds of the people, give unto the
LORD glory and strength.
8 Give unto the LORD the glory
¹ *due* unto his name: bring an offer-
ing, and come into his courts.
9 O worship the LORD ² in the
beauty of holiness: fear before
him, all the earth.
10 Say among the heathen *that*
^d the LORD reigneth: the world also
shall be established that it shall
not be moved: he shall ^e judge the
people righteously.
11 Let the heavens rejoice, and
let the earth be glad; let the sea
roar, and the fulness thereof.
12 Let the field be joyful, and all
that *is* therein; then shall all the
trees of the wood rejoice
13 Before the LORD; for he
cometh, for he cometh to judge the
earth: ^f he shall judge the world

with righteousness, and the people with his truth.

PSALM 97.

1 *Majesty of God's kingdom.* 8 *The church rejoices at God's judgments upon idolaters.*

THE LORD reigneth; let the earth rejoice; let the ¹multitude of isles be glad *thereof*.

2 Clouds and darkness are round about him: righteousness and judgment are the ²habitation of his throne.

3 A ^afire goeth before him, and burneth up his enemies round about.

4 His lightnings enlightened the world: the earth saw, and trembled.

5 The hills melted like wax at the presence of the LORD, at the presence of the Lord of the whole earth.

6 The heavens declare his righteousness, and all the people see his glory.

7 Confounded ^bbe all they that serve graven images, that boast themselves of idols: ^cworship him, all ye gods.

8 Zion heard, and was glad; and the daughters of Judah rejoiced because of thy judgments, O LORD.

9 For thou, LORD, art ^dhigh above all the earth: thou art exalted far above all gods.

10 Ye that love the LORD, ^ehate evil: he ^fpreserveth the souls of his saints; ^ghe delivereth them out of the hand of the wicked.

11 Light is sown for the righteous, and gladness for the upright in heart.

12 Rejoice in the LORD, ye righteous; and give thanks ^hat the remembrance of his holiness.

PSALM 98.

1 *The psalmist exhorts the Jews, 4 the Gentiles, 7 and all the creatures, to praise God.*

A Psalm.

OSING unto the LORD a new song; for he hath done marvellous things: ^ahis right hand, and his holy arm, hath gotten him the victory.

2 The ^bLORD hath made known his salvation: ^chis righteousness hath he ¹openly showed in the sight of the heathen.

3 He hath ^dremembered his mercy and his truth toward the house of Israel: ^eall the ends of the earth

PSALM 97

1 many, or, great isles
Is. 60. 9.

2 Or, establishment.

^a Dan. 7. 10.
Hab. 3. 5.

^b Ex. 20. 4.

^c Heb. 1. 6.

^d Eph. 1. 21.

^e Amos 5. 15
Ro. 12. 9.

^f Pro. 2. 8.

^g Dan. 3. 28.
Dan. 6. 22.

3 Or, to the memorial

PSALM 98

^a Is. 59. 16.
Is. 63. 5.

^b Is. 52. 10.
Lu. 2. 30.

^c Is. 62. 2.
Ro. 3. 25.

1 Or, revealed.

^d Lu. 1. 54.

^e Is. 49. 6.
Is. 52. 10.
Lu. 3. 6.

Acts 13. 47
Acts 28. 28

PSALM 99

1 stagger.

^a De. 28. 58.
Rev. 15. 4.

^b Job 36. 5.

^c Ge. 13. 25.
Deu. 32. 4.

^d Ps. 132. 7.

2 Or, it is holy.

Lev. 19. 2.

^e Ex. 33. 9.

^f Zeph. 3. 7

^g Deu. 9. 20.

PSALM 100

1 Or, thanksgiving.

2 all the earth.

have seen the salvation of God.

4 Make a joyful noise unto the LORD, all the earth: make a loud noise, and rejoice, and sing praise.

5 Sing unto the LORD with the harp; with the harp, and the voice of a psalm.

6 With trumpets and sound of cornet make a joyful noise before the LORD, the King.

7 Let the sea roar, and the fulness thereof; the world, and they that dwell therein.

8 Let the floods clap their hands: let the hills be joyful together.

9 Before the LORD: for he cometh to judge the earth: with righteousness shall he judge the world, and the people with equity.

PSALM 99.

1 *The prophet, setting forth God's kingdom in Zion, 5 exhorts all, by the example of their forefathers, to worship God at his holy hill.*

THE LORD reigneth; let the people tremble: he sitteth between the cherubim; let the earth ¹be moved.

2 The LORD is great in Zion; and he is high above all people.

3 Let them praise ^athy great and terrible name; for it is holy.

4 The ^bking's strength also loveth judgment: thou dost ^cestablish equity, thou executest judgment, and righteousness in Jacob.

5 Exalt ye the LORD our God, and worship at ^dhis footstool; for ²he is holy.

6 Moses and Aaron among the priests, and Samuel among the prophets: that call upon his name; they call upon the LORD, and he answered them.

7 He ^espake unto them in the cloudy pillar: they kept his testimonies, and the ordinance that he gave them.

8 Thou answeredst them, O LORD our God: ^fthou wast a God that forgavest them, though ^gthou test vengeance of their inventions.

9 Exalt the LORD our God, and worship at his holy hill; for the LORD our God is holy.

PSALM 100.

1 *Exhortation to praise God cheerfully 3 for his greatness, 4 and for his power.*

A Psalm of ¹praise.

MAKE a joyful noise unto the LORD, ²all ye lands.

Serve the LORD with gladness; before his presence with ringing.

Know ye that the LORD he is ¹: it ^a is he that hath made us, and not we ourselves: ^b we are his people, and the sheep of his pasture.

Enter into his gates with thanksgiving, and into his courts with praise: be thankful unto him, and praise his name.

For the LORD is good; his mercy is everlasting; and his truth endureth ⁴ to all generations.

PSALM 101.

David makes a vow and profession of godliness.

A Psalm of David.

WILL sing of mercy and judgment: unto thee, O LORD, will I sing.

I will ^a behave myself wisely in a perfect way. O when wilt thou come unto me? I will ^b walk within thy house with a perfect heart.

I will set no ¹ wicked thing before mine eyes: I hate the work of them that turn aside; it shall not cleave to me.

A froward heart shall depart from me: I will not ^d know a wicked person.

Whoso privily slandereth his neighbour, him will I cut off: ^e him that hath an high look and a proud heart will not I suffer.

Mine eyes shall be upon the faithful of the land, that they may dwell with me: he that walketh in a perfect way, he shall serve me.

He that worketh deceit shall not dwell within my house: he that telleth lies shall not tarry in my house.

I will ^g early destroy all the wicked of the land; that I may cut off all ^h wicked doers from the city of the LORD.

PSALM 102.

The prophet in his prayer makes a grievous complaint: 12 he takes comfort in the eternity and mercy of God.

Prayer of the afflicted, when he is overwhelmed, and poureth out his complaint before the LORD.

HEAR my prayer, O LORD, and let my cry come unto thee.

Hide not thy face from me in the day when I am in trouble;

PSALM 100

^a Eph. 2. 10.

³ Or, and his we are

^b Eze. 34. 30.

⁴ to generation and generation.

PSALM 101

^a 1 Sa. 13. 14

^b 1 Ki. 9. 4

1 Ki. 11. 4

1 thing of Belial.

^c Josh. 23. 6.

1 Sa. 12. 20.

^d Mat. 7. 23.

1 Cor. 5. 11.

2 Ti. 2. 19.

^e Pro. 6. 17.

^f Ro. 13. 4.

² Or, perfect in the way.

³ shall not be established.

^g Jer. 21. 12.

^h Hos. 9. 3.

PSALM 102

^a Jam. 4. 14.

1 Or, into smoke.

^b Lam. 1. 13.

² Or, flesh.

^c Is. 34. 11.

Zeph. 2. 14

^d Acts 23. 12

^e Ps. 30. 7.

Jam. 1. 10.

^f 1 Ti. 6. 16.

^g Is. 40. 2.

^h Dan. 9. 2.

1 Ki. 8. 43.

ⁱ Is. 60. 1.

^j Neh. 2. 8.

^k Ro. 15. 4.

1 Co. 10. 11

^l Is. 43. 21.

^m De. 26. 15.

ⁿ the children of death.

^p Hos. 1. 11.

Hos. 3. 5.

incline thine ear unto me: in the day when I call answer me speedily.

3 For ^a my days are consumed like smoke, and ^b my bones are burned as an hearth.

4 My heart is smitten, and withered like grass; so that I forget to eat my bread.

5 By reason of the voice of my groaning my bones cleave to my skin.

6 I am like ^c a pelican of the wilderness; I am like an owl of the desert.

7 I watch, and am as a sparrow alone upon the house-top.

8 Mine enemies reproach me all the day; and they that are mad against me ^d are sworn against me.

9 For I have eaten ashes like bread, and mingled my drink with weeping,

10 Because of thine indignation and thy wrath: for ^e thou hast lifted me up, and cast me down.

11 My days are like a shadow that declineth; and I am withered like grass.

12 But thou, O LORD, shalt ^g endure for ever, and thy remembrance unto all generations.

13 Thou shalt arise, and have mercy upon Zion: for the time to favour her, yea, the set ^h time, is come.

14 For thy ⁱ servants take pleasure in her stones, and favour the dust thereof.

15 So the heathen shall ^j fear the name of the LORD, and all the kings of the earth thy glory.

16 When the LORD shall build up Zion, he ^k shall appear in his glory.

17 He ^l will regard the prayer of the destitute, and not despise their prayer.

18 This shall be ^m written for the generation to come: and ⁿ the people which shall be created shall praise the LORD.

19 For he hath ^o looked down from the height of his sanctuary; from heaven did the LORD behold the earth;

20 To hear the groaning of the prisoner; to loose ³ those that are appointed to death;

21 To declare the name of the LORD in Zion, and his praise in Jerusalem;

22 When ^p the people are gathered

together, and the kingdoms, to serve the LORD.

23 He ⁴weakened my strength in the way; he shortened my days.

24 I said, O my God, take me not away in the midst of my days: ⁹thy years *are* throughout all generations.

25 Of ⁷old hast thou laid the foundation of the earth; and the heavens *are* the work of thy hands.

26 They ⁸shall perish, but thou shalt ⁵endure; yea, all of them shall wax old like a garment: as a vesture shalt thou change them, and they shall be changed:

27 But ⁴thou art the same, and thy years shall have no end.

28 The children of thy servants shall continue, and their seed shall be established before thee.

PSALM 103.

Exhortation to bless God for his mercy.

A Psalm of David.

BLESS the LORD, O my soul; and all that is within me, *bless* his holy name.

2 Bless the LORD, O my soul, and forget not all his benefits:

3 Who ^aforgiveth all thine iniquities; who healeth ^ball thy diseases;

4 Who redeemeth thy life from destruction; who crowneth thee with loving-kindness and tender mercies;

5 Who satisfieth thy mouth with good things; *so that* thy youth is renewed like the eagle's.

6 The LORD executeth righteousness and judgment for all that are oppressed.

7 He made known his ways unto Moses, his acts unto the children of Israel.

8 The ^cLORD is merciful and gracious, slow to anger, and ¹plenteous in mercy.

9 He ^dwill not always chide; neither will he keep *his* anger for ever.

10 He ^ehath not dealt with us after our sins, nor rewarded us according to our iniquities.

11 For ²as the heaven is high above the earth, so great is his mercy toward them that fear him.

12 As far as the east is from the west, so far hath he ^fremoved our transgressions from us.

13 Like ^gas a father pitieth *his* children, so the LORD pitieth them that fear him.

PSALM 102

¹ afflicted.

⁷ Hab. 1. 12.

⁷ Heb. 1. 10.

² Pet. 3. 7.

⁵ stand.

¹ Mal. 3. 6.

Heb. 13. 8.

PSALM 103

^a Is. 33. 24.

Mark 2. 5.

Lu. 7. 47.

^b Ex. 15. 26.

Jer. 17. 14.

^c Ex. 34. 6.

Deu. 5. 10.

Neh. 9. 17.

Jer. 32. 18.

¹ great of

mercy.

^d Is. 57. 16.

Jer. 3. 5.

Mic. 7. 18.

^e Ezra 9. 13.

² according

to the

height

of the

heaven.

^f Is. 43. 25.

Eph. 1. 7.

^g Mal. 3. 17.

³ it is not.

^h Ex. 20. 6.

ⁱ Deu. 7. 9.

^j Ps. 47. 2.

^k mighty in

strength.

^k Mat. 6. 10.

^l Gen. 32. 2.

^m Dan. 7. 9.

PSALM 104

ⁿ Amos 9. 6.

^b Is. 19. 1.

^c Heb. 1. 7.

¹ He hath

founded

the earth

upon her

bases.

² Or, The

mountains

ascend,

the

valleys

descend.

^d Job 38. 10.

^e Job 26. 10.

14 For he knoweth our frame; remembereth that we *are* dust.

15 *As* for man, his days *are* grass; as a flower of the field, so flourisheth:

16 For the wind passeth over it, and ³it is gone; and the place thereof shall know it no more.

17 But the mercy of the LORD from everlasting to everlasting upon them that fear him, and righteousness ^hunto children's children;

18 To ⁴such as keep his covenant and to those that remember his commandments to do them.

19 The LORD hath prepared his throne in the heavens; and his kingdom ruleth over all.

20 Bless the LORD, ye his angels ⁴that excel in strength, that ^kdo his commandments, hearkening unto the voice of his word.

21 Bless ye the LORD, all ye ^hhosts; ye ^mministers of his, that do his pleasure.

22 Bless the LORD, all his works in all places of his dominion: bless the LORD, O my soul.

PSALM 104.

1 A meditation upon the majesty, power and wonderful providence of God. God's glory is eternal. 33 Praise ascribed to God.

BLESS the LORD, O my soul.

LORD my God, thou art very great; thou art clothed with honour and majesty:

2 Who coverest *thyself* with light as with a garment; who stretchest out the heavens like a curtain;

3 Who ^alayeth the beams of his chambers in the waters; ^bwho maketh the clouds his chariot; who walketh upon the wings of the wind;

4 Who ^cmaketh his angels spirits, his ministers a flaming fire;

5 ¹Who laid the foundations of the earth, *that* it should not be removed for ever.

6 Thou coveredst it with the deep as with a garment: the waters stood above the mountains.

7 At thy rebuke they fled; at the voice of thy thunder they hast away.

8 ²They go up by the mountain, they go down by the valleys ^dunto the place which thou hast found for them.

9 Thou ^ehast set a bound that they

not pass over; /that they turn again to cover the earth.
He sendeth the springs into valleys, which run among the
They give drink to every beast he field: the wild asses quench their thirst.
By them shall the fowls of the heaven have their habitation, which sing among the branches.
He watereth the hills from his chambers: the earth is satisfied with the fruit of thy works.
He causeth the grass to grow for the cattle, and herb for the service of man: that he may bring forth food out of the earth; and wine that maketh glad the heart of man, and oil to make his face to shine, and bread which strengtheneth man's heart.
The trees of the LORD are full of sap; the cedars of Lebanon, which he hath planted;
Where the birds make their nests: as for the stork, the fir trees are her house.
The high hills are a refuge for the wild goats, and the rocks for the conies.
He appointed the moon for seasons: the sun knoweth his going down.
Thou makest darkness, and it is night: wherein all the beasts of the forest do creep forth.
The young lions roar after their prey, and seek their meat from God.
The sun ariseth, they gather themselves together, and lay them down in their dens.
Man goeth forth unto his work and to his labour until the evening.
O LORD, how manifold are thy works! in wisdom hast thou made them all: the earth is full of thy riches;
So is this great and wide sea, wherein are things creeping innumerable, both small and great beasts.
There go the ships; there is that Leviathan, whom thou hast made to play therein.
These wait all upon thee, that thou mayest give them their meat due season.
That thou givest them they gather: thou openest thine hand, they are filled with good.

PSALM 104.
Gen. 9. 11.
Who sendeth.
walk.
break.
give a voice.
Ge. 1. 29.
Gen. 3. 18.
Gen. 9. 3.
Ps. 147. 8.
Ps. 147. 9.
Job 28. 5.
Jud. 9. 13.
Ps. 23. 5.
Pro. 31. 6, 7.
to make his face shine with oil, or, more than oil.
That is, large trees.
Nu. 24. 6.
Pro. 30. 26.
Gen. 1. 14.
Job 8. 12.
Is. 45. 7.
all the beasts thereof do trample on the forest.
Job 38. 39.
Joel 1. 20.
Gen. 3. 19.
Pro. 3. 19.
Job 41. 1.
formed.
Ro. 11. 36.
Ec. 12. 7.
Is. 32. 15.
Eze. 37. 9.
shall be.
Hab. 3. 10.
Pro. 2. 22.
Hallelujah.
PSALM 105.
Is. 12. 4.
Ps. 27. 8.
Ps. 77. 11.
Is. 26. 9.
Lu. 1. 72.
Ge. 17. 2.
Heb. 6. 17.
Ge. 15. 18.
the cord.
Ge. 34. 30.
Heb. 11. 9.

29 Thou hidest thy face, they are troubled: thou takest away their breath, they die, and return to their dust.
30 Thou sendest forth thy spirit, they are created; and thou renewest the face of the earth.
31 The glory of the LORD shall endure for ever: the LORD shall rejoice in his works.
32 He looketh on the earth, and it trembleth; he toucheth the hills, and they smoke.
33 I will sing unto the LORD as long as I live; I will sing praise to my God while I have my being.
34 My meditation of him shall be sweet: I will be glad in the LORD.
35 Let the sinners be consumed out of the earth, and let the wicked be no more. Bless thou the LORD, O my soul. Praise ye the LORD.
PSALM 105.
Exhortation to praise God, to seek him, and remember his works. 8 God's providence and care of his people described.
O GIVE thanks unto the LORD; call upon his name: make known his deeds among the people.
2 Sing unto him, sing psalms unto him: talk ye of all his wondrous works.
3 Glory ye in his holy name: let the heart of them rejoice that seek the LORD.
4 Seek the LORD, and his strength; seek his face evermore.
5 Remember his marvellous works that he hath done; his wonders, and the judgments of his mouth;
6 O ye seed of Abraham his servant, ye children of Jacob his chosen.
7 He is the LORD our God: his judgments are in all the earth.
8 He hath remembered his covenant for ever, the word which he commanded to a thousand generations:
9 Which covenant he made with Abraham, and his oath unto Isaac;
10 And confirmed the same unto Jacob for a law, and to Israel for an everlasting covenant;
11 Saying, Unto thee will I give the land of Canaan, the lot of your inheritance:
12 When they were but a few men in number; yea, very few, and strangers in it.

13 When they went from one nation to another, from *one* kingdom to another people,

14 He ^jsuffered no man to do them wrong; yea, ^khe reprov'd kings for their sakes;

15 *Saying*, Touch not mine anointed, and do my prophets no harm.

16 Moreover ^lhe called for a famine upon the land: he brake the whole ^mstaff of bread.

17 He ⁿsent a man before them, *even* Joseph, who ^owas sold for a servant;

18 Whose ^pfeet they hurt with fetters: ^qhe was laid in iron:

19 Until the time that his word came: the word of the LORD tried him.

20 The king sent and loosed him; *even* the ruler of the people, and let him go free.

21 He made him lord of his house, and ruler of all his ³substance;

22 To bind his princes at his pleasure, and teach his senators wisdom.

23 Israel ²also came into Egypt; and Jacob sojourned in the land of Ham.

24 And ^rhe increased his people greatly, and made them stronger than their enemies.

25 He turned their heart to hate his people, to deal subtilly with his servants.

26 He sent Moses his servant, and Aaron whom ^she had chosen.

27 They showed ^this signs among them, and wonders in the land of Ham.

28 He sent darkness, and made it dark; and ^uthey rebelled not against his word.

29 He turned their waters into blood, and slew their fish.

30 Their land brought forth frogs in abundance in the chambers of their kings.

31 He spake, and there came divers sorts of flies, and lice in all their coasts.

32 ^vHe gave them hail for rain, and flaming fire in their land.

33 He smote their vines also and their fig trees, and brake the trees of their coasts.

34 He spake, and the locusts came, and caterpillars, and that without number,

35 And did eat up all the herbs in their land, and devoured the fruit of their ground.

PSALM 105

^j Ge. 35. 5.

^k Ge. 12. 17.

^l Ge. 41. 54.

^m Lev. 26. 26.

ⁿ Ge. 45. 5.

^o Ge. 37. 28.

^p Ge. 40. 15.

² his soul came into iron.

³ possession.

^q Ge. 46. 6.

^r Ex. 1. 7.

^s Nu. 16. 5.

^t words of his signs. Jer. 32. 20.

^u Ps. 99. 7.

^v He gave them rain hail.

^w Gen. 49. 3.

^x Ex. 13. 21. Neh. 9. 12.

^y Ex. 16. 12.

^z Ex. 17. 6. Nu. 20. 11. 1 Cor. 10. 4.

¹ Ge. 15. 14.

² singing.

³ Deu. 6. 10. Josh. 13. 7.

⁴ Deu. 4. 1. Deu. 6. 21.

⁵ Hallelujah.

PSALM 106

¹ Hallelujah.

² Is. 63. 7. Mat. 19. 17.

³ Ps. 40. 5.

⁴ Mat. 22. 37.

⁵ Ps. 15. 2.

⁶ Acts 24. 16. Gal. 6. 9.

⁷ Lev. 26. 40. 1 Ki. 8. 47. Dan. 9. 5.

⁸ Eze. 20. 14.

36 He smote also all the first-born in their land, ^uthe chief of all their strength.

37 He brought them forth also with silver and gold; and *there was* ^vone feeble person among the tribes.

38 Egypt was glad when they departed; for the fear of them ^wupon them.

39 He ^xspread a cloud for a covering, and fire to give light in the night.

40 *The* ^ypeople asked, and brought quails, and satisfied them with the bread of heaven.

41 He ^zopened the rock, and the waters gushed out; they ran in the dry places *like* a river.

42 For he remembered ¹his holy promise, and Abraham his servant.

43 And he brought forth his people with joy, and his chosen with ²gladness;

44 And ³gave them the lands of the heathen: and they inherited the labour of the people;

45 That ⁴they might observe his statutes, and keep his laws. ⁵Praise ye the LORD.

PSALM 106.

¹ The psalmist exhorts to praise God: 4 He prays to share in his people's joy: history of the people's rebellion, and God's mercy.

PRAISE ¹ye the LORD. O give thanks unto the LORD; for ²he is ^agood: for his mercy endureth forever.

2 Who ^bcan utter the mighty acts of the LORD? *who* can show forth all his praise?

3 Blessed *are* they that ^ckeep judgment, and he that ^ddoeth righteousness at ^eall times.

4 Remember me, O LORD, with thy favour *that thou bearest unto* thy people: O visit me with thy salvation;

5 That I may see the good of thy chosen, that I may rejoice in thy gladness of thy nation, that I may glory with thine inheritance.

6 We ^fhave sinned with our fathers: we have committed iniquity, we have done wickedly.

7 Our fathers understood not thy wonders in Egypt; they remembered not the multitude of thy mercies; but provoked *him* at the sea, *even* at the Red sea.

8 Nevertheless he saved them ^gfor his name's sake, that he might

his mighty power to be
 wn.
 He rebuked the Red sea also,
 it was dried up: so he led them
 through the depths, as through the
 wilderness.
 And he saved them from the
 hand of him that hated them, and
 redeemed them from the hand of
 their enemy.
 And the waters covered their
 enemies; there was not one of
 them left.
 Then believed they his words;
 they sang his praise.
 They soon forgot his works;
 they waited not for his counsel;
 But lusted exceedingly in the
 wilderness, and tempted God in the
 desert.
 And he gave them their request;
 sent leanness into their soul.
 They envied Moses also in the
 camp, and Aaron the saint of the
 congregation.
 The earth opened and swallowed
 Dathan, and covered the com-
 pany of Abiram.
 And a fire was kindled in their
 company; the flame burnt up the
 wicked.
 They made a calf in Horeb, and
 worshipped the molten image.
 Thus they changed their glory
 for the similitude of an ox that
 eateth grass.
 They forgot God their Saviour,
 which had done great things in
 Egypt;
 Wondrous works in the land of
 Egypt, and terrible things by the
 Red sea.
 Therefore he said that he
 would destroy them, had not Moses
 chosen stood before him in the
 camp, to turn away his wrath, lest
 he should destroy them.
 Yea, they despised the pleas-
 ure of his land; they believed not his
 word;
 But murmured in their tents,
 and hearkened not unto the voice
 of the LORD.
 Therefore he lifted up his hand
 against them, to overthrow them
 from the wilderness:
 To overthrow their seed also
 among the nations, and to scatter
 them in the lands.
 They joined themselves also
 to Baal-peor, and ate the sacri-
 fices of the dead.
 Thus they provoked him to

PSALM 106

^a Nah. 1. 4.
ⁱ Is. 63. 11.
² they made haste, they forgot.
¹ Cor. 10. 6.
³ lusted a lust.
^j Is. 10. 16.
^k Nu. 16. 1.
^l Ex. 32. 4.
^m Jer. 2. 11.
 Rom. 1. 23.
ⁿ Ex. 32. 10.
 Deu. 9. 19.
^o Eze. 13. 5.
 Eze. 22. 30.
^p a land of desire.
 Deu. 8. 7.
 Jer. 3. 19.
 Eze. 20. 6.
^q Heb. 3. 18.
^r To make them fall.
 Lev. 26. 33.
^s Hos. 9. 10.
 Rev. 2. 14.
^t Deu. 1. 37.
 Deu. 3. 26.
^u Jam. 3. 2.
^v Judg. 1. 21.
^w Deu. 7. 2.
 Judg. 2. 2.
^x Judg. 3. 5.
 Is. 2. 6.
 1 Cor. 5. 6.
^y Judg. 2. 12.
^z Is. 57. 5.
 Eze. 16. 20.
^{aa} Nu. 35. 33.
^{ab} Judg. 2. 14.
 Neh. 9. 27.
^{ac} Or, impoverished, or, weakened.
^{ad} Jud. 10. 10.
^{ae} Lev. 26. 41.
^{af} Lam. 3. 32.
^{ag} Ezra 9. 9.
 Jer. 42. 12.
^{ah} Lu. 1. 74.
^{ai} 2 Cor. 5. 15.

anger with their inventions; and
 the plague brake in upon them.
 30 Then stood up Phinehas, and
 executed judgment: and so the
 plague was stayed.
 31 And that was counted unto
 him for righteousness unto all
 generations for evermore.
 32 They angered him also at the
 waters of strife, so that it went ill
 with Moses for their sakes:
 33 Because they provoked his
 spirit, so that he spake unadvisedly
 with his lips.
 34 They did not destroy the na-
 tions, concerning whom the LORD
 commanded them:
 35 But were mingled among the
 heathen, and learned their works.
 36 And they served their idols:
 which were a snare unto them.
 37 Yea, they sacrificed their sons
 and their daughters unto devils,
 38 And shed innocent blood, even
 the blood of their sons and of
 their daughters, whom they sacri-
 ficed unto the idols of Canaan:
 and the land was polluted with
 blood.
 39 Thus were they defiled with
 their own works, and went a
 whoring with their own inven-
 tions.
 40 Therefore was the wrath of the
 LORD kindled against his people,
 inasmuch that he abhorred his own
 inheritance.
 41 And he gave them into the
 hand of the heathen; and they that
 hated them ruled over them.
 42 Their enemies also oppressed
 them, and they were brought into
 subjection under their hand.
 43 Many times did he deliver
 them; but they provoked him with
 their counsel, and were brought
 low for their iniquity.
 44 Nevertheless he regarded their
 affliction, when he heard their
 cry:
 45 And he remembered for them
 his covenant, and repented ac-
 cording to the multitude of his
 mercies.
 46 He made them also to be
 pitied of all those that carried
 them captives.
 47 Save us, O LORD our God, and
 gather us from among the heathen,
 to give thanks unto thy holy name,
 and to triumph in thy praise.
 48 Blessed be the LORD God of Is-
 rael from everlasting to everlasting:

and let all the people say, Amen.
 7 Praise ye the LORD.

PSALM 107.

The psalmist exhorts God's redeemed to praise his goodness, and to observe his manifold providence, in many varieties of life.

O GIVE thanks unto the LORD, for ^ahe is good; for his mercy endureth for ever.

2 Let the redeemed of the LORD say so, whom he hath redeemed from the hand of the enemy;

3 And ^bgathered them out of the lands, from the east, and ^cfrom the west, from the north, and ^dfrom the south.

4 They wandered in the wilderness in a solitary way; they found no city to dwell in.

5 Hungry and thirsty, their soul fainted in them.

6 Then ^ethey cried unto the LORD in their trouble, and he delivered them out of their distresses.

7 And he led them forth by the ^dright way, that they might go to a city of habitation.

8 Oh that *men* would praise the LORD for his goodness, and for his wonderful works to the children of men!

9 For ^ehe satisfieth the longing soul, and filleth the hungry soul with goodness.

10 Such as sit in darkness, and in the shadow of death, being ^fbound in affliction and iron;

11 Because they ^grebelled against the words of God, and contemned ^hthe counsel of the Most High:

12 Therefore he brought down their heart with labour: they fell down, and *there was none* ⁱto help.

13 Then they cried unto the LORD in their trouble, and he saved them out of their distresses.

14 He ^jbrought them out of darkness and the shadow of death, and brake their bands in sunder.

15 Oh that *men* would praise the LORD for his goodness, and for his wonderful works to the children of men!

16 For he hath ^kbroken the gates of brass, and cut the bars of iron in sunder.

17 Fools, ^lbecause of their transgression and because of their iniquities, are afflicted:

18 Their soul abhorreth all manner of meat; and they draw near unto the gates of death.

PSALM 106

7 Hallelujah.

PSALM 107

^a Mat. 19. 17^b Ps. 106. 47.

Is. 43. 5.

Is. 49. 12.

Jer. 29. 14.

Jer. 31. 8.

Eze. 39. 27.

ⁱ from the

sea.

^c Ps. 50. 15.

Hos. 5. 15.

^d Ezra 8. 21.

Is. 63. 12.

^e Ps. 34. 10.

Lu. 1. 53.

^f Job 36. 8.^g Lam. 3. 42.^h Ps. 73. 24.

Ps. 119. 24.

Lu. 7. 30.

Acts 20. 27

ⁱ Is. 63. 5.^j Ps. 68. 6.

Ps. 146. 7.

Acts 12. 7.

Acts 16. 26

^k Is. 45. 2.^l Lam. 3. 39.^m 2 Ki. 20. 4.

Ps. 147.

Is. 15. 18.

Mat. 8. 8.

ⁿ Lev. 7. 12.

Ps. 50. 14.

Ps. 116. 17.

He. 13. 15.

^o singing.^p maketh

to stand.

Jon. 1. 4.

^q Ps. 22. 14.

Is. 13. 7.

Nah. 2. 10.

^r all their

wisdom is

swallowed

up.

^s Ps. 89. 9.

Is. 50. 2.

Mat. 8. 26.

^t 1 Ki. 17. 1.^u Ge. 13. 10.

Ge. 14. 3.

Ge. 19. 25.

^v saltiness.

Eze. 47. 11.

^w Is. 41. 18.^x Acts 17. 26^y Ge. 12. 2.

Ge. 17. 16.

19 Then they cry unto the LORD in their trouble, and he saveth them out of their distresses.

20 He ^msent his word, and healed them, and delivered them from destructions.

21 Oh that *men* would praise the LORD for his goodness, and for his wonderful works to the children of men!

22 And ⁿlet them sacrifice sacrifices of thanksgiving, and declare his works with ^orejoicing.

23 They that go down to the ships, that do business in great waters;

24 These see the works of the LORD, and his wonders in deep.

25 For he commandeth, and ^pscattered the stormy wind, which lifteth up the waves thereof.

26 They mount up to the heaven; they go down again to the depths: ^qtheir soul is melted because of trouble.

27 They reel to and fro, and stagger like a drunken man, and ^rare brought to their wit's end.

28 Then they cry unto the LORD in their trouble, and he bringeth them out of their distresses.

29 He ^smaketh the storm a calm, so that the waves thereof are still.

30 Then are they glad because they be quiet; so he bringeth them unto their desired haven.

31 Oh that *men* would praise the LORD for his goodness, and for his wonderful works to the children of men!

32 Let them exalt him also in the congregation of the people, praise him in the assembly of the elders.

33 He ^tturneth rivers into wilderness, and the water-springs into dry ground;

34 A ^ufruitful land into ^vbarrenness, for the wickedness of them that dwell therein.

35 He ^wturneth the wilderness into a standing water, and dry ground into water-springs.

36 And there he maketh the hungry ^xto dwell, that they may prepare a city for habitation;

37 And sow the fields, and plant vineyards, which may yield fruit of increase.

38 He ^yblesseth them also, so that they are multiplied greatly, and ^zscattereth not their cattle to decrease.

Again, they are ^vminished and
ought low through oppression,
fiction, and sorrow.

He ^wpoureth contempt upon
nces, and causeth them to
nder in the ⁶wilderness, where
re is no way.

Yet ^xsetteth he the poor on
h ⁷from affliction, and maketh
families like a flock.

The ^yrighteous shall see it,
l rejoice; and all ^ziniquity shall
per mouth.

Whoso ^ais wise, and will observe
se things, even they shall under-
ad the loving-kindness of the
rd.

PSALM 108.

David encourages himself to praise God:
he prays for God's assistance according
his promise: 11 his confidence in God's
lp.

A Song or Psalm of David.

GOD, my heart is fixed; I will
sing and give praise, even
h my glory.

Awake, psaltery and harp; I
elf will awake early.

I will praise thee, O LORD,
ong the people: and I will sing
ses unto thee among the
ons.

For thy ^amercy is great above
heavens, and thy truth reacheth
o the ¹clouds.

Be ^bthou exalted, O God, above
heavens; and thy glory above
he earth;

That thy beloved may be de-
red: save with thy right hand,
answer me.

God hath spoken in his holi-
; I will rejoice, I will divide
chem, and mete out the valley
uccoth.

Wilead is mine; Manasseh is
e; Ephraim also is the strength
mine head; Judah ^cis my law-
r;

Isaiah is my washpot; over Edom
I cast out my shoe; over Phi-
a will I triumph.

Who ^dwill bring me into the
ng city? who will lead me into
m?

Wilt not thou, O God, who
cast us off? and wilt not
a, O God, go forth with our
s?

Give us help from trouble: for
n is the help of man.

Through God we shall do vali-
y: for he ^{fit} is that shall tread
n our enemies.

PSALM 107

^v2 Ki. 10. 32

^w Job 12. 21

⁶ Or, void
place.

^a 1 Sa. 2. 8.

² Sa. 7. 8.

⁷ Or, after.

^v Job 22. 19.

^z Job 5. 16.

Pro. 10. 11.

Ro. 3. 19.

^a Jer. 9. 12.

Dan. 12. 10

Hos. 14. 9.

PSALM 108

^a Micah 7

18-20.

Nu. 14. 18.

Deu. 7. 9.

Ps. 36. 5.

Ps. 100. 5.

¹ Or, skies.

^b Ps. 57. 5.

^c Ge. 49. 10.

^d Ps. 60. 9.

^e Is. 30. 3.

^f Is. 63. 1-4.

PSALM 109

^a Ps. 83. 1.

¹ mouth of

deceit.

² have

opened

them-

selves.

^b Jn. 15. 25.

^c Ps. 38. 20.

³ Or, an

adversary

Zech. 3. 1.

^d go out

guilty, or,

wicked.

^d Pro. 28. 9.

^e Acts 1. 20.

⁵ Or, charge

^f Ex. 22. 24.

^g Ge. 4. 12.

^h Job 18. 9.

ⁱ Ps. 37. 28.

^j Pro. 10. 7.

^k Ex. 20. 5.

^l Neh. 4. 5.

Jer. 18. 23.

^m Job 18. 17

ⁿ within

him.

Nu. 5. 22.

PSALM 109.

1 David complains of his enemies: 16 he
shows their sin: 21 complaining of his
own misery, he prays for help.

To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.

HOLD ^anot thy peace, O God of
my praise;

2 For the mouth of the wicked
and the ¹mouth of the deceitful ²are
opened against me: they have
spoken against me with a lying
tongue.

3 They compassed me about also
with words of hatred; and fought
against me without ^ba cause.

4 For my love they are my adver-
saries: but I give myself unto
prayer.

5 And ^cthey have rewarded me
evil for good, and hatred for my
love.

6 Set thou a wicked man over
him; and let ³Satan stand at his
right hand.

7 When he shall be judged, let
him ⁴be condemned; and ^dlet his
prayer become sin.

8 Let his days be few; and ^elet
another take his ⁵office.

9 Let ^fhis children be fatherless,
and his wife a widow.

10 Let his children be continually
^gvagabonds, and beg: let them seek
their bread also out of their desolate
places.

11 Let ^hthe extortioner catch all
that he hath; and let the stranger
spoil his labour.

12 Let there be none to extend
mercy unto him; neither let there
be any to favour his fatherless
children.

13 Let ⁱhis posterity be cut off;
and in the generation following let
their ^jname be blotted out.

14 Let ^kthe iniquity of his fathers
be remembered with the LORD; and
let not the sin of his mother ^lbe
blotted out.

15 Let them be before the LORD
continually, that he may ^mcut off
the memory of them from the earth.

16 Because that he remembered
not to show mercy, but persecuted
the poor and needy man, that he
might even slay the broken in heart.

17 As he loved cursing, so let it
come unto him; as he delighted not
in blessing, so let it be far from him.

18 As he clothed himself with
cursing like as with his garment,
so let it come ⁿinto his bowels like
water, and like oil into his bones.

19 Let it be unto him as the garment *which* covereth him, and for a girdle wherewith he is girded continually.

20 Let this be the reward of mine adversaries from the LORD, and of them that speak evil against my soul.

21 But do thou for me, O God the Lord, for thy name's sake: because thy mercy is good, deliver thou me.

22 For I am poor and needy, and my heart is wounded within me.

23 I am gone like the shadow when it declineth: I am tossed up and down as the locust.

24 My ⁿknees are weak through fasting; and my flesh faileth of fatness.

25 I became also a reproach unto them: when they looked upon me ^othey shook their heads.

26 Help me, O LORD my God: O save me according to thy mercy;

27 That ^uthey may know that this is thy hand; that thou, LORD, hast done it.

28 Let them curse, but bless thou: when they arise, let them be ashamed; but let thy ^aservant rejoice.

29 Let mine adversaries be clothed with shame, and let them cover themselves with their own confusion, as with a mantle.

30 I will greatly praise the LORD with my mouth; yea, I will praise him among the multitude.

31 For he shall stand at the right hand of the poor, to save him ⁱfrom those that condemn his soul.

PSALM 110.

1 The kingdom, 4 the priesthood, 5 the conquest, 7 and the passion of Christ.

A Psalm of David.

THE ^aLORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou at my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool.

2 The LORD shall send the rod of thy strength out of Zion: rule thou in the midst of thine enemies.

3 Thy ^bpeople shall be willing in the day of thy power, ^cin the beauties of holiness ¹from the womb of the morning: thou hast the dew of thy youth.

4 The LORD hath sworn, and ^dwill not repent, ^eThou art a priest for ever after the order of Melchizedek.

5 The Lord ^fat thy right hand shall

PSALM 109

^aHe. 12. 12.

^cMat. 27. 39

^fJob 37. 7.

^gIs. 65. 14.

⁷from the judges of his soul.

PSALM 110

^aPs. 45. 6.

Mat. 22. 44

Mar. 12. 36

Lu. 20. 42.

Acts 2. 34.

1 Co. 15. 25

Heb. 1. 13.

1 Pet. 3. 22

^bJudg. 5. 2.

^cActs 2. 41.

¹Or, more than the womb of the morning: thou shalt have, etc.

^dNu. 23. 19.

^eZech. 6. 13.

Heb. 5. 6.

Heb. 6. 20.

Heb. 7. 17.

^fPs. 16. 8.

^gPs. 2. 5.

ⁱRom. 2. 5.

Rev. 11. 18.

^hHab. 3. 13.

²Or, great.

ⁱIs. 61. 1.

Jn. 3. 34.

^jIs. 53. 12.

PSALM 111

1 Hallelu-

jah.

^aJob 38. 1.

²prey.

^bPs. 19. 7.

³are established.

^cRev. 15. 3.

^dDeu. 4. 6.

Job 28. 28.

Ec. 12. 13.

⁴Or, good success.

⁵that do them.

PSALM 112

^aMat. 6. 33.

strike through kings ^uin the day of his wrath.

6 He shall judge among heathen, he shall fill *the places* of the dead bodies; he ^hshall walk upon the heads over ²many countries.

7 He ⁱshall drink of the brook of life: therefore ^jshall he lift up the head.

PSALM 111.

1 The psalmist by his example incites others to praise God for his glorious and precious works. 10 The fear of God is the source of true wisdom.

PRAISE ye the LORD. I will praise the LORD with *my* whole heart, in the assembly of the right, and in the congregation.

2 The ^aworks of the LORD are great, sought out of all them that have pleasure therein.

3 His work is honourable and glorious; and his righteousness endureth for ever.

4 He hath made his wonderful works to be remembered: the LORD is gracious, and full of compassion.

5 He hath given ²meat unto them that fear him: he will ever be mindful of his covenant.

6 He hath showed his people the power of his works, that he might give them the heritage of heathen.

7 The works of his hands are wonderful and judgment: ^ball his commandments are sure.

8 They ³stand fast for ever and ever, and are ^cdone in truth and uprightness.

9 He sent redemption unto his people: he hath commanded his covenant for ever: holy and reverend is his name.

10 The ^dfear of the LORD is the beginning of wisdom: ⁴a good understanding have all they ⁵that do his commandments: his praise endureth for ever.

PSALM 112.

1 Godliness hath the promises of this life and of the life to come.

PRAISE ye the LORD. Blessed is the man that feareth the LORD, that delighteth greatly in his commandments.

2 His seed shall be mighty upon earth: the generation of the upright shall be blessed.

3 Wealth ^aand riches shall be in his house; and his righteousness endureth for ever.

Unto the upright there ariseth
t in the darkness: *he is gracious,*
full of compassion, and right-
s.

A ^bgood man showeth favour,
lendeth: he will guide his
irs with ¹discretion.

surely he shall not be moved for
r: the righteous shall be in ever-
ing remembrance.

He shall not be afraid of evil
ngs: his heart is fixed, trusting
he LORD.

His heart is established, he shall
be afraid, until he see *his desire*
n his enemies.

he ^chath dispersed, he hath given
the poor; his righteousness en-
eth for ever; his horn shall be
lted with honour.

The ^dwicked shall see it, and be
ved; he shall gnash with his
h, and melt away: the desire
he wicked shall perish.

PSALM 113.

hortation to praise God for his ex-
cellency, 7 and for his mercy.

RAISE ¹ye the LORD. Praise,
O ye servants of the LORD,
ise the name of the LORD.

Blessed ^abe the name of the
p from this time forth and for-
rmore.

From ^bthe rising of the sun unto
going down of the same the
p's name is to be praised.

The LORD is high above all
ions, and his glory above the
evens.

Who is like unto the LORD our
l, who ²dwelleth on high,
Who ^chumbleth *himself* to be-
l the things that are in heaven,
in the earth!

He ^draiseth up the poor out of
dust, and lifteth the needy out
he dunghill;

That he may ^eset *him* with
ices, even with the princes of
people.

He ^fmaketh the barren woman
keep house, and to be a joyful
her of children. Praise ye the
LD.

PSALM 114.

ortation, by the example of inanimate
reation, to fear God in his church.

WHEN Israel went out of Egypt,
the house of Jacob from a
ple of strange language;

Judah was his sanctuary, and
el his dominion.

PSALM 112

⁶ Luke 6. 35.

¹ judgment
Eph. 5. 15.
Col. 4. 5.

² Cor. 9. 9.

⁴ Lu. 13. 28.

⁴ Lu. 13. 28.

PSALM 113

¹ Hallelu-
jah.

⁴ Dan. 2. 20.

⁶ Is. 59. 19.
Mal. 1. 11.

² exalteth
himself to
dwell.

⁶ Is. 57. 15.

⁴ 1 Sa. 2. 8.

⁶ Job 36. 7.

¹ 1 Sa. 2. 5.
Gal. 4. 27.

³ to dwell
in an
house.

³ to dwell
in an
house.

³ to dwell
in an
house.

³ to dwell
in an
house.

³ to dwell
in an
house.

³ to dwell
in an
house.

³ to dwell
in an
house.

³ to dwell
in an
house.

³ to dwell
in an
house.

³ to dwell
in an
house.

³ to dwell
in an
house.

³ to dwell
in an
house.

³ to dwell
in an
house.

³ to dwell
in an
house.

³ to dwell
in an
house.

³ to dwell
in an
house.

³ to dwell
in an
house.

³ to dwell
in an
house.

³ to dwell
in an
house.

³ to dwell
in an
house.

³ to dwell
in an
house.

³ to dwell
in an
house.

³ to dwell
in an
house.

³ to dwell
in an
house.

³ to dwell
in an
house.

³ to dwell
in an
house.

³ to dwell
in an
house.

³ to dwell
in an
house.

³ to dwell
in an
house.

³ to dwell
in an
house.

³ to dwell
in an
house.

³ to dwell
in an
house.

³ to dwell
in an
house.

³ to dwell
in an
house.

³ to dwell
in an
house.

³ to dwell
in an
house.

³ to dwell
in an
house.

³ to dwell
in an
house.

³ to dwell
in an
house.

³ to dwell
in an
house.

³ to dwell
in an
house.

³ to dwell
in an
house.

³ to dwell
in an
house.

³ to dwell
in an
house.

3 The sea saw it, and fled: Jordan
was driven back.

4 The ^amountains skipped like
rams, and the little hills like lambs.

5 What ^aailed thee, O thou sea,
that thou fleddest? thou Jordan,
that thou wast driven back?

6 Ye mountains, that ye skipped
like rams; and ye little hills, like
lambs?

7 Tremble, thou earth, at the pres-
ence of the Lord, at the presence
of the God of Jacob;

8 Which ^bturned the rock into a
standing water, the flint into a
fountain of waters.

PSALM 115.

1 God entreated to assert his honour
against the reproaches of the heathen.
4 Idols are vanity. 9 Exhortation to
trust in God.

NOT ^aunto us, O LORD, not unto
us, but unto thy name give
glory, for thy mercy, and for thy
truth's sake.

2 Wherefore should the heathen
say, Where ^bis now their God?

3 But ^cour God is in the heavens:
he hath done whatsoever he hath
pleased.

4 Their ^didols are silver and gold,
the work of men's hands.

5 They have mouths, but they
speak not; eyes have they, but
they see not;

6 They have ears, but they hear
not; noses have they, but they
smell not;

7 They have hands, but they handle
not; feet have they, but they walk
not; neither speak they through
their throat.

8 They ^ethat make them are like
unto them; so is every one that
trusteth in them.

9 O Israel, trust thou in the
LORD: he is their help and their
shield.

10 O ^fhouse of Aaron, trust in the
LORD: he is their help and their
shield.

11 Ye that fear the LORD, trust
in the LORD: he is their help and
their shield.

12 The LORD hath been mindful
of us: he will ^hbless us; he will
bless the house of Israel; he will
bless the house of Aaron:

13 He ⁱwill bless them that fear
the LORD, both small ¹and great.

14 The LORD shall increase you
more and more, you and your chil-
dren.

15 Ye are blessed of the LORD ^kwhich made heaven and earth.

16 The heaven, *even* the heavens, are the LORD's; but the earth hath he given to the children of men.

17 The dead praise not the LORD, neither any that go down into silence.

18 But ^lwe will bless the LORD from this time forth and for evermore. Praise the LORD.

PSALM 116.

¹ The psalmist professes his love and duty to God for his deliverance; ¹² he studies to be thankful.

I LOVE the LORD, because he hath heard my voice *and* my supplications.

2 Because he hath inclined his ear unto me, therefore will I call upon him ¹as long as I live.

3 The sorrows of death compassed me, and the pains of hell ²gat hold upon me: I found trouble and sorrow.

4 Then called I upon the name of the LORD; O LORD, I beseech thee, deliver my soul.

5 Gracious is the LORD, and ^arighteous; yea, our God is merciful.

6 The LORD preserveth the simple: I was brought low, and he helped me.

7 Return unto thy ^brest, O my soul; for the LORD hath dealt bountifully with thee.

8 For thou hast delivered my soul from death, mine eyes from tears, *and* my feet from falling.

9 I will walk before the LORD in the land of the living.

10 I ^cbelieved, therefore have I spoken: I was greatly afflicted.

11 I said in my haste, ^dAll men are liars.

12 What shall I render unto the LORD for all his benefits toward me?

13 I will take the cup of salvation, and call upon the name of the LORD.

14 I ^ewill pay my vows unto the LORD now in the presence of all his people.

15 Precious ^fin the sight of the LORD is the death of his saints.

16 O LORD, truly I am thy servant; I am thy servant, *and* the son of thine handmaid: thou hast loosed my bonds.

17 I will offer to thee the sacrifice

PSALM 115

¹ Ge. 14. 19.

² Gen. 1. 1. Ps. 96. 5.

¹ Ps. 145. 2. Dan. 2. 20.

PSALM 116

¹ in my days.

² found me

^a Ezra 9. 15. Neh. 9. 8. Ps. 11. 7. Ps. 14. 5. Jer 12. 1. Lam. 1. 18. Rev. 16. 5.

^b Jer. 6. 16. Mat. 11. 29

^c 2 Cor. 4. 13

^d Ro. 3. 4.

^e Ps. 22. 25. Jonah 2. 9

^f Ps. 72. 14.

PSALM 118

^a 1 Chr. 16. 8

^b Ps. 115. 9.

¹ out of distress.

^c Ps. 18. 19.

² for me. Ps. 27. 1.

Is. 51. 12. Ro. 8. 31. Heb. 13. 6.

^d Ps. 54. 4.

^e Ps. 62. 8. Is. 2. 22. Is. 30. 1. Jer 17. 5. 7.

^f Ps. 146. 3.

³ cut them off.

^g Ps. 88. 17.

^h Deu. 1. 44.

ⁱ Ec. 7. 6. Nah. 1. 10.

⁴ cut down.

^j Ex. 15. 2. Is. 12. 2.

of thanksgiving, and will call upon the name of the LORD.

18 I will pay my vows unto the LORD now in the presence of his people,

19 In the courts of the LORD's house, in the midst of thee, O Jerusalem. Praise ye the LORD.

PSALM 117.

Exhortation to all nations to praise for his mercy and truth.

O PRAISE the LORD, all ye nations: praise him, all ye people.

2 For his merciful kindness is great toward us: and the truth of the LORD endureth for ever. Praise ye the LORD.

PSALM 118.

¹ *Exhortation to praise God for his mercy.*
¹⁹ *By the psalmist in type, the coming of Christ's kingdom is expressed.*

O ^aGIVE thanks unto the LORD for he is good: because his mercy endureth for ever.

2 Let ^bIsrael now say, that his mercy endureth for ever.

3 Let the house of Aaron now say, that his mercy endureth for ever.

4 Let them now that fear the LORD say, that his mercy endureth for ever.

5 I called upon the LORD ¹in my distress: the LORD answered me, ^cand set me in a large place.

6 The LORD is ²on my side; I will not fear: what can man do unto me?

7 The ^dLORD taketh my part: he will help me: therefore will I see my desire upon them: I will not hate me.

8 ^eIt is better to trust in the LORD than to put confidence in man.

9 ^fIt is better to trust in the LORD than to put confidence in princes.

10 All nations compassed me about: but in the name of the LORD will I ³destroy them.

11 They ^gcompassed me about: yea, they compassed me about: but in the name of the LORD will I destroy them.

12 They compassed me about like bees: they are quenched as the thorns: for in the name of the LORD will I ⁴destroy them.

13 Thou hast thrust sore at me that I might fall: but the LORD hath helped me.

14 The LORD is my strength and salvation, and is become my salvation

The voice of rejoicing and sal-
mon is in the tabernacles of the
eous: the right hand of the
D doeth valiantly.

The ^hright hand of the LORD is
ed: the right hand of the LORD
h valiantly.

(^hshall not die, but live, and
clare the works of the LORD.

The LORD hath ^achastened me:
but he hath not given me
unto death.

Open ^oto me the gates of right-
ness: I will go in to them, and
I praise the LORD:

This ^pgate of the LORD, ^qinto
h the righteous shall enter.

I will praise thee: for thou
heard me, and art become my
ation.

The ^rstone which the builders
sed is become the head stone of
corner.

This is the LORD's doing; it
marvellous in our eyes.

This is ^tthe day which the LORD
made; we will rejoice and be
in it.

Save now, I beseech thee, O
D: O LORD, I beseech thee,
now prosperity.

Blessed ^ube he that cometh in
name of the LORD: we have
sed you out of the house of the
D.

God is the LORD, which hath
ed us ^vlight: bind the sacrifice
ords, even unto the horns of
altar.

Thou art my God, and I will
se thee: ^wthou art my God, I
exalt thee.

O give thanks unto the LORD;
e is good: for his mercy endur-
or ever.

PSALM 119.

try prayers, praise, and professions
of obedience.

ALEPH.

ESSED are the ¹undefiled in
the way, who ^awalk in the law
e LORD.

lessed are they that keep his
monies, and that ^bseek him
the whole heart.

hey ^calso do no iniquity: they
in his ways.

Thou hast commanded us to
thy precepts diligently.

^dthat my ways were directed
ep thy statutes!

hen ^eshall I not be ashamed.

PSALM 119

^h Ex. 15. 6.

ⁱ Ps. 6. 5.

^j Hab. 1. 12.

^k Ps. 73. 28.

^l 2 Cor. 6. 9.

^m Is. 26. 2.

ⁿ Ps. 24. 7.

^o Is. 35. 8.

^p Rev. 21. 27.

^q Rev. 22. 14.

^r Mat. 21. 42.

^s Mar. 12. 10.

^t Lu. 20. 17.

^u Acts 4. 11.

^v Eph. 2. 20.

^w 1 Pe. 2. 4. 7.

^x This is
from the
LORD.

^y Job 5. 9.

^z 2 Cor. 6. 2.

^a Mat. 21. 9.

^b Mat. 23. 39.

^c Mar. 11. 9.

^d Lu. 19. 38.

^e Zech. 4. 7.

^f Esth. 8. 16.

^g 1 Pet. 2. 9.

^h Ex. 15. 2.

ⁱ Is. 25. 1.

PSALM 119

¹ Or. per-
fect, or,
sincere.

² Ps. 128. 1.

³ De. 4. 29.

⁴ Ro. 7. 16,

17.

⁵ 1 Jn. 3. 9.

⁶ 1 Jn. 5. 18.

⁷ 2 Cor. 3. 5.

⁸ Job 22. 26.

⁹ 1 Jn. 2. 28.

¹⁰ judg-
ments of
thy right-
eousness.

¹¹ Ec. 11. 9.

¹² 2 Ch. 15. 15.

¹³ Lu. 2. 19.

¹⁴ Ps. 25. 4.

¹⁵ Ps. 1. 2.

¹⁶ Reveal.

¹⁷ Eph. 1. 17.

¹⁸ Ge. 47. 9.

¹⁹ He. 11. 13.

²⁰ men of

²¹ my

²² counsel.

²³ Ps. 143. 11.

²⁴ Ps. 27. 11.

when I have respect unto all thy
commandments.

⁷ I will praise thee with upright-
ness of heart, when I shall have
learned ²thy righteous judgments.

⁸ I will keep thy statutes: O for-
sake me not utterly.

BETH.

⁹ Wherewithal shall ^aa young man
cleans his way? By taking heed
thereto according to thy word.

¹⁰ With my whole heart have I
^qsought thee: O let me not wander
from thy commandments.

¹¹ Thy ^hword have I hid in mine
heart, that I might not sin against
thee.

¹² Blessed art thou, O LORD:
teach me thy statutes.

¹³ With my lips have I declared
all the judgments of thy mouth.

¹⁴ I have rejoiced in the way of
thy testimonies, as much as in all
riches.

¹⁵ I will ^jmeditate in thy precepts,
and have respect unto thy ways.

¹⁶ I will delight myself in thy
statutes: I will not forget thy
word.

GIMEL.

¹⁷ Deal bountifully with thy ser-
vant, that I may live, and keep thy
word.

¹⁸ ³Open thou mine eyes, that I
may behold wondrous things out
of thy law.

¹⁹ I ^kam a stranger in the earth:
hide not thy commandments from
me.

²⁰ My soul breaketh for the long-
ing that ⁱhath unto thy judgments
at all times.

²¹ Thou hast rebuked the proud
that are cursed, which do err from
thy commandments.

²² Remove from me reproach and
contempt; for I have kept thy
testimonies.

²³ Princes also did sit and speak
against me: but thy servant did
meditate in thy statutes.

²⁴ Thy testimonies also are my
delight, and ⁴my counsellors.

DALETH.

²⁵ My soul cleaveth unto the
dust: ^lquicken thou me according
to thy word.

²⁶ I have declared my ways, and
thou heardest me: ^mteach me thy
statutes.

²⁷ Make me to understand the

way of thy precepts: so shall I talk of thy wondrous works.

28 My soul ⁵ melteth for heaviness: strengthen thou me according unto thy word.

29 Remove ²from me the way of lying; and ^ogrant me thy law graciously.

30 I have chosen the way of truth; thy judgments have I laid *before me*.

31 I have stuck unto thy testimonies: O LORD, put me not to shame.

32 I will run the way of thy commandments, when thou shalt ²enlarge my heart.

HE.

33 Teach me, O LORD, the way of thy statutes, and I shall keep it ²unto the end.

34 Give ⁷me understanding, and I shall keep thy law; yea, I shall observe it with *my* whole heart.

35 Make me to go in the path of thy commandments; for therein do I delight.

36 Incline my heart unto thy testimonies, and not to ²covetousness.

37 ⁶Turn away mine eyes from ^tbeholding vanity; and quicken thou me in thy way.

38 Stablish ²thy word unto thy servant, who *is devoted* to thy fear.

39 Turn away my reproach which I fear; for thy judgments *are* good.

40 Behold, I have longed after thy precepts: quicken me in thy righteousness.

VAU.

41 Let thy mercies come also unto me, O LORD, *even* thy salvation, according to thy word.

42 ⁷So shall I have wherewith to answer him that reproacheth me: for I trust in thy word.

43 And take not the word of truth utterly out of my mouth; for I have hoped in thy judgments.

44 So shall I keep thy law continually for ever and ever.

45 And I will walk ⁸at liberty: for I seek thy precepts.

46 I ²will speak of thy testimonies also before kings, and will not be ashamed.

47 And I will delight myself in thy commandments, which I have loved.

48 My hands also will I lift up unto thy commandments, which I have

PSALM 119

⁵ droppeth² Pro. 30. 8.^o Heb. 8. 10.² 1 Ki. 4. 29.

Is. 60. 5.

² Cor. 6. 11.⁷ Mat. 10. 22

Rev. 2. 26.

⁷ Pro. 2. 6.

Jam. 1. 5.

^o Eze. 33. 31.

Mark 7. 21

Lu. 12. 15.

1 Ti. 6. 10.

Heb. 13. 5.

⁶ Make to

pass.

Is. 33. 15.

^o Job 31. 1.

Pro. 23. 5.

² 2 Sa. 7. 25.⁷ Or, So

shall I

answer

him that

reproach-

eth me in

a thing.

⁸ at large.

Jn. 8. 32.

⁷ Mat. 10. 18

Acts 26. 1. 2

² Ro. 15. 4.² Jer. 20. 7.⁷ Job 23. 11.² Ezra 9. 3.^o Ps. 63. 6.⁶ Ps. 16. 5.

Jer. 10. 16.

Lam. 3. 24.

⁹ face.

Job 11. 19.

^o Lam. 3. 40.

Joel 2. 13.

Lu. 15. 17.

¹⁰ Or, com-

panies.

⁷ Acts 16. 25^o Ps. 33. 5.⁷ De. 32. 15.

Jer. 31. 18.

He. 12. 11.

⁹ Ex. 34. 6.

Ps. 107. 1.

Mat. 19. 17

² Job 13. 4.

loved; and I will meditate in statutes.

ZAIN.

49 Remember the word unto servant, upon which thou hast caused me to hope.

50 This is my ²comfort in my affliction: for thy word hath quickened me.

51 The proud have had me grieved in derision; yet have I not declined from thy law.

52 I remembered thy judgments of old, O LORD; and have comforted myself.

53 Horror ²hath taken hold upon me because of the wicked that forsake thy law.

54 Thy statutes have been my song in the house of my pilgrimage.

55 I ²have remembered thy name, O LORD, in the night, and have kept thy law.

56 This I had, because I kept thy precepts.

CHETH.

57 Thou ²art my portion, O LORD: I have said that I would keep thy words.

58 I entreated thy ⁹favour with my whole heart: be merciful unto me according to thy word.

59 I ^othought on my ways, and turned my feet unto thy testimonies.

60 I made haste, and delayed not to keep thy commandments.

61 The ¹⁰bands of the wicked have robbed me: but I have not forgotten thy law.

62 At ^dmidnight I will rise to give thanks unto thee because of thy righteous judgments.

63 I *am* a companion of all that that fear thee, and of them that keep thy precepts.

64 The ^oearth, O LORD, is full of thy mercy: teach me thy statutes.

TETH.

65 Thou hast dealt well with thy servant, O LORD, according unto thy word.

66 Teach me good judgment and knowledge: for I have believed thy commandments.

67 Before I was afflicted I was astray; but now have I kept thy word.

68 Thou *art* ⁹good, and do good: teach me thy statutes.

69 The proud have ²forged a

inst me: *but* I will keep thy
cepts with *my* whole heart.
Their ¹heart is as fat as grease;
I delight in thy law.
It is good for me that I have
n afflicted; that I might learn
statutes.
The ²law of thy mouth is
er unto me than thousands of
land silver.

JOD.

Thy ³hands have made me and
nioned me: give me under-
nding, that I may learn thy
mandments.
They ⁴that fear thee will be
l when they see me; because I
e hoped in thy word.
I know, O LORD, that thy judg-
nts are ⁵right, and ⁶that thou
aithfulness hast afflicted me.
Let, I pray thee, thy merciful-
ness be ⁷for my comfort, ac-
cording to thy word unto thy
ant.
Let thy tender mercies come
o me, that I may live: for thy
is my delight.
Let the proud ⁸be ashamed; for
y dealt perversely with me with-
a cause: *but* I will meditate in
precepts.
Let those that fear thee turn
o me, and those that have
wn thy testimonies.
Let my heart be ⁹sound in thy
utes, that I be not ashamed.

CAPH.

My ¹⁰soul fainteth for thy salva-
; *but* I hope in thy word.
Mine ¹¹eyes fail for thy word,
ng, When wilt thou comfort
For ¹²I am become like a bottle
he smoke; yet do I not forget
statutes.
How ¹³many are the days of thy
ant? ¹⁴when wilt thou execute
gment on them that persecute

The ¹⁵proud have digged pits
me, which are not after thy

All thy commandments are
ithful: they persecute me
ongfully; help thou me.
They had almost consumed me
n earth: *but* I forsook not thy
cepts.
Quicken me after thy loving-
dness; so shall I keep the
imony of thy mouth.

PSALM 119

¹Acts 28. 27

²He. 12. 10.

³Ps. 19. 10.

⁴Pro. 8. 10.

⁵Job 10. 8.

⁶Ps. 100. 3.

⁷Ps. 138. 8.

⁸Ps. 139. 14.

⁹Ps. 34. 2.

¹⁰right-

¹¹eousness.

¹²He. 12. 10.

¹³to com-

¹⁴fort me.

¹⁵Ps. 25. 3.

¹⁶Jn. 1. 47.

¹⁷Ps. 73. 26.

¹⁸Ps. 84. 2.

¹⁹Ps. 69. 3.

²⁰Job 30. 30.

²¹Ps. 39. 4.

²²Rev. 6. 10.

²³Ps. 35. 7.

²⁴faithful-

²⁵ness.

²⁶Ps. 35. 19.

²⁷Ps. 38. 19.

²⁸Mat. 24. 34

²⁹to gener-

³⁰ation and

³¹gener-

³²ation.

³³standeth

³⁴Jer. 33. 25.

³⁵Ro. 15. 4.

³⁶Hos. 2. 7.

³⁷16.

³⁸Is. 40. 8.

³⁹Mat. 5. 18.

⁴⁰Mat. 24. 35

⁴¹Ps. 1. 2.

⁴²De. 4. 6. 8.

⁴³Is. 48. 17.

⁴⁴it is ever

⁴⁵with me.

⁴⁶2 Tim. 3. 15

⁴⁷Job 32. 7.

⁴⁸Job 28. 28.

⁴⁹2 Cor. 7. 1.

⁵⁰Pro. 1. 15.

⁵¹Ps. 19. 10.

⁵²Pro. 8. 11.

⁵³palate.

⁵⁴Or,

⁵⁵candle.

⁵⁶Pro. 6. 23.

⁵⁷Neh. 10. 29

⁵⁸Hos. 14. 2.

⁵⁹He. 13. 15.

LAMED.

89 For ¹ever, O LORD, thy word is
settled in heaven.

90 Thy faithfulness is ²unto all
generations: thou hast established
the earth, and it ³abideth.

91 They continue this day accord-
ing to thine ⁴ordinances: for all are
thy servants.

92 Unless ⁵thy law *had been* my
delights, I should then have per-
ished in mine affliction.

93 I will never forget thy pre-
cepts: for with them thou hast
quicken me.

94 I am ⁶thine, save me; for I
have sought thy precepts.

95 The wicked have waited for me
to destroy me: *but* I will consider
thy testimonies.

96 I ⁷have seen an end of all per-
fection: *but* thy commandment is
exceeding broad.

MEM.

97 O how love I thy law! ⁸it is my
meditation all the day.

98 Thou through thy command-
ments hast made me ⁹wiser than
mine enemies; for ¹⁰they are ever
with me.

99 I have more understanding
than all my teachers: ¹¹for thy
testimonies are my meditation.

100 I ¹²understand more than the
ancients, because I keep thy pre-
cepts.

101 I have ¹³refrained my feet from
every evil way, that I might keep
thy word.

102 I have not departed from thy
judgments: for thou hast taught
me.

103 How ¹⁴sweet are thy words unto
my ¹⁵taste! *yea, sweeter* than honey
to my mouth!

104 Through thy precepts I get
understanding: therefore I hate
every false way.

NUN.

105 Thy word is a ¹⁶lamp unto my
feet, and a light unto my path.

106 I ¹⁷have sworn, and I will
perform it, that I will keep thy
righteous judgments.

107 I am afflicted very much:
quicken me, O LORD, according
unto thy word.

108 Accept, I beseech thee, ¹⁸the
free-will offerings of my mouth, O
LORD, and teach me thy judg-
ments.

109 My ^k soul is continually in my hand: yet do I not forget thy law.

110 The wicked have laid a snare for me: yet I erred not from thy precepts.

111 Thy ^l testimonies have I taken as an heritage for ever: for they are the rejoicing of my heart.

112 I have inclined mine heart ¹⁹to perform thy statutes alway, even unto the end.

SAMECH.

113 I hate *vain* thoughts: but thy law do I love.

114 Thou ^m art my hiding-place and my shield: I hope in thy word.

115 Depart ⁿ from me, ye evil-doers: for I will keep the commandments of my God.

116 Uphold me according unto thy word, that I may live: and let me not ^o be ashamed of my hope.

117 Hold ^p thou me up, and I shall be safe: and I will have respect unto thy statutes continually.

118 Thou hast trodden down all them that err from thy statutes: for their deceit is falsehood.

119 Thou ²⁰ puttest away all the wicked of the earth ^q like dross: therefore I love thy testimonies.

120 My ^r flesh trembleth for fear of thee; and I am afraid of thy judgments.

AIN.

121 I have done judgment and justice: leave me not to mine oppressors.

122 Be ^s surety for thy servant for good: let not the proud oppress me.

123 Mine eyes fail for thy salvation, and for the word of thy righteousness.

124 Deal with thy servant according unto thy mercy, and teach me thy statutes.

125 I *am* thy servant; give me understanding, that I may know thy testimonies.

126 *It is time for thee, LORD, to work; for they have made void thy law.*

127 Therefore ^t I love thy commandments above gold, yea, above fine gold.

128 Therefore I esteem all *thy* precepts concerning all things to be right; and I hate every false way.

PSALM 119

^k Jud. 12. 3.
Job 13. 14.

^l De. 33. 4.

¹⁹ to do.

^m Ps. 32. 7.
Ps. 91. 1.

ⁿ Ps. 6. 8.
Ps. 139. 19.
Mat. 7. 23.

^o Ps. 25. 2.
Ro. 5. 5.
Ro. 9. 33.
Ro. 10. 11.

^p Jn. 10. 28.

²⁰ caused to cease.

^q Eze. 22. 18

^r Hab. 3. 16.

^s Heb. 7. 22.

^t Ps. 19. 10.
Pro. 8. 11.

^u Ps. 19. 7.
Pro. 1. 4.
2 Pet. 1. 19.

^v Ps. 106. 4.

²¹ according to the custom toward those, etc.

^w Ro. 6. 12.

^x Lu. 1. 74.

^y Ps. 4. 6.

^z Jer. 9. 1.
Jer. 14. 17.
Eze. 9. 4.

^a Ezra 9. 15.
Neh. 9. 33.
Jer. 12. 1.
Dan. 9. 7.

²² righteousness.

²³ faithfulness.

²⁴ cut me off.

Jn. 2. 17.

²⁵ tried, or, refined.

Pro. 30. 5.

^b Amos 7. 2.

^c Ps. 19. 9.
Jn. 17. 17.
Eph. 1. 13.

²⁶ found me.

²⁷ Or, that I may keep.

^d Ps. 63. 1, 6.

PE.

129 Thy testimonies *are* wonderful: therefore doth my soul *keep* them.

130 The entrance of thy word giveth light; it ^u giveth understanding unto the simple.

131 I opened my mouth, and panted: for I longed for thy commandments.

132 Look ^v thou upon me, and merciful unto me, ²¹ as thou us to do unto those that love *thy* name.

133 Order my steps in thy word, and let not ^w any iniquity have dominion over me.

134 Deliver ^x me from the oppression of man: so will I keep thy precepts.

135 Make ^y thy face to shine upon thy servant; and teach me thy statutes.

136 Rivers ^z of waters run down mine eyes, because they keep *thy* law.

TZADDI.

137 Righteous ^a art thou, O LORD, and upright *are* thy judgments.

138 Thy testimonies *that* thou hast commanded *are* ²² righteous and very ²³ faithful.

139 My zeal hath ²⁴ consumed me, because mine ^{enemies} have forgotten thy words.

140 Thy word *is* very ²⁵ pure: therefore thy servant loveth it.

141 I *am* ^b small and despised; do not I forget thy precepts.

142 Thy righteousness *is* an everlasting righteousness, and thy law *is* ^c the truth.

143 Trouble and anguish have ²⁶ taken hold on me; yet thy commandments *are* my delights.

144 The righteousness of thy testimonies *is* everlasting: give me understanding, and I shall live.

KOPH.

145 I cried with *my* whole heart, hear me, O LORD: I will keep thy statutes.

146 I cried unto thee; save me, ²⁷ and I shall keep thy testimonies.

147 I prevented the dawning of the morning, and cried: I hoped in thy word.

148 Mine ^d eyes prevent the night watches, that I might meditate thy word.

149 Hear my voice, according unto

loving-kindness: O LORD, quicken me according to thy judgment. They draw nigh that follow for mischief: they are far from law. Thou art near, O LORD; and thy commandments are truth. Concerning thy testimonies, I have known of old that thou hast ended them for ever.

RESH.

Consider mine affliction, and quicken me; for I do not forget thy law.

Plead my cause, and deliver me: quicken me according to thy law.

Salvation is far from the wicked: for they seek not thy statutes. Great are thy tender mercies, O LORD: quicken me according to thy judgments.

Many are my persecutors and mine enemies; yet do I not decline from thy testimonies.

I beheld the transgressors, and was grieved; because they kept thy word.

Consider how I love thy precepts: quicken me, O LORD, according to thy loving-kindness.

Thy word is true from the beginning: and every one of thy righteous judgments endureth for ever.

SCHIN.

Princes have persecuted me without cause: but my heart standeth in awe of thy word.

I rejoice at thy word, as one findeth great spoil.

I hate and abhor lying: but thy law do I love.

Seven times a day do I praise thee because of thy righteous judgments.

Great peace have they which love thy law: and nothing shall offend them.

O LORD, I have hoped for thy salvation, and done thy commandments.

My soul hath kept thy testimonies; and I love them exceedingly.

I have kept thy precepts and testimonies: for all my ways before thee.

TAU.

Let my cry come near before

PSALM 119

^aPs. 145. 18.

^fLu. 21. 33.

^gLam. 5. 1.

^h1 Sa. 24. 15

ⁱPs. 35. 1.

^jMic. 7. 9.

^kJob 5. 4.

^lOr, Many.

^mThe beginning of thy word is true.

ⁿ1 Sa. 24. 11.

^oPro. 3. 2.

^pIs. 32. 17.

^qthey shall have no stumbling block.

^rJob 34. 21.

^sPro. 5. 21.

^tLu. 10. 42.

^uIs. 53. 6.

^vLu. 15. 4.

^w1 Pet. 2. 25

PSALM 120

¹Or, What shall the deceitful tongue give unto thee? or, what shall it profit thee?

²added.

³Or, It is as the sharp arrows of the mighty man, with coals of juniper

^aGe. 10. 2.

^bEze. 27. 13.

^cGe. 25. 13.

^d1 Sa. 25. 1.

^eJer. 49. 22.

^fOr, a man of peace.

PSALM 121

¹Or, Shall I lift up mine eyes to the hills? whence should my help come?

^a1 Sa. 2. 9.

^bPro. 3. 23.

^cIs. 27. 3.

^dIs. 49. 10.

^eRev. 7. 16.

thee O LORD: give me understanding according to thy word.

170 Let my supplication come before thee: deliver me according to thy word.

171 My lips shall utter praise, when thou hast taught me thy statutes.

172 My tongue shall speak of thy word: for all thy commandments are righteousness.

173 Let thine hand help me: for I have chosen thy precepts.

174 I have longed for thy salvation, O LORD; and thy law is my delight.

175 Let my soul live, and it shall praise thee; and let thy judgments help me.

176 I have gone astray like a lost sheep: seek thy servant; for I do not forget thy commandments.

PSALM 120.

David prays against Doeg, whose calumnies had driven him among strangers.

A Song of degrees.

I my distress I cried unto the LORD, and he heard me.

2 Deliver my soul, O LORD, from lying lips, and from a deceitful tongue.

3 What shall be given unto thee? or what shall be done unto thee, thou false tongue?

4 Sharp arrows of the mighty, with coals of juniper.

5 Woe is me, that I sojourn in Mesech, that I dwell in the tents of Kedar!

6 My soul hath long dwelt with him that hateth peace.

7 I am for peace: but when I speak, they are for war.

PSALM 121.

The great safety of the godly, who put their trust in God's protection.

A Song of degrees.

I WILL lift up mine eyes unto the hills, from whence cometh my help.

2 My help cometh from the LORD, which made heaven and earth.

3 He will not suffer thy foot to be moved: he that keepeth thee will not slumber.

4 Behold, he that keepeth Israel shall neither slumber nor sleep.

5 The LORD is thy keeper; the LORD is thy shade upon thy right hand.

6 The sun shall not smite thee by day, nor the moon by night.

7 The LORD shall ^dpreserve thee from all evil: he shall preserve thy soul.

8 The LORD shall ^epreserve thy going out, and thy coming in, from this time forth, and even for evermore.

PSALM 122.

1 *David professes his joy for the church, and for placing the ark in Zion: 6 he prays for the peace thereof.*

A Song of degrees of David.

I WAS glad when they said unto me, "Let us go into the house of the LORD.

2 Our feet shall stand within thy gates, O Jerusalem.

3 Jerusalem is builded as a city that is compact ^btogether:

4 Whither ^cthe tribes go up, the tribes of the LORD, unto ^dthe testimony of Israel, to give thanks unto the name of the LORD.

5 For there ¹are set thrones of judgment, the thrones of the house of David.

6 Pray ^efor the peace of Jerusalem: they shall prosper that love thee.

7 Peace be within thy walls, and prosperity within thy palaces.

8 For my brethren and companions' sakes, I will now say, Peace be within thee.

9 Because of the house of the LORD our God I will seek thy good.

PSALM 123.

1 *The godly profess their confidence in God, 3 and pray to be delivered from contempt.*

A Song of degrees.

UNTIL thou lift I up mine eyes, O thou that dwellest in the heavens.

2 Behold, as the eyes of servants look unto the hand of their masters, and as the eyes of a maiden unto the hand of her mistress; so our eyes wait upon the LORD our God, until that he have mercy upon us.

3 Have mercy upon us, O LORD, have mercy upon us: for we are exceedingly filled with contempt.

4 Our soul is exceedingly filled with the scorning of those that are at ease, and with the contempt of the proud.

PSALM 124.

The godly bless God for a miraculous deliverance.

A Song of degrees of David.

IF it had not been the LORD who was "on our side, now may Israel say;

PSALM 121

^d Job 5. 19.

^e Deu. 28. 6.
Pro. 2. 8.
Pro. 3. 6.

PSALM 122

^a Is. 2. 3.
Zech. 8. 21.

² Sa. 5. 9.
Eph. 2. 21.

^c De. 16. 16.

^d Ex. 16. 34.

1 do sit.
Deu. 17. 8.
2 Chr. 19. 8

^e Is. 62. 6.
Jer. 51. 50.

PSALM 124

^a Heb. 13. 5.
Ro. 8. 31.

^b Ps. 57. 9.
Pro. 1. 12.

PSALM 125

1 wickedness.
Pro. 22. 8.
Is. 14. 5.

^a Pro. 2. 15.

^b Gal. 6. 16.

PSALM 126

1 returned the returning of Zion.
Hos. 6. 11.

^a Acts 12. 9.

^b Job 8. 21.

² hath magnified to do with them.

^c Jer. 31. 9.

³ Or, singing.

2 If it had not been the LORD was on our side, when men rose against us:

3 Then they had ^bswallowed up quick, when their wrath kindled against us:

4 Then the waters had overwhelmed us, the stream had over our soul:

5 Then the proud waters had over our soul.

6 Blessed be the LORD, who has not given us as a prey to teeth.

7 Our soul is escaped as a bird of the snare of the fowlers: snare is broken, and we are escaped.

8 Our help is in the name of the LORD, who made heaven and earth.

PSALM 125.

1 *Safety of such as trust in God. 4 Prayed for the godly, and against the wicked.*

A Song of degrees.

THEY that trust in the LORD shall be as mount Zion, which cannot be removed, but abideth ever.

2 As the mountains are round about Jerusalem, so the LORD is round about his people from henceforth, even for ever.

3 For the rod of ¹the wicked shall not rest upon the lot of the righteous; lest the righteous put forth their hands unto iniquity.

4 Do good, O LORD, unto them that be good, and to them that are upright in their hearts.

5 As for such as turn aside unto their crooked ^aways, the LORD shall lead them forth with the workers of iniquity; but peace ^bshall be upon Israel.

PSALM 126.

1 *The church, celebrating her increase, return out of captivity, 4 prays for, prophesies the good success thereof.*

A Song of degrees.

WHEN the LORD ¹turned away the captivity of Zion, we were like them that dream.

2 Then ^bwas our mouth filled with laughter, and our tongue with singing: then said they among the heathen, The LORD ²hath done great things for them.

3 The LORD hath done great things for us; whereof we are glad.

4 Turn again our captivity, O LORD, as the streams in the south.

5 They ^cthat sow in tears shall reap in ³joy.

6 He that goeth forth and weepeth

ing⁺ precious seed, shall doubt-
come again with rejoicing,
ging his sheaves *with him*.

PSALM 127.

*vanity of human endeavours without
a blessing. 3 Children are his gift.*
A Song of degrees¹ for Solomon.

CEPT the LORD build the
house, they labour in vain
t build it: except the LORD
the city, the watchman waketh
n vain.

is vain for you to rise up early,
t up late, to ^aeat the bread of
ows: for so he giveth his
ved sleep.

o, ^bchildren are an heritage of
LORD: and ^cthe fruit of the
b is his reward.

s arrows are in the hand of a
ty man; so are children of the
h.

appy is the man that ³hath his
er full of them: they shall not
shamed, but they ⁴shall speak
the enemies in the gate.

PSALM 128.

*thy blessings which follow those who
fear God.*

A Song of degrees.

ESSED is every one that fear-
eth the LORD; that walketh
is ways.

or ^athou shalt eat the labour of
e hands: happy shalt thou be,
it shall be well with thee.

hy ^bwife shall be ^cas a fruitful
y by the sides of thine house:
children ^dlike olive plants
d about thy table.

ehold, that thus shall the man
lessed that feareth the LORD.

he ^eLORD shall bless thee out of
: and thou shalt see the good
rusalem all the days of thy life.

ea, thou shalt ^fsee thy chil-
s children, and peace upon
el.

PSALM 129.

*Thy goodness in saving Israel out of
r great afflictions. 5 Prayer against
haters of the church.*

A Song of degrees.

ANY ¹a time have they aff-
licted me from ^amy youth,
Israel now say:

any a time have they afflicted
rom my youth; yet they have
prevailed against me.

he ^bplowers plowed upon my
; they made long their fur-

he LORD ^cis righteous: he hath

PSALM 126

¹ Or, seed
basket.

PSALM 127

¹ Or, of.

² that are
builders
of it in it.

^a Ge. 3. 17.

^b Ge. 33. 5.

^c De. 23. 4.

³ hath
filled his
quiver
with
them.

⁴ Or, shall
subdue,
or,
destroy.

PSALM 123

^a Is. 3. 10.

^b Pro. 5. 15.

^c Eze. 19. 10.

^d Ps. 52. 8.

^e Ps. 134. 3.

^f Ge. 50. 23.

Job 42. 16.

PSALM 123

¹ Or, Much.

^a Eze. 23. 3.

^b Hos. 2. 15.

^c He. 11. 36.

^d 2 Thes. 1. 6

^e Ps. 37. 2.

^f Ruth 2. 4.

^g Ps. 118. 26.

PSALM 130

^a La. 3. 55.

Jonah 2. 2

^b Ro. 3. 20.

^c Ex. 34. 7.

Eph. 1. 7.

^d 1 Ki. 8. 40.

Jer. 33. 8. 9

He. 12. 28.

^e Is. 26. 8.

¹ Or, which

watch

unto the

morning.

^f Is. 55. 7.

^g Mat. 1. 21.

1 Jn. 3. 5.

PSALM 131

^a Ro. 12. 16.

¹ walk.

² wonder-

ful.

Job 42. 3.

³ my soul.

^b Mat. 18. 3.

1 Co. 14. 20

⁴ from now

cut asunder the cords of the
wicked.

5 Let them all be confounded and
turned back that hate Zion:

6 Let them be as ^dthe grass upon
the house-tops, which withereth
afore it groweth up;

7 Wherewith the mower filleth not
his hand, nor he that bindeth
sheaves his bosom.

8 Neither do they which go by say,
^eThe blessing of the LORD be upon
you: we bless you in the name of
the LORD.

PSALM 130.

*1 The psalmist in distress professes his
hope in God: 5 his patience in hope: 7
exhorts Israel to hope in God.*

A Song of degrees.

OUT ^aof the depths have I cried
unto thee, O LORD.

2 Lord, hear my voice; let thine
ears be attentive to the voice of my
supplications.

3 If ^bthou, LORD, shouldest mark
iniquities, O Lord, who shall
stand?

4 But *there is* ^cforgiveness with
thee, that thou ^dmayest be feared.

5 I ^ewait for the LORD, my soul
doth wait, and in his word do I
hope.

6 My soul *waiteth* for the Lord
more than they that watch for the
morning; ¹I say, *more than they*
that watch for the morning.

7 Let Israel hope in the LORD: for
^fwith the LORD *there is* mercy, and
with him *is* plenteous redemption.

8 And ^ghe shall redeem Israel
from all his iniquities.

PSALM 131.

*1 David, professing his humility, 3 exhorts
Israel to hope in God.*

A Song of degrees of David.

LORD, my heart is not haughty,
nor mine eyes lofty: ^aneither
do I ¹exercise myself in great
matters, or in things too ²high
for me.

2 Surely I have behaved and
quieted ³myself, ^bas a child that is
weaned of his mother: my soul is
even as a weaned child.

3 Let Israel hope in the LORD
⁴from henceforth and for ever.

PSALM 132.

*1 David's prayer at the removing of the
ark, 11 with a repetition of God's pro-
mises.*

A Song of degrees.

LORD, remember David, and all
his afflictions:

2 How he sware unto the LORD, and vowed unto the mighty God of Jacob;

3 Surely I will not come into the tabernacle of my house, nor go up into my bed;

4 I will ^anot give sleep to mine eyes, or slumber to mine eyelids,

5 Until I find out a place for the LORD, ^{1a}an habitation for the mighty God of Jacob.

6 Lo, we heard of it ^bat Ephratah; ^cwe found it ^din the fields of the wood.

7 We will go into his tabernacles; we will worship at his footstool.

8 Arise, ^eO LORD, into thy rest; thou, and the ark of thy strength.

9 Let thy priests ^fbe clothed with righteousness; and let thy saints shout for joy.

10 For thy servant David's sake turn not away the face of thine anointed.

11 The LORD hath sworn *in truth* unto David; he will not turn from it; ^gOf the fruit of ²thy body will I set upon thy throne.

12 If thy children will keep my covenant and my testimony that I shall teach them, their children shall also sit upon thy throne for evermore.

13 For the LORD hath chosen Zion; he hath desired *it* for his habitation.

14 This is my rest for ever: here will I dwell; for I have desired it.

15 I will ³abundantly bless her provision: I will satisfy her poor with bread.

16 I ^hwill also clothe her priests with salvation; ⁱand her saints shall shout aloud for joy.

17 There ^jwill I make the horn of David to bud: I have ordained a ⁴lamp for mine anointed.

18 His enemies will I clothe with shame: but upon himself shall his crown flourish.

PSALM 133.

Benefit of the communion of saints.

A Song of degrees of David.

BEHOLD, how good and how pleasant *it is* for ^abrethren to dwell ¹together in unity!

2 *It is like* ^bthe precious ointment upon the head, that ran down upon the beard, *even* Aaron's beard; that went down to the skirts of his garments;

3 As the dew of ^cHermon, *and as the dew that descended upon the*

PSALM 132

^a Pro. 6. 4.

¹ habitations.

^b Josh. 18. 1.

¹ Sa. 17. 12.

^c 1 Sa. 7. 1.

^d 1 Chr. 13. 5.

^e Nu. 10. 35.

² Chr. 6. 41.

^f Job 29. 14.

^{is.} 61. 10.

^g 2 Sa. 7. 12.

^{Lu.} 1. 69.

^{Acts} 2. 30.

² thy belly.

³ Or, surely

^h 2 Chr. 6. 41.

ⁱ Hos. 11. 12.

^j Eze. 29. 21.

^{Lu.} 1. 69.

⁴ Or,

candle.

PSALM 133

^a Ge. 13. 8.

¹ Cor. 1. 10.

Heb. 13. 1.

¹ even

together.

^b Ex. 30. 25.

^c Deu. 4. 48.

^d Lev. 25. 21.

Deu. 28. 8.

Ps. 42. 8.

PSALM 134

^a 1 Chr. 9. 33.

^b 1 Tim. 2. 8.

¹ Or, in

holiness.

^c Ps. 124. 8.

^d Ps. 128. 5.

PSALM 135

^a Lu. 2. 37.

^b Ex. 19. 5.

De. 7. 6, 7.

^c Jer. 10. 13.

Jer. 51. 16.

^d Job 28. 25.

Zech. 10. 1.

^e Job 38. 22.

¹ from man

unto

beast.

^f Nu. 21. 24.

^g Josh. 12. 7.

^h Ge. 17. 8.

ⁱ Ex. 3. 15.

² to generation

and gener-

ation.

^j Deu. 32. 36

mountains of Zion: for ^dthere LORD commanded the bless even life for evermore.

PSALM 134.

An exhortation to bless God.

A Song of degrees.

BEHOLD, bless ye the LORD, ^aall ye servants of the LORD, ^awhich by night stand in the LORD.

2 Lift ^bup your hands ^{1a}in sanctuary, and bless the LORD.

3 The ^cLORD that made heaven and earth bless ^dthee out of Zion.

PSALM 135.

1 Exhortation to God's servants to praise him for his mercy, 5 power, 8 and 15 Vanity of idols. 19 Exhortation to bless God.

PRAISE ye the LORD. Praise the name of the LORD; ^apraise him, O ye servants of the LORD.

2 Ye ^athat stand in the house of the LORD, in the courts of the house of our God,

3 Praise the LORD; for the LORD is good: sing praises unto the name; for *it is* pleasant.

4 For ^bthe LORD hath chosen Jacob unto himself, *and* Israel his peculiar treasure.

5 For I know that the LORD is great, *and that our Lord is above all gods.*

6 Whatsoever the LORD pleased that did he in heaven, and in earth, in the seas, and all deep places.

7 He ^ccauseth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth; ^dhe maketh lightnings for thunder; he bringeth the wind out of the ^etreasuries.

8 Who smote the first-born of Egypt, ¹both of man and beast.

9 *Who* sent tokens and wonders into the midst of thee, O Egypt, upon Pharaoh, and upon all his servants.

10 Who ^fsmote great nations, slew mighty kings;

11 Sihon king of the Amorites, and Og king of Bashan, *and* ^gall the kingdoms of Canaan:

12 And gave their land ^hfor an heritage, an heritage ^hunto Israel his people.

13 Thy ⁱname, O LORD, endures for ever; *and* thy memorial, O LORD, ²throughout all generations.

14 For ^jthe LORD will judge his people, *and* he will repent himself concerning his servants.

The idols of the heathen are
r and gold, the work of men's
hands.

They have mouths, but they
speak not; eyes have they, but
they see not;

They have ears, but they hear
not; neither is there any breath in
their mouths.

They that make them are like
them: so is every one that
trusteth in them.

Bless the LORD, O house of
Israel: bless the LORD, O house of
Judah:

Bless the LORD, O house of
Levi: ye that fear the LORD, bless
the LORD.

Blessed be the LORD out of
Jerusalem, which dwelleth at Jerusalem.
Praise ye the LORD.

PSALM 136.

Exhortation to praise God for particular
mercies.

GIVE thanks unto the LORD;
for he is good: for his mercy
endureth for ever.

Give thanks unto ^athe God of
Israel: for his mercy endureth for

ever. Give thanks to the ^bLord of
Israel: for his mercy endureth for

ever. Give thanks to him who alone doeth great
wonders: for his mercy endureth
for ever.

Give thanks to him that by wisdom made
the heavens: for his mercy en-
dureth for ever.

Give thanks to him that stretched out the
earth above the waters: for his
mercy endureth for ever.

Give thanks to him that made great lights:
for his mercy endureth for ever:

Give thanks to the sun ¹to rule by day: for his
mercy endureth for ever:

Give thanks to the moon and stars to rule by
night: for his mercy endureth for

ever. Give thanks to him that smote Egypt in
his first-born: for his mercy en-
dureth for ever:

Give thanks to him that brought out Israel from
Egypt: for his mercy endureth for ever:

Give thanks to him that brought them out of
Egypt: for his mercy endureth for ever:

Give thanks to him that brought them out of
Egypt: for his mercy endureth for ever:

Give thanks to him that brought them out of
Egypt: for his mercy endureth for ever:

Give thanks to him that brought them out of
Egypt: for his mercy endureth for ever:

Give thanks to him that brought them out of
Egypt: for his mercy endureth for ever:

Give thanks to him that brought them out of
Egypt: for his mercy endureth for ever:

PSALM 136

^a De. 10. 17.

^b 1 Ti. 6. 15.
Rev. 17. 14.

^c Pro. 3. 19.
Jer. 51. 15.

^d Job 26. 7.
Jer. 10. 12.

^e Deu. 4. 19.

^f 1 for the
rulings by
day.

^g Ex. 12. 51.

^h Ex. 14. 21.
Ps. 78. 13.

ⁱ 2 shaked
off.

^j Deu. 8. 15.

^k Deu. 29. 7.

^l Nu. 21. 21.

^m Josh. 12. 1.

ⁿ Gen. 8. 1.
De. 32. 35.
Is. 63. 9.

^o Ps. 104. 27

PSALM 137

^a Eze. 1. 1.
Dan. 8. 2.

^b Lam. 5. 15.

^c 1 the words
of a song.

^d 2 laid us on
heaps.

^e 3 land of a
stranger.

^f Eze. 3. 26.

^g 4 the head
of my joy.

^h Lam. 4. 22
Obad. 10.

ⁱ 5 Make
bare.

^j Is. 13. 1.
Is. 47. 1.
Jer. 50. 2.

^k 6 wasted.

through the midst of it: for his
mercy endureth for ever:

15 But ²overthrew Pharaoh and
his host in the Red sea: for his
mercy endureth for ever.

16 To ³him which led his people
through the wilderness: for his
mercy endureth for ever.

17 To him which smote great
kings: for his mercy endureth for
ever:

18 And ⁴slaw famous kings: for
his mercy endureth for ever:

19 Sihon ⁵king of the Amorites:
for his mercy endureth for ever:

20 And Og the king of Bashan:
for his mercy endureth for ever:

21 And ⁶gave their land for an
heritage: for his mercy endureth
for ever:

22 Even an heritage unto Israel
his servant: for his mercy endureth
for ever.

23 Who ⁷remembered us in our
low estate: for his mercy endureth
for ever:

24 And hath redeemed us from
our enemies: for his mercy endureth
for ever.

25 Who ⁸giveth food to all
flesh: for his mercy endureth for
ever.

26 O give thanks unto the God of
heaven: for his mercy endureth for
ever.

PSALM 137.

1 Constancy of the Jews in captivity. 7 The
prophet curses Edom and Babel.

BY ^athe rivers of Babylon, there
we sat down; yea, we wept,
when we remembered Zion.

2 We hanged our ^bharps upon the
willows in the midst thereof.

3 For there they that carried us
away captive required of us ¹a song;
and they that ²wasted us required
of us mirth, saying, Sing us one of
the songs of Zion.

4 How shall we sing the LORD's
song in a ³strange land?

5 If I forget thee, O Jerusalem,
let my right hand forget *her*
cunning.

6 If I do not remember thee, let
my tongue cleave to the roof of my
mouth; if I prefer not Jerusalem
above ⁴my chief joy.

7 Remember, O LORD, ^dthe chil-
dren of Edom in the day of Jeru-
salem; who said, ⁵Rase it, rase it,
even to the foundation thereof.

8 O daughter of Babylon, ^ewho art
to be ⁶destroyed; happy shall he be

7 that rewardeth thee as thou hast served us.

9 Happy shall he be that taketh and dasheth thy little ones against the stones.

PSALM 138.

1 David praises God for the truth of his word: 4 propheties that the kings of the earth shall praise God.

A Psalm of David.

I WILL praise thee with my whole heart: before ^athe gods will I sing praise unto thee.

2 I will worship ^btoward thy holy temple, and praise thy name for thy loving-kindness and for thy truth: for thou hast magnified ^cthy word above all thy name.

3 In the day when I cried thou answeredst me, and ^dstrengthenedst me with strength in my soul.

4 All the kings of the earth shall praise thee, O LORD, when they hear the words of thy mouth.

5 Yea, they shall sing in the ways of the LORD: for great is the glory of the LORD.

6 Though the LORD be high, yet ^ehath he respect unto the lowly: but the proud he knoweth afar off.

7 Though ^fI walk in the midst of trouble, thou wilt revive me; thou shalt stretch forth thine hand against the wrath of mine enemies, and thy right hand shall save me.

8 The ^gLORD will perfect that which concerneth me: thy mercy, O LORD, endureth for ever: forsake not the works of thine own hands.

PSALM 139.

1 David praises God for his all-seeing providence: 21 his hatred of the wicked.

To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.

O LORD, ^athou hast searched me, and known me.

2 Thou ^bknowest my down-sitting and mine up-rising, thou ^cunderstandest my thought afar off.

3 Thou ^dcompassest my path and my lying down, and art acquainted with all my ways.

4 For there is not a word in my tongue, but, lo, O LORD, ^ethou knowest it altogether.

5 Thou hast beset me behind and before, and laid thine hand upon me.

6 Such knowledge is too wonderful

PSALM 137

7 that recompenseth unto thee thy deed which thou didst to us Jer. 50.15. Rev. 18.6. 8 the rock.

PSALM 138

^a Ps. 119.46. ^b 1 Ki. 8.29. ^c Is. 42.21. ^d 2 Cor. 12.9 Zech. 10.12. ^e Pro. 3.34. Jam. 4.6. 1 Pet. 5.5. ^f Ps. 23.3. ^g Ps. 57.2. Phil. 1.6.

PSALM 139

^a Jer. 12.3. Rev. 2.23. ^b 2 Ki. 19.27. ^c Mat. 9.4. Jn. 2.24. ^d Or, winnowest. Job 31.4. ^e Heb. 4.13. ^f Pro. 15.11. ^g darkeneth not. Job 34.22. Dan. 2.22. ^h as is the darkness, so is the light.

ⁱ greatly. ^j Or, strength, or, body. ^k all of them.

^l Or, what days they should be fashioned

^m Is. 11.4.

ⁿ Jude 15.

^o Job 31.6.

^p way of pain, or, grief.

^q Ch. 4.10.

^r Jn. 14.6.

for me; it is high, I cannot attain unto it.

7 Whither shall I go from Spirit? or whither shall I flee from thy presence?

8 If I ascend up into heaven, thou art there: ^aif I make my bed hell, behold, thou art there.

9 If I take the wings of the morning, and dwell in the uttermost parts of the sea;

10 Even there shall thy hand reach me, and thy right hand shall hold me.

11 If I say, Surely the darkness shall cover me; even the night shall be light about me.

12 Yea, the darkness ^hhideth from thee; but the night shines as the day: ⁱthe darkness and light are both alike to thee.

13 For thou hast possessed reins: thou hast covered me in mother's womb.

14 I will praise thee; for I fearfully and wonderfully made me: marvellous are thy works; and my soul knoweth ^jright well.

15 My ^ksubstance was not hid from thee, when I was made in secret, and curiously wrought in the lowest parts of the earth.

16 Thine eyes did see my substance, yet being unperfect; in thy book ^lall my members were written, ^mwhich in continuance were fashioned, when as yet there was none of them.

17 How precious also are thy thoughts unto me, O God! great is the sum of them!

18 If I should count them, they are more in number than sand: when I awake, I am still with thee.

19 Surely thou wilt ⁿslay the wicked, O God: depart from them therefore, ye bloody men.

20 For they ^ospeak against thee wickedly, and thine enemies blaspheme thy name in vain.

21 Do not I hate them, O LORD, that hate thee? and am not I grieved with those that rise against thee?

22 I hate them with perfect hatred: I count them mine enemies.

23 Search ^pme, O God, and know my heart; try me, and know my thoughts;

24 And see if there be any ^qwicked way in me, and ^rlead me in the everlasting.

PSALM 140.

David prays to be delivered from Saul and Doeg: 8 he prays against them: 12 comforts himself by confidence in God.

the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.
ELIVER me, O LORD, from the evil man: preserve me from ¹violent man;

Which imagine mischiefs in ²thy heart: continually are they gathered together ³for war.

They have sharpened their tongues like a serpent; adders' son is under their lips. Selah.

Keep me, O LORD, from the hands of the wicked: preserve me from the violent man; who have purposed to overthrow my life.

The ⁴proud have hid a snare for me, and cords; they have spread a net by the wayside; they have set snares for me. Selah.

I said unto the LORD, Thou art God: hear the voice of my supplications, O LORD.

O God the Lord, the strength of salvation, thou hast covered my head in the day of battle.

Grant not, O LORD, the desires of the wicked: further not his wicked device. ²lest they exalt themselves. Selah.

As for the head of those that oppress me about, let the mischief of their own lips cover them.

Let burning coals fall upon them: let them be cast into the fire; into deep pits, that they rise not up again.

Let not ³an evil speaker be established in the earth: evil shall not overthrow the violent man to overthrow him.

I know that the LORD will maintain the cause of the afflicted, and the right of the poor.

Surely the righteous shall give thanks unto thy name: the upright shall dwell in thy presence.

PSALM 141.

David prays that his suit may be acceptable, 3 his conscience sincere, 9 and his life safe from snares.

A Psalm of David.

LORD, I cry unto thee: make haste unto me: give ear unto my voice, when I cry unto thee.

Let my prayer be ¹set forth before thee as ²incense, and ³the rising up of my hands as the evening sacrifice.

PSALM 140

¹ man of violence.

² Jer. 18. 22.

³ Or, let them not be exalted Deu. 32. 27

⁴ a man of tongue.

or, an evil speaker, a wicked man of violence,

be established in the earth: let him be hunted to his overthrow.

PSALM 141

¹ directed.

² Rev. 8. 3.

³ 1 Tim. 2. 8.

⁴ Mat. 6. 13.

⁵ Jam. 1. 13.

⁶ Pro. 23. 6.

⁷ Or,

Let the righteous smite me kindly, and reprove me;

let not their precious oil break my head, etc.

⁸ 2 Cor. 1. 9.

⁹ Ps. 25. 15.

¹⁰ make not my soul bare.

¹¹ Ps. 35. 8.

¹² pass over.

PSALM 142

¹ Or, A

Psalm of David, giving instruction.

² 1 Sa. 22. 1.

³ Or, Look on the right hand, and see.

⁴ perished from me.

⁵ no man sought after my soul.

⁶ Lam. 3. 24.

3 Set a watch, O LORD, before my mouth; keep the door of my lips.

4 Incline ^cnot my heart to *any* evil thing, to practise wicked works with men that work iniquity: ^dand let me not eat of their dainties.

5 ²Let the righteous smite me; *it shall be* a kindness; and let him reprove me; *it shall be* an excellent oil, which shall not break my head: for yet my prayer also *shall be* in their calamities.

6 When their judges are overthrown in stony places, they shall hear my words; for they are sweet.

7 Our bones are scattered ^cat the grave's mouth, as when one cutteth and cleaveth wood upon the earth.

8 But ^fmine eyes are unto thee, O God the Lord: in thee is my trust; ³leave not my soul destitute.

9 Keep me from the snares which they have laid for me, and the gins of the workers of iniquity.

10 Let ^gthe wicked fall into their own nets, whilst that I withal ⁴escape.

PSALM 142.

David shews that in his trouble all his comfort was in prayer unto God.

¹ Masehil of David; A Prayer ^awhen he was in the cave.

I CRIED unto the LORD with my voice; with my voice unto the LORD did I make my supplication.

2 I poured out my complaint before him; I showed before him my trouble.

3 When my spirit was overwhelmed within me, then thou knewest my path. In the way wherein I walked have they privily laid a snare for me.

4 ²I looked on my right hand, and beheld, but *there was* no man that would know me: refuge ³failed me; ⁴no man cared for my soul.

5 I cried unto thee, O LORD: I said, Thou art my refuge and ^bmy portion in the land of the living.

6 Attend unto my cry; for I am brought very low: deliver me from my persecutors; for they are stronger than I.

7 Bring my soul out of prison, that I may praise thy name: the righteous shall compass me about; for thou shalt deal bountifully with me.

PSALM 143.

1 *David prays for favour in judgment: 7 prays for grace, 9 deliverance, 10 God's guidance and support.*

A Psalm of David.

HEAR my prayer, O LORD, give ear to my supplications: in thy faithfulness answer me, and in thy righteousness.

2 And ^aenter not into judgment with thy servant: for ^bin thy sight shall no man living be justified.

3 For the enemy hath persecuted my soul; he hath smitten my life down to the ground; he hath made me to dwell in darkness, as those that have been long dead.

4 Therefore is my spirit overwhelmed within me; my heart within me is desolate.

5 I remember the days of old; I meditate on all thy works; I muse on the work of thy hands.

6 I stretch forth my hands unto thee: my soul *thirsteth* after thee, as a thirsty land. Selah.

7 Hear me speedily, O LORD; my spirit faileth: hide not thy face from me, ¹lest I be like unto them that go down into the pit.

8 Cause me to hear thy loving-kindness in the morning; for in thee do I trust: cause me to know the way wherein I should walk; for I lift up my soul unto thee.

9 Deliver me, O LORD, from mine enemies: I ²flee unto thee to hide me.

10 Teach ^cme to do thy will; for thou *art* my God: ^dthy spirit is good; lead me into the land of uprightness.

11 Quicken me, O LORD, for thy name's sake: for thy righteousness' sake bring my soul out of trouble.

12 And of thy mercy cut off mine enemies, and destroy all them that afflict my soul: for I *am* thy servant.

PSALM 144.

1 *David blesses God for his mercy: 5 he prays that God would deliver him from his enemies.*

A Psalm of David.

BLESSED be the LORD ¹my strength, which ^ateacheth my hands ²to war, and my fingers to fight:

²3 My goodness, and my fortress; my high tower, and my deliverer; my shield, and *he* in whom I trust; who subdueth my people under me.

PSALM 143

^a Job 14. 3.

^b Ex. 34. 7.

¹ Or, for I am become like, etc.

² hide me with thee.

^c Ps. 25. 4.

^d Jn. 14. 26. 2 Tim. 1. 14

PSALM 144

¹ my rock.

^a 2Sa. 22. 35

² to the war, etc.

³ Or, My mercy.

^b Heb. 2. 6.

^c Is. 64. 1.

¹ hands.

^d Ps. 69. 1.

^e Mal. 2. 11.

^f Ps. 33. 2.

⁵ Or, victory.

⁶ cut.

⁷ from kind to kind.

⁸ able to bear burdens, or, laden with flesh

⁹ Lev. 26. 17.

^a De. 33. 29.

PSALM 145

¹ and of his greatness there is no search Ro. 11. 33.

3 LORD, ^bwhat is man, that thou takest knowledge of him! or thou son of man, that thou make account of him!

4 Man is like to vanity: his days are as a shadow that passeth away.

5 Bow ^cthy heavens, O LORD, and come down: touch the mountains, and they shall smoke.

6 Cast forth lightning, and scatter them: shoot out thine arrows, and destroy them.

7 Send thine ⁴hand from above, ^drid me, and deliver me out of great waters, from the hand of ^estrange children;

8 Whose mouth speaketh vanity, and their right hand is a right hand of falsehood.

9 I will ^fsing a new song unto thee, O God: upon a psaltery and an instrument of ten strings will sing praises unto thee.

10 *It is he* that giveth ⁵salvation unto kings: who delivereth David his servant from the hurtful sword.

11 Rid me, and deliver me from the hand of strange children, whose mouth speaketh vanity, and their right hand is a right hand of falsehood:

12 That our sons *may be* as plants grown up in their youth; that our daughters *may be* as corner stones ⁶polished after the similitude of palace;

13 That our garners *may be* full, affording ⁷all manner of store; that our sheep may bring forth thousands and ten thousands in our streets;

14 That our oxen *may be* ⁸strong to labour; that there be ⁹no breaking in, nor going out; that there be no complaining in our streets.

15 Happy ^his that people that is like such a case; yea, happy is the people whose God is the LORD.

PSALM 145.

1 *David praises God for his fame, 7 goodness, 11 the glory of his kingdom, 18 and for his special favour for the righteous.*

David's Psalm of praise.

I WILL extol thee, my God, King; and I will bless thy name for ever and ever.

2 Every day will I bless thee; and I will praise thy name for ever and ever.

3 Great is the LORD, and great to be praised; ¹and his greatness unsearchable.

ne generation shall praise thy
s to another, and shall declare
mighty acts.

will speak of the glorious
ur of thy majesty, and of thy
trous ²works.

nd men shall speak of the
t of thy terrible acts: and I
declare thy greatness.

ey shall abundantly ⁴utter the
ory of thy great goodness, and
sing of thy righteousness.

ne ^aLORD is gracious, and full
mpassion; slow to anger, and
reat mercy.

he LORD ^bis good to all; and
ender mercies are over all his
s.

All ^cthy works shall praise
O LORD; and thy saints shall
thee.

They shall speak of the glory
y kingdom, and talk of thy
er;

To make known to the sons of
his mighty acts, and the glori-
majesty of his kingdom.

Thy kingdom is ^ean everlasting
dom, and thy dominion en-
th throughout all generations.

The LORD upholdeth all that
and raiseth up all those that be
ed down.

The eyes of all ⁷wait upon thee;
thou givest them their meat in
season.

Thou openest thine hand, and
fiest the desire of every living
g.

The LORD is righteous in all his
s, and ⁸holy in all his works.

The ^dLORD is nigh unto all
a that call upon him, to all
call upon him ^ein truth.

He will ^ffulfil the desire of them
fear him: he also will hear
cry, and will save them.

The LORD ^gpreserveth all them
love him: but all the wicked
he destroy.

My mouth shall speak the
e of the LORD: and let all flesh
his holy name for ever and

PSALM 146.

psalmist vows perpetual praises to
: ³He exhorts not to trust in man.
nd is only worthy to be trusted.

RAISE ¹ye the LORD. Praise
the LORD, O my soul.

While I live will I praise the
b; I will sing praises unto
God while I have any being.

PSALM 145

2 things,
or, words.

2 declare it.

4 boil up.

Ps. 45. 1.

^a Ex. 34. 6.

Nu. 14. 18.

⁵ great in

mercy.

^b Ps. 100. 5.

Nah. 1. 7.

Mat. 5. 45.

Acts 14. 17

^c Ps. 19. 1.

⁶ a king-

dom of all

ages.

Is. 9. 7.

Dan. 7. 14.

⁷ Or, look

unto thee.

⁸ Or,

merciful,

or,

bountiful

^d Jn. 14. 23.

Jam. 4. 8.

^e Jn. 4. 24.

^f 1 Jn. 5. 14.

^g 1 Pet. 1. 5.

PSALM 146

¹ Hallelu-

jah.

^a Is. 2. 22.

² Or, salva-

tion.

^b Ec. 12. 7.

^c 1 Cor. 2. 6.

^d Jer. 17. 7.

^e Rev. 14. 7.

^f Mic. 7. 20.

PSALM 147

^a De. 30. 3.

^b Is. 61. 1.

Lu. 4. 18.

¹ griefs.

^c Ge. 15. 5.

Is. 40. 26.

^d 1 Ch. 16. 25

^e Nah. 1. 3.

² of his un-

derstand-

ing there

is no

number.

^f Ps. 146. 8.

^g Eph. 5. 20.

³ answer.

Ex. 15. 21.

^h Job 38. 26.

ⁱ Job 38. 41.

^j Mat. 6. 26.

^k Hos. 1. 7.

3 Put ^anot your trust in princes,
nor in the son of man, in whom
there is no ²help.

4 His ^bbreath goeth forth, he re-
turneth to his earth; in that very
day ^chis thoughts perish.

5 Happy ^dis he that hath the God
of Jacob for his help, whose hope
is in the LORD his God;

6 Which ^emade heaven and earth,
the sea, and all that therein is;
which ^fkeepeth truth for ever;

7 Which executeth judgment for
the oppressed; which giveth food
to the hungry. The LORD looseth
the prisoners:

8 The LORD openeth the eyes of the
blind: the LORD raiseth them that
are bowed down: the LORD loveth
the righteous:

9 The LORD preserveth the stran-
gers; he relieveth the fatherless
and widow: but the way of the
wicked he turneth upside down.

10 The LORD shall reign for ever,
even thy God, O Zion, unto all
generations. Praise ye the LORD.

PSALM 147.

1 The prophet exhorts to praise God for his
care of the church, 15 his power over the
elements, 19 and his ordinances given to
Israel.

PRaise ye the LORD: for it is
good to sing praises unto our
God; for it is pleasant; and praise
is comely.

2 The LORD doth build up Jeru-
salem: ^ahe gathereth together the
outcasts of Israel.

3 He ^bhealeth the broken in heart,
and bindeth up their ¹wounds.

4 He ^ctelleth the number of the
stars; he calleth them all by their
names.

5 Great ^dis our Lord, and of great
^epower: ²his understanding is in-
finite.

6 The ^fLORD lifteth up the meek:
he casteth the wicked down to the
ground.

7 Sing unto the LORD with
^gthanksgiving; ³sing praise upon
the harp unto our God:

8 Who ^hcovereth the heaven with
clouds, who prepareth rain for the
earth, who maketh grass to grow
upon the mountains.

9 He ⁱgiveth to the beast his food,
and to ^jthe young ravens which
cry.

10 He ^kdelighteth not in the
strength of the horse; he taketh
not pleasure in the legs of a man.

11 The LORD taketh pleasure in them that fear him, in those that hope in his mercy.

12 Praise the LORD, O Jerusalem; praise thy God, O Zion:

13 For he hath strengthened the bars of thy gates; he hath blessed thy children within thee.

14 ⁴He maketh peace in thy borders, and filleth thee with ⁵the finest of the wheat.

15 He ⁶sendeth forth his commandment upon earth: his word runneth very swiftly.

16 He giveth snow like wool: he scattereth the hoar frost like ashes.

17 He casteth forth his ice like morsels: who can stand before his cold?

18 He sendeth out his word, and melteth them: he causeth his wind to blow, and the waters flow.

19 He showeth ⁶his word unto Jacob, his ⁷statutes and his judgments unto Israel.

20 He ⁸hath not dealt so with any nation: and as for his judgments, they have not known them. Praise ye the LORD.

PSALM 148.

1 *The psalmist calls upon the celestial, 7 terrestrial, 11 and rational creatures, to praise God.*

PRAISE ¹ye the LORD. Praise ye the LORD from the heavens:

2 Praise ye him, all his ^aangels: praise ye him, all his hosts.

3 Praise ye him, sun and moon: praise him, all ye stars of light.

4 Praise him, ^bye heavens of heavens, and ye waters that be above the heavens.

5 Let them praise the name of the LORD: for ^che commanded, and they were created.

6 He ^dhath also stablished them for ever and ever: he hath made a decree which shall not pass.

7 Praise the LORD from the earth, ^eye dragons, and all deeps:

8 Fire, and hail; snow, and vapour; stormy wind fulfilling his word:

9 Mountains, ^fand all hills; fruitful trees, and all cedars:

10 Beasts, and all cattle; creeping things, and ²flying fowl:

11 Kings of the earth, and ^gall people; princes, and all judges of the earth:

12 Both young men and maidens; old men, and children:

PSALM 147

1 Who maketh thy border peace.
Is. 60. 17.

⁵ fat of wheat.
De. 32. 14.

¹ Job 37. 12.

³ his words
Deu. 33. 2.

^m Mal. 4. 4.

ⁿ Deu. 4. 32.
Acts 14. 16
Ro. 3. 1. 2.
Eph. 2. 12.

PSALM 148

1 Hallelujah.

^o Dan. 7. 10.

Heb. 1. 7.

¹ Ki. 8. 27.

^c Heb. 11. 3.

^d Jer. 33. 25.

^e Is. 43. 20.

^f Is. 49. 13.

² birds of wing.

^g Acts 17. 28

^h Is. 12. 4.

ⁱ Phil. 2. 9.

³ exalted.

^j Eph. 2. 17.

¹ Pet. 2. 9.

PSALM 149

1 Hallelujah.

^k Is. 42. 10.

^l Job 35. 10.

^m Zech. 9. 9.

² Or, with the pipe.

ⁿ Pro. 11. 20

^o Zeph. 3. 17

³ throat.

^p De. 7. 1. 2.

^q Ro. 16. 20.

¹ Jn. 5. 4.

PSALM 150

1 Hallelujah.

² Or, cornet.

^r Ex. 15. 20.

³ Or, pipe.

^s Is. 38. 20.

^t Rev. 5. 13.

13 Let them praise the name the LORD: for ^ahis name alone ³excellent; his glory is above t earth and heaven.

14 He also exalteth the horn his people, the praise of all ^bsaints; even of the children Israel, ^ca people near unto him. Praise ye the LORD.

PSALM 149.

1 *The prophet exhorts to praise God for love to the church, 5 and the power he given to his saints.*

PRAISE ¹ye the LORD. ^aSi unto the LORD a new son and his praise in the congregation of saints.

2 Let Israel rejoice in ^bhim that made him: let the children of Zion be joyful in their ^cKing.

3 Let them praise his name ²in t dance: let them sing praises unto him with the timbrel and harp.

4 For the LORD taketh ^dpleasu in his people: he will beautify t meek with salvation.

5 Let the saints be joyful in glory: let them sing aloud upon the beds.

6 Let the high praises of God in their ³mouth, and a two-edged sword in their hand;

7 To execute vengeance upon t heathen, and punishments up the people;

8 To bind their kings with chains and their nobles with fetters of iron;

9 To ^eexecute upon them the judgment written: this /honour ha all his saints. Praise ye t LORD.

PSALM 150.

An exhortation to praise God.

PRAISE ¹ye the LORD. Pra God in his sanctuary: pra him in the firmament of power.

2 Praise him for his mighty ac: praise him according to his excellen greatness.

3 Praise him with the sound the ²trumpet: praise him with t psaltery and harp.

4 Praise him ^awith the timbrel a ³dance: praise him with ^bstring instruments and organs.

5 Praise him upon the lo cymbals: praise him upon t high-sounding cymbals.

6 Let ^cevery thing that hath brea praise the LORD. Praise ye t LORD.

THE BOOK OF PROVERBS.

CHAPTER 1.

Use of the Proverbs. 7 Exhortation to fear God, and regard parents: 10 to avoid the enticings of sinners. 20 Wisdom complains of the contempt of corners.

THE ^aProverbs of Solomon the son of David, king of Israel; To know wisdom and instruction: perceive the words of understanding;

To ^breceive the instruction of wisdom, justice, and judgment, and equity;

To give subtilty to the simple. the young man knowledge and discretion.

A wise man will hear, and will increase learning; and a man of understanding shall attain unto wise counsels:

To understand a proverb, and the interpretation; the words of the wise, and their dark sayings.

^cThe fear of the LORD is ^dthe beginning of knowledge: but fools despise wisdom and instruction.

My son, hear the instruction of thy father, and forsake not the law of thy mother:

For they shall be ^ean ornament of grace unto thy head, and chains about thy neck.

^fMy son, if sinners entice thee, consent thou not.

If they say, Come with us, let us ^gdelay wait for blood, let us lurk privily for the innocent without cause:

Let us swallow them up alive as the grave; and whole, ^has those that go down into the pit:

We shall find all precious substance, we shall fill our houses with spoil:

Cast in thy lot among us; let us all have one purse:

My son, ⁱwalk not thou in the way with them; refrain thy foot from their path:

For ^jtheir feet run to evil, and take haste to shed blood:

(Surely in vain the net is spread in the sight of any bird:)

And they lay wait for their ^kown blood; they lurk privily for their ^lown lives.

So ^mare the ways of every one that is greedy of gain; which taketh away the life of the owners thereof.

B.C. 1000.

CHAP. 1.

^a 1 Ki. 4.32.

^b ch. 2. 1.

^c equities.

^d Or, advancement.

^e Or, an eloquent speech.

^f Or, the principal part.

^g an adding

^h Ge. 39. 7. Eph. 5.11.

ⁱ Jer. 5. 26.

^j Ps. 23. 1.

^k ch. 4. 14.

^l Is. 59. 7.

^m in the eyes of every thing that hath a wing.

ⁿ 1 Ti. 6. 10.

^o Wisdoms, that is, excellent wisdom. Jn. 7. 37. 1 Cor. 1.24. Col. 2. 2, 3.

^p Joel 2. 28. Jn. 7. 37.

^q Is. 66. 4. Jer. 7. 13. Zech. 7. 11.

^r Lu. 7. 30.

^s Job 27. 9. Is. 1. 15. Jer. 14. 12. Eze. 8. 12. Mic. 3. 4. Jam. 4. 3.

^t Job. 21. 14.

^u Is. 3. 11.

^v Or, ease of the simple.

CHAP. 2.

^w givest thy voice.

²⁰ ^xWisdom crieth without; she uttereth her voice in the streets:

²¹ She crieth in the chief place of concourse, in the openings of the gates: in the city she uttereth her words, *saying*,

²² How long, ye simple ones, will ye love simplicity? and the scorers delight in their scorning, and fools hate knowledge?

²³ Turn you at my reproof: behold, ^yI will pour out my Spirit unto you, I will make known my words unto you.

²⁴ ^zBecause ^aI have called, and ye refused; I have stretched out my hand, and no man regarded;

²⁵ But ye ^bhave set at nought all my counsel, and would none of my reproof:

²⁶ I also will laugh at your calamity; I will mock when your fear cometh;

²⁷ When your fear cometh as desolation, and your destruction cometh as a whirlwind; when distress and anguish cometh upon you.

²⁸ Then ^cshall they call upon me, but I will not answer; they shall seek me early, but they shall not find me:

²⁹ For that they ^dhated knowledge, and did not choose the fear of the LORD:

³⁰ They would none of my counsel; they despised all my reproof:

³¹ Therefore ^eshall they eat of the fruit of their own way, and be filled with their own devices.

³² For the ^fturning away of the simple shall slay them, and the prosperity of fools shall destroy them.

³³ But whoso hearkeneth unto me shall dwell safely, and shall be quiet from fear of evil.

CHAPTER 2.

1 Wisdom promises godliness to her children, 10 protection from evil company, 20 and direction in good ways.

MY son, if thou wilt receive my words, and hide my commandments with thee;

So that thou incline thine ear unto wisdom, and apply thine heart to understanding;

Yea, if thou criest after knowledge, and ¹lifest up thy voice for understanding;

4 If ^athou seekest her as silver, and searchest for her as *for* hid treasures;

5 Then shalt thou understand the fear of the LORD, and find the knowledge of God.

6 For ^bthe LORD giveth wisdom: out of his mouth *cometh* knowledge and understanding.

7 He layeth up sound wisdom for the righteous: ^c*he is* a buckler to them that walk uprightly.

8 He keepeth the paths of judgment, and preserveth ^dthe way of his saints.

9 Then shalt thou understand righteousness, and judgment, and equity; *yea*, every good path.

10 ¶ When wisdom entereth into thine heart, and knowledge is pleasant unto thy soul;

11 Discretion shall preserve thee, ^eunderstanding shall keep thee:

12 To deliver thee from the way of the evil *man*, from the man that speaketh froward things;

13 Who leave the paths of uprightness, to walk ^fin the ways of darkness;

14 Who rejoyce to do evil, and delight in the frowardness of the wicked;

15 Whose ways are crooked, and *they* froward in their paths:

16 To deliver thee from the strange woman, *even* from the stranger *which* flattereth with her words;

17 Which ^gforsaketh the guide of her youth, and forgetteth the ^hcovenant of her God.

18 For her house inclineth unto death, and her paths unto the dead.

19 None ⁱthat go unto her return again, neither take they hold of the paths of life.

20 That thou mayest ^jwalk in the way of good *men*, and keep the paths of the righteous.

21 For the upright shall dwell in the land, and the perfect shall remain in it.

22 But the wicked shall be cut off from the earth, and the transgressors shall be ^krooted out of it.

CHAPTER 3.

1 Exhortation to obedience, 5 faith, 7 mortification, 9 devotion, 11 patience.
13 Happy gain of wisdom.

MY son, forget not my law; ^abut let thine heart keep my commandments:

2 For length of days, and ¹long

B.C. 1000.

CHAP. 2.

^a Mat. 13. 44

^b 1 Ki. 3. 9.
Jam. 1. 5.

^c Ps. 84. 11.

^d 1 Sa. 2. 9.

^e ch. 6. 22.

^f Jn. 3. 19.

Eph. 4. 18.

^g Mal. 2. 14.

^h Ge. 2. 24.

ⁱ Ec. 7. 25.

Heb. 13. 4.

^j Heb. 6. 12.

^k Or, plucked up.

CHAP. 3.

^a De. 30. 16.

¹ years of life.

^b Deu. 6. 8.

^c Jer. 17. 1.

^d 2 Cor. 3. 3.

^e 1 Sa. 2. 26.

Lu. 2. 52.

Acts 2. 47.

Ro. 14. 18.

² Or, good success.

³ Jer. 9. 23.

⁴ 1 Chr. 28. 9.

Phil. 4. 6.

Jam. 1. 5.

⁵ Jer. 10. 23.

⁶ Ro. 12. 16.

⁷ medicine

⁸ watering,

or, moist-

ening.

⁹ Ex. 23. 19.

Mal. 3. 10.

¹⁰ Deu. 28. 8.

¹¹ Job 5. 17.

Heb. 12. 5.

Rev. 3. 19.

¹² Deu. 8. 5.

¹³ the man that

draweth

out un-

derstand-

ing.

¹⁴ Job 28. 13.

¹⁵ Mat. 13. 44

¹⁶ 1 Tim. 4. 8.

¹⁷ Mat. 11. 29

¹⁸ Gen. 2. 9.

¹⁹ Jn. 1. 3.

Heb. 1. 2.

²⁰ Or, prepared.

²¹ De. 33. 28.

life, and peace, shall they add thee.

3 Let not mercy and truth forsake thee: bind ^bthem about thy neck ^cwrite them upon the table of thine heart:

4 So ^dshalt thou find favour at ²god understanding in the sight of God and man.

5 ¶ Trust in the LORD with a thine heart; and ^elean not unto thine own understanding.

6 In ^fall thy ways acknowledge him, and he shall ^gdirect thy paths.

7 Be ^hnot wise in thine own eyes fear the LORD, and depart from evil.

8 It shall be ³health to thy navel and ⁴marrow to thy bones.

9 Honour ⁱthe LORD with thy substance, and with the first-fruits of all thine increase:

10 So ^jshall thy barns be filled with plenty, and thy presses shall burst out with new wine.

11 ¶ My son, ^kdespise not the chastening of the LORD; neither be weary of his correction:

12 For whom the LORD loveth he correcteth, ^leven as a father the son *in whom* he delighteth.

13 ¶ Happy ^mis the man *that* findeth wisdom, and ⁿthe man *that* getteth understanding:

14 For ^othe merchandise of it is better than the merchandise of silver, and the gain thereof than fine gold.

15 She is more precious than rubies: and all ^pthe things thou canst desire are not to be compared unto her.

16 Length ^qof days *is* in her right hand; and *in* her left hand riches and honour.

17 Her ^rways *are* ways of pleasantness, and all her paths *are* peace.

18 She ^sis ^aa tree of life to them that lay hold upon her; and happy *is every one* that retaineth her.

19 The ^tLORD by wisdom hath founded the earth; by understanding hath he ⁶established the heavens.

20 By his knowledge the depths are broken up, and ⁷the clouds drop down the dew.

21 ¶ My son, let not them depart from thine eyes: keep sound wisdom and discretion:

22 So shall they be life unto thy soul, and grace to thy neck.

23 Then shalt thou walk in thy

ay safely, and thy foot shall not
tumble.

24 When ^tthou liest down, thou
shalt not be afraid; yea, thou shalt lie
down, and thy sleep shall be sweet.

25 Be not afraid of sudden fear,
either of the desolation of the
wicked, when it cometh.

26 For the LORD shall be thy con-
fidence, and shall keep thy foot
from being taken.

27 ¶ Withhold ^unot good from
them to whom it is due, when it is in
the power of thine hand to do it.

28 Say ^vnot unto thy neighbour,
to, and come again, and to-morrow I
will give; when thou hast it by thee.

29 ⁸Devise not evil against thy
neighbour, seeing he dwelleth se-
curely by thee.

30 Strive ^wnot with a man without
cause, if he have done thee no harm.

31 ¶ Envy thou not ⁹the oppressor,
and choose none of his ways.

32 For the froward *is* abomination
to the LORD: but his secret *is* with
the righteous.

33 The ^xcurse of the LORD *is* in the
house of the wicked: but ^yhe bless-
eth the habitation of the just.

34 Surely ^zhe scorneth the scorners:
but he giveth grace unto the lowly.

35 The ^awise shall inherit glory:
but shame ¹⁰shall be the promotion
of fools.

CHAPTER 4.

*Solomon, to persuade obedience, 3 shows
what instruction he had of his parents.*

HEAR, ^aye children, the instruc-
tion of a father, and attend to
know understanding.

2 For I give you good doctrine,
forsake ye not my law.

3 For I was my father's son, ^btender
and only beloved in the sight of
my mother.

4 He ^ctaught me also, and said unto
me, Let thine heart retain my
words: keep my commandments,
and live.

5 Get wisdom, get understanding:
forget it not; neither decline from
the words of my mouth.

6 Forsake her not, and she shall
preserve thee: ^dlove her, and she
shall keep thee.

7 Wisdom ^eis the principal thing;
therefore get wisdom: and with all
thy getting get understanding.

8 Exalt ^fher, and she shall promote
thee; she shall bring thee to hon-
our, when thou dost embrace her.

9 She shall give to thine head an

B.C. 1000.

CHAP. 3.

¹ Lev. 26. 6.

² Ro. 13. 7.

³ Gal. 6. 10.

⁷ the

owners

thereof.

⁴ Lev. 19. 13.

⁸ Or, Prac-

tise no

evil.

¹⁰ Ro. 12. 18.

⁹ a man of

violence.

^z Zech. 5. 4.

² Mal. 2. 2.

³ Ps. 1. 3.

⁵ Jam. 4. 6.

¹ Pet. 5. 5.

⁶ Dan. 12. 2.

¹⁰ exalteth

the fools.

CHAP. 4.

^a Ps. 34. 11.

^b 1 Chr. 29. 1

¹ 1 Chr. 28. 9

² Eph. 6. 4.

² 2 Thes. 2.

¹⁰.

⁶ Mat. 13. 44

¹⁰ Lu. 10. 42.

¹ 1 Sa. 2. 30.

¹ Or, she

shall com-

pass thee

with a

crown of

glory.

⁹ Ps. 18. 36.

⁸ Ps. 91. 11.

¹ Mat. 5. 14.

¹ Phil. 2. 15.

² 2 Sa. 23. 4.

² 1 Sa. 2. 9.

² Jn. 12. 35.

² medicine

³ above all

keeping.

¹ Mar. 13. 33

⁴ froward-

ness of

mouh,

and per-

verseness

of lips.

¹ Co. 15. 33

¹ Eph. 4. 29.

⁵ Or, all thy

ways shall

be

ordered

aright.

¹ Is. 1. 16.

ornament of grace: ¹a crown of glory
shall she deliver to thee.

10 Hear, O my son, and receive
my sayings; and the years of thy
life shall be many.

11 I have taught thee in the way
of wisdom; I have led thee in right
paths.

12 When thou goest, ⁹thy steps
shall not be straitened; ^hand when
thou runnest, thou shalt not
stumble.

13 Take fast hold of instruction;
let *her* not go: keep *her*; for *she is*
thy life.

14 ¶ Enter not into the path of the
wicked, and go not in the way of
evil *men*.

15 Avoid it, pass not by it, turn
from it, and pass away.

16 For they sleep not, except they
have done mischief; and their sleep
is taken away, unless they cause
some to fall.

17 For they eat the bread of
wickedness, and drink the wine of
violence.

18 But ⁱthe path of the just ^jis as
the shining light, that shineth more
and more unto the perfect day.

19 The ^kway of the wicked *is* as
darkness; they know not at what
they stumble.

20 ¶ My son, attend to my words;
incline thine ear unto my sayings:

21 Let them not depart from thine
eyes; keep them in the midst of
thine heart:

22 For they *are* life unto those
that find them, and ²health to all
their flesh.

23 ¶ Keep thy heart ³with all dili-
gence; for out of it *are* the issues
of life.

24 Put away from thee ⁴a froward
mouth, and perverse lips put far
from thee.

25 Let thine eyes look right on,
and let thine eyelids look straight
before thee.

26 Ponder the path of thy feet,
and ⁵let all thy ways be established.

27 Turn not to the right hand nor
to the left: ⁶remove thy foot from
evil.

CHAPTER 5.

*1 Solomon exhorts to study wisdom: 3
mischief of whoredom and riot: 15 he
exhorts to contentedness, liberality, and
chastity.*

MY son, attend unto my wisdom,
and bow thine ear to my
understanding;

2 That thou mayest regard discretion, and *that* thy lips may ^akeep knowledge.

3 ¶ For the lips of a strange woman drop *as* an honeycomb, and her ¹mouth is smoother than oil:

4 But her end is ^bbitter as worm-wood, sharp ^cas a two-edged sword.

5 Her feet go down ^dto death; her steps take hold on hell.

6 Lest thou shouldest ponder the path of life, her ways are moveable, *that* thou canst not know *them*.

7 Hear me now therefore, O ye children, and depart not from the words of my mouth.

8 Remove thy way far from her, and come not nigh the door of her house;

9 Lest thou give thine honour unto others, and thy years unto the cruel;

10 Lest strangers be filled with ²thy wealth, and thy labours *be* in the house of a stranger;

11 And thou mourn at the last, when thy flesh and thy body are consumed,

12 And say, How have I hated instruction, and my heart despised reproof;

13 And have not obeyed the voice of my teachers, nor inclined mine ear to them that instructed me!

14 I was almost in all evil in the midst of the congregation and assembly.

15 ¶ Drink waters out of thine own cistern, and running waters out of thine own well.

16 Let thy fountains be dispersed abroad, *and* rivers of waters in the streets.

17 Let them be only thine own, and not strangers' with thee.

18 Let thy fountain be blessed: and rejoice with ^ethe wife of thy youth.

19 *Let her be as* the loving hind and pleasant roe; let her breasts ³satisfy thee at all times; and ⁴be thou ravished always with her love.

20 And why wilt thou, my son, be ravished with a strange woman, and embrace the bosom of a stranger?

21 For ^gthe ways of man *are* before the eyes of the LORD, and he pondereth all his goings.

22 His ^hown iniquities shall take the wicked himself, and he shall be holden with the cords of his ⁵sins.

23 He ⁱshall die without instruc-

B.C. 1000.

CHAP. 5.

^a Mal. 2. 7.

¹ palate.

Ps. 55. 21.

^b Ec. 7. 26.

^c Heb. 4. 12.

^d Heb. 13. 4.

² thy strength.

^e Mal. 2. 14.

^f Song 2. 9.

³ Song 4. 5.

⁴ Song 7. 3.

³ water thee.

⁴ err thou always in her love.

² Chr. 16. 9.

Job 31. 4.

Job 34. 21.

Jer. 16. 17.

Jer. 52. 19.

Hos. 7. 2.

Heb. 4. 13.

⁴ Ps. 9. 15.

⁵ sin.

ⁱ Job 4. 21.

Job 36. 12.

CHAP. 6.

^a ch. 27. 13.

^b Ezra 10. 19.

¹ Or, so shalt thou prevail with thy friend.

^c Ps. 132. 4.

^d Job 12. 7.

^e Job 15. 12.

ch. 10. 10.

^f Mic. 2. 1.

² casteth forth.

³ Jer. 19. 11.

2 Ch. 36. 16.

³ of his soul

⁴ Haughty eyes.

⁵ Ps. 120. 2.

Hos. 4. 1.

ⁱ Is. 1. 15.

^j Gen. 6. 5.

^k Is. 59. 7.

Ro. 3. 15.

^l Ps. 27. 12.

^m Eph. 6. 1.

tion; and in the greatness of his folly he shall go astray.

CHAPTER 6.

1 *Against suretyship, 6 and idleness. Seven things hateful to God. 20 Blessings of obedience. 25 Mischief of idleness.*

MY son, ^aif thou be surety for thy friend, *if* thou hast ^bstricken thy hand with a stranger,

2 Thou art snared with the word of thy mouth, thou art taken with the words of thy mouth.

3 Do this now, my son, and deliver thyself, when thou art come into the hand of thy friend; go, humble thyself, ¹and make sure thy friend

4 Give ^cnot sleep to thine eyes nor slumber to thine eyelids.

5 Deliver thyself as a roe from the hand of the hunter, and as a bird from the hand of the fowler.

6 ¶ Go ^dto the ant, thou sluggard; consider her ways, and be wise:

7 Which having no guide, overseer, or ruler,

8 Provideth her meat in the summer, and gathereth her food in the harvest.

9 How long wilt thou sleep, sluggard? when wilt thou arise out of thy sleep?

10 Yea a little sleep, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to sleep:

11 So shall thy poverty come as one that travelleth, and thy want as an armed man.

12 ¶ A naughty person, a wicked man, walketh with a froward mouth.

13 He ^ewinketh with his eyes, he speaketh with his feet, he teacheth with his fingers;

14 Frowardness is in his heart; he deviseth mischief continually; he ²soweth discord.

15 Therefore shall his calamity come suddenly; suddenly shall he ³be broken without remedy.

16 ¶ These six things doth the LORD hate; yea, seven are an abomination ³unto him:

17 ⁴A proud look, ⁵a lying tongue, and hands ⁶that shed innocent blood,

18 An ⁷heart that deviseth wicked imaginations, ⁸feet that be swift in running to mischief,

19 A ⁹false witness that speaketh lies, and he that soweth discord among brethren.

20 ¶ My ^mson, keep thy father's

commandment. and forsake not the
of thy mother:

1 Bind them continually upon
ine heart, *and* tie them about
y neck.

2 When thou goest, it shall lead
ee; when thou sleepest, it shall
ep thee; and *when* thou awakest,
shall talk with thee.

3 For "the commandment is a
amp; and the law is light; and
proofs of instruction *are* the way
life:

4 To keep thee from the evil
oman, from the flattery ⁶ of the
ngue of a strange woman.

5 Lust ^o not after her beauty in
ine heart; neither let her take
ee with her eyelids:

6 For ^p by means of a whorish
oman a man is brought to a
ece of bread; and ⁷ the adul-
ress will ^q hunt for the precious
fe.

7 Can a man take fire in his
osom, and his clothes not be
urnt?

8 Can one go upon hot coals, and
is feet not be burnt?

9 So he that goeth in to his neigh-
our's wife; whosoever toucheth
er shall not be innocent.

10 Men do not despise a thief, if
e steal to satisfy his soul when he
hungry:

11 But if he be found, ^r he shall
estore sevenfold; he shall give all
e substance of his house.

12 But whoso committeth adultery
ith a woman lacketh ^s understand-
g: he *that* doeth it ^t destroyeth his
wn soul.

13 A wound and dishonour shall
e get; and his reproach shall not
e wiped away.

14 For jealousy is the rage of a
an; therefore he will not spare
e the day of vengeance.

15 ^u He will not regard any ransom;
either will he rest content, though
ou givest many gifts.

CHAPTER 7.

Solomon persuades to obedience, and to
a sincere and kind familiarity with
wisdom. 6 Cunning of a lewd woman,
etc.

MY son, keep my words, and lay
up my commandments with
ee.

2 Keep ^a my commandments, and
ve; and ^b my law as the apple of
ine eye.

3 Bind ^c them upon thy fingers.

E.C. 1009.

CHAP. 6.

^a Ps. 19. 8.

^b Or,
candle.

^c Or, of the
strange
tongue.

^d Mat. 5. 28.

^e ch. 29. 3.

^f the
woman
of a man.
or, a
man's
wife.

Ge. 39. 14.

^g Eze. 13. 18.

^h Ex. 22. 1. 4.

ⁱ heart.

^j Job 31. 12.
Heb. 13. 4.

^k He will
not
accept
the face
of any
ransom.

CHAP. 7.

^a Lev. 18. 5.
Is. 55. 3.

^b De. 32. 10.

^c Deu. 6. 8.
De. 11. 18.

^d the sons.

^e ch. 6. 32.

^f Job 24. 15.

^g in the
evening
of the day

^h 1 Ti. 2. 9.

ⁱ 1 Ti. 5. 13.
Tit. 2. 5.

^j She
strengthened
her
face and
said.

^k Peace
offerings
are upon
me.

^l Is. 19. 9.

^m in his
hand.

ⁿ Or, the
new
moon.

^o suddenly.

write them upon the table of thine
heart.

4 Say unto wisdom, Thou *art* my
sister; and call understanding *thy*
kinswoman:

5 That they may keep thee from
the strange woman, from the
stranger *which* flattereth with her
words.

6 " For at the window of my
house I looked through my case-
ment,

7 And beheld among the simple
ones, I discerned among ¹ the
youths, a young man void ^d of
understanding,

8 Passing through the street near
her corner; and he went the way to
her house,

9 In ^e the twilight, ² in the evening,
in the black and dark night:

10 And, behold, there met him a
woman *with* the ³ attire of an harlot,
and subtil of heart.

11 (She is loud and stubborn; ^g her
feet abide not in her house:

12 Now is she without, now in the
streets, and lieth in wait at every
corner.)

13 So she caught him, and kissed
him, *and* ³ with an impudent face
said unto him,

14 ⁴ I have peace offerings with me;
this day have I paid my vows:

15 Therefore came I forth to meet
thee, diligently to seek thy face,
and I have found thee.

16 I have decked my bed with
coverings of tapestry, with carved
works, with ^h fine linen of Egypt.

17 I have perfumed my bed with
myrrh, aloes, and cinnamon.

18 Come, let us take our fill of
love until the morning; let us
solace ourselves with loves:

19 For the goodman is not at
home, he is gone a long journey:

20 He hath taken a bag of money
⁵ with him, *and* will come home at
⁶ the day appointed.

21 With her much fair speech
she caused him to yield, with the
flattering of her lips she forced
him.

22 He goeth after her ⁷ straightway,
as an ox goeth to the slaughter, or
as a fool to the correction of the
stocks;

23 Till a dart strike through his
liver; as a bird hasteth to the
snare, and knoweth not that it is
for his life.

24 ¶ Hearken unto me now

therefore, O ye children, and attend to the words of my mouth.

25 Let not thine heart decline to her ways, go not astray in her paths:

26 For she hath cast down many wounded; yea, ¹many strong men have been slain by her.

27 Her house *is* the way to hell, going down to the chambers of death.

CHAPTER 8.

1 *Fame, 6 and evidence of wisdom: 10 its excellency, 12 nature. 15 power, 18 riches, 22 eternity, 32 and desirableness.*

DOOTH not ^awisdom cry? and understanding put forth her voice?

2 She standeth in the top of high places, by the way in the places of the paths;

3 She crieth at the gates, at the entry of the city, at the coming in at the doors:

4 Unto you, O men, I call; and my voice *is* to the sons of man.

5 O ye simple, understand wisdom; and, ye fools, be ye of an understanding heart.

6 Hear; for I will speak of ^bexcellent things; and the opening of my lips *shall* be right things.

7 For my mouth shall speak ^ctruth; and wickedness *is* ¹an abomination to my lips.

8 All the words of my mouth *are* in righteousness; *there is* nothing ²froward or perverse in them.

9 They *are* all plain to him that understandeth, and right to them that find knowledge.

10 Receive my instruction, and not silver; and knowledge rather than choice gold.

11 For ^dwisdom *is* better than rubies; and all the things that may be desired *are* not to be compared to it.

12 I wisdom dwell with ³prudence, and find out knowledge of witty inventions.

13 The ^efear of the LORD *is* to hate evil; ^fpride, ^fand arrogancy, and the evil way, and ^gthe froward mouth, do I hate.

14 Counsel *is* mine, and sound wisdom: I *am* understanding; ^hI have strength.

15 By ⁱme kings reign, and princes decree justice.

16 By me princes rule, and

B.C. 1000.

CHAP. 7.

¹ Neh. 13. 26

CHAP. 8.

^a ch. 9. 3.

¹ Cor. 1. 24

Col. 2. 3.

^b ch. 22. 20.

^c Jn. 8. 14.

Ro. 15. 8.

¹ the

abomin-

ation of

my lips.

² wretched

^d Job 28. 15.

Ps. 19. 10.

³ Or,

subtilty.

^e ch. 16. 6.

^f ch. 6. 17.

^g ch. 4. 24.

^h Ec. 7. 19.

ⁱ Dan. 2. 21.

Dan. 7. 14.

Mat. 28. 18

Rom. 13. 1.

^j 1 Sa. 2. 30.

Jn. 14. 21.

^k Jam. 1. 5.

^l Mat. 6. 33.

^m Job 28. 15

ch. 3. 14.

ⁿ Or, walk.

Is. 55. 24.

Rev. 7. 17.

^o ch. 3. 19.

Jn. 1. 1.

^p Ps. 2. 6.

^q Job 15. 7.

⁵ Or, open

places.

⁶ Or, the

chief part

⁷ Or, a

circle.

⁸ Job 38. 10.

⁹ Job 38. 4.

¹⁰ Jn. 1. 1, 2.

18.

¹¹ Mat. 3. 17.

Col. 1. 13.

¹² Is. 4. 2.

Is. 62. 4.

¹³ Ps. 16. 3.

Jn. 13. 1.

¹⁴ Lu. 11. 28.

¹⁵ Phil. 3. 8, 9

¹⁶ bring

forth.

nobles, *even* all the judges of earth.

17 I ¹love them that love me; ²those that seek me early shall find me.

18 Riches ¹and honour *are* vain to me; *yea*, durable riches and righteousness.

19 My ^mfruit *is* better than gold, *yea*, than fine gold; and my revenue than choice silver.

20 I ⁴lead in the way of righteousness, in the midst of the paths of judgment;

21 That I may cause those that love me to inherit substance; *and* I will fill their treasures.

22 The ⁿLORD possessed me in the beginning of his way, before his works of old.

23 I ^owas set up from everlasting from the beginning, or ever the earth was.

24 When *there were* no depths, was brought forth; when *there were* no fountains abounding with water.

25 Before ^pthe mountains were settled, before the hills were brought forth:

26 While as yet he had not made the earth, nor the ⁵fields, nor ⁶the highest part of the dust of the world.

27 When he prepared the heaven I *was* there: when he set ⁷a compass upon the face of the depth:

28 When he established the clouds above: when he strengthened the fountains of the deep:

29 When ^qhe gave to the sea his decree, that the waters should not pass his commandment: when ^rhe appointed the foundations of the earth:

30 Then ^sI *was* by him, as one brought up *with* him: ^tand I *was* daily his delight, rejoicing always before him;

31 Rejoicing ^uin the habitable part of his earth; and ^vmy delights *were* with the sons of men.

32 Now therefore hearken unto me, O ye children: for ^wblesse *are* they that keep my ways.

33 Hear instruction, and be wise, and refuse it not.

34 Blessed *is* the man that heareth me, watching daily at my gate, waiting at the posts of my doors.

35 For ^xwhoso findeth me findeth life, and shall ^yobtain favour of the LORD.

But he that sinneth against me
tongeth his own soul: all they
hate me love death.

CHAPTER 9.

discipline and doctrine of wisdom. 13
Custom, 16 and error of folly.

WISDOM hath ^a builded her
house, she hath hewn out
seven pillars:

She hath killed ¹ her beasts; she
h mingled her wine; she hath
furnished her table:

She hath ^b sent forth her maidens:
crieth upon the highest places
the city,

Whoso ^c is simple, let him turn
hither: as for him that
nteth understanding, she saith
him,

Come, ^d eat of my bread, and
nk of the wine which I have
ngled.

Forsake the foolish, and live;
go in the way of understand-

He that reproveth a scorner
teth to himself shame; and he
t rebuketh a wicked man getteth
self a blot.

Reprove ^e not a scorner, lest he
e thee: ^f rebuke a wise man, and
will love thee.

Give instruction to a wise man,
d he will be yet wiser: teach a
t man, ^g and he will increase in
rning.

The ^h fear of the LORD is the
inning of wisdom; and the
nowledge of the Holy is under-
nding:

For ⁱ by me thy days shall be
ultiplied, and the years of thy
e shall be increased.

If ^j thou be wise, thou shalt be
e for thyself: but ^k if thou
rnest, thou alone shalt bear

¶ A foolish woman is clamor-
s; she is simple, and knoweth
thing.

For she sitteth at the door of
r house, on a seat in the high
ces of the city,

To call passengers who go right
their ways:

Whoso ^l is simple, let him turn
hither: and as for him that
nteth understanding, she saith
him,

Stolen ^k waters are sweet, and
ead ² eaten in secret is pleasant.

But he knoweth not that the

B.C. 1000.

CHAP. 8.

^y Heb. 2. 3.

CHAP. 9.

^a Mat. 16. 18

Eph. 2. 20.

¹ her

killing.

Mat. 22. 4.

^b Ro. 10. 15.^c ch. 6. 32.

Mat. 11. 25

^d Is. 55. 1.^e Mat. 7. 6.^f Ps. 141. 5.^g Mat. 13. 12^h Job 28. 23.ⁱ ch. 10. 27.^j Job 35. 6, 7^k ch. 20. 17.² of secre-

cies.

CHAP. 10.

^a Ps. 49. 6.

Lu. 12. 19.

^b Dan. 4. 27.^c Ps. 10. 14.¹ Or, the

wicked

for their

wicked-

ness.

^d ch. 13. 4.

ch. 21. 5.

^e Esth. 7. 8.^f Ps. 9. 5, 6.

Ec. 8. 10.

² a fool of

lips.

³ Or, shall

be beaten

^g Ps. 23. 4.

Is. 33. 15,

16.

⁴ Or, shall

be beaten

^h Ps. 37. 30.ⁱ Ps. 107. 42.^j 1 Cor. 13. 4.

Jam. 5. 20.

1 Pet. 4. 8.

^k Lu. 4. 22.⁵ heart.¹ Job 31. 24.

1 Ti. 6. 17.

⁶ Or,

causeth

to err.

dead are there; and that her guests
are in the depths of hell.

CHAPTER 10.

From this chapter to the five and twentieth
are sundry observations of moral virtues,
and their contrary vices.

THE Proverbs of Solomon. A
wise son maketh a glad father:
but a foolish son is the heaviness
of his mother.

2 Treasures ^a of wickedness profit
nothing: ^b but righteousness de-
livereth from death.

3 The ^c LORD will not suffer the
soul of the righteous to famish: but
he casteth away ¹ the substance of
the wicked.

4 He becometh poor that dealeth
with a slack hand: but ^d the hand of
the diligent maketh rich.

5 He that gathereth in summer
is a wise son: but he that sleepeth
in harvest is a son that causeth
shame.

6 Blessings are upon the head of
the just: but ^e violence covereth the
mouth of the wicked.

7 The ^f memory of the just is bless-
ed: but the name of the wicked
shall rot.

8 The wise in heart will receive
commandments: but ² a prating
fool ³ shall fall.

9 He ^g that walketh uprightly
walketh surely: but he that per-
verteth his ways shall be known.

10 He that winketh with the eye
causeth sorrow: but a prating fool
⁴ shall fall.

11 The ^h mouth of a righteous man
is a well of life: but ⁱ violence
covereth the mouth of the wicked.

12 Hatred stirreth up strifes: but
^j love covereth all sins.

13 In the ^k lips of him that hath
understanding wisdom is found:
but a rod is for the back of him
that is void of ⁵ understanding.

14 Wise men lay up knowledge:
but the mouth of the foolish is
near destruction.

15 The ^l rich man's wealth is his
strong city: the destruction of the
poor is their poverty.

16 The labour of the righteous
tendeth to life: the fruit of the
wicked to sin.

17 He is in the way of life that
keepeth instruction: but he that
refuseth reproof ⁶ erreth.

18 He that hideth hatred with
lying lips, and he that uttereth a
slander, is a fool.

19 In ^mthe multitude of words there wanteth not sin: but ⁿhe that refraineth his lips is wise.

20 The tongue of the just is as choice silver: the heart of the wicked is little worth.

21 The lips of the righteous feed many: but fools die for want ⁷of wisdom.

22 The ^eblessing of the LORD, it maketh rich, and he addeth no sorrow with it.

23 It is as sport to a fool to do mischief: but a man of understanding hath wisdom.

24 The ^pfear of the wicked, it shall come upon him: but ^qthe desire of the righteous shall be granted.

25 As the whirlwind passeth, so is the wicked no more: but ^rthe righteous is an everlasting foundation.

26 As vinegar to the teeth, and as smoke to the eyes, so is the sluggard to them that send him.

27 The fear of the LORD ^sprolongeth days: but ^tthe years of the wicked shall be shortened.

28 The ^uhope of the righteous shall be gladness: but the ^vexpectation of the wicked shall perish.

29 The way of the LORD is ^wstrength to the upright: ^xbut destruction shall be to the workers of iniquity.

30 The righteous shall never be removed: but the wicked shall not inhabit the earth.

31 The mouth of the just bringeth forth wisdom: but the froward tongue shall be cut out.

32 The lips of the righteous know what is acceptable: but the mouth of the wicked ^yspeaketh ^zfrowardness.

CHAPTER 11.

A ¹FALSE balance is abomination to the LORD: but ²a just weight is his delight.

2 When ^apride cometh, then cometh shame: but with the lowly is wisdom.

3 The integrity of the upright shall guide them: but the perverseness of transgressors shall destroy them.

4 Riches ^bprofit not in the day of wrath: but ^crighteousness delivereth from death.

5 The righteousness of the perfect shall ^ddirect his way: but the wicked shall fall by his own wickedness.

6 The ^erighteousness of the upright

B.C. 1000.

CHAP. 10.

^m Ec. 5. 3.

ⁿ Jam. 3. 2.

⁷ of heart.

^e Ge. 24. 35.

^{Ge.} 26. 12.

¹ Ti. 4. 8.

^p Job 15. 21.

⁷ Mat. 5. 6.

¹ Jn. 5. 14.

^r Ps. 15. 5.

^{Mat.} 7. 24.

^{Mat.} 16. 18

^s addeth.

^t Ec. 7. 17.

¹ Jn. 3. 2.

^u Job 8. 13.

^v Zec. 10. 12.

^{Phil.} 4. 13.

^{Is.} 40. 31.

^w Ps. 1. 6.

^y froward-

nesses.

CHAP. 11.

¹ Balances

of deceit.

^{Lev.} 19. 35.

^{De.} 25. 13.

² a perfect

stone.

^a Dan. 4. 30.

^b Eze. 7. 19.

^{Zeph.} 1. 18

^c Gen. 7. 1.

³ rectify.

^d 1 Ti. 4. 8.

^e Ec. 10. 8.

^f Job 8. 13.

⁷ Esth. 8. 15.

⁴ destitute

of heart.

⁵ He that

walketh,

being a

tale-

bearer.

^{Lev.} 19. 16.

^h 1 Ki. 12. 1.

⁶ shall be

sore

broken.

⁷ those that

strike

hands.

ⁱ Mat. 25. 34.

^j Hos. 10. 12.

^{Gal.} 6. 8. 9.

^{Jam.} 3. 18.

⁸ departeth

from.

^k Rom. 2. 8.

shall deliver them: but ^ctransgressors shall be taken in *their own* naughtiness.

7 When a wicked man dieth, ^lexpectation shall perish; and ^mthe hope of unjust *men* perisheth.

8 The righteous is delivered out of trouble, and the wicked cometh to his stead.

9 An ⁿhypocrite with *his* mouth destroyeth his neighbour: but through knowledge shall the just be delivered.

10 When ^oit goeth well with the righteous, the city rejoiceth; and when the wicked perish, *there* shouting.

11 By the blessing of the upright the city is exalted: but it is overthrown by the mouth of the wicked.

12 He that is ^pvoid of wisdom despiseth his neighbour: but a man of understanding holdeth his peace.

13 ^qA talebearer revealeth secrets: but he that is of a faithful spirit concealeth the matter.

14 Where ^rno counsel is, the people fall: but in the multitude of counsellors *there* is safety.

15 He that is surety for a stranger ^sshall smart *for it*; and he that hateth ^tsuretiship is sure.

16 A gracious woman retaineth honour; and strong *men* retain riches.

17 The ^umerciful man doeth good to his own soul: but *he that* cruel troubleth his own flesh.

18 The wicked worketh a deceitful work: but ^vto him that soweth righteousness *shall be a sure* reward.

19 As righteousness *tendeth* to life, so he that pursueth evil *pursueth* to his own death.

20 They that are of a froward heart are abomination to the LORD: but *such as are* upright in *their way* are his delight.

21 *Though* hand join in hand, the wicked shall not be unpunished: but the seed of the righteous shall be delivered.

22 As a jewel of gold in a swine's snout, so is a fair woman which ^wwithout discretion.

23 The desire of the righteous only good: but the expectation of the wicked is ^xwrath.

24 There is that scattereth, and yet increaseth; and *there is* that

holdeth more than is meet,
it tendeth to poverty.

⁹The liberal soul shall be made
and ¹he that watereth shall be
tered also himself.

⁶He ^mthat withholdeth corn,
people shall curse him: but
blessing *shall be* upon the head of
n that selleth it.

⁷He that diligently seeketh good
procureth favour: ⁹but he that seek-
mischief, it shall come unto
n.

⁸He ^pthat trusteth in his riches
shall fall: but ^qthe righteous shall
enrich as a branch.

⁹He that troubleth his own house
shall inherit the wind; and the
bl *shall be* servant to the wise of
art.

¹⁰The fruit of the righteous is a
tree of life; and he that ¹⁰winneth
souls is wise.

¹¹Behold, ^athe righteous shall be
compensed in the earth: much
more the wicked and the sinner.

CHAPTER 12.

WHOSO loveth instruction loveth
knowledge; but he that
teth reproof is brutish.

A good man obtaineth favour of
the LORD: but a man of wicked
deeds will he condemn.

A man shall not be established
in wickedness: but the root of the
righteous shall not be moved.

A ^avirtuous woman is a crown
to her husband: but she that
lacketh ashamed is as ^brottenness
to his bones.

The thoughts of the righteous
are right: but the counsels of the
wicked are deceit.

The words of the wicked are to
be in wait for blood: but the
mouth of the upright shall deliver
him.

The ^cwicked are overthrown, and
are not: but the house of the right-
eous shall stand.

A man shall be commended ac-
cording to his wisdom: ^dbut he that
¹of a perverse heart shall be
spised.

He that is despised, and hath a
servant, is better than he that
moureth himself, and lacketh
bread.

A ^erighteous man regardeth the
life of his beast: but the ²tender
mercies of the wicked are cruel.

1 He ^fthat tilleth his land shall be

B.C. 1000.

CHAP. 11.

⁹ The soul
of blessing.

² Cor. 9. 6.

¹ Mat. 5. 7.

^m Amos 8. 5

ⁿ Job 29. 13.

^o Esth. 7. 10.

^p Job 31. 24.

^q Mar. 10. 24

^r Lu. 12. 21.

^s 1 Ti. 6. 17.

^t Jer. 17. 8.

^u Ec. 5. 16.

^v 10 taketh.

^w Dan. 12. 3.

^x 1 Cor. 9. 19

^y Jam. 5. 20.

^z Jer. 25. 29.

¹ Pet. 4. 17.

CHAP. 12.

^a 1 Cor. 11. 7

^b ch. 14. 30.

^c Mat. 7. 24.

^d 1 Sa. 25. 17

¹ perverse
of heart.

^e De. 25. 4.

² Or,

bowels.

^f Ge. 3. 19.

³ Or, the

fortress.

^g Jer. 17. 8.

⁴ The snare
of the
wicked is
in the
transgres-
sion of
lips.

^h 2 Pet. 2. 9.

ⁱ Is. 3. 10.

^j Lu. 18. 11.

⁵ in that
day.

^k Zec. 1. 5. 6.

^l 2 Thes. 1. 6

^m Re. 22. 15.

ⁿ 1 Ki. 11. 28

^{ch.} 10. 4.

⁶ Or, de-
ceitful.

^o Is. 50. 4.

⁷ Or,

abundant

^p Ro. 5. 21.

² Cor. 4. 17.

CHAP. 13.

^a 1 Sa. 2. 25.

satisfied with bread: but he that
followeth vain persons is void of
understanding.

¹² The wicked desireth ³the net
of evil men: but the ⁹root of the
righteous yieldeth fruit.

¹³ ⁴The wicked is snared by the
transgression of his lips: ^hbut the
just shall come out of trouble.

¹⁴ A man shall be satisfied with
good by the fruit of his mouth;
ⁱand the recompence of a man's
hands shall be rendered unto
him.

¹⁵ The ^jway of a fool is right in his
own eyes: but he that hearkeneth
unto counsel is wise.

¹⁶ A fool's wrath is ⁵presently
known: but a prudent man cover-
eth shame.

¹⁷ He that speaketh truth sheweth
forth righteousness: but a false
witness deceit.

¹⁸ There is that speaketh like the
piercings of a sword: but the
tongue of the wise is health.

¹⁹ The ^klip of truth shall be estab-
lished for ever: but a lying tongue
is but for a moment.

²⁰ Deceit is in the heart of them
that imagine evil: but to the coun-
sellors of peace is joy.

²¹ There ^lshall no evil happen to
the just: but the wicked shall be
filled with mischief.

²² Lying ^mlips are abomination to
the LORD: but they that deal truly
are his delight.

²³ A prudent man concealeth
knowledge: but the heart of fools
proclaimeth foolishness.

²⁴ The ⁿhand of the diligent shall
bear rule: but the ⁶slothful shall
be under tribute.

²⁵ Heaviness in the heart of man
maketh it stoop: but ^oa good word
maketh it glad.

²⁶ The righteous is more ⁷excellent
than his neighbour: but the way of
the wicked seduceth them.

²⁷ The slothful man roasteth not
that which he took in hunting: but
the substance of a diligent man is
precious.

²⁸ In the way of righteousness ^pis
life; and in the pathway thereof
there is no death.

CHAPTER 13.

A WISE son heareth his father's
instruction: ^abut a scorner
heareth not rebuke.

² A man shall eat good by the

fruit of *his* mouth: but the soul of the transgressors *shall eat* violence.

3 He ^bthat keepeth his mouth keepeth his life: *but* he that openeth wide his lips shall have destruction.

4 The soul of the sluggard desireth, and *hath* nothing: but the soul of the diligent shall be made fat.

5 A righteous *man* hateth ^clying: but a wicked *man* is loathsome, and cometh to shame.

6 Righteousness ^dkeepeth *him* that is upright in the way: but wickedness overthroweth ¹the sinner.

7 There is that maketh himself rich, yet *hath* nothing: *there is* that maketh himself poor, yet *hath* great riches.

8 The ransom of a man's life *are* his riches: but the poor heareth not rebuke.

9 The light of the righteous rejoiceth: but the ²lamp of the wicked shall be put out.

10 Only by pride cometh contention: but with the well-advised is wisdom.

11 Wealth ^e*gotten* by vanity shall be diminished: but he that gathereth ³by labour shall increase.

12 Hope deferred maketh the heart sick: but *when* the desire cometh, *it is* a tree of life.

13 Whoso ^fdespiseth the word shall be destroyed: but he that feareth the commandment ⁴shall be rewarded.

14 The ^glaw of the wise is a fountain of life, to depart from ^hthe snares of death.

15 Good understanding giveth favour: but the way of transgressors is hard.

16 Every ⁱprudent *man* dealeth with knowledge: but a fool ⁵layeth open *his* folly.

17 A wicked messenger falleth into mischief: but ⁶a faithful ambassador is health.

18 Poverty and shame *shall be* to him that refuseth instruction: but ^jhe that regardeth reproof shall be honoured.

19 The desire accomplished is sweet to the soul: but *it is* abomination to fools to depart from evil.

20 He that walketh with wise *men* shall be wise: but a companion of fools ⁷shall be destroyed.

21 Evil ^kpursueth sinners: but

B.C. 1000.

CHAP. 13.

^b Ps. 39. 1.

Jam. 3. 2.

^c Col. 3. 9.

Ro. 12. 9.

^d ch. 11. 3.¹ sin.² Or,

candle.

^e ch. 20. 21.³ with the

band.

^f 2 Ch. 36. 16.⁴ Or, shall

be in

peace.

Is. 66. 2.

Mal. 3. 16.

^g ch. 16. 22.^h 2 Sa. 22. 6.ⁱ ch. 12. 23.⁵ spreadeth⁶ an am-

bassador

of faith-

fulness.

^j ch. 15. 5.⁷ shall be

broken.

^k Ps. 32. 10.^l Job 27. 16.

Ec. 2. 26.

^m ch. 12. 11.ⁿ ch. 23. 13.

CHAP. 14.

^a Ruth 4. 11^b Job 12. 4.^c ch. 12. 6.^d Ex. 20. 16.

Ex. 23. 1.

^e ch. 17. 24.^f Lu. 12. 20.

1 Cor. 3. 19

^g ch. 10. 23.¹ the bit-

terness of

his soul.

^h Job 8. 15.ⁱ ch. 16. 25.^j Ro. 6. 21.^k Ec. 2. 2.^l ch. 12. 14.^m 2 Co. 1. 12

Phil. 4. 7.

ⁿ ch. 22. 3.

to the righteous good shall repaid.

22 A good *man* leaveth an inheritance to his children's children; and ¹the wealth of the sinner is laid for the just.

23 Much ^mfood is in the tillage, the poor: but there is *that* destroyed for want of judgment.

24 He ⁿthat spareth his rod hate his son: but he that loveth him chasteneth him betimes.

25 The righteous eateth to the satisfying of his soul: but the belly of the wicked shall want.

CHAPTER 14.

EVERY ^awise woman buildeth her house: but the foolish plucketh it down with her hands.

2 He that walketh in his uprightness feareth the LORD: ^bbut he that is perverse in his ways despiseth him.

3 In the mouth of the foolish is rod of pride: ^cbut the lips of the wise shall preserve them.

4 Where no oxen *are*, the crib is clean: but much increase is by the strength of the ox.

5 A ^dfaithful witness will not lie, but a false witness will utter lies.

6 A scorner seeketh wisdom, and *findeth* it not: but ^eknowledge is easy unto him that understandeth.

7 Go from the presence of a foolish man, when thou perceivest not *in him* the lips of knowledge.

8 The wisdom of the prudent is to understand his way: but the ^ffolly of fools is deceit.

9 Fools ^gmake a mock at sin: but among the righteous *there is* favour.

10 The heart knoweth ¹his own bitterness; and a stranger doth not intermeddle with his joy.

11 The ^hhouse of the wicked shall be overthrown: but the tabernacle of the upright shall flourish.

12 There ⁱis a way which seemeth right unto a man; but ^jthe end thereof *are* the ways of death.

13 Even in laughter the heart is sorrowful; and ^kthe end of the mirth is heaviness.

14 The backslider in heart shall be ^lfilled with his own ways; and ^ma good man shall be satisfied from himself.

15 The simple believeth every word: but the prudent *man* looketh well to his going.

16 A ⁿwise *man* feareth, and

parteth from evil: but the fool
 geth, and is confident.
*He that is soon angry dealeth
 foolishly; and a man of wicked
 vices is hated.*
 The simple inherit folly: but
 the prudent are crowned with
 knowledge.
 The evil bow before the good;
 and the wicked at the gates of the
 righteous.
 The poor is hated even of his
 neighbour: but the rich hath
 many friends.
 He that despiseth his neighbour
 sinneth: ²but he that hath mercy
 on the poor, happy is he.
 Do they not err that devise
 ill? but mercy and truth shall be
 to them that devise good.
 In all labour there is profit:
 but the talk of the lips *tendeth* only
 to penury.
 The crown of the wise is their
 riches: but the foolishness of fools
 is folly.
 A true witness delivereth
 souls: but a deceitful witness
 speaketh lies.
 In the fear of the LORD is
 strong confidence; and his chil-
 dren shall have a place of refuge.
 The fear of the LORD is a foun-
 tain of life, to depart from the
 snares of death.
 In the multitude of people is
 the king's honour: but in the want
 of people is the destruction of the
 prince.
*He that is slow to wrath is
 of great understanding: but he
 that is hasty of spirit exalteth
 himself.*
 A sound heart is the life of the
 flesh: but envy the rottenness of
 the bones.
 He that oppresseth the poor re-
 proacheth his Maker: but he that
 poureth him hath mercy on the
 poor.
 The wicked is driven away in
 his wickedness: but the righteous
 hath hope in his death.
 Wisdom resteth in the heart of
 the just that hath understanding: but
 the heart of the wicked is made known
 by his words.
 Righteousness exalteth a na-
 tion: but sin is a reproach to any
 people.
 The king's favour is toward a
 wise servant: but his wrath is
 against him that causeth shame.

B.C. 1000.

CHAP. 14.

¹ ch. 19. 7.² many are
the lovers
of the
rich.³ Ps. 41. 1.⁴ ch. 13. 14.⁵ Jam. 1. 19.⁶ short of
spirit.⁷ Ps. 112. 10.⁸ Mat. 25. 40.⁹ 1 Jn. 3. 17.¹⁰ Job 31. 15.¹¹ Job 13. 15.¹² Job 19. 26.¹³ Ps. 23. 4.¹⁴ Ps. 37. 37.¹⁵ 2 Cor. 1. 9.¹⁶ 2 Cor. 5. 8.¹⁷ 2 Ti. 4. 18.¹⁸ to
nations.

CHAP. 15.

¹ belcheth,
or,
bubblesh.² Job 34. 21.³ Jer. 16. 17.⁴ Jer. 32. 19.⁵ Heb. 4. 13.⁶ The heal-
ing of the
tongue.⁷ Is. 61. 8.⁸ Jer. 6. 20.⁹ Jer. 7. 22.¹⁰ Amos 5. 22.¹¹ Lu. 18. 11.¹² 1 Ti. 6. 11.¹³ Or, In-
struction.¹⁴ Jn. 2. 24.¹⁵ Acts 1. 24.¹⁶ Ec. 4. 6.¹⁷ 1 Ti. 6. 6.¹⁸ is raised
up as a
causey.¹⁹ Is. 35. 8.

CHAPTER 15.

A SOFT answer turneth away
 wrath: but grievous words
 stir up anger.

2 The tongue of the wise useth
 knowledge aright: but the mouth
 of fools poureth out foolishness.

3 The eyes of the LORD are in
 every place, beholding the evil and
 the good.

4 A wholesome tongue is a tree
 of life: but perverseness therein is
 a breach in the spirit.

5 A fool despiseth his father's in-
 struction: but he that regardeth
 reproof is prudent.

6 In the house of the righteous is
 much treasure: but in the revenues
 of the wicked is trouble.

7 The lips of the wise disperse
 knowledge: but the heart of the
 foolish doeth not so.

8 The sacrifice of the wicked is
 an abomination to the LORD: but
 the prayer of the upright is his
 delight.

9 The way of the wicked is an
 abomination unto the LORD: but
 he loveth him that followeth after
 righteousness.

10 Correction is grievous unto
 him that forsaketh the way: and
 he that hateth reproof shall die.

11 Hell and destruction are be-
 fore the LORD: how much more
 then the hearts of the children of
 men?

12 A scorner loveth not one that
 reproveth him; neither will he go
 unto the wise.

13 A merry heart maketh a cheer-
 ful countenance: but by sorrow of
 the heart the spirit is broken.

14 The heart of him that hath
 understanding seeketh knowledge:
 but the mouth of fools feedeth on
 foolishness.

15 All the days of the afflicted are
 evil: but he that is of a merry
 heart hath a continual feast.

16 Better is little with the fear of
 the LORD, than great treasure, and
 trouble therewith.

17 Better is a dinner of herbs
 where love is, than a stalled ox and
 hatred therewith.

18 A wrathful man stirreth up
 strife: but he that is slow to anger
 appeaseth strife.

19 The way of the slothful man is
 as an hedge of thorns: but the way
 of the righteous is made plain.

20 A wise son maketh a glad

father: but a foolish man despiseth his mother.

21 Folly is joy to him that is ⁵despotic of wisdom: ⁶but a man of understanding walketh uprightly.

22 Without counsel purposes are disappointed: but in the multitude of counsellors they are established.

23 A man hath joy by the answer of his mouth; and a word spoken ⁶in due season, how good is it!

24 The ^hway of life is above to the wise, that he may depart from hell beneath.

25 The LORD will destroy the house of the proud: but he will establish the border of the widow.

26 The thoughts of the wicked are an abomination to the LORD: but the words of the pure are ⁷pleasant words.

27 He ⁱthat is greedy of gain troubleth his own house: but he that hateth gifts shall live.

28 The heart of the righteous studieth to answer: but the mouth of the wicked poureth out evil things.

29 The LORD is ^kfar from the wicked: but he ^lheareth the prayer of the righteous.

30 The light of the eyes rejoiceth the heart; and a good report maketh the bones fat.

31 The ear that heareth the reproof of life abideth among the wise.

32 He that refuseth ⁸instruction despiseth his own soul: but he that ⁹heareth reproof ¹⁰getteth understanding.

33 The fear of the LORD is the instruction of wisdom; and before honour is humility.

CHAPTER 16.

THE ¹preparations of the heart in man, and ^athe answer of the tongue, is from the LORD.

2 All the ways of a man are clean in his own eyes: but the ^bLORD weigheth the spirits.

3 ²Commit thy works unto the LORD, and thy thoughts shall be established.

4 The ^cLORD hath made all things for himself; ^ayea, even the wicked for the day of evil.

5 Every one that is proud in heart is an abomination to the LORD: though hand join in hand, he shall not be ³unpunished.

6 By ^emercy and truth iniquity

B.C. 1000.

CHAP. 15.

⁵ void of heart.

⁶ Eph. 5.15.

⁶ in his season.

^h Phil. 3.20.

Col. 3. 1, 2.

⁷ words of pleasant-

ness.

ⁱ Is. 5. 8.

^j 1 Pet. 3.15

^k Eph. 2.12.

^l Ro. 8. 26.

⁸ Or, cor-

rection.

⁹ Or,

obeyeth.

¹⁰ possess-

eth an

heart.

CHAP. 16.

¹ Or, dis-

posings.

Jer. 10.23.

^a Mat. 10.19

^b 1 Sa. 16. 7.

Dan. 5.27.

² Roll.

Ps. 37. 5.

Mat. 6. 25.

Lu. 12. 22.

Phil. 4. 6.

1 Pet. 5. 7.

^c Is. 43. 7.

Ro. 11. 36.

^d Job 21.30.

Ro. 9. 22.

³ held

innocent.

^e Dan. 4.27.

Lu. 11. 41.

^f Col. 1. 10.

^g Jer. 10.23.

^h Divin-

ation.

ⁱ Lev. 19. 36.

⁵ all the

stones.

^j Is. 35. 8.

Acts 24.16

⁶ Or, He

that under-

stand-

eth a

matter.

^j Is. 30. 18.

Jer. 17. 7.

^k Ps. 37. 30.

Mat. 12.34

⁷ maketh

wise.

⁸ The soul

of him

that

laboureth

⁹ boweth

unto him.

¹⁰ A man of

Belial.

is purged; and by the fear of the LORD men depart from evil.

7 When a man's ways please the LORD, he maketh even his enemy to be at peace with him.

8 Better is a little with righteousness, than great revenues without right.

9 A man's heart deviseth his way; but the LORD directeth his step.

10 ^aA divine sentence is in the lip of the king: his mouth transgresseth not in judgment.

11 A ^hjust weight and balance are the LORD's; ⁵all the weights of the bag are his work.

12 It is an abomination to kings to commit wickedness: for the throne is established by righteousness.

13 Righteous lips are the delight of kings; and they love him that speaketh right.

14 The wrath of a king is as messengers of death: but a wise man will pacify it.

15 In the light of the king's countenance is life; and his favour is a cloud of the latter rain.

16 How much better is it to give wisdom than gold? and to give understanding rather to be chosen than silver?

17 The ⁱhighway of the upright to depart from evil: he that keepeth his way preserveth his soul.

18 Pride goeth before destruction, and an haughty spirit before a fall.

19 Better it is to be of an humble spirit with the lowly, than to divide the spoil with the proud.

20 ⁶He that handleth a matter wisely shall find good; and when he trusteth in the LORD, happy is he.

21 The wise in heart shall be called prudent; and the sweetness of his lips increaseth learning.

22 Understanding is a well-spring of life unto him that hath it: but the instruction of fools is folly.

23 The ^kheart of the wise ⁷teacheth his mouth, and addeth learning to his lips.

24 Pleasant words are as an honeycomb, sweet to the soul, and healing to the bones.

25 There is a way that seemeth right unto a man; but the end thereof are the ways of death.

26 ⁸He that laboureth, laboureth for himself; for his mouth ⁹craveth it of him.

27 ¹⁰An ungodly man diggeth

1; and in his lips *there is as a* burning fire.

A froward man ¹¹ soweth strife: and a whisperer separateth chief friends.

A violent man enticeth his neighbour, and leadeth him into a way *that is not good*.

He shutteth his eyes to devise ward things; moving his lips he uttereth evil to pass.

The hoary head is a crown of glory, *if it be found in the way of righteousness*.

He *that is slow to anger is better than the mighty*; and he *that ruleth his spirit than he that taketh a city*.

The lot is cast into the lap; but the whole disposing thereof is of the LORD.

CHAPTER 17.

LETTER is a dry morsel, and quietness therewith, than an increase full of ¹ sacrifices *with strife*. A wise servant shall have rule over a son that causeth shame, and all have part of the inheritance along the brethren.

The ^a fining pot is for silver, and the furnace for gold: but the LORD trieth the hearts.

A wicked doer giveth heed to false lips; and a liar giveth ear to a naughty tongue.

Whoso mocketh the poor reacheth his Maker; and ^b he that is glad at calamities shall not be unpunished.

Children's children *are* the crown of old men; and the glory of children *are* their fathers.

³ Excellent speech becometh not a fool; much less do ⁴ lying lips a wise man.

A gift is as ⁵ a precious stone in the eyes of him that hath it; whithersoever it turneth, it ^c prospereth.

He that covereth a transgression seeketh love: but he that repeateth a matter separateth *very* friends.

⁷ A reproof entereth more into a wise man than a hundred stripes to a fool.

An evil man seeketh only rebellion; therefore a cruel messenger shall be sent against him.

Let a bear robbed of her whelps meet a man, rather than a fool in his folly.

Whoso ^d rewardeth evil for

B.C. 1000.

CHAP. 16.

¹¹ sendeth forth.

CHAP. 17.

¹ Or, good cheer.

^a Jer. 17. 10.

Mal. 3. 3.

^b Job 31. 29.

Obad. 12.

³ held innocent.

⁴ a lip of excellency.

⁵ a lip of lying.

⁶ a stone of grace.

^c Ge. 29. 21.

Ge. 41. 38.

Dan. 6. 3.

⁶ Or, procureth

⁷ Or, a reproof

aweth

more a

wise man,

than to

strike a

fool an

hundred

times.

^d Jer. 18. 20.

Ro. 12. 17.

^e 1 Thes. 4. 11.

^f Ex. 23. 7.

Is. 5. 23.

⁸ heart.

⁹ The froward of heart.

¹⁰ Or, to a medicine

⁷ Ex. 23. 8.

⁸ Ec. 2. 14.

⁹ Jam. 1. 19.

¹¹ Or, a cool spirit.

CHAP. 18.

¹ Or, He that separateth himself

seeketh according to his desire, and intermeddeth in every business.

Jude 19.

good, evil shall not depart from his house.

¹⁴ The beginning of strife is as when one letteth out water; therefore ^e leave off contention, before it be meddled with.

¹⁵ He that ^f justifieth the wicked, and he that condemneth the just, even they both *are* abomination to the LORD.

¹⁶ Wherefore is *there* a price in the hand of a fool to get wisdom, seeing *he hath* no heart to it?

¹⁷ A friend loveth at all times, and a brother is born for adversity.

¹⁸ A man void of ⁸ understanding striketh hands, and becometh surety in the presence of his friend.

¹⁹ He loveth transgression that loveth strife: and he that exalteth his gate seeketh destruction.

²⁰ ⁹ He that hath a froward heart findeth no good; and he that hath a perverse tongue falleth into mischief.

²¹ He that begetteth a fool *doeth it* to his sorrow; and the father of a fool hath no joy.

²² A merry heart *doeth good* ¹⁰ like a medicine: but a broken spirit drieth the bones.

²³ A wicked man taketh a gift out of the bosom ⁹ to pervert the ways of judgment.

²⁴ Wisdom ^h is before him that hath understanding: but the eyes of a fool *are* in the ends of the earth.

²⁵ A foolish son is a grief to his father, and bitterness to her that bare him.

²⁶ Also to punish the just is not good, *nor* to strike princes for equity.

²⁷ He ⁱ that hath knowledge spareth his words: and a man of understanding is of ¹¹ an excellent spirit.

²⁸ Even a fool, when he holdeth his peace, is counted wise; and he that shutteth his lips is *esteemed* a man of understanding.

CHAPTER 18.

THROUGH ¹ desire a man, having separated himself, seeketh and intermeddeth with all wisdom.

² A fool hath no delight in understanding, but that his heart may discover itself.

³ When the wicked cometh, *then*

cometh also contempt, and with ignominy reproach.

4 The words of a man's mouth *are as deep waters,* ^a and the well-spring of wisdom as a flowing brook.

5 *It* ^b is not good to accept the person of the wicked, to overthrow the righteous in judgment.

6 A fool's lips enter into contention, and his mouth calleth for strokes.

7 A fool's mouth is his destruction, and his lips are the snare of his soul.

8 The words of a ² talebearer are ³ as wounds, and they go down into the ⁴ innermost parts of the belly.

9 He also that is slothful in his work is brother to him that is a great waster.

10 The ^c name of the LORD is a strong tower: the righteous runneth into it, and ⁵ is safe.

11 The rich man's wealth is his strong city, and as an high wall in his own conceit.

12 Before destruction the heart of man is haughty, and before honour is humility.

13 He that ⁶ answereth a matter before he heareth it, it is folly and shame unto him.

14 The spirit of a man will sustain his infirmity: but a wounded spirit who can bear?

15 The ^d heart of the prudent getteth knowledge; and the ear of the wise seeketh knowledge.

16 A ^e man's gift maketh room for him, and bringeth him before great men.

17 *He that is first in his own cause seemeth just;* but his neighbour cometh and searcheth him.

18 The lot causeth contentions to cease, and parteth between the mighty.

19 A brother offended is *harder to be won* than a strong city; and their contentions are like the bars of a castle.

20 A man's belly shall be satisfied with the fruit of his mouth; and with the increase of his lips shall he be filled.

21 Death and life are in the power of the tongue: and they that love it shall eat the fruit thereof.

22 *Whoso findeth a wife findeth a good thing,* and obtaineth favour of the LORD.

B.C. 1000.

CHAP. 18.

^a Ps. 78. 2.^b Lev. 19. 15.
De. 16. 19.² Or, whisperer³ Or, like as when men are wounded.⁴ chambers^c Ps. 19. 2.⁵ is set aloft⁶ returneth a word.^d Eph. 1. 17.^e Ge. 32. 20.^f Mat. 12. 37^g Jam. 2. 3.

CHAP. 19.

^a ch. 28. 6.^b Ro. 10. 2.
2 Thes. 1. 8.^c Ps. 37. 7.^d Ex. 23. 1.¹ held innocent.² a man of gifts.³ an heart.^e Dan. 6. 24.^f Ec. 10. 6.⁴ Or, prudence.
Jam. 1. 19.^g Mat. 5. 44.
Ro. 12. 19.^h 2 Cor. 12. 14.ⁱ ch. 18. 22.^j Lu. 10. 28.
Lu. 11. 28.
Rom. 2. 7.^k Ec. 11. 1.
2 Cor. 9. 6.
Heb. 6. 10.

23 The poor useth entreaties; the rich answereth ⁹ roughly.

24 A man that hath friends *show himself friendly:* and *he that is a friend that sticketh closer* to a brother.

CHAPTER 19.

BETTER ^a is the poor that ¹ is eth in his integrity, than ² that is perverse in his lips, and a fool.

2 Also, *that the* ^b soul be with knowledge, *it is not good;* *he that hasteth with his* sinneth.

3 The foolishness of man ³ verteth his way: ^c and his heart fretteth against the LORD.

4 Wealth maketh many friends, but the poor is separated from his neighbour.

5 A ^d false witness shall not ¹ be unpunished, and *he that speaketh lies shall not escape.*

6 Many will entreat the favour of the prince: and every man ² is a friend to him that giveth gifts.

7 All the brethren of the poor hate him; how much more do his friends go far from him? *he pursueth them with words, yet they will not be wanting to him.*

8 He that getteth ³ wisdom loveth his own soul: *he that keepeth understanding shall find good.*

9 A ^e false witness shall not be punished, and *he that speaketh lies shall perish.*

10 Delight is not seemly for a fool: much less ^f for a servant to his rule over princes.

11 The ⁴ discretion of a man desireth his anger; ^g and *it is his glory to pass over a transgression.*

12 The king's wrath is as the roaring of a lion; but his favour is as dew upon the grass.

13 A foolish son is the calamity of his father: and the contentions of a wife are a continual dropping.

14 House ^h and riches are the heritage of fathers: and ⁱ a prudent wife is from the LORD.

15 Slothfulness casteth into a deep sleep; and an idle soul shall suffer hunger.

16 He ^j that keepeth the commandment keepeth his own soul, but *he that despiseth his word shall die.*

17 He ^k that hath pity upon the poor lendeth unto the LORD; and

at which he hath given will he him again.
 Chasten thy son while there is e, and let not thy soul spare his crying.
 A man of great wrath shall er punishment: for if thou ver him; yet thou must ⁷do it n.
 Hear counsel, and receive in- iction, that thou mayest be wise y latter end.
 There ¹are many devices in a 's heart; nevertheless the sel of the LORD, that shall d.
 The desire of a man is his iness: and a poor man is better a liar.
 The ^mfear of the LORD *tendeth* life; and *he that hath it shall e satisfied*; he shall not be ed with evil.
 A slothful *man* hideth his hand his bosom, and will not sh as bring it to his mouth n.
 Smite a scorner, and the simple ll beware; and reprove one that a understanding, *and* he will erstand knowledge.
 He that wasteth *his* father, and seth away *his* mother, is a son e causeth shame, and bringeth oach.
 Cease, my son, to ⁿhear the iction *that causeth* to err from words of knowledge.
 An ungodly witness scorneth ment; and the mouth of the ked devoureth iniquity.
 Judgments are prepared for ners, and stripes for the back ools.
 CHAPTER 20.
 VINE ^ais a mocker, strong drink is raging; and whosoever is ived thereby is not wise.
 The fear of a king is as the roar- of a lion: *whoso* provoketh him nger sinneth *against* his own t.
 t is an ^bhonour for a man to e from strife: but every fool e meddling.
 The sluggard will not plow by on of the ¹cold; *therefore* shall eg in harvest, and *have* nothing.
 Counsel in the heart of man is deep water; but a man of erstanding will draw it out.
 Most ^cmen will proclaim every

B.C. 1000.

CHAP. 19.

⁵ Or, his deed.

⁶ Or, to his destruction: or, to cause him to die

⁷ add.

¹ Job 23. 13.

Is. 14. 26.

Heb. 6. 17.

^m 1 Ti. 4. 8.

⁸ will be cunning. De. 13. 11.

ⁿ Eph. 4. 14.

² John 10.

⁹ A witness of Belial.

CHAP. 20.

^a Ge. 9. 21.

Is. 23. 7.

Hos. 4. 11.

⁶ Ge. 13. 7.

¹ Or, winter.

^c Mat. 6. 2.

² Or, bounty.

^d Lu. 18. 8.

¹ Ki. 8. 46.

¹ Jn. 1. 8.

³ A stone and a stone.

⁴ an ephah and an ephah.

⁷ Mat. 7. 16.

⁹ Ex. 4. 11.

Ro. 11. 36.

¹ Ro. 12. 11.

⁵ Bread of lying, or, falsehood

⁶ Or, enticeth.

Ro. 16. 18.

¹ Lev. 20. 9.

⁷ Or, candle.

¹ Hab. 2. 6.

^k De. 32. 35.

Ro. 12. 17.

¹ Pet. 3. 9.

⁸ balances of deceit.

¹ Jer. 10. 23.

Ro. 8. 26.

² Cor. 3. 5.

one his own ²goodness: but ^da faithful man who can find?

⁷ The just *man* walketh in his integrity: his children *are* blessed after him.

⁸ A king that sitteth in the throne of judgment scattereth away all evil with his eyes.

⁹ Who ^ecan say, I have made my heart clean, I am pure from my sin?

¹⁰ ³Divers weights, *and* ⁴divers measures, both of them *are* alike abomination to the LORD.

¹¹ Even a child is ¹known by his doings, whether his work *be* pure, and whether *it be* right.

¹² The ⁹hearing ear, and the seeing eye, the LORD hath made even both of them.

¹³ Love ^hnot sleep, lest thou come to poverty: open thine eyes, *and* thou shalt be satisfied with bread.

¹⁴ *It is* naught, *it is* naught, saith the buyer: but when he is gone his way, then he boasteth.

¹⁵ There is gold, and a multitude of rubies: but the lips of knowledge *are* a precious jewel.

¹⁶ Take his garment that is surety for a stranger; and take a pledge of him for a strange woman.

¹⁷ ⁵Bread of deceit *is* sweet to a man; but afterwards his mouth shall be filled with gravel.

¹⁸ *Every* purpose is established by counsel; and with good advice make war.

¹⁹ He that goeth about *as* a tale-bearer revealeth secrets; therefore meddle not with him that ⁶flattereth with his lips.

²⁰ Whoso ⁴curseth his father or his mother, his ⁷lamp shall be put out in obscure darkness.

²¹ An inheritance *may be* gotten hastily at the beginning; ¹but the end thereof shall not be blessed.

²² Say ^knot thou, I will recompense evil; *but* wait on the LORD, and he shall save thee.

²³ Divers weights *are* an abomination unto the LORD; and ⁸a false balance *is* not good.

²⁴ Man's ¹goings *are* of the LORD; how can a man then understand his own way?

²⁵ *It is* a snare to the man *who* devoureth *that which is* holy, and after vows to make enquiry.

²⁶ A wise king scattereth the wicked, and bringeth the wheel over them.

27 The spirit of man is the ⁹candle of the LORD, searching all the inward parts of the belly.

28 Mercy and truth preserve the king; and his throne is upholden by mercy.

29 The glory of young men is their strength; and the beauty of old men is the grey head.

30 The blueness of a wound ¹⁰cleanseth away evil: so do stripes the inward parts of the belly.

CHAPTER 21.

THE king's heart is in the hand of the LORD, as the rivers of water: he turneth it whithersoever he will.

2 Every way of a man is right in his own eyes: ^abut the LORD pondereth the hearts.

3 To ^bdo justice and judgment is more acceptable to the LORD than sacrifice.

4 ¹An high look, and a proud heart, and ²the plowing of the wicked, is sin.

5 The thoughts of the diligent tend only to plenteousness; but of every one that is hasty, only to want.

6 The getting of treasures by a lying tongue is a vanity tossed to and fro of them that seek death.

7 The robbery of the wicked shall ³destroy them; because they refuse to do judgment.

8 The way of man is froward and strange: but as for the pure, his work is right.

9 It is better to dwell in a corner of the house-top, than with ⁴a brawling woman in ⁵a wide house.

10 The ⁶soul of the wicked desireth evil: his neighbour ⁶findeth no favour in his eyes.

11 When the scorner is punished, the simple is made wise: and when the wise is instructed, he receiveth knowledge.

12 The ^arighteous man wisely considereth the house of the wicked: but God overthroweth ^cthe wicked for their wickedness.

13 Whoso ^fstoppereth his ears at the cry of the poor, he also shall cry himself, but shall not be heard.

14 A gift in secret pacifieth anger, and a reward in the bosom strong wrath.

15 It is joy to the just to do judgment: but destruction shall be to the workers of iniquity.

B.C. 1000.

CHAP. 20.

⁹ Or, lamp.¹⁰ is a purging medicine against evil.

CHAP. 21.

^a Jn. 2. 24.

Rev. 2. 23.

^b Hos. 6. 6.¹ Haughtiness of eyes.² Or, the light of the wicked.³ saw them, or, dwell with them.⁴ a woman of contentions.⁵ an house of society.^c Jam. 4. 5.⁶ is not favoured.^d 1 Cor. 10. 10.^e Rom. 2. 8.^f Mat. 7. 2.⁷ Or, sport.⁸ Is. 43. 3, 4.⁸ in the land of the desert.^A Mat. 25. 3.¹ 1 Cor. 15. 58.⁹ in the wrath of pride.¹⁰ in wickedness?¹¹ A witness of lies.¹² Or, considereth.¹³ Or, victory.

CHAP. 22.

¹ Or, favour is better than, etc.² Or, The reward of humility, etc.

16 The man that wandereth of the way of understanding remain in the congregation of dead.

17 He that loveth ⁷pleasure be a poor man; he that loveth and oil shall not be rich.

18 The ⁹wicked shall be a rage for the righteous, and the aggressor for the upright.

19 It is better to dwell ⁸in wilderness, than with a content and an angry woman.

20 There ^his treasure to be desired and oil in the dwelling of the y but a foolish man spendeth it.

21 He ⁱthat followeth after righteousness and mercy findeth righteousness, and honour.

22 A wise man scaleth the clouds, the mighty, and casteth down the strength of the confidence thereof.

23 Whoso keepeth his mouth, his tongue keepeth his soul from troubles.

24 Proud and haughty scorn his name who dealeth ⁹in wrath.

25 The desire of the slothful eth him; for his hands refuse labour.

26 He coveteth greedily all the long; but the righteous giveth spareth not.

27 The sacrifice of the wicked abomination; how much more when he bringeth it ¹⁰with a wicked mind?

28 ¹¹A false witness shall perish, but the man that heareth speaketh constantly.

29 A wicked man hardeneth his face: but as for the upright, ¹²directeth his way.

30 There is no wisdom nor understanding nor counsel against the LORD.

31 The horse is prepared against the day of battle: but ¹³safety is the LORD.

CHAPTER 22.

A GOOD name is rather to be chosen than great riches, ¹loving favour rather than silver and gold.

2 The rich and poor meet together: the LORD is the maker of them all.

3 A prudent man foreseeth evil, and hideth himself: but the simple pass on, and are punished.

4 By ²humility, and the fear

LORD, *are* riches, honour, and horns and snares *are* in the of the froward: "he that doth his soul shall be far from them. Train up a child ⁴in the way he ⁵ld go; and when he is old, he ⁶not depart from it. The rich ruleth over the poor, the borrower *is* servant ⁵to the er. He that soweth iniquity shall ⁷vanity; ⁸and the rod of his ⁹r shall fail. He that hath a bountiful eye ¹⁰be blessed; for he giveth of bread to the poor. Cast out the scorner, and con-
tention shall go out; yea, strife and reproach shall cease. He that loveth pureness of ¹¹t, ¹²for the grace of his lips the ¹³shall be his friend. The eyes of the LORD preserve ¹⁴wledge; and he overthroweth ¹⁵words of the transgressor. The slothful man saith, *There* ¹⁶lion without, I shall be slain ¹⁷the streets. The mouth of strange women ¹⁸deep pit: he that is abhorred ¹⁹the LORD shall fall therein. Foolishness *is* bound in the ²⁰t of a child; *but* the rod of cor-
rection shall drive it far from him. He ²¹that oppresseth the poor ²²increase his *riches*, and he that ²³th to the rich, *shall* surely come ²⁴ant. Bow down thine ear, and ²⁵the words of the wise, and ²⁶y thine heart unto my know-
ledge: For *it is* a pleasant thing if ²⁷I keep them ²⁸within thee; they ²⁹I withal be fitted in thy lips. That thy trust may be in the ³⁰D, I have made known to thee ³¹day, ³²even to thee. Have not I written to thee ³³cellent things in counsels and ³⁴wledge; That I might make thee know ³⁵certainly of the words of ³⁶h; ³⁷that thou mightest answer ³⁸words of truth ³⁹to them that ⁴⁰unto thee? Rob not the poor, because he *is* ⁴¹; neither ⁴²oppress the afflicted ⁴³ne gate: For the LORD will plead their ⁴⁴re, and spoil the soul of those ⁴⁵spoiled them.

B.C. 1000.

CHAP. 22.

" 1 Jn. 5. 18.

3 Or, Catechise

4 in his way.

5 to the man that lendeth.

6 Or, and with the rod of his anger he shall be consumed

7 Good of eye.

8 Or, and hath grace in his lips.

9 Or, the matters.

10 James 2. 13.

11 in thy belly.

12 Or, trust thou also.

13 1 Pet. 3. 15.

14 Or, to those that send thee.

15 Mal. 3. 5.

16 Or, bound.

17 De. 19. 14.

18 1 Kin. 11. 28.

19 ch. 12. 24.

20 Ro. 12. 11

21 obscure men.

22 CHAP. 23.

" 1 Tim. 6. 9.

2 Ro. 12. 16.

3 Wilt thou cause thine eyes to fly upon.

4 Ps. 141. 4

5 Deu. 15. 9

6 Mat. 7. 6.

7 Or, bound.

8 Job 31. 21.

9 Jer. 50. 34.

10 1 Cor. 5. 5.

11 Or, even I will rejoice.

24 Make no friendship with an angry man; and with a furious man thou shalt not go; 25 Lest thou learn his ways, and get a snare to thy soul. 26 Be not thou *one* of them that strike hands, *or* of them that are sureties for debts. 27 If thou hast nothing to pay, why should he take away thy bed from under thee? 28 Remove not the ancient ¹³landmark, which thy fathers have set. 29 Seest thou a man ¹⁴diligent in his business? he shall stand before kings; he shall not stand before ¹⁵mean men.

CHAPTER 23.

WHEN thou sittest to eat with a ruler, consider diligently what *is* before thee; 2 And put a knife to thy throat, if thou *be* a man given to appetite. 3 Be not desirous of his dainties; for they *are* deceitful meat. 4 Labour ^anot to be rich; ^bcease from thine own wisdom. 5 ¹Wilt thou set thine eyes upon that which is not? for *riches* certainly make themselves wings; they fly away as an eagle toward heaven. 6 Eat ^cthou not the bread of *him* that hath ^dan evil eye, neither desire thou his dainty meats; 7 For as he thinketh in his heart, so *is* he: Eat and drink, saith he to thee; but his heart *is* not with thee. 8 The morsel *which* thou hast eaten shalt thou vomit up, and lose thy sweet words. 9 Speak ^enot in the ears of a fool; for he will despise the wisdom of thy words. 10 Remove not the old ²landmark; and enter not into the fields of the fatherless: 11 For ^ftheir Redeemer *is* mighty; he shall plead their cause with thee. 12 Apply thine heart unto instruction, and thine ears to the words of knowledge. 13 Withhold not correction from the child; for ^gif thou beatest him with the rod, he shall not die. 14 Thou shalt beat him with the rod, and shalt ^hdeliver his soul from hell. 15 My son, if thine heart be wise, my heart shall rejoice, ³even mine;

16 Yea, my reins shall rejoice when thy lips speak right things.

17 Let not thine heart envy sinners: but *be thou* in the fear of the LORD all the day long.

18 For ^asurely there is an ⁴end; and thine expectation shall not be cut off.

19 Hear thou, my son, and be wise, and guide thine heart in the way.

20 Be ⁴not among wine-bibbers; among riotous eaters of ⁵flesh:

21 For the drunkard and the glutton shall come to poverty; and drowsiness shall clothe a man with rags.

22 Harken ^junto thy father that begat thee, and despise not thy mother when she is old.

23 Buy ^kthe truth, and sell it not; also wisdom, and instruction, and understanding.

24 The father of the righteous shall greatly rejoice; and he that begetteth a wise child shall have joy of him.

25 Thy father and thy mother shall be glad, and she that bare thee shall rejoice.

26 My son, give me thine heart, and let thine eyes observe my ways.

27 For a whore is a deep ditch; and a strange woman is a narrow pit.

28 She also lieth in wait ⁶as for a prey, and increaseth the transgressors among men.

29 Who ¹hath woe? who hath sorrow? who hath contentions? who hath babbling? who hath wounds without cause? who hath redness of eyes?

30 They that tarry long at the wine; they that go to seek mixed wine.

31 Look not thou upon the wine when it is red, when it giveth his colour in the cup, *when it moveth itself aright*:

32 At the last it biteth like a serpent, and stingeth like ⁷an adder.

33 Thine eyes shall behold strange women, and thine heart shall utter perverse things:

34 Yea, thou shalt be as he that lieth down ⁸in the midst of the sea, or as he that lieth upon the top of a mast.

35 They ^mhave stricken me, *shalt thou say*, and I was not sick; they

R.C. 1000.

CHAP. 23.

^a Lu. 16.25.

⁴ Or, reward.

ⁱ Is. 5. 22.
Nat. 24. 49
Lu. 21. 34.
Ro. 13. 13.
Eph. 5. 18.

⁵ of their flesh.

^j Eph. 6. 1.

^k Mat. 13. 44

⁶ Or, as a robber.

¹ Is. 5. 11.

⁷ Or, a cockatrice.

⁸ in the heart of the sea.

^m Jer. 5. 3.

⁹ I knew it not.
Eph. 4. 19.

ⁿ De. 29. 19.
Is. 56. 12.
2 Pe. 2. 22.

CHAP. 24.

¹ is in strength.

² strength-eneth might.

^a Mat. 15. 19
Acts 8. 22.

³ narrow.

⁶ Is. 58. 6. 7.
1 Jn. 3. 16.

^c Rom. 2. 6.
Rev. 2. 23.

⁴ upon thy palate.

^d Ps. 34. 19.
Mic. 7. 8.

⁵ it be evil in his eyes.

⁶ Or. Keep not company with the wicked.

have beaten me, and ⁹I felt it "when shall I awake? I will see yet again.

CHAPTER 24.

BE not thou envious against men, neither desire to be them;

2 For their heart studieth instruction, and their lips talk mischief.

3 Through wisdom is an house builded, and by understanding is established.

4 And by knowledge shall chambers be filled with all precious and pleasant riches.

5 A wise man ¹is strong; a man of knowledge ²increaseth strength.

6 For by wise counsel thou shalt make thy war: and in multitude of counsellors *there is safety*.

7 Wisdom is too high for a fool: openeth not his mouth in the street.

8 He that deviseth to do evil shall be called a mischievous person.

9 The ^athought of foolishness is sin: and the scorner is an abomination to men.

10 If thou faint in the day of adversity, thy strength is ³small.

11 If ^bthou forbear to deliver them that are drawn unto death, those that are ready to be slain.

12 If thou sayest, Behold, I know it not; doth not he pondereth the heart consider: and he that keepeth thy soul, shall not he know it? and shall not he render to every man ^caccording to his works?

13 My son, eat thou honey, because it is good; and the honeycomb which is sweet ⁴to thy taste:

14 So shall the knowledge of dominion be unto thy soul: when thou hast found it, then there shall be reward, and thy expectation shall not be cut off.

15 Lay not wait, O wicked man, against the dwelling of the righteous; spoil not his resting place.

16 For ^da just man falleth sometimes, and riseth up again: but wicked shall fall into mischief.

17 Rejoice not when thine enemy falleth, and let not thine heart be glad when he stumbleth;

18 Lest the LORD see it, and displease him, and he turn against his wrath from him.

19 ^eFret not thyself because of

neither be thou envious at the
ed;

For ^ethere shall be no reward to
evil man; the ⁷candle of the
ed shall be put out.

My son, ^ffear thou the LORD
the king; and meddle not with
in that are given to change:

For their calamity shall rise
enly; and who knoweth the
of them both?

These things also belong to the
It ^gis not good to have re-
of persons in judgment.

He ^hthat saith unto the wicked,
art righteous; him shall the
le curse, nations shall abhor

But to them that rebuke him
be delight, and ^aa good bless-
hall come upon them.

Every man shall kiss his lips
t giveth a right answer.

Prepare thy work without, and
e it fit for thyself in the field;
afterwards build thine house.

Be ⁱnot a witness against thy
ighbour without cause; and de-
not with thy lips.

say ^jnot, I will do so to him
e hath done to me; I will
re to the man according to his

went by the field of the sloth-
nd by the vineyard of the man
of understanding;

and, lo, ^kit was all grown over
thorns, and nettles had
ed the face thereof, and the
wall thereof was broken down.
Then I saw, and ^lconsidered it
I looked upon it, and received
uction.

et a little sleep, a little slum-
a little folding of the hands to
:

so shall thy poverty come as
hat travellet; and thy want
an armed man.

CHAPTER 25.

*ings: 8 of avoiding quarrels, and
sundry causes thereof.*

THESE are also proverbs of Solo-
mon, which the men of Hezekiah
of Judah copied out.

^mis the glory of God to conceal
g: but the honour of kings is
earch out a matter.

he heaven for height, and the
for depth, and the heart of
ⁿis unsearchable.

ake away the dross from the

B.C. 1000.

CHAP. 24.

^c Ps. 11. 6.

Is. 3. 11.

⁷ Or, lamp.

^f Rom. 13. 7

¹ Pet. 2. 17

⁸ changers

⁹ Deu. 1. 17.

Jn. 7. 24.

^k Is. 5. 23.

^a a blessing

of good.

¹⁰ that

answer-

eth right

words.

ⁱ Eph. 4. 25.

^j Mat. 5. 39.

^k Gen. 3. 18.

¹¹ set my

heart.

¹² a man of

shield.

CHAP. 25.

^c Ro. 11. 33.

^b Job 29. 16.

¹ there is

no search-

ing.

² Set not

out thy

glory.

^c Mat. 5. 25.

^d Mat. 5. 25.

³ Or, dis-

cover not

the secret

of

another.

⁴ spoken

upon his

wheels.

⁵ in a gift

of false-

hood.

^e Jude 12.

⁶ Or, Let

thy foot

be seldom

in thy

neigh-

bour's

house.

⁷ full of

thee.

^f Mat. 5. 44.

⁹ 2 Sa. 16. 12

⁸ Or, The

north

wind

bringeth

forth

rain: so

doth a

back-

biting

tongue

an angry

counten-

ance.

silver, and there shall come forth a
vessel for the finer.

5 Take away the wicked *from* be-
fore the king, and his throne shall
be established in righteousness.

6 ²Put not forth thyself in the
presence of the king, and stand not
in the place of great men:

7 For better *it* is that it be said
unto thee, Come up hither, than
that thou shouldst be put lower
in the presence of the prince whom
thine eyes have seen.

8 Go ^enot forth hastily to strive,
lest *thou know not* what to do in
the end thereof, when thy neigh-
bour hath put thee to shame.

9 Debate ^dthy cause with thy neigh-
bour *himself*, and ³discover not a
secret to another;

10 Lest he that heareth *it* put thee
to shame, and thine infamy turn
not away.

11 A word ⁴fitly spoken *is like*
apples of gold in pictures of silver.

12 *As* an earring of gold, and an
ornament of fine gold, *so is* a wise
reprover upon an obedient ear.

13 *As* the cold of snow in the time
of harvest, *so is* a faithful messen-
ger to them that send him; for he
refresheth the soul of his masters.

14 Whoso boasteth himself ⁵of a
false gift *is like* ⁵clouds and wind
without rain.

15 By long forbearing is a prince
persuaded, and a soft tongue break-
eth the bone.

16 Hast thou found honey? eat so
much as is sufficient for thee, lest
thou be filled therewith, and vomit
it.

17 ⁶Withdraw thy foot from thy
neighbour's house; lest he be
⁷weary of thee, and so hate thee.

18 A man that beareth false wit-
ness against his neighbour *is* a
maul, and a sword, and a sharp
arrow.

19 Confidence in an unfaithful man
in time of trouble *is like* a broken
tooth, and a foot out of joint.

20 *As* he that taketh away a
garment in cold weather, *and as*
vinegar upon nitre, *so is* he that
singeth songs to an heavy heart.

21 If ^fthine enemy be hungry, give
him bread to eat; and if he be
thirsty, give him water to drink:

22 For thou shalt heap coals of
fire upon his head, ^gand the LORD
shall reward thee.

23 ⁸The north wind driveth away

rain; so *doth* an angry countenance a backbiting tongue.

24 *It is better to dwell in a corner of the house-top, than with a brawling woman and in a wide house.*

25 *As cold waters to a thirsty soul, so is good news from a far country.*

26 A righteous ^hman falling down before the wicked *is as* a troubled fountain, and a corrupt spring.

27 *It is not good to eat much honey; so for men to search their own glory is not glory.*

28 He that *hath* no rule over his own spirit *is like* a city that *is* broken down, and without walls.

CHAPTER 26.

1 *Of fools, 13 sluggards, 17 and busybodies.*

As snow in summer, and as rain in harvest; so honour is not seemly for a fool.

2 As the bird by wandering, as the swallow by flying, so the curse causeless shall not come.

3 A whip for the horse, a bridle for the ass, and a rod for the fool's back.

4 Answer not a fool according to his folly, lest thou also be like unto him.

5 Answer a fool according to his folly, lest he be wise in ¹his own conceit.

6 He that sendeth a message by the hand of a fool cutteth off the feet, and drinketh ²damage.

7 The legs of the lame ³are not equal; so *is* a parable in the mouth of fools.

8 ⁴As he that bindeth a stone in a sling, so *is* he that giveth honour to a fool.

9 *As* a thorn goeth up into the hand of a drunkard, so *is* a parable in the mouth of fools.

10 ⁵The great God, that formed all things, both rewardeth the fool, and rewardeth transgressors.

11 As a dog returneth to his vomit, so a fool ⁶returneth to his folly.

12 Seest thou a man wise in his own conceit? *there is* more hope of a fool than of him.

13 The slothful man saith, *There is* a lion in the way; a lion *is* in the streets.

14 *As* the door turneth upon his hinges, so *doth* the slothful upon his bed.

15 The slothful hideth his hand in

B.C. 1000.

CHAP. 25.

^h Mat. 26. 69

CHAP. 26.

¹ his own eyes.

² Or, violence.

³ are lifted up.

⁴ Or, As he that putteth a precious stone in an heap of stones.

⁵ Or, A great man grieveth all, and he hireth the fool, he hireth also transgressors.

⁶ iterateth his folly.

⁷ Or, he is weary.

⁸ Or, is enraged.

⁹ flames, or, sparks

¹⁰ Without wood.

¹¹ Or, whisperer.

¹² is silent.

¹³ chambers.

¹⁴ Or, is known.

¹⁵ maketh his voice gracious.

¹⁶ Or, Hatred is covered in secret.

^a ch. 13. 6.

CHAP. 27.

^h Lu. 12. 19.

² Cor. 6. 2.

¹ to-morrow day.

² heaviness.

³ Wrath is cruelty, and anger an overflowing.

⁴ 1 Jn. 3. 12

⁵ Or, jealousy.

⁶ Gal. 2. 14.

⁷ Or, earnest, or, frequent.

his bosom; ⁷it grieveth him bring it again to his mouth.

16 The sluggard *is* wiser in his conceit than seven men that render a reason.

17 He that passeth by, and ⁸releth with strife *belonging* no him, *is like* one that taketh ⁹by the ears.

18 As a mad man, who casteth firebrands, arrows, and death.

19 So *is* the man that deceiveth his neighbour, and saith, Am I in sport?

20 ¹⁰Where no wood is, *there* fire goeth out; so where ¹¹is no talebearer, the strife ceaseth.

21 As coals are to burning coals, and wood to fire; so *is* a contentious man to kindle strife.

22 The words of a talebearer as wounds, and they go down into the ¹³innermost parts of the belly.

23 Burning lips and a wicked heart *are like* a potsherd covered with silver dross.

24 He that hateth ¹⁴dissembleth with his lips, and layeth up deceit within him;

25 When he ¹⁵speaketh fair, believeth him not: for *there are* seven abominations in his heart.

26 ¹⁶Whose hatred is covered by deceit, his wickedness shall be shewed before the whole congregation.

27 Whoso diggeth a pit shall fall therein; and he that rolleth a stone, it will return upon him.

28 A lying tongue ^ahateth truth that are afflicted by it; and a flattering mouth worketh ruin.

CHAPTER 27.

1 *Self-love, 5 true love, 11 care to cover offences, 23 and the household care.*

BOAST ^anot thyself of ¹to-morrow; for thou knowest what a day may bring forth.

2 Let another man praise thee, and not thine own mouth; a stranger and not thine own lips.

3 A stone is ²heavy, and the sower weighty; but a fool's wrath is heavier than them both.

4 ³Wrath is cruel, and anger is outrageous; but ^bwho is able to stand before ⁴envy?

5 Open ^crebuks are better than secret love.

6 Faithful are the wounds of a friend: but the kisses of an enemy *are* ⁵deceitful.

the full soul ⁶loatheth an honey-
b; but to the hungry soul every
thing is sweet.
As a bird that wandereth from
nest, so is a man that wandereth
his place.
Ointment and perfume rejoice
heart; so doth the sweetness of
man's friend ⁷by hearty counsel.
Thine own friend, and thy
er's friend, forsake not; neither
to thy brother's house in the
of thy calamity: for better is
neighbour that is near, than a
her far off.
My son, be wise, and make my
t glad, ^dthat I may answer him
reproacheth me.
A prudent man foreseeth the
and hideth himself: but the
ble pass on, and are punished.
Take his garment that is surety
a stranger, and take a pledge of
for a strange woman.
He that blesseth his friend with
ud voice, rising early in the
ning, it shall be counted a
e to him.
A continual dropping in a very
y day and a contentious woman
alike.
Whosoever hideth her hideth
wind, and the ointment of his
t hand, which bewrayeth itself.
Iron sharpeneth iron; so a man
peneth the countenance of his
ad.
Whoso ^ekeepeth the fig tree
l eat the fruit thereof; so he
waiteth on his master shall be
oured.
As in water face answereth to
, so the heart of man to man.
Hell and destruction are ⁸never
; so the eyes of man are never
sied.
As the fining pot for silver, and
furnace for gold; so is a man
is praise.
Though thou shouldst bray a
in a mortar among wheat with
stle, yet will not his foolishness
art from him.
Be thou diligent to know the
e of thy flocks, and ⁹look well
hy herds:
For ¹⁰riches are not for ever:
doth the crown endure ¹¹to
y generation?
The hay appeareth, and the ten-
grass showeth itself, and herbs
he mountains are gathered.
The lambs are for thy clothing,

B.C. 700.

CHAP. 27.

⁶ treadeth
under
foot.

⁷ from the
counsel of
the soul.

^d Ps. 127. 5.

^e Gen. 39. 4.
¹ Cor. 9. 7.

^f Hab. 2. 5.

⁸ not.

⁹ set thy
heart.

¹⁰ strength

¹¹ to gener-
ation and
gener-
ation.

¹² life.

CHAP. 28.

¹ Or, by
men of
under-
standing
and wis-
dom shall
they like-
wise be
pro-
longed.

¹ Ki. 11. 12

^e Mat. 18. 28

² without
food.

¹ Ki. 18. 18

^e John 7. 17.

³ Or,
feedeth
gluttons.
Ec. 2. 26.

⁴ by in-
crease.

^d 2 Tim. 4. 3.

^e Ps. 66. 18.

^f Mat. 6. 33.

⁵ in his
eyes.

⁶ Or,
sought
for.

⁷ Mat. 2. 16.

and the goats are the price of the
field.

27 And thou shalt have goats' milk
enough for thy food, for the food
of thy household, and for the
¹²maintenance for thy maidens.

CHAPTER 28.

Of impiety and religious integrity.

THE wicked flee when no man
pursueth: but the righteous
are bold as a lion.

2 For the transgression of a land
many are the princes thereof: but
¹by a man of understanding and
knowledge the state thereof shall be
prolonged.

3 A ^apoor man that oppresseth the
poor is like a sweeping rain ²which
leaveth no food.

4 They that forsake the law praise
the wicked: ^bbut such as keep the
law contend with them.

5 Evil men understand not judg-
ment: but they ^cthat seek the
LORD understand all things.

6 Better is the poor that walketh
in his uprightness, than he that is
perverse in his ways, though he be
rich.

7 Whoso keepeth the law is a wise
son: but he that ³is a companion
of riotous men shameth his father.

8 He that by usury and ⁴unjust
gain increaseth his substance, he
shall gather it for him that will pity
the poor.

9 He ^dthat turneth away his ear
from hearing the law, ^eeven his
prayer shall be abomination.

10 Whoso causeth the righteous
to go astray in an evil way, he shall
fall himself into his own pit: ^fbut
the upright shall have good things
in possession.

11 The rich man is wise ⁵in his own
conceit; but the poor that hath
understanding searcheth him out.

12 When righteous men do rejoice,
there is great glory: but when the
wicked rise, a man is ⁶hidden.

13 He that covereth his sins shall
not prosper: but whoso confesseth
and forsaketh them shall have
mercy.

14 Happy is the man that feareth
alway: but he that hardeneth his
heart shall fall into mischief.

15 As a roaring lion, and a ranging
bear; so ^gis a wicked ruler over the
poor people.

16 The prince that wanteth under-
standing is also a great oppressor:

but he that hateth covetousness shall prolong *his* days.

17 A man that doeth violence to the blood of *any* person shall flee to the pit; let no man stay him.

18 Whoso walketh uprightly shall be saved: but *he that is* perverse in *his* ways shall fall at once.

19 He that tilleth his land shall have plenty of bread: but he that followeth after vain *persons* shall have poverty enough.

20 A faithful man shall abound with blessings: but he that maketh haste to be rich shall not be ⁷in-
nocent.

21 To have respect of persons is not good; for, for ^ha piece of bread *that* man will transgress.

22 ⁸He that hasteth to be rich *hath* an evil eye, and considereth not that poverty shall come upon him.

23 He that rebuketh a man, afterwards shall find more favour than he that flattereth with the tongue.

24 Whoso robbeth his father or his mother, and saith, *It is* no transgression; the same is the companion of ⁹a destroyer.

25 He that is of a proud heart stirreth up strife: ⁱbut he that putteth his trust in the LORD shall be made fat.

26 He that trusteth in his own heart is a fool: but whoso walketh wisely, he shall be delivered.

27 He ^jthat giveth unto the poor shall not lack: but he that hideth his eyes shall have many a curse.

28 When the wicked rise, men hide themselves: but when they perish, the righteous increase.

CHAPTER 29.

1 *Of public government, 15 and of private. 22 Of anger, pride, theft, cowardice, and corruption.*

HE ¹that, being often reprov'd, hardeneth *his* neck, shall suddenly be destroyed, and that without remedy.

2 When the righteous are ²in authority, the people rejoice: but when the wicked beareth rule, the people mourn.

3 Whoso ^aloveth wisdom rejoiceth his father: but he that keepeth company with harlots spendeth *his* substance.

4 The king by judgment establisheth the land: but ³he that receiveth gifts overthroweth it.

5 A man that flattereth his neighbour spreadeth a net for his feet.

B.C. 700.

CHAP. 28.

7 Or, unpunished.

^a Eze. 13. 19.

⁸ Or, He that hath an evil eye hasteth to be rich.

⁹ a man destroying.

ⁱ 1 Tim. 6. 6.

^j Deu. 15. 7.

CHAP. 29.

^a A man of reproofs.

² Or, increased.

^c ch. 15. 20.

³ a man of oblations.

^b Job. 29. 16.

⁴ Or, set a city on fire.

⁵ Men of blood.

⁶ Or, the usurer.

^c Mat. 5. 45.

^d Ps. 72. 2.

^e Ps. 37. 36.

^f ch. 13. 24.

^g 1 Sam. 3. 1. Amos 8. 11

⁷ Or, is made naked.

^a Jn. 13. 17. Jam. 1. 25.

⁸ Or, in his matters.

ⁱ Mat. 23. 12 Acts 12. 23

^j Lev. 5. 1.

^k Ge. 12. 12.

⁹ shall be set on high.

¹⁰ the face of a ruler. Ps. 20. 9.

6 In the transgression of an man *there is* a snare: but the righteous doth sing and rejoice.

7 The ^brighteous considereth cause of the poor: *but* the wicked regardeth not to know *it*.

8 Scornful men ⁴bring a city a snare: but wise *men* turn a wrath.

9 *If* a wise man contendeth with a foolish man, whether he laugh, *there is* no rest.

10 ⁵The blood-thirsty hate upright: but the just seek soul.

11 A fool uttereth all his mind: but a wise *man* keepeth it in afterwards.

12 If a ruler hearken to lies, his servants *are* wicked.

13 The poor and ⁶the deceitful man meet together; ^cthe Lord lighteneth both their eyes.

14 The king that ^dfaithfully judgeth the poor, his throne shall be established for ever.

15 The rod and reproof give wisdom: but a child left to himself bringeth his mother to shame.

16 When the wicked are multiplied, transgression increase: ^ebut the righteous shall see them fall.

17 Correct ^fthy son, and he shall give thee rest; yea, he shall give delight unto thy soul.

18 Where ^gthere is no vision, the people ⁷perish: but ^hhe that keepeth the law, happy is he.

19 A servant will not be corrected by words; for though he understand he will not answer.

20 Seest thou a man *that is* haughty in his words? *there is* more hope for a fool than of him.

21 He that delicately bringeth his servant from a child shall himself become *his* son at the length.

22 An angry man stirreth up strife, and a furious man aboundeth in transgression.

23 A ⁱman's pride shall bring him low: but honour shall uphold the humble in spirit.

24 Whoso is partner with a thief hateth his own soul: ^jhe beareth cursing, and bewrayeth *it* not.

25 The ^kfear of man bringeth a snare: but whoso putteth his trust in the LORD ⁹shall be safe.

26 Many seek ¹⁰the ruler's favour: but *every* man's judgment cometh from the LORD.

An unjust man is an abomination to the just; and he that is upright in the way is abomination to the wicked.

CHAPTER 30.

confession and instructions of Agur.

THE words of Agur the son of Jakeh, even the prophecy: the spake unto Ithiel, even unto Ucal, surely ¹I am more brutish than man, and have not the understanding of a man.

neither learned wisdom, nor have the knowledge of the holy. Who ²hath ascended up into heaven, or descended? ³who hath numbered the wind in his fists? who hath bound the waters in a garment? who hath established all the ends of the earth? what is his name, and what is his son's name, thou canst tell?

Every ⁴word of God is ⁵pure: it is a shield unto them that put their trust in him.

Add ⁶thou not unto his words, lest he reprove thee, and thou be called a liar.

Two things have I required of thee; ⁷deny me them not before I die:

Remove far from me vanity and lies; give me neither poverty nor riches; ⁸feed me with food ⁹convenient for me:

Lest ¹⁰I be full, and ¹¹deny thee, saying, Who is the LORD? or lest I be poor, and steal, and take the name of my God in vain.

¹²Accuse not a servant unto his master, lest he curse thee, and thou be found guilty.

There is a generation that curse their father, and doth not bless their mother.

There is a generation ¹³that are blind in their own eyes, and yet is washed from their filthiness.

There is a generation, O how many are their eyes! and their eyes are lifted up.

There is a generation whose teeth are as swords, and their jaws as knives, ¹⁴to devour the poor off the earth, and the needy among men.

The horse-leach hath two daughters, crying, Give, give. There are three things that are never satisfied, yea, four things not, ¹⁵It is enough:

B.C. 700.

CHAP. 30.

¹⁶ Ps. 73. 22.

¹⁷ I know.

¹⁸ John 3. 13.

¹⁹ Job 38. 4.

²⁰ Ps. 12. 6.

²¹ purified.

²² Ps. 18. 30.

²³ Ps. 84. 11.

²⁴ Deu. 4. 2.

²⁵ De. 12. 32.

²⁶ Rev. 22. 13.

²⁷ withhold

not from

me.

²⁸ Mat. 6. 11.

²⁹ of my al-

lowance.

³⁰ De. 8. 12.

³¹ Neh. 9. 25.

³² Hos. 13. 6.

³³ belie

thee.

³⁴ Hurt not

with thy

tongue.

³⁵ Lu. 18. 11.

³⁶ Job 29. 17.

³⁷ Ps. 14. 4.

³⁸ Amos 8. 4.

³⁹ Wealth.

⁴⁰ Hab. 2. 5.

⁴¹ Ge. 9. 22.

⁴² Lev. 20. 9.

⁴³ Or. the

brook.

⁴⁴ heart.

⁴⁵ ch. 19. 10.

⁴⁶ Ec 10. 7.

⁴⁷ wise.

⁴⁸ made wise

⁴⁹ ch. 6. 6.

⁵⁰ Ps. 104. 18.

⁵¹ gathered

together.

⁵² mighty

old lion.

⁵³ girt in

the loins.

⁵⁴ or. horse.

⁵⁵ Ec. 8. 3.

⁵⁶ Mic. 7. 16.

16 The ¹grave; and the barren womb; the earth that is not filled with water; and the fire that saith not, *It is enough.*

17 The ²eye that mocketh at his father, and despiseth to obey his mother, the ravens of ³the valley shall pick it out, and the young eagles shall eat it.

18 There be three things which are too wonderful for me, yea, four which I know not:

19 The way of an eagle in the air, the way of a serpent upon a rock, the way of a ship in the ⁴midst of the sea, and the way of a man with a maid.

20 Such is the way of an adulterous woman; she eateth, and wipeth her mouth, and saith, I have done no wickedness.

21 For three things the earth is disquieted, and for four which it cannot bear:

22 For ⁵a servant when he reigneth; and a fool when he is filled with meat;

23 For an odious woman when she is married; and an handmaid that is heir to her mistress.

24 There be four things which are little upon the earth, but they are ⁶exceeding wise:

25 The ⁷ants are a people not strong, yet they prepare their meat in the summer;

26 The ⁸conies are but a feeble folk, yet make they their houses in the rocks;

27 The locusts have no king, yet go they forth all of them ⁹by bands;

28 The spider taketh hold with her hands, and is in kings' palaces.

29 There be three things which go well, yea, four are comely in going:

30 A ¹⁰lion, which is strongest among beasts, and turneth not away for any;

31 A ¹¹greyhound; an he-goat also; and a king, against whom there is no rising up.

32 If thou hast done foolishly in lifting up thyself, or if thou hast thought evil, ¹²lay thine hand upon thy mouth.

33 Surely the churning of milk bringeth forth butter, and the wringing of the nose bringeth forth blood; so the forcing of wrath bringeth forth strife.

CHAPTER 31.

1 *Lemuel's lesson of chastity and temperance.* 6 *The afflicted to be comforted and defended.* 10 *Praise and properties of a good wife.*

THE words of king Lemuel, the ¹prophecy that his mother taught him.

2 What, my son? and what, the son of my womb? and what, the son of my vows?

3 Give not thy strength unto women, nor thy ways "to that which destroyeth kings.

4 *It* ^bis not for kings, O Lemuel, *it* is not for kings to drink wine, nor for princes strong drink;

5 Lest ^cthey drink, and forget the law, and ²pervert the judgment ³of any of the afflicted.

6 Give ^dstrong drink unto him that is ready to perish, and wine unto those that be ⁴of heavy hearts.

7 Let him drink, and forget his poverty, and remember his misery no more.

8 Open thy mouth for the dumb in the cause of all ⁵such as are appointed to destruction.

9 Open thy mouth, ^ejudge righteously, and ^fplead the cause of the poor and needy.

10 ¶ Who can find a virtuous woman? for her price *is* far above rubies.

11 The heart of her husband doth safely trust in her, so that he shall have no need of spoil.

12 She will do him good and not evil all the days of her life.

13 She seeketh wool and flax, and worketh willingly with her hands.

14 She is like the merchants' ships; she bringeth her food from afar.

15 She ^griseth also while it is yet night, and ^hgiveth meat to her household, and a portion to her maidens.

B.C. 703.

CHAP. 31.

¹ burden.
ch. 30. 1.
Is. 13. 1.

^a De. 17. 17.
Neh. 13. 26.
ch. 7. 26.

Hos. 4. 11.

^b Ec. 10. 17.

^c Hos. 4. 11.

² alter.

³ of all the
sons of
affliction.

^d Ps. 104. 15

⁴ bitter of
soul.

1 Sa. 1. 10.

⁵ the sons
of de-
struction.

^e Lev. 19. 15

Deu. 1. 16.

^f Job 29. 12

Is. 1. 17.

Jer. 22. 16.

^g Ro. 12. 11.

^h Lu. 12. 42.

⁶ taketh.

⁷ She
tasteth.

⁸ She
spreadeth

Ps. 41. 1.

ch. 19. 17.

Eph. 4. 28.

He. 13. 16.

⁹ Or,
double
garments.

ⁱ De. 16. 18.

ch. 12. 4.

^j 1 Ti. 5. 14.

^k 1 Ki. 2. 19.

¹⁰ Or, have
gotten
riches.

^l Ps. 112. 1.

16 She considereth a field, a ⁶buyeth it: with the fruit of her hands she planteth a vineyard.

17 She girdeth her loins with strength, and strengtheneth her arms.

18 ⁷She perceiveth that her merchandise *is* good: her candle goeth not out by night.

19 She layeth her hands to the spindle, and her hands hold the distaff.

20 ⁸She stretcheth out her hand to the poor; yea, she reacheth forth her hands to the needy.

21 She is not afraid of the snow for her household: for all her household *are* clothed with ⁹scarlet.

22 She maketh herself covering of tapestry; her clothing *is* silk and purple.

23 Her husband *is* known in the gates, when he sitteth among the elders of the land.

24 She maketh fine linen, and selleth it; and delivereth girdles unto the merchant.

25 Strength and honour *are* her clothing; and she shall rejoice in time to come.

26 She openeth her mouth with wisdom; and in her tongue *is* the law of kindness.

27 She ¹⁰looketh well to the ways of her household, and eateth not the bread of idleness.

28 Her ¹¹children arise up, and call her blessed; her husband *also*, as he praiseth her.

29 Many daughters ¹²have done virtuously, but thou excellest them all.

30 Favour *is* deceitful, beauty *is* vain: but a woman that ¹³feareth the LORD, she shall be praised.

31 Give her of the fruit of her hands; and let her own work praise her in the gates.

ECCLESIASTES;

OR, THE PREACHER.

CHAPTER 1.

The Preacher shows that all things here below are vain.

THE words of the Preacher, the son of David, king of Jerusalem.

B.C. 977.

CHAP. 1.

^a Ps. 39. 5.

^b Ro. 8. 20.

^c ch. 3. 9.

2 Vanity ^aof vanities, saith the Preacher, vanity of vanities; *all* vanity.

3 What ^cprofit hath a man of his labour which he taketh under the sun?

One generation passeth away,
and another generation cometh:
at the earth abideth for ever.
The sun also ariseth, and the
moon goeth down, and he hasteth to
his place where he arose.

The wind goeth toward the
south, and turneth about unto
the north; it whirleth about
continually; and the wind re-
turneth again according to his
course.

All the rivers run into the sea;
yet the sea is not full: unto the
place from whence the rivers come,
thither they return again.

All things are full of labour;
man cannot utter it: the eye is not
satisfied with seeing, nor the ear
filled with hearing.

The thing that hath been, it is
that which shall be; and that
which is done is that which shall
be done: and there is no new thing
under the sun.

Is there any thing whereof it
may be said, See, this is new? it
hath been already of old time,
and it shall be before us.

There is no remembrance of
former things; neither shall there
be any remembrance of things that
are to come with those that shall
remain after.

I the Preacher was king over
Israel in Jerusalem;

And I gave my heart to seek
out search out by wisdom
concerning all things that are done
under heaven: this sore travail
which God given to the sons of man,
I have exercised therewith.

I have seen all the works that
are done under the sun; and,
behold, all is vanity and vexation
of spirit.

That which is crooked cannot
be made straight; and that which
wanting cannot be numbered.

I communed with mine own
heart, saying, Lo, I am come to
the estate, and have gotten more
wisdom than all they that have
been before me in Jerusalem; yea,
my heart had great experience of
dom and knowledge.

And I gave my heart to know
dom, and to know madness and
 folly: I perceived that this also is
vanity of spirit.

For in much wisdom is much
sorrow; and he that increaseth know-
ledge increaseth sorrow.

B.C. 977.

CHAP. 1.

^d Ps. 104. 5.

^e Ps. 119. 90.

^f Pet. 3. 10.

^g Ps. 19. 5.

^h 1 Pet. 1.

ⁱ John 3. 8.

^j Job 38. 10.

^k Ps. 104. 8.

^l return to

^m go.

ⁿ ch. 3. 1.

^o Pro. 27. 20.

^p Gen. 8. 22.

^q ch. 3. 15.

^r Gen. 3. 19.

^s ch. 3. 10.

^t Or, to

^u afflict

^v them.

^w ch. 7. 13.

^x defect.

^y 1 Ki. 3. 12.

^z 1 Ki. 4. 30.

^{aa} 1 Ki. 10. 7.

^{ab} ch. 2. 9.

^{ac} had seen

^{ad} much.

^{ae} ch. 2. 3.

^{af} ch. 7. 23.

^{ag} 1 Thes. 5.

^{ah} 21.

^{ai} ch. 12. 12.

^{aj} 1 Cor. 1. 20

CHAP. 2.

^a Lu. 12. 19.

^b Is. 50. 11.

^c Pro. 14. 13

^d ch. 7. 6.

^e ch. 1. 17.

^f to draw

^g my flesh

^h with wine

ⁱ the number

^j of the

^k days of

^l their life.

^m sons of

ⁿ my house.

^o 1 Ki. 9. 28.

^p musical

^q instru-

^r ment and

^s instru-

^t ments.

^u ch. 1. 16.

^v ch. 9. 9.

^w ch. 1. 17.

^x Or, in

^y those

^z things

^{aa} which

^{ab} have been

^{ac} already

^{ad} done.

^{ae} that there

^{af} is an ex-

^{ag} cellency

^{ah} in wis-

^{ai} dom more

^{aj} than in

^{ak} folly.

CHAPTER 2.

1 Vanity of human courses in the works of
pleasure. 18 Vanity of human labour,
the fruit of which must soon be left to
others.

I SAID ^a in mine heart, Go to now,
I will prove thee with mirth;
therefore enjoy pleasure: and, be-
hold, ^b this also is vanity.

2 I said ^c of laughter, It is mad;
and of mirth, What doeth it?

3 I ^d sought in mine heart ^e to give
myself unto wine, yet acquainting
mine heart with wisdom, and to
lay hold on folly, till I might see
what was that good for the sons of
men which they should do under the
heaven ^f all the days of their life.

4 I made me great works; I build-
ed me houses; I planted me vine-
yards;

5 I made me gardens and orchards,
and I planted trees in them of all
kind of fruits;

6 I made me pools of water, to
water therewith the wood that
bringeth forth trees;

7 I got me servants and maidens,
and had ^g servants born in my
house; also I had great possessions
of great and small cattle above all
that were in Jerusalem before me;

8 I ^h gathered me also silver and
gold, and the peculiar treasure of
kings and of the provinces; I gat
me men-singers and women-singers,
and the delights of the sons of men,
as ⁱ musical instruments, and that
of all sorts.

9 So ^j I was great, and increased
more than all that were before me
in Jerusalem: also my wisdom re-
mained with me.

10 And whatsoever mine eyes de-
sired I kept not from them, I with-
held not my heart from any joy;
for my heart rejoiced in all my
labour: and ^k this was my portion
of all my labour.

11 Then I looked on all the works
that my hands had wrought, and
on the labour that I had laboured
to do; and, behold, all was vanity
and vexation of spirit, and there
was no profit under the sun.

12 ^l And I turned myself to be-
hold wisdom, ^m and madness, and
folly: for what can the man do that
cometh after the king? ⁿ even that
which hath been already done.

13 Then I saw ^o that wisdom excel-
leth folly, as far as light excelleth
darkness.

14 The *'wise man's eyes are in his head*; but the fool walketh in darkness: and I myself perceived also that *one event happeneth to them all*.

15 Then said I in my heart, As it happeneth to the fool, so it⁷ happeneth even to me; and why was I then more wise? Then I said in my heart, that this also is vanity.

16 For *there is no remembrance of the wise more than of the fool for ever*; seeing that which now is, in the days to come shall all be forgotten. And how dieth the wise man? as the fool.

17 Therefore I hated life; because the work that is wrought under the sun is grievous unto me: for all is vanity and vexation of spirit.

18 ¶ Yea, I hated all my labour which I had⁸ taken under the sun; because *I should leave it unto the man that shall be after me*.

19 And who knoweth whether he shall be a wise man or *'a fool*? yet shall he have rule over all my labour wherein I have laboured, and wherein I have showed myself wise under the sun. This is also *m* vanity.

20 Therefore I went about to cause my heart to despair of all the labour which I took under the sun.

21 For there is a man whose labour is in wisdom, and in knowledge, and in equity; yet to a man that hath not laboured therein shall he⁹ leave it for his portion. This also is vanity and a great evil.

22 For *n* what hath man of all his labour, and of the vexation of his heart, wherein he hath laboured under the sun?

23 For all his days are *o* sorrows, and his travail grief; yea, his heart taketh not rest in the night. This is also vanity.

24 ¶ *There is nothing better for a man, than that he should eat and drink, and that he* ¹⁰ *should make his soul enjoy good in his labour*. This also I saw, that it was from the hand of God.

25 For who can eat, or who else can hasten *hereunto*, more than I?

26 For God giveth to a man that is good ¹¹ in his sight wisdom, and knowledge, and joy: but to the sinner he giveth travail, to gather and to heap up, that he may give to *him that is good* before God. This also is vanity and vexation of spirit.

B.C. 977.

CHAP. 2.

ch. 8. 1.

ch. 9. 2.

happeneth to me, even to me.

laboured.

Ps. 49. 10.

Ki. 12. 13.

Ti. 6. 10.

give.

ch. 1. 3.

Job 5. 7.

Or, delight his senses.

before him.

CHAP. 3.

ch. 8. 6.

to bear.

Heb. 9. 27.

Gen. 9. 6.

Ps. 149. 3.

to be far from.

Joel 2. 16.

1 Cor. 7. 5.

Or, seek.

Amos 5. 13.

La. 14. 26.

ch. 1. 3.

ch. 1. 13.

Deu. 32. 4.

ch. 8. 17.

Ro. 11. 33.

ch. 2. 24.

Jam. 1. 17.

ch. 1. 9.

that which is driven away.

ch. 5. 8.

Job 34. 11.

Ps. 62. 12.

Jer. 17. 10.

Mat. 16. 27.

Rom. 2. 6.

2 Cor. 5. 10.

2 The. 1. 6.

CHAPTER 3.

1 *By the necessary change of times, vanity is added to human travail.* 18 *Men and beasts equally subject to mortality.*

TO every thing there is a season and a time ^a to every purpose under the heaven:

2 A time ¹ to be born, and ^b a time to die; a time to plant, and a time to pluck up *that which is planted*:

3 A ^c time to kill, and a time to heal; a time to break down, and time to build up;

4 A time to weep, and a time to laugh; a time to mourn, and time ^d to dance;

5 A time to cast away stones, and a time to gather stones together; time to embrace, and a time ^e to refrain from embracing;

6 A time to ^f get, and a time to lose; a time to keep, and a time to cast away;

7 A time to rend, and a time to sew; ^g a time to keep silence, and time to speak;

8 A time to love, and a time to hate; a time of war, and a time of peace.

9 What ^h profit hath he that worketh in that wherein he laboureth?

10 I ⁱ have seen the travail which God hath given to the sons of men to be exercised in it.

11 He ^j hath made every thing beautiful in his time: also he hath set the world in their heart; so that *no man can find out the work that God maketh from the beginning to the end*.

12 I know that *there is no good in them*, but for a man to rejoice and to do good in his life.

13 And also ^k that every man should eat and drink, and enjoy the good of all his labour, it is the gift of God.

14 I know that whatsoever God doeth, it shall be for ever: *'nothing can be put to it, nor any thing taken from it*: and God doeth it *that men should fear before him*.

15 That ^m which hath been is now, and that which is to be hath already been; and God requireth ⁿ that which is past.

16 And moreover ⁿ I saw under the sun the place of judgment, *that wickedness was there*; and the place of righteousness, *that iniquity was there*.

17 I said in mine heart, ^o God shall judge the righteous and the wicked

there is a time there for every
pose and for every work.

I said in mine heart concern-
the estate of the sons of men,
at God might manifest them,
that they might see that they
selves are beasts.

For ^Pthat which befalleth the
s of men befalleth beasts; even
thing befalleth them: as the
dieth, so dieth the other; yea,
y have all one breath: so that a
n hath no pre-eminence above a
st: for all is vanity.

All go unto one place; ^Qall are
the dust, and all turn to dust
in.

Who knoweth the spirit ⁶of man
t goeth upward, and the spirit
the beast that goeth downward
he earth?

Wherefore I perceive that *there*
nothing better, than that a man
ould rejoice in his own works;
^Rthat is his portion: for who
ll bring him to see what shall
after him?

CHAPTER 4.

anity increased unto men by oppression,
by envy, 5 by idleness, 7 by covetousness,
by solitariness, 13 and by wilfulness.

I returned, and considered all
the oppressions that are done
der the sun: and behold the
rs of such as were oppressed,
l they had no comforter; and
the ¹side of their oppressors
re was power; but they had no
afterer.

Wherefore ^aI praised the dead
ich are already dead, more than
living which are yet alive.

Yea, ^bbetter is *he* than both they
ich hath not yet been, who hath
seen the evil work that is done
der the sun.

^cAgain, I considered all travail,
¹²every right work, that ³for this
an is envied of his neighbour.
is is also vanity and vexation of
rit.

^eThe ^cfool foldeth his hands
ether, and eateth his own flesh.
Better is an handful *with* quiet-
is, than both the hands full *with*
vail and vexation of spirit.

^fThen I returned, and I saw
nity under the sun.

There is one *alone*, and *there is*
; a second; yea, he hath neither
ld nor brother; yet *is there* no
l of all his labour; neither is his
re satisfied with riches; ^gneither

B.C. 977.

CHAP. 3.

⁸ Or. that
they
might
clear God,
and see,
etc.

^P Ps. 49. 12.

⁹ Gen. 3. 19.

⁶ of the
sons of
man.

⁷ is ascend-
ing.

ch. 12. 7.

Heb. 9. 27.

^r ch. 2. 10.

CHAP. 4.

¹ hand.

^a Job 3. 17.

^b Job 3. 11.

ch. 6. 3.

² all the
rightness
of work.

³ this is the
envy of a
man from
his neigh-
bour.

^c Pro. 6. 10.

Pro. 24. 33

^d Pro. 27. 20

1 Jn. 2. 16.

^e Ps. 39. 6.

^f who
knoweth
not to
be ad-
monished

Pro. 29. 12

CHAP. 5.

^a Ex. 3. 5.

Jos. 5. 15.

Ps. 89. 7.

Ps. 93. 5.

Is. 1. 12.

^b 1 Sam. 15.

22.

Ps. 50. 8.

Pro. 15. 8.

Pro. 21. 27.

Hos. 6. 6.

^c Or, word.

^d Pro. 10. 19.

Mat. 6. 7.

^e Num. 30. 2

^f Ps. 66. 13.

^g Acts 5. 4.

^h 1 Cor. 11.

10.

1 Tim. 5. 21

saith he, For whom do I labour,
and bereave my soul of good? This
is also vanity, yea, it is a sore
travail.

9 ¶ Two *are* better than one; be-
cause they have a good reward for
their labour.

10 For if they fall, the one will lift
up his fellow: but woe to him *that*
is alone when he falleth; for *he*
hath not another to help him up.

11 Again, if two lie together, then
they have heat: but how can one
be warm *alone*?

12 And if one prevail against him,
two shall withstand him; and a
threefold cord is not quickly
broken.

13 ¶ Better is a poor and a wise
child than an old and foolish king,
⁴who will no more be admonished.

14 For out of prison he cometh to
reign; whereas also *he that is* born
in his kingdom becometh poor.

15 I considered all the living
which walk under the sun, with
the second child that shall stand
up in his stead.

16 *There is* no end of all the
people, *even* of all that have been
before them: they also that come
after shall not rejoice in him.
Surely this also is vanity and vexa-
tion of spirit.

CHAPTER 5.

1 Vanities in divine service, 8 in murmur-
ing against oppression, 9 and in riches.

18 To live contentedly is the gift of God.

KEEP ^athy foot when thou goest
to the house of God, and be
more ready to hear ^bthan to give
the sacrifice of fools: for they con-
sider not that they do evil.

2 Be not rash with thy mouth,
and let not thine heart be hasty to
utter *any* ¹thing before God: for
God is in heaven, and thou upon
earth; therefore let thy ^cwords be
few.

3 For a dream cometh through
the multitude of business; and a
fool's voice is *known* by multitude
of words.

4 When ^dthou vowest a vow unto
God, defer not to pay it; for *he*
hath no pleasure in fools: ^epay that
which thou hast vowed.

5 Better *is it* that thou shouldest
not vow, than that thou shouldest
vow and not pay.

6 Suffer not thy mouth to cause
thy flesh to sin; ^gneither say thou
before the angel, that it *was* an

error: wherefore should God be angry at thy voice, and destroy the work of thine hands?

7 For in the multitude of dreams and many words *there are also divers vanities*: but ^h *fear thou God.*

8 ¶ If thou ⁱ *seest the oppression of the poor, and violent perverting of judgment and justice in a province, marvel not ² *at the matter: for ^j *he that is higher than the highest regardeth*; and *there be higher than they.***

9 ¶ Moreover the profit of the earth is for all: the king *himself* is served by the field.

10 He that loveth silver shall not be satisfied with silver; nor he that loveth abundance with increase. *This is also vanity.*

11 When goods increase, they are increased that eat them: and what good *is there* to the owners thereof, saving the beholding of *them* with their eyes?

12 The sleep of a labouring man *is* sweet, whether he eat little or much: but the abundance of the rich will not suffer him to sleep.

13 There ^k *is a sore evil which I have seen under the sun, namely, riches kept for the owners thereof to their hurt.*

14 But those riches perish by evil travail; and he begetteth a son, and *there is* nothing in his hand.

15 As ^l *he came forth of his mother's womb, naked shall he return to go as he came, and shall take nothing of his labour, which he may carry away in his hand.*

16 And this also *is* a sore evil, *that* in all points as he came, so shall he go: and ^m *what profit hath he that* ⁿ *hath laboured for the wind?*

17 All his days also he ^o *eateth in darkness, and he hath much sorrow and wrath with his sickness.*

18 ¶ Behold *that* which I have seen: ³ *it is good and comely for one to eat and to drink, and to enjoy the good of all his labour that he taketh under the sun* ⁴ *all the days of his life, which God giveth him; for it is his portion.*

19 Every man also to whom God hath given riches and wealth, and hath given him power to eat thereof, and to take his portion, and to

B.C. 977.

CHAP. 5.

^a Pro. 23. 17

Heb. 12. 28

^j ch. 3. 16.² at the

will, or,

purpose.

^j Ps. 53. 11.

Ps. 82. 1.

^k ch. 6. 1.^l Job 1. 21.

1 Tim. 6. 7.

^m ch. 1. 3.ⁿ Pro. 11. 29^o Ps. 127. 2.³ there is a

good

which is

comely,

etc.

1 Tim. 6. 17

⁴ the number

of the

days.

⁵ Or,

Though

he give

not much,

yet he

remem-

bereth,

etc.

^p Ex. 23. 25.

CHAP. 6.

^a Job 21. 10.

Ps. 17. 14.

Ps. 73. 7.

^b Lu. 12. 20.^c 2 Kin. 9. 35

Is. 14. 19.

Jer. 22. 19.

^d Job 3. 16.

Ps. 58. 8.

^e Pro. 16. 26.

1 Tim. 6.

6-8.

^l soul.² than the

walking

of the

soul.

^f Job 9. 32.

Is. 45. 9.

Jer. 49. 19.

³ the number

of the

days of

the life of

his

vanity.

^g Jam. 4. 14.^h Ps. 39. 6.

rejoice in his labour; this *is* gift of God.

20 ⁵ For he shall not much remember the days of his life; because ^p God answereth him in the joy of his heart.

CHAPTER 6.

1 *Vanity of riches without use; 3 of children, and long life, without 7 of insatiable desires, etc.*

THERE is an evil which I have seen under the sun, and is common among men:

2 A man to whom God hath given riches, wealth, and honour, ^a so that he wanteth nothing for his soul all that he desireth, yet ^b God giveth him not power to eat thereof, but a stranger eateth it: this *is* vanity and it is an evil disease.

3 ¶ If a man beget an hundred children, and live many years, that the days of his years be many, and his soul be not filled with good, and ^c also that he have no burial, I say, ^d that an untimely birth is better than he:

4 For he cometh in with vanity, and departeth in darkness, and his name shall be covered with darkness.

5 Moreover he hath not seen the sun, nor known *any thing*: though he hath more rest than the other.

6 Yea, though he live a thousand years twice *told*, yet hath he seen no good: do not all go to one place?

7 All ^e the labour of man is for his mouth, and yet the ¹ appetite is not filled.

8 For what hath the wise more than the fool? what hath the poor that knoweth to walk before the living?

9 Better is the sight of the eyes ² than the wandering of the desire: this is also vanity and vexation of spirit.

10 ¶ That which hath been named already, and it is known that it is man: neither may he contend with him that is mightier than he.

11 Seeing there be many things that increase vanity, what is man the better?

12 For who knoweth what is good for man in *this* life, ³ all the days of his vain life which he spendeth ⁴ as a shadow? for ^h who can tell a man what shall be after him under the sun?

CHAPTER 7.

Remedies against vanity are a good one, 2 mortification, 7 patience, 11 wisdom. 23 Difficulty of getting wisdom.

GOOD name is better than precious ointment; and ^athe of death than the day of one's th.

^a It is better to go to the ^bhouse mourning than to go to the use of feasting: for that is the of all men; and the living will it to his heart.

Sorrow is better than laughter: by the sadness of the countenance the heart is made better.

The heart of the wise is in the use of mourning: but the heart of fools is in the house of mirth.

It is better to hear the rebuke of the wise, than for a man to hear song of fools.

For as the ²crackling of thorns under a pot, so is the laughter of fool. This also is vanity.

Surely oppression maketh a man mad; ^dand a gift depreyeth the heart.

Better is the end of a thing than beginning thereof; and ^ethe patient in spirit is better than the mad in spirit.

Be ^fnot hasty in thy spirit to be angry: for anger resteth in the womb of fools.

Say not thou, What is the cause that the former days were better than these? for thou dost not require ³wisely concerning this.

⁴ Wisdom is good with an inheritance; and ^{by it} there is profit them that see the sun.

For wisdom is a ⁵defence, and money is a defence: but the excellency of knowledge is, that wisdom giveth life to them that have it.

Consider the work of God: ⁹for who can make that straight which hath made crooked?

In the day of prosperity be joyful, but in the day of adversity consider: God also hath ⁶set the over against the other, to the end that man should find nothing under his hand.

All things have I seen in the days of my vanity: ^hthere is a just man that perisheth in his righteousness, and there is a wicked man that longeth his life in his wickedness.

Be ⁱnot righteous over much; neither make thyself over wise:

B.C. 977.

CHAP 7.

^a Phil. 1. 23.^b Rev. 14. 13^c Mat. 5. 4.^d Or,

Anger.

^e 2 Cor. 7. 10^f sound.^g Ex. 23. 8.^h De. 16. 19.ⁱ Pro. 14. 29^j Pro. 16. 32^k Jam. 1. 19.^l out of wisdom.^m Or, as

good as

an

inheritance, yea,

better

too.

ⁿ shadow.^o Pro. 2. 11.^p Is. 14. 27.^q made.^r ch. 8. 14.^s Pro. 25. 16^t Phil. 3. 6.^u Ro. 12. 3.^v be desolate.^w Job 15. 32.^x Ps. 55. 23.^y Pro. 10. 27^z not in thy

time.

¹ Ki. 8. 46.² Pro. 20. 9.³ Ro. 3. 23.⁴ 1 Jn. 1. 8.⁵ give not

thyne

heart.

⁶ 1 Cor. 13. 5⁷ Ro. 11. 33.⁸ I and

my heart

com-

passed.

⁹ he that

is good

before

God.

¹⁰ Gen. 39. 7.¹¹ Or,

weighing

one thing

after an-

other, to

find out

the

reason.

¹² Ge. 1. 27.

CHAP. 8.

¹ the

strength.

² Ro. 13. 5.

Titus 3. 1.

why shouldest thou ⁷destroy thyself?

17 Be not over much wicked, neither be thou foolish: ^kwhy shouldest thou die ⁸before thy time?

18 It is good that thou shouldest take hold of this; yea, also from this withdraw not thine hand: for he that feareth God shall come forth of them all.

19 Wisdom strengtheneth the wise more than ten mighty men which are in the city.

20 For ^lthere is not a just man upon earth, that doeth good, and sinneth not.

21 Also ⁹take no heed unto all words that are spoken; lest thou hear thy servant curse thee:

22 For oftentimes also thine own heart knoweth that thou thyself likewise hast cursed others.

23 All this have I proved by wisdom: I said, I will be wise; but it was far from me.

24 That which is far off, and ^mexceeding deep, who can find it out?

25 ¹⁰I applied mine heart to know, and to search, and to seek out wisdom, and the reason of things, and to know the wickedness of folly, even of foolishness and madness:

26 And I find more bitter than death the woman whose heart is snares and nets, and her hands as bands: ¹¹whoso pleaseth God shall escape from her; but the sinner shall be taken by her.

27 Behold, this have I found, saith the Preacher, ¹²counting one by one, to find out the account;

28 Which yet my soul seeketh, but I find not: one man among a thousand have I found; but a woman among all those have I not found.

29 Lo, this only have I found, ⁿthat God hath made man upright; but they have sought out many inventions.

CHAPTER 8.

² Kings greatly to be respected. ⁶ Divine providence to be observed. ¹⁶ Work of God unsearchable.

WHO is as the wise man? and who knoweth the interpretation of a thing? a man's wisdom maketh his face to shine, and ¹the boldness of his face shall be changed.

2 I counsel thee to keep the king's commandment, ^aand that in regard of the oath of God.

3 Be not hasty to go out of his sight: stand not in an evil thing; for he doeth whatsoever pleaseth him.

4 Where the word of a king is, *there is power*; and ^bwho may say unto him, What doest thou?

5 Whoso keepeth the commandment ²shall feel no evil thing: and a wise man's heart discerneth both time and judgment.

6 Because ^cto every purpose there is time and judgment, therefore the misery of man *is* great upon him.

7 For ^dhe knoweth not that which shall be: for who can tell him ³when it shall be?

8 *There* ^eis no man that hath power *f*over the spirit, to retain the spirit; neither *hath he* power in the day of death: and *there is* no ⁴discharge in that war; neither shall wickedness deliver those that are given to it.

9 All this have I seen, and applied my heart unto every work that is done under the sun: *there is* a time wherein ^oone man ruleth over another to his own hurt.

10 And so I saw the wicked buried, who had come and gone from the place of the holy, and they were forgotten in the city where they had so done. This is also vanity.

11 Because ^hsentence against an evil work is not executed speedily, therefore the heart of the sons of men is fully set in them to do evil.

12 Though ⁱa sinner do evil an hundred times, and his *days* be prolonged, yet surely I know that *it* shall be well with them that fear God, which fear before him:

13 But it shall not be well with the wicked, neither shall he prolong his days, *which are* as a shadow; because he feareth not before God.

14 There is a vanity which is done upon the earth; that there be just *men*, unto whom it ^khappeneth according to the work of the wicked; again, there be wicked *men*, to whom it happeneth according to the work of the righteous. I said, that this also *is* vanity.

15 Then ^lI commended mirth, because a man hath no better thing under the sun, than to eat, and to drink, and to be merry; for that shall abide with him of his labour the days of his life, which ^mGod giveth him under the sun.

16 ¶ When I applied mine heart to know wisdom, and to see the

B.C. 977.

CHAP. 8.

^h Job 34.18.² shall know.^e ch. 3. 1.^d Pro. 24.22

ch. 6. 12.

ch. 9. 12.

ch. 10. 14.

³ Or, how it shall be.^e Ps. 49. 6.^f Job 14. 5.⁴ Or, casting off weapons.^g 1 Sa. 18.12^h Ps. 10. 6.

Ps. 50. 21.

Is. 26. 10.

ⁱ Is. 65. 20.

Ro. 2. 5.

^j Ps. 37. 11.

Pro. 1. 32.

Is. 3. 10.

Mat. 25. 34.

^k Ps. 73. 14.

ch. 2. 14.

ch. 7. 15.

ch. 9. 1.

^l ch. 3. 12.^m Lev. 26.5.ⁿ Job 5. 9.

Ro. 11. 33.

^o Ps. 73. 16.

CHAP. 9.

¹ I gave, or, set to my heart.^a ch. 8. 14.

Is. 26. 12.

2 Cor. 3. 5.

^b Job 21. 7.

Mal. 3. 15.

^c Job 14. 21

Is. 63. 16.

^d Job 7. 8.

Is. 26. 14.

^e ch. 8. 15.² See, or, enjoy life.^f ch. 3. 13.

ch. 5. 18.

business that is done upon earth: (for also *there is* that neither day nor night seeth sleep with eyes.)

17 Then I beheld all the work of God, that a ²man cannot find the work that is done under the sun: because though a man labour to seek it out, yet he shall not *it*; yea farther, though a wise man think to know it, ^oyet shall he be able to find it.

CHAPTER 9.

1 *Like things happen to good and bad. How to enjoy the good of this life. Wisdom is better than strength.*

FOR all this ¹I considered in my heart, even to declare all ^athat the righteous, and the wise, and their works, *are* in the hand of God: no man knoweth either love or hatred by all *that is* before them.

2 All ^bthings come alike to all: *there is* one event to the righteous, and to the wicked; to the good, and to the clean, and to the unclean, to him that sacrificeth, and to him that sacrificeth not: as *is* the good, so *is* the sinner; and he that sweareth, as *he* that feareth an oath.

3 This is an evil among all *that are* done under the sun, *that* *there is* one event unto all: yea, also the heart of the sons of men is full of evil, and madness *is* in their heart while they live, and after *that they go* to the dead.

4 For to him that is joined to the living *there is* hope: for a living dog is better than a dead lion.

5 For the living know that they shall die, but ^cthe dead know any thing, neither have they any more a reward: for ^dthe memory of them is forgotten.

6 Also their love, and their hatred, and their envy, is now perished; neither have they any more a portion for ever in any *thing that is* done under the sun.

7 ¶ Go thy way, ^eeat thy bread with joy, and drink thy wine with merry heart; for God now accepteth thy works.

8 Let thy garments be always white; and let thy head lack ointment.

9 ²Live joyfully with the woman whom thou lovest all the days of the life of thy vanity, which he hath given thee under the sun, all the days of thy vanity: *for that is* the

ion in *this* life, and in thy labour
ch thou takest under the sun.
Whatsoever thy hand findeth
do, do it with thy might; for
there is no work, nor device, nor
wledge, nor wisdom, in the
earth, whither thou goest.

¶ I returned, ⁹ and saw under
the sun, that the race is not to the
swift, nor the battle to the strong,
neither yet bread to the wise, nor
riches to men of understanding,
neither yet favour to men of skill; but
all comes and chance happeneth to them
all.

For ^h man also knoweth not his
time: as the fishes that are taken
in an evil net, and as the birds
that are caught in the snare; so
the sons of men ⁱ snared in an
evil time, when it falleth suddenly
upon them.

¶ This wisdom have I seen
under the sun, and it seemed
unto me:

There ^j was a little city, and few
men within it; and there came a
king against it, and besieged it,
and built great bulwarks against it.

Now there was found in it a
wise man, and he by his wis-
dom delivered the city; yet no man
remembered that same poor man.

Then ^k said I, Wisdom is better
than strength: nevertheless ^l the
poor man's wisdom is despised, and
his words are not heard.

The ^m words of wise men are
heard in quiet more than the cry of
many that ruleth among fools.

¶ Wisdom is better than weapons
of war: but ⁿ "one sinner destroyeth
much good."

CHAPTER 10.

*of wisdom and folly, 16 of riot, 18 sloth-
fulness, 19 and money. 20 Men's thoughts
of kings ought to be reverent.*

HEAD ¹ Flies cause the ointment
of the apothecary to send
forth a stinking savour: so doth a
fool folly him that is in reputation
for wisdom and honour.

A wise ^a man's heart is at his
right hand; but a fool's heart at
his left.

Yea also, when he that is a fool
talketh by the way, ² his wisdom
reproveth him, ^b and he saith to every
man that he is a fool.

If the spirit of the ruler rise
against thee, ^c leave not thy
place; for ^d yielding pacifieth great
wrathes.

B.C. 977.

CHAP. 9.

⁹ Amos 2.

14.

Jer. 9. 23.

^h ch. 8. 7.

ⁱ Pro. 29. 6.

Lu. 12. 20.

Lu. 17. 26.

1 Thes. 5. 3

^j 2 Sam. 20.

16-22.

^k Pro. 21. 22

Pro. 24. 5.

ch. 7. 19.

^l Mark 6. 2

^m Ge. 41. 14.

2 Sa. 20. 17

Dan. 5. 10.

ⁿ Josh. 7. 1.

CHAP. 10.

¹ Flies of

death.

² Mat. 6. 33.

Col. 3. 1.

³ his heart.

⁴ Pro. 13. 16

Pro. 18. 2

ch. 8. 3.

⁵ 1 Sa. 25. 24

Pro. 25. 15.

⁶ from

before.

⁷ in great

heights.

Esth. 3. 1.

⁸ Pro. 19. 10

Pro. 30. 22.

⁹ Jer. 8. 17.

¹⁰ the

master

of the

tongue.

¹¹ grace.

¹² his

mouth.

¹³ multipli-

eth

words.

¹⁴ Jam. 4. 14.

¹⁵ Is. 3. 4.

Is. 5. 11.

¹⁶ Pro. 31. 4.

¹⁷ maketh

glad the

life.

Ps. 104. 15.

¹⁸ Ex. 22. 28.

Acts 23. 5.

¹⁹ Or, con-

science.

²⁰ Figure

like.

Lu. 19. 40.

CHAP. 11.

¹ upon the

face of

the

waters.

Is. 32. 20.

² De. 15. 10

Pro. 19. 17.

Mat. 10. 42

Gal. 6. 9.

He. 6. 10.

5 There is an evil *which* I have
seen under the sun, as an error
which proceedeth ³ from the ruler:

6 Folly is set ⁴ in great dignity, and
the rich sit in low place.

7 I have seen servants ⁵ upon
horses, and princes walking as ser-
vants upon the earth.

8 He that diggeth a pit shall fall
into it; and whoso breaketh an
hedge, a serpent shall bite him.

9 Whoso removeth stones shall
be hurt therewith; and he that
cleaveth wood shall be endangered
thereby.

10 If the iron be blunt, and he do
not whet the edge, then must he
put to more strength: but wisdom
is profitable to direct.

11 Surely the serpent will bite
⁷ without enchantment; and ⁸ a
babbling is no better.

12 The words of a wise man's
mouth ⁹ are gracious; but the lips of
a fool will swallow up himself.

13 The beginning of the words of
his mouth is foolishness; and the
end of ¹⁰ his talk is mischievous
madness.

14 A fool also ¹¹ is full of words: a
man cannot tell what shall be; and
what shall be ¹² after him, who can
tell him?

15 The labour of the foolish wear-
eth every one of them, because he
knoweth not how to go to the city.

16 ¶ Woe ¹³ to thee, O land, when
thy king is a child, and thy princes
eat in the morning!

17 Blessed art thou, O land, when
thy king is the son of nobles, and
thy princes eat in due season, for
strength, and not for drunkenness!

18 ¶ By much slothfulness the
building decayeth; and through
idleness of the hands the house
droppeth through.

19 ¶ A feast is made for laughter,
and wine ¹⁴ maketh merry: but
money answereth all things.

20 ¶ Curse ¹⁵ not the king, nor not
in thy ¹⁶ thought; and curse not the
rich in thy bed-chamber: for ¹⁷ a
bird of the air shall carry the voice,
and that which hath wings shall
tell the matter.

CHAPTER 11.

*1 Directions for charity. 7 Death ought to
be remembered in life, 9 and the day of
judgment in the days of youth.*

CAST thy bread ¹ upon the waters:
² for thou shalt find it after
many days.

2 Give ^ba portion ^cto seven, and also to eight; ^dfor thou knowest not what evil shall be upon the earth.

3 If the clouds be full of rain, they empty *themselves* upon the earth: and if the tree fall toward the south, or toward the north, in the place where the tree falleth, there it shall be.

4 He that observeth the wind shall not sow; and he that regardeth the clouds shall not reap.

5 As ^ethou knowest not what is the way of the spirit, nor how the bones *do grow* in the womb of her that is with child; even so thou knowest not the works of God who maketh all.

6 In the morning sow thy seed, and in the evening withhold not thine hand; for thou knowest not whether ²shall prosper, either this or that, or whether they both *shall be alike good*.

7 ¶ Truly the light is sweet, and a pleasant *thing it is* for the eyes to behold the sun:

8 But if a man live many years, and rejoice in them all, yet let him remember the days of darkness; for they shall be many. All that cometh is vanity.

9 ¶ Rejoice, O young man, in thy youth, and let thy heart cheer thee in the days of thy youth, ^fand walk in the ways of thine heart, and in the sight of thine eyes: but know thou, that for all these *things* ^gGod will bring thee into judgment.

10 Therefore remove ³sorrow from thy heart, and ^hput away evil from thy flesh: for childhood and youth are vanity.

CHAPTER 12.

1 *The Creator to be remembered in the days of youth, and must not be deferred.*
13 *The fear of God the chief concern of man.*

REMEMBER now thy Creator in the days of thy youth, while the evil days come not, nor the years draw nigh, when thou shalt say, I have no pleasure in them;

2 While the sun, or the light, or the moon, or the stars, be not darkened, nor the clouds return after the rain:

B.C. 977.

CHAP. 11.

^b Ps. 112. 9.

¹ Ti. 6. 18.

^c Mic. 5. 5.

^d Eph. 5. 16.

^e John 3. 8.

² shall be right.

^f Nu. 15. 39.

^g Rom. 2. 6.

³ Or, anger.

^h 2 Cor. 7. 1.

² Ti. 2. 22

CHAP. 12.

^a 2 Cor. 5. 1.

¹ Or, the grinders fail, because they grind little.

^b Ge. 27. 1.

^c Mic. 7. 1.

^d 2 Sa. 19. 35.

^e Lev. 19. 32.

^f Gen. 3. 19.

^g ch. 3. 21.

^h Nu. 27. 16.

Zec. 12. 1.

² Or, the more wise the preacher was, etc.

³ words of delight.

⁴ Or, reading.

⁵ Or, The end of the matter, even all that hath been heard, is.

ⁱ Mat. 12. 36.

Acts 17. 31

Ro. 2. 16.

1 Cor. 4. 5.

3 In the day when the keep of ^athe house shall tremble, the strong men shall bow themselves, and ¹the grinders cease, because they are few, and ^bthe that look out of the windows darkened,

4 And the ^cdoors shall be shut the streets, when the sound of grinding is low, and he shall ^dup at the voice of the bird, and ^ethe daughters of music shall brought low;

5 Also *when* they shall be afraid of *that which is high*, and *fe shall be in the way*, and the ^ealm tree shall flourish, and the grasshopper shall be a burden, and a desire shall fail; because ^fgoeth to his long home; and ^gmourners go about the streets:

6 Or ever the silver cord be loosed, or the golden bowl broken, or the pitcher be broken the fountain, or the wheel broken at the cistern:

7 Then ^fshall the dust return to the earth as it was; ^gand the spirit shall return unto God ^hwho gave it.

8 ¶ Vanity of vanities, saith the Preacher; all is vanity.

9 And ²moreover, because the Preacher was wise, he still taught the people knowledge; yea, he gave good heed, and sought out, and set in order many proverbs.

10 The Preacher sought to find out ³acceptable words; and *that which was written was upright*, *and words of truth*.

11 The words of the wise are as goads, and as nails fastened by the masters of assemblies, *which are given from one shepherd*.

12 And further, by these, my soul be admonished: of making many books *there is no end*; and *much study is a weariness of the flesh*.

13 ¶ ⁵Let us hear the conclusion of the whole matter: Fear God, and keep his commandments: *for this is the whole duty of man*.

14 For ⁴God shall bring every work into judgment, with every secret thing, whether *it be good*, whether *it be evil*.

THE SONG OF SOLOMON.

CHAPTER 1.

the church's love to Christ: 5 she confesses her deformity, 7 and prays to be rected to his flock. 12 The church and Christ congratulate each other.

THE ^aSong of songs, which is Solomon's.

Let him kiss me with the kisses of his mouth: for ¹thy love is better than wine.

Because of the savour of thy odours, thy name is as ointment poured forth, therefore do the ^bvirgins love thee.

Draw ^cme, we ^dwill run after thee. The King ^ehath brought me into his chambers: we will be glad and rejoice in thee; ^fwill remember thy love more than wine: ²the upright love thee.

I am black, but comely, O ye daughters of Jerusalem, as the sun is darkened by the curtains of ^gommon.

Look not upon me, because I am black, because the sun hath darkened upon me: my mother's children were angry with me; they made me the keeper of the vineyards; but mine own vineyard have I not kept.

Tell me, O thou whom my soul loveth, where thou feedest, where thou makest thy flock to rest at noon: for why should I be ³as one that turneth aside from the flocks of his companions?

If thou know not, O thou fairest among women, go thy way through by the footsteps of the flock, and feed thy kids beside the shepherds' tents.

I have compared thee, ⁴O my love, to a company of horses in ^haraoh's chariots.

Thy cheeks are comely with ⁱjewels, thy neck with chains of gold.

We will make thee borders of gold, with studs of silver.

While the King sitteth at his table, my spikenard sendeth forth its smell thereof.

A bundle of myrrh is my well-beloved unto me: he shall lie all night betwixt my breasts.

My beloved is unto me as a

B.C. 1014.

CHAP. 1.

^a 1 Ki. 4. 32

¹ thy loves. ch. 4. 10.

² 2 Cor. 11. 2

³ Jer. 31. 3.

⁴ Phil. 3. 12.

⁵ Ps. 45. 14.

² Or, they love thee uprightly Ro. 8. 39. 1 Jn. 4. 16.

¹ Jn. 10. 27.

³ Or, as one that is veiled.

² ch. 2. 2. Jn. 15. 14.

⁴ 2 Ch. 1. 16.

⁵ Eze. 16. 11.

⁴ Or, cypress. ch. 4. 13.

¹ ch. 4. 1. ch. 5. 12.

⁵ Or, my companion.

⁶ Or, galleries.

CHAP. 2.

¹ I delighted and sat down, etc.

² Rev. 22. 1.

³ palate.

³ house of wine.

⁴ straw me with apples.

⁵ ch. 8. 3.

⁵ I adjure you. ch. 3. 5. ch. 8. 4.

⁶ John 10. 4.

⁶ flourishing.

cluster of ⁴camphire in the vineyards of En-gedi.

¹⁵ Behold, ⁷thou art fair, ⁵my love; behold, thou art fair; thou hast doves' eyes.

¹⁶ Behold, thou art fair, my beloved, yea, pleasant: also our bed is green.

¹⁷ The beams of our house are cedar, and our ⁶rafters of fir.

CHAPTER 2.

1 Mutual love of Christ and his church. 8 Her hope, 10 and calling. 14 Christ's care of her. 16 Her profession, faith, and hope.

I AM the rose of Sharon, and the lily of the valleys.

² As the lily among thorns, so is my love among the daughters.

³ As the apple tree among the trees of the wood, so is my beloved among the sons. ¹I sat down under his shadow with great delight, ^aand his fruit was sweet to my ²taste.

⁴ He brought me to the ³banqueting house, and his banner over me was love.

⁵ Stay me with flagons, ⁴comfort me with apples: for I am sick of love.

⁶ His ^bleft hand is under my head, and his right hand doth embrace me.

⁷ ⁵I charge you, O ye daughters of Jerusalem, by the roes, and by the hinds of the field, that ye stir not up, nor awake my love, till he please.

⁸ ¶ The ^cvoice of my beloved! behold, he cometh leaping upon the mountains, skipping upon the hills.

⁹ My beloved is like a roe or a young hart: behold, he standeth behind our wall, he looketh forth at the windows, ⁶showing himself through the lattice.

¹⁰ My beloved spake, and said unto me, Rise up, my love, my fair one, and come away.

¹¹ For, lo, the winter is past, the rain is over and gone;

¹² The flowers appear on the earth; the time of the singing of ^dbirds is come, and the voice of the turtle is heard in our land;

¹³ The fig tree putteth forth her

green figs, and the vines *with* the tender grape give a good smell. Arise, my love, my fair one, and come away.

14 O my dove, *that art* in the clefts of the rock, in the secret places of the stairs, let me see thy countenance, ^alet me hear thy voice; for sweet is thy voice, and thy countenance is comely.

15 Take us ^athe foxes, the little foxes, that spoil the vines: for our vines have tender grapes.

16 ¶ My ^fbeloved is mine, and I am his: he feedeth among the lilies.

17 Until ^othe day break, and the shadows flee away, turn, my beloved, and be thou like ^ha roe or a young hart upon the mountains ^oof Bethel.

CHAPTER 3.

1 *The church's fight and victory in temptation.* 6 *She glories in Christ.*

BY ^anight on my bed I sought him whom my soul loveth: I sought him, but I found him not.

2 I will rise now, and go about the city in the streets, and in the broad ways I will seek him whom my soul loveth: I sought him, but I found him not.

3 The ^bwatchmen that go about the city found me: *to whom I said, Saw ye him whom my soul loveth?*

4 *It was* but ^aa little that I passed from them, but I found him whom my soul loveth: I ^dheld him, and would not let him go, until I had brought him into my mother's house, and into the chamber of her that conceived me.

5 I ^ccharge you, O ye daughters of Jerusalem, by the roes, and by the hinds of the field, that ye stir not up, nor awake *my love*, till he please.

6 ¶ Who ^fis this that cometh out of the wilderness like pillars of smoke, perfumed with myrrh and frankincense, with all powders of the merchant?

7 Behold his bed, which is Solomon's; threescore valiant men *are* about it, of the valiant of Israel.

8 They all hold swords, *being* expert in war: every man *hath* his sword upon his thigh, because of fear in the night.

9 King Solomon made himself ^{1a}a chariot of the wood of Lebanon.

10 He made the pillars thereof of silver, the bottom thereof of gold, the covering of it of purple, the

B.C. 1014.

CHAP. 2.

^d ch. 8. 13.^a Ps. 80. 13.

Eze. 13. 4.

Lu. 13. 32.

^f ch. 6. 3.

ch. 7. 10.

^o ch. 4. 6.

Lukel. 78

2 Pe. 1. 19.

^h ch. 8. 14.^o Or, of

division.

2 Sa. 2. 29.

CHAP. 3.

^a Is. 26. 9.^b ch. 5. 7.^c Prov. 8. 17^d Prov. 4. 13^a ch. 2. 7.

ch. 8. 4.

^f ch. 8. 5.¹ Or, a bed,

or, throne

Rev. 3. 21.

^o Rev. 11. 15

Ps. 110. 3.

Is. 62. 5.

CHAP. 4.

^a ch. 1. 15.

ch. 5. 12.

^b ch. 6. 5.¹ Or, that

eat of, etc.

^c ch. 6. 6.^d ch. 7. 4.^o Neh. 3. 19^f Prov. 5. 19

ch. 7. 3.

² breathe.

ch. 2. 17.

Lu. 1. 78.

Acts 3. 21.

2 Pet. 1. 19

^o Eph. 5. 27.^h Deut. 3. 9.³ Or, taken

away my

heart.

² Cor. 11. 2

Is. 54. 5.

Rev. 21. 9

^o Prov. 24.

13. 14.

^a Gen. 27. 27

Hosea 14.

6. 7.

¹ Is. 58. 11.

Hosea 3. 3

⁴ barred.

midst thereof being paved with love, for the daughters of Jerusalem.

11 Go forth, O ye daughters Zion, and behold king Solomon with the crown wherewith his mother crowned him in the ^oday of his espousals, and in the day of his gladness of his heart.

CHAPTER 4.

1 *Christ sets forth the graces of the church* 8 *he shows his love to her.* 16 *she proves to be made fit for his presence.*

BEHOLD, ^athou art fair, my love; behold, thou art fair; ^hthou hast doves' eyes within thy locks: thy hair is as ^ba flock of goats, ¹that appear from mount Gilead.

2 Thy ^cteeth are like a flock of shewbread that are even shorn, which came from the washing; whereof every one bear twins, and none is barren among them.

3 Thy lips are like a thread of scarlet, and thy speech is come out of thy temples: *are* like a piece of pomegranate within thy locks.

4 Thy ^dneck is like the tower of David builded ^efor an armoury, whereon there hang a thousand bucklers, all shields of mighty men.

5 Thy ^ftwo breasts are like two young roes that are twins, which feed among the lilies.

6 Until the day ²break, and the shadows flee away, I will get me to the mountain of myrrh, and to the hill of frankincense.

7 Thou ^oart all fair, my love; *there is* no spot in thee.

8 ¶ Come with me from Lebanon, *my spouse*, with me from Lebanon: look from the top of Amanah, from the top of Shenir and ^hHermah, from the lions' dens, from the mountains of the leopards.

9 Thou hast ³ravished my heart, *my sister*, *my spouse*; thou hast ravished my heart with one of thine eyes, with one chain of thy neck.

10 How fair is thy love, *my sister*, *my spouse*! how much better is thy love than wine! and the smell of thy ointments than all spices!

11 Thy lips, O *my spouse*, drop honeycomb: *honey* and milk *are* under thy tongue; and the smell of thy garments is ^klike the smell of Lebanon.

12 A ^lgarden ⁴enclosed is *my sister*, *my spouse*; a spring shut up, a fountain sealed.

Thy plants are an orchard of
pomegranates, with pleasant fruits;
saffron, with spikenard,
spikenard and saffron; calamus
cinnamon, with all trees of
incense; myrrh and aloes,
all the chief spices:

A fountain of gardens, a well
living waters, and streams
Lebanon.

Awake, O north wind; and
thou south; blow upon my
en, that the "spices thereof
flow out. "Let my beloved
into his garden, and eat his
pleasant fruits.

CHAPTER 5.

1st awakes the church with his calling.
2, the Beloved of the church, described
his graces.

M^a come into my garden, my
ster, my spouse: I have gath-
my myrrh with my spice; I
eaten my honeycomb with my
ey; I have drunk my wine with
milk: eat, O ^bfriends; drink,
I drink abundantly, O beloved.
I sleep, but my heart waketh:
the voice of my beloved ^cthat
waketh, saying, Open to me, my
er, my love, my dove, my un-
ded: for my head is filled with
and my locks with the drops
the night.

have put off my coat; how shall
it on? I have washed my feet;
shall I defile them?

My beloved put in his hand by
hole of the door, and my bowels
e moved ²for him.

rose up to open to my beloved;
my hands dropped with myrrh,
my fingers with ³sweet-smelling
th, upon the handles of the

opened to my beloved; but my
oved had ^dwithdrawn himself.
was gone: my soul failed when
spake: I sought him, but I could
find him; I ^ecalled him, but he
e me no answer.

The / watchmen that went about
city found me, they smote me,
y wounded me; the keepers of
walls took away my veil from

I charge you, O daughters of
usalem, if ye find my beloved,
at ye tell him, that I am sick of

What is thy beloved more
another beloved, O thou fair-
among women? what is thy

B.C. 1014.

CHAP. 4.

5 Or,

cypress.

ch. 1. 14.

"Jn. 4. 10.

Jn. 7. 38.

"Gal. 5. 22

° ch. 5. 1.

CHAP. 5.

° ch. 4. 16.

° Luke 15. 7

Jn. 3. 29.

Jn. 15. 14.

1 Or, and be

drunken

with

loves.

° Prov. 8. 4.

Rev. 3. 20.

2 Or, has

some

read

in me.

3 passing.

or, run-

ning

about.

d Hos. 5. 15.

"Lam. 3. 8.

f ch. 3. 3.

4 what.

5 a stand-

ard

bearer.

6 Or, curled

° ch. 1. 15.

° ch. 4. 1.

7 sitting in

fulness.

that is,

fitly

placed,

and set as

a precious

stone in

the foil of

a ring.

8 Or, towers

of per-

fumes.

9 His

palate.

Luke 4. 22

1 Phil. 3. 8.

CHAP. 6.

° ch. 1. 8.

° Zeph. 3. 17

° Is. 56. 8.

Jn. 10. 16.

d ch. 2. 16.

ch. 7. 10.

2 Cor. 10. 4

1 Or, they

have

puffed

me up.

ch. 4. 1.

beloved more than another beloved,
that thou dost so charge us?

10 ¶ My beloved is white and
ruddy, ⁵the chiefest among ten
thousand.

11 His head is as the most fine
gold; his locks are ⁶bushy, and
black as a raven:

12 His ⁹eyes are as the eyes of
doves by the rivers of waters,
washed with milk, and ⁷fitly set:

13 His cheeks are as a bed of
spices, as ⁸sweet flowers; his lips
like lilies, dropping sweet-smelling
myrrh:

14 His hands are as gold rings set
with the beryl; his belly is as bright
ivory overlaid with sapphires:

15 His legs are as pillars of marble
set upon sockets of fine gold; his
countenance is as Lebanon, excel-
lent as the cedars:

16 ⁹His mouth is most sweet; yea,
he is altogether lovely. This is
my beloved, and this is my friend,
O daughters of Jerusalem.

CHAPTER 6.

1 The church professes her faith in Christ.

4 He shows her graces, 10 and his love
toward her.

WHITHER is thy beloved gone,
^aO thou fairest among women?
whither is thy beloved turned
aside? that we may seek him with
thee.

2 ¶ My beloved is gone down into
his garden, to the beds of spices, to
^bfeed in the gardens, and to ^cgather
lilies.

3 I ^dam my beloved's, and my
beloved is mine: he feedeth among
the lilies.

4 ¶ Thou art beautiful, O my love,
as Tirzah, comely as Jerusalem,
^eterrible as an army with banners.

5 Turn away thine eyes from me,
for ¹they have overcome me: thy
hair is ^fas a flock of goats that
appear from Gilead:

6 Thy teeth are as a flock of sheep
which go up from the washing,
whereof every one beareth twins,
and there is not one barren among
them.

7 As a piece of a pomegranate are
thy temples within thy locks.

8 There are threescore queens,
and fourscore concubines, and
virgins without number.

9 My dove, my undefiled is but
one; she is the only one of her
mother, she is the choice one of her
that bare her. The daughters saw

her, and blessed her; *yea*, the queens and the concubines, and they praised her.

10 ¶ Who is she *that* looketh forth as the morning, fair as the moon, clear as the sun, and terrible as an army with banners?

11 I went down into the garden of nuts to see the fruits of the valley, and ⁹to see whether the vine flourished, and the pomegranates budded.

12 ²Or ever I was aware, my soul ³made me like the chariots of Ammi-nadib.

13 Return, return, O Shulamite; return, return, that we may look upon thee. What will ye see in the Shulamite? As it were the company ⁴of two armies.

CHAPTER 7.

1 *A further description of the graces of the church: 10 she professes her faith and assurance of Christ's love.*

HOW beautiful are thy feet with shoes, O ^aprince's daughter! the joints of thy thighs are like jewels, the work of the hands of a cunning workman:

2 Thy navel is like a round goblet, which wanteth not ¹liquor: thy belly is like an heap of wheat set about with lilies:

3 Thy ^btwo breasts are like two young roes that are twins:

4 Thy neck is as a tower of ivory; thine eyes like the fish-pools in Heshbon, by the gate of Bath-rabim: thy nose is as the tower of Lebanon which looketh toward Damascus:

5 Thine head upon thee is like ²Carmel, and the hair of thine head like purple: the king is ³held in the galleries.

6 How fair and how pleasant art thou, O love, for delights!

7 This thy stature is like to a palm tree, and thy breasts to clusters of grapes.

8 I said, I will go up to the palm tree, I will take hold of the boughs thereof: now also thy breasts shall be as clusters of the vine, and the smell of thy nose like apples;

9 And the roof of thy mouth like the best wine for my beloved, that goeth down ⁴sweetly, causing the lips ⁵of those that are asleep to speak.

10 ¶ I ^cam my beloved's, and ^dhis desire is toward me.

11 Come, my beloved, let us go

B.C. 1014.

CHAP. 6.

⁹ ch. 7. 12.

² I knew not.

³ Or, set me on the chariots of my willing people.

⁴ Or, of Mahan-aim. Gen. 32. 2.

CHAP. 7.

^a Ps. 45. 13.

¹ mixture.

^b ch. 4. 5.

² Or, crimson.

³ bound.

⁴ straightly

⁵ Or, of the ancient.

^c ch. 2. 16.

ch. 6. 3.

Gal. 2. 20.

^d Ps. 45. 11.

^e ch. 6. 11.

² Cor. 13. 5

⁶ open.

^f Ezek. 20.

40. 41.

⁹ Gen. 30. 14

^h Mat. 13. 52

CHAP. 8.

¹ they

should

not de-

spise me.

^a Prov. 9. 2.

^b 2 Cor. 12. 9

² why

should ye

stir up, or

why, etc.

^c Jn. 17. 14.

^d Is. 49. 16.

Jer. 22. 24.

Hag. 2. 23.

^e Phil. 3. 8.

³ hard.

^f Prov. 6. 35.

⁹ Ps. 22. 27.

Eph. 2. 12.

^h Rev. 3. 20.

ⁱ Col. 2. 7.

^j Ezek. 16. 7

^k peace.

^l Mat. 21. 33

forth into the field; let us lodge the villages.

12 Let us get up early to the vineyards; let us ^csee if the vine flourishes, whether the tender grape ^cappears, and the pomegranates bud forth: there will ^fI give thee my loves.

13 The ⁹mandrakes give a smell, and at our gates ^hare all manner of pleasant fruits, new and old, which I have laid up for thee, O my beloved.

CHAPTER 8.

1 *Love of the church to Christ. 6 Vehement love. 8 Calling of the Gentiles. Christ's coming prayed for.*

OH that thou wert as my brother, that sucked the breasts of my mother! when I should find thee without, I would kiss thee; yea, I should not be despised.

2 I would lead thee, and bring thee into my mother's house, and would instruct me: I would cat thee to drink of ^aspiced wine of the juice of my pomegranate.

3 His ^bleft hand should be under my head, and his right hand should embrace me.

4 I charge you, O daughters of Jerusalem, ²that ye stir not up, nor awake my love, until he please.

5 ¶ Who is this that cometh from ^cthe wilderness, leaning upon her beloved? I raised thee under the apple tree: there thy mother brought thee forth; there she brought thee forth that beareth thee.

6 Set ^dme as a seal upon thine heart, as a seal upon thine arm: for ^clove is strong as death; jealousy is ³cruel as the grave: the coals thereof are coals of fire, which have a most vehement flame.

7 Many waters cannot quench love, neither can the floods drown it: if a man would give all the substance of his house for love, he would utterly be condemned.

8 ¶ We ⁹have a little sister, and she hath no breasts: what shall we do for our sister in the day when she shall be spoken for?

9 If she be a wall, we will build upon her a palace of silver; and she be ^ha door, we will inclose her with boards of cedar.

10 I ⁱam a wall, and ^jmy breasts like towers: then was I in his eyes as one that found ⁴favour.

11 Solomon had a vineyard at Baithamon; he ^klet out the vineyard

keepers; every one for the thereof was to bring a thousand pieces of silver.
My vineyard, which is mine, is before me: thou, O Solomon, must bring a thousand, and those that eat the fruit thereof two hundred.

B.C. 1014.

CHAP. 8.

ch. 2. 14.

Fleeaway

Rev. 22.

17. 20.

ch. 2. 17.

13 Thou that dwellest in the gardens, the companions hearken to thy voice: ¹cause me to hear it.

14 ⁵Make haste, my beloved, and be thou like to a roe or to a young hart upon the mountains of spices.

THE BOOK OF THE PROPHET

ISAIAH.

CHAPTER 1.

Isaiah's complaint of Judah; 5 their universal corruption: 16 he exhorts to penitence, with promises and threatenings.

HE ^avision of Isaiah the son of Amoz, which he saw concerning Judah and Jerusalem, in the days of Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah, kings of Judah.

Hear, O heavens, and give ear, O earth: for the LORD hath spoken, I have nourished and brought up children, and they have rebelled against me.

The ox knoweth his owner, and the ass his master's crib: but Israel hath not known, my people doth not consider.

A sinful nation, a people ¹laden with iniquity, a ^dseed of evil-doers, children that are corrupters! They have forsaken the LORD, they have provoked the Holy One of Israel to anger, they are ²gone away backward.

Why ^cshould ye be stricken any more? ye will ³revolt more and more. The whole head is sick, and the whole heart faint.

From the sole of the foot even to the head *there is* no soundness in it: but wounds, and bruises, and scabbing sores: they ⁴have not been closed, neither bound up, neither mollified with ⁴ointment.

Your ⁵country is desolate, your cities are burnt with fire: your land, strangers devour it in your presence, and it is desolate, ⁵as a wilderness thrown by strangers.

And the daughter of Zion is left as a cottage in a vineyard, as a watch-tower in a garden of cucumbers, as a besieged city.

Except ⁶the LORD of hosts had left unto us a very small remnant, we should have been as Sodom,

B.C. 760.

CHAP. 1.

Num. 12. 6.

1 Pet. 1. 11.

2 Pet. 1. 21.

2 Kin. 15. 1.

Jer. 9. 3. 6.

of heaviness.

Mat. 3. 7.

alienated, or, separated.

Jer. 2. 30.

Jer. 5. 3.

increase revolt.

Jer. 8. 22.

Or, oil.

Deu. 28. 51.

as the overthrow of strangers.

Rom. 9. 29.

Eze. 16. 46.

Ps. 50. 3.

great he-goats.

to be seen

Ex. 23. 17.

Or, grief.

Job 27. 9.

Pro. 1. 28.

1 Ti. 2. 8.

multiply prayer.

bloods.

Jer. 4. 14.

Ro. 12. 9.

1 Pet. 3. 11.

Mic. 6. 8.

Or, righten.

Mic. 6. 2.

Rev. 7. 14.

Deu. 28. 1.

and we should have been like unto Gomorrah.

10 ^cHear the word of the LORD, ye rulers of ^cSodom; give ear unto the law of our God, ye people of Gomorrah:

11 To what purpose *is* the multitude of your ^dsacrifices unto me? saith the LORD: I am full of the burnt offerings of rams, and the fat of fed beasts; and I delight not in the blood of bullocks, or of lambs, or of ^ehe-goats.

12 When ye come ^fto appear before me, who hath required this at your hand, to tread my courts?

13 Bring no more vain oblations: incense is an abomination unto me; the new moons and sabbaths, the calling of assemblies, I cannot away with; *it is* ^giniquity, even the solemn meeting.

14 Your new moons and your appointed feasts my soul hateth: they are a trouble unto me; I am weary to bear them.

15 And ^hwhen ye spread forth your hands, I will hide mine eyes from you; ⁱyea, when ye ^jmake many prayers, I will not hear: your hands are full of ^kblood.

16 Wash ^lyou, make you clean; put away the evil of your doings from before mine eyes; ^mcease to do evil:

17 Learn to do well; ⁿseek judgment. ^orelieve the oppressed, judge the fatherless, plead for the widow.

18 ^pCome now, and ^qlet us reason together, saith the LORD: Though your sins be as scarlet, ^rthey shall be as white as snow; though they be red like crimson, they shall be as wool.

19 If ^sye be willing and obedient, ye shall eat the good of the land:

20 But if ye refuse and rebel, ye

shall be devoured with the sword: *for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken it.

21 ¶ How is the faithful city become an harlot! it was full of judgment; righteousness lodged in it; but now murderers.

22 Thy silver is become dross, thy wine mixed with water:

23 Thy ^tprinces are rebellious, and companions of thieves: every one loveth gifts, and followeth after rewards: they judge not the fatherless, neither doth the cause of the widow come unto them.

24 Therefore saith the Lord, the LORD of hosts, the mighty One of Israel, Ah, ^uI will ease me of mine adversaries, and avenge me of mine enemies:

25 And I ^vwill turn my hand upon thee, and ¹²purely purge away thy dross, and take away all thy tin:

26 And I will restore thy judges as at the first, and thy counsellors as at the beginning: afterward thou shalt be called, The city of righteousness, The faithful city.

27 Zion shall be redeemed with judgment, and ¹³her converts with righteousness.

28 And the ¹⁴destruction of the transgressors and of the sinners shall be together, and they that forsake the LORD shall be consumed.

29 For they shall be ashamed of ^wthe oaks which ye have desired, ^xand ye shall be confounded for the gardens that ye have chosen.

30 For ye shall be as an oak whose leaf fadeth, and as a garden that hath no water.

31 And the strong shall be as tow, ¹⁵and the maker of it as a spark, and they shall both burn together, and none shall quench them.

CHAPTER 2.

1 *Isaiah prophecies of Christ's kingdom.*
10 *The prophet forewarns them of the terrible day of the Lord, and the effects of God's majesty.*

THE word that Isaiah the son of Amoz saw concerning Judah and Jerusalem.

2 And ^ait shall come to pass in the last days, ^bthat the mountain of the LORD's house shall ¹be established in the top of the mountains, and shall be exalted above the hills; and all nations shall flow unto it.

3 And many people shall go and say, Come ^cye, and let us go up to

B.C. 760.

CHAP. 1.

^a Titus 1. 2.

^t Hos. 9. 15.

^u Deu. 28. 63.

^v Rev. 3. 19.

¹² according to pureness. Mal. 3. 3.

¹³ Or, they that return of her.

¹⁴ breaking.

^w ch. 57. 5.

^x ch. 65. 3. ch. 66. 17.

¹⁵ Or, and his work.

CHAP. 2.

^a Mic. 4. 1. Acts 2. 17.

^b Ps. 68. 15. Dan. 2. 35. Rev. 14. 1.

¹ Or, prepared.

^c Zec. 8. 21.

^d Lu. 24. 47. John 4. 22.

^e John 5. 22.

^f Hos. 2. 18. Zec. 9. 10.

² Or, scythes.

³ Acts 26. 23. Eph. 5. 8.

⁴ Or, more than the east. Nu. 23. 7.

⁵ Deu. 18. 14.

⁶ Or, abound with the children.

⁷ Or, non-entities. 1 Cor. 8. 4.

⁸ Rev. 6. 15.

⁹ images of desire.

the mountain of the LORD, to the house of the God of Jacob; and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths: ^dfor of Zion shall go forth the law, and the word of the LORD from Jerusalem.

4 And he ^eshall judge among nations, and shall rebuke ⁿpeople; and ^fthey shall beat their swords into plowshares, and their spears into ²pruning-hooks: nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more.

5 ¶ O house of Jacob, come and let us ^gwalk in the light of the LORD.

6 Therefore thou hast forsaken thy people the house of Jacob, because they be replenished ³from the east, and ^hare soothsayers like the Philistines, and they ⁴plead themselves in the children of strangers.

7 Their land also is full of silver and gold, neither is there any end of their treasures; their land also full of horses, neither is there ⁵any end of their chariots:

8 Their land also is full of ⁵idols: they worship the work of their own hands, that which their own fingers have made:

9 And the mean man boweth down, and the great man humbleth himself: therefore forgive them, not.

10 ¶ Enter ⁶into the rock, and hide thee in the dust, for fear of the LORD, and for the glory of his majesty.

11 The lofty looks of man shall be humbled, and the haughtiness of men shall be bowed down, and the LORD alone shall be exalted in that day.

12 For the day of the LORD shall be upon every one that is proud and lofty, and upon every one that is lifted up, and he shall be brought low:

13 And upon all the cedars of Lebanon, that are high and lifted up, and upon all the oaks of Bashan.

14 And upon all the high mountains, and upon all the hills that are lifted up,

15 And upon every high tower, and upon every fenced wall,

16 And upon all the ships of Tarshish, and upon all ⁶pleasant pictures.

And the loftiness of man shall be bowed down, and the haughtiness of men shall be made low; and the LORD alone shall be exalted in that day.

And the idols ⁷he shall utterly abolish.

And they shall go into the caves of the rocks, and into the dens of ⁸the earth, for ^kfear of the LORD, and for the glory of his majesty, when he ariseth ^lto shake terribly the earth.

In that day a man shall cast his idols of silver, and his idols of gold, ¹⁰which they made each one himself to worship, to the moles and to the bats;

To go into the clefts of the rocks, and into the tops of the aged rocks, for fear of the LORD, when he ariseth to shake terribly the earth.

Cease ^mye from man, whose strength is in his nostrils; for whereto shall he to be accounted of?

CHAPTER 3.

Calamities coming upon Judah for sin. Different states of righteous and wicked. 12 Oppression and covetousness of the rulers.

OR, behold, the LORD, the LORD of hosts, doth take away from Jerusalem and from Judah ^athe king and the staff, the whole stay of Judah, and the whole stay of water, The mighty man, and the man of war, the judge, and the prophet, the prudent, and the ancient, The captain of fifty, and ¹the honourable man, and the counsel, and the cunning artificer, and ²eloquent orator.

And I will give ^bchildren to be rulers, princes, and babes shall rule over them.

And the ^cpeople shall be oppressed, every one by another, and every one by his neighbour: the righteous shall behave himself proudly against the ancient, and the base against the honourable.

When a man shall take hold of his brother, of the house of his father, saying, Thou hast clothed me, thou our ruler, and let this ruin be under thy hand:

In that day shall he ³swear, saying, I will not be an ⁴healer; for in mine house is neither bread nor clothing: make me not a ruler of people.

E.C. 760.

CHAP. 2.

⁷ Or, the whole shall pass away.

^j Lu. 23. 30. Rev. 6. 16.

⁸ the dust.

^k 2 Thes. 1. 9

^l Hag. 2. 6. Heb. 12. 26

⁹ the idols of his silver, etc.

¹⁰ Or, which they made for him.

^m Pro. 23. 4. Jer. 17. 5.

CHAP. 3.

^a Lev. 26. 26

¹ a man eminent in countenance.

² Or, skillful of speech.

^b Ec. 10. 16.

^c Micah 3. 1

^d Deu. 23. 50

^e Lam. 4. 16

^f lift up the hand,

^g Ge. 14. 22, or, protest.

^h binder up

ⁱ done to him.

^j Or, they which call thee blessed.

^k swallow up.

^l Or, consumed.

^m Mat. 21. 33

ⁿ deceiving with their eyes.

^o Or, tripping nicely.

^p make naked.

^q Or, caps of network.

^r Or, sweet balls.

^s Or, spangled ornaments.

^t houses of breath, or, perfume boxes.

8 For Jerusalem is ruined, and Judah is fallen; because their tongue and their doings are against the LORD, to provoke the eyes of his glory.

9 The show of their countenance doth witness against them; and they declare their sin as Sodom, they hide it not. Woe unto their soul! for they have rewarded evil unto themselves.

10 Say ye to the righteous, that it shall be well with him; for they shall eat the fruit of their doings.

11 Woe unto the wicked! it shall be ill with him; for the reward of his hands shall be ⁶given him.

12 As for my people, children are their oppressors, and women rule over them. O my people, ⁶they which lead thee cause thee to err, and ⁷destroy the way of thy paths.

13 ¶ The LORD standeth up to plead, and standeth to judge the people.

14 The LORD will enter into judgment with the ancients of his people, and the princes thereof: for ye have ⁸eaten up ^athe vineyard; the spoil of the poor is in your houses.

15 What mean ye that ye beat my people to pieces, and grind the faces of the poor? saith the LORD God of hosts.

16 ¶ Moreover the LORD saith, Because the daughters of Zion are haughty, and walk with stretched forth necks, and ⁹wanton eyes, walking and ¹⁰mincing as they go, and making a tinkling with their feet:

17 Therefore the Lord will smite with a scab the crown of the head of the daughters of Zion, and the LORD will ¹¹discover their secret parts.

18 In that day the Lord will take away the bravery of *their tinkling ornaments about their feet, and their* ¹²cauls, and *their round tires like the moon,*

19 The ¹³chains, and the bracelets, and the ¹⁴mufflers,

20 The bonnets, and the ornaments of the legs, and the headbands, and the ¹⁵tablets, and the earrings,

21 The rings, and nose jewels,

22 The changeable suits of apparel, and the mantles, and the wimples, and the crisping pins, :

23 The glasses, and the fine linen, and the hoods, and the veils.

24 And it shall come to pass, *that* instead of sweet smell there shall be stink; and instead of a girdle a rent; and instead of well-set hair baldness; and instead of a stomacher a girding of sackcloth; and burning instead of beauty.

25 Thy men shall fall by the sword, and thy ¹⁶mighty in the war.

26 And ¹⁶her gates shall lament and mourn; and she, *being* ¹⁷desolate, shall sit upon the ground.

CHAPTER 4.

1 *Distress of the times.* 2 *Succeeding blessings and security of Christ's kingdom.*

AND in that day seven women shall take hold of one man, saying, We will eat our own bread, and wear our own apparel; only ¹let us be called by thy name, ²to take away our ^areproach.

2 ¶ In that day shall ^bthe branch of the LORD be ³beautiful and glorious, and ^cthe fruit of the earth shall be excellent and comely ⁴for them that are escaped of Israel.

3 And it shall come to pass, *that he that is left in Zion, and he that remaineth in Jerusalem, shall be called holy, even every one that is written* ⁵among the living in Jerusalem:

4 When the Lord shall have washed away the filth of the daughters of Zion, and shall have purged the blood of Jerusalem from the midst thereof by the spirit of judgment, and by the spirit of burning.

5 And the LORD will create upon every dwelling place of mount Zion, and upon her assemblies, ^aa cloud and smoke by day, and the shining of a flaming fire by night: for ⁶upon all the glory shall be ⁷a defence.

6 And there shall be a tabernacle for a shadow in the day-time from the heat, and for a place of refuge, and for a covert from storm and from rain.

CHAPTER 5.

1 *God excuses his severe judgments:* 8 *his judgments upon covetousness.* 26 *Executioners of God's judgments.*

NOW will I sing to my well-beloved a song of my beloved touching ^ahis vineyard. My well-beloved hath a vineyard in ¹a very fruitful hill:

B.C. 760.

CHAP. 3.

16 might.

f Larn. 1. 4.

17 cleansed, or, emptied.

CHAP. 4.

¹ let thy name be called upon us.

² Or, take thou away.

^a Lu. 1. 25.

^b Zech. 3. 8.

³ beauty and glory.

^c Ro. 1. 3, 4.

⁴ for the escaping of Israel.

⁵ Or, to life.

^d Ex. 13. 21.

⁶ Or, above.

⁷ a covering.

CHAP. 5.

^a Ps. 80. 8.

¹ the horn of the son of oil.

² Or, made a wall about it.

³ hewed.

^d Deu. 32. 6.

^e Rom. 3. 4.

⁴ for a treading.

⁵ plant of his pleasures.

⁶ a scab.

^d Mic. 2. 2.

⁷ ye.

⁸ Or, This is in mine ears, saith the LORD

⁹ if not, etc.

^e Eze. 45. 11.

^f Ec. 10. 16.

¹⁰ Or, pursue them.

^g Amos 6. 5.

^h Hos. 4. 11.

ⁱ Hos. 4. 6.

^j Lu. 19. 44.

¹¹ their glory are men of famine.

2 And he ²fenced it, and gathered out the stones thereof, and planted it with the choicest vine, and built a tower in the midst of it, and ³made a wine-press therein: ^bhe looked that it should bring forth grapes, and it brought forth vipers.

3 And now, O inhabitants of Jerusalem, and men of Judah, ^cjudge I pray you, betwixt me and my vineyard.

4 What could have been done unto my vineyard, that I have done in it? wherefore, when I looked that it should bring forth grapes, brought it forth vipers?

5 And now go to; I will tell you what I will do to my vineyard: I will take away the hedge thereof, and it shall be eaten up; and I will break down the wall thereof, and it shall be ⁴trodden down:

6 And I will lay it waste: it shall not be pruned nor digged; there shall come up briers and thorns: I will also command the clouds that they rain no rain upon it.

7 For the vineyard of the LORD hosts is the house of Israel, and men of Judah ⁵his pleasant place: and he looked for judgment, but hold ⁶oppression; for righteousness, but behold a cry.

8 ¶ Woe unto them that judge a house to house, that lay field to field, till there be no place, till they may be placed alone in the midst of the earth!

9 ⁸In mine ears said the LORD hosts, ⁹Of a truth many houses shall be desolate, even great and fair without inhabitant.

10 Yea, ten acres of vineyard shall yield one ^cbath, and the seed of homer shall yield an ephah.

11 ¶ Woe unto them that rise early in the morning, that they may follow strong drink; that continue until night, till wine ¹⁰flame them!

12 And ⁹the harp and the viol, the tabret and pipe, and wine, are their feasts: but they ^hregard not the work of the LORD, neither consider the operation of his hands.

13 Therefore ⁱmy people are gone into captivity, ^jbecause they have no knowledge; and ¹¹their honorable men are famished, and the multitude dried up with thirst.

Therefore hell hath enlarged
elf, and opened her mouth
out measure: and their glory,
their multitude, and their
p, and he that rejoiceth, shall
end into it.

And the mean man shall be
ight down, and the mighty man
l be humbled, and the eyes of
lofty shall be humbled:

But the LORD of hosts shall be
ted in judgment, and ¹² God,
is holy, shall be sanctified in
teousness.

Then shall the lambs feed after
r manner, and the waste places
e fat ones shall strangers eat.

Woe unto them that draw
nity with cords of vanity, and
as it were with a cart rope:

That ^k say, Let him make speed,
hasten his work, that we may
it: and let the counsel of the
y One of Israel draw nigh and
e, that we may know it!

Woe unto them ¹³ that call evil
d, and good evil; that put
kness for light, and light for
kness; that put bitter for sweet,
sweet for bitter!

Woe unto *them that are wise in*
own eyes, and prudent ¹⁴ *in*
own sight!

Woe unto *them that are mighty*
rink wine, and men of strength
single strong drink:

Which justify the wicked for
ard, and take away the right-
ness of the righteous from
!

Therefore as ¹⁵ the fire devour-
the stubble, and the flame con-
neth the chaff, so their root shall
as rottenness, and their blossom
ll go up as dust: because they
e cast away the ⁴ law of the LORD
hosts, and despised the word of
Holy One of Israel.

Therefore is the anger of the
RD kindled against his people,
l he hath stretched forth his
d against them, and hath
itten them: and the hills did
mble, and their carcases *were*
orn in the midst of the streets.
all this his anger is not turned
ay, but his hand is stretched out
l.

And he will lift up an ensign
the nations from far, and will
s unto them from the end of the
th: and, behold, they shall come
h speed swiftly:

B.C. 760.

CHAP. 5.

¹² the God
the holy,
or, the
holy God.

^k 2 Pet. 3. 3.

¹³ that say
concern-
ing evil.
It is good,
etc.

¹⁴ before
their face.

¹⁵ the
tongue of
fire.

¹² Ki. 17. 14.

¹⁶ Or, as
dung.

¹⁷ Or, dis-
tress.

¹⁴ Or, when
it is light,
it shall be
dark in the de-
struc-
tions
thereof.

CHAP. 6.

² 2 Ki. 15. 7.

¹ Ki. 22. 19
Jn. 12. 41.
Rev. 4. 2.

¹ Or, the
skirts
thereof.

² this cried
to this.

³ his glory
is the ful-
ness of the
whole
earth.

⁴ thresh-
holds.

⁷ cut off.

⁶ and in his
hand a
live coal.

⁶ Rev. 8. 3.

⁷ caused it
to touch.

⁶ Gen. 1. 26.

⁹ behold
me.

27 None shall be weary nor
stumble among them; none shall
slumber nor sleep; neither shall
the girdle of their loins be loosed,
nor the latchet of their shoes be
broken:

28 Whose arrows *are* sharp, and
all their bows bent, their horses'
hoofs shall be counted like flint,
and their wheels like a whirl-
wind:

29 Their roaring *shall be* like a
lion, they shall roar like young
lions; yea, they shall roar, and lay
hold of the prey, and shall carry it
away safe, and none shall deliver
it.

30 And in that day they shall roar
against them like the roaring of the
sea: and if *one* look unto the land,
behold darkness and ¹⁷ sorrow,
¹⁸ and the light is darkened in the
heavens thereof.

CHAPTER 6.

1 *Isaiah's vision of the Lord's glory: he is
afraid: 9 he shows the people's obstinacy.
13 A remnant shall be saved.*

IN the year that ^a king Uzziah
died I saw also ^b the LORD
sitting upon a throne, high and
lifted up, and ¹ his train filled the
temple.

2 Above it stood the seraphim:
each one had six wings; with twain
he covered his face, and with twain
he covered his feet, and with twain
he did fly.

3 And ² one cried unto another,
and said, Holy, holy, holy is the
LORD of hosts: ³ the whole earth is
full of his glory.

4 And the posts of the ⁴ door moved
at the voice of him that cried, and
the house was filled with smoke.

5 Then said I, Woe is me! for I
am ⁵ undone; because I *am* a man
of unclean lips, and I dwell in the
midst of a people of unclean lips:
for mine eyes have seen the King,
the LORD of hosts.

6 Then flew one of the seraphim
unto me, ⁶ having a live coal in his
hand, *which* he had taken with the
tongs from off ^c the altar:

7 And he ⁷ laid it upon my mouth,
and said, Lo, this hath touched thy
lips; and thine iniquity is taken
away, and thy sin purged.

8 Also I heard the voice of the
Lord, saying, Whom shall I send,
and who will go for ^d us? Then said
I, ⁸ Here *am* I; send me.

9 And he said, Go, and tell this people, ⁹Hear ye indeed, but understand not; and see ye ¹⁰indeed, but perceive not.

10 Make the heart of this people fat, and make their ears heavy, and shut their eyes; lest they see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their heart, and convert, and be healed.

11 Then said I, Lord, how long? And he answered, Until the cities be wasted without inhabitant, and the houses without man, and the land be ¹¹utterly desolate,

12 And the LORD have ⁶removed men far away, and there be a great forsaking in the midst of the land.

13 But yet in it shall be a tenth, ¹²and it shall return, and shall be eaten: as a teil tree, and as an oak, whose ¹³substance is in them, when they cast their leaves: so the *sholy seed shall be the substance thereof.*

CHAPTER 7.

1 Ahaz comforted by Isaiah. 14 Christ promised. 17 God's judgments prophesied to come upon Judah by the Assyrians.

AND it came to pass, in the days of Ahaz ^athe son of Jotham, the son of Uzziah, king of Judah, that Rezin the king of Syria, and Pekah the son of Remaliah, king of Israel, went up toward Jerusalem to war against it, but could not prevail against it.

2 And it was told the house of David, saying, Syria ¹is confederate with Ephraim. And his heart was moved, and the heart of his people, as the trees of the wood are moved with the wind.

3 Then said the LORD unto Isaiah, Go forth now to meet Ahaz, thou, and ²Shear-jashub thy son, at the end of the ^bconduit of the upper pool in the ³highway of the fuller's field;

4 And say unto him, Take heed, and be quiet; fear not, ⁴neither be faint-hearted for the two tails of these smoking firebrands, for the fierce anger of Rezin with Syria, and of the son of Remaliah.

5 Because Syria, Ephraim, and the son of Remaliah, have taken evil counsel against thee, saying,

6 Let us go up against Judah, and vex it, and let us make a breach therein for us, and set a king in the midst of it, *even the son of Tabeal:*

B.C. 742.

CHAP. 6.

⁹ Hear ye in hearing, or, without ceasing, etc.

Ro. 11. 8.

¹⁰ in seeing

¹¹ desolate with desolation.

⁶ Deu. 28. 64

¹² Or, when it is re-

turned,

and hath been

broused.

¹³ Or, stock, or, stem.

/ Ro. 11. 5.

CHAP 7.

^a 2 Ki. 16. 5.

¹ resteth on Ephraim.

² That is, The remnant shall return.

⁶ ch. 36. 2.

³ Or, causeway.

⁴ let not thy heart be tender

⁵ Or, waken.

⁶ 2 Sa. 8. 6.

⁶ from a people.

⁷ Or, Do ye not believe? it is because ye are not stable.

⁸ And the LORD added to speak.

⁹ Or, make thy petition deep

^d Mat. 1. 23.

Luke 1. 31.

^e ch. 9. 6.

¹⁰ Or, thou, O virgin, shalt call.

Gen. 4. 1.

Gen. 16. 11

1 Sa. 4. 21.

/ ch. 8. 8.

⁹ 2 Ki. 15. 30

2 Ki. 16. 9.

^a 2 Chr. 28. 19.

¹ Ki. 12. 16

¹¹ Or, commendable trees.

2 Ki. 16. 7.

7 Thus saith the Lord God, shall not stand, neither shall come to pass.

8 For ^cthe head of Syria is Damascus, and the head of Damascus Rezin; and within threescore and five years shall Ephraim be broken ⁶that it be not a people.

9 And the head of Ephraim Samaria, and the head of Samaria is Remaliah's son. ⁷If ye will believe, surely ye shall not be eaten.

10 ¶ ⁸Moreover the LORD spake again unto Ahaz, saying,

11 Ask thee a sign of the Lord thy God; ⁹ask it either in depth, or in the height above.

12 But Ahaz said, I will not: neither will I tempt the LORD.

13 And he said, Hear ye now, house of David; *Is it a small thing for you to weary men, but will weary my God also?*

14 Therefore the Lord himself shall give you a sign; ^aBehold, virgin shall conceive, and bear son, and ¹⁰shall call his name Immanuel.

15 Butter and honey shall he eat: that he may know to refuse evil, and choose the good.

16 For before the child shall know to refuse the evil, and choose the good, the land that thou abhorrest shall be forsaken of ^bboth her kings.

17 ¶ The ^bLORD shall bring up thee, and upon thy people, a king: upon thy father's house, days that have not come, from the day that Ephraim departed from Judah: *even the king of Assyria.*

18 And it shall come to pass, that day, *that the LORD shall bring the fly that is in the uttermost part of the rivers of Egypt, and the bee that is in the land of Syria:*

19 And they shall come, and shall rest all of them in the desolate valleys, and in the holes of the rock, and upon all thorns, and upon ¹¹bushes.

20 In the same day shall the Lord shave with ^aa razor that is hired, *namely, by them beyond the river, by the king of Assyria, the head, and the hair of the feet: and shall also consume the beard.*

21 And it shall come to pass, that day, *that a man shall nourish a young cow and two sheep;*

22 And it shall come to pass,

the abundance of milk that they all give, that he shall eat butter: butter and honey shall every one eat that is left ¹²in the land.

And it shall come to pass in that day, that every place shall be, where there were a thousand vines a thousand silverlings, it shall be for briers and thorns.

With arrows and with bows all men come thither; because the land shall become briers and thorns.

And on all hills that shall be covered with the mattock, there shall not come thither the fear of briers and thorns: but it shall be the sending forth of oxen, and the treading of lesser cattle.

CHAPTER 8.

Prophecy against Syria and Israel. 5 Mistress of Judah. 9 God's purposes irresistible. 11 Comfort to them that fear God.

FOREOVER the LORD said unto me, Take thee a great roll, and write in it with a man's pen concerning ¹Mahar-shalal-hash-baz.

And I took unto me faithful messengers to record, ^aUriah the seer, and Zechariah the son of Berechiah.

And I ²went unto the prophet; and she conceived, and bare a son. Then said the LORD to me, Call his name Mahar-shalal-hash-baz:

For ^bbefore the child shall have knowledge to cry, My father, and my mother, ³the riches of Damascus and the spoil of Samaria shall be taken away before the king of Syria.

¶ The LORD spake also unto me again, saying,

Forasmuch as this people retheth the waters of ^cShiloah that softly, and rejoice in Rezin and Mahaliah's son;

Now therefore, behold, the LORD bringeth up upon them the waters of the river, strong and many, even the king of Assyria, and all his glory: and he shall come up over all his channels, and cover all his banks.

And he shall pass through Judah; he shall overflow and go over; he shall reach even to the neck: and ⁴the stretching out of his wings shall fill the breadth of the land, O ^dImmanuel.

¶ Associate yourselves, O ye

B.C. 742.

CHAP. 7.

¹² in the midst of the land.

CHAP. 8.

¹ in making speed to the spoil he hasteneth the prey, or, make speed, etc.

^a 2 Kin. 16. 10.

² approached unto.

^b ch. 7. 16.

³ Or, he that is before the king of Assyria shall take away the riches.

² Ki. 15. 29

^c John 9. 7.

⁴ the fullness of the breadth of thy land shall be the stretchings out of his wings.

^d ch. 7. 14.

^e Or, yet.

^f Job 5. 12.

^g Ro. 8. 31.

^h in strength of hand.

ⁱ 1 Pet. 3. 14

^k Nu. 20. 12

^l Lu. 12. 5.

^m Eze. 11. 16.

ⁿ Luke 2. 24 Rom. 9. 33 1 Pet. 2. 8.

^o Lu. 20. 18.

^p Dan. 12. 4

^q Hab. 2. 3.

^r Lu. 2. 25.

^s Heb. 2. 13.

^t Zech. 3. 8.

^u Ps. 106. 28.

^v no morning.

people, ⁵and ye shall be broken in pieces; and give ear, all ye of far countries: gird yourselves, and ye shall be broken in pieces; gird yourselves, and ye shall be broken, in pieces.

¹⁰ Take ^ecounsel together, and it shall come to nought; speak the word, and it shall not stand: for God is with us.

¹¹ For the LORD spake thus to me ⁶with a strong hand, and instructed me that I should not walk in the way of this people, saying,

¹² Say ye not, A confederacy, to all them to whom this people shall say, A confederacy; ⁹neither fear ye their fear, nor be afraid.

¹³ Sanctify ^hthe LORD of hosts himself; and ⁱlet him be your fear, and let him be your dread.

¹⁴ And ^jhe shall be for a sanctuary; but for ^ka stone of stumbling and for a rock of offence to both the houses of Israel, for a gin and for a snare to the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

¹⁵ And many among them shall ^lstumble, and fall, and be broken, and be snared, and be taken.

¹⁶ Bind ^mup the testimony, seal the law among my disciples.

¹⁷ And I will wait upon the LORD, that hideth his face from the house of Jacob, and I ⁿwill look for him.

¹⁸ Behold, ^oI and the children whom the LORD hath given me, ^pare for signs and for wonders in Israel from the LORD of hosts, which dwelleth in mount Zion.

¹⁹ And when they shall say unto you, Seek unto them that have familiar spirits, and unto wizards that peep and that mutter: should not a people seek unto their God? for the living ^qto the dead?

²⁰ To the law and to the testimony: if they speak not according to this word, it is because there is ^rno light in them.

²¹ And they shall pass through it hardly bestead and hungry: and it shall come to pass, that, when they shall be hungry, they shall fret themselves, and curse their king and their God, and look upward.

²² And they shall look unto the earth; and behold trouble and darkness, dimness of anguish; and they shall be driven to darkness.

CHAPTER 9.

1 What joy shall be in the midst of afflictions by the birth and kingdom of Christ.
8 Judgments upon Israel for their pride, etc.

NEVERTHELESS the dimness shall not be such as was in her vexation, when at the ^afirst he lightly afflicted the land of Zebulun, and the land of Naphtali, and afterward ^bdid more grievously afflict her by the way of the sea, beyond Jordan, in Galilee ¹of the nations.

2 The ^cpeople that walked in darkness have seen a great light: they that dwell in the land of the shadow of death, upon them hath the light shined.

3 Thou hast multiplied the nation, and ²not increased the joy: they joy before thee according to the joy in harvest, and as men rejoice when they divide the spoil.

4 ³For thou hast broken the yoke of his burden, and the staff of his shoulder, the rod of his oppressor, as in the day ^dof Midian.

5 ⁴For every battle of the warrior is with confused noise, and garments rolled in blood; ⁵but this shall be with burning and ⁶fuel of fire.

6 For ^eunto us a child is born, unto us a son ^fis given: and ^gthe government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called ^hWonderful, Counsellor, ⁱThe mighty God, ^jThe everlasting Father, ^kThe Prince of Peace.

7 Of the increase of his government and peace ^kthere shall be no end, upon the throne of David, and upon his kingdom, to order it, and to establish it with judgment and with justice from henceforth even for ever. The zeal of the LORD of hosts will perform this.

8 ¶ The Lord sent a word into Jacob, and it hath lighted upon Israel.

9 And all the people shall know, even Ephraim, and the inhabitants of Samaria, that say in the pride and stoutness of heart,

10 The bricks are fallen down, but we will build with hewn stones; the sycamores are cut down, but we will change them into cedars.

11 Therefore the LORD shall set up the adversaries of Rezin against him, and ⁷join his enemies together;

12 The Syrians before, and the

B.C. 940.

CHAP. 9.

^a 2 Ch. 16. 4.^b 2 Ki. 17. 5.¹ Or, populous² Or, to him.³ Or, When thou brakest.⁴ Jud. 7. 22.⁴ Or, When the whole battle of the warrior was, etc.⁵ Or, and it was, etc.⁶ meat.⁷ Luke 2. 11⁸ John 3. 16⁹ Mat. 23.¹⁰ Cor. 15. 25.¹¹ Judg. 13. 18.¹² Jer. 23. 6.¹³ John 1. 1.¹⁴ Tit. 2. 13.¹⁵ Eph. 2. 14.¹⁶ Dan. 2. 44.¹⁷ Luke 1. 32¹⁸ mingle.¹⁹ with whole mouth.²⁰ Hos. 7. 10.²¹ Or, they that call them blessed.²² Or, they that are called blessed of them.²³ swallowed up.²⁴ Or, villany.²⁵ meat.²⁶ cut.²⁷ Lev. 26. 26.

CHAP. 10.

¹ Or, to the writers that write grievously.

Philistines behind; and they shall devour Israel ⁸with open mouth. For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

13 ¶ For ¹the people turneth unto him that smiteth them: neither do they seek the LORD's hosts.

14 Therefore the LORD will cut from Israel head and tail, branch and rush, in one day.

15 The ancient and honourable he is the head; and the prophet that teacheth lies, he is the tail.

16 For ²the leaders of this people cause them to err; and ¹⁰they that are led of them are ¹¹destroyed.

17 Therefore the Lord shall have no joy in their young men, neither shall he have mercy on their fathers, and widows: for every one is a hypocrite and an evil-doer, and every mouth speaketh ¹²folly. For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

18 ¶ For wickedness burneth as the fire: it shall devour the briars and thorns, and shall kindle in thickets of the forest; and the mountains shall mount up like the lifting of smoke.

19 Through the wrath of the LORD of hosts is the land darkened, and the people shall be as the ¹³fuel of the fire: no man shall spare his brother.

20 And he shall ¹⁴snatch on the right hand, and be hungry; and shall eat on the left hand, ¹⁵and they shall not be satisfied: they shall eat every man the flesh of his own arm:

21 Manasseh, Ephraim; and Judah, Manasseh: and they together shall be against Judah. For this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

CHAPTER 10.

1 Woe of tyrants. 5 Assyria, the root of hypocrites, for his pride shall be broken.

20 A remnant of Israel shall be saved.

WOE unto them that decree void the righteous decrees, and ¹that write grievousness which they have prescribed;

2 To turn aside the needy from judgment, and to take away the right from the poor of my people: that widows may be their prey, and that they may rob the fatherless!

and what will ye do in "the day of visitation, and in the desolation when shall come from far? to whom will ye flee for help? and where will ye leave your glory?

Without me they shall bow down under the prisoners, and they shall fall under the slain. All this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out against them.

O ³ Assyrian, the rod of mine anger, ⁴and the staff in their hand mine indignation.

I will send him against an uncritical nation, and against a people of my wrath will I give him a charge, to take the spoil, to take the prey, and ⁵to tread down like the mire of the streets.

Howbeit ^bhe meaneth not so, neither doth his heart think so; ^cit is in his heart to destroy and to cut off nations not a few.

For ^che saith, Are not my princes together kings?

Is not ^dCalno as ^eCarchemish? Is not Hamath as Arpad? Is not Samaria ^fas Damascus?

As my hand hath found the kingdoms of the idols, and whose graven images did excel them of Jerusalem and of Samaria;

Shall I not, as I have done unto Samaria and her idols, so do to Jerusalem and her idols?

Wherefore it shall come to pass, that, when the Lord hath perfected his whole work upon mount Zion, and on Jerusalem, I will finish the fruit ⁷of the stout heart of the king of Assyria, and the glory of his high looks.

For ^hhe saith, By the strength of my hand I have done it, and by my wisdom; for I am prudent: I have removed the bounds of people, and have robbed their treasures, and I have put down the inhabitants ⁱlike a valiant man.

And my hand hath found as a treasure the riches of the people: and I have gathered eggs that are left. As I gathered all the earth; and there was none that moved the tongue, or opened the mouth, or rebuked.

Shall ^jthe ax boast itself against him that heweth therewith? or shall the saw magnify itself against him that shaketh it? ^kas if the rod

B.C. 940.

CHAP. 10.

¹ Luke 19.

44.

² Or. Woe to the Assyrian.

³ Asshur.

⁴ Or. though.

⁵ to lay them a treading.

⁶ Mic. 4.12.

⁷ 2 Ki. 19.24.

⁸ Amos 6.2.

⁹ 2 Chr. 35. 20.

¹⁰ Jos. 13. 5.

¹¹ 2 Ki. 16.9.

¹² visit upon.

¹³ of the greatness of the heart.

¹⁴ Is. 37. 24. Eze. 28. 4.

¹⁵ Or. like many people.

¹⁶ Jer. 51. 20.

¹⁷ Or. as if a rod should shake them that lift it up.

¹⁸ Or. that which is not wood.

¹⁹ from the soul, and even to the flesh.

²⁰ number.

²¹ Rom. 9. 27.

²² in. or, among.

²³ Or. in.

²⁴ Dan. 9. 27.

²⁵ Or. but he shall lift up his staff for thee.

²⁶ Dan. 11. 36.

²⁷ shall remove.

²⁸ Ps. 105. 15.

²⁹ Ne. 11. 31.

should shake *itself* against them that lift it up, or as if the staff should lift up ¹⁰*itself*, as if it were no wood.

16 Therefore shall the Lord, the Lord of hosts, send among his fat ones leanness; and under his glory he shall kindle a burning like the burning of a fire.

17 And the light of Israel shall be for a fire, and his Holy One for a flame: and it shall burn and devour his thorns and his briers in one day;

18 And shall consume the glory of his forest, and of his fruitful field, ¹¹both soul and body: and they shall be as when a standard-bearer fainteth.

19 And the rest of the trees of his forest shall be ¹²few, that a child may write them.

20 ¹³ And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* the remnant of Israel, and such as are escaped of the house of Jacob, shall no more again stay upon him that smote them; but shall stay upon the LORD, the Holy One of Israel, in truth.

21 The remnant shall return, *even* the remnant of Jacob, unto the mighty God.

22 For ¹⁴though thy people Israel be as the sand of the sea, *yet* a remnant ¹⁵of them shall return: the consumption decreed shall overflow ¹⁶with righteousness.

23 For ¹⁷the Lord God of hosts shall make a consumption, even determined, in the midst of all the land.

24 ¹⁸ Therefore thus saith the Lord God of hosts, O my people that dwellest in Zion, be not afraid of the Assyrian: he shall smite thee with a rod, ¹⁹and shall lift up his staff against thee, after the manner of Egypt.

25 For yet a very little while, ²⁰and the indignation shall cease, and mine anger, in their destruction.

26 And the LORD of hosts shall stir up a scourge for him according to the slaughter of Midian at the rock of Oreb: and *as* his rod *was* upon the sea, so shall he lift it up after the manner of Egypt.

27 And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* his burden ²¹shall be taken away from off thy shoulder, and his yoke from off thy neck, and the yoke shall be destroyed because of ²²the anointing.

28 He is come to ²³Aiath, he is

passed to Migron; at Michmah he hath laid up his carriages:

29 They are gone over ^othe passage: they have taken up their lodging at Geba; Ramah is afraid; Gibeah of Saul is fled.

30 ¹⁷Lift up thy voice, O daughter ^pof Gallim; cause it to be heard unto Laish, O poor Anathoth.

31 Madmenah ^qis removed; the inhabitants of Gebim gather themselves to flee.

32 As yet shall he remain ^rat Nob that day: he shall shake his hand *against* the mount of the daughter of Zion, the hill of Jerusalem.

33 Behold, the Lord, the LORD of hosts, shall lop the bough with terror: and the high ones of stature shall be hewn down, and the haughty shall be humbled.

34 And he shall cut down the thickets of the forests with iron, and Lebanon shall fall ¹⁸by a mighty one.

CHAPTER 11.

1 *Peaceable kingdom of the Branch out of the root of Jesse. 10 Restoration of Israel, and call of the Gentiles.*

AND ^athere shall come forth a rod out of the ¹stem of ^bJesse, and ^ca Branch shall grow out of his roots:

2 And ^dthe Spirit of the LORD shall rest upon him, the spirit of wisdom and understanding, the spirit of counsel and might, the spirit of knowledge and of the fear of the LORD;

3 And shall make him of ²quick understanding in the fear of the LORD: and he shall not judge after the sight of his eyes, neither reprove after the hearing of his ears:

4 But ^ewith righteousness shall he judge the poor, and ³reprove with equity for the meek of the earth: and he shall ^fsmite the earth with the rod of his mouth, and with the breath of his lips shall he slay the wicked.

5 And ^grighteousness shall be the girdle of his loins, and faithfulness the girdle of his reins.

6 The ^hwolf also shall dwell with the lamb, and the leopard shall lie down with the kid; and the calf and the young lion and the fatling together; and a little child shall lead them.

7 And the cow and the bear shall feed: their young ones shall lie

B.C. 713.

CHAP. 10.

^o 1 Sa. 13. 23

¹⁷ Cry shrill with thy voice.

^p 1 Sa. 25. 44

^q Jos. 15. 31.

^r 1 Sa. 21. 1.

¹⁸ Or, mightily.

CHAP. 11.

^a ch. 53. 2.

^b Zech. 6. 12.

¹ Or, stump

⁶ Acts 13. 23

^c Jer. 23. 5.

^d Mat. 3. 16.

^e John 1. 32

² scent, or, smell.

^f Ps. 72. 2, 4.

¹⁸ Rev. 19. 11

³ Or, decide.

¹ Mal. 4. 6.

² Thes. 2. 8

^{Rev.} 2. 16

⁷ Eph. 6. 14.

^h Hos. 2. 18.

^{Rom.} 8. 19.

⁴ Or, adder's.

¹ Hab. 2. 14.

¹ Ro. 15. 10.

⁴ Heb. 4. 1.

⁵ glory.

¹ Zec. 10. 10.

^m Jn. 7. 35.

^{Jas.} 1. 1.

⁶ wings.

ⁿ Gal. 3. 28.

^{Hos.} 1. 11.

⁷ the children of the east.

⁸ Edom and Moab shall be the laying out of their band.

⁹ the children of Ammon their obedience

^o Rev. 16. 12

¹⁰ in shoes.

^p Ex. 14. 29.

^{ch.} 51. 10.

^{ch.} 63. 12.

CHAP. 12.

^a ch. 2. 11.

down together: and the lion shall eat straw like the ox.

8 And the sucking child shall play on the hole of the asp, the weaned child shall put his hand on the ⁴cockatrice's den.

9 They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain: for the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the LORD, as the waters cover the sea.

10 And in that day there shall be a root of Jesse, which shall stand for an ensign of the people; shall the ^jGentiles seek: and rest shall be ⁵glorious.

11 And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* the LORD shall put his hand again the second time to recover the remnant of his people, which shall be left, ¹from Assyria, and from Egypt, and from Patlos, and from Cush, and from Elam, and from Shinar, and from Hamath, and from the islands of the sea.

12 And he shall set up an ensign for the nations, and shall assemble the outcasts of Israel, and gather together ^mthe dispersed of Judah from the four ⁶corners of the earth.

13 The envy also of ⁿEphraim shall depart, and the adverse of Judah shall be cut off: Ephraim shall not envy Judah, and Judah shall not vex Ephraim.

14 But they shall fly upon the shoulders of the Philistines toward the west; they shall spoil ⁷the east together: ⁸they shall put their hand upon Edom and Moab, and the children of Ammon shall obey them.

15 And the LORD shall utter and destroy the tongue of the Egyptian sea; and with his mighty arm shall he shake his hand over the river, and shall smite it in seven streams, ⁹and make men march over ¹⁰dry-shod.

16 And there shall be an high tower for the remnant of his people, which shall be left, from Assyria, ^plike as it was to Israel in the day that he came up out of the land of Egypt.

CHAPTER 12.

A thanksgiving for the mercies of God.

AND ^ain that day thou shalt say, O LORD, I will praise thee, though thou wast angry with me, thine anger is turned away, thou comfortedst me.

2 Behold, God is my salvation

rust, and not be afraid: for the
JEHOVAH is my strength
my song; he also is become my
tion.

Therefore with joy shall ye draw
er out of the wells of salvation.
nd in that day shall ye say,
e the LORD, ¹call upon his
e, declare his doings among
eople, make mention that his
e is exalted.

ing unto the LORD; for he
done excellent things: this is
n in all the earth.

y ²out and shout, thou ²in-
ant of Zion: for great is the
One of Israel in the midst
ee.

CHAPTER 13.

*musters the armies of his wrath: 6
threatens to destroy Babylon by the
es.*

E burden of Babylon, which
Isaiah the son of Amoz did

ift ^aye up a banner upon ^bthe
mountain, exalt the voice
them, shake the hand, that
may go into the gates of the
es.

ave commanded my sanctified
I have also called ^cmy mighty
for mine anger, *even* them
rejoice in my highness.

ne noise of a multitude in the
tains, ¹like as of a great
le; ²a tumultuous noise of the
doms of nations gathered to-
er: the LORD of hosts muster-
he host of the battle.

ney come from a far country,
the end of heaven, *even* the
o, and the weapons of his
nation, to destroy the whole

Howl ye; ^dfor the day of the
o is at hand; it shall come as
truction from the Almighty.

Therefore shall all hands ²be
and every man's heart shall

nd they shall be afraid: pangs
sorrows shall take hold of
; they shall be in pain as a
an that travaileth: they shall
mazed ⁴one at another; their
shall be as ⁵flames.

ehold, ^ethe day of the LORD
th. cruel both with wrath and
anger, to lay the land desolate:
he shall destroy the sinners
of out of it.

For the stars of heaven and the

B.C. 713.

CHAP. 12.

¹ Jn. 4. 10.

¹ Or, pro-
claim his
name.

^c Zeph. 3. 14

² inhabit-
ress.

CHAP. 13.

^a Jer. 50. 2

^b Jer. 51. 25

^c Joel 3. 11.

¹ the like-
ness of.

^d Zeph. 1. 7.
Rev. 8. 17.

² Or, fall
down.

³ wonder.

⁴ every
man at
his neigh-
bour.

⁵ faces of
the
flames.

^a Mal. 4. 1.

^f Mat. 24. 29

⁵ That is,
the Baby-
lonian
empire.

Luke 2. 1.

⁷ Hag. 2. 6.

⁸ Lam. 1. 12

⁹ Nah. 3. 10.
Zech. 14. 2.

^j Jer. 51. 11.
Dan. 5. 28.

⁷ as the
over-
throwing

^k Jer. 50. 3.

⁸ Zim.

⁹ Ochim.

¹⁰ daugh-
ters of the
ostrich.

¹¹ shaggy
beasts,
or. wild
goats.

¹² Him.

¹³ Or,
palaces.

¹⁴ Or,
jackals.

constellations thereof shall not
give their light: the sun shall be
darkened in his going forth, and
the moon shall not cause her light
to shine.

11 And I will punish ⁶the world
for *their* evil, and the wicked for
their iniquity; and I will cause the
arrogancy of the proud to cease,
and will lay low the haughtiness of
the terrible.

12 I will make a man more
precious than fine gold; even a
man than the golden wedge of
Ophir.

13 Therefore ⁷I will shake the hea-
vens, and the earth shall remove
out of her place, in the wrath of
the LORD of hosts, and in ⁸the day
of his fierce anger.

14 And it shall be as the chased
roe, and as a sheep that no man
taketh up: they shall every man
turn to his own people, and flee
every one into his own land.

15 Every one that is found shall
be thrust through; and every one
that is joined *unto them* shall fall
by the sword.

16 Their children also shall be
dashed to pieces before their eyes;
their houses shall be spoiled, and
their wives ravished.

17 Behold, ^jI will stir up the Medes
against them, which shall not re-
gard silver; and *as for* gold, they
shall not delight in it.

18 *Their* bows also shall dash the
young men to pieces; and they
shall have no pity on the fruit of
the womb; their eye shall not
spare children.

19 And Babylon, the glory of king-
doms, the beauty of the Chaldees'
excellency, shall be ⁷as when God
overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah.

20 It ^kshall never be inhabited,
neither shall it be dwelt in from
generation to generation: neither
shall the Arabian pitch tent there;
neither shall the shepherds make
their fold there:

21 But ⁸wild beasts of the desert
shall lie there; and their houses
shall be full of ⁹doleful creatures;
and ¹⁰owls shall dwell there, and
¹¹satyrs shall dance there.

22 And ¹²the wild beasts of the
islands shall cry in their ¹³desolate
houses, and ¹⁴dragons in *their* pleas-
ant palaces: and her time is near
to come, and her days shall not be
prolonged.

CHAPTER 14.

1 *God's merciful restoration of Israel. 3 Israel's triumph in the fall of Babylon.*

FOR the LORD will have mercy on Jacob, and ^awill yet choose Israel, and set them in their own land: ^band the strangers shall be joined with them, and they shall cleave to the house of Jacob.

2 And the people shall take them, and bring them to their place: and the house of Israel shall possess them in the land of the LORD for servants and handmaids: and they shall take them captives, ¹whose captives they were; and they shall rule over their oppressors.

3 And it shall come to pass in the day that the LORD shall give thee rest from thy sorrow, and from thy fear, and from the hard bondage wherein thou wast made to serve,

4 That thou ^cshalt take up this ²proverb against the king of Babylon, and say, How hath the oppressor ceased! the ³golden city ceased!

5 The LORD hath broken the staff of the wicked, and the sceptre of the rulers.

6 He who smote the people in wrath with ⁴a continual stroke, he that ruled the nations in anger, is persecuted, and none hindereth.

7 The whole earth is at rest, and is quiet: they break forth into singing.

8 Yea, ^dthe fir trees rejoice at thee, and the cedars of Lebanon, saying, Since thou art laid down, no feller is come up against us.

9 ⁵Hell from beneath is moved for thee to meet thee at thy coming: it stirreth up the dead for thee, even all the ⁶chief ones of the earth; it hath raised up from their thrones all the kings of the nations.

10 All they shall speak and say unto thee, Art thou also become weak as we? art thou become like unto us?

11 Thy pomp is brought down to the grave, and the noise of thy viols: the worm is spread under thee, and the worms cover thee.

12 How art thou fallen from heaven, ⁷O Lucifer, son of the morning! how art thou cut down to the ground, which didst weaken the nations!

13 For thou hast said in thine heart, ^eI will ascend into heaven, ^fI will exalt my throne above the

B.C. 712.

CHAP. 14.

^a Zech. 1. 17
Zech. 2. 12.

^b Eph. 2. 12.

¹ that had taken them captives.

^c Hab. 2. 6.

² Or, taunting speech.

³ Or, exactness of gold.
Rev. 18. 16

⁴ a stroke without removing

^d Ez. 31. 16.

⁵ Or, The grave.
Ez. 32. 21.

⁶ leaders, or, great goats.

⁷ Or, O day star.

^e Mat. 11. 23

^f Dan. 8. 10.

⁹ Ps. 48. 2.

¹ ch. 47. 8.
² Thes. 2. 4

ⁱ Mat. 11. 23

⁸ Or, did not let his prisoners loose home-wards.

^j Ex. 20. 5.
Job 18. 19.
Mat. 23. 35

^k Job 18. 19.

^l 2 Ch. 20. 6.
Dan. 4. 31.

stars of God: I will sit also upon the mount of the congregation: ⁹the sides of the north:

14 I will ascend above the heights of the clouds; ^hI will be like the Most High.

15 Yet thou ⁱshalt be brought down to hell, to the sides of the pit.

16 They that see thee shall narrowly look upon thee, and consider thee, saying, Is this the man that made the earth to tremble, that did shake kingdoms;

17 That made the world a wilderness, and destroyed the cities thereof; that ^jopened not the house of his prisoners?

18 All the kings of the nations, even all of them, lie in glory, every one in his own house:

19 But thou art cast out of thy grave like an abominable branch, and as the raiment of those that are slain, thrust through with a sword, that go down to the stone of the pit; as a carcase trodden under feet.

20 Thou shalt not be joined with them in burial, because thou hast destroyed thy land, and slain the people: the seed of evil-doers shall never be renowned.

21 Prepare slaughter for his children for the iniquity of their fathers; that they do not rise, possess the land, nor fill the face of the world with cities.

22 For I will rise up against them, saith the LORD of hosts, and cut from Babylon the name, and remnant, ^kand son, and nephew, saith the LORD.

23 I will also make it a possession for the bitter, and pools of water, and I will sweep it with the besom of destruction, saith the LORD of hosts.

24 ¶ The LORD of hosts hath sworn saying, Surely as I have thought, so shall it come to pass; and as I have purposed, so shall it stand.

25 That I will break the Assyrian in my land, and upon my mountains tread him under foot: then shall his yoke depart from off them, his burden depart from off their shoulders.

26 This is the purpose that is purposed upon the whole earth; this is the hand that is stretched out upon all the nations.

27 For the LORD of hosts hath purposed, and who shall disan-

and his hand is stretched out, who shall turn it back?
In the year that ^mking Ahaz was this burden.
Rejoice not thou, whole Palestina, because the rod of him that e thee is broken: for out of serpent's root shall come forth a scorpion, and his fruit shall be a flying serpent.
And the first-born of the poor shall feed, and the needy shall lie in safety: and I will kill thy remnant with famine, and he shall slay the remnant.

Howl, O gate; cry, O city; thou, O Palestina, art dissolved: for ye shall come from the north, and none shall be alone at appointed times.
What shall one then answer the messengers of the nation? the LORD hath founded Zion, and the poor of his people shall dwell in it.

CHAPTER 15.

Lamentable state of Moab.

A burden of Moab. Because in the night ^bAr of Moab is waste, and ¹brought to silence; in the night Kir of Moab is waste, and brought to silence; he is gone up to Bajith, and to on, the high places, to weep: he shall howl over Nebo, and Medeba: on all their heads shall be baldness, and every beard shall fall off.

In their streets they shall gird themselves with sackcloth: on the roofs of their houses, and in their streets, every one shall howl, ²weep abundantly.

And ^cHeshbon shall cry, and Elealeh: their voice shall be heard unto Jahaz: therefore the armed soldiers of Moab shall cry: his life shall be grievous unto

his heart shall cry out for Moab; fugitives shall flee unto Zoar, a city of three years old: for ^dby mounting up of Luhith with weeping shall they go it up; for in the way of Horonaim they shall raise up a cry of ⁴destruction.

For the waters ^eof Nimrim shall be desolate: for the hay is withered, the grass faileth, there is no green thing.

Therefore the abundance they have gotten, and that which they

B.C. 712

CHAP. 14.

^a 2 Kin. 16.

²⁰.

⁹ Or, adder

¹⁰ Or, he

shall not

be alone.

¹¹ Or, as-

semblies.

¹² Or,

betake

them-

selves

unto it.

CHAP. 15.

^a Jer. 48. 1.

^b Amos 2. 1.

^c Nu. 21. 28.

¹ Or, cut

off.

² descend-

ing into

weeping.

or, com-

ing down

with

weeping.

^c Nu. 32. 3.

³ Or, to the

borders

thereof,

even as

an heifer.

^d Jer. 48. 5.

^e breaking

^f Nu. 32. 36.

⁵ desola-

tions.

⁶ Or, valley

of the

Arabians.

⁷ additions

CHAP. 16.

^a 2 Ki. 3. 4

¹ a rock,

or, Petra.

² Ki. 14. 7.

² Or, a nest

for a king.

^b Nu. 21. 13.

³ Bring.

⁴ wringer.

⁵ the

treaders

down.

^c Dan. 7. 14.

^d Mic. 4. 7.

^e Lu. 1. 33.

^f Or, pre-

pared.

⁴ Jer. 48. 29.

⁵ Zeph. 2. 10

⁷ Or, the

falsehood

of his pre-

tensions.

⁸ 2 Ki. 3. 25.

⁹ Or,

mutter.

¹⁰ Or,

plucked

up.

have laid up, shall they carry away to the ⁶brook of the willows.

8 For the cry is gone round about the borders of Moab; the howling thereof unto Eglaim, and the howling thereof unto Beer-elim.

9 For the waters of Dimon shall be full of blood: for I will bring ⁷more upon Dimon, lions upon him that escapeth of Moab, and upon the remnant of the land.

CHAPTER 16.

1 Moab exhorted to obedience to the throne of David, 6 and threatened for his pride with lamentable judgments.

SEND ^aye the lamb to the ruler ^bof the land from ¹Sela to the wilderness, unto the mount of the daughter of Zion.

2 For it shall be, *that* as a wandering bird ²cast out of the nest, so the daughters of Moab shall be at the fords of ^bArnon.

3 ³Take counsel, execute judgment; make thy shadow as the night in the midst of the noon-day; hide the outcasts; bewray not him that wandereth.

4 Let mine outcasts dwell with thee, Moab; be thou a covert to them from the face of the spoiler: for the ⁴extortioner is at an end, the spoiler ceaseth, ⁵the oppressors are consumed out of the land.

5 And in mercy ^cshall the throne be ⁶established; and he shall sit upon it in truth in the tabernacle of David, judging, and seeking judgment, and hasting righteousness.

6 ^cWe have heard of the ^dpride of Moab; he is very proud: *even* of his haughtiness, and his pride, and his wrath: ⁷but his lies shall not be so.

7 Therefore shall Moab howl for Moab, every one shall howl: for the foundations of ^eKir-hareseth shall ye ⁸mourn; surely they are stricken.

8 For the fields of Heshbon languish, and the vine of Sibmah: the lords of the heathen have broken down the principal plants thereof, they are come *even* unto Jazer, they wandered *through* the wilderness: her branches are ⁹stretched out, they are gone over the sea:

9 Therefore I will bewail with the weeping of Jazer the vine of Sibmah: I will water thee with my tears, O Heshbon, and Elealeh;

for ¹⁰the shouting for thy summer fruits, and for thy harvest, is fallen.

10 And gladness is taken away, and joy out of the plentiful field; and in the vineyards there shall be no singing, neither shall there be shouting: the treaders shall tread out no wine in *their* presses; I have made *their* vintage shouting to cease.

11 Wherefore my bowels shall sound like an harp for Moab, and mine inward parts for Kir-haresh.

12 And it shall come to pass, when it is seen that Moab is weary on the *f*high place, that he shall come to his sanctuary to pray; but he shall not prevail.

13 This is the word that the LORD hath spoken concerning Moab since that time.

14 But now the LORD hath spoken, saying, Within three years, ⁹as the years of an hireling, and the glory of Moab shall be contemned, with all that great multitude; and the remnant *shall be* very small and ¹¹feeble.

CHAPTER 17.

1 Syria and Israel threatened. 6 A remnant shall forsake idolatry: 9 the rest shall be plagued for their impiety.

THE ^aburden of Damascus. Behold, Damascus is taken away from *being* a city, and it shall be a ruinous heap.

2 The cities of Aroer are forsaken; they shall be for flocks, which shall lie down, and ^bnone shall make *them* afraid.

3 The ^cfortress also shall cease from Ephraim, and the kingdom of Syria: they shall be as the glory of the children of Israel, saith the LORD of hosts.

4 And in that day it shall come to pass, *that* the glory of Jacob shall be made thin, and ^dthe fatness of his flesh shall wax lean.

5 And ^eit shall be as when the harvest-mangathereth the corn, and reapeth the ears with his arm; and it shall be as he that gathereth ears in the valley of Rephaim.

6 Yet gleanings grapes shall be left in it, as the shaking of an olive tree, two or three berries in the top of the uppermost bough, four or five in the outmost fruitful branches thereof, saith the LORD God of Israel.

B.C. 726.

CHAP. 16.

10 Or, the alarm is fallen upon, etc.

^f ch. 15. 2.

^g ch. 21. 16.

11 Or, not many.

CHAP. 17.

^a Jer. 49. 23.

Amos 1. 3.

Zech. 9. 1.

Fulfilled

740.

2 Ki. 16. 9.

^b Jer. 7. 33.

^c ch. 7. 16.

^d ch. 8. 4.

^e Jer. 51. 33.

^f 2 Chr. 30.

11.

Hos. 5. 15.

Hos. 6. 1.

Mic. 7. 7.

1 Or, sun

images.

^g Ps. 106. 13,

21.

2 Or, re-

moved in

the day of

inherit-

ance, and

there

shall be

deadly

sorrow.

³ Or, noise.

⁴ Or, many.

⁵ Or,

thistle-

down.

⁶ Judg. 5. 31

Ps. 8. 3, 9,

18.

CHAP. 18.

1 Or, Ho.

2 Or, out-

spread

and

polished.

³ a nation

of line,

line, and

treading

under

foot: or,

a nation

that

meteth

out, and

treadeth

down.

⁴ Or,

whose

land the

rivers

despise.

7 At that day shall a man / look his Maker, and his eyes shall have respect to the Holy One of Israel.

8 And he shall not look to altars, the work of his hands: neither shall respect *that* which his fingers have made, either groves or the ¹images.

9 In that day shall his strong city be as a forsaken bough, and uppermost branch, which they because of the children of Israel and there shall be desolation.

10 Because ⁹thou hast forgotten God of thy salvation, and hast been mindful of the Rock of strength, therefore shalt thou plant pleasant plants, and shalt set it with strange slips:

11 In the day shalt thou make plant to grow, and in the morning shalt thou make thy seed to flourish; *but* the harvest shall be ²a harvest in the day of grief and of desperate sorrow.

12 ¶ Woe to the ³multitude of many people, *which* make a noise like noise of the seas; and to the rushing of nations, *that* make a rushing like the rushing of ⁴mighty waters.

13 The nations shall rush like the rushing of many waters: but God shall rebuke them, and they shall flee far off, and shall be chased like the chaff of the mountains before the wind; and like ⁵a rolling stone before the whirlwind.

14 And behold at evening-trouble; and before the morning he is not. This ⁶is the portion of them that spoil us, and the lot of them that rob us.

CHAPTER 18.

1 God, in care of his people, will deliver the Ethiopians: 7 an access from the will be made to the church.

WOE ¹to the land shadowed with wings, which is beyond the rivers of Ethiopia:

2 That sendeth ambassadors to the sea, even in vessels of bulrushes upon the waters, *saying*, Go, swift messengers, to a nation ²scattered and peeled, to a people terrible from their beginning hitherto; ³a nation meted out and trodden down, ⁴whose land rivers have spoiled!

3 All ye inhabitants of the world and dwellers on the earth, see when he lifteth up an ensign on mountains; and when he bloweth a trumpet, hear ye.

For so the LORD said unto me, I will take my rest, and I will ⁵conquer in my dwelling place like a man's heat ⁶upon herbs, and like a man's heat of dew in the heat of harvest. For afore the harvest, when the sun is perfect, and the sour grape is ripening in the flower, he shall cut off the sprigs with pruning-hooks, and take away and cut in the branches. They shall be left together unto the fowls of the mountains, and to the beasts of the earth: and the beasts shall summer upon them, and all the beasts of the earth shall feed upon them.

In that time ^ashall the present be brought unto the LORD of hosts a people ⁷scattered and peeled, from a people terrible from their beginning hitherto; a nation cut out and trodden under foot, whose land the rivers have spoiled, and the place of the name of the LORD of hosts, the mount Zion.

CHAPTER 19.

Confusion of Egypt. 18 Calling of Egypt into the church, 23 and God's blessing on her in union with Israel and Judah.

The burden of Egypt. Behold, the LORD rideth upon a swift cloud, and shall come into Egypt: the idols of Egypt shall be moved at his presence, and the heart of Egypt shall melt in the midst of it.

And I will ¹set the Egyptians against the Egyptians: and they shall fight every one against his brother, and every one against his neighbour; city against city, and kingdom against kingdom.

And the spirit of Egypt ²shall be in the midst thereof; and I will destroy the counsel thereof: and they shall seek to the idols, and to charmers, and to them that are familiar spirits, and to the wizards.

And the Egyptians will I ⁴give into the hand of a cruel lord; and a fierce king shall rule over them, saith the LORD, the LORD of hosts.

And ^bthe waters shall fail from the sea, and the river shall be dried and dried up.

And they shall turn the rivers away; and the brooks ^cof desire shall be emptied and dried: the reeds and flags shall wither.

B.C. 714.

CHAP. 18.

⁵ Or, regard my set dwelling.

⁶ Or, after rain.

^a Mal. 1. 11.

⁷ Or, outspread and polished.

CHAP. 19.

¹ mingle.

^a Jud. 7. 22. 1 Sa. 14. 16

² shall be emptied.

³ swallow up.

⁴ Or, shut up.

⁵ Jer. 51. 36 Ez. 30. 12.

^c 2 Ki. 19. 24

⁵ and shall not be.

⁶ Or, white works.

⁷ foundations.

⁸ of living things.

^d 1 Cor. 1. 20

^e Jer. 2. 16. Hosea 9. 6

⁹ corners, or, governors.

¹⁰ a spirit of perverseness.

^f Jer. 51. 30. Nah. 3. 13.

¹¹ the lip. Zeph. 3. 9.

¹² Or, of Heres, or, of the sun.

⁹ Gen. 28. 18 Ex. 24. 4.

Jos. 22. 10.

^h Jos. 4. 20. Jos. 22. 27.

7 The paper reeds by the brooks, by the mouth of the brooks, and every thing sown by the brooks, shall wither, be driven away, ⁵and be no more.

8 The fishers also shall mourn, and all they that cast angle into the brooks shall lament, and they that spread nets upon the water shall languish.

9 Moreover they that work in fine flax, and they that weave ⁶networks, shall be confounded.

10 And they shall be broken in the ⁷purposes thereof, all that make sluices and ponds ⁸for fish.

11 Surely the princes of Zoan are fools, the counsel of the wise counsellors of Pharaoh is become brutish: how say ye unto Pharaoh, I am the son of the wise, the son of ancient kings?

12 Where ^dare they? where are thy wise men? and let them tell thee now, and let them know what the LORD of hosts hath purposed upon Egypt.

13 The princes of Zoan are become fools, the princes of ^eNoph are deceived; they have also seduced Egypt, even ⁹they that are the stay of the tribes thereof.

14 The LORD hath mingled ¹⁰a perverse spirit in the midst thereof: and they have caused Egypt to err in every work thereof, as a drunken man staggereth in his vomit.

15 Neither shall there be ^{any} work for Egypt, which the head or tail, branch or rush, may do.

16 In that day shall Egypt ^fbe like unto women; and it shall be afraid and fear, because of the shaking of the hand of the LORD of hosts, which he shaketh over it.

17 And the land of Judah shall be a terror unto Egypt; every one that maketh mention thereof shall be afraid in himself, because of the counsel of the LORD of hosts, which he hath determined against it.

18 In that day shall five cities in the land of Egypt speak ¹¹the language of Canaan, and swear to the LORD of hosts: one shall be called, The city ¹²of destruction.

19 In that ⁹day shall there be an altar to the LORD in the midst of the land of Egypt, and a pillar at the border thereof to the LORD.

20 And ^hit shall be for a sign and for a witness unto the LORD of hosts in the land of Egypt: for they

shall cry unto the LORD because of the oppressors, and he shall send them a saviour, and a great one, and he shall deliver them.

21 And the LORD shall be known to Egypt, and the Egyptians shall know the LORD in that day, and shall do sacrifice and oblation; yea, they shall vow a vow unto the LORD, and perform it.

22 And the LORD shall smite Egypt; he shall smite and heal it: and they shall return even to the LORD, and he shall be entreated of them, and shall heal them.

23 In that day shall there be a highway out of Egypt to Assyria, and the Assyrian shall come into Egypt, and the Egyptian into Assyria; and the Egyptians shall serve with the Assyrians.

24 In that day shall Israel be the third with Egypt and with Assyria, even a blessing in the midst of the land:

25 Whom the LORD of hosts shall bless, saying, Blessed be Egypt my people, and Assyria^k the work of my hands, and Israel mine inheritance.

CHAPTER 20.

By the prophet walking naked and barefoot three years is prefigured the shameful captivity of Egypt and Ethiopia.

IN the year that^a Tartan came I. unto Ashdod, (when Sargon the king of Assyria sent him,) and fought against Ashdod, and took it;

2 At the same time spake the LORD¹ by Isaiah the son of Amoz, saying, Go and loose^b the sackcloth from off thy loins, and put off thy shoe from thy foot. And he did so, ^cwalking naked and barefoot.

3 And the LORD said, Like as my servant Isaiah hath walked naked and barefoot three years^d for a sign and wonder upon Egypt and upon Ethiopia;

4 So shall the king of Assyria lead away² the Egyptians prisoners, and the Ethiopians captives, young and old, naked and barefoot, ^eeven with their buttocks uncovered, to the³ shame of Egypt.

5 And^f they shall be afraid and ashamed of Ethiopia their expectation, and of Egypt their glory.

6 And the inhabitant of this⁴ isle shall say in that day, Behold, such is our expectation, whither we flee for help to be delivered from the king of Assyria: and how shall we escape?

B.C. 714.

CHAP. 19.

¹ Mal. 1. 11.

² ch. 11. 16.

³ Ps. 100. 3.

⁴ Hos. 2. 23.

⁵ Rom. 3. 29

⁶ Eph. 2. 10.

CHAP. 20.

¹ 2 Ki. 18. 17

² by the hand of Isaiah.

³ Zec. 13. 4.

⁴ 1 Sa. 19. 24

⁵ Mic. 1. 8.

⁶ ch. 8. 18.

⁷ the captivity of Egypt.

⁸ 2 Sa. 10. 4.

⁹ Jer. 13. 22.

¹⁰ Mic. 1. 11.

¹¹ nakedness.

¹² 2 Ki. 18. 21

¹³ Or, country.

¹⁴ Jer. 47. 4.

CHAP. 21.

¹ Zec. 9. 14.

² hard.

³ ch. 33. 1.

⁴ Jer. 49. 34.

⁵ ch. 13. 17.

⁶ Or, My mind wandered.

⁷ Deu. 28. 67

⁸ put.

⁹ Dan. 5. 5.

¹⁰ Or, cried as a lion.

¹¹ Hab. 2. 1.

¹² Or, every night.

¹³ Jer. 51. 8.

¹⁴ Rev. 14. 8.

¹⁵ Rev. 18. 2.

¹⁶ Jer. 51. 33.

¹⁷ son.

¹⁸ 1 Chr. 1. 30

¹⁹ Jer. 49. 7.

²⁰ Ez. 35. 2.

²¹ Obad. 1.

²² 1 Chr. 1. 9.

CHAPTER 21.

1 The prophet in vision sees the fall of Babylon by the Medes and Persians, he gives warning to Edom.

THE burden of the desert of the sea. As^a whirlwinds in the south pass through; so it cometh from the desert, from a terrible place.

2 A¹ grievous vision is declared unto me; the^b treacherous dealer^c dealeth treacherously, and spoiler spoileth. ^dGo up, O Eliphaz, besiege, O Media: all the sight thereof have I made to cease.

3 Therefore are my loins filled with pain: pangs have taken hold upon me, as the pangs of a woman travaileth: I was bowed down at the hearing of it; I was dismayed at the seeing of it.

4² My heart panted, fearfully affrighted me: ^dthe night of pleasure hath he³ turned into bitterness unto me.

5 Prepare^e the table, watch in the watch-tower, eat, drink: arise, princes, and anoint the shield.

6 For thus hath the LORD said unto me, Go, set a watchman, him declare what he seeth.

7 And he saw a chariot with a couple of horsemen, a chariot of asses, and a chariot of camels; he hearkened diligently with much heed:

8 And⁴ he cried, A lion: My lord stand continually upon the watch-tower in the day-time, and I am in my ward⁵ whole nights;

9 And, behold, here cometh a chariot of men, with a couple of horsemen. And he answered and said, ⁶Babylon is fallen, is fallen, and all the graven images of gods he hath broken unto the ground.

10 O⁷ my threshing, and the^c cutting of my floor: that which I have heard of the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, have I declared unto you.

11 ¶ The⁸ burden of Dumah. calleth to me out of Seir, Watchman, what of the night? Watchman, what of the night?

12 The watchman said, The morning cometh, and also the night: ye will enquire, enquire ye: return ye.

13 ¶ The burden upon Arabia. the forest in Arabia shall lodge, O ye travelling company of Dedanim.

The inhabitants of the land of ma⁷ brought water to him that thirsty, they prevented with bread him that fled.

For they fled^s from the swords, in the drawn sword, and from the bow, and from the grievousness of war.

For thus hath the Lord said unto me: Within a year, according to the curse of an hireling, and all the city of Kedar shall fail:

And the residue of the number of archers, the mighty men of the children of Kedar, shall be diminished: for the LORD^m God of Israel hath spoken it.

CHAPTER 22.

vision of Jewry by the Persians lamented: ^s their human wisdom reversed.

THE burden of the valley of vision. What aileth thee now, that thou art wholly gone up to the use-tops?

Thou that art full of stirs, a tumultuous city, a joyous city: thy men are not slain with the sword, nor dead in battle.

All thy rulers are fled together, they are bound¹ by the archers: all that are found in thee are bound together, which have fled from far. Therefore said I, Look away from me: ² I will weep bitterly, labour not to comfort me, because of the railing of the daughter of my people.

For it is a day of trouble, and of weeping down, and of perplexity: for the LORD God of hosts in the valley of vision, breaking down the walls, and of crying to the mountains.

And ^b Elam bare the quiver with chariots of men and horsemen, and ^r uncovered the shield.

And it shall come to pass, that thy choicest valleys shall be full of chariots, and the horsemen shall set themselves in array⁵ at the gate.

⁷ And he discovered the covering of Judah, and thou didst look that day to the armour^c of the use of the forest.

Ye^d have seen also the breaches of the city of David, that they are many; and ye gathered together the waters of the lower pool:

And ye have numbered the uses of Jerusalem, and the uses have ye broken down to justify the wall.

B.C. 714.

CHAP. 21.

² Job 6. 19.

⁷ Or, bring ye.

⁸ from the face, or, for fear.

¹ Ps. 120. 5.

⁹ bows.

^m Nu. 23. 19.

CHAP. 22.

¹ of the bow.

² I will be bitter in weeping.

^a Lam. 1. 5. Lam. 2. 2.

^b Jer. 49. 35.

³ made naked.

⁴ the choice of thy valleys.

⁵ Or, toward.

^c 1 Ki. 7. 2.

^d 2 Chr. 32. 4.

^e Neh. 3. 16.

^f Amos. 6. 3.

^g 1 Cor. 15. 32.

^h 1 Sa. 3. 14. Ez. 24. 13.

ⁱ 2 Ki. 18. 37 ch. 38. 3.

^j 1 Ki. 4. 6.

^k Or, O he.

⁷ Or, the LORD who covered thee with an excellent covering, and clothed thee gorgeously, shall surely, etc. ver. 18.

^s the captivity of a man.

⁹ large of spaces.

² 2 Ki. 18. 13.

⁴ Job 29. 16.

^m Ezra 9. 8.

11 Ye^c made also a ditch between the two walls for the water of the old pool: but ye have not looked unto the maker thereof, neither had respect unto him that fashioned it long ago.

12 And in that day did the Lord GOD of hosts call to weeping, and to mourning, and to baldness, and to girding with sackcloth:

13 And ^b behold joy and gladness, slaying oxen and killing sheep, eating flesh and drinking wine: ⁷ let us eat and drink, for to-morrow we shall die.

14 And it was revealed in mine ears by the LORD of hosts, Surely this iniquity shall^a not be purged from you till ye die, saith the Lord GOD of hosts.

15 ^c Thus saith the Lord GOD of hosts, Go, get thee unto this treasurer, evenⁱ unto Shebna, which is over the house, and say,

16 What hast thou here, and whom hast thou here, that thou hast hewed thee out a sepulchre here, ⁶ as he that heweth him out a sepulchre on high, and that graveth an habitation for himself in a rock?

17 Behold, ⁷ the LORD will carry thee away with^s a mighty captivity, and will surely cover thee.

18 He will surely violently turn and toss thee ^{like} a ball into a⁹ large country: there shalt thou die, and there the chariots of thy glory shall be the shame of thy lord's house.

19 And I will drive thee from thy station, and from thy state shall he pull thee down.

20 ^c And it shall come to pass in that day, that I will call my servant ^k Eliakim the son of Hilkiah:

21 And I will clothe him with thy robe, and strengthen him with thy girdle, and I will commit thy government into his hand; and he shall beⁱ a father to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and to the house of Judah.

22 And the key of the house of David will I lay upon his shoulder; so he shall open, and none shall shut; and he shall shut, and none shall open.

23 And I will fasten him ^{as} ^m a nail in a sure place; and he shall be for a glorious throne to his father's house.

24 And they shall hang upon him all the glory of his father's house, the offspring and the issue, all

vessels of small quantity, from the vessels of cups, even to all the ¹⁰ vessels of flagons.

25 In that day, saith the LORD of hosts, shall the nail that is fastened in the sure place be removed, and be cut down, and fall; and the burden that *was* upon it shall be cut off: for the LORD hath spoken it.

CHAPTER 23.

1 *Miserable overthrow of Tyre: 17 her restoration after seventy years, etc.*

THE ^aburden of Tyre. Howl, ye ships of Tarshish; for it is laid waste, so that there is no house, no entering in: from the land of Chittim it is revealed to them.

2 Be ¹still, ye inhabitants of the isle; thou whom the merchants of Zidon, that pass over the sea, have replenished.

3 And by great waters the seed of Sihor, the harvest of the river, is her revenue; and ^bshe is a mart of nations.

4 Be thou ashamed, O Zidon; for the sea hath spoken, *even* the strength of the sea, saying, I travail not, nor bring forth children, neither do I nourish up young men, *nor* bring up virgins.

5 As ^cat the report concerning Egypt, so shall they be sorely pained at the report of Tyre.

6 Pass ye over to Tarshish; howl, ye inhabitants of the isle.

7 Is this your ^djoyous city, whose antiquity is of ancient days? her own feet shall carry her ²afar off to sojourn.

8 Who hath taken this counsel against Tyre, ^ethe crowning city, whose merchants *are* princes, whose traffickers *are* the honourable of the earth?

9 The LORD of hosts hath purposed it, ³to stain the pride of all glory, *and* to bring into contempt all the honourable of the earth.

10 Pass through thy land as a river, O daughter of Tarshish: *there is no more* ⁴strength.

11 He stretched out his hand over the sea; he shook the kingdoms: the LORD hath given a commandment ⁵against ⁶the merchant city, to destroy the ⁷strong holds thereof.

12 And he said, ^fThou shalt no more rejoice, O thou oppressed virgin, daughter of Zidon: arise,

B.C. 715.

CHAP. 22.

¹⁰ Or, instruments of viols.

CHAP. 23.

^a Jer. 25. 22 Ez. 26. 1.

Zech. 9. 2, 4

¹ silent.

^b Ez. 27. 3.

^c ch. 19. 16.

^d ch. 22. 2.

² from afar off.

^e Ez. 28. 2.

³ to pollute ch. 2. 11, 17

ch. 5. 15.

Luke 1. 51, 52.

⁴ girdle.

⁵ Or, concerning a merchant-

man.

⁶ Canaan.

⁷ Or,

strengths.

^f Rev. 18. 22

^g Ps. 72. 9.

^h Ez. 27. 25.

ⁱ it shall be

unto Tyre

as the

song of an

harlot.

^j Rev. 17. 2.

^k Ps. 45. 12.

Ps. 72. 10.

Zech. 14.

20, 21.

^l old.

CHAP. 24.

¹ pervert-

eth the

face

thereof.

² Or,

prince.

Hos. 4. 9.

^a Ez. 7. 12.

13.

³ the

height

of the

people.

^b Ge. 3. 17.

Lev. 18. 25

Nu. 35. 33.

pass over to Chittim; there shalt thou have no rest.

13 Behold the land of the ^cdeans; this people was not, the Assyrian founded it for ^dthat dwell in the wilderness: set up the towers thereof, raised up the palaces thereof; he brought it to ruin.

14 Howl, ^eye ships of Tarshish for your strength is laid waste.

15 And it shall come to pass that day, that Tyre shall be gotten seventy years, according to the days of one king: after the ^fof seventy years ^gshall Tyre sin an harlot.

16 Take an harp, go about city, thou harlot that hast been forgotten; make sweet melody, sing many songs, that thou mayest be remembered.

17 ^h¶ And it shall come to pass after the end of seventy years, that the LORD will visit Tyre, and shall turn to her hire, and ⁱshall commit fornication with all the kingdoms of the world upon the face of the earth.

18 And her merchandise and hire shall be holiness to the LORD: it shall not be treasured nor laid up; for her merchandise shall be for them that dwell before the LORD, to eat sufficiently, and ^jof durable clothing.

CHAPTER 24.

1 *God's judgments upon the land. 12 remnant shall joyfully praise him.*

BEHOOLD, the LORD maketh the earth empty, and maketh waste, and ¹turneth it upside down, and scattereth abroad the inhabitants thereof.

2 And it shall be, as with the people, so with the ²priest; as with the servant, so with his master; as with the maid, so with her mistress; ^aas with the buyer, so with the seller; as with the lender, with the borrower; as with the taker of usury, so with the giver of usury to him.

3 The land shall be utterly emptied, and utterly spoiled: the LORD hath spoken this word.

4 The earth mourneth and fadeth away, the world languisheth and fadeth away, ³the haughty people of the earth do languish.

5 The ^bearth also is defiled because the inhabitants thereof; because they have transgressed the law

ged the ordinance, broken the lasting covenant.

Therefore hath ^cthe curse de-
dered the earth, and they that
all therein are desolate: there-
the inhabitants of the earth
burned, and few men left.

The new wine mourneth, the
languisheth, all the merry-
ted do sigh.

The mirth of tabrets ceaseth, the
e of them that rejoice endeth,
joy of the harp ceaseth.

They shall not drink wine with
ng: strong drink shall be bitter
hem that drink it.

The city of confusion is broken
n: every house is shut up, that
nan may come in.

*There is a crying for wine in the
ets; all joy is darkened, the
th of the land is gone.*

In the city is left desolation,
the gate is smitten with
ruination.

¶ When thus it shall be in the
st of the land among the peo-
*there shall be as the shaking of
olive tree, and as the gleaning
bes when the vintage is done.*

They shall lift up their voice,
shall sing for the majesty of
LORD, they shall cry aloud from
sea.

Wherefore glorify ye the LORD
ae ^dfires, *even* ^dthe name of the
D God of Israel in the isles of
sea.

¶ From the ^euttermost part of
earth have we heard songs,
glory to the righteous. But I

, ^eMy leanness, my leanness,
unto me! ^ethe treacherous
lers have dealt treacherously;
the treacherous dealers have
t very treacherously.

Fear, *and* the pit, and the
ce, *are* upon thee, O inhabitant
he earth.

And it shall come to pass, *that*
who fleeth from the noise of the
shall fall into the pit; and he
cometh up out of the midst of
pit shall be taken in the snare:
^hthe windows from on high are
n, and ^hthe foundations of the
h do shake.

The ⁱearth is utterly broken
n, the earth is clean dissolved,
earth is moved exceedingly.

The earth shall reel to and fro
a drunkard, and shall be
oved like a cottage; and the

B.C. 712.

CHAP. 24.

^c Lev. 26.15

Deu. 28.15

Mal. 4. 6.

^d Or,

valleys.

^d Mal. 1.11.

⁵ wing.

⁶ Leanness

to me, or,

My secret

to me.

^e Jer. 5. 11.

^f1 Ki. 19.17

Jer. 48.43,

44.

Amos 5.19

^g Gen. 7.11.

^h Ps. 18. 7.

ⁱ Jer. 4. 23.

⁷ visit

upon.

^j Ps. 76. 12.

⁸ with the

gathering

of

prisoners.

⁹ Or,

dungeon.

¹⁰ Or,

found

wanting.

^k Heb. 12.

22.

Rev. 19. 4

Rev. 21. 1

¹¹ Or, there

shall be

glory

before his

ancients.

CHAP. 25.

^a Ex. 15. 2.

^b Num. 23.

19.

^c Jer. 51. 37

^d Rev. 11.

13.

^e ch. 4. 6.

^f Pro. 9. 2.

Mat. 22.4.

^g Dan. 7. 14

Mat. 8. 11

¹ swallow

up.

² covered.

^h 2 Cor. 3.

15.

Eph. 1. 17

Eph. 4. 18

ⁱ Hos. 13.14

1 Cor. 15.

54.

Heb. 2. 14

Rev. 20.14

^j Rev. 7. 17

Rev. 21.4.

transgression thereof shall be heavy
upon it; and it shall fall, and not
rise again.

21 And it shall come to pass in
that day, *that* the LORD shall
punish the host of the high ones.
that are on high, and the kings of
the earth upon the earth.

22 And they shall be gathered
together, ⁸as prisoners are gathered
in the ⁹pit, and shall be shut up in
the prison, and after many days
shall they be ¹⁰visited.

23 Then the moon shall be con-
founded, and the sun ashamed,
when the LORD of hosts shall ^kreign
in mount Zion, and in Jerusalem,
and ¹¹before his ancients glori-
ously.

CHAPTER 25.

1 *The prophet praises God for his past
judgments; 6 for future salvation of his
people, and for his victory over their
enemies.*

O LORD, thou art my God; ^aI
will exalt thee, I will praise
thy name; for thou hast done won-
derful things; thy ^bcounsels of old
are faithfulness and truth.

2 For thou hast made ^cof a city an
heap; of a defenced city a ruin; a
palace of strangers to be no city;
it shall never be built.

3 Therefore shall the strong people
^dglorify thee, the city of the terrible
nations shall fear thee.

4 For thou hast been a strength to
the poor, a strength to the needy in
his distress, ^ea refuge from the
storm, a shadow from the heat,
when the blast of the terrible ones
is as a storm *against* the wall.

5 Thou shalt bring down the noise
of strangers, as the heat in a dry
place; *even* the heat with the
shadow of a cloud: the branch of the
terrible ones shall be brought low.

6 ¶ And in this mountain shall
^fthe LORD of hosts make unto ^gall
people a feast of fat things, a feast
of wines on the lees, of fat things
full of marrow, of wines on the lees
well refined.

7 And he will ¹destroy in this
mountain the face of the covering
²cast over all people, and ^hthe veil
that is spread over all nations.

8 He will ⁱswallow up death in vic-
tory; and the Lord GOD will ^jwipe
away tears from off all faces; and
the rebuke of his people shall he
take away from off all the earth:
for the LORD hath spoken it.

9 ¶ And it shall be said in that day, Lo, this is our God; ^k we have waited for him, and he will save us: this is the LORD; we have waited for him, we will be glad and rejoice in his salvation.

10 For in this mountain shall the hand of the LORD rest, and Moab shall be ³trodden down under him, even as straw is ⁴trodden down for the dunghill.

11 And he shall spread forth his hands in the midst of them, as he that swimmeth spreadeth forth his hands to swim: and he shall bring down their pride together with the spoils of their hands.

12 And the ¹fortress of the high fort of thy walls shall he bring down, lay low, and bring to the ground, even to the dust.

CHAPTER 26.

1 *A song inciting to confidence in God: 20 an exhortation to wait his coming to judgment.*

IN that day shall this song be sung in the land of Judah; We have a strong city; salvation will God appoint for walls and bulwarks.

2 Open ^aye the gates, that the righteous nation which keepeth the ¹truth may enter in.

3 Thou wilt keep him ²in perfect peace, whose ³mind is stayed on thee; because he trusteth in thee.

4 Trust ye in the LORD for ever: for in the LORD JEHOVAH is ⁴everlasting strength:

5 ¶ For he bringeth down them that dwell on high: the lofty city, he layeth it low; he layeth it low, even to the ground; he bringeth it even to the dust.

6 The foot shall tread it down, even the feet of the poor, and the steps of the needy.

7 The way of the just is uprightness: thou, ^bmost upright, dost weigh the path of the just.

8 Yea, ^cin the way of thy judgments, O LORD, have we waited for thee; the desire of our soul is to thy name, and to the remembrance of thee.

9 With ^dmy soul have I desired thee in the night; yea, with my spirit within me will I seek thee early: for ^ewhen thy judgments are in the earth, the inhabitants of the world will learn righteousness.

10 Let ^ffavour be showed to the wicked, yet will he not learn righteousness: in ^gthe land of

B.C. 712.

CHAP. 25.

^k Ge. 49. 18.
Tit. 2. 13.³ Or, threshed.⁴ Or, threshed in Madmenab.¹ ch. 26. 5.

CHAP. 26.

^a Ps. 118. 19.¹ truths.² peace, peace. John 14. 27.³ Or, thought, or, imagination.⁴ the rock of ages. Ps. 18. 2.⁵ De. 32. 4. Ps. 37. 23.^c ch. 64. 5.^d Ps. 63. 6. Song 3. 1.^e Ps. 83. 16.^f Ec. 8. 12. Rom. 2. 4.^g Ps. 143. 10.^h Job 34. 27. Ps. 28. 5.⁵ Or, toward thy people.⁶ Or, for us.¹² Ch. 12. 8. Ps. 66. 12.⁷ Hos. 5. 15.⁷ secret speech.¹ Ps. 17. 14.¹ Eze. 37. 1.²⁰ Da. 12. 2.²⁰ Gen. 7. 1. Ex. 12. 22.^o Ps. 30. 5. 2 Cor. 4. 17.^p Ps. 50. 3. Mic. 1. 3.

Jude 14.

⁸ bloods.

uprightness will he deal unjustly and will not behold the majesty of the LORD.

11 LORD, when thy hand is lifted up, ^hthey will not see: but they shall see, and be ashamed for their envy ⁵at the people; yea, the fire of thine enemies shall devour them.

12 ¶ LORD, thou wilt ordain peace for us: for thou also hast wrought all our works ⁶in us.

13 O LORD our God, ⁱother lords besides thee have had dominion over us; but by thee only will we make mention of thy name.

14 They are dead, they shall not live; they are deceased, they shall not rise: therefore hast thou visited and destroyed them, and made their memory to perish.

15 Thou hast increased the nation, O LORD, thou hast increased the nation: thou art glorified: thou hast removed it far unto all ends of the earth.

16 LORD, in trouble have they visited thee, they poured out their prayer when thy chastening was upon them.

17 Like as a woman with child, that draweth near the time of delivery, is in pain, and crieth in her pangs; so have we been in thy sight, O LORD.

18 We have been with child, have been in pain, we have been brought forth wind; we have not wrought any deliverance in earth, neither have ^kthe inhabitants of the world fallen.

19 Thy ^ldead men shall live, together with my dead body shall they arise. Awake and sing, ye that dwell in dust: for thy dew is as the dew of herbs, and the earth shall cast out the dead.

20 ¶ Come, my people, ⁿenter thou into thy chambers, and shut thy doors about thee: hide thyself as were ^ofor a little moment, until indignation be overpast.

21 For, behold, the LORD ^pcometh out of his place to punish the inhabitants of the earth for their iniquity: the earth also shall disclose her ⁸blood, and shall no more cover her slain.

CHAPTER 27.

2 *Care of God over his vineyard: 18 chastisements differ from judgments. Restoration of the dispersed.*

IN that day the LORD with sore and great and strong

and shall punish leviathan the
crooked serpent, "even leviathan
the dragon that is in the sea.
In that day sing ye unto her,
vineyard of red wine.

the LORD do keep it; I will
keep it every moment: lest any
man hurt it, I will keep it night and day.
Grief is not in me: who would
take the briers and thorns against
me in battle? I would go through
thorns, I would burn them together.
Or let him take hold of my
right arm, that he may make peace
with me; and he shall make peace
with me.

He shall cause them that come
out of Jacob to take root: Israel shall
bring forth son and bud, and fill the face
of the world with fruit.

Hath he smitten him, as he
smote those that smote him? or is
he slain according to the slaughter
of them that are slain by him?

In measure, when it shooteth
forth, thou wilt debate with it: he
shooteth his rough wind in the day
of his east wind.

By this therefore shall the
fruit of Jacob be purged; and
the residue of all the fruit to take away
sin; when he maketh all the
stones of the altar as chalk-stones,
and they are beaten in sunder, the
images and images shall not stand

Yet the fenced city shall be
plundered, and the habitation for-
saken, and left like a wilderness:
they shall be as the calf feed, and there
shall he lie down, and consume the
crumbs thereof.

When the boughs thereof are
broken, they shall be broken off:
women come, and set them on
the fire: for it is a people of no under-
standing: therefore he that made
them will not have mercy on them,
neither that formed them will show
them any favour.

And it shall come to pass in
that day, that the LORD shall beat
down the channel of the river
to the stream of Egypt, and ye
shall be gathered one by one, O ye
children of Israel.

And it shall come to pass in
that day, that the great trumpet
shall be blown, and they shall come
which were ready to perish in the
land of Assyria, and the outcasts
of the land of Egypt, and shall

B.C. 712.

CHAP. 27.

1 Or,
stiff, or,
crossing
like a
bar.

2 Ps. 74. 13.

3 Eze. 29. 3.

4 2 Sa. 23. 6.

2 Or,
march
against.

3 Job 22. 21

4 Hos. 14.

5, 6.

3 accord-
ing to the
stroke of
those.

4 Job 23. 6.

1 Cor. 10.

13.

4 Or, when
thou
sendest it
forth.

5 Or, when
he remov-
eth it.

Ps. 78. 38.

6 Or, sun

images.

7 ch. 17. 2.

ch. 32. 14.

8 De. 32. 28

ch. 1. 3.

Jer. 8. 7.

9 De. 32. 18.

ch. 43. 1.

ch. 44. 2.

21. 24.

10 Nu. 2. 11.

11 Nu. 10. 2.

Mat. 24.

31.

Rev. 11.

15.

CHAP. 28.

1 broken.

2 ch. 30. 30.

Ez. 13. 11.

2 with feet.

3 swallow-

eth.

4 Pro. 20. 1.

Hos. 4. 11.

5 ch. 56. 10.

12.

6 Jer. 6. 10.

7 the hear-

ing.

8 Or, hath

been.

9 stammer-

ings of

lips.

1 Cor. 14.

21.

7 Or, he

hath

spoken.

8 2 Chr. 14. 7

worship the LORD in the holy
mount at Jerusalem.

CHAPTER 28.

1 Ephraim threatened. 16 Christ pro-
mised. 17 Security of scorners destroyed.

WOE to the crown of pride, to
the drunkards of Ephraim,
whose glorious beauty is a fading
flower, which are on the head of
the fat valleys of them that are
to overcome with wine!

2 Behold, the LORD hath a mighty
and strong one, which as a tempest
of hail and a destroying storm, as a
flood of mighty waters overflowing,
shall cast down to the earth with
the hand.

3 The crown of pride, the drunk-
ards of Ephraim, shall be trodden
under feet:

4 And the glorious beauty, which
is on the head of the fat valley,
shall be a fading flower, and as the
hasty fruit before the summer;
which when he that looketh upon
it seeth, while it is yet in his hand
he eateth it up.

5 ¶ In that day shall the LORD of
hosts be for a crown of glory, and
for a diadem of beauty, unto the
residue of his people,

6 And for a spirit of judgment to
him that sitteth in judgment, and
for strength to them that turn the
battle to the gate.

7 But they also have erred through
wine, and through strong drink are
out of the way; the priest and the
prophet have erred through strong
drink, they are swallowed up of
wine, they are out of the way
through strong drink; they err in
vision, they stumble in judgment.

8 For all tables are full of vomit
and filthiness, so that there is no
place clean.

9 Whom shall he teach know-
ledge? and whom shall he make
to understand doctrine? them
that are weaned from the milk,
and drawn from the breasts.

10 For precept must be upon pre-
cept, precept upon precept; line
upon line, line upon line; here a
little, and there a little:

11 For with stammering lips and
another tongue will he speak to
this people.

12 To whom he said, This is the
rest wherewith ye may cause the
weary to rest; and this is the
refreshing: yet they would not
hear.

13 But the word of the LORD was unto them precept upon precept, precept upon precept; line upon line, line upon line; here a little, and there a little; that they might go, and fall backward, and be broken, and snared, and taken.

14 ¶ Wherefore hear the word of the LORD, ye scornful men, that rule this people which is in Jerusalem.

15 Because ye have said, We have made a covenant with death, and with hell are we at agreement; when the overflowing scourge shall pass through, it shall not come unto us: for we have made lies our refuge, and under falsehood have we hid ourselves.

16 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I lay in Zion for a foundation ^aa stone, a tried stone, a precious corner stone, a sure foundation: he that believeth shall not make haste.

17 Judgment also will I lay to the line, and righteousness to the plummet: and the hail shall sweep away the refuge of lies, and the waters shall overflow the hiding-place.

18 And your covenant with death shall be disannulled, and your agreement with hell shall not stand; when the overflowing scourge shall pass through, then ye shall be ⁸trodden down by it.

19 From the time that it goeth forth it shall take you: for morning by morning shall it pass over, by day and by night; and it shall be a vexation only ⁹to understand the report.

20 For the bed is shorter than that a man can stretch himself on it; and the covering narrower than that he can wrap himself in it.

21 For the LORD shall rise up as in ¹⁰mount Perazim, he shall be wroth as in the valley of ¹¹Gibeon, that he may do his work, ¹²his strange work; and bring to pass his act, his strange act.

22 Now therefore be ye not mockers, lest your bands be made strong; for I have heard from the Lord GOD of hosts a consumption, even determined upon the whole earth.

23 ¶ Give ye ear, and hear my voice; hearken, and hear my speech.

24 Doth the plowman plow all

B.C. 712.

CHAP. 28.

/ Acts 4. 11.

⁸ a treading down to it.

⁹ Or, when he shall make you to understand doctrine.

¹⁰ 2 Sa. 5. 20.

¹¹ Jos. 10. 10

¹² Lam. 3. 33

¹³ Or, the wheat in the principal place, and barley in the appointed place.

¹⁴ Or, spelt.

¹⁵ border?

¹⁶ Or, And he bindeth it in such sort as his God doth teach him.

¹⁷ Ps. 40. 5.

¹⁸ Ps. 92. 5.

¹⁹ Ps. 139.

²⁰ 17, 18.

²¹ Jer. 32. 19

²² Ro. 11. 33.

CHAP. 29.

¹ Or, O Ariel, that is, The lion of God, or, hearth, or, fire-place of God.

² ch. 31. 9.

³ Ez. 43. 15.

⁴ Or, of the city.

⁵ cut off the heads.

⁶ ch. 8. 19.

⁷ peep, or, chirp.

day to sow? doth he open a break the clods of his ground?

25 When he hath made plain the face thereof, doth he not cast abroad the fitches, and scatter the cummin, and cast in ¹⁰the principal wheat, and the appointed barley, and the ¹¹rye, in their ¹²place?

26 ¹³For his God doth instruct to discretion, and doth teach him.

27 For the fitches are not threshed with a threshing instrument, neither is a cart wheel turned about upon the cummin; but the fitches are beaten out with a staff, and the cummin with a rod.

28 Bread corn is bruised; because he will not ever be threshing it, nor bruise it with the wheel of his cart, nor bruise it with his horsemen.

29 This also cometh forth from the LORD of hosts, ¹⁴which is wonderful in counsel, and excellent in working.

CHAPTER 29.

¹ God's judgment upon Jerusalem: ² 9 of senselessness, 13 and deep hypocrisy. A promise of better things in succeeding times.

WOE ¹to Ariel, to Ariel, city where David dwelt! ²ye year to year; let them ³sacrifices.

2 Yet I will distress Ariel, and there shall be heaviness and sorrow: and it shall be unto me Ariel.

3 And I will camp against the round about, and will lay siege against thee with a mount, and will raise forts against thee.

4 And thou shalt be brought down, and shalt speak out of the ground, and thy speech shall be out of the dust, and thy voice shall be, as of one that hath a familiar spirit, ⁴out of the ground, and thy speech shall ⁵whisper out of the dust.

5 Moreover the multitude of thy strangers shall be like small dust, and the multitude of the terrible one shall be as chaff that passeth away; yea, it shall be at an instant suddenly.

6 Thou shalt be visited of the LORD of hosts with thunder, and with earthquake, and great noise, with storm and tempest, and the flame of devouring fire.

7 And the multitude of all nations that fight against Ariel, even all that fight against her a

munition, and that distress shall be as a dream of a night on.

It shall even be as when an *gry man* dreameth, and, behold, *ateth*; but he awaketh, and his is empty: or as when a thirsty *dreameth*, and, behold, he *keteth*; but he awaketh, and, *old, he is faint*, and his soul *appetite*: so shall the multitude of all the nations be that fight *not* mount Zion.

Stay yourselves, and wonder; ye out, and cry: they are *aken*, but not with wine; they *ger*, but not with strong drink. For *the LORD* hath poured out in you the spirit of deep sleep, *hath closed* *your eyes*: the *shets* and your *rulers*, the seers *he covered*.

And the vision of all is become *o* you as the words of a *book* is sealed, which *men* deliver to that is learned, saying, Read, I pray thee: *and* he saith, I *not*; for it is sealed:

And the book is delivered to that is not learned, saying, *nd* this, I pray thee: and he *nd*, I am not learned.

¶ Wherefore the Lord said, *asmuch* as this people draw *me* with their mouth, and with *r lips* do honour me, but have *oved* their heart far from me, their fear toward me is taught *he* *precept* of men:

Therefore, behold, *I* will *pro* to do a marvellous work among *people*, *even* a marvellous work *a wonder*; *for* the wisdom of *r wise men* shall perish, and the *erstanding* of their prudent *men* *l* be hid.

Woe unto them that seek deep *hide* their counsel from the *D*, and their works are in the *x*, and *they* say, Who seeth us? *who* knoweth us?

Surely your turning of things *de* down shall be esteemed as *otter's clay*: for shall the *work* of him that made it, He made *not*? or shall the thing framed of him that framed it, He had *understanding*?

¶ *Is* it not yet a very little *ie*, and Lebanon shall be turned *a fruitful field*, and the fruit-*field* shall be esteemed as a *st*?

B.C. 725.

CHAP. 29.

Or, take your pleasure, and riot.

Ro. 11. 8. 2 Thes. 2. 10.

Ps. 69. 23. ch. 6. 10.

heads. ch. 3. 2. Jer. 26. 8.

Or, letter.

Dan. 12. 4. Rev. 5. 1. Rev. 6. 1.

Ez. 33. 31. Mat. 15. 8. Mark 7. 6.

Col. 2. 22.

I will add. Hab. 1. 5.

Jer. 40. 7. Obad. 8. 1 Cor. 1. 19.

Ps. 94. 7.

Ro. 9. 20.

Jn. 15. 11.

shall add.

Jam. 2. 5.

Mic. 2. 1.

Amos 5. 10.

Pro. 23. 21.

Jos. 24. 3.

ch. 19. 25.

ch. 45. 11.

ch. 60. 21.

Eph. 2. 10.

1 Pet. 4. 11.

Hos. 3. 5.

Ez. 20. 41.

ch. 28. 7.

shall know understanding.

CHAP. 30.

De. 29. 19.

2 Ti. 3. 13.

Na. 27. 21.

Jos. 9. 14.

1 Ki. 22. 7.

Jer. 21. 2.

Jer. 42. 20.

Jer. 37. 5, 7.

Jer. 2. 36.

Hos. 8. 9.

Hos. 12. 1.

18 And in that day shall the deaf hear the words of the book, and the eyes of the blind shall see out of obscurity, and out of darkness.

19 The *meek* also *shall* increase *their joy* in the LORD, and *the poor* among men shall rejoice in the Holy One of Israel.

20 For the terrible one is brought to nought, and the scorner is consumed, and all that *watch* for iniquity are cut off:

21 That make a man an offender for a word, and *lay* a snare for him that reproveth in the gate, and turn aside the just *for* a thing of nought.

22 Therefore thus saith the LORD, *who* redeemed Abraham, concerning the house of Jacob, Jacob shall not now be ashamed, neither shall his face now wax pale.

23 But when he seeth his children, *the work* of mine hands, in the midst of him, they shall *sanctify* my name, and sanctify the Holy One of Jacob, and shall *fear* the God of Israel.

24 They also *that* erred in spirit *shall* come to understanding, and they that murmured shall learn doctrine.

CHAPTER 30.

1 *The people threatened for their confidence in Egypt, 8 and contempt of God's word. 18 His mercy to the church. 27 Destruction of Assyria.*

WOE to the rebellious children, saith the LORD, that take counsel, but not of me; and that cover with a covering, but not of my Spirit, *that* they may add sin to sin:

2 That walk to go down into Egypt, and have *not* asked at my mouth; to strengthen themselves in the strength of Pharaoh, and to trust in the shadow of Egypt!

3 Therefore *shall* the strength of Pharaoh be your shame, and the trust in the shadow of Egypt *your* confusion.

4 For his princes were at Zoan, and his ambassadors came to Hanes.

5 They *were* all ashamed of a people *that* could not profit them, nor be an help nor profit, but a shame, and also a reproach.

6 The *burden* of the beasts of the south: Into the land of trouble and anguish, from whence *come* the young and old lion, the viper and

fiery flying serpent, they will carry their riches upon the shoulders of young asses, and their treasures upon the bunches of camels, to a people that shall not profit them.

7 For the Egyptians shall help in vain, and to no purpose: therefore have I cried concerning this, Their strength is to sit still.

8 ¶ Now go, write it before them in a table, and note it in a book, that it may be for the time to come for ever and ever;

9 That this is a rebellious people, lying children, children that will not hear the law of the LORD:

10 Which say to the seers, See not; and to the prophets, Prophecy not unto us right things, speak unto us smooth things, prophecy deceits:

11 Get you out of the way, turn aside out of the path, cause the Holy One of Israel to cease from before us.

12 Wherefore thus saith the Holy One of Israel, Because ye despise this word, and trust in oppression and perverseness, and stay thereon:

13 Therefore this iniquity shall be to you as a breach ready to fall, swelling out in a high wall, whose breaking cometh suddenly at an instant.

14 And he shall break it as the breaking of the potter's vessel that is broken in pieces; he shall not spare: so that there shall not be found in the bursting of it a sherd to take fire from the hearth, or to take water withal out of the pit.

15 For thus saith the Lord God, the Holy One of Israel, In returning and rest shall ye be saved; in quietness and in confidence shall be your strength; and ye would not.

16 But ye said, No; for we will flee upon horses; therefore shall ye flee: and, We will ride upon the swift; therefore shall they that pursue you be swift.

17 One thousand shall flee at the rebuke of one; at the rebuke of five shall ye flee: till ye be left as a beacon upon the top of a mountain, and as an ensign on an hill.

18 And therefore will the LORD wait, that he may be gracious unto you; and therefore will he be exalted, that he may have mercy upon you: for the LORD is a God

B.C. 713.

CHAP. 30.

Jer. 37. 7.

1 Or, to her.

2 the latter day.

Deu. 32. 20.

Jer. 11. 21.

Amos 2. 12.

Mic. 2. 6.

1 Ki. 22. 13.

Mic. 2. 11.

Acts 13. 8.

Acts 5. 40.

Or, fraud.

Ps. 2. 9.

Jer. 19. 11.

the bottle of potters

ch. 7. 4.

Matt. 23.

37.

Lev. 26. 8.

Or, a tree bereft of branches, or, boughs: or, a mast

2 Pet. 3. 9.

Ps. 34. 8.

Jer. 17. 7.

Or, oppression.

Josh. 1. 7.

2 Ch. 31. 1.

7 the graven images of thy silver.

scatter.

Mat. 6. 33.

1 Tim. 4. 8.

leavened, or, savoury.

lifted up.

ch. 60. 19.

Or, and the grievousness of flame.

heaviness.

2 Thes. 2. 8.

of judgment: ² blessed are all that wait for him.

19 ¶ For the people shall dwell in Zion at Jerusalem: thou shalt weep no more: he will be gracious unto thee at the voice of thy cry; when he shall hear, he will answer thee.

20 And though the Lord give thee the bread of adversity, and water of affliction, yet shall thy teachers be removed in corner any more, but thine eyes shall see thy teachers:

21 And thine ears shall hear the word behind thee, saying, The way, walk ye in it, when ye turn to the right hand, and when ye turn to the left.

22 Ye shall defile also the covering of thy graven images of silver, and the ornament of thy molten images of gold: thou shalt break them away as a menstruous cloth; thou shalt say unto it, Get thee hence.

23 Then shall he give the rain thy seed, that thou shalt sow the ground withal; and bread of increase of the earth, and it shall be fat and plenteous: in that day thy cattle feed in large pastures.

24 The oxen likewise and the young asses that ear the ground shall eat clean provender, which hath been winnowed with the shovel and with the fan.

25 And there shall be upon the high mountain, and upon the high hill, rivers and streams of waters in the day of the slaughter, when the towers fall.

26 Moreover the light of the moon shall be as the light of the sun, and the light of the sun shall be sevenfold, as the light of seven days, in the day that the LORD bindeth up the breach of the people, and healeth the stroke of their wound.

27 ¶ Behold, the name of the LORD cometh from far, burning with his anger, and the burden thereof is heavy: his lips are full of indignation, and his tongue devouring fire:

28 And his breath, as an overflowing stream, shall reach to the midst of the neck, to sift the nations with the sieve of vanity, and there shall be a bridle in the jaws of the people, causing them to err:

Ye shall have a song, as in the day, when a holy solemnity is kept; gladness of heart, as when one shall with a pipe to come into the mountain of the LORD, to the mighty One of Israel.

And the LORD shall cause ¹⁴his precious voice to be heard, and will show the lighting down of his arm, with the indignation of anger, and with the flame of a consuming fire, with scattering, and pest, and hailstones.

For through the voice of the LORD shall the Assyrian be beaten down, which smote with a rod.

And ¹⁵in every place where the wounded staff shall pass, which the LORD shall ¹⁶lay upon him, it shall be with tabrets and harps: and in battles of shaking will he be ¹⁷with it.

For ¹⁸Tophet is ordained; yea, for the king it is prepared: hath made it deep and large; the pile thereof is fire and much wood; the breath of the LORD, like a stream of brimstone, doth kindle it.

CHAPTER 31.

lly of trusting to Egypt, and forsaking God.

TOE to them ^athat go down to Egypt for help, and ^bstay on horses, and trust in chariots, because they are many; and in horsemen, because they are very strong: but they look not unto the Holy One of Israel, ^cneither seek the LORD!

Yet he also is wise, and will bring evil, and will not ¹call back his words: but will arise against the house of the evil-doers, and against the help of them that work iniquity.

Now the Egyptians are ^dmen, and not God; and their horses flesh, and not spirit. When the LORD shall stretch out his hand, and he that helpeth shall fall, and that which is holpen shall fall down, and they all shall fail together.

For thus hath the LORD spoken to me, Like as the lion and the young lion roaring on his prey, when a multitude of shepherds is led forth against him, he will not be afraid of their voice, nor abase himself for the ²noise of them: so shall the LORD of hosts come down to fight for mount Zion, and for the hill thereof.

B.C. 713.

CHAP. 30.

¹³ Rock.
² Sa. 23. 3.

¹⁴ the glory of his voice.

¹⁵ every passing of the rod founded.

¹⁶ cause to rest upon him.

¹⁷ Or, against them.

¹⁸ Jer. 7. 31.

¹⁹ from yesterday.

CHAP. 31.

^a Ez. 17. 15.

^b Ps. 20. 7.

^c Dan. 9. 13.
² Hos. 7. 7.

¹ remove.
² Nu. 23. 19.

³ Ps. 146. 3.

⁴ Or, multitude.

⁵ Den. 32. 11.
⁶ Ps. 91. 4.

⁷ Hos. 9. 9.

⁸ the idols of his gold
⁹ 1 Ki. 22. 30

¹⁰ 2 Ki. 19. 35

¹¹ Or, for fear of the sword.

¹² for melting, or, tribute, or, tributary.

¹³ his rock shall pass away for fear.

¹⁴ Or, his strength.

¹⁵ Lev. 6. 13.

CHAP. 32.

^a Jer. 23. 5.

¹ heavy.
² ch. 29. 18.

³ hasty.

⁴ Or, elegantly.

⁵ Or, when he speaketh against the poor in judgment.

⁶ Or, he established.

⁷ Amos 6. 1.

5 As ^abirds flying, so will the LORD of hosts defend Jerusalem; defending also he will deliver it; and passing over he will preserve it.

6 ¶ Turn ye unto him from whom the children of Israel have ^bdeeply revolted.

7 For in that day every man shall cast away his idols of silver, and his idols of gold, which your own hands have made unto you for ^ca sin.

8 Then shall the Assyrian ^dfall with the sword, not of a mighty man; and the sword, not of a mean man, shall devour him: but he shall flee ^efrom the sword, and his young men shall be ^fdiscomfited.

9 And ^ghe shall pass over to ^hhis strong hold for fear, and his princes shall be afraid of the ensign, saith the LORD, whose ⁱfire is in Zion, and his furnace in Jerusalem.

CHAPTER 32.

1 Blessings of Christ's kingdom. 9 Desolation foreshown. 15 Restoration promised to succeed.

BEHOLD, ^aa king shall reign in righteousness, and princes shall rule in judgment.

2 And a man shall be as a hiding-place from the wind, and a covert from the tempest; as rivers of water in a dry place; as the shadow of a ^bgreat rock in a weary land.

3 And ^cthe eyes of them that see shall not be dim; and the ears of them that hear shall hearken.

4 The heart also of the ^drash shall understand knowledge, and the tongue of the stammerers shall be ready to speak ^eplainly.

5 The vile person shall be no more called liberal, nor the churl said to be bountiful.

6 For the vile person will speak villany, and his heart will work iniquity, to practise hypocrisy, and to utter error against the LORD, to make empty the soul of the hungry; and he will cause the drink of the thirsty to fail.

7 The instruments also of the churl are evil: he deviseth wicked devices to destroy the poor with lying words, even ^fwhen the needy speaketh right.

8 But the liberal deviseth liberal things; and by liberal things shall he ^gstand.

9 ¶ Rise up, ye women ^hthat are at ease; hear my voice, ye careless

daughters; give ear unto my speech.

10 ⁶Many days and years shall ye be troubled, ye careless women: for the vintage shall fail, the gathering shall not come.

11 Tremble, ye women that are at ease; be troubled, ye careless ones; strip you, and make you bare, and gird sackcloth upon your loins.

12 They shall lament for the teats, for ⁷the pleasant fields, for the fruitful vine.

13 Upon ^dthe land of my people shall come up thorns and briers; ^eyea, upon all the houses of joy in the joyous city:

14 Because the palaces shall be forsaken; the multitude of the city shall be left; the ⁹forts and towers shall be for dens for ever, a joy of wild asses, a pasture of flocks;

15 Until ^ethe Spirit be poured upon us from on high, and the wilderness be a fruitful field, and the fruitful field be counted for a forest.

16 Then ^fjudgment shall dwell in the wilderness, and righteousness remain in the fruitful field.

17 And ^gthe work of righteousness shall be peace; and the effect of righteousness, quietness and assurance for ever.

18 And my people shall dwell in a peaceable habitation, and in sure dwellings, and in quiet resting places,

19 When it shall hail, coming down ^hon the forest; ¹⁰and the city shall be low in a low place.

20 Blessed are ye that sow beside all waters, that send forth *thither* the feet of the ⁱox and the ass.

CHAPTER 33.

1 *God's judgments against the enemies of the church.* 13 *Consternation of sinners, and privileges of the godly.*

WOE to thee ^athat spoilest, and thou wast not spoiled; and dealest treacherously, and they dealt not treacherously with thee! ^bwhen thou shalt cease to spoil, thou shalt be spoiled; *and* when thou shalt make an end to deal treacherously, they shall deal treacherously with thee.

2 O LORD, be gracious unto us; we have waited for thee: be thou their arm every morning, our salvation also in the time of trouble.

3 At the noise of the tumult the people fled; at the lifting up of thyself the nations were scattered.

B.C. 713.

CHAP. 32.

⁶ Days above a year.

⁷ the fields of desire.

^d Hos. 9. 6.

⁸ Or, burning upon.

⁹ Or, cliffs and watch-towers.

^e Ps. 104. 30.

^f Zech. 8. 3.

^g Jam. 3. 18.

^h Zech. 11. 12

¹⁰ Or, and the city shall be utterly abused.

ⁱ ch. 30. 24.

CHAP. 33.

^a Hab. 2. 8.

^b Rev. 13. 10

^c Ps. 97. 9.

^d Prov. 1. 7. Mat. 6. 33.

¹ sal-
vations.

² Or, messengers.

^e 2 Ki. 18. 18

^f Jud. 5. 6.

^g 2 Ki. 18. 14

³ Or, withered away.

^h Ps. 12. 5.

⁴ in
righteous-
nesses.

⁵ upright-
nesses.

⁶ Or, deceptions.

⁷ bloods.

⁸ heights, or, high places.

⁹ the land of far distances.

¹ 1 Cor. 1. 20.

¹⁰ weigher.

^j Jer. 5. 15.

4 And your spoil shall be gathered like the gathering of the caterpillar as the running to and fro of locusts shall he run upon them.

5 The ^eLORD is exalted; for dwelleth on high: he hath filled Zion with judgment and righteousness.

6 And ^dwisdom and knowledge shall be the stability of thy time and strength of ¹salvation: the faith of the LORD is his treasure.

7 Behold, their ²valiant ones shall cry without; ^ethe ambassadors of peace shall weep bitterly.

8 The ^fhighways lie waste, wayfaring man ceaseth: ^ghe hath broken the covenant, he hath despised the cities, he regardeth not man.

9 The earth mourneth and languisheth; Lebanon is ashamed and hewn down; Sharon is like wilderness; and Bashan and Carmel shake off their fruits.

10 ¶ Now ^hwill I rise, saith the LORD; now will I be exalted; now will I lift up myself.

11 Ye shall conceive chaff; ye shall bring forth stubble: your breath as fire, shall devour you.

12 And the people shall be as thornbush burnings of lime; as thorns cut shall they be burned in the fire.

13 ¶ Hear, ye that are far off what I have done; and, ye that are near, acknowledge my might.

14 The sinners in Zion are afraid; fearfulness hath surprised the hypocrites: who among us shall dwell with the devouring fire? who among us shall dwell with everlasting burnings?

15 He that walketh ⁱrighteously and speaketh ⁵uprightly; he that despiseth the gain of ⁶oppression: that shaketh his hands from holding of bribes, that stoppeth his ears from hearing of ⁷blood, and shutteth his eyes from seeing evil;

16 He shall dwell on ⁸high; his place of defence shall be the munitions of rocks; bread shall be given him, his waters shall be sure.

17 Thine eyes shall see the King in his beauty; they shall behold the land that is very far off.

18 Thine heart shall meditate terror. Where ⁱis the scribe? where ¹⁰is the receiver? where ^jis he that counted the towers?

19 Thou shalt not see a fierce people, ^ja people of deeper speech

thou canst perceive; of a hammering tongue, *that thou* not understand.

Look upon Zion, the city of our munities: thine eyes shall see isalem a quiet habitation, a *tabernacle that shall not be taken*; not one of the stakes thereof shall ever be removed, neither shall of the cords thereof be broken: But ^kthere the glorious LORD *be unto us a place* ¹²of broad *streams*; wherein shall *no galley with oars*, neither shall *any ship* pass thereby.

For the LORD is our judge, the LORD is our ¹³lawgiver, ⁴the LORD is king; he will save us. Thy ¹⁴tacklings are loosed; they did not well strengthen their *tacklings*; they could not spread the *net*: then is the prey of a great *lion* divided; the lame take the prey.

And the inhabitant shall not say, I am sick: the ^mpeople that dwell therein *shall be forgiven their iniquity*.

CHAPTER 34.

judgments wherewith God avenges his church. 16 *Certainty of the prophecy.*

ME hear, ye nations, to hear; and hearken, ye people: let the earth hear, and all ¹that is therein; the world, and all things that come forth of it.

For the indignation of the LORD upon all nations, and his fury upon all their armies: he hath utterly destroyed them, he hath *overthrown* them to the slaughter. Their slain also shall be cast out, and their stink shall come up out of their carcasses, and the moun- tains shall be melted with their fire.

And ^aall the host of heaven shall be dissolved, and the heavens shall be rolled together as a scroll: and their host shall fall down, as the fig falleth off from the vine, and shall fall *fig* from the fig tree.

For ^bmy sword shall be bathed in heaven: behold, it ^cshall come upon Idumea, and upon the *island* of my curse, to judgment. The sword of the LORD is filled with blood; it is made fat with fat, and with the blood of lambs and goats, with the fat of the kidneys of rams; ^dfor the LORD hath sacrificed in Bozrah, and a great slaughter in the land of Idumea.

B.C. 713.

CHAP. 33.

11 Or, ridiculous.

^k Ps. 46. 4. Zech. 2. 5.

¹² broad of spaces, or, hands.

¹³ statute-maker. Jani. 4. 12.

¹ Ps. 89. 18.

¹⁴ Or, They have forsaken thy tacklings.

^m Jer. 50. 29. Ro. 11. 27.

CHAP. 34.

¹ the fulness thereof.

^a Eze. 32. 7.

^b Jer. 46. 10.

^c Jer. 49. 7. Mal. 1. 4.

^d Jer. 49. 13. Zeph. 1. 7.

² Or, rhinoceros.

³ Or, drunken.

^e Mal. 1. 4.

⁴ Or, pelican.

^f Hos. 9. 6.

⁵ daughters of the owl, or, ostriches.

⁶ Ziim.

⁷ Ijim.

⁸ Or, night monster.

⁹ Deu. 32. 34. Mal. 3. 16.

⁴ Ps. 78. 55.

7 And the ²unicorns shall come down with them, and the bullocks with the bulls; and their land shall be ³soaked with blood, and their dust made fat with fatness.

8 For it is the day of the LORD's vengeance, and the year of recompences for the controversy of Zion.

9 And the streams thereof shall be turned into pitch, and the dust thereof into brimstone, and the land thereof shall become burning pitch.

10 It shall not be quenched night nor day; the smoke thereof shall go up for ever: from ^egeneration to generation it shall lie waste; none shall pass through it for ever and ever:

11 But the ⁴cormorant and the bittern shall possess it; the owl also and the raven shall dwell in it: and he shall stretch out upon it the line of confusion, and the stones of emptiness.

12 They shall call the nobles thereof to the kingdom, but none shall be there, and all her princes shall be nothing.

13 And ^fthorns shall come up in her palaces, nettles and brambles in the fortresses thereof; and it shall be an habitation of dragons, and a court for ⁵owls.

14 ⁶The wild beasts of the desert shall also meet with ⁷the wild beasts of the island, and the satyr shall cry to his fellow; the ⁸screech owl also shall rest there, and find for herself a place of rest.

15 There shall the great owl make her nest, and lay, and hatch, and gather under her shadow: there shall the vultures also be gathered, every one with her mate.

16 ¶ Seek ye out of ⁹the book of the LORD, and read; no one of these shall fail, none shall want her mate: for my mouth it hath commanded, and his spirit it hath gathered them.

17 And he hath cast the ^hlot for them, and his hand hath divided it unto them by line: they shall possess it for ever, from generation to generation shall they dwell therein.

CHAPTER 35.

1 *Joyful flourishing of Christ's kingdom.*

3 *The weak encouraged by the virtues and privileges of the gospel.*

THE wilderness and the solitary place shall be glad for them;

and the desert shall rejoice, and blossom as the rose.

2 It shall blossom abundantly, and rejoice even with joy and singing: the glory of Lebanon shall be given unto it, the excellency of Carmel and Sharon; they shall see the glory of the LORD, and the excellency of our God.

3 Strengthen ^aye the weak hands, and confirm the feeble knees.

4 Say to them *that are of a* ¹fearful heart, Be strong, fear not: behold, your God will come *with vengeance, even God with a recompence*; he will come and save you.

5 Then the ^beyes of the blind shall be opened, and ^cthe ears of the deaf shall be unstopped:

6 Then shall the ^dlame man leap as an hart, and the ^etongue of the dumb sing: for in the wilderness shall waters break out, and streams in the desert.

7 And the parched ground shall become a pool, and the thirsty land springs of water: in the habitation of dragons, where each lay, *shall be* ²grass, with reeds and rushes.

8 And an highway shall be there, and a way, and it shall be called The way of holiness; ⁴the unclean shall not pass over it; ³but it *shall be* for those: the wayfaring men, though fools, shall not err *therein*.

9 No ^blion shall be there, nor any ravenous beast shall go up thereon, it shall not be found there; but the redeemed shall walk *there*.

10 And the ⁱransomed of the LORD shall return, and come to Zion with songs, and everlasting joy upon their heads: they shall obtain joy and gladness, and ^jsorrow and sighing shall flee away.

CHAPTER 36.

1 Sennacherib invades Judah. 13 Rabshakeh's blasphemous persuasions to the people: 22 his words told to Hezekiah.

NOW ^ait came to pass in the fourteenth year of king Hezekiah, that Sennacherib king of Assyria came up against all the defended cities of Judah, and took them.

2 And the king of Assyria sent Rabshakeh from ^bLachish to Jerusalem, unto king Hezekiah, with a great army. And he stood by the conduit of the upper pool in the highway of the fuller's field.

3 Then came forth unto him Eliakim, Hilkiah's son, which was over the house, and Shebna the

B.C. 713.

CHAP. 35.

^a He. 12. 12.

¹ hasty.

^b Mat. 9. 27.

John 9. 6.

^c Mat. 11. 5.

Mark 7. 32

^d Mat. 15. 30

John 5. 8.

^e Mat. 9. 32.

^f John 7. 38

² Or, a

court for

reeds, etc.

³ ch. 52. 1.

Joel 3. 17.

Rev. 21. 27

³ Or, for he

shall be

with

them.

⁴ Lev. 26. 6.

ch. 11. 9.

Eze. 34. 25.

⁵ ch. 51. 11.

ch. 25. 8.

ch. 65. 19.

Jn. 16. 22.

Rev. 7. 17.

Rev. 21. 4.

CHAP. 36.

^a 2 Ki. 18.

13. 17.

2 Ch. 32. 1.

^b Jos. 10. 5.

Jos. 15. 39.

2 Ki. 14. 19

¹ Or, secre-

tary.

² a word of

lips.

³ Or, but

counsel

and

strength

are for the

war.

⁴ Or, sup-

port.

Eze. 29. 6, 7

2 Ch. 30. 14

⁵ Or, en-

gage, I

pray thee,

with,

⁶ governor,

(or, sa-

trap,) of

the least

of my

master's

servants?

So thou

hast re-

posed thy-

self on

Egypt, etc

⁷ Or,

Aramean

¹scribe, and Joah, Asaph's son recorder.

4 And Rabshakeh said unto t Say ye now to Hezekiah, ^asaith the great king, the king of Assyria, What confidence is wherein thou trustest?

5 I say, *sayest thou*, (but thou hast ²vain words,) ³*I have* courage and strength for war: now whom dost thou trust, that rebellest against me?

6 Lo, thou trustest in the ⁴stars: this broken reed, on Egypt; w on if a man lean, it will go into his hand, and pierce it: so is Pharaoh king of Egypt to all that trust in him.

7 But if thou say to me, We trust in the LORD our God: *is it not* whose high places and ^cwhose altars Hezekiah hath taken away, said to Judah and to Jerusalem, Ye shall worship before this altar?

8 Now therefore ⁵give pledge to me, that thou wilt not say, I will pray thee, to my master the king of Assyria, and I will give thee a thousand horses, if thou be able, that they may set riders upon thee.

9 How then wilt thou turn the face of one ⁶captain of the army, of my master's servants, and thy trust on Egypt for chariots and for horsemen?

10 And am I now come up with thee against this land to destroy it? The LORD said unto me, Go up against this land, and destroy it.

11 Then said Eliakim and Shebna, and Joah unto Rabshakeh, Syriac I pray thee, unto thy servants: ⁷the Syrian language; for we understand it: and speak not to us in the Jews' language, in the ears of the people that are on the wall.

12 But Rabshakeh said, Hath my master sent me to thee to speak these words? *he* hath not sent me to the men that are upon the wall, that they may stand idly by, and drink their piss with you?

13 Then Rabshakeh stood, and cried with a loud voice in the Syrian language, and said, Hear ye words of the great king, the king of Assyria.

14 Thus saith the king, Let Hezekiah deceive you; for he is not able to deliver you.

15 Neither let Hezekiah make trust in the LORD, saying,

RD will surely deliver us: this shall not be delivered into the hand of the king of Assyria.

Hearken not to Hezekiah: for saith the king of Assyria, I have made an agreement with me by a sent, and come out to me: and ye every one of his vine, and every one of his fig tree, and drink every one the waters of his own cern:

Until I come and take you away a land like your own land, a land of corn and wine, a land of oil and vineyards.

Beware lest Hezekiah persuade you, saying, The LORD will deliver you.

Hath any of the gods of the nations delivered his land out of the hand of the king of Assyria?

Where are the gods of Hamath and Arphad? where are the gods of Sepharvaim? and have they delivered Samaria out of my hand?

Who are they among all the gods of these lands, that have delivered their land out of my hand, that the LORD should deliver Jerusalem out of my hand?

But they held their peace, and answered him not a word: for the king's commandment was, saying, Answer him not.

Then came Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, that was over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and Ahaz the son of Asaph, the recorder, and Hezekiah with their clothes rent, and told him the words of Rabshakeh.

CHAPTER 37.

Zekeiah, in deep affliction, sends to Isaiah to pray for them. 6 Isaiah comforts them. 36 An angel destroys the Assyrians.

AND it came to pass, when king Hezekiah heard it, that he rent his clothes, and covered himself with sackcloth, and went into the house of the LORD.

And he sent Eliakim, who was over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and the elders of the priests, covered with sackcloth, unto Isaiah the prophet, the son of Amoz.

And they said unto him, Thus saith Hezekiah, This day is a day of trouble, and of rebuke, and of blasphemy: for the children are here to the birth, and there is not strength to bring forth.

It may be the LORD thy God will

B.C. 710.

CHAP. 36.

Make with me a blessing, or. Seek my favour by a present. Gen. 33.11 2Sam. 8.6.

Mic. 4. 4. Zech. 3.10.

Nu. 34. 8. Josh. 13.5. Jer. 49.23.

Ps. 50. 21. Ps. 78. 8,9. Dan. 3.15. Rev. 13. 6.

Pr. 9. 7. Pr. 26. 4. Mat. 7. 6.

Isa. 37.34 1Sa. 4.12. 2Sa. 1. 11.

CHAP. 37.

2 Ki. 19.1.

2 Chr. 6.24 2Chr. 7.14 Ps. 50. 15. Ps. 91. 15.

2 Ki. 22.14 Jer. 37. 3.

Hos. 5. 9.

Or, pro-vocation.

James 5. 14-18.

found. ch. 1. 8.

Or, put a spirit into him. 1Sa. 16.14. 2 Ki. 7. 6.

Josh. 15. 39-42.

Josh. 12. 11, 15.

Jos. 21.13. 2Chr. 11.9. Neh. 11.30. Jer. 34. 7.

Gen. 11.31. Eze. 27.23.

Jer. 49.23. Ex. 25. 22.

hear the words of Rabshakeh, whom the king of Assyria his master hath sent to reproach the living God, and will reprove the words which the LORD thy God hath heard: wherefore lift up thy prayer for the remnant that is left.

So the servants of king Hezekiah came to Isaiah.

And Isaiah said unto them, Thus shall ye say unto your master, Thus saith the LORD, Be not afraid of the words that thou hast heard, where-with the servants of the king of Assyria have blasphemed me.

Behold, I will send a blast upon him, and he shall hear a rumour, and return to his own land; and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his own land.

So Rabshakeh returned, and found the king of Assyria warring against Libnah: for he had heard that he was departed from Lachish.

And he heard say concerning Tirhakah king of Ethiopia, He is come forth to make war with thee: and when he heard it, he sent messengers to Hezekiah, saying,

Thus shall ye speak to Hezekiah king of Judah, saying, Let not thy God in whom thou trustest deceive thee, saying, Jerusalem shall not be given into the hand of the king of Assyria.

Behold, thou hast heard what the kings of Assyria have done to all lands by destroying them utterly, and shalt thou be delivered?

Have the gods of the nations delivered them which my fathers have destroyed, as Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden which were in Telassar?

Where is the king of Hamath, and the king of Arphad, and the king of the city of Sepharvaim, Hena, and Ivah?

And Hezekiah received the letter from the hand of the messengers, and read it: and Hezekiah went up unto the house of the LORD, and spread it before the LORD.

And Hezekiah prayed unto the LORD, saying,

O LORD of hosts, God of Israel, that dwellest between the cherubim, thou art the God, even thou alone, of all the kingdoms of the earth: thou hast made heaven and earth.

17 Incline ^j thine ear, O LORD, and hear; open thine eyes, O LORD, and see; and hear all the words of Sennacherib, which hath sent to reproach the living God.

18 Of a truth, LORD, the kings of Assyria have laid waste all the ⁴ nations, and their countries,

19 And have ⁵ cast their gods into the fire: for they *were* no gods, but the work of men's hands, wood and stone; therefore they have destroyed them.

20 Now therefore, O LORD our God, save us from his hand, that all the kingdoms of the earth may know that thou *art* the LORD, *even* thou only.

21 ¶ Then Isaiah the son of Amoz sent unto Hezekiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel. Whereas thou hast prayed to me against Sennacherib king of Assyria:

22 This is the word which the LORD hath spoken concerning him; The virgin, the daughter of Zion, hath despised thee, and laughed thee to scorn; the daughter of Jerusalem hath shaken her head at thee.

23 Whom hast thou reproached and blasphemed; and against whom hast thou exalted *thy* voice, and lifted up thine eyes on high? *even* against the Holy One of Israel.

24 ⁶ By thy servants hast thou reproached the Lord, and hast said, By the multitude of my chariots am I come up to the height of the mountains, to the sides of Lebanon; and I will cut down ⁷ the tall cedars thereof, and the choice fir trees thereof: and I will enter into the height of his border, and ⁸ the forest of his Carmel.

25 I have digged, and drunk water; and with the sole of my feet have I dried up all the rivers of the ⁹ besieged places.

26 ¹⁰ Hast thou not heard long ago, *how* I have done it; and of ancient times, that I have formed it? now have I brought it to pass, that thou shouldest be to lay waste defenced cities into ruinous heaps.

27 Therefore their inhabitants *were* ¹¹ of small power, they were dismayed and confounded: they were as the grass of the field, and as the green herb, as the grass on the house-tops, and as corn blasted before it be grown up.

B.C. 713.

CHAP. 37.

^j Dan. 9.18.⁴ lands.⁵ given.⁶ By the hand of thy servants.⁷ the tallness of the cedars thereof, and the choice of the fir trees thereof.⁸ Or, the forest and his fruitful field.⁹ Or, fenced and closed.¹⁰ Or, Hast thou not heard

how I

have

made it

long ago,

and

formed it

of ancient

times?

should I

now bring

it to be

laid

waste,

and de-

fenced

cities to

be ruin-

ous

heaps? as

2 Ki. 19.25

¹¹ short of hand.¹² Or, sitting.^k ch. 30. 28.

Eze. 38. 4.

¹³ the es-

caping of

the house

of Judah

that re-

maineth.

¹⁴ the

escaping.

¹⁵ 2 Ki. 19.31.

ch. 9. 7.

¹⁶ shield.^m 2 Ki. 20.6.

ch. 38. 6.

ⁿ 2 Ki. 19.35

16 Ararat.

CHAP. 38.

^a 2 Ki. 20.1.

2 Ch. 32.24

28 But I know thy ¹² abode, thy going out, and thy coming, and thy rage against me.

29 Because thy rage against and thy tumult, is come up mine ears; therefore ^k will I put hook in thy nose, and my bridle thy lips, and I will turn thee by the way by which thou camest.

30 And this shall be a sign to thee, Ye shall eat *this* year such growth of itself; and the second year that which springeth of same; and in the third year ye, and reap, and plant vineyard and eat the fruit thereof.

31 And ¹³ the remnant that is escaped of the house of Judah shall again take root downward, and bear fruit upward:

32 For out of Jerusalem shall forth a remnant, and ¹⁴ they shall escape out of mount Zion: ¹ zeal of the LORD of hosts shall do this.

33 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the king of Assyria, shall not come into this city, shoot an arrow there, nor come forth with ¹⁵ shields, nor cast bank against it.

34 By the way that he came, the same shall he return, and shall not come into this city, saith the LORD.

35 For I will ^m defend this city, save it, for mine own sake, and my servant David's sake.

36 ¶ Then the ⁿ angel of the LORD went forth, and smote in the camp of the Assyrians a hundred fourscore and five thousand: so when they arose early in the morning, behold, they were all dead corpses.

37 So Sennacherib king of Assyria departed, and went and returned, and dwelt at Nineveh.

38 And it came to pass, as he was worshipping in the house of his god, that Adrammelech and Sharezer his sons smote him with the sword; and they escaped into the land of ¹⁶ Armenia: Esar-haddon his son reigned in stead.

CHAPTER 38.

⁴ Hezekiah's life lengthened; ⁸ the sun ten degrees backward for a sign to ⁹ His thanksgiving.

IN ^a those days was Hezekiah brought unto death. And Isaiah the prophet, the son of Amoz, came

him, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, ¹Set thine house in fire: for thou shalt die, and not live.

Then Hezekiah turned his face to the wall, and prayed unto the LORD, and said, ^bRemember now, O LORD, I beseech thee, how I have stood before thee in truth and with a perfect heart, and have not departed: *that which is good in thy eyes*: and Hezekiah wept ²sore.

Then came the word of the LORD unto Isaiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD, the God of David thy father, I have heard thy prayer, I have seen thy tears: behold, I will add unto thy days fifteen years.

And I will deliver thee and this land out of the hand of the king of Assyria: and ^cI will defend this land.

And this shall be ^da sign unto thee from the LORD, that the LORD will do this thing that he hath said:

Behold, I will bring again the shadow of the degrees, which is gone down in the ³sun-dial of Ahaz, ten degrees backward. So the sun returned ten degrees, by which degrees it was gone down.

The writing of Hezekiah king of Judah, when he had been sick, and was recovered of his sickness: I said in the cutting off of my life, I shall go to the gates of the grave: ^eI am deprived of the residue of my years.

I said, I shall not see the LORD, neither will I behold him in the land of the living: I shall behold man no more with the inhabitants of the world.

Mine age is departed, and is removed from me as a shepherd's life: I have cut off like a weaver my life; he will cut me off ⁴with sickness: from day even to night wilt thou make an end of me.

I reckoned till morning, that, like a lion, so will he break all my bones: from day even to night wilt thou make an end of me.

Like a crane or a swallow, so have I chattered; ^hI did mourn as a dove: mine eyes fail with looking upward: O LORD, I am oppressed; undertake for me.

B.C. 713.

CHAP. 39.

¹ Give charge concerning thy house. 2Sa.17.23.

^b Ne.13.14.

² with great weeping. ch.37.35.

^c ch.37.35.

^d 2Ki.20.8.

³ degrees by, or, with the sun. Ps.102.24.

^e Ps.102.24.

^f Ps.27.13.

^g Job7.6.

⁴ Or, from the thrum. ch.59.11.

^h ch.59.11.

⁵ Or, ease me. Job7.11.

⁶ Or, on my peace came great bitterness.

⁷ thou hast loved my soul from the pit. Ps.6.5.

⁸ Ps.30.9.

⁹ Ps.88.11.

¹⁰ Ec.9.10.

¹¹ Deu.4.9.

¹² Deu.6.7.

¹³ Ps.78.3.

¹⁴ Ps.109.31.

¹⁵ 2Ki.20.7.

CHAP. 39.

^a 2Ki.20.12.

^b 2Ch.32.31.

^c Or, spicery.

^d vessels, or, instruments, or, jewels.

15 What shall I say? he hath both spoken unto me, and himself hath done it: I shall go softly all my years ⁱin the bitterness of my soul.

16 O Lord, by these things men live, and in all these things is the life of my spirit: so wilt thou recover me, and make me to live.

17 Behold, ^jfor peace I had great bitterness; but ^kthou hast in love to my soul delivered it from the pit of corruption: for thou hast cast all my sins behind thy back.

18 For ^lthe grave cannot praise thee, death can *not* celebrate thee: they that go down into the pit cannot hope for thy truth.

19 The living, the living, he shall praise thee, as I do this day: ^mthe father to the children shall make known thy truth.

20 The LORD was ready to ⁿsave me: therefore we will sing my songs to the stringed instruments all the days of our life in the house of the LORD.

21 For ^oIsaiah had said, Let them take a lump of figs, and lay it for a plaister upon the boil, and he shall recover.

22 Hezekiah also had said, What is the sign that I shall go up to the house of the LORD?

CHAPTER 39.

1 Merodach-baladan, sending to visit Hezekiah, hath notice of his treasures. 3 Isaiah foretells the Babylonian captivity.

AT ^athat time Merodach-baladan, the son of Baladan, king of Babylon, sent letters and a present to Hezekiah: for he had heard that he had been sick, and was recovered.

2 And ^bHezekiah was glad of them, and showed them the house of his ¹precious things, the silver, and the gold, and the spices, and the precious ointment, and all the house of his ²armour, and all that was found in his treasures: there was nothing in his house, nor in all his dominion, that Hezekiah showed them not.

3 ¶ Then came Isaiah the prophet unto king Hezekiah, and said unto him, What said these men? and from whence came they unto thee? And Hezekiah said, They are come from a far country unto me, *even from Babylon*.

4 Then said he, What have they

seen in thine house? And Hezekiah answered, All that is in mine house have they seen: there is nothing among my treasures that I have not showed them.

5 Then said Isaiah to Hezekiah, Hear the word of the LORD of hosts:

6 Behold, the days come, ^cthat all that is in thine house, and *that* which thy fathers have laid up in store unto this day, shall be carried to Babylon: nothing shall be left, saith the LORD.

7 And of thy sons that shall issue from thee, which thou shalt beget, shall they take away; and ^dthey shall be eunuchs in the palace of the king of Babylon.

8 Then said Hezekiah to Isaiah, ^eGood is the word of the LORD which thou hast spoken. He said moreover, For there shall be peace and truth in my days.

CHAPTER 40.

1 *God sends comfort to his people.* 3 *Preaching of John Baptist, 9 of the apostles.* 12 *Omnipotence of God, etc.*

COMFORT ye, comfort ye my people, saith your God.

2 Speak ye ¹comfortably to Jerusalem, and cry unto her, that her ²warfare is accomplished, that her iniquity is pardoned: for she hath received of the LORD's hand double for all her sins.

3 ¶ The ^avoice of him that crieth in the wilderness, ^bPrepare ye the way of the LORD, make straight in the desert a highway for our God.

4 Every valley shall be exalted, and every mountain and hill shall be made low: and the crooked shall be made ³straight, and the rough places ⁴plain:

5 And ^cthe glory of the LORD shall be revealed, and all flesh shall see *it* together: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken *it*.

6 The voice said, Cry. And he said, What shall I cry? All flesh is grass, and all the goodness thereof is as the flower of the field:

7 The grass withereth, the flower fadeth; because the spirit of the LORD bloweth upon it: surely the people is grass.

8 The grass withereth, the flower fadeth; but ^dthe word of our God shall stand for ever.

9 ¶ ⁵O Zion, that bringest good tidings, get thee up into the high

B.C. 713.

CHAP. 39.

^c Lev. 26. 33.

Deu. 28. 64

1 Ki. 14. 15

2 Ch. 36. 18

Jer. 20. 5.

Amos 5. 27

^d 2 Ki. 24. 12

Dan. 1. 2.

^e 1 Sa. 3. 18.

CHAP. 40.

1 to the heart.

² Or, appointed time.^a Mat. 3. 3.^b Mal. 3. 1.³ Or, a straight place.⁴ Or, a plain place.^c Ex. 16. 7.^d Jn. 12. 34.⁵ Or, O thou that tellest good tidings to Zion.⁶ Or, O thou that tellest good tidings to Jerusalem.⁷ Or, against the strong.⁸ Or, recompence for his work.^c Jn. 10. 11.⁹ Or, that give suck.¹⁰ a tierce.¹¹ man of his counsel.¹² made him understand.¹³ understandings?^f Acts 17. 29¹⁴ is poor of oblation.⁹ Jer. 10. 4.^a Ps. 19. 1.

Acts 14. 17

Ro. 1. 19.

¹⁵ Or, Him that sitteth, etc.

mountain; ⁶O Jerusalem, t bringest good tidings, lift up voice with strength; lift *it* up, not afraid; say unto the cities of Judah, Behold your God!

10 Behold, the Lord God ⁷come with strong *hand*, and ⁸his arm shall rule for him; behold reward ^{is} with him, and ⁸his will before him.

11 He shall ^efeed his flock like a shepherd; he shall gather the lambs with his arm, and carry *them* in his bosom, *and* shall gently lead the ⁹that are with young.

12 ¶ Who hath measured the waters in the hollow of his hand, and meted out heaven with span, and comprehended the ¹⁰of the earth in a measure, ¹¹weighed the mountains in scales, and the hills in a balance?

13 Who hath directed the Spirit of the LORD, or, *being* ¹¹his counsellor, hath taught him?

14 With whom took he counsel, and *who* ¹²instructed him, ¹³and who taught him in the path of judgment, and taught him knowledge, and showed to him the way of ¹³understanding?

15 Behold, the nations *are* as a drop of a bucket, and are counted as the small dust of the balance; behold, he taketh up the isles as ¹⁴very little thing.

16 And Lebanon *is* not sufficient to burn, nor the beasts thereof sufficient for a burnt offering.

17 All nations before him *are* nothing; and they are counted as ¹⁵him less than nothing, and vanity.

18 ¶ To whom then will ye ¹⁶liken God? or what likeness will ye compare unto him?

19 The workman melteth a graven image, and the goldsmith spreadeth it over with gold, and casteth silver chains.

20 He that ¹⁴is so impoverished, that he hath no oblation choose a tree that will not rot; he seeketh unto him a cunning workman ¹⁷to prepare a graven image, that shall not be moved.

21 Have ¹⁸ye not known? have ye not heard? hath it not been told you from the beginning? have ye not understood from the foundations of the earth?

22 ¹⁵It is he that sitteth upon the circle of the earth, and the inhabitants thereof *are* as grasshoppers

stretcheth out the heavens as
tain, and spreadeth them out
tent to dwell in;
That bringeth the *j* princes to
ing; he maketh the judges of
earth as vanity.
Yea, they shall not be planted;
they shall not be sown; yea,
stock shall not take root in
earth: and he shall also blow
n them, and they shall wither,
the whirlwind shall take them
y as stubble.

To *k* whom then will ye liken
or shall I be equal? saith the
y One.

Lift up your eyes on high, and
old who hath created these
gs, that bringeth out their host
number: *l*he calleth them all
names by the greatness of his
ht, for that *he* is strong in
er; not one faileth.

Why sayest thou, O Jacob, and
kest, O Israel, My way is hid
a the LORD, and my judgment
assed over from my God?

Hast thou not known, hast
not heard. *that* the everlasting
the LORD, the Creator of the
s of the earth, fainteth not,
ner is weary? *m*there is no
ching of his understanding.

He giveth power to the faint;
to them *that* have no might he
easeth strength.

Even the youths shall faint and
weary, and the young men shall
rly fall:

But they that *n*wait upon the
D shall *16*renew *their* strength;
shall mount up with wings as
es; they shall run, and not be
ry; and they shall walk, and
faint.

CHAPTER 41.

d displays his merciful providence in
ard of his church. 21 Vanity of
ds.

KEEP silence before me, O
islands; and let the people
ew *their* strength: let them
e near, then let them speak:
e come near together to judg-
it.

Who raised up *1*the righteous
a "from the east, called him to
foot, gave *b*the nations before
, and made *him* rule over
s? he gave *them* as the dust
is sword, and as driven stubble
is bow.

He pursued them, and passed

B.C. 712.

CHAP. 40.

j Job 9. 8.

Ps. 104. 2.

Jer. 10. 12.

j Job 12. 21.

k Deu. 4. 15.

l Ps. 147. 4.

m Ps. 147. 5.

Ro. 11. 33.

n ch. 8. 17.

ch. 25. 9.

2 Cor. 12. 9

16 change.

Ps. 103. 5.

CHAP. 41.

*1*righteous-

ness.

a ch. 46. 11.

b ch. 45. 1.

2 in peace.

c ch. 44. 7.

d ch. 43. 10.

ch. 48. 12.

Rev. 1. 17.

Rev. 22. 13.

3 Be strong.

4 Or,

founder.

5 Or, the

smiting.

6 Or, saying

of the

solder. It

is good.

e 2 Chr. 20. 7

Jam. 2. 23.

f Deu. 31. 6.

Rom. 8. 31

g Ex. 23. 22.

Zech. 12. 3.

7 the men of

thy strife.

8 the men

of thy con-

tention.

9 the men

of thy

war.

10 Or, few

men.

k Job 19. 25.

l Mic. 4. 13

2 Cor. 10.

4. 5.

11 mouths.

j Jer 51. 2.

2 safely; *even* by the way *that* he had
not gone with his feet.

4 Who *c*hath wrought and done *it*,
calling the generations from the
beginning? *I* the LORD, the *d*first,
and with the last; *I am* he.

5 The isles saw *it*, and feared; the
ends of the earth were afraid, drew
near, and came.

6 They helped every one his
neighbour; and *every one* said to
his brother, *3*Be of good courage.

7 So the carpenter encouraged the
*4*goldsmith, and he that smootheeth
with the hammer *5*him that smote
the anvil, *6*saying, It is ready for
the soldering: and he fastened it
with nails, *that* it should not be
moved.

8 But thou, Israel, *art* my servant,
Jacob whom *I* have chosen, the
seed of Abraham my *e*friend.

9 Thou whom *I* have taken from
the ends of the earth, and called
thee from the chief men thereof,
and said unto thee, Thou *art* my
servant; *I* have chosen thee, and
not cast thee away.

10 ¶ Fear thou not; *f*or *I am* with
thee: be not dismayed; for *I am*
thy God: *I* will strengthen thee;
yea, *I* will help thee; yea, *I* will
uphold thee with the right hand of
my righteousness.

11 Behold, all they that were
incensed against thee shall be
*6*ashamed and confounded: they
shall be as nothing; and *7*they that
strive with thee shall perish.

12 Thou shalt seek them, and
shalt not find them. *even* *8*them that
contended with thee: *9*they that
war against thee shall be as nothing,
and as a thing of nought.

13 For *I* the LORD thy God will
hold thy right hand, saying unto
thee, Fear not; *I* will help thee.

14 Fear not, thou worm Jacob,
and ye *10*men of Israel; *I* will help
thee, saith the LORD, and *h*thy
Redeemer, the Holy One of Israel.

15 Behold, *i*I will make thee a
new sharp threshing instrument
having *11*teeth: thou shalt thresh
the mountains, and beat *them*
small, and shalt make the hills as
chaff.

16 Thou shalt *j*fan them, and the
wind shall carry them away, and
the whirlwind shall scatter them:
and thou shalt rejoice in the LORD,
and shalt glory in the Holy One of
Israel.

17 *When the poor and needy seek water, and there is none, and their tongue faileth for thirst, I the LORD will hear them, I the God of Israel will not forsake them.*

18 I will open ^krivers in high places, and fountains in the midst of the valleys: I will make the ^lwilderness a pool of water, and the dry land springs of water.

19 I will plant in the wilderness the cedar, the shittah tree, and the myrtle, and the oil tree; I will set in the desert the fir tree, and the pine, and the box tree together;

20 That ^mthey may see, and know, and consider, and understand together, that the hand of the LORD hath done this, and the Holy One of Israel hath created it.

21 ¶ ¹²Produce your cause, saith the LORD; bring forth your strong reasons, saith the King of Jacob.

22 Let them bring *them* forth, and show us what shall happen: let them show the former things, what they *be*, that we may ¹³consider them, and know the latter end of them; or declare us things for to come.

23 Show ⁿthe things that are to come hereafter, that we may know that ye are gods: yea, ^odo good, or do evil, that we may be dismayed, and behold *it* together.

24 Behold, ye are ¹⁴of nothing, and your work ¹⁵of nought: an abomination is *he* that chooseth you.

25 I have raised up *one* from the north, and he shall come: from the rising of the sun ^pshall he call upon my name; and he shall come upon princes as *upon* mortar, and as the potter treadeth clay.

26 Who hath declared from the beginning, that we may know? and beforetime, that we may say, *He is* righteous? yea, *there is* none that sheweth; yea, *there is* none that declareth; yea, *there is* none that heareth your words.

27 ¹⁶The first shall say to Zion, Behold, behold them: and I will give to Jerusalem one that bringeth good tidings.

28 For ^qI beheld, and *there was* no man; even among them, and *there was* no counsellor, that, when I asked of them, could ¹⁷answer a word.

29 Behold, they are all vanity; their works are nothing: their

B.C. 712.

CHAP. 41.

^k ch. 35. 6, 7.^l Ps. 107. 35^m Job 12. 9.¹² Cause to

come

near.

¹³ set our

heart

upon

them.

ⁿ Deu. 18. 22

Jer. 28. 9.

Jn. 13. 19.

^o Jer. 10. 5.¹⁴ Or, worse

than

nothing.

¹ Cor. 8. 4.¹⁵ Or, worse

than of a

viper.

^p Ezra 1. 2.¹⁶ Or, I the

first say.

ch. 43. 10.

^q ch. 63. 5.¹⁷ return.

CHAP. 42.

^a ch. 52. 13.

Mat. 12.

18.

Phil. 2. 7.

^b Mat. 3. 17.

Mat. 17. 5.

Eph. 1. 6.

^c ch. 11. 2.

Jn. 3. 34.

¹ Or, dimly

burning.

² quench it^d Heb. 12. 2.³ broken.^e Gen. 49. 10.^f Zech. 12. 1.^g Acts 17.

25.

^h Luke 2. 32

Acts 13. 47.

ⁱ Lu. 4. 18.

2 Tim. 2. 26

Heb. 2. 14

^j ch. 9. 2.^k Ex. 3. 14.^l ch. 48. 11.^m Ps. 33. 3.

Ps. 40. 3.

Ps. 98. 1.

ⁿ Ps. 107. 23.⁴ the ful-

ness

thereof.

molten images are wind and fusion.

CHAPTER 42.

1 Office of Christ: 5 God's promise to 10 Exhortation to praise God.

BEHOLD ^amy servant, who ^buphold; mine elect, in ^cwhom my soul ^ddelighteth: I ^ehave my Spirit upon him; he shall ^fbring forth judgment to the Gentiles:

2 He shall not cry, nor lift up, nor cause his voice to be heard in the street.

3 A bruised reed shall he not break, and the ¹smoking flax shall he not ²quench: he shall bring forth judgment unto truth.

4 He ^dshall not fail nor be discouraged, till he have set judgment in the earth: ^eand the isles shall wait for his law.

5 ¶ Thus saith God the LORD, ^fhe that created the heavens, stretched them out; he that spread forth the earth, and that will bring cometh out of it; ^ghe that giveth breath unto the people upon earth, and spirit to them that walk therein:

6 I the LORD have called thee righteous, and will hold thee by the hand, and will keep thee, and will be for a covenant to the people, for ^ha light of the Gentiles;

7 To open the blind eyes, to bring out the prisoners from the prison, and them that sit in darkness out of the prison house.

8 I ^kam the LORD; that is my name: and my ^lglory will I not give to another, neither my praise to graven images.

9 Behold, the former things are come to pass, and new things will I declare: before they spring forth I will tell you of them.

10 ¶ Sing ^munto the LORD a new song, and his praise from the earth, ye ⁿthat go down to the sea, and ⁴all that is therein; isles, and the inhabitants thereof.

11 Let the wilderness and the cities thereof lift up their voice, the villages that Kedar doth inhabit, let the inhabitants of the rock sing, let them shout from the top of the mountains.

12 Let them give glory unto the LORD, and declare his praise in the islands.

13 The LORD shall go forth as a mighty man, he shall stir up jealousy like a man of war:

cry, yea, roar; he shall ⁵pre-
against his enemies.

have long time holden my
; I have been still, and re-
d myself: now will I cry like
ailing woman; I will destroy
devour at once.

will make waste mountains
hills, and dry up all their
; and I will make the rivers
ls, and I will dry up the pools.

and I will bring the blind by a
that they knew not; I will lead
in paths that they have not

n: I will make darkness light
e them, and crooked things
ight. These things will I do
them, and not forsake them.
hey shall be turned back, they
be greatly ashamed, that trust
aven images, that say to the
en images, Ye are our gods.

Hear, ye deaf; and look, ye
; that ye may see.

Who ^o is blind, but my servant?
af, as my messenger that I sent?
is blind as he that is perfect,
blind as the LORD's servant?

Seeing many things, ^pbut thou
vest not; opening the ears,
he heareth not.

The LORD is well pleased for
righteousness' sake; he will
nify the law, and make ⁸it hono-
ble.

But this is a people robbed and
ed; ⁹they are all of them snared
bles, and they are hid in prison
es: they are for a prey, and
delivereth; for ¹⁰a spoil, and
saith, Restore.

Who among you will give ear
is? Who will hearken, and hear
the time to come?

Who gave Jacob for a spoil,
Israel to the robbers? did not
LORD, he against whom we
sinned? for they would not
in his ways, neither were they
cient unto his law.

Therefore he hath poured upon
the fury of his anger, and the
ngth of battle: ²and it hath set
on fire round about, ³yet he
not; and it burned him, yet
did it not to heart.

CHAPTER 43.

Lord comforts the church with his
mises: 14 he foretells Babylon's de-
struction, 18 and his people's deliver-
ce.

IT now thus saith the LORD
that created thee, O Jacob, and

B.C. 712

CHAP. 42

⁵ Or,

behave
himself
mightily.

⁶ swallow,
or, sup up.

⁷ into
straight-
ness.

^o ch. 43. 8.
Eze. 12. 2.
Jn. 9. 39.

^p Rom. 2. 21.

⁸ Or, him.

⁹ Or, in
snaring
all the
young
men of
them.

¹⁰ a tread-
ing.

¹¹ for the
after
time?

² 2 Ki. 25. 9

³ Hos. 7. 9.

CHAP. 43.

^o ch. 44. 6.

^p ch. 42. 6.
ch. 45. 4.

^q Ps. 66. 12.
Ps. 91. 3.

^r Deut. 31.
6. 8.

^s Dan. 3. 25.

^t Pro. 11. 8.
Pro. 21. 18.

^u Ex. 19. 5.
6.

^v Or,
person.

^w Jer. 30. 10.
Jer. 46. 27.

^x Jam. 2. 7.

^y John. 3. 3.
2 Cor. 5. 17.

^z Eph. 2. 10.

¹ ch. 6. 9.
ch. 42. 19.

² Eze. 12. 2.

³ ch. 44. 8.

⁴ ch. 41. 8.

⁵ Or, no-
thing
formed
of God.

⁶ De. 32. 16.
⁷ Jn. 8. 58.

⁸ Turn it
back?
Job 9. 12.
Pro. 21. 30.

he that formed thee, O Israel, Fear
not: ^afor I have redeemed thee, ^bI
have called thee by thy name; thou
art mine.

2 When ^cthou passest through the
waters, I ^dwill be with thee; and
through the rivers, they shall not
overflow thee: when thou ^ewalkest
through the fire, thou shalt not be
burned; neither shall the flame
kindle upon thee.

3 For I am the LORD thy God, the
Holy One of Israel, thy Saviour: ^fI
gave Egypt for thy ransom, Ethi-
opia and Seba for thee.

4 Since thou wast ^gprecious in my
sight, thou hast been honourable,
and I have loved thee: therefore
will I give men for thee, and people
for thy ^hlife.

5 Fear ⁱnot; for I am with thee:
I will bring thy seed from the east,
and gather thee from the west;

6 I will say to the north, Give up;
and to the south, Keep not back:
bring my sons from far, and my
daughters from the ends of the
earth;

7 Even every one that is ^jcalled by
my name: for ^kI have created him
for my glory, I have formed him;
yea, I have made him.

8 ^lBring ^kforth the blind people
that have eyes, and the deaf that
have ears.

9 Let all the nations be gathered
together, and let the people be
assembled: who among them can
declare this, and show us former
things? let them bring forth their
witnesses, that they may be justi-
fied: or let them hear, and say, It
is truth.

10 Ye ^lare my witnesses, saith the
LORD, and my ^mservant whom I
have chosen; that ye may know
and believe me, and understand
that I am he: before me there was
²no God formed, neither shall there
be after me.

11 I, even I, am the LORD; and
besides me there is no saviour.

12 I have declared, and have saved,
and I have showed, when there was
no ⁿstrange god among you: there-
fore ye are my witnesses, saith the
LORD, that I am God.

13 Yea, ^obefore the day was I am
he; and there is none that can de-
liver out of my hand: I will work,
and who shall ³let it?

14 ^pThus saith the LORD, your
Redeemer, the Holy One of Israel;

For your sake I have sent to Babylon, and have brought down all their ⁴nobles, and the Chaldeans, whose cry is in the ships.

15 I *am* the LORD, your Holy One, the Creator of Israel, your ¹King.

16 Thus saith the LORD, which ⁴maketh a way in the sea, and a path in the mighty waters;

17 Which ⁷bringeth forth the chariot and horse, the army and the power; they shall lie down together, they shall not rise: they are extinct, they are quenched as tow.

18 Remember ye not the former things, neither consider the things of old.

19 Behold, I will do a ⁸new thing: now it shall spring forth; shall ye not know it? I will even make a way in the wilderness, and rivers in the desert.

20 The beasts of the field shall honour me, the dragons and the ⁵owls: because ⁴I give waters in the wilderness, and rivers in the desert, to give drink to my people, my chosen.

21 This ²people have I formed for myself; they shall show forth my praise.

22 ¶ But thou hast not called upon me, O Jacob; but thou ⁷hast been weary of me, O Israel.

23 Thou hast not brought me the ⁶small cattle of thy burnt offerings; neither hast thou honoured me with thy sacrifices: I have not caused thee to serve with an offering, nor wearied thee with incense.

24 Thou hast bought me no sweet cane with money, neither hast thou ⁷filled me with the fat of thy sacrifices; but thou hast made me to serve with thy sins, thou hast wearied ¹⁰me with thine iniquities.

25 I, even I, *am* he that ⁸blotteth out thy transgressions ⁹for mine own sake, and will not remember thy sins.

26 Put me in remembrance: let us plead together: declare thou, that thou mayest be justified.

27 Thy ²first father hath sinned, and thy ⁸teachers have transgressed against me.

28 Therefore ⁴I have profaned the ⁹princes of the sanctuary, ⁶and have given Jacob to the curse, and Israel to reproaches.

E.C. 712.

CHAP. 43.

⁴ bars.² Hos. 13. 10⁹ Ps. 77. 19.⁷ Ex. 14. 4.² Cor. 5. 17

Rev. 21. 5.

⁵ daughters

of the

owl, or,

ostriches.

¹ ch. 48. 21.¹⁰ Luke 1. 74

Eph. 1. 5.

⁹ Mal. 1. 13.⁶ lambs,

or, kids.

⁷ made me

drunk,

or,

abund-

antly

moist-

ened.

¹⁰ Mal. 2. 17.⁴ Jer. 50. 20.

Acts 3. 19.

⁹ Eze. 36.²²⁸ Rom. 5. 12⁸ inter-

preters.

Mal. 2. 7.

⁹ Lam. 2. 2.⁹ Or, holy

princes.

⁶ Jer. 24. 9.

Dan. 9. 11.

Zech. 8. 13.

CHAP. 44.

⁹ Jer. 30. 10.⁶ De. 32. 15.⁶ Ezek. 34.

26.

Joel 2. 28.

Mal. 3. 10.

Jn. 7. 38.

Acts 2. 18.

⁴ Ex. 13. 9.

Neh. 9. 38.

⁶ ch. 43. 1.⁷ ch. 41. 4.

ch. 48. 12.

Rev. 1. 8.

Rev. 22. 13

⁹ De. 4. 35.

De. 32. 39.

1 Sa. 2. 2.

2 Sa. 22. 32.

¹ rock.

De. 32. 4.

⁴ ch. 41. 24.² desirable² Ps. 115. 4.¹ Jer. 10. 5.

Hab. 2. 18.

⁴ Ps. 97. 7.

ch. 42. 17.

¹ ch. 40. 19.³ Or, with

an axe.

CHAPTER 44.

1 *God's church comforted.* 9 *I am idols, and folly of idol makers.* 28 *exhorte Israel to trust in his mercies*

YET now hear, ⁹O Jacob my servant; and Israel, who

have chosen:

2 Thus saith the LORD that I thee, and formed thee from womb, which will help thee; not, O Jacob, my servant; thou, ⁶Jesurun, whom I chosen.

3 For I will ⁶pour water upon that is thirsty, and floods upon dry ground: I will pour my ⁸S upon thy seed, and my blessing upon thine offspring:

4 And they shall spring up among the grass, as willows by water-courses.

5 One shall say, I *am* the LORD, and another shall call himself the name of Jacob; and another shall ⁴subscribe with his hand the LORD, and surname himself the name of Israel.

6 Thus saith the LORD the King of Israel, and ⁶his Redeemer the LORD of hosts; ⁸I *am* the first, and the last; and besides me there is no God.

7 And who, as I, shall call, shall declare it, and set it in order for me, since I appointed ancient people? and the things are coming, and shall come, them show unto them.

8 Fear ye not, neither be afraid: have not I told thee from that time, and have declared it? ye are my witnesses. Is there a god besides me? yea, ⁹there is no ¹I know not any.

9 They ⁴that make a graven image are all of them vanity; and their ²delectable things shall not prosper, and they are their own witnesses: they see not, nor know; that they may be ashamed.

10 Who hath formed a god molten, a graven image, that is fitable for nothing?

11 Behold, all his fellows shall be ashamed; and the workmen, they are of men: let them all be gathered together, let them stand up; they shall fear, and they shall be ashamed together.

12 The ⁴smith ³with the tongs worketh in the coals, and fashioneth it with hammers, and worketh it with the strength of his arm

he is hungry, and his strength
th: he drinketh no water, and
int.

The carpenter stretcheth out
rule, he marketh it out with a
he fitteth it with planes, and
marketh it out with the compass,
maketh it after the figure of a
according to the beauty of a
that it may remain in the
se.

He heweth him down cedars,
taketh the cypress and the oak,
ch he ⁴strengtheneth for him-
among the trees of the forest:
planteth an ash, and the rain
nourish it.

Then shall it be for a man to
n: for he will take thereof, and
m himself; yea, he kindleth
and baketh bread; yea, he
keth a god, and worshippeth
he maketh it a graven image,
falleth down thereto.

He burneth part thereof in the
; with part thereof he eateth
h; he roasteth roast, and is
sified: yea, he warmeth himself,
saith, Aha, I am warm, I have
in the fire:

And the residue thereof he
keth a god, *even* his graven im-
: he falleth down unto it, and
shippeth it, and prayeth unto
and saith, Deliver me; for thou
my god.

They ^mhave not known nor
erstood: for ⁿhe hath ⁵shut
r eyes, that they cannot see;
their hearts, that they cannot
erstand.

And none ⁶considereth in his
rt, neither *is there* knowledge
understanding to say, I have
nt part of it in the fire; yea,
I have baked bread upon the
is thereof; I have roasted flesh,
eaten it: and shall I make the
due thereof an abomination?
I fall down to ⁷the stock of a
?

He feedeth on ashes: ^oa de-
ed heart hath turned him aside,
he cannot deliver his soul, nor
*Is there not a lie in my right
d?*

Remember these, O Jacob
Israel; for thou *art* my ser-
t: I have formed thee; thou
my servant: O Israel, thou
lt not be forgotten of me.

I ^phave blotted out, as a thick
ud, thy transgressions, and, as a

B.C. 712.

CHAP. 44.

4 Or.
taketh
courage.

^m ch. 45. 20.

ⁿ 2 Thes.
2. 11.

⁵ daubed.

⁶ setteth to
his heart.

⁷ that
which
comes of
a tree?

^o Hos. 4. 12.
Ro. 1. 21.
2 Thes. 2.
11.

^p ch. 43. 25.

^q 1 Cor. 6. 20
1 Pet. 1. 18.

^r Ps. 69. 34.
Ps. 96. 11.
ch. 42. 10.
ch. 49. 13.
Jer. 51. 48.
Rev. 18. 20.

^s ch. 43. 14.

^t ch. 43. 1.

^u Job 9. 8.
Ps. 104. 2.

^v Jer. 50. 36.

^w 1 Cor. 1. 20

^x Zech. 1. 6.
Mat. 5. 18.

^y wastes.

^z Jer. 50. 38.

² 2 Chr. 36.
22. 23.
Ezra 1. 1.

CHAP. 45.

^a ch. 41. 13.

1 Or,
strength-
ened.

^b Ex. 33. 12.

^c ch. 44. 1.

^d 1 Thes. 4. 5

cloud, thy sins: return unto me;
for I have ²redeemed thee.

23 Sing, ³O ye heavens; for the
LORD hath done it: shout, ye lower
parts of the earth: break forth into
singing, ye mountains, O forest,
and every tree therein: for the
LORD hath redeemed Jacob, and
glorified himself in Israel.

24 Thus saith the LORD, ⁴thy Re-
deemer, and ⁵he that formed thee
from the womb, I *am* the LORD that
maketh all things; that ⁶stretcheth
forth the heavens alone; that
spreadeth abroad the earth by my-
self;

25 That frustrateth the tokens ⁷of
the liars, and maketh diviners
mad; that turneth wise *men* back-
ward, ⁸and maketh their know-
ledge foolish;

26 That ⁹confirmeth the word of
his servant, and performeth the
counsel of his messengers; that
saith to Jerusalem, Thou shalt be
inhabited; and to the cities of
Judah, Ye shall be built, and I
will raise up the ¹⁰decayed places
thereof:

27 That ¹¹saith to the deep, Be dry,
and I will dry up thy rivers:

28 That saith of Cyrus, *He is my*
shepherd, and shall perform all my
pleasure; even saying to Jerusa-
lem, ¹²Thou shalt be built; and to
the temple, Thy foundation shall be
laid.

CHAPTER 45.

1 God calls Cyrus for his church's sake:
5 he asserts his own omnipotency. 22
God's salvation extends to all nations.

THUS saith the LORD to his
¹anointed, to Cyrus, whose
²right hand I ³have holden, to sub-
due nations before him; and I will
loose the loins of kings, to open be-
fore him the two-leaved gates; and
the gates shall not be shut;

2 I will go before thee, and make
the crooked places straight: I will
break in pieces the gates of brass,
and cut in sunder the bars of iron:

3 And I will give thee the treas-
ures of darkness, and hidden riches
of secret places, that thou mayest
know that I the LORD, which call
⁴thee by thy name, *am* the God of
Israel.

4 For ⁵Jacob my servant's sake,
and Israel mine elect, I have even
called thee by thy name: I have
surnamed thee, though thou hast
⁶not known me.

5 I ^e am the LORD, and there is none else, there is no God besides me : I girded thee, though thou hast not known me :

6 That ^o they may know from the rising of the sun, and from the west, that there is none besides me : I am the LORD, and there is none else.

7 I form the light, and create darkness ; I make peace, and ^h create evil : I the LORD do all these things.

8 Drop ⁱ down, ye heavens, from above, and let the skies pour down righteousness : let the earth open, and let them bring forth salvation, and let righteousness spring up together ; I the LORD have created it.

9 Woe unto him that striveth with ^j his Maker ! Let the potsherd strive with the potsherds of the earth. ^k Shall the clay say to him that fashioneth it, What makest thou ? or thy work, He hath no hands ?

10 Woe unto him that saith unto his father, What begettest thou ? or to the woman, What hast thou brought forth ?

11 Thus saith the LORD, the Holy One of Israel, and his Maker, Ask me of things to come concerning ⁱ my sons, and concerning the ^m work of my hands command ye me.

12 I ⁿ have made the earth, and created man upon it : I, even my hands, have stretched out the heavens, and all their host have I commanded.

13 I have raised him up in righteousness, and I will ² direct all his ways : he shall build ^o my city, and he shall let go my captives, ^p not for price nor reward, saith the LORD of hosts.

14 Thus saith the LORD, ^q The labour of Egypt, and merchandise of Ethiopia and of the Sabeans, men of stature, shall come over unto thee, and they shall be thine : they shall come after thee ; in chains they shall come over, and they shall fall down unto thee, they shall make supplication unto thee, saying, ^r Surely God is in thee ; and there is none else, there is no God.

15 Verily thou art a God ^s that hidest thyself, O God of Israel, the Saviour.

16 They shall be ashamed, and also confounded, all of them : they

B.C. 712.

CHAP. 45.

^e De. 4. 35.

De. 32. 39.

^f Ps. 18. 32.^g Ps. 102. 15.

Mal. 1. 11.

^h Amos 3. 6.ⁱ Ps. 85. 11.^j ch. 64. 8.^k Jer. 18. 6.

Ro. 9. 20.

^l Jer. 31. 9.^m Is. 29. 23.ⁿ Jer. 27. 5.^o Or, make straight.^p Ezra 1. 1.^q Ro. 3. 24.^r Ps. 72. 10.

Zech. 8. 22.

^s 1 Cor. 14. 25.^t Ps. 44. 24.^u Ro. 11. 26.^v De. 30. 11.^w Ps. 19. 8.^x Jer. 44. 28.

Eze. 6. 8.

^y Ro. 1. 22.^z Or, Turn.

Acts 14. 15

1 Thes. 1. 9

^{aa} Ge. 22. 16.

Heb. 6. 13.

^{ab} Ro. 14. 11.

Phil. 2. 10.

^{ac} Gen. 31. 53

De. 6. 13.

Ps. 63. 11.

^{ad} Or, Surely

he shall

say of me,

In the

LORD is

all right-

eousness

and

strength.

^{ae} Righteous-

nesses.

1 Cor. 1. 30.

CHAP. 46.

^{af} Jer. 51. 44.^{ag} Jer. 10. 5.^{ah} their

soul.

Jer. 48. 7.

shall go to confusion together are makers of idols.

17 But ^t Israel shall be saved in LORD with an everlasting salvation : ye shall not be ashamed nor founded world without end.

18 For thus saith the LORD, created the heavens, God him that formed the earth, and made he hath established it, he created not in vain, he formed it to be habited : I am the LORD ; and there is none else.

19 I have not spoken in ^u secret a dark place of the earth : I called unto the seed of Jacob, I ye me in vain : ^v I the LORD speak righteousness, I declare things that are right.

20 ^w Assemble yourselves and come ; draw near together, ye that ^x are ^y escaped of the nations : ^z ye have no knowledge that set up wood of their graven image, pray unto a god that cannot save.

21 Tell ye, and bring them near, yea, let them take counsel together who hath declared this from ancient time ? who hath told it from of time ? have not I the LORD ? there is no God else besides me, just God, and a Saviour ; there is none besides me.

22 ^{aa} Look unto me, and be saved, all the ends of the earth ; I am God, and there is none else.

23 I ^{ab} have sworn by myself, the word is gone out of my mouth, righteousness, and shall not return : That unto me every ^{ac} knee shall bow, ^{ad} every tongue shall swear.

24 ^{ae} Surely, surely, one say, In the LORD have I ^{af} righteousness and strength : even to him shall come ; and all that are incensed against him shall be ashamed.

25 In the LORD shall all the sons of Israel be justified, and shall glory.

CHAPTER 46.

1 The idols of Babylon could not save themselves. 3 God saves his people to the end. 5 Idols not comparable with God.

BEL ^a boweth down, Nebo stoopeth ; their idols were upon the beasts, and upon the cat : your carriages were heavy load, ^b they are a burden to the weary beast.

2 They stoop, they bow down together ; they could not deliver their burden, but ^c themselves are gotten into captivity.

Hearken unto me, O house of Jacob, and all the remnant of the seed of Israel, which ^care borne from the belly, which ^care tried from the womb:

And even to your old age ^dI am God; and even to hoar hairs ^ewill I try you: I have made, and I will carry; even I will carry, and will give you.

To whom will ye liken me, or make me equal, and compare; that we may be like?

They lavish gold out of the bag, weigh silver in the balance, hire a goldsmith; and he maketh it a god: they fall down, they worship.

They bear him upon the shoulder, they carry him, and set him in place, and he standeth; from his place shall he not remove: yea, one will cry unto him, yet can he not answer, nor save him out of his snare.

Remember this, and show yourselves men: bring it again to mind, ye transgressors.

Remember ^fthe former things of old: for I am God, and there is none else; I am God, and there is none like me,

Declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times things that are not yet done, saying, ^gMy counsel shall stand, I will do all my pleasure:

Calling a ravenous bird from the east, ^hthe man that executeth counsel from a far country: ⁱI have spoken it, I will also bring it to pass; I have purposed, I will also do it.

Hearken unto me, ye stout-hearted, that ^jare far from righteousness:

I ^kbring near my righteousness; shall not be far off, and my salvation ^lshall not tarry: and I will give salvation in Zion for Israel's glory.

CHAPTER 47.

God's judgments upon Babylon for her unmerciful dealings and pride shall be irresistible. 12 All her sorceries will not avail her.

Come ^adown, and sit in the dust, O virgin daughter of Babylon, on the ground: there is no more, O daughter of the Chaldeans: for thou shalt no more be called tender and delicate. Take ^bthe millstones, and grind

B.C. 712.

CHAP. 46.

^c Ex. 19. 4.

^d De. 1. 31.

^e Ps. 102. 27.

^f Mal. 3. 6.

^g Ps. 48. 14.

^h Jer. 10. 5.

ⁱ De. 32. 7.

^j Ps. 33. 11.

^k Pro. 19. 21.

^l Pro. 21. 30.

^m Acts 5. 39.

ⁿ Heb. 6. 17.

^o the man of my counsel.

^p ch. 44. 28.

^q Nu. 23. 19.

^r Titus 1. 2.

^s Ro. 10. 3.

^t Ro. 1. 17.

^u Ro. 3. 21.

^v Hab. 2. 3.

CHAP. 47.

^w Jer. 48. 18.

^x Ex. 11. 5.

^y Judg. 16. 21.

^z Nah. 3. 5.

^{aa} Mat. 7. 2.

^{ab} Ro. 12. 19.

^{ac} 1 Sa. 2. 9.

^{ad} Dan. 2. 37.

^{ae} Zech. 1. 15.

^{af} A. De. 28. 50.

^{ag} Rev. 18. 7.

^{ah} Zeph. 2. 15.

^{ai} Rev. 18. 7.

^{aj} 1 Thes. 5. 3.

^{ak} Nah. 3. 4.

^{al} Ps. 52. 7.

^{am} Eze. 8. 12.

^{an} Eze. 9. 9.

^{ao} Or, caused thee to turn away.

^{ap} the morning thereof.

^{aq} expiate.

^{ar} ch. 13. 6.

^{as} Dan. 5. 30.

^{at} Lu. 17. 27.

^{au} 1 Thes. 5. 3.

^{av} viewers of the heavens.

^{aw} Dan. 2. 2.

^{ax} that give knowledge concerning the months.

meal: uncover thy locks, make bare the leg, uncover the thigh, pass over the rivers.

3 Thy nakedness shall be uncovered, yea, thy shame shall be seen: ^dI will take vengeance, and I will not meet thee as a man.

4 ¶ As for our Redeemer, the LORD of hosts is his name, the Holy One of Israel.

5 Sit thou ^esilent, and get thee into darkness, O daughter of the Chaldeans: ^ffor thou shalt no more be called The lady of kingdoms.

6 I ^gwas wroth with my people, I have polluted mine inheritance, and given them into thine hand: thou didst show them no mercy; ^hupon the ancient hast thou very heavily laid thy yoke.

7 And thou saidst, I shall be ⁱa lady for ever: so that thou didst not lay these things to thy heart, neither didst remember the latter end of it.

8 Therefore hear now this, thou that art given to pleasures, that dwellest carelessly, that sayest in thine heart, ^jI am, and none else besides me; ^kI shall not sit as a widow, neither shall I know the loss of children:

9 But these two things shall come to thee in ^la moment in one day, the loss of children, and widowhood: they shall come upon thee in their perfection ^mfor the multitude of thy sorceries, and for the great abundance of thine enchantments.

10 For thou ⁿhast trusted in thy wickedness: ^othou hast said, None seeth me. Thy wisdom and thy knowledge, it hath ^pperverted thee; and thou hast said in thine heart, I am, and none else besides me.

11 Therefore shall evil come upon thee; thou shalt not know ^qfrom whence it riseth: and mischief shall fall upon thee; thou shalt not be able to ^rput it off: and desolation ^sshall come upon thee suddenly, which thou shalt not know.

12 Stand now with thine enchantments, and with the multitude of thy sorceries, wherein thou hast laboured from thy youth; if so be thou shalt be able to profit, if so be thou mayest prevail.

13 Thou art wearied in the multitude of thy counsels. Let now the ^tastrologers, the stargazers, ^uthe monthly prognosticators, stand up

and save thee from *these things* that shall come upon thee.

14 Behold, they shall be as ^astubble; the fire shall burn them; they shall not deliver ^bthemselves from the power of the flame: *there shall not be* a coal to warm at, nor fire to sit before it.

15 Thus shall they be unto thee with whom thou hast laboured, *even* ^rthy merchants, from thy youth: they shall wander every one to his quarter; none shall save thee.

CHAPTER 48.

1 *God, to convince the people of their obstinacy, reveals his prophecies: 12 he exhorts them to obedience.*

HEAR ye this, O house of Jacob, which are called by the name of Israel, and are come forth out of the waters of Judah, which ^aswear by the name of the LORD, and make mention of the God of Israel, *but not in truth, nor in righteousness.*

2 For they call themselves of the holy city, and ^bstay themselves upon the God of Israel: The LORD of hosts *is* his name.

3 I have declared the former things from the beginning; and they went forth out of my mouth, and I showed them; I did *them* suddenly, ^cand they came to pass.

4 Because I knew that thou art ¹obstinate, and ^dthy neck is an iron sinew, and thy brow brass;

5 I have even from the beginning declared *it* to thee; before it came to pass I showed *it* thee: lest thou shouldest say, Mine idol hath done them, and my graven image, and my molten image, hath commanded them.

6 Thou hast heard, see all this; and will not ye declare *it*? I have showed thee new things from this time, even hidden things, and thou didst not know them.

7 They are created now, and not from the beginning; even before the day when thou heardest them not; lest thou shouldest say, Behold, I knew them.

8 Yea, thou heardest not; yea, thou knewest not; yea, from that time *that* thine ear was not opened: for I knew that thou wouldest deal very treacherously, and wast called a ^ctransgressor from the womb.

9 ¶ For ^fmy name's sake will I defer mine anger, and for my praise will I refrain for thee, that I cut thee not off.

B.C. 712.

CHAP. 47.

^g Nah. 1. 10.
^h Mal. 4. 1.

⁶ their souls.

^r Rev. 18. 11

CHAP. 48.

^a De. 6. 13.
^b Jer. 7. 9.
^c Zeph. 1. 5.

^d Mic. 3. 11.
^e Rom. 2. 17

^f Jos. 21. 45.

¹ hard.

^d Ex. 32. 9.
^e De. 31. 27.

^f Ps. 58. 3.

^f Josh. 7. 9.
^g Ps. 106. 8.

^g Ps. 66. 10.

² Or, for silver.
^h Ez. 22. 20.

ⁱ De. 32. 26.
^j Eze. 20. 9.

^k ch. 42. 9.

^l De. 32. 39.

^m Rev. 1. 17.
ⁿ Rev. 22. 13

^o Ps. 102. 25.

³ Or, the palm of my right hand hath spread out.

^p Zec. 2. 8, 9

^q Ps. 32. 8.

^r De. 32. 29.
^s Ps. 81. 13.

^t Ge. 22. 17.
^u Hos. 1. 10.

^v Zech. 2. 6.
^w Rev. 18. 4.

^x Ex. 19. 4.

^y Ex. 17. 6.

10 Behold, ^gI have refined thee but not ²with silver; I have chafed thee in the furnace of affliction.

11 For mine own sake, *even* mine own sake, will I do *it*. ^hhow should *my name* be polluted, and ⁱI will not give my glory to another.

12 ¶ Hearken unto me, O ^jJehovah, and Israel, my called; ^jI am ^kthe first, I also *am* the last.

13 Mine ^lhand also hath laid the foundation of the earth, and my right hand hath spanned the heavens: *when* I call unto them, they stand up together.

14 All ye, assemble yourselves, and hear; which among them hath declared *these things*? The LORD hath loved him: he will do pleasure on Babylon, and his *shall be* on the Chaldeans.

15 I, *even* I, have spoken; ye have called him: I have brought him, and he shall make his people prosperous.

16 ¶ Come ye near unto me, I say to you, ye this; I have not spoken in secret from the beginning; from the time that it was, there *am* I: and ^mthe LORD God, and his Spirit, I sent me.

17 Thus saith the LORD, thy deemer, the Holy One of Israel: *am* the LORD thy God which teach thee to profit, ⁿwhich lead thee by the way *that* thou shouldst go.

18 O ^othat thou hadst hearkened to my commandments! then thy peace been as a river, and righteousness as the waves of the sea:

19 Thy ^pseed also had been as sand, and the offspring of thy bowels like the gravel thereof: his name should not have been cut off nor destroyed from before me.

20 ¶ Go ^qye forth of Babylon, ye from the Chaldeans, with a voice of singing declare ye, tell to the earth; say ye, The LORD hath deemed his servant Jacob.

21 And they thirsted not *when* he led them through the deserts: ^rcaused the waters to flow out of the rock for them; he clave the rock also, and the waters gushed out.

22 *There is* no peace, saith the LORD, unto the wicked.

CHAPTER 49.

ist being sent to the Jews, complains them: 5 he is sent to the Gentiles. 13's love to the church perpetual.

TEN, O isles, unto me; and hearken, ye people, from far; the LORD hath called me from womb; from the bowels of my mother hath he made mention of my name.

And he hath made ^bmy mouth as a sharp sword; in the shadow of his hand hath he hid me, and he hath made me a polished shaft; in his bow hath he hid me;

And said unto me, ^cThou art my servant, O Israel, ^din whom I will be glorified.

When ^eI said, I have laboured in vain, I have spent my strength for nought, and in vain; yet surely my labour is with the LORD, and my work with my God.

And now, saith the LORD that hath called me from the womb to be a servant, to bring Jacob again to him, ²Though Israel be not gathered, yet shall I be glorious in the eyes of the LORD, and my God shall be my strength.

And he said, ³It is a light thing that thou shouldest be my servant, to raise up the tribes of Jacob, and to restore the ⁴preserved of Israel; I will also give thee for a light to the Gentiles, that thou mayest be my salvation unto the end of the earth.

Thus saith the LORD, the Redeemer of Israel, and his Holy One, ⁵to him whom man despiseth, to whom the nation abhorreth, the servant of rulers, Kings shall despise him, and princes shall deride him, because of the LORD that hath despised him, and the Holy One of Israel, and he shall choose thee.

Thus saith the LORD, ⁶In an acceptable time have I heard thee, in a day of salvation have I answered thee: and I will preserve thee, and give thee for a covenant to the people, to ⁶establish the desolation, to cause to inherit the desolations; that thou mayest say ^hto the despisers, Go forth; to them that in darkness, Show yourselves. They shall feed in the ways, and their pastures shall be in all high places.

They shall not hunger nor thirst; neither shall the heat nor smite them: for he that hath

B.C. 712.

CHAP. 49.

^a Jer. 1. 5.
Mat. 1. 20.
Lu. 1. 15.
Jn. 10. 36.

^b Hos. 6. 5.
Heb. 4. 12.
Rev. 1. 16.

^c Zech. 3. 8.

^d Mat. 17. 17.
Jn. 13. 31.
Jn. 15. 8.
Eph. 1. 6.

^e Eze. 3. 19.

1 Or, my reward.

2 Or, That Israel may be gathered to him, and I may, etc.

3 Or, Art thou lighter than that thou shouldest, etc.

4 Or, desolations.

^f Luke 2. 32.

5 Or, to him that is despised in soul.

^g Ps. 69. 13.
Heb. 5. 7.

6 Or, raise up.

^h Zech. 9. 12.ⁱ Rev. 7. 16.^j Ps. 121. 6.^k Ps. 23. 2.^l Mal. 3. 17.

^m from having compassion.

ⁿ Ro. 11. 29.^o Ex. 13. 9.^p Pro. 17. 6.^q Zech. 2. 4.

^r Mat. 3. 9.
Ro. 11. 11.

^s Jer. 31. 15.^t bosom.

mercy on them ^kshall lead them, even by the springs of water shall he guide them.

11 And I will make all my mountains a way, and my highways shall be exalted.

12 Behold, these shall come from far; and, lo, these from the north and from the west; and these from the land of Sinim.

13 ¶ Sing, O heavens; and be joyful, O earth; and break forth into singing, O mountains: for the LORD hath comforted his people, and will have mercy upon his afflicted.

14 But Zion said, The LORD hath forsaken me, and my Lord hath forgotten me.

15 Can ^{1a}a woman forget her sucking child, ⁷that she should not have compassion on the son of her womb? yea, they may forget, ^myet will I not forget thee.

16 Behold, ⁿI have graven thee upon the palms of *my* hands; thy walls *are* continually before me.

17 Thy children shall make haste; thy destroyers and they that made thee waste shall go forth of thee.

18 Lift up thine eyes round about, and behold: all these gather themselves together, and come to thee. As I live, saith the LORD, thou shalt surely clothe thee with them all, ^oas with an ornament, and bind them *on thee*, as a bride doeth.

19 For thy waste and thy desolate places, and the land of thy destruction, ^pshall even now be too narrow by reason of the inhabitants, and they that swallowed thee up shall be far away.

20 The children which thou shalt have, after ^qthou hast lost the other, shall say again in thine ears, The place is too strait for me: give place to me that I may dwell.

21 Then shalt thou say in thine heart, Who hath begotten me these, seeing ^rI have lost my children, and am desolate, a captive, and removing to and fro? and who hath brought up these? Behold, I was left alone; these, where *had* they been?

22 Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I will lift up mine hand to the Gentiles, and set up my standard to the people: and they shall bring thy sons in *their* ^sarms, and thy daughters shall be carried upon *their* shoulders.

23 And kings shall be thy ⁹nursing fathers, and their ¹⁰queens thy nursing mothers: they shall bow down to thee with *their* face toward the earth, and ¹¹lick up the dust of thy feet; and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD: for ¹²they shall not be ashamed that wait for me.

24 ¶ Shall ¹³the prey be taken from the mighty, or ¹⁴the lawful captive delivered?

25 But thus saith the LORD, Even the ¹⁵captives of the mighty shall be taken away, and the prey of the terrible shall be delivered: for I will contend with him that contendeth with thee, and I will save thy children.

26 And I will feed them that oppress thee with their own flesh; and they shall be drunken with their own ¹⁶blood, as with ¹⁷sweet wine: and all flesh ¹⁸shall know that I the LORD *am* thy Saviour and thy Redeemer, the Mighty One of Jacob.

CHAPTER 50.

1 *Christ shows the cause of the Jews' dereliction. 10 Exhortation to trust in God, and not in human resources.*

THUS saith the LORD, Where is ¹the bill of your mother's divorcement, whom I have put away? or which of my ²creditors is it to whom I have sold you? Behold, for your iniquities have ye sold yourselves, and for your transgressions is your mother put away.

2 Wherefore, when I came, *was there no man?* ³when I called, *was there none to answer?* ⁴Is my hand shortened at all, that it cannot redeem? or have I no power to deliver? behold, at my rebuke I dry up the sea, I make the rivers a wilderness: their fish stinketh, because *there is no water*, and dieth for thirst.

3 I clothe the heavens with blackness, and I make sackcloth their covering.

4 ¶ The ⁵LORD God hath given me the tongue of the learned, that I should know how to speak a word in season to *him that is* ⁶weary: he wakeneth morning by morning, he wakeneth mine ear to hear as the learned.

5 The Lord God hath opened mine ear, and I was not ⁷rebellious, neither turned away back.

6 I ⁸gave my back to the smiters, and my ⁹cheeks to them that

B.C. 712.

CHAP. 49.

⁹ nourish-¹⁰ prin-¹¹ cesses.¹² Ps. 72. 9.¹³ Mic. 7. 17.¹⁴ Ps. 34. 22.¹⁵ Ro. 5. 5.¹⁶ Ro. 9. 33.¹⁷ Ro. 10. 11.¹⁸ Mat. 12. 29.¹⁹ Lu. 11. 21.²⁰ the captivity of the just.²¹ 12 captivity.²² Rev. 14. 20.²³ Rev. 16. 6.²⁴ Or, new wine.²⁵ Ps. 9. 16.²⁶ ch. 43. 3.

CHAP. 50.

¹ Deu. 24. 1.² Jer. 3. 8.³ Hos. 2. 2.⁴ 2 Ki. 4. 1.⁵ Mat. 18. 25.⁶ Pro. 1. 24.⁷ Jer. 7. 13.⁸ Jer. 35. 15.⁹ Nu. 11. 23.¹⁰ Ex. 4. 11.¹¹ Mat. 11. 28.¹² Mat. 26. 39.¹³ Jn. 14. 31.¹⁴ Phil. 2. 8.¹⁵ Heb. 10. 5.¹⁶ Mat. 26. 67.¹⁷ Mat. 27. 26.¹⁸ Jn. 18. 22.¹⁹ Lam. 3. 30.²⁰ Ro. 8. 31.²¹ Ez. 3. 8, 9.²² 1 Cor. 4. 4.²³ the master of my cause.²⁴ Job 13. 28.²⁵ 2 Ch. 20. 20.²⁶ Rom. 10. 3.²⁷ Jn. 9. 39.

CHAP. 51.

¹ Rom. 9. 30.² Rom. 4. 1.³ He. 11. 11.⁴ Ps. 102. 13.⁵ ch. 40. 1.⁶ Ge. 13. 10.⁷ Joel 2. 3.⁸ ch. 46. 13.⁹ Ro. 1. 16.¹⁰ Mat. 24. 35.¹¹ 2 Pet. 3. 10.

plucked off the hair: I hid my face from shame and spitting. 7 For the Lord God will help; therefore shall I not be confounded: therefore have ⁸I set my face like flint, and I know that I shall be ashamed.

8 *He is near that justifieth* who will contend with me? let ⁹us stand together: who is ¹⁰mine adversary? let him come near to me; who is he *that* shall condemn me? ¹¹no, they all shall wax old like garment; the moth shall eat them up.

10 ¶ Who is among you that ¹²eth the LORD, that obeyeth the voice of his servant, that walketh in darkness, and hath no light? him trust in the name of the LORD and stay upon his God.

11 Behold, all ye that kindle a spark, that compass yourselves about with sparks: walk ¹³in the light of the LORD, and in the sparks *that ye have* kindled. ¹⁴This shall ye have of mine hand; ye shall lie down in sorrow.

CHAPTER 51.

1 *The righteous exhorted, after the pattern of Abraham, to trust in Christ: 4 A taint of his salvation.*

HEarken to me, ¹ye that fear the LORD, low after righteousness, that seek the LORD: look unto the rock *whence ye are hewn*, and to the hole of the pit *whence ye are digged*. 2 Look ²unto Abraham your father, and unto Sarah *that* bore you: for I called him alone, blessed him, and increased him. 3 For the LORD ³shall comfort Zion: he will comfort all her wastes; and he will make her wilderness like Eden, and her desert like the garden of the LORD; joy and gladness shall be found there: thanksgiving, and the voice of melody.

4 ¶ Hearken unto me, my people, and give ear unto me, O my nation: for a law shall proceed from me, and I will make my judgment rest for a light of the people.

5 My ⁵righteousness is near: salvation is gone forth, and my arms shall judge the people: isles shall wait upon me, and mine arm shall they trust.

6 Lift up your eyes to the heavens, and look upon the earth beneath: for ⁶the heavens shall vanish away like smoke, and the earth shall be like a molten metal, and the mountains shall be like chaff.

smoke, and the earth shall wax like a garment, and they that therein shall die in like manner; but my salvation shall be for ever, and my righteousness shall not be abolished.

Hearken unto me, ye that desire righteousness, the people in whose heart is my law; fear ye not the approach of men, neither be ye ashamed of their revilings.

For the moth shall eat them up like a garment, and the worm shall devour them like wool: but my righteousness shall be for ever, and my salvation from generation to generation.

Awake! awake! I put on strength, O arm of the LORD; as in the ancient days, in the generations of old. *Art thou not that hath cut Rahab, and broken the dragon?*

Art thou not it which hath dried the sea, the waters of the deep; that hath made the paths of the sea a way for the redeemed to pass over?

Therefore the redeemed of the LORD shall return, and come with singing unto Zion; and everlasting gladness shall be upon their head: they shall obtain gladness and joy; and sorrow and mourning shall flee away.

For even I, am he that comforteth the lowly, who art thou, that thou shouldest be afraid of a man that shall die, and of the son of man which shall be made as grass;

And forgettest the LORD thy Maker, that hath stretched forth his heavens, and laid the foundations of the earth; and hast feared continually every day, because of the fury of the oppressor, as if he were ready to destroy? and where is the fury of the oppressor?

The captive exile hasteneth that he may be loosed, and that he will not die in the pit, nor that his read should fail.

But I am the LORD thy God, who have divided the sea, whose waves are broken: The LORD of hosts is his name.

And I have put my words in thy mouth, and I have covered thee in the shadow of mine hand, that I may plant the heavens, and the foundations of the earth, say unto Zion, Thou art my people.

B.C. 712.

CHAP. 51.

A Ps. 37. 31.

Mat. 10. 28.
Luke 12. 4.
Acts 5. 41.

Rev. 11. 17.

Job 26. 12.

Ps. 87. 4.
Ps. 89. 10.

Ez. 29. 3.

Ex. 14. 21.

2 Cor. 1. 3.

Ps. 118. 6.

1 Pet. 1. 24.

Job 9. 8.

Or, made himself ready.

Job 20. 7.

Zech. 9. 11.

Job 26. 12.

De. 18. 18.
Jn. 3. 34.

2 Pet. 3. 13.

De. 28. 28.

happened

breaking

Amos 7. 2.

CHAP. 52.

Rev. 21. 2.

Nab. 1. 15.

Rev. 21. 27.

Zech. 2. 7.

Ps. 44. 12.

17 ¶ Awake! awake! stand up, O Jerusalem, which hast drunk at the hand of the LORD the cup of his fury: thou hast drunken the dregs of the cup of trembling, and wrung them out.

18 There is none to guide her among all the sons whom she hath brought forth; neither is there any that taketh her by the hand of all the sons that she hath brought up.

19 These two things are come unto thee; who shall be sorry for thee? desolation, and destruction, and the famine, and the sword: by whom shall I comfort thee?

20 Thy sons have fainted, they lie at the head of all the streets, as a wild bull in a net: they are full of the fury of the LORD, the rebuke of thy God.

21 ¶ Therefore hear now this, thou afflicted, and drunken, but not with wine:

22 Thus saith thy Lord the LORD, and thy God that pleadeth the cause of his people, Behold, I have taken out of thine hand the cup of trembling, even the dregs of the cup of my fury; thou shalt no more drink it again:

23 But I will put it into the hand of them that afflict thee; which have said to thy soul, Bow down, that we may go over: and thou hast laid thy body as the ground, and as the street, to them that went over.

CHAPTER 52.

1 The church roused with God's promise of free redemption. 13 Prophecy of the glory of Christ after his sufferings.

AWAKE! awake! put on thy strength, O Zion; put on thy beautiful garments, O Jerusalem, the holy city: for henceforth there shall no more come into thee the uncircumcised and the unclean.

2 Shake thyself from the dust; arise, and sit down, O Jerusalem: loose thyself from the bands of thy neck, O captive daughter of Zion.

3 For thus saith the LORD, Ye have sold yourselves for nought; and ye shall be redeemed without money.

4 For thus saith the Lord God, My people went down aforetime into Egypt to sojourn there; and the Assyrian oppressed them without cause.

5 Now therefore, what have I here, saith the LORD, that my people is taken away for nought? They that rule over them make them to howl, saith the LORD; and my name continually every day is blasphemed.

6 Therefore my people shall know my name: therefore *they shall know* in that day that I am he that doth speak; behold, it is I.

7 ¶ How ⁹beautiful upon the mountains are the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace; that bringeth good tidings of good, that publisheth salvation; that saith unto Zion, Thy God reigneth!

8 Thy watchmen shall lift up the voice; with the voice together shall they sing: for they shall see ^heye to eye, when the LORD shall bring again Zion.

9 Break forth into joy, sing together, ye waste places of Jerusalem: for the LORD hath comforted his people, he hath redeemed Jerusalem.

10 The LORD hath made bare his holy arm in the eyes of all the nations; and ^tall the ends of the earth shall see the salvation of our God.

11 ¶ Depart ye, depart ye, go ye out from thence, touch no unclean thing; go ye out of the midst of her; be ye clean, that bear the vessels of the LORD.

12 For ^kye shall not go out with haste, nor go by flight: ^tfor the LORD will go before you, ^mand the God of Israel will ¹be your rewarer.

13 ¶ Behold, ⁿmy servant shall ²deal prudently, ^ohe shall be exalted and extolled, and be very high.

14 As many were astonished at thee; his visage ^pwas so marred more than any man, and his form more than the sons of men:

15 So ^qshall he sprinkle many nations; the kings shall shut their mouths at him: for *that* ^rwhich had not been told them shall they see; and *that* which they had not heard shall they consider.

CHAPTER 53.

1 The prophet complains of the want of faith. 4 Sufferings of Christ, etc.

WHO ^ahath believed our ¹report? and to whom is ^bthe arm of the LORD revealed?

2 For he shall grow up before him

B.C. 712.

CHAP. 52.
Ro. 2. 24.
Ro. 10. 15.
Zeph. 3. 9.
Luke 3. 6.
Jer. 50. 8.
Ex. 12. 33.
Mic. 2. 13.
Nu. 10. 25.
gather
you up.
ch. 42. 1.
Or prosper
Phil. 2. 9.
Ps. 22. 6.
Eze. 36. 25.
Ro. 15. 21.

CHAP. 53.
Jn. 12. 38.
hearing.
or, doctrine.
1 Cor. 1. 18.
Mark 9. 12.
Ps. 22. 6.
Heb. 4. 15.
as an hiding
of faces from
him, or,
from us.
Or, he hid
his face as
it were
from us.
Jn. 1. 10.
Mat. 8. 17.
Mat. 26. 66.
Or, tormented.
bruise.
hath
made the
iniquities
of us all to
meet on
him.
Acts 8. 32.
1 Pet. 1. 19.
Or, He
was taken
away by
distress
and judgment:
but, etc.
Dan. 9. 26.
was the
stroke upon
him.
Mat. 27. 57.
deaths.
1 Pet. 2. 22.
Or, when
his soul
shall
make an
offering.
2 Cor. 5. 21.
Rom. 6. 9.
Eph. 1. 5.
Jn. 17. 3.
1 Jn. 2. 1.
Rom. 5. 18.
Phil. 2. 9.
ch. 52. 15.
Mar. 15. 28.
Lu. 23. 34.

as a tender plant, and as a root of a dry ground: ^che hath no nor comeliness; and when we see him, *there is no beauty that should desire him.*

3 He ^dis despised and rejected men; a man of sorrows, and acquainted with grief: and ²as it were *our* faces from him was despised, and *we* esteem him not.

4 ¶ Surely ⁹he hath borne griefs, and carried our sorrows; ^hwe did esteem him stricken of God, and afflicted.

5 But he ⁱwas ³wounded for transgressions, *he was bruise our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace was upon him; and his stripes we are healed.*

6 All we like sheep have astray; we have turned every to his own way; and the LORD hath laid on him the iniquities of us all.

7 He was oppressed, and he afflicted, yet he opened not his mouth: ⁱhe is brought as a lamb to the slaughter, and as a lamb before her shearers is dumb, ^jopeneth not his mouth.

8 ^kHe was taken from prison from judgment: and who shall declare his generation? for ^lhe cut off out of the land of the living for the transgression of my people ^mwas he stricken.

9 And ⁿhe made his grave with the wicked, and with the rich in death; because he had done violence, neither *was any* ^oin his mouth.

10 Yet it pleased the LORD to bruise him; he hath put him in grief: ^pwhen thou shalt make his soul ^qan offering for sin, he shall see his seed, ^rhe shall prolong his days, and ^sthe pleasure of the LORD shall prosper in his hand.

11 He shall see of the travail of his soul, and shall be satisfied: his knowledge shall ^tmy right servant ^ujustify many; for he bear their iniquities.

12 Therefore ^vwill I divide his portion with the great, and he divide the spoil with ^wthe strong: because he hath poured out his soul unto death: and he ^xnumbered with the transgressors and he bare the sin of many: ^ymade intercession for the transgressors.

CHAPTER 54.

church comforted with gracious
promises of enlargement, 4 deliverance
of affliction, 11 edification, 15 and
preservation.

G, ^a O barren, thou *that* didst
not bear; break forth into
sing, and cry aloud, thou *that*
didst not travail with child: for
thou *art* the children of the
LORD, more than the children of the
desolate wife, saith the LORD.

Enlarge the place of thy tent,
let them stretch forth the
lines of thine habitations: spare
neither lengthen thy cords, and
strengthen thy stakes:

For thou shalt break forth on
right hand and on the left;
thy seed shall inherit the
desolate, and make the desolate
to be inhabited.

Fear not; for thou shalt not be
confused: neither be thou con-
demned; for thou shalt not be put
to shame: for thou shalt forget the
reproach of thy youth, and shalt not
remember the reproach of thy
widhood any more.

For thy Maker *is* thine husband;
the LORD of hosts *is* his name;
thy Redeemer the Holy One
of Israel: ^b The God of the whole
earth shall he be called.

For the LORD hath called thee
woman forsaken, and grieved
in spirit, and a wife of youth, when
thou wast refused, saith thy God.
For ^c a small moment have I for-
gotten thee: but with great mercies
will I gather thee.

A little wrath I hid my face
from thee for a moment; ^d but with
my everlasting kindness will I have
mercy on thee, saith the LORD thy
Redeemer.

For this *is as* the waters of ^e Noah
me: for *as* I have sworn that
the waters of Noah should no more
flood the earth; so have I sworn
that I would not be wroth with
thee, nor rebuke thee.

For ^f the mountains shall be
removed, and the hills be
carried away: my kindness shall
not depart from thee, neither shall
the covenant of my peace be removed,
saith the LORD that hath mercy on thee.

O thou afflicted, tossed with
tempest, and not comforted! be-
hold, I will lay thy stones with fair
sapphires, and lay thy foundations
with sapphires.

E.C. 712.

CHAP. 54.

^a Gal. 4. 27.

^b Rom. 3. 29.

^c 2 Cor. 4. 17.

^d Jer. 31. 3.

^e Jer. 31. 35.

^f Ps. 46. 2.
Mat. 5. 18.

^g Ps. 89. 33.

^h Jer. 31. 34.
Jn. 6. 45.

ⁱ Jn. 14. 27.
Phil. 4. 7.

^j 2 Cor. 2. 14.

^k ch. 45. 24.

CHAP. 55.

^a John 4. 14.
John 7. 37.

^b 1 Cor. 1.
22.
Rev. 21. 6.
Rev. 22. 17.

^c Mat. 13. 44.
Rev. 3. 18.

^d weigh.

^e Mat. 11. 28.

^f Jer. 32. 40.

^g Acts 13. 34.

^h Mal. 3. 5.
Jn. 18. 37.
1 Ti. 6. 13.
Rev. 1. 5.

ⁱ Jer. 30. 9.
Dan. 9. 25.
Heb. 2. 10.

^j Eph. 2. 11.

^k Acts 3. 13.

^l Mat. 5. 25.

12 And I will make thy windows
of agates, and thy gates of car-
buncles, and all thy borders of
pleasant stones.

13 And all thy children shall be
taught of the LORD; and great
shall be the peace of thy children.

14 In righteousness shalt thou be
established: thou shalt be far from
oppression; for thou shalt not fear;
and from terror; for it shall not
come near thee.

15 Behold, they shall surely gather
together, but not by me: whosoever
shall gather together against thee
shall fall for thy sake.

16 Behold, I have created the
smith that bloweth the coals in the
fire, and that bringeth forth an in-
strument for his work; and I have
created the waster to destroy.

17 No weapon that is formed
against thee shall prosper; and
every tongue that shall rise against
thee in judgment thou shalt con-
demn. This is the heritage of the
servants of the LORD, and their
righteousness is of me, saith the
LORD.

CHAPTER 55.

1 The prophet, with the promises of Christ,
calls to faith, 6 and to repentance. 8
Happy state of those who believe.

HO, ^a every one that thirsteth,
come ye to the waters, and
he that hath no money; ^b come ye,
buy and eat; yea, come, buy wine
and milk without money, and with-
out price.

2 Wherefore do ye ¹ spend money
for that which is not bread? and
your labour for that which satisfieth
not? hearken diligently unto me,
and eat ye that which is good,
and let your soul delight itself in
fatness.

3 Incline your ear, and ^c come unto
me: hear, and your soul shall live;
^d and I will make an everlasting
covenant with you, even the ^e sure
mercies of David.

4 Behold, I have given him ^f for
a witness to the people, ^g a leader and
commander to the people.

5 Behold, ^h thou shalt call a nation
that thou knowest not, and nations
that knew not thee shall run unto
thee because of the LORD thy God,
and for the Holy One of Israel; ⁱ for
he hath glorified thee.

6 ¶ Seek ye the LORD while he
may be found, call ye upon him
while he is near:

7 Let the wicked forsake his way, and ²the unrighteous man ^khis thoughts: and let him return unto the LORD, ⁴and he will have mercy upon him; and to our God, for ³he will abundantly pardon.

8 ¶ For my thoughts are not your thoughts, neither are your ways my ways, saith the LORD.

9 For as the heavens are higher than the earth, so are my ways higher than your ways, and my thoughts than your thoughts.

10 For as the rain cometh down, and the snow from heaven, and returneth not thither, but watereth the earth, and maketh it bring forth and bud, that it may give seed to the sower, and bread to the eater;

11 So shall my word be that goeth forth out of my mouth: it shall not return unto me void, but it shall accomplish that which I please, and it shall prosper in the thing whereto I sent it.

12 For ye shall go out with joy, and be led forth with peace: the mountains and the hills shall break forth before you into singing, and all the trees of the field shall clap their hands.

13 Instead of the thorn shall come up the fir tree, and instead of the brier shall come up the myrtle tree: and it shall be to the LORD for a name, for an everlasting sign that shall not be cut off.

CHAPTER 56.

1 Exhortation to holiness. 3 God's promises without respect of persons. 9 The church distressed by blind watchmen.

THUS saith the LORD, Keep ye ¹judgment, and do justice: ^afor my salvation is near to come, and my righteousness to be revealed.

2 Blessed is the man that doeth this, and the son of man that layeth hold on it; that ^bkeepeth the sabbath from polluting it, and keepeth his hand from doing any evil.

3 ¶ Neither let ^cthe son of the stranger, that hath joined himself to the LORD, speak, saying, The LORD hath utterly separated me from his people: neither let the eunuch say, Behold, I am a dry tree.

4 For thus saith the LORD unto the eunuchs that keep my sabbaths, and choose the things that please me, and take hold of my covenant;

B.C. 712.

CHAP. 55.

² the man of iniquity.

⁴ Zech. 8. 17.

¹ Jer. 3. 12.

³ he will multiply to pardon

CHAP. 56.

¹ Or, equity.

^a Mat. 3. 2.

² Ro. 13. 11.

⁴ Ex. 20. 11.

ch. 58. 13.

Eze. 20. 12

^c Deu. 23. 1.

Acts. 8. 27.

Acts 10. 1.

Acts 17. 4.

Acts 18. 7.

1 Pet. 1. 1.

^d 1 Ti. 3. 15.

^e John 1. 12

1 John 3. 1

^f 1 Pet. 1. 1.

^g Rom. 12. 1

Heb. 13. 15

1 Pet. 2. 5.

^h Lu. 19. 46.

ⁱ Mal. 1. 11.

^j Jn. 10. 16.

Eph. 1. 10.

² to his gathered.

^k Mat. 15. 14

¹ Phil. 3. 2.

³ Or, dreaming, or,

talking in their sleep.

⁴ strong of appetite.

⁵ know not to be satisfied.

CHAP. 57.

¹ men of kindness, or, godliness.

² Or, from that which is evil.

³ Or, go in peace.

Lu. 2. 29.

⁴ Or, before him.

^a Mal. 3. 5.

5 Even unto them will I give ^dmine house and within my ^ea place ^eand a name better than sons and of daughters: I will them an everlasting name, shall not be cut off.

6 Also the sons of the stranger that join themselves to the LORD to serve him, and to love the name of the LORD, to be his servants every one that keepeth the sabbath from polluting it, and taketh hold of my covenant;

7 Even them will I bring to my holy mountain, and make them joyful in my house of prayer: ^gtheir burnt offerings and their sacrifices shall be accepted upon mine altar for ^hmine house shall be called house of prayer ⁱfor all people.

8 The LORD God which gathereth the outcasts of Israel saith, I will I gather ^{others} to him, besides those that are gathered unto him.

9 ¶ All ye beasts of the field, come to devour, yea, all ye beasts in the forest.

10 His watchmen are ^kblind: they are all ignorant, ^lthey are all dogs, they cannot bark; ³sleeping, lying down, loving to slumber.

11 Yea, they are ⁴greedy dogs which can never have enough, and they are shepherds that cannot understand: they all look to their own way, every one for his gain, for his quarter.

12 Come ye, say they, I will fill us with wine, and we will fill our course with strong drink; and to-morrow shall be as this day, and more abundant.

CHAPTER 57.

1 Blessed death of the righteous. 3 Jesus reproved for their idolatry. Promises to the penitent.

THE righteous perisheth, and no man layeth it to heart;

¹merciful men are taken away, not considering that the righteous shall be taken away ²from the evil to come.

2 He shall ³enter into peace: he shall rest in their beds, each walking ⁴in his uprightness.

3 ¶ But draw near hither, ye ^achildren of the sorceress, the seed of the adulterer and the whore.

4 Against whom do ye sport yourselves? against whom make ye a wide mouth, and draw ye out the tongue? are ye not children

transgression, a seed of falsehood,
Enflaming yourselves ⁵with idols
der every green tree, slaying the
ldren in the valleys under the
ts of the rocks?

Among the smooth stones of the
eam is thy portion; they, they
thy lot: even to them hast thou
ured a drink offering, thou hast
ered a meat offering. Should I
eive comfort in these?

Upon a lofty and high mountain
t thou set ^bthy bed: even
ther wentest thou up to offer
rifice.

Behind the doors also and the
ts hast thou set up thy remem-
-ance; for thou hast discovered
self to another than me, and art
e up; thou hast enlarged thy
l, and ⁶made thee a covenant
h them; thou ^clovest their bed
ere thou sawest it.

And ⁸thou wentest to the king
h ointment, and didst increase
perfumes, and didst send thy
ssengers far off, and didst debase
self even unto hell.

Thou art wearied in the great-
-s of thy way; yet saidst thou
There is no hope: thou hast
nd the ⁹life of thine hand;
efore thou wast not grieved.

And of whom hast thou been
id or feared, that thou hast
l, and hast not remembered me,
laid it to thy heart? have ^dnot I
d my peace even of old, and
u fearest me not?

I will declare thy righteousness,
thy works; for they shall not
fit thee.

When thou criest, let thy com-
-ies deliver thee: but the wind
ll carry them all away; vanity
ll take them: but he that putteth
trust in me shall ^epossess the
d, and shall inherit my holy
untain;

And shall say, Cast ye up, cast
ap, prepare the way, take up the
bling block out of the way of
people.

For thus saith the high and
y One that inhabiteth eternity,
ose name is Holy; ⁹I dwell in
high and holy place, with ^hhim
that is of a contrite and humble
it, to revive the spirit of the
ble, and to revive the heart of
contrite ones.

For ⁱI will not contend for ever,

B.C. 712.

CHAP. 57.

⁵Or, among
the oaks.

⁶Eze. 23. 41.

⁶Or, bewed
it for thy-
self larger
than
theirs.

^cEze. 16. 26.

⁷Or, thou
providest
room.

⁸Or, thou
respect-
edst the
king.

Hos. 7. 11.

⁹Or, living

^dPs. 50. 21.

^eRev. 5. 10.

^fJob 6. 10.
Lu. 1. 49.

^gPs. 68. 4.
Zech. 2. 13.

^hPs. 34. 18.
Ps. 138. 6.

ⁱMic. 7. 18.

^jHeb. 12. 9.

^kEz. 33. 31.
^lturning
away.

^mPs. 73. 24.

ⁿHe. 13. 15.

^oActs 2. 39
Eph. 2. 17.

CHAP. 58.

¹with the
throat.

²Mal. 3. 14.

³griefs, or,
things
where-
with ye
grieve
others.

⁴Or, ye
fast not as
this day.

⁵Zech. 7. 5.

⁶Or, to
afflict his
soul for a
day.

⁷the bun-
dles of
the yoke.

⁸broken.

⁹Eze. 18. 7.
Mat. 25. 35.

⁷Or,
afflicted.

neither will I be always wroth:
for the spirit should fail before me,
and the souls ⁱwhich I have made.

17 For the iniquity of his ^kcovet-
ousness was I wroth, and smote
him: I hid me, and was wroth,
and he went on ^lfrowardly in the
way of his heart.

18 I have seen his ways, and will
heal him; I will ^mlead him also,
and restore comforts unto him,
and to his mourners.

19 I create ⁿthe fruit of the lips;
Peace, peace ^oto him that is far off,
and to him that is near, saith the
LORD; and I will heal him.

20 But the wicked ^pare like the
troubled sea, when it cannot rest,
whose waters cast up mire and dirt.

21 There is no peace, saith my
God, to the wicked.

CHAPTER 58.

¹ Hypocritical fasts reprov'd. ⁸ Promises
to godliness, 13 and to a due observation
of the sabbath.

CRY ¹aloud, spare not, lift up thy
voice like a trumpet, and show
my people their transgression, and
the house of Jacob their sins.

2 Yet they seek me daily, and de-
light to know my ways, as a nation
that did righteousness, and forsook
not the ordinance of their God:
they ask of me the ordinances of
justice; they take delight in ap-
proaching to God.

3 Wherefore ^ahave we fasted, *say*
they, and thou seest not? *wherefore*
have we afflicted our soul, and thou
takest no knowledge? Behold, in
the day of your fast ye find pleasure,
and exact all your ²labours.

4 Behold, ye fast for strife and
debate, and to smite with the fist
of wickedness: ³ye shall not fast as
ye do this day, to make your voice
to be heard on high.

5 Is it ^bsuch a fast that I have
chosen? ⁴a day for a man to afflict
his soul? *is it* to bow down his
head as a bulrush, and to spread
sackcloth and ashes *under him*?
wilt thou call this a fast, and an
acceptable day to the LORD?

6 Is not this the fast that I have
chosen? to loose the bands of
wickedness, to undo ⁵the heavy
burdens, and to let the ⁶oppressed
go free, and that ye break every
yoke?

7 *Is it* not ^cto deal thy bread to
the hungry, and that thou bring
the poor that are ⁷cast out to thy

and ¹wondered that *there was* intercessor: therefore his arm brought salvation unto him; and righteousness, it sustained him. ²Or ^mhe put on righteousness as a breastplate, and an helmet of salvation upon his head; and he put on the garments of vengeance for his name, and was clad with zeal as a cloak.

According to *their* ³deeds, according to his will repay, fury to his adversaries, recompence to his enemies; to the islands he will repay vengeance.

Or ⁿshall they fear the name of the LORD from the west, and his glory from the rising of the sun. In the enemy shall come in ^olike an eagle, the Spirit of the LORD shall set up a standard against him.

And ^pthe Redeemer shall come to Zion, and unto them that dwell from transgression in Jacob, saith the LORD.

For ^qfor me, this is my covenant with them, saith the LORD; ^rMy covenant that is upon thee, and my signs which I have put in thy arm, shall not depart out of thy hand, nor out of the mouth of thy seed, saith the LORD, from henceforth and for ever.

CHAPTER 60.

of the church in the abundant blessing of the Gentiles, 15 and her great glory after a short affliction.

For ^sthe LORD shall shine; for thy light is come, and ^tthe glory of the LORD is risen upon thee.

Or, behold, the darkness shall cover the earth, and gross darkness people: but the LORD shall arise upon thee, and his glory shall be seen upon thee.

And the ^uGentiles shall come to thee, and kings to the brightness of thy rising.

Lift up thine eyes round about, see: all they gather themselves together. they come to thee: thy light shall come from far. and thy daughters shall be nursed at thy hand.

When thou shalt see, and flow with milk, and thine heart shall be enlarged; because the abundance of the sea shall be converted unto thee, the ^vforces of the Gentiles shall come unto thee.

The multitude of camels shall be added to thee, the dromedaries of

B.C. 608.

CHAP. 59.

¹Mark 6. 6.

²1 Thes. 5. 8.

³recompences.

⁴Ps. 113. 3. Mal. 1. 11.

⁵Rev. 12. 15

⁶Or, put him to flight.

⁷Ro. 11. 26.

⁸Heb. 3. 10.

⁹Heb. 10. 16

¹⁰Ez. 36. 37. Joel 2. 28.

CHAP. 60.

¹Or, be enlightened: for thy light cometh.

²Eph. 5. 14.

³Mal. 4. 2.

⁴Rev. 21. 24

⁵Or, noise of the sea shall be turned toward thee.

⁶Ro. 11. 25.

⁷Or, wealth.

⁸Zec. 14. 14.

⁹Gen. 25. 4.

¹⁰Ps. 72. 10.

¹¹Mat. 2. 11.

¹²Gen. 25. 13.

¹³Ez. 27. 21.

¹⁴Hag. 2. 7.

¹⁵Ps. 72. 10.

¹⁶Gal. 4. 26.

¹⁷Zec. 14. 14.

¹⁸Jer. 3. 17.

¹⁹1 ch. 55. 5.

²⁰Zec. 6. 15.

²¹Rev. 21. 24

²²Or, wealth.

²³Zec. 14. 17.

²⁴Mat. 21. 44

²⁵1 ch. 35. 2.

²⁶1 ch. 41. 19.

²⁷1 Chr. 23. 2

²⁸Heb. 12. 22

²⁹Rev. 3. 9.

³⁰Heb. 12. 22

³¹Rev. 14. 1.

³²1 ch. 43. 3.

Midian and ^aEphah; all they from ^bSheba shall come: they shall bring ^cgold and incense; and they shall show forth the praises of the LORD.

7 All the flocks of ^dKedar shall be gathered together unto thee, the rams of Nebaioth shall minister unto thee: they shall come up with acceptance on mine altar, and ^eI will glorify the house of my glory.

8 Who *are* these that fly as a cloud, and as the doves to their windows?

9 Surely ^fthe isles shall wait for me, and the ships of Tarshish first, ^gto bring thy sons from far, ^htheir silver and their gold with them, ⁱunto the name of the LORD thy God, and to the Holy One of Israel, because ^jhe hath glorified thee.

10 And ^kthe sons of strangers shall build up thy walls, ^land their kings shall minister unto thee; for in my wrath I smote thee, but in my favour have I had mercy on thee.

11 Therefore thy gates shall be open continually; they shall not be shut day nor night; that ^mmen may bring unto thee the ⁿforces of the Gentiles, and ^othat their kings may be brought.

12 For ^pthe nation and kingdom that will not serve thee shall perish; yea, ^qthose nations shall be utterly wasted.

13 The ^rglory of Lebanon shall come unto thee, the fir tree, the pine tree, and the box together, to beautify the place of my sanctuary; and I will make ^sthe place of my feet glorious.

14 The sons also of them that afflicted thee shall come bending unto thee; and all they that despised thee shall ^tbow themselves down at the soles of thy feet; and they shall call thee, The city of the LORD. The ^uZion of the Holy One of Israel.

15 Whereas thou hast been forsaken and hated, so that no man went through ^vthee, I will make thee an eternal excellency, a joy of many generations.

16 Thou shalt also suck the milk of the Gentiles, and shalt suck the breast of kings: and thou shalt know that ^wI the LORD *am* thy Saviour and thy Redeemer, the Mighty One of Jacob.

17 For brass I will bring gold, and for iron I will bring silver, and for

wood brass, and for stones iron: I will also make thy officers peace, and thine exactors righteousness.

18 Violence shall no more be heard in thy land, wasting nor destruction within thy borders: but thou shalt call ^uthy walls Salvation, and thy gates Praise.

19 The ^vsun shall be no more thy light by day; neither for brightness shall the moon give light unto thee: but the LORD shall be unto thee an everlasting light, and ^wthy God thy glory.

20 Thy ^xsun shall no more go down; neither shall thy moon withdraw itself: for the LORD shall be thine everlasting light, and the days of thy mourning shall be ended.

21 Thy people also *shall be* all righteous: they ^yshall inherit the land for ever, ^zthe branch of my planting, ^athe work of my hands, that I may be glorified.

22 A ^blittle one shall become a thousand, and a small one a strong nation: I the LORD will hasten it in his time.

CHAPTER 61.

1 Office of Christ. 4 Restoration, 6 and blessedness of the church.

THE ^aSpirit of the LORD God is upon me; because the LORD hath anointed me to preach good tidings unto the meek; he hath sent me ^bto bind up the broken-hearted, to proclaim ^cliberty to the captives, and the opening of the prison to *them that are bound*;

2 To ^dproclaim the acceptable year of the LORD, and ^ethe day of vengeance of our God; to ^fcomfort all that ⁿourn;

3 To appoint unto them that mourn in Zion, ^gto give unto them beauty for ashes, the oil of joy for mourning, the garment of praise for the spirit of heaviness; that they might be called Trees of righteousness, The ^hplanting of the LORD, ⁱthat he might be glorified.

4 ¶ And they shall ^jbuild the old wastes, they shall raise up the former desolations, and they shall repair the waste cities, the desolations of many generations.

5 And ^kstrangers shall stand and feed your flocks, and the sons of the alien *shall be* your plowmen, and your vine-dressers.

6 But ^lye shall be named the

B.C. 698.

CHAP. 60.

^u ch. 26. 1.

^v Rev. 21. 23

Rev. 22. 5.

^w Zech. 2. 5.

^x Amos 8. 9.

^y Ps. 37. 11.

Mat. 5. 5.

^z Mat. 15. 13

Jn. 15. 2.

^a Eph. 2. 10.

^b Mat. 13. 31

CHAP. 61.

^c ch. 11. 2.

Luke 4. 18

John 1. 32

John 3. 34

^d Ps. 147. 3.

^e Jer. 34. 8.

^f Lev. 25. 9.

^g Mal. 4. 1, 3.

^h Mat. 5. 4.

ⁱ Ps. 30. 11.

^j ch. 60. 21.

^k John 15. 8

^l Ez. 36. 33.

^m Eph. 2. 12

ⁿ Ex. 19. 6.

^o Zech. 9. 12

^p ch. 55. 3.

^q Rev. 21. 2.

^r 1 decketh as a priest

^s Ps. 85. 11.

CHAP. 62.

^t ch. 65. 15.

Rev. 3. 12.

^u Zech. 9. 16

^v Hos. 1. 10

1 Pet. 2. 10

1 Azubah.

1 Ki. 22. 42

ch. 54. 1.

2 That is,

My delight is in

her.

2 Ki. 21. 1.

3 That is,

Married.

Priests of the LORD: *men* shall you the Ministers of our God shall eat the riches of the Gentiles and in their glory shall ye ^l yourselves.

7 For ^myour shame ye shall double, and for confusion shall rejoice in their portion therefore in their land they possess the double; everlasting shall be unto them.

8 For I the LORD love judgment: I hate robbery for burnt offering: and I will direct their work in truth, ⁿand I will make an everlasting covenant with them.

9 And their seed shall be known among the Gentiles, and their spring among the people: all shall see them shall acknowledge that they are the seed which the LORD hath blessed.

10 I will greatly rejoice in the LORD, my soul shall be joyful in my God; for he hath clothed me with the garments of salvation, he hath covered me with the robe of righteousness, as ^oa bridegroom ¹decketh himself with ornaments, and as a bride adorneth herself with her jewels.

11 For as the earth bringeth forth her bud, and as the garden causeth the things that are sown in it to spring forth; so the LORD God will cause ^prighteousness to spring forth before the nations.

CHAPTER 62.

1 The prophet's fervent zeal for the accomplishment of God's promises to the church. 6 Ministers incited to importunity.

FOR Zion's sake will I not hold my peace, and for Jerusalem's sake I will not rest, until righteousness thereof go forth, brightness, and the salvation thereof as a lamp that burneth.

2 And the Gentiles shall see righteousness, and all kings shall glory: ^qand thou shalt be called a new name, which the mouth of the LORD shall name.

3 Thou shalt also be a ^rcrowning glory in the hand of the LORD, a royal diadem in the hand of God.

4 Thou ^sshalt no more be termed Forsaken; neither shall thy land any more be termed ¹Desolate: thou shalt be called ²Hephzibah, and thy land ³Beulah: for the LORD

lighteth in thee, and thy land
shall be married.

For as a young man marrieth a
virgin, so shall thy sons marry
thee; and ⁴as the bridegroom
rejoiceth over the bride, so shall thy
rejoice over thee.

I ^d have set watchmen upon
the walls, O Jerusalem, which shall
hold their peace day nor
night: ⁵ye that make mention of
the LORD, keep not silence,
and give him no ⁶rest, till he
publish, and till he make Jeru-
salem ^a a praise in the earth.

The LORD hath sworn by his
right hand, and by the arm of his
strength, ⁷ Surely I will no more
eat thy corn to be meat for thine
emies; and the sons of the
anger shall not drink thy wine,
the which thou hast laboured:
but they that have gathered it
shall eat it, and praise the LORD;
they that have brought it to-
ward shall drink it ⁸ in the courts
of holiness.

Go through, go through the
desert; prepare ye the way of the
highway; cast up, cast up the high-
way; gather out the stones; lift up
a standard for the people.

Behold, the LORD hath pro-
mised unto the end of the world,
ye ye to the daughter of Zion,
hold, thy salvation cometh; be-
hold, his ⁹ reward is with him, and
his work before him.

And they shall call them, The
people of the LORD. The redeemed of the
LORD; and thou shalt be called,
Righteous, A city not forsaken.

CHAPTER 63.

Christ shows his power to save. 7 A
thankful remembrance of God's old
kindness to his people.

WHO is this that cometh from
Edom, with dyed garments
from Bozrah? this that is ¹ glorious
in his apparel, travelling in the
strength of his strength? I that
am in righteousness, mighty to
save.

Wherefore ^a art thou red in
thy apparel, and thy garments
like him that treadeth in the wine-
press?

I have ^b trodden the wine-press
alone; and of the people there was
none with me: for I will tread
down in mine anger, and trample
down in my fury; and their blood

B.C. 698.

CHAP. 62.

⁴ with the
joy of the
bride-
groom.

^d Eze. 3.17.

⁵ Or, ye
that are
the
LORD'S
remin-
brancers.

⁶ silence.

^e Zeph. 3.20

⁷ If I give,
etc.

^f Deu. 28.31

⁸ Deu. 12.12

^h Mat. 21.5
Jn. 12.15.

ⁱ Rev. 22.12

^b Or, re-
com-
pence.

CHAP. 63.

¹ decked.

^a Rev. 19.13

^b Lam. 1.15

^c Jn. 16.32.

^d Ps. 98. 1.

^e Rev. 16.6.

² Or, and
he be-
came a
Saviour
for them.

^f Jud. 10.16
Acts 9. 4.

⁸ Ex. 14. 19
Hos. 12. 4.

⁵ Mal. 3. 11
Acts 12. 11

² Cor. 4.4.
Col. 2. 9.

Heb. 1. 3.

^a Deu. 7. 7.

ⁱ Ex. 19. 4.

^j Eph. 4. 30
Heb. 10.29

³ Or, shep-
herds.
Nu. 11.17.

shall be sprinkled upon my gar-
ments, and I will stain all my
raiment.

4 For the day of vengeance is in
mine heart, and the year of my
redeemed is come.

5 And I looked, and ^e there was
none to help; and I wondered that
there was none to uphold: there-
fore mine own ^d arm brought salva-
tion unto me; and my fury, it
upheld me.

6 And I will tread down the
people in mine anger, and ^e make
them drunk in my fury, and I will
bring down their strength to the
earth.

7 ¶ I will mention the loving-
kindnesses of the LORD, and the
praises of the LORD, according to
all that the LORD hath bestowed
on us, and the great goodness
toward the house of Israel, which
he hath bestowed on them accord-
ing to his mercies, and according
to the multitude of his loving-
kindnesses.

8 For he said, Surely they ^{are} my
people, children that will not lie:
² so he was their Saviour.

9 In ^f all their affliction he was
afflicted, and ^g the angel of his
presence saved them: in ^h his love
and in his pity he redeemed them;
and ⁱ he bare them, and carried them
all the days of old.

10 But they rebelled, and ^j vexed
his Holy Spirit: therefore he was
turned to be their enemy, and he
fought against them.

11 ¶ Then he remembered the
days of old, Moses, and his people,
saying, Where is he that brought
them up out of the sea with the
³ shepherd of his flock? where is he
that put his Holy Spirit within
him?

12 That led them by the right
hand of Moses with his glorious
arm, dividing the water before
them, to make himself an ever-
lasting name?

13 That led them through the
deep, as an horse in the wilder-
ness, that they should not
stumble?

14 As a beast goeth down into the
valley, the Spirit of the LORD
caused him to rest: so didst thou
lead thy people, to make thyself a
glorious name.

15 ¶ Look down from heaven, and
behold from the habitation of thy

holiness and of thy glory: where *is* thy zeal and thy strength, ⁴the sounding of thy bowels and of thy mercies toward me? are they restrained?

16 Doubtless thou *art* our Father, though Abraham ^kbe ignorant of us, and Israel acknowledge us not: thou, O LORD, *art* our Father, ⁵our Redeemer; thy name *is* from everlasting.

17 ¶ O LORD, why hast thou ^lmade us to err from thy ways, *and* ^mhardened our heart from thy fear? Return for thy servants' sake, the tribes of thine inheritance.

18 The ⁿpeople of thy holiness have possessed *it* but a little while: our adversaries have trodden down thy sanctuary.

19 We are *thine*: thou never barest rule over them; ⁶they were not called by thy name.

CHAPTER 64.

1 *The church prays for the illustration of God's power, 9 and complains of affliction.*

OH that thou wouldest rend the heavens, that thou wouldest come down, that the mountains might flow down at thy presence,

2 As when ¹the melting fire burneth, the fire causeth the waters to boil, to make thy name known to thine adversaries, *that* the nations may tremble at thy presence!

3 When thou didst terrible things *which* we looked not for, thou camest down, the mountains flowed down at thy presence.

4 For since the beginning of the world *men* ^ahave not heard, nor perceived by the ear, neither hath the eye ²seen, O God, besides thee, *what* he hath prepared for him that waiteth for him.

5 Thou meetest him that rejoiceth *and* worketh righteousness; *those that* remember thee in thy ways; behold, thou art wroth; for we have sinned: in ^cthose is continuance, and we shall be saved.

6 But we are all as an unclean thing, and all ^dour righteousnesses are as filthy rags; and we all do fade as a leaf; and our iniquities, like the wind, have taken us away.

7 And ^ethere is none that calleth upon thy name, that stirreth up himself to take hold of thee: for thou hast hid thy face from us, and hast ³consumed us, ⁴because of our iniquities.

B.C. 698.

CHAP. 63.

⁴ Or, the multitude.

Hos. 11. 8.

^k Gal. 3. 23.⁵ Or, our Redeemer

from ever-

lasting is

thy name

^l Ps. 119. 10^m ch. 6. 10.

Mat. 13. 15

Jn. 12. 40.

Acts 28. 26

Rom. 9. 18

ⁿ Dan. 8. 24⁶ Or, thy

name was

not called

upon

them.

CHAP. 64.

¹ the fire

of melt-

ings.

^a Ps. 31. 19.

1 Cor. 2. 9.

² Or, seen

a God

beside

thee,

which

doeth so

for him,

etc.

^b Acts 10. 35^c Mal. 3. 6.^d Phil. 3. 9.^e Hos. 7. 7.³ melted.⁴ by the

hand.

Job 8. 4.

^f Jer. 18. 6.

Rom. 9. 20

^g Eph. 2. 10^h 2 Ki. 25. 9.ⁱ Ez. 24. 21.

CHAP. 65.

^a Ro. 9. 24.

Ro. 10. 20.

Eph. 2. 12

^b ch. 63. 19.^c Ro. 10. 21^d Deu. 32. 5.^e Lev. 17. 5.¹ upon

bricks.

^f Deu. 18. 11^g Lev. 11. 7.² Or,

pieces.

^h Mat. 9. 11.

Lu. 5. 30.

Lu. 18. 11.

³ Or,

anger.

ⁱ Deu. 32. 34

Mal. 3. 16

^j Ex. 20. 5.

Mat. 23. 32

^k Joel 2. 14.

8 But now, O LORD, thou *art* Father; we are the clay, *and* thou our potter; and we all *are* ⁹the work of thy hand.

9 Be not wroth very sore, O LORD, neither remember iniquity for ever: behold, see, we beseech thee, we all thy people.

10 Thy holy cities are a wilderness, Zion is a wilderness, Jerusalem desolation.

11 Our ^hholy and our beautiful house, where our fathers prayed thee, is burnt up with fire: all ⁱour pleasant things are waste.

12 Wilt thou refrain thyself from these things, O LORD? wilt thou hold thy peace, and afflict us very sore?

CHAPTER 65.

1 *The Gentiles called. 2 The Jews rejected. 17 Blessed state of the new Jerusalem.*

I^a AM sought of them that ascribe not for me; I am found of them that sought me not: I said, Behold me, behold me, unto a nation that was not called by my name.

2 I ^chave spread out my hands the day unto a rebellious people, which ^dwalketh in a way that is not good, after their own thought.

3 A people that provoketh me to anger continually to my face; ^ethey sacrificeth in gardens, and burneth incense ¹upon altars of brick;

4 Which ^fremain among the graves, and lodge in the monuments; ^gwhich eat swine's flesh, and ²broth of abominable things in their vessels:

5 Which ^hsay, Stand by thyself, come not near to me; for I am holier than thou. These are a snare in my ³nose, a fire that burneth the day.

6 Behold, ⁱit is written before me, I will not keep silence, but will recompense, even recompense in their bosom,

7 Your iniquities, and ^jthe iniquities of your fathers together saith the LORD, which have burnt incense upon the mountains, and blasphemed me upon the hills: therefore will I measure their former work into their bosom.

8 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, As new wine is found in the cluster, and *one* saith, Destroy it not; ^ka blessing is in it: so will I do my servants' sakes, that I may not destroy them all.

LORD that rendereth recompence to his enemies.

7 Before she travailed, she brought forth; before her pain came, she was delivered of a man-child.

8 Who hath heard such a thing? who hath seen such things? Shall the earth be made to bring forth in one day? or shall a nation be born at once? for as soon as Zion travailed, she brought forth her children.

9 Shall I bring to the birth, and not ⁴cause to bring forth? saith the LORD: shall I cause to bring forth, and shut *the womb*? saith thy God.

10 Rejoice ye with Jerusalem, and be glad with her, all ye that love her: rejoice for joy with her, all ye that mourn for her;

11 That ye may suck, and be satisfied with the breasts of her consolations; that ye may milk out, and be delighted with the ⁵abundance of her glory.

12 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, ⁶I will extend peace to her like a river, and the glory of the Gentiles like a flowing stream: then shall ye ⁷suck, yeshall be borne ⁸upon *her* sides, and be dandled upon *her* knees.

13 As one whom his mother comforteth, so will I comfort you; and ye shall be comforted in Jerusalem.

14 And when ye see *this*, your heart shall rejoice, and ⁹your bones shall flourish like an herb; and the hand of the LORD shall be known toward his servants, and *his* indignation toward his enemies.

15 For, ¹⁰behold, the LORD will come with fire, and with his chariots like a whirlwind, to render his anger with fury, and his rebuke with flames of fire.

16 For by fire, and by ¹¹his sword, will the LORD plead with all flesh: and the slain of the LORD shall be many.

B.C. 698.

CHAP. 66.

¹ Or, heget.⁵ Or, brightness.⁶ ch. 48. 18.
⁷ ch. 60. 5.⁸ ch. 60. 16.⁹ ch. 49. 22.
¹⁰ ch. 60. 4.¹¹ Ez. 37. 1.¹² ch. 9. 5.
¹³ 2 Thes. 1. 8.¹⁴ ch. 27. 1.¹⁵ ch. 65. 3, 4.¹⁶ Or, one after another.¹⁷ Rev. 2. 2.
¹⁸ Heb. 4. 13.¹⁹ Lu. 2. 34.²⁰ Mal. 1. 11.²¹ Ro. 15. 16.²² Or, coaches.²³ Ex. 19. 6.
²⁴ ch. 61. 6.²⁵ 1 Pe. 2. 9.
²⁶ Rev. 1. 6.²⁷ ch. 65. 17.
²⁸ 2 Pe. 3. 13.²⁹ Rev. 21. 1.³⁰ Zech. 14. 16.³¹ from new moon to his new moon,

and from sabbath to his sabbath.

³² Ps. 65. 2.³³ Mk. 9. 44

17 They ¹that sanctify themselves and purify themselves in the dens ²behind one *tree* in the *me* eating swine's flesh, and the *in* ination, and the mouse, shall consumed together, saith the LORD.

18 For I ³know their works: their thoughts: it shall ⁴that I will gather all nations tongues; and they shall come, see my glory.

19 And ⁵I will set a sign among them, and I will send those escape of them unto the nation Tarshish, Pul, and Lud, that ⁶the bow, to Tubal and Javan, to isles afar off, that have not ⁷my fame, neither have seen glory; ⁸and they shall declare glory among the Gentiles.

20 And they shall bring all ⁹brethren *for* ¹⁰an offering unto LORD, out of all nations, ¹¹horses, and in chariots, and ¹²litters, and upon mules, and ¹³swift beasts, to my holy mount Jerusalem, saith the LORD, as children of Israel bring an offering in a clean vessel into the house the LORD.

21 And I will also take of ¹⁴for ¹⁵priests, and for Levites, ¹⁶the LORD.

22 For as ¹⁷the new heavens, the new earth, which I will ¹⁸shall remain before me, saith LORD, so shall your seed and ¹⁹name remain.

23 And ²⁰it shall come to pass, ²¹from one new moon to another and from one sabbath to another ²²shall all flesh come to worship ²³fore me, saith the LORD.

24 And they shall go forth, look upon the carcasses of the ²⁴that have transgressed against for their ²⁵worm shall not ²⁶neither shall their fire be quenched and they shall be an abhorring ²⁷all flesh.

THE BOOK OF THE PROPHET

JEREMIAH.

CHAPTER 1.

1 *The calling of Jeremiah: 11 his visions denoting God's speedy judgments. 17 God promises him his assistance.*

THE words of Jeremiah the son of Hilkiah, of the priests that

B.C. 629.

CHAP. 1.

¹ Josh. 21. 18.² 2 Pe. 1. 21.
³ ch. 25. 3.

were ¹in Anathoth in the land Benjamin:

2 To whom the ²word of the LORD came in the days of Josiah the king of Judah, ³in the thirteenth year of his reign.

came also in the days of Jakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, unto the end of the ninth year of Zedekiah the son of Josiah king of Judah, unto the bringing away of Jerusalem captive in the fifth month.

Then the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, Before I formed thee in the belly I knew thee; and before thou camest forth out of the womb I sanctified thee, and I ordained thee a prophet unto the nations.

Then said I, Ah, Lord God! I cannot speak; for I am dumb.

But the LORD said unto me, Say I am a child: for thou shalt say to all that I shall send thee, Whatsoever the LORD command thee thou shalt speak.

Be not afraid of their faces: for I am with thee to deliver thee, saith the LORD.

Then the LORD put forth his hand, and touched my mouth. Then the LORD said unto me, Behold, I have put my words in thy mouth.

See, I have this day set thee over the nations, and over the kingdoms, to root out, and to pull down, and to destroy, and to throw down, to build, and to plant.

Moreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, Jeremiah, what seest thou? And I said, I see a rod of an almond tree.

Then said the LORD unto me, Thou hast well seen: for I will perform my word to perform it.

And the word of the LORD came to me the second time, saying, What seest thou? And I said, I see nothing but a pot; and the face thereof toward the north.

Then the LORD said unto me, Of the north an evil shall come forth upon all the inhabitants of the land.

For, lo, I will call all the families of the kingdoms of the north, saith the LORD; and they shall come, and they shall set every one his throne before the entering of the gates of Jerusalem, and against all the walls thereof round about, and against the cities of Judah.

And I will utter my judgments against them touching all their wickedness, who have forsaken me, and have burnt incense unto

B.C. 629.

CHAP. 1.

ch. 39. 2.

ch. 52. 12.

2 Ki. 25. 8.

Lu. 1. 15.

Gal. 1. 15.

1 gave.

Ex. 4. 10.

Mat. 28. 20.

Nu. 22. 20.

Mat. 28. 20.

Ex. 3. 12.

Deu. 31. 6.

Josh. 1. 5.

Acts 26. 17.

Heb. 13. 6.

Is. 6. 7.

Is. 51. 16.

Ezek. 2. 4.

1 Ki. 19. 17.

2 Cor. 10. 4.

Deu. 32. 35.

Ez. 7. 24.

Amos 8. 2.

Hab. 1. 5.

2 from the face of the north

shall be opened.

ch. 39. 3.

ch. 43. 10.

Lev. 26. 15.

Deu. 28. 20.

1 Ki. 18. 46.

Job 38. 3.

Lu. 12. 35.

1 Pet. 1. 15.

Ex. 3. 12.

Ezek. 2. 6.

Or, break to pieces.

Is. 50. 7.

Ro. 8. 31.

CHAP. 2.

Or, for thy sake.

Ez. 16. 8.

Ez. 23. 3.

Hos. 2. 15.

Jam. 1. 18.

Rev. 14. 4.

Is. 5. 4.

Mic. 6. 3.

Ro. 1. 21.

Or, the land of Carmel.

Mal. 2. 6.

Ro. 2. 20.

other gods, and worshipped the works of their own hands.

17 ¶ Thou therefore gird up thy loins, and arise, and speak unto them all that I command thee: be not dismayed at their faces, lest I confound thee before them.

18 For, behold, I have made thee this day a fenced city, and an iron pillar, and brasen walls against the whole land, against the kings of Judah, against the princes thereof, against the priests thereof, and against the people of the land.

19 And they shall fight against thee; but they shall not prevail against thee; for I am with thee, saith the LORD, to deliver thee.

CHAPTER 2.

1 God's expostulation with the Jews. 35 The vain confidences of Judah rejected.

MOREOVER the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

2 Go and cry in the ears of Jerusalem, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I remember thee, the kindness of thy youth, the love of thine espousals, when thou wentest after me in the wilderness, in a land that was not sown.

3 Israel was holiness unto the LORD, and the first-fruits of his increase: all that devour him shall offend; evil shall come upon them, saith the LORD.

4 ¶ Hear ye the word of the LORD, O house of Jacob, and all the families of the house of Israel:

5 Thus saith the LORD, What iniquity have your fathers found in me, that they are gone far from me, and have walked after vanity, and are become vain?

6 Neither said they, Where is the LORD that brought us up out of the land of Egypt, that led us through the wilderness, through a land of deserts and of pits, through a land of drought, and of the shadow of death, through a land that no man passed through, and where no man dwelt?

7 And I brought you into a plentiful country, to eat the fruit thereof and the goodness thereof; but when ye entered, ye defiled my land, and made mine heritage an abomination.

8 The priests said not, Where is the LORD? and they that handle the law knew me not: the pastors also transgressed against me, and the prophets prophesied by Baal,

and walked after *things that do not profit*.

9 ¶ Wherefore *I* will yet plead with you, saith the LORD, and with your children's children will I plead.

10 For pass ³over the isles of Chittim, and see; and send unto Kedar, and consider diligently, and see if there be such a thing:

11 Hath ⁹a nation changed *their* gods, which *are* yet no gods? ^hbut my people have changed their glory for *that which* doth not profit.

12 Be astonished, O ye heavens, at this, and be horribly afraid, be ye very desolate, saith the LORD.

13 For my people have committed two evils; they have forsaken me, the ⁴fountain of living waters, and hewed them out cisterns, broken cisterns, that can hold no water.

14 ¶ *Is* Israel a servant? *is* he a home-born *slave*? why is he ⁴spoiled?

15 The young lions roared upon him, and ⁵yelled, and they made his land waste: his cities are burnt without inhabitant.

16 Also the children of Noph and Tahapanes ⁶have broken the crown of thy head.

17 Hast thou not procured this unto thyself, in that thou hast forsaken the LORD thy God, when he led thee by the way?

18 And now what hast thou to do *in* the way of Egypt, to drink the waters of ^kSihor? or what hast thou to do in the way of Assyria, to drink the waters of the river?

19 Thine own ^lwickedness shall correct thee, and thy backslidings shall reprove thee: know therefore and see that *it is* an evil *thing* and bitter, that thou hast forsaken the LORD thy God, and that my fear is not in thee, saith the Lord God of hosts.

20 For of old time I have broken thy yoke, and burst thy bands; and ^mthou saidst, I will not ⁷transgress; when upon every high hill and under every green tree thou wanderest, playing the harlot.

21 Yet I had ⁿplanted thee a noble vine, wholly a right seed: how then art thou turned into the degenerate plant of a strange vine unto me?

22 For though thou wash thee with nitre, and take thee much soap, yet ^othine iniquity is marked before me, saith the Lord God.

B.C. 629.

CHAP. 2.

Mic. 6. 2.

Or, over to.

Mic. 4. 5.

Ps. 106. 20.

Rom. 1. 23.

Ps. 36. 9.

ch. 17. 13.

ch. 18. 14.

John 4. 14.

become a spoil?

gave out their voice.

Or, feed on thy crown.

Deu. 33. 20.

Is. 8. 8.

Is. 30. 1, 2.

Josh. 13. 3.

Is. 3. 9.

Hos. 5. 5.

Ex. 19. 8.

Or, serve.

Ps. 80. 8.

Mat. 21. 33.

Mark 12. 1.

Deu. 32. 34.

Job 14. 17.

Hos. 13. 12.

Pro. 30. 12.

ch. 7. 31.

Or, O swift dromedary.

Or, O wild ass.

taught.

the desire of her heart.

Or, reverse it.

Is. 13. 12.

Is. the case desperate?

Or, begotten me.

the

hinder part of the neck.

Jud. 10. 10.

Deu. 32. 37.

Is. 45. 20.

evil.

Ch. 36. 16.

Mat. 23. 29.

Acts 7. 52.

1 Thes. 2. 15.

We have dominion

Hos. 8. 14.

Ps. 106. 38.

ch. 19. 4.

digging.

23 How ^pcanst thou say, I am polluted, I have not gone after Baalim? See thy way ^qin the valley, know what thou hast done: ^rthou art a swift dromedary traversing her ways;

24 ⁹A wild ass ¹⁰used to the wilderness, *that* snuffeth up the wind, ¹¹her pleasure; in her occasion ¹²turn her away? all they that seek her will not weary themselves, in her month they shall find her.

25 Withhold thy foot from being unshod, and thy throat from thirst, but thou saidst, ¹³There is no hope for me; for I have loved strangers, and after them will I go.

26 As the thief is ashamed when he is found, so is the house of Israel ashamed; they, their kings, their princes, and their priests, and their prophets,

27 Saying to a stock, Thou art my father; and to a stone, Thou hast brought me forth: for they have turned ¹⁵their back unto me, and not *their* face: but in the time of their ⁷trouble they will say, Arise, and save us.

28 But ^swhere *are* thy gods, O thou hast made thee? let them arise, if they ^tcan save thee in the time of thy ¹⁶trouble: for according to the number of thy cities are thy gods, O Judah.

29 Wherefore will ye plead with me? ye all have transgressed against me, saith the LORD.

30 In vain have I smitten you, children; they received no correction: your own sword hath consumed ^uyour prophets, like a destroying lion.

31 ¶ O generation, see ye the word of the LORD. Have I been a wilderness unto Israel? a land of darkness? Wherefore say my people, We are lords; we will come more unto thee?

32 Can a maid forget her ornaments, or a bride her attire? yet my people ^vhave forgotten me, without number.

33 Why trimmest thou thy way, to seek love? therefore hast thou taught the wicked ones thy way:

34 Also in thy skirts is found ^wthe blood of the souls of the poor innocents: I have not found it in secret search, but upon all the

35 Yet thou sayest, Because I am innocent, surely his anger shall turn from me: behold, I will ple

h thee, ^abecause thou sayest, I
e not sinned.

Why ^bgaddest thou about so
ch to change thy way? ^cthou
shalt be ashamed of Egypt, ^das
u wast ashamed of Assyria.

Yea, thou shalt go forth from
t, and thine ^bhands upon thine
d: for the LORD hath rejected
confidences, and thou shalt not
sper in them.

CHAPTER 3.

God's great mercy in Judah's vile
wickedness. 12 Promises of the gospel to
the penitent.

THEY ¹say, If a man put away his
wife, and she go from him, and
come another man's, "shall he re-
turn unto her again? shall not that
land be greatly polluted? but thou
hast played the harlot with many
husbands; ^ayet return again to me,
saith the LORD.

Lift up thine eyes unto ^dthe high
celes, and see where thou hast not
been in lien with: in ^ethe ways hast
thou sat for them, as the Arabian
in the wilderness; and thou hast
polluted the land with thy whores-
doms and with thy wickedness.

Therefore the ^fshowers have been
withheld, and there hath been
no latter rain; and thou hadst a
wicked's forehead, thou refusedst
to be ashamed.

Wilt thou not from this time
return unto me, My father, thou art
the guide of ^gmy youth?

Will he reserve ^hhis anger for
ever? will he keep it to the end?
hold, thou hast spoken and done
all things as thou couldest.

The LORD said also unto me in
those days of Josiah the king. Hast
thou seen that which backsliding
Israel hath done? she is gone up
upon every high mountain and
under every green tree, and there
she played the harlot.

And ⁱI said after she had done
all these things, Turn thou unto
me: but she returned not. And her
treacherous sister Judah saw it.

And I saw, when for all the
uses whereby backsliding Israel
committed adultery I had put her
away, and given her a bill of di-
vorce; ^kyet her treacherous sister
Judah feared not, but went and
played the harlot also.

And it came to pass through the
wickedness of her whoredom, that

B.C. 629.

CHAP. 2.

^aPro. 23. 13.

¹Jn. 1. 8.

^bHos. 5. 13.

^cHos. 12. 1.

^dIs. 30. 3.

^e2Chr. 28.

^f16. 21.

^g2Sa. 13. 19.

CHAP. 3.

¹Saying.

^aDeu. 24. 4.

^bEz. 16. 26.

^cZech. 1. 3.

^dDeu. 12. 2.

^eGen. 38. 14.

^fPro. 23. 28.

^gEz. 16. 24.

^hLev. 26. 19.

ⁱZeph. 3. 5.

^jPro. 2. 17.

^kHos. 2. 15.

^l2Ki. 17. 13.

^mEz. 23. 11.

ⁿOr. fame.

^oHos. 7. 14.

^pin false-
hood.

^q2Ki. 17. 6.

^r1Jn. 1. 9.

^sRom. 11. 5.

^tEz. 34. 23.

^uEph. 4. 11.

^vActs 20. 28.

^wJohn 1.

^x21-24.

^ycome
upon the
heart.

^zOr, it be
magnified

^{aa}Or, stub-
bornness.

^{ab}Is. 11. 13.

^{ac}Hos. 1. 11.

^{ad}Or, to.

^{ae}Amos 9. 15.

^{af}Or, caused
your
fathers to
possess.

^{ag}land of
desire.

^{ah}Dan. 8. 9.

^{ai}Dan. 11. 16.

^{aj}an herit-
age of
glory, or,
beauty.

^{ak}Is. 63. 16.

^{al}from

^{am}after me.

she defiled the land, and com-
mitted adultery with stones and
with stocks.

10 And yet for all this her treach-
erous sister Judah hath not turned
unto me with ¹her whole heart, but
²feignedly, saith the LORD.

11 ³And the LORD said unto
me, The backsliding Israel hath
justified herself more than treach-
erous Judah.

12 Go and proclaim these words
toward the ⁴north, and say, Return,
thou backsliding Israel, saith the
LORD; and I will not cause mine
anger to fall upon you: for I am
merciful, saith the LORD, and I
will not keep anger for ever.

13 Only ⁵acknowledge thine ini-
quity, that thou hast transgressed
against the LORD thy God, and hast
scattered thy ways to the strangers
under every green tree, and ye
have not obeyed my voice, saith
the LORD.

14 Turn, O backsliding children,
saith the LORD: for I am married
unto you: and I will take you ⁶one
of a city, and two of a family, and
I will bring you to Zion:

15 And I will give you ⁷pastors
according to mine heart, which
shall ⁸feed you with knowledge and
understanding.

16 And it shall come to pass, when
ye be multiplied and increased in
the land, in those days, saith the
LORD, they ⁹shall say no more, The
ark of the covenant of the LORD;
neither shall it ¹⁰come to mind,
neither shall they remember it,
neither shall they visit it, neither
shall ¹¹that be done any more.

17 At that time they shall call
Jerusalem the throne of the LORD;
and all the nations shall be gathered
unto it, to the name of the LORD, to
Jerusalem: neither shall they walk
any more after the ¹²imagination of
their evil heart.

18 In those days ¹³the house of
Judah shall walk ¹⁴with the house of
Israel, and they shall come together
out of the land of the north to ¹⁵the
land that I have ¹⁶given for an
inheritance unto your fathers.

19 But I said, How shall I put thee
among the children, and give thee
a ¹⁷pleasant land, ¹⁸a goodly heritage
of the hosts of nations? and I said,
Thou shalt call me, My ¹⁹father;
and shalt not turn away ²⁰from me.

20 Surely as a wife treacherously

departeth from her ¹²husband, so have ye dealt treacherously with me, O house of Israel, saith the LORD.

21 ¶ A voice was heard upon ^vthe high places, weeping and supplications of the children of Israel: for they have perverted their way, and they have forgotten the LORD their God.

22 Return, ^wye backsliding children, and I ^xwill heal your backslidings. Behold, we come unto thee; for thou *art* the LORD our God.

23 Truly ^yin vain is salvation hoped for from the hills, and from the multitude of mountains: ^ztruly in the LORD our God is the salvation of Israel.

24 For ^ashame hath devoured the labour of our fathers from our youth; their flocks and their herds, their sons and their daughters.

25 We lie down in our shame, and our confusion covereth us: ^bfor we have sinned against the LORD our God, we and our fathers, from our youth even unto this day, and ^chave not obeyed the voice of the LORD our God.

CHAPTER 4.

1 God calls Israel by his promises: 3 he exhorts Judah to repentance. 19 Lamentation for Judah.

IF thou wilt return, O Israel, saith the LORD, ^areturn unto me; and if thou wilt put away thine abominations out of my sight, then shalt thou not remove.

2 And ^bthou shalt swear, The LORD liveth, in ^ctruth, in judgment, and in righteousness; ^dand the nations shall bless themselves in him, and in him ^eshall they glory.

3 ¶ For thus saith the LORD to the men of Judah and Jerusalem, ^fBreak up your fallow ground, and ^gsow not among thorns.

4 Circumcise ^hyourself to the LORD, and take away the foreskins of your heart, ye men of Judah and inhabitants of Jerusalem; lest ⁱmy fury come forth like fire, and burn that none can quench it, because of the evil of your doings.

5 Declare ye in Judah, and publish in Jerusalem; and say, Blow ye the trumpet in the land: cry, gather together, and say, Assemble yourselves, and let us go into the defended cities.

B.C. 612.

CHAP. 3.

¹² friend.

^v Is. 15. 2.

^w Hos. 14. 1.

^x Hos. 6. 1.

^y Hos. 14. 1.

^z Ps. 121. 1.

^a Ps. 3. 8.

^b Hos. 9. 10.

^c Ezra 9. 7.

^d ch. 22. 21.

CHAP. 4.

^a Joel 2. 12.

^b Deu. 10. 20.

^c Is. 45. 23.

^d Zech. 8. 8.

^e Is. 48. 1.

^f Gen. 22. 18.

^g Gal. 3. 8.

^h Is. 45. 25.

ⁱ 1 Cor. 1. 31.

^j Hos. 10. 12.

^k Mat. 13. 7.

^l Deu. 10. 16.

^m Col. 2. 11.

ⁿ Rom. 2. 28.

^o Zeph. 2. 2.

^p Or, strength-

^q en.

^r ch. 1. 13.

^s breaking.

^t 2 Ki. 24. 1.

^u Dan. 7. 4.

^v Is. 22. 12.

^w ch. 6. 26.

^x Ez. 14. 9.

^y 2 Thes. 2.

^z 11.

^a ch. 51. 1.

^b Or, a

^c fuller

^d wind

^e than

^f those.

^g utter

^h judgments.

ⁱ Is. 5. 28.

^j Hos. 8. 1.

^k Hab. 1. 8.

^l Is. 1. 16.

^m ch. 8. 16.

ⁿ ch. 5. 15.

^o 2 Ki. 25. 1.

^p Ps. 107. 17.

6 Set up the standard to Zion: ¹retire, stay not; for I bring evil from the north, ²for great destruction.

7 The ³lion is come up from thicket, and the destroyer of Gentiles is on his way; he is ⁴forth from his place to make land desolate; and thy cities ⁵be laid waste, without an inhabitant.

8 For this ⁶gird you with sackcloth, lament and howl: for fierce anger of the LORD is turned back from us.

9 And it shall come to pass that day, saith the LORD, ⁷that the heart of the king shall perish, the heart of the princes; and priests shall be astonished, and prophets shall wonder.

10 Then said I, Ah, Lord God, ⁸surely thou hast greatly deceived this people and Jerusalem, saying, Ye shall have peace; whereas sword reacheth unto the soul.

11 At that time shall it be said this people and to Jerusalem, ⁹dry wind of the high places in wilderness toward the daughter of my people, not to fan, nor cleanse,

12 ¹⁰Even ^{3a} a full wind from the places shall come unto me: ¹¹ne also will I ⁴give sentence against them.

13 Behold, he shall come up clouds, and ¹²his chariots shall be a whirlwind: his ⁵horses are swift than eagles. Woe unto us! for we are spoiled.

14 O Jerusalem, ¹³wash thine heart from wickedness, that thou mayest be saved: how long shall thy ⁶thoughts lodge within thee?

15 For a voice declareth ¹⁴from Dan, and publisheth affliction from mount Ephraim.

16 Make ye mention to the nations; behold, publish against Jerusalem, ¹⁵that watchers come from a far country, and ⁷out their voice against the city of Judah.

17 As ¹⁶keepers of a field, are they against her round about; because she hath been rebellious against me, saith the LORD.

18 Thy ¹⁷way and thy doings have procured these things unto thee: ⁸this is thy wickedness, because it is bitter, because it reacheth unto thine heart.

My ^vbowels, my bowels! I am
ed at ⁶my very heart; my heart
th a noise in me; I cannot
my peace, because thou hast
l, O my soul, the sound of the
pet, the alarm of war.

estruction ^wupon destruction
ied; for the whole land is
ed: suddenly are my ^xtents
ed, and my curtains in a
ent.

ow long shall I see the stand-
and hear the sound of the
pet?

or my people is ^yfoolish, they
not known me; they are
sh children, and they have
understanding: ^zthey are wise
evil, but to do good they have
nowledge.

^abeheld the earth, and, lo, it
without ^bform and void; and
heavens, and they had no light.
^cbeheld the mountains, and,
hey trembled, and all the hills
ed lightly.

I beheld, and, lo, there was
nan, and ^dall the birds of the
ens were fled.

I beheld, and, lo, the fruitful
was a wilderness, and all the
thereof were broken down at
presence of the LORD, and by
erce anger.

For thus hath the LORD said,
whole land shall be desolate;
will I not make a full end.

For this ^fshall the earth mourn,
the ^gheavens above be black:
use I have spoken it, I have
osed it, and will ^hnot repent,
er will I turn back from it.

The ⁱwhole city shall flee for
noise of the horsemen and
nen; they shall go into thick-
and climb up upon the rocks:
y city shall be forsaken, and
a man dwell therein.

And when thou art spoiled,
t wilt thou do? Though thou
nest thyself with crimson,
gh thou deckest thee with
ments of gold, ^jthough thou
est thy ^kface with painting, in
shalt thou make thyself fair;
lovers will despise thee, they
seek thy life.

For I have heard a voice as of
man in travail, and the anguish
f her that bringeth forth her
child, the voice of the daughter
on, that bewaileth herself, that
adeth her hands, saying, Woe

B.C. 612.

CHAP. 4.

^v Is. 16. 11.

⁵ the walls
of my
heart.

^w Ps. 42. 7.

^x ch. 10. 20.

^y Ro. 1. 22.

^z Ro. 16. 19.

¹ Cor. 14.
20.

^a Is. 24. 19.

^b Gen. 1. 2.

^c Ez. 38. 20.

^d Zeph. 1. 3.

^e ch. 5. 10.

^f Hos. 4. 3.

^g Is. 50. 3.

^h Nu. 23. 19.

ⁱ 2 Ki. 25. 4.

^j 2 Ki. 9. 30.

^k Ez. 23. 40.

^l eyes.

^m Lam. 1.
2. 19.

ⁿ Is. 1. 15.

^o Lam. 1. 17.

CHAP. 5.

^p Ez. 22. 30.

^q Mic. 7. 2.

^r Ge. 18. 23.

^s Ps. 12. 1.

^t Tit. 1. 16.

^u 2 Chr. 16. 9.

^v Is. 1. 5.

^w Is. 9. 13.

^x ch. 7. 28.

^y Zeph. 3. 2.

^z ch. 8. 7.

¹ Mic. 3. 1.

² Ps. 2. 3.

³ ch. 4. 7.

⁴ Hab. 1. 8.

⁵ Or,
deserts.

⁶ Hos. 13. 7.

⁷ are
strong.

⁸ Josh. 23. 7.

⁹ Zeph. 1. 5.

¹⁰ Gal. 4. 8.

¹¹ Deu. 32. 15.

¹² Ez. 22. 11.

¹³ ch. 13. 27.

¹⁴ ch. 44. 22.

¹⁵ ch. 39. 8.

¹⁶ ch. 3. 20.

is me now! for my soul is wearied
because of murderers.

CHAPTER 5.

1 *Judgments of God upon the Jews for
their depravity, 7 adultery, 20 and
injustice.*

RUN ye to and fro through the
streets of Jerusalem, and see
now, and know, and seek in the
broad places thereof, ^aif ye can find
a man, ^bif there be *any* that exe-
cuteth judgment, that seeketh the
truth; and I will pardon it.

2 And ^cthough they say, The LORD
liveth; surely they swear falsely.

3 O LORD, are not ^dthine eyes
upon the truth? thou hast ^estricken
them, but they have not grieved;
thou hast consumed them, *but* ^fthey
have refused to receive correction:
they have made their faces harder
than a rock; they have refused to
return.

4 Therefore I said, Surely these
are poor; they are foolish: for
^gthey know not the way of the
LORD, nor the judgment of their
God.

5 I will get me unto the great
men, and will speak unto them;
for ^hthey have known the way of
the LORD, and the judgment of
their God: but these have alto-
gether broken ⁱthe yoke, and burst
the bonds.

6 Wherefore ^ja lion out of the
forest shall slay them, ^kand a wolf
of the ^levenings shall spoil them, ^ma
leopard shall watch over their
cities: every one that goeth out
thence shall be torn in pieces:
because their transgressions are
many, and their backslidings ⁿare
increased.

7 How shall I pardon thee for
this? thy children have forsaken
me, and ^osworn by *them that* ^pare
no gods: ^qwhen I had fed them to
the full, they then committed adul-
tery, and assembled themselves
by troops in the harlots' houses.

8 They ^rwere as fed horses in the
morning: every one ^sneighed after
his neighbour's wife.

9 Shall I not visit for these *things*?
saith the LORD: ^tand shall not my
soul be avenged on such a nation
as this?

10 ¶ Go ^uye up upon her walls,
and destroy: but make not a full
end: take away her battlements;
for they are not the LORD's.

11 For ^vthe house of Israel and the

house of Judah have dealt very treacherously against me, saith the LORD.

12 They ^uhave belied the LORD, and said, *It ^vis not he*; neither shall evil come upon us; ^wneither shall we see sword nor famine:

13 And the prophets shall become wind, and the word *is not in them*: thus shall it be done unto them.

14 Wherefore thus saith the LORD God of hosts, Because ye speak this word, ^xbehold, I will make my words in thy mouth fire, and this people wood, and it shall devour them.

15 Lo, I will bring a ^ynation upon you from ^zfar, O house of Israel, saith the LORD: it is a mighty nation, it is an ancient nation, a nation whose language thou knowest not, neither understandest what they say.

16 Their quiver *is* as an open sepulchre, they *are* all mighty men.

17 And they shall eat up thine ^aharvest, and thy bread, *which* thy sons and thy daughters should eat; they shall eat up thy flocks and thine herds; they shall eat up thy vines and thy fig trees; they shall impoverish thy fenced cities, wherein thou trustedst, with the sword.

18 Nevertheless in those days, saith the LORD, I will not make a full end with you.

19 And it shall come to pass, when ye shall say, ^bWherefore doeth the LORD our God all these *things* unto us? then shalt thou answer them, Like as ye have forsaken me, and served strange gods in your land, so ^cshall ye serve strangers in a land *that is* not yours.

20 ¶ Declare this in the house of Jacob, and publish it in Judah, saying,

21 Hear now this, O ^dfoolish people, and without ³understanding; which have eyes, and see not; which have ears, and hear not:

22 Fear ^eye not me? saith the LORD: will ye not tremble at my presence, which have placed the sand *for* the ^fbound of the sea by a perpetual decree, that it cannot pass it; and though the waves thereof toss themselves, yet can they not prevail; though they roar, yet can they not pass over it?

23 But this people hath a revolting and a rebellious heart; they are revolted and gone.

B.C. 612.

CHAP. 5.

^u 2 Chr. 36. 16.^v Is. 28. 15.^w ch. 14. 13.^x ch. 1. 9.

Hos. 6. 5.

^y Deu. 28. 49.

Is. 5. 26.

^z Is. 39. 3.^a Lev. 26. 16.

Deu. 28. 31.

^b Deu. 29. 24.

1 Ki. 9. 8.

ch. 13. 22.

ch. 16. 10.

^c Deu. 28. 48.^d Mat. 13. 14.³ heart.

Hos. 7. 11.

^e Rev. 15. 4.^f Job 26. 10.

Pro. 8. 29.

^g Mat. 5. 45.

Acts 14. 17.

^h Joel 2. 23.ⁱ Gen. 8. 22.^j Or, they

pry as

fowls lie

in wait.

^k Or, coop.^l Ps. 73. 12.^m Mal. 3. 5.ⁿ Or,

astonishment

and

filthiness.

^o Ezek. 13. 6.^p Or, take

into their

hands.

^q Is. 30. 10.

Mic. 2. 11.

CHAP. 6.

^a Jos. 18. 28.

2 Chr. 11.

5-12.

^b Neh. 3. 14.^c Or, dwell-

ing at

home, or,

pasture.

^d 2 Ki. 25. 1.

24 Neither say they in their Let us now fear the LORD our ^uthat giveth rain, both the ^vand the latter, in his season reserveth unto us the appointed weeks of the harvest.

25 ¶ Your iniquities have to away these *things*, and you have withholden good *things* you.

26 For among my people are ^wwicked men: ^xthey lay wait, that setteth snares; they set a they catch men.

27 As a ^ycage is full of birds, so their houses full of deceit: therefore they are become great, waxen rich.

28 They are waxen fat, they sleep, they overpass the deeds of wicked: they judge not the cause of the fatherless, they prosper; and the right of needy do they not judge.

29 Shall ^zI not visit for *things*? saith the LORD: shall my soul be avenged on such nation as this?

30 ¶ A wonderful and horrible thing is committed in the land.

31 The prophets prophesy ^afalse, and the priests ^bbear rule by means; and my people ^clove have it so: and what will ye in the end thereof?

CHAPTER 6.

1 The enemies sent against Judah courage themselves; 6 God direct siege. 18 The prophet proclaims judgments.

O YE children of ^aBenjamin, gather yourselves to flee of the midst of Jerusalem, blow the trumpet in Tekoa, set up a sign of fire in ^bBethcerem: for evil appeareth out the north, and great destruction. 2 I have likened the daughter Zion to a ^ccomely and delicate woman.

3 The shepherds with their flocks shall come unto her; ^dthey pitch their tents against her round about; they shall feed every one in his place.

4 Prepare ye war against her, arise, and let us go up at noon. Woe unto us! for the day is away, for the shadows of the evening are stretched out.

5 Arise, and let us go by night, and let us destroy her palaces.

6 ¶ For thus hath the LORD

said, Hew ye down trees, and
a mount against Jerusalem:
is the city to be visited; she is
olly oppression in the midst of

s a fountain casteth out her
rs, so she casteth out her
edness: violence and ⁶ spoil is
d in her; before me continually
ef and wounds.

thou instructed, O Jerusalem,
my soul ³ depart from thee;
I make thee desolate, a land
inhabited.

Thus saith the LORD of hosts,
y shall throughly glean the
nant of Israel as a vine: turn
thine hand as a grape-gatherer
the baskets.

To whom shall I speak, and
warning, that they may hear?
old, their ear ⁹ is uncircumcised,
they cannot hearken: behold,
word of the LORD is unto them
proach; they have no delight

Therefore I am full of the fury
he LORD; I am weary with
ing in: I will pour it out upon
children abroad, and upon the
mbly of young men together:
even the husband with the wife
d be taken, the aged with him
is full of days.

And ¹ their houses shall be
ed unto others, with their fields
wives together: for I will
tch out my hand upon the in-
itants of the land, saith the
RD.

For from the least of them even
to the greatest of them every one
ven ⁷ to covetousness; and from
prophet even unto the priest
ry one dealeth falsely.

They have ⁸ healed also the
rt of the daughter of my people
htly, saying, Peace, peace;
en there is no peace.

Were they ⁴ ashamed when they
committed abomination? nay,
y were not at all ashamed, nei-
r could they blush: therefore
y shall fall among them that
: at the time that I visit them
y shall be cast down, saith the
RD.

Thus saith the LORD, Stand ye
the ways, and see, and ask for
¹⁰ old paths, where is the good
y, and walk therein, and ye shall
¹¹ rest for your souls. But they
d, We will not walk therein.

B.C. 612.

CHAP. 6.

² Or, pour
out the
engine of
shot.

^d 2 Ki. 21. 16

^e Ez. 7. 11.

^f Ez. 23. 18.
Hos. 9. 12.

³ belooosed,
or, dis-
jointed.

^g ch. 7. 26.
Acts 7. 61.
Ex. 6. 12.

^h ch. 20. 8.

ⁱ Deu. 28. 30.

^j Is. 56. 11.
Mic. 3. 5.
Mic. 7. 1.

^k Ez. 13. 10.

^l bruise,
or, breach

^m ch. 3. 3.
ch. 8. 12.

ⁿ Is. 8. 20.
ch. 18. 15.
Mal. 4. 4.
Lu. 16. 29.

^o Mat. 11. 29

^p Is. 21. 11.
Is. 58. 1.
ch. 25. 4.
Ez. 3. 17.
Hab. 2. 1.

^q Pro. 1. 31.

^r Ps. 40. 6.
Ps. 50. 7.
Is. 1. 11.
Is. 66. 3.
Amos 5. 21
Mic. 6. 6.

^s Is. 60. 6.

^t Job 5. 12.
Ezek. 3. 20

^u Is. 5. 30.

^v ch. 13. 21.
ch. 49. 24.
ch. 50. 4³.

^w Judg. 5. 6.

^x ch. 25. 34.
Mic. 1. 10.

^y Zec. 12. 10.

^z Or, in.
ch. 1. 18.

^{aa} Ez. 22. 18.

17 Also I set ^o watchmen over you,
saying, Harken to the sound of
the trumpet. But they said, We
will not hearken.

18 ¶ Therefore hear, ye nations,
and know, O congregation, what is
among them.

19 Hear, O earth: behold, I will
bring evil upon this people, *even*
^p the fruit of their thoughts, because
they have not hearkened unto my
words, nor to my law, but rejected
it.

20 To ^q what purpose cometh there
to me incense ^r from Sheba, and the
sweet cane from a far country?
your burnt offerings *are* not accept-
able, nor your sacrifices sweet unto
me.

21 Therefore thus saith the LORD,
Behold, I ^s will lay stumbling blocks
before this people, and the fathers
and the sons together shall fall
upon them; the neighbour and his
friend shall perish.

22 Thus saith the LORD, Behold,
a people cometh from the north
country, and a great nation shall
be raised from the sides of the
earth.

23 They shall lay hold on bow and
spear; they *are* cruel, and have no
mercy; their voice ^t roareth like the
sea; and they ride upon horses, set
in array as men for war against
thee, O daughter of Zion.

24 We have heard the fame
thereof: our hands wax feeble:
^u anguish hath taken hold of us,
and pain, as of a woman in travail.

25 Go not forth into the field, nor
^v walk by the way; for the sword of
the enemy *and* fear *is* on every
side.

26 ¶ O daughter of my people,
gird thee with sackcloth, ^w and
wallow thyself in ashes; ^x make
thee mourning, *as for* an only son,
most bitter lamentation: for the
spoiler shall suddenly come upon
us.

27 I have set thee ^y for a tower *and*
a fortress among my people, that
thou mayest know and try their
way.

28 They *are* all grievous revolters,
walking with slanders: *they are*
^y brass and iron; they *are* all cor-
rupters.

29 The bellows are burnt, the lead
is consumed of the fire, the founder
melteth in vain; for the wicked
are not plucked away.

30 ⁶Reprobate silver shall men call them, because the LORD hath ²rejected them.

CHAPTER 7.

¹ Jeremiah sent to call for true repentance: ⁸ God rejects their vain confidence.

THE word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

² Stand ^ain the gate of the LORD's house, and proclaim there this word, and say, Hear the word of the LORD, all ye of Judah, that enter in at these gates to worship the LORD.

³ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Amend your ways and your doings, and I will cause you to dwell in this place.

⁴ Trust ye not in lying words, saying, The temple ^bof the LORD, The temple of the LORD, *are* these.

⁵ For if ye thoroughly amend your ways and your doings; if ye thoroughly execute judgment between a man and his neighbour;

⁶ If ye oppress not the stranger, the fatherless, and the widow, and shed not innocent blood in this place, ^cneither walk after other gods to your hurt;

⁷ Then ^awill I cause you to dwell in this place, in the land that I gave to your fathers, for ever and ever.

⁸ ¶ Behold, ye trust in lying words, that cannot profit.

⁹ Will ^cye steal, murder, and commit adultery, and swear falsely, and burn incense unto Baal, and ^dwalk after other gods whom ye know not;

¹⁰ And ^ecome and stand before me in this house, ¹which is called by my name, and say, We are delivered to do all these abominations?

¹¹ Is ^hthis house, which is called by my name, become a ⁱden of robbers in your eyes? Behold, even ^jI have seen it, saith the LORD.

¹² But go ye now unto ^kmy place which *was* in Shiloh, ^lwhere I set my name at the first, and see ^mwhat I did to it for the wickedness of my people Israel.

¹³ And now, because ye have done all these works, saith the LORD, and I spake unto you, ⁿrising up early and speaking, but ye heard not; and I ^ocalled you, but ye answered not;

¹⁴ Therefore will I do unto this

B.C. 600.

CHAP. 6.

⁶Or, Refuse silver.

⁷Hos. 9. 17. Zech. 11. 8.

CHAP. 7.

^a ch. 26. 2.

^b 1 Sa. 4. 4. Mic. 3. 11.

^c Deu. 6. 14.

^d Deu. 4. 40.

^e Hos. 4. 1. Zeph. 1. 5.

^f Ex. 20. 3.

^g Ez. 23. 39.

^h where-upon my name is called.

ⁱ Is. 56. 7.

^j Mat. 21. 13. Mar. 11. 17. Lu. 19. 46.

^k John 2. 24.

^l Heb. 4. 13.

^m Josh. 18. 1. Jud. 18. 31.

ⁿ Deu. 12. 11.

^o 1 Sa. 4. 10. Ps. 78. 60.

^p 2 Chr. 36. 15.

^q ch. 11. 7.

^r Pro. 1. 24. Is. 65. 12. Is. 66. 4.

^s Ps. 78. 60.

^t 2 Ki. 17. 23.

^u Ex. 32. 10.

^v ch. 15. 1.

^w Or, frame, or, work-manship of heaven

^x 1 Cor. 10. 22.

^y Amos 5. 21. Hos. 8. 13.

^z Ps. 51. 16.

^{aa} concerning the matter of.

^{ab} Ex. 15. 26.

^{ac} Ex. 19. 5. Lev. 26. 12.

^{ad} Deu. 29. 19. Ps. 81. 12.

^{ae} Or, stubbornness.

^{af} were.

^{ag} 2 Chr. 36. 15.

house, which is called by my name wherein ye trust, and unto place which I gave to you and your fathers, as I have done ^PShiloh.

¹⁵ And I will cast you out of sight, ^qas I have cast out all ye brethren, even the whole seed of Ephraim.

¹⁶ Therefore ^rpray not thou this people, neither lift up cry prayer for them, neither make tercession to me: ^afor I will hear thee.

¹⁷ ¶ Seest thou not what they do in the cities of Judah, and in streets of Jerusalem?

¹⁸ The children gather wood, and the fathers kindle the fire, and women knead *their* dough, to make cakes to the ²queen of heaven, and to pour out drink offerings unto other gods, that they may provoke me to anger.

¹⁹ Do ^tthey provoke me to anger saith the LORD: *do they not* provoke themselves to the confusion of their own faces?

²⁰ Therefore thus saith the LORD God; Behold, mine anger and fury shall be poured out upon this place, upon man, and upon beast, and upon the trees of the field, and upon the fruit of the ground; and it shall burn, and shall not be quenched.

²¹ ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel; ^uPut your burnt offerings unto your sacrifices, and eat flesh.

²² For ^vI spake not unto your fathers, nor commanded them, the day that I brought them out of the land of Egypt, ³concerning burnt offerings or sacrifices:

²³ But this thing commanded them, saying, ^wObey my voice, ^xas I will be your God, and ye shall be my people; and walk ye in the ways that I have commanded you, that it may be well unto you.

²⁴ But they hearkened not, nor inclined their ear, but ^ywalked in the counsels *and* in the ⁴imaginations of their evil heart, and ⁵were backward, and not forward.

²⁵ Since the day that your fathers came forth out of the land of Egypt unto this day I have even ⁶sent unto you all my servants the prophets, daily rising up early and sending them:

²⁶ Yet they hearkened not unto

nor inclined their ear, but
 lened their neck: they did
 e than their fathers.

herefore ^b thou shalt speak all
 words unto them: but they
 not hearken to thee: thou
 also call unto them; but they
 not answer thee.

But thou shalt say unto them,
 is a nation that obeyeth not
 voice of the LORD their God,
 receive^cth ^e correction: truth is
 ed, and is cut off from their
 th.

Cut off thine hair, O Jerusa-
 and cast it away, and take up a
 nation on high places; for the
 hath rejected and forsaken
 generation of his wrath.

For the children of Judah have
 evil in my sight, saith the
 p: they have set their abomina-
 s in the house which is called
 my name, to pollute it.

And they have built the ^f high
 es of Tophet, which is in the
 ey of the son of Hinnom, to
 h their sons and their daughters
 the fire; ^g which I commanded
 not, neither ⁷ came it into my
 rt.

Therefore, behold, the days
 e, saith the LORD, that it shall
 ore be called Tophet, nor The
 ey of the son of Hinnom, but,
 valley of slaughter: ^h for they
 l bury in Tophet, till there be
 lace.

And the carcases of this people
 l be meat for the fowls of the
 ven, and for the beasts of the
 h; and none shall fray them
 y.

Then will I cause to ⁱ cease from
 cities of Judah, and from the
 ets of Jerusalem, the voice of
 h, and the voice of gladness,
 voice of the bridegroom, and
 voice of the bride; for ^j the land
 l be desolate.

CHAPTER 8.

the Jews' calamity: 4 their impeni-
 ty upbraided: 13 their judgment
 ed: 18 their desperate state bewailed.

that time, saith the LORD,
 they shall bring out the bones
 the kings of Judah, and the
 es of his princes, and the bones
 the priests, and the bones of the
 phets, and the bones of the
 abitants of Jerusalem, out of
 r graves:

And they shall spread them be-

B.C. 600.

CHAP. 7.

^a Neh. 9. 17.
 ch. 19. 15.

^b Ezek. 2. 7.

^c Or, in-
 struction.

^e Job 1. 20.
 Mic. 1. 16.

^d Eph. 2. 3.

^f 2 Ki. 21. 4.
 2 Chr. 33. 4
 Ez. 7. 20.
 Dan. 9. 27.

^j 2 Ki. 23. 10.

^g Deu. 17. 3.

⁷ came it
 upon my
 heart.

^h 2 Ki. 23. 10.

ⁱ Hos. 2. 11.

^j Lev. 26. 33.

CHAP. 8.

^a 2 Ki. 23. 5.
 Ez. 8. 16.

^b 2 Ki. 9. 36.
 Ps. 83. 10.

^c Job 3. 21.
 Rev. 9. 6.

^d ch. 5. 3.

^e 2 Pet. 3. 9.

^f Is. 1. 3.

^g Song 2. 12.

^h Ro. 2. 17.

1 Or, the
 false pen
 of the scribes
 worketh
 for false-
 hood.

2 Or, Have
 they been
 ashamed,
 etc.

3 the wis-
 dom of
 what
 thing.

ⁱ Deu. 28. 30

^j Is. 56. 11.

^k ch. 6. 14.

^l Ez. 13. 10.

^m ch. 3. 3.
 Zeph. 3. 5.

fore the sun, and the moon, and all
 the host of heaven, whom they have
 loved, and whom they have served,
 and after whom they have walked,
 and whom they have sought, and
^a whom they have worshipped: they
 shall not be gathered, nor be buried;
 they shall be for ^b dung upon the
 face of the earth.

3 And ^c death shall be chosen rather
 than life by all the residue of them
 that remain of this evil family,
 which remain in all the places
 whither I have driven them, saith
 the LORD of hosts.

4 ¶ Moreover thou shalt say unto
 them, Thus saith the LORD: Shall
 they fall, and not arise? shall he
 turn away, and not return?

5 Why ^{then} is this people of Jeru-
 salem slidden back by a perpetual
 backsliding? they hold fast deceit,
^d they refuse to return.

6 I ^e hearkened and heard, ^{but} they
 spake not aright: no man repented
 him of his wickedness, saying,
 What have I done? every one
 turned to his course, as the horse
 rusheth into the battle.

7 Yea, ^f the stork in the heaven
 knoweth her appointed times; and
^g the turtle and the crane and the
 swallow observe the time of their
 coming; but my people know not
 the judgment of the LORD.

8 How do ye say, We ^{are} wise,
^h and the law of the LORD ^{is} with
 us? Lo, certainly ⁱ in vain made he
 it; the pen of the scribes ^{is} in vain.

9 ² The wise ^{men} are ashamed, they
 are dismayed and taken: lo, they
 have rejected the word of the LORD;
 and ³ what wisdom ^{is} in them?

10 Therefore ⁱ will I give their
 wives unto others, ^{and} their fields
 to them that shall inherit ^{them}:
 for every one from the least even
 unto the greatest is given to covet-
 ousness ^j from the prophet even
 unto the priest every one dealeth
 falsely.

11 For they have ^k healed the hurt
 of the daughter of my people
 slightly, saying, Peace, ^l peace;
 when ^{there} is no peace.

12 Were they ^m ashamed when they
 had committed abomination? nay,
 they were not at all ashamed,
 neither could they blush: therefore
 shall they fall among them that
 fall: in the time of their visitation
 they shall be cast down, saith the
 LORD.

13 ⁴I will surely consume them, saith the LORD: *there shall be no grapes ⁿon the vine, nor figs on the ^ofig tree, and the leaf shall fade; and the things that I have given them shall pass away from them.*

14 ¶ Why do we sit still? assemble yourselves, and let us enter into the defenced cities, and let us be silent there; for the LORD our God hath put us to silence, and given us ^pwater of ⁵gall to drink, because we have sinned against the LORD.

15 We ⁴looked for peace, but no good came; and for a time of health, and behold trouble!

16 The snorting of his horses was heard from Dan: the whole land trembled at the sound of the neighing of his strong ones; for they are come, and have devoured the land, and ⁶all that is in it; the city, and those that dwell therein.

17 For, behold, I will send serpents, cockatrices, among you, which will not be charmed, and they shall bite you, saith the LORD.

18 ¶ When I would comfort myself against sorrow, my heart is faint ⁷in me.

19 Behold the voice of the cry of the daughter of my people ⁸because of them that dwell in a far country: *Is not the LORD in Zion? is not her King in her? Why have they provoked me to anger with their graven images, and with strange vanities?*

20 The harvest is past, the summer is ended, and we are not saved.

21 For the hurt of the daughter of my people am I hurt; I am ⁹black; astonishment hath taken hold on me.

22 *Is there no ¹⁰balm in Gilead? is there no physician there? why then is not the health of the daughter of my people ⁹recovered?*

CHAPTER 9.

1 *The prophet bewails the manifold sins of his people, 9 and their judgments. 12 Disobedience the cause of their calamity.*

OH ¹that my head were waters, and mine eyes a fountain of tears, that I might weep day and night for the slain of the daughter of my people!

2 Oh that I had in the wilderness a lodging place of wayfaring men, that I might leave my people, and go from them! for they be all adulterers, an assembly of treacherous men.

3 And they bend their tongues like

B.C. 600.

CHAP. 8.

⁴ Or, In gathering I will consume.

⁵ Is. 5. 1.

Joel 1. 7.

⁶ Mat. 21. 19.

⁷ Lu. 13. 6.

⁸ ch. 9. 15.

ch. 23. 15.

⁹ Or,

poison.

¹⁰ ch. 14. 19.

¹¹ the

fulness

thereof.

¹² upon.

¹³ the cause

of the

country

of them

that are

far off.

¹⁴ Joel 2. 6.

Nah. 2. 10.

¹⁵ Ge. 37. 25.

ch. 46. 11.

ch. 51. 8.

¹⁶ gone up.

CHAP. 9.

¹ Who will

give my

head, etc.

² Jud. 2. 10.

1 Sa. 2. 12.

Job 21. 14.

Pro. 1. 29.

ch. 4. 22.

Hos. 4. 1.

Ro. 1. 28.

1 Cor. 15.

34.

³ Mic. 7. 5. 6.

⁴ Or,

friend.

⁵ Or, mock.

Mic. 7. 2.

⁶ Pro. 1. 24.

⁷ Mal. 3. 3.

Hos. 11. 8.

⁸ in the

midst of

him.

⁹ Or, wait

for him.

¹⁰ Or,

pastures.

¹¹ Or,

desolate.

¹² from the

fowl even

to, etc.

¹³ desola-

tion.

¹⁴ Ps. 107. 43.

Is. 42. 23.

Hos. 14. 9.

¹⁵ Or, stub-

bornness.

¹⁶ Gal. 1. 14.

¹⁷ Ps. 80. 5.

their bow for lies; but they are valiant for the truth upon earth: for they proceed from evil, and they ²know not me, saith the LORD.

4 Take ³ye heed every one of ²neighbour, and trust ye not in brother: for every brother will terly supplant, and every neighbour will walk with slanders.

5 And they will ³deceive every of his neighbour, and will not say the truth: they have taught the tongue to speak lies, and wear themselves to commit iniquity.

6 Thine habitation is in the midst of deceit; through deceit they ⁴refuse to know me, saith the LORD.

7 Therefore thus saith the LORD hosts, Behold, ⁵I will melt the land, and try them; for ⁶how shall I be for the daughter of my people?

8 Their tongue is as an arrow slung out; it speaketh deceit: ⁷one speaketh peaceably to his neighbour with his mouth, but ⁸in heart he layeth ⁹his wait.

9 ¶ Shall I not visit them for these things? saith the LORD: shall not my soul be avenged on such a nation as this?

10 For the mountains will I take up a weeping and wailing, and for the ⁶habitations of the wilderness a lamentation, because they are ⁷burnt up, so that none can pass through them; neither can men hear the voice of the cattle; ⁸both the fowl of the heavens and the beasts are fled; they are gone.

11 And I will make Jerusalem heaps, and a den of dragons; and I will make the cities of Judah ⁹desolate, without an inhabitant.

12 ¶ Who ¹⁰is the wise man, that may understand this? and ¹¹who he to whom the mouth of the LORD hath spoken, that he may declare it for what the land perisheth and is burnt up like a wilderness, that none passeth through?

13 And the LORD saith, Because they have forsaken my law which I set before them, and have not obeyed my voice, neither walked therein;

14 But have walked after the ¹²imagination of their own heart, and after Baalim, which ¹³their fathers taught them:

15 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel: Behold, I will ¹⁴feed them, even this people

wormwood, and give them
of ¹¹ gall to drink.

will scatter them also among
heathen, whom neither they nor
fathers have known: ^k and I
send a sword after them, till I
consumed them.

Thus saith the LORD of hosts,
rider ye, and call for ^l the
rning women, that they may
; and send for cunning women,
they may come:

And let them make haste, and
up a wailing for us, that ^m our
may run down with tears, and
yelids gush out with waters.

For a voice of wailing is heard
of Zion, How are we spoiled!
e greatly confounded, because
have forsaken the land, be-
e ⁿ our dwellings have cast us

et hear the word of the LORD,
e women, and let your ear
ve the word of his mouth, and
n your daughters wailing, and
one her neighbour lamenta-

For death is come up into our
lows, and is entered into our
bes, to cut off the children
without, and the young men
the streets.

Speak, Thus saith the LORD,
n the carcases of men shall
as dung upon the open field,
as the handful after the
estman, and none shall gather

Thus saith the LORD, ^o Let
the wise man glory in his wis-
neither let the mighty man
y in his might, let not the rich
glory in his riches:

But ^p let him that glorieth glory
his, that he understandeth and
weth me, that I am the LORD
h exercise loving-kindness,
ment, and righteousness, in
earth: ^q for in these things I
ght, saith the LORD.

Behold, the days come, saith
LORD, ^r that I will ¹² punish all
e which are circumcised with
uncircumcised:

Egypt, and Judah, and Edom,
the children of Ammon, and
b, and all that are ¹³ in the ut-
t corners, that dwell in the
erness: for all these nations
uncircumcised, and all the
se of Israel are ^s uncircumcised
ne heart.

B.C. 600.

CHAP. 9.

¹ Lam. 3. 15.¹¹ Or.

hemlock.

^j Le. 26. 33.

De. 28. 64.

^k Ezek. 5. 2.^l Job 3. 8.

Ec. 12. 5.

Amos 5. 15.

Mat. 9. 23.

^m ch. 14. 17.ⁿ Le. 18. 28.^o Ps. 33. 16.

Ec. 9. 11.

^p Ps. 20. 7.¹ Cor. 1. 31.² Cor. 10.

17.

^q Mic. 6. 8.

Mic. 7. 18.

^r Rom. 2. 8.¹² visit

upon.

¹³ cut off

into

corners,

or, hav-

ing the

corners of

their hair

polled.

^s Le. 26. 41.

Ezek. 44. 7

Ro. 2. 28.

CHAP. 10.

^a Le. 20. 23.¹ statutes,

or, ordin-

ances

are

vanity.

^b Ps. 115. 5.

Hab. 2. 19.

¹ Cor. 12. 2.^c Is. 46. 1.^d Ex. 15. 11.^e Rev. 15. 4.² Or, it

liketh

thee.

³ in one, or,

at once.

Zech. 10. 2.

Ro. 1. 21.

^f Dan. 10. 5.⁴ God of

truth.

¹ Jn. 5. 20.^g 1 Ti. 6. 17.⁵ king of

eternity.

Is. 57. 15.

⁶ In the

Chaldean

language.

^h Ps. 136. 5.⁷ Or, noise.

CHAPTER 10.

¹ Great disparity between God and idols.
¹⁷ The people warned for a reformation:
¹⁹ Their desolation lamented.

HEAR ye the word which the
LORD speaketh unto you, O
house of Israel:

² Thus saith the LORD, ^a Learn not
the way of the heathen, and be not
dismayed at the signs of heaven; for
the heathen are dismayed at them.

³ For the ¹ customs of the people
are vain: for one cutteth a tree out
of the forest (the work of the hands
of the workman) with the ax:

⁴ They deck it with silver and
with gold; they fasten it with nails
and with hammers, that it move not.

⁵ They are upright as the palm
tree, ^b but speak not: they must
needs be ^c borne, because they can-
not go. Be not afraid of them;
for they cannot do evil, neither
also is it in them to do good.

⁶ Forasmuch as ^d there is none ^d like
unto thee, O LORD: thou art great,
and thy name is great in might.

⁷ Who ^e would not fear thee, O
King of nations? for ² to thee doth
it appertain: forasmuch as among
all the wise men of the nations,
and in all their kingdoms, ^f there is
none like unto thee.

⁸ But they are ^g altogether brutish
and foolish: the stock is a doctrine
of vanities.

⁹ Silver spread into plates is
brought from Tarshish, and ^h gold
from Uphaz, the work of the work-
man, and of the hands of the
founder: blue and purple is their
clothing: they are all the work of
cunning men.

¹⁰ But the LORD is the ⁴ true God,
he is the ⁵ living God, and an ⁵ ever-
lasting King: at his wrath the
earth shall tremble, and the nations
shall not be able to abide his in-
dignation.

¹¹ ⁶ Thus shall ye say unto them,
The gods that have not made the
heavens and the earth, ⁱ even they
shall perish from the earth, and
from under these heavens.

¹² He ^h hath made the earth by
his power, he hath established the
world by his wisdom, and hath
stretched out the heavens by his
discretion.

¹³ When he uttereth his voice,
^j there is a ⁷ multitude of waters in
the heavens, and he causeth the
vapours to ascend from the ends

of the earth; he maketh lightnings⁸ with rain, and bringeth forth the wind out of his treasures.

14 Every man⁹ is brutish in his knowledge; every founder is confounded by the graven image: for his molten image is falsehood, and there is no breath in them.

15 They are vanity, and the work of errors: in the time of their visitation they shall perish.

16 The¹ Portion of Jacob is not like them: for he is the former of all things; and² Israel is the rod of his inheritance: The LORD of hosts is his name.

17 ¶ Gather up thy wares out of the land, O¹⁰ inhabitant of the fortress:

18 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will sling out the inhabitants of the land at this once, and will distress them,¹¹ that they may find it so.

19 ¶ Woe is me for my hurt! my wound is grievous: but I said, Truly this is a grief, and¹ I must bear it.

20 My tabernacle is spoiled, and all my cords are broken: my children are gone forth of me, and they are not: there is none to stretch forth my tent any more, and to set up my curtains.

21 For the pastors are become brutish, and have not sought the LORD: therefore they shall not prosper, and all their flocks shall be scattered.

22 Behold, the noise of the bruit is come, and a great commotion out of the north country, to make the cities of Judah desolate, and a den of dragons.

23 ¶ O LORD, I know that the¹² way of man is not in himself: it is not in man that walketh to direct his steps.

24 O LORD, ¹³correct me, but with judgment; not in thine anger, lest thou ¹⁴bring me to nothing.

25 Pour out thy fury upon the heathen that¹⁵ know thee not, and upon the families that call not on thy name: for they have eaten up Jacob, and devoured him, and consumed him, and have made his habitation desolate.

CHAPTER 11.

¹ Jeremiah proclaims God's covenant: ⁸ he rebukes the disobedient Jews: ¹¹ he prophesies evils to come upon them, etc.

THE word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

B.C. 608.

CHAP. 10.

⁸ Or, for rain.

⁹ Or, is more brutish than to know.

¹ Ps. 73. 26. La. 3. 24.

¹ De. 32. 9.

¹⁰ inhabitress.

⁴ Ezek. 6. 10

¹ Mic. 7. 9.

¹² Pro. 16. 1. Pro. 20. 24.

¹³ Ps. 38. 1.

¹⁴ diminish me.

¹⁵ Job 18. 21. ¹ Thes. 4. 5 ² Thes. 1. 8

CHAP. 11.

⁴ De. 27. 26. Gal. 3. 10.

¹ Le. 26. 3.

¹ De. 7. 12. Ps. 105. 9.

¹ Amen. De. 27. 15.

¹ Jn. 13. 17. Ro. 2. 13. Jan. 1. 22.

² Or, stubbornness.

⁴ Ez. 22. 25. Hos. 6. 9.

¹ Judg. 2. 11 Ez. 20. 18.

³ to go forth of.

⁹ Ps. 18. 41.

¹ De. 32. 37.

2 Hear ye the words of this covenant, and speak unto the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem;

3 And say thou unto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Cursed be the man that obeyeth not the words of this covenant:

4 Which I commanded your fathers in the day that I brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, from the iron furnace, saying, ⁵ Obey my voice, and do them, according to all which I command you: then shall ye be my people, and I will be your God:

5 That I may perform the words which I have sworn unto your fathers, to give them a land flowing with milk and honey, as it is said this day. Then answered I, and said, So be it, O LORD.

6 Then the LORD said unto me, Proclaim all these words in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem, saying, Hear ye the words of this covenant, and do them.

7 For I earnestly protested unto your fathers in the day that I brought them up out of the land of Egypt, even unto this day, rising early and protesting, saying, Obey my voice.

8 Yet they obeyed not, nor inclined their ear, but walked every one in the² imagination of their heart: therefore I will bring upon them all the words of this covenant, which I commanded them to do, but they did them not.

9 And the LORD said unto me, A conspiracy is found among the men of Judah, and among the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

10 They are turned back to their iniquities of their forefathers, which refused to hear my words, and they went after other gods to serve them: the house of Israel and the house of Judah have broken my covenant which I made with their fathers.

11 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring evil upon them, which they shall not be able to escape; and³ though they shall cry unto me, I will not hear them.

12 Then shall the cities of Judah and inhabitants of Jerusalem be a cry unto the gods unto whom they offer incense: but they shall

have them at all in the time of
trouble.

For according to the number of
cities were thy gods, O Judah;
according to the number of the
cities of Jerusalem have ye set up
s to that ⁵shameful thing, even
s to burn incense unto Baal.
Therefore ¹pray not thou for
people, neither lift up a cry or
er for them: for I will not hear
in the time that they cry unto
or their ⁶trouble.

What hath my beloved to do
nine house, seeing she hath
ught lewdness with many, and
holy flesh is passed from thee?
en thou doest evil, then thou
cest.

The LORD called thy name, ¹A
n olive tree, fair, and of goodly
: with the noise of a great
ult he hath kindled fire upon it,
the branches of it are broken.
For the LORD of hosts, ^mthat
ted thee, hath pronounced evil
nst thee, for the evil of the
e of Israel, and of the house
udah, which they have done
nst themselves, to provoke me
nger, in offering incense unto

And the LORD hath given
knowledge of it, and I know
hen thou showedst me their
gs.

But I was like a lamb or an ox
is brought to the slaughter;
I knew not that they had
sed devices against me, saying,
us destroy ⁹the tree with the
thereof, ⁿand let us cut him off
the land of the living, that his
e may be no more remembered.
But, O LORD of hosts, that
gest righteously, that ^ptriest
eins and the heart, let me see
vengeance on them; for unto
have I revealed my cause.

Therefore thus saith the LORD
e men of ⁹Anathoth, that seek
life, saying, ^rProphecy not in
name of the LORD, that thou
not by our hand:

Therefore thus saith the LORD
osts, Behold, I will ¹⁰punish
a: the young men shall die by
sword; their sons and their
ughters shall die by famine:

And there shall be no remnant
em: for I will bring evil upon
men of Anathoth, even ^sthe year
their visitation.

B.C. 608.

CHAP. 11.

¹evil.

⁵shame.

Hos. 9. 10.

¹Ex. 32. 10.

ch. 7. 16.

¹Jn. 5. 16.

⁶evil.

⁷What is

to my

beloved

in my

house?

¹Ez. 16. 25.

⁴Tit. 1. 15.

⁶Or, when

thy evil

is.

¹Ro. 11. 17.

⁸Is. 5. 2.

⁹the stalk

with his

bread.

⁸Ps. 83. 4.

⁹Ps. 7. 8.

¹1Sa. 16. 7.

ch. 1. 1.

²Amos 2. 12

³visit

upon.

¹Lu. 19. 44.

CHAP. 12.

¹Gen. 18. 25

²Ps. 51. 4.

¹Or, let me

reason

the case

with thee.

³Joh. 12. 6.

⁴Mal. 3. 15.

²they go

on.

⁶Is. 29. 13.

³with thee

⁴Jam. 5. 5.

¹Ps. 107. 34

²Hos. 4. 3

³Josh. 3. 15

⁴Or, they

cried

after thee

fully.

⁵good

things.

⁶the love.

⁷giveth

out his

voice, or,

yelleth.

⁸2Co. 36. 16

⁹Or, hav-

ing talons

⁹Or, cause

them to

come.

¹Is. 36. 9.

ch. 7. 33.

ch. 6. 3.

¹Is. 5. 1. 5.

²Is. 63. 19.

³portion

of desire.

CHAPTER 12.

¹Jeremiah, complaining of the wicked's
prosperity, prays against them. ⁷God
laments the desolation of his heritage,
etc.

RIGHTEOUS^a art thou, O LORD,
when I plead with thee; yet
¹let me talk with thee of ^{the} judg-
ments: ^bWherefore doth the way
of the wicked prosper? ^{wherefore}
are all they happy that deal very
treacherously?

²Thou hast planted them, yea,
they have taken root: ²they grow,
yea, they bring forth fruit: ^cthou
art near in their mouth, and far
from their reins.

³But thou, O LORD, knowest me:
thou hast seen me, and tried mine
heart toward thee: pull them out
like sheep for the slaughter, and
prepare them for ^dthe day of
slaughter.

⁴How long shall the land mourn,
and the herbs of every field wither,
for the wickedness of them that
dwell therein? the ^ebeasts are con-
sumed, and the birds; because they
said, He shall not see our last end.

⁵¶ If thou hast run with the foot-
men, and they have wearied thee,
then how canst thou contend with
horses? and ^fif in the land of peace,
wherein thou trustedst, they wearied
thee, then how wilt thou do in ^gthe
swelling of Jordan?

⁶For even thy brethren, and the
house of thy father, even they have
dealt treacherously with thee; yea,
^hthey have called a multitude after
thee: believe them not, though
they speak ⁱfair words unto thee.

⁷¶ I have forsaken mine house, I
have left mine heritage: I have
given ^jthe dearly beloved of my
soul into the hand of her enemies.

⁸My heritage is unto me as a
lion in the forest: it ^kcrieth out
against me: therefore ^lhave I hated
it.

⁹My heritage is unto me as a
^mspeckled bird; the birds round
about are against her: come ye,
assemble all the beasts of the field,
ⁿcome to devour.

¹⁰Many pastors have destroyed
^omy vineyard, they have ^ptrodden
my portion under foot, they have
made my ¹⁰pleasant portion a deso-
late wilderness.

¹¹They have made it desolate,
and being desolate it mourneth
unto me; the whole land is made

desolate, because 'no man layeth it to heart.

12 The spoilers are come upon all high places through the wilderness: for the sword of the LORD shall devour from the *one* end of the land even to the *other* end of the land: no flesh shall have peace.

13 They ^mhave sown wheat, but shall reap thorns: they have put themselves to pain, but shall not profit: and ^lthey shall be ashamed of your revenues because of the fierce anger of the LORD.

14 ¶ Thus saith the LORD against all mine evil neighbours, that ⁿtouch the inheritance which I have caused my people Israel to inherit; Behold, I will ^opluck them out of their land, and pluck out the house of Judah from among them.

15 And ^pit shall come to pass, after that I have plucked them out, I will return, and have compassion on them, ^qand will bring them again, every man to his heritage, and every man to his land.

16 And it shall come to pass, if they will diligently learn the ways of my people, ^rto swear by my name, The LORD liveth; as they taught my people to ^sswear by Baal; then shall they be ^tbuilt in the midst of my people.

17 But if they will not ^uobey, I will utterly pluck up and destroy that nation, saith the LORD.

CHAPTER 13.

1 *By the type of a linen girdle God prefigures his people's destruction.* 12 *By the bottles filled with wine their excess in misery foretold.*

THUS saith the LORD unto me, Go and get thee a linen girdle, and put it upon thy loins, and put it not in water.

2 So I got a girdle, according to the word of the LORD, and put it on my loins.

3 And the word of the LORD came unto me the second time, saying,

4 Take the girdle that thou hast got, which *is* upon thy loins, and arise, go to ^aEuphrates, and hide it there in a hole of the rock.

5 So I went, and hid it by Euphrates, as the LORD commanded me.

6 And it came to pass after many days, that the LORD said unto me, Arise, go to Euphrates, and take the girdle from thence, which I commanded thee to hide there.

7 Then I went to Euphrates, and

B.C. 608.

CHAP. 12.

¹ Is. 42. 25.

^m Lev. 26. 16

¹¹ Or, ye.

ⁿ Zech. 2. 8.

^o Deu. 30. 3.
ch. 32. 37.

^p Ez. 23. 25.

^q Amos 9. 14

^r ch. 4. 2

^s Zeph. 1. 5.

^t Eph. 2. 20.

¹ Pet. 2. 5.

^u Is. 60. 12.

CHAP. 13.

^a Ps. 137. 1.

Mic. 4. 10.

^b Lam. 3. 45.

^c Lev. 26. 19

^d 2 Chr. 36.
15, 16.

^e ch. 9. 14.
ch. 11. 8.
ch. 16. 12.

¹ Or, stubbornness.

^f Gen. 17. 7.
Ex. 19. 5.

^g ch. 33. 9.

^h Is. 51. 17.
Is. 63. 6.

ch. 25. 27.
ch. 51. 7.

² a man against his brother.

³ from destroying them.

ⁱ Deu. 32. 29

^j Josh. 7. 19
Joel 2. 12.

^k Is. 5. 30.
Is. 8. 22.
Amos 8. 9.

^l Is. 59. 9.

^m Ps. 44. 19.

ⁿ 2 Ki. 24. 12
ch. 22. 26.

digged, and took the girdle: the place where I had hid it: behold, the girdle was marred, was ^bprofitable for nothing.

8 Then the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

9 Thus saith the LORD, After manner will ^cI mar the pride of Judah, and the great pride of Jerusalem.

10 This evil people, which ^drefuse to hear my words, which ^ewalk in the ¹imagination of their heart, walk after other gods, to serve them, and to worship them, so even be as this girdle, which is good for nothing.

11 For as the girdle cleaveth the loins of a man, so have I caused to cleave unto me the whole house of Israel and the whole house of Judah, saith the LORD; that ^fthey might be unto me for a people, ^gfor a name, and for a praise, for a glory: but they would not hear.

12 ¶ Therefore thou shalt speak unto them this word, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel. Every bottle shall be filled with wine, and they shall say unto thee, we not certainly know that every bottle shall be filled with wine.

13 Then shalt thou say unto them, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will fill all the inhabitants of the land, even the kings that sit upon David's throne, and the priests, and the prophets, and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, with drunkenness.

14 And I will dash them ²against another, even the fathers and the sons together, saith the LORD: I will not pity, nor spare, nor have mercy, ³but destroy them.

15 ¶ Hear ⁴ye, and give ear; be proud: for the LORD hath spoken.

16 Give ⁵glory to the LORD your God, before he cause ^kdarkness, before your feet stumble upon dark mountains, and, while ye ⁶light for light, he turn it into ⁷shadow of death, and make it ⁸darkness.

17 But if ye will not hear it, your soul shall weep in secret places: your pride; and mine eye shall weep sore, and run down with tears, because the LORD's flock is carried away captive.

18 Say unto ⁿthe king and to the queen, Humble yourselves,

for your ⁴ principalities shall
down, *even* the crown of your

The cities of the south shall be
up, and none shall open *them* :
shall be carried away ^o captive
it. it shall be wholly carried
captive.

Lift up your eyes, and behold
that ^p come from the north :
is the flock *that* was given
thy beautiful flock?

What wilt thou say when he
punish thee? for thou hast
them *to be* captains, and as
over thee; shall not sorrows
thee, as a woman in travail?

And if thou say in thine
heart, Wherefore ^q come these things
me? For the greatness of
the iniquity are thy ^r skirts dis-
sured, and thy heels ^s made bare.
Can the Ethiopian change his
, or the leopard his spots? *then*
ye also do good, that are ^t ac-
customed to do evil.

Therefore will I scatter them
the stubble that passeth away
the wind of the wilderness.

This ^u is thy lot, the portion of
measures from me. saith the
; because thou hast forgotten
and trusted in ^v falsehood.

Therefore ^w will I discover thy
secrets upon thy face, that thy shame
appear.

I have seen thine adulteries.
thy neighings, the lewdness of
whoredom, and thine abomin-
ons ^x on the hills in the fields.
unto thee, O Jerusalem! wilt
not be made clean? ^y when
it once be?

CHAPTER 14.

grievous famine. 10 The Lord will
be entreated. 13 Both the lying
prophets and the people who believe
in shall perish.

THE word of the LORD that came
to Jeremiah concerning ¹ the
earth.

Judah mourneth, and ^a the gates
thereof languish; they are black
to the ground: and ^b the cry of
Jerusalem is gone up.

And their nobles have sent their
ones to the waters: they came
to the ² pits, and found no water:
they returned with their vessels
empty; they were ^c ashamed and
founded, ^d and covered their
faces.

Because the ground is chapt, for

B.C. 608.

CHAP. 13.

⁴ Or, head
tires.

^o Lev. 26. 31

^p ch. 6. 22.

⁵ visit
upon.

^q ch. 16. 10.

^r Is. 47. 2.

^s Ez. 16. 37.

^t Nah. 3. 5.

^u Or,
shall be
violently
taken
away.

^v taught.

^w Job 20. 29.

^x Ps. 11. 6.

^y ch. 10. 14.

^z Mic. 3. 11.

^a Lam. 1. 8.

^b Ez. 23. 29.

^c Hos. 2. 10.

^d ch. 5. 8.

^e Is. 63. 7.

^f ch. 2. 20.

^g ch. 3. 2.

^h Ez. 6. 13.

ⁱ after

when yet?

CHAP. 14.

¹ the words
of the
dearths,
or,
restraints

² Is. 3. 26.

³ 1 Sa. 5. 12.

⁴ Or,
cisterns.

⁵ Ps. 40. 14.

⁶ 2 Sam. 15.

⁷ 30.

⁸ ch. 2. 24.

⁹ Ps. 25. 11.

¹⁰ ch. 17. 13.

¹¹ Ps. 46. 1.

¹² Is. 59. 1.

¹³ Ex. 29. 45.

¹⁴ Lev. 26.

¹⁵ 11, 12.

¹⁶ thy name

is called

upon us.

¹⁷ Dan. 9. 18.

¹⁸ Hos. 8. 13.

¹⁹ Ez. 32. 10.

²⁰ Pro. 1. 28.

²¹ Is. 1. 15.

²² peace of

truth.

²³ ch. 23. 21.

²⁴ ch. 23. 15.

there was no rain in the earth,
the plowmen were ashamed, they
covered their heads.

5 Yea, the hind also calved in the
field, and forsook it, because there
was no grass.

6 And ^t the wild asses did stand in
the high places, they snuffed up the
wind like dragons; their eyes did
fail, because *there was* no grass.

7 ^u O LORD, though our iniquities
testify against us, do thou it ^v for
thy name's sake: for our backslid-
ings are many; we have sinned
against thee

8 O ^w the Hope of Israel, the
^x Saviour thereof in time of trouble,
why shouldest thou be as a stranger
in the land, and as a wayfaring man
that turneth aside to tarry for a
night?

9 Why shouldest thou be as a
man astonished, as a mighty man
that cannot save? yet thou, O LORD,
art in the midst of us, and ^y we are
called by thy name; leave us not.

10 ^z Thus saith the LORD unto
this people, Thus have they loved
to wander, they have not refrained
their feet: therefore the LORD doth
not accept them: ^a he will now re-
member their iniquity, and visit
their sins.

11 Then said the LORD unto me,
^b Pray not for this people for their
good.

12 When ^c they fast, I will not hear
their cry; and when they offer burnt
offering and an oblation, I will not
accept them: but I will consume
them by the sword, and by the
famine, and by the pestilence.

13 ^d Then said I, Ah, Lord God!
behold, the prophets say unto them,
Ye shall not see the sword, neither
shall ye have famine; but I will give
you ^e assured peace in this place.

14 Then the LORD said unto me,
The prophets prophesy lies in my
name: ^f I sent them not, neither
have I commanded them, neither
spake unto them: they prophesy
unto you a false vision and divina-
tion, and a thing of nought, and
the deceit of their heart.

15 Therefore thus saith the LORD
concerning the prophets that pro-
phesy in my name, and I sent them
not, yet they say, Sword and famine
shall not be in this land; By sword
and famine shall ^g those prophets
be consumed.

16 And the people to whom they

prophesy shall be ^p cast out in the streets of Jerusalem, because of the famine and the sword; and ^q they shall have none to bury them, them, their wives, nor their sons, nor their daughters: for I will pour their wickedness upon them.

17 Therefore thou shalt say this word unto them; ^r Let mine eyes run down with tears night and day, and let them not cease: ^s for the virgin daughter of my people is broken with a great breach, with a very grievous blow.

18 If I go forth into the ^t field, then behold the slain with the sword! and if I enter into the city, then behold them that are sick with famine! yea, both the prophet and the priest ^u go about into a land that they know not.

19 Hast ^v thou utterly rejected Judah? hath thy soul loathed Zion? why hast thou smitten us, and *there is no healing for us? we looked for peace, and there is no good; and for the time of healing, and behold trouble!*

20 We ^w acknowledge, O LORD, our wickedness, *and the iniquity of our fathers; for we ^w have sinned against thee.*

21 Do not abhor *us*, for thy name's sake, do not disgrace the ^x throne of thy glory: remember, break not thy covenant with us.

22 Are there *any* among the vanities of the Gentiles that can cause rain? or can the heavens give showers? ^y *Art* not thou he, O LORD our God? therefore we will wait upon thee; for thou hast made all these *things*.

CHAPTER 15.

1 *Utter rejection and manifold judgments of the Jews. 10 Jeremiah, complaining of their spite, 19 receives a gracious promise.*

THEN said the LORD unto me, Though ^a Moses and ^b Samuel stood before me, *yet my mind could not be toward this people: cast them out of my sight, and let them go forth.*

2 And it shall come to pass, if they say unto thee, Whither shall we go forth? then thou shalt tell them, Thus saith the LORD; ^c Such as are for death, to death; and such as are for the sword, to the sword; and such as are for the famine, to the famine; and such as are for the captivity, to the captivity.

B.C. 601.

CHAP. 14.

^p Mat. 15. 14

^q Ps. 79. 3.

^r Lam. 1. 16

^s ch. 8. 21.

^t Ez. 7. 15.

^u Or, make

merchan-

dise

against a

land, and

men

acknow-

ledge it

not.

ch. 5. 13.

^v Lam. 5. 22

^w Ezra 9. 5.

^x Dan. 9. 8.

^y ch. 17. 12.

^z Is. 30. 23.

CHAP. 15.

^a Ex. 32. 11.

Ps. 99. 6.

^b 1 Sa. 7. 9.

^c Zech. 11. 9

^d Lev. 26. 16

^e families.

^f Deu. 28. 26

^g I will give

them for

a remov-

ing.

^h Ez. 23. 46.

ⁱ 2 Ki. 21. 11

^j Is. 51. 19.

^k to ask of

thy peace.

^l Hos. 13. 14

^m Or, what-

soever is

dear.

ⁿ Is. 9. 13.

^o Or,

against

the

mother

city a

young

man

spoiling,

etc., or,

against

the

mother

and the

young

men.

^p 1 Sam. 2. 5

^q Amos 8. 9.

^r Job 3. 1.

^s Or, I will

entreat

the

enemy

for thee.

^t Ps. 44. 12.

^u Deu. 32. 22

3 And I will ^d appoint over ^e four ¹ kinds, saith the LORD; sword to slay, and the dogs to ^f and ^e the fowls of the heaven, the beasts of the earth, to ^g and destroy.

4 And ^h I will cause them to ⁱ removed into all kingdoms of earth, because of Manasseh ^j of Hezekiah king of Judah, for which he hid in Jerusalem.

5 For ^k who shall have pity ^l thee, O Jerusalem? or who ^m bemoan thee? or who shall go ⁿ to ask how thou doest?

6 Thou hast forsaken me, ^o the LORD, thou art gone back; therefore will I stretch out hand against thee, and destroy ^p I am weary with repenting.

7 And I will fan them with ^q in the gates of the land; I bereave ^r them of ^s children, I destroy my people, *since they turn not from their ways.*

8 Their widows are increased ^t me above the sand of the sea; have brought upon them ^u the mother of the young man; spoiler at noon-day; I have ^v him to fall upon it suddenly, terrors upon the city.

9 She ^w that hath born ^x languisheth: she hath given up ^y ghost; ^z her sun is gone down ^a it was yet day; she hath ^b ashamed and confounded: and residue of them will I deliver to sword before their enemies, ^c the LORD.

10 ^d Woe ^e is me, my mother, thou hast born me a man of strife and a man of contention to the whole earth! I have neither ^f on usury, nor men have lent to ^g on usury; yet every one of them doth curse me.

11 The LORD said, Verily it shall be well with thy remnant; verily will cause the enemy to enter thee ^h well in the time of evil and the time of affliction.

12 Shall iron break the north ⁱ iron and the steel?

13 Thy substance and thy treasures will I give to the ^j spoil without price, and ^k that for all thy sin even in all thy borders.

14 And I will make ^l thee to ^m with thine enemies into a ⁿ which thou knowest not: for ^o is kindled in mine anger, ^p shall burn upon you.

O LORD, ¹thou knowest: remember me, and visit me, and revenge me of my persecutors; ²do not leave me not away in thy long-suffering: know that ³for thy sake I have suffered rebuke.

Thy words were found, and I ⁴eat them; and ⁵thy word was to me the joy and rejoicing of my heart: for ⁶I am called by thy name. O LORD God of hosts.

I ⁷sat not in the assembly of mockers, nor rejoiced; I sat alone, because of thy hand: for thou hast filled me with indignation.

Why is my ⁸pain perpetual, and my wound incurable, which refuseth to be healed? wilt thou be gathered unto ⁹me as a liar, and waters that ¹⁰fail?

Therefore thus saith the LORD, ¹¹If thou return, then will I forgive thee again, and thou shalt stand before me; and if thou ¹²takest the precious from the vile, thou shalt be as my mouth: let man return unto thee; but return not thou unto them.

And I will make thee unto this people a fenced brassen wall: and they shall fight against thee, but shall not prevail against thee: I am with thee to save thee, and deliver thee, saith the LORD.

And I will ¹³deliver thee out of the hand of the wicked, and I will redeem thee out of the hand of the terrible.

CHAPTER 16.

Two types the utter ruin of the Jews is foretold: 14 their return from captivity is more dangerous than their deliverance out of Egypt.

THE word of the LORD came also unto me, saying,

Thou ¹shalt not take thee a wife, neither shalt thou have sons or daughters in this place.

For thus saith the LORD concerning the sons and concerning the daughters that are born in this place, and concerning their mothers that bare them, and concerning their fathers that begat them in this land;

They shall die of grievous plagues; they shall not be lamented, neither shall they be buried; but they shall be as dung upon the face of the earth: and they shall be consumed by the sword, and by famine; and their carcases shall be meat for the fowls of heaven, and for the beasts of the earth.

B.C. 601

CHAP. 15.

¹ ch. 12. 3.

² ch. 11. 20.

³ Ps. 69. 7.

⁴ Ezek. 3. 1.

⁵ Job 23. 12.

⁶ thy name is called upon me.

⁷ Ps. 1. 1.

⁸ ch. 39. 15.

⁹ ch. 1. 18.

¹⁰ Job 6. 15.

¹¹ he not sure?

¹² Zech. 3. 7.

¹³ Ez. 22. 26.

¹⁴ Is. 49. 25.

CHAP. 16.

¹ Gen. 19. 14.

² Ps. 78. 64.

³ Ez. 24. 17.

⁴ Or, mourning feast.

⁵ Deu. 14. 1.

⁶ Is. 22. 12.

⁷ Or, break bread for them.

⁸ Deu. 26. 14.

⁹ Job 42. 11.

¹⁰ Ez. 24. 17.

¹¹ Hos. 9. 4.

¹² Pro. 31. 6.

¹³ Is. 24. 7.

¹⁴ ch. 7. 34.

¹⁵ ch. 25. 10.

¹⁶ Ez. 26. 13.

¹⁷ Hos. 2. 11.

¹⁸ Rev. 18. 23.

¹⁹ Deu. 29. 24.

²⁰ ch. 5. 19.

²¹ ch. 13. 22.

²² ch. 22. 8.

²³ 1 Ki. 9. 9.

²⁴ Gen. 7. 22.

²⁵ ch. 22. 9.

²⁶ ch. 7. 26.

²⁷ 2 Ti. 3. 13.

²⁸ Or, stubbornness.

²⁹ De. 4. 26.

³⁰ De. 28. 36.

³¹ ch. 15. 14.

³² Or, Nevertheless.

5 For thus saith the LORD, ⁶Enter not into the house of ⁷mourning, neither go to lament nor bemoan them: for I have taken away my peace from this people, saith the LORD, even loving-kindness and mercies.

6 Both the great and the small shall die in this land: they shall not be buried, neither shall men lament for them, nor cut themselves, nor ⁸make themselves bald for them:

7 Neither shall men ⁹tear themselves for them in mourning, to comfort them for the dead; neither shall men give them the cup ¹⁰of consolation to drink for their father or for their mother.

8 Thou shalt not also go into the house of feasting, to sit with them to eat and to drink.

9 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Behold, I will cause to cease out of this place in your eyes, and in your days, the voice of mirth, and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride.

10 ¶ And it shall come to pass, when thou shalt show this people all these words, and they shall say unto thee, ¹¹Wherefore hath the LORD pronounced all this great evil against us? or what is our iniquity? or what is our sin that we have committed against the LORD our God?

11 Then shalt thou say unto them, ¹²Because your fathers have forsaken me, saith the LORD, and have walked after other gods, and have served them, and have worshipped them, and have forsaken me, and have not kept my law;

12 And ye have done ¹³worse than your fathers; for, behold, ye walk every one after the ¹⁴imagination of his evil heart, that they may not hearken unto me:

13 Therefore I will I cast you out of this land ¹⁵into a land that ye know not, neither ye nor your fathers; and there shall ye serve other gods day and night; where I will not show you favour.

14 ¶ ¹⁶Therefore, behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that it shall no more be said, The LORD liveth, that brought up the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt:

15 But, The LORD liveth, that brought up the children of Israel

from the land of the north, and from all the lands whither he had driven them: and I will bring them again into their land that I gave unto their fathers.

16 ¶ Behold, I will send for many ¹fishers, saith the LORD, and they shall fish them; and after will I send for many hunters, and they shall hunt them from every mountain, and from every hill, and out of the holes of the rocks.

17 For mine ^meyes are upon all their ways: they are not hid from my face, neither is their iniquity hid from mine eyes.

18 And ⁿfirst I will recompense their iniquity and their sin double; because they ^ohave defiled my land, they have filled mine inheritance with the carcases of their detestable and abominable things.

19 O LORD, ^pmy strength, and my fortress, and my refuge in the day of affliction, the ^qGentiles shall come unto thee from the ends of the earth, and shall say, Surely our fathers have inherited lies, vanity, and *things* ^rwherein there is no profit.

20 Shall a man make gods unto himself, and ^sthey are no gods?

21 Therefore, behold, I will this once cause them to know, I will cause them to know mine hand and my might; and they shall know that my name is ^tThe LORD.

CHAPTER 17.

1 Captivity of Judah for sin. 5 Trust in man cursed: 7 in God blessed. 12 In God alone is sure salvation.

THE sin of Judah is written with a ^apen of iron, and with the ^bpoint of a diamond: it is ^cgraven upon the table of their heart, and upon the horns of your altars;

2 Whilst their children remember their altars and their ^dgroves by the green trees upon the high hills.

3 O my mountain in the field, ^eI will give thy substance and all thy treasures to the spoil, and thy high places for sin, throughout all thy borders.

4 And thou, even ^fthyself, shalt discontinue from thine heritage that I gave thee; and I will cause thee to serve thine enemies in the ^gland which thou knowest not: for ye have kindled a fire in mine anger, which shall burn for ever.

5 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, ^hI Cursed

B.C. 6.1.

CHAP. 16.

ⁱ Amos 4.2.

Hab. 1.15.

^j Job 34.21.

Pro. 5.21.

Pro. 15.3.

ch. 32.19.

^k Mic. 4.10.

^l Ez. 43.7.

^m Ps. 18.2.

ⁿ Ps. 22.27.

Is. 2.2.

^o Is. 44.10.

^p Is. 37.19.

Gal. 4.8.

^q Or, JE-

HOVAH.

Ex. 15.3.

Ps. 83.18.

Amos 5.8.

CHAP. 17.

^r Job 19.24.

^s nail.

^t Pro. 3.3.

2 Cor. 3.3.

^u Judg. 3.7.

2 Ki. 16.4.

2 Ch. 24.18.

2 Ch. 33.3.

Is. 1.29.

Is. 17.8.

Is. 57.5.

^v ch. 15.13.

^w in thy-

self.

^x ch. 16.13.

^y Is. 30.1.

^z Job 20.17.

^{aa} Ps. 2.12.

Pro. 16.20.

Is. 30.18.

^{ab} Or,

restraint.

^{ac} Gen. 6.5.

^{ad} Is. 16.7.

1 Ch. 28.9.

Ps. 7.9.

Pro. 17.3.

Ro. 8.27.

Rev. 2.23.

^{ae} Ps. 62.12.

Ro. 2.6.

^{af} Or,

gathereth

young

which she

hath not

brought

forth.

^{ag} Lu. 12.20.

^{ah} Ps. 73.27.

Is. 1.28.

^{ai} Lu. 10.20.

^{aj} Amos 5.18.

2 Pet. 3.4.

^{ak} after

thee.

^{al} break

them

with a

double

breach.

be the man that trusteth in and maketh flesh his arm, whose heart departeth from LORD:

6 For he shall be like the heat of the desert, and ^ushall not see good cometh; but shall inhabit parched places in the wilderness in a salt land and not inhabit.

7 Blessed ^vis the man that trusteth in the LORD, and whose hope LORD is:

8 For he shall be as a tree planted by the waters, and *that* spread out her roots by the river, and shall not see when heat cometh, but leaf shall be green; and shall be careful in the year of ^wdrouth, neither shall cease from yielding fruit.

9 ¶ The ^xheart is deceitful above all things, and desperately wicked, who can know it?

10 I the LORD ^ysearch the heart, try the reins, ^zeven to give a man according to his ways, and according to the fruit of his doings.

11 As the partridge ^{aa}sitteth on her nest, and hatcheth them not; so he that getteth riches, and not by right, shall leave them in the midst of days, and at his end shall be ^{ab}a fall.

12 ¶ A glorious high throne for the beginning is the place of sanctuary.

13 O LORD, the hope of Israel, ^{ac}that forsake thee shall be ashamed, and they that depart from me shall be ^{ad}written in the earth, because they have forsaken the LORD, fountain of living waters.

14 Heal me, O LORD, and I shall be healed; save me, and I shall be saved: for thou *art* my praise.

15 Behold, they say unto ^{ae}Where is the word of the LORD, let it come now.

16 As for me, I have not haste from being a pastor ^{af}to follow them; neither have I desired the word of the LORD: thou knowest: that which came out of my lips was ^{ag}before thee.

17 Be not a terror unto me: thou *art* my hope in the day of evil.

18 Let them be confounded that persecute me, but let not me be confounded; let them be dismayed, but let not me be dismayed: because upon them the day of evil, ^{ah}destroy them with double destruction.

19 ¶ Thus said the LORD u

Go and stand in the gate of children of the people, whereby kings of Judah come in, and he which they go out, and in the gates of Jerusalem:

And say unto them, 'Hear ye word of the LORD, ye kings of Judah, and all Judah, and all inhabitants of Jerusalem, that in by these gates:

Thus saith the LORD, 'Take ye to yourselves, and bear no burden on the sabbath day, nor go in by the gates of Jerusalem;

Neither carry forth a burden of your houses on the sabbath day, neither do ye any work; but observe ye the sabbath day, as I commanded your fathers.

But they obeyed not, neither heeded their ear, but made their neck stiff, that they might not hear, to receive instruction.

And it shall come to pass, if ye will not hearken unto me, saith the LORD, to bring in no burden upon the gates of this city on sabbath day, but hallow the sabbath day, to do no work therein; then shall there enter into the city of this city kings and princes, riding upon the throne of David, coming in chariots and on horses, and their princes, the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem; and this city shall remain for ever.

And they shall come from the south of Judah, and from the south about Jerusalem, and from the south of Benjamin, and from the south, and from the mountains, from the south, bringing burnt offerings, and sacrifices, and meat offerings, and incense, and bringing offerings of praise, unto the house of the LORD.

But if ye will not hearken unto me, to hallow the sabbath day, and to bear a burden, even entering by the gates of Jerusalem on the sabbath day; then will I kindle a fire in the gates thereof, and it will devour the palaces of Jerusalem, and it shall not be quenched.

CHAPTER 18.

For the type of a potter, God shows his absolute power in disposing of nations.

The word which came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying, Arise, and go down to the

E.C. 601.

CHAP. 17.

¹ Ez. 2. 7.

² Nu. 15. 32.

³ Ne. 13. 19.

⁴ Ex. 20. 9.

⁵ Ez. 20. 12.

⁶ Deu. 4. 40.

⁷ Zech. 7. 7.

⁸ Ps. 107. 22.

⁹ Lam. 4. 11.

¹⁰ Amos 1. 4.

¹¹ 2 Ki. 25. 9.

CHAP. 18.

¹ Or, frames,

or, seats.

² Or, that

he made

was

marred,

as clay in

the hand

of the

potter.

³ Ro. 11. 15.

⁴ returned

and made.

⁵ Is. 45. 9.

⁶ Rom. 9. 20.

⁷ Is. 64. 8.

⁸ ch. 1. 10.

⁹ Ez. 18. 21.

¹⁰ Jon. 3. 10.

¹¹ 2 Ki. 17. 13.

¹² ch. 2. 10.

¹³ 1 Cor. 5. 1.

¹⁴ Or, my

fields for

a rock, or,

for the

snow of

Lebanon?

shall the

running

waters be

forsaken

for the

strange

cold

waters?

¹⁵ ch. 2. 13.

¹⁶ ch. 3. 21.

¹⁷ De. 32. 21.

¹⁸ ch. 10. 15.

¹⁹ ch. 6. 16.

²⁰ Is. 53. 6.

potter's house, and there I will cause thee to hear my words.

3 Then I went down to the potter's house; and, behold, he wrought a work on the wheels.

4 And the vessel that he made of clay was marred in the hand of the potter: so he made it again another vessel, as seemed good to the potter to make it.

5 Then the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

6 O house of Israel, cannot I do with you as this potter? saith the LORD. Behold, as the clay is in the potter's hand, so are ye in mine hand, O house of Israel.

7 At what instant I shall speak concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdom, to pluck up, and to pull down, and to destroy it;

8 If that nation, against whom I have pronounced, turn from their evil, I will repent of the evil that I thought to do unto them.

9 And at what instant I shall speak concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdom, to build and to plant it;

10 If it do evil in my sight, that it obey not my voice, then I will repent of the good wherewith I said I would benefit them.

11 Now therefore go to, speak to the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, saying, Thus saith the LORD; Behold, I frame evil against you, and devise a device against you: return ye now every one from his evil way, and make your ways and your doings good.

12 And they said, There is no hope: but we will walk after our own devices, and we will every one do the imagination of his evil heart.

13 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Ask ye now among the heathen, who hath heard such things? the virgin of Israel hath done a very horrible thing.

14 Will a man leave the snow of Lebanon which cometh from the rock of the field? or shall the cold flowing waters that come from another place be forsaken?

15 Because my people hath forgotten me, they have burnt incense to vanity, and they have caused them to stumble in their ways from the ancient paths, to walk in paths, in a way not cast up;

16 To make their land ^mdesolate, and a perpetual ⁿhissing: every one that passeth thereby shall be astonished, and wag his head.

17 I ^owill scatter them ^pas with an east wind before the enemy; I will show them the back, and not the face, in the day of their calamity.

18 ¶ Then said they, ^qCome, and let us devise devices against Jeremiah; ^rfor the law shall not perish from the priest, nor counsel from the wise, nor the word from the prophet: come, and let us smite him ^swith the tongue, and let us not give heed to any of his words.

19 Give heed to me, O LORD, and hearken to the voice of them that contend with me.

20 Shall ^tevil be recompensed for good? for ^uthey have digged a pit for my soul. Remember that I stood before thee to speak good for them, and to turn away thy wrath from them.

21 Therefore deliver up their children to the famine, and ^vpour out their blood by the force of the sword; and let their wives be bereaved of their children, and be widows; and let their men be put to death; let their young men be slain by the sword in battle.

22 Let a cry be heard from their houses, when thou shalt bring a troop suddenly upon them: for they have digged a pit to take me, and hid snares for my feet.

23 Yet, LORD, thou knowest all their counsel against me ^wto slay me: ^xforgive not their iniquity, neither blot out their sin from thy sight, but let them be overthrown before thee; deal thus with them in the time of thine anger.

CHAPTER 19.

Under the type of breaking a potter's vessel, is foreshowed the desolation of the Jews.

THUS saith the LORD, Go and get a potter's earthen bottle, and take of the ancients of the people, and of ^athe ancients of the priests;

2 And go forth unto ^bthe valley of the son of Hinnom, which is by the entry of ¹the east gate, and ^cproclaim there the words that I shall tell thee,

3 And say, Hear ye the word of the LORD, O kings of Judah, and inhabitants of Jerusalem; Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of

B.C. 605.

CHAP. 18.

^m ch. 49. 13.

ⁿ 1 Ki. 9. 8.

Lam. 2. 15

Mic. 6. 16.

^o ch. 13. 24.

^p Ps. 48. 7.

^q ch. 11. 19.

Acts 7. 51.

2 Tim. 4. 3.

^r Le. 10. 11.

Mal. 2. 7.

John 7. 48

^s Or, for the tongue.

^t Ps. 109. 4.

^u Ps. 35. 7.

Ps. 57. 6.

^v pour

them out.

^w for death.

^x Neh. 4. 5.

Ps. 35. 4.

CHAP. 19.

^a Ez. 8. 11.

^b Josh. 15. 8

2 Ki. 23. 10

¹ the sun

gate.

^c Pro. 1. 20.

^d De. 28. 20.

Is. 65. 11.

ch. 2. 13,

17, 19.

ch. 15. 6.

ch. 17. 13.

^e 2 Ki. 21. 16

^f Lev. 18. 21

^g Josh. 15. 8

^h Lev. 26. 17

De. 28. 25.

ⁱ Ps. 79. 2.

^j ch. 18. 16.

ch. 49. 13.

ch. 50. 13.

^k Lev. 26. 29

De. 28. 53.

Is. 9. 20.

Lam. 4. 10

^l ch. 51. 63.

^m Ps. 2. 9.

Is. 30. 14.

Lam. 4. 2.

ⁿ be

healed.

^o ch. 7. 32.

^p 2 Ki. 23. 10

Israel, Behold, I will bring upon this place, the which ^vsoever heareth, his ears shall tingle.

4 Because they ^dhave forsaken and have estranged this place, have burnt incense in it unto ^ogods, whom neither they nor fathers have known, nor the ^kof Judah, and have filled this ¹with ^ethe blood of innocents;

5 They have built also the ^hplaces of Baal, to burn their ^swith fire for burnt offerings to Baal, ^jwhich I commanded not. spake it, neither came it into mind:

6 Therefore, behold, the ^dcome, saith the LORD, that ^hplace shall no more be called Tophet, nor ^gThe valley of the of Hinnom, but The valley slaughter.

7 And I will make void the court of Judah and Jerusalem in ^hplace; ^kand I will cause them to be by the sword before their enemies, and by the hands of them that ^stheir lives; and their ⁱcarcasses I give to be meat for the fowls of the heaven, and for the beasts of the earth.

8 And I will make this city ⁱdesolate, and an hissing; every one that passeth thereby shall be astonished and hiss because of all the plagues thereof.

9 And I will cause them to eat the ^kflesh of their sons, and the flesh of their daughters, and they shall eat every one the flesh of his friend, in the siege and straits wherewith their enemies, and they that seek their lives, shall straiten them.

10 Then ⁱshalt thou break the bottle in the sight of the men that go with thee,

11 And shalt say unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, ^mEven will I break this people, and this city, as ^oone breaketh a potter's vessel, that cannot ²be made whole again: and they shall ⁿbury them in Tophet, till ^{there be} no place more to bury.

12 Thus will I do unto this place, saith the LORD, and to the inhabitants thereof, and ^{even} make this city as Tophet:

13 And the houses of Jerusalem and the houses of the kings of Judah, shall be defiled ^oas the place

Tophet, because of all the
 es upon whose ^proofs they
 burned incense unto all the
 of heaven, and ^qhave poured
 drink offerings unto other

Then came Jeremiah from To-
 whither the LORD had sent
 to prophesy; and he stood in
 court of the LORD's house, and
 to all the people,

Thus saith the LORD of hosts,
 God of Israel; Behold, I will
 g upon this city and upon all
 towns all the evil that I have
 nounced against it, because
^qhave hardened their necks,
 they might not hear my
 ds.

CHAPTER 20.

*Pashur, smiting Jeremiah, receives a
 name, and a fearful doom. 7 Jerem-
 iah complains of contempt, 14 and
 sees the day of his birth.*

OW Pashur the son of ^aImmer
 the priest, who was also chief
 ernor in the house of the LORD,
 d that Jeremiah prophesied
 e things.

Then Pashur smote Jeremiah
 prophet, and put him in the
 ks that were in the high gate
 Benjamin, which was by the
 se of the LORD.

And it came to pass on the
 row, that Pashur brought forth
 miah out of the stocks. Then
 Jeremiah unto him. The LORD
 a not called thy name Pashur,
¹Magor-missabib.

For thus saith the LORD, Be-
 I, I will make thee ^ba terror to
 elf, and to all thy friends: and
 shall fall by the sword of
 r enemies, and thine eyes shall
 old it: and I will give all
 ah into the hand of the king of
 ylon, and he shall carry them
 ive into Babylon, and shall
 them with the sword.

Moreover I ^cwill deliver all the
 length of this city, and all the
 ubs thereof, and all the precious
 gs thereof, and all the treasures
 he kings of Judah will I give
 the hand of their enemies,
 ch shall spoil them, and take
 a, and carry them to Babylon.
 and thou, Pashur, and all that
 ll in thine house, shall go into
 ivity: and thou shalt come to
 ylon, and there thou shalt die,
 shalt be buried there, thou,

B.C. 605. and all thy friends, to whom thou
 hast ^dprophesied lies.

CHAP. 19.
^p ch. 32. 29.
 Zeph. 1. 5.
^q ch. 7. 18.

^r 2Ch. 20. 5
^s ch. 7. 26.
 ch. 17. 23.

CHAP. 20.
^t 1Ch. 24. 14

¹ That is,
 Fear
 round
 about.
 Ps. 31. 13.

⁶ Job 18. 11.
 ch. 6. 25.
 ch. 46. 5.
 ch. 49. 29.

^c 2 Ki. 20. 17
 2 Ki. 24.
 12, 13.
 ch. 3. 24.

² Or,
 wealth.

^d ch. 14. 13.
 14.
 ch. 28. 15.
 ch. 29. 21.

³ Or,
 enticed.

^e ch. 1. 6. 7.
^f Job 12. 4.
 Lam. 3. 14

^g ch. 6. 7.
^h 1 Ki. 19. 10
 Ps. 39. 3.

ⁱ Job 32. 18.
 19, 20.
 Acts 18. 5.

^j Ps. 31. 13
^k Every
 man of
 my peace.

^l Job 19. 19.
 Ps. 41. 9.
 Ps. 55. 13.
 Lu. 11. 53.

^m ch. 1. 8.
 Rom. 8. 31
ⁿ ch. 15. 20.
 ch. 17. 18.

^o ch. 11. 20.
 ch. 17. 10.
^p Ps. 54. 7.
 Ps. 59. 10.

^q Ps. 35. 9.
^r Job 3. 3.
 ch. 15. 10.

^s Ge. 19. 25.
^t ch. 18. 22.
^u Job 3. 10.
^v Job 3. 20.
^w Lam. 3. 1.

7 ¶ O LORD, thou hast deceived
 me, and I was ³deceived; ^cthou art
 stronger than I, and hast prevailed:
 I am in derision daily, every one
 mocketh me.

8 For since I spake, I cried out, ^gI
 cried violence and spoil; because
 the word of the LORD was made a
 reproach unto me, and a derision,
 daily.

9 Then I said, I will not make
 mention of him, nor speak any
 more in his name: but *his word*
 was in mine heart as a ^hburning fire
 shut up in my bones, and I was
 weary with forbearing, and ⁱI could
 not stay.

10 For ^jI heard the defaming of
 many, fear on every side. Report,
 say they, and we will report it.
^kAll my familiars watched for my
 halting, saying, Peradventure he
 will be enticed, and we shall pre-
 vail against him, and we shall take
 our revenge on him.

11 But the ^kLORD is with me as a
 mighty terrible one: therefore my
 persecutors shall stumble, and
 they shall not ^lprevail: they shall
 be greatly ashamed; for they shall
 not prosper: *their* everlasting con-
 fusion shall never be forgotten.

12 But, O LORD of hosts, that
^mtriest the righteous, and seest the
 reins and the heart, ⁿlet me see thy
 vengeance on them: for unto thee
 have I opened my cause.

13 Sing unto the LORD, praise ye
 the LORD; for ^ohe hath delivered
 the soul of the poor from the hand
 of evil-doers.

14 ¶ Cursed ^pbe the day wherein I
 was born: let not the day wherein
 my mother bare me be blessed.

15 Cursed be the man who brought
 tidings to my father, saying, A
 man-child is born unto thee, making
 him very glad.

16 And let that man be as the
 cities which the LORD ^qoverthrew,
 and repented not: and let him
^rhear the cry in the morning, and
 the shouting at noon-tide;

17 Because ^she slew me not from
 the womb; or that my mother
 might have been my grave, and her
 womb to be always great with me.

18 Wherefore ^tcame I forth out of
 the womb to ^usee labour and sorrow,
 that my days should be consumed
 with shame?

CHAPTER 21.

1 *Zedekiah enquires the event of Nebuchadrezzar's war. 3 A hard siege foretold.*

THE word which came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, when king Zedekiah sent unto him ^a Pashur the son of Melchiah, and ^b Zephaniah the son of Maaseiah the priest, saying,

2 Enquire, ^c I pray thee, of the LORD for us; for Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon maketh war against us; if so be that the LORD will deal with us according to all his wondrous works, that he may go up from us.

3 ¶ Then said Jeremiah unto them, Thus shall ye say to Zedekiah:

4 Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Behold, I will turn back the weapons of war that are in your hands, wherewith ye fight against the king of Babylon, and against the Chaldeans, which besiege you without the walls, and ^d I will assemble them into the midst of this city.

5 And I myself will fight against you with an ^e outstretched hand, and with a strong arm, even in anger, and in fury, and in great wrath.

6 And I will smite the inhabitants of this city, both man and beast: they shall die of a great pestilence.

7 And afterward, saith the LORD, ^f I will deliver Zedekiah king of Judah, and his servants, and the people, and such as are left in this city from the pestilence, from the sword, and from the famine, into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of those that seek their life: and he shall smite them with the edge of the sword; ^g he shall not spare them, neither have pity, nor have mercy.

8 ¶ And unto this people thou shalt say, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, ^h I set before you the way of life, and the way of death.

9 He that ⁱ abideth in this city shall die by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence: but he that goeth out, and falleth to the Chaldeans that besiege you, he shall live, and ^j his life shall be unto him for a prey.

10 For I have ^k set my face against this city for evil, and not for good,

B.C. 609.

CHAP. 21.

^a ch. 38. 1.^b 2 Ki. 25. 18
ch. 29. 25.
ch. 37. 3.^c Ex. 9. 28.^d Is. 13. 4.^e Ex. 6. 6.^f ch. 37. 17.
ch. 39. 5.
ch. 52. 9.^g De. 28. 50.
2 Ch. 36. 17^h De. 30. 19.
Is. 1. 19.ⁱ ch. 38. 2.^j ch. 39. 18.
ch. 45. 5.^k Lev. 17. 10
Amos 9. 4.^l ch. 38. 3.^m ch. 34. 2.
ch. 37. 10.
ch. 38. 18.
ch. 52. 13.ⁿ Judge.
Zech. 7. 9.^o Ps. 101. 8.^p Ez. 13. 8.^q inhabit-
ress.^r ch. 49. 4.
Obad. 3. 4.^s visit
upon.^t Pro. 1. 31.
Is. 3. 10.^u 2 Ch. 36. 19
ch. 52. 13.

CHAP. 22.

^a ch. 21. 12.^b ch. 17. 25.^c for David
upon his
throne.^d Heb. 6. 13.^e Mic. 3. 12.

saith the LORD: 'it shall be given into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall ^m burn it with fire. 11 ¶ And touching the house of the king of Judah, say, Hear ye the word of the LORD;

12 O house of David, thus saith the LORD; ¹ Execute judgment in the morning, and deliver him who is spoiled out of the hand of the oppressor, lest my fury go out with fire, and burn that none can quench it, because of the evil of your doings.

13 Behold, ^o I am against thee, inhabitant of the valley, and ruler of the plain, saith the LORD; who say, ^p Who shall come down against us? or who shall enter into our habitations?

14 But I will ^q punish you according to the fruit ^q of your doings, saith the LORD; and I will kindle a fire in the forest thereof, and shall devour all things round about it.

CHAPTER 22.

1 *Exhortation to repentance. 10 Judgment of Shallum, 13 of Jehoiakim, 20 and Coniah.*

THUS saith the LORD; Go down to the house of the king of Judah, and speak there this word of the LORD, O king of Judah, that sitteth upon the throne of David, thou and thy servants, and thy people that enter in by these gates;

3 Thus saith the LORD, ^a Execute ye judgment and righteousness, and deliver the spoiled out of the hand of the oppressor: and do no wrong, do no violence to the stranger, the fatherless, nor the widow, neither shed innocent blood in this place.

4 For if ye do this thing indeed, ^b then shall there enter in by the gates of this house kings sitting upon the throne of David, riding in chariots and on horses, he, and his servants, and his people.

5 But if ye will not hear these words, I ^c swear by myself, saith the LORD, that this house shall become a desolation.

6 For thus saith the LORD unto the king's house of Judah: Thou art Gilead unto me, and the house of Lebanon: yet surely I will make thee a wilderness, and cities which are not inhabited.

7 And I will prepare to destroy

nt thee, every one with his
pous; and they shall cut down
choice cedars, and / cast them
the fire.

nd many nations shall pass by
city, and they shall say every
to his neighbour, ⁹ Wherefore
the LORD done thus unto this
t city?

hen they shall answer, ^h Because
have forsaken the covenant of
LORD their God, and worshipped
r gods, and served them.

" Weep ye not for ⁱ the dead,
her bemoan him; but weep sore
him that goeth away: for he
l return no more, nor see his
ve country.

For thus saith the LORD touch-
Shallum / the son of Josiah king
udah, which reigned instead of
ah his father, which went forth
of this place. He shall not re-
thither any more:

But he shall die in the place
ther they have led him captive,
shall see this land no more.

" Woe unto him that buildeth
house by unrighteousness, and
chambers by wrong; ^k that useth
neighbour's service without
s, and giveth him not for his
k;

That saith, I will build me a
e house and ² large chambers,
cutteth him out ³ windows; and
cieled with cedar, and painted
vermilion.

Shalt thou reign, because thou
est *thyself* in cedar? Did not
father eat and drink, and do
gment and justice, and then ⁱ it
well with him?

He judged the cause of the poor
needy; then *it was well with*
:^m *was* not this to know me?
the LORD.

But ⁿ thine eyes and thine heart
not but for thy covetousness,
for to shed innocent blood, and
ppression, and for ⁴ violence, to
t.

Therefore thus saith the LORD
erning Jehoiakim the son of
ah king of Judah: They shall
lament for him, saying, ^o Ah my
her! or, Ah sister! they shall
lament for him, saying, Ah
! or, Ah his glory!

He ^p shall be buried with
burial of an ass, drawn and
forth beyond the gates of
isalem.

B.C. 609.

CHAP. 22.

¹ Is. 37. 24.

² ch. 21. 14.

³ De. 29. 24.

¹ Ki. 9. 8.

² Ki. 22. 17

² Ch. 34. 25

² Ki. 22. 20

¹ Ch. 3. 15

² Ki. 23. 30

⁴ Lev. 19. 13

^{De.} 24. 14.

^{Mic.} 3. 10.

^{Hab.} 2. 9.

^{Jam.} 5. 4.

² through-

aired.

³ Or, my

windows.

¹ Ps. 128. 2

^{Is.} 3. 10.

² John 13.

^{17.}

^{Jam.} 1. 22

^{Mic.} 6. 8.

² Ez. 19. 6.

¹ Or, incur-

sion.

¹ Ki. 13. 30

² Chr. 36. 6

⁵ prosperi-

ties.

¹ ch. 3. 25.

¹ ch. 23. 1.

⁶ inhabit-

ress.

¹ ch. 6. 24.

² Ki. 24. 6.

^{ch.} 37. 1.

¹ Song. 8. 6.

^{Haz.} 2. 23.

¹ ch. 34. 20.

² Ki. 24. 15

⁷ lift up

their

mind.

¹ Ps. 31. 12.

^{ch.} 48. 38.

^{Hos.} 8. 8.

¹ Chr. 3. 16

^{Mat.} 1. 12

CHAP. 23.

¹ Ez. 34. 2.

20 ¶ Go up to Lebanon, and cry;
and lift up thy voice in Bashan, and
cry from the passages: for all thy
lovers are destroyed.

21 I spake unto thee in thy ⁵ pros-
perity; but thou saidst, I will not
hear: ² this *hath been* thy manner
from thy youth, that thou obeyedst
not my voice.

22 The wind shall eat up all ⁷ thy
pastors, and thy lovers shall go
into captivity: surely then shalt
thou be ashamed and confounded
for all thy wickedness.

23 O ⁶ inhabitant of Lebanon, that
makest thy nest in the cedars, how
gracious shalt thou be when pangs
come upon thee, ⁸ the pain as of a
woman in travail!

24 As I live, saith the LORD,
⁴ though Coniah the son of Jehoia-
kim king of Judah were ^u the signet
upon my right hand, yet would I
pluck thee thence;

25 And ^v I will give thee into the
hand of them that seek thy life, and
into the hand of *them* whose face
thou fearest, even into the hand of
Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon,
and into the hand of the Chaldeans.

26 And ^w I will cast thee out, and
thy mother that bare thee, into
another country, where ye were not
born; and there shall ye die.

27 But to the land whereunto they
⁷ desire to return, thither shall they
not return.

28 Is this man Coniah a despised
broken idol? *is he* ^a a vessel wherein
is no pleasure? wherefore are they
cast out, he and his seed, and are
cast into a land which they know
not?

29 O earth! earth! earth! hear
the word of the LORD.

30 Thus saith the LORD, Write ye
this man ⁹ childless, a man *that*
shall not prosper in his days: for
no man of his seed shall prosper,
sitting upon the throne of David,
and ruling any more in Judah.

CHAPTER 23.

1 Jeremiah prophesies a restoration of the
scattered flock. 5 Christ promised. 9
Against false prophets.

WOE ^a be unto the pastors that
destroy and scatter the sheep
of my pasture! saith the LORD.

2 Therefore thus saith the LORD
God of Israel against the pastors
that feed my people, Ye have scat-
tered my flock, and driven them
away, and have not visited them:

^b behold, I will visit upon you the evil of your doings, saith the LORD.

3 And ^c I will gather the remnant of my flock out of all countries whither I have driven them, and will bring them again to their folds; and they shall be fruitful and increase.

4 And I will set up shepherds over them which shall feed them; and they shall fear no more, nor be dismayed, neither shall they be lacking, saith the LORD.

5 Behold, ^d the days come, saith the LORD, that I will raise unto David a righteous Branch, and a King shall reign and prosper, ^e and shall execute judgment and justice in the earth.

6 In ^f his days Judah shall be saved, and Israel shall dwell safely: and ^g this is his name whereby he shall be called, ^h THE LORD OUR RIGHTEOUSNESS.

7 Therefore, behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that they shall no more say, The LORD liveth, which brought up the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt;

8 But, The LORD liveth, which brought up and which led the seed of the house of Israel out of the north country, ^h and from all countries whither I had driven them; and they shall dwell in their own land.

9 ⁱ Mine heart within me is broken because of the prophets; ^j all my bones shake: I am like a drunken man, and like a man whom wine hath overcome, because of the LORD, and because of the words of his holiness.

10 For the land is full of adulterers; for because ^k of ^l swearing the land mourneth; the pleasant places of the wilderness are dried up, and their ^m course is evil, and their force is not right.

11 For ⁿ both prophet and priest are profane: yea, ^o in my house have I found their wickedness, saith the LORD.

12 Wherefore ^p their way shall be unto them as slippery ways in the darkness; they shall be driven on, and fall therein: for I will bring evil upon them, ^q even the year of their visitation, saith the LORD.

13 And I have seen ^r folly in the prophets of Samaria; they ^s prophesied in Baal, and ^t caused my people Israel to err.

B.C. 609.

CHAP. 23.

^b Ex. 32. 34.^c ch. 32. 37.^d Is. 4. 2.

Is. 11. 1.

Is. 40. 10.

ch. 33. 14.

Dan. 9. 24.

^e Ps. 72. 2.

Is. 32. 1.

Is. 9. 7.

^f Deu. 33. 28.

Zech. 14.

11.

^g ch. 33. 16.

1 Cor. 1. 30.

^h Jehovah-tsidkenu.

Is. 45. 24.

ⁱ Is. 43. 5.^j Hab. 3. 16.^k Hos. 4. 2.^l Or, cursing.^m Or, violence.ⁿ Zeph. 3. 4.^o Ezek. 8. 11.^p Pro. 4. 19.^q unsavoury, or, an absurd thing.^r 1 Kin. 18.

18.

^s Is. 9. 16.^t Or, filthiness.^u Ez. 13. 22.^v Deu. 32. 32.

Is. 1. 9.

^w Or, hypocrisy.^x Pro. 19. 27.

Mat. 7. 15.

^y Ez. 13. 10.

Zech. 10. 2.

^z Or, stubbornness.^{aa} Mic. 3. 11.^{ab} Job 15. 8.

1 Cor. 2. 16.

^{ac} Or, secret.^{ad} ch. 25. 32.

ch. 30. 28.

^{ae} ch. 30. 24.^{af} Gen. 49. 1.^{ag} 1 Kin. 20.

23. 28.

^{ah} Ps. 113. 6.^{ai} Ps. 139. 7.

Amos. 9. 2.

^{aj} 1 Ki. 8. 27.

2 Chr. 2. 6.

Is. 66. 1.

^{ak} Heb. 4. 13.

14 I have seen also in the prop of Jerusalem ^{an} horrible thing they commit adultery, and wa lies; they strengthen ^{also} hands of evil-doers, that none return from his wickedness: are all of them unto me as ^{So} and the inhabitants thereof Gomorrah.

15 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts concerning the prop: Behold, I will feed them with wood, and make them drink water of gall: for from the prop of Jerusalem is ^{profaneness} forth into all the land.

16 Thus saith the LORD of hosts: Hearken not ^{unto} the words of prophets that prophesy unto them: they make you vain: they spe vision of their own heart, and out of the mouth of the LORD.

17 They say still unto them: despise me, The LORD hath ^{despised} us: ^{Ye} shall have peace; and they unto every one that walketh in the ^{imagination} of his own heart.

18 No evil shall come upon you.

18 For ^{who} hath stood in ^{counsel} of the LORD, and hath received and heard his word? hath marked his word, and h it?

19 Behold, a ^{whirlwind} of the LORD is gone forth in fury, even grievous whirlwind: it shall grievously upon the head of wicked.

20 The ^w anger of the LORD shall not return, until he have executed, and till he have performed thoughts of his heart: in ^{the} days ye shall consider it perished.

21 I have not sent these prophets, yet they ran; I have not spoken them, yet they prophesied.

22 But if they had stood in ^{counsel}, and had caused my people to hear my words, then they should have turned them from their way, and from the evil of their doings.

23 ^{Am} ^I a God at hand, saith the LORD, and not a God afar off?

24 Can any ^{hide} himself in secret places that I shall not see? saith the LORD: do ^{not} I fill heaven and earth? saith the LORD.

25 I have ^{heard} what the prophets said, that prophesy lies in my name, saying, I have dreamed, I have dreamed.

26 How long shall this be in

of the prophets that prophesy
yea, *they are* prophets of the
it of their own heart;
Which think to 'cause my
de to forget my name by their
ms which they tell every man
is neighbour, ^das their fathers
forgotten my name for Baal.
The prophet ⁹that hath a dream,
im tell a dream; and he that
my word, let him speak my
l¹ faithfully. What is the chaff
e wheat? saith the LORD.
Is not my word like as a fire?
saith the LORD; and like a hammer
breaketh the rock in pieces?
Therefore, behold, *I am* against
prophets, saith the LORD, that
l my words every one from his
bour.
Behold, *I am* against the pro-
s, saith the LORD, ¹⁰that use
r tongues, and say. He saith.
Behold, *I am* against them that
phesy false dreams, saith the
D, and do tell them, and cause
people to err by their lies, and
their lightness; yet I sent them
nor commanded them: there-
they shall not profit this people
ll, saith the LORD.
¹¹ And when this people, or the
phet, or a priest, shall ask thee,
ng. What is the ^hburden of the
RD? thou shalt then say unto
m. What burden? I will even
ake you, saith the LORD.
And as for the prophet, and
priest, and the people, that
ll say, The burden of the LORD,
ill even ¹¹ punish that man and
house.
Thus shall ye say every one to
neighbour, and every one to his
ther, What hath the LORD an-
ered? and, What hath the LORD
ken?
And the burden of the LORD
ll ye mention no more; for every
an's word shall be his burden:
ye have perverted the words of
living God, of the LORD of hosts
God.
Thus shalt thou say to the pro-
et. What hath the LORD an-
ered thee? and, What hath the
RD spoken?
But since ye say, The burden of
e LORD; therefore thus saith the
RD; Because ye say this word,
e burden of the LORD, and I
ve sent unto you, saying, Ye shall
t say, The burden of the LORD;

B.C. 599.
CHAP. 23.
¹ Deu. 18. 1.
² Judg. 3. 7.
Judg. 8. 33.
³ with
whom is.
⁴ 2 Cor. 2. 17
1 Pet. 4. 10.
⁵ Deu. 18. 20
⁶ Or. that
smooth
their
tongues.
Is. 30. 10.
⁷ Zeph. 3. 4.
⁸ Mal. 1. 1.
⁹ visit
upon.
¹⁰ Mat. 12. 36
¹¹ Acts 14.
10. 11.
Gal. 1. 7. 8.
2 Pet. 3. 16
¹² Hos. 4. 6.
ch. 20. 11.
CHAP. 24.
¹ Amos 7. 1.
Amos 8. 1.
² 2 Kin. 24.
12.
2 Chr. 35.
10.
³ ch. 22. 24.
ch. 29. 2.
⁴ for
badness.
⁵ Zech. 13. 9
Heb. 2. 11.
⁶ the
captivity.
⁷ ch. 12. 15
ch. 29. 10.
⁸ ch. 32. 41.
ch. 33. 7.
ch. 42. 19.
⁹ Deu. 30. 6.
ch. 32. 39.
Ez. 11. 19.
Ez. 36. 26.
¹⁰ Is. 51. 16.
ch. 7. 23.
ch. 30. 22.
ch. 31. 33.
ch. 32. 38.
Ez. 14. 11.
Zech. 8. 8.
¹¹ ch. 29. 13.
Ps. 119. 2.
ch. 29. 17.
¹² ch. 43. 1.
ch. 44. 1.

39 Therefore, behold, I, even I,
¹ will utterly forget you, and I will
forsake you, and the city that I
gave you and your fathers, and cast
you out of my presence:
⁴⁰ And I will bring ^{an} everlasting
reproach upon you, and a per-
petual shame, which shall not
be forgotten.
CHAPTER 24.
¹ By good and bad figs, ⁴ the prophet fore-
shows the restoration from captivity, 8
and the desolation of Zedekiah and the
residue of Jerusalem.
THE ^aLORD showed me, and, be-
hold, two baskets of figs were
set before the temple of the LORD,
after that Nebuchadrezzar ^bking of
Babylon had carried away captive
^cJeconiah the son of Jehoiakim
king of Judah, and the princes of
Judah, with the carpenters and
smiths, from Jerusalem, and had
brought them to Babylon.
² One basket *had* very good figs,
even like the figs that are first ripe;
and the other basket *had* very
naughty figs, which could not be
eaten, ¹they were so bad.
³ Then said the LORD unto me,
What seest thou, Jeremiah? And
I said, Figs; the good figs, very
good; and the evil, very evil, that
cannot be eaten, they are so evil.
⁴ ¶ Again the word of the LORD
came unto me, saying.
⁵ Thus saith the LORD, the God
of Israel; Like these good figs, ^dso
will I acknowledge ²them that are
carried away captive of Judah,
whom I have sent out of this place
into the land of the Chaldeans for
their good.
⁶ For I will set mine eyes upon
them for good, and ^eI will bring
them again to this land: and ^fI will
build them, and not pull them
down; and I will plant them, and
not pluck them up.
⁷ And I will give them an ^gheart
to know me, that *I am* the LORD:
and they shall be my ^hpeople, and I
will be their God: for they shall
return unto me ⁱwith their whole
heart.
⁸ ¶ And as the evil figs, which
cannot be eaten, they are so evil;
surely thus saith the LORD. So will
I give Zedekiah the king of Judah,
and his princes, and the residue of
Jerusalem, that remain in this
land, and them ^kthat dwell in the
land of Egypt;

9 And I will deliver them ³to be removed into all the kingdoms of the earth for *their* hurt, ¹to be a reproach and a proverb, a taunt ^mand a curse, in all places whither I shall drive them.

10 And I will send the sword, the famine, and the pestilence, among them, till they be consumed from off the land that I gave unto them and to their fathers.

CHAPTER 25.

1 *Jeremiah, reproving the Jews for disregarding God by the prophets, 8 foretells the seventy years' captivity.*

THE word that came to Jeremiah concerning all the people of Judah ^ain the fourth year of Jehoia-kim the son of Josiah king of Judah, that *was* the first year of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon;

2 The which Jeremiah the prophet spake unto all the people of Judah, and to all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, saying,

3 From ^bthe thirteenth year of Josiah the son of Amon king of Judah, even unto this day, that *is* the three and twentieth year, the word of the LORD hath come unto me, and I have spoken unto you, rising early and speaking; but ye have not hearkened.

4 And the LORD hath sent unto you all his ^cservants the prophets, rising early and sending *them*; but ye have not hearkened, nor inclined your ear to hear.

5 They said, ^dTurn ye again now every one from his evil way, and from the evil of your doings, and dwell in the land that the LORD hath given unto you and to your fathers for ever and ever:

6 And go not after other gods to serve them, and to worship them, and provoke me not to anger with the works of your hands; and I will do you no hurt.

7 Yet ye have not hearkened unto me, saith the LORD; that ye might ^eprovoke me to anger with the works of your hands to your own hurt.

8 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts; Because ye have not heard my words,

9 Behold, I will send and take ^fall the families of the north, saith the LORD, and Nebuchadrezzar the king of Babylon, ^gmy servant, and will bring them against this land, and against the inhabitants thereof,

B.C. 598.

CHAP. 25.

³ for removing, or, vexation.

Deu. 28. 25

1 Ki. 9. 7.

2 Chr. 7. 20

ch. 15. 4.

ch. 29. 18.

ch. 34. 17.

1 Ps. 44. 13.

^m ch. 29. 18.

CHAP. 25.

^a ch. 36. 1.

^b ch. 1. 2.

^c 2 Chr. 36.

15.

^d 2 Kin. 17.

13.

^e ch. 7. 19.

ch. 32. 30.

^f ch. 1. 15.

^g ch. 27. 6.

ch. 40. 2.

^h ch. 18. 16.

1 I will

cause to

perish

from

them.

ⁱ Is. 24. 7.

Hos. 2. 11.

Rev. 18. 23.

^j 2 Chr. 36.

21. 22.

ch. 29. 10.

Dan. 9. 2.

^k 2 Begin-

ning cir.

606.

^l 2 Ki. 24. 1.

Ending

cir. 536.

^m Ezra 1. 1.

ⁿ visit

upon.

^o Is. 13. 19.

^p ch. 50. 41.

^q ch. 27. 7.

^r ch. 50. 29.

^s Job 21. 20.

^t Nah. 3. 11

^u Amos 3. 2.

^v ch. 46. 2.

^w Job 1. 1.

^x Is. 20. 1.

and against all these nations *re* about, and will utterly de- stroy them, and ^hmake them an astonishment, and an hissing, and perpetual desolations.

10 Moreover ¹I will take from *the* voice ⁱof mirth, and the voice ^jof gladness, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride, the sound of the millstones, the light of the candle.

11 And this whole land shall be desolation, and an astonishment, and these nations shall serve the king of Babylon seventy years.

12 ¶ And it shall come to pass when ²seventy years are accomplished, that I will ³punish the king of Babylon, and that nation, saith the LORD, for their iniquity: the land of the Chaldeans, ^kand make it perpetual desolations.

13 And I will bring upon that land all my words which I have pronounced against it, even all that is written in this book, which Jeremiah hath prophesied against the nations.

14 For many nations ^land kingdoms shall ^mserve themselves to them also: and ⁿI will recompense them according to their deeds, according to the works of their hands.

15 ¶ For thus saith the LORD of Israel unto me; Take the ^ocup of this fury at my hand, and cause all the nations, to whom I send thee, to drink it.

16 And ^pthey shall drink, and be moved, and be mad, because of the sword that I will send among them.

17 Then I took I the cup at the LORD's hand, and made all the nations to drink, unto whom the LORD had sent me:

18 *To wit,* ^qJerusalem, and the cities of Judah, and the kings thereof, and the princes thereof, I made them a desolation, an astonishment, an hissing, and a curse, as it is this day;

19 Pharaoh ^rking of Egypt, and his servants, and his princes, and his people;

20 And all the mingled people, and all the kings of ^sthe land of the Philistines, and Ashkelon, and Gaza, and Ekron, and ^tthe remnant of Ashdod,

21 Edom, and Moab, and the children of Ammon,

And all the kings of Tyrus, and the kings of Zidon, and the kings of the ⁴isles which are beyond the sea,

Dedan, and Tema, and Buz, and ⁵that are in the utmost corners,

And ⁶all the kings of Arabia, and ⁷all the kings of the ⁸mingled people that dwell in the desert,

And all the kings of Zimri, and the kings of Elam, and all the kings of the Medes,

And all the kings of the north, and near, one with another,

And all the kingdoms of the world, which are upon the face of the earth: ⁹and the king of Sheshach

shall drink after them.

Therefore thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, ¹⁰Drink ye,

and be drunken, and spue, and fall, and rise no more, because of the word which I will send among you.

And it shall be, if they refuse to take the cup at thine hand to drink, then shalt thou say unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Ye shall certainly drink.

For, lo, ¹¹I begin to bring evil upon the city ¹²which is called by my name, and should ye be utterly punished? Ye shall not be unpunished: for ¹³I will call for a sword upon all the inhabitants of the earth, saith the LORD of hosts.

Therefore prophesy thou against them all these words, and say unto them, The LORD shall ¹⁴roar from a high, and utter his voice from his holy habitation; he shall mightily roar upon his ¹⁵habitation; he shall give a shout, as they that tread the grapes, against all the inhabitants of the earth.

A noise shall come ¹⁶even to the ends of the earth: for the LORD hath a controversy with the nations; he will plead with all flesh; he will give them ¹⁷that are wicked to the sword, saith the LORD.

Thus saith the LORD of hosts, behold, evil shall go forth from nation to nation, and a great whirlwind shall be raised up from the east of the earth.

And ¹⁸the slain of the LORD shall be at that day from ¹⁹one end of the earth even unto the ²⁰other end of the earth: they shall not be lamented, neither gathered, nor buried; they shall be dung upon the ground.

And ²¹the slain of the LORD shall be at that day from ²²one end of the earth even unto the ²³other end of the earth: they shall not be lamented, neither gathered, nor buried; they shall be dung upon the ground.

And ²⁴the slain of the LORD shall be at that day from ²⁵one end of the earth even unto the ²⁶other end of the earth: they shall not be lamented, neither gathered, nor buried; they shall be dung upon the ground.

And ²⁷the slain of the LORD shall be at that day from ²⁸one end of the earth even unto the ²⁹other end of the earth: they shall not be lamented, neither gathered, nor buried; they shall be dung upon the ground.

And ³⁰the slain of the LORD shall be at that day from ³¹one end of the earth even unto the ³²other end of the earth: they shall not be lamented, neither gathered, nor buried; they shall be dung upon the ground.

And ³³the slain of the LORD shall be at that day from ³⁴one end of the earth even unto the ³⁵other end of the earth: they shall not be lamented, neither gathered, nor buried; they shall be dung upon the ground.

And ³⁶the slain of the LORD shall be at that day from ³⁷one end of the earth even unto the ³⁸other end of the earth: they shall not be lamented, neither gathered, nor buried; they shall be dung upon the ground.

And ³⁹the slain of the LORD shall be at that day from ⁴⁰one end of the earth even unto the ⁴¹other end of the earth: they shall not be lamented, neither gathered, nor buried; they shall be dung upon the ground.

And ⁴²the slain of the LORD shall be at that day from ⁴³one end of the earth even unto the ⁴⁴other end of the earth: they shall not be lamented, neither gathered, nor buried; they shall be dung upon the ground.

And ⁴⁵the slain of the LORD shall be at that day from ⁴⁶one end of the earth even unto the ⁴⁷other end of the earth: they shall not be lamented, neither gathered, nor buried; they shall be dung upon the ground.

And ⁴⁸the slain of the LORD shall be at that day from ⁴⁹one end of the earth even unto the ⁵⁰other end of the earth: they shall not be lamented, neither gathered, nor buried; they shall be dung upon the ground.

And ⁵¹the slain of the LORD shall be at that day from ⁵²one end of the earth even unto the ⁵³other end of the earth: they shall not be lamented, neither gathered, nor buried; they shall be dung upon the ground.

And ⁵⁴the slain of the LORD shall be at that day from ⁵⁵one end of the earth even unto the ⁵⁶other end of the earth: they shall not be lamented, neither gathered, nor buried; they shall be dung upon the ground.

And ⁵⁷the slain of the LORD shall be at that day from ⁵⁸one end of the earth even unto the ⁵⁹other end of the earth: they shall not be lamented, neither gathered, nor buried; they shall be dung upon the ground.

And ⁶⁰the slain of the LORD shall be at that day from ⁶¹one end of the earth even unto the ⁶²other end of the earth: they shall not be lamented, neither gathered, nor buried; they shall be dung upon the ground.

B.C. 598.

CHAP. 25.

⁴ Or, region by the sea side.

⁵ cut off into corners, or, having the corners of the hair polled.

⁶ 2 Chr. 9. 14.

⁷ Ez. 30. 5.

⁸ ch. 51. 41.

⁹ Hab. 2. 16.

¹⁰ Pro. 11. 31.

¹¹ Obad. 16.

¹² Lu. 23. 31.

¹³ 1Pet. 4. 17.

¹⁴ upon which my name is called.

¹⁵ Dan. 9. 18.

¹⁶ Ez. 38. 21.

¹⁷ Is. 42. 13.

¹⁸ Joel 3. 16.

¹⁹ Amos 1. 2.

²⁰ Ps. 68. 16.

²¹ Ps. 76. 2.

²² Hos. 4. 1.

²³ Mic. 6. 2.

²⁴ Is. 66. 16.

²⁵ Joel 3. 2.

²⁶ Is. 66. 16.

²⁷ your days for slaughter

²⁸ a vessel of desire.

²⁹ flight shall perish from the shepherds, and escaping from, etc.

³⁰ Amos 2. 14.

³¹ a desolation.

CHAP. 26.

¹ ch. 19. 14.

² Ex. 23. 14.

³ Deu. 12. 5.

⁴ Ezek. 3. 10.

⁵ Mat. 28. 20.

⁶ Acts 20.

⁷ ch. 36. 3.

⁸ ch. 18. 8.

⁹ Jonah 3. 8.

¹⁰ Lev. 26. 14.

¹¹ De. 28. 15.

¹² ch. 7. 13.

¹³ ch. 11. 7.

¹⁴ ch. 25. 3.

¹⁵ 1 Sa. 4. 10.

¹⁶ Ps. 78. 60.

¹⁷ ch. 7. 12.

¹⁸ Is. 65. 15.

¹⁹ ch. 24. 9.

³⁴ ¶ Howl, ye shepherds, and cry; and wallow yourselves ¹in the ashes, ye principal of the flock: for ²the days of your slaughter and of your dispersions are accomplished; and ye shall fall like ³a pleasant vessel.

³⁵ And ⁴the shepherds shall have no way to flee, nor the principal of the flock to escape.

³⁶ A voice of the cry of the shepherds, and an howling of the principal of the flock, ⁵shall be heard: for the LORD hath spoiled their pasture.

³⁷ And the peaceable habitations are cut down because of the fierce anger of the LORD.

³⁸ He hath forsaken his covert, as the lion: for their land is ¹⁰desolate because of the fierceness of the oppressor, and because of his fierce anger.

CHAPTER 25.

¹ Jeremiah exhorts to repentance: ⁸ he is apprehended, ¹⁰ and arraigned: ¹² his apology: ¹⁶ he is acquitted in judgment.

In the beginning of the reign of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah came this word from the LORD, saying,

² Thus saith the LORD, Stand in ³the court of the LORD's house, and speak unto all the cities of Judah, which ⁴come to worship in the LORD's house, ⁵all the words that I command thee to speak unto them; diminish ⁶not a word:

³ If ⁷so be they will hearken, and turn every man from his evil way, that I may repent ⁸me of the evil which I purpose to do unto them, because of the evil of their doings.

⁴ And thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the LORD; ⁹If ye will not hearken to me, to walk in my law, which I have set before you,

⁵ To hearken to the words of my servants the prophets, ¹⁰whom I sent unto you, both rising up early, and sending them, but ye have not hearkened;

⁶ Then will I make this house like ¹¹Shiloh, and will make this city ¹²a curse to all the nations of the earth.

⁷ So the priests and the prophets and all the people heard Jeremiah speaking these words in the house of the LORD.

⁸ ¶ Now it came to pass, when Jeremiah had made an end of speaking all that the LORD had commanded him to speak unto all

the people, that ^k the priests and the prophets and all the people took him, saying, Thou shalt surely die.

9 Why hast thou prophesied in the name of the LORD, saying, This house shall be like Shiloh, and this city shall be desolate without an inhabitant? And all the people were gathered against Jeremiah in the house of the LORD.

10 ¶ When the princes of Judah heard these things, then they came up from the king's house unto the house of the LORD, and sat down ¹ in the entry of the ¹ new gate of the LORD's house.

11 Then spake the priests and the prophets unto the princes, and to all the people, saying, ² This man is worthy to die; ^m for he hath prophesied against this city, as ye have heard with your ears.

12 ¶ Then spake Jeremiah unto all the princes, and to all the people, saying, The LORD sent me to prophesy against this house and against this city all the words that ye have heard.

13 Therefore now ⁿ amend your ways and your doings, and obey the voice of the LORD your God; and the LORD will repent him of the evil that he hath pronounced against you.

14 As for me, behold, ^o I am in your hand: do with me ³ as seemeth good and meet unto you:

15 But know ye for certain, that, if ye put me to death, ye shall surely bring innocent blood upon yourselves, and upon this city, and upon the inhabitants thereof: for of a truth the LORD hath sent me unto you to speak all these words in your ears.

16 ¶ Then said the princes and all the people unto the priests and to the prophets; This man is not worthy to die: for he hath spoken to us in the name of the LORD our God.

17 Then ^p rose up certain of the elders of the land, and spake to all the assembly of the people, saying,

18 Micah ^a the Morasthite prophesied in the days of Hezekiah king of Judah, and spake to all the people of Judah, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, "Zion shall be plowed like a field, and Jerusalem shall become heaps, and the mountain of the house as the high places of a forest.

B.C. 606.

CHAP. 26.

^k Amos 5.

¹⁰ Mat. 27.20

¹ Or, at the door.

² Ki. 15.35.

³ the judgment of death is for this man.

^m ch. 38. 4.

Mat. 26.61

ⁿ ch. 7. 3.

^o ch. 38. 5.

³ as it is good and right in your eyes.

^p Acts 5. 34.

⁷ Mic. 1. 1.

⁷ Mic. 3. 12.

² Chr. 32. 26.

¹ the face of the LORD.

¹ Ex. 32. 14.

² Sa. 24. 16.

^m Acts 5. 39.

² Chr. 16. 10.

² Chr. 24. 21.

ⁿ 1 Ki. 19.3.

⁷ Ps. 12. 8.

Pro. 29. 12.

⁹ Mat. 23.31

⁵ sons of the people.

² 2 Kin. 22. 12, 14.

ch. 39. 14.

CHAP. 27.

^a ch. 28. 1.

¹ Or, hath the LORD said.

^b ch. 28. 10.

Ezek. 4. 1.

Ezek. 12. 3.

Ezek. 24.3

² Or, concerning their masters, saying.

^c Ps. 96. 5.

Ps. 115.15.

Ps. 146. 6.

Is. 42. 5.

Is. 45. 12.

19 Did Hezekiah king of Judah and all Judah put him at all death? "did he not fear the LORD and besought ⁴ the LORD, and LORD ¹ repented him of the which he had pronounced against them? "Thus might we prove great evil against our souls.

20 And there was also a man ¹ who prophesied in the name of the LORD, Urijah the son of Shemaiah of Kirjath-jearim, who prophesied against this city and against the land according to all the words of Jeremiah:

21 And when Jehoiakim the king with all his mighty men, and the princes, heard his words, the king sought to put him to death: but when Urijah heard it, he was afraid, and ^w fled, and went into Egypt.

22 And Jehoiakim the king ⁴ sent men into Egypt, namely, Elnathan the son of Achbor, and certain men with him into Egypt:

23 And they fetched forth Urijah out of Egypt, and brought him unto Jehoiakim the king; who ^v slew him with the sword, and his dead body into the graves of the ⁵ common people.

24 Nevertheless ² the hand of Akkum the son of Shaphan was with Jeremiah, that they should not give him into the hand of the people to put him to death.

CHAPTER 27.

Under the type of bonds and yokes Jeremiah prophesies the subjection of the neighbouring kings unto Nebuchadnezzar.

IN the beginning of the reign of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah came this word unto Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Thus ¹ saith the LORD to me, Make thee bonds and yokes, ^b and put them upon thy neck,

3 And send them to the king of Edom, and to the king of Moab, and to the king of the Ammonites, and to the king of Tyrus, and to the king of Zidon, by the hand of the messengers which come to Jerusalem unto Zedekiah king of Judah;

4 And command them ² to say unto their masters, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Th shall ye say unto your masters;

5 I ^c have made the earth, the man, and the beast that *are* upon t

and, by my great power and by
outstretched arm, and ^dhave
it unto whom it seemed meet
me.

and ^enow have I given all these
into the hand of Nebuchad-
r the king of Babylon, ^fmy
ant; and ^gthe beasts of the field
I given him also to serve him.
and ^hall nations shall serve him,
his son, and his son's son, ⁱuntil
every time of his land come;
then many nations and great
shall serve themselves of

and it shall come to pass, *that*
nation and kingdom which will
serve the same Nebuchadnezzar
king of Babylon, and that will
put their neck under the yoke
of the king of Babylon, that nation
^jpunish, saith the LORD, with
sword, and with the famine,
with the pestilence, until I
consumed them by his hand.
therefore ^khearken not ye to
prophets, nor to your diviners,
nor to your ^ldreamers, nor to your
anters, nor to your sorcerers,
h speak unto you, saying, Ye
not serve the king of Babylon:
or they prophesy a lie unto
to remove you far from your
; and that I should drive you
and ye should perish.

but the nations that bring their
under the yoke of the king of
lon, and serve him, those will
remain still in their own land,
the LORD; and they shall till
and dwell therein.

^mI spake also to ⁿZedekiah
of Judah according to all these
s, saying, Bring your necks
under the yoke of the king of
lon, and serve him and his
le, and live.

Why ^owill ye die, thou and thy
le, by the sword, by the famine,
by the pestilence, as the LORD
spoken against the nation that
not serve the king of Babylon?
therefore hearken not unto the
s of the prophets that speak
you, saying, Ye shall not
serve the king of Babylon: for they
prophesy ^pa lie unto you.

For I have not sent them, saith
LORD, yet they prophesy ^qa lie
in my name; that I might drive
out, and that ye might perish,
and the prophets that prophesy
you.

B.C. 598.

CHAP. 27.

^dPs. 115. 16.

Dan. 4. 17.

^ech. 28. 14.

^fch. 25. 9.

ch. 43. 10.

Ez. 29. 18.

^gDan. 2. 38.

^h2 Chr. 36.

20.

ⁱch. 25. 12.

ch. 50. 27.

Dan. 5. 26.

^jvisit

upon.

^kDe. 18. 10.

Pro. 19. 27.

Eph. 5. 6.

^ldreams.

^mch. 28. 1.

ch. 38. 17.

ⁿEz. 18. 31.

^och. 14. 14.

ch. 23. 21.

ch. 29. 8, 9.

^pin a lie,

or,

lyingly.

^q2 Chr. 36.

7, 10.

ch. 28. 3.

Dan. 1. 2.

^rEz. 18. 31.

Ez. 33. 11.

^sGe. 20. 7.

Job 42. 8.

Is. 37. 4.

Jam. 5. 16.

^t2 Ki. 25.

13.

ch. 52. 17.

^u2 Ki. 24.

14. 15.

ch. 24. 1.

^vwhite

ones.

^wLev. 26. 24.

Is. 5. 25.

^xch. 29. 10.

ch. 32. 5.

^yEzra 1. 7.

Ezra 5. 15.

Ezra 7. 19.

CHAP. 28.

^ach. 27. 1.

^b2 Tim. 3. 8.

^c2 Pet. 2. 1.

^dch. 27. 12.

^etwo years

of days.

ch. 27. 16.

16 Also I spake to the priests, and
to all this people, saying, Thus
saith the LORD; Harken not to
the words of your prophets that
prophesy unto you, saying, Behold,
the ⁿvessels of the LORD's house
shall now shortly be brought again
from Babylon: for they prophesy
a lie unto you.

17 Harken not unto them; serve
the king of Babylon, and live:
^owherefore should this city be laid
waste?

18 But if they *be* prophets, and if
the word of the LORD be with them,
let them now ^pmake intercession to
the LORD of hosts, that the vessels
which are left in the house of the
LORD, and *in* the house of the king
of Judah, and at Jerusalem, go not
to Babylon.

19 ¶ For thus saith the LORD of
hosts concerning ^qthe pillars, and
concerning the sea, and concerning
the bases, and concerning the resi-
due of the vessels that remain in
this city,

20 Which Nebuchadnezzar king of
Babylon took not, when he carried
away ^rcaptive Jeconiah the son of
Jehoiakim king of Judah from
Jerusalem to Babylon, and all the
^snobles of Judah and Jerusalem;

21 Yea, thus saith the LORD of
hosts, the God of Israel, concern-
ing the vessels that remain ^tin the
house of the LORD, and *in* the
house of the king of Judah and of
Jerusalem;

22 They shall be carried to Baby-
lon, and there shall they be until
the day that I visit ^uthem, saith the
LORD: then ^vwill I bring them up,
and restore them to this place.

CHAPTER 28.

¹ Hananiah's false prophecy: ¹⁰ he breaks
Jeremiah's yoke. ¹² Jeremiah foretells of
an iron yoke, ¹⁵ and Hananiah's death.

AND ^ait came to pass the same
year, in the beginning of the
reign of Zedekiah king of Judah,
in the fourth year, and in the fifth
month, *that* ^bHananiah the son of
Azur the prophet, which *was* of
Gibeon, spake unto me in the house
of the LORD, in the presence of
the priests, and of all the people,
saying,

2 Thus speaketh the LORD of
hosts, the God of Israel, saying, I
have broken ^cthe yoke of the king
of Babylon.

3 Within ^dtwo full years will I

bring again into this place ^dall the vessels of the LORD's house that Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon took away from this place, and carried them to Babylon:

4 And I will bring again to this place Jeconiah the son of ²Jehoiakim king of Judah, with all the ³captives of Judah, that went into Babylon, saith the LORD: for I will break the yoke of the king of Babylon.

5 ¶ Then the prophet Jeremiah said unto the prophet Hananiah in the presence of the priests, and in the presence of all the people that stood in the house of the LORD,

6 Even the prophet Jeremiah said, ^eAmen: the LORD do so: the LORD perform thy words which thou hast prophesied, to bring again the vessels of the LORD's house, and all that is carried away captive, from Babylon into this place.

7 Nevertheless hear thou now this word that I speak in thine ears, and in the ears of all the people;

8 The prophets that have been before me and before thee of old prophesied both against many countries, and against great kingdoms, of war, and of evil, and of pestilence.

9 The ^fprophet which prophesieth of peace, when the word of the prophet shall come to pass, *then* shall the prophet be known, that the LORD hath truly sent him.

10 ¶ Then Hananiah the prophet took the yoke ^gfrom off the prophet Jeremiah's neck, and brake it.

11 And Hananiah spake in the presence of all the people, saying, Thus saith the LORD; Even so will I break the yoke of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon ^hfrom the neck of all nations within the space of two full years. And the prophet Jeremiah went ⁱhis way.

12 ¶ Then the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah the prophet, (after that Hananiah the prophet had broken the yoke from off the neck of the prophet Jeremiah,) saying,

13 Go and tell Hananiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Thou hast broken the yokes of wood; but thou shalt make for them yokes of iron.

14 For thus saith the LORD of

B.C. 596.

CHAP. 29.

^d 2 Ki. 24.

13.

² Chr. 36.

10.

Dan. 1. 2.

² Or, Jehoiachin.

2 Ki. 24.

12.

³ captivity.

^e 1 Ki. 1. 36.

^f De. 18. 22

Is. 8. 20.

1 Jn. 4. 1.

^g 1 Ki. 22.

24.

Ps. 10. 13.

ch. 27. 2.

^h ch. 27. 7.

ⁱ Pro. 28. 4.

^j De. 28. 48.

ch. 27. 4, 7

^k ch. 27. 6.

^l ch. 20. 6.

ch. 29. 31.

Ez. 13. 22.

Ez. 22. 28.

^m revolt.

De. 13. 5.

ch. 29. 32.

CHAP. 29.

ⁿ Or, Jehoiachin.

2 Ki. 24.

12.

² Chr. 36.

10.

ch. 22. 26.

ch. 28. 4.

² Or, chamberlains.

^o 1 Tim. 2. 1

^p Ezra 6. 10.

1 Tim. 2. 2

hosts, the God of Israel; ^jI put a yoke of iron upon the neck of all these nations, that they may serve Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon; and they shall serve him, and I ^khave given him the beasts of the field also.

15 ¶ Then said the prophet Jeremiah unto Hananiah the prophet, Hear now, Hananiah; The LORD hath not sent thee; but thou makest this people to trust in a lie.

16 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will cast thee from the face of the earth: this year thou shalt die, because thou hast taught ^lrebellion against the LORD.

17 So Hananiah the prophet died the same year, in the seventh month.

CHAPTER 29.

1 Jeremiah's letter to the captives in Babylon. 20 Fearful end of Ahab and Zedekiah. 30 Shemaiah's doom foretold.

NOW these are the words of a letter that Jeremiah the prophet sent from Jerusalem unto the residue of the elders which were carried away captives, and to the priests, and to the prophets, and to all the people whom Nebuchadnezzar had carried away captive from Jerusalem to Babylon, ²(After that ¹Jeconiah the king and the queen, and the ²eunuchs, the princes of Judah and Jerusalem, and the carpenters, and the smiths, were departed from Jerusalem.)

3 By the hand of Elasah the son of Shaphan, and Gemariah the son of Hilkiah, (whom Zedekiah king of Judah sent unto Babylon,) Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon saying,

4 Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, unto all that are carried away captives, whom I have caused to be carried away from Jerusalem unto Babylon;

5 Build ye houses, and dwell in them; and plant gardens, and eat the fruit of them;

6 Take ye wives, and beget sons and daughters; and take wives for your sons, and give your daughters to husbands, that they may bear sons and daughters; that ye may be increased there, and not diminished.

7 And ^aseek the peace of the city whither I have caused you to be carried away captives, ^band p

the LORD for it: for in the thereof shall ye have peace. For thus saith the LORD of the God of Israel; Let not prophets and your diviners, in the midst of you, deceive neither hearken to your words which ye cause to be heard.

For they prophesy ³ falsely unto me in my name: I have not sent them, saith the LORD.

For thus saith the LORD, after seventy ⁴ years be accomplished at Babylon I will visit you, and perform my good word toward you in causing you to return to the land.

For I know the thoughts that I think toward you, saith the LORD, thoughts of peace, and not of evil, to give you an ⁴ expected end.

When shall ye ⁵ call upon me, and ye shall go and pray unto me, and I will hearken unto you.

And ye shall seek me, and find me: when ye shall search for me, I will answer you, saith the LORD.

And I will be found of you, saith the LORD: and I will turn your captivity, and I will bring you from all the nations, from all the places whither I have driven you, saith the LORD; and I will bring you again into the land whence I caused you to be carried away captive.

Because ye have said, The LORD hath raised us up prophets in Babylon;

Know that thus saith the LORD the king that sitteth upon the throne of David, and of all the people that dwelleth in this city, of your brethren that are not with you into captivity; thus saith the LORD of hosts; I will send upon them the sword, the famine, and the pestilence, and will make them like ⁶ vile beasts that cannot be eaten, they are filth.

And I will persecute them with the sword, with the famine, and the pestilence, and will ⁷ de-
stroy them to be removed to all the corners of the earth, ⁵ to be a curse, and an astonishment, and a reproach, among the nations whither I have carried them;

Because they have not hearkened to my words, saith the LORD,

B.C. 598.

CHAP. 29.

^c ch. 14. 14.

^c ch. 23. 21.

^c ch. 27. 14.

^c ch. 27. 15.

^c Eph. 5. 6.

^c 3 in a lie.

^d 2 Chr. 36.

^d 21. 22.

^d Ezra 1. 1.

^d ch. 25. 12.

^d ch. 27. 22.

^d Dan. 9. 2.

^d 4 end and expectation.

^d Dan. 9. 3.

^d Lev. 26.

^d 39. 40.

^d De. 30. 1.

^d Ps. 32. 6.

^d Mat. 7. 7.

^d ch. 24. 7.

^d De. 4. 7.

^d Ps. 32. 6.

^d Ps. 46. 1.

^d Is. 55. 6.

^d ch. 23. 3, 8.

^d ch. 30. 3.

^d ch. 32. 37.

^d ch. 24. 10.

^d ch. 24. 8.

^d Deu. 28. 25.

^d 2 Ch. 29. 8.

^d ch. 15. 4.

^d ch. 24. 9.

^d ch. 34. 17.

^d 5 for a curse.

^d ch. 26. 6.

^d ch. 42. 18.

^d ch. 25. 4.

^d ch. 32. 33.

^d Amos 3. 6.

^d Mic. 4. 10.

^d 2 Pet. 2. 1.

^d Gen. 48. 20.

^d Is. 65. 15.

^d Dan. 3. 6.

^d ch. 23. 14.

^d Ez. 22. 25.

^d Zeph. 3. 4.

^d Mal. 3. 5.

^d Heb. 13. 4.

^d Or, dreamer.

^d 2 Ki. 25. 18.

^d ch. 21. 1.

^d ch. 20. 1.

^d 2 Ki. 9. 11.

^d Acts 26. 24.

^d ch. 20. 2.

^d Nu. 16. 3.

^d Acts 4. 17.

^d 2 Tim. 3. 8.

which ^m I sent unto them by my servants the prophets, rising up early and sending them; but ye would not hear, saith the LORD.

20 ¶ Hear ye therefore the word of the LORD, all ye of the captivity, whom ⁿ I have sent from Jerusalem to Babylon:

21 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, of Ahab the son of Kolaiah, and of Zedekiah the son of Maaseiah, which prophesy ^o a lie unto you in my name; Behold, I will deliver them into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and he shall slay them before your eyes;

22 And ^p of them shall be taken up a curse by all the captivity of Judah which are in Babylon, saying, The LORD make thee like Zedekiah, and like Ahab, ^q whom the king of Babylon roasted in the fire;

23 Because ^r they have committed villany in Israel, and have committed adultery with their neighbours' wives, and have spoken lying words in my name, which I have not commanded them; even I know, and am ^s a witness, saith the LORD.

24 ¶ Thus shalt thou also speak to Shemaiah the ^t Nehelamite, saying,

25 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, saying, Because thou hast sent letters in thy name unto all the people that are at Jerusalem, ^u and to Zephaniah the son of Maaseiah the priest, and to all the priests, saying,

26 The LORD hath made thee priest in the stead of Jehoiada the priest, that ye should be ^v officers in the house of the LORD, for every man that is ^w mad, and maketh himself a prophet, that thou shouldest ^x put him in prison, and in the stocks.

27 Now therefore why hast thou not reproved ^y Jeremiah of Anathoth, which maketh himself a prophet to you?

28 For therefore he sent unto us in Babylon, saying, This captivity is long: build ye houses, and dwell in them; and plant gardens, and eat the fruit of them.

29 And Zephaniah the priest read this letter in the ears of Jeremiah the prophet.

30 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah, saying,

31 Send to all them of the captivity, saying, Thus saith the LORD

concerning Shemaiah the Nehelamite; Because that Shemaiah hath prophesied unto you, ^yand I sent him not, and he caused you to trust in a lie;

32 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will ^zpunish Shemaiah the Nehelamite, and his seed: he shall not have a man to dwell among this people; neither shall he behold the good that I will do for my people, saith the LORD; ^abecause he hath taught ⁷rebellion against the LORD.

CHAPTER 30.

1 The Jews' deliverance. 10 Jacob comforted. 18 Their ancient privileges restored.

THE word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Thus speaketh the LORD God of Israel, saying, ^aWrite thee all the words that I have spoken unto thee in a book.

3 For, lo, the days come, saith the LORD, that ^bI will bring again the captivity of my people Israel and Judah, saith the LORD; and ^cI will cause them to return to the land that I gave to their fathers, and they shall possess it.

4 ¶ And these are the words that the LORD spake concerning Israel, and concerning Judah.

5 For thus saith the LORD; We have heard a voice of trembling, ¹of fear, and not of peace.

6 Ask ye now, and see whether ²a man doth travail with child? wherefore do I see every man with his hands on his loins, as a woman in travail, and all faces are turned into paleness?

7 Alas! ^dfor that day is great, ^eso that none is like it: it is even the time of Jacob's trouble. But he shall be saved out of it.

8 For it shall come to pass in that day, saith the LORD of hosts, that I will break his yoke from off thy neck, and will burst thy bonds, and strangers shall no more serve themselves of him:

9 But they shall serve the LORD their God, and ^fDavid their king, whom I will ^graise up unto them.

10 Therefore ^hfear thou not, O my servant Jacob, saith the LORD; neither be dismayed, O Israel: for, lo, I will save thee from afar, and thy seed from the land of their captivity; and Jacob shall return, and shall be in rest, and be quiet, and none shall make *him* afraid.

B.C. 598.

CHAP. 29.

^y ch. 23. 15.^z Ex. 20. 5.

Ezek. 18. 4

Rom. 2. 8.

^a ch. 23. 16.⁷ revolt.

CHAP. 30.

^a Is. 30. 8.^b ch. 32. 44.

Amos 9. 14

^c ch. 16. 15.¹ Or, there

is fear,

and not

peace.

² a male.^d Joel 2. 11.

Amos 5. 18

Zeph. 1. 14

^e Dan. 12. 1.^f Is. 55. 3. 4

Hos. 3. 5.

^g Lu. 1. 69.

Acts 2. 30.

^h Is. 41. 13.

Is. 43. 5.

ⁱ Amos 9. 8.^j ch. 4. 27.^k Ps. 6. 1.

Is. 27. 8.

¹ 2 Ch. 36. 16

ch. 15. 18.

³ for bind-

ing up, or

pressing.

^m Lam. 1. 2.ⁿ Job 13. 24.^o Job 30. 21.^p ch. 5. 6.⁴ Or, Never-

theless.

⁵ Ex. 23. 22.

Is. 41. 11.

⁶ Ex. 15. 26.

Is. 30. 26.

⁷ Ps. 102. 13.⁵ Or, little

hill.

⁸ Is. 35. 10.⁹ Zech. 10. 8⁹ Is. 1. 26.⁶ his glori-

ous ones.

¹⁰ Ge. 49. 10.¹¹ Nu. 16. 5.

11 For I *am* with thee, saith LORD, to save thee: ⁴though I a full end of all nations which have scattered thee, yet I will make a full end of thee: but correct thee ^kin measure, and not leave thee altogether *u*ished.

12 For thus saith the LORD, bruise is incurable, and thy wound is grievous.

13 There is none to plead cause, ³that thou mayest be *u* up: thou hast no healing medicines.

14 All ^mthy lovers have forgotten thee; they seek thee not. I have wounded thee with the wound ⁿof an enemy, with the chastisement ^oof a cruel one, for the multitude of thine iniquity; ^pbecause thy sins were increased.

15 Why criest thou for thine affliction? thy sorrow is incurable because of the multitude of thine iniquity, because thy sins were increased, have done these things unto thee.

16 ⁴Therefore all they that devour thee shall ^qbe devoured; and thine adversaries, every one of them, shall go into captivity; they that spoil thee shall be ashamed, and all that prey upon thee shall give for a prey.

17 For I will restore ^rhealth unto thee, and I will heal thee of thy wounds, saith the LORD; because they called thee an Outcast, saying, This is Zion, whom no man sees after.

18 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, hold, I will bring again the captivity of Jacob's tents, and ^shave them on his dwelling places; and city shall be builded upon her ^theap, and the palace shall be reared after the manner thereof.

19 And ⁴out of them shall proceed thanksgiving and the voice of merriment: ^vand I will multiply them, and they shall not be few; I will also glorify them, they shall not be small.

20 Their children also shall be born in those days, and their congregation shall be established before me, and I will punish all that oppress them.

21 And ⁶their nobles shall be themselves, ^wand their governors shall proceed from the midst of them; and I will ^xcause him to draw near, and he shall appear

me: for who is this that en-
d his heart to approach unto
saith the LORD.

nd ye shall be ^y my people, and
l be your God.

Behold, the ² whirlwind of the
goeth forth with fury, a ⁷ con-
ing whirlwind: it shall ⁸ fall
pain upon the head of the
ed.

The fierce anger of the LORD
not return, until he have done
d until he have performed the
ts of his heart: in the latter
ye shall consider it.

CHAPTER 31.

oration of Israel. 22 Christ pro-
ised: 27 his care over the church.

the same time, saith the LORD,
will I be the God of all the
lies of Israel, and they shall
y people.

us saith the LORD, The people
h were left of the sword
d grace in the wilderness;
Israel, when ^a I went to cause
to rest.

he LORD hath appeared ¹ of old
me, saying, Yea, ^b I have loved
with an ^c everlasting love:
fore ² with loving-kindness
I drawn thee.

gain I will build thee, and thou
be built, O virgin of Israel:
shalt again be adorned with
tabrets, and shalt go forth in the
es of them that make merry.

ou ^d shalt yet plant vines upon
mountains of Samaria: the
ters shall plant, and shall ^e eat
as common things.

or there shall be a day, that
watchmen upon the mount
aim shall cry, Arise ^f ye, and
s go up to Zion unto the LORD
God.

or thus saith the LORD; ^f Sing
gladness for Jacob, and shout-
ing the chief of the nations:
ish ye, praise ye, and say, O
D, save thy people, the remnant
rael.

ehold, I will bring them from
north country, and ^g gather
n from the coasts of the earth,
with them the blind and the
e, the woman with child and
that travaileth with child to-
er: a great company shall
rn thither.

hey ^h shall come with weeping,
with ⁱ supplications will I lead

B.C. 606.

CHAP. 30.

^y Ez. 36. 28.

² ch. 25. 32.

Mal. 4. 1.

⁷ cutting.

⁸ Or,

remain.

CHAP. 31.

^a Nu. 10. 33.

Deu. 1. 33.

¹ from afar

^b Mal. 1. 2.

^c Ro. 11. 28.

² Or, have I

extended

loving-

kindness

unto thee

Hos. 11. 4.

³ Or,

timbrels.

Ex. 15. 20.

Jud. 11. 34.

Ps. 149. 3.

^d Is. 65. 21.

Amos 9. 14

⁴ profane

them.

Deu. 28. 30

^e Is. 2. 3.

Mic. 4. 2.

Zec. 14. 16.

^f Is. 12. 5.

^g Ez. 34. 13.

^h Ps. 126. 5.

ch. 50. 4.

⁵ Or,

favours.

Zec. 12. 10.

ⁱ Is. 49. 10.

^j Ex. 4. 22.

^k Is. 40. 11.

Ez. 34. 12.

^l Is. 44. 23.

Is. 48. 20.

^m Is. 49. 24.

ⁿ Hos. 3. 5.

Rev. 7. 17.

^o Is. 38. 11.

^p Is. 35. 10.

Rev. 21. 4.

^q Mat. 2. 17.

^r Jos. 18. 25.

^s Gen. 42. 13

^t Ezra 1. 5.

Hos. 1. 11.

^u Lam. 5. 21

^v Deu. 30. 2

them: I will cause them to walk
¹ by the rivers of waters in a straight
way, wherein they shall not stum-
ble; for I am a father to Israel,
and Ephraim ^{is} my ¹ first-born.

10 ¶ Hear the word of the LORD,
O ye nations, and declare ^{it} in the
isles afar off, and say. He that scat-
tered Israel ^k will gather him, and
keep him, as a shepherd ^{doth} his
flock.

11 For ¹ the LORD hath redeemed
Jacob, and ransomed him ^m from
the hand of ^{him} that was stronger
than he.

12 Therefore they shall come and
sing in the height of Zion, and
shall flow together to ⁿ the goodness
of the LORD, for wheat, and for
wine, and for oil, and for the young
of the flock and of the herd; and
their soul shall be as a ^o watered
garden: ^p and they shall not sorrow
any more at all.

13 Then shall the virgin rejoice in
the dance, both young men and old
together: for I will turn their
mourning into joy, and will com-
fort them, and make them rejoice
from their sorrow.

14 And I will satiate the soul of
the priests with fatness, and my
people shall be satisfied with my
goodness, saith the LORD.

15 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, ² A voice
was heard in ^r Ramah, lamentation,
and bitter weeping; Rachel weep-
ing for her children, refused to be
comforted for her children, because
^s they were not.

16 Thus saith the LORD, Refrain
thy voice from weeping, and thine
eyes from tears: for thy work shall
be rewarded, saith the LORD; and
^t they shall come again from the
land of the enemy.

17 And there is hope in thine end,
saith the LORD, that thy children
shall come again to their own
border.

18 ¶ I have surely heard Ephraim
bemoaning himself ^{thus}; Thou
hast chastised me, and I was chas-
tised, as a bullock unaccustomed
to the yoke: ^u turn thou me, and I
shall be turned; for thou ^{art} the
LORD my God.

19 Surely ^v after that I was turned,
I repented; and after that I was in-
structed, I smote upon ^{my} thigh:
I was ashamed, yea, even con-
founded, because I did bear the
reproach of my youth.

20 Is Ephraim my dear son? *is he* a pleasant child? for since I spake against him, I do earnestly remember him still: ¹⁰ therefore my bowells ⁶ are troubled for him: ⁸ I will surely have mercy upon him, saith the LORD.

21 Set thee up way-marks, make thee high heaps: ⁷ set thine heart toward the highway, *even* the way which thou wentest: turn again, O virgin of Israel, turn again to these thy cities.

22 ¶ How long wilt thou ² go about, O thou backsliding ^a daughter? for the LORD hath created a new thing in the earth, A woman shall compass a man.

23 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, As yet they shall use this speech in the land of Judah, and in the cities thereof, when I shall bring again their captivity; ^b The LORD bless thee, O habitation of justice, and ^c mountain of holiness.

24 And there shall dwell in Judah itself, and ^d in all the cities thereof together, husbandmen, and they that go forth with flocks.

25 For I have satiated the weary soul, and I have replenished every sorrowful soul.

26 Upon this I awaked, and beheld; and my sleep was sweet unto me.

27 ¶ Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that ^e I will sow the house of Israel and the house of Judah with the seed of man, and with the seed of beast.

28 And it shall come to pass, *that* like as I have ^f watched over them, ⁷ to pluck up, and to break down, and to throw down, and to destroy, and to afflict; so will I watch over them, ^h to build, and to plant, saith the LORD.

29 In ⁱ those days they shall say no more, The fathers have eaten a sour grape, and the children's teeth are set on edge.

30 But ^j every one shall die for his own iniquity: every man that eateth the sour grape, his teeth shall be set on edge.

31 ¶ Behold, ^k the days come, saith the LORD, that I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel, and with the house of Judah;

32 Not ^l according to the covenant that I made with their fathers, in the day that I took ^m them by the

B.C. 606.

CHAP. 31.

ⁿ Is. 63. 15.

Hos. 11. 8.

^o sound.^p Is. 57. 18.

Mic. 7. 18.

^q ch. 50. 5.^r ch. 2. 18.^s ch. 3. 6.^t Ps. 122. 5.

Is. 1. 26.

^u Zech. 8. 3.^v ch. 33. 12.^w Ez. 36. 9.

Hos. 2. 23.

^x ch. 44. 27.

Dan. 9. 14.

^y ch. 1. 10.

ch. 18. 7.

^z ch. 24. 6.^{aa} Ez. 18. 2.^{ab} Gal. 6. 5.^{ac} ch. 32. 40.

ch. 33. 14.

^{ad} John 1. 17.^{ae} Deu. 1. 31.^{af} Or, should

I have

contin-

ued an

husband

unto

them?

^{ag} ch. 32. 40.^{ah} Ps. 40. 8.

Ez. 11. 19.

^{ai} ch. 24. 7.

ch. 30. 22.

ch. 32. 38.

^{aj} Is. 54. 13.

John 6. 45.

^{ak} ch. 33. 8.

ch. 50. 20.

^{al} Gen. 1. 16.^{am} Is. 51. 15.^{an} ch. 10. 16.^{ao} Ps. 148. 6.^{ap} ch. 33. 22.^{aq} Neh. 3. 1.

Zec. 14. 10.

^{ar} Ez. 40. 8.

Zech. 2. 1.

^{as} 2 Ch. 23. 15.

Neh. 3. 28.

^{at} Joel 3. 17.

CHAP. 32.

^{au} 2 Ki. 25. 1.

Jer. 39. 1.

hand, to bring them out of the of Egypt; which my covenant brake, ⁷ although I was an hus unto them, saith the LORD;

33 But ⁿ this *shall be* the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel; After those days, saith the LORD, ^o I will put my law in inward parts, and write it in hearts; ^p and will be their God: they shall be my people.

34 And they shall teach no every man his neighbour, every man his brother, saying, Know the LORD: for ^q they all know me, from the least of them unto the greatest of them: saith the LORD: for ^r I will forgive their iniquity, and I will remember their sin no more.

35 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, ^s I will give the sun for a light by day, and the ordinances of the moon and of the stars for a light by night, which divideth ^t the sea: the waves thereof roar; ^u The LORD of hosts is his name:

36 If ^v those ordinances depart from before me, saith the LORD, then the seed of Israel also shall cease from being a nation before me for ever.

37 Thus saith the LORD, heaven above can be measured, and the foundations of the earth searched out beneath, I will cast off all the seed of Israel for that they have done, saith the LORD.

38 ¶ Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that the city shall be built to the LORD, ^w from the tower of Hananeel unto the gate of the corner.

39 And ^x the measuring line shall yet go forth over against it unto the hill Gareb, and shall come about to Goath.

40 And the whole valley of the dead bodies, and of the ashes, and all the fields unto the brook Kidron, ^y unto the corner of the horse gate toward the east, shall be holy unto the LORD; it shall not be plucked up, nor thrown down any more for ever.

CHAPTER 32.

1 Jeremiah's imprisonment: 16 his complaint to God. 26 The captivity affirmed. 36 Promise of a gracious re-

THE word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD ^a in the tenth year of Zedekiah king of Ju-

1 was the eighteenth year of
achadrezzar.

or then the king of Babylon's
besieged Jerusalem: and
niah the prophet was shut up
he court of the prison, which
n the king of Judah's house.

or Zedekiah king of Judah had
him up, saying, Wherefore
thou prophesy, and say, Thus
the LORD, ^cBehold, I will give
city into the hand of the king
bbylon, and he shall take it;
nd Zedekiah king of Judah
ll not escape out of the hand of
Chaldeans, but shall surely be
hered into the hand of the king
bbylon, and shall speak with
mouth to mouth, and his eyes
behold his eyes;

nd he shall lead Zedekiah to
ylon, and there shall he be
il I visit him, saith the LORD:
ugh ye fight with the Chal-
s, ye shall not prosper?

And Jeremiah said, The word
e LORD came unto me, saying,
ehold, Hanameel, the son of
lum thine uncle, shall come
thee, saying, Buy thee my
that is in Anathoth; for the
nt of redemption is thine to
it.

o Hanameel, mine uncle's son,
e to me in the court of the
on, according to the word of
LORD, and said unto me, Buy
field, I pray thee, that is in
athoth, which is in the country
Benjamin: for the right of in-
stance is thine, and ^tthe re-
ption is thine; buy it for thyself.
n I knew that this was the
d of the LORD.

nd I bought the field of Ha-
eel, my uncle's son, that was
nathoth, and weighed ^jhim the
ey, even ^lseventeen shekels of
er.

And I ²subscribed the evidence,
sealed it, and ^ktook witnesses,
weighed ^{him} the money in the
nces.

So I took the evidence of the
chase, both that which was
ed according to the law and
om, and that which was open:

And I gave the evidence of the
chase unto ^lBaruch the son of
iah, the son of Maaseiah, in
sight of Hanameel mine uncle's
and in the presence of the
itnesses that subscribed the

B.C. 590.

CHAP. 32.

^b Neh. 3. 25.

ch. 33. 1.

ch. 37. 21.

ch. 38. 6.

ch. 39. 14.

Mat. 5. 12.

^c ch. 34. 2.

^d ch. 38. 18.

ch. 39. 5.

ch. 52. 9.

^e ch. 27. 22.

^f Pro. 21. 30.

ch. 21. 4.

ch. 33. 5.

^g Lev. 25. 24.

Ruth 4. 4.

^h ch. 1. 1.

ⁱ Lev. 25. 24.

^j Gen. 23. 16.

Zec. 11. 12.

^l Or, seven

shekels

and ten

pieces of

silver.

² wrote in

the book.

^k Is. 8. 2.

^l ch. 36. 4.

^m Is. 8. 2.

ⁿ Dan. 9. 1.

^o 2 Ki. 19. 15.

^p Ge. 18. 14.

Lu. 1. 37.

³ Or, hid

from

thee.

⁷ Ex. 20. 6.

Ex. 34. 7.

Deu. 5. 9.

^r Is. 9. 6.

^s ch. 10. 16.

^t Is. 28. 29.

⁴ doing.

^u Job 34. 21.

^v ch. 17. 10.

^w Ex. 9. 16.

1 Chr. 17.

21.

Is. 63. 12.

Dan. 9. 15.

^x Ex. 6. 6.

2 Sa. 7. 23

1 Chr. 17.

21.

Ps. 136. 11

^y Ex. 3. 8.

ch. 11. 5.

^z Neh. 9. 26

ch. 11. 8.

Dan. 9. 10

⁵ Or, en-
gines of
shot.

ch. 33. 4.

book of the purchase, before all the
Jews that sat in the court of the
prison.

13 ¶ And I charged Baruch before
them, saying,

14 Thus saith the LORD of hosts,
the God of Israel; Take these evi-
dences, this evidence of the pur-
chase, both which is sealed, and
this evidence which is open, and
put them in an earthen vessel, that
they may continue many days:

15 For thus saith the LORD of
hosts, the God of Israel, Houses
and fields and vineyards shall be
possessed again in this land.

16 ¶ Now when I had delivered
the evidence of the purchase unto
Baruch the son of Neriah, I ⁿprayed
unto the LORD, saying,

17 Ah Lord God! behold, ^othou
hast made the heaven and the
earth by thy great power and
stretched-out arm, and there ^pis
nothing ³too hard for thee;

18 Thou showest ^qloving-kindness
unto thousands, and recompensest
the iniquity of the fathers into the
bosom of their children after them:
The Great, ^rthe Mighty God, ^sthe
LORD of hosts, is his name;

19 Great ^tin counsel, and mighty in
⁴work: for thine ^ueyes are open
upon all the ways of the sons of
men: ^vto give every one according
to his ways, and according to the
fruit of his doings:

20 Which hast set signs and won-
ders in the land of Egypt, even unto
this day, and in Israel, and among
^wother men; and hast made thee ^wa
name, as at this day;

21 And ^xhast brought forth thy
people Israel out of the land of
Egypt with signs, and with wonders,
and with a strong hand, and with a
stretched-out arm, and with great
terror;

22 And hast given them this land,
which thou didst swear to their
fathers to give them, ^ya land flow-
ing with milk and honey;

23 And they came in, and possessed
it; but they ^zobeyed not thy voice,
neither walked in thy law: they
have done nothing of all that thou
commandedst them to do: there-
fore thou hast caused all this evil
to come upon them.

24 Behold the ⁵mounts, they are
come unto the city to take it; and
the city is given into the hand of
the Chaldeans that fight against it,

because of ^athe sword, and of the famine, and of the pestilence: and what thou hast spoken ^bis come to pass; and, behold, thou seest it.

25 And thou hast said unto me, O Lord GOD, Buy thee the field for money, and take witnesses; ^cfor the city is given into the hand of the Chaldeans.

26 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah, saying;

27 Behold, I *am* the LORD, the ^dGod of all flesh: is ^dthere any thing too hard for me?

28 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will give this city into the hand of the Chaldeans, and into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and he shall take it.

29 And the Chaldeans, that fight against this city, shall come and ^eset fire on this city, and burn it with the houses ^fupon whose roofs they have offered incense unto Baal, and poured out drink offerings unto other gods, to provoke me to anger.

30 For the children of Israel and the children of Judah ^ghave only done evil before me from their youth: for the children of Israel have only provoked me to anger with the work of their hands, saith the LORD.

31 For ^hthis city hath been to me as ^aa provocation of mine anger and of my fury from the day that they built it even unto this day; ⁱthat I should remove it from before my face,

32 Because of all the evil of the children of Israel, and of the children of Judah, which they have done to provoke me to anger, ^jthey, their kings, their princes, their priests, and their prophets, and the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

33 And they have turned unto me the ^kback, and not the face: though I taught them, ^krising up early and teaching *them*, yet they have not hearkened to receive instruction.

34 But they ^lset their abominations in the house which is called by my name, to defile it.

35 And they built the high places of Baal, which *are* in the valley of the son of Hinnom, to ^mcause their sons and their daughters to pass through *the fire* ⁿunto Molech; which I commanded them not, neither came it into my mind, that

B.C. 590.

CHAP. 32.

^a ch. 14. 12.

^b Jos. 23. 15.

^c Or, though.

^d Nu. 16. 22.

Is. 64. 8.

^e Ps. 115. 3.

^f ch. 21. 10.

ch. 37. 8.

10.

^g ch. 19. 13.

^h ch. 2. 7.

ch. 7. 22.

Ez. 20. 28.

ⁱ Ez. 22. 2.

Zeph. 3. 1.

^j for my anger.

^k 2 Ki. 23.

27.

2 Ki. 24. 3.

^l Is. 1. 4, 6.

Dan. 9. 8.

^m neck.

ⁿ ch. 7. 13.

^o ch. 7. 30.

Eze. 8. 5.

^p ch. 19. 5.

^q Le. 18. 21.

^r De. 30. 3.

ch. 23. 3.

^s ch. 23. 6.

ch. 33. 16.

^t ch. 24. 7.

^u Ez. 11. 19.

^v all days.

^w Is. 55. 3.

^x from after them.

^y ch. 31. 33.

^z De. 30. 9.

Zeph. 3. 17

^{aa} ch. 24. 6.

Amos 9. 15.

^{ab} in truth, or, stability.

Hos. 2. 19.

^{ac} ch. 31. 28.

^{ad} ch. 33. 10.

^{ae} ch. 17. 26.

^{af} ch. 33. 7.

CHAP. 33.

^a ch. 32. 2.

^b Is. 37. 26.

they should do this abomination to cause Judah to sin.

36 ¶ And now therefore thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, concerning this city, whereof ye say, It shall be delivered into the hand of the king of Babylon, by the sword and by the famine, and by the pestilence;

37 Behold, I will ^ggather them of all countries whither I have driven them in mine anger, and in my fury, and in great wrath; and I will bring them again unto the place, and I will cause them to dwell safely:

38 And they shall be ^hmy people, and I will be their God:

39 And I will ⁱgive them one law, and one way, that they may fear me ^jfor ever, for the good of them, and of their children after them:

40 And ^kI will make an everlasting covenant with them, that I will turn away ^lfrom them, to do them good; but ^mI will put my fear upon their hearts, that they shall depart from me.

41 Yea, ⁿI will rejoice over them to do them good, and ^oI will put them in this land ^passuredly with my whole heart and with my whole soul.

42 For thus saith the LORD, ^qI will be as I have brought all this great evil upon this people, so will I bring upon them all the good that I have promised them.

43 And fields shall be bought in this land, whereof ^rye say, It is desolate without man or beast; it is given into the hand of the Chaldeans.

44 Men shall buy fields for money, and subscribe evidences, and ^stake witnesses in ^tthe land of Benjamin, and in the place about Jerusalem, and in the cities of Judah, and in the cities of the mountains, and in the cities of the valley, and in the cities of the south: for ^uI will cause their captivity to return, saith the LORD.

CHAPTER 33.

1 *A gracious return promised. 15* *The Branch of righteousness promised.*

MOREOVER the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah the second time, while he was shut up in the court of the prison, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD, the ^bma

reof, the LORD that formed it, establish it; ¹The LORD is his name;

Call ^cunto me, and I will answer thee, and show thee great and mighty things, which thou knowest not.

For thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, concerning the houses of this city, and concerning the houses of the kings of Judah, which are thrown down by ^dthe sword, and by the sword;

They come to fight with the Philistines, but it is to fill them with the dead bodies of men, whom I have slain in mine anger, and in mine fury, and for all whose wickedness I have hid my face from this city.

Behold, ^eI will bring it health and cure, and I will cure them, and I will reveal unto them the abundance of peace and truth.

And I will cause the captivity of Judah, and the captivity of Israel, to return, and will build them, ^gas at the first.

And I will ^hcleanse them from their iniquity, whereby they have sinned against me; and I will pardon all their iniquities, whereby they have sinned, and whereby they have transgressed against me.

And it shall be to me a name of praise, a praise and an honour before the nations of the earth, which shall hear all the good that I do unto them: and they shall ^kfear and tremble for all the goodness, and for all the prosperity, that I procure unto it.

¶ Thus saith the LORD, Again ye shall be heard in this place, which ye say shall be desolate without man and without beast, even the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem, that are desolate, without man, and without inhabitant, and without beast,

The ^lvoice of joy, and the voice of gladness; the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride; the voice of them that shall say, Praise the LORD of hosts: for the LORD is good; for his mercy endureth for ever: and of them that shall bring ⁿthe sacrifice of praise unto the house of the LORD. For I will cause to return the captivity of the land, as at the first, saith the LORD.

¶ Thus saith the LORD of

B.C. 590.

CHAP. 33.

¹ Or, JEHOVAH.

Ex. 15. 3.

Amos 5. 8.

Amos 9. 6.

^c Ge. 18. 17.

Ps. 91. 15.

ch. 29. 12.

² Or, hidden.

Is. 48. 6.

^d ch. 32. 24.

^e ch. 30. 17.

^f ch. 32. 44.

^g Is. 1. 26.

ch. 24. 6.

^h Eze. 36. 25.

Zech. 13. 1.

Heb. 9. 13.

ⁱ ch. 31. 34.

Mic. 7. 18.

^j Ezra 1. 2.

Ezra 6. 12.

Is. 62. 7.

ch. 13. 11.

^k Is. 60. 5.

^l Rev. 18. 23.

^m 1 Chr. 16. 8.

2 Chr. 5. 13.

2 Chr. 7. 3.

Ezra 3. 11.

ⁿ Lev. 7. 12.

Ps. 107. 22.

Ps. 116. 17.

^o Is. 65. 10.

^p ch. 17. 26.

ch. 32. 44.

^q Lev. 27. 32.

^r ch. 23. 5.

ch. 31. 27.

^s ch. 29. 10.

^t Is. 4. 2.

Is. 11. 1.

^u De. 33. 28.

Is. 45. 17.

ch. 23. 6.

^v he who shall call her is

Jehovah-

tsidkenu.

^w There shall not be cut off from David.

2 Sa. 7. 16.

1 Ki. 2. 4.

Ps. 89. 29.

Lu. 1. 32.

^x Ro. 12. 1.

Rev. 1. 6.

^y Ps. 89. 37.

Is. 54. 9.

^z Ge. 13. 16.

hosts, ^oAgain in this place, which is desolate without man and without beast, and in all the cities thereof, shall be an habitation of shepherds causing *their* flocks to lie down.

13 In ^pthe cities of the mountains, in the cities of the vale, and in the cities of the south, and in the land of Benjamin, and in the places about Jerusalem, and in the cities of Judah, shall the flocks ^qpass again under the hands of him that telleth *them*, saith the LORD.

14 Behold, ^rthe days come, saith the LORD, that ^sI will perform that good thing which I have promised unto the house of Israel, and to the house of Judah.

15 ¶ In those days, and at that time, will I cause the ^tBranch of righteousness to grow up unto David; and he shall execute judgment and righteousness in the land.

16 In ^uthose days shall Judah be saved, and Jerusalem shall dwell safely: and ^vthis is the name wherewith she shall be called, The LORD our Righteousness.

17 ¶ For thus saith the LORD, ^wDavid shall never want a man to sit upon the throne of the house of Israel;

18 Neither shall the priests the Levites want a man before me to ^xoffer burnt offerings, and to kindle meat offerings, and to do sacrifice continually.

19 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah, saying,

20 Thus saith the LORD, ^yIf ye can break my covenant of the day, and my covenant of the night, and that there should not be day and night in their season;

21 Then may also my covenant be broken with David my servant, that he should not have a son to reign upon his throne; and with the Levites the priests, my ministers.

22 As ^zthe host of heaven cannot be numbered, neither the sand of the sea measured; so will I multiply the seed of David my servant, and the Levites that minister unto me.

23 ¶ Moreover the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah, saying,

24 Considerest thou not what this people have spoken, saying, The two families which the LORD hath chosen, he hath even cast them off? Thus they have despised my

people, that they should be no more a nation before them.

25 Thus saith the LORD; If ^vmy covenant be not with day and night, and if I have not ^zappointed the ordinances of heaven and earth;

26 Then will I cast away the seed of Jacob, and David my servant, so that I will not take *any* of his seed to be rulers over the seed of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob: for ^aI will cause their captivity to return, and have mercy on them.

CHAPTER 34.

Jeremiah prophesies the destruction of Jerusalem, and the captivity of Zedekiah.

THE word which came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, ^a(when Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and all his army, and all the ^bkingdoms of the earth ¹of his dominion, and all the people, fought against Jerusalem, and against all the cities thereof,) saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel; Go and speak to Zedekiah king of Judah, and tell him; Thus saith the LORD, Behold, ^cI will give this city into the hand of the king of Babylon, and ^dhe shall burn it with fire:

3 And ^ethou shalt not escape out of his hand, but shalt surely be taken, and delivered into his hand; and thine eyes shall behold the eyes of the king of Babylon, and ²he shall speak with thee mouth to mouth, and thou shalt go to Babylon.

4 Yet hear the word of the LORD, O Zedekiah king of Judah; Thus saith the LORD of thee, Thou shalt not die by the sword;

5 But thou shalt die in peace: and with the ^fburnings of thy fathers, the former kings which were before thee, so ^gshall they burn odours for thee; and ^hthey will lament thee, saying, Ah lord! for I have pronounced the word, saith the LORD.

6 Then Jeremiah the prophet ⁱspake all these words unto Zedekiah king of Judah in Jerusalem,

7 When the king of Babylon's army fought against Jerusalem, and against all the cities of Judah that were left, against Lachish, and against Azekah: for ^jthese defended cities remained of the cities of Judah.

B.C. 590.

CHAP. 33.

^vGen. 8. 22.

^cPs. 74. 16.

^aEzra 2. 1.

CHAP. 34.

^a2 Ki. 25. 1.

ch. 52. 4.

^bch. 1. 15.

¹ the dominion of his hand.

^cch. 21. 10.

ch. 32. 3.

^dch. 32. 29.

^ech. 32. 4.

² his mouth shall speak to thy mouth.

^f2 Ch. 16. 14.

²Ch. 21. 19.

^gDan. 2. 46.

^ach. 22. 18.

¹Ki. 21. 19.

Eze. 2. 7.

Mat. 14. 4.

²2 Ki. 18. 13.

²Ki. 19. 8.

2 Chr. 11.

5, 9.

⁴Ex. 21. 2.

Lev. 25. 10.

¹Neh. 5. 11.

^mLev. 25. 39.

ⁿch. 37. 5.

Hos. 6. 4.

^oEx. 21. 2.

Ex. 23. 10.

Deu. 15. 12.

³Or, hath sold himself.

⁴to-day.

²2 Ki. 23. 3.

Neh. 10. 29.

⁹ch. 7. 10.

⁵where-upon my name is called.

⁷Ex. 20. 7.

¹Neh. 9. 30.

¹Mat. 7. 2.

1 Thes. 4. 6.

8 ¶ This is the word that came unto Jeremiah from the LORD after that the king Zedekiah made a covenant with all the people which were at Jerusalem to proclaim ^kliberty unto them: 9 That ^levery man should let his man-servant, and every man his maid-servant, being an Hebrew or an Hebrewess, go free; that ^mno man should serve himself of another's wit, of a Jew his brother.

10 Now when all the princes, and all the people, which had entered into the covenant, heard that one should let his man-servant, and every one his maid-servant go free, that none should serve themselves of them any more, then they obeyed, and let them go. 11 But ⁿafterward they turned, and caused the servants and handmaids, whom they had let free, to return, and brought them into subjection for servants for handmaids.

12 ¶ Therefore the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

13 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, I made a covenant with your fathers in the day that I brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage, saying,

14 At the end of ^oseven years ye go every man his brother's Hebrew, which ³hath been sold unto thee; and when he hath served thee six years, thou shalt let him go free from thee: but your fathers hearkened not unto me, neither inclined their ears.

15 And ye were ⁴now turned, and had done right in my sight, in proclaiming liberty every man to his neighbour; and ye had ²made a covenant before me ^qin the house, which is called by my name:

16 But ye turned, and ⁷polluted my name, and caused every man his servant, and every man his handmaid, whom he had set at liberty at their pleasure, to return and brought them into subjection to be unto you for servants and handmaids.

17 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Ye have not ⁶hearkened unto me in proclaiming liberty, every man to his brother, and every man to his neighbour: ^tbehold, I proclaim a liberty for you, saith the LORD.

the sword, to the pestilence, to the famine; and I will take you ⁶to be removed into all kingdoms of the earth.

And I will give the men that have transgressed my covenant, which have not performed the duties of the covenant which they made before me, when they brought the calf in twain, and passed between the parts thereof,

The princes of Judah, and the eunuchs, the priests, and all the people of the land, which passed between parts of the calf;

I will even give them into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that seek their life: their ^adead bodies shall be for food unto the fowls of the heaven, and to the beasts of the earth.

And Zedekiah king of Judah, and his princes, will I give into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that seek their life, and I will bring them into the hand of the king of Babylon's army, ^bwhich are gone up against you.

Behold, ^cI will command, saith the LORD, and cause them to turn to this city: and they shall stand against it, ^aand take it, and burn it with fire: and ^bI will make the cities of Judah a desolation without an inhabitant.

CHAPTER 35.

By the obedience of the Rechabites, 12 the Jews' disobedience condemned.

THE word which came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, in the days of ^aJehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, saying, Go unto the house of the ^bRechabites, and speak unto them, and bring them into the house of the LORD, into one of ^cthe chambers, and give them wine to drink.

Then I took Jaazaniah the son of Jeremiah, the son of Habaziniah, and his brethren, and all his sons, and the whole house of the Rechabites;

And I brought them into the house of the LORD, into the chamber of the sons of Hanan, the son of Igdaliah, a man of God, which was by the chamber of the princes, which was above the chamber of Maaseiah the son of Shallum, ^dthe keeper of the ^edoor:

And I set before the sons of the

B.C. 500.

CHAP. 34.

^a ch. 32. 24.

^b for a removing.

^c Rom. 2. 8.

^d Gen. 15. 10.

^e ch. 7. 33.
ch. 16. 4.
ch. 19. 7.

^f ch. 37. 5.

^g ch. 37. 8.
Amos 3. 6.

^h ch. 38. 3.
ch. 39. 1.
2. 8.
ch. 52. 7, 13.

ⁱ ch. 9. 11.
ch. 44. 2, 6.

CHAP. 35.

^a Dan. 1. 1.

^b 2 Ki. 10. 15.
1 Chr. 2. 55.

^c 1 Ki. 6. 5.

^d 2 Ki. 12. 9.
2 Ki. 25. 18.
1 Chr. 9. 18, 19.

^e threshold, or, vessel.

^f 2 Ki. 10. 15.

^g Ex. 20. 12.
Eph. 6. 2, 3.

^h Pro. 1. 8.
Col. 3. 20.

ⁱ 2 Ki. 24. 1.

^j ch. 32. 33.

^k 2 Ch. 36. 15.

^l ch. 7. 13.
ch. 25. 3.

^m Is. 30. 9.

ⁿ ch. 7. 25.
ch. 25. 4.

^o ch. 18. 11.
^p ch. 25. 5, 6.

house of the Rechabites pots full of wine, and cups, and I said unto them, Drink ye wine.

6 But they said, We will drink no wine: for ^aJonadab the son of Rechab our father commanded us, saying, Ye shall drink no wine, *neither ye, nor your sons for ever:*

7 Neither shall ye build house, nor sow seed, nor plant vineyard, nor have *any*: but all your days ye shall dwell in tents; that ^bye may live many days in the land where ye *be* strangers.

8 Thus have we ^cobeyed the voice of Jonadab the son of Rechab our father in all that he hath charged us, to drink no wine all our days, we, our wives, our sons, nor our daughters;

9 Nor to build houses for us to dwell in: neither have we vineyard, nor field, nor seed:

10 But we have dwelt in tents, and have obeyed, and done according to all that Jonadab our father commanded us.

11 But it came to pass, when ^dNebuchadrezzar king of Babylon came up into the land, that we said, Come, and let us go to Jerusalem for fear of the army of the Chaldeans, and for fear of the army of the Syrians: so we dwell at Jerusalem.

12 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah, saying,

13 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Go and tell the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, Will ye not ^ereceive instruction to hearken to my words? saith the LORD.

14 The words of Jonadab the son of Rechab, that he commanded his sons not to drink wine, are performed; for unto this day they drink none, but obey their father's commandment: ^fnotwithstanding I have spoken unto you, ^grising early and speaking; but ^hye hearkened not unto me.

15 I ⁱhave sent also unto you all my servants the prophets, rising up early and sending *them*, saying, ^j"Return ye now every man from his evil way, and amend your doings, and go not after other gods to serve them, and ye shall dwell in the land which I have given to you and to your fathers: but ye have not inclined your ear, nor hearkened unto me.

16 Because the sons of Jonadab the son of Rechab have performed the commandment of their father, which he commanded them; but this people hath not hearkened unto me:

17 Therefore thus saith the LORD God of hosts, the God of Israel; Behold, I ^o will bring upon Judah and upon all the inhabitants of Jerusalem all the evil that I have pronounced against them: ² because I have spoken unto them, but they have not heard; and I have called unto them, but they have not answered.

18 ¶ And Jeremiah said unto the house of the Rechabites, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; ³ Because ye have obeyed the commandment of Jonadab your father, and kept all his precepts, and done according unto all that he hath commanded you;

19 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; ² Jonadab the son of Rechab shall not want a man ^r to stand before me for ever.

CHAPTER 36.

1 *Baruch writes Jeremiah's prophecy. 20 Jehoiakim burns the roll. 32 Baruch writes a new copy.*

AND it came to pass, in the fourth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, that this word came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Take thee a ^a roll of a book, and ^b write therein all the words that I have spoken unto thee against Israel, and against Judah, and against ^c all the nations, from the day I spake unto thee, from the days of ^d Josiah, even unto this day.

3 It ^e may be that the house of Judah will hear all the evil which I purpose to do unto them; that they may ^f return every man from his evil way; that I may forgive their iniquity and their sin.

4 Then Jeremiah ^g called Baruch the son of Neriah: and ^h Baruch wrote from the mouth of Jeremiah all the words of the LORD, which he had spoken unto him, upon a roll of a book.

5 And Jeremiah commanded Baruch, saying, I *am* shut up; I cannot go into the house of the LORD:

6 Therefore go thou, and read in the roll, which thou hast written

B.C. 606.

CHAP. 35.

^o Lev. 26. 14.
Jos. 23. 15.

^p Pro. 1. 24.
Is. 65. 12.
Is. 66. 4.
ch. 7. 13.

^q Ex. 20. 12.

² There shall not a man be cut off from Jonadab the son of Rechab to stand, etc.

¹ Chr. 2. 55

^r ch. 15. 19.

CHAP. 36.

^a Is. 8. 1.

^b ch. 31. 2.
Hab. 2. 2.

^c ch. 25. 15.

^d ch. 25. 3.

^e ch. 26. 3.
Eze. 12. 3.

^f Is. 55. 7.
ch. 18. 8.
Jonah 3. 8

^g ch. 32. 12.

^h ch. 45. 1.

ⁱ Lev. 16. 29.

^j Lev. 23. 4.
Neh. 8. 14, 15.

^k their supplication shall fall.

^l Deu. 28. 15
Deu. 29. 19
Deu. 31. 16, 17.

^m Jud. 20. 26
1 Sa. 7. 6.
1 Ki. 21. 12, 27.

ⁿ Chr. 20. 3

^o Or, secretary of state.

^p 2 Ki. 18. 37
ch. 52. 25.

^q Or, door.

^r 2 Ki. 15. 35.
ch. 26. 10.

^s Eze. 2. 6.

from my mouth, the words of LORD, in the ears of the people the LORD's house upon ^t the fast day: and also thou shalt read ^u in the ears of all Judah that ^v out of their cities.

7 It may be ¹ they will present supplication before the LORD, will return every one from his way: for ^k great is the anger the fury that the LORD pronounced against this people.

8 And Baruch the son of Ne did according to all that Jerem the prophet commanded him, ^r ing in the book the words of LORD in the LORD's house.

9 And it came to pass in the year of Jehoiakim the son of Jo king of Judah, in the ninth mo that ^t they proclaimed a fast be the LORD to all the people Jerusalem, and to all the pe that came from the cities of Ju unto Jerusalem.

10 Then read Baruch in the b the words of Jeremiah in the ho of the LORD, in the chambe Gemariah the son of Shaphan ² scribe, in the higher court, a ³ entry of the new gate of LORD's house, in the ears of all people.

11 ¶ When Michaijah the son Gemariah, the son of Shaphan, heard out of the book all the wo of the LORD,

12 Then he went down into king's house, into the scri chamber: and, lo, all the prin sat there, *even* Elishama the scri and Delaiah the son of Shema and Elnathan the son of Ach and Gemariah the son of Shaph and Zedekiah the son of Hanani and all the princes.

13 Then Michaijah declared u them all the words that he heard, when Baruch read the b in the ears of the people.

14 Therefore all the princes - Jehudi the son of Nethaniah, son of Shelemiah, the son of Cu unto Baruch, saying, Take in th hand the roll wherein thou l read in the ears of the people, come. So Baruch the son of Ne took the roll in his hand, and c ^m unto them.

15 And they said unto him, down now, and read it in our e So Baruch read it in their ears.

16 Now it came to pass, w

had heard all the words, they were afraid, both one and other, and said unto Baruch, We will tell the king of all these words.

And they asked Baruch, saying, Tell us now, How didst thou write these words at his mouth?

Then Baruch answered them, I pronounced all these words unto me with his mouth, and I wrote them with ink in the book.

Then said the princes unto Baruch, Go, hide thee, thou and Jeremiah; and let no man know where ye be.

¶ And they went in to the king to the court, but they laid up the roll in the chamber of Elishama the scribe, and told all the words in the ears of the king.

So the king sent Jehudi to fetch the roll: and he took it out of Elishama the scribe's chamber: and Jehudi read it in the ears of the king, and in the ears of all the princes which stood beside the king.

Now the king sat in the winter house, in the ninth month: and there was a fire on the hearth burn before him.

And it came to pass, that when Jehudi had read three or four verses, he cut it with the penknife, and cast it into the fire that was on the hearth, until all the roll was consumed in the fire that was on the hearth.

Yet they were not afraid, nor rent their garments, neither the king, nor any of his servants that heard all these words.

Nevertheless Elnathan, and Jaiah, and Gemariah, had made intercession to the king that he would not burn the roll; but he would not hear them.

But the king commanded Jehoniel the son of Hammelech, and Seraiah the son of Azriel, and Elemliah the son of Abdeel, to take Baruch the scribe, and Jeremiah the prophet: but the LORD said unto them,

¶ Then the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah, (after that the king had burnt the roll, and the words which Baruch wrote at the mouth of Jeremiah,) saying,

Take thee again another roll, and write in it all the former words that were in the first roll, which

B.C. 606.

CHAP. 36.

^a 1 Sa. 3. 11.

^b Mat. 10.

16. 32.

Ro. 1. 16.

^c Jud. 3. 20.

Amos 3. 15

^d 1 Ki. 22. 8.

Is. 29. 21.

Amos 2.

12. 13.

2 Ti. 4. 3.

^e Gen. 37.

29. 34.

2 Sa. 1. 11.

2 Ki. 22. 11

Is. 36. 22.

Is. 37. 1.

^f Eph. 5. 7.

11.

^g Or. of the

king.

^h 1 Ki. 19. 14

Mat. 23.

34. 37.

ⁱ Ps. 46. 1.

Ps. 91. 1.

Ps. 121. 8.

ch. 1. 19.

^j Pro. 21. 30.

^k Amos 5.

10.

^l 2 Ki. 24.

8. 12.

ch. 22. 30.

^m ch. 22. 19.

ⁿ visit

upon.

Is. 3. 11.

ch. 21. 7.

ch. 23. 34.

ch. 24. 8.

^o Ex. 4. 15

Ro. 16. 22.

^p as they.

CHAP. 37.

^q 2 Ki. 24. 17

2 Ch. 36. 10

ch. 22. 24.

^r 2 Chr. 36.

12. 14.

Pr. 29. 12.

^s by the

hand of

the pro-

phet.

^t ch. 21. 1. 2.

ch. 29. 25.

ch. 52. 24.

^u 2 Ki. 24. 7.

Eze. 17. 15.

^v ch. 34. 21.

Jehoiakim the king of Judah hath burnt.

29 And thou shalt say to Jehoiakim king of Judah, Thus saith the LORD; Thou hast burnt this roll, saying, Why hast thou written therein, saying, The king of Babylon shall certainly come and destroy this land, and shall cause to cease from thence man and beast?

30 Therefore thus saith the LORD of Jehoiakim king of Judah; He shall have none to sit upon the throne of David: and his dead body shall be cast out in the day to the heat, and in the night to the frost.

31 And I will punish him and his seed and his servants for their iniquity; and I will bring upon them, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and upon the men of Judah, all the evil that I have pronounced against them: but they hearkened not.

32 ¶ Then took Jeremiah another roll, and gave it to Baruch the scribe, the son of Neriah; who wrote therein, from the mouth of Jeremiah, all the words of the book which Jehoiakim king of Judah had burnt in the fire: and there were added besides unto them many like words.

CHAPTER 37.

¹ The Egyptians having raised the Chaldeans' siege, Zedekiah sends to Jeremiah; ⁶ who prophesies the Chaldeans' return and victory.

AND king Zedekiah the son of Josiah reigned instead of Coniah the son of Jehoiakim, whom Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon made king in the land of Judah.

2 But neither he, nor his servants, nor the people of the land, did hearken unto the words of the LORD, which he spake by the prophet Jeremiah.

3 And Zedekiah the king sent Jehucal the son of Shelemiah, and Zephaniah the son of Maaseiah the priest, to the prophet Jeremiah, saying, Pray now unto the LORD our God for us.

4 Now Jeremiah came in and went out among the people; for they had not put him into prison.

5 Then Pharaoh's army was come forth out of Egypt: and when the Chaldeans that besieged Jerusalem heard tidings of them, they departed from Jerusalem.

6 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto the prophet Jeremiah, saying,

7 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel; Thus shall ye say to the king of Judah, that I sent you unto me to enquire of me; Behold, Pharaoh's army, which is come forth to help you, shall return to Egypt into their own land.

8 And ⁹the Chaldeans shall come again, and fight against this city, and take it, and burn it with fire.

9 Thus saith the LORD, Deceive not ²yourselves, saying, The Chaldeans shall surely depart from us: for they shall not depart.

10 For ⁴though ye had smitten the whole army of the Chaldeans that fight against you, and there remained *but* ³wounded men among them, yet should they rise up every man in his tent, and burn this city with fire.

11 ¶ And it came to pass, that when the army of the Chaldeans was ⁴broken up from Jerusalem for fear of Pharaoh's army,

12 Then Jeremiah went forth out of Jerusalem to go into the land of Benjamin, ⁵to separate himself thence in the midst of the people.

13 And when he was in the gate of Benjamin, a captain of the ward *was* there, whose name *was* Irijah, the son of Shelemiah, the son of Hananiah; and he took Jeremiah the prophet, saying, Thou fastest away to the Chaldeans.

14 Then said Jeremiah, *It is* ⁶false; I fall not away to the Chaldeans. But he hearkened not to him: so Irijah took Jeremiah, and brought him to the princes.

15 Wherefore the princes were ¹wroth with Jeremiah, and smote him, ²and put him in prison in the house of Jonathan the scribe; for they had made that the prison.

16 ¶ When Jeremiah was entered into the ³dungeon, and into the ⁴cabins, and Jeremiah had remained there many days;

17 Then Zedekiah the king sent, and took him out; and the king asked him secretly in his house, and said, ¹Is there *any* word from the LORD? And Jeremiah said, There is: for, said he, thou shalt be delivered into the hand of the king of Babylon.

18 Moreover Jeremiah said unto king Zedekiah, What have I offended against thee, or against thy

B.C. 590.

CHAP. 37.

/ ch. 21. 2.

/ Ps. 33. 10.

Pro. 21. 30.

Is. 30. 1-7.

ch. 34. 22.

Eze. 17.

11-21.

2 souls.

A ch. 21. 4, 5.

3 thrust through.

4 made to ascend.

5 Or, to slip away thence in the midst of the people.

6 falsehood, or, a lie.

/ Mat. 21. 35.

Acts 5. 40.

Acts 23. 2.

/ ch. 38. 26.

A ch. 38. 6.

7 Or, cells.

/ Mark 6. 20

8 let my supplication fall.

m ch. 32. 2.

ch. 38. 13,

28.

n 1 Kin. 17.

6. 9.

Job 5. 20.

o 2 Ki. 25. 3.

ch. 38. 9.

ch. 52. 6.

p 2 Cor. 6. 4.

CHAP. 38.

a ch. 37. 3.

b ch. 21. 1.

c ch. 21. 8.

Acts 4. 2.

Acts 13. 45

d ch. 21. 9.

e ch. 21. 10.

ch. 25. 9.

ch. 32. 3.

f ch. 25. 11.

Amos 7. 10

1 peace.

g Eccl. 10. 16

A ch. 37. 21.

/ Lam. 3. 53.

Mat. 25. 40

Mark 9. 42

2 Or, of the king.

servants, or against this people that ye have put me in prison?

19 Where *are* now your prophecies which prophesied unto you, saying, The king of Babylon shall not come against you, nor against this land.

20 Therefore hear now, I pray thee, O my lord the king: ⁸let my supplication, I pray thee, be accepted before thee; that thou cause me not to return to the house of Jonathan the scribe, lest I die there.

21 Then Zedekiah the king commanded that they should come and cast him ^minto the court of the prison, and ⁿthat they should give him daily a piece of bread out of the bakers' street, ^ountil all the bread in the city were spent. Then Jeremiah remained ^pin the court of the prison.

CHAPTER 38.

1 Jeremiah accused, and cast into the dungeon. 7 Ebed-melech gets him out of the dungeon: 14 his counsel to the king.

THEN Shephatiah the son of Mattan, and Gedaliah the son of Pashur, and Jucal ^athe son of Shelemiah, and ^bPashur the son of Malchiah, ^cheard the words which Jeremiah had spoken unto all the people, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD, ^dHe that remaineth in this city shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence: but he that goeth forth to the Chaldeans shall live: for he shall have his life for a prey, and shall live.

3 Thus saith the LORD, ^eThis city shall surely be given into the hands of the king of Babylon's army, which shall take it.

4 Therefore the princes said unto the king, We beseech thee, ^flet not this man be put to death, for thus shall he weaken the hands of the men of the war that remain in this city, and the hands of all the people, speaking such words unto the king: for this man seeketh not the ^glife of this people, but the hurt.

5 Then Zedekiah the king said, Behold, he is ^hin your hand: do not kill him. ⁱthe king is not he that can do anything against you.

6 Then ^khe took them Jeremiah, and cast him into ^lthe dungeon of Manasseh the son of Hammelech, ^mthe which *was* in the court of the prison: and they let down Jeremiah with cords. And in the dungeon *there was*

ar, but mire: so Jeremiah sunk in the mire.

Now, when Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, one of the eunuchs who was in the king's house, heard that they had put Jeremiah in the dungeon, (the king then being in the gate of Benjamin,) Ebed-melech went forth out of the king's house, and spake to the king, saying,

O my lord the king, these men have done evil in all that they have done to Jeremiah the prophet, in that they have cast into the dungeon; and he is like to die for hunger in the place where he is: for there is no more bread in the city.

Then the king commanded Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, saying, Take from hence thirty men with thee, and take up Jeremiah the prophet out of the dungeon, ere he die.

So Ebed-melech took the men with him, and went into the house of the king under the treasury, and thence old cast clouts and old worn rags, and let them down by cords into the dungeon to Jeremiah.

And Ebed-melech the Ethiopian said unto Jeremiah, Put now thy old cast clouts and rotten rags under thine arm-holes under the cords. And Jeremiah did so.

So they drew up Jeremiah with cords, and took him up out of the dungeon: and Jeremiah remained in the court of the prison.

Then Zedekiah the king sent, and took Jeremiah the prophet with him into the third entry that is in the house of the LORD: and the king said unto Jeremiah, I will save thee a thing; hide nothing from me.

Then Jeremiah said unto Zedekiah, If I declare it unto thee, wilt thou not surely put me to death? or if I give thee counsel, wilt thou not hearken unto me?

So Zedekiah the king swore secretly unto Jeremiah, saying, As the LORD liveth, that made us this day, I will not put thee to death, neither will I give thee into the hand of these men that seek thy life.

Then said Jeremiah unto Zedekiah, Thus saith the LORD, the God of hosts, the God of Israel; If thou wilt assuredly go forth unto the king of Babylon's princes, then

B.C. 589.

CHAP. 38.

Ps. 68. 31.
Ps. 57. 4.
ch. 39. 16.

De. 21. 19.

Ps. 82. 4.
Pro. 24. 11,
12.
Pro. 14. 25.
Is. 58. 6.

he will
die.

in thine
hand.

Mat. 10. 41
Mat. 25.
34-40.

Mark 9. 41
Mark 14.
3, 9.
1 Cor. 1. 27
Eph. 4. 32.

ch. 37. 21.

Or,
principal.

Is. 42. 5.
Zech. 12. 1.
Acts. 17.
25, 28.
Heb. 12. 9

ch. 39. 3.

ch. 32. 4.
ch. 34. 3.

Pro. 29. 25

1 Sa. 31. 4

Dan. 9. 27.

Men of
thy peace

ch. 39. 6.
ch. 41. 10.

thou
shalt
burn, etc.

ch. 37. 20.

ch. 37. 15.

they were
silent
from him

thy soul shall live, and this city shall not be burnt with fire; and thou shalt live, and thine house:

18 But if thou wilt not go forth to the king of Babylon's princes, then shall this city be given into the hand of the Chaldeans, and they shall burn it with fire, and thou shalt not escape out of their hand.

19 And Zedekiah the king said unto Jeremiah, I am afraid of the Jews that are fallen to the Chaldeans, lest they deliver me into their hand, and they mock me.

20 But Jeremiah said, They shall not deliver thee. Obey, I beseech thee, the voice of the LORD, which I speak unto thee: so it shall be well unto thee, and thy soul shall live.

21 But if thou refuse to go forth, this is the word that the LORD hath showed me:

22 And, behold, all the women that are left in the king of Judah's house shall be brought forth to the king of Babylon's princes, and those women shall say, Thy friends have set thee on, and have prevailed against thee; thy feet are sunk in the mire, and they are turned away back.

23 So they shall bring out all thy wives and thy children to the Chaldeans: and thou shalt not escape out of their hand, but shalt be taken by the hand of the king of Babylon; and thou shalt cause this city to be burnt with fire.

24 Then said Zedekiah unto Jeremiah, Let no man know of these words, and thou shalt not die.

25 But if the princes hear that I have talked with thee, and they come unto thee, and say unto thee, Declare unto us now what thou hast said unto the king, hide it not from us, and we will not put thee to death; also what the king said unto thee:

26 Then thou shalt say unto them, I presented my supplication before the king, that he would not cause me to return to Jonathan's house, to die there.

27 Then came all the princes unto Jeremiah, and asked him: and he told them according to all these words that the king had commanded. So they left off speaking with him; for the matter was not perceived.

cause ye have sinned against the Lord, and have not obeyed his voice, therefore this thing is come upon you.

And now, behold, I loose thee from the chains which were upon thine hand. ^dIf it seemeth unto thee to come with me into Babylon, come, and ^eI will dwell well unto thee; but if it seemeth unto thee to come with me into Judah, forbear: behold, ^eall the eyes are before thee: whither it seemeth good and convenient for thee to go, thither go.

Now, while he was not yet gone, ^fhe said, Go back also to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, ^fwhom the king of Babylon hath made governor over the remnant of Judah, and dwell with him among the people; or go wheresoever it seemeth convenient unto thee to go. So the captain of the guard ^ggave him victuals and a sword, and let him go.

Then ^hhe went Jeremiah unto Gedaliah the son of Ahikam to Mizpah, and dwelt with him among the people that were left in the land.

Now, ⁱwhen all the captains of the forces which were in the land, even they and their men, heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah the son of Ahikam governor in the land, and committed unto him men, and women, and children, and of ^kthe remnant of the land, of them that were not carried away captive to Babylon;

then they came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, even ^lIshmael the son of Nethaniah, and Johanan and Jonathan the sons of Kareah, and Gedaliah the son of Tanhumeth, the sons of Ephai the Netophathite, and Jezaniah the son of a chathite, and their men. And Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, sware unto them, and to their men, saying, I will not ^mto serve the Chaldeans: I will dwell in the land, and serve the king of Babylon, and it shall be well with you.

As for me, behold, I will dwell at Mizpah, to serve the Chaldeans, for they will come unto us; but ye, gather ye wine, and summer fruits, and oil, and put them in vessels, and dwell in your houses that ye have taken.

B.C. 588.

CHAP. 40.

^c Dan. 9. 11.

² Or, are upon thine hand.

^d ch. 39. 12.

³ I will set mine eye upon thee
Pro. 16. 7.
1 Ti. 4. 8.
Heb. 13. 5.

^e Ge. 20. 15.

^f 2 Ki. 25. 22

^g Jos. 15. 38.
1 Sa. 2. 30.
Pro. 15. 16.
Mat. 6. 33.

^h ch. 39. 14.

ⁱ Jud. 20. 1.

^j 2 Ki. 25. 23

^k ch. 39. 10.

^l ch. 41. 1.

^m to stand before.
And so ver. 10.
De. 1. 38

ⁿ De. 16. 13.
ch. 39. 10.

^o Is. 16. 4.
ch. 24. 9.
Obad. 14.

^p ch. 41. 10.
Zech. 1. 15.

^q to strike thee in soul?

^r 1 Cor. 13. 5

CHAP. 41.

^a 2 Ki. 25. 25
ch. 40. 6, 8.

^b Ps. 41. 9.
Lu. 22. 21.

^c 2 Ki. 25. 25

^d Ps. 52. 1.
Pro. 1. 16.
Pro. 4. 16.
Ro. 3. 15.

11 Likewise when all ^athe Jews that were in Moab, and among the Ammonites, and in Edom, and that were in all the countries, heard that the king of Babylon had left a remnant of Judah, and that he had set over them Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the son of Shaphan;

12 Even all the Jews returned out of all places whither they were driven, and came to the land of Judah, to Gedaliah, unto Mizpah, and gathered wine and summer fruits very much.

13 ¶ Moreover Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that were in the fields, came to Gedaliah to Mizpah,

14 And said unto him, Dost thou certainly know that ^bBaalis the king of the Ammonites hath sent Ishmael the son of Nethaniah ^cto slay thee? But Gedaliah the son of Ahikam believed them not.

15 Then Johanan the son of Kareah spake to Gedaliah in Mizpah secretly, saying, Let me go, I pray thee, and I will slay Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and no man shall know it: wherefore should he slay thee, that all the Jews which are gathered unto thee should be scattered, and the remnant in Judah perish?

16 But Gedaliah the son of Ahikam said unto Johanan the son of Kareah, Thou shalt ^dnot do this thing; for thou speakest falsely of Ishmael.

CHAPTER 41.

1 Ishmael treacherously kills Gedaliah and others. 11 Johanan recovers the captives.

NOW it came to pass in the seventh month, ^athat Ishmael the son of Nethaniah the son of Elishama, of the seed royal, and the princes of the king, even ten men with him, came unto Gedaliah the son of Ahikam to Mizpah; and there they ^bdid eat bread together in Mizpah.

2 Then arose Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and the ten men that were with him, and ^csmote Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, with the sword, and slew him, whom the king of Babylon had made governor over the land.

3 Ishmael also ^dslew all the Jews that were with him, even with Gedaliah, at Mizpah, and the Chaldeans that were found there, and the men of war.

4 And it came to pass, the second day after he had slain Gedaliah, and no man knew it,

5 That there came certain from ^cShechem, from ^fShiloh, and from Samaria, *even* fourscore men, ^ghaving their beards shaven, and their clothes rent, and having cut themselves, with offerings and incense in their hand, to bring *them* to ^hthe house of the LORD.

6 And Ishmael the son of Nethaniah went forth from Mizpah to meet them, ¹weeping all along as he went: and it came to pass, as he met them, he said unto them, Come to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam.

7 And it was so, when they came into the midst of the city, that Ishmael the son of Nethaniah slew them, *and cast them* into the midst of the pit, he, and the men that *were* with him.

8 But ten men were found among them that said unto Ishmael, Slay us not; for we have treasures in the field, of wheat, and of barley, and of oil, and of honey. So he forbore, and slew them not among their brethren.

9 Now the pit wherein Ishmael had cast all the dead bodies of the men, whom he had slain ²because of Gedaliah, *was* it which ⁱAsa the king had made for fear of Baasha king of Israel: *and* Ishmael the son of Nethaniah filled it with *them that were slain*.

10 Then Ishmael carried away captive all the residue of the people that *were* in Mizpah, *even* the king's daughters, and all the people that remained in Mizpah, whom ^kNebuzar-adan the captain of the guard had committed to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam: and Ishmael the son of Nethaniah carried them away captive, and departed to go over to ^lthe Ammonites.

11 ¶ But when Johanan the son of Kareah, and all ^mthe captains of the forces that *were* with him, heard of all the evil that Ishmael the son of Nethaniah had done,

12 Then they took all the men, and went to fight with Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and found him by ⁿthe great waters that *are* in Gibeon.

13 Now it came to pass, *that* when all the people which *were* with Ishmael saw Johanan the son of

B.C. 588.

CHAP. 41.

^c Judg. 9. 1.^f Josh. 18. 1.^g Lev. 19.

27, 28.

De. 14. 1.

Is. 15. 2.

^h 2 Ki. 25. 9.

1 Sa. 1. 7.

ch. 50. 4.

Probably

an altar

built by

Gedaliah.

¹ in going

and

weeping.

² by the

hand, or,

by the

side of

Gedaliah,

or, near

Gedaliah.

ⁱ 1 Ki. 15. 22

2 Chr. 16. 6

^j ch. 43. 6.^k ch. 40. 7.^l Neh. 2. 10,

19.

Neh. 6. 17,

18.

^m ch. 40. 7,

8, 13.

ⁿ 2 Sa. 2. 13.^o Job 21. 30.^p 2 Sa. 19.

37, 38.

^q From the

face of.

^r ch. 40. 5.

CHAP. 42.

^a ch. 40. 8,

13.

ch. 41. 11.

¹ Or, Let

our sup-

plication

fall be-

fore thee.

^b 1 Sa. 7. 8.

1 Sa. 12. 19.

Is. 37. 4.

Jam. 5. 16.

^c Lev. 26. 22^d Ezra 8. 21.

Pro. 3. 5, 6.

^e 1 Ki. 22. 14

Kareah, and all the captain forces that *were* with him they were glad.

14 So all the people that had carried away captive Mizpah cast about and re and went unto Johanan the Kareah.

15 But Ishmael the son aniah escaped ^ofrom Johanan eight men, and went to the monites.

16 Then took Johanan the Kareah, and all the captain forces that *were* with him, remnant of the people who had recovered from Ishmael son of Nethaniah, from ¹after that he had slain Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, *even* men of war, and the women the children, and the ²whom he had brought again to Gibeon:

17 And they departed, and in the habitation of ³Chaldea which is by Beth-lehem, to enter into Egypt.

18 ³Because of the Chaldeans they were afraid of them, Ishmael the son of Nethaniah slain Gedaliah the son of Ahikam ⁴whom the king of Babylon had appointed governor in the land.

CHAPTER 42.

1 Johanan desires Jeremiah to go to the king, promising obedience. 7 Jeremiah answers, etc.

THEN all the captains of the forces, ^aand Johanan the son of Kareah, and Jezaniah the son of Hoshaiah, and all the people the least even unto the youngest, came near,

2 And said unto Jeremiah the prophet, ¹Let, we beseech thee, thy supplication be accepted unto the LORD thy God, ²and ³pray for us unto the LORD thy God, *even* for the remnant; (for we are left but a few of many, as thine eyes do see us;)

3 That the LORD thy God show us the ^dway wherein we should walk, and the thing that we should do.

4 Then Jeremiah the prophet said unto them, I have heard your words, hold, I will pray unto the LORD your God according to your words, and it shall come to pass, ^ewhatsoever thing the LORD shall answer you, I will declare

I will keep nothing back from you.
 When they said to Jeremiah, "Thou shalt be a true and faithful witness against us, if we do not even according to all things for the which the LORD thy God shall send thee."
 Whether it be good, or whether evil, we will obey the voice of the LORD our God, to whom we have said; that it may be well with us when we obey the voice of the LORD our God.
 And it came to pass after ten days that the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah.
 When he called he Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces which were with him, and all the people, from the least unto the greatest,
 and said unto them, Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, unto me, I have sent me to present your accusation before him;
 and ye will still abide in this land, and will I build you, and not pull down, and I will plant you, and I will suck you up: for I have repented me of the evil that I have done unto you.
 Be not afraid of the king of Babylon, of whom ye are afraid; be afraid of him, saith the LORD: I am with you to save you, and will deliver you from his hand.
 And I will show mercies unto you, that he may have mercy upon you, and cause you to return to your own land.
 But if ye say, We will not return in this land, neither will we obey the voice of the LORD your God, saying, No; but we will go into the land of Egypt, where we shall find war, nor hear the sound of trumpet, nor have hunger of bread; and there will we dwell:
 And now therefore hear the voice of the LORD, ye remnant of Judah; Thus saith the LORD of the God of Israel: If ye will not set your faces to enter into the land, and go to sojourn there; when it shall come to pass, that the word, which ye feared, shall come upon you there in the land of Egypt, and the famine, whereof ye are afraid, shall follow close after you there in Egypt; and there ye shall die.
 So shall it be with all the men that set their faces to go into Egypt

B.C. 588.

CHAP. 42.

1 Sa. 3. 18.

Acts 20. 20.

2 Gen. 31. 50.

3 Deu. 6. 3.

ch. 7. 23.

4 ch. 24. 6.

ch. 31. 28.

ch. 33. 7.

5 Deu. 32. 36.

ch. 18. 8.

6 Nu. 14. 9.

Ps. 118. 6.

Is. 43. 5.

Ro. 8. 31.

7 Ps. 106. 45.

46.

8 ch. 44. 16.

9 De. 17. 16.

ch. 44. 12.

13, 14.

Lu. 9. 51.

10 Ez. 11. 8.

11 shall

cleave

after you.

12 So shall

all the

men be.

13 ch. 24. 10.

14 ch. 44. 14.

28.

15 ch. 7. 20.

16 ch. 18. 16.

ch. 24. 9.

ch. 26. 6.

ch. 29. 18.

22.

ch. 44. 12.

17 De. 17. 16.

18 testified

against

you.

19 Or, ye

have used

deceit

against

your souls

Ez. 33. 31.

Mat. 22. 18

Gal. 6. 7.

20 Zech. 7. 11

21 Ezek. 6. 11

22 Or, to go

to so-

journ.

CHAP. 43.

23 ch. 42. 1.

24 Ps. 12. 4.

Mal. 3. 13.

25 Thes. 2.

10, 11, 12.

to sojourn there; they shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence: and none of them shall remain or escape from the evil that I will bring upon them.

18 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel: As mine anger and my fury hath been poured forth upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem; so shall my fury be poured forth upon you, when ye shall enter into Egypt: and ye shall be an execration, and an astonishment, and a curse, and a reproach; and ye shall see this place no more.

19 ¶ The LORD hath said concerning you, O ye remnant of Judah: Go ye not into Egypt: know certainly that I have admonished you this day.

20 For ye dissembled in your hearts, when ye sent me unto the LORD your God, saying, Pray for us unto the LORD our God; and according unto all that the LORD our God shall say, so declare unto us, and we will do it.

21 And now I have this day declared it to you; but ye have not obeyed the voice of the LORD your God, nor any thing for the which he hath sent me unto you.

22 Now therefore know certainly that ye shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, in the place whither ye desire to go and to sojourn.

CHAPTER 43.

1 Johanan carries Jeremiah into Egypt.

8 Jeremiah by a type prophesies the conquest of Egypt by the Babylonians.

AND it came to pass, that when Jeremiah had made an end of speaking unto all the people all the words of the LORD their God, for which the LORD their God had sent him to them, even all these words,

2 Then spake Azariah the son of Hoshai, and Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the proud men, saying unto Jeremiah, Thou speakest falsely: the LORD our God hath not sent thee to say, Go not into Egypt to sojourn there:

3 But Baruch the son of Neriah setteth thee on against us, for to deliver us into the hand of the Chaldeans, that they might put us to death, and carry us away captives into Babylon.

4 So Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces,

and all the people, obeyed not the voice of the LORD, to dwell in the land of Judah.

5 But Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces, took ^call the remnant of Judah, that were returned from all nations whither they had been driven, to dwell in the land of Judah;

6 *Even* men, and women, and children, and the king's daughters, ^dand every person that Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard had left with Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, and Jeremiah the prophet, and Baruch the son of Neriah.

7 So they came into the land of Egypt: for they obeyed not the voice of the LORD. Thus came they *even* to ^eTahpanhes.

8 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah in Tahpanhes, saying,

9 Take great stones in thine hand, and hide them in the clay in the brick-kiln, which is at the entry of Pharaoh's house in Tahpanhes, in the sight of the men of Judah;

10 And say unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Behold, I ^fwill send and take Nebuchadrezzar the king of Babylon, ^gmy servant, and will set his throne upon these stones that I have hid; and he shall spread his royal pavilion over them.

11 And ^hwhen he cometh, he shall smite the land of Egypt, and deliver ⁱsuch as are for death to death; and ^jsuch as are for captivity to captivity; and such as are for the sword to the sword.

12 And I will kindle a fire in the houses of the ^jgods of Egypt; and he shall burn them, and carry them away captives: and he shall array himself with the land of Egypt, as a shepherd putteth on his garment; and he shall go forth from thence in peace.

13 He shall break also the ¹images of ²Beth-shemesh, that is in the land of Egypt; and the houses of the gods of the Egyptians shall he burn with fire.

CHAPTER 44.

1 *Desolation of Judah for idolatry.* 15 *their inflexible obstinacy* 20 *threatened.* 29 *Destruction of Egypt foreshown.*

THE word that came to Jeremiah concerning all the Jews which dwell in the land of Egypt, which

B.C. 588.

CHAP. 43.

^c ch. 40. 11, 12.

^d ch. 39. 10. ch. 40. 7.

^e ch. 2. 16. ch. 44. 1.

^f Called Hanes, Is. 30. 4.

^g Dan. 2. 21. Dan. 5. 18.

^h ch. 25. 9. ch. 27. 6.

ⁱ Ez. 29. 18, 20.

^j ch. 44. 13. ch. 46. 13.

^k ch. 15. 2. Zech. 11. 9.

^l Ex. 12. 12. ch. 46. 25.

^m statues, or, standing images.

ⁿ Or, the house of the sun. Is. 19. 18.

CHAP. 44.

^o Ex. 14. 2. ch. 46. 14.

^p ch. 43. 7. Ez. 30. 18.

^q Is. 19. 13. Hos. 9. 6.

^r Is. 11. 11. ch. 9. 11.

^s ch. 34. 22.

^t ch. 19. 4. De. 13. 6.

^u De. 32. 17. 2 Chr. 36.

^v ch. 7. 25. ch. 25. 4.

^w ch. 26. 5. ch. 29. 19.

^x ch. 42. 18. 1 Cor. 10.

^y Nu. 16. 38. ch. 7. 19.

^z out of the midst of Judah.

^{aa} ch. 25. 6, 7.

^{ab} ch. 42. 18.

^{ac} wickednesses, or, punishments, etc.

^{ad} contrite. Ps. 51. 17.

^{ae} Pro. 23. 14.

dwell at ^aMigdol, and at ^bpanhes, and at ^cNoph, and country of ^dPathros, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD of the God of Israel; Ye have seen the evil that I have brought upon Jerusalem, and upon all the of Judah; and, behold, ^ethey are ^fa desolation, and dwelleth therein,

3 Because of their wickedness, which they have committed to ^gvoke me to anger, in that they went ^hto burn incense, and to ⁱother gods, whom they knew ^jneither they, ye, nor your fathers.

4 Howbeit ^kI sent unto you my servants the prophets, rising and sending ^lthem, saying, Cease not this abominable thing that ye do, ^mhate.

5 But they hearkened not, nor did they incline their ear to turn from their wickedness, to burn no more unto other gods.

6 Wherefore ⁿmy fury and anger was poured forth, and I kindled in the cities of Judah in the streets of Jerusalem, ^othey are wasted and desolate, this day.

7 Therefore now thus saith the LORD, the God of hosts, the God of Israel; Wherefore commit this great evil ^pagainst your own selves, to cut off from you man and woman, child and suckling, ^qout of Judah, to leave you none to remain;

8 In that ye ^rprovoke me to wrath with the works of your hands, burning incense unto gods in the land of Egypt, where ye be gone to dwell, that ye ^scut yourselves off, and that might be a ^tcurse and a reproach among all the nations of the earth?

9 Have ye forgotten the ^uwickedness of your fathers, and the wickedness of the kings of Judah, the wickedness of their wives, your own wickedness, and the wickedness of your wives, which ye have committed in the land of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem?

10 They are not ^vhumbled unto this day, neither have they ^wfeared, nor walked in my law, nor in my statutes, that I set before you and before your fathers.

11 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Be-

I set my face against you for
and to cut off all Judah.

And I will take the remnant of
that have set their faces to
to the land of Egypt to so-
there, and ^othey shall all be
med, and fall in the land of
; they shall *even* be consumed
e sword and by the famine:
hall die, from the least even
e greatest, by the sword and
e famine; and ^pthey shall be
ecration, and an astonish-
and a curse, and a reproach.
or I will ^qpunish them that
in the land of Egypt, as I
punished Jerusalem, by the
by the famine, and by the
ence:

so that none of the remnant of
o, which are gone into the
of Egypt to sojourn there,
escape or remain, that they
d return into the land of
o, to the which they ^shave a
to return to dwell there: for
shall return but such as shall
e.

Then all the men which knew
their wives had burnt incense
other gods, and all the women
stood by, a great multitude,
all the people that dwelt in
land of Egypt, in Pathros,
ered Jeremiah, saying,
s for the word that thou hast
n unto us in the name of the
^awe will not hearken unto

at we will certainly do ^rwhat-
r thing goeth forth out of our
mouth, to burn incense unto
queen of heaven, and to pour
rink offerings unto her, as we
done, we, and our fathers,
ings, and our princes, in the
of Judah, and in the streets
rusalem: for *then* had we
of ⁷victuals, and were well,
aw no evil.

ut since we left off to burn
se to the queen of heaven, and
ur out drink offerings unto
e have wanted all *things*, and
been consumed by the sword
y the famine.

nd ^awhen we burnt incense to
queen of heaven, and poured
rink offerings unto her, did
ake her cakes to worship her,
our out drink offerings unto
without our ^smen?

Then Jeremiah said unto all

B.C. 588.

CHAP. 44.

^a Lev. 17. 10
Lev. 21. 5.
6.
ch. 21. 10.
Amos 9. 4.

^b ch. 42. 15.
16, 17, 22.

^c ch. 42. 18.

^d visit.
ch. 40. 22.
ch. 43. 11.

^e lift up
their soul.

^f ch. 6. 16.

^g Nu. 20. 12.
De. 23. 23.
Jud. 11. 36.

^h Or, frame
of heaven

ⁱ bread.
Hos. 2. 5.

^j ch. 7. 18.

^k Or, bus-
bands?

^l Is. 7. 13.
Is. 43. 24.
Ez. 16. 43.
Amos 2. 13.

^m ch. 25. 11.
18, 38.

ⁿ Dan. 9. 11.
12.

^o ch. 43. 7.

^p Ge. 22. 16.

^q Ps. 51. 16.
Ez. 20. 39.

^r ch. 1. 10.
ch. 31. 28.
Ezek. 7. 6.

^s Lev. 26. 44.
Is. 27. 13.
Hab. 3. 2.

the people, to the men, and to the
women, and to all the people which
had given him *that* answer, say-
ing,

21 The incense that ye burnt in
the cities of Judah and in the
streets of Jerusalem, ye, and your
fathers, your kings, and your
princes, and the people of the land,
did not the LORD remember them,
and came it *not* into his mind?

22 So that the LORD could ^tno
longer bear, because of the evil of
your doings, and because of the
abominations which ye have com-
mitted; therefore is your land ^ua
desolation, and an astonishment,
and a curse, without an inhabitant,
as at this day.

23 Because ye have burnt incense,
and because ye have sinned against
the LORD, and have not obeyed the
voice of the LORD, nor walked in
his law, nor in his statutes, nor in
his testimonies; ^vtherefore this evil
is happened unto you, as at this
day.

24 Moreover Jeremiah said unto
all the people, and to all the women,
Hear the word of the LORD, all
Judah ^wthat are in the land of
Egypt:

25 Thus saith the LORD of hosts,
the God of Israel, saying; Ye and
your wives have both spoken with
your mouths, and fulfilled with
your hand, saying, We will surely
perform our vows that we have
vowed, to burn incense to the
queen of heaven, and to pour out
drink offerings unto her: ye will
surely accomplish your vows, and
surely perform your vows.

26 Therefore hear ye the word of
the LORD, all Judah that dwell in
the land of Egypt; Behold, ^xI have
sworn by my great name, saith the
LORD, that ^ymy name shall no more
be named in the mouth of any man
of Judah in all the land of Egypt,
saying, The Lord God liveth.

27 Behold, ^zI will watch over them
for evil, and not for good: and all
the men of Judah that are in the
land of Egypt shall be consumed
by the sword and by the famine,
until there be an end of them.

28 Yet ^aa small number that escape
the sword shall return out of the
land of Egypt into the land of
Judah, and all the remnant of
Judah, that are gone into the land
of Egypt to sojourn there, shall

know whose words shall stand, ^amine, or theirs.

29 ¶ And this *shall be* a sign unto you, saith the LORD, that I will punish you in this place, that ye may know that my words shall ^bsurely stand against you for evil:

30 Thus saith the LORD; Behold, ^cI will give Pharaoh-hophra king of Egypt into the hand of his enemies, and into the hand of them that seek his life; as I gave Zedekiah ^dking of Judah into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, his enemy, and that sought his life.

CHAPTER 45.

1 Baruch being dismayed, 4 Jeremiah instructs and comforts him.

THE ^aword that Jeremiah the prophet spake unto Baruch the son of Neriah, when he had written these words in a book at the mouth of Jeremiah, in the fourth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, unto thee, O Baruch;

3 Thou didst say, Woe is me now! for the LORD hath added grief to my sorrow; I fainted in my sighing, and I find no rest.

4 Thus shalt thou say unto him, The LORD saith thus, Behold, ^bthat which I have built will I break down, and that which I have planted I will pluck up, even this whole land.

5 And ^cseekest thou great things for thyself? seek *them* not: for, behold, ^dI will bring evil upon all flesh, saith the LORD; but thy life will I give unto thee ^efor a prey in all places whither thou goest.

CHAPTER 46.

1 Overthrow of Pharaoh's army. 13 Conquest of Egypt by Nebuchadrezzar. 27 Jacob comforted in his captivity.

THE word of the LORD which came to Jeremiah the prophet against ^athe Gentiles;

2 Against Egypt, ^bagainst the army of Pharaoh-necho king of Egypt, which was by the river Euphrates in Carchemish, which Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon smote in the fourth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah.

3 Order ^cye the buckler and shield, and draw near to battle.

4 Harness the horses; and get up, ye horsemen, and stand forth

B.C. 587.

CHAP. 44.

^a from me,

or, them.

^b Ps. 33. 11.^c ch. 46. 25,

26.

Ez. 29. 3.

Ez. 30. 21.

Dan. 4. 35.

^d ch. 39. 5.

CHAP. 45.

^a Is. 50. 4.

ch. 36. 1, 4,

32.

2 Cor. 1. 4.

^b Is. 5. 5.^c Ps. 4. 6.

Mat. 6. 34.

^d ch. 25. 26.^e ch. 21. 9.

ch. 38. 2.

ch. 39. 18.

CHAP. 46.

^a ch. 25. 15.^b 2 Ki. 33. 29

2 Chr. 35.

29.

Fulfilled

presently.

^c ch. 51. 11,

12.

Nah. 2. 1.

Nab. 3. 14

¹ broken

in pieces.

² fled a

flight.

^d ch. 6. 25.

ch. 49. 29.

^e Dan. 11. 19^f Is. 8. 7, 8.

ch. 47. 2.

Dan. 11. 22

³ Cush.⁴ Put.⁵ Joel 1. 15.⁶ De. 32. 42.

Is. 34. 6.

⁷ Is. 34. 6.

Ez. 39. 17.

Zeph. 1. 7.

^j ch. 8. 22.

ch. 51. 8.

^k Is. 47. 1.⁵ no cure

shall be

unto thee

Ez. 30. 21.

¹ Is. 19. 1.

ch. 43. 10.

Ezek. 29.

Fulfilled

B.C. 571.

⁶ multi-

plied the

fallen.

^m Lev. 26.

37.

with *your* helmets; furbish spears, and put on the brigand

5 Wherefore have I seen dismayed and turned away and their mighty ones are ¹down, and are ²fled apace, and not back: *for* ^afear was ^babout, saith the LORD.

6 Let not the swift flee away: the mighty man escape; they ^cstumble, and fall toward the by the river Euphrates.

7 Who is this *that* cometh up a flood, whose waters are n as the rivers?

8 Egypt riseth up like a flood: *his* waters are moved like rivers; and he saith, I will g and will cover the earth; I destroy the city and the inhabit thereof.

9 Come up, ye horses; and ye chariots; and let the men come forth; ³the Ethiopians and ⁴the Libyans, that handle and bend the bow.

10 For this is ⁵the day of the God of hosts, a day of vengeance that he may avenge him of his ⁶versaries; and ⁷the sword shall devour, and it shall be satiated made drunk with their blood: the Lord God of hosts ⁸hath rifed in the north country by the river Euphrates.

11 Go ⁹up into Gilead, and balm, ¹⁰O virgin, the daughter of Egypt: in vain shalt thou use many medicines; *for* ¹¹thou wilt not be cured.

12 The nations have heard of thy shame, and thy cry hath filled the land: for the mighty man is stumbled against the mighty: they are fallen both together.

13 ¶ The word that the Lord spake to Jeremiah the prophet how Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon should come and ¹²smite the land of Egypt.

14 Declare ye in Egypt, and publish in Migdol, and publish in Noph and in Tahpanhes: stand fast, and prepare thee: the sword shall devour round thee.

15 Why are thy valiant men ¹³away? they stood not, because the Lord did drive them.

16 He ¹⁴made many to fall, ¹⁵one fell upon another; and said, Arise, and let us go against

n people, and to the land of
tivity, from the oppressing

ey did cry there, Pharaoh
f Egypt is but a noise; he
assed the time appointed.

I live, saith the "King,
name is The LORD of hosts,
as Tabor is among the
ains, and as Carmel by the
"shall he come.

"thou daughter dwelling in
furnish thyself to go into
ty: for Noph shall be waste
solate without an inhabitant.
pt is like a very fair ^qheifer,
struction cometh; it cometh
f the north.

so her hired men are in the
of her like ⁸fatted bullocks;
y also are turned back, and
d away together: they did
nd, because the day of their
ty was come upon them, and
e of their visitation.

e ^{*}voice thereof shall go like
ent; for they shall march
n army, and come against
th axes, as hewers of wood.
ey shall cut down her forest,
he LORD, though it cannot
ched; because they are more
ne grasshoppers, and are in-
able.

e daughter of Egypt shall be
nded; she shall be delivered
e hand of the people of the

ne LORD of hosts, the God of
saith; Behold, I will punish
ultitude of No, and Pharaoh,
gypt, ^twith their gods, and
ings; even Pharaoh, and all
hat trust in him:

nd ^uI will deliver them into
nd of those that seek their
nd into the hand of Nebu-
zzar king of Babylon, and
e hand of his servants; and
ard ^vit shall be inhabited,
the days of old, saith the

But ^wfear not thou, O my
t Jacob, and be not dis-
t, O Israel: for, behold, I will
hee from afar off, and thy
rom the land of their cap-
and Jacob shall return, and
rest and at ease, and none
make him afraid.

ar thou not, O Jacob my
t, saith the LORD: for I am
hee; for I will make a full

B.C. 607.

CHAP. 46.

^a Is. 48. 2.

^b Mal. 1. 14.

^c Nu. 23. 19.

^d ch. 48. 18.

^e make

thee in-

struments

of cap-

tivity.

^f Hos. 10. 11

^g ch. 1. 14.

^h ch. 47. 2.

ⁱ bullocks

of the

stall.

^j Is. 29. 4.

^k Amon, or,

nourisher

Ez. 30. 14.

^l Nab. 3. 8.

^m Ez. 30. 13.

ⁿ Ez. 32. 11.

^o Ez. 29. 11.

^p Is. 44. 2.

^q Or, not

utterly

cut thee

off.

CHAP. 47.

^a Ez. 25. 15.

^b Zeph. 2.

^c 4. 5.

^d Amos 1. 6.

^e 1 Azzah.

^f Gen. 10. 19

^g Is. 8. 7.

^h ch. 1. 14.

ⁱ the ful-

ness

thereof.

^j Nah 3. 2.

^k ch. 25. 22.

^l Amos 9. 7.

^m the isle.

ⁿ Gen. 10. 14

^o Zeph. 2. 4.

^p Ez. 21. 3.

^q gather

thyself.

^r How

canst

thou?

^s 1 Sa. 3. 12.

^t Ez. 14. 17.

^u Mic. 6. 9.

CHAP. 48.

^a Is. 15. 1.

^b Ez. 25. 9.

^c Nu. 32. 38.

^d Or, The

high

place.

^e Or, be

brought

to silence.

^f go after

thee.

end of all the nations whither I
have driven thee; but I will not
make a full end of thee, but correct
thee in measure: yet will I ¹⁰not
leave thee wholly unpunished.

CHAPTER 47.

Destruction of the Philistines.

THE word of the LORD that
came to Jeremiah the prophet
^aagainst the Philistines, ^bbefore
that Pharaoh smote ¹Gaza.

2 Thus saith the LORD; Behold,
^cwaters rise up ^dout of the north,
and shall be an overflowing flood,
and shall overflow the land, and ²all
that is therein; the city, and them
that dwell therein: then the men
shall cry, and all the inhabitants of
the land shall howl.

3 At the ^enoise of the stamping of
the hoofs of his strong horses, at
the rushing of his chariots, and at
the rumbling of his wheels, the
fathers shall not look back to their
children for feebleness of hands,

4 Because of the day that cometh
to spoil all the Philistines, and to
cut off from Tyrus ^fand Zidon
every helper that remaineth; for
the LORD will spoil the Philistines,
^gthe remnant of ³the country ^hof
Caphtor.

5 Baldness ⁱis come upon Gaza;
Ashkelon is cut off ^{with} the rem-
nant of their valley: how long wilt
thou cut thyself?

6 O thou sword of the LORD, how
long ^{will} it be ere thou be quiet?
⁴Put up thyself into thy scabbard,
rest, and be still.

7 ⁵How can it be quiet, seeing the
LORD hath given ^kit a charge
against Ashkelon, and against the
sea-shore? there hath ^lhe appointed
it.

CHAPTER 48.

1 *Judgment of Moab for several corrup-*
tions. 47 Restoration of Moab.

AGAINST ^aMoab thus saith the
LORD of hosts, the God of
Israel: Woe ^bunto Nebo! for it is
spoiled: Kiriathaim is confounded
and taken; ¹Misgab is confounded
and dismayed.

2 *There shall be no more praise of*
Moab: in Heshbon they have de-
vised evil against it; come, and let
us cut it off from being a nation:
also thou shalt ²be cut down, O
Madmen; the sword shall ³pursue
thee.

3 A voice of crying *shall be* from Horonaim, spoiling and great destruction.

4 Moab is destroyed; her little ones have caused a cry to be heard.

5 For in the going up of Luhith ⁴ continual weeping shall go up; for in the going down of Horonaim the enemies have heard a cry of destruction.

6 ¶ Flee, save your lives, and be like ⁵ the heath in the wilderness.

7 For ^c because thou hast trusted in thy works and in thy treasures, thou shalt also be taken; and ^d Chemosh shall go forth into captivity *with* his priests and his princes together.

8 And the spoiler shall come upon every city, and no city shall escape: the valley also shall perish, and the plain shall be destroyed, as the LORD hath spoken.

9 Give wings unto Moab, that it may flee and get away: for the cities thereof shall be desolate, without any to dwell therein.

10 Cursed ^e be he that doeth the work of the LORD ^f deceitfully, and cursed ^{be} he that keepeth back his sword from blood.

11 ¶ Moab hath been at ease from his youth, and he ^g hath settled on his lees, and hath not been emptied from vessel to vessel, neither hath he gone into captivity: therefore his taste ^h remained in him, and his scent is not changed.

12 Therefore, behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will send unto him wanderers, that shall cause him to wander, and shall empty his vessels, and break their bottles.

13 And Moab shall be ashamed of ⁱ Chemosh, as the house of Israel ^h was ashamed of ⁱ Beth-el their confidence.

14 ¶ How say ye, ^j We are mighty and strong men for the war?

15 Moab is spoiled, and gone up out of her cities, and ^k his chosen young men are gone ^k down to the slaughter, saith ^l the King, whose name is The LORD of hosts.

16 The calamity of Moab is near to come, and his affliction hasteth fast.

17 All ye that are about him, be-moan him; and all ye that know his name, say, ^m How is the strong staff broken, and the beautiful rod!

B.C. 600.

CHAP. 48.

⁴ weeping with weeping.

⁵ Or, a naked tree, or, destitute.

^c Ps. 52. 7.

^d Nu. 21. 29.

^e 1 Sa. 15. 3.

^f Or, negligently.

^g Zeph. 1. 12

^h stood.

ⁱ Judg. 11. 24.

^j Hos. 10. 6.

^k 1 Ki. 12. 29.

^l Is. 16. 6.

^m the choice of.

ⁿ ch. 50. 27.

^o ch. 51. 57.

^p Mal. 1. 14.

^q Is. 9. 4.

^r Is. 14. 4.

^s Is. 47. 1.

^t ch. 46. 19.

^u Nu. 21. 30.

^v Is. 15. 2.

^w inhabitress.

^x Deu. 2. 36.

^y 1 Sa. 4. 13.

^z 16.

^{aa} Nu. 21. 13.

^{ab} Amos 2. 2.

^{ac} ch. 25. 15.

^{ad} Pro. 24. 17.

^{ae} Zeph. 2. 8.

^{af} ch. 2. 26.

^{ag} Or, movedst thyself.

^{ah} Ps. 55. 6, 7.

^{ai} Song 2. 14

^{aj} Is. 16. 6.

^{ak} his bars or, those on whom he stayeth, do not right.

^{al} Is. 15. 5.

^{am} Nu. 21. 13.

^{an} Joel 1. 12.

18 Thou ^a daughter that doest habit Dibon, come down from glory, and sit in thirst; for spoiler of Moab shall come thee, and he shall destroy strong holds.

19 O ^b inhabitant of ^c Aroer, ^d by the way, and espy; ask his fleeth, and her that escapeth say, What is done?

20 Moab is confounded; for broken down: howl and cry ye it in ^e Arnon, that Moab spoiled,

21 And judgment is come the plain country; upon Il and upon Jahazah, and upon phaath,

22 And upon Dibon, and Nebo, and upon Beth-diblah,

23 And upon Kiriathaim, upon Beth-gamul, and upon meon,

24 And upon ^f Kerioth, and Bozrah, and upon all the cities the land of Moab, far or near.

25 The horn of Moab is cut off, his arm is broken, saith the LORD.

26 ¶ Make ^g ye him drunken, he magnified ^h himself against the LORD: Moab also shall wallow in his vomit, and he also shall be in derision.

27 For ⁱ was not Israel a derision unto thee? ^j was he found a thief? for since thou spakest him, thou ^k skippedst for joy.

28 O ye that dwell in Moab, the cities, and ^l dwell in the land, and be like the ^m dove that maketh her nest in the sides of the rock mouth.

29 We have heard the ⁿ pride of Moab, (he is exceeding proud, loftiness, and his arrogance, his pride, and the haughtiness of his heart.

30 I know his wrath, saith the LORD: but it shall not be so; lies shall not so effect it.

31 Therefore ^o will I howl for Moab, and I will cry out for all Moab, mine heart shall mourn for the cities of Kir-heres.

32 O vine of Sibmah, I will weep for thee with the weeping of Jordan, thy plants are gone over the vine they reach ^p even to ^q the sea of Jordan, the spoiler is fallen upon thy mer fruits and upon thy vines.

33 And joy ^r and gladness is taken from the plentiful field, and from the land of Moab; and I

ed wine to fail from the wine-
ses: all shall tread with
ating: *their shouting shall be*
outing.

From ^cthe cry of Heshbon *even*
to Elealeh, *and even* unto Jahaz,
they uttered their voice, ^dfrom
even unto Horonaim, as an
er of three years old: for the
ers also of Nimrim shall be
solate.

Moreover I will cause to cease
Moab, saith the LORD, ^ehim that
eth in the high places, and him
burneth incense to his gods.
Therefore ^fmine heart shall
nd for Moab like pipes, and
e heart shall sound like pipes
he men of Kir-heres: because
riches *that* he hath gotten are
shed.

For ^hevery head *shall be* bald,
every beard ⁱclipped: upon
he hands *shall be* cuttings, and
on the loins sackcloth.

There shall be lamentation
rally upon all the house-tops of
b, and in the streets thereof:
I have broken Moab like a
el where in *is* no pleasure,
the LORD.

They shall howl, *saying*, How
broken down! how hath Moab
ed the ^lback with shame! so

Moab be a derision and a
aying to all them about him.
For thus saith the LORD; ^jBe-
cause he shall fly as an eagle, and
^kspread his wings over Moab.

^lKerioth is taken, and the
holds are surprised, and ^mthe
ty men's hearts in Moab at
day shall be as the heart of a
an in her pangs.

And Moab shall be destroyed
in *being* a people, because he
ⁿmagnified *himself* against the

ty.
Fear, ^pand the pit, and the
e, *shall be* upon thee, O inhab-
er of Moab, saith the LORD.

He that fleeth from the fear
shall fall into the pit; and he that
th up out of the pit shall be
in the snare: for ^qI will bring
it, *even* upon Moab, the year of
visitation, saith the LORD.

They that fled stood under the
ow of Heshbon, because of the
: but ^ra fire shall come forth
of Heshbon, and a flame from
midst of Sihon, and ^sshall de-
the corner of Moab, and the

B.C. 600.

CHAP. 48

^cIs. 15. 4.

5. 6.

^dIs. 15. 5, 6.

¹² desola-

tions.

^cIs. 15. 2.

ⁱIs. 16. 12.

^jIs. 15. 5.

ⁱIs. 16. 11.

^gIs. 15. 7.

^hIs. 15. 2, 3.

ch. 47. 5.

¹³ dimin-

ished.

ⁱGen. 37. 24.

^jch. 22. 28.

¹⁴ neck.

^kDan. 7. 4.

ⁱIs. 8. 8.

¹⁵ Or, The

cities.

^mIs. 13. 8.

ⁿPs. 83. 4.

^oPro. 16. 18.

^pIs. 24. 17.

18.

^qch. 11. 23.

^rNu. 21. 28.

^sNu. 24. 17.

¹⁶ children

of noise.

^tNu. 21. 29.

¹⁷ in cap-

tivity.

^uch. 49. 6.

39.

CHAP. 49.

¹ Or,

against.

² Or,

Melcom.

^aAmos 1. 13.

^bAmos 1. 14.

^cIs. 32. 11.

³ Or,

Melcom.

^dch. 48. 7.

⁴ Or, thy

valley

floweth

away.

^ech. 21. 13.

^fch. 48. 47.

^gAmos 1. 11.

^hObad. 8.

ⁱIs. 19. 11.

⁵ Or, they

are

turned

back.

^jIs. 2. 19.

^kch. 25. 23.

^lMall. 1. 3, 4.

^mIs. 17. 6.

ⁿObad. 5.

⁶ their suf-

ficiency.

crown of the head of the ¹⁶tumul-
tuous ones.

16 Woe ^ebe unto thee, O Moab!
the people of Chemosh perisheth:
for thy sons are taken ¹⁷captives,
and thy daughters captives.

47 Yet will I bring again the cap-
tivity of Moab ^uin the latter days,
saith the LORD. Thus far is the
judgment of Moab.

CHAPTER 49.

1 *Judgment of the Ammonites, 7 of Edom,
23 of Damascus, 28 of Kedar, 30 of Hazor,
34 and of Elam. 39 Restoration of Elam.*

CONCERNING ¹the Ammonites,
thus saith the LORD; Hath
Israel no sons? hath he no heir?
why *then* doth ²their king inherit
^aGad, and his people dwell in his
cities?

2 Therefore, behold, the days
come, saith the LORD, that I will
cause an alarm of war to be heard
in ^bRabbah of the Ammonites; and
it shall be a desolate heap, and her
daughters shall be burnt with fire:
then shall Israel be heir unto them
that were his heirs, saith the LORD.

3 Howl, O Heshbon, for Ai is
spoiled: cry, ye daughters of
Rabbah, ^cgird you with sackcloth;
lament, and run to and fro by the
hedges: for ³their king shall go into
captivity, and his ^dpriests and his
princes together.

4 Wherefore gloriest thou in the
valleys, ⁴thy flowing valley, O back-
sliding daughter? that trusted in
her treasures, ^esaying, Who shall
come unto me?

5 Behold, I will bring a fear upon
thee, saith the Lord God of hosts,
from all those that be about thee;
and ye shall be driven out every
man right forth; and none shall
gather up him that wandereth.

6 And ^fafterward I will bring again
the captivity of the children of
Ammon, saith the LORD.

7 ¶ Concerning ^gEdom, thus saith
the LORD of hosts; ^hIs wisdom no
more in Teman? ⁱis counsel per-
ished from the prudent? is their
wisdom vanished?

8 Flee ye, ⁵turn back, ^jdwell deep,
O inhabitants of ^kDedan; for I will
^lbring the calamity of Esau upon
him, the time *that* I will visit him.

9 If ^mgrape-gatherers come to thee,
would they not leave *some* glean-
ing grapes? if thieves by night,
they will destroy ⁶till they have
enough.

10 But I have made Esau bare, I have uncovered his secret places, and he shall not be able to hide himself: his seed is spoiled, and his brethren, and his neighbours, and ^ahe is not.

11 Leave thy ^afatherless children, I will preserve *them* alive; and let thy widows trust in me.

12 For thus saith the LORD; Behold, they ^pwhose judgment was not to drink of the cup have assuredly drunken; and *art* thou he *that* shall altogether go unpunished? thou shalt not go unpunished, but thou shalt surely drink of it.

13 For ^qI have sworn by myself, saith the LORD, that ^rBozrah shall become a desolation, a reproach, a waste, and a curse; and all the cities thereof shall be perpetual wastes.

14 I have heard a ^srumour from the LORD, and an ambassador is sent unto the heathen, *saying*, Gather ye together, and come against her, and rise up to the battle.

15 For, lo, I will make thee small among the heathen, *and* despised among men.

16 Thy terribleness hath deceived thee, *and* the pride of thine heart, O thou that dwellest in the clefts of the rock, that holdest the height of the hill: though thou shouldest make thy ^tnest as high as the eagle, ^uI will bring thee down from thence, saith the LORD.

17 Also Edom shall be a desolation: every ^vone that goeth by it shall be astonished, and shall hiss at all the plagues thereof.

18 As ^win the overthrow of Sodom and Gomorrah, and the neighbour cities thereof, saith the LORD, no man shall abide there, neither shall a son of man dwell in it.

19 Behold, ^xhe shall come up like a lion from ^ythe swelling of Jordan against the habitation of the strong: but I will suddenly make him run away from her: and who is a chosen man, *that* I may appoint over her? for ^zwho is like me? and who will ^aappoint me the time? and ^awho is that shepherd that will stand before me?

20 Therefore ^bhear the counsel of the LORD that he hath taken against Edom, and his purposes that he hath purposed against the inhabitants of Teman: Surely the least of the flock shall draw them

B.C. 600.

CHAP. 49.

^a Is. 17. 14.^c Hos. 14. 3.^p ch. 25. 29.

Obad. 16.

^q Ge. 22. 16.^r Is. 34. 6.

Amos 1. 12

^s Obad. 1. 2.^t Job 39. 27.^u Pro. 15. 25.

Amos 9. 2.

^v ch. 18. 16.

ch. 50. 13.

^w Ge. 19. 25.

Deu. 29. 23

^x ch. 50. 44.^y ch. 12. 5.^z Ex. 15. 11.⁷ Or, convent me in judgment.^a Job 41. 10.^b ch. 50. 45.⁸ Weedy

sea.

^c ch. 4. 13.^d Is. 17. 1.

Amos 1. 3.

⁹ melted.^e Is. 57. 20.¹⁰ Or, as on the sea.^f Is. 13. 8.^g ch. 51. 41.^h Amos 1. 4.ⁱ 2 Ki. 13. 3.^j Is. 21. 13.^k Job 1. 3.^l Ps. 120. 5.¹¹ flit

greatly.

¹² Or, that is at ease.

Jud. 18. 7.

Ez. 38. 11.

^m Nu. 23. 9.

Deu. 33. 28

Mic. 7. 14.

ⁿ Ezek. 5. 10^o ch. 25. 23.¹³ cut off

into corners, or,

that have the corners

of their hair

polled.

^p ch. 9. 11.

Mal. 1. 3.

out; surely he shall make habitations desolate with the

21 The earth is moved a noise of their fall; at the cr noise thereof was heard in ⁸Red sea.

22 Behold, ^che shall come u fly as the eagle, and spre wings over Bozrah: and a day shall the heart of the m men of Edom be as the hear woman in her pangs.

23 ¶ Concerning ^dDamascus, math is confounded, and A for they have heard evil tid they are ⁹faint-hearted; *the* sorrow ¹⁰on the sea; it cann quiet.

24 Damascus is waxed feeble turneth herself to flee, and hath seized on *her*; anguish sorrows have taken her, as a w in travail.

25 How is ⁹the city of praise left, the city of my joy!

26 Therefore her young men fall in her streets, and all the of war shall be cut off in that saith the LORD of hosts.

27 And I will kindle a ^afire i wall of Damascus, and it shall sume the palaces of ⁱBen-had

28 ¶ Concerning ^jKedar, and cerning the kingdoms of H which Nebuchadrezzar kin Babylon shall smite, thus saith LORD; Arise ye, go up to K and spoil ^kthe men of the east

29 Their ^ltents and their f shall they take away: they take to themselves their curt and all their vessels, and camels; and they shall cry them, Fear is on every side.

30 ¶ Flee, ¹¹get you far off, deep, O ye inhabitants of H saith the LORD; for Nebuc rezzar king of Babylon hath t counsel against you, and hath ceived a purpose against you.

31 Arise, get you up unto wealthy nation, ¹²that dwe without care, saith the L which have neither gates nor *which* ^mdwell alone.

32 And their camels shall booty, and the multitude of cattle a spoil: and I will sc ⁿinto all winds them ^othat are the utmost corners; and I bring their calamity from all thereof, saith the LORD.

33 And Hazor ^pshall be a dwe

dragons, and a desolation for
there shall no man abide
nor any son of man dwell

The word of the LORD that
to Jeremiah the prophet
1st ¹Elam in the beginning
the reign of Zedekiah king of
h, saying,
Thus saith the LORD of hosts;
I will break ¹the bow of
the chief of their might.
And upon Elam will I bring the
winds from the four quarters
heaven, and will scatter them
and all those winds; and there
shall be no nation whither the out-
of Elam shall not come.

For I will cause Elam to be dis-
d before their enemies, and
e them that seek their life;
I will bring evil upon them,
my fierce anger, saith the
LORD; ²and I will send the sword
against them, till I have consumed
them.

And I will ³set my throne in
Elam, and will destroy from thence
the king and the princes, saith the
LORD.

But it shall come to pass in
latter days, that I will bring
back the captivity of Elam, saith
the LORD.

CHAPTER 50.

³⁵ Certain destruction of Babylon.
^{4, 17, 33} Redemption of Israel.

The word that the LORD spake
against Babylon and against
the land of the Chaldeans ¹by Jere-
miah the prophet.

Declare ye among the nations,
publish, and ²set up a stand-
ard; publish, and conceal not:
Babylon is taken, ³Bel is con-
founded, Merodach is broken in
pieces; her ⁴idols are confounded,
her images are broken in pieces.

For out of the north there cometh
a nation against her, which
shall make her land desolate, and
they shall dwell therein: they shall
have, they shall depart, both
man and beast.

In those days, and in that
time, saith the LORD, the children
of Israel shall come, they ⁵and the
children of Judah together, going
in weeping: they shall go, ⁶and
the LORD their God.

They shall ask the way to Zion,
for their faces thitherward, say-
ing, Come, and let us join ourselves

B.C. 595.

CHAP. 49.

⁷ Ge. 10. 22.
ch. 25. 25.

⁸ Is. 22. 6.

⁹ ch. 48. 2.

¹⁰ ch. 43. 10.
Dan. 7. 9.

CHAP. 50.

¹¹ Is. 13. 1.
Is. 21. 1.

¹² Is. 47. 1.

¹³ by the
hand of
Jeremiah.

¹⁴ lift up.

¹⁵ Is. 46. 1.

¹⁶ ch. 43. 12.

¹⁷ Is. 13. 17.

¹⁸ Hos. 1. 11.

¹⁹ Ezra 3. 12.
Ps. 126. 5.
Zec. 12. 10.

²⁰ Hos. 3. 5.

²¹ ch. 31. 31.
1 Pet. 2. 25.

²² place to
lie down
in.

²³ Zech. 11. 5.

²⁴ ch. 2. 3.
Dan. 9. 16.

²⁵ Ps. 22. 4.

²⁶ Is. 48. 20.
ch. 51. 6.
Zech. 2. 6.

²⁷ Rev. 18. 4.

²⁸ Or,
destroyer.

²⁹ Re. 17. 16.

³⁰ Is. 47. 6.

³¹ big, or,
corpulent

³² Or, neigh
as steeds.

³³ 1 Chr. 29.
24.

³⁴ 2 Chr. 30. 8.
Lam. 5. 6.
Ez. 17. 18.

³⁵ ch. 51. 58.

³⁶ Ps. 137. 8.
Rev. 18. 6.

³⁷ Or,
scythe.

³⁸ Is. 13. 14.
ch. 51. 9.

to the LORD in ³⁹a perpetual cove-
nant that shall not be forgotten.

⁴⁰ 6 My people hath been lost sheep;
their shepherds have caused them
to go astray, they have turned them
away on the mountains: they have
gone from mountain to hill, they
have forgotten their ⁴¹resting place.

⁴² 7 All that found them have de-
voured them; and ⁴³their adversaries
said, We offend not, because they
have sinned against the LORD, the
habitation of justice, even the
LORD, ⁴⁴the hope of their fathers.

⁴⁵ 8 Remove ⁴⁶out of the midst of
Babylon, and go forth out of the
land of the Chaldeans, and be as
the he-goats before the flocks.

⁴⁷ 9 ¶ For, lo, I will raise, and cause
to come up against Babylon, an
assembly of great nations from the
north country: and they shall set
themselves in array against her;
from thence she shall be taken:
their arrows shall be as of a mighty
⁴⁸expert man; none shall return in
vain.

⁴⁹ 10 And Chaldea shall be a spoil:
⁵⁰all that spoil her shall be satisfied,
saith the LORD.

⁵¹ 11 Because ⁵²ye were glad, because
ye rejoiced, O ye destroyers of mine
heritage, because ye are grown ⁵³fat
as the heifer at grass, and ⁵⁴bellow
as bulls;

⁵⁵ 12 Your mother shall be sore con-
founded; she that bare you shall be
ashamed: behold, the hindmost
of the nations shall be a wilderness,
a dry land, and a desert.

⁵⁶ 13 Because of the wrath of the
LORD it shall not be inhabited;
but it shall be wholly desolate:
every one that goeth by Babylon
shall be astonished, and hiss at all
her plagues.

⁵⁷ 14 Put yourselves in array against
Babylon round about: all ye that
bend the bow, shoot at her, spare
no arrows; for she hath sinned
against the LORD.

⁵⁸ 15 Shout against her round about:
she hath ⁵⁹given her hand: her founda-
tions are fallen, ⁶⁰her walls are
thrown down; for it is the venge-
ance of the LORD: take vengeance
upon her; ⁶¹as she hath done, do
unto her.

⁶² 16 Cut off the sower from Babylon,
and him that handleth the ⁶³sickle
in the time of harvest: for fear of
the oppressing sword ⁶⁴they shall
turn every one to his people, and

they shall flee every one to his own land.

17 ¶ Israel is a ^ascattered sheep; the lions have driven *him* away: first ^uthe king of Assyria hath devoured him, and last this ^vNebuchadrezzar king of Babylon hath broken his bones.

18 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Behold, I will punish the king of Babylon and his land, as I have punished the king of Assyria.

19 And ^wI will bring Israel again to his habitation, and he shall feed on Carmel and Bashan, and his soul shall be satisfied upon mount Ephraim and Gilead.

20 In those days, and in that time, saith the LORD, ^xthe iniquity of Israel shall be sought for, and *there shall be none*; and the sins of Judah, and they shall not be found: for I will pardon them ^ywhom I reserve.

21 ¶ Go up against the land ^zof Merathaim, *even* against it, and against the inhabitants of ⁹Pekod: waste and utterly destroy after them, saith the LORD, and do ²according to all that I have commanded thee.

22 A sound of battle is in the land, and of great destruction.

23 How is ^athe hammer of the whole earth cut asunder and broken! how is Babylon become a desolation among the nations!

24 I have laid a snare for thee, and thou art also taken, O Babylon, ^band thou wast not aware: thou art found, and also caught, because thou hast striven against the LORD.

25 The LORD hath opened his armoury, and hath brought forth ^cthe weapons of his indignation: for this is the work of the Lord God of hosts in the land of the Chaldeans.

26 Come against her ¹⁰from the utmost border, open her storehouses; ¹¹cast her up as heaps, and destroy her utterly: let nothing of her be left.

27 Slay all her ^dbullocks; let them go down to the slaughter: woe unto them! for their day is come, the time of ^etheir visitation.

28 The voice of them that flee and escape out of the land of Babylon, ^fto declare in Zion the vengeance of the LORD our God, the vengeance of his temple.

B.C. 595.

CHAP. 50.

^a Joel 3. 2.

^c ch. 2. 15.

^u 2 Ki. 17. 6.

^v 2 Ki. 24.

10. 14.

^w Is. 65. 10.

Ez. 34. 13.

^x ch. 31. 34.

^y Is. 1. 9.

^b Or, of the rebels.

^c Or, visitation.

Ez. 23. 23.

^z 2 Sa. 16. 11

2 Ki. 18. 25

2 Chr. 36.

23.

Is. 10. 6.

Is. 44. 28.

Is. 48. 14.

ch. 34. 22.

^a Is. 14. 6.

ch. 51. 20.

^b Dan. 5. 30.

^c Is. 13. 5.

¹⁰ from the end.

¹¹ Or, tread her.

^d Ps. 22. 12.

Is. 34. 7.

^e ch. 48. 44.

^f ch. 51. 10.

^g Lam. 3. 64.

2 Thes. 1. 6

^h Is. 47. 10.

ⁱ ch. 49. 26.

ch. 51. 4.

¹² pride.

¹³ pride.

Hab. 2. 5.

^j ch. 21. 14.

^k Rev. 18. 8.

^l Pro. 23. 11

Is. 47. 4.

^m Dan. 5. 30.

ⁿ Is. 37. 13.

¹⁴ bars, or, chief stays.

Is. 44. 25.

ch. 48. 30.

^o ch. 25. 20.

Ez. 30. 5.

^p ch. 51. 30.

Nah. 3. 13.

^q Rev. 16. 12

^r Is. 13. 21.

Is. 34. 14.

Rev. 18. 2.

^s Is. 13. 20.

ch. 25. 12.

^t ch. 49. 18.

2 Pet. 2. 6.

June 7.

29 Call together the archers against Babylon: all ye that bend the bow against it round about none thereof escape; recompense ^uher according to her work according to all that she hath done unto her: ^bfor she hath been proud against the LORD, the Holy One of Israel.

30 Therefore ⁱshall her young men fall in the streets, and all her multitude of war shall be cut off in that day, saith the LORD.

31 Behold, I *am* against thee, ¹²most proud, saith the LORD of hosts: for thy day is come the time that I will visit thee.

32 And ¹³the most proud shall stumble and fall, and none shall raise him up: and I ^jwill kindle fire in his cities, and it shall devour all round about him.

33 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, The children of Israel and the children of Judah *were* oppressed together; and all that took their lives held them fast; they refused to let them go.

34 Their ^kRedeemer is strong: ^lThe LORD of hosts is his name: he shall thoroughly plead their cause, that he may give rest to the land, and disquiet the inhabitants of Babylon.

35 ¶ A sword is upon the deans, saith the LORD, and against the inhabitants of Babylon ^mupon her princes, and upon ⁿwise men.

36 A sword is upon the ¹⁴liars: they shall dote: a sword is upon her mighty men; and they shall be dismayed.

37 A sword is upon their horses, and upon their chariots, and upon all ^othe mingled people that are in the midst of her; and they shall become as women: a sword is upon her treasures; and they shall be robbed.

38 A ^qdrought is upon her waters, and they shall be dried up: ^ris the land of graven images: they are made upon *their* idols.

39 Therefore ^rthe wild beasts of the desert with the wild beasts of the islands shall dwell *there*: the owls shall dwell therein: it shall be no more inhabited ever; neither shall it be dwelt in from generation to generation.

40 As ^tGod overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah and the neighbour

eof, saith the LORD; so shall
man abide there, neither shall
son of man dwell therein.

Behold, ^ua people shall come
from the north, and a great nation,
many kings shall be raised up
from the coasts of the earth.

They ^vshall hold the bow and
brance: ^wthey are cruel, and will
show mercy: their ^xvoice shall
be like the sea, and they shall
ride upon horses, *every one* put in
like a man to the battle,
against thee, O daughter of Babylon.

The king of Babylon hath
heard the report of them, and his
arms waxed feeble: ^yanguish took
hold of him, and pangs as of a
man in travail.

Behold, he shall come up like
a man from the swelling of Jordan
to the habitation of the strong:
I will make them suddenly run
from her: and who is a chosen
one, that I may appoint over her?
who is like me? and who will
point me the time? and ^zwho
is that shepherd that will stand
against me?

Therefore hear ye ^athe counsel
of the LORD, that he hath taken
against Babylon; and his purposes,
which he hath purposed against the
house of the Chaldeans: Surely ^bthe
army of the flock shall draw them
out: surely he shall make *their*
habitation desolate with them.

At ^cthe noise of the taking of
Babylon the earth is moved, and
Babylon is heard among the nations.

CHAPTER 51.

*judgment of God against Babylon
in revenge of Israel, etc.*

US saith the LORD; Behold,
I will raise up against Baby-
lon, and against them that dwell
in the midst of them that rise up
against me, ^aa destroying wind;
and I will send unto Babylon
scourges, that shall fan her, and
I will empty her land: ^cfor in the
day of trouble they shall be against
Babylon about.

Against *him* that bendeth let
the archer bend his bow, and
let *him* that lifteth himself up
be as a brigandine: and spare ye
not her young men; destroy ye
altogether all her host.

Thus the slain shall fall in the
day of the Chaldeans, ^dand *they*
shall be thrust through in her
streets.

B.C. 595.

CHAP. 50.

^u ch. 6. 22.

Rev. 17. 16

^v ch. 6. 22.

^w Is. 13. 18.

^x Is. 5. 30.

^y ch. 49. 24.

15 Or, con-

vent me

to plead.

^z Job 41. 10.

Dan. 5. 2,

20.

^a Ps. 33. 11.

Is. 14. 24.

ch. 51. 11.

^b 1 Cor. 1. 27

^c Rev. 18. 9.

CHAP. 51.

¹ heart.

² Ki. 19. 7.

ch. 4. 11.

^b ch. 15. 7.

^c ch. 50. 14.

^d ch. 49. 26.

^e Zech. 1. 15

^f Rev. 18. 4.

^g ch. 25. 14.

^h Rev. 17. 4.

ⁱ Rev. 14. 8.

^j ch. 25. 16.

^k Is. 21. 9.

^l Thes. 5. 2

Rev. 14. 8.

^l Rev. 18. 9.

^m ch. 46. 11.

ⁿ ch. 50. 16.

^o Ps. 37. 6.

² pure.

^p Is. 13. 17.

^q Nah. 2. 1.

³ liers in

wait.

^r Rev. 17. 1.

^s ch. 49. 13.

^t by his

soul.

^u Nah. 3. 15.

⁵ utter.

^v Gen. 1. 1.

^w Job 9. 8.

⁶ Or, noise.

^w Ps. 135. 7.

5 For ^oIsrael hath not been for-
saken, nor Judah of his God, of
the LORD of hosts; though their
land was filled with sin against the
Holy One of Israel.

6 Flee ^sout of the midst of Baby-
lon, and deliver every man his
soul: be not cut off in her iniquity;
for this is the time of the LORD's
vengeance; ^the will render unto
her a recompence.

7 Babylon ^hhath been a golden cup
in the LORD's hand, that made all
the earth drunken: ⁱthe nations
have drunken of her wine; there-
fore the nations ^jare mad.

8 Babylon is suddenly ^kfallen and
destroyed: ^lhowl for her; ^mtake
balm for her pain, if so be she may
be healed.

9 We would have healed Babylon,
but she is not healed: forsake her,
and ⁿlet us go every one into his
own country; for her judgment
reacheth unto heaven, and is lifted
up *even* to the skies.

10 The LORD hath ^obrought forth
our righteousness: come, and let
us declare in Zion the work of the
LORD our God.

11 Make ²bright the arrows; gather
the shields: ^pthe LORD hath raised
up the spirit of the kings of the
Medes: for his device is against
Babylon, to destroy it; because it
is the vengeance of the LORD, the
vengeance of his temple.

12 Set up ^qthe standard upon the
walls of Babylon, make the watch
strong, set up the watchmen, pre-
pare the ³ambushes: for the LORD
hath both devised and done that
which he spake against the inhabit-
ants of Babylon.

13 O ^rthou that dwellest upon
many waters, abundant in treas-
ures, thine end is come, *and* the
measure of thy covetousness.

14 The ^sLORD of hosts hath sworn
⁴by himself, saying, Surely I will
fill thee with men, as ^twith cater-
pillars; and they shall ⁵lift up a
shout against thee.

15 He ^uhath made the earth by
his power, he hath established the
world by his wisdom, and hath
^vstretched out the heaven by his
understanding.

16 When he uttereth *his* voice,
there is a ⁶multitude of waters in
the heavens; and he ^wcauseth the
vapours to ascend from the ends
of the earth: he maketh lightnings

with rain, and bringeth forth the wind out of his treasures.

17 Every man ⁷is brutish by his knowledge; every founder is confounded by the graven image: ⁸for his molten image is falsehood, and there is no breath in them.

18 They are ⁹vanity, the work of errors: in the time of their visitation they shall perish.

19 The ²Portion of Jacob is not like them; for he is the former of all things; and Israel is the rod of his inheritance: The LORD of hosts is his name.

20 Thou ^aart my battle-ax and weapons of war: for ⁸with thee will I break in pieces the nations, and with thee will I destroy kingdoms;

21 And with thee will I break in pieces the horse and his rider; and with thee will I break in pieces the chariot and his rider;

22 With thee also will I break in pieces man and woman; and with thee will I break in pieces ^bold and young; and with thee will I break in pieces the young man and the maid;

23 I will also break in pieces with thee the shepherd and his flock; and with thee will I break in pieces the husbandman and his yoke of oxen; and with thee will I break in pieces captains and rulers.

24 And ^cI will render unto Babylon and to all the inhabitants of Chaldea all their evil that they have done in Zion in your sight, saith the LORD.

25 Behold, I am against thee, ^dO destroying mountain, saith the LORD, which destroyest all the earth; and I will stretch out mine hand upon thee, and roll thee down from the rocks, ^eand will make thee a burnt mountain.

26 And they shall not take of thee a stone for a corner, nor a stone for foundations; but thou shalt be ⁹desolate for ever, saith the LORD.

27 Set ^fye up a standard in the land, blow the trumpet among the nations, prepare ^gthe nations against her, call together against her the ^hkingdoms of Ararat, Minni, and Ashchenaz; appoint a captain against her; cause the horses to come up as the rough caterpillars.

28 Prepare against her the nations with the kings of the Medes, the captains thereof, and all the rulers thereof, and all the land of his dominion.

B.C. 595.

CHAP. 51.

⁷ Or, is more brutish than to know.

ch. 10. 14.

1 Cor. 1. 19

^{*} ch. 50. 2.⁹ Jonah 2.8² ch. 10. 16.^a Is. 10. 5.

ch. 50. 23.

⁸ Or, in

thee, or,

by thee.

^b 2 Chr. 36.

17.

^c ch. 50. 15.^d Is. 13. 2.

Zech. 4. 7.

^e Rev. 8. 8.⁹ everlasting

desolations.

^f Is. 13. 2.^g ch. 25. 14.^h ch. 50. 41.ⁱ ch. 50. 13.^j Is. 19. 16.

ch. 48. 41.

^k Lam. 2. 9.

Amos 1. 5.

Nah. 3. 13.

^l ch. 50. 24.^m Is. 21. 10.

Mic. 4. 13.

¹⁰ Or, in

the time

that he

thresheth

her.

Is. 41. 15.

Hab. 3. 12

¹¹ Is. 17. 5.

Hos. 6. 11.

Joel 3. 13.

Rev. 14. 15

^o ch. 50. 17¹¹ My

violence.

¹² Or, re-

mainder.

¹³ inhabit-

ress.

² Zech. 1. 15⁷ ch. 50. 38.⁸ Is. 13. 22.

Rev. 18. 2.

⁹ ch. 25. 9.¹⁴ Or, shake

them-

selves.

¹ Dan. 5. 1.

30.

^u ch. 25. 26.^v Is. 13. 19.

ch. 49. 25.

Dan. 4. 30.

29 And the land shall tremble with sorrow: for every purpose of the LORD shall be performed against Babylon, ¹to make the land a desolation without inhabitant.

30 The mighty men of Babylon have forborne to fight, they remained in their holds: ²might hath failed; ³they became women: they have burned their dwelling-places; ⁴her bars are broken.

31 One ¹post shall run to another, and one messenger shall meet another, to show the king of Babylon that his city is taken ²one end,

32 And that the passages are stopped, and the reeds they have burned with fire, and the men of war are affrighted.

33 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; The destruction of Babylon is like ¹a threshing-floor, ²it is time to thresh her: yet a little while, ³and the time of her harvest shall come.

34 Nebuchadrezzar the king of Babylon hath ⁴devoured men, he hath crushed me, he hath broken me an empty vessel, he hath swallowed me up like a dragon, he hath filled his belly with delicacies, he hath cast me out.

35 ¹¹The violence done to me to my ¹²flesh be upon Babylon, the ¹³inhabitant of Zion say; My blood upon the inhabitant of Chaldea, shall Jerusalem say.

36 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I ¹will plead thy cause and take vengeance for thee: I will dry up her sea, and I will make her springs dry.

37 And ²Babylon shall be a heap, a dwelling-place for dragons, an astonishment, and an hissing without an inhabitant.

38 They shall roar together like lions; they shall ¹⁴yell as they whelp.

39 In their ¹heat I will make their feasts, and I will make them drunken, that they may reel and sleep a perpetual sleep, they shall not wake, saith the LORD.

40 I will bring them down like lambs to the slaughter, like goats with he-goats.

41 How is ¹Sheshach taken! how is the ²praise of the virgin earth surprised! how is Babylon

ne an astonishment among
ations!
The "sea is come up upon
lon: she is covered with the
itude of the waves thereof.
Her cities are a desolation, a
and, and a wilderness, a land
ein no man dwelleth, neither
any son of man pass thereby.
And "I will punish Bel in
lon, and I will bring forth out
s mouth that which he hath
owed up: and the nations
not flow together any more
him; yea, the wall of Babylon
fall.
ly ^vpeople, go ye out of the
t of her, and deliver ye every
his soul from the fierce anger
e LORD.
nd ¹⁵lest your heart faint, and
ar ²for the rumour that shall
eard in the land; a rumour
both come *one* year, and after
in *another* year *shall* come a
ur, and violence in the land,
against ruler.
Therefore, behold, the days
, that I will ¹⁶do judgment
the graven images of Baby-
and her whole land shall be
anded, and all her slain shall
n the midst of her.
hen ^athe heaven and the earth,
all that is therein, shall sing
abylon: for ^bthe spoilers shall
unto her from the north,
the LORD.
As Babylon *hath* caused the
of Israel to fall, so at Babylon
fall the slain of all ¹⁸the earth.
e ^cthat have escaped the sword
ay, stand not still: remember
LORD afar off, and let Jeru-
come into your mind.
Ve ^dare confounded, because
ve heard reproach: shame hath
ed our faces; for strangers
ome into the sanctuaries of
LORD's house.
Wherefore, behold, the days
, saith the LORD, that I will
dgment upon her graven im-
and through all her land the
ded shall groan.
hough ^eBabylon should mount
o heaven, and though she
ld fortify the height of her
gth, yet from me shall spoilers
unto her, saith the LORD.
A sound of a cry cometh from
lon, and great destruction
the land of the Chaldeans:

B.C. 595.

CHAP. 51.

^w Is. 8. 7, 8.

^x Is. 46. 1.

ch. 50. 2.

^y Rev. 18. 4.

¹⁵ Or, let

not.

² Ki. 19. 7.

¹⁶ visit

upon.

ch. 50. 2.

^a Is. 44. 23.

Is. 49. 13.

Rev. 18. 20

^b ch. 50. 3.

¹⁷ Or, Both

Babylon

is to fall.

O ye slain

of Israel,

and with

Babylon,

etc.

¹⁸ Or, the

country.

^c ch. 44. 23.

^d Ps. 44. 15.

Ps. 79. 4.

^e Gen. 11. 4.

ch. 49. 16.

Amos 9. 2

Obad. 4.

^f ch. 50. 22.

^g Deut. 32.

35.

Ps. 94. 1.

^h ch. 46. 18.

ch. 48. 15.

¹⁹ Or, The

walls of

broad

Babylon.

²⁰ Or, made

naked.

ⁱ Hab. 2. 13.

²¹ Or, on

the be-

half of.

²² Or,

prince of

Mennucha,

or, chief

chamber-

lain.

^j ch. 50. 3, 39

²³ desola-

tions.

^k Rev. 18. 21

CHAP. 52.

^a 2 Kin. 24

18.

¹ reigned.

55 Because the LORD hath spoiled
Babylon, and destroyed out of her
the great voice; when her waves
do roar like great waters, a noise
of their voice is uttered:

56 Because the spoiler is come
upon her, *even* upon Babylon, and
her mighty men are taken; every
one of their bows is broken: for
^vthe LORD God of recompences
shall surely requite.

57 And I will make drunk her
princes, and her wise *men*, her cap-
tains, and her rulers, and her
mighty men: and they shall sleep
a perpetual sleep, and not wake,
saith ^hthe King, whose name is The
LORD of hosts.

58 Thus saith the LORD of hosts;
¹⁹The broad walls of Babylon shall
be utterly ²⁰broken, and her high
gates shall be burnt with fire; and
the ⁱpeople shall labour in vain,
and the folk in the fire, and they
shall be weary.

59 ¶ The word which Jeremiah the
prophet commanded Seraiah the
son of Neriah, the son of Maaseiah,
when he went ²¹with Zedekiah the
king of Judah into Babylon in the
fourth year of his reign. And *this*
Seraiah *was* a ²²quiet prince.

60 So Jeremiah wrote in a book
all the evil that should come upon
Babylon, *even* all these words that
are written against Babylon.

61 And Jeremiah said to Seraiah,
When thou comest to Babylon,
and shalt see, and shalt read all
these words,

62 Then shalt thou say, O LORD,
thou hast spoken against this place,
to cut it off, that none ^jshall remain
in it, neither man nor beast, but
that it shall be ²³desolate for ever.

63 And it shall be, when thou hast
made an end of reading this book,
^kthat thou shalt bind a stone to it,
and cast it into the midst of Eu-
phrates:

64 And thou shalt say, Thus shall
Babylon sink, and shall not rise
from the evil that I will bring upon
her: and they shall be weary.
Thus far *are* the words of Jeremiah.

CHAPTER 52.

¹ Zedekiah rebels. ⁴ Jerusalem is besieged
and taken. ⁸ Zedekiah's sons killed.
²⁴ Captives carried away.

ZEDEKIAH *was* ^aone and twenty
years old when he ¹began to
reign, and he reigned eleven years
in Jerusalem. And his mother's

name *was* Hamutal the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah.

2 And he did *that which was* evil in the eyes of the LORD, according to all that Jehoiakim had done.

3 For through the anger of the LORD it came to pass in Jerusalem and Judah, till he had cast them out from his presence, that Zedekiah ^b rebelled against the king of Babylon.

4 ¶ And it came to pass in the ^cninth year of his reign, in the tenth month, in the tenth *day* of the month, *that* Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon came, he and all his army, against Jerusalem, and pitched ^d against it, and built forts against it round about.

5 So the city was besieged unto the eleventh year of king Zedekiah.

6 And in the fourth month, in the ninth *day* of the month, the ^efamine was sore in the city, so that there was no bread for the people of the land.

7 Then the city was broken up, and all the men of war fled, and went forth out of the city by night, by the way of the gate between the two walls, which *was* by the king's garden; (now the Chaldeans *were* by the city round about :) and they went by the way of the plain.

8 But the army of the Chaldeans pursued after the king, and overtook Zedekiah in the plains of Jericho; and all his army was scattered from him.

9 Then ^fthey took the king, and carried him up unto the king of Babylon to Riblah in the land of Hamath; where he gave judgment upon him.

10 And ^gthe king of Babylon slew the sons of Zedekiah before his eyes: he slew also all the princes of Judah in Riblah.

11 Then he ^hput out the eyes of Zedekiah; and the king of Babylon bound him in ⁱchains, and carried him to Babylon, and put him in ^jprison till the day of his death.

12 ¶ Now ^kin the fifth month, in the tenth *day* of the month, which *was* the nineteenth year of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, ^lcame Nebuzar-adan, ^mcaptain of the guard, which ⁿserved the king of Babylon, into Jerusalem,

13 And ^oburned the house of the LORD, and the king's house; and all the houses of Jerusalem, and all

B.C. 588.

CHAP. 52.

^b Ezek. 17. 12-16.

^c 2 Kin. 25. 1 ch. 39. 1. Zech. 8. 19.

^d Deu. 28. 52-57.

^e Lev. 26. 25, 26.

^f ch. 32. 4.

^g Ez. 12. 13.

^h 2 blinded.

ⁱ Or, fetters

^j house of the wards

^k Zech. 7. 5. Zech. 8. 19

^l ch. 39. 9.

^m chief of the executioners, or, slaughtermen, or, chief marshal. And so ver. 14.

ⁿ stood before.

^o Ez. 24. 21. Mic. 3. 12.

^p ch. 27. 19. 1 Ki. 7. 15 23, 27, 50.

^q Ex. 27. 3. 2 Kin. 25. 14, 15, 16.

^r Or, instruments to remove the ashes.

^s Or, basons.

^t Or, censers.

^u their brass.

^v 1 Ki. 7. 15 2 Chr. 3. 15

^w thread.

^x 1 Ki. 7. 20.

the houses of the great men, burn he with fire.

14 And all the army of the Chaldeans, that *were* with the captain of the guard, brake down all the walls of Jerusalem round about.

15 Then Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard carried away *certain* of the poor of the people, and the residue of the people remained in the city, and that fell away, that fell to the king of Babylon, and the residue of the multitude.

16 But Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard left *certain* of the land for vine-dressers, for husbandmen.

17 Also ^kthe pillars of brass *were* in the house of the LORD, the bases, and the brasen sea *was* in the house of the LORD: Chaldeans brake, and carried the brass of them to Babylon.

18 The ^lcaldrons also, and ^mshovels, and the snuffers, and ⁿbowls, and the spoons, and all vessels of brass wherewith ministered, took they away.

19 And the basins, and the pans, and the bowls, and the drons, and the candlesticks, the spoons, and the cups; which *was* of gold in gold, that which *was* of silver in silver, took the captain of the guard away.

20 The two pillars, one sea, twelve brasen bulls that *were* upon the bases, which king Solomon made in the house of the LORD: the brass of all these vessels without weight.

21 And *concerning* the ^mpillar the height of one pillar *was* eight cubits; and a ⁿfillet of two cubits did compass it; and thickness thereof *was* four fingers: it *was* hollow.

22 And a chapter of brass upon it; and the height of chapter *was* five cubits, with work and pomegranates upon chapters round about, all of brass: the second pillar also and pomegranates *were* like these.

23 And there were ninety and two pomegranates on a side; and the pomegranates upon the work *were* an hundred round about.

24 ¶ And the captain of the guard

1 Seraiah ^o the chief priest, ^p and
haniah the second priest, and
three keepers of the ¹² door:
He took also out of the city an
uch, which had the charge of
men of war; and seven men of
n that ¹³ were near the king's
on, which were found in the
; and the ¹⁴ principal scribe of
host, who mustered the people
ie land; and threescore men of
people of the land, that were
id in the midst of the city.
So Nebuzar-adan the captain of
guard took them, and brought
n to the king of Babylon to
ah.
And the king of Babylon smote
n, and put them to death in
ah in the land of Hamath.
s ^q Judah was carried away cap-
out of his own land.
This ^r is the people whom Nebu-
rezzar carried away captive:
the seventh year three thousand
s, and three and twenty:
n ^t the eighteenth year of Nebu-
rezzar he carried away captive
Jerusalem eight hundred
y and two ¹⁵ persons:

B.C. 588.

CHAP. 52.

^o 1 Chr. 6. 14

Ezra 7. 1.

^p ch. 21. 1.

ch. 29. 25.

¹² thres-

hold.

¹³ saw the

face of

the king.

¹⁴ Or,

scribe of

the cap-

tain of

the host.

^q Lev. 26. 33

^r 2 Kin. 24. 2

^s 2 Kin. 24.

12.

^t ch. 39. 9.

¹⁵ souls.

^u 2 Kin. 25.

27-30.

^v Gen. 40. 20

¹⁶ good

things

with him.

^w 2 Sa. 9. 13.

¹⁷ the

matter of

the day in

his day.

30 In the three and twentieth year
of Nebuchadrezzar, Nebuzar-adan
the captain of the guard carried
away captive of the Jews seven
hundred forty and five persons: all
the persons *were* four thousand and
six hundred.

31 ¶ And ^u it came to pass in the
seven and thirtieth year of the cap-
tivity of Jehoiachin king of Judah,
in the twelfth month, in the five and
twentieth *day* of the month, *that*
Evil-merodach king of Babylon in
the *first* year of his reign lifted
^v up the head of Jehoiachin king of
Judah, and brought him forth out
of prison,

32 And spake ¹⁶ kindly unto him,
and set his throne above the throne
of the kings that *were* with him in
Babylon,

33 And changed his prison gar-
ments: and ^w he did continually eat
bread before him all the days of
his life.

34 And *for* his diet, there was a
continual diet given him of the
king of Babylon, ¹⁷ every day a por-
tion until the day of his death, all
the days of his life.

THE

LAMENTATIONS OF JEREMIAH.

CHAPTER 1.

Jerusalem's misery for her sins: 12 she
laments her afflictions, 18 and confesses
God's judgments to be just.

OW doth the city sit solitary
that was full of people! ^a how
she become as a widow! she that
was great among the nations, and
dominant among the provinces, how
she become tributary!

How ^c weepeth sore in the ^d night,
how her tears *are* on her cheeks:
how long all her lovers she hath none
to comfort *her*: all her friends have
treacherously with her, they
become her enemies.

How ^e Judah *is* gone into captivity
because of affliction, and ¹ because
of great servitude: she ^f dwelleth
among the heathen, she findeth no
rest: all her persecutors overtook
her between the straits.

How the ways of Zion do mourn,
because none come to the solemn
assemblies: all her gates are desolate:

B.C. 588.

CHAP. 1.

^a Is. 47. 7.

^b Ezra 4. 20

^c Jer. 13. 17.

^d Job 7. 3.

^e Jer. 4. 30.

^f Jer. 52. 27

¹ for the

greatness

of servi-

tude.

^g Deu. 28. 64

^h Jer. 30. 14.

² Or,

desirable.

ⁱ Mic. 4. 11.

³ is become

a remov-

ing, or,

wander-

ing.

her priests sigh, her virgins are
afflicted, and she *is* in bitterness.

5 Her adversaries are the chief,
her enemies prosper; for the LORD
hath afflicted her ^h for the multitude
of her transgressions: her children
are gone into captivity before the
enemy.

6 And from the daughter of Zion
all her beauty is departed: her
princes are become like harts that
find no pasture, and they are gone
without strength before the pur-
suer.

7 Jerusalem remembered in the
days of her affliction and of her
miseries all her ² pleasant things
that she had in the days of old,
when her people fell into the hand
of the enemy, and none did help
her: the adversaries ⁱ saw her, and
did mock at her sabbaths.

8 Jerusalem hath grievously
sinned; therefore she ³ is removed:
all that honoured her despise her.

because they have seen her nakedness; yea, she sigheth, and turneth backward.

9 Her filthiness is in her skirts; she ⁶remembereth not her last end; therefore she came down wonderfully: she had no comforter. O LORD, behold my affliction; for the enemy hath magnified *himself*.

10 The adversary hath spread out his hand upon all her ⁴pleasant things: for she hath seen *that* the heathen entered into her sanctuary, whom thou didst command *that* ¹they should not enter into thy congregation.

11 All her people sigh, ^mthey seek bread; they have given their pleasant things for meat ⁵to relieve the soul: see, O LORD, and consider; for I am become vile.

12 ¶ ⁶Is it nothing to you, all ye that ⁷pass by? behold, and see ⁿif there be any sorrow like unto my sorrow, which is done unto me, wherewith the LORD hath afflicted *me* in the day of his fierce anger.

13 From above hath he sent fire into my bones, and it prevaieth against them: he hath ^ospread a net for my feet; he hath turned me back; he hath made me desolate and faint all the day.

14 The ^pyoke of my transgressions is bound by his hand; they are wreathed, and come up upon my neck: he hath made my strength to fall; the LORD hath delivered me into *their* hands, from whom I am not able to rise up.

15 The LORD hath trodden under foot all my mighty *men* in the midst of me: he hath called an assembly against me to crush my young men: ^qthe LORD hath trodden ^sthe virgin, the daughter of Judah, as in a wine-press.

16 For these things I weep; mine eye, mine eye runneth down with water, because the comforter that should ⁹relieve my soul is far from me: my children are desolate, because the enemy prevailed.

17 Zion spreadeth forth her hands, and *there is none* to comfort her: the LORD hath commanded concerning Jacob, *that* his adversaries should be round about him: Jerusalem is as a menstruous woman among them.

18 ¶ The LORD is ^rrighteous; for I have rebelled ^sagainst his ¹⁰commandment: hear, I pray you, all

B.C. 588.

CHAP. 1.

Jer. 13. 22.

Deu. 32. 29

Or, desirable.

Deu. 23. 3.

Jer. 38. 9.

Jer. 52. 6.

Or, to

make the

soul to

come

again.

Or, It is

nothing.

pass by

the way.

Dan. 9. 12

Ez. 17. 20.

Deu. 28. 48

Is. 63. 3.

Rev. 14. 19

Rev. 19. 15

Or, the

wine-

press

of the

virgin,

etc.

bring

back.

Neh. 9. 33.

Dan. 9. 7.

Sa. 12. 14.

mouth.

Is. 16. 11.

Jer. 4. 19.

Jer. 48. 36.

Hos. 11. 8.

Deu. 32. 25

Ez. 7. 15.

Jer. 46. 1.

Or, pro-

claimed.

CHAP. 2.

Mat. 11. 23

Sa. 1. 19.

Chr. 23. 2

made to

touch.

Ps. 89. 39.

Job 16. 15.

Ps. 74. 11.

Is. 63. 10.

all the

desirable

of the eye.

Ez. 24. 25.

Jer. 30. 14.

Ki. 25. 9.

Jer. 52. 13.

people, and behold my sorrow virgins and my young men are into captivity.

19 I called for my lovers, *but* deceived me: my priests and elders gave up the ghost in city, while they sought their ¹to relieve their souls.

20 Behold, O LORD, for I ¹distress; my ¹bowels are troubled: mine heart is turned within for I have grievously rebelled ¹abroad the sword bereaveth *home there is* as death.

21 They have heard that I ¹there is none to comfort me: mine enemies have heard of my trouble; they are glad that thou hast done *it*: thou wilt bring ¹day that thou hast ¹¹called, they shall be like unto me.

22 Let all their wickedness ¹before thee; and do unto the thou hast done unto me for all transgressions: for my sighs ¹many, and my heart *is* faint.

CHAPTER 2.

1 Jeremiah laments Jerusalem's miserie
20 he complains thereof to God

HOW hath the Lord covered the daughter of Zion with a cloud in his anger, and ^acast down the heaven unto the earth ^bthe beauty of Israel, and remembered ^chis footstool in the day of anger!

2 The Lord hath swallowed up the habitations of Jacob, and hath not pitied: he hath thrown down in his wrath the strong hold of the daughter of Judah; he ¹brought *them* down to the ground: he ²hath polluted the kingdom the princes thereof.

3 He hath cut off in his anger all the ^chorn of Israel: he hath drawn back his right hand from before the enemy, and hath burned against Jacob like a flaming fire, *which* devoureth round about.

4 He ⁹hath bent his bow like an enemy: he stood with his hand as an adversary, and slew *that were* pleasant to the eye: he hath poured out his fury against Zion: he poured out his fury like fire.

5 The Lord was as an enemy: he hath swallowed up Israel, ¹he hath swallowed up all her palaces: he hath destroyed his strong hold

hath increased in the daughter
adah mourning and lamenta-

and he hath violently ¹taken
his ³tabernacle, as *if it were*
garden: he hath destroyed his
s of the assembly: the ⁴LORD
caused the solemn feasts and
aths to be forgotten in Zion,
hath despised in the indigna-
of his anger the king and the

he LORD hath ¹cast off his altar,
th abhorred his sanctuary, he
⁴given up into the hand of the
y the walls of her palaces;
y have made a noise in the
e of the LORD, as in the day
olemn feast.

he LORD hath purposed to de-
the wall of the daughter of
"he hath stretched out a line,
hath not withdrawn his hand
⁵destroying: therefore he
the rampart and the wall to
at; they languished together.
er gates are sunk into the
d; he hath destroyed and
n her bars: ⁹her king and her
es are among the Gentiles:
law is no more; her ⁹prophets
find no vision from the

he elders of the daughter of
sit ¹upon the ground, and keep
e: they have cast up dust
their heads; they have girded
selves with sackcloth: the
s of Jerusalem hang down
heads to the ground.

line ³eyes do fail with tears,
owels are troubled, ¹my liver
ured upon the earth, for the
uction of the daughter of my
e; because the children and
acklings ⁶swoon in the streets
e city.

they say to their mothers,
e is corn and wine? when they
ed as the wounded in the
s of the city, when their soul
oured out into their mothers'
n.

hat thing shall I take to wit-
for thee? "what thing shall I
to thee, O daughter of Jeru-
? what shall I equal to thee,
I may comfort thee, O virgin
ter of Zion? for thy breach is
like the sea; who can heal

hy prophets have seen vain
oolish things for thee; and

B.C. 588.

CHAP. 2.

¹ Ps. 80. 12.
¹ Ps. 89. 40.
Is. 5. 5.

³ Or, hedge

¹ Is. 1. 8.

⁴ Zeph. 3. 18

¹ Eze. 7. 20.

⁴ shut up.

^m Ps. 74. 4.

ⁿ Is. 34. 11.
Amos 7. 7.

⁵ swallow-
ing up.

⁹ De. 28. 36.
2 Kin. 25. 7

² Chr. 15. 3

⁴ Ps. 74. 9.
Ezek. 7. 26

^r Job 2. 13.

⁴ Ps. 6. 7.

¹ Job 16. 13.

⁹ Or, faint.

ⁿ Job 5. 1.
Dan. 9. 12.

¹ Is. 58. 1.

¹ Kin. 9. 8.

⁷ by the
way.

¹ Ps. 48. 2.
Ps. 50. 2.

¹ Ps. 56. 2.

¹ Ps. 35. 21.

^a Lev. 26. 16
Deu. 28. 15

⁶ Ps. 38. 16.
Ps. 89. 42.

⁶ Jer. 14. 17.
ch. 1. 16.

^d Mk. 13. 25.

¹ Ps. 62. 8.
¹ Is. 51. 20.
ch. 4. 1.

¹ Nah. 3. 10.
⁹ Ex. 32. 11.

¹ Lev. 26. 29.
Deu. 28. 53

¹ Jer. 19. 9.
ch. 4. 10.

⁸ Or,
swaddled
with their
hands.

¹ ch. 4. 13.
¹ 2 Ch. 36. 17

¹ Ps. 31. 13.
Jer. 46. 5.

¹ Hos. 9. 12.

they have not discovered ^v thine ini-
quity, to turn away thy captivity;
but have seen for thee false burdens,
and causes of banishment.

15 All ¹⁰ that pass ⁷ by clap *their*
hands at thee; they hiss and wag
their head at the daughter of Jeru-
salem, *saying, Is this the city that*
men call ¹² The perfection of beauty,
The joy of the whole earth?

16 All thine enemies have opened
their mouth against thee: they hiss
and gnash the teeth: they say,
¹¹ We have swallowed *her* up: cer-
tainly this *is* the day that we looked
for; we have found, ¹² we have seen
it.

17 The LORD hath done *that* which
he had ^a devised; he hath fulfilled
his word that he had commanded
in the days of old: he hath thrown
down, and hath not pitied: and he
hath caused *thine* enemy to ^b rejoice
over thee, he hath set up the horn
of thine adversaries.

18 Their heart cried unto the
LORD, O wall of the daughter of
Zion, ^c let tears run down like a
river day and night: give thyself
no rest; let not the apple of thine
eye cease.

19 Arise, cry out in the night; in
the beginning of ^d the watches ^e pour
out thine heart like water before
the face of the Lord: lift up thy
hands toward him for the life of
thy young children, that faint for
hunger ^f in the top of every street.

20 Behold, O LORD, and consider
^g to whom thou hast done this.
^h Shall the women eat their fruit,
and children ^s of a span long? ⁱ shall
the priest and the prophet be slain
in the sanctuary of the Lord?

21 The ^j young and the old lie on
the ground in the streets: my
virgins and my young men are
fallen by the sword; thou hast
slain *them* in the day of thine
anger; thou hast killed, *and* not
pitied.

22 Thou hast called as in a solemn
day my ^k terrors round about, so
that in the day of the LORD's anger
none escaped nor remained: ^l those
that I have swaddled and brought
up hath mine enemy consumed.

CHAPTER 3.

1 The prophet bewails his own calamities;
³⁷ his humble confession of sins.

I AM the man *that* hath seen
affliction by the rod of his
wrath.

2 He hath led me, and brought me into darkness, but not into light.

3 Surely against me is he turned; he turneth his hand against me all the day.

4 My flesh and my skin hath he made old; he hath broken my bones.

5 He hath builded against me, and compassed me with gall and travail.

6 He ^ahath set me in dark places, as they that be dead of old.

7 He hath hedged me about, that I cannot get out: he hath made my chain heavy.

8 Also ^bwhen I cry and shout, he shutteth out my prayer.

9 He hath inclosed my ways with hewn stone; he hath made my paths crooked.

10 He ^cwas unto me as a bear lying in wait, and as a lion in secret places.

11 He hath turned aside my ways, and pulled ^dme in pieces: he hath made me desolate.

12 He hath bent his bow, and ^eset me as a mark for the arrow.

13 He hath caused the ¹arrows of his quiver to enter into my reins.

14 I was a ^fderision to all my people, and their song all the day.

15 He hath ^gfilled me with ²bitterness, he hath made me drunken with wormwood.

16 He hath also broken my teeth ^hwith gravel stones, he hath ³covered me with ashes.

17 And thou hast removed my soul far off from peace: I forgot ⁴prosperity.

18 And ⁱI said, My strength and my hope is perished from the LORD:

19 ⁵Remembering mine affliction and my misery, the wormwood and the gall.

20 My soul hath *them* still in remembrance, and is ⁶humbled in me.

21 This I ⁷recall to my mind, therefore have I hope.

22 ¶ *It is of the LORD's mercies* that we are not consumed, because his compassions fail not.

23 *They are new* ⁸every morning: great is ⁱthy faithfulness.

24 The LORD is my ^mportion, saith my soul; therefore will I hope in him.

25 The LORD is good unto them that ⁿwait for him, to the soul that seeketh him.

26 *It is good that a man should*

B.C. 588.

CHAP. 3.

^a Ps. 88. 5.

^b Job 30. 20.
^c Ps. 22. 2.

^d Hos. 5. 14.

^e Hos. 6. 1.

^f Job 7. 20.
^g Ps. 38. 2.

1 sons.

^h Jer. 20. 7.

ⁱ Jer. 9. 15.

2 bitter-
nesses.

^k Pro. 20. 17

3 Or, rolled
me in the
ashes.

4 good.

^l Ps. 31. 22.

5 Or, Re-
member.

6 bowed.

7 make to
return to
my heart.

^j Ps. 57. 10.
^m Mal. 3. 6.

^k Is. 33. 2.

^l Heb. 10. 23

ⁿ Ps. 16. 5.

Jer. 10. 16.

^o Ps. 130. 6.

^p Ps. 37. 7.

^q Ps. 90. 12.

^r Jer. 15. 17.

^s Job 42. 6.

^t Mic. 5. 1.

Mat. 5. 39.

^u 1 Sa. 12. 22.

Ps. 94. 14.

^v Ps. 119.

67. 71. 75.

Heb. 12. 10

8 from his
heart.

9 Or, a
superior.

^w Hab. 1. 13.

10 Or, seeth
not.

^x Ps. 33. 9.

Jam. 4. 15.

^y Job 2. 10.

11 Or,
murmur.

^z Mic. 7. 9.

^{aa} Ps. 119. 59.

^{ab} Ps. 86. 4.

^{ac} Dan. 9. 5.

^{ad} 1 Cor. 4. 13.

^{ae} Is. 63. 15.

both hope and ^oquietly wait for salvation of the LORD.

27 *It is* ^pgood for a man that bear the yoke in his youth.

28 He ^qsitteth alone and keepeth silence, because he hath born upon him.

29 He ^rputteth his mouth in dust, if so be there may be hope.

30 He ^sgiveth his cheek to that smiteth him: he is filled with reproach.

31 For ^tthe LORD will not cast for ever:

32 But though he cause grief, will he have compassion according to the multitude of his mercies.

33 For ^uhe doth not afflict ^singlily nor grieve the children of men.

34 To crush under his feet all prisoners of the earth,

35 To turn aside the right of man before the face of ^vthe Most High,

36 To subvert a man in his confidence the LORD ^wapproveth not.

37 ¶ Who is he ^xthat saith, and cometh to pass, when the LORD commandeth it not?

38 Out of the mouth of the Most High proceedeth not ^yevil good?

39 Wherefore doth a living man complain, ^za man for the punishment of his sins?

40 Let ^{aa}us search and try our ways and turn again to the LORD.

41 Let ^{ab}us lift up our heart with our hands unto God in the heavens.

42 We ^{ac}have transgressed and rebelled: thou hast not pardoned.

43 Thou hast covered with anger and persecuted us: thou hast shamed thou hast not pitied.

44 Thou hast covered thyself with a cloud, that our prayer should pass through.

45 Thou hast made us as the ^{ad}scouring and refuse in the midst of the people.

46 All our enemies have opened their mouths against us.

47 Fear and a snare is come upon us, desolation and destruction.

48 Mine eye runneth down with rivers of water for the destruction of the daughter of my people.

49 Mine eye trickleth down, ceaseth not, without any intermission.

50 Till the LORD ^{ae}look down, behold from heaven.

Mine eye affecteth ¹² mine heart
because of all the daughters of
city.

Mine enemies chased me sore,
as a bird, ^c without cause.

They have cut off my life ^f in the
dungeon, and ^g cast a stone upon

Waters ^h flowed over mine head;
as I said, I am cut off.

I ⁱ called upon thy name, O
LORD, out of the low dungeon.

Thou ^j hast heard my voice;
thou ^k hast thine ear at my breathing,
and my cry.

Thou ^l drewest near in the day
that I called upon thee: thou saidst,
I am not.

O Lord, thou hast ^l pleaded the
causes of my soul; ^m thou hast re-
mained my life.

O LORD, thou hast seen my
anguish; judge thou my cause.

Thou hast seen all their venge-
ance and all their ⁿ imaginations
against me.

Thou hast heard their reproach,
O LORD, and all their imaginations
against me;

The lips of those that rose up
against me, and their device against
me all the day.

Behold their ^o sitting down,
and their rising up; I am their
mocking.

Render ^p unto them a recom-
pense, O LORD, according to the
work of their hands.

Give them ¹⁴ sorrow of heart,
and curse unto them.

Persecute and destroy them in
number from under the ^q heavens of
LORD.

CHAPTER 4.

ion bewails her pitiful estate: ¹³ she
confesses her sins. ²¹ Edom threatened.

HOW is the gold become dim!
how is the most fine gold
changed! the stones of the sanctu-
ary are poured out in the top of
every street.

The precious sons of Zion, com-
parable to fine gold, how are they
reckoned ^a as earthen pitchers, the
work of the hands of the potter!

Even the ¹ sea-monsters draw out
of their breast, they give suck to their
perishing ones: the daughter of my
people is become cruel, like ^b the
owls in the wilderness.

The ^c tongue of the sucking child
cleaveth to the roof of his mouth
for thirst: the young children ask

B.C. 588.

CHAP. 3.

¹² my soul.

¹³ Or, more
than all.

^c Ps. 35. 7.

^f Jer. 37. 16.

^g Dan. 6. 17.

^h Ps. 69. 2.

ⁱ Jonah 2. 2

^j Ps. 6. 8.

Rom. 8. 26

^k Jam. 4. 8.

^l Jer. 51. 36.

^m Ps. 71. 23.

ⁿ Jer. 11. 19.

^o Ps. 139. 2.

^p Ps. 28. 4.

¹⁴ Or, obsti-
nacy of
heart.

^q Ps. 8. 3.

CHAP. 4.

^a 2 Cor. 4. 7.

¹ Or, sea-
calves.

^b Job 39. 14.

^c Ps. 22. 15.

^d Job 24. 8.

² Or,
iniquity.

^e Gen. 19. 25

³ Or, distin-
guished
ones.

ⁱ darker
than
blackness

^f Ps. 102. 5.

^g flow out.

^h ch. 2. 20.

ⁱ Deu. 32. 22

^j Deu. 29. 24

^k Jer. 5. 31.

^l Mat. 23. 31

^m Jer. 2. 34.

ⁿ Or, in
that they
could not
but touch

^o Or, ye
polluted.

^p Or, face.

^q ch. 5. 12.

^r 2 Ki. 24. 7.

bread, and no man breaketh it
unto them.

5 They that did feed delicately are
desolate in the streets: they that
were brought up in scarlet ^d em-
brace dunghills.

6 For the ² punishment of the ini-
quity of the daughter of my people
is greater than the punishment of
the sin of Sodom, that was ^e over-
thrown as in a moment, and no
hands stayed on her.

7 Her ³ Nazarites were purer than
snow, they were whiter than milk,
they were more ruddy in body
than rubies, their polishing was of
sapphire:

8 Their visage is ⁴ blacker than a
coal; they are not known in the
streets: ^f their skin cleaveth to their
bones; it is withered, it is become
like a stick.

9 They that be slain with the sword
are better than they that be slain
with hunger: for these ⁵ pine away,
stricken through for want of the
fruits of the field.

10 The ^g hands of the pitiful women
have sodden their own children:
they were their meat in the destruc-
tion of the daughter of my people.

11 The LORD hath accomplished
his fury; he hath poured out his
fierce anger, and hath ^h kindled a
fire in Zion, and it hath devoured
the foundations thereof.

12 The kings of the earth, and ⁱ all
the inhabitants of the world, would
not have believed that the adversary
and the enemy should have entered
into the gates of Jerusalem.

13 For ^j the sins of her prophets,
and the iniquities of her priests,
that have shed the blood of the
just in the midst of her,

14 They have wandered as blind
men in the streets, ^k they have pol-
luted themselves with blood, ⁶ so
that men could not touch their
garments.

15 They cried unto them, Depart
ye; ⁷ it is unclean; depart, depart,
touch not: when they fled away
and wandered, they said among the
heathen, They shall no more so-
journ there.

16 The ⁸ anger of the LORD hath
divided them: he will no more re-
gard them: ^m they respected not
the persons of the priests, they
favoured not the elders.

17 As for us, ⁿ our eyes as yet failed
for our vain help: in our watching

4 And it came to pass, the second day after he had slain Gedaliah, and no man knew it,

5 That there came certain from Shechem, from Shiloh, and from Samaria, *even* fourscore men, ^ghaving their beards shaven, and their clothes rent, and having cut themselves, with offerings and incense in their hand, to bring *them* to ^hthe house of the LORD.

6 And Ishmael the son of Nethaniah went forth from Mizpah to meet them, ¹weeping all along as he went: and it came to pass, as he met them, he said unto them, Come to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam.

7 And it was so, when they came into the midst of the city, that Ishmael the son of Nethaniah slew them, *and cast them* into the midst of the pit, he, and the men that *were* with him.

8 But ten men were found among them that said unto Ishmael, Slay us not; for we have treasures in the field, of wheat, and of barley, and of oil, and of honey. So he forbore, and slew them not among their brethren.

9 Now the pit wherein Ishmael had cast all the dead bodies of the men, whom he had slain ²because of Gedaliah, *was* it which ³Asa the king had made for fear of Baasha king of Israel: *and* Ishmael the son of Nethaniah filled it with *them* that *were* slain.

10 Then Ishmael carried away captive all the residue of the people that *were* in Mizpah, *even* the king's daughters, and all the people that remained in Mizpah, whom ^kNebuzardan the captain of the guard had committed to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam: and Ishmael the son of Nethaniah carried them away captive, and departed to go over to ^lthe Ammonites.

11 ¶ But when Johanan the son of Kareah, and all ^mthe captains of the forces that *were* with him, heard of all the evil that Ishmael the son of Nethaniah had done,

12 Then they took all the men, and went to fight with Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and found him by ⁿthe great waters that *are* in Gibeon.

13 Now it came to pass, *that* when all the people which *were* with Ishmael saw Johanan the son of

B.C. 588.

CHAP. 41.

^c Judg. 9.1.^f Josh. 18.1.^g Lev. 19.

27, 28.

De. 14. 1.

Is. 15. 2.

^a 2 Ki. 25.9.

1 Sa. 1. 7.

ch. 50. 4.

Probably an altar

built by

Gedaliah.

¹ in going

and

weeping.

² by the

hand, or,

by the

side of

Gedaliah,

or, near

Gedaliah.

ⁱ 1 Ki. 15.22

2 Chr. 16.6

^j ch. 43. 6.^k ch. 40. 7.^l Neh. 2.10,

19.

Neh. 6.17,

18.

^m ch. 40. 7.

8, 13.

ⁿ 2 Sa. 2.13.^o Job 21.30.^p 2 Sa. 19.

37, 38.

^q From the

face of.

^r ch. 40. 5.

CHAP. 42.

^a ch. 40. 8,

13.

ch. 41. 11.

¹ Or, Let

our sup-

plication

fall be-

fore thee.

⁵ 1 Sa. 7. 8.

1 Sa. 12.19.

Is. 37. 4.

Jam. 5.16.

^c Lev. 26.22^d Ezra 8.21.

Pro. 3.5,6.

^e 1 Ki. 22.14

Kareah, and all the captains of forces that *were* with him, they were glad.

14 So all the people that Ishmael had carried away captive to Mizpah cast about and returned, and went unto Johanan the son of Kareah.

15 But Ishmael the son of Nethaniah escaped ^ofrom Johanan and his men, and went to the Ammonites.

16 Then took Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of forces that *were* with him, all the remnant of the people whom he had recovered from Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, from Mizpah, after *that* he had slain Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, *even* the men of war, and the women, the children, and the eunuchs, whom he had brought again to Gibeon:

17 And they departed, and dwelt in the habitation of ^pChimham, which is by Beth-lehem, to go and enter into Egypt,

18 ³Because of the Chaldeans, they were afraid of them, because Ishmael the son of Nethaniah had slain Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, ^qwhom the king of Babylon had appointed governor in the land.

CHAPTER 42.

1 Johanan desires Jeremiah to enquire of God, promising obedience. 7 Jeremiah answers, etc.

THEN all the captains of forces, ^aand Johanan the son of Kareah, and Jezaniah the son of Hoshaiah, and all the people that were left even unto the great captivity, came near,

2 And said unto Jeremiah the prophet, ¹Let, we beseech thee, our supplication be accepted before thee, and ^bpray for us unto the LORD thy God, *even* for all the remnant; (for we are left but ^ca few of many, as thine eyes do behold us);

3 That the LORD thy God show us the ^dway wherein we should walk, and the thing that we should do.

4 Then Jeremiah the prophet answered them, I have heard you; hold, I will pray unto the LORD your God according to your word, and it shall come to pass, ^ewhatsoever thing the LORD shall answer you, I will declare it unto you.

1; I will keep nothing back from you.

Then they said to Jeremiah, "The LORD be a true and faithful witness between us, if we do not even according to all things for the which the LORD thy God shall send thee unto us.

Whether it be good, or whether it be evil, we will obey the voice of the LORD our God, to whom we are committed; that it may be well with us when we obey the voice of the LORD our God.

¶ And it came to pass after ten days, that the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah.

Then called he Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces which were with him, and all the people, from the least unto the greatest,

And said unto them, Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, unto whom ye sent me to present your supplication before him;

If ye will still abide in this land, I will build you, and not pull you down, and I will plant you, and ye shall pluck you up: for I repent me of the evil that I have done unto you.

Be not afraid of the king of Babylon, of whom ye are afraid; be not afraid of him, saith the LORD: for I am with you to save you, and deliver you from his hand.

And I will show mercies unto you, that he may have mercy upon you, and cause you to return to your own land.

But if ye say, We will not return in this land, neither obey the voice of the LORD your God, saying, No; but we will go into the land of Egypt, where we shall see no war, nor hear the sound of trumpet, nor have hunger of bread; and there will we dwell:

And now therefore hear the word of the LORD, ye remnant of Judah; Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; If ye wholly set your faces to enter into Egypt, and go to sojourn there;

Then it shall come to pass, that the sword, which ye feared, shall take you there in the land of Egypt, and the famine, whereof ye are afraid, shall follow close after you there in Egypt; and there ye shall die.

So shall it be with all the men that set their faces to go into Egypt

B.C. 588.

CHAP. 42.

¶ 1 Sa. 3. 18.
Acts 20. 20.

¶ 2 Gen. 31. 50

¶ 4 Deu. 6. 3.
ch. 7. 23.

¶ 1 ch. 24. 6.
ch. 31. 28.
ch. 33. 7.

¶ Deu. 32. 36.
ch. 18. 8.

¶ Nu. 14. 9.
Ps. 118. 6.
Is. 43. 5.
Ro. 8. 31.

¶ Ps. 106. 45.
46.

¶ ch. 44. 16.

¶ De. 17. 16.
ch. 44. 12.
13. 14.
Lu. 9. 51.

¶ Ez. 11. 8.

2 shall cleave after you.

3 So shall all the men be.

¶ ch. 24. 10.

¶ ch. 44. 14.
28.

¶ ch. 7. 20.

¶ ch. 18. 16.
ch. 24. 5.
ch. 26. 6.
ch. 29. 18.
22.
ch. 44. 12.

¶ De. 17. 16.

4 testified against you.

5 Or, ye have used deceit against your souls
Ez. 33. 31.
Mat. 22. 18
Gal. 6. 7.

¶ Zech. 7. 11

¶ Ezek. 6. 11

6 Or, to go to sojourn.

CHAP. 43.

¶ ch. 42. 1.

¶ Ps. 12. 4.
Mal. 3. 13.
2 Thes. 2.
10, 11, 12.

to sojourn there; they shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence: and none of them shall remain or escape from the evil that I will bring upon them.

18 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; As mine anger and my fury hath been poured forth upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem; so shall my fury be poured forth upon you, when ye shall enter into Egypt: and ye shall be an execration, and an astonishment, and a curse, and a reproach; and ye shall see this place no more.

19 ¶ The LORD hath said concerning you, O ye remnant of Judah; Go ye not into Egypt: know certainly that I have admonished you this day.

20 For ye dissembled in your hearts, when ye sent me unto the LORD your God, saying, Pray for us unto the LORD our God; and according unto all that the LORD our God shall say, so declare unto us, and we will do it.

21 And now I have this day declared it to you; but ye have not obeyed the voice of the LORD your God, nor any thing for the which he hath sent me unto you.

22 Now therefore know certainly that ye shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, in the place whither ye desire to go and to sojourn.

CHAPTER 43.

1 Johanan carries Jeremiah into Egypt.
8 Jeremiah by a type prophesies the conquest of Egypt by the Babylonians.

AND it came to pass, that when Jeremiah had made an end of speaking unto all the people all the words of the LORD their God, for which the LORD their God had sent him to them, even all these words,

2 Then spake Azariah the son of Hoshaiiah, and Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the proud men, saying unto Jeremiah, Thou speakest falsely: the LORD our God hath not sent thee to say, Go not into Egypt to sojourn there:

3 But Baruch the son of Neriah setteth thee on against us, for to deliver us into the hand of the Chaldeans, that they might put us to death, and carry us away captives into Babylon.

4 So Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces,

that is in the cloud in the day of rain, so was the appearance of the brightness round about. This ^awas the appearance of the likeness of the glory of the LORD. And when I saw it, ^fI fell upon my face, and I heard a voice of one that spake.

CHAPTER 2.

1 *Ezekiel's commission: 6 his instruction: 9 the roll of heavy judgments spread before him.*

AND he said unto me, Son of man, ^astand upon thy feet, and I will speak unto thee.

2 And ^bthe spirit entered into me when he spake unto me, and set me upon my feet, that I heard him that spake unto me.

3 And he said unto me, Son of man, I send thee to the children of Israel, to a rebellious ¹nation that hath rebelled against me: ^cthey and their fathers have transgressed against me, *even* unto this very day.

4 For ^dthey are ²impudent children, and stiff-hearted. I do send thee unto them; and thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD.

5 And ^ethey, whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear, (for they *are* a rebellious house,) yet ^fshall know that there hath been a prophet among them.

6 ¶ And thou, son of man, ^gbe not afraid of them, neither be afraid of their words, though ³briers and thorns be with thee, and thou dost dwell among scorpions: ^hbe not afraid of their words, nor be dismayed at their looks, ⁱthough they be a rebellious house.

7 And ^jthou shalt speak my words unto them, whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear; for they *are* ⁴most rebellious.

8 But thou, son of man, hear what I say unto thee; Be not thou rebellious like that rebellious house: open thy mouth, and ^keat that I give thee.

9 ¶ And when I looked, behold, ^lan hand was sent unto me; and, lo, ^ma roll of a book was therein;

10 And he spread it before me: and it was written within and without: and there was written therein ⁿlamentations, and mourning, and woe.

B.C. 595.

CHAP. 1.

^a Ex. 33. 20.
Nu. 12. 8.
ch. 3. 23.
^f Dan. 8. 17.
Acts 9. 4.
Rev. 1. 17.

CHAP. 2.

^a Dan. 10. 11.
^b ch. 3. 24.
¹ nations.
^c Jer. 3. 25.
ch. 20. 18, 21. 30.
^d ch. 3. 7.
² hard of face.
^e ch. 3. 11, 26, 27.
^f ch. 33. 33.
² Cor. 2. 16.
^g Jer. 1. 8, 17.
Mat. 10. 28.
Lu. 12. 4.
³ Or, rebels.
Is. 9. 18.
Jer. 6. 28.
Mic. 7. 4.
^h Heb. 11. 27.
ⁱ 1 Pet. 3. 14.
^j ch. 3. 9, 26, 27.
^k Jer. 1. 7, 17.
⁴ rebellion.
^l Rev. 10. 9.
^m ch. 8. 3.
Jer. 1. 9.
ⁿ ch. 3. 1.
⁵ Is. 3. 11.

CHAP. 3.

^a ch. 2. 8, 9.
^b Rev. 10. 9.
Jer. 15. 16.
¹ deep of lip, and heavy of tongue.
Jonah 1. 2.
² deep of lip, and heavy of language.
³ Or, If I had sent thee, etc., would they not have hearkened unto thee?
Mat. 11. 21.
^c Jn. 15. 20.
^d stiff of forehead, and hard of heart.
^e Is. 50. 7.
Jer. 1. 18.
Mic. 3. 8.
^f ch. 8. 3.
Acts 8. 39.
⁵ Kissed.

CHAPTER 3.

1 *Ezekiel eats the roll: 15 God shows the rule of prophecy, 22 and shuts opens the prophet's mouth.*

MOREOVER he said unto ¹Son of man, eat that thou findest; ^aeat this roll, and gospel unto the house of Israel.

2 So I opened my mouth, and caused me to eat that roll.

3 And he said unto me, Son man, cause thy belly to eat, and fill thy bowels with this roll that I give thee. Then did I ^beat it; and it was in my mouth as honey sweetness.

4 ¶ And he said unto me, Son man, go, get thee unto the house of Israel, and speak with my words unto them.

5 For thou art not sent to people ¹of a strange speech and an hard language, *but* to the house of Israel;

6 Not to many people ²of a strange speech and of an hard language whose words thou canst not understand: ³surely, had I sent thee to them, they would have hearkened unto thee.

7 But the house of Israel will not hearken unto thee; ^cfor they will not hearken unto me: for all the house of Israel *are* ⁴impudent and hard-hearted.

8 Behold, I have made thy face strong against their faces, and thy forehead strong against their foreheads.

9 As ^dan adamant harder than flint have I made thy forehead: fear them not, neither be dismayed at their looks, though they be rebellious house.

10 Moreover he said unto me, Son of man, all my words that I shall speak unto thee receive in thine heart, and hear with thine ears.

11 And go, get thee to them in the captivity, unto the children of thy people, and speak unto them, and tell them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear.

12 Then ^ethe spirit took me, and I heard behind me a voice a great rushing, saying, Blessed be the glory of the LORD from this place.

13 I heard also the noise of many wings of the living creatures that touched one another, and

of the wheels over against
n, and a noise of a great
ning.
So the spirit lifted me up, and
me away, and I went ⁶in
erness, in the ⁷heat of my
it; but ⁸the hand of the LORD
strong upon me.
⁹ Then I came to them of the
ivity at Tel-abib, that dwelt by
river of Chebar, and ⁹I sat
e they sat, and remained there
nished among them seven days.
And it came to pass at the end
even days, that the word of the
D came unto me, saying,
Son of man, I have made thee
watchman unto the house of
el: therefore hear the word at
mouth, and give them warning
me.
When I say unto the wicked,
u shalt surely die; and thou
st him not warning, nor
kest to warn the wicked from
wicked way, ¹to save his life;
same wicked *man* shall die in
iniquity; but his blood will I
ure at thine hand.
Yet if thou warn the wicked,
he turn not from his wicked-
nor from his wicked way, he
l die in his iniquity; but ²thou
delivered thy soul.
Again, When a ³righteous *man*
turn from his ⁴righteousness,
commit iniquity, and I lay a
ublingblock before him, he
l die: because thou hast not
in him warning, he shall die in
sin, and his righteousness which
ath done shall not be remem-
ed; but his blood will I require
hine hand.
Nevertheless if thou warn the
teous *man*, that the righteous
not, and he doth not sin, he
l surely ⁵live, because he is
ned; also ⁶thou hast delivered
soul.
⁷ And the hand of the LORD
there upon me; and he said
o me, Arise, go forth into ⁸the
n, and I will there talk with thee.
Then I arose, and went forth
the plain: and, behold, ⁹the
y of the LORD stood there, as
glory which I ¹⁰saw by the river
hebar: and I fell on my face.
Then ¹¹the spirit entered into
and set me upon my feet, and
ke with me, and said unto me,
shut thyself within thine house.

B.C. 595.

CHAP. 3.

⁶ bitter.

⁷ hot anger

¹² Ki. 3. 15.

¹ Job 2. 13.

Ps. 137. 1.

⁴ Is. 52. 9.

¹ Rom. 1. 16

¹ Tim. 4. 16

⁹ ch. 33. 6.

¹ Acts 20. 26

¹ ch. 18. 24.

² Pet. 2. 20

⁸ right-

eous-

nesses.

¹¹ Rom. 2. 7

¹¹ Acts 18. 6.

⁹ ch. 8. 4.

¹⁰ ch. 1. 28.

¹ ch. 1. 1.

¹ ch. 2. 2.

¹ ch. 4. 8.

¹ ch. 24. 27.

Lu. 1. 20.

⁹ a man

reproving

¹¹ ch. 2. 5. 6. 7

¹¹ ch. 24. 27.

ch. 33. 22.

¹¹ ch. 12. 2. 3

CHAP. 4.

¹ Or. chief

leaders.

ch. 21. 22.

² Or. a flat

plate, or,

slice.

⁴ ch. 12. 6. 11

ch. 24. 24.

27.

³ From the

establish-

ment of

idolatry

by Jero-

boam.

¹ Kin. 12.

26. till

B.C. 585.

⁸ Nu. 14. 34.

⁴ a day for

a year, a

day for a

year.

⁸ ch. 3. 25.

⁸ from thy

side to thy

side.

25 But thou, O son of man, be-
hold, ²they shall put bands upon
thee, and shall bind thee with
them, and thou shalt not go out
among them:

26 And ³I will make thy tongue
cleave to the roof of thy mouth,
that thou shalt be dumb, and shalt
not be to them ⁴a reprov-er: "for
they are a rebellious house.

27 But ⁵when I speak with thee, I
will open thy mouth, and thou
shalt say unto them, Thus saith
the Lord GOD: He that heareth,
let him hear: and he that forbear-
eth, let him forbear: "for they are
a rebellious house.

CHAPTER 4.

*By the type of a siege is showed the time
from Jeroboam's defection to the cap-
tivity.*

THOU also, son of man, take thee
a tile, and lay it before thee,
and pourtray upon it the city, *even*
Jerusalem:

2 And lay siege against it, and
build a fort against it, and cast a
mount against it; set the camp
also against it, and set ¹battering-
rams against it round about.

3 Moreover take thou unto thee
²an iron pan, and set it for a wall
of iron between thee and the city;
and set thy face against it, and it
shall be besieged, and thou shalt
lay siege against it ³"This shall be
a sign to the house of Israel.

4 Lie thou also upon thy left side,
and lay the iniquity of the house
of Israel upon it: *according to the*
number of the days that thou shalt
lie upon it thou shalt bear their
iniquity.

5 For I have laid upon thee the
years of their iniquity, according
to the number of the days, ³three
hundred and ninety days: so ⁴shalt
thou bear the iniquity of the house
of Israel.

6 And when thou hast accom-
plished them, lie again on thy right
side, and thou shalt bear the in-
iquity of the house of Judah forty
days: I have appointed thee ⁴each
day for a year.

7 Therefore thou shalt set thy
face toward the siege of Jeru-
salem, and thine arm shall be un-
covered, and thou shalt prophesy
against it.

8 And, ⁶behold, I will lay bands
upon thee, and thou shalt not turn
thee ⁵from one side to another, till

thou hast ended the days of thy siege.

9 ¶ Take thou also unto thee wheat, and barley, and beans, and lentiles, and millet, and ⁶fitches, and put them in one vessel, and make thee bread thereof, *according* to the number of the days that thou shalt lie upon thy side; three hundred and ninety days shalt thou eat thereof.

10 And thy meat which thou shalt eat *shall be* by weight, twenty shekels a day: from time to time shalt thou eat it.

11 Thou shalt drink also water by measure, the sixth part of an hin: from time to time shalt thou drink.

12 And thou shalt eat it *as* barley cakes, and thou shalt bake it with dung that cometh out of man, in their sight.

13 And the LORD said, Even thus shall the ^dchildren of Israel eat their defiled bread among the Gentiles, whither I will drive them.

14 Then said I, ^cAh Lord God! behold, my soul hath not been polluted; for from my youth up, even till now, have I / not eaten of that which dieth of itself, or is torn in pieces: neither came there ⁷abominable flesh into my mouth.

15 Then he said unto me, Lo, I have given thee cow's dung for man's dung, and thou shalt prepare thy bread therewith.

16 Moreover he said unto me, Son of man, behold, I will break the ^hstaff of bread in Jerusalem: and they shall ⁱeat bread by weight, and with care; and they shall drink water by measure, and with astonishment:

17 That they may want bread and water, and be astonished one with another, and consume ⁱaway for their iniquity.

CHAPTER 5.

¹ Under the type of hair is showed the judgment of Jerusalem for their rebellion, 12 by famine, sword, and dispersion.

AND thou, son of man, take thee a sharp knife, take thee a barber's razor, ^aand cause it to pass upon thine head and upon thy beard: then take thee balances to weigh, and divide the hair.

2 Thou shalt burn with fire a third part in the midst of ^bthe city, when the days of the siege are fulfilled; and thou shalt take a third part,

B.C. 585.

CHAP. 4.

⁶ Or, spelt.

^d Hos. 9. 3.

^c Acts 10. 14

^f Ex. 22. 31.

Lev. 11. 40.

Lev. 17. 15.

^g Deu. 14. 3.

Is. 65. 4.

^h Lev. 26. 25.

Ps. 105. 16

Is. 3. 1.

ch. 5. 16.

ch. 14. 13.

ⁱ Deu. 28. 48

ch. 12. 19.

^j Lev. 26. 39

ch. 24. 23.

CHAP. 5.

^a Lev. 21. 5.

Is. 7. 20.

ch. 44. 20.

^b ch. 4. 1.

^c Jer. 40. 6.

Jer. 52. 16

^l wings.

^d Jer. 41. 1, 2

Jer. 44. 14.

^e Rom. 1. 25

Jude 4.

^f Jer. 2. 10.

ch. 11. 12.

ch. 16. 47.

^g Lam. 4. 6.

Dan. 9. 12.

Amos 3. 2.

^h Lev. 26. 29

Deu. 28. 53

2 Ki. 6. 29.

Jer. 19. 9.

Lam. 2. 20

Iam. 4. 10

ⁱ Lev. 26. 33

Deu. 28. 64

ch. 12. 14.

Zech. 2. 6.

^j 2 Ch. 36. 14

ch. 7. 20.

ch. 8. 5.

ch. 23. 38.

^k ch. 11. 21.

^l Jer. 15. 2.

Jer. 21. 9.

ch. 6. 12.

^m Jer. 9. 16.

ch. 6. 8.

ⁿ Lev. 26. 33

ch. 12. 14.

and smite about it with a ^k sword, and a third part thou shalt see in the wind; and I will draw out a sword after them.

3 Thou ^cshalt also take thereof in number, and bind thee thy ^lskirts.

4 Then take of them again, and cast them into the midst of fire; and burn them in the fire thereof shall a fire come forth all the house of Israel.

5 ¶ Thus saith the Lord ^cGod: This is Jerusalem: I have set her in the midst of the nations, and countries *that are* round about her.

6 And she hath ^cchanged my judgments into wickedness more than the nations, and my statutes more than the countries *that are* round about her; for they have refused my judgments and my statutes: they have not walked in them.

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord ^cGod; Because ye multiplied more than the nations *that are* round about you, and have not walked in my statutes, neither have kept my judgments, neither have done according to the judgments of nations *that are* round about you.

8 Therefore thus saith the Lord ^cGod; Behold, I, even I, *am* against thee, and will execute judgment in the midst of thee in the sight of the nations.

9 And ^gI will do in thee that which I have not done, and whereunto I will not do any more the like, because of all thine abominations.

10 Therefore the fathers ^hshall eat the sons in the midst of thee, the sons shall eat their fathers, and I will execute judgment in thee, and the whole remnant of thee will I ⁱscatter into all winds.

11 Wherefore, *as* I live, saith the Lord ^cGod; Surely, because I have ^jdefiled my sanctuary with thy ^kdetestable things, and with thine abominations, therefore I also diminish thee; neither shall mine eye spare, neither will I have any pity.

12 ¶ A ^lthird part of thee shall die with the pestilence, and with famine shall they be consumed in the midst of thee; and a third part shall fall by the sword round about thee; and ^mI will scatter a third part into all the winds, and ⁿI will draw out a sword after them.

Thus shall mine anger ^obe
plished, and I will cause my
o rest upon them, ^pand I will
mforted : and they shall know
the LORD have spoken *it* in
al, when I have accomplished
try in them.

Moreover ^qI will make thee
and a reproach among the
ns that *are* round about thee,
e sight of all that pass by.
it shall be a ^rreproach and a
an ^sinstruction and an as-
sment unto the nations that
und about thee, when I shall
e judgments in thee in anger
fury and in ^t furious rebukes.
LORD have spoken *it*.

Then I shall ^usend upon them
vil arrows of famine, which
be for *their* destruction, and
I will send, to destroy you :
will increase the famine upon
and will break your staff of
:

o will I send upon you
e and evil ^vbeasts, and they
ereave thee; and ^wpestilence
lood shall pass through thee ;
I will bring the sword upon
I the LORD have spoken *it*.

CHAPTER 6.

gment of Israel for their idolatry.
A remnant shall be saved, etc.

O the word of the LORD came
unto me, saying,
n of man, set thy face toward
ountains ^aof Israel, and pro-
against them,
d say, Ye mountains of Is-
hear the word of the Lord
Thus saith the Lord God to
mountains, and to the hills,
e rivers, and to the valleys,
d, I, *even* I, will bring a sword
you, and ^bI will destroy your
places ;

nd your altars shall be de-
l, and your ^limages shall be
n ; and ^cI will cast down your
nen before your ²idols.

d I will ³lay the dead carcasses
e children of Israel before
idols ; and I will scatter your
round about your altars.

all your dwelling-places the
shall be laid waste, and the
places shall be desolate ; that
altars may be laid waste and
desolate, and your idols may
roken and cease, and your
s may be cut down, and your
may be abolished.

B.C. 595.

CHAP. 5.

^o Lam. 4. 11

^p Deu. 32. 36
Is. 1. 24.

^q Lev. 26. 31
Neh. 2. 17.

^r Deu. 28. 37
Jer. 24. 9.
Lam. 2. 15

^s 1 Cor. 10.
11.

^t ch. 25. 17.

^u Deu. 32. 23

^v Lev. 26. 22

^w ch. 38. 22.

CHAP. 6.

^a ch. 36. 1.

^b Lev. 26. 30

^l Or, sun
images.

^c Lev. 26. 30

² dungy
gods.
ch. 5. 10.

³ give.

^d Jer. 44. 28.

^e Ps. 78. 40.
Is. 7. 13.

^f Nu. 15. 39.
ch. 20. 7.

^g Lev. 26. 39
Job 42. 6.

^h ch. 21. 14.

ⁱ ch. 5. 12.

^j Jer. 2. 20.

^k Hos. 4. 13.

^l Is. 57. 5.

^m Is. 5. 25.

ⁿ Or, deso-
late from
the wil-
derness.

^o Nu. 33. 46.

CHAP. 7.

^p Amos 8. 2.
Mat. 24. 6.

7 And the slain shall fall in the
midst of you ; and ye shall know
that I *am* the LORD.

8 ¶ Yet ^dwill I leave a remnant,
that ye may have *some* that shall
escape the sword among the
nations, when ye shall be scattered
through the countries.

9 And they that escape of you shall
remember me among the nations
whither they shall be carried cap-
tives, because ^eI am broken with
their whorish heart, which hath
departed from me, and ^fwith their
eyes, which go ^awhoring after
their idols : and ^gthey shall loathe
themselves for the evils which
they have committed in all their
abominations.

10 And they shall know that I *am*
the LORD, *and* that I have not said
in vain that I would do this evil
unto them.

11 ¶ Thus saith the Lord God ;
Smite with ^hthine hand, and stamp
with thy foot, and say, Alas for all
the evil abominations of the house
of Israel ! ⁱfor they shall fall by the
sword, by the famine, and by the
pestilence.

12 He that is far off shall die of
the pestilence ; and he that is near
shall fall by the sword ; and he
that remaineth and is besieged
shall die by the famine : thus will
I accomplish my fury upon them.

13 Then shall ye know that I *am*
the LORD, when their slain *men*
shall be among their idols round
about their altars, ^jupon every high
hill, ^kin all the tops of the moun-
tains, and ^lunder every green tree,
and under every thick oak, the
place where they did offer sweet
savour to all their idols.

14 So will I ^mstretch out my hand
upon them, and make the land
desolate ; yea, ⁿmore desolate than
the wilderness toward ⁿDiblath, in
all their habitations : and they shall
know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAPTER 7.

1 Israel's final desolation. 16 Mournful
repentance of those who escape. 23
Under the type of a chain is showed their
miserable captivity.

MOREOVER the word of the
LORD came unto me, saying,
2 Also, thou son of man, thus
saith the Lord God unto the land
of Israel : ^aAn end, the end is
come upon the four corners of the
land.

3 Now is the end *come* upon thee, and I will send mine anger upon thee, and will judge thee according to thy ways, and will recompense upon thee all thine abominations.

4 And ^bmine eye shall not spare thee, neither will I have pity: but I will recompense thy ways upon thee, and thine abominations shall be in the midst of thee; and ^cye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

5 Thus saith the Lord God; An evil, an only evil, behold, is come.

6 An end is come, the end is come: it ²watcheth for thee; behold, it is come.

7 The morning is come unto thee, O thou that dwellest in the land: ^dthe time is come, the day of trouble is near, and not the ³sounding again of the mountains.

8 Now will I shortly ^epour out my fury upon thee, and accomplish mine anger upon thee; and I will judge thee according to thy ways, and will recompense thee for all thine abominations.

9 And mine eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity: I will recompense ⁴thee according to thy ways and thine abominations *that* are in the midst of thee; and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD that smiteth.

10 Behold the day, behold, it is come; the morning is gone forth; the rod hath blossomed, pride hath budded.

11 Violence ^fis risen up into a rod of wickedness: none of them *shall remain*, nor of their ⁵multitude, nor of any of ⁶theirs; ^gneither *shall there be* waiting for them.

12 The time is come, the day draweth near: let not the buyer rejoice, nor the seller mourn; for wrath *is* upon all the multitude thereof.

13 For the seller shall not return to that which is sold, ⁷although they were yet alive: for the vision *is* touching the whole multitude thereof, *which* shall not return; neither shall any strengthen himself ⁸in ⁹the iniquity of his life.

14 They have blown the trumpet, even to make all ready; but none goeth to the battle: for my wrath *is* upon all the multitude thereof.

15 The ^hsword *is* without, and the pestilence and the famine within: he that *is* in the field shall die with the sword; and he that *is* in the

B.C. 594.

CHAP. 7.

¹ give.² ch. 5. 11.³ ch. 6. 7.⁴ awaketh

against

thee.

^d Zeph. 1.

14. 15.

² Or, echo.³ ch. 20. 8, 21.⁴ upon

thee.

⁵ Jer. 6. 7.⁶ Or,

tumult.

⁶ Or, their

tumultu-

ous per-

sons.

⁷ Jer. 16. 5.⁷ though

their life

were yet

among

the living

⁸ Or, whose

life is in

his

iniquity.

⁹ his

iniquity.

¹⁰ Deu. 32. 25.¹¹ ch. 6. 8.¹² Is. 13. 7.¹³ go into

water.

¹⁴ Amos 8. 10.¹⁵ Ps. 55. 5.¹⁶ for a

separa-

tion, or,

unclean-

ness.

¹⁷ Pro. 11. 4.¹⁸ Zep. 1. 18.¹⁹ Or,

because

their

iniquity

is their

stum-

bling-

block.

²⁰ ch. 44. 12.²¹ Jer. 7. 30.²² Or, made

it unto

them an

unclean

thing.

²³ Or,

burglars.

²⁴ 2 Ki. 21. 16.²⁵ Hab. 1. 6.²⁶ Or, they

shall

inherit

their holy

places.

²⁷ Cutting

off.

²⁸ Deu. 32. 23.²⁹ Ps. 74. 9.³⁰ Mal. 2. 7-9.³¹ with

their

judg-

ments.

city, famine and pestilence devour him.

16 ¶ But ¹they that escape of shall escape, and shall be on mountains like doves of the valley: all of them mourning, every one for his iniquity.

17 All ²hands shall be feeble: all knees shall ¹⁰be weak as

18 They shall also ³gird *themselves* with sackcloth, and ⁴horror cover them; and shame shall be upon all faces, and baldness upon all their heads.

19 They shall cast their silver out of the streets, and their gold shall be removed: their ⁵silver and gold shall not be able to deliver them in the day of the wrath of the LORD: they shall not satisfy their souls, neither fill their bowels: ¹²because it is ⁷the stumbling-block of their iniquity.

20 As for the beauty of his ornament, he set it in majesty; they made the images of abominations *and* of their detestable things therein: therefore I ¹³set it far from them.

21 And I will give it into the hands of the strangers for a prey, and the wicked of the earth for a snare: and they shall pollute it.

22 My face will I turn also from them, and they shall pollute their secret place: for the ¹⁴robbers enter into it and defile it.

23 ¶ Make a chain; for the land is full of bloody crimes, and ¹⁵the land is full of violence.

24 Wherefore I will bring the worst of the heathen, and they shall possess their houses: I will make the pomp of the strong to cease; and ¹⁶their holy places shall be defiled.

25 ¹⁶Destruction cometh; and they shall seek peace, and *there shall be* none.

26 Mischief ¹⁷shall come upon the chief, and rumour shall be in the streets: ¹⁸then shall they see the vision of the prophet; but they shall perish from the ¹⁹priest's counsel from the ancients.

27 The king shall mourn, and the prince shall be clothed with dejection, and the hands of the people shall be troubled: I will do unto them after their way, and according to their deserts will I judge them; and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAPTER 8.

iel's vision of jealousy. 7 Chambers of jealousy. 17 God's wrath for idolatry.

it came to pass in the sixth year, in the sixth month, in the fifth day of the month, as I sat in mine house, and the elders of Israel sat before me, that the hand of the Lord God fell there upon me. When I beheld, and, lo, a likeness as the appearance of fire: from the appearance of his loins even upward, fire; and from his loins downward, as the appearance of brightness, as the colour of amber. And he put forth the form of an angel, and took me by a lock of mine hair; and the spirit lifted me up, and brought me in the visions of the Lord to Jerusalem, to the door of the inner gate that looketh toward the north; where was the seat of the image of jealousy, which prophethood to jealousy.

And, behold, the glory of the God of Israel was there, according to the vision that I saw in the plain.

Then said he unto me, Son of man, lift up thine eyes now the way toward the north. So I lifted up my eyes the way toward the north, and, behold, northward at the gate of the altar this image of jealousy was in entry.

He said furthermore unto me, Son of man, seest thou what they do here? even the great abominations which the house of Israel committeth, that I should go far off from the sanctuary? But turn thee yet again, and thou shalt see greater abominations.

And he brought me to the north of the court; and when I looked, behold, a hole in the wall. Then said he unto me, Son of man, dig now in the wall: and when I had digged in the wall, behold, a door.

And he said unto me, Go in, and behold the wicked abominations which they do here.

So I went in and saw; and, behold, every form of creeping things, and all the abominable beasts, and all the idols of the house of Israel, poured upon the wall round about. And there stood before them twenty men of the ancients of the house of Israel, and in the midst of them stood Jaazaniah the son of the high priest, with every man his

B.C. 594.

CHAP. 8.

ch. 1. 26.

Dan. 5. 5.

ch. 11. 1.

2 Ki. 16. 14.

Jer. 7. 30.

Deu. 32. 16.

Ex. 20. 4.

ch. 1. 28.

ch. 3. 22, 23.

Deu. 31. 16.

2 Ki. 22. 8.

Nu. 16. 17.

ch. 9. 9.

Is. 29. 15.

Ps. 14. 1.

In a lewd

and idol-

atrous

manner,

lament-

ing the

death of

Tammuz,

or

Adonis.

Supposed

also to be

Baal-

peor,

Nu. 25. 3.

Joel 2. 17.

ch. 11. 1.

Jer. 2. 27.

Jer. 32. 33.

Deu. 4. 19.

2 Ki. 23.

5. 11.

Job 31. 26.

Jer. 44. 17.

Or, is

there any

thing

lighter

than to

commit.

ch. 9. 9.

ch. 5. 13.

ch. 5. 11.

Pro. 1. 23.

Jer. 11. 11.

CHAP. 9.

Ps. 103. 20.

which is

turned.

a weapon

of his

breaking

in pieces.

Lev. 16. 4.

Rev. 15. 6.

censer in his hand; and a thick cloud of incense went up.

12 Then said he unto me, Son of man, hast thou seen what the ancients of the house of Israel do in the dark, every man in the chambers of his imagery? for they say, The Lord seeth us not; the Lord hath forsaken the earth.

13 ¶ He said also unto me, Turn thee yet again, and thou shalt see greater abominations that they do.

14 Then he brought me to the door of the gate of the Lord's house which was toward the north; and, behold, there sat women weeping for Tammuz.

15 ¶ Then said he unto me, Hast thou seen this, O son of man? Turn thee yet again, and thou shalt see greater abominations than these.

16 And he brought me into the inner court of the Lord's house; and, behold, at the door of the temple of the Lord, between the porch and the altar, were about five and twenty men, with their backs toward the temple of the Lord, and their faces toward the east; and they worshipped the sun toward the east.

17 ¶ Then he said unto me, Hast thou seen this, O son of man? Is it a light thing to the house of Judah that they commit the abominations which they commit here? for they have filled the land with violence, and have returned to provoke me to anger: and, lo, they put the branch to their nose.

18 Therefore will I also deal in fury: mine eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity; and though they cry in mine ears with a loud voice, yet will I not hear them.

CHAPTER 9.

1 A vision, showing the preservation of the righteous, 5 and the destruction of the wicked.

HE cried also in mine ears with a loud voice, saying, Cause them that have charge over the city to draw near, even every man with his destroying weapon in his hand.

2 And, behold, six men came from the way of the higher gate, which lieth toward the north, and every man a slaughter weapon in his hand; and one man among them was clothed with linen, with a

writer's inkhorn ³by his side: and they went in, and stood beside the brasen altar.

3 And the glory of the God of Israel was gone up from the cherub, whereupon he was, to the threshold of the house: and he called to the man clothed with linen, which *had* the writer's inkhorn by his side;

4 And the LORD said unto him, Go through the midst of the city, through the midst of Jerusalem, and ⁴set a mark upon the foreheads of the men ^cthat sigh and that cry for all the abominations that be done in the midst thereof.

5 And to the others he said in ⁵mine hearing, Go ye after him through the city, and smite; let not your eye spare, neither have ye pity:

6 Slay ⁶utterly old *and* young, both maids, and little children, and women; but come ^dnot near any man upon whom is the mark; and ^ebegin at my sanctuary. Then they began at the ancient men which *were* before the house.

7 And he said unto them, Defile the house, and fill the courts with the slain: go ye forth. And they went forth, and slew in the city.

8 ¶ And it came to pass, while they were slaying them, and I was left, that I ^ffell upon my face, and cried, and said, Ah Lord God! wilt thou destroy all the residue of Israel in thy pouring out of thy fury upon Jerusalem?

9 Then said he unto me, The iniquity of the house of Israel and Judah *is* exceeding great, and ^gthe land is ⁷full of blood, and the city full of ⁸perverseness: for they say, The LORD hath forsaken the earth, and the ^hLORD seeth not.

10 And as for me also, mine eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity, *but* ⁱI will recompense their way upon their head.

11 And, behold, the man clothed with linen, which *had* the inkhorn by his side, ⁹reported the matter, saying, I have done as thou hast commanded me.

CHAPTER 10.

1 *Vision of coals of fire to be scattered over the city.* 8 *Vision of cherubim, and God's glory removing, etc.*

THEN I looked, and, behold, in the firmament ^athat was above the head of the cherubim there

B.C. 594.

CHAP. 9.

3 upon his loins.

4 mark a mark.
Ex. 12. 7.
Rev. 7. 3.

^c Ps. 119. 53.
2 Pet. 2. 8.

⁵ mine ears

⁶ to destruction.
2 Ch. 36. 17

^d Rev. 9. 4.

^e Jer. 25. 29.
1 Pet. 4. 17.

^f Nu. 14. 5.

² 2 Ki. 21. 16

7 filled with

⁸ Or, wrestling of judgment

^a Ps. 10. 11.
Is. 29. 15.

ⁱ ch. 11. 21.

⁹ returned the word.

CHAP. 10.

^a ch. 1. 22.
Rev. 4. 3.

⁶ ch. 9. 2, 3.

¹ the hollow of thine hand.

^c ch. 1. 13.

^d Rev. 8. 5.

^e ch. 1. 23.

² was lifted up.

^f 1 Ki. 8. 10, 11.
ch. 43. 5.
Ex. 40. 35.

^g ch. 1. 24.

^a Ps. 29. 3.

³ sent forth

ⁱ ch. 1. 8.

³ ch. 1. 15.

⁴ flesh.

⁴ ch. 1. 13.

appeared over them as it *was* sapphire stone, as the appearance of the likeness of a throne.

2 And ^bhe spake unto the clothed with linen, and said, ^cbetween the wheels, *even* under cherub, and fill ¹thine hand ^ccoals of fire from between cherubim, and ^dscatter *them* the city. And he went in in sight.

3 Now the cherubim stood on right side of the house when man went in; and the cloud ¹the inner court.

4 Then ^cthe glory of the LORD ²went up from the cherub, *stood* over the threshold of house; and ⁱthe house was ¹with the cloud, and the court full of the brightness of the LORD's glory.

5 And the ²sound of the cherubim's wings was heard *even* the outer court, as ^hthe voice of the Almighty God when speaketh.

6 And it came to pass, *that* ¹he had commanded the man clothed with linen, saying, ¹fire from between the wheels, ¹between the cherubim; then went in, and stood beside wheels.

7 And *one* cherub ³stretched ¹his hand from between the cherubim unto the fire that *was* between the cherubim, and took *ther* and put *it* into the hands of ¹that *was* clothed with linen; ¹took *it*, and went out.

8 ¶ And ⁱthere appeared in cherubim the form of a man's ¹under their wings.

9 And ⁱwhen I looked, behold, four wheels by the cherubim, wheel by one cherub, and another wheel by another cherub: and appearance of the wheels *was* the colour of a beryl stone.

10 And *as* for their appearance, they four had one likeness, as wheel had been in the midst of wheel.

11 When they went, they ¹went upon their four sides; they turned not as they went, but to the place whither the head looked they ¹lowed it; they turned not as they went.

12 And their whole ⁴body, ¹their backs, and their hands, ¹their wings, and ^hthe wheels, ¹

1 of eyes round about, *even the* wheels that they four had.

As for the wheels, ⁵it was cried ⁶to them in my hearing, O wheel! And ⁷every one had four faces: first face *was* the face of a rub, and the second ⁸face *was* face of a man, and the third face of ⁹a lion, and the fourth face of ¹⁰an eagle.

And the cherubim were lifted ¹¹This is ¹²the living creature ¹³I saw by the river of Chebar.

And ¹⁴when the cherubim went, wheels went by them; and when cherubim lifted up their wings mount up from the earth, the wheels also turned not from ¹⁵side them.

When ¹⁶they stood, *these* stood; when they were lifted up, *these* lifted up themselves also: for the ¹⁷it ¹⁸of the living creature was in ¹⁹me.

Then the glory of the LORD departed from off the threshold the house, and stood over the ²⁰rubim.

And ²¹the cherubim lifted up ²²ir wings, and mounted up from ²³earth in my sight: when they ²⁴it out, the wheels also *were* be- ²⁵them; and *every one* stood at ²⁶door of the east gate of the ²⁷LD's house; and the glory of the ²⁸of Israel *was* over them above. ²⁹This ³⁰is the living creature that ³¹w under the God of Israel ³²by ³³river of Chebar; and I knew ³⁴that they *were* the cherubim.

Every ³⁵one had four faces a- ³⁶pe, and every one four wings; ³⁷and the likeness of the hands of a ³⁸man *was* under their wings.

And ³⁹the likeness of their faces ⁴⁰the same faces which I saw by ⁴¹river of Chebar, their appear- ⁴²ances and themselves: they ⁴³went ⁴⁴one straight forward.

CHAPTER 11.

Of the princes' presumption: 4 their sin and judgment. 14 Of God's saving a remnant, etc.

OVER ¹the spirit lifted ²me up, and brought me unto ³the east gate of the LORD's house, ⁴which looketh eastward: and be- ⁵hold ⁶at the door of the gate five ⁷twenty men; among whom I ⁸saw Jaazaniah the son of Azur, and ⁹Beniah the son of Benaiah, princes ¹⁰of the people.

Then said he unto me, Son of

B.C. 591.

CHAP. 10.

¹Rev. 4. 8.

⁵Or, they

were called in my hearing.

Wheel, or, Galgal, that is, Move round.

¹¹ch. 1. 6, 10.

¹²2Sa. 14. 17.

¹³2Sa. 24. 16.

¹⁴Dan. 9. 21.

¹⁵ch. 1. 5.

¹⁶ch. 1. 19.

¹⁷ch. 1. 12.

¹⁸Or, of life.

¹⁹Ho. 9. 12.

²⁰ch. 7. 20-22.

²¹ch. 11. 22.

²²ch. 1. 22.

²³ch. 1. 1.

²⁴ch. 1. 6.

²⁵ch. 1. 8.

²⁶ch. 1. 10.

²⁷ch. 1. 12.

²⁸Ps. 103. 20.

CHAP. 11.

¹ch. 3. 12, 14.

²ch. 10. 19.

³ch. 8. 16.

⁴Or, it is

not for us

to build

houses

near.

⁵2 Pet. 3. 4.

⁶Jer. 1. 13.

⁷John 2. 24.

⁸Heb. 4. 11.

⁹Rev. 2. 23.

¹⁰Mic. 3. 3.

¹¹Pr. 10. 24.

¹²Is. 66. 4.

¹³ch. 5. 8.

¹⁴2 Ki. 25. 19.

¹⁵Jer. 39. 6.

¹⁶1 Ki. 8. 65.

¹⁷2 Ki. 14. 25.

¹⁸Ps. 9. 16.

¹⁹Jer. 39. 6.

²⁰Nu. 34. 11.

²¹Or, which

have not

walked.

²²Lev. 18. 3.

²³Deu. 12. 30.

²⁴ch. 8. 10.

²⁵Acts 5. 5.

²⁶ch. 9. 8.

man, *these are* the men that devise mischief, and give wicked counsel in this city;

³Which say, ⁴*It is* not near; let us build houses: ⁵this *city is* the caldron, and we *be* the flesh.

⁶¶ Therefore prophesy against them, prophesy, O son of man.

⁷And the Spirit of the LORD fell upon me, and said unto me, Speak; Thus saith the LORD, Thus have ye said, O house of Israel: for ⁸I know the things that come into your mind, *every one of* them.

⁹Ye have multiplied your slain in this city, and ye have filled the streets thereof with the slain.

¹⁰Therefore thus saith the LORD God, Your ¹¹slain, whom ye have laid in the midst of it, they *are* the flesh, and this *city is* the caldron: but I will bring you forth out of the midst of it.

¹²Ye have ¹³feared the sword; and I will bring a sword upon you, saith the LORD God.

¹⁴And I will bring you out of the midst thereof, and deliver you into the hands of strangers, and ¹⁵will execute judgments among you.

¹⁶Ye ¹⁷shall fall by the sword: I will judge you in ¹⁸the border of Israel; ¹⁹and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

²⁰This *city shall* not be your caldron, neither shall ye be the flesh in the midst thereof; *but* I will judge you in ²¹the border of Israel:

²²And ye shall know that I *am* the LORD: ²³for ye have not walked in my statutes, neither executed my judgments, but have ²⁴done after the manners of the heathen that *are* round about you.

²⁵¶ And it came to pass, when I prophesied, that ²⁶Pelatiah the son of Benaiah died. Then ²⁷fell I down upon my face, and cried with a loud voice, and said, Ah Lord God! wilt thou make a full end of the remnant of Israel?

²⁸¶ Again the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

²⁹Son of man, thy brethren, *even* thy brethren, the men of thy kindred, and all the house of Israel wholly, *are* they unto whom the inhabitants of Jerusalem have said, Get you far from the LORD; unto us is this land given in possession.

³⁰Therefore say, Thus saith the LORD God; Although I have cast them far off among the heathen, and

although I have scattered them among the countries, ² yet will I be to them as a little sanctuary in the countries where they shall come.

17 Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord God; ¹ I will even gather you from the people, and assemble you out of the countries where ye have been scattered, and I will give you the land of Israel.

18 And they shall come thither, and ⁷ they shall take away all the detestable things thereof, and all the abominations thereof from thence.

19 And ⁸ I will give them one heart, and I will put ¹ a new spirit within you; and I will take ² the stony heart out of their flesh, and will give them an heart of flesh;

20 That they may walk in my statutes, and keep mine ordinances, and do them: and ³ they shall be my people, and I will be their God.

21 But as for them whose ⁴ heart walketh after the heart of their detestable things and their abominations, I will recompense their way upon their own heads, saith the Lord God.

22 ¶ Then did the cherubim ² lift up their wings, and the wheels beside them; and the glory of the God of Israel was over them above.

23 And ³ the glory of the LORD went up from the midst of the city, and stood ² upon the mountain ⁴ which is on the east side of the city.

24 ¶ Afterwards ⁶ the spirit took me up, and brought me in a vision by the Spirit of God into Chaldea, to them of the captivity. So the vision that I had seen went up from me.

25 Then I ¹ spake unto them of the captivity all the things that the LORD had showed me.

CHAPTER 12.

1 The type of Ezekiel's removing, 8 shows the captivity of Zedekiah. 17 Ezekiel's trembling shows the desolation of the Jews.

THE word of the LORD also came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, thou dwellest in the midst of a rebellious house, which ¹ have eyes to see, and see not; they have ears to hear, and hear not: for they are a rebellious house.

3 Therefore, thou son of man, prepare thee ¹ stuff for removing, and remove by day in their sight; and thou shalt remove from thy place

B.C. 594.

CHAP. 11.

² Ps. 90. 1.

Ps. 91. 9.

Ps. 31. 20.

Is. 8. 14.

³ Jer. 24. 5.

⁷ ch. 37. 23.

⁸ Jer. 32. 39.

ch. 36. 26.

Zeph. 3. 9.

¹ Ps. 51. 10.

Jer. 31. 33.

Jer. 32. 39.

ch. 18. 31.

² Zec. 7. 12.

³ ch. 14. 11.

⁴ Heb. 3. 12.

⁵ ch. 1. 19.

ch. 10. 19.

⁶ ch. 8. 4.

ch. 9. 3.

ch. 10. 4.

ch. 43. 4.

⁷ Zech. 14. 4.

⁸ ch. 43. 2.

⁹ ch. 8. 3.

2 Co. 12. 2.

¹⁰ Ac. 20. 20.

CHAP. 12.

¹ Is. 6. 9.

Is. 42. 20.

Jer. 5. 21.

Mat. 13. 13.

¹ Or, instruments

² as the goings forth

of captivity.

³ Dig for

these.

⁴ Is. 8. 18.

ch. 4. 3.

ch. 24. 24.

⁵ digged for

me.

⁶ ch. 24. 19.

⁷ Mal. 1. 1.

⁸ by removing

go into

captivity.

⁹ Ki. 25. 4.

¹⁰ Jer. 39. 4.

¹¹ Job 19. 6.

La. 1. 13.

Jer. 52. 9.

¹² Jer. 52. 11.

ch. 17. 16.

¹³ ch. 5. 10.

¹⁴ Ps. 9. 16.

Ps. 83. 16.

Is. 26. 9.

¹⁵ ch. 6. 8.

ch. 14. 22.

Is. 1. 8.

Jer. 4. 27.

¹⁶ men of

number.

to another place in their sight may be they will consider, that they be a rebellious house.

4 Then shalt thou bring forth stuff by day in their sight, as for removing: and thou shalt bring forth at even in their sight, ² as that go forth into captivity.

5 ³ Dig thou through the wall in their sight, and carry out thereof.

6 In their sight shalt thou be upon thy shoulders, and carry forth in the twilight: thou shalt cover thy face, that thou see the ground; ⁵ for I have set thee a sign unto the house of Israel.

7 And I did so as I was commanded: I brought forth my stuff by day, as stuff for captivity, and the even I ⁴ digged through the wall with mine hand; I brought it forth in the twilight, and I bare it upon my shoulder in their sight.

8 And in the morning came word of the LORD unto me, saying,

9 Son of man, hath not the house of Israel, the rebellious house, said unto thee, What ¹ doest thou?

10 Say thou unto them, Thus saith the Lord God; This ² burden concerneth the prince in Jerusalem, and all the house of Israel that are among them.

11 Say, I am your sign: like as I have done, so shall it be done unto them: ⁵ they shall remove, and go into captivity.

12 And ⁶ the prince that is among them shall bear upon his shoulder in the twilight, and shall go forth: they shall dig through the wall, and carry out thereby: he shall cover his face, that he see not the ground with his eyes.

13 My net also will I spread upon him, and he shall be taken in the snare: and ⁹ I will bring him to Babylon to the land of the Chaldeans; yet shall he not see there though he shall die there.

14 And ¹⁰ I will scatter toward every wind all that are about him to his friends, and all his bands; and I will draw out the sword after them.

15 And ¹¹ they shall know that I am the LORD, when I shall scatter them among the nations, and disperse them in the countries.

16 But ¹² I will leave ¹³ a few men from the sword, from famine, and from the pestilence, that they may declare all their abominations among the heathen.

ther they come; and they shall
w that I am the LORD.

Moreover the word of the
to came to me, saying,
Son of man, ^keat thy bread with
king, and drink thy water with
nbling and with carefulness;

And say unto the people of the
l. Thus saith the Lord God of
inhabitants of Jerusalem, and
the land of Israel; They shall
their bread with carefulness,
drink their water with aston-
ment, that her land may ^lbe
olate from ⁷all that is therein,
eause of the violence of all them
t dwell therein.

And the cities that are in-
dted shall be laid waste, and the
d shall be desolate; and ye shall
ow that I am the LORD.

And the word of the LORD
e unto me, saying,

Son of man, what is that
verb ^{that} ye have in the land of
el, saying, "The days are pro-
ged, and every vision faileth?"

Tell them therefore, Thus saith
Lord God; I will make this
verb to cease, and they shall no
re use it as a proverb in Israel;
say unto them, "The days are at
id, and the effect of every vision.

For ¹⁷there shall be no more any
in vision nor flattering divina-
n within the house of Israel.

For I am the LORD: I will
ak, and the ⁷word that I shall
ak shall come to pass; it shall
no more prolonged: for in your
s, O rebellious house, will I say
word, and will perform it, saith
Lord God.

Again the word of the LORD
e to me, saying,

Son of man, behold, ^{they} of the
se of Israel say, The vision that
seeth is for ⁸many days to come,
d he prophesieth of the times
t are far off.

Therefore say unto them, Thus
th the Lord God; ¹There shall
ne of my words be prolonged
y more; but the word which I
ve spoken shall be done, saith
Lord God.

CHAPTER 13.

Lying prophets reprov'd, and their
ubing with untemper'd mortar. 17
alse prophetesses also reprov'd, with
eir impostures.

ND the word of the LORD came
unto me, saying,

B.C. 594.

CHAP. 12.

¹ ch. 4. 16.

Lam. 5. 9.

¹ Zec. 7. 14.

⁷ the ful-
ness
thereof.

¹ Ps. 107. 24.

¹ ch. 11. 3.

Amos 6. 3.

² Pet. 3. 4.

Is. 5. 19.

¹ Joel 2. 1.

Zeph. 1. 14.

Ps. 37. 13.

¹ ch. 13. 23.

⁷ La. 2. 14.

⁷ Is. 55. 11.

Da. 9. 12.

Zec. 1. 6.

Lu. 21. 33.

¹ Is. 5. 19.

Is. 28. 14.

Is. 22.

² Pet. 3. 4.

¹ Jer. 4. 7.

Jer. 23.

19. 20.

CHAP. 13.

¹ them

that are

prophets

out of

their own

hearts.

¹ Jer. 14. 14.

Jer. 23.

16. 26.

² walk

after.

¹ Or, and

things

which

they have

not seen.

¹ Zeph. 3. 4.

Mic. 3. 5.

Song. 2. 15.

² Co. 11. 13.

¹ Ps. 106.

23. 20.

ch. 22. 30.

¹ Or,

preaches.

¹ hedged

the

hedge.

¹ ch. 12. 24.

ch. 22. 28.

¹ Prov. 14. 15.

² Th. 2. 11.

¹ Or,

secret, or,

council.

¹ Ezra 2. 59.

Neh. 7. 5.

Ps. 89. 28.

¹ ch. 30. 38.

¹ ch. 11. 10.

² Ti. 3. 13.

¹ Jer. 6. 14.

Jer. 8. 11.

¹ Or, a

slight

wall.

¹ ch. 22. 28.

ch. 38. 22.

2 Son of man, prophesy against the
prophets of Israel that prophesy,
and say thou unto ¹them that
prophesy out of their own ^ahearts,
Hear ye the word of the LORD;

3 Thus saith the Lord God; Woe
unto the foolish prophets, that
²follow their own spirit, ³and have
seen nothing!

4 O Israel, thy prophets are ^blike
the foxes in the deserts.

5 Ye ^chave not gone up into the
¹gaps, neither ²made up the hedge
for the house of Israel to stand in
the battle in the day of the LORD.

6 They ^dhave seen vanity and lying
divination, saying, The LORD saith:
and the LORD hath not sent them:
and they have made ^eothers to ^fhope
that they would confirm the word.

7 Have ye not seen a vain vision,
and have ye not spoken a lying di-
vination, whereas ye say, The LORD
saith ^{it}; albeit I have not spoken?

8 Therefore thus saith the Lord
God; Because ye have spoken
vanity, and seen lies, therefore,
behold, I am against you, saith the
Lord God.

9 And mine hand shall be upon
the prophets that see vanity, and
that divine lies: they shall not be
in the ⁶assembly of my people,
⁷neither shall they be written in the
writing of the house of Israel,
⁹neither shall they enter into the
land of Israel: and ^hye shall know
that I am the Lord God.

10 Because, even because they
have ⁱseduced my people, saying,
^jPeace; and ^{there} was no peace;
and one built up ⁷a wall, and, lo,
others ^kdaubed it with untemper'd
mortar:

11 Say unto them which daub ^{it}
with untemper'd mortar, that it
shall fall: there ^lshall be an over-
flowing shower; and ye, O great
hailstones, shall fall: and a stormy
wind shall rend ^{it}.

12 Lo, when the wall is fallen,
shall it not be said unto you, Where
is the daubing wherewith ye have
daubed ^{it}?

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord
God; I will even rend ^{it} with a
stormy wind in my fury; and there
shall be an overflowing shower in
mine anger, and great hailstones
in my fury, to consume ^{it}.

14 So will I break down the wall
that ye have daubed with untem-
per'd mortar, and bring it down to

the ground, so that the foundation thereof shall be discovered, and it shall fall, and ye shall be consumed in the midst thereof; ¹⁴and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

15 Thus will I accomplish my wrath upon the wall, and upon them that have daubed it with untempered mortar; and will say unto you, The wall is no more, neither they that daubed it;

16 To wit, the prophets of Israel, which prophesy concerning Jerusalem, and which see ¹⁶visions of peace for her, and there is no peace, saith the Lord God.

17 ¶ Likewise, thou son of man, ¹⁷set thy face against ¹⁸the daughters of thy people, which prophesy out of their own heart; and prophesy thou against them,

18 And say, Thus saith the Lord God; Woe to the women that sew pillows to all ¹⁸arm-holes, and make kerchiefs upon the head of every stature, to hunt souls! Will ye ¹⁹hunt the souls of my people, and will ye save the souls alive that come unto you?

19 And will ye pollute me among my people ¹⁹for handfuls of barley and for pieces of bread, to slay the souls that should not die, and to save the souls alive that should not live, by your lying to my people that hear your lies?

20 Wherefore thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I am against your pillows, wherewith ye there hunt the souls ²⁰to make them fly, and I will tear them from your arms, and will let the souls go, even the souls that ye hunt to make them fly.

21 Your kerchiefs also will I tear, and deliver my people out of your hand, and they shall be no more in your hand to be hunted; and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

22 Because with ²²lies ye have made the heart of the righteous sad, whom I have not made sad; and ²³strengthened the hands of the wicked, that he should not return from his wicked way, ²⁴by promising him life;

23 Therefore ²⁵ye shall see no more vanity, nor divine divinations: for I will deliver my people out of your hand; and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

B.C. 594.

CHAP. 13.

" ch. 14. 8.

" Jer. 6. 14.

Jer. 23. 9.

" ch. 20. 46.

" Ex. 15. 20.

" Or, elbows.

" 2 Pe. 2. 14.

" Pr. 23. 21.

Mic. 3. 5.

" Or, into gardens.

" Pr. 19. 27.

" Jer. 23. 14.

10 by quickening him, or, that I should save his life.

" ch. 12. 24.

CHAP. 14.

" ch. 8. 1.

" ch. 7. 19.

" 2 Ki. 3. 13.

Pro. 15. 8.

" Heb. 3. 12-19.

" Or, others.

" Jer. 2. 13.

Mat. 6. 24.

Jude 19.

" Le. 17. 10.

Le. 20. 3.

Jer. 41. 11.

ch. 15. 7.

" Nu. 26. 10.

De. 28. 37.

ch. 5. 15.

" 1 Ki. 22. 23.

Job 12. 16.

Jer. 4. 10.

2 Th. 2. 11.

" 2 Pe. 2. 15.

CHAPTER 14.

1 Hypocrites reprov'd, who enquire of God with idolatry in their heart. 15 Judgments threatened for sin.

THEN ^acame certain of the elders of Israel unto me, and sat before me.

2 And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

3 Son of man, these men have set up their idols in their heart, and put ^bthe stumblingblock of their iniquity before their face: ^cshould I be enquired of at all by them?

4 Therefore speak unto them, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God; Every man of the house of Israel that setteth up his idols in his heart, and putteth the stumblingblock of his iniquity before his face, and cometh to the prophet, I the LORD will answer him that cometh according to the multitude of his idols;

5 That I may take the house of Israel in their own ^dheart, because they are all estranged from me through their idols.

6 ¶ Therefore say unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord God Repent, and turn ¹yourselves from your idols; and turn away your faces from all your abominations.

7 For every one of the house of Israel, or of the stranger that sojourneth in Israel, which ^eseparateth himself from me, and setteth up his idols in his heart, and putteth the stumblingblock of his iniquity before his face, and cometh to a prophet to enquire of him concerning me; I the LORD will answer him by myself:

8 And ^fI will set my face against that man, and will make him ^gsign and a proverb, and I will cut him off from the midst of my people; and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

9 And if the prophet be deceived when he hath spoken a thing, I the LORD ^hhave deceived that prophet: and I will stretch out my hand upon him, and will destroy him from the midst of my people Israel.

10 And they shall bear the punishment of their iniquity: the punishment of the prophet shall be even as the punishment of him that seeketh unto him;

11 That the house of Israel may go no more astray from me, neither be polluted any more with all their

in^gressions; ¹but that they may
: my people, and I may be their
od, saith the Lord God.

2 * The word of the LORD came
ain to me, saying,

3 Son of man, when the land
nⁿeth against me by trespass-
g grievously, then will I stretch
it mine hand upon it, and will
eak the ^kstaff of the bread there-
and will send famine upon it,
and will cut off man and beast
om it:

4 Though ⁴these three men, Noah,
aniel, and Job, were in it, they
ould deliver *but* their own souls
by their righteousness, saith the
ord God.

5 ¶ If I cause ^anoisome beasts to
ss through the land, and they
spoil it, so that it be desolate, that
man may pass through because
the beasts:

6 Though these three men *were*
n it, as I live, saith the Lord God,
ey shall deliver neither sons nor
ughters; they only shall be de-
vered, but the land shall be
esolate.

7 ¶ Or if ^aI bring a sword upon
at land, and say, Sword, go
rough the land; so that I ^pcut off
an and beast from it:

8 Though these three men *were* in
as I live, saith the Lord God,
ey shall deliver neither sons nor
ughters, but they only shall be
elivered themselves.

9 ¶ Or if I send ^aa pestilence into
at land, and ^apour out my fury
pon it in blood, to cut off from it
an and beast:

10 Though Noah, Daniel, and Job,
were in it, as I live, saith the Lord
od, they shall deliver neither son
or daughter; they shall *but* de-
ver their own souls by their
ghteousness.

11 For thus saith the Lord God:
How much more when ^aI send my
ur sore judgments upon Jeru-
alem, the sword, and the famine,
nd the noisesome beast, and the
estilence, to cut off from it man
nd beast?

22 Yet, ²behold, therein shall be
eft a remnant that shall be brought
rth, *both* sons and daughters; be-
old, they shall come forth unto
ou, and ^aye shall see their way and
heir doings: and ye shall be com-
orted concerning the evil that I
ave brought upon Jerusalem, *even*

B.C. 594.

CHAP. 14.

ch. 37. 27.

Le. 26. 26.

Is. 3. 1.

ch. 4. 16.

ch. 5. 16.

Jer. 15. 1.

Jer. 7. 16.

Jer. 11. 14.

Jer. 14. 11.

Pro. 11. 4.

Nu. 21. 6.

Le. 26. 22.

2 Or,

bereave.

3 in the

midst of

it.

Le. 26. 25.

ch. 5. 12.

ch. 21. 3. 4.

ch. 29. 8.

ch. 38. 21.

ch. 25. 13.

Zeph. 1. 3.

2Sa. 24. 15.

ch. 7. 8.

Or, also

when.

ch. 5. 17.

ch. 38. 27.

ch. 6. 8.

ch. 20. 43.

Jer. 22.

8, 9.

CHAP. 15.

Is. 5. 1.

Ps. 80. 8.

Hos. 10. 1.

Jn. 15. 6.

Heb. 6. 8.

1 Will it

prosper?

2 made fit.

Le. 17. 10.

ch. 14. 8.

Is. 24. 13.

Amos 5. 19.

ch. 6. 7.

ch. 7. 4.

ch. 11. 10.

ch. 20. 38.

42, 44.

3 tres-

passed a

trespass.

CHAP. 16.

ch. 20. 4.

1 cutting

out, or,

habita-

tion.

Jos. 24. 2.

Hos. 2. 3.

concerning all that I have brought
upon it.

23 And they shall comfort you,
when ye see their ways and their
doings: and ye shall know that I
have not done ^cwithout cause all
that I have done in it, saith the
Lord God.

CHAPTER 15.

3 By the unfitness of the vine branch for
any work, 6 is showed Jerusalem's re-
jection.

AND the word of the LORD came
unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, What is the ^avine
tree more than any tree, or than ^aa
branch which is among the trees of
the forest?

3 Shall wood be taken thereof to
do any work? or will *men* take
a pin of it to hang any vessel
thereon?

4 Behold, ^bit is cast into the fire for
fuel: the fire devoureth both the
ends of it, and the midst of it is
burnt. ¹Is it meet for *any* work?

5 Behold, when it was whole, it was
²meet for no work: how much less
shall it be meet yet for *any* work,
when the fire hath devoured it, and
it is burned?

6 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord
God; As the vine tree among the
trees of the forest, which I have
given to the fire for fuel, so will I
give the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

7 And ^cI will set my face against
them; they ^dshall go out from *one*
fire, and *another* fire shall devour
them: ^eand ye shall know that I
am the LORD, when I set my face
against them.

8 And I will make the land deso-
late, because they have ³committed
a trespass, saith the Lord God.

CHAPTER 16.

1 By a wretched infant is showed the
original state of Jerusalem: 6 God's love
to her: 35 she is threatened with severe
judgments: 60 mercy promised her in
the end.

AGAIN the word of the LORD
came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, ^acause Jerusalem to
know her abominations,

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord
God unto Jerusalem; Thy ¹birth
and thy nativity *is* of the land of
Canaan; thy father *was* an Amorite,
and thy mother an Hittite.

4 And *as for* thy nativity, ^bin the
day thou wast born thy navel was

not cut, neither wast thou washed in water ²to supple thee; thou wast not salted at all, nor swaddled at all.

5 None eye pitied thee, to do any of these unto thee, to have compassion upon thee; but thou wast cast out in the open field, to the loathing of thy person, in the day that thou wast born.

6 ¶ And when I passed by thee, and saw thee ³polluted in thine own blood, I said unto thee *when thou wast in thy blood, Live; yea, I said unto thee when thou wast in thy blood, Live.*

7 I have ⁴caused thee to multiply as the bud of the field, and thou hast increased and waxen great, and thou art come to ⁵excellent ornaments: *thy breasts are fashioned, and thine hair is grown, whereas thou wast naked and bare.*

8 Now when I passed by thee, and looked upon thee, behold, thy time *was* the time of love; ⁶and I spread my skirt over thee, and covered thy nakedness; yea, I swear unto thee, and entered into a covenant with thee, saith the Lord God, and ⁷thou becamest mine.

9 Then washed I thee with water; yea, I thoroughly washed away thy ⁸blood from thee, and I anointed thee with oil.

10 I clothed thee also with broidered work, and shod thee with badgers' skin, and I girded thee about with fine linen, and I covered thee with silk.

11 I decked thee also with ornaments, and I ⁹put bracelets upon thy hands, ¹⁰and a chain on thy neck.

12 And I put a jewel on thy ¹¹forehead, and earrings in thine ears, and a beautiful crown upon thine head.

13 Thus wast thou decked with gold and silver; and thy raiment *was of* fine linen, and silk, and broidered work; ¹²thou didst eat fine flour, and honey, and oil; and thou wast exceeding ¹³beautiful, and thou didst prosper into a kingdom.

14 And ¹⁴thy renown went forth among the heathen for thy beauty: for it *was* perfect through my comeliness, which I had put upon thee, saith the Lord God.

15 ¶ But ¹⁵thou didst trust in thine own beauty, ¹⁶and playedst the harlot because of thy renown, and pouredst out thy fornications on

B.C. 594.

CHAP. 16.

² Or, when I looked upon thee.

³ Or, trodden under foot.

⁴ made thee a million. Ex. 1. 7.

⁵ ornament of ornaments.

⁶ Ruth 3. 9.

⁷ Ex. 19. 5. Jer. 2. 2.

⁸ bloods.

⁹ Ge. 24. 22.

¹⁰ Pro. 1. 9.

¹¹ nose. Is. 3. 21.

¹² De. 32. 13.

¹³ Ps. 48. 2.

¹⁴ La. 2. 15.

¹⁵ De. 32. 15. Jer. 7. 4. Mic. 3. 11.

¹⁶ Is. 1. 21. Is. 57. 8. Jer. 2. 20. Hos. 1. 2.

¹⁷ 2 Ki. 23. 7. Hos. 2. 8.

¹⁸ of a male.

¹⁹ De. 32. 13. Hos. 2. 8.

²⁰ a savour of rest.

²¹ 2 Ki. 16. 3.

²² to devour.

²³ Ge. 17. 7. Ex. 13. 2.

²⁴ Jer. 2. 2. Hos. 11. 1.

²⁵ Or, brothel-house.

²⁶ Is. 57. 5.

²⁷ Pr. 9. 14.

²⁸ ch. 8. 10. ch. 20. 7. ch. 23. 19.

²⁹ Or, cities. 2 Chr. 28. 18, 19.

every one that passed by; his was.

16 And ¹of thy garments thou didst take, and deckedst thy high place with divers colours, and playedst the harlot thereupon: *the li things shall not come, neither shall it be so.*

17 Thou hast also taken thy ²jewels of my gold and of my silver which I had given thee, and made to thyself images ³of men, and didst commit whoredom with them;

18 And tookest thy broidered garments, and coveredst them: *as thou hast set mine oil and mine incense before them.*

19 My ⁴meat also which I gave thee, fine flour, and oil, and honey, *wherewith I fed thee, thou hast even set it before them for ⁵a sweet savour: and thus it was, saith the Lord God.*

20 Moreover ⁶thou hast taken thy sons and thy daughters, whom thou hast born unto me, and these hast thou sacrificed unto them ⁷to be devoured. *Is this of thy whoredom a small matter,*

21 That thou hast slain ⁸my children, and delivered them to cause them to pass through the fire for them?

22 And in all thine abomination and thy whoredoms thou hast not remembered the days of thy ⁹youth when thou wast naked and bare, and wast polluted in thy blood.

23 And it came to pass, after all thy wickedness, (woe, woe unto thee! saith the Lord God,) ¹⁰

24 That thou hast also built unto thee an ¹¹eminent place, and ¹²hast made thee an high place in every street.

25 Thou hast built thy high place ¹³at every head of the way, and hast made thy beauty to be abhorred, and hast opened thy feet to every one that passed by, and multiplied thy whoredoms.

26 Thou hast also committed fornication with ¹⁴the Egyptians thy neighbours, great of flesh; and hast increased thy whoredoms, to provoke me to anger.

27 Behold, therefore I have stretched out my hand over thee, and have diminished thine ordinary food, and delivered thee unto the will of them that hate thee, the ¹⁵daughters of the Philistines which are ashamed of thy lewd way.

8 Thou ^hast played the whore
 so with the Assyrians, because
 ou wast unsatiate; yea, thou
 st played the harlot with them,
 id yet couldest not be satisfied.
 9 Thou hast moreover multiplied
 y fornication in the land of
 maan ^unto Chaldea; and yet
 ou wast not satisfied herewith.
 10 How weak is thine heart, saith
 e Lord GOD, seeing thou doest
 e these things, the work of an
 mperious whorish woman;
 11 In that thou buildest thine
 ninent place in the head of every
 ay, and makest thine high place
 every street; and hast not been
 an harlot, in that thou scornest
 re;
 12 But as a wife that committeth
 lultury, which taketh strangers
 stead of her husband!
 13 They give gifts to all whores;
 out thou givest thy gifts to all thy
 vers, and ¹⁴hirest them, that they
 ay come unto thee on every side
 r thy whoredom.
 14 And the contrary is in thee
 om other women in thy whore-
 oms, whereas none followeth thee
 commit whoredoms: and in that
 ou givest a reward, and no re-
 ard is given unto thee, therefore
 ou art contrary.
 15 ¶ Wherefore, O harlot, hear
 e word of the LORD:
 16 Thus saith the Lord GOD; Be-
 cause thy filthiness was poured
 it, and thy nakedness discovered
 rough thy whoredoms with thy
 vers, and with all the idols of thy
 ominations, and by ¹⁷the blood of
 y children, which thou didst give
 to them;
 17 Behold, therefore ¹⁸I will gather
 l thy lovers, with whom thou
 st taken pleasure, and all them
 at thou hast loved, with all them
 at thou hast hated; I will even
 ther them round about against
 ee, and will discover thy naked-
 ss unto them, that they may see
 l thy nakedness.
 18 And I will judge thee, ¹⁹as
 omen that break wedlock and
 hed blood are judged; and I will
 ve thee blood in fury and jealousy.
 19 And I will also give thee into
 eir hand, and they shall throw
 own thine eminent place, and
 all break down thy high places:
 hey shall strip thee also of thy
 othes, and shall take ²⁰thy fair

B.C. 594.

CHAP. 16.

²Ki. 16. 7.

Jer. 2. 13.

Hos. 5. 13.

¹¹ ch. 23. 14.

¹² Pr. 3. 1. 20.

¹³ Or, In

thy

daughters

is thine,

etc.

¹⁴ Is. 30. 3.

Hos. 8. 9.

¹⁵ bribest.

¹⁶ Jer. 2. 34.

¹⁷ Jer. 13. 22.

Lam. 1. 8.

ch. 23. 9.

Hos. 2. 10.

Hos. 8. 10.

Nah. 3. 5.

¹⁵ with

judg-

ments of.

Jno. 8. 5.

² Gen. 9. 6.

Ex. 21. 12

¹¹ ch. 23. 21.

Hos. 2. 3.

¹⁶ instru-

ments of

thine orna-

ment.

¹⁷ ch. 23. 10.

¹⁸ Jno. 8. 5.

¹⁹ De. 13. 16.

² Ki. 23. 9.

Jer. 39. 8.

Jer. 52. 13.

¹¹ ch. 5. 8.

¹² ch. 23. 10.

Rom. 2. 8.

¹³ ch. 23. 27.

¹⁴ ch. 5. 13.

¹⁵ Ps. 78. 42.

¹⁶ ch. 9. 10.

¹⁷ ch. 11. 21.

¹⁸ ch. 22. 31.

¹⁹ lesser

than thou

Is. 1. 10.

²⁰ Or, that

was

loathed

as a small

thing.

² 2 Ki. 21. 9.

ch. 5. 6, 7.

¹¹ Mat. 10. 15

Mat. 11. 24

¹² Gen. 13. 10

¹³ Lu. 16. 20.

¹⁴ Ge. 13. 13.

Ge. 18. 20.

¹⁵ Ge. 19. 24.

Job 18. 18

jewels, and leave thee naked and bare.

40 They ^bshall also bring up a com-
 pany against thee. ^cand they shall
 stone thee with stones, and thrust
 thee through with their swords.

41 And they shall ^dburn thine
 houses with fire, and ^eexecute judg-
 ments upon thee in the sight of
 many women: and I will cause
 thee to ^fcease from playing the
 harlot, and thou also shalt give no
 hire any more.

42 So ^gwill I make my fury to-
 ward thee to rest, and my jealousy
 shall depart from thee, and I
 will be quiet, and will be no more
 angry.

43 Because ^hthou hast not remem-
 bered the days of thy youth, but
 hast fretted me in all these things;
 behold, therefore ⁱI also will recom-
 pense thy way upon *thine* head,
 saith the Lord GOD: and thou
 shalt not commit this lewdness
 above all thine abominations.

44 ¶ Behold, every one that useth
 proverbs shall use *this* proverb
 against thee, saying, As is the
 mother, so is her daughter.

45 Thou *art* thy mother's daughter,
 that loatheth her husband and her
 children; and thou *art* the sister
 of thy sisters, which loathed their
 husbands and their children: your
 mother *was* an Hittite, and your
 father an Amorite.

46 And thine elder sister is Sa-
 maria, she and her daughters that
 dwell at thy left hand: and ¹⁷thy
 younger sister, that dwelleth at
 thy right hand, is Sodom and her
 daughters.

47 Yet hast thou not walked after
 their ways, nor done after their
 abominations; but, ¹⁸as if that were
 a very little thing, thou ^jwast cor-
 rupted more than they in all thy
 ways.

48 As I live, saith the Lord GOD,
^kSodom thy sister hath not done,
 she nor her daughters, as thou hast
 done, thou and thy daughters.

49 Behold, this was the iniquity
 of thy sister Sodom, pride, ^lfulness
 of bread, and abundance of idleness
 was in her and in her daughters,
^mneither did she strengthen the
 hand of the poor and needy.

50 And they were haughty, and
ⁿcommitted abomination before
 me: therefore I ^otook them away
 as I saw good.

51 Neither hath Samaria committed half of thy sins; but thou hast multiplied thine abominations more than they, and ^p hast justified thy sisters in all thine abominations which thou hast done.

52 Thou also, which hast judged thy sisters, bear thine own shame for thy sins that thou hast committed more abominable than they: they are more righteous than thou; yea, be thou confounded also, and bear thy shame, in that thou hast justified thy sisters.

53 When ^q I shall bring again their captivity, ^r the captivity of Sodom and her daughters, and the captivity of Samaria and her daughters, then *will I bring again* the captivity of thy captives in the midst of them;

54 That thou mayest bear thine own shame, and mayest be confounded in all that thou hast done, in that thou art ^a a comfort unto them.

55 When thy sisters, Sodom and her daughters, shall return to their former estate, and Samaria and her daughters shall return to their former estate, then thou and thy daughters shall return to your former estate.

56 For thy sister Sodom was not ¹ mentioned by thy mouth in the day of thy ²⁰ pride,

57 Before thy wickedness was discovered, as at the time of thy ^t reproach of the daughters of ²¹ Syria, and all *that are* round about her, the daughters of the Philistines, which ²² despise thee round about.

58 Thou hast ²³ borne thy lewdness and thine abominations, saith the LORD.

59 For thus saith the Lord God; I will even deal with thee as thou hast done, which hast despised ^u the oath in breaking the covenant.

60 Nevertheless I will ^v remember my covenant with thee in the days of thy youth, and I will establish unto thee ¹⁰ an everlasting covenant.

61 Then ^x thou shalt remember thy ways, and be ashamed, when thou shalt receive thy ^y sisters, thine elder and thy younger: and I will give them unto thee for ^z daughters, but ^a not by thy covenant.

62 And ^b I will establish my covenant with thee; and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD:

B.C. 594.

CHAP. 16.

^p Jer. 3. 11.
Mat. 12. 41^q Is. 1. 9.^r Jer. 20. 16.^s ch. 14. 22,
23.¹⁹ for a report,
or,
hearing.
Is. 5. 12.²⁰ prides,
or, excellencies.² Ki. 16. 5.
Is. 7. 1.
Is. 14. 18.²¹ Aram.²² Or, spoil²³ borne
them.
ch. 23. 49.^u De. 29. 12
ch. 17. 13.^v Ps. 106. 45
Hos. 2. 15.^w Jer. 32. 40
Jer. 50. 5.^x ch. 20. 43.
ch. 36. 31.^y Song 8. 8.
Is. 2. 2.^z Is. 54. 1.
Gal. 4. 26.^a Jer. 31. 31.^b Hos. 2. 19,
20.^c Ro. 3. 19.

CHAP. 17.

¹ embroidering.² Ki. 24. 12² put it in
a field of
seed.³ Deu. 8. 7,
8, 9.^c Is. 44. 4.³ field.^d 2 Ki. 25. 7.^e ch. 19. 12
Hos. 13. 15

63 That thou mayest remember and be confounded, ^c and never open thy mouth any more because of thy shame, when I am pacified toward thee for all that thou hast done, saith the Lord God.

CHAPTER 17.

¹ By two eagles and a vine, *it is shewed* God's judgment upon Zedekiah, ² the promise of Christ's kingdom.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, put forth a riddle, and speak a parable unto the house of Israel;

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD; A great eagle with great wings, long-winged, full of feathers, which had ¹ divers colours, came unto Lebanon, and ^a took the highest branch of the cedar:

4 He cropped off the top of his young twigs, and carried it into the land of traffic; he set it in a city of merchants.

5 He took also of the seed of the land, and ² planted it in ^b a fruitful field; he placed *it* by great waters, and set it ^c as a willow tree.

6 And it grew, and became spreading vine of low stature, whose branches turned toward him, and the roots thereof were under him; so it became a vine, and brought forth branches, and shewed forth sprigs.

7 There was also another great eagle with great wings and many feathers; and, behold, this vine did bend her roots toward him, and shot forth her branches toward him, that he might water it by the furrows of her plantation.

8 It was planted in a good ³ soil by great waters, that it might bring forth branches, and that it might bear fruit, that it might be a good vine.

9 Say thou, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Shall it prosper? ^d shall it henceforth pull up the roots thereof, and cut off the fruit thereof, that it wither? it shall wither in all the leaves of her spring, even without great power or many people to pluck up by the roots thereof.

10 Yea, behold, *being* planted shall it prosper? ^e shall it not utterly wither when the east wind toucheth it? it shall wither in the furrows where it grew.

11 ¶ Moreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Say now to ^fthe rebellious
ouse, Know ye not what these
ings mean? tell them, Behold,
he king of Babylon is come to
rusalem, and hath taken the king
ereof, and the princes thereof,
d led them with him to Babylon;
3 And ^hhath taken of the king's
ed, and made a covenant with
m, ⁱand hath ⁴taken an oath of
m: he hath also taken the mighty
he land:

4 That the kingdom might be
ase, that it might not lift itself
up, ⁵but that by keeping of his
venant it might stand.

5 But ^khe rebelled against him,
sending his ambassadors into
gypt, ^lthat they might give him
rses and much people. Shall he
osper? shall he escape that doeth
ch things? or shall he break the
venant, and be delivered?

6 As I live, saith the Lord God,
rely in ^mthe place where the king
elleth that made him king, whose
th he despised, and whose cove-
nt he brake, even with him in the
idst of Babylon he shall die.

7 Neither ⁿshall Pharaoh with his
hty army and great company
ake for him in the war, ^oby cast-
g up mounts, and building forts,
cut off many persons:

8 Seeing he despised the oath by
eaking the covenant, when, lo, he
d ^pgiven his hand, and hath done
these things, he shall not escape.
9 Therefore thus saith the Lord
od: As I live, surely mine oath
at he hath despised, and my
venant that he hath broken, even
will I recompense upon his own
ad.

10 And I will ^qspread my net upon
m, and he shall be taken in my
re; and I will bring him to
bylon, and ^rwill plead with him
ere for his trespass that he hath
spassed against me.

11 And ^sall his fugitives with all
bands shall fall by the sword,
d they that remain shall be scat-
ered toward all winds; and ye
all know that I the LORD have
oken it.

12 ¶ Thus saith the Lord God; I
ill also take of the highest ^tbranch
the high cedar, and will set it;
will crop off from the top of his
ung twigs ^ua tender one, and will
lant it upon an high mountain
d eminent:

B.C. 594.

CHAP. 17.

^f ch. 2. 5.

ch. 12. 9.

^g 2 Ki. 24.

11-16.

^h 2 Ki. 24. 17.ⁱ 2 Ch. 36. 13.^j brought

him to an

oath.

^k ch. 29. 14.^l to keep

his cove-

nant, to

stand to

it.

^m 2 Ki. 24. 20.ⁿ De. 17. 16.

Is. 31. 1. 3.

^o Jer. 32. 5.

ch. 12. 13.

^p Jer. 37. 7.^q Jer. 52. 4.^r 1 Ch. 29. 24.^s ch. 32. 3.^t ch. 20. 36.^u ch. 12. 14.^v Is. 11. 1.^w Jer. 23. 5.

Zech. 3. 8.

^x Is. 53. 2.^y Ps. 2. 6.^z Is. 2. 2. 3.

Mic. 4. 1.

^a Dan. 4. 12.^b Dan. 2. 35.

Dan. 4. 35.

Lu. 1. 52.

CHAP. 18.

^a Lam. 5. 7.^b Nu. 27. 16.

Zech. 12. 1.

Heb. 12. 9.

^c Ro. 6. 23.^d judgment

and

justice.

^e ch. 22. 9.^f Heb. 13. 4.^g Le. 18. 19.^h Le. 25. 14.ⁱ De. 24. 12.^j De. 15. 7.

Is. 58. 7.

Mat. 25. 35.

^k Le. 25. 36.

Ps. 15. 5.

^l Zech. 8. 16.^m Hab. 2. 4.

Rom. 8. 1.

ⁿ 1 Co. 15. 58.^o Amos 5. 4.^p Or,

breaker

up of an

house.

^q Ex. 21. 12.^r Or, that

doeth to

his

brother

besides

any of

these.

23 In ^wthe mountain of the height
of Israel will I plant it; and it
shall bring forth boughs, and bear
fruit, and be a goodly cedar: and
^uunder it shall dwell all fowl
of every wing; in the shadow of
the branches thereof shall they
dwell.

24 And all the trees of the field
shall know that I the LORD ^vhave
brought down the high tree, have
exalted the low tree, have dried up
the green tree, and have made the
dry tree to flourish: I the LORD
have spoken and have done it.

CHAPTER 18.

1 God disallows the parable of sour grapes:
25 he defends the equity of his dealings,
31 and exhorts to repentance.

THE word of the LORD came
unto me again, saying,

2 What mean ye, that ye use this
proverb concerning the land of Is-
rael, saying, ^aThe fathers have
eaten sour grapes, and the chil-
dren's teeth are set on edge?

3 As I live, saith the Lord God, ye
shall not have occasion any more to
use this proverb in Israel.

4 Behold, all ^bsouls are mine; as
the soul of the father, so also the
soul of the son is mine: ^cthe soul
that sinneth, it shall die.

5 But if a man be just, and do
^dthat which is lawful and right,

6 And ^ehath not eaten upon the
mountains, neither hath lifted up
his eyes to the idols of the house
of Israel, neither hath defiled ^fhis
neighbour's wife, neither hath come
near to ^ga menstruous woman,

7 And hath not ^hoppressed any,
ⁱbut hath restored to the debtor his
^jpledge, hath spoiled none by vio-
lence, hath ^kgiven his bread to the
hungry, and hath covered the naked
with a garment;

8 He ^lthat hath not given forth
upon usury, neither hath taken
any increase, ^mthat hath withdrawn
his hand from iniquity, hath ⁿexe-
cuted true judgment between man
and man,

9 Hath walked in my statutes,
and hath kept my judgments, to
deal truly; he ^ois just, he shall
surely ^plive, saith the Lord God.

10 ¶ If he beget a son ^qthat is a
^rrobber, ^sa shedder of blood, and
^tthat doeth the like to any one of
these things,

11 And that doeth not any of those
duties, but even hath eaten upon

the mountains, and ^odefiled his neighbour's wife,

12 Hath oppressed the poor and needy, hath spoiled by violence, hath not restored the pledge, and hath lifted up his eyes to the idols, hath ^pcommitted abomination,

13 Hath ^qgiven forth upon usury, and hath taken increase: shall he then live? he shall not live: he hath done all these abominations; he shall surely die; his ^rblood shall be upon him.

14 ¶ Now, lo, if he beget a son, that seeth all his father's sins which he hath done, and considereth, and doeth not such like,

15 That hath not eaten upon the mountains, neither hath lifted up his eyes to the idols of the house of Israel, hath not defiled his neighbour's wife,

16 Neither hath oppressed any, ^shath not withholden the pledge, neither hath spoiled by violence, but hath ^tgiven his bread to the hungry, and hath covered the naked with a garment,

17 That hath taken off his hand from the poor, that hath not received usury nor increase, hath executed my judgments, hath walked in my statutes; ^uhe shall not die for the iniquity of his father, he shall surely live.

18 As for his father, because he cruelly oppressed, spoiled his brother by violence, and did that which is not good among his people, lo, even ^vhe shall die in his iniquity.

19 ¶ Yet say ye, Why? ^wdoth not the son bear the iniquity of the father? When the son hath done that which is lawful and right, and hath kept all my statutes, and hath done them, he shall surely live.

20 The soul that sinneth, it shall die. The ^xson shall not bear the iniquity of the father, neither shall the father bear the iniquity of the son: ^ythe righteousness of the righteous shall be upon him, and the wickedness of the wicked shall be upon him.

21 But ^zif the wicked will turn from all his sins that he hath committed, and keep all my statutes, and do that which is lawful and right, he shall surely live, he shall not die.

22 All ^ahis transgressions that he hath committed, they shall not be

B.C. 594.

CHAP. 18.

^o 1 Cor. 6.9.

^p ch. 8. 6.

^q Neh. 5. 1.

Ex. 22. 25.

^r bloods.

Le. 20. 9.

^s hath not

pledged the

pledge, or,

taken to

pledge.

^t Mat. 25.

35.

^u Rom. 2.7.

^v ch. 3. 18.

^w Deu. 5.9.

^x De. 24.16.

^y Is. 3. 10.

^z Rom. 2.9.

^a ch. 33. 12.

^b ch. 33. 16.

^c Rom. 8.13

^d 2 Pet. 3.9.

^e ch. 33. 12.

^f He. 10. 38

^g 2 Pet. 2.20

^h 2 John 8.

ⁱ Mal. 3.14.

^j Ge. 18. 25.

^k Deu. 32.4.

^l Ps. 145.17.

^m Is. 1. 18.

ⁿ Is. 55. 7.

^o Ec. 12.14.

^p ch. 7. 3.

^q Mat. 3. 2.

^r Rev. 2. 5.

^s Or,

others.

^t Eph. 4.22

^u Jer. 32.39.

^v ch. 11. 19.

^w ch. 36. 26.

^x Lam. 3.33.

^y ch. 33. 11.

^z 2 Pet. 3.9.

^a Or,

others.

CHAP. 19.

^a ch. 27. 2.

mentioned unto him: in "his righteousness that he hath done he shall live.

23 Have ^bI any pleasure at all that the wicked should die? saith the Lord GOD; and not that he should return from his ways, and live?

24 ¶ But ^cwhen the righteous turneth away from his righteousness, and committeth iniquity, and doeth according to all the abominations that the wicked man doeth, shall he live? ^dAll his righteousness that he hath done shall not be mentioned: in his trespass that he hath trespassed, and in his sin that he hath sinned, in them shall he die.

25 ¶ Yet ye say, ^eThe way of the Lord is not equal. Hear now, house of Israel; Is not ^fmy way equal? are not your ways unequal?

26 When a righteous man turneth away from his righteousness, and committeth iniquity, and dieth in them; for his iniquity that he hath done shall he die.

27 Again, when the wicked man turneth away ^gfrom his wickedness that he hath committed, and doeth that which is lawful and right, shall save his soul alive.

28 Because he considereth, and turneth away from all his transgressions that he hath committed, he shall surely live, he shall not die.

29 Yet saith the house of Israel, The way of the Lord is not equal. O house of Israel, are not my ways equal? are not your ways unequal?

30 Therefore ^hI will judge you, house of Israel, every one according to his ways, saith the Lord GOD.

ⁱ Repent, and turn ^jyourselves from all your transgressions; so iniquity shall not be your ruin.

31 ¶ Cast ^kaway from you all your transgressions, whereby ye have transgressed; and make you ^la new heart and a new spirit: for why will ye die, O house of Israel?

32 For ^mI have no pleasure in the death of him that dieth, saith the Lord GOD: wherefore turn ⁿyourselves, and live ye.

CHAPTER 19.

1 Lamentation for the princes of Israel under the parable of lions' whelps taken in a pit; 10 for Jerusalem, by a wasteland vine.

MOREOVER ^atake thou up a lamentation for the princes of Israel,

2 And say, What is thy mother? Lioness: she lay down among lions, she nourished her whelps among young lions.

3 And she brought up one of her whelps: it became a young lion, and it learned to catch the prey; it devoured men.

4 The nations also heard of him; he was taken in their pit, and they brought him with chains unto the land of Egypt.

5 Now when she saw that she had waited, and her hope was lost, when she took another of her whelps, and made him a young lion.

6 And he went up and down among the lions, he became a young lion, and learned to catch the prey, and devoured men.

7 And he knew their desolate places, and he laid waste their cities; and the land was desolate, and the fulness thereof, by the noise of his roaring.

8 Then the nations set against him on every side from the provinces, and spread their net over him: he was taken in their pit.

9 And they put him in ward in chains, and brought him to the land of Babylon: they brought him to holds, that his voice should no more be heard upon the mountains of Israel.

10 Thy mother is like a vine of thy blood, planted by the waters: she was fruitful and full of branches by reason of many waters.

11 And she had strong rods for the sceptres of them that bare rule, and her stature was exalted among the thick branches, and she appeared in her height with the multitude of her branches.

12 But she was plucked up in fury, and was cast down to the ground, and the east wind dried up her fruit: her strong rods were broken and withered, the fire consumed them.

13 And now she is planted in the wilderness, in a dry and thirsty land.

14 And fire is gone out of a rod of her branches, which hath devoured her fruit, so that she hath no strong sceptre to rule. This is lamentation, and shall be for lamentation.

B.C. 594.

CHAP. 19.

2 Ki. 23. 31

2 Ki. 23. 33

2 Ch. 36. 4

Jer. 22. 11

2 Ki. 23. 34

Jer. 22. 13

1 Or, their widows.

2 Ki. 24. 2

2 Ch. 36. 6

Jer. 22. 18

2 Or, in hooks.

Ez. 6. 2

Isa. 17. 6

Ps. 80. 8

3 Or, in thy quietness, or, in thy likeness.

Deu. 8. 7

Dan. 4. 11

Hos. 13. 15

De. 28. 48

Judg. 9. 15

CHAP. 20.

ch. 8. 1

ch. 14. 3

1 Or, plead for them.

ch. 22. 2

ch. 16. 2

Mat. 23. 32

Ex. 6. 7

Deu. 7. 6

2 Or, swear

Ex. 3. 8

Ex. 4. 31

Deu. 4. 34

Ex. 20. 2

Gen. 17. 7

Jer. 32. 22

Ps. 43. 2

Ian. 5. 9

Dan. 11. 16

Zech. 7. 14

2 Ch. 15. 8

Deu. 29. 16

Jos. 24. 14

Ex. 32. 12

Nu. 14. 13

Deu. 9. 28

CHAPTER 20.

1 God refuses to be consulted by the elders of Israel: 4 their rebellions: 33 he threatens to rule them with rigour, but promises to gather them.

AND it came to pass in the seventh year, in the fifth month, the tenth day of the month, that certain of the elders of Israel came to enquire of the LORD, and sat before me.

2 Then came the word of the LORD unto me, saying,

3 Son of man, speak unto the elders of Israel, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God; Are ye come to enquire of me? As I live, saith the Lord God, I will not be enquired of by you.

4 Wilt thou judge them, son of man? wilt thou judge them? cause them to know the abominations of their fathers:

5 And say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God; In the day when I chose Israel, and lifted up mine hand unto the seed of the house of Jacob, and made myself known unto them in the land of Egypt, when I lifted up mine hand unto them, saying, I am the LORD your God;

6 In the day that I lifted up mine hand unto them, to bring them forth of the land of Egypt into a land that I had espied for them, flowing with milk and honey, which is the glory of all lands:

7 Then said I unto them, Cast ye away every man the abominations of his eyes, and defile not yourselves with the idols of Egypt: I am the LORD your God.

8 But they rebelled against me, and would not hearken unto me: they did not every man cast away the abominations of their eyes, neither did they forsake the idols of Egypt: then I said, I will pour out my fury upon them, to accomplish my anger against them in the midst of the land of Egypt.

9 But I wrought for my name's sake, that it should not be polluted before the heathen, among whom they were, in whose sight I made myself known unto them, in bringing them forth out of the land of Egypt.

10 Wherefore I caused them to go forth out of the land of Egypt, and brought them into the wilderness.

11 And ¹I gave them my statutes, and ²showed them my judgments, ^mwhich *if* a man do, he shall even live in them.

12 Moreover also I gave them my ⁿsabbaths, to be a sign between me and them, that they might know that I *am* the LORD that sanctify them.

13 But the house of Israel rebelled against me in the wilderness: they walked not in my statutes, and they ^odespised my judgments, which *if* a man do, he shall even live in them; and my sabbaths they greatly polluted: then I said, I would pour out my fury upon them in the wilderness, to consume them.

14 But I wrought for my name's sake, that it should not be polluted before the heathen, in whose sight I brought them out.

15 Yet also ^pI lifted up my hand unto them in the wilderness, that I would not bring them into the land which I had given *them*, flowing with milk and honey, which *is* the glory of all lands;

16 Because they despised my judgments, and walked not in my statutes, but polluted my sabbaths: for ^qtheir heart went after their idols.

17 Nevertheless ^rmine eye spared them from destroying them, neither did I make an end of them in the wilderness.

18 But I said unto their children in the wilderness, Walk ye not in the statutes of your fathers, neither observe their judgments, nor defile yourselves with their idols:

19 I *am* the LORD your God; ^swalk in my statutes, and keep my judgments, and do them;

20 And ^thallow my sabbaths; and they shall be a sign between me and you, that ye may know that I *am* the LORD your God.

21 Notwithstanding ^uthe children rebelled against me: they walked not in my statutes, neither kept my judgments to do them, which *if* a man do, he shall even live in them; they polluted my sabbaths: then I said, I would pour out my fury upon them, to accomplish my anger against them in the wilderness.

22 Nevertheless ^vI withdrew mine hand, and wrought for my name's sake, that it should not be polluted

B.C. 593.

CHAP. 20.

¹ Deut. 4. 8.
Neh. 9. 13.³ made them to know.^m Le. 18. 5.
Rom. 10. 5
Gal. 3. 12.ⁿ Ex. 20. 8.
Ex. 31. 13.
Ex. 35. 2.
Deu. 5. 12.
Neh. 9. 14.^o Pro. 1. 25.^p Ps. 95. 11.^q Nu. 15. 39.
Ps. 78. 37.
Amos 5. 25
Ac. 7. 42.^r Ps. 78. 38.^s Deu. 5. 32.^t Jer. 17. 22.^u Nu. 25. 1, 2
Deu. 9. 23.
Deu. 31. 27^v Ps. 78. 38.^w Le. 26. 33.
Deu. 28. 64
Ps. 106. 37.
Jer. 15. 4.^x ch. 6. 9.
Mar. 7. 22.^y Ps. 81. 12.
Rom. 1. 24
2 Th. 2. 11.^z 2 Ki. 17. 17
2 Ki. 21. 6.
2 Ch. 28. 3.
2 Ch. 33. 6.
Jer. 32. 35.
ch. 16. 20.^a ch. 6. 7.^b Rom. 1. 23

Rom. 2. 24

^c tres-

passed a

trespass.

^d Is. 57. 5.

ch. 6. 13.

^e ch. 16. 19.^f Or, I told them what the high place was, or, Bamah.^g Pro. 15. 8.

Pro. 28. 9.

^h ch. 11. 5.

in the sight of the heathen, whose sight I brought them forth.

23 I lifted up mine hand unto them also in the wilderness, that ⁱI would scatter them among the heathen, and disperse them through the countries;

24 Because they had not executed my judgments, but had despised my statutes, and had polluted my sabbaths, and ^jtheir eyes were after their fathers' idols.

25 Wherefore ^kI gave them also statutes that were not good, and judgments whereby they should not live:

26 And I polluted them in their own gifts, in that they caused to pass ^lthrough the fire all that opened the womb, that I might make them desolate, to the end that they ^mmight know that I *am* the LORD.

27 ¶ Therefore, son of man, speak unto the house of Israel, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Yet in this your fathers have ⁿblasphemed me, in that they have ^ocommitted a trespass against me.

28 For when I had brought them into the land, for the which I lifted up mine hand to give it to them, then ^pthey saw every high hill, and all the thick trees, and they offered there their sacrifices: and there they presented the provocation of their offering: they also they made their ^qsweet savour, and poured out there their drink offerings.

29 Then ^rI said unto them, What is the high place whereunto ye go? And the name thereof is called Bamah unto this day.

30 Wherefore say unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Are ye polluted after the manner of your fathers? and commit whoredom after their abominations?

31 For when ye offer your gift, when ye make your sons to pass through the fire, ye pollute yourselves with all your idols, even unto this day: and ^sshall I enquire of by you, O house of Israel? As I live, saith the Lord GOD, I will not be enquired of by you.

32 And that ^twhich cometh in your mind shall not be at all, thus say, We will be as the heathen

as the families of the countries, to serve wood and stone.

33 As I live, saith the Lord God, surely with a mighty hand, and with a stretched-out arm, and with fury poured out, will I rule over you:

34 And I will bring you out from the people, and will gather you out of the countries wherein ye are scattered, with a mighty hand, and with a stretched-out arm, and with fury poured out.

35 And I will bring you into the wilderness of the people, and there will I plead with you face to face.

36 Like as I pleaded with your fathers in the wilderness of the land of Egypt, so will I plead with you, saith the Lord God.

37 And I will cause you to pass under the rod, and I will bring you into the bond of the covenant:

38 And I will purge out from among you the rebels, and them that transgress against me: I will bring them forth out of the country where they sojourn, and they shall not enter into the land of Israel: and ye shall know that I am the Lord.

39 As for you, O house of Israel, thus saith the Lord God; Go ye, serve ye every one his idols, and hereafter also, if ye will not hearken unto me: but pollute ye my holy name no more with your gifts, and with your idols.

40 For in mine holy mountain, in the mountain of the height of Israel, saith the Lord God, there shall all the house of Israel, all of them in the land, serve me: there will I accept them, and there will require your offerings, and the first-fruits of your oblations, with your holy things.

41 I will accept you with your sweet savour, when I bring you out from the people, and gather you out of the countries wherein ye have been scattered; and I will be sanctified in you before the nations.

42 And ye shall know that I am the Lord, when I shall bring you to the land of Israel, into the country for the which I lifted up mine hand to give it to your fathers.

43 And there shall ye remember your ways, and all your doings,

E.C. 593.

CHAP. 21.

Jer. 21. 5.

Jer. 29. 35
ch. 17. 20.

Nu. 14. 21.

Lev. 27. 32
Jer. 33. 13.

Or, a delivering.

ch. 34. 17.
Mat. 3. 12.
Mat. 25. 32.

Jer. 44. 14.

Ju. 10. 14.
Ps. 81. 12.
Amos 4. 4.

Is. 1. 13.
ch. 23. 38.

Is. 2. 2.
ch. 17. 23.
Mic. 4. 1.

Is. 56. 7.
Is. 60. 7.
Zec. 8. 20.
Mal. 3. 4.
Rom. 12. 1.

Or, chief.

savour of
rest.
Eph. 5. 2.
Phil. 4. 18.

ch. 36. 23.
ch. 38. 23.

ch. 11. 17.
ch. 34. 13.
ch. 38. 24.

ch. 16. 61.

Lev. 26. 39
Hos. 5. 15.

ch. 24. 24.

ch. 36. 22.

Jer. 21. 14.

Lu. 23. 31.

ch. 21. 4.

CHAP. 21.

ch. 20. 46.

Deu. 32. 2.
Amos 7. 16.

1 Pe. 4. 17.

Job 9. 22.

ch. 20. 47.

Is. 45. 23.

Is. 22. 4.

wherein ye have been defiled; and ye shall loathe yourselves in your own sight for all your evils that ye have committed.

44 And ye shall know that I am the Lord, when I have wrought with you for my name's sake, not according to your wicked ways, nor according to your corrupt doings, O ye house of Israel, saith the Lord God.

45 Moreover the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

46 Son of man, set thy face toward the south, and drop thy word toward the south, and prophesy against the forest of the south field;

47 And say to the forest of the south, Hear the word of the Lord; Thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I will kindle a fire in thee, and it shall devour every green tree in thee, and every dry tree: the flaming flame shall not be quenched, and all faces from the south to the north shall be burned therein.

48 And all flesh shall see that I the Lord have kindled it: it shall not be quenched.

49 Then said I, Ah Lord God! they say of me, Doth he not speak parables?

CHAPTER 21.

1 *Ezekiel prophecies against Israel with a sign of sighing.* 8 *Another prophecy of a bright and sharp sword.*

AND the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, set thy face toward Jerusalem, and drop thy word toward the holy places, and prophesy against the land of Israel,

3 And say to the land of Israel, Thus saith the Lord; Behold, I am against thee, and will draw forth my sword out of his sheath, and will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked.

4 Seeing then that I will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked, therefore shall my sword go forth out of his sheath against all flesh from the south to the north;

5 That all flesh may know that I the Lord have drawn forth my sword out of his sheath: it shall not return any more.

6 Sigh therefore, thou son of man, with the breaking of thy loins;

and with bitterness sigh before their eyes.

7 And it shall be, when they say unto thee, Wherefore sighest thou? that thou shalt answer, For the tidings, because it cometh: and every heart shall melt, and all hands shall be feeble, and every spirit shall faint, and all knees shall be weak as water: behold, it cometh, and shall be brought to pass, saith the Lord God.

8 ¶ Again the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

9 Son of man, prophesy, and say, Thus saith the LORD; Say, ^aA sword, a sword is sharpened, and also furbished:

10 It is sharpened to make a sore slaughter; it is furbished that it may glitter: should we then make mirth? ²it contemneth the rod of my son, as every tree.

11 And he hath given it to be furbished, that it may be handled: this sword is sharpened, and it is furbished, to give it into the hand of the slayer.

12 Cry and howl, son of man; for it shall be upon my people, it shall be upon all the princes of Israel: ³terrors by reason of the sword shall be upon my people: ⁴smite therefore upon thy thigh.

13 ⁴Because it is a trial, and what if the sword contemn even the rod? it shall be no more, saith the Lord God.

14 Thou therefore, son of man, prophesy, and smite ⁵thine hands together, and let the sword be doubled the third time, the sword of the slain: it is the sword of the great men that are slain, which entereth into their ⁶privy chambers.

15 I have set the ⁶point of the sword against all their gates, that their heart may faint, and their ruins be multiplied: ah! it is made bright, it is ⁷wrapped up for the slaughter.

16 Go ⁸thine one way or other, either on the right hand, ⁸or on the left, whithersoever thy face is set.

17 I will also ^msmite mine hands together, and ⁿI will cause my fury to rest: I the LORD have said it.

18 ¶ The word of the LORD came unto me again, saying,

19 Also, thou son of man, appoint thee two ways, that the sword of

B.C. 593.

CHAP. 21.

¹ shall go into water.

^a De. 32. 41.

² Or, it is the rod of my son, it despiseth every tree.

³ Or, they are thrust down to the sword with my people.

⁴ Jer. 31. 19.

⁴ Or, When the trial hath been, what then?

⁵ shall they not also belong to the despising rod?

⁶ Job 9. 23.

⁷ hand to hand.

⁸ 1 Ki. 20. 30

⁶ Or, glittering, or, fear.

⁷ Or, sharpened.

⁸ ch. 14. 17.

⁸ set thyself, take the left hand.

^m ch. 22. 13.

ⁿ ch. 5. 13.

⁹ 2 Sa. 12. 26

⁹ mother of the way.

¹⁰ Or, knives.

¹¹ teraphim.

¹² rams, or, battering-rams.

¹³ Jer. 51. 14

⁹ ch. 4. 2.

¹³ Or, for the oaths made unto them.

¹⁴ ch. 17. 13.

¹⁵ Ge. 13. 13.

¹⁶ Ki. 24. 19

¹⁷ Lu. 1. 52.

¹⁴ Perverted, perverted, perverted, will I make it.

¹⁵ Ge. 49. 10.

¹⁶ Jer. 49. 1.

¹⁵ Or, Cause it to return.

the king of Babylon may come both twain shall come forth out of one land: and choose thou a place, choose it at the head of the way to the city.

20 Appoint a way, that the sword may come to ⁹Rabbath of the Ammonites, and to Judah in Jerusalem the defenced.

21 For the king of Babylon stood at the ⁹parting of the way, at the head of the two ways, to ¹⁰divination: he made ¹⁰his arrow bright, he consulted with ¹¹images he looked in the liver.

22 At his right hand was ¹²divination for Jerusalem, to a point ¹²captains, to open the mouth in the slaughter, to ¹³lift up the voice with shouting, ¹⁴to appoint battering-rams against the gates, to cast a mount, and to build a fort.

23 And it shall be unto them as false divination in their sight, ¹⁵as them that have ¹⁶sworn oaths: but he will call to remembrance their iniquity, that they may be taken.

24 Therefore thus saith the LORD God; Because ye ¹⁷have made your iniquity to be remembered, in your transgressions are discovered so that in all your doings your sin do appear; because, I say, that ye are come to remembrance, ye shall be taken with the hand.

25 ¶ And thou, ¹⁸profane wicked prince of Israel, whose day shall come, when iniquity shall have an end,

26 Thus saith the Lord God; Remove the diadem, and take off the crown: this shall not be the same: ¹⁹exalt him that is low, and abase him that is high.

27 ²⁰I will overturn, overturn, overturn it: and it shall be no more, until ²¹he come whose right it is, and I will give it him.

28 ¶ And thou, son of man, prophesy, and say, Thus saith the LORD God ²²concerning the Ammonites, and concerning their reproach, even say thou, The sword, the sword is drawn: for the slaughter it is furbished, to consume because of the glittering:

29 Whiles they see vanity upon thee, whiles they divine a lie upon thee, to bring thee upon the necks of them that are slain, of the wicked, whose day is come, when their iniquity shall have an end.

30 ²³Shall I cause it to return in

his sheath? ⁴ I will judge thee in the place where thou wast created, in the land of thy nativity.

31 And I will pour out mine indignation upon thee, I will blow against thee in ⁹ the fire of my wrath, and deliver thee into the hand of ¹⁶ brutish men, and skilful to destroy.

32 Thou shalt be for fuel to the fire; thy blood ² shall be in the midst of the land; thou shalt be no more remembered: for I the LORD have spoken it.

CHAPTER 22.

Sins of the Jews: 15 the dispersion. 17 God will burn them as dross in his furnace. 23 General corruption of all orders of men.

MOREOVER the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, 2 Now, thou son of man, wilt thou judge, wilt thou judge the ² bloody city? yea, thou shalt ³ show her all her abominations.

3 Then say thou, Thus saith the LORD God: The city sheddeth blood in the midst of it, that her time may come, and maketh ^a idols against herself to defile herself.

4 Thou art become guilty in thy blood that thou hast ^b shed; and hast defiled thyself in thine idols which thou hast made: and thou hast caused thy days to draw near, and art come *even* unto thy years: therefore ^c have I made thee a reproach unto the heathen, and a mocking to all countries.

5 *Those that be near, and those that be far from thee, shall mock thee, which art ⁴ infamous and much vexed.*

6 Behold, ^d the princes of Israel, every one were in thee to their power to shed blood.

7 In thee have they ^e set light by father and mother: in the midst of thee have they dealt by ^f oppression with the stranger: in thee have they vexed the fatherless and the widow.

8 Thou hast despised mine holy things, and hast ^f profaned my sabbaths.

9 In thee are ⁷ men that carry tales of shed blood: and in thee they eat upon the mountains: in the midst of thee they commit lewdness;

10 In thee have they ⁹ discovered their father's nakedness; in thee have they humbled her that was set apart for pollution.

B.C. 593.

CHAP. 21.

^a Ge. 15. 14.⁹ Is. 30. 30.¹⁶ Or, burning.² Is. 34. 3. 7.

CHAP. 22.

¹ Or, plead for.² city of bloods.³ make her know.^a Mic. 6. 16.⁶ 2 Ki. 21. 16.^c 1 Ki. 9. 7. Dan 9. 16.^d polluted of name, much in vexation.^d Is. 1. 23. Zeph. 3. 3.⁵ arm.^e Deu. 27. 16.⁶ Or, deceit.^f Le. 19. 30.⁷ men of slanders.⁹ Le. 20. 11. 1 Cor. 5. 1.¹ Le. 18. 19.^a Or, every one.^d Jer. 5. 8.⁹ Or, every one hath by lewdness.^e Deu. 16. 19.^f Ex. 22. 25. Deu. 23. 19.¹ Jer. 3. 21.^a ch. 21. 17.^a ch. 21. 7. Is. 31. 3.¹ Co. 10. 22.^a ch. 17. 24.¹⁰ Deu. 4. 27.¹⁰ Or, shall be profaned.⁹ Ps. 9. 16.^a Is. 1. 22.¹¹ drosses.¹² according to the gathering.

11 And ⁸ one hath committed abomination with ⁱ his neighbour's wife; and ⁹ another hath lewdly defiled his daughter-in-law; and another in thee hath humbled his sister, his father's daughter.

12 In thee ^j have they taken gifts to shed blood; ^k thou hast taken usury and increase, and thou hast greedily gained of thy neighbours by extortion, and ^l hast forgotten me, saith the Lord God.

13 Behold, therefore I have ^m smitten mine hand at thy dishonest gain which thou hast made, and at thy blood which hath been in the midst of thee.

14 Can ⁿ thine heart endure, or can thine hands be strong, in the days that I shall deal with thee? ^o I the LORD have spoken it, and will do it.

15 And ^p I will scatter thee among the heathen, and disperse thee in the countries, and will consume thy filthiness out of thee.

16 And thou ¹⁰ shalt take thine inheritance in thyself in the sight of the heathen, and ^q thou shalt know that I am the LORD.

17 ^r And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

18 Son of man, ^r the house of Israel is to me become dross: all they are brass, and tin, and iron, and lead, in the midst of the furnace; they are *even* the ¹¹ dross of silver.

19 Therefore thus saith the LORD God: Because ye are all become dross, behold, therefore I will gather you into the midst of Jerusalem.

20 ¹² As they gather silver, and brass, and iron, and lead, and tin, into the midst of the furnace, to blow the fire upon it, to melt it; so will I gather *you* in mine anger and in my fury, and I will leave *you there*, and melt you.

21 Yea, I will gather you, and blow upon you in the fire of my wrath, and ye shall be melted in the midst thereof.

22 As silver is melted in the midst of the furnace, so shall ye be melted in the midst thereof; and ye shall know that I the LORD have poured out my fury upon you.

23 ^r And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

24 Son of man, say unto her, Thou art the land that is not

cleansed, nor rained upon in the day of indignation.

25 *There* ^ais a conspiracy of her prophets in the midst thereof, like a roaring lion ravening the prey: they ^thave devoured souls; ^uthey have taken the treasure and precious things; they have made her many widows in the midst thereof.

26 Her ^vpriests have ^lviolated my law, and have ^wprofaned mine holy things: they have put no ^edifference between the holy and profane, neither have they showed *difference* between the unclean and the clean, and have hid their eyes from my sabbaths, and I am profaned among them.

27 Her ^yprinces in the midst thereof *are* like wolves ravening the prey, to shed blood, and to destroy souls, to get dishonest gain.

28 And ^zher prophets have daubed them with untempered *mortar*, seeing vanity, and divining lies unto them, saying, Thus saith the Lord God, when the Lord hath not spoken.

29 The ^apeople of the land have used ^loppression, and exercised robbery, and have vexed the poor and needy; yea, they have oppressed the stranger ^lwrongfully.

30 And ^bI sought for a man among them, that should make up the hedge, and stand in the ^cgap before me for the land, that I should not destroy it; but I found none.

31 Therefore have I poured out mine indignation upon them; I have consumed them with the fire of my wrath: their own way have I recompensed upon their heads, saith the Lord God.

CHAPTER 23.

1 *Whoredoms of Aholah and Aholibah: 22 Aholibah to be plagued by her lovers: 36 their adulteries reprov'd.*

THE word of the Lord came again unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, there were ^atwo women, the daughters of one mother;

3 And ^bthey committed whoredoms in Egypt; they committed whoredoms in their youth: there were their breasts pressed, and there they bruised the teats of their virginity.

4 And the names of them were Aholah the elder, and Aholibah her sister; and they were mine, and they bare sons and daughters.

R.C. 593.

CHAP. 22.

^a Hos. 6. 9.

^b Jer. 6. 13.

^c Mat. 23. 14

^d Ac. 20. 29.

^e Mi. 3. 11.

^f Zeph. 3. 3.

^g Mal. 2. 8.

^h offered violence to.

ⁱ 1 Sa. 2. 29.

^j Le. 17. 10.

^k Is. 1. 23.

^l Mic. 3. 2.

^m Zeph. 3. 3.

ⁿ ch. 13. 10.

^o Jer. 5. 26.

^p Or, deceit.

^q 15 without right.

^r Ex. 23. 9.

^s Jer. 5. 1.

^t Ge. 18. 23.

^u Ps. 106. 23.

CHAP. 23.

^a Jer. 3. 7.

^b Le. 17. 7.

^c Jos. 24. 14.

^d ch. 20. 8.

^e That is,

^f Histent,

^g or, tabernacle.

^h That is,

ⁱ My tabernacle in her.

^j 1 Ki. 8. 29.

^k 2 Ki. 15. 19.

^l Hos. 8. 9.

^m bestowed her

ⁿ whoredoms upon them.

^o the choice of the children of Asshur.

^p 2 Ki. 17. 3.

^q ch. 16. 37.

^r a name.

^s Deu. 29. 22

^t corrupted her inordinate love more than, etc.

^u more than the whoredoms of her sister.

^v 2 Ki. 16. 7.

^w Jer. 50. 2.

^x at the sight of her eyes.

^y children of Babel.

Thus were their names; Samaria

¹ Aholah, and Jerusalem ² Aholibah.

5 And Aholah played the harlot when she was mine; and she doted on her lovers, on ^cthe Assyrians her neighbours,

6 Which were clothed with blue, captains and rulers, all of the desirable young men, horsemen riding upon horses.

7 Thus she ³committed her whoredoms with them, with all them that were ⁴the chosen men of Assyria, and with all on whom she doted: with all their idols she defiled herself.

8 Neither left she her whoredom brought from Egypt: for in her youth they lay with her, and they bruised the breasts of her virginity and poured their whoredom upon her.

9 Wherefore I have delivered her into the hand of her lovers, into the hand of ^dthe Assyrians, upon whom she doted.

10 These ^ediscovered her nakedness: they took her sons and her daughters, and slew her with the sword: and she became ^ffamous among women; for they had executed judgment upon her.

11 And when her sister Aholibah saw this, ^gshe was more corrupt in her inordinate love than she, and in her whoredoms ^hmore than her sister in her whoredoms.

12 She doted upon the ⁱAssyrians her neighbours, captains and rulers: clothed most gorgeously, horsemen riding upon horses, all of them desirable young men.

13 Then I saw that she was defiled, that they took both one way,

14 And that she increased her whoredoms: for when she saw men pourtrayed upon the wall, the ^jimages of the Chaldeans pourtrayed with vermilion,

15 Girded with girdles upon their loins, exceeding in dyed attire upon their heads, all of them princes to look to, after the manner of the Babylonians of Chaldea, the land of their nativity:

16 And ^kas soon as she saw them with her eyes, she doted upon them, and sent messengers unto them into Chaldea.

17 And the ^lBabylonians came to her into the bed of love, and the

filed her with their whoredom, and she was polluted with them, and her mind was ¹⁰ alienated from them.

8 So she discovered her whoredoms, and discovered her nakedness: then ⁸ my mind was alienated from her, like as my mind was alienated from her sister.

9 Yet she multiplied her whoredoms in calling to remembrance the days of her youth, wherein she had played the harlot in the land of Egypt.

10 For she doted upon their parnours, whose flesh is as the flesh of asses, and whose issue is like the issue of horses.

11 Thus thou calledst to remembrance the lewdness of thy youth, bruising thy teats by the Egyptians for the paps of thy youth.

12 Therefore, O Aholibah, thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I will raise up thy lovers against thee, from whom thy mind is alienated, and I will bring them against thee on every side;

13 The Babylonians, and all the Chaldeans, Pekod, and Shoa, and Kuz, and all the Assyrians with them: all of them desirable young men, captains and rulers, great men and renowned, all of them skilled upon horses.

14 And they shall come against thee with chariots, wagons, and wheels, and with an assembly of people, which shall set against thee buckler and shield and helmet and about: and I will set judgment before them, and they shall judge thee according to their judgments.

15 And I will set my jealousy against thee, and they shall deal maliciously with thee: they shall break away thy nose and thine ears; and thy remnant shall fall by the sword: they shall take thy sons and thy daughters; and thy residue shall be devoured by the fire.

16 They shall also strip thee out thy clothes, and take away thy fair jewels.

17 Thus will I make thy lewdness cease from thee, and thy whoredom brought from the land of Egypt: so that thou shalt not lift thine eyes unto them, nor remember Egypt any more.

18 For thus saith the Lord God; hold, I will deliver thee into the

B.C. 561.

CHAP. 23.

¹⁰ loosed, or, disjointed.

⁸ Jer. 6. 8.

¹⁰ ch. 16. 26.

¹¹ ch. 16. 37.

⁸ Nah. 3. 2.
¹⁰ Jer. 47. 3.

¹⁰ 2 Sam. 24. 14.

¹¹ ch. 16. 39.

¹¹ instruments of thy decking.

⁸ ch. 16. 41.
¹⁰ ch. 22. 15.
¹¹ Mic. 5. 10.

¹⁰ ch. 16. 37.
¹¹ Jer. 21. 7.

¹² ch. 16. 39.

⁸ ch. 6. 9.

⁸ Ps. 11. 6.
¹⁰ Ps. 75. 4.
¹¹ Jer. 25. 15.
¹² Jer. 48. 26.
¹³ Dan. 9. 12.

⁸ ch. 22. 4.5.

⁸ Ps. 75. 8.
¹⁰ Is. 51. 17.

¹⁰ Jer. 2. 32.
¹¹ Jer. 3. 21.
¹² Jer. 13. 25.
¹³ ch. 22. 12.

⁸ 1 Ki. 14. 9.
¹⁰ Neh. 9. 26.

¹² Or, plead for.
¹⁰ ch. 20. 4.
¹¹ ch. 22. 2.

¹⁰ Is. 58. 1.

⁸ ch. 16. 38.

⁸ ch. 16. 20.
¹⁰ ch. 20. 26.

¹¹ ch. 22. 8.

¹⁰ 2 Ki. 21. 4.

¹³ coming.

⁸ Is. 57. 9.

hand of them whom ^o thou hatest, into the hand of them from whom thy mind is alienated:

20 And they shall deal with thee hatefully, and shall take away all thy labour, and shall ^p leave thee naked and bare; and the nakedness of thy whoredoms shall be discovered, both thy lewdness and thy whoredoms.

30 I will do these things unto thee, because thou hast ^q gone a whoring after the heathen, and because thou art polluted with their idols.

31 Thou hast walked in the way of thy sister; therefore will I give her ^r cup into thine hand.

32 Thus saith the Lord God; Thou shalt drink of thy sister's cup deep and large: thou ^s shalt be laughed to scorn and had in derision; it containeth much.

33 Thou shalt be filled with drunkenness and sorrow, with the cup of astonishment and desolation, with the cup of thy sister Samaria.

34 Thou shalt ^t even drink it and suck it out, and thou shalt break the sherds thereof, and pluck off thine own breasts: for I have spoken it, saith the Lord God.

35 Therefore thus saith the Lord God; Because thou ^u hast forgotten me, and cast ^v me behind thy back, therefore bear thou also thy lewdness and thy whoredoms.

36 ¶ The Lord said moreover unto me; Son of man, wilt thou ^w judge Aholah and Aholibah? yea, ^x declare unto them their abominations;

37 That they have committed adultery, and ^y blood is in their hands, and with their idols have they committed adultery, and have also caused their sons, ^z whom they bare unto me, to pass for them through the fire, to devour them.

38 Moreover this they have done unto me: they have defiled my sanctuary in the same day, and ^a have profaned my sabbaths.

39 For when they had slain their children to their idols, then they came the same day into my sanctuary to profane it; and, lo, thus ^b have they done in the midst of mine house.

40 And furthermore, that ye have sent for men ^c to come from far, ^d unto whom a messenger was sent; and, lo, they came: for whom thou

didst ^cwash thyself, ^dpaintedst thine eyes, and deckedst thyself with ornaments,

41 And satest upon a ¹⁴stately bed, and a table prepared before it, ^ewhereupon thou hast set mine incense and mine oil.

42 And a voice of a multitude being at ease *was* with her: and with the men ¹⁵of the common sort *were* brought ¹⁶Sabeans from the wilderness, which put bracelets upon their hands, and beautiful crowns upon their heads.

43 Then said I unto her that *was* old in adulteries, Will they now commit ¹⁷whoredoms with her, and she *with them*?

44 Yet they went in unto her, as they go in unto a woman that playeth the harlot: so went they in unto Aholah and unto Aholibah, the lewd women.

45 ¶ And the righteous men, they shall judge *them* after the manner of adulteresses, and after the manner of women that shed blood; because they *are* adulteresses, and blood *is* in their hands.

46 For thus saith the Lord God; I will bring up a company upon them, and will give them ¹⁸to be removed and spoiled.

47 And ^gthe company shall stone them with stones, and ¹⁹dispatch them with their swords; ^hthey shall slay their sons and their daughters, and burn up their houses with fire.

48 Thus will I cause lewdness to cease out of the land, ⁱthat all women may be taught not to do after your lewdness.

49 And they shall recompense your lewdness upon you, and ye shall bear the sins of your idols; and ye shall know that I *am* the Lord God.

CHAPTER 24.

1 *By a boiling pot 6 is shown Jerusalem's destruction. 15 By Ezekiel's not mourning for his wife 19 is shown the Jews' calamity to be beyond all sorrow.*

AGAIN, in the ninth year, in the tenth month, in the tenth day of the month, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, write thee the name of the day, *even* of this same day: the king of Babylon set himself against Jerusalem this ^asame day.

3 And ^butter a parable unto the rebellious house, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God;

B.C. 533.

CHAP. 23.

^a Ruth 3. 3.

^d 2 Ki. 9. 30.

Jer. 4. 30.

¹⁴ honourable.

Esth. 1. 6.

Is. 57. 7.

Amos 6. 4.

^c Prov. 7. 17

Hos. 2. 8.

¹⁵ of the multitude of men.

¹⁶ Or, drunkards.

Gen. 10. 7.

¹⁷ her whoredoms.

^f ch. 16. 33.

¹⁸ for a removing and spoil.

^g ch. 16. 41.

¹⁹ Or, single them out.

^h 2 Ch. 36. 17

ch. 24. 21.

ⁱ Deu. 13. 11

2 Pe. 2. 6.

CHAP. 24.

^a 2 Ki. 25. 1.

Jer. 39. 1.

Jer. 52. 4.

^b ch. 17. 12.

^c Jer. 1. 13.

ch. 11. 3.

^d ch. 17. 12.

^e ch. 22. 3.

^f 2 Sam. 8. 2

Joel 3. 3.

Obad. 11.

Nah. 3. 10.

^g Le. 17. 13.

Deu. 12. 16

^h Jer. 16. 17.

Mat. 7. 2.

ⁱ Nah. 3. 1.

Hab. 2. 12.

^j ch. 22. 15.

^k Or, the Lord.

Mal. 2. 17.

^l Amos 4. 6.

^m ch. 8. 18.

ⁿ 1 Sa. 15. 29

^o ch. 5. 11.

^p go.

^q Be silent.

^r Nu. 20. 29.

Jer. 16. 5.

^s Lev. 10. 6.

Lev. 21. 10.

^c Set on a pot, set it on, and al pour water into it:

4 Gather the pieces thereof into *even* every good piece, the thigh and the shoulder; fill it with *the* choice bones.

5 Take the choice of the flock and ¹burn also the bones under, and make it boil well, and let the seethe the bones of it therein.

6 ¶ Wherefore thus saith the Lord God; Woe to ^dthe bloody city, the pot whose scum *is* therein, and whose scum *is* not gone out of *it* bring it out piece by piece; let ^elot fall upon it.

7 For her blood *is* in the midst of her; she set it upon the top of rock; ^fshe poured it not upon the ground, to cover it with dust;

8 That it might cause fury to come up to take vengeance; ^gI have *set* her blood upon the top of a rock that it should not be covered.

9 Therefore thus saith the Lord God; Woe ^hto the bloody city! will even make the pile for *fire* great.

10 Heap on wood, kindle the fire, consume the flesh, and spice well, and let the bones be burnt.

11 Then set it empty upon the coals thereof, that the brass of it may be hot, and may burn, and ⁱthe filthiness of it may be melted in it, *that* the scum of it may be consumed.

12 She hath wearied ^jherself with lies, and her great scum went forth out of her: her scum *shall* be in the fire.

13 In thy filthiness *is* lewdness, ^kbecause I have purged thee, thou wast not purged, thou shalt not be purged from thy filthiness any more, ^ltill I have caused *thy* fury to rest upon thee.

14 I ^mthe LORD have spoken it: shall come to pass, and I will do it. I will not go back, ⁿneither will I spare, neither will I repent: according to thy ways, and according to thy doings, shall they judge thee, saith the Lord God.

15 ¶ Also the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

16 Son of man, behold, I take away from thee the desire of thine eyes with a stroke: yet neither shalt thou mourn nor weep, neither shall thy tears ^orun down.

17 ^pForbear to cry, ^qmake mourning for the dead, ^rbind

ire of thine head upon thee, and
put on thy shoes upon thy feet,
and ²cover not thy ⁵lips, and eat
not the bread of men.

18 So I spake unto the people in
the morning; and at even my wife
lied: and I did in the morning as
was commanded.

19 ¶ And the people said unto
me, Wilt thou not tell us what
these things are to us, that thou
doest so?

20 Then I answered them, The
word of the Lord came unto me,
saying,

21 Speak unto the house of Israel,
Thus saith the Lord God; Behold,
I will profane my sanctuary, the
excellency of your strength, ⁴the
desire of your eyes, and ⁶that which
our soul pitieth; and your sons
and your daughters whom ye have
left shall fall by the sword.

22 And ye shall do as I have done:
ye shall not cover your lips, nor
at the bread of men.

23 And your tires shall be upon
our heads, and your shoes upon
our feet: ⁵ye shall not mourn nor
weep; but ⁷ye shall pine away for
our iniquities, and mourn one
ward another.

24 Thus ²Ezekiel is unto you a
sign: according to all that he hath
one shall ye do; ⁹and when this
cometh, ²ye shall know that I am
the Lord God.

25 Also, thou son of man, shall it
not be, in the day when I take from
them their strength, the joy of
their glory, the desire of their
eyes, and ⁷that whereupon they set
their minds, their sons and their
daughters,

26 That he that escapeth in that
day shall come unto thee, to cause
thee to hear it with thine ears?

27 In ^athat day shall thy mouth be
opened to him which is escaped,
and thou shalt speak, and be no
more dumb: and thou shalt be a
sign unto them; and they shall
know that I am the Lord.

CHAPTER 25.

God's vengeance on the Ammonites de-
clared for their malevolence to the Jews,
8 upon Moab and Seir.

THE word of the Lord came
again unto me, saying,
Son of man, set thy face ^aagainst
the Ammonites, and prophesy
against them;

And say unto the Ammonites,

B.C. 593.

CHAP. 24.

² 2Sa. 15. 30

² Mic. 3. 7.

⁵ upper lip.

Lev. 13. 45.

⁷ ch. 37. 18.

⁴ Jer. 7. 14.

⁶ Jer. 7. 20.

⁶ Ps. 27. 4.

⁶ the pity

of your

soul.

⁴ Jer. 16. 6.

² Job 27. 15.

Ps. 78. 64.

⁷ Le. 26. 39.

ch. 33. 10.

² Is. 20. 3.

ch. 12. 6.

² Jer. 17. 15.

Jn. 13. 19.

Jn. 14. 29.

² ch. 25. 5.

⁷ the lift-

ing up of

their soul.

^a ch. 3. 26.

ch. 29. 21.

ch. 33. 22.

CHAP. 25.

^a Jer. 49. 1.

Amos 1. 13.

Zeph. 2. 9.

⁶ Prov. 17. 5

1 children.

⁶ Ge. 45. 18.

^d ch. 21. 20.

Is. 32. 14.

Zeph. 2. 14

² hand.

Job 27. 23.

La. 2. 15.

³ foot.

⁴ soul.

Pro. 24. 17.

⁵ Or, meat.

⁶ Is. 15. 1.

Jer. 48. 1.

Amos 2. 1.

⁶ shoulder

of Moab.

⁷ Or,

against

the chil-

dren of

Ammon.

^f 2Ch. 28. 17

Ps. 137. 7.

Jer. 49. 7.

Amos 1. 11

Obad. 10.

⁸ by re-

venging

revenge-

ment.

Hear the word of the Lord God;
Thus saith the Lord God; ^bBecause
thou saidst, Aha, against my sanc-
tuary, when it was profaned; and
against the land of Israel, when it
was desolate; and against the house
of Judah, when they went into
captivity;

4 Behold, therefore I will deliver
thee to the ¹men of the east for a
possession, and they shall set their
palaces in thee, and make their
dwellings in thee: they shall eat
thy fruit, and they shall drink ^cthy
milk.

5 And I will make ^dRabbah a
stable for camels, and the Am-
monites a couching place for flocks;
and ye shall know that I am the
LORD.

6 For thus saith the Lord God;
Because thou hast clapped ^ethine
²hands, and stamped with the
³feet, and rejoiced in ⁴heart with
all thy despite against the land of
Israel;

7 Behold, therefore I will stretch
out mine hand upon thee, and will
deliver thee for ⁵a spoil to the
heathen; and I will cut thee off
from the people, and I will cause
thee to perish out of the countries:
I will destroy thee; and thou shalt
know that I am the LORD.

8 ¶ Thus saith the Lord God;
Because that ^eMoab and Seir do
say, Behold, the house of Judah is
like unto all the heathen;

9 Therefore, behold, I will open
the ⁶side of Moab from the cities,
from his cities which are on his
frontiers, the glory of the country,
Beth-jeshimoth, Baal-meon, and
Kiriathaim,

10 Unto the men of the east ⁷with
the Ammonites, and will give them
in possession, that the Ammonites
may not be remembered among the
nations.

11 And I will execute judgments
upon Moab; and they shall know
that I am the LORD.

12 ¶ Thus saith the Lord God;
Because that Edom hath dealt
against the house of Judah ⁸by
taking vengeance, and hath greatly
offended, and revenged himself
upon them;

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord
God; I will also stretch out mine
hand upon Edom, and will cut off
man and beast from it; and I will
make it desolate from Teman; and

⁹they of Dedan shall fall by the sword.

14 And ⁹I will lay my vengeance upon Edom by the hand of my people Israel: and they shall do in Edom according to mine anger and according to my fury; and they shall know my vengeance, saith the Lord God.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord God; ^hBecause the Philistines have dealt by revenge, and have taken vengeance with a despiteful heart, to destroy it ¹⁰for the old hatred;

16 Therefore thus saith the Lord God; Behold, ⁱI will stretch out mine hand upon the Philistines, and I will cut off ^jthe Cherethims, and destroy the remnant of the ¹¹sea coast.

17 And I will execute great ¹²vengeance upon them with furious rebukes; and they shall ^kknow that I am the LORD, when I shall lay my vengeance upon them.

CHAPTER 26.

1 *Tyrus, for exulting over the distress of Jerusalem, threatened; 7 Nebuchadrezzar's power against her.*

AND it came to pass in the eleventh year, in the first day of the month, that the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, ^abecause that Tyrus hath said against Jerusalem, ^bAha! she is broken *that was* ^cthe gates of the people; she is ^dturned unto me; I shall be replenished, *now* she is laid waste:

3 Therefore thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I am against thee, O Tyrus, and will cause many nations to come up against thee, as the sea causeth his waves to come up.

4 And they shall destroy the walls of Tyrus, and break down her towers: I will also scrape her dust from her, and make her like the top of a rock.

5 It shall be *a place for the spreading of nets* ^ein the midst of the sea: for I have spoken it, saith the Lord God: and it shall become a spoil to the nations.

6 And her daughters which are in the field shall be slain by the sword; and they shall know that I am the LORD.

7 ¶ For thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I will bring upon Tyrus Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, ^ga king of kings, from the north, with horses, and with chariots, and

B.C. 590.

CHAP. 25.

⁸ Or, they shall fall by the sword unto Dedan.

⁹ Is. 11. 14.

^h Jer. 25. 20.

Joel 3. 4.

Amos 1. 6.

¹⁰ Or, with perpetual hatred.

ⁱ Zeph. 2. 4.

^j 1 Sa. 30. 14

¹¹ Or, haven of the sea.

¹² vengeance.

^k Ps. 9. 16.

Is. 26. 11.

CHAP. 26.

^a Is. 23. 1.

Jer. 25. 22.

Jer. 47. 4.

Amos 1. 9.

Zech. 9. 2.

^b ch. 25. 3.

ch. 36. 2.

^c Lam. 1. 1.

^d Joel 3. 4-6

^e ch. 27. 32.

^f ch. 25. 5.

^g Ezra 7. 12.

Dan. 2. 37.

^h ch. 21. 22.

ⁱ Or, pour out the engine of shot.

² according to the enterings of a city broken up.

³ houses of thy desire

ⁱ Is. 14. 11.

^j Is. 23. 16.

^k Jer. 49. 21.

^l Is. 23. 8.

^m Jonah 3. 6.

⁴ tremblings.

ⁿ Job 2. 13.

^o ch. 32. 10.

^p ch. 27. 25.

^q Rev. 18. 9.

⁵ of the seas.

^r Is. 23. 4.

with horsemen, and companies, and much people.

8 He shall slay with the sword thy daughters in the field; and shall ^hmake a fort against thee, and ¹cast a mount against thee, and ¹up the buckler against thee.

9 And he shall set engines of war against thy walls, and with his ^ahe shall break down thy towers.

10 By reason of the abundance his horses their dust shall cover thee: thy walls shall shake at the noise of the horsemen, and of the wheels, and of the chariots, when he shall enter into thy gates, and men enter into a city wherein made a breach.

11 With the hoofs of his horses shall he tread down all thy streets: he shall slay thy people by the sword, and thy strong garrison shall go down to the ground.

12 And they shall make a spoil thy riches, and make a prey of thy merchandise; and they shall break down thy walls, and destroy ³the pleasant houses: and they shall lay thy stones and thy timber and thy dust in the midst of the water.

13 And ⁱI will cause the noise of ^jthy songs to cease; and the sound of thy harps shall be no more heard.

14 And I will make thee like the top of a rock: thou shalt be a place to spread nets upon; thou shalt be built no more: for I the LORD have spoken it, saith the Lord God.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord God to Tyrus; Shall not the isles ^kshake at the sound of thy fall, when thou wounded cry, when the slaughter is made in the midst of thee?

16 Then all the ^lprinces of the sea shall come ^mdown from their thrones, and lay away their robes, and put off their broidered garments: they shall clothe themselves with ⁴trembling; ⁿthey shall shake upon the ground, and ^oshall tremble at every moment, and ^pbe astonished at thee.

17 And they shall take up ^qlamentation for thee, and say to thee, How art thou destroyed *that wast* inhabited ⁵of sea-faring men, the renowned city, which was strong ^rin the sea, she and her inhabitants, which cause their terror to be on all that haunt it!

18 Now shall the isles tremble the day of thy fall; yea, the isles

that are in the sea shall be troubled at thy departure.

19 For thus saith the Lord God; When I shall make thee a desolate city, like the cities that are not inhabited; when I shall bring up the deep upon thee, and great waters shall cover thee;

20 When I shall bring thee down with them that descend into the pit, with the people of old time, and shall set thee in the low parts of the earth, in places desolate of old, with them that go down to the pit, that thou be not inhabited; and I shall set thy glory in the land of the living;

21 I will make thee a terror, and thou shalt be no more: though thou be sought for, yet shalt thou never be found again, saith the Lord God.

CHAPTER 27.

Riches and large abundance of Tyrus: 25 her great and irrecoverable fall.

THE word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

2 Now, thou son of man, take up lamentation for Tyrus;

3 And say unto Tyrus, O thou that art situate at the entry of the sea, which art a merchant of the people for many isles, Thus saith the Lord God: O Tyrus, thou hast said, I am a perfect beauty.

4 Thy borders are in the midst of the seas, thy builders have perfected thy beauty.

5 They have made all thy shipboards of fir trees of Senir: they have taken cedars from Lebanon to make masts for thee.

6 Of the oaks of Bashan have they made thine oars; the company of the Ashurites have made thy benches of ivory, brought out of the isles of Chittim.

7 Fine linen with broidered work from Egypt was that which thou bredest forth to be thy sail; blue and purple from the isles of Elishah was that which covered thee.

8 The inhabitants of Zidon and Arvad were thy mariners: thy isle men, O Tyrus, that were in thee, were thy pilots.

9 The ancients of Gebal and the isle men thereof were in thee thy talkers: all the ships of the sea with their mariners were in thee to occupy thy merchandise.

10 They of Persia and of Lud and

B.C. 538.

CHAP. 26.

^a ch. 32. 18.

^b Lu. 10. 15.

^c Is. 4. 5.

^d Zech. 2. 8.

^e ch. 27. 36.

^f ch. 28. 19.

^g terrors.

^h Ps. 37. 36.

ⁱ Jer. 51. 64.

CHAP. 27.

^a ch. 26. 17.

^b ch. 28. 2.

^c Is. 23. 3.

^d perfect of beauty.

^e ch. 28. 12.

^f heart.

^g built.

^h Deu. 3. 9.

ⁱ the

^j daughter,

^k or, they

^l have

^m made thy

ⁿ hatches

^o of ivory

^p well

^q trodden.

^r Jer. 2. 10.

^s Or, purple

^t and

^u scarlet.

^v Gen. 10. 4.

^w 1 Chr. 1. 7.

^x Jos. 13. 5.

^y 1 Ki. 5. 18.

^z strengtheners, or,

^{aa} stoppers

^{ab} of chinks.

^{ac} Jer. 45. 9.

^{ad} 2 Ch. 20. 36.

^{ae} Gen. 10. 2.

^{af} Joel 3. 6.

^{ag} Rev. 19. 13.

^{ah} Or, mer-

^{ai} chandise.

^{aj} ch. 38. 6.

^{ak} Gen. 10. 7.

^{al} thy

^{am} works.

^{an} chrysoprase.

^{ao} Judg. 11.

^{ap} 33.

^{aq} 1 Ki. 5. 9.

^{ar} Or, rosin.

^{as} Jer. 8. 22.

^{at} Or,

^{au} Meuzal.

^{av} Gen. 25. 3.

^{aw} 12 clothes

^{ax} of freedom

^{ay} Ps. 60. 7.

^{az} 13 they

^{ba} were the

^{bb} mer-

^{bc} chants of

^{bd} thy hand.

^{be} 1 Ki. 10. 1.

^{bf} Ge. 11. 31.

^{bg} Acts 7. 4.

^{bh} Ge. 25. 3.

^{bi} Or excel-

^{bj} lent

^{bk} things.

^h of Phut were in thine army, thy men of war: they hanged the shield and helmet in thee; they set forth thy comeliness.

11 The men of Arvad with thine army were upon thy walls round about, and the Gammadims were in thy towers: they hanged their shields upon thy walls round about; they have made thy beauty perfect.

12 Tarshish was thy merchant by reason of the multitude of all kind of riches; with silver, iron, tin, and lead, they traded in thy fairs.

13 Javan, Tubal, and Meshech, they were thy merchants: they traded the persons of men and vessels of brass in thy market.

14 They of the house of Togarmah traded in thy fairs with horses and horsemen and mules.

15 The men of Dedan were thy merchants; many isles were the merchandise of thine hand: they brought thee for a present horns of ivory and ebony.

16 Syria was thy merchant by reason of the multitude of the wares of thy making: they occupied in thy fairs with emeralds, purple, and broidered work, and fine linen, and coral, and agate.

17 Judah, and the land of Israel, they were thy merchants: they traded in thy market wheat of Minnith, and Pannag, and honey, and oil, and balm.

18 Damascus was thy merchant in the multitude of the wares of thy making, for the multitude of all riches; in the wine of Helbon, and white wool.

19 Dan also and Javan going to and fro occupied in thy fairs: bright iron, cassia, and calamus, were in thy market.

20 Dedan was thy merchant in precious clothes for chariots.

21 Arabia, and all the princes of Kedar, they occupied with thee in lambs, and rams, and goats: in these were they thy merchants.

22 The merchants of Sheba and Raamah, they were thy merchants: they occupied in thy fairs with chief of all spices, and with all precious stones, and gold.

23 Haran, and Canneh, and Eden, the merchants of Sheba, Asshur, and Chilmad, were thy merchants.

24 These were thy merchants in all sorts of things, in blue

15 clothes, and brodered work, and in chests of rich apparel, bound with cords, and made of cedar, among thy merchandise.

25 The ¹ships of Tarshish did sing of thee in thy market: and thou wast replenished, and made very glorious in the midst of the seas.

26 ¶ Thy rowers have brought thee into great waters: ¹⁴ the east wind hath broken thee in the ¹⁶ midst of the seas.

27 Thy ¹⁷ riches, and thy fairs, thy merchandise, thy mariners, and thy pilots, thy calkers, and the occupiers of thy merchandise, and all thy men of war, that are in thee, ¹⁷ and in all thy company which is in the midst of thee, shall fall into the ¹⁸ midst of the seas in the day of thy ruin.

28 The ¹⁹ suburbs shall shake at the sound of the cry of thy pilots.

29 And ²⁰ all that handle the oar, the mariners, and all the pilots of the sea, shall come down from their ships, they shall stand upon the land;

30 And shall cause their voice to be heard against thee, and shall cry bitterly, and shall ²¹ cast up dust upon their heads, they shall ²² wallow themselves in the ashes:

31 And they shall make themselves utterly bald for thee, and gird them with sackcloth, and they shall weep for thee with bitterness of heart and bitter wailing.

32 And in their wailing they shall take up a lamentation for thee, and lament over thee, saying, What city is like Tyrus, like the destroyed in the midst of the sea?

33 When thy wares went forth out of the seas, thou filledst many people; thou didst enrich the kings of the earth with the multitude of thy riches, and of thy merchandise.

34 In the time when thou shalt be broken by the seas in the depths of the waters, thy merchandise, and all thy company in the midst of thee, shall fall.

35 All ²³ the inhabitants of the isles shall be astonished at thee, and their kings shall be sore afraid, they shall be troubled in their countenance.

36 The merchants among the people ²⁴ shall hiss at thee; thou shalt be ²⁵ a terror, and ²⁶ never shalt be any more.

B.C. 588.

CHAP. 27.

15 foldings.

¹ Is. 2. 16.

² Ps. 48. 7.

³ heart.

⁴ Pro. 11. 4.

⁵ Or, even with all.

⁶ heart.

⁷ Or, waves.

⁸ Rev. 18. 17.

⁹ Job 2. 12.

¹⁰ Est. 4. 1.

¹¹ ch. 26. 15.

¹² Jer. 18. 16.

¹³ terrors.

ch. 26. 21.

ch. 28. 19.

¹⁴ shall not be for ever.

CHAP. 28.

¹ Pro. 18. 12.

Is. 14. 13.

² heart.

ch. 27. 3, 4.

³ Is. 31. 3.

⁴ Zech. 9. 2.

⁵ By the greatness of thy wisdom.

Ps. 62. 10.

Zech. 9. 3.

⁶ Deut. 8.

12-14.

⁷ Dan. 7. 25,

26.

Dan. 11. 36

Acts 12. 22

2 Thes. 2. 4

⁸ ch. 30. 11.

ch. 31. 12.

ch. 32. 12.

⁹ Or, woundeth

¹⁰ ch. 31. 18.

ch. 32. 19.

¹¹ ch. 27. 3.

¹² ch. 31. 8, 9.

¹³ Or, ruby.

¹⁴ Or, chrysolite

¹⁵ Or, chry-

soprase.

¹⁶ ch. 26. 13.

CHAPTER 28.

1 God's judgment upon the prince of Tyrus for his impious pride. 2¹ Judgment upon Zidon. 24 Restoration of Israel.

THE word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, say unto the prince of Tyrus, Thus saith the Lord God: ^a Because thine heart is lifted and thou hast said, I am a god, I in the seat of God, in the ¹ midst of the seas; ^b yet thou art a man, and not God, though thou set thine heart as the heart of God:

3 Behold, ^c thou art wiser than Daniel; there is no secret that thou can hide from thee:

4 With thy wisdom and with thine understanding thou hast gotten thee riches, and hast gotten gold and silver into thy treasures:

5 ² By thy great wisdom and by thy traffic hast thou increased thine riches, and thine heart ^d is lifted because of thy riches:

6 Therefore thus saith the Lord God; Because thou hast set ^e thine heart as the heart of God;

7 Behold, therefore I will bring strangers upon thee, ^f the terrible of the nations: and they shall draw their swords against the beauty of thy wisdom, and they shall defile thy brightness.

8 They shall bring thee down to the pit, and thou shalt die the deaths of them that are slain in the midst of the seas.

9 Wilt thou yet say before him that slayeth thee, I am God? but he shall be a man, and no god, in the hand of him that ³ slayeth thee.

10 Thou shalt die the deaths of the uncircumcised by the hand of strangers: for I have spoken, saith the Lord God.

11 ¶ Moreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

12 Son of man, take up a lamentation upon the king of Tyrus, and say unto him, Thus saith the Lord God; ⁴ Thou sealest up the sum, full of wisdom, and perfect in beauty.

13 Thou hast been in ¹ Eden the garden of God; every precious stone was thy covering, the ⁵ sardius, topaz, and the diamond, the ⁶ beryl, the onyx, and the jasper, the sapphire, the ⁷ emerald, and the carbuncle, and gold: the workmanship of thy tabrets and of thy pipes was prepared in thee in the day that thou wast created.

14 Thou *art* the anointed ^kcherub that covereth; and I have set thee so; thou wast upon ^lthe holy mountain of God; thou hast walked up and down in the midst of the stones of fire.

15 Thou *wast* perfect in thy ways from the day that thou wast created, till iniquity was found in thee.

16 By the multitude of thy merchandise they have filled the midst of thee with violence, and thou hast sinned: therefore I will cast thee as profane out of the mountain of God: and I will destroy thee, O covering cherub, from the midst of the stones of fire.

17 Thine heart was lifted up because of thy beauty; thou hast corrupted thy wisdom by reason of thy brightness: I will cast thee to the ground, I ^mwill lay thee before kings, that they may behold thee.

18 Thou hast defiled thy ⁷sanctuaries by the multitude of thine iniquities, by the iniquity of thy traffic; therefore will I bring forth a fire from the midst of thee, it shall devour thee, and I will bring thee to ashes upon the earth in the sight of all them that behold thee.

19 All they that know thee among the people shall be astonished at thee: thou shalt be ⁸a terror, and never shalt thou be any more.

20 ¶ Again the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

21 Son of man, set thy face against Zidon, and prophesy against it,

22 And say, Thus saith the Lord God; Behold, ^pI am against thee, O Zidon; and I will be glorified in the midst of thee: and they ^qshall know that I am the LORD, when I shall have executed judgments in her, and shall be ^rsanctified in her.

23 For ^sI will send into her pestilence, and blood into her streets; and the wounded shall be judged in the midst of her by the sword upon her on every side; and they shall know that I am the LORD.

24 ¶ And there shall be no more a pricking brier unto the house of Israel, nor any grieving thorn of all that are round about them, that despised them; and they shall know that I am the Lord God.

25 Thus saith the Lord God; When shall have ^ugathered the house of Israel from the people among

B.C. 588.

CHAP. 28.

^kEx. 25. 20.

^lch. 20. 40.

^m2 Pet. 2. 6.
Jude 7.

⁷palaces.

ⁿAmos 1.
10.

⁸terrors.
ch. 26. 21.
ch. 27. 36.

⁹Is. 23. 4. 12
Jer. 25. 22.
Jer. 27. 3.
ch. 32. 30.

^rEx. 14. 4.
ch. 39. 13.

⁹Psa. 9. 16.

^rch. 20. 41.
ch. 36. 23.

^sch. 38. 22.

^tNu. 33. 55.
Jos. 23. 13.

^uIs. 11. 12.
Hos. 1. 11.
ch. 11. 17.
ch. 20. 41.
ch. 34. 13.
ch. 37. 21.

⁹Or,
with confidence.
Jer. 23. 6.

^vIs. 65. 21.
Amos 9.
14.

^wJer. 31. 5.

¹⁰Or, spoil.
Zech. 1. 15.

CHAP. 29.

^aIs. 19. 1.
Jer. 25. 19.

^bJer. 44. 30.

^cPsa. 74. 13.

^dch. 28. 2.

^e2 Ki. 19. 28

¹face of the field.

^fJer. 8. 2.

^gJer. 7. 33.

^h2 Ki. 18. 21
Jer. 37. 5.

whom they are scattered, and shall be sanctified in them in the sight of the heathen, then shall they dwell in their land that I have given to my servant Jacob.

26 And they shall dwell ⁹safely therein, and shall ^vbuild houses; and ^wplant vineyards; yea, they shall dwell with confidence, when I have executed judgments upon all those that ¹⁰despise them round about them; and they shall know that I am the LORD their God.

CHAPTER 29.

1 Judgment of Pharaoh for his treachery to Israel. 8 Desolation of Egypt. 17 Egypt Nebuchadrezzar's reward. 21 Israel shall flourish again.

IN the tenth year, in the tenth month, in the twelfth day of the month, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, set thy face against Pharaoh king of Egypt, and prophesy against him, and ^aagainst all Egypt:

3 Speak, and say, Thus saith the Lord God; ^bBehold, I am against thee, Pharaoh king of Egypt, the great ^cdragon that lieth in the midst of his rivers, ^dwhich hath said, My river is mine own, and I have made it for myself.

4 But ^eI will put hooks in thy jaws, and I will cause the fish of thy rivers to stick unto thy scales, and I will bring thee up out of the midst of thy rivers, and all the fish of thy rivers shall stick unto thy scales.

5 And I will leave thee thrown into the wilderness, thee and all the fish of thy rivers: thou shalt fall upon the ¹open fields; ^fthou shalt not be brought together, nor gathered: ^gI have given thee for meat to the beasts of the field and to the fowls of the heaven.

6 And all the inhabitants of Egypt shall know that I am the LORD, because they have been a ^hstaff of reed to the house of Israel.

7 When ⁱthey took hold of thee by thy hand, thou didst break, and rend all their shoulder; and when they leaned upon thee, thou brakest, and madest all their loins to be at a stand.

8 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I will bring a sword upon thee, and cut off man and beast out of thee.

9 And the land of Egypt shall be

desolate and waste; and they shall know that I am the LORD: because he hath said, The river is mine, and I have made it.

10 Behold, therefore I am against thee, and against thy rivers, and I will make the land of Egypt utterly waste and desolate, from the tower of Syene even unto the border of Ethiopia.

11 No foot of man shall pass through it, nor foot of beast shall pass through it, neither shall it be inhabited forty years.

12 And I will make the land of Egypt desolate in the midst of the countries that are desolate, and her cities among the cities that are laid waste shall be desolate forty years: and I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will disperse them through the countries.

13 ¶ Yet thus saith the Lord God: At the end of forty years will I gather the Egyptians from the people whither they were scattered:

14 And I will bring again the captivity of Egypt, and will cause them to return into the land of Pathros, into the land of their habitation; and they shall be there a base kingdom.

15 It shall be the basest of the kingdoms; neither shall it exalt itself any more above the nations: for I will diminish them, that they shall no more rule over the nations.

16 And it shall be no more the confidence of the house of Israel, which bringeth their iniquity to remembrance, when they shall look after them: but they shall know that I am the Lord God.

17 ¶ And it came to pass in the seven and twentieth year, in the first month, in the first day of the month, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

18 Son of man, Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon caused his army to serve a great service against Tyrus: every head was made bald, and every shoulder was peeled; yet had he no wages, nor his army, for Tyrus, for the service that he had served against it:

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord God: Behold, I will give the land of Egypt unto Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon; and he shall take her multitude, and take her spoil,

B.C. 589.

CHAP. 29.

Pro. 16. 18

ch. 30. 12.

2 wastes of waste.

3 Or, from Migdol to Syene. Ex. 14. 2. Jer. 44. 1.

1 Seveneh.

ch. 32. 13.

ch. 30. 7.

Is. 19. 23.

Or, birth.

6 low, that is, tributary. ch. 17. 6.

Is. 30. 2.

Jer. 27. 6. ch. 26. 7.

7 spoil her spoil, and prey her prey.

8 Or, for his hire. Is. 45. 3.

Jer. 25. 9.

1 Sa. 2. 10. Ps. 132. 17.

ch. 24. 27. Amos 3. 7.

CHAP. 30.

Is. 13. 6.

ch. 7. 7. Joel 2. 1.

Or, fear.

ch. 29. 19.

Jer. 50. 15.

2 Phut. ch. 27. 10.

Jer. 25. 23.

3 children. Jer. 44. 27.

4 Or, from Migdol to Syene.

ch. 29. 12.

5 broken.

Is. 18. 1, 2.

Ps. 45. 6.

ch. 29. 19.

and take her prey; and it shall be the wages for his army.

20 I have given him the land of Egypt for his labour wherewith he served against it, because the wrought for me, saith the Lord God.

21 In that day will I cause the horn of the house of Israel to bud forth, and I will give thee the opening of the mouth in the midst of them; and they shall know that I am the LORD.

CHAPTER 30.

1 Desolation of Egypt and her helpers. The arm of Babylon shall be strengthened to break the arm of Egypt.

THE word of the LORD came again unto me, saying, 2 Son of man, prophesy and say Thus saith the Lord God; How ye, Woe worth the day!

3 For the day is near, even the day of the LORD is near, a cloudy day; it shall be the time of the heathen.

4 And the sword shall come upon Egypt, and great pain shall be in Ethiopia, when the slain shall fall in Egypt, and they shall take away her multitude, and her foundations shall be broken down.

5 Ethiopia, and Libya, and Lydia and all the mingled people, and Chub, and the men of the land that is in league, shall fall with them by the sword.

6 Thus saith the LORD: They also that uphold Egypt shall fall; and the pride of her power shall come down: from the tower of Syene shall they fall in it by the sword saith the Lord God.

7 And they shall be desolate in the midst of the countries that are desolate, and her cities shall be in the midst of the cities that are wasted.

8 And they shall know that I am the LORD, when I have set a fire in Egypt; and when all her helpers shall be destroyed.

9 In that day shall messengers go forth from me in ships to make the careless Ethiopians afraid, and a great pain shall come upon them as in the day of Egypt: for, lo, it cometh.

10 Thus saith the Lord God: I will also make the multitude of Egypt to cease by the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon. 11 He and his people with him

the terrible of the nations, shall be brought to destroy the land: and they shall draw their swords against Egypt, and fill the land with the slain.

12 And I will make the rivers ⁶ dry, and sell ^k the land into the hand of the wicked; and I will make the land waste, and ⁷ all that is therein, by the hand of strangers: I the LORD have spoken it.

13 Thus saith the Lord God; I will also destroy ⁴ the idols, and I will cause *their* ⁸ images to cease out of ⁹ Noph; and ^m there shall be no more a prince of the land of Egypt; and I will put a fear in the land of Egypt.

14 And I will make ^o Pathros desolate, and will set fire in ¹⁰ Zoan, and will execute judgments in ¹¹ No.

15 And I will pour my fury upon ² Sin, the strength of Egypt; and I will cut off the multitude of No.

16 And I will set fire in Egypt: Sin shall have great pain, and No hall be rent asunder, and Noph hall have distresses daily.

17 The young men of ¹³ Aven and of ¹⁴ Phi-beseth shall fall by the sword: and these cities shall go into captivity.

18 At ^p Tehaphnehes also the day shall be ¹⁵ darkened, when I shall break there the yokes of Egypt: and the pomp of her strength shall cease in her: as for her, a cloud shall cover her, and her daughters shall go into captivity.

19 Thus will I execute judgments in Egypt: and they shall know that *am* the LORD.

20 ¶ And it came to pass in the eleventh year, in the first month, on the seventh day of the month, that the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

21 Son of man, I have ^a broken the arm of Pharaoh king of Egypt; and, lo, ^r it shall not be bound up to be healed, to put a roller to bind it, or make it strong to hold the sword. 22 Therefore thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I *am* against Pharaoh king of Egypt, and will ^s break his arms, the strong, and ^t that which was broken; and I will cause the sword to fall out of his hand.

23 And ^u I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will disperse them through the countries.

B.C. 588.

CHAP. 30.

ch. 23. 7.

⁶ drought.^k Is. 19. 4.⁷ the

fulness

thereof.

⁷ Zech. 13. 2.⁸ Or, non-

entities.

¹ Or. 8. 4.⁹ Or, Mem-

phis.

Is. 19. 13.

^m Zec. 10. 11.ⁿ Is. 19. 16.^o ch. 29. 14.¹⁰ Or, Tanis

Ps. 78. 12.

¹¹ Or,

Thebes.

Jer. 46. 25.

¹² Or,

Pelusium.

¹³ Or, Heli-

opolis, or,

On.

Gen. 41. 45.

¹⁴ Or,

Pubastum

^p Jer. 2. 16.¹⁵ Or,

restrained

^q Jer. 48. 25.^r Jer. 46. 11.^s Ps. 37. 17.^t 2 Ki. 24. 7.^u ch. 29. 12.^v Ps. 9. 16.^w Jer. 44. 30.

CHAP. 31.

^a Nah. 3. 18.¹ fair of

branches.

Dan. 4. 10,

21, 22.

² Or,

nourished

Jer. 51. 36.

³ Or,

brought

him up.

⁴ Or,

conduits.

⁵ Is. 10.

7-11, 13.

Dan. 4. 11.

⁵ Or, when

it sent

them

forth.

^c ch. 17. 23.

Dan. 4. 12.

^d Gen. 2. 8.

Gen. 13. 10.

ch. 23. 13.

24 And I will strengthen the arms of the king of Babylon, and put my sword in his hand: but I will break Pharaoh's arms, and he shall groan before him with the groanings of a deadly-wounded man.

25 But I will strengthen the arms of the king of Babylon, and the arms of Pharaoh shall fall down; and ^v they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall put my sword into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall stretch it out upon ^w the land of Egypt.

26 And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and disperse them among the countries; and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAPTER 31.

1 *Glory of Assyria, 10 and fall thereof for pride: 18 like destruction to Egypt.*

AND it came to pass in the eleventh year, in the third month, in the first day of the month, that the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, speak unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, and to his multitude; Whom art thou like in thy greatness?

3 Behold, ^a the Assyrian was a cedar in Lebanon ¹ with fair branches, and with a shadowing shroud, and of an high stature; and his top was among the thick boughs.

4 The waters ² made him great, the deep ³ set him up on high with her rivers running round about his plants, and sent out her ⁴ little rivers unto all the trees of the field.

5 Therefore ^b his height was exalted above all the trees of the field, and his boughs were multiplied, and his branches became long, because of the multitude of waters, ⁶ when he shot forth.

6 All the ^c fowls of heaven made their nests in his boughs, and under his branches did all the beasts of the field bring forth their young, and under his shadow dwelt all great nations.

7 Thus was he fair in his greatness, in the length of his branches: for his root was by great waters.

8 The cedars in the ^d garden of God could not hide him; the fir trees were not like his boughs, and the chestnut trees were not like his branches; nor any tree in the

garden of God was like unto him in his beauty.

9 I ^ehave made him fair by the multitude of his branches; so that all the trees of Eden, that *were* in the garden of God, envied him.

10 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord God; Because thou hast lifted up thyself in height, and he hath shot up his top among the thick boughs, and ^shis heart is lifted up in his height;

11 I have therefore delivered him into the hand of the mighty one of the heathen; ^ehe shall surely deal with him: I have driven him out for his wickedness.

12 And strangers, ^ethe terrible of the nations, have cut him off, and have left him: ^hupon the mountains and in all the valleys his branches are fallen, and his boughs are broken by all the rivers of the land; and all the people of the earth are gone down from his shadow, and have left him.

13 Upon ⁱhis ruin shall all the fowls of the heaven remain, and all the beasts of the field shall be upon his branches:

14 To the end that none of all the trees by the waters exalt themselves for their height, neither shoot up their top among the thick boughs, neither their trees ⁷stand up in their height, all that drink water: for ^jthey are all delivered unto death, ^kto the nether parts of the earth, in the midst of the children of men, with them that go down to the pit.

15 Thus saith the Lord God; In the day when he went down to the grave I caused a mourning: I covered the deep for him, and I restrained the floods thereof, and the great waters were stayed; and I caused Lebanon ⁸to mourn for him, and all the trees of the field fainted for him.

16 I made the nations to ^lshake at the sound of his fall, when I ^mcast him down to hell with them that descend into the pit: and ⁿall the trees of Eden, the choice and best of Lebanon, all that drink water, shall ^obe comforted in the nether parts of the earth.

17 They also went down into hell with him unto *them that be slain with the sword*; and *they that were his arm, that ^pdwelt under his shadow in the midst of the heathen.*

B.C. 587.

CHAP. 31.

^a Ps. 75. 6.^b Dan. 5. 20.^c in doing^d he shall^e do unto^f him.

Jud. 1. 7.

^g ch. 28. 7.^h ch. 32. 5.ⁱ ch. 35. 8.^j Is. 18. 6.^k ch. 32. 4.^l Or, stand^m uponⁿ them-^o selves for^p their^q height.^r Ps. 82. 7.^s ch. 32. 18.^t to be^u black.^v Na. 2. 8. 10.^w ch. 26. 15.^x Is. 14. 15.^y ch. 32. 18.^z 22.^a Is. 14. 8.^b ch. 32. 31.^c Lam. 4. 20.^d ch. 32. 19.^e ch. 28. 10.^f ch. 32. 19.^g That is,^h an em-ⁱblem of^j Pharaoh.

CHAP. 32.

^a ch. 27. 2.^b ch. 19. 3, 6.^c ch. 38. 13.^d ch. 29. 3.^e Or,^f dragon.^g Is. 27. 1.^h ch. 34. 18.ⁱ ch. 12. 13.^j ch. 17. 20.^k ch. 29. 5.^l 1 Sa. 17.^m 44.ⁿ ch. 31. 13.^o ch. 31. 12.^p Or, the^q land of^r thy swim-^sming.^t Or, extin-^uguish.^v Job 18. 5.^w Is. 13. 10.^x Joel 2. 31.^y Joel 3. 15.^z Amos 8. 9.^a Mat. 24. 29.^b Rev. 6. 12.^c light of^d the light^e in^f heaven.^g them^h dark.ⁱ provoke^j to anger.^k or, grief.^l ch. 27. 35.

18 ¶ To ^qwhom art thou thus like in glory and in greatness among the trees of Eden? yet shalt thou be brought down with the trees of Eden unto the nether parts of the earth: ^rthou shalt lie in the midst of the uncircumcised with *them that be slain by the sword*. This ^sPharaoh and all his multitude saith the Lord God.

CHAPTER 32.

1 Lamentation for the fearful fall of Egypt. 11 The sword of Babylon shall destroy it, etc.

AND it came to pass in the twelfth year, in the twelfth month, in the first day of the month, that the word of the LORD came unto me saying,

2 Son of man, ^atake up a lamentation for Pharaoh king of Egypt and say unto him, Thou ^bart like a young lion of the nations, and ^cthou art as a ¹whale in the seas and thou camest forth with thy rivers, and troubledst the waters with thy feet, and fouledst ^dtheir rivers.

3 Thus saith the Lord God; I will therefore ^espread out my net over thee with a company of many people; and they shall bring thee up in my net.

4 Then ^fwill I leave thee upon the land, I will cast thee forth upon the open field, and ^gwill cause all the fowls of the heaven to remain upon thee, and I will fill the beasts of the whole earth with thee.

5 And I will lay thy flesh ^hupon the mountains, and fill the valleys with thy height.

6 I will also water with thy blood ²the land wherein thou swimmest even to the mountains; and the rivers shall be full of thee.

7 And when I shall ³put thee out, I will cover the heaven, and make the stars thereof dark; I will cover the sun with a cloud, and the moon shall not give her light.

8 All the ⁴bright lights of heaven will I make ⁵dark over thee, and set darkness upon thy land, saith the Lord God.

9 I will also ⁶vex the hearts of many people, when I shall bring thy destruction among the nations into the countries which thou hast not known.

10 Yea, I will make many people ⁷amazed at thee, and their kings shall be horribly afraid for thee

When I shall brandish my sword be-
re them; and ^kthey shall tremble
every moment, every man for
s own life, in the day of thy
IL.

¶ For ^lthus saith the Lord GOD;
the sword of the king of Babylon
all come upon thee.

2 By the swords of the mighty
all I cause thy multitude to fall,
the terrible of the nations, all of
m; and ⁿthey shall spoil the
mp of Egypt, and all the multi-
de thereof shall be destroyed.

3 I will destroy also all the beasts
ereof from beside the great
sters; ^oneither shall the foot of
an trouble them any more, nor
e hoofs of beasts trouble them.

4 Then will I make their waters
ep, and cause their rivers to run
e oil, saith the Lord GOD.

5 When I shall make the land of
gypt desolate, and the country
all be ⁷desstitute of that whereof
was full, when I shall smite all
em that dwell therein, then ^pshall
ey know that I *am* the LORD.

6 This is the ^qlamentation where-
th they shall lament her: the
ughters of the nations shall la-
ent her: they shall lament for
r, *even* for Egypt, and for all her
altitude, saith the Lord GOD.

7 ¶ It came to pass also in the
elfth year, in the fifteenth *day*
the month, *that* the word of the
ORD came unto me, saying,

8 Son of man, wail for the multi-
de of Egypt, and ⁷cast them down,
en her, and the daughters of the
mous nations, unto the nether
rts of the earth, with them that
down into the pit.

9 Whom ^sdost thou pass in
auty? ^tgo down, and be thou laid
th the uncircumcised.

10 They shall fall in the midst of
em *that are* slain by the sword;
he is delivered to the sword: draw
r and all her multitudes.

11 The ^ustrong among the mighty
all speak to him out of the midst
hell with them that help
m: they are gone down, they
uncircumcised, slain by the
word.

12 Asshur is there, and all her
mpany: his graves *are* about
m; all of them slain, fallen by
e sword:

13 Whose ^vgraves are set in the
des of the pit, and her company

B.C. 587.

CHAP. 32.

^k ch. 26. 16.^l Jer. 46. 26
ch. 30. 4.^m ch. 28. 7.ⁿ ch. 29. 19.^o ch. 29. 11.⁷ desolate
from the
fulness
thereof.^p Ex. 7. 5.
Ex. 14. 4.
18.
Ps. 9. 16.
ch. 6. 7.^q 2 Sa. 1. 17
2 Ch. 35.
25.
ch. 26. 17.^r ch. 26. 20.
ch. 31. 14.
Hos. 6. 5.^s ch. 31. 2.^t ch. 28. 10.⁸ Or, the
sword is
laid.^u Isa. 1. 31.
Isa. 14. 9.
10.^v Is. 14. 15.⁹ Or, dis-
maying.
ch. 26. 17.^w Jer. 49. 34.¹⁰ Or, bier.
2 Sa. 3. 31.^x Ge. 10. 2.
ch. 27. 13.
ch. 38. 2.^y Is. 14. 18.
19.¹¹ with
weapons
of their
war.^z ch. 25. 12.¹² given,
or, put.^a ch. 38. 6.
15.
ch. 39. 2.^b ch. 28. 21.^c ch. 31. 16.

is round about her grave; all of
them slain, fallen by the sword,
which caused ⁹terror in the land of
the living.

24 There is ^wElam and all her
multitude round about her grave;
all of them slain, fallen by the
sword, which are gone down uncir-
cumcised into the nether parts of
the earth, which caused their terror
in the land of the living; yet have
they borne their shame with them
that go down to the pit.

25 They have set her a ¹⁰bed in the
midst of the slain with all her mul-
titude: her graves *are* round about
him; all of them uncircumcised,
slain by the sword: though their
terror was caused in the land of
the living, yet have they borne
their shame with them that go
down to the pit: he is put in the
midst of *them that be* slain.

26 There is ^xMeshech, Tubal, and
all her multitude: her graves *are*
round about him; all of them un-
circumcised, slain by the sword,
though they caused their terror in
the land of the living.

27 And ^ythey shall not lie with the
mighty *that are* fallen of the uncir-
cumcised, which are gone down to
hell ¹¹with their weapons of war:
and they have laid their swords
under their heads; but their ini-
quities shall be upon their bones,
though *they were* the terror of the
mighty in the land of the living.

28 Yea, thou shalt be broken in the
midst of the uncircumcised, and
shalt lie with *them that are* slain
with the sword.

29 There is ^zEdom, her kings, and
all her princes, which with their
might *are* ¹²laid by *them that were*
slain by the sword: they shall lie
with the uncircumcised, and with
them that go down to the pit.

30 There ^a*be* the princes of the
north, all of them, and all the ^bZi-
donians, which are gone down with
the slain; with their terror they are
ashamed of their might; and they
lie uncircumcised with *them that be*
slain by the sword, and bear their
shame with them that go down to
the pit.

31 Pharaoh shall see them, and
shall be comforted ^coverall his mul-
titude, *even* Pharaoh and all his
army slain by the sword, saith the
Lord GOD.

32 For I have caused my terror in

the land of the living: and he shall be laid in the midst of the uncircumcised with *them that are slain* with the sword, *even Pharaoh* and all his multitude, saith the Lord God.

CHAPTER 33.

1 *By the duty of a watchman Ezekiel is admonished of his duty.* 10 *God shows the justice of his ways.* 30 *The Jews reprov'd.*

AGAIN came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, speak to ^athe children of thy people, and say unto them, ¹When I bring the sword upon a land, if the people of the land take a man of their coasts, and set him for their ^bwatchman:

3 If, when he seeth the sword come upon the land, he blow the trumpet, and warn the people;

4 Then ²whosoever heareth the sound of the trumpet, and taketh not warning; if the sword come and take him away, ^chis blood shall be upon his own head.

5 He heard the sound of the trumpet, and took not warning; his blood shall be upon him. But he that taketh warning shall deliver his soul.

6 But if the watchman see the sword come, and ^dblow not the trumpet, and the people be not warned; if the sword come and take *any* person from among them, he is taken away in his iniquity; but his blood will I require at the watchman's hand.

7 So ^ethou, O son of man, I have set thee a watchman unto the house of Israel; therefore thou shalt hear the word at my mouth, and warn them from me.

8 When I say unto the wicked, ^fO wicked man, thou shalt surely die; if thou dost not speak to warn the wicked from his way, that wicked man shall die in his iniquity; but his blood will I require at thine hand.

9 Nevertheless, if thou warn the wicked of his way to turn from it; if ^ghe do not turn from his way, he shall die in his iniquity; but thou hast delivered thy soul.

10 ¶ Therefore, O thou son of man, speak unto the house of Israel; Thus ye speak, saying, If our transgressions and our sins be upon us, and we ^hpine away in them, how ⁱshould we then live?

B.C. 587.

CHAP. 33.

^a ch. 3. 11.

¹ A land when I bring a sword upon her.
ch. 14. 17.

² Sa. 18. 24
Is. 21. 8.
Hos. 9. 8.

² he that hearing heareth.

^c ch. 18. 13.^d Is. 56. 10.

^e ch. 3. 17.
Hab. 2. 1.

^f Is. 3. 11.
Pr. 8. 36.
Pr. 11. 21.

^g Lu. 12. 47.^h ch. 24. 23.ⁱ Is. 49. 14.

^j 2Sa. 14. 14
ch. 18. 23.
2Pet. 3. 9.

^k ch. 18. 31.

^l ch. 3. 20.
ch. 18. 24.

^m 2Ch. 7. 14

ⁿ ch. 3. 20.
ch. 18. 24.
Lu. 18. 9.

³ judgment and justice.
Mic. 6. 8.

^o ch. 18. 7.

^p Ex. 22. 1.
Nu. 5. 6, 7
Lu. 19. 8.

^q Lev. 18. 5.
ch. 20. 11.
Mat. 19. 17
1Co. 15. 58

^r ch. 18. 22.^s ch. 18. 25.^t ch. 1. 2.^u ch. 24. 26.^v 2Ki. 25. 4.

11 Say unto them, *As I live*, saith the Lord God, *I have no pleasure in the death of the wicked*; but that the wicked turn from his way and live: turn ye, turn ye from your evil ways; for ^kwhy will ye die, O house of Israel?

12 Therefore, thou son of man, say unto the children of thy people, The ^lrighteousness of the righteous shall not deliver him in the day of his transgression: as for the wickedness of the wicked, ^mhe shall not fall thereby in the day that he turneth from his wickedness: neither shall the righteous be able to live for his *righteousness* in the day that he sinneth.

13 When I shall say to the righteous, *that he shall surely live*; if ⁿhe trust to his own righteousness, and commit iniquity, all his righteousnesses shall not be remembered: but for his iniquity that he hath committed, he shall die for it.

14 Again, when I say unto the wicked, *Thou shalt surely die*; if he turn from his sin, and do ^othat which is lawful and right;

15 *If the wicked restore the pledge, give ^pagain that he hath robbed, walk in the ^qstatutes of life, without committing iniquity, he shall surely live, he shall not die.*

16 None ^rof his sins that he hath committed shall be mentioned unto him: he hath done that which is lawful and right; he shall surely live.

17 ¶ Yet the children of thy people say, The way of the Lord is not equal: but, as for them, the way is not equal.

18 When the righteous turneth from his righteousness, and committeth iniquity, he shall even die thereby.

19 But if the wicked turn from his wickedness, and do that which is lawful and right, he shall live thereby.

20 Yet ye say, ^sThe way of the Lord is not equal. O ye house of Israel, I will judge you every one after his ways.

21 ¶ And it came to pass in the twelfth year ^tof our captivity, in the tenth month, in the fifth day of the month, ^uthat one that had escaped out of Jerusalem came unto me, saying, ^vThe city is smitten.

2 Now ^athe hand of the LORD was on me in the evening, afore he that was escaped came, and had opened my mouth, until he came unto me in the morning; and my mouth was opened, and I was no more dumb.

3 Then the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,
4 Son of man, ^athey that inhabit these wastes ^bof the land of Israel speak, saying, Abraham ^cwas one, and he inherited the land: ^abut we are many; the land is given us for inheritance.

5 Wherefore say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD; ^bYe eat with the blood, and ^clift up your eyes toward your idols, and ^dshed blood: and shall ye possess the land?

6 Ye stand upon your sword, ye work abomination, and ye defile every one his neighbour's wife: and shall ye possess the land?

7 Say thou thus unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD; As I live, surely they that are in the cities shall fall by the sword, and he that is in the open field ^cwill I give to the beasts ^dto be devoured, and they that be in the forts and in the caves shall die of the pestilence.

8 For ^aI will lay the land ^bmost desolate, and the ^cpomp of her strength shall cease; and ^dthe mountains of Israel shall be desolate, that none shall pass through. Then shall they know that I am the LORD, when I have laid the land most desolate because of all their abominations which they have committed.

9 Also, thou son of man, the children of thy people still are crying ^aagainst thee by the walls, and in the doors of the houses, and speak one to another, every one to his brother, saying, Come, I pray thee, and hear what is the word that cometh forth from the LORD.

10 And ^athey come unto thee ^bas my people cometh, and ^cthey sit before thee as my people, and they hear thy words, but they will not do them: for with their mouth they show much love, but their heart goeth after their covetousness.

11 And, lo, thou art unto them as a very lovely song of one that hath a pleasant voice, and can play well on an instrument: for

B.C. 587.

CHAP. 33.

^a ch. 1. 3.^b ch. 34. 2.^c ch. 36. 4.^d Is. 51. 2.

Acts 7. 5.

^a Mic. 3. 11.

Mat. 3. 9.

John 8. 39.

^b Gen. 9. 4.^c ch. 13. 6.^d ch. 22. 6.^e ch. 39. 4.^f to devour him.^g Judg. 6. 2.

1 Sa. 13. 6.

^h Jer. 44. 2.

ch. 36. 34.

ⁱ desolation and desolation.^j ch. 24. 21.^k ch. 6. 2. 3.^l Or, of thee.^m Is. 29. 13.ⁿ ch. 20. 1.^o according to the coming of the people.^p Or, my people sit before thee.^q they make loves, or jests.^r a song of loves.^s Jam. 1. 22.

CHAP. 34.

^a ch. 33. 24.^b Jer. 23. 1.^c Is. 56. 11.^d Mic. 3. 1.^e Zec. 11. 16.^f Ti. 2. 24.^g Lu. 15. 4.^h 1 Pet. 5. 3.ⁱ Mat. 9. 36.^j Or, without a shepherd.^k Is. 56. 9.^l ch. 3. 18.

Heb. 13. 17.

they hear thy words, but they do them not.

33 And when this cometh to pass, (lo, it will come,) then shall they know that a prophet hath been among them.

CHAPTER 34.

1 The shepherds of Israel reprov'd: 7 God's judgment against them: 11 his providence over his flock. 20 The Kingdom of Christ.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, prophesy against the "shepherds of Israel, prophesy, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD unto the shepherds; ^bWoe be to the shepherds of Israel that do feed themselves! should not the shepherds feed the flocks?

3 Ye ^ceat the fat, and ye clothe you with the wool, ^dye kill them that are fed: but ye feed not the flock.

4 The ^ediseased have ye not strengthened, neither have ye healed that which was sick, neither have ye bound up that which was broken, neither have ye brought again that which was driven away, neither have ye sought for that which was lost; but with force ^fand with cruelty have ye ruled them.

5 And they ^gwere scattered, ^hbecause there is no shepherd: and they became meat to all the beasts of the field, when they were scattered.

6 My sheep wandered through all the mountains, and upon every high hill: yea, my flock was scattered upon all the face of the earth, and none did search or seek after them.

7 ¶ Therefore, ye shepherds, hear the word of the LORD;

8 As I live, saith the Lord GOD, surely because my flock became a prey, and my flock became meat to every beast of the field, because there was no shepherd, neither did my shepherds search for my flock, but the shepherds fed themselves, and fed not my flock;

9 Therefore, O ye shepherds, hear the word of the LORD;

10 Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I am against the shepherds; and I will require my flock at their hand, and cause them to cease from feeding the flock: neither shall the shepherds feed themselves any more; for I will deliver my flock

from their mouth, that they may not be meat for them.

11 ¶ For thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I, *even I*, will both search my sheep, and seek them out.

12 ²As a shepherd seeketh out his flock in the day that he is among his sheep *that are scattered*; so will I seek out my sheep, and will deliver them out of all places where they have been scattered in ^kthe cloudy and dark day.

13 And ^lI will bring them out from the people, and gather them from the countries, and will bring them to their own land, and feed them upon the mountains of Israel by the rivers, and in all the inhabited places of the country.

14 I ^mwill feed them in a good pasture, and upon the high mountains of Israel shall their fold be: ⁿthere shall they lie in a good fold, and *in a fat pasture* shall they feed upon the mountains of Israel.

15 I will feed my flock, and I will cause them to lie down, saith the Lord God.

16 I ^owill seek that which was lost, and bring again that which was driven away, and will bind up *that which was broken*, and will strengthen that which was sick: but I will destroy the fat and the strong; I will feed them with judgment.

17 And *as for* you, O my flock, thus saith the Lord God; ^pBehold, I judge between ^qcattle and cattle, between the rams and the ^rhe-goats.

18 *Seemeth it a small thing* unto you to have eaten up the good pasture, but ye must ^ttread down with your feet the residue of your pastures? and to have drunk of the deep waters, but ye must foul the residue with your feet?

19 And *as for* my flock, they eat that which ye have trodden with your feet; and they drink that which ye have fouled with your feet.

20 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord God unto them; Behold, I, *even I*, will judge between the fat cattle and between the lean cattle.

21 Because ye have thrust with side and with shoulder, and pushed all the diseased with your horns, till ye have scattered them abroad;

22 Therefore will I save my flock, and they shall no more be a prey;

B.C. 587.

CHAP. 34.

² According to the seeking.

^k ch. 30. 3. Joel 2. 2.

^l Is. 65. 9, 10. Jer. 23. 3. Jer. 36. 24.

^m Ps. 23. 2.

ⁿ Jer. 33. 12.

^o Is. 40. 11. Mat. 18. 11.

^p ch. 20. 37. Zec. 10. 3. Mat. 25. 32.

^q small cattle of lambs and kids.

^r great he-goats.

^s Mat. 23. 13.

^t Is. 40. 11. Jer. 23. 4. Jn. 10. 11. Heb. 13. 20. 1 Pe. 2. 25.

^u Jer. 30. 9. ch. 37. 24. Hos. 3. 5.

^v Ge. 17. 7. Ex. 29. 45.

^w Lu. 1. 32.

^x Lev. 26. 6. Is. 11. 6. Hos. 2. 18.

^y Jer. 23. 6.

^z Is. 56. 7.

^{aa} Ge. 12. 2. Zec. 8. 13.

^{ab} Lev. 26. 4. Ps. 68. 9. Mal. 3. 10.

^{ac} Ps. 85. 12. Is. 4. 2.

^{ad} Jer. 2. 20. Jer. 25. 14.

^{ae} ch. 36. 4.

^{af} Or, for renown.

^{ag} taken away.

^{ah} 2 Ti. 1. 12. Ps. 100. 3. John 10. 11.

CHAP. 35.

^{ai} Jer. 49. 7. Amos 1. 11. Obad. 10.

and I will judge between cattle and cattle.

23 And I will set up one ^aShepherd over them, and he shall feed the ^a*even my servant David*; he shall feed them, and he shall be the shepherd.

24 And ^bI the LORD will be to God, and my servant David prince among them; I the LORD have spoken it.

25 And I will make with them covenant of peace, and ^cwill cause the evil beasts to cease out of the land: and they ^dshall dwell safely in the wilderness, and sleep in the woods.

26 And I will make them and their places round about ^emy hill a blessing; and I will ^fcause a shower to come down in season; there shall be ^gshowers of blessing.

27 And ^hthe tree of the field shall yield her fruit, and the earth shall yield her increase, and they shall be safe in their land, and shall know that I *am the LORD*, when I have ⁱbroken the bands of their yoke, and delivered them out of the hands of those that ^jdeserved themselves them.

28 And they shall no more ^kbe a prey to the heathen, neither shall the beast of the land devour them: but they shall dwell safely, and none shall make them afraid.

29 And I will raise up for them a plant ^lof renown, and they shall no more ^mbe consumed with hunger in the land, neither bear the shame of the heathen any more.

30 Thus shall they know that the LORD their God *am with them*, and *that they, even the house of Israel, are my people*, saith the LORD God.

31 And ye my ⁿpeople, the flock of my pasture, *are men*, and I your God, saith the LORD God.

CHAPTER 35.

Judgment of mount Seir for their hatred of Israel, and exulting over their distress.

MOREOVER the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, 2 Son of man, set thy face against mount Seir, and ^aprophesy against it,

3 And say unto it, Thus saith the Lord God; Behold, O mount Seir, I *am* against thee, and I will stretch out mine hand against

ee, and I will make thee ¹most desolate.

I will lay thy cities waste, and thou shalt be desolate; and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD.

Because thou hast had a ²perpetual hatred, and hast ³shed the blood of the children of Israel by the force of the sword in the time of their calamity, ^bin the time that *their iniquity had an end.*

Therefore, *as I live*, saith the LORD God, I will prepare thee unto blood, and blood shall pursue thee: ^csith thou hast not shed blood, even blood shall pursue thee.

Thus will I make mount Seir most desolate, and cut off from it him that passeth out and him that turneth.

And I will fill his mountains with his slain *men*: in thy hills, and in thy valleys, and in all thy rivers, shall they fall that are slain with the sword.

I ^dwill make thee perpetual desolations, and thy cities shall not turn; and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

Because thou hast said, ^eThese nations and these two countries shall be mine, and we will possess; ^fwhereas the LORD was there: I Therefore, *as I live*, saith the LORD God, I will even do ^gaccording to thine anger, and according to thine envy, which thou hast used against of thy hatred against them; and I will make myself ^hknown among them, when I have judged thee.

And ⁱthou shalt know that I *am* the LORD, *and that* I have heard thy blasphemies which thou hast spoken against the mountains of Israel, saying, They are laid desolate, they are given us ^jto come.

Thus with your mouth ye have boasted against me, and have multiplied your words against me: *I have heard them.*

Thus saith the LORD God; When the whole earth rejoiceth, I will make thee desolate.

As ^kthou didst rejoice at the heritage of the house of Israel, because it was desolate, so will I do to thee: thou shalt be desolate, mount Seir, and all Idumea, *even* of it; and they shall know that *am* the LORD.

B.C. 587.

CHAP. 35.

¹ desolation and desolation.

² Or, hatred of old. Obad. 10.

³ poured out the children.

⁴ hands.

⁵ Ps. 137. 7. Dan. 9. 24.

⁶ Ps. 109. 17.

⁷ desolation and desolation.

⁸ Jer. 49. 17. Mal. 1. 3. 4.

⁹ Ps. 83. 4.

¹⁰ Or, though the LORD was there. Ps. 48. 1. 3.

¹¹ Mat. 7. 2. Jam. 2. 13.

¹² Is. 26. 9.

¹³ Ps. 9. 16.

¹⁴ devour.

¹⁵ magnified.

¹⁶ 1 Sa. 2. 3.

¹⁷ Is. 10. 13.

¹⁸ Rev. 13. 6.

¹⁹ Is. 65. 13.

²⁰ Obad. 12.

CHAP. 36.

¹ De. 32. 13.

² Because for because.

³ Or, ye are made to come upon the lip of the tongue.

De. 28. 37.

⁴ 1 Ki. 9. 7.

Lam. 2. 15.

Dan. 9. 16.

⁵ Or, bottoms, or, dales.

⁶ Ps. 79. 4.

⁷ De. 4. 24.

ch. 38. 19.

⁸ ch. 35. 10.

⁹ Ps. 123. 3. 4.

ch. 34. 29.

¹⁰ ch. 20. 5.

¹¹ Hos. 2.

21-23.

CHAPTER 36.

1 Israel comforted. 25 Blessings of Christ's kingdom.

ALSO, thou son of man, prophesy unto the mountains of Israel, and say, Ye mountains of Israel, hear the word of the LORD:

2 Thus saith the Lord God; Because the enemy hath said against you, Aha! ^aeven the ancient high places are ours in possession:

3 Therefore prophesy and say, Thus saith the Lord God; ¹Because they have made *you* desolate, and swallowed you up on every side, that ye might be a possession unto the residue of the heathen, and ²ye are taken up in the lips of talkers, and are an infamy of the people:

4 Therefore, ye mountains of Israel, hear the word of the Lord God; Thus saith the Lord God to the mountains, and to the hills, to the ³rivers, and to the valleys, to the desolate wastes, and to the cities that are forsaken, which became a prey ^band derision to the residue of the heathen that are round about;

5 Therefore thus saith the Lord God; Surely ^cin the fire of my jealousy have I spoken against the residue of the heathen, and against all Idumea, ^dwhich have appointed my land into their possession with the joy of all *their* heart, with despiteful minds, to cast it out for a prey.

6 Prophesy therefore concerning the land of Israel, and say unto the mountains, and to the hills, to the rivers, and to the valleys, Thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I have spoken in my jealousy and in my fury, because ye have ^eborne the shame of the heathen:

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord God; I have ^flifted up mine hand, Surely the heathen that are about you, they shall bear their shame.

8 ¶ But ye, O mountains of Israel, ye shall shoot forth your branches, and yield your fruit to my people of Israel; for they are at hand to come.

9 For, behold, I *am* for you, ^gand I will turn unto you, and ye shall be tilled and sown:

10 And I will multiply men upon you, all the house of Israel, *even* all of it: and the cities shall be

inhabited, and ^hthe wastes shall be builded:

11 And ⁱI will multiply upon you man and beast; and they shall increase and bring fruit; and I will settle you after your old estates, and will do better *unto you* than at your beginnings; ^jand ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

12 Yea, I will cause men to walk upon you, *even* my people Israel; ^kand they shall possess thee, and thou shalt be their inheritance, and thou shalt no more henceforth ^lbereave them of men.

13 Thus saith the Lord God; Because they say unto you, ^mThou land devourest up men, and hast bereaved thy nations;

14 Therefore thou shalt devour men no more, neither ⁿbereave thy nations any more, saith the Lord GOD.

15 Neither ^owill I cause men to hear in thee the shame of the heathen any more, neither shalt thou bear the reproach of the people any more, neither shalt thou cause thy nations to fall any more, saith the Lord GOD.

16 ¶ Moreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

17 Son of man, when the house of Israel dwelt in their own land, ^pthey defiled it by their own way and by their doings: their way was before me as ^qthe uncleanness of a removed woman.

18 Wherefore I poured my fury upon them ^rfor the blood that they had shed upon the land, and for their ^sidols *wherewith* they had polluted it:

19 And I ^tscattered them among the heathen, and they were dispersed through the countries: ^uaccording to their way and according to their doings I judged them.

20 And when they entered unto the heathen, whither they went, they ^vprofaned my holy name, when they said to them, These *are* the people of the LORD, and are gone forth out of his land.

21 ¶ But I had pity ^wfor mine holy name, which the house of Israel had profaned among the heathen, whither they went.

22 Therefore say unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord God; I do not *this* for your sakes, O house of Israel, ^xbut for mine holy name's sake, which ye have pro-

B.C. 587.

CHAP. 36.

^y Is. 58. 12.^z Is. 61. 4.

Amos 9.

14.

^{aa} Jer. 31. 27.

Jer. 39. 12.

^{ab} ch. 35. 9.

ch. 37. 6, 13

Joel 3. 17.

^{ac} Obad. 17.^{ad} Jer. 15. 7.^{ae} Nu. 13. 32.^{af} Or, cause

to fall.

^{ag} ch. 34. 29.^{ah} Lev. 19.

25. 27. 28.

Jer. 2. 7.

^{ai} Lev. 15. 19^{aj} ch. 16. 36.

38.

^{ak} ch. 23. 37.^{al} dung

gods.

^{am} ch. 22. 15.^{an} ch. 7. 3.

ch. 18. 30.

ch. 39. 24.

^{ao} Is. 52. 5.

Rom. 2. 24

^{ap} ch. 20. 9.

14.

^{aq} Deu. 9. 5.

Ps. 106. 8.

^{ar} ch. 20. 41.

ch. 28. 22.

^{as} Or, your.^{at} ch. 34. 13.

ch. 37. 21.

^{au} Nu. 19. 13.

Is. 52. 15.

^{av} Jer. 33. 8.

1 Jn. 1. 7.

^{aw} Jer. 32. 39.^{ax} ch. 37. 14.

Is. 44. 3.

Rom. 8. 9.

^{ay} ch. 23. 25.^{az} Jer. 30. 22.^{ba} Mat. 1. 21.^{bb} Ps. 105. 16.^{bc} ch. 34. 27.^{bd} ch. 6. 9.

ch. 16. 61.

ch. 20. 43.

^{be} Lev. 26. 39.

ch. 6. 9.

ch. 20. 43.

^{bf} Deu. 9. 5.

Dan. 9. 19.

^{bg} Rom. 8.

30-32.

^{bh} Jer. 25. 9.

2 Ch. 36. 21

faned among the heathen, whither ye went.

23 And I will sanctify my *glorious* name, which was profaned among the heathen, which ye have profaned in the midst of them; and the heathen shall know that I *am* the LORD, saith the Lord GOD, when I shall be ^wsanctified in ^xbefore ^ytheir eyes.

24 For ^zI will take you from among the heathen, and gather you out of all countries, and will bring you into your own land.

25 Then ^awill I sprinkle clean water upon you, and ye shall be clean ^bfrom all your filthiness, and from all your idols, will I cleanse you.

26 A ^cnew heart also will I give you, and a new spirit will I put within you; and I will take away the stony heart out of your flesh, and I will give you an heart of flesh.

27 And I will put my ^dSpirit within you, and cause you to walk in my statutes, and ye shall keep my judgments, and do *them*.

28 And ^eye shall dwell in the land that I gave to your fathers; ^fand ye shall be my people, and I will be your God.

29 I will also ^gsave you from all your uncleanness; and ^hI will cause you to increase and lay no famine upon you.

30 And ⁱI will multiply the fruit of the tree, and the increase of the field, that ye shall receive no more reproach of famine among the heathen.

31 Then ^jshall ye remember your own evil ways, and your doings that *were* not good, and ^kshall loath yourselves in your own sight for your iniquities and for your abominations.

32 Not ^lfor your sakes do I *this*, saith the Lord GOD, be it known unto you: be ashamed and confounded for your own ways, house of Israel.

33 Thus saith the Lord GOD; In the day that I shall have cleansed you from all your iniquities, I ^mwill also cause you to dwell in the cities, and the wastes shall be builded.

34 And ⁿthe desolate land shall be tilled, whereas it lay desolate the sight of all that passed by.

35 And they shall say, This land that was desolate is become like

the garden ^m of Eden; and the waste and desolate and ruined cities ^{re} become fenced, and are inhabited.

36 Then the heathen that are left round about you shall ⁿ know that the LORD build the ruined places, and plant that that was desolate: for the LORD have spoken it, and I will do it.

37 Thus saith the LORD GOD; ^PI will yet for this be enquired of by the house of Israel, to do it for them; and will increase them with men like flock.

38 As the ⁷ holy flock, as the flock of Jerusalem in her solemn feasts, so shall the waste cities be filled with flocks of men; and they shall know that I am the LORD.

CHAPTER 37.

Revival of Israel prefigured. 15 Union of Israel with Judah. 20 Promises of Christ's kingdom.

THE hand of the LORD was upon me, and carried me out ^a in the spirit of the LORD, and set me down in the midst of the valley which was full of bones,

and caused me to pass by them round about: and, behold, there were very many in the open ¹ valley; and, lo, they were very dry.

And he said unto me, Son of man, can these bones live? And answered, O Lord GOD, ^bthou knowest.

Again he said unto me, ^cProphecy on these bones, and say unto them, O ye dry bones, hear the word of the LORD.

Thus saith the Lord GOD unto these bones, Behold, I will ^dcause breath to enter into you, and ye shall live:

And I will lay sinews upon you, and will bring up flesh upon you, and cover you with skin, and put breath in you, and ye shall live; and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

So I prophesied as I was commanded: and as I prophesied, there was a noise, and behold a shaking, and the bones came together, bone to his bone.

And when I beheld, lo, the sinews and the flesh came up upon them, and the skin covered them: but there was no breath in them.

Then said he unto me, Prophecy to the ²wind, prophesy, son of

B.C. 587.

CHAP. 36.

^m Is. 51. 3.
ch. 28. 13.
Joel 2. 3.

ⁿ Ps. 58. 11.
Ps. 64. 9.

^o ch. 17. 24.
ch. 22. 14.
ch. 37. 14.

^p Is. 45. 11,
19.
ch. 14. 3.
ch. 20. 3, 31

⁷ flock of
holy
things.
Rom. 12. 1

CHAP. 37.

^a ch. 3. 14.
Lu. 4. 1.

¹ Or, champion.

^b De. 32. 39.
1 Sam. 2. 6.
John 5. 21
Rom. 4. 17
2 Cor. 1. 9.

^c Is. 55. 11.
Ro. 10. 17.

^d Ps. 104. 30.

^e ch. 6. 7.
ch. 35. 12.
Joel 2. 27.
Joel 3. 17.

² Or,
breath.
Acts 2. 2.

^f Ps. 104. 30.

^g Rev. 11. 11

^h Ps. 141. 7.
Is. 49. 14.

ⁱ Is. 26. 19.
Hos. 1. 11.
Hos. 13. 14

^j ch. 36. 24.
Ezra 1. 1.
Amos 9. 14.

^k ch. 36. 27.

^l Nu. 17. 2.

^m 2 Chr. 11.
12. 13, 16.
2 Chr. 15. 9
2 Chr. 30.
11, 18.

ⁿ ch. 12. 9.
ch. 24. 19.

^o Zec. 10. 6.

^p ch. 12. 3.

^q ch. 36. 24.
ch. 39. 25.

man, and say to the wind, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Come from the four winds, O breath, and breathe upon these slain, that they may live.

10 So I prophesied, as he commanded me, ^vand the breath came into them, and they lived, and stood up upon their feet, an exceeding great army.

11 Then he said unto me, Son of man, these bones are the whole house of Israel: behold, they say, ^hOur bones are dried, and our hope is lost: we are cut off for our parts.

12 Therefore prophesy and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, ⁱO my people, I will open your graves, and cause you to come up out of your graves, and bring ^jyou into the land of Israel.

13 And ye shall know that I am the LORD, when I have opened your graves, O my people, and brought you up out of your graves,

14 And ^kshall put my Spirit in you, and ye shall live; and I shall place you in your own land: then shall ye know that I the LORD have spoken it, and performed it, saith the LORD.

15 ¶ The word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

16 Moreover, thou son of man, ^ltake thee one stick, and write upon it, For Judah, and for ^mthe children of Israel his companions: then take another stick, and write upon it, For Joseph, the stick of Ephraim, and for all the house of Israel his companions:

17 And join them one to another into one stick; and they shall become one in thine hand.

18 And when the children of thy people shall speak unto thee, saying, ⁿWilt thou not show us what thou *meanest* by these?

19 Say ^ounto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I will take the stick of Joseph, which *is* in the hand of Ephraim, and the tribes of Israel his fellows, and will put them with him, *even* with the stick of Judah, and make them one stick, and they shall be one in mine hand.

20 And the sticks whereon thou writest shall be in thine hand ^pbefore their eyes.

21 ¶ And say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, ^qI will take the children of Israel

from among the heathen, whither they be gone, and will gather them on every side, and bring them into their own land:

22 And ^rI will make them one nation in the land upon the mountains of Israel; and ^sone king shall be king to them all: and they shall be no more two nations, neither shall they be divided into two kingdoms any more at all:

23 Neither ^tshall they defile themselves any more with their idols, nor with their detestable things, nor with any of their transgressions: but ^uI will save them out of all their dwelling-places, wherein they have sinned, and will cleanse them: so shall they be my people, and I will be their God.

24 And ^vDavid my servant *shall be* king over them; and ^wthey all shall have one shepherd: they shall also walk in my judgments, and observe my statutes, and do them.

25 And they shall dwell in the land that I have given unto Jacob my servant, wherein your fathers have dwelt; and they shall dwell therein, *even* they, and their children, and their children's children, ^xfor ever: and ^ymy servant David *shall be* their prince for ever.

26 Moreover I will make a ^zcovenant of peace with them; it shall be an everlasting covenant with them: and I will place them, and multiply them, and will set my ^asanctuary in the midst of them for evermore.

27 My ^btabernacle also shall be with them; yea, I will be their God, and they shall be my people.

28 And the heathen shall know that I the LORD do sanctify Israel, when my sanctuary shall be in the midst of them for evermore.

CHAPTER 38.

1 *Army of Gog: 8 his evil attempts. 14 God's judgment against him.*

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, set thy face against ^aGog, the land of Magog, ¹the chief prince of Meshech ^band Tubal, and prophesy against him,

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I am against thee, O Gog, the chief prince of Meshech and Tubal;

4 And ^cI will turn thee back, and put hooks into thy jaws, and I will bring thee forth, and all thine

B.C. 587.

CHAP. 37.

^r Is. 11. 13.

Jer. 3. 18.

Jer. 50. 4.

Hos. 1. 11.

^s ch. 34. 23.

Jn. 10. 16.

^t ch. 36. 25.

^u ch. 36. 28.

^v Is. 40. 11.

Jer. 23. 5.

Jer. 30. 9.

Hos. 3. 5.

Lu. 1. 32.

^w Jn. 10. 16.

^x Is. 60. 21.

Joel 3. 20.

^y Jn. 12. 34.

^z Is. 55. 3.

Hos. 2. 18.

^a 2 Cor. 6. 16

^b Lev. 26. 11.

CHAP. 38.

^c Rev. 20. 8.

¹ Or,

prince of

the chief.

^b ch. 32. 26.

^c ch. 29. 4.

^d ch. 23. 12.

² Or, Phut.

^e Gen. 10. 2.

^f ch. 27. 14.

^g Is. 8. 9.

^h Deu. 4. 30.

ⁱ Is. 29. 6.

^j ch. 34. 13.

^k ch. 36. 1.

^l Jer. 23. 6.

^m Is. 28. 2.

ⁿ Jer. 4. 13.

³ Or, conceive

a mis-

chievous

purpose.

^o Jer. 49. 31.

⁴ Or, confidently.

⁵ To spoil the spoil,

and to

prey the

prey.

⁶ navel.

Jud. 9. 37.

^p ch. 27. 22.

^q ch. 19. 3, 5.

^r Is. 4. 1.

army, horses and horsemen, ^dof them clothed with all sorts of armour, *even* a great company of bucklers and shields, all of them handling swords:

5 Persia, Ethiopia, and ²Libya with them; all of them with shield and helmet:

6 Gomer, ^eand all his bands; house of Togarmah ^fof the north quarters, and all his bands; ^ga many people with thee.

7 Be ^gthou prepared, and prepare for thyself, thou, and all thy company that are assembled unto thee, and be thou a guard unto them.

8 After ^hmany days ⁱthou shalt be visited: in the latter years thou shalt come into the land that I brought back from the sword, ^jfor I am gathered out of many people against ^kthe mountains of Israel, which have been always waste: ^lit is brought forth out of the nations, and they shall ^mdwell safely all of them.

9 Thou shalt ascend and come ⁿlike a storm; thou shalt be ^olike a cloud to cover the land, thou, and all thy bands, and many people with thee.

10 Thus saith the Lord God; shall also come to pass, *that* at the same time shall things come into thy mind, and thou shalt ^sthink evil thought:

11 And thou shalt say, I will go up to the land of unwalled villages: I will ^tgo to them that are at ease, that dwell ^usafely, all of them dwelling without walls, and having neither bars nor gates,

12 ^vTo take a spoil, and to take a prey; to turn thine hand upon the desolate places *that are now inhabited*, and upon the people *that are gathered out of the nations*, which have gotten cattle and goods, to dwell in the ^wmidst of the land.

13 Sheba, ^xand Dedan, and the merchants of Tarshish, with the young lions thereof, shall say unto thee, Art thou come to take a spoil? hast thou gathered a company to take a prey? to carry away silver and gold, to take away cattle and goods, to take a great spoil?

14 ¶ Therefore, son of man, prophesy and say unto Gog, Thus saith the Lord God; In ^ythat day will I bring my people of Israel dwelleth safely: shalt thou not know it?

15 And ^a thou shalt come from thy place out of the north parts, thou, and many people with thee, all of them riding upon horses, a great company, and a mighty army:

16 And thou shalt come up against my people of Israel, as a cloud to cover the land; it shall be in the latter days, and I will bring thee against my land, ^t that the heathen may know me, when I shall be sanctified in thee, O Gog, before their eyes.

17 Thus saith the Lord God; Art thou he of whom I have spoken in old time ⁷ by my servants the prophets of Israel, which prophesied in those days *many* years that I would bring thee against them?

18 And it shall come to pass at the same time when Gog shall come against the land of Israel, saith the Lord God, *that* my fury shall come up in my face.

19 For ^u in my jealousy and ^v in the ire of my wrath have I spoken, Surely in that day there shall be a great shaking in the land of Israel; 20 So that ^x the fishes of the sea, and the fowls of the heaven, and the beasts of the field, and all creeping things that creep upon the earth, and all the men that are upon the face of the earth, shall quake at my presence, and ^y the mountains shall be thrown down, and the ^z steep places shall fall, and every wall shall fall to the ground.

21 And I will ^a call for a sword against him throughout all ^a my mountains, saith the Lord God: every man's sword shall be against his brother.

22 And I will plead against him with pestilence and with blood; and I will rain upon him, and upon his bands, and upon the many people that are with him, an overflowing rain, and ^c great hailstones, ice, and brimstone.

23 Thus will I magnify myself, and sanctify myself; and I will be known in the eyes of many nations, and they shall know that I am the Lord.

CHAPTER 39.

God's judgments upon Gog. 8 Israel's victory. 17 Feast of fowls. 23 Gathering of Israel.

WHEREFORE, ^a thou son of man, prophesy against Gog, and say, Thus saith the Lord God; Behold,

B.C. 587.

CHAP. 38.

^a ch. 39. 2.

^b Ex. 14. 4.

⁷ by the hands.

^c ch. 36. 5, 6.

^d Ps. 89. 46.

^e Hag. 2. 6, 7.

^f Hos. 4. 3.

⁷ Jer. 4. 24.

⁸ Or,

towers,

or, stairs.

⁹ Ps. 105. 16.

^a Hos. 9. 3.

^b Jud. 7. 22.

^c Rev. 16. 21.

CHAP. 39.

^a ch. 38. 2.

¹ Or, strike thee with six

plagues, or, draw thee back with an

hook of six teeth. ch. 38. 4.

² Or, after I have caused and have brought.

³ the sides of the north.

^a ch. 33. 27.

⁴ wing.

⁵ to devour

⁶ the face of the field.

^c Amos 1. 4.

⁷ Or, confidently.

^d Ps. 72. 10.

^e Le. 18. 21.

^f ch. 38. 16.

⁷ Rev. 16. 17.

^a ch. 39. 17.

⁸ Or, javelins.

⁹ Or, make a fire of them, or, use them for fuel.

ⁱ Is. 14. 2.

¹⁰ Or,

mouths.

¹¹ That is,

The multitude of Gog.

^j De. 21. 23.

I am against thee, O Gog, the chief prince of Meshech and Tubal:

2 And I will turn thee back, and I leave but the sixth part of thee, ² and will cause thee to come up from ³ the north parts, and will bring thee upon the mountains of Israel:

3 And I will smite thy bow out of thy left hand, and will cause thine arrows to fall out of thy right hand.

4 Thou shalt fall upon the mountains of Israel, thou, and all thy bands, and the people that is with thee: ^b I will give thee unto the ravenous birds of every ⁴ sort, and to the beasts of the field ⁵ to be devoured.

5 Thou shalt fall upon ⁶ the open field; for I have spoken *it*, saith the Lord God.

6 And ^c I will send a fire on Magog, and among them that dwell ⁷ carelessly in ^d the isles; and they shall know that I am the Lord.

7 So will I make my holy name known in the midst of my people Israel; and I will not *let them* ^e pollute my holy name any more: ^f and the heathen shall know that I am the Lord, the Holy One in Israel.

8 ¶ Behold, ^g it is come, and it is done, saith the Lord God; this is the day whereof ^h I have spoken.

9 And they that dwell in the cities of Israel shall go forth, and shall set on fire and burn the weapons, both the shields and the bucklers, the bows and the arrows, and the ⁸ hand-staves, and the spears, and they shall ⁹ burn them with fire seven years:

10 So that they shall take no wood out of the field, neither cut down *any* out of the forests; for they shall burn the weapons with fire: ⁱ and they shall spoil those that spoiled them, and rob those that robbed them, saith the Lord God.

11 ¶ And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* I will give unto Gog a place there of graves in Israel, the valley of the passengers on the east of the sea; and it shall stop the ¹⁰ noses of the passengers: and there shall they bury Gog, and all his multitude; and they shall call *it*, The valley of ¹¹ Hamon-gog.

12 And seven months shall the house of Israel be burying of them, ^j that they may cleanse the land.

13 Yea, all the people of the land

shall bury them; and it shall be to them ^{12a} a renown, the day that ^k I shall be glorified, saith the Lord GOD.

14 And they shall sever out ¹³ men of continual employment, passing through the land, to bury with the passengers those that remain upon the face of the earth, to cleanse it: after the end of seven months shall they search.

15 And the passengers that pass through the land, when *any* seeth a man's bone, then shall he ¹⁴ set up a sign by it, till the buriers have buried it in the valley of Hamongog.

16 And also the name of the city shall be ¹⁵ Hamonah. Thus shall they cleanse the land.

17 ¶ And, thou son of man, thus saith the Lord GOD; Speak ¹⁶ unto every feathered fowl, and to every beast of the field, Assemble ^l yourselves, and come; gather yourselves on every side to my ¹⁷ sacrifice that I do sacrifice for you, *even* a great sacrifice upon the mountains of Israel, that ye may eat flesh, and drink blood.

18 Ye ^m shall eat the flesh of the mighty, and drink the blood of the princes of the earth, of rams, of lambs, and of ¹⁸ goats, of bullocks, all of them ⁿ fatlings of Bashan.

19 And ye shall eat fat till ye be full, and drink blood till ye be drunken, of my sacrifice which I have sacrificed for you.

20 Thus ^o ye shall be filled at my table with horses and chariots, ^p with mighty men, and with all ¹⁹ men of war, saith the Lord GOD.

21 And ^q I will set my glory among the heathen, and all the heathen shall see my judgment that I have executed, and ^r my hand that I have laid upon them.

22 So the house of Israel shall know that I *am* the LORD their God from that day and forward.

23 And the heathen shall know that the house of Israel went into captivity for their iniquity: because they trespassed against me, therefore ^s hid I my face from them, and ^t gave them into the hand of their enemies; so fell they all by the sword.

24 According ^u to their uncleanness, and according to their transgressions, have I done unto them, and hid my face from them.

B.C. 587.

CHAP. 39.

¹² Or, day of renown.

^k Ps. 126.2. ch. 28. 22.

¹³ men of continuance.

¹⁴ build.

¹⁵ That is, the multitude.

¹⁶ to the fowl of every wing.

Rev. 19.17

^l Is. 18. 6.

Jer. 12. 9.

¹⁷ Or,

slaughter

^m Re. 19.18.

¹⁸ great

goats.

ⁿ De. 32.14.

Ps. 22. 12.

^o Ps. 76. 6.

^p Rev. 19.18

¹⁹ cham-

pions of

war.

¹ Sa. 17. 4.

^q ch. 38. 16.

^r Ex. 7. 4.

^s De. 31.17.

Is. 59. 2.

^t Lev. 26.25

^u ch. 36.19.

^v Jer. 30. 3.

ch. 34. 13.

^w Hos. 1.11

^x Dan. 9.16.

^y Lev. 26.5.

^z ch. 28.25.

^a ch. 36.23.

^b ch. 34. 30.

^c by my

causing

of them,

etc.

^d Is. 54. 8.

^e Joel 2.28.

Zec. 12.10.

CHAP. 40.

^a ch. 33.21.

^b ch. 1. 3.

^c ch. 8. 3.

^d Rev. 21.10

¹ Or, upon

which.

^e Dan. 10.6.

^f ch. 47. 3.

^g Rev. 11.1.

^h ch. 44. 5.

ⁱ ch. 43. 10.

^j Is. 26. 1.

25 Therefore thus saith the LORD GOD; Now ^v will I bring again the captivity of Jacob, and have mercy upon the ^w whole house of Israel, and will be jealous for my holy name;

26 After ^x that they have borne their shame, and all their trespasses whereby they have been passed against me, when they ^y dwelt safely in their land, and none made them afraid.

27 When ^z I have brought them again from the people, and gathered them out of their enemies' land, and ^a am sanctified in them in the sight of many nations;

28 Then ^b shall they know that *am* the LORD their God, ²⁰ which caused them to be led into captivity among the heathen: but I have gathered them unto their own land, and have left none of them any more there.

29 Neither ^c will I hide my face any more from them: for I have ^d poured out my Spirit upon the house of Israel, saith the LORD GOD.

CHAPTER 40.

¹ Time, manner, and end of Ezekiel's vision. 39 Eight tables: 44 chambers for the singers.

IN the five and twentieth year of our captivity, in the beginning of the year, in the tenth day of the month, in the fourteenth year after that ^a the city was smitten, in the selfsame day ^b the hand of the LORD was upon me, and brought me thither.

2 In ^c the visions of God brought me into the land of Israel, ^d and set me upon a very high mountain by which ^e was as the frame of a city on the south.

3 And he brought me thither, and behold, ^f there was a man, whose appearance ^g was like ^e the appearance of brass, ^f with a line of flax in his hand, ^h and ⁱ a measuring reed; and he stood in the gate.

4 And the man said unto me, ^h Son of man, behold with thine eyes, and hear with thine ears, and shew thine heart upon all that I shall show thee; for to the intent that I might show ⁱ them unto thee ^{art} thou brought hither: ^j declare all that thou seest to the house of Israel.

5 And behold ^j a wall on the outside of the house round about, and in the man's hand a measuring

of six cubits long by the cubit
an hand-breadth: so he meas-
ured the breadth of the building,
the reed; and the height, one reed.
Then came he unto the gate
which looketh toward the east,
and went up the stairs thereof, and
measured the threshold of the gate,
which was one reed broad, and the
threshold of the gate, which
was one reed broad.

And every little chamber was
one reed long, and one reed broad;
and between the little chambers
were five cubits: and the threshold
of the gate, by the porch of the
gate within, was one reed.

He measured also the porch of
the gate within, one reed.

Then measured he the porch of
the gate, eight cubits; and the posts
thereof, two cubits; and the porch
of the gate was inward.

And the little chambers of the
gate eastward were three on this
side, and three on that side; they
were of one measure: and the
posts had one measure on this side
and on that side.

And he measured the breadth
of the entry of the gate, ten cubits;
the length of the gate, thir-
teen cubits.

The space also before the little
chambers was one cubit on this
side, and the space was one cubit
on that side: and the little cham-
bers were six cubits on this side,
and six cubits on that side.

He measured then the gate
in the roof of one little chamber
and the roof of another: the breadth
was five and twenty cubits, door
into door.

He made also posts of three-
teen cubits, even unto the post of
the court round about the gate.

And from the face of the gate
the entrance unto the face of the
court of the inner gate were fifty
cubits.

And there were narrow win-
dows to the little chambers, and to
the posts within the gate round
about it, and likewise to the arches;
the windows were round about
ward: and upon each post were
trees.

Then brought he me into the
ward court, and lo, there were
chambers, and a pavement made
in the court round about: thirty
chambers were upon the pavement.

B.C. 574.

CHAP. 40.

2 whose
face was
the way
toward
the east.

1 Chr. 9. 15

1 Chr. 26.
12. 13.
Neh. 13. 5.
9. 12. 13.
Song 1. 4.
Song 3. 4.
Is. 26. 20.
Jer. 35. 2.

3 Or,
height.

4 limit, or,
bound.

5 Or,
pillars.
Prov. 9. 1.
Rev. 3. 12.

6 Ps. 65. 4.
Ps. 84. 2.
Ps. 87. 4.
Ps. 100. 4.
Is. 54. 2.
Is. 61. 8, 9.
Is. 62. 9.

6 closed.
1 Ki. 6. 4.

7 Or, gal-
leries, or,
porches.

8 Or,
within.

9 Rev. 11. 2.

10 Or, store-
houses.
1 Ki. 6. 5.
1 Ch. 24. 12
Mal. 3. 10.

11 ch. 45. 5.

12 Or, from
without.

13 whose
face was.

14 Or, gal-
leries, or,
porches.

15 1 Ki. 6. 4.

16 1 Chr. 28.
11. 12.
2 Ch. 31. 11
Neh. 13. 5.
9. 12. 13.
Jer. 35. 2.
Jer. 36. 10.

18 And the pavement by the side of
the gates, over against the length of
the gates, was the lower pavement.

19 Then he measured the breadth,
from the fore-front of the lower
gate unto the fore-front of the inner
court without, an hundred cubits
eastward and northward.

20 And the gate of the outward
court that looked toward the
north, he measured the length
thereof, and the breadth thereof.

21 And the little chambers thereof
were three on this side and three on
that side; and the posts thereof
and the arches thereof were after
the measure of the first gate: the
length thereof was fifty cubits, and
the breadth five and twenty cubits.

22 And their windows, and their
arches, and their palm trees, were
after the measure of the gate that
looketh toward the east; and they
went up unto it by seven steps;
and the arches thereof were before
them.

23 And the gate of the inner court
was over against the gate toward
the north, and toward the east;
and he measured from gate to gate
an hundred cubits.

24 After that he brought me
toward the south, and, behold,
a gate toward the south: and he
measured the posts thereof, and the
arches thereof, according to these
measures.

25 And there were windows in it
and in the arches thereof round
about, like those windows: the
length was fifty cubits, and the
breadth five and twenty cubits.

26 And there were seven steps to
go up to it, and the arches thereof
were before them; and it had palm
trees, one on this side, and another
on that side, upon the posts thereof.

27 And there was a gate in the
inner court toward the south: and
he measured from gate to gate to-
ward the south an hundred cubits.

28 And he brought me to the inner
court by the south gate: and he
measured the south gate according
to these measures;

29 And the little chambers there-
of, and the posts thereof, and the
arches thereof, according to these
measures: and there were windows
in it and in the arches thereof
round about: it was fifty cubits
long, and five and twenty cubits
broad.

30 And the arches round about *were* five and twenty cubits long, and five cubits ¹³ broad.

31 And the arches thereof *were* toward the outer court; and ^r palm trees *were* upon the posts thereof: and the going up to it *had* eight steps.

32 ¶ And he brought me into the inner court toward the east: and he measured the gate according to these measures.

33 And the little chambers thereof, and the posts thereof, and the arches thereof, *were* according to these measures: and *there were* windows therein, and in the arches thereof round about: *it was* fifty cubits long, and five and twenty cubits broad.

34 And the arches thereof *were* toward the outward court; and palm trees *were* upon the posts thereof, on this side, and on that side: and the going up to it *had* eight steps.

35 ¶ And he brought me to the north gate, and measured *it* according to these measures;

36 The little chambers thereof, the posts thereof, and the arches thereof, and the windows to it round about: the length *was* fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits.

37 And the posts thereof *were* toward the outer court; and palm trees *were* upon the posts thereof on this side, and on that side: and the going up to it *had* eight steps.

38 And the chambers and the entries thereof *were* by the posts of the gates, where they ^s washed the burnt offering.

39 ¶ And in the porch of the gate *were* two tables on this side, and two tables on that side, to slay thereon the burnt offering, and ^t the sin offering, and ^u the trespass offering.

40 And at the side without, ¹⁴ as one goeth up to the entry of the north gate, *were* two tables; and on the other side, which *was* at the porch of the gate, *were* two tables.

41 Four tables *were* on this side, and four tables on that side, by the side of the gate; eight tables, whereupon they slew *their sacrifices*.

42 And the four tables *were* of hewn stone for the burnt offering, of a cubit and an half long, and a cubit and an half broad, and one

E.C. 574.

CHAP. 40.

¹³ breadth.

^r Ps. 92. 12.
Song 7. 7.

^s Lev. 1. 9.

^t Lev. 4.2, 3
Isa. 53. 5.
2 Cor. 5.21
Titus 2.14.
Heb. 10.
12. 14.
1 Pet. 1.
18, 19.
Rev. 5. 9.

^u Lev. 5. 6.
Lev. 6. 6.
Lev. 7. 1.

¹⁴ Or, at the step.

¹⁵ Or, end irons, or, the two hearth-stones.

¹ 1 Chr. 6.31
Col. 3. 16.
Eph. 5.19.

^u Lev. 8.35.
Nu. 3. 27.
28, 32, 38.
Nu. 18. 5.
1 Ch. 6.49.
1 Ch. 9.23.
2 Ch. 13.11
Ps. 134. 1.
1 Pet. 2.9.
Rev. 1. 6.

¹⁶ Or, ward, or, ordinance.

^s Nu. 18. 5.
ch. 44. 15.

^y 1 Ki. 2.35.
ch. 43. 19.
ch. 44. 15,
16.

^s Eph. 2.17.
Col. 4. 12.

^a 1 Ki. 6. 3.

^b 1 Ki. 7.21.

CHAP. 41.

^a Zech. 6.12
Mat. 16.18
1 Cor. 3.16
2 Cor. 6.16
Eph. 2.21.
Rev. 3.12.

¹ Or, entrance.

cubit high: whereupon also ^t laid the instruments wherewith they slew the burnt offering ^u the sacrifice.

43 And within *were* ¹⁵ hooks, hand broad, fastened round about and upon the tables *was* the ^v of the offering.

44 ¶ And without the inner *were* the chambers of ^v the singers in the inner court, which *was* at the side of the north gate; and their prospect *was* toward south; one at the side of the gate *having* the prospect toward the north.

45 And he said unto me, ^T chamber, whose prospect is toward the south, is for the priests, ^w keepers of the ¹⁶ charge of the house.

46 And the chamber whose prospect is toward the north is for the priests, ^x the keepers of charge of the altar: these are the sons of ^y Zadok among the sons of Levi, which ^z come near to the Lord to minister unto him.

47 So he measured the court, hundred cubits long, and an hundred cubits broad, four-square: and the altar *that was* before the house.

48 ¶ And he brought me to the porch of the house, and measured ^a each post of the porch, five cubits on this side, and five cubits on that side: and the breadth of the gate *was* three cubits on this side, and three cubits on that side.

49 The ^a length of the porch *was* twenty cubits, and the breadth *was* eleven cubits; and he brought ^b by the steps whereby they went to it: and *there were* ^b pillars by the posts, one on this side, and another on that side.

CHAPTER 41.

Measures, chambers, and ornaments of the temple.

A^aFTERWARD he brought me to the temple, and measured the posts, six cubits broad on the one side, and six cubits broad on the other side, *which was* the breadth of the tabernacle.

2 And the breadth of the ^{1d} *was* ten cubits; and the sides of the door *were* five cubits on one side, and five cubits on the other side: and he measured the length thereof, forty cubits, and the breadth, twenty cubits.

3 Then went he inward, and

measured the post of the door two cubits, and the door six cubits, and the breadth of the door seven cubits.

So he ^bmeasured the length thereof, twenty cubits, and the breadth, twenty cubits, before the temple: and he said unto me, *this is the most holy place.*

After he measured the wall of the house six cubits; and the breadth of every side chamber four cubits, round about the house on every side.

And ^cthe side chambers were three, ^done over another, and thirty in order; and they entered to the wall which *was* of the house for the side chambers round about, that they might ^ehave hold, *it* they had not hold in the wall of the house.

And ^fthere *was* an enlarging and winding about still upward to the side chambers; for the winding about of the house went still upward round about the house: therefore the breadth of the house *is* still upward, and so increased from the lowest chamber to the highest by the midst.

I saw also the height of the house round about: the ^gfoundations of the side chambers were a wall reed of six great cubits.

The thickness of the wall, which *is* for the side chamber without, *is* five cubits: and *that* which *is* left *was* the place of the side chambers that *were* within.

And between the chambers *is* the wideness of twenty cubits round about the house on every side.

And the doors of the side chambers *were* toward the place *at* *was* left, one door toward the north, and another door toward the south: and the breadth of the place that *was* left *was* five cubits round about.

Now the building that *was* before the separate place at the end toward the west *was* seventy cubits broad; and the wall of the building *was* five cubits thick round about, and the length thereof sixty cubits.

So he measured the house, an hundred cubits long; and the separate place, and the building, and the walls thereof, an hundred cubits long;

B.C. 574.

CHAP. 41.

^b1 Ki. 6. 20.
^c2 Ch. 3. 8.
^dRev. 21. 2,
3, 16, 17.

^e1 Ki. 6.
5, 6.

^fside
chamber
over side
chamber.

^gOr, three
and
thirty
times, or,
foot.

^hbe
holden.

ⁱit was
made
broader,
and went
round.

1 Ki. 6. 8.

^jIs. 28. 16.
ch. 40. 5.

^kOr,
several
walks, or,
walks
with
pillars.
Zech. 3. 7.

^lch. 40. 16.

^mceiling of
wood.

ⁿOr, and
the
ground
unto the
Windows.

^omeasures

^p1 Ki. 6. 29.

^qch. 10. 14.

^rch. 1. 10.

^spost.
ch. 40. 15.

^tEx. 30. 1.

^uPro. 9. 2.
Song 1. 12
ch. 44. 16.
Mal. 1. 7.
12.

^vEx. 30. 8.

^w1 Ki. 6.
31-35.

^x1 Ki. 6. 4.

14 Also the breadth of the face of the house, and of the separate place toward the east, an hundred cubits.

15 And he measured the length of the building over against the separate place which *was* behind it, and the ^ygalleries thereof on the one side, and on the other side, an hundred cubits, with the inner temple, and the porches of the court;

16 The door posts, and ^zthe narrow windows, and the galleries round about on their three stories, over against the door, ^{aa}cieled with wood round about, ^{ab}and from the ground up to the windows, and the windows *were* covered;

17 To that above the door, even unto the inner house, and without, and by all the wall round about, within and without, by ^{ac}measure.

18 And *it was* made ^{ad}with cherubim and palm trees, so that a palm tree *was* between a cherub and a cherub; and every cherub had ^{ae}two faces;

19 So ^{af}that the face of a man *was* toward the palm tree on the one side, and the face of a young lion toward the palm tree on the other side: *it was* made through all the house round about.

20 From the ground unto above the door *were* cherubim and palm trees made, and on the wall of the temple.

21 The ^{ag}posts of the temple *were* squared, and the face of the sanctuary; the appearance of the one *as* the appearance of the other.

22 The ^{ah}altar of wood *was* three cubits high, and the length thereof two cubits; and the corners thereof, and the length thereof, and the walls thereof, *were* of wood: and he said unto me, *This is the table that is before the LORD.*

23 And ^{ai}the temple and the sanctuary had two doors.

24 And the doors had two leaves *apiece*, two turning leaves; two leaves for the one door, and two leaves for the other door.

25 And *there were* made on them, on the doors of the temple, cherubim and palm trees, like as *were* made upon the walls; and *there were* thick planks upon the face of the porch without.

26 And *there were* ^{aj}narrow windows and palm trees on the one

side and on the other side, on the sides of the porch, and upon the side chambers of the house, and thick planks.

CHAPTER 42.

1 *Priests' chambers: 13 the use thereof. 15 Outward court measured.*

THEN ^ahe brought me forth into ^bthe outer court, the way toward the north: and he brought me into the chamber that *was* over against the separate place, and which *was* before the building toward the north.

2 Before the length of an hundred cubits *was* the north door, and the breadth *was* fifty cubits.

3 Over against the twenty cubits which *were* for the inner court, and over against the pavement which *was* for the outer court, *was* gallery against gallery in three stories.

4 And before the chambers *was* a walk of ten cubits breadth inward, a way of one cubit; and their doors toward the north.

5 Now the upper chambers *were* shorter: for the galleries ¹were higher than these, ²than the lower, and than the middlemost of the building.

6 For they *were* in three stories, but had not pillars as the pillars of the courts: therefore *the building* was straitened more than the lowest and the middlemost from the ground.

7 And the wall that *was* without over against the chambers, toward the outer court on the fore part of the chambers, the length thereof *was* fifty cubits.

8 For the length of the chambers that *were* in the outer court *was* fifty cubits: and, lo, before the temple *were* an hundred cubits.

9 And ³from under these chambers *was* ⁴the entry on the east side, ⁵as one goeth into them from the outer court.

10 The chambers *were* in the thickness of the wall of the court toward the east, over against the separate place, and over against the building.

11 And the way before them *was* like the appearance of the chambers which *were* toward the north, as long as they, and as broad as they: and all their goings out *were* both according to their fashions, and according to their doors.

12 And according to the doors of the chambers that *were* toward the south *was* a door in the head of the

B.C. 574.

CHAP. 42.

^a ch. 40. 1.
ch. 41. 1.
2 Cor. 3.5.

^b ch. 40.
17-20.
ch. 41. 12,
15.
Rev. 11. 2.

1 Or, did eat of these.

2 Or, and the building consisted of the lower and the middlemost.

3 Or, from the place.

1 Or, he that brought me.

5 Or, as he came.

^c Ex. 30. 20.
Deu. 21. 5.

^d Lev. 6. 16.
Lev. 24. 9.

^e Lev. 2. 3.
Nu. 18. 9.

^f ch. 44. 19.

6 wind.

^g Isa. 5. 2.
Isa. 26. 1.
ch. 40. 5.

^h ch. 45. 2.

ⁱ Jn. 17. 16.
2 Cor. 6. 17

CHAP. 43.

^a ch. 10. 19.

^b ch. 11. 23.

^c Rev. 1. 15.

^d Rev. 18. 1.

^e ch. 1. 4.

1 Or, when I came to prophesy that the city should be destroyed
ch. 9. 1. 5.

^f Jer. 1. 10.

way, *even* the way directly before the wall toward the east, as one entereth into them.

13 ¶ Then said he unto me, These north chambers *and* the south chambers, which *are* before the separate place, they *be* holy chambers, where the priests ^ashall approach unto the LORD ^dshall do the most holy things: there shall they lay the most holy things, ^eas the meat offering, and the sin offering, and the trespass offering for the place is holy.

14 When ^fthe priests enter the in, then shall they not go out of the holy place into the outer court, but there they shall lay their garments wherein they minister; for they *are* holy; and shall put on other garments, and shall approach to the things which *are* for the people.

15 ¶ Now when he had made end of measuring the inner house, he brought me forth toward the gate whose prospect is toward the east, and measured it round about.

16 He measured the east ^gside with the measuring reed, five hundred reeds, with the measuring reed round about.

17 He measured the north side, five hundred reeds, with the measuring reed round about.

18 He measured the south side, five hundred reeds, with the measuring reed.

19 He turned about to the west side, *and* measured five hundred reeds, with the measuring reed.

20 He measured it by the four sides: ^hit had a wall round about ⁱfive hundred reeds long, and ^jfive hundred broad, to make ^ka separation between the sanctuary and the profane place.

CHAPTER 43.

1 *The glory of God returns into the temple. 7 His promise to dwell there if the people put away their sins. 13 Of the altar.*

AFTERWARD he brought me to the gate, *even* the gate ^athat looketh toward the east:

2 And, ^bbehold, the glory of the LORD of Israel came from the way toward the east: and his ^cvoice *was* like the noise of many waters: ^dand the earth shined with his glory.

3 And *it was* ^eaccording to the appearance of the vision which I saw, *even* according to the vision that I saw ¹when I came to ^fdestroy the city: and the visions *were* like

vision that I saw ⁹by the river
bar; and I fell upon my face.
And ¹⁰the glory of the LORD came
to the house by the way of the
e whose prospect is toward the
t.
So ¹¹the spirit took me up, and
ught me into the inner court;
1, behold, ¹²the glory of the LORD
ed the house.
And I heard ¹³him speaking unto
out of the house; and ¹⁴the man
d by me.
¶ And he said unto me, Son of
n, ¹⁵the place of my throne, and
e place of the soles of my feet,
ere I will dwell in the midst of
children of Israel for ever, and
holy name, shall the house of
el ¹⁶no more defile, neither they,
their kings, by their whoredom,
by ¹⁷the carcasses of their kings
their high places.
In ¹⁸their setting of their thresh-
d by my thresholds, and their
t by my posts, ¹⁹and the wall
ween me and them, they have
n defiled my holy name by their
minations that they have com-
ted: wherefore I have con-
ed them in mine anger.
Now let them put away their
redom, and the carcasses of
ir kings, far from me, and I will
ll in the midst of them for ever.
¶ Thou son of man, ²⁰show the
se to the house of Israel, that
y may be ashamed of their ini-
ties; and let them measure the
tern.
And if they be ashamed of all
t they have done, ²¹show them the
n of the house, and the fashion
eef, and the goings-out thereof,
the comings-in thereof, and all
forms thereof, and all the ordi-
ces thereof, and all the forms
eef, and all the laws thereof:
write it in their sight, that they
y keep the whole form thereof,
all the ordinances thereof, and
hem.
This is the law of the house;
on ²²the top of the mountain the
le limit thereof round about
ll be most holy. Behold, this is
law of the house.
¶ And these are the measures
he altar after the cubits: ²³The
it is a cubit and an hand-
dth; even the ²⁴bottom shall be
abit, and the breadth a cubit,
the border thereof by the ²⁵edge

B.C. 574.
CHAP. 43.
⁹ ch. 3. 23.
¹⁰ ch. 10. 19.
¹¹ ch. 3. 12.
¹² 1 Ki. 8. 10.
¹³ ch. 40. 3.
¹⁴ Ps. 99. 1.
¹⁵ 1 Chr. 28. 2.
Ps. 99. 5.
¹⁶ Ex. 29. 45.
Ps. 68. 16.
¹⁷ ch. 39. 7.
Hos. 14. 8.
¹⁸ Lev. 26. 30.
Jer. 16. 18.
¹⁹ 2 Ki. 16. 14.
2 Ki. 21. 4.
5, 7.
²⁰ Or, for
there was
but a wall
between
me and
them.
²¹ ch. 40. 4.
²² Or, sum,
or, num-
ber.
²³ Mat. 28. 20.
²⁴ ch. 40. 2.
²⁵ ch. 41. 8.
¹ bosom.
² lip.
³ Harel,
that is,
The
mountain
of God.
Isa. 2. 2.
⁴ Ariel, that
is, The
lion of
God.
Isa. 29. 1.
⁵ Ex. 20. 26.
⁶ Lev. 1. 5.
⁷ ch. 44. 15.
⁸ Ex. 29. 10.
⁹ Ex. 29. 14.
¹⁰ Heb. 13. 11.
¹¹ Lev. 2. 13.
¹² Ex. 29. 35.
Lev. 8. 33.

thereof round about shall be a
span: and this shall be the higher
place of the altar.
14 And from the bottom upon the
ground even to the lower settle
shall be two cubits, and the breadth
one cubit; and from the lesser
settle even to the greater settle
shall be four cubits, and the breadth
one cubit.
15 So ¹⁶the altar shall be four
cubits; and from ¹⁷the altar and
upward shall be four horns.
16 And the altar shall be twelve
cubits long, twelve broad, square in
the four squares thereof.
17 And the settle shall be fourteen
cubits long and fourteen broad in
the four squares thereof; and the
border about it shall be half a cubit;
and the bottom thereof shall be a
cubit about; and ¹⁸his stairs shall
look toward the east.
18 ¶ And he said unto me, Son of
man, thus saith the Lord God;
These are the ordinances of the
altar in the day when they shall
make it, to offer burnt offerings
thereon, and to ¹⁹sprinkle blood
thereon.
19 And thou shalt give to ²⁰the
priests the Levites that be of the
seed of Zadok, which approach unto
me, to minister unto me, saith the
Lord God, ²¹a young bullock for a
sin offering.
20 And thou shalt take of the
blood thereof, and put it on the
four horns of it, and on the four
corners of the settle, and upon the
border round about: thus shalt
thou cleanse and purge it.
21 Thou shalt take the bullock also
of the sin offering, and he ²²shall
burn it in the appointed place of
the house, ²³without the sanctuary.
22 And on the second day thou
shalt offer a kid of the goats with-
out blemish for a sin offering;
and they shall cleanse the altar,
as they did cleanse it with the
bullock.
23 When thou hast made an end
of cleansing it, thou shalt offer a
young bullock without blemish,
and a ram out of the flock without
blemish.
24 And thou shalt offer them
before the LORD, ²⁵and the priests
shall cast salt upon them, and they
shall offer them up for a burnt
offering unto the LORD.
25 Seven ²⁶days shalt thou prepare

every day a goat for a sin offering: they shall also prepare a young bullock, and a ram out of the flock, without blemish.

26 Seven days shall they purge the altar and purify it; and they shall ^sconsecrate themselves.

27 And ^dwhen these days are expired, it shall be, *that* upon the eighth day, and so forward, the priests shall make your burnt offerings upon the altar, and your ^apeace offerings; and I will ^eaccept you, saith the Lord God.

CHAPTER 44.

1 *The east gate assigned only to the prince.*

2 *Idolaters incapable of the priest's office.*

THEN he brought me back the way of the gate of the outward sanctuary which ^alooketh toward the east, and it was shut.

2 Then said the LORD unto me, This gate shall be shut, it shall not be opened, and no man shall enter in by it; because the LORD, the God of Israel, hath entered in by it, therefore it shall be shut.

3 *It is for* ^bthe prince; the prince, he shall sit in it to ^ceat bread before the LORD; he ^dshall enter by the way of the porch of *that* gate, and shall go out by the way of the same.

4 ¶ Then brought he me the way of the north gate before the house: and I looked, and, ^ebehold, the glory of the LORD filled the house of the LORD; and I fell upon my face.

5 And the LORD said unto me, ^aSon of man, ¹mark well, and behold with thine eyes, and hear with thine ears all that I say unto thee concerning all the ordinances of the house of the LORD, and all the laws thereof; and mark well the entering in of the house, with every going forth of the sanctuary.

6 And thou shalt say to the ^brebellious, *even* to the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord God; O ye house of Israel, ⁱlet it suffice you of all your abominations,

7 In ^jthat ye have brought into my sanctuary ²strangers, ^kuncircumcised in heart, and uncircumcised in flesh, to be in my sanctuary, to pollute it, *even* my house, when ye offer ^lmy bread, ^mthe fat and the blood, and they have broken my covenant because of all your abominations.

8 And ye have not ⁿkept the charge of mine holy things; but

E.C. 5:4.

CHAP. 43.

^a fill their

hands.

Ex. 29. 24.

^d Lev. 9. 1.

^e Or,

thank-

offerings.

^f Job 42. 8.

Rom. 5. 1.

Eph. 1. 6.

CHAP. 44.

^a ch. 43. 1.

^b Zech. 6. 12.

Phil. 2. 8.

^c Ge. 31. 54.

1 Cor. 10. 1.

^d ch. 46. 2. 8.

^e ch. 3. 23.

^f ch. 43. 5.

^g ch. 1. 28.

^h ch. 40. 4.

ⁱ set thine

heart,

^k ch. 2. 5.

^l ch. 45. 9.

^m 1 Pet. 4. 3.

ⁿ ch. 43. 8.

Acts 21. 28.

^o children

of a

stranger.

^p Lev. 26. 41.

^q Lev. 21. 6.

^r Lev. 3. 16.

^s Lev. 17. 11.

^t Lev. 22. 2.

^u Or, ward,

or, ordin-

ance.

^v ch. 40. 45.

^w Ps. 51. 16.

^x Ps. 46. 5.

^y Joel 3. 17.

^z 2 Ki. 23. 8.

^{aa} 1 Chr. 26. 1.

^{ab} Nu. 16. 9.

^{ac} were for a

stum-

bling-

block of

iniquity

unto, etc.

^{ad} Ps. 106. 26.

^{ae} 2 Ki. 23. 9.

^{af} Nu. 18. 3.

^{ag} holinesses

in the

holinesses

of holi-

nesses.

^{ah} ch. 32. 30.

^{ai} 1 Chr. 23.

28. 32.

^{aj} ch. 40. 46.

^{ak} 1 Sa. 2. 35.

^{al} De. 10. 8.

^{am} ch. 41. 22.

^{an} Lev. 8. 35.

^{ao} Mal. 2. 7.

^{ap} Ex. 28. 39.

^{aq} in, or,

with

sweat, or,

in sweat-

ing-places

ye have set keepers of my ³cha-
in my sanctuary for yourselves.

9 ¶ Thus saith the Lord God; ^astranger, uncircumcised in heart, nor uncircumcised in flesh, shall enter into my sanctuary, of ^bstranger that is among the child of Israel.

10 And ^cthe Levites that are away far from me, when Israel went astray, which went away from me after their idols, they shall even bear their iniquity.

11 Yet they shall be ministers in sanctuary, ^dhaving charge at gates of the house, and minister to the house: they shall slay burnt offering and the sacrifice the people, and ^ethey shall stand before them to minister unto the house.

12 Because they ministered unto them before their idols, and ^fcaused the house of Israel to fall into iniquity; therefore have I ^glifted mine hand against them, saith the Lord God, and they shall bear their iniquity.

13 And ^hthey shall not come near unto me, to do the office of a priest unto me, nor to come near to ⁱmy holy things, in the most holy place; but they shall ^jbear the shame, and their abominations which they have committed:

14 But I will make them ^kkeepers of the charge of the house, for the service thereof, and for all things that shall be done therein.

15 ¶ But ^lthe priests the Levites ^mthe sons of Zadok, that kept charge of my sanctuary when children of Israel went astray from me, they shall come near to minister unto me, and they shall stand before me to offer unto the fat and the blood, saith the Lord God:

16 They shall enter into my sanctuary, and they shall come near ⁿmy table, to minister unto me, and they shall ^okeep my charge.

17 ¶ And it shall come to pass that when they enter in at the gate of the inner court, ^pthey shall be clothed with linen garments; and no wool shall come upon them whiles they minister in the gate of the inner court, and within.

18 They shall have linen bonnets upon their heads, and shall have linen breeches upon their loins: they shall not gird themselves with any thing that causeth sweat.

19 And when they go forth into the outer court, *even* into the outer court to the people, ^cthey shall put off their garments wherein they ministered, and lay them in the holy chambers, and they shall put on other garments; and they shall not sanctify the people with their garments.

20 Neither ^fshall they shave their heads, nor suffer their locks to grow long; they shall only poll their heads.

21 Neither ^fshall any priest drink wine when they enter into the inner court.

22 Neither shall they take for their wives a widow, nor her that is ⁷put away; but they shall take maidens of the seed of the house of Israel, or a widow ⁸that had a priest before.

23 And ⁹they shall teach my people the difference between the holy and profane, and cause them to discern between the unclean and the clean.

24 And ^hin controversy they shall stand in judgment; and they shall judge it according to my judgments: and they shall keep ⁱmy laws and my statutes in all mine assemblies; ^jand they shall hallow my sabbaths.

25 And they shall come at no dead person to defile themselves: but for father, or for mother, or for son, or for daughter, for brother, or for sister that hath had no husband, they may defile themselves.

26 And ^kafter he is cleansed, they shall reckon unto him seven days.

27 And in the day that he goeth to the sanctuary, unto the inner court, to minister in the sanctuary, he shall offer his sin offering, saith the Lord God.

28 And it shall be unto them for inheritance; I ^mam their inheritance: and ye shall give them possession in Israel; I ⁿam their possession.

29 They ⁿshall eat the meat offering, and the sin offering, and the trespass offering; and every ⁹dedicated thing in Israel shall be theirs.

30 And the ¹⁰first of all the firstfruits of all things, and every oblation of all, of every sort of your oblations, shall be the priest's: ye shall also give unto the priest the first of your dough, ^pthat he may

B.C. 574.

CHAP. 44.

^c ch. 42. 14.^d ch. 46. 20.

Ex. 29. 37.

Lev. 6. 27.

Mat. 23. 17.

^e Lev. 21. 5.

Isa. 28. 7.

1 Tim. 3. 8.

^f Lev. 10. 9.⁷ thrust forth.⁸ from a priest.⁹ ch. 22. 26.

Mal. 2. 7.

^A Deu. 17. 8.

2 Chr. 19. 8.

ⁱ 1 Tim. 4. 12.

1 Tim. 6. 11.

^j ch. 22. 26.^k Nu. 6. 10.

Nu. 19. 11.

^l Lev. 4. 3.^m Nu. 18. 20.

Deu. 10. 9.

ⁿ Lev. 6. 18.

Lev. 7. 6.

⁹ Or, devoted.

Lev. 27. 21.

¹⁰ Or, chief.

Ex. 13. 2.

^o Nu. 15. 20.

Neh. 10. 37.

^p Prov. 3. 9.

Mal. 3. 10.

⁹ Ex. 22. 31.

Lev. 22. 8.

CHAP. 45.

¹ when ye cause the land to fall.

ch. 47. 22.

^a ch. 48. 8.² holiness.^b ch. 42. 20.³ Or, void places.^c ch. 44. 15.^d ch. 48. 13.^e ch. 40. 17.^f ch. 48. 21.⁹ ch. 22. 27.

ch. 46. 18.

Jer. 22. 17.

cause the blessing to rest in thine house.

31 The priests shall not eat of any thing that is ^qdead of itself, or torn, whether it be fowl or beast.

CHAPTER 45.

1 *The portion of land for the sanctuary, 6 for the city, 7 and for the prince, etc.*

MOREOVER, ¹when ye shall divide by lot the land for inheritance, ye shall offer ^aan oblation unto the LORD, ²an holy portion of the land: the length *shall be* the length of five and twenty thousand reeds, and the breadth *shall be* ten thousand. This *shall be* holy in all the borders thereof round about.

2 Of this there shall be for the sanctuary five ^bhundred in length, with five hundred in breadth, square round about; and fifty cubits round about for the ³suburbs thereof.

3 And of this measure shalt thou measure the length of five and twenty thousand, and the breadth of ten thousand: and in it shall be the sanctuary and the most holy place.

4 The holy portion of the land shall be for the ^cpriests the ministers of the sanctuary, which shall come near to minister unto the LORD; and it shall be a place for their houses, and an holy place for the sanctuary.

5 And ^dthe five and twenty thousand of length, and the ten thousand of breadth, shall also the Levites, the ministers of the house, have for themselves, for a possession for ^etwenty chambers.

6 ¶ And ye shall appoint the possession of the city five thousand broad, and five and twenty thousand long, over against the oblation of the holy portion: it shall be for the whole house of Israel.

7 ¶ And ^fa portion shall be for the prince on the one side and on the other side of the oblation of the holy portion, and of the possession of the city, before the oblation of the holy portion, and before the possession of the city, from the west side westward, and from the east side eastward; and the length *shall be* over against one of the portions, from the west border unto the east border.

8 In the land shall be his possession in Israel: and ^gmy princes

shall no more oppress my people; and the rest of the land shall they give to the house of Israel according to their tribes.

9 ¶ Thus saith the Lord God; ^aLet it suffice you, O princes of Israel: ⁱremove violence and spoil, and execute judgment and justice, take away your ^eexactions from my people, saith the Lord God.

10 Ye shall have just ^jbalances, and a just ephah, and a just bath.

11 The ephah and the bath shall be of one measure, that the bath may contain the tenth part of an homer, and the ephah the tenth part of an homer: the measure thereof shall be after the homer.

12 And the ^kshekel shall be twenty gerahs: twenty shekels, five and twenty shekels, fifteen shekels, shall be your maneh.

13 This is the oblation that ye shall offer; the sixth part of an ephah of an homer of wheat, and ye shall give the sixth part of an ephah of an homer of barley.

14 Concerning the ordinance of oil, the bath of oil, ye shall offer the tenth part of a bath out of the cor, which is an homer of ten baths; for ten baths are an homer:

15 And one ^llamb out of the flock, out of two hundred, out of the fat pastures of Israel, for a meat offering, and for a burnt offering, and for ^mpeace offerings, ⁿto make reconciliation for them, saith the Lord God.

16 All the people of the land ^oshall give this oblation ^pfor the prince in Israel.

17 And it shall be the prince's part to give burnt offerings, and meat offerings, and drink offerings, in the feasts, and in the new moons, and in the sabbaths, in all solemnities of the house of Israel: he ^qshall prepare the sin offering, and the meat offering, and the burnt offering, and the ^rpeace offerings, to make reconciliation for the house of Israel.

18 Thus saith the Lord God; In the first month, in the first day of the month, thou shalt take a young bullock without blemish, and ^scleanse the sanctuary:

19 And ^tthe priest shall take of the blood of the sin offering, and put it upon the posts of the house, and upon the four corners of the settle of the altar, and upon

B.C. 574.

CHAP. 45.

^a ch. 44. 6.ⁱ Jer. 22. 3.^j expul-
sions.^k Lev. 19. 35

Pro. 11. 1.

^l Ex. 30. 13.

Lev. 27. 25

^m Or, kid.ⁿ Or, thank
offerings.^o Lev. 1. 4.

Tit. 2. 14.

^p shall be
for.^q Or, with.^r 1 Pet. 2. 24

1 Pet. 3. 18.

2 Cor. 5. 21

Gal. 3. 13.

Col. 1. 20.

Jn. 6. 51.

^s Or, thank
offerings.^t Lev. 16. 16^u ch. 43. 20.^v Lev. 4. 27.^w Ex. 12. 18.

Lev. 23. 5, 6

Nu. 9. 2, 3.

Nu. 23. 16.

Deu. 16. 1.

^x Mat. 30. 28

1 Pet. 2. 24

1 Pet. 3. 18

^y Lev. 4. 14.^z Lev. 23. 8.^{aa} Nu. 23. 15.

Nu. 29. 5.

^{ab} ch. 46. 5, 7.^{ac} Lev. 23. 33

Nu. 29. 12

Deu. 16. 13

CHAP. 46.

^{ad} Heb. 4. 9,

10.

^{ae} ch. 44. 3.^{af} Mat. 25. 10^{ag} Luke 1. 10

Ps. 100. 4.

^{ah} Num. 28.

5, 9, 11, 12.

ch. 45. 17.

There

was no

such

oblation

appointed

by

Moses.

^{ai} ch. 45. 24.

the posts of the gate of the inner court.

20 And so thou shalt do the seventh day of the month ^{aj}every one that erreth, and for ^{ak}that is simple: so shall ye reconcile the house.

21 In ^{al}the first month, in the first day of the month, ye shall have the passover, a feast of seven days; unleavened bread shall be eaten.

22 And upon that day shall ^{am}the prince prepare for himself and for all the people of the land ^{an}a bullock for a sin offering.

23 And ^{ao}seven days of the feast ye shall prepare a burnt offering to the LORD, seven bullocks and seven rams without blemish daily the seven days; ^{ap}and a kid of goats daily for a sin offering.

24 And ^{aq}he shall prepare a meat offering of an ephah for a bullock, and an ephah for a ram, and a hin of oil for an ephah.

25 In the seventh month, in the fifteenth day of the month, shall he do the like in the ^{ar}feast of the seven days, according to the burnt offering, according to the burnt offering, and according to the meat offering, and according to the oil

CHAPTER 46.

1 Ordinances for the prince in his worship, and for the people, etc.

THUS saith the Lord God; The gate of the inner court, that looketh toward the east shall be shut the six working days; but on ^{as}the sabbath it shall be opened, and in the day of the new moon it shall be opened.

2 And ^{at}the prince shall enter by the way of the porch of that gate without, and shall stand by the post of the gate, and the priests shall prepare his burnt offering, and his peace offerings, and he shall worship at the threshold of the gate: then he shall go forth, but ^{au}the gate shall not be shut until the evening.

3 Likewise ^{av}the people of the land shall worship at the door of the gate before the LORD, in the sabbaths and in the new moons.

4 And ^{aw}the burnt offering that the prince shall offer unto the LORD in the sabbath day shall be seven lambs without blemish, and a ram without blemish.

5 And ^{ax}the meat offering shall

ephah for a ram, and the meat offering for the lambs ¹as he shall be able to give, and an hin of oil an ephah.

And in the day of the new moon *it shall be* a young bullock without blemish, and six lambs, and a ram; they shall be without blemish.

And he shall prepare a meat offering, an ephah for a bullock, and an ephah for a ram, and for six lambs according as his hands shall attain unto, and an hin of oil an ephah.

And when the prince shall enter, he shall go in by the way of the arch of *that* gate, and he shall go forth by the way thereof.

¶ But when the people of the land shall come before the LORD the solemn feasts, he that entereth in by the way of the north gate worship shall go out by the way of the south gate; and he that entereth by the way of the south gate shall go forth by the way of the north gate: he shall not return the way of the gate whereby he came in, but shall go forth over against it.

And the prince in the midst of them, when they go in, shall go in; and when they go forth, shall go forth.

And in the feasts and in the solemnities, the meat offering shall be an ephah to a bullock, and an ephah to a ram, and to the lambs as he is able to give, and an hin of oil an ephah.

Now when the prince shall prepare a voluntary ^hburnt offering, peace offerings voluntarily unto the LORD, ⁱone shall then open him the gate that looketh toward the east, and he shall prepare his burnt offering and his peace offerings, as he did on the sabbath day: then shall he go forth; and after his going forth ^jone shall shut the gate.

Thou shalt daily prepare a meat offering unto the LORD of a bushel ²of the first year without blemish; thou shalt prepare it every morning.

And thou shalt prepare a meat offering for it every morning, the chief part of an ephah, and the chief part of an hin of oil, to temper with the fine flour; a meat offering continually by a perpetual ordinance unto the LORD.

B.C. 574.

CHAP. 46.

¹ the gift of his hand.
Deu. 16.17

^g Ex. 23. 14, 17.
Deu. 16.16

^h Mat. 20. 28
Jn. 10. 18.
Gal. 2. 20.
Titus 2. 14

ⁱ ch. 44. 3.

^j Ex. 20. 38.
Num. 28.3

² a son of his year.

³ morning by morning.
Num. 28. 3, 4.

Ps. 92. 2.
Ps. 55. 17.
Lu. 1. 74, 75

^k Lev. 25. 10

^l Ps. 78. 72.
ch. 45. 8.

^m 2 Chr. 35. 13.

ⁿ Lev. 2. 4, 5, 7.

^o ch. 44. 19.

^a a court in a corner of a court, and a court in a corner of a court.

⁵ Or. made with chimneys.

⁶ cornered.

^p Ro. 12. 1.
Ro. 15. 16.
Heb. 13. 16

CHAP. 47.

^c Ps. 46. 4.
Joel 3. 18.
Zech. 13. 1
Zech. 14. 8
Rev. 22. 1.

15 Thus shall they prepare the lamb, and the meat offering, and the oil, every morning, *for* a continual burnt offering.

16 ¶ Thus saith the Lord God; If the prince give a gift unto any of his sons, the inheritance thereof shall be his sons'; *it shall be* their possession by inheritance.

17 But if he give a gift of his inheritance to one of his servants, then it shall be his to the ^kyear of liberty; after it shall return to the prince: but his inheritance shall be his sons' for them.

18 Moreover ^lthe prince shall not take of the people's inheritance by oppression, to thrust them out of their possession; *but* he shall give his sons inheritance out of his own possession; that my people be not scattered every man from his possession.

19 ¶ After he brought me through the entry, which *was* at the side of the gate, into the holy chambers of the priests, which looked toward the north: and, behold, there *was* a place on the two sides westward.

20 Then said he unto me, This *is* the place where the priests shall ^mboil the trespass offering and the sin offering, where they shall ⁿbake the meat offering; that they bear *them* not out into the outer court, ^oto sanctify the people.

21 Then he brought me forth into the outer court, and caused me to pass by the four corners of the court; and, behold, ⁴in every corner of the court *there was* a court.

22 In the four corners of the court *there were* courts ⁵joined of forty cubits long, and thirty broad: these four ⁶corners *were* of one measure.

23 And *there was* a row of building round about in them, round about them four, and *it was* made with boiling places under the rows round about.

24 Then said he unto me, These *are* the places of them that boil, where the ministers of the house shall boil ^pthe sacrifice of the people.

CHAPTER 47.

1 *The vision of the holy waters: 6 the virtue of them. 13 Borders of the land, &c.*

AFTERWARD he brought me again unto the door of the house; and, behold, ^awaters issued out from under the threshold of

the house eastward: for the forefront of the house *stood toward* the east, and the waters came down from under, from the right side of the house, at the south *side* of the altar.

2 Then brought he me out of the way of the gate northward, and led me about the way without unto the outer gate by the way that looketh eastward; and, behold, there ran out waters on the right side.

3 And when ^bthe man that had the line in his hand went forth eastward, he measured a thousand cubits, and he brought me through the waters; the ¹waters *were* to the ancles.

4 Again he measured a thousand, and brought me through the waters; the waters *were* to the knees. Again he measured a thousand, and brought me through; the waters *were* to the loins.

5 Afterward he measured a thousand; and it *was* a river that I could not pass over: for the waters were risen, ²waters to swim in, a river that could not be passed over.

6 ¶ And he said unto me, Son of man, hast thou seen *this*? Then he brought me, and caused me to return to the brink of the river.

7 Now when I had returned, behold, at the ³bank of the river *were* very many trees ^con the one side and on the other.

8 Then said he unto me, These waters issue out toward the east country, and go down into the ⁴desert, and go into the sea; *which* being brought forth into the sea, the waters ^dshall be healed.

9 And it shall come to pass, *that* every thing that liveth, which moveth, whithersoever the ⁵rivers shall come, ^eshall live: and there shall be a very great multitude of fish, because these waters shall come thither: for they shall be healed; and every thing shall live whither the river cometh.

10 And it shall come to pass, *that* the fishers shall stand upon it from En-gedi even unto En-eglaim; they shall be a *place* to spread forth nets; their fish shall be according to their kinds, as the fish ^gof the great sea, exceeding many.

11 But the miry places thereof and the marishes thereof ^hshall not

B.C. 574.

CHAP. 47.

^b ch. 40. 3.
Zech. 2. 1.
Rev. 11. 1.

¹ waters of the ancles

² waters of swimming.

³ lip.

^c Ps. 1. 3.
Ps. 92. 12.
Isa. 41. 19.
Isa. 60. 21.
Rev. 22. 12.

⁴ Or, plain.

^d Rev. 17. 15
Zech. 2. 11
Mal. 1. 11.

⁵ two rivers

^e 1 Cor. 15. 45.

^f Mat. 4. 19.
Mat. 13. 47

^g Num. 34. 6

^h Or, and that which shall not be healed

⁷ shall come up.

^a Job 8. 16.
Isa. 61. 3.
Jer. 17. 8.

⁸ Or, principal.

⁹ Or, for bruises and sores

ⁱ Rev. 22. 2.
^j Gen. 48. 5.

^k 1 Chr. 5. 1.

¹⁰ Or, swore.

¹¹ Gen. 12. 7.
Gen. 13. 15

¹² ch. 48. 29.

¹³ ch. 48. 1.

¹⁴ Num. 34. 8

¹⁵ Amos 6. 2, 14.

¹⁶ 2 Sam. 8. 8

¹⁷ Or, the middle village.

¹⁸ Num. 34. 9

¹⁹ from between.

²⁰ Or, Meribah.

²¹ Nu. 20. 13.
Deu. 32. 51
Ps. 81. 7.
ch. 48. 28.

²² Or, valley.
²³ Or, toward Teman.

²⁴ Acts 2. 5.
Eph. 3. 6.
²⁵ Rom. 10. 12.

be healed; they shall be given salt.

12 And by the river upon the bank thereof, on this side and on the other side, ⁷shall grow all trees for meat, ^hwhose leaf shall not fade, neither shall the fruit thereof be consumed: it shall bring forth ⁸fruit according to his month, because their waters they issue out of the sanctuary; and the fruit thereof shall be for meat, and the leaf thereof ⁹for medicine.

13 ¶ Thus saith the Lord God: *This shall be* the border whereby shall inherit the land, according to the twelve tribes of Israel: ⁴Joseph shall have two portions.

14 And ye shall inherit it, one well as another: *concerning* which I ¹⁰lifted up mine hand, give it unto your fathers: and the land shall ^jfall unto you for heritage.

15 And this *shall be* the border of the land toward the north side from the great sea, the ^kway of Hethlon, as men go to ^lZedad;

16 ^mHamath, ⁿBerothah, Sibraim, which is between the border of Damascus and the border of Hamath; ¹¹Hazar-hatticon, which is by the coast of Hauran.

17 And the border from the east shall be ^oHazar-enan, the border of Damascus, and the northward, and the border of Hamath. And *this is* the north side.

18 And the east side ye shall measure ¹²from Hauran, and from Damascus, and from Gilead, and from the land of Israel by Jordan from the border unto the east side. And *this is* the east side.

19 And the south side southward from Tamar *even* to the waters of strife in Kadesh, the ¹⁴river to the great sea. And *this is* the south side ¹⁵southward.

20 The west side also *shall be* the great sea from the border, till man come over against Hamath. *This is* the west side.

21 So shall ye divide this land unto you according to the tribes of Israel.

22 And it shall come to pass, *that* ye shall divide it by lot for inheritance unto you, and ^pto strangers that sojourn among you, which shall beget children among you; ^qand they shall be unto you as born in the country among

children of Israel; they shall have inheritance with you among the tribes of Israel.

23 And it shall come to pass, that in what tribe the stranger sojourneth, there shall ye give him his inheritance, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAPTER 48.

23 Portions of the twelve tribes, 8 of the sanctuary. 30 Gates of the city.

NOW these are the names of the tribes. From ^athe north end the coast of the way of Hethlon, one goeth to Hamath, Hazaran, the border of Damascus northward, to the coast of Hamath; for these are his sides east and west; ¹a portion for Dan.

And by the border of Dan, from the east side unto the west side, a portion for Asher.

And by the border of Asher, from the east side even unto the west side, a portion for Naphtali.

And by the border of Naphtali, from the east side unto the west side, a portion for Manasseh.

And by the border of Manasseh, from the east side unto the west side, a portion for Ephraim.

And by the border of Ephraim, from the east side even unto the west side, a portion for Reuben.

And by the border of Reuben, from the east side unto the west side, a portion for Judah.

And by the border of Judah, from the east side unto the west side, shall be ^bthe offering which shall offer of five and twenty thousand reeds in breadth, and in length as one of the other parts, from the east side unto the west side: and the sanctuary shall be in the midst of it.

The oblation that ye shall offer to the LORD shall be of five and twenty thousand in length, and of five thousand in breadth.

And for them, even for the priests, shall be *this* holy oblation; toward the north five and twenty thousand in length, and toward the east ten thousand in breadth, and toward the south five and twenty thousand in length: the sanctuary of the LORD shall be in the midst thereof.

²It shall be for the priests that are sanctified of the sons of Zadok, which have kept my ³charge, which

B.C. 574.

CHAP. 48.

^a ch. 47. 15.

¹ one portion,

^b ch. 45. 1.

² Or, The sanctified portion shall be for the priests.

³ Or, ward, or, ordinance.

^c ch. 44. 10.

⁴ holiness of holinesses. 1 Cor. 9. 14

^d Ex. 22. 29. Lev. 27. 10, 28, 33.

^e ch. 45. 6.

^f Deu. 20. 5. ch. 42. 20.

^g ch. 45. 6. Rev. 7. 5.

^h Num. 24. 5. Isa. 33. 20. Rev. 21. 16

went not astray when the children of Israel went astray, as ^cthe Levites went astray.

12 And *this* oblation of the land that is offered shall be unto them ⁴a thing most holy by the border of the Levites.

13 And over against the border of the priests the Levites shall have five and twenty thousand in length, and ten thousand in breadth: all the length shall be five and twenty thousand, and the breadth ten thousand.

14 And ^dthey shall not sell of it, neither exchange, nor alienate the first-fruits of the land: for it is holy unto the LORD.

15 ¶ And ^ethe five thousand that are left in the breadth over against the five and twenty thousand, shall be *for* a profane place for the city, for dwelling, and for suburbs: and the city shall be in the midst thereof.

16 And these shall be the measures thereof; the north side four thousand and five hundred, and the south side four thousand and five hundred, and on the east side four thousand and five hundred, and the west side four thousand and five hundred.

17 And the suburbs of the city shall be toward the north two hundred and fifty, and toward the south two hundred and fifty, and toward the east two hundred and fifty, and toward the west two hundred and fifty.

18 And the residue in length over against the oblation of the holy portion shall be ten thousand eastward, and ten thousand westward: and it shall be over against the oblation of the holy portion; and the increase thereof shall be for food unto them that serve the city.

19 And ^gthey that serve the city shall serve it out of all the tribes of Israel.

20 All the oblation shall be five and twenty thousand by five and twenty thousand: ye shall offer the holy ^hoblation four-square, with the possession of the city.

21 And the residue shall be for the prince, on the one side and on the other of the holy oblation, and of the possession of the city, over against the five and twenty thousand of the oblation toward the east border, and westward over

against the five and twenty thousand toward the west border, over against the portions for the prince: and it shall be the holy oblation; and the sanctuary ²of the house shall be in the midst thereof.

22 Moreover from the possession of the Levites, and from the possession of the city, *being* in the midst of that which is the prince's, between the border of Judah and the border of Benjamin, shall be for the prince.

23 As for the rest of the tribes, from the east side unto the west side, Benjamin shall have ⁵a portion.

24 And by the border of Benjamin, from the east side unto the west side, Simeon shall have a portion.

25 And by the border of Simeon, from the east side unto the west side, Issachar a portion.

26 And by the border of Issachar, from the east side unto the west side, Zebulun a portion.

27 And by the border of Zebulun, from the east side unto the west side, Gad a portion.

28 And by the border of Gad, at the south side southward, the border shall be even from ¹Tamar unto the waters of ⁶strife in Kadesh,

B.C. 574.

CHAP. 48.

¹ Josh. 18. 1

Isa. 2. 2.

Hos. 1. 11.

Hag. 2. 7, 9

Mat. 11. 28

Jn. 12. 32.

Rom. 15. 9,

12.

Rev. 2. 1.

⁵ one

portion.

² Chr. 20. 2⁶ Meribah-

Kadesh.

Num. 20.

1, 13.

⁴ Jos. 15. 47.¹ ch. 47. 14,

21, 22.

^m Isa. 60. 18.

Rev. 21. 12

ⁿ Ps. 72. 8.

Isa. 2. 2.

Mal. 1. 11.

⁷ Jehovah-

shammah

Ex. 17. 15.

Judg. 6. 21

Ps. 132. 14

Jer. 3. 17.

Joel 3. 21.

Zech. 2. 10

Eph. 2. 22.

Rev. 22. 3.

and to ^kthe river toward the great sea.

29 This ⁴is the land which ye shall divide by lot unto the tribes of Israel for inheritance, and the Lord shall be their portions, saith the Lord God.

30 ¶ And these *are* the goings out of the city on the north side, five thousand and five hundred measures.

31 And ^mthe gates of the city shall be after the names of the tribes of Israel: three gates northward; one gate of Reuben, one gate of Judah, one gate of Levi.

32 And at the east side four thousand and five hundred: and three gates; and one gate of Joseph, one gate of Benjamin, one gate of Dan.

33 And at the south side five thousand and five hundred measures: and three gates; one gate of Simeon, one gate of Issachar, one gate of Zebulun.

34 At the west side four thousand and five hundred, *with* their three gates; one gate of Gad, one gate of Asher, one gate of Naphtali.

35 It was round about ⁿeight thousand measures: and the name of the city from that day shall be The Lord is there.

THE

BOOK OF DANIEL.

CHAPTER 1.

1 *Jehoiakim's captivity. 3 Ashpenaz takes Daniel, Hananiah, Mishaël, and Azariah, to instruct them: 17 their excellency in wisdom.*

IN the third year of the reign of Jehoiakim king of Judah ^acame Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon unto Jerusalem, and besieged it.

2 And the Lord gave Jehoiakim king of Judah into his hand, with ^bpart of the vessels of the house of God: which he carried ^cinto the land of Shinar to the house of his god; and he brought the vessels into the treasure house of his god.

3 ¶ And the king spake unto Ashpenaz the master of his eunuchs, that he should bring ¹certain of the children of Israel, and of the king's seed, and of the princes;

4 Children ^din whom was no blemish, but well-favoured, and skilful

B.C. 607

CHAP. 1.

² Ki. 24. 1.

2 Ch. 36. 6.

^b Jer. 27. 19.^c Gen. 10. 10

Gen. 11. 9.

Isa. 11. 11.

Zech. 5. 11

¹ Foretold,

2 Ki. 20.

17, 18.

Isa. 39. 7.

^d Lev. 24. 19^e Acts. 7. 22² the wine

of his

drink.

^f Gen. 41. 45^g ch. 5. 12.

in all wisdom, and cunning knowledge, and understanding science, and such as *had* ability in them to stand in the king's palace, and whom ^ethey might teach the learning and the tongue of the Chaldeans.

5 And the king appointed them daily provision of the king's meat, and of ²the wine which he drank, so nourishing them three years: that at the end thereof they might stand before the king.

6 Now among these were, of the children of Judah, Daniel, Hananiah, Mishaël, and Azariah;

7 Unto ^fwhom the prince of the eunuchs gave names: ^gfor he gave unto Daniel the name of Belshazzar; and to Hananiah, of Shadrach; and to Mishaël, of Meshach; and to Azariah, of Abed-nego.

8 ¶ But Daniel purposed in his

art that he would not defile himself with the portion of the king's meat, nor with the wine which he drank: therefore he requested of the prince of the eunuchs that he might not defile himself.

Now God had brought Daniel to favour and tender love with the prince of the eunuchs.

And the prince of the eunuchs said unto Daniel, I fear my lord the king, who hath appointed you meat and your drink: for why should he see your faces worse looking than the children which are of your sort? then shall ye make me danger my head to the king.

Then said Daniel to Melzar, Sometime the prince of the eunuchs did set over Daniel, Hananiah, Ishael, and Azariah,

Prove thy servants, I beseech thee, ten days; and let them give us pulse to eat, and water to drink.

Then let our countenances be looked upon before thee, and the countenance of the children that eat of the portion of the king's meat; and as thou seest, deal with thy servants.

So he consented to them in this matter, and proved them ten days.

And at the end of ten days their countenances appeared fairer and fatter in flesh than all the children which did eat the portion of the king's meat.

Thus Melzar took away the portion of their meat, and the wine at they should drink, and gave them pulse.

¶ As for these four children, God gave them knowledge and skill in all learning and wisdom: and Daniel had understanding in visions and dreams.

Now at the end of the days that the king had said he should bring them in, then the prince of the eunuchs brought them in before Nebuchadnezzar.

And the king communed with them; and among them all was found none like Daniel, Hananiah, Ishael, and Azariah: therefore God showed them before the king.

And in all matters of wisdom and understanding, that the king required of them, he found them ten times better than all the magicians and astrologers that were in his realm.

E.C. 606.

CHAP. 1.

^a Ezek. 4. 13
1 Thes. 5.
22.

ⁱ Gen. 39. 21
1 Ki. 8. 50.
Pro. 16. 7.

³ sadder.

⁴ Or, term,
or, con-
tinuance.

⁵ Or, the
steward.

⁶ of pulse.

⁷ that we
may eat,
etc.

^j 1 Ki. 3. 12.
Is. 28. 29.
Jam. 1. 5.

^k Acts 7. 22.

⁸ Or, he
made
Daniel
under-
stand.

⁹ wisdom
of under-
standing.
1 Ki. 10. 1.

^l ch. 6. 28.
ch. 10. 1.
He lived
to see that
glorious
time of
the re-
turn of his
people
from the
Babylon-
ian cap-
tivity,
but he did
not die
then.
Till
is so used.
Ps. 112. 8.

CHAP. 2.

^c Gen. 41. 8.

^d Esth. 6. 1.

^e Ex. 7. 11.

¹ made
pieces.
Ezra 6. 11.

² Or, see.
ch. 5. 17.

³ buy.
Eph. 5. 16.

^d Esth. 4. 11

21 And Daniel continued even unto the first year of king Cyrus.

CHAPTER 2.

1 Nebuchadnezzar forgets his dream: 14 it is revealed to Daniel. 31 The dream.

AND in the second year of the reign of Nebuchadnezzar, Nebuchadnezzar dreamed dreams, ^a wherewith his spirit was troubled, and ^b his sleep brake from him.

2 Then ^c the king commanded to call the magicians, and the astrologers, and the sorcerers, and the Chaldeans, for to show the king his dreams. So they came and stood before the king.

3 And the king said unto them, I have dreamed a dream, and my spirit was troubled to know the dream.

4 Then spake the Chaldeans to the king in Syriac, O king, live for ever: tell thy servants the dream, and we will show the interpreta-
tion.

5 The king answered and said to the Chaldeans, The thing is gone from me: if ye will not make known unto me the dream, with the interpretation thereof, ye shall be ¹ cut in pieces, and your houses shall be made a dunghill:

6 But if ye show the dream, and the interpretation thereof, ye shall receive of me gifts and ² rewards and great honour: therefore show me the dream, and the interpreta-
tion thereof.

7 They answered again and said, Let the king tell his servants the dream, and we will show the interpretation of it.

8 The king answered and said, I know of certainty that ye would ³ gain the time, because ye see the thing is gone from me.

9 But if ye will not make known unto me the dream, ^d there is but one decree for you; for ye have prepared lying and corrupt words to speak before me, till the time be changed: therefore tell me the dream, and I shall know that ye can show me the interpretation thereof.

10 ¶ The Chaldeans answered before the king, and said, There is not a man upon the earth that can show the king's matter: therefore *there is* no king, lord, nor ruler, that asked such things at any magician, or astrologer, or Chal-
dean.

11 And it is a rare thing that the king requireth; and there is none other that can show it before the king, ^eexcept the gods, whose dwelling is not with flesh.

12 For this cause the king was angry and very furious, and commanded to destroy all the wise men of Babylon.

13 And the decree went forth that the wise men should be slain; and they sought Daniel and his fellows to be slain.

14 ¶ Then Daniel ⁴answered with counsel and wisdom to Arioch the ⁵captain of the king's guard, which was gone forth to slay the wise men of Babylon:

15 He answered and said to Arioch the king's captain, Why is the decree ^{so} hasty from the king? Then Arioch made the thing known to Daniel.

16 Then Daniel went in, and desired of the king that he would give him time, and that he would show the king the interpretation.

17 Then Daniel went to his house, and made the thing known to Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah, his companions:

18 That they would desire mercies ⁶of the God of heaven concerning this secret; ⁷that Daniel and his fellows should not perish with the rest of the wise men of Babylon.

19 ¶ Then was the secret revealed unto Daniel ⁹in a night vision. Then Daniel blessed the God of heaven.

20 Daniel answered and said, ^hBlessed be the name of God for ever and ever: ⁱfor wisdom and might are his:

21 And he changeth ^jthe times and the seasons: ^khe removeth kings, and setteth up kings: ^lhe giveth wisdom unto the wise, and knowledge to them that know understanding:

22 He ^mrevealeth the deep and secret things: ⁿhe knoweth what is in the darkness, and ^othe light dwelleth with him.

23 I thank thee, and praise thee, O thou God of my fathers, who hast given me wisdom and might, and ^phast made known unto me now what we desired of thee: for thou hast ^{now} made known unto us the king's matter.

24 ¶ Therefore Daniel went in unto Arioch, whom the king had ordained to destroy the wise men

B.C. 605.

(CHAP. 2.

^e ch. 5. 11.
Mat. 19. 26^f Ps. 94. 20.
Pro. 28. 15.^g returned.^h chief of the executioners,

or,

slaughtermen, or,

chief marshal.

Gen. 37. 36

ⁱ from before God.^j Or, that they should not destroy Daniel, etc.^k Job 33. 15.^l Ps. 115. 18.^m Jer. 32. 19.ⁿ Esth. 1. 13.^o Job 12. 18.^p Jam. 1. 5.^q Ps. 25. 14.^r Heb. 4. 13.^s ch. 5. 11.
Jam. 1. 17.^t Amos 3. 7.^u That I have found.^v children of the captivity of Judah.^w Gen. 40. 8.

Gen. 41. 16

Amos 4. 13

^x hath made known.^y came up.^z Acts 3. 12.^{aa} Or, but for the intent that the interpretation may be made known to the king.^{ab} wast seeing.^{ac} (Or, sides.^{ad} Or,

which was not in hands.

ch. 8. 25.

Zech. 4. 6.

Mat. 16. 18.

2 Cor. 5. 1.

Heb. 9. 24.

of Babylon: he went and said unto him; Destroy not the wise men of Babylon: bring me in before the king, and I will show unto the king the interpretation.

25 Then Arioch brought in Daniel before the king in haste, and said thus unto him, ⁸I have found a ⁹chief of the captives of Judah that can make known unto the king the interpretation.

26 The king answered and said unto Daniel, whose name was Belteshazzar, Art thou able to make known unto me the dream which I have seen, and the interpretation thereof?

27 Daniel answered in the presence of the king, and said, The secret which the king hath demanded cannot be revealed unto thee by the wisdom of the magicians, the soothsayers, or the enchanters, but I will shew unto the king:

28 But ⁹there is a God in heaven that revealeth secrets, and ¹⁰maketh known to the king Nebuchadnezzar what shall be in the latter day. Thy dream, and the visions of thy head upon thy bed, are these:

29 As for thee, O king, thy thoughts ¹¹came into thy mind upon thy bed, what should come to pass hereafter; and he that revealeth secrets maketh known to thee what shall come to pass.

30 But ¹²as for me, this secret is revealed to me for ^{any} wisdom that I have more than any living, ¹³that I might shew thee the interpretation of the dream, and that thou mightest know the thoughts of thy heart.

31 ¶ Thou, O king, ¹³sawest, and beheld, a great image. This great image, whose brightness was excellent, stood before thee, and thou sawest thereof ^{was} terrible.

32 This image's head ^{was} of gold, his breast and his arms of silver, his belly and his ¹⁴thighs of brass,

33 His legs of iron, his feet part of iron and part of clay.

34 Thou sawest till that a stone was cut out ¹⁵without hands, which smote the image upon his feet, and the image was broken in pieces.

35 Then was the iron, the clay, the brass, the silver, and the gold, broken to pieces together, and became like the chaff of the summer threshing-floors; and the wind

ried them away, that no place was
and for them: and the stone that
rote the image ^abecame a great
ountain, ^tand filled the whole
rth.

³ ¶ This is the dream; and we
ll tell the interpretation thereof
for the king.

⁴ Thou, ^uO king, art a king of
ngs: for ^vthe God of heaven hath
en thee a kingdom, power, and
length, and glory.

And ^wwheresoever the children
men dwell, the beasts of the field
d the fowls of the heaven hath
given into thine hand, and hath
de thee ruler over them all.
ou art this head of gold.

And after thee shall arise ^xan-
er kingdom inferior to thee, and
other third kingdom of brass,
ich shall bear rule over all the
th.

And ^ythe fourth kingdom shall
strong as iron: forasmuch as
n breaketh in pieces and sub-
eth all things: and as iron that
aketh all these, shall it break in
ces and bruise.

And whereas thou sawest the
t and toes, part of potter's clay,
part of iron, the kingdom shall
divided; but there shall be in
f the strength of the iron, foras-
ch as thou sawest the iron mixed
h miry clay.

And as the toes of the feet
e part of iron, and part of clay,
the kingdom shall be partly
ng, and partly ¹⁶broken.

And whereas thou sawest iron
ted with miry clay, they shall
gle themselves with the seed of
a: but they shall not cleave one
o another, even as iron is not
ted with clay.

And in ¹⁸the days of these kings
ll the God of heaven set up a
gdom, which ^zshall never be de-
oyed: and the ¹⁹kingdom shall
be left to other people, ^abut it
ll break in pieces and consume
these kingdoms, and it shall
d for ever.

Forasmuch ^bas thou sawest that
stone was cut out of the moun-
²⁰without hands, and that it
ke in pieces the iron, the brass,
clay, the silver, and the gold; the
t God hath made known to the
g what shall come to pass ²¹here-
r: and the dream is certain, and
interpretation thereof sure.

B.C. 580.

CHAP. 2.

^a Is. 2. 2, 3.^c Ps. 80. 9.^e Ezra 7. 12.

Is. 47. 5.

Jer. 27. 6.

Ezek. 26. 7.

Hos. 8. 10.

^v Ezra 1. 2.^w ch. 4. 21.

Jer. 27. 6.

^x ch. 5. 28.^y ch. 7. 7, 23.

Jn. 11. 48.

¹⁶ Or,

brittle.

¹⁷ this with

this.

¹⁸ their

days.

^z Gen. 49. 10.

Ps. 2. 6, 12.

ch. 4. 3, 34.

ch. 6. 26.

ch. 7. 14.

Mic. 4. 7.

Luke 1. 32.

¹⁹ kingdom

thereof.

^a Ps. 2. 9.

Ps. 110. 1.

Is. 60. 12.

1 Co. 15. 24.

^b Is. 28. 16.²⁰ Or,

which

was not

in hand.

²¹ after this^c Acts 10. 25.

Acts 14. 13.

Acts 28. 6.

^d Ezra 6. 10.^e Gen. 41. 40.

ch. 4. 9.

^f Pro. 28. 12.

ch. 3. 12.

^g Esth. 2. 19.

CHAP. 3.

^a 1 Ki. 12. 28.

Hos. 2. 8.

Hos. 3. 4.

^b Mat. 7. 13.¹ with

might.

² they com-

mand.

Ps. 94. 20.

Is. 10. 1.

^c ch. 4. 1.

ch. 6. 25.

³ sym-

phony, or,

singing.

^d Jer. 29. 22.

Rev. 13. 15

46 ¶ Then ^cthe king Nebuchadnezzar fell upon his face, and wor-
shipped Daniel, and commanded
that they should offer an oblation
^dand sweet odours unto him.

47 The king answered unto Daniel,
and said, Of a truth it is, that your
God is a God of gods, and a Lord of
kings, and a revealer of secrets,
seeing thou couldest reveal this
secret.

48 Then the king made Daniel a
great man, and gave him many
great gifts, and made him ruler
over the whole province of Babylon,
and ^echief of the governors over all
the wise men of Babylon.

49 Then Daniel requested of the
king, and ^fhe set Shadrach, Me-
shach, and Abed-nego, over the
affairs of the province of Babylon:
but Daniel ^gsat in the gate of the
king.

CHAPTER 3.

1 Nebuchadnezzar commands to worship a
golden image: 8 Shadrach, Meshach,
and Abed-nego refuse.

NEBUCHADNEZZAR the king
made ^aan image of gold, whose
height was threescore cubits, and
the breadth thereof six cubits: he
set it up in the plain of Dura, in
the province of Babylon.

2 Then Nebuchadnezzar the king
sent to gather together the princes,
the governors, and the captains, the
judges, the treasurers, the coun-
sellors, the sheriffs, and all the
rulers of the provinces, to come to
the dedication of the image which
Nebuchadnezzar the king had set
up.

3 Then the ^bprinces, the governors,
and captains, the judges, the treas-
urers, the counsellors, the sheriffs,
and all the rulers of the provinces,
were gathered together unto the
dedication of the image that Nebu-
chadnezzar the king had set up;
and they stood before the image
that Nebuchadnezzar had set up.

4 Then an herald cried ¹aloud, To
you ²it is commanded, ^cO people,
nations, and languages,

5 That at what time ye hear the
sound of the cornet, flute, harp,
sackbut, psaltery, ³dulcimer, and
all kinds of music, ye fall down
and worship the golden image that
Nebuchadnezzar the king hath set
up.

6 And whoso falleth not down and
worshippeth shall the same ^dhour

be cast into the midst of a burning fiery furnace.

7 Therefore at that time, when all the people heard the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psalter, and all kinds of music, all the people, the nations, and the languages, fell down and worshipped the golden image that Nebuchadnezzar the king had set up.

8 ¶ Wherefore at that time certain Chaldeans came near, and accused the Jews.

9 They spake and said to the king Nebuchadnezzar, ⁹O king, live for ever.

10 Thou, O king, hast made a decree, that every man that shall hear the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psalter, and dulcimer, and all kinds of music, shall fall down and worship the golden image:

11 And whoso falleth not down and worshippeth, that he should be cast into the midst of a burning fiery furnace.

12 There ^hare certain Jews whom thou hast set over the affairs of the province of Babylon, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego; these men, O king, ⁴have not regarded thee; they serve not thy gods, nor worship the golden image which thou hast set up.

13 ¶ Then Nebuchadnezzar in his rage and fury commanded to bring Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego. Then ¹they brought these men before the king.

14 Nebuchadnezzar spake and said unto them, *Is it* ⁵true, O Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, do not ye serve my ^jgods, nor worship the golden image which I have set up?

15 Now if ye be ready that at what time ye hear the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psalter, and dulcimer, and all kinds of music, ye fall down and worship the image which I have made, ^kwell; but if ye worship not, ye shall be cast the same hour into the midst of a burning fiery furnace; ^land who is that god that shall deliver you out of my hands?

16 Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, answered and said to the king, O Nebuchadnezzar, ^mwe are not careful to answer thee in this matter.

17 If it be so, our God whom we

B.C. 580.

CHAP. 3.

^c ch. 6. 12.

^f Esth. 3. 6.

^g ch. 2. 4.

^h ch. 5. 10.

ⁱ Hos. 7. 3.

^k ch. 2. 49.

^l have set

^m no regard

ⁿ upon thee

^o Mark 13. 9

^p Or, of

^q purpose,

^r as

^s Ex. 21. 13.

^t Is. 46. 1.

^u Ex. 32. 32.

^v Luke 13. 9.

^w Ex. 5. 2.

^x Ki. 18. 35

^y Mat. 10.

^z 19.

^{aa} Acts 20. 24

^{ab} 1 Sa. 17. 37

^{ac} Mic. 7. 7.

^{ad} 2 Cor. 1. 10

^{ae} Mat. 10. 32

^{af} Heb. 11. 25

^{ag} filled.

^{ah} mighty of

^{ai} strength.

^{aj} Or,

^{ak} mantles.

^{al} Or,

^{am} turbans.

^{an} word.

^{ao} Or, spark

^{ap} Pro. 21. 18.

^{aq} Ps. 33. 18.

^{ar} Ps. 43. 19.

^{as} Ps. 91. 3-9.

^{at} Is. 43. 2.

^{au} Or, gov-

^{av} ernors.

^{aw} Is. 43. 2.

^{ax} there is

^{ay} no hurt in

^{az} them.

^{ba} Job 1. 6.

^{bb} Job 38. 7.

^{bc} Ps. 34. 7.

^{bd} Heb. 1. 14.

^{be} door.

^{bf} Mk. 16. 18.

^{bg} Heb. 11. 34.

serve is able to deliver us from the burning fiery furnace, and ¹will deliver us out of thine hands, O king.

18 But if not, ^obe it known unto thee, O king, that we will not serve thy gods, nor worship the golden image which thou hast set up.

19 ¶ Then was Nebuchadnezzar ⁶full of fury, and the form of his visage was changed against Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego; ⁷therefore he spake, and commanded that they should heat the furnace one seven times more than it was wont to be heated.

20 And he commanded the ⁷mighty men that were in his army to bind Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, and to cast them into the burning fiery furnace.

21 Then these men were bound with their ⁸coats, their hosen, and their hats, and their ⁹other garments, and were cast into the midst of the burning fiery furnace.

22 Therefore because the king's ¹⁰commandment was urgent, and the furnace exceeding hot, ¹¹the flame of the fire slew those that took up Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego.

23 And these three men, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, fell down bound into the midst of the burning fiery furnace.

24 Then Nebuchadnezzar the king was astonished, and rose up in haste, and spake, and said unto his ¹²counsellors, Did not we command three men bound into the midst of the fire? They answered and said unto the king, True, O king.

25 He answered and said, Lo see four men loose, ⁴walking in the midst of the fire, and ¹³they have no hurt; and the form of the fourth ¹⁴like ^rthe Son of God.

26 ¶ Then Nebuchadnezzar came near to the ¹⁴mouth of the burning fiery furnace, and spake, and said unto Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, ¹⁵ye servants of the most high God, come forth, and come ^{hither}. Then Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego came forth of the midst of the furnace.

27 And the princes, governors, and captains, and the king's counsellors, being gathered together, saw them, ¹⁶upon whose bodies the fire had no power, nor was an hair of their head singed, neither was

their coats changed, nor the smell of fire had passed on them.

Then Nebuchadnezzar spake, and said, Blessed be the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, who hath sent his angel, and delivered his servants that trusted in him, and have changed the king's mind, and yielded their bodies, that they might not serve nor worship any god except their own God.

Therefore I make a decree, that every people, nation, and language, which speak any thing against the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, shall be cut in pieces, and their houses shall be made a dunghill; because there is no other God that can deliver after this sort.

Then the king promoted Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, in the province of Babylon.

CHAPTER 4.

Nebuchadnezzar acknowledges God's eternal dominion: 4 he relates a dream: 5 Daniel interprets it: 28 the dream fulfilled.

NEBUCHADNEZZAR the king, said unto all people, nations, and languages, that dwell in all the earth; Peace be multiplied unto you.

I thought it good to show the signs and wonders that the high God hath wrought toward me.

How great are his signs! and how mighty are his wonders! his kingdom is an everlasting kingdom, and his dominion is from generation to generation.

I Nebuchadnezzar was at rest in mine house, and flourishing in my palace:

I saw a dream which made me afraid, and the thoughts upon my head troubled me.

Therefore made I a decree to call in all the wise men of Babylon before me, that they might make known unto me the interpretation of the dream.

Then came in the magicians, the Chaldeans, and the soothsayers: and I told the dream unto them; but they did not make known unto me the interpretation thereof.

But at the last Daniel came in before me, whose name was Belteshazzar, according to the name of the God, and in whom is the spirit

E.C. 590.

CHAP. 3.

Ps. 34. 7, 8.
Jer. 17. 7.
ch. 6. 22, 23

15 a decree is made by me.
ch. 6. 26.

16 error.

17 made pieces.

18 ch. 6. 27.

19 made to prosper.
1 Sa. 2. 30.

CHAP. 4.

20 ch. 3. 4.

1 It was seemingly before me

2 ch. 3. 26.

3 ch. 6. 27.

4 ch. 2. 44.

5 ch. 2. 28.

6 ch. 2. 1.

7 Gen. 41. 8.

8 Is. 8. 19.

9 Is. 44. 25.

10 ch. 2. 2.

11 ch. 5. 8.

12 ch. 1. 7.

13 Ps. 25. 14.

14 Is. 63. 11.

15 ch. 2. 11.

16 ch. 5. 11, 14.

17 ch. 2. 48.

18 ch. 5. 11.

19 I was seeing.

20 Eze. 31. 3.

21 Eze. 17. 23.

22 Eze. 31. 6.

23 Lam. 4. 20.

24 Ps. 163. 20.

25 Deu. 33. 2.

26 ch. 8. 13.

27 Zec. 14. 5.

28 Mat. 18. 10.

29 Jude 14.

30 with night.

31 Amos 3. 6.

32 Mat. 3. 10.

33 Eze. 31. 12.

34 ch. 11. 13.

35 ch. 12. 7.

36 Ps. 9. 16.

37 Ps. 33. 18.

38 ch. 2. 21.

39 ch. 5. 21.

40 Gen. 41.

41 ch. 15.

42 ch. 5. 8, 15.

of the holy gods: and before him I told the dream, saying.

9 O Belteshazzar, master of the magicians, because I know that the spirit of the holy gods is in thee, and no secret troubleth thee, tell me the visions of my dream that I have seen, and the interpretation thereof.

10 Thus were the visions of mine head in my bed; I saw, and behold a tree in the midst of the earth, and the height thereof was great.

11 The tree grew, and was strong, and the height thereof reached unto heaven, and the sight thereof to the end of all the earth:

12 The leaves thereof were fair, and the fruit thereof much, and in it was meat for all: the beasts of the field had shadow under it, and the fowls of the heaven dwelt in the boughs thereof, and all flesh was fed of it.

13 I saw in the visions of my head upon my bed, and, behold, a watcher and an holy one came down from heaven:

14 He cried aloud, and said thus, Hew down the tree, and cut off his branches, shake off his leaves, and scatter his fruit: let the beasts get away from under it, and the fowls from his branches:

15 Nevertheless, leave the stump of his roots in the earth, even with a band of iron and brass, in the tender grass of the field; and let it be wet with the dew of heaven, and let his portion be with the beasts in the grass of the earth:

16 Let his heart be changed from man's, and let a beast's heart be given unto him; and let seven times pass over him.

17 This matter is by the decree of the watchers, and the demand by the word of the holy ones; to the intent that the living may know that the Most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will, and setteth up over it the basest of men.

18 This dream I king Nebuchadnezzar have seen. Now thou, O Belteshazzar, declare the interpretation thereof, forasmuch as all the wise men of my kingdom are not able to make known unto me the interpretation: but thou art able; for the spirit of the holy gods is in thee.

19 Then Daniel, whose name

was Belteshazzar, was astonished for one hour, and his thoughts troubled him. The king spake, and said, Belteshazzar, let not the dream, or the interpretation thereof, trouble thee. Belteshazzar answered and said, My lord, the "dream be to them that hate thee, and the interpretation thereof to thine enemies.

20 The tree that thou sawest, which grew, and was strong, whose height reached unto the heaven, and the sight thereof to all the earth;

21 Whose leaves were fair, and the fruit thereof much, and in it was meat for all; under which the beasts of the field dwelt, and upon whose branches the fowls of the heaven had their habitation:

22 It ^vis thou, O king, that art grown and become strong: for thy greatness is grown, and reacheth unto heaven, ^wand thy dominion to the end of the earth.

23 And whereas the king saw a watcher and an holy one coming down from heaven, and saying, Hew the tree down, and destroy it; yet leave the stump of the roots thereof in the earth, even with a band of iron and brass, in the tender grass of the field; and let it be wet with the dew of heaven, ^xand let his portion be with the beasts of the field, till seven times pass over him;

24 This is the interpretation, O king, and this is the decree of the Most High, which is come upon my lord ^ythe king:

25 That they shall drive thee from men, and thy dwelling shall be with the beasts of the field, and they shall make thee ^zto eat grass as oxen, and they shall wet thee with the dew of heaven, and seven times shall pass over thee, ^atill thou know that the Most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and ^bgiveth it to whomsoever he will.

26 And whereas they commanded to leave the stump of the tree roots; thy kingdom shall be sure unto thee, after that thou shalt have known that the ^cheavens do rule.

27 Wherefore, O king, let my counsel be acceptable unto thee, and ^dbreak off thy sins by righteousness, and thine iniquities by showing mercy to the poor; ^eif it may be ^fa lengthening of thy tranquillity.

28 ¶ All this came upon the king Nebuchadnezzar.

B.C. 570.

CHAP. 4.

^g 2 Sa. 18. 32
Jer. 29. 7.^h Job 20. 5.
ch. 2. 38.ⁱ Jer. 27.
6, 7, 8.^j ch. 5. 21.^k Job 34. 19.
Ps. 107. 40.^l Ps. 106. 20.^m Ps. 9. 16.
Ps. 58. 11.
Ps. 64. 9.
Ps. 83. 18.ⁿ Jer. 27. 5.^o Mat. 21. 25
Lu. 15. 18.^p Isa. 58. 7.
Eze. 18. 7.
Eze. 33. 7.
Acts 8. 22.
1 Pet. 4. 8.^q Ps. 41. 1.^r Or, an
healing of
thine
error.^s 1 Ki. 21. 29^t Or, upon.^u Pro. 16. 18.
Isa. 26. 10.^v ch. 5. 5.
Acts 12. 23^w Job 20. 5.
Ps. 37. 35.
36.^x ch. 12. 7.
Rev. 4. 10.^y Ps. 10. 16.
Jer. 10. 10.
Mic. 4. 7.
Lu. 1. 33.^z Ps. 39. 5.
Isa. 40. 15.^a Ps. 33. 11.
Ps. 115. 3.^b Job 34. 29^c Job 9. 12.
Isa. 45. 9.
Rom. 9. 20^d Job 42. 12.
Pro. 22. 4.
Mat. 6. 33.^e Ps. 33. 4.
Rev. 15. 3.
Rev. 16. 7.^f Ex. 18. 11.
ch. 5. 20.

29 At the end of twelve months he walked ^gin the palace of the kingdom of Babylon.

30 The king ^hspake, and said, Is not this great Babylon, that I have built for the house of the kingdom by the might of my power, and for the honour of my majesty?

31 While ⁱthe word was in the king's mouth, there fell a voice from heaven, saying, O king Nebuchadnezzar, to thee it is spoken. The kingdom is departed from thee:

32 And they shall drive thee from men, and thy dwelling shall be with the beasts of the field: they shall make thee to eat grass as oxen, and seven times shall pass over thee, until thou know that the Most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will.

33 The ^jsame hour was the thing fulfilled upon Nebuchadnezzar: and he was driven from men, and he did eat grass as oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heaven, till his hairs were grown like eagles' feathers, and his nails like birds' claws.

34 And at the end of the days, Nebuchadnezzar lifted up his eyes unto heaven, and mine eyes standing returned unto me, and I blessed the Most High, and praised and honoured him ^kthat liveth for ever, whose dominion is an everlasting dominion, and his kingdom is from generation to generation:

35 And ^lall the inhabitants of the earth are reputed as nothing: ^mhe doeth according to his will in the army of heaven, and among the inhabitants of the earth; and ⁿno man can stay his hand, or say unto him, What doest thou?

36 At the same time my reason returned unto me; and for the glory of my kingdom, mine honour and brightness returned unto me, and my counsellors and my lords sought unto me; and I was established in my kingdom, and excellence and majesty was added ^ounto me.

37 Now I Nebuchadnezzar praise and extol and honour the King of heaven, ^pall whose works are true, and his ways judgment: ^qand that he that walk in pride he is able to abase.

CHAPTER 5.

Belshazzar's impious feast: 5 a hand writing troubles him: 17 Daniel reproves the king for pride, profaneness, and idolatry.

BELSHAZZAR the king ^amade a great feast to a thousand of his lords, and drank wine before a thousand.

Belshazzar, while he tasted the golden vessels, commanded to bring the silver and silver vessels which his father **Nebuchadnezzar** had ²taken out of the temple which *was* in Jerusalem; that the king, and his princes, his wives, and his concubines, might ^bdrink therein.

Then they brought the golden vessels that were taken out of the temple of the house of God which *was* at Jerusalem; and the king, and his princes, his wives, and his concubines, drank in them.

They drank wine, ^cand praised the gods of gold, and of silver, of brass, of iron, of wood, and of stone.

[¶] In ^dthe same hour came forth the light of a man's hand, and wrote upon the wall of the king's palace: and the king saw the part of the hand that wrote.

Then the king's ^ecountenance was changed, and his ^fthoughts troubled him, so that the ^gjoints of his loins were loosed, and his ^hknees smote one against another.

The king cried ⁱaloud to bring the astrologers, the Chaldeans, and the soothsayers. And the king ^jsaid, and said to the wise men of Babel, Whosoever shall read this writing, and show me the interpretation thereof, shall be clothed with scarlet, and have a chain of gold about his neck, ^kand shall be the third ruler in the kingdom.

Then came in all the king's wise men: but ^lthey could not read the writing, nor make known to the king the interpretation thereof.

Then was king **Belshazzar** greatly troubled, and his ^mcountenance was changed in him, and his lords were confounded.

[¶] Now the queen, by reason of the words of the king and his lords, came into the banquet house: and the queen spake, and said, O king, for ever: let not thy thoughts trouble thee, nor let thy countenance be changed:

B.C. 563.

CHAP. 5.

^a Esth. 1. 3.¹ Or, grandfather.² Sam. 9. 7.³ Ch. 15. 16.⁴ Jer. 27. 7.⁵ Jer. 52. 19.⁶ ch. 1. 2.⁷ brought forth.⁸ Pro. 20. 1.⁹ Rev. 9. 20.¹⁰ ch. 4. 31.¹¹ brightnesses.¹² changed it.¹³ Job 18. 11.¹⁴ bindings, or, knots, or, girdles.¹⁵ Isa. 5. 27.¹⁶ Nah. 2. 10.¹⁷ with might.¹⁸ Isa. 47. 13.¹⁹ Or, purple.²⁰ ch. 6. 2.²¹ ch. 2. 27.²² brightnesses.²³ ch. 3. 9.²⁴ Or, grandfather.²⁵ Or, grandfather.²⁶ ch. 4. 9.²⁷ ch. 6. 3.²⁸ Or, of an interpreter, etc.²⁹ Or, of a dissolver.³⁰ knots.³¹ Or, grandfather.³² interpret.³³ Or, fee.³⁴ 2 Ki. 5. 16.³⁵ ch. 2. 37.³⁶ ch. 4. 17.³⁷ 22. 25.³⁸ Jer. 25. 9.³⁹ Jer. 27. 7.⁴⁰ ch. 3. 4.

11 There is a man in thy kingdom in whom is the spirit of the holy gods; and in the days of thy ⁹father, light and understanding and wisdom, like the wisdom of the gods, was found in him; whom the king **Nebuchadnezzar** thy ¹⁰father, the king, *I say*, thy father, made ^kmaster of the magicians, astrologers, Chaldeans, and soothsayers;

¹² Forasmuch ^las an excellent spirit, and knowledge, and understanding, ¹¹interpreting of dreams, and showing of hard sentences, and ¹²dissolving of ¹³doubts, were found in the same Daniel, whom the king named **Belteshazzar**: now let Daniel be called, and he will show the interpretation.

¹³ Then was Daniel brought in before the king. And the king spake and said unto Daniel, *Art thou that Daniel, which art of the children of the captivity of Judah, whom the king my ¹⁴father brought out of Jewry?*

¹⁴ I have even heard of thee, that the spirit of the gods *is* in thee, and *that* light and understanding and excellent wisdom is found in thee.

¹⁵ And now the wise men, the astrologers, have been brought in before me, that they should read this writing, and make known unto me the interpretation thereof: but they could not show the interpretation of the thing:

¹⁶ And I have heard of thee, that thou canst ¹⁵make interpretations, and dissolve doubts: now if thou canst read the writing, and make known to me the interpretation thereof, thou shalt be clothed with scarlet, and have a chain of gold about thy neck, and shalt be the third ruler in the kingdom.

¹⁷ [¶] Then Daniel answered and said before the king, Let thy gifts be to thyself, and give thy ¹⁶rewards to another; yet I will read the writing unto the king, and make known to him the interpretation.

¹⁸ O thou king, ^mthe most high God gave **Nebuchadnezzar** thy father a kingdom, and majesty, and glory, and honour:

¹⁹ And for the majesty that he gave him, all ⁿpeople, nations, and languages, trembled and feared

before him: whom he would he slew, and whom he would he kept alive, and whom he would he set up, and whom he would he put down.

20 But ^owhen his heart was lifted up, and his mind hardened ¹⁷in pride, he was ¹⁸deposed from his kingly throne, and they took his glory from him:

21 And he was ^pdriven from the sons of men; and ¹⁹his heart was made like the beasts, and his dwelling was with the wild asses: they fed him with grass like oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heaven; ^qtill he knew that the most high God ruled in the kingdom of men, and *that* he appointeth over it whomsoever he will.

22 And thou his son, O Belshazzar, ^rhast not humbled thine heart, though thou knewest all this;

23 But hast ^slifted up thyself against the Lord of heaven; and they have brought the vessels of his house before thee, and thou, and thy lords, thy wives, and thy concubines, have drunk wine in them; and thou hast praised the gods of silver, and gold, of brass, iron, wood, and stone, which see ^tnot, nor hear, nor know: and the God in whose hand thy breath is, ^uand whose *are* all thy ways, hast thou not glorified:

24 Then was the part of the hand sent from him; and this writing was written.

25 ¶ And this is the writing that was written, MENE, MENE, TEKEL, UPHARSIN.

26 This is the interpretation of the thing: MENE; God hath ^vnumbered thy kingdom, and finished it.

27 TEKEL; ^wThou art weighed in the balances, and art found wanting.

28 PERES; Thy kingdom is divided, and given to the ^xMedes and ^yPersians.

29 Then commanded Belshazzar, and they clothed Daniel with scarlet, and *put* a chain of gold about his neck, and made a proclamation concerning him, that he should be the third ruler in the kingdom.

30 ¶ In ^zthat night was Belshazzar the king of the Chaldeans slain.

31 And ^aDarius the Median took the kingdom, ²⁰being ²¹about threescore and two years old.

B.C. 538.

CHAP. 5.

^o ch. 4. 30.¹⁷ Or, to

deal

proudly.

Ex. 18. 11.

¹⁸ made to

come

down.

^p ch. 4. 32.¹⁹ Or, he

made his

heart

equal,

etc.

^q ch. 4. 17.^r 2 Ch. 33. 2;

2 Ch. 36. 12

Ps. 119. 46.

^s Jer. 50. 29.^t Ps. 115. 5.^u Jer. 10. 23.^v Jer. 25. 12.^w Job 31. 6.

Ps. 62. 9.

Jer. 6. 30.

^x Foretold,

Isa. 21. 2.

Ezra 1. 1.

ch. 9. 1.

^y ch. 6. 28.^z Jer. 51.

31, 39, 57.

^a ch. 9. 1.²⁰ he as the

son of,

etc.

²¹ Or, now.

CHAP. 6.

^a Esth. 1. 1.^b 1 Sa. 2. 30.^c Pro. 3. 35.

ch. 5. 12.

^d Ec. 4. 4.^e Phil. 2. 15.

1 Pet. 2. 12

1 Pet. 3. 16

^f Or, came

tumultu-

ously.

^g Neh. 2. 3.

ch. 2. 4.

^h Or, inter-

dict.

ⁱ Esth. 1. 19.^j passeth

not.

^k Ps. 118. 9.^l Mat. 10. 32^m 1 Kin. 8.

44, 48.

Ps. 5. 7.

Jonah 2. 4

ⁿ Ps. 55. 17.

Acts 2. 1.

Acts 3. 1.

Acts 10. 9.

1 Thes. 5.

17, 18.

^o ch. 3. 8.

CHAPTER 6.

1 *Daniel's preferment: 10 the princes conspire against him, and he is cast into the den of lions: 18 he is miraculously saved.*

IT pleased Darius to set ^aover the kingdom an hundred and twenty princes, which should be over the whole kingdom;

2 And over these three presidents of whom ^bDaniel was first; that the princes might give accounts unto them, and the king should have no damage.

3 Then this Daniel was preferred above the presidents and princes, ^cbecause an excellent spirit was in him; and the king thought to set him over the whole realm.

4 ¶ Then ^dthe presidents and princes sought to find occasion against Daniel concerning the kingdom; but ^ethey could find no occasion nor fault; forasmuch as he was faithful, neither was there any error or fault found in him.

5 Then said these men, We shall not find any occasion against this Daniel, except we find ^fit against him concerning the law of his country.

6 Then these presidents and princes ^gassembled together to take counsel against this Daniel, and said thus unto him, ^hKing Darius, live for ever.

7 All the presidents of the kingdom, the governors, and the principal counsellors, and the captains, have consulted together to establish a royal statute, and to make a firm decree, that whosoever shall not obey the petition of any god or man, save of thee, O king, shall be cast into the den of lions.

8 Now, O king, establish this decree, and sign the writing, that it be not changed, according to the law of the Medes and Persians, which ⁱaltereth not.

9 Wherefore ^jking Darius signed the writing and the decree.

10 ¶ Now when Daniel knew that the writing was signed, he went into his house; and, ^khis window being open in his chamber ^ltoward Jerusalem, he kneeled upon his knees ^mthree times a day, and prayed, and gave thanks before ⁿthe Lord, as he did aforetime.

11 Then these men assembled, and found Daniel praying and making supplication before his God.

12 Then ^othey came near, and spake before the king concerning

the king's decree; Hast thou not signed a decree, that every man that shall ask a petition of any god or man within thirty days, save of thee, O king, shall be cast into the den of lions? The king answered and said, The thing is true, according to the law of the Medes and Persians, which altereth not.

Then answered they, and said before the king, That Daniel, ¹⁰ which of the children of the captivity of Judah, ¹¹ regardeth not thee, O king, nor the decree that thou hast signed, but maketh his petition four times a day.

Then the king, when he heard these words, ¹² was sore displeased with himself, and set his heart on Daniel to deliver him; and he laboured till the going down of the sun to deliver him.

Then these men assembled unto the king, and said unto the king, Know, O king, that the law of the Medes and Persians is, That no decree nor statute which the king establisheth may be changed.

Then the king commanded, and they brought Daniel, and cast him into the den of lions. Now the king spake and said unto Daniel, Thy God, whom thou servest continually, he will deliver thee.

And ¹³ a stone was brought, and laid upon the mouth of the den; and the king sealed it with his own signet, and with the signet of his lords; that the purpose might not be changed concerning Daniel.

Then the king went to his palace, and passed the night fasting: neither were ¹⁴ instruments of music brought before him: and ¹⁵ his sleep went from him.

Then the king arose very early in the morning, and went in haste unto the den of lions.

And when he came to the den, he cried with a lamentable voice unto Daniel: and the king spake and said to Daniel, O Daniel, servant of the living God, ¹⁶ is thy God, whom thou servest continually, able to deliver thee from the lions?

Then said Daniel unto the king, ¹⁷ O king, live for ever.

My God hath sent ¹⁸ his angel, and hath shut the lions' mouths, that they have not hurt me: forasmuch as before him innocency was found in me; and also before thee, O king, have I done no hurt.

E.C. 588.

CHAP. 6.

¹⁹ ch. 1. 6.

ch. 5. 15.

²⁰ ch. 3. 12.²¹ Mark 6. 28.²² Isa. 41. 10.

Isa. 43. 2.

²³ 2 Cor. 1. 10.²⁴ Lam. 3. 53.²⁵ Mat. 27. 66.²⁶ Or, table.²⁷ ch. 2. 1.²⁸ Gen. 18. 14.

ch. 3. 15.

²⁹ ch. 2. 4.³⁰ ch. 3. 28.³¹ Heb. 1. 14.³² Heb. 11. 33.³³ Mk. 16. 18.³⁴ Deu. 19. 19.³⁵ Esth. 9. 10.

Deu. 24. 16.

³⁶ 2 Ki. 14. 6.³⁷ ch. 4. 1.³⁸ ch. 5. 20.³⁹ Ps. 99. 1.⁴⁰ ch. 4. 34.⁴¹ ch. 2. 44.

ch. 4. 3. 24.

ch. 7. 14. 27.

Luke 1. 3.

⁴² ch. 4. 3.⁴³ hand.⁴⁴ ch. 1. 21.⁴⁵ Ezra 1. 1.

CHAP. 7.

¹ saw.

Amos 3. 7.

² ch. 2. 28.³ Or, words.⁴ Rev. 13. 1.⁵ Deu. 28. 49.

2 Sa. 1. 23.

Jer. 4. 7. 13.

Jer. 48. 40.

Ezek. 17. 3.

Hab. 1. 8.

⁶ Or,

where-

with.

⁷ ch. 2. 39.⁸ Or, it

raised up

one

dominion

23 Then was the king exceeding glad for him, and commanded that they should take Daniel up out of the den. So Daniel was taken up out of the den, ²⁴ and no manner of hurt was found upon him, because he believed in his God.

24 ¶ And the king commanded, ²⁵ and they brought those men which had accused Daniel, and they cast them into the den of lions, them, ²⁶ their children, and their wives; and the lions had the mastery of them, and brake all their bones in pieces or ever they came at the bottom of the den.

25 ¶ Then ²⁷ king Darius wrote unto all people, nations, and languages, that dwell in all the earth; Peace be multiplied unto you.

26 I ²⁸ make a decree, That in every dominion of my kingdom men ²⁹ tremble and fear before the God of Daniel; ³⁰ for he is the living God, and stedfast for ever, and his kingdom that which shall not be destroyed, and his dominion shall be even unto the end.

27 He delivereth and rescueth, ³¹ and he worketh signs and wonders in heaven and in earth, who hath delivered Daniel from the ³² power of the lions.

28 So this Daniel prospered in the reign of Darius, ³³ and in the reign of ³⁴ Cyrus the Persian.

CHAPTER 7.

1 Daniel's vision of the four beasts, 9 of God's kingdom: 15 the interpretation thereof.

IN the first year of Belshazzar king of Babylon, Daniel ¹ had a dream and visions ² of his head upon his bed: then he wrote the dream, and told the sum of the ³ matters.

2 Daniel spake, and said, I saw in my vision by night, and, behold, the four winds of the heaven strove upon the great sea.

3 And four great beasts ⁴ came up from the sea, diverse one from another.

4 The first was ⁵ like a lion, and had eagle's wings: I beheld till the wings thereof were plucked, ⁶ and it was lifted up from the earth, and made stand upon the feet as a man, and a man's heart was given to it.

5 And ⁷ behold another beast, a second, like to a bear, and ⁸ it raised up itself on one side, and it had

three ribs in the mouth of it between the teeth of it: and they said thus unto it, Arise, devour much flesh.

6 After this I beheld, and lo another, like a leopard, which had upon the back of it four wings of a fowl; the beast had also four heads; and dominion was given to it.

7 After this I saw in the night visions, and behold a fourth beast, dreadful and terrible, and strong exceedingly; and it had great iron teeth: it devoured and brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with the feet of it: and it was diverse from all the beasts that were before it; and it had ten horns.

8 I considered the horns, and, behold, there came up among them another little horn, before whom there were three of the first horns plucked up by the roots: and, behold, in this horn were eyes like the eyes of a man, and a mouth speaking great things.

9 ¶ I beheld till the thrones were cast down, and the Ancient of days did sit, whose garment was white as snow, and the hair of his head like the pure wool: his throne was like the fiery flame, and his wheels as burning fire.

10 A fiery stream issued and came forth from before him: thousand thousands ministered unto him, and ten thousand times ten thousand stood before him: the judgment was set, and the books were opened.

11 I beheld then because of the voice of the great words which the horn spake: I beheld even till the beast was slain, and his body destroyed, and given to the burning flame.

12 As concerning the rest of the beasts, they had their dominion taken away: yet their lives were prolonged for a season and time.

13 I saw in the night visions, and, behold, one like the Son of man came with the clouds of heaven, and came to the Ancient of days, and they brought him near before him.

14 And there was given him dominion, and glory, and a kingdom, that all people, nations, and languages, should serve him: his dominion is an everlasting dominion, which shall not pass away,

B.C. 553.

CHAP. 7.

* ch. 8. 8, 22

f Rev. 13. 1.

g ch. 8. 9.

h 1 Cor. 15.

24.

Rev. 20. 4.

i Ps. 90. 2.

j Ps. 104. 2.

Rev. 1. 14.

k Ezek. 1.

15.

l Ki. 22. 19

Ps. 68. 17.

Heb. 12. 22

Rev. 5. 11.

m Rev. 19.

20.

n prolong-

ing in life

was given

them.

o Ezek. 1. 26

Mat. 24. 30

Mat. 26. 64

Rev. 1. 7.

Rev. 14.

14.

p Ps. 2. 6.

Ps. 8. 6.

Ps. 110. 1.

Mat. 11. 27

Mat. 28. 18

John 3. 35

1 Co. 15. 27

Eph. 1. 22

q Ps. 145. 13

Mic. 4. 7.

Lu. 1. 33.

Ju. 12. 34.

Heb. 12. 28

r sheath.

s Is. 60. 12.

2 Ti. 2. 11.

t high

ones, that

is, things,

or, places.

u from all

those.

v ch. 8. 12.

Rev. 11. 7.

w 2 Thes. 2. 8

x 1 Cor. 6. 2.

Rev. 1. 6.

Rev. 20. 4.

y Rev. 17. 12

z Is. 37. 23.

aa Rev. 17. 6.

Rev. 18. 24.

ab ch. 2. 21.

ac Rev. 13. 7.

ad ch. 12. 7.

Rev. 12. 14

and his kingdom that which shall not be destroyed.

15 ¶ I Daniel was grieved in my spirit in the midst of my body, and the visions of my head troubled me.

16 I came near unto one of them that stood by, and asked him the truth of all this. So he told me, and made me know the interpretation of the things.

17 These great beasts, which are four, are four kings, which shall arise out of the earth.

18 But the saints of the Most High shall take the kingdom, and possess the kingdom for ever, ever for ever and ever.

19 Then I would know the truth of the fourth beast, which was diverse

from all the others, exceeding dreadful, whose teeth were of iron and his nails of brass; which devoured, brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with his feet.

20 And of the ten horns that were in his head, and of the other which came up, and before whom three fell; even of that horn that had eyes, and a mouth that spake very great things, whose look was more stout than his fellows.

21 I beheld, and the same horn made war with the saints, and prevailed against them;

22 Until the Ancient of days came, and judgment was given to the saints of the Most High; and the time came that the saints possessed the kingdom.

23 Thus he said, The fourth beast shall be the fourth kingdom upon earth, which shall be diverse from all kingdoms, and shall devour the whole earth, and shall tread it down, and break it in pieces.

24 And the ten horns out of this kingdom are ten kings that shall arise: and another shall rise after them; and he shall be diverse from the first, and he shall subdue three kings.

25 And he shall speak great words against the Most High, and shall wear out the saints of the Most High, and think to change times and laws: and they shall be given into his hand until a time and times and the dividing of time.

26 But the judgment shall sit, and they shall take away his dominion, to consume and to destroy it unto the end.

7 And the kingdom and dominion, and the greatness of the kingdom under the whole heaven, shall be given to the people of the saints of the Most High, ^a whose kingdom an everlasting kingdom, and all dominions shall serve and obey him.

8 Hitherto is the end of the matter. As for me Daniel, my cogitations much troubled me, and my countenance changed in me: but I kept the matter in my heart.

CHAPTER 8.

Daniel's vision of the ram and he-goat. 13 The two thousand three hundred days of suspension of the daily sacrifice. 15 His vision interpreted.

IN the third year of the reign of king Belshazzar a vision appeared unto me, *even unto me Daniel*, after that which appeared unto me at the first.

And I saw in a vision; and it came to pass, when I saw, that I was at ^a Shushan in the palace, which is in the province ^b of Elam; and I saw in a vision, and I was by the river of Ulai.

Then I lifted up mine eyes, and saw, and, behold, there stood before the river a ram which had two horns: and the two horns were high; but one was higher than ¹ the other, and the higher came up last.

I saw the ram pushing westward, and northward, and southward; so that no beasts might stand before him, neither was there any that could deliver out of his hand; but he did according to his will, and became great.

And as I was considering, behold, the he-goat came from the west, on the face of the whole earth, and touched not the ground: and the ram *at had* ³ a notable horn between his eyes.

And he came to the ram that had two horns, which I had seen standing before the river, and ran unto him in the fury of his power.

And I saw him come close unto the ram, and he was moved with anger against him, and smote the ram, and brake his two horns: and there was no power in the ram to stand before him, but he cast him down to the ground, and stamped upon him: and there was none that could deliver the ram out of his hand.

Therefore the he-goat waxed

B.C. 553.

CHAP. 7.

^a Luke 1. 33

Rev. 11. 15

^b Or, rulers

Is. 60. 12.

¹ Luke 2. 19

CHAP. 8.

^a Neh. 1. 1.

Esther 1. 2

¹ Gen. 10. 22¹ the

second.

^c ch. 5. 19.

ch. 11. 3.

² Or, none

touched

him in

the earth.

³ a horn of

sight.

^d ch. 7. 6.^e ch. 11. 25.^f Ps. 43. 2.

Ezek. 20. 6

ch. 11. 16.

^g ch. 11. 28.^h Or,

against

the host.

Is. 14. 13.

ⁱ Rev. 12. 4.^j Jer. 48. 26.^k Or,

against.

Josh. 5. 14

^l Or, from

him.

Ex. 29. 38.

Num. 28. 3

Eze. 46. 13

^m Or, the

host was

given

over for

the trans-

gression

against

the daily

sacrifice.

ⁿ 1 Pet. 1. 12^o Palmori,

or, the

numberer

of secrets,

or, the

wonder-

ful num-

berer.

^p Or,

making

desolate.

^q evening

morning.

^r justified.^s Luke 1. 19

Rev. 1. 17.

^t made me

stand

upon my

standing.

very great: and, when he was strong, the great horn was broken; and for it came up ^d four notable ones, toward the four winds of heaven.

9 And out of one of them came forth a little horn, which waxed exceeding great, toward ^e the south, and toward the east, and toward the ^f pleasant land.

10 And ^g it waxed great, *even* ^h to the host of heaven: and ⁱ it cast down some of the host and of the stars to the ground, and stamped upon them.

11 Yea, ^j he magnified himself even ^k to the prince of the host, and ^l by him the daily sacrifice was taken away, and the place of his sanctuary was cast down.

12 And ^m an host was given him against the daily sacrifice by reason of transgression, and it cast down the truth to the ground; and it practised, and prospered.

13 ⁿ Then I heard ^o one saint speaking, and another saint said unto ^p that certain saint which spake, How long shall be the vision concerning the daily sacrifice, and the transgression ^q of desolation, to give both the sanctuary and the host to be trodden under foot?

14 And he said unto me, Unto two thousand and three hundred ^r days; then shall the sanctuary be ^s cleansed.

15 ^t And it came to pass, when I, *even I Daniel*, had seen the vision, and sought for the meaning, then, behold, there stood before me as the appearance of a man.

16 And I heard a man's voice between the banks of Ulai, which called, and said, ^u Gabriel, make this man to understand the vision.

17 So he came near where I stood; and when he came, I was afraid, and ^v fell upon my face: but he said unto me, Understand. O son of man; for at the time of the end shall be the vision.

18 Now as he was speaking with me, I was in a deep sleep on my face toward the ground: but he touched me, and ^w set me upright.

19 And he said, Behold, I will make thee know what shall be in the last end of the indignation: for at the time appointed the end shall be.

20 The ram which thou sawest having two horns are the kings of Media and Persia.

21 And the rough goat *is* the king of Grecia: and the great horn that *is* between his eyes *is* the first king.

22 Now that being broken, whereas four stood up for it, four kingdoms shall stand up out of the nation, but not in his power.

23 And in the latter time of their kingdom, when the transgressors ¹³are come to the full, a king ^mof fierce countenance, and understanding dark sentences, shall stand up.

24 And his power shall be mighty, ⁿbut not by his own power: and he shall destroy wonderfully, and shall prosper, and practise, and shall destroy the mighty and the ¹⁴holy people.

25 And through his policy also he shall cause craft to prosper in his hand; and he shall magnify *himself* in his heart, and by ¹⁵peace shall destroy many: he shall also stand up against the Prince of princes; but he shall be ^obroken without hand.

26 And the vision of the evening and the morning which was told *is* true: ^pwherefore shut thou up the vision; for it *shall be* for many days.

27 And I Daniel fainted, and was sick *certain* days: afterward I rose up, and did the king's business; and I was astonished at the vision, but none understood *it*.

CHAPTER 9.

³ Daniel confessing his sins, 16 prays for the restoration of Jerusalem. 20 Gabriel informs him of the seventy weeks.

IN the first year ^aof Darius the son of Ahasuerus, of the seed of the Medes, ¹which was made king over the realm of the Chaldeans;

2 In the first year of his reign, I Daniel understood by books the number of the years, whereof the word of the LORD came to ^bJeremiah the prophet, that he would accomplish seventy years in the desolations of Jerusalem.

3 ¶ And I set my face unto the Lord God, to seek by prayer and supplications, with fasting, and sackcloth, and ashes:

4 And I prayed unto the LORD my God, and made my confession, and said, O Lord, the great and dreadful God, keeping the covenant and mercy to them that love him, and to them that keep his commandments;

B.C. 538.

CHAP. 8.

¹³ are accomplished. Gen. 15.16

^m De. 28. 50

ⁿ Rev. 17.13

¹¹ people of the holy ones.

¹⁵ Or, prosperity.

^o Job 34.20. Lam. 4. 6.

^p Eze. 12.27 Rev. 22.10

CHAP. 9.

^a ch. 1. 21. ch. 5. 31.

¹ Or, in which he, etc.

⁶ 2 Chr. 36. 21. Jer. 25.11.

¹ Ki. 8. 47. Neh. 1. 6. Ps. 106. 6.

² 2 Chr. 36. 15, 16.

² Or, thou hast, etc. Neh. 9.33. Jer. 12. 1.

⁴ Neh. 9.17.

³ intreated we not the face of the, etc.

⁴ made thee a name.

5 We ^chave sinned, and have committed iniquity, and have done wickedly, and have rebelled, even by departing from thy precepts and from thy judgments:

6 Neither ^dhave we hearkened unto thy servants the prophets, which spake in thy name to our kings, our princes, and our fathers, and to all the people of the land.

7 O Lord, righteousness ²belongeth unto thee, but unto us confusion of faces, as at this day; to the me of Judah, and to the inhabitant of Jerusalem, and unto all Israel *that are* near, and *that are* far off through all the countries whither thou hast driven them, because of their trespass that they have trespassed against thee.

8 O Lord, to us *belongeth* confusion of face, to our kings, to our princes, and to our fathers, because we have sinned against thee.

9 To ^ethe Lord our God *belong* mercies and forgivenesses, though we have rebelled against him;

10 Neither have we obeyed the voice of the LORD our God, to walk in his laws, which he set before us by his servants the prophets.

11 Yea, all Israel have transgressed thy law, even by departing that they might not obey thy voice; therefore the curse is poured upon us, and the oath that *is* written in the law of Moses the servant of God, because we have sinned against him.

12 And he hath confirmed his words, which he spake against us, and against our judges that judge us, by bringing upon us a great evil: for under the whole heaven hath not been done as hath been done upon Jerusalem.

13 As *it is* written in the law of Moses, all this evil is come upon us: yet ³made we not our prayer before the LORD our God, that we might turn from our iniquities, and understand thy truth.

14 Therefore hath the LORD watched upon the evil, and brought it upon us: for the LORD our God is righteous in all his works which he doeth: for we obeyed not his voice.

15 And now, O Lord our God, that hast brought thy people forth out of the land of Egypt with mighty hand, and hast ⁴gotten thee renown, as at this day; we have sinned, we have done wickedly.

16 ¶ O Lord, according to all thy righteousness, I beseech thee, let thine anger and thy fury be turned away from thy city Jerusalem, thy holy mountain: because for our sins, and for the iniquities of our fathers, Jerusalem and thy people *are become* a reproach to all *that are* about us.

17 Now therefore, O our God, hear the prayer of thy servant, and his supplications, and cause thy face to shine upon thy sanctuary that is desolate, for the Lord's sake.

18 O my God, incline thine ear, and hear; open thine eyes, and behold our desolations, and the city ⁵ which is called by thy name: for we do not ⁶ present our supplications before thee for our righteousnesses, but for thy great mercies.

19 O Lord, hear; O Lord, forgive; O Lord, hearken and do; defer not, for thine own sake, O my God: for thy city and thy people are called by thy name.

20 ¶ And whiles I was speaking, and praying, and confessing my sin and the sin of my people Israel, and presenting my supplication before the LORD my God for the holy mountain of my God;

21 Yea, whiles I *was* speaking in prayer, even the man Gabriel, whom I had seen in the vision at the beginning, being caused to fly ⁷ swiftly, touched me about the time of the evening oblation.

22 And he informed *me*, and talked with me, and said, O Daniel, I am now come forth ⁸ to give thee skill and understanding.

23 At the beginning of thy supplications the ⁹ commandment came forth, and I am come to show *thee*; for thou *art* ¹⁰ greatly beloved: therefore understand the matter, and consider the vision.

24 ¹¹ Seventy weeks are determined upon thy people, and upon thy holy city, ¹² to finish the transgression, and ¹³ to make an end of sins, and to make reconciliation for iniquity, and to bring in everlasting righteousness, and to seal up the vision and ¹⁴ prophecy, *and* to anoint the Most Holy.

25 Know therefore and understand, *that* from the going forth of the commandment ¹⁵ to restore and to build Jerusalem unto the Messiah the Prince *shall be* seven weeks, and threescore and two

B.C. 538.

CHAP. 9.

⁵ where-

upon thy

name is

called.

⁶ cause to

fall.

⁷ with

weariness,

or, flight.

⁸ to make

thee skil-

ful of

under-

standing.

⁹ word.¹⁰ a man of

desires.

¹¹ They be-

gin from

the 29th

of Artax-

erxes.

¹² Or, to

restrain.

¹³ Or, to

seal up.

¹⁴ prophet.

John 1. 41

¹⁵ Or, to

build

again Je-

rusalem.

¹⁶ shall

return

and be

built.

¹⁷ Or,

breach,

or, ditch.

¹⁸ in strait

of times.

⁹ Is. 53. 8.¹⁹ Or, and

shall have

nothing.

²⁰ Or, and

[the Jews]

they shall

be no

more his

people: or,

and the

prince's

[Mes-

siah's]

future

people.

¹ Lu. 19. 44.² Mat. 24. 2.²¹ Or, it

shall be

cut off by

desola-

tions.

²² Or, a.²³ Or,

upon the

desolator.

CHAP. 10.

¹ great.² weeks of

days.

³ bread of

desires.

⁴ Or, Tigris⁵ one man.⁶ Or, vigour

weeks: the street ¹⁶ shall be built again, and the ¹⁷ wall, even ¹⁸ in troublous times.

26 And after threescore and two weeks shall ⁹ Messiah be cut off, ¹⁹ but not for himself: ²⁰ and the people of the prince that shall come ^h shall destroy the city and ⁱ the sanctuary; and the end thereof *shall be* with a flood, and unto the end of the war ²¹ desolations are determined.

27 And he shall confirm ²² the covenant with many for one week: and in the midst of the week he shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease, ²³ and for the overspreading of abominations he shall make *it* desolate, even until the consummation, and that determined shall be poured ²⁴ upon the desolate.

CHAPTER 10.

¹ Daniel, having humbled himself, sees a glorious vision: ¹⁰ being troubled with fear, he is comforted by the angel.

IN the third year of Cyrus king of Persia a thing was revealed unto Daniel, whose name was called Belteshazzar; and the thing *was* true, but the time appointed *was* ¹ long: and he understood the thing, and had understanding of the vision.

2 In those days I Daniel was mourning three ² full weeks.

3 I ate no ³ pleasant bread, neither came flesh nor wine in my mouth, neither did I anoint myself at all, till three whole weeks were fulfilled.

4 And in the four and twentieth day of the first month, as I was by the side of the great river, which *is* ⁴ Hiddekel;

5 Then I lifted up mine eyes, and looked, and behold ⁵ a certain man clothed in linen, whose loins *were* girded with fine gold of Uphaz:

6 His body also *was* like the beryl, and his face as the appearance of lightning, and his eyes as lamps of fire, and his arms and his feet like in colour to polished brass, and the voice of his words like the voice of a multitude.

7 And I Daniel alone saw the vision: for the men that were with me saw not the vision; but a great quaking fell upon them, so that they fled to hide themselves.

8 Therefore I was left alone, and saw this great vision, and there remained no strength in me: for my ⁶ comeliness was turned in me

into corruption, and I retained no strength.

9 Yet heard I the voice of his words: and when I heard the voice of his words, then was I in a deep sleep on my face, and my face toward the ground.

10 ¶ And, behold, an hand touched me, which ⁷set me upon my knees and ⁸upon the palms of my hands.

11 And he said unto me, O Daniel, ⁸a man greatly beloved, understand the words that I speak unto thee, and ⁹stand upright: for unto thee am I now sent. And when he had spoken this word unto me, I stood trembling.

12 Then said he unto me, Fear not, Daniel; for from the first day that thou didst set thine heart to understand, and to chasten thyself before thy God, thy words were heard, and I am come for thy words.

13 But the prince of the kingdom of Persia withstood me one and twenty days: but, lo, ^aMichael, ¹⁰one of the chief princes, came to help me; and I remained there with the kings of Persia.

14 Now I am come to make thee understand what shall befall thy people in the latter days: for yet the vision is for many days.

15 And when he had spoken such words unto me, ^bI set my face toward the ground, and I became dumb.

16 And, behold, *one* like the similitude of the sons of men ^ctouched my lips: then I opened my mouth, and spake, and said unto him that stood before me, O my lord, by the vision my sorrows are turned upon me, and I have retained no strength.

17 For how can ¹¹the servant of this my lord talk with this my lord? for as for me, straightway there remained no strength in me, neither is there breath left in me.

18 Then there came again and touched me *one* like the appearance of a man, and he strengthened me,

19 And said, O man greatly beloved, ^dfear not: peace be unto thee; be strong, yea, be strong. And when he had spoken unto me, I was strengthened, and said, Let my lord speak; for thou hast strengthened me.

20 Then said he, Knowest thou wherefore I come unto thee? and

B.C. 534.

CHAP. 10.

⁷ moved.

⁸ a man of desires.

⁹ stand upon thy standing.

^a Jude 9. Rev. 12. 7.

¹⁰ Or, the first.

^b ch. 8. 18.

^c Jer. 1. 9.

¹¹ Or, this servant of my lord.

^d Judg. 6. 23

^e Is. 37. 36. Ac. 12. 23.

¹² strength- eneth himself.

CHAP. 11.

^a ch. 9. 1.

^b ch. 5. 31.

^c ch. 7. 6. ch. 8. 5.

^d ch. 8. 4.

^e ch. 8. 8.

^f ch. 8. 22.

¹ shall associate themselves.

² rights.

³ Or, whom she brought forth.

⁴ Or, in his place, or, office.

⁵ vessels of their desire.

now will I return to fight ^ewith the prince of Persia: and when I am gone forth, lo, the prince of Grecia shall come.

21 But I will show thee that which is noted in the scripture of truth; and *there is none* that ¹²holdeth with me in these things, but Michael your prince.

CHAPTER 11.

1 Overthrow of Persia by the king of Grecia. 5 Kings of the north and south 30 Invasion and tyranny of the Romans

ALSO I, ^ain the first year of ^bDa- rius the Mede, *even* I, stood to confirm and to strengthen him.

2 And now will I show thee the truth. Behold, there shall stand up yet three kings in Persia; and the fourth shall be far richer than *they* all: and by his strength through his riches he shall stir up all against the realm of Grecia.

3 And ^ca mighty king shall stand up, that shall rule with great dominion, and ^ddo according to his will.

4 And when he shall stand up ^ehis kingdom shall be broken, and shall be divided toward the four winds of heaven; and not to his posterity, ^fnor according to his dominion which he ruled: for his kingdom shall be plucked up, even for others besides those.

5 ¶ And the king of the south shall be strong, and *one* of his princes; and he shall be strong above him, and have dominion his dominion *shall be* a great dominion.

6 And in the end of years *they* ¹shall join themselves together; for the king's daughter of the south shall come to the king of the north to make ²an agreement: but she shall not retain the power of the arm; neither shall he stand, nor his arm: but she shall be given up, and they that brought her, and ³he that begat her, and he that strengthened her in *these* times.

7 But out of a branch of her root shall *one* stand up ⁴in his estate which shall come with an army, and shall enter into the fortress of the king of the north, and shall deal against them, and shall prevail;

8 And shall also carry captive into Egypt their gods, with their princes, and with ⁵their precious vessels of silver and of gold; and

he shall continue *more* years than he king of the north.

9 So the king of the south shall come into *his* kingdom, and shall return into his own land.

10 But his sons ⁶ shall be stirred up, and shall assemble a multitude of great forces: and *one* shall certainly come, ⁹ and overflow, and pass through: ⁷ then shall he return, and be stirred up, *even* to his fortress.

11 And the king of the south shall be moved with choler, and shall come forth and fight with him, *even* with the king of the north: and he shall set forth a great multitude; but the multitude shall be given into his hand.

12 And when he hath taken away the multitude, his ^h heart shall be lifted up; and he shall cast down *many* ten thousands: but he shall not be strengthened *by it*.

13 For the king of the north shall return, and shall set forth a multitude greater than the former, and shall certainly come ⁸ after certain years with a great army and with much riches.

14 And in those times there shall many stand up against the king of the south: also ⁹ the robbers of thy people shall exalt themselves to establish the vision; but they shall fall.

15 So the king of the north shall come, and cast up a mount, and take ¹⁰ the most fenced cities; and the arms of the south shall not withstand, neither ¹¹ his chosen people, neither *shall there be any* strength to withstand.

16 But he that cometh against him shall do according to his own will, and *none* shall stand before him; and he shall stand in the ¹² glorious land, which by his hand shall be consumed.

17 He shall also ⁱ set his face to enter with the strength of his whole kingdom, and ¹³ upright ones with him; thus shall he do: and he shall give him the daughter of women, ¹⁴ corrupting her; but she shall not stand *on his side*, ^k neither be for him.

18 After this shall he turn his face unto the isles, and shall take many: but a prince ¹⁵ for his own behalf shall cause ¹⁶ the reproach offered by him to cease; without his own reproach he shall cause *it* to turn upon him.

B.C. 534.

CHAP. 11.

⁶ Or, shall war.

⁹ Is. 8. 8.

⁷ Or, then shall he be stirred up again.

^h Pr. 16. 18.

⁸ At the end of times, even years.

^{ch. 12. 7.}

⁹ The children of robbers.

¹⁰ The city of munitions.

¹¹ The people of his choices.

ⁱ Josh. 1. 5.

¹² The land of ornament, or, goodly land.

^j 2 Ch. 20. 3.

¹³ Or, much upright-ness, or, equal conditions.

¹⁴ To corrupt.

^k ch. 9. 26.

¹⁵ For him.

¹⁶ His reproach.

ⁱ Job 20. 8.

^{Ps. 37. 36.}

¹⁷ Or, in his place.

¹⁸ One that causeth an exactor to pass over.

¹⁹ Angers.

²⁰ Or, in his place.

^{ch. 7. 8.}

^m ch. 8. 10.

²¹ Or, into the peaceable and fat, etc.

²² think his thoughts.

²³ Ful-filled.

^{B.C. 170.}

²⁴ their hearts.

²⁵ Ful-filled.

^{B.C. 169.}

ⁿ Nu. 24. 24.

^{Jer. 2. 10.}

^{Fulfilled.}

^{B.C. 168.}

19 Then he shall turn his face toward the fort of his own land: but he shall stumble and fall, ¹ and not be found.

20 Then shall stand up ¹⁷ in his estate ¹⁸ a raiser of taxes *in* the glory of the kingdom: but within few days he shall be destroyed, neither in ¹⁹ anger, nor in battle.

21 And ²⁰ in his estate shall stand up a vile person, to whom they shall not give the honour of the kingdom: but he shall come in peaceably, and obtain the kingdom by flatteries.

22 And with the arms of a flood shall they be overflown from before him, and shall be broken; ^m yea, also the prince of the covenant.

23 And after the league *made* with him he shall work deceitfully: for he shall come up, and shall become strong with a small people.

24 He shall enter ²¹ peaceably even upon the fattest places of the province; and he shall do *that* which his fathers have not done, nor his fathers' fathers; he shall scatter among them the prey, and spoil, and riches: *yea*, and he shall ²² forecast his devices against the strong holds, even for a time.

25 And ²³ he shall stir up his power and his courage against the king of the south with a great army; and the king of the south shall be stirred up to battle with a very great and mighty army; but he shall not stand: for they shall forecast devices against him.

26 Yea, they that feed of the portion of his meat shall destroy him, and his army shall overflow; and many shall fall down slain.

27 And both these kings' ²⁴ hearts *shall be* to do mischief, and they shall speak lies at one table; but it shall not prosper: for yet the end *shall be* at the time appointed.

28 Then shall he return into his land with great riches; and his heart *shall be* against the holy covenant; and he shall do *exploits*, and return to his own land.

29 At the ²⁵ time appointed he shall return, and come toward the south; but it shall not be as the former, or as the latter.

30 For ⁿ the ships of Chittim shall come against him; therefore he shall be grieved, and return, and have indignation against the holy covenant: so shall he do; he shall

even return, and have intelligence with them that forsake the holy covenant.

31 And arms shall stand on his part, and they ⁹shall pollute the sanctuary of strength, and shall take away the daily sacrifice, and they shall place the abomination that ²⁰maketh desolate.

32 And such as do wickedly against the covenant shall he ²⁷corrupt by flatteries: but the people that do ²know their God shall be strong, and do exploits.

33 And ⁴they that understand among the people shall instruct many; ⁷yet they shall fall by the sword, and by flame, by captivity, and by spoil, many days.

34 Now when they shall fall, they shall be holpen with a little help: but many shall cleave to them with flatteries.

35 And some of them of understanding shall fall, to try ²⁸them, and to purge, and to make them white, even to the time of the end: because it is yet for a time appointed.

36 And the king shall do according to his will; and he shall ⁹exalt himself, and magnify himself above every god, and shall speak marvellous things against the God of gods, and shall prosper till the indignation be accomplished: for that that is determined shall be done.

37 Neither shall he regard the God of his fathers, nor the desire of women, ⁶nor regard any god: for he shall magnify himself above all.

38 ²⁹But ³⁰in his estate shall he honour the God of ³¹forces: and a god whom his fathers knew not shall he honour with gold, and silver, and with precious stones, and ³²pleasant things.

39 Thus shall he do in the ³³most strong holds with a strange god, whom he shall acknowledge and increase with glory: and he shall cause them to rule over many, and shall divide the land for ³⁴gain.

40 And at the time of the end shall the king of the south push at him: and the king of the north shall come against him like a whirlwind, with chariots, and with horsemen, and with many ships; and he shall enter into the countries, and shall overflow and pass over.

B.C. 534.

CHAP. 11.

⁹ Ez. 7. 21.

ch. 8. 11.

²⁰ Or, as-

tonisheth

Mat. 24. 15

²⁷ Or,

cause to

dissemble

²¹ Ch. 28. 9.

⁷ Mal. 2. 7.

⁷ He. 11. 35.

²⁸ Or, by

them.

Jam. 1. 2.

¹ Pet. 1. 7.

² Thes. 2. 4

Rev. 13. 5.

⁶ Is. 14. 13.

²⁹ Or, But

in his

stead.

³⁰ as for

the

almighty

God, in

his seat

he shall

honour,

yea, he

shall

honour a

god,

whom,

etc.

³¹ Mauz-

zim, or,

God's pro-

tectors,

or, muni-

tions.

³² things

desired.

³³ fort-

resses of

muni-

tions.

³⁴ a price.

³⁵ land of

delight, or

orna-

ment,

or, goodly

land.

³⁶ send

forth.

⁵⁷ Joel 2. 20.

moun-

tain of

delight of

holiness,

or,

goodly.

CHAP. 12.

⁴ Mat. 24. 21

⁶ Ro. 11. 25.

⁶ Ex. 32. 32.

⁶ Lu. 10. 20.

⁶ Mat. 25. 46

¹ Or,

teachers.

¹ Cor. 15.

41.

² lip.

³ Or, from

above.

¹ Pe. 1. 12.

41 He shall enter also into the ³⁵glorious land, and many countries shall be overthrown: but these shall escape out of his hand, even Edom, and Moab, and the chief of the children of Ammon.

42 He shall ³⁶stretch forth his hand also upon the countries; and the land of Egypt shall not escape.

43 But he shall have power over the treasures of gold and of silver, and over all the precious things of Egypt: and the Libyans and the Ethiopians shall be at his steps.

44 But tidings out of the east and out of the north shall trouble him: therefore he shall go forth with great fury to destroy, and utterly to make away many.

45 And he shall plant the tabernacles of his palace between ⁴the seas in the ³⁷glorious holy mountain; yet he shall come to his end, and none shall help him.

CHAPTER 12.

1 Michael shall deliver Israel from their troubles. 5 Daniel informed of the times.

AND at that time shall Michael stand up, the great prince which standeth for the children of thy people; ^aand there shall be a time of trouble, such as never was since there was a nation even to that same time: and at that time thy people ^bshall be delivered every one that shall be ^cfound written in the book.

2 And many of them that sleep in the dust of the earth shall awake, ^dsome to everlasting life, and some to shame and everlasting contempt.

3 And they that be ¹wise shall shine as the brightness of the firmament; and they that turn many to righteousness ^eas the stars for ever and ever.

4 But thou, O Daniel, shut up the words, and seal the book, even to the time of the end: many shall run to and fro, and knowledge shall be increased.

5 ¶ Then I Daniel looked, and behold, there stood other two, the one on this side of the ²bank of the river, and the other on that side of the bank of the river.

6 And one said to the man clothed in linen, which was ³upon the waters of the river, fHow long shall it be to the end of these wonders?

7 And I heard the man clothed in linen, which was upon the waters of the river, when he held up his

ight hand and his left hand unto
eaven, and swore by him that
veth for ever, ⁹that *it shall be* for
time, times, and ⁴an half; ⁸and
hen he shall have accomplished
scatter the power of the holy
eople, all these *things* shall be
nished.
⁵ And I heard, but I understood
ot; then said I, O my Lord,
hat *shall be* the end of these
ings?
⁹ And he said, Go thy way, Daniel:
or the words *are* closed up and
ealed till the time of the end.
¹⁰ Many shall be purified, and

B.C. 534.
CHAP. 12.
⁹ Re. 12. 14.
⁴ Or, part.
⁸ Lu. 21. 24.
⁵ to set up
the
abomina-
tion, etc.
⁶ Or, aston-
isheth.
⁷ Or, and,
etc.

made white, and tried; but the
wicked shall do wickedly: and none
of the wicked shall understand;
but the wise shall understand.
¹¹ And from the time *that* the
daily *sacrifice* shall be taken away,
and ⁵the abomination that ⁶maketh
desolate set up, *there shall be* a
thousand two hundred and ninety
days.
¹² Blessed *is* he that waiteth, and
cometh to the thousand three hun-
dred and five and thirty days.
¹³ But go thou thy way till the end
be: ⁷for thou shalt rest, and stand
in thy lot at the end of the days.

HOSEA.

CHAPTER 1.

*Hosea, to show God's judgment for
spiritual whoredom, takes Gomer, and
hath by her Jezreel. 10 Restoration of
Judah and Israel.*

THE ¹word of the LORD that came
unto Hosea the son of Beeri, in
the days of Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz,
and Hezekiah, kings of Judah, and
in the days of Jeroboam the son of
Nabash, king of Israel.
² The beginning of the word of the
LORD by Hosea. And the LORD
said to Hosea, Go, take unto thee a
wife of whoredoms and children
of whoredoms: for the land hath
committed great whoredom, *de-
parting from the LORD.*
³ So he went and took Gomer the
daughter of Diblaim; which con-
ceived, and bare him a son.
⁴ And the LORD said unto him,
Call his name Jezreel; for yet a
little *while*, and I will ¹avenge the
blood of Jezreel upon the house of
Israel, ²and will cause to cease the
kingdom of the house of Israel.
⁵ And it shall come to pass at that
day, that I will break the bow of
Israel in the valley of Jezreel.
⁶ ¹And she conceived again, and
bare a daughter. And God said
unto him, Call her name ²Lo-ru-
hamah: for ³I will no more have
mercy upon the house of Israel;
but I will utterly take them
away.
⁷ But I will have mercy upon the
house of Judah, and will save them
by the LORD their God, and will
not save them by bow, nor by

B.C. 735.
CHAP. 1.
¹ 2 Pe. 1. 21.
¹ visit.
² 2 Ki. 15. 10.
² That is,
Not
having
obtained
mercy.
³ I will not
add any
more to.
⁴ Or, that I
should
alto-
gether
pardon
them.
⁵ That is,
Not my
people.
⁶ Ro. 9. 27.
⁶ Or,
instead of
that.
⁷ Jn. 1. 12.
¹ Jn. 3. 1.

sword, nor by battle, by horses,
nor by horsemen.
⁸ ¹Now, when she had weaned
Lo-ruhamah, she conceived, and
bare a son.
⁹ Then said God, Call his name
⁵Lo-ammi: for ye *are* not my
people, and I will not be your God.
¹⁰ Yet ⁶the number of the children
of Israel shall be as the sand of the
sea, which cannot be measured nor
numbered: and it shall come to
pass, *that* ⁶in the place where it
was said unto them, Ye *are* not my
people, *there* it shall be said unto
them, Ye *are* ⁴the sons of the living
God.
¹¹ Then shall the children of
Judah and the children of Israel
be gathered together, and appoint
themselves one head, and they
shall come up out of the land: for
great *shall be* the day of Jezreel.

CHAPTER 2.

¹ *Idolatry of the people: 6 God's judg-
ments against them: 14 his promises of
reconciliation with them.*
SAY ye unto your brethren,
¹Ammi; and to your sisters,
²Ruhamah.
² Plead with your mother, plead;
for ⁴she *is* not my wife, neither *am*
I her husband: let her therefore
put away her ⁵whoredoms out of
her sight, and her adulteries from
between her breasts;
³ Lest ⁶I strip her naked, and set
her as in the day that she was born,
and make her ⁴as a wilderness, and
set her like a dry land, and slay
her with ⁶thirst.

CHAP. 2.
¹ That is,
My
people.
² That is,
Having
obtained
mercy.
³ Is. 50. 1.
⁴ Ez. 16. 25.
⁵ Jer. 13. 22.
⁶ Ez. 19. 13.
⁷ Amos 9.
11.

4 And I will not have mercy upon her children; for they be the children of whoredoms.

5 For their mother hath played the harlot; she that conceived them hath done shamefully; for she said, I will go after my lovers, that give me my bread and my water, my wool and my flax, mine oil and my ³drink.

6 ¶ Therefore, behold, ⁹I will hedge up thy way with thorns, and ⁴make a wall, that she shall not find her paths.

7 And she shall follow after her lovers, but she shall not overtake them; and she shall seek them, but shall not find them: then shall she say, ^hI will go and return to my ⁱfirst husband; for then was it better with me than now.

8 For she did not know that I gave her corn, and ⁵wine, and oil, and multiplied her silver and gold, ⁶which they prepared for Baal.

9 Therefore will I return, and take away my corn in the time thereof, and my wine in the season thereof, and will ⁷recover my wool and my flax given to cover her nakedness.

10 And now will I discover her ⁸lewdness in the sight of her lovers, and none shall deliver her out of mine hand.

11 I will also cause all her mirth to cease, her feast days, her new moons, and her sabbaths, and all her solemn feasts.

12 And I will ⁹destroy her vines and her fig trees, whereof she hath said, These are my rewards that my lovers have given me: and ^kI will make them a forest, and the beasts of the field shall eat them.

13 And I will visit upon her ^lthe days of Baalim, wherein she burned incense to them, and she ^mdecked herself with her earrings and her jewels, and she went after her lovers, and forgot me, saith the LORD.

14 ¶ Therefore, behold, I will allure her, and ⁿbring her into the wilderness, and speak ¹⁰comfortably unto her.

15 And I will give her her vineyards from thence, and ^othe valley of Achor for a door of hope: and she shall sing there, as in the days of her youth, and as in the day when she came up out of the land of Egypt.

B.C. 785.

CHAP. 2.

^f Jer. 44. 17.

³ drinks.

^g Job 19. 8.

⁴ wall a

wall.

^h Lu. 15. 18.

ⁱ Ez. 16. 8.

⁵ new

wine.

⁶ Or,

where-

with they

made

Baal.

⁷ Or, take

away.

⁸ folly, or,

villany.

^j Is. 24. 7.

Amos 8.

⁹ 10.

⁹ make

desolate.

^k Is. 5. 5.

^l Judg. 3. 7.

^m Ez. 23. 40.

ⁿ Ez. 20. 35.

¹⁰ to her

heart, or,

friendly.

^o Josh. 7. 26.

Is. 65. 10.

¹¹ That is,

My hus-

band.

¹² That is,

My lord.

^p Ex. 23. 13.

^q Job 5. 23.

Is. 11. 6.

^r Is. 2. 4.

Zech. 9. 12.

^s Lev. 26. 5.

Jer. 23. 6.

^t Is. 54. 13.

Jer. 31. 33.

Jn. 17. 3.

^u Zech. 8. 12.

^v Zech. 10. 9.

^w Zech. 13. 9.

Ro. 9. 26.

CHAP. 3.

¹ of grapes.

Jer. 7. 18.

² lethech.

^a De. 21. 13.

³ a stand-

ing, or,

statue,

or, pillar.

Is. 19. 19.

^b Ex. 28. 6.

16 And it shall be at that day saith the LORD, that thou shalt call me ¹¹Ishi, and shalt call me no more ¹²Baali.

17 For ^pI will take away the names of Baalim out of her mouth, and they shall no more be remembered by their name.

18 And in that day will I make ^qcovenant for them with the beasts of the field, and with the fowls of heaven, and with the creeping things of the ground: and ^rI will break the bow and the sword and the battle out of the earth, and will make them to lie ^sdown safely.

19 And I will betroth thee unto me for ever; yea, I will betroth thee unto me in righteousness, and in judgment, and in loving-kindness, and in mercies:

20 I will even betroth thee unto me in faithfulness; and ^tthou shalt know the LORD.

21 And it shall come to pass in that day, I ^uwill hear, saith the LORD, I will hear the heavens, and they shall hear the earth;

22 And the earth shall hear the corn, and the wine, and the oil, and they shall hear Jezreel.

23 And ^vI will sow her unto me in the earth; and I will have mercy upon her that had not obtained mercy; and I ^wwill say to them which were not my people, Thou art my people; and they shall say, Thou art my God.

CHAPTER 3.

1 By the prophet taking unto him an adulteress, ⁴is shown the desolation of Israel, and their restoration.

THEN said the LORD unto me, Go yet, love a woman beloved of her friend, yet an adulteress, according to the love of the LORD toward the children of Israel, who look to other gods, and love flagons ¹of wine.

2 So I bought her to me for fifteen pieces of silver, and for an homer of barley, and an ²half homer of barley.

3 And I said unto her, Thou shalt abide for me many days; thou shalt not play the harlot, and thou shalt not be for another man: as will I also be for thee.

4 For the children of Israel shall abide many days without a king, and without a prince, and without a sacrifice, and without ³an image, and without an ^bephod, and without a teraphim:

Afterward shall the children of Israel return, and ^cseek the LORD their God, and David ^dtheir king; and shall fear the LORD and his goodness in the ^elatter days.

CHAPTER 4.

God's judgments against the sins of the people, 6 and of the priests. 15 Judah exhorted to take warning by Israel's calamity.

HEAR the word of the LORD, ye children of Israel: for the LORD hath ^aa controversy with the inhabitants of the land, because ^bthere is no truth, nor mercy, nor knowledge ^bof God in the land.

By swearing, and lying, and killing, and stealing, and committing adultery, they break out, and ¹blood reacheth blood.

Therefore ^cshall the land mourn, and every ^done that dwelleth therein shall languish, with the beasts of the field, and with the fowls of the air; yea, the fishes of the sea shall be taken away.

Yet let no man strive, nor reprove another: for thy people ^eare they ^ethat strive with the priest. Therefore shall thou fall ^fin the day, and the prophet also shall fall with thee in the night, and I will destroy thy mother.

[¶] My people are ³destroyed for lack of knowledge: because thou hast rejected knowledge, I will also reject thee, that thou shalt be no priest to me: seeing thou hast forgotten the law of thy God, I will so forget thy children.

As they were increased, so they increased against me: ^{therefore} will I change their glory into shame.

They eat up the sin of my people, and they ⁴set their heart on their iniquity.

And there shall be, like people, like priest: and I will ⁵punish them for their ways, and ⁶reward them their doings.

For ⁷they shall eat, and not have enough; they shall commit whoredom, and shall not increase; because they have left off to take heed to the LORD.

¹ Whoredom and wine and new wine take ^haway the heart.

[¶] My people ask counsel at their stocks, and their staff deceiveth unto them: for ^jthe spirit of whoredoms hath caused ^{them} to err, and they have gone a whoring from under their God.

B.C. 785.

CHAP. 3.

^c Jer. 50. 4.

^d Jer. 30. 9.

^e Mic. 4. 1.

CHAP. 4.

^a Mic. 6. 2.

^b Jer. 4. 22

Jer. 5. 4.

¹ bloods.

^c Amos 8. 8.

^d Zeph. 1. 3

^e Deu. 17. 12

^f Jer. 6. 4.

² cut off.

² cut off.

Is. 5. 13.

⁴ lift up

their soul

to their

iniquity.

⁵ visit upon

⁶ cause to

return.

⁷ Mic. 6. 14.

Hag. 1. 6.

^h Is. 28. 7.

Ec. 7. 7.

ⁱ Jer. 2. 27.

^j Is. 44. 20.

Rev. 17. 2

^k Ro. 1. 28.

⁷ Or,

Shall I

not, etc.

⁸ Or, be

punished

¹ Amos 4. 4.

⁹ That is,

House of

idols.

¹ Ki. 12. 29

^m Amos 8.

14.

ⁿ Mat. 15.

14.

¹⁰ is gone.

¹¹ shields.

Ps. 74. 9.

Mic. 7. 3.

CHAP. 5.

¹ Or, and I

have been

a correc-

tion.

^a Ps. 90. 8.

Amos 3. 2.

² They will

not give,

or, Their

doings

will not

suffer

them.

13 They sacrifice upon the tops of the mountains, and burn incense upon the hills, under oaks and poplars and elms, because the shadow thereof ⁱis good: ^ktherefore your daughters shall commit whoredom, and your spouses shall commit adultery.

14 [¶] I will not punish your daughters when they commit whoredom, nor your spouses when they commit adultery; for themselves are separated with whores, and they sacrifice with harlots: therefore the people ^{that} doth not understand shall ⁸fall.

15 [¶] Though thou, Israel, play the harlot, ^{yet} let not Judah offend; ^{and} come not ye unto Gilgal, neither go ye up to ⁹Beth-aven, ^mnor swear, The LORD liveth.

16 For Israel slideth back as a backsliding heifer: now the LORD will feed them as a lamb in a large place.

17 Ephraim is joined to idols: ⁿlet him alone.

18 Their drink ¹⁰is sour: they have committed whoredom continually: her ¹¹rulers with shame do love, Give ye.

19 The wind hath bound her up in her wings, and they shall be ashamed because of their sacrifices.

CHAPTER 5.

1 God's judgments against the priests, the people, and the princes of Israel, for their manifold sins, 15 until they repent.

HEAR ye this, O priests; and hearken, ye house of Israel; and give ye ear, O house of the king; for judgment ^{is} toward you, because ye have been a snare on Mizpah, and a net spread upon Tabor.

2 And the revolvers are profound to make slaughter, ¹though I have been a rebuker of them all.

3 I ^aknow Ephraim, and Israel is not hid from me: for now, O Ephraim, thou committest whoredom, and Israel is defiled.

4 ²They will not frame their doings to turn unto their God: for the spirit of whoredoms ^{is} in the midst of them, and they have not known the LORD.

5 And the pride of Israel doth testify to his face: therefore shall Israel and Ephraim fall in their iniquity: Judah also shall fall with them.

6 They shall go with their flocks and with their herds to seek the

LORD; but they shall not find him; he hath withdrawn himself from them.

7 They have dealt treacherously against the LORD; for they have begotten strange children: now shall ^ba month devour them with their portions.

8 ¶ Blow ye the cornet in Gibeah, and the trumpet in Ramah: cry aloud at ^cBeth-aven, after thee, O Benjamin.

9 Ephraim shall be desolate in the day of rebuke: among the tribes of Israel have I made known that which shall surely be.

10 The princes of Judah were like them that ^dremove the bound: therefore I will pour out my wrath upon them like water.

11 Ephraim is oppressed and broken in judgment, because he willingly walked after ^ethe commandment.

12 Therefore will I be unto Ephraim as a moth, and to the house of Judah as ^frottenness.

13 When Ephraim saw his sickness, and Judah saw his wound, then went Ephraim to the Assyrian, and sent ^gto king Jareb: yet could he not heal you, nor cure you of your wound.

14 For I will be unto Ephraim as a lion, and as a young lion to the house of Judah: I, even I, will tear and go away; I will take away, and none shall rescue him.

15 I will go and return to my place, ^htill they acknowledge their offence, and seek my face: in their affliction they will seek me early.

CHAPTER 6.

1 Exhortation to repentance: 4 complaint of their iniquity.

COME, and let us return unto the LORD: for ^ahe hath torn, and ^bhe will heal us; he hath smitten, and he will bind us up.

2 After two days will he revive us: in the third day he will raise us up, and we shall live in his sight.

3 Then ^cshall we know, if we follow on to know the LORD: his going forth is prepared as the morning; and he shall come unto us ^das the rain, as the latter and former rain unto the earth.

4 ¶ O Ephraim, what shall I do unto thee? O Judah, what shall I do unto thee? for your ^egoodness is as a morning cloud, and as the early dew it goeth away.

B.C. 780.

CHAP. 5.

¹ Zech. 11.8² Josh. 7.2³ De. 19.14⁴ 1 Ki. 12.23⁵ Or, a worm.⁶ Or, to the king of Jareb, or, to the king that should plead.⁷ till they be guilty.⁸ Or, to the king of Jareb, or, to the king that should plead.⁹ till they be guilty.¹⁰ till they be guilty.¹¹ till they be guilty.¹² till they be guilty.¹³ till they be guilty.¹⁴ till they be guilty.¹⁵ till they be guilty.¹⁶ till they be guilty.¹⁷ till they be guilty.¹⁸ till they be guilty.¹⁹ till they be guilty.²⁰ till they be guilty.²¹ till they be guilty.²² till they be guilty.²³ till they be guilty.²⁴ till they be guilty.²⁵ till they be guilty.²⁶ till they be guilty.²⁷ till they be guilty.²⁸ till they be guilty.²⁹ till they be guilty.³⁰ till they be guilty.³¹ till they be guilty.³² till they be guilty.³³ till they be guilty.³⁴ till they be guilty.³⁵ till they be guilty.³⁶ till they be guilty.³⁷ till they be guilty.³⁸ till they be guilty.³⁹ till they be guilty.⁴⁰ till they be guilty.⁴¹ till they be guilty.⁴² till they be guilty.⁴³ till they be guilty.⁴⁴ till they be guilty.⁴⁵ till they be guilty.⁴⁶ till they be guilty.⁴⁷ till they be guilty.⁴⁸ till they be guilty.⁴⁹ till they be guilty.⁵⁰ till they be guilty.⁵¹ till they be guilty.⁵² till they be guilty.⁵³ till they be guilty.⁵⁴ till they be guilty.⁵⁵ till they be guilty.⁵⁶ till they be guilty.⁵⁷ till they be guilty.⁵⁸ till they be guilty.⁵⁹ till they be guilty.⁶⁰ till they be guilty.

5 Therefore have I hewed ^athem the prophets; I have slain them ^bfor the words of my mouth: ²and the judgments are as the light that goeth forth.

6 For I desired ^cmercy, and ^dnot sacrifice: and the ^eknowledge of God more than burnt offerings.

7 But they, ³like men, have transgressed the covenant: there have they dealt treacherously against me.

8 Gilead is a city of them that work iniquity, and is ⁴polluted with blood.

9 And as troops of robbers wait for a man, so the company of priests murder in the way ⁵by consent for they commit ⁶lewdness.

10 I have seen an horrible thing in the house of Israel: there is the whoredom of Ephraim, Israel is defiled.

11 Also, O Judah, he hath set harvest for thee, ⁷when I return the captivity of my people.

CHAPTER 7.

1 A reproof of manifold sins. 11 God's wrath against Israel for their hypocrisy and evil imaginations.

WHEN I would have healed Israel, then the iniquity of Ephraim was discovered, and the wickedness of Samaria: for they commit falsehood; and the truth cometh in, and the troop of robbers spoileth without:

2 And they ³consider not in their hearts that I remember all their wickedness: now their ^aown doings have beset them about; they are ^bbefore my face.

3 They make the king glad with their wickedness, and the prince ^cwith their lies.

4 They are all adulterers, as an oven heated by the baker, ^dhe ceaseth ^efrom raising after he hath kneaded the dough, until it be leavened.

5 In the day of our king the princes have made him sick ⁶with bottles of wine; he stretched out his hand with scorners.

6 For they have ⁷made ready the heart like an oven, whilst they wait in wait: their baker sleepeth in the night; in the morning it burneth as a flaming fire.

7 They are all hot as an oven, and have devoured their judges; their kings ^dare fallen: ^ethere is none among them that calleth unto me.

8 ¶ Ephraim, he hath mixed himself among the people; Ephraim is cake not turned.

9 Strangers have devoured his strength, and he knoweth it not; yea, grey hairs are here and there upon him, yet he knoweth not.

10 And the pride of Israel testified to his face: and they do not return to the LORD their God, nor seek him for all this.

11 Ephraim also is like a silly dove without heart: they call to Egypt, they go to Assyria.

12 When they shall go, I will spread my net upon them; I will ring them down as the fowls of the heaven; I will chastise them, as their congregation hath heard.

13 Woe unto them! for they have edged from me; destruction unto them! because they have transgressed against me: though I have redeemed them, yet they have spoken lies against me.

14 And they have not cried unto me with their heart, when they bowed upon their beds; they assemble themselves for corn and wine, and they rebel against me.

15 Though I have bound and strengthened their arms, yet do they imagine mischief against me.

16 They return, but not to the Most High: they are like a deceitful bow: their princes shall fall by the sword for the rage of their tongue. This shall be their decision in the land of Egypt.

CHAPTER 8.

Destruction threatened to Israel and Judah for their impiety and idolatry.

1 SET the trumpet to thy mouth. He shall come as an eagle against the house of the LORD, because they have transgressed my covenant, and trespassed against my law.

2 Israel shall cry unto me, My God, we know thee.

3 Israel hath cast off the thing that is good: the enemy shall pursue him.

4 They have set up kings, but not by me: they have made princes, and I knew it not: of their silver and their gold have they made them idols, that they may be cut off.

5 ¶ Thy calf, O Samaria, hath cast her off; mine anger is kindled against them: how long will it be ere they attain to innocency?

B.C. 760.

CHAP. 7.

/ Ps. 106. 33

8 sprinkled

9 Lev. 26. 14

9 spoil.

10 Or, chastened.

CHAP. 8.

1 the roof of thy mouth.

Jer. 4. 13 Hab. 1. 8.

6 Ps. 78. 24 Mat. 7. 21

2 Kin. 15. 13, 17, 25. Shallum, Menahem, Pekabiah

4 Jer. 13. 27

2 Or, standing corn.

2 Ki. 15. 19

3 loves.

4 Or, begin

5 Or, in a little while. Hag. 2. 6.

/ Ezek. 26. 7

2 Deu. 4. 6.

A Job 21. 14.

6 Or, in the sacrifices of mine offerings they, etc.

1 Ki. 12. 31.

CHAP. 9.

1 Or, in, etc.

2 Or, wine-fat.

9 Lev. 25. 23

6 ch. 11. 5. Not into Egypt itself, but into another bondage as bad as that.

/ Ezek. 4. 13

/ Deu. 28. 14

6 For from Israel was it also: the workman made it; therefore it is not God: but the calf of Samaria shall be broken in pieces.

7 For they have sown the wind, and they shall reap the whirlwind: it hath no stalk; the bud shall yield no meal: if so be it yield, the strangers shall swallow it up.

8 Israel is swallowed up: now shall they be among the Gentiles as a vessel wherein is no pleasure.

9 For they are gone up to Assyria, a wild ass alone by himself: Ephraim hath hired lovers.

10 Yea, though they have hired among the nations, now will I gather them, and they shall sorrow a little for the burden of the king of princes.

11 Because Ephraim hath made many altars to sin, altars shall be unto him to sin.

12 I have written to him the great things of my law, but they were counted as a strange thing.

13 They sacrifice flesh for the sacrifices of mine offerings, and eat it; but the LORD accepteth them not: now will he remember their iniquity, and visit their sins: they shall return to Egypt.

14 For Israel hath forgotten his Maker, and buildeth temples; and Judah hath multiplied fenced cities: but I will send a fire upon his cities, and it shall devour the palaces thereof.

CHAPTER 9.

Distress and captivity of Israel for their sins, and especially their idolatry.

REJOICE not, O Israel, for joy, as other people: for thou hast gone a whoring from thy God, thou hast loved a reward upon every corn-floor.

2 The floor and the wine-press shall not feed them, and the new wine shall fail in her.

3 They shall not dwell in the LORD's land; but Ephraim shall return to Egypt, and they shall eat unclean things in Assyria.

4 They shall not offer wine offerings to the LORD, neither shall they be pleasing unto him: their sacrifices shall be unto them as the bread of mourners; all that eat thereof shall be polluted: for their bread for their soul shall not come into the house of the LORD.

5 What will ye do in the solemn

day, and in the day of the feast of the LORD?

6 For, lo, they are gone because of ³destruction: Egypt shall gather them up, Memphis shall bury them: ⁴the pleasant places for their silver, nettles shall possess them: thorns shall be in their tabernacles.

7 The days of visitation are come, the days of recompence are come: Israel shall know it: the prophet is a fool, ⁵the spiritual man is mad, for the multitude of thine iniquity, and the great hatred.

8 The watchman of Ephraim was with my God: but the prophet is a snare of a fowler in all his ways, and hatred ⁶in the house of his God.

9 They have deeply corrupted themselves, as in the days of ⁶Gibeah: therefore he will remember their iniquity, he will visit their sins.

10 I found Israel like grapes in the wilderness; I saw your fathers as the first-ripe in the fig tree at her first time: but they went to Baal-peor, and separated themselves unto that shame; and their abominations were according as they loved.

11 As for Ephraim, their glory shall fly away like a bird, from the birth, and from the womb, and from the conception.

12 Though they bring up their children, yet will I bereave them, that there shall not be a man left: yea, woe also to them when I depart from them!

13 Ephraim, as I saw Tyrus, is planted in a pleasant place: but Ephraim shall bring forth his children to the murderer.

14 Give them, O LORD: what wilt thou give? give them a ⁷miscarrying womb and dry breasts.

15 All their wickedness is in Gilgal: for there I hated them: for the wickedness of their doings I will drive them out of mine house, I will love them no more: all their princes are revolvers.

16 Ephraim is smitten, their root is dried up, they shall bear no fruit; yea, though they bring forth, yet will I slay even ⁸the beloved fruit of their womb.

17 My God will cast them away, because they did not hearken unto him: and they shall be wanderers among the nations.

B.C. 760.

CHAP. 9.

³ spoil.

⁴the desire, or, their silver shall be desired, the nettle, etc.

⁵man of the spirit

⁶Or, against.

⁷Judg. 19. 22.

⁸1 Sa. 28. 15

⁷that casteth the fruit.

⁸the desires.

⁹2 Ki. 17. 18

CHAP. 10.

¹Or, a vine emptying the fruit which it giveth.

²statues, or, standing images.

³Or, He hath divided their heart,

⁴behead.

⁵1 Ki. 12. 28

⁵Or, Chemarim.

⁶ch. 5. 13.

⁶the face of the water.

⁷Deu. 9. 21

⁸Rev. 6. 16

⁷Or, when I shall bind them for their two transgressions, or, in their two habitations.

⁸the beauty of her neck.

⁹Pro. 11. 18

CHAPTER 10.

Israel reprov'd and threatened for their impiety and idolatry.

ISRAEL is ¹an empty vine, I bringeth forth fruit unto himself: according to the multitude of his fruit he hath increased the altars; according to the goodness of his land they have made good ²images.

2 ³Their heart is divided; no shall they be found faulty: he shall break down their altars, he shall spoil their images.

3 For now they shall say, We have no king, because we feared not the LORD; what then should a king do to us?

4 They have spoken words, swearing falsely in making a covenant: thus judgments springeth up as herlock in the furrows of the field.

5 The inhabitants of Samaria shall fear because of ^athe calves of Beth-aven: for the people thereof shall mourn over it, and ⁵the priests thereof that rejoiced on it, for the glory thereof, because it is departed from it.

6 It shall be also carried unto Assyria for a present to ^bking Jareb: Ephraim shall receive shame, and Israel shall be ashamed of his own counsel.

7 As for Samaria, her king is cut off as the foam upon ⁶the water.

8 The high places also of Aven ^cthe sin of Israel, shall be destroyed: the thorn and the thistle shall come up on their altars; and ^dthe shall say to the mountains, Cover us; and to the hills, Fall on us.

9 O Israel, thou hast sinned from the days of Gibeah: there thou stood: the battle in Gibeah against the children of iniquity did not overtake them.

10 It is in my desire that I should chastise them; and the people shall be gathered against them, ⁷where they shall bind themselves in the two furrows.

11 And Ephraim is as an heifer that is taught, and loveth to tread out the corn; but I passed over upon ⁸her fair neck: I will make Ephraim to ride; Judah shall plow, and Jacob shall break his clods.

12 Sow ^eto yourselves in righteousness, reap in mercy; break up your fallow ground: for it is time to seek the LORD, till he come and rain righteousness upon you.

13 Ye have plowed wickedness, ye have reaped iniquity; ye have eaten the fruit of lies: because thou didst trust in thy way, in the multitude of thy mighty men.

14 Therefore shall a tumult arise among thy people, and all thy forresses shall be spoiled, as Shalman spoiled ⁹Beth-arbel in the day of battle: the mother was dashed in pieces upon her children.

15 So shall Beth-el do unto you because of ⁹your great wickedness: in a morning shall the king of Israel utterly be cut off.

CHAPTER 11.

Ingratitude of Israel unto God for his benefits: 5 his judgment upon them: 8 his mercy.

WHEN Israel was a child, then I loved him, and ^acalled my son out of Egypt.

2 As they called them, so they went from them: ^cthey sacrificed unto Baalim, and burnt incense to raven images.

3 I ^dtaught Ephraim also to go, taking them by their arms; but they knew not that ^eI healed them.

4 I drew them with cords of a man, with bands of love: and I was as they that ¹take off the yoke on their jaws, and I ^flaid mine hand upon them.

5 ¶ He shall not return into the land of Egypt, but the Assyrian shall be his king, because ^gthey refused to return.

6 And the sword shall abide on his cities, and shall consume his ranches, and devour them, because of their own counsels.

7 And my people are bent to backsliding from me: though they called them to the Most High, none at all would exalt him.

8 How ^hshall I give thee up, Ephraim? how shall I deliver thee, Israel? how shall I make thee as Admah? how shall I set thee as Seboim? ^jMine heart is turned within me, my repentings are kindled together.

9 I will not execute the fierceness of mine anger, I will not return to destroy Ephraim: ^kfor I am God, and not man; the Holy One in the midst of thee: and I will not enter into thee.

10 They shall walk after the LORD: he shall roar like a lion: when he shall roar, then the children shall tremble from the west.

B.C. 760.

CHAP. 10.

Job 4. 8.

Pro. 22. 8.

2 Ki. 18. 34.

2 Ki. 19. 13.

the evil

of your

evil.

CHAP. 11.

Mat. 2. 15

Ex. 4. 22.

2 Ki. 17. 16.

Is. 46. 3.

Ex. 15. 21.

1 lift up.

Ps. 78. 25.

2 Ki. 17. 13.

B.C. 728.

They

became

tribu-

taries to

Salm-

asser.

2 together

they ex-

alted not.

Jer. 9. 7.

Lu. 19. 41.

Gen. 19. 25.

Jer. 31. 20.

Is. 55. 8, 9.

3 Or, with

the most

holy.

CHAP. 12.

2 Ki. 17. 4.

Isa. 30. 6.

Isa. 57. 9.

1 visit

upon.

2 was a

prince,

or, be-

haved

himself

principely.

Gen. 32. 24.

Gen. 28. 12.

3 Or,

Canaan.

4 Or,

deceive.

5 Or, all my

labours

suffice me

not: he

shall have

punish-

ment of

iniquity

in whom

is sin.

6 which.

7 by the

hand.

Amos 4. 4.

11 They shall tremble as a bird out of Egypt, and as a dove out of the land of Assyria: and I will place them in their houses, saith the LORD.

12 Ephraim compasseth me about with lies, and the house of Israel with deceit: but Judah yet ruleth with God, and is faithful ³with the saints.

CHAPTER 12.

1 Ephraim and Judah reprov'd. 3 They are exhorted to repent. 7 Ephraim's sins provoke God.

EPHRAIM feedeth on wind, and followeth after the east wind: he daily increaseth lies and desolation; ^aand they do make a covenant with the Assyrians, and oil ^bis carried into Egypt.

2 The LORD hath also a controversy with Judah, and will ¹punish Jacob according to his ways; according to his doings will he recompense him.

3 ¶ He took his brother by the heel in the womb, and by his strength he ²had power with God:

4 Yea, he had power over the angel, and prevailed: he wept, and made supplication unto him: he found him in ^cBeth-el, and there he spake with us;

5 Even the LORD God of hosts; the LORD is his memorial.

6 Therefore turn thou to thy God: keep mercy and judgment, and wait on thy God continually.

7 ¶ He is ³a merchant, the balances of deceit are in his hand: he loveth to ⁴oppress.

8 And Ephraim said, Yet I am become rich. I have found me out substance: ⁵in all my labours they shall find none iniquity in me ⁶that were sin.

9 And I, that am the LORD thy God from the land of Egypt, will yet make thee to dwell in tabernacles, as in the days of the solemn feasts.

10 I have also spoken by the prophets, and I have multiplied visions, and used similitudes, ⁷by the ministry of the prophets.

11 Is there iniquity in Gilead? surely they are vanity: they sacrifice bullocks in ^dGilgal; yea, their altars are as heaps in the furrows of the fields.

12 And Jacob fled into the country of Syria; and Israel served for a wife, and for a wife he kept sheep.

13 And by a prophet the LORD

brought Israel out of Egypt, and by a prophet was he preserved.

14 Ephraim provoked *him* to anger ⁸ most bitterly: therefore shall he leave his ⁹ blood upon him, and his reproach shall his Lord return unto him.

CHAPTER 13.

1 *Ephraim's glory, by reason of idolatry, vanishes.* 5 *God's anger for their unkindness.* 9 *Promise of mercy.* 15 *Judgment of Samaria.*

WHEN Ephraim spake ^a trembling, he exalted himself in Israel; but ^b when he offended in Baal, he died.

2 And now, ¹ they sin more and more, and have made them molten images of their silver, and idols according to their own understanding, all of it the work of the craftsmen: they say of them, Let ² the men that sacrifice kiss the calves.

3 Therefore they shall be as the morning cloud, and as the early dew that passeth away, as the chaff that is driven with the whirlwind out of the floor, and as the smoke out of the chimney.

4 Yet I *am* the LORD thy God from the land of Egypt, and thou shalt know no god but me; for *there* is no saviour besides me.

5 I did know thee in the wilderness, in the land of ³ great drought.

6 According to their pasture, so were they filled; they were filled, and their heart was exalted; therefore have they forgotten me.

7 Therefore I will be unto them as a lion; as a leopard by the way will I observe *them*:

8 I will meet them as a bear that is bereaved of *her* whelps, and will rend the caul of their heart, and there will I devour them like a lion: ⁴ the wild beast shall tear them.

9 ¶ O Israel, thou hast destroyed thyself; but in me ⁵ is thine help.

10 ⁶ I will be thy king: where is *any* other that may save thee in all thy cities? and thy judges of whom thou saidst, Give me a king and princes?

11 I ^c gave thee a king in mine anger, and took *him* away in my wrath.

12 The ^d iniquity of Ephraim is bound up; his sin is hid.

13 The sorrows of a travailing woman shall come upon him: he is an unwise son; for he should not

B.C. 725.

CHAP. 12.

⁸ with bitterness.⁹ bloods.

CHAP. 13.

^a Pro. 18. 12^b 2 Ki. 17. 16¹ they add to sin.² Or, the sacrifices of men.³ droughts⁴ the beast of the field.⁵ in thy help.⁶ Rather, Where is thy king?

King Hoshea being then in prison.

^c 1 Sam. 8. 7.^d Deu. 32. 34

Job 14. 17.

⁷ a time.^c Isa. 25. 8.⁸ the hand.^f 1 Cor. 15. 54.⁹ Ro. 11. 29.⁹ vessels of desire.¹⁰ Fulfilled

2 Ki. 17. 6.

^a 2 Ki. 18. 12

CHAP. 14.

^a ch. 12. 6.^b Joel 2. 17.

Rom. 8. 26.

¹ Or, give good.^c Heb. 13. 15² Or, blossom.³ strike.⁴ shall go.⁵ Or, blossom.^c Or, memorial^d Jer. 31. 18.^e Jas. 1. 17.^f Ju. 18. 37.⁹ Mat. 11. 19

1 Pet. 2. 7.

stay ⁷ long in the place of the breaking forth of children.

14 I ^e will ransom them from ⁸ the power of the grave; I will redeem them from death: O death, I will be thy plagues; O grave, I will be thy destruction: ⁹ repentance shall be hid from mine eyes.

15 ¶ Though he be fruitful among his brethren, an east wind shall come, the wind of the LORD shall come up from the wilderness, and his spring shall become dry, and his fountain shall be dried up; he shall spoil the treasure of a ⁹ pleasant vessels.

16 ¹⁰ Samaria shall become desolate; ^a for she hath rebelled against her God: they shall fall by the sword; their infants shall be dashed in pieces, and their women with child shall be ripped up.

CHAPTER 14.

1 *Exhortation to repentance.* 4 *Promise of God's blessing.*

O ISRAEL, ^a return unto the LORD thy God; for thou hast fallen by thine iniquity.

2 Take with you ^b words, and turn to the LORD: say unto him, Take away all iniquity, and ¹ receive us graciously: so will we render thee ^c calves of our lips.

3 Asshur shall not save us; we will not ride upon horses; neither will we say any more to the work of our hands, *Ye are our gods*: for in thee the fatherless findeth mercy.

4 ¶ I will heal their backsliding, will love them freely: for mine anger is turned away from him.

5 I will be as the dew unto Israel: he shall ² grow as the lily, and ³ cast forth his roots as Lebanon.

6 His branches ⁴ shall spread, and his beauty shall be as the olive tree, and his smell as Lebanon.

7 They that dwell under his shadow shall return; they shall revive as the corn, and ⁵ grow as the vine: the ^c scent thereof shall be as the wine of Lebanon.

8 Ephraim shall say, What have I to do any more with idols? ^d I have heard *him*, and observed him: I *am* like a green fir tree. ^e From me is thy fruit found.

9 Who ^f is wise, and he shall understand these things? prudent and he shall know them? for ⁹ the ways of the LORD are right, and the just shall walk in them: but the transgressors shall fall therein.

JOEL.

CHAPTER 1.

Joel, declaring sundry judgments of God, exhorts to observe them, 8 and to mourn: 1 He prescribes a fast and prayer.

HE ^aword of the LORD that came to Joel the son of phuel.

Hear this, ye old men, and give ear, all ye inhabitants of the land. Hath this been in your days, or in the days of your fathers?

Tell ^aye your children of it, and your children tell their children, and their children another generation.

¹That which the palmer-worm hath left hath the locust eaten; and that which the locust hath left hath the canker-worm eaten; and that which the canker-worm hath left hath the caterpillar eaten.

Awake, ye drunkards, and weep; howl, all ye drinkers of wine, because of the new wine; ^dfor it is cut off from your mouth.

For ^aa nation is come up upon the land, strong, and without number, whose teeth are the teeth of a lion, and he hath the cheek teeth of a great lion.

He hath ²laid my vine waste, and ²barked my fig tree: he hath made it clean bare, and cast it away; the branches thereof are made white.

¹Lament ^alike a virgin girded with sackcloth for ¹the husband of her youth.

The meat offering and the drink offering is cut off from the house of the LORD; the priests, the LORD's ministers, mourn.

The field is wasted, ²the land burneth; for the corn is wasted: the new wine is ³dried up, the oil languisheth.

Be ^mye ashamed, O ye husbandmen; howl, O ye vine-dressers, for wheat and for the barley; because the harvest of the field is perished.

The vine is dried up, and the fig tree languisheth; the pomegranate tree, the palm tree also, and the ole tree, *even* all the trees of the field, are withered: because joy ²is withered away from the sons of men.

Gird ^oyourselves, and lament, ye priests; howl, ye ministers of

B.C. 800.

CHAP. 1.

^a Heb. 1. 1.

² Pet. 1. 21.

⁶ ch. 2. 2.

^a Ps. 78. 4.

¹ The

residue

of the

palmer-

worm.

Deu. 28. 38

^d Isa. 32. 10.

^a Pro. 30. 25

⁷ Rev. 9. 8.

² Isa. 5. 6.

² I laid my

fig tree

for a

barking.

^a Isa. 22. 12

⁶ Pro. 2. 17.

⁷ ch. 2. 14.

¹ Jer. 12. 11.

⁷ Isa. 24. 7.

³ Or,

ashamed.

^a Jer. 14. 3.

^a Isa. 9. 3.

^a Isa. 24. 11.

^a Jer. 48. 33.

^a Jer. 4. 8.

² 2 Ch. 20. 3.

⁴ Or, day of

restraint.

Lev. 23. 36.

² 2 Ch. 20. 13

⁷ Jer. 30. 7.

^a Deu. 16. 11

⁵ grains.

¹ 1 Ki. 18. 5.

^a Hos. 4. 3.

⁶ Or,

habita-

tions.

^a Job 38. 41

^a Ps. 104. 21.

⁷ 1 Ki. 17. 7.

CHAP. 2.

¹ Or,

cornet.

^a Num. 10. 5

⁶ Obad. 15.

^a Zeph. 1. 14

^a Amos 5. 18

^d ch. 1. 6.

^a Ex. 10. 14

² of genera-

tion and

genera-

tion.

^a Zech. 7. 14

the altar; come, lie all night in sackcloth, ye ministers of my God: for the meat offering and the drink offering is withholden from the house of your God.

¹⁴ Sanctify ²ye a fast, call a solemn assembly, gather the elders and ^aall the inhabitants of the land into the house of the LORD your God, and cry unto the LORD,

¹⁵ Alas ^rfor the day! for the day of the LORD is at hand, and as a destruction from the Almighty shall it come.

¹⁶ Is not the meat cut off before our eyes, *yea*, ^ajoy and gladness from the house of our God?

¹⁷ The ³seed is rotten under their clods, the garners are laid desolate, the barns are broken down; for the corn is withered.

¹⁸ How do ^tthe beasts groan! the herds of cattle are perplexed, because they have no pasture; *yea*, the flocks of sheep are made desolate.

¹⁹ O LORD, to thee will I cry: for the fire hath devoured the ^upastures of the wilderness, and the flame hath burnt all the trees of the field.

²⁰ The beasts of the field ^ucry also unto thee: for ^tthe rivers of waters are dried up, and the fire hath devoured the pastures of the wilderness.

CHAPTER 2.

¹ Terribleness of God's judgments: ¹² Joel exhorts to repentance, ¹⁵ prescribes a fast, ²¹ Zion graciously comforted.

BLLOW ye the ¹trumpet in Zion, and sound ^aan alarm in my holy mountain: let all the inhabitants of the land tremble: for ^bthe day of the LORD cometh, for it is nigh at hand;

² A ^cday of darkness and of gloominess, a day of clouds and of thick darkness, as the morning spread upon the mountains: ^aa great people and a strong: ^cthere hath not been ever the like, neither shall be any more after it, *even* to the years ²of many generations.

³ A fire devoureth before them, and behind them a flame burneth: the land is as the garden of Eden before them, and behind them a desolate wilderness; *yea*, and nothing shall escape them.

4 The appearance of them *is* as the appearance of horses; and as horsemen, so shall they run.

5 Like the noise of chariots on the tops of mountains shall they leap, like the noise of a flame of fire that devoureth the stubble, as a strong people set in battle array.

6 Before their face the people shall be much pained; ⁹all faces shall gather ³blackness.

7 They shall run like mighty men; they shall climb the wall like men of war; and they shall march every one on his ways, and they shall not break their ranks:

8 Neither shall one trust another; they shall walk every one in his path: and *when* they fall upon the ⁴sword, they shall not be wounded.

9 They shall run to and fro in the city; they shall run upon the wall; they shall climb up upon the houses; they shall enter in at the windows like a thief.

10 The earth shall quake before them; the heavens shall tremble: the sun and the moon shall be dark, and the stars shall withdraw their shining:

11 And the LORD shall utter his voice before his army; for his camp *is* very great: for ^hhe *is* strong that executeth his word: for the day of the LORD *is* great and very terrible; and ⁱwho can abide it?

12 ¶ Therefore also now, saith the LORD, Turn ^jye *even* to me with all your heart, and with fasting, and with weeping, and with mourning;

13 And ^krend your heart, and not your garments, and turn unto the LORD your God: for he *is* ^lgracious and merciful, slow to anger, and of great kindness, and repenteth him of the evil.

14 Who ^mknoweth *if* he will return and repent, and leave ⁿa blessing behind him, *even* a meat offering and a drink offering unto the LORD your God?

15 ¶ Blow the trumpet in Zion, sanctify a fast, call a solemn assembly;

16 Gather the people, ^osanctify the congregation, assemble the elders, ^pgather the children, and those that suck the breasts; let ^qthe bridegroom go forth of his chamber, and the bride out of her closet:

17 Let the priests, the ministers of the LORD, weep ^rbetween the

B.C. 800.

CHAP. 2.

⁹ Jer. 8. 21.³ pot.⁴ Or, dart.^h Jer. 50. 34.ⁱ Nu. 24. 23.

Mal. 3. 2.

^j Jer. 4. 1.

Hos. 12. 6.

Hos. 14. 1.

^k Ps. 34. 18.

Isa. 66. 2.

^l Ex. 34. 6.

Jonah 4. 2

^m Jos. 14. 12

Zeph. 2. 3.

ⁿ Isa. 65. 8.

Hag. 2. 19.

^o Ex. 19. 10.^p 2 Ch. 20. 13^q 1 Cor. 7. 5.^r Mat. 23. 35^s Ex. 32. 11.^t Or, use a byword against them.^u Zech. 1. 14

Zech. 8. 2.

^v Deu. 32. 36

Ps. 103. 13.

Isa. 60. 10.

^w Mal. 3. 10.^x Ex. 10. 19.^y Deu. 11. 24^z he hath magnified to do.¹ 1 Jn. 4. 18.² Zech. 8. 12³ Isa. 61. 10.

Zech. 10. 7.

⁴ Or, a teacher of righteousness.⁵ according to righteousness.⁶ Lev. 26. 4.⁷ Jam. 5. 7.⁸ Mic. 6. 14.⁹ Lev. 26. 11.¹⁰ Isa. 45. 5.¹¹ Isa. 44. 3.

Acts 2. 17.

¹² Jn. 7. 39.¹³ Isa. 54. 13.¹⁴ Acts 21. 9.

porch and the altar, and let ¹⁵ say, ¹⁶Spare thy people, O LORD, and give not thine heritage into reproach, that the heathen should ¹⁷rule over them: wherefore should they say among the people, ¹⁸What is their God?

¹⁹ ¶ Then will the LORD ²⁰be jealous for his land, ²¹and pity his people. ²²19 Yea, the LORD will answer say unto his people, Behold, I send you ²³corn, and wine, and oil, and ye shall be satisfied therewith, and I will no more make you ²⁴reproach among the heathen:

²⁵20 But ²⁶“I will remove far off from you the northern army, and drive him into a land barren and desolate, with his face toward the east sea, and his hinder part toward the utmost sea, and his shall come up, and his ill shall come up, because ²⁷“he hath done great things.

²⁸21 Fear ²⁹not, O land; be glad and rejoice: for the LORD will do great things.

³⁰22 Be not afraid, ye beasts of the field: for ³¹“the pastures of the wilderness do spring, for the deer beareth her fruit, the fig tree the vine do yield their strength.

³²23 Be glad then, ye children of Zion, and rejoice ³³“in the LORD your God: for he hath given you ³⁴“former rain ³⁵“moderately, and will ³⁶“cause to come down for ³⁷“the rain, the former rain, and latter rain in the first month.

³⁸24 And the floors shall be full of wheat, and the fats shall overflow with wine and oil.

³⁹25 And I will restore to you years that the locust hath eaten, the canker-worm, and the caterpillar, and the palmer-worm, my army which I sent among you.

⁴⁰26 And ye shall ⁴¹“eat in plenty, be satisfied, and praise the name of the LORD your God, that hath dealt wondrously with you: my people shall never be ashamed.

⁴²27 And ye shall know that I ⁴³“am in the midst of Israel, and that I ⁴⁴“am the LORD your God, and none else: and my people shall never be ashamed.

⁴⁵28 ¶ And ⁴⁶“it shall come to pass afterward, that I ⁴⁷“will pour out my Spirit upon all flesh; ⁴⁸“and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, your old men shall dream dreams, your young men shall see visions.

9 And also upon ^athe servants and upon the handmaids in those days will I pour out my Spirit.

10 And ^aI will show wonders in the heavens, and in the earth, blood, and fire, and pillars of smoke.

11 The sun shall be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, before the great and the terrible day of the LORD come.

12 And it shall come to pass, *that* whosoever shall call on the name of the LORD shall be delivered: for in mount Zion and in Jerusalem shall be deliverance, as the LORD hath said, and in ^othe remnant from the LORD shall call.

CHAPTER 3.

God's judgments against the enemies of his people: 18 his blessing upon the church.

BEHOLD, in those days, and in that time, when I shall bring again the captivity of Judah and Jerusalem,

I ^awill also gather all nations, and will bring them down into ^bthe valley of Jehoshaphat, and ^cwill read with them there for my people and for my heritage Israel, whom they have scattered among the nations, and parted my land.

And they have ^dcast lots for my people; and have given a boy for a harlot, and sold a girl for wine, that they might drink.

Yea, and what have ye to do with me, O ^eTyre, and Zidon, and all the coasts of Palestine? ^fwill ye render me a recompence? and if ye compensate me, swiftly and ^gspeedily will I return your recompence upon your own head;

Because ye have taken my silver and my gold, and have carried into your temples my goodly ^hpleasant things:

The children also of Judah and the children of Jerusalem have ye sold unto ⁱthe Grecians, that ye might remove them far from their order.

Behold, I will raise them out of the place whither ye have sold them, and will return your recompence upon your own head:

And I will sell your sons and your daughters into the hand of the children of Judah, and they shall sell them to ^kthe Sabeans, to people far off: for the LORD hath spoken it.

¶ Proclaim ye this among the

B.C. 800.

CHAP. 2.

^a Gal. 3. 28.

Col. 3. 11.

Jas. 2. 5.

^b Mk. 13. 24.

^c Ro. 10. 13.

^d Isa. 46. 13.

Obad. 17.

^e Isa. 11. 11.

Rom. 9. 27.

Rom. 11. 5.

CHAP. 3.

^a Zech. 14. 2

^b 2 Chr. 20.

26.

^c Isa. 66. 16.

Eze. 38. 22.

^d Obad. 11.

^e Amos 1.

6, 9.

^f Eze. 25. 15.

^g Deu. 32. 35

Luke 18. 7.

Jam. 2. 13.

^h desirable.

ⁱ the sons of the Grecians.

^k Eze. 23. 42

^l Sanctify.

^m Isa. 2. 4.

ⁿ Or, scythes.

^o Zech. 12. 8

^p Or, the LORD shall bring down.

^q 2 Ch. 20. 26

^r Ps. 96. 13.

^s Mic. 4. 3.

^t Rev. 14.

15.

^u Jer. 51. 33

^v Or, concision, or, threshing.

^w place of repair, or, harbour.

^x holiness.

^y Rev. 21. 27

^z go.

^a Zech. 14. 8

^b Or, abide.

^c Ps. 125. 1.

^d Or, even I the LORD that dwelleth in Zion.

^e Is. 60. 19.

Gentiles; ³Prepare war, wake up the mighty men, let all the men of war draw near; let them come up:

10 Beat ⁴your plowshares into swords, and your ⁴pruning-hooks into spears: ^jlet the weak say, I am strong.

11 Assemble yourselves, and come, all ye heathen, and gather yourselves together round about: thither cause ⁵thy mighty ones to come down, O LORD.

12 Let the heathen be wakened, and come up to ^kthe valley of Jehoshaphat: for there will I sit to ^jjudge all the heathen round about.

13 Put ^mye in the sickle; for ⁿthe harvest is ripe: come, get you down; for the press is full, the fats overflow: for their wickedness ⁱis great.

14 Multitudes, multitudes in the valley of ^odecision: for the day of the LORD is near in the valley of decision.

15 The sun and the moon shall be darkened, and the stars shall withdraw their shining.

16 The LORD also shall roar out of Zion, and utter his voice from Jerusalem; and the heavens and the earth shall shake: but the LORD *will be* the ⁷hope of his people, and the strength of the children of Israel.

17 So shall ye know that I *am* the LORD your God dwelling in Zion, my holy mountain: then shall Jerusalem be ⁸holy, and there shall no ^ostrangers pass through her any more.

18 ¶ And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* the mountains shall drop down new wine, and the hills shall flow with milk, and all the rivers of Judah shall ⁹flow with waters, and ²a fountain shall come forth of the house of the LORD, and shall water the valley of Shittim.

19 Egypt shall be a desolation, and Edom shall be a desolate wilderness, for the violence *against* the children of Judah, because they have shed innocent blood in their land.

20 But Judah shall ¹⁰dwell for ever, and Jerusalem from generation to generation.

21 For I will cleanse their blood *that* I have not cleansed: ¹¹for the LORD dwelleth in Zion.

AMOS.

CHAPTER 1.

1 *Time when Amos prophesied.* 3 *He shows God's judgments upon Syria, 6 the Philistines, 9 Tyrus, 11 Edom, 13 and Ammon.*

THE words of Amos, who was among the ^aherdmen of Tekoa, which he saw concerning Israel ^bin the days of Uzziah king of Judah, and in the days of Jeroboam the son of Joash king of Israel, two years before the ^cearthquake.

2 And he said, The LORD will roar from Zibn, and utter his voice from Jerusalem; and the habitations of the shepherds shall mourn, and the top of Carmel shall wither.

3 ¶ Thus saith the LORD; For three transgressions of ^dDamascus, ¹and for four, I will not ²turn away the *punishment* thereof; ^ebecause they have threshed Gilead with threshing instruments of iron:

4 But I will send a fire into the house of Hazael, which shall devour the palaces of Ben-hadad.

5 I will break also the bar of Damascus, and cut off the inhabitant from ³the plain of Aven, and him that holdeth the sceptre from ⁴the house of Eden: and ^fthe people of Syria shall go into captivity unto Kir, saith the LORD.

6 ¶ Thus saith the LORD; For three transgressions of ^gGaza, and for four, I will not turn away the *punishment* thereof; because they ⁵carried away captive the whole captivity, to deliver *them* up to Edom:

7 But I will send a fire on the wall ^hof Gaza, which shall devour the palaces thereof:

8 And I will cut off the inhabitant from Ashdod, and him that holdeth the sceptre from Ashkelon, and I will turn mine hand against Ekron: and the remnant of the Philistines shall perish, saith the Lord God.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD; For three transgressions of Tyrus, and for four, I will not turn away the *punishment* thereof; because they delivered up the whole captivity to Edom, and remembered not ⁱthe brotherly covenant:

10 But I will send a fire on the wall of Tyrus, which shall devour the palaces thereof.

11 ¶ Thus saith the LORD; For

B.C. 787.

CHAP. 1.

^a 2 Sa. 14.2
Ps. 78. 70.

^b Hos. 1. 1.

^c Zech. 14.5

^d Is. 8. 4.

¹ Or, yea,
for four.

² Or. convert it, or,
let it be quiet.

^e 2 Ki. 10.33
2 Ki. 13. 7.

³ Or, Bikkathaven.

⁴ Or, Betheden.

^f 2 Ki. 16.9
^g 2 Ch. 28.18

⁵ Or, carried them away with an entire captivity.

² Ch. 21.16

^h 2 Ki. 18.8.

ⁱ the covenant of brethren.

^j Mal. 1. 4.

^k 2 Ch. 28.17

⁷ corrupted his compassions.

⁸ Or, divided themountains.

Hos. 13.16

^k Deu. 3.11.

² Sa. 12.26

Eze. 25. 5.

^l Jer. 49. 3.

CHAP. 2.

^a Eze. 25.8.

Zeph. 2.8.

^b 2 Ki. 3.27.

^c Jer. 48. 41

^d Nu. 24.17

Jer. 48. 7.

^e Lev. 26.14

Neh. 1. 7.

Dan. 9.11.

^f Is. 28. 15.

Jer. 16.19.

Rom. 1.25

^g Eze. 20.13

^h Hos. 8. 14

three transgressions of ⁱEdom, and for four, I will not turn away the *punishment* thereof; because ^jhe did pursue his brother with the sword, and ^khe did cast off all pity, and his anger did tear perpetual, and he kept his wrath for ever:

12 But I will send a fire upon Teman, which shall devour the palaces of Bozrah.

13 ¶ Thus saith the LORD; For three transgressions of the children of Ammon, and for four, I will not turn away the *punishment* thereof; because they have ⁸ripped up the women with child of Gilead, that they might enlarge their border:

14 But I will kindle a fire in the wall ^kof Rabbah, and it shall devour the palaces thereof, with shouting in the day of battle, with a tempest in the day of the whirlwind:

15 And ^ltheir king shall go into captivity, he and his princes together, saith the LORD.

CHAPTER 2.

1 *God's wrath against Moab, 4 Judah, and Israel. 9 God complains of Israel's ingratitude for past kindness, etc.*

THUS saith the LORD; For three transgressions of ^aMoab, and for four, I will not turn away the *punishment* thereof; because ^bhe burned the bones of the king of Edom into lime:

2 But I will send a fire upon Moab, and it shall devour the palaces of ^cKiriath; and Moab shall die in tumult, with shouting, and with the sound of the trumpet:

3 And I will cut off ^dthe judgment from the midst thereof, and will slay all the princes thereof with him, saith the LORD.

4 ¶ Thus saith the LORD; For three transgressions of Judah, and for four, I will not turn away the *punishment* thereof; ^ebecause they have despised the law of the LORD, and have not kept his commandments, and ^ftheir lies caused them to err, after ^gthe which their fathers have walked:

5 But ^hI will send a fire upon Judah, and it shall devour the palaces of Jerusalem.

6 ¶ Thus saith the LORD; For three transgressions of Israel, and for four, I will not turn away the *punishment* thereof; because they

ld the righteous for silver, and
e poor for a pair of shoes;
That pant after the dust of the
th on the head of the poor, and
rn aside the way of the meek:
nd a man and his father will go
unto the *same* ¹maid, to profane
y holy name:
And they lay *themselves* down
on clothes ^mlaid to pledge ⁿby
ery altar, and they drink the wine
²the condemned *in* the house of
eir god.
¶ Yet destroyed I the ^oAmorite
ore them, whose height *was* like
e height of the cedars, and he *was*
ong as the oaks; yet I destroyed
s fruit from above, and his roots
m beneath.
Also I brought you up from
e land of Egypt, and led you
ty years through the wilder-
ss, to possess the land of the
morite.
And I raised up of your sons
prophets, and of your young
en for ^pNazarites. *Is it not even*
us, O ye children of Israel? saith
e LORD.
But ye gave the Nazarites wine
drink; and commanded the pro-
ets, ^qsaying, Prophecy not.
Behold, ³I am pressed under
u, as a cart is pressed *that is full*
sheaves.
Therefore the flight shall perish
om the swift, and the strong shall
t strengthen his force, neither
all the mighty deliver ⁴himself:
Neither shall he stand that
ndleth the bow; and *he that is*
ift of foot shall not deliver him-
f: neither shall he that rideth
a horse deliver himself.
And *he that is* ⁵courageous
ong the mighty shall flee away
ked in that day, saith the LORD.

CHAPTER 3.

Necessity of God's judgments against
rael; 9 publication and causes thereof.

HEAR this word that the LORD
hath spoken against you, O
ldren of Israel, against the whole
nily which I brought up from the
d of Egypt, saying,
You only have I known of all
families of the earth: ^athere-
e I will ¹punish you for all your
quities.
Can two walk together, except
y be agreed?
Will a lion roar in the forest
en he hath no prey? will a

B.C. 787.

CHAP. 2.

Is. 29. 21.

Is. 10. 2.

Eze. 22. 11

Or, young

woman.

Lev. 20. 3.

Eze. 36. 20

Rom. 2. 24

Ex. 22. 26

1 Cor. 10.

21.

Or, such

as have

fined, or,

muled.

Nu. 21. 24

Jud. 13. 5

Is. 30. 10.

Or, I will

press

your

place, as

a cart

full of

sheaves

presseth.

his soul,

or, life.

strong of

his heart.

CHAP. 3.

Dan. 9. 12

Mat. 11. 22

Luke 12.

47.

1 visit

upon.

2 give

forth his

voice.

Eze. 33. 3.

Or, not

run to-

gether.

Or, and

shall not

the

LORD do

some-

what?

Gen. 6. 13

Gen. 18. 17

Pro. 3. 32.

Jn. 15. 15.

1 Co. 9. 16.

Or, op-

pressions.

Or, spoil.

2 Ki. 17. 6.

2 Ki. 18. 9.

deliver-

eth.

1 Sam. 15.

35.

Or, on

the bed's

feet.

Or,

punish

Israel for.

young lion ²cry out of his den if he
have taken nothing?

5 Can a bird fall in a snare upon
the earth where no gin *is* for him?
shall *one* take up a snare from the
earth, and have taken nothing at
all?

6 Shall a ^btrumpet be blown in the
city, and the people ³not be afraid?
shall there be evil in a city, ⁴and
the LORD hath not done *it*?

7 Surely the LORD God will do
nothing, but ^che revealeth his se-
cret unto his servants the prophets.

8 The lion hath roared, who will
not fear? the LORD God hath
spoken, ^dwho can but prophesy?

9 ¶ Publish in the palaces at
Ashdod, and in the palaces in the
land of Egypt, and say, Assemble
yourselves upon the mountains of
Samaria, and behold the great
tumults in the midst thereof, and
the ⁵oppressed in the midst thereof.

10 For they know not to do right,
saith the LORD, who store up vio-
lence and ⁶robbery in their palaces.

11 Therefore thus saith the LORD
God; An ^eadversary *there shall be*
even round about the land; and
he shall bring down thy strength
from thee, and thy palaces shall be
spoiled.

12 Thus saith the LORD; As the
shepherd taketh ⁷out of the mouth
of the lion two legs, or a piece of an
ear; so shall the children of Israel
be taken out that dwell in Samaria
in the corner of a bed, and ⁸in
Damascus *in* a couch.

13 Hear ye, and testify in the
house of Jacob, saith the LORD God,
the God of hosts,

14 That in the day that I shall
⁹visit the transgressions of Israel
upon him I will also visit the altars
of Beth-el; and the horns of the
altar shall be cut off, and fall to the
ground.

15 And I will smite the winter
house with the summer house; and
the houses of ivory shall perish,
and the great houses shall have an
end, saith the LORD.

CHAPTER 4.

1 Israel *reproved for oppression, 4 for*
idolotry, 6 and for their incorrigibleness.

HEAR this word, ye kine of
Bashan, that *are* in the moun-
tain of Samaria, which oppress the
poor, which crush the needy, which
say to their masters, Bring, and let
us drink.

2 The Lord GOD hath sworn by his holiness, that, lo, the days shall come upon you, that he will take you away with hooks, and your posterity with fish-hooks.

3 And ye shall go out at the breaches, every *cow at that which* is before her; and ¹ye shall cast *them* into the palace, saith the LORD.

4 ¶ Come ^ato Beth-el, and transgress; at Gilgal ^bmultiply transgression; and ^cbring your sacrifices every morning, and your tithes after ²three years:

5 And ³offer a sacrifice of thanksgiving with leaven, and proclaim and publish the ^dfree offerings; for ⁴this liketh you, O ye children of Israel, saith the Lord GOD.

6 ¶ And I also have given you ^ecleanness of teeth in all your cities, and want of bread in all your places: *yet* have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

7 And also I have withholden the rain from you, when *there were* yet three months to the harvest: and I caused it to rain upon one city, and caused it not to rain upon another city: one piece was rained upon, and the piece whereupon it rained not withered.

8 So two or three cities wandered unto one city, to drink water; but they were not satisfied: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

9 I ⁹have smitten you with blasting and mildew: ⁵when your gardens and your vineyards and your fig trees and your olive trees increased, the palmer-worm devoured *them*: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

10 I have sent among you the pestilence ⁶after the manner of Egypt: your young men have I slain with the sword, ⁷and have taken away your horses; and I have made the stink of your camps to come up unto your nostrils: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

11 I have overthrown *some* of you, as God overthrew ^hSodom and Gomorrah, and ⁱye were as a fire-brand plucked out of the burning: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

12 Therefore thus will I do unto thee, O Israel: *and* because I will

B.C. 787.

CHAP. 4.

¹ Or, ye shall cast away the things of the palace.

^a Ez. 20. 39.

^b Hos. 4. 15.

^c Nu. 28. 3, 4.

² three years of days.

De. 14. 28.

³ offer by burning.

Lev. 7. 13.

^d De. 12. 6.

⁴ so ye love.

^e 1 Ki. 17. 1.

^f Jer. 5. 3.

Hag. 2. 17.

^g De. 28. 22.

⁵ Or, the multitude of your gardens, etc., did the palmer-worm, etc.

⁶ Or, in the way.

⁷ with the captivity of your horses.

2 Ki. 13. 7.

^h Is. 13. 19.

ⁱ Zech. 3. 2.

^j Eze. 13. 5.

^k Or, spirit.

^l Ps. 139. 2.

Dan. 2. 28.

^m De. 32. 13.

Mic. 1. 3.

ⁿ Is. 47. 4.

Jer. 10. 16.

CHAP. 5.

^a Jer. 7. 29.

Ez. 27. 2.

^b 2 Ch. 15. 2.

^c Is. 55. 3.

^d ch. 4. 4.

^e ch. 8. 14.

^f Job 38. 31.

^g Job 38. 34.

^h ch. 4. 13.

ⁱ spoil.

^j Is. 29. 21.

^k 1 Ki. 22. 8.

^l Mic. 6. 15.

Zeph. 1. 13.

do this unto thee, ^jprepare to meet thy God, O Israel.

13 For, lo, he that formeth the mountains, and createth the ³wind, and declareth unto man what his thought, that maketh the morning darkness, ⁴and treadeth upon the high places of the earth, ^mthe LORD, The God of hosts, is his name.

CHAPTER 5.

1 *Lamentation for Israel.* 4 *Exhortation to repentance.* 21 *God rejects their hypocritical service.*

HEAR ye this word which ^aI take up against you, *even* lamentation, O house of Israel.

2 The virgin of Israel is fallen: she shall no more rise: she is forsaken upon her land; *there is no* to raise her up.

3 For thus saith the Lord GOD: The city that went out *by* a thousand shall leave an hundred, and the city which went forth *by* an hundred shall leave ten, to the house of Israel.

4 ¶ For thus saith the LORD unto the house of Israel, ^bSeek ye me, ^cand ye shall live:

5 But seek not ^dBeth-el, nor enter into Gilgal, and pass not to ^eBeersheba: for Gilgal shall surely be into captivity, and Beth-el shall come to nought.

6 Seek the LORD, and ye shall live; lest he break out like fire from the house of Joseph, and devour it, and *there be none* to quench it, Beth-el.

7 Ye who turn judgment to wormwood, and leave off righteousness in the earth,

8 *Seek him* that maketh the ^fsevens stars and Orion, and turneth the shadow of death into the morning, and maketh the day dark with night: that ^gcalleth for the waters of the sea, and poureth them out upon the face of the earth; ^hthe LORD is his name:

9 That strengtheneth the ⁱspoils against the strong, so that the spoiled shall come against the fortress.

10 They ^jhate him that rebuketh in the gate, and they ^kabhor him that speaketh uprightly.

11 Forasmuch therefore as ye tread *is* upon the poor, and take from him burdens of wheat, ^kye have built houses of beauty with stone, but ye shall not dwell

hem; ye have planted ²pleasant vineyards, but ye shall not drink wine of them.

12 For I know your manifold transgressions and your mighty sins: they afflict the just, they take ³a bribe, and they ⁴turn aside the poor in the gate from *their right*.

13 Therefore the prudent shall keep silence in that time; for it is an evil time.

14 Seek ^mgood, and not evil, that ye may live; and so the LORD, the God of hosts, shall be with you, as ye have spoken.

15 Hate ^othe evil, and love the good, and establish judgment in the gate: ^pit may be that the LORD God of hosts will be gracious unto the remnant of Joseph.

16 Therefore the LORD, the God of hosts, the Lord, saith thus; *Failing shall be in all streets; and ye shall say in all the highways, alas! alas! and they shall call the husbandman to mourning, and such as are skilful of lamentation shall be wailing.*

17 And in all vineyards *shall be wailing*: for ^rI will pass through them, saith the LORD.

18 Woe ^sunto you that desire the day of the LORD! to what end is it for you? the day of the LORD is darkness, and not light.

19 As if a man did flee from a lion, and a bear met him; or went into the house, and leaned his hand on the wall, and a serpent bit him.

20 *Shall not the day of the LORD be darkness, and not light? even very dark, and no brightness in it?*

21 ¶ I ^thate, I despise your feasts, and I will not ^usmell in your solemn assemblies.

22 Though ye offer me burnt offerings and your meat offerings I will not accept *them*; neither will I regard the ^vpeace offerings of your beasts.

23 Take thou away from me the noise of thy songs; for I will not hear the melody of thy viols.

24 But let judgment ^wrun down as waters, and righteousness as a mighty stream.

25 Have ^xye offered unto me sacrifices and offerings in the wilderness forty years, O house of Israel?

26 But ye have borne ^ythe tabernacle of your Moloch and Chiun

B.C. 787.

CHAP. 5.

² vineyards of desire.

³ Or, a ransom.

⁴ Is. 29. 21.

⁵ Mat. 7. 7.

⁶ Mic. 3. 11.

⁷ Ro. 12. 9.

⁸ Ex. 32. 30.

⁹ Jer. 9. 17.

¹⁰ Ex. 12. 12.

¹¹ Is. 5. 19.

¹² Ez. 12. 22.

¹³ 2 Pet. 3. 4.

¹⁴ Is. 1. 11.

¹⁵ Or, smell your holy days.

¹⁶ Or, thank offerings.

¹⁷ roll.

¹⁸ Hos. 6. 6.

¹⁹ Acts 7. 42.

²⁰ Or, Siccuth your king.

²¹ Ki. 11. 33.

CHAP. 6.

¹ Or, are secure, or, insolent.

² Or, first-fruits.

³ Ex. 19. 5.

⁴ Ge. 10. 10.

⁵ Is. 10. 9.

⁶ Taken

B.C. 794.

⁷ 2 Ki. 18. 34.

⁸ Ez. 12. 27.

⁹ Or, habitation.

¹⁰ Ps. 94. 20.

¹¹ Or, abound with superfluities.

¹² Or, quaver.

¹³ Or, in bowls of wine.

¹⁴ breach.

¹⁵ the fulness thereof.

¹⁶ Or, they will not, or, have not.

your images, the star of your god, which ye made to yourselves;

27 Therefore will I cause you to go into captivity beyond Damascus, saith the LORD, whose name is The God of hosts.

CHAPTER 6.

1 *The wantonness of Israel: 7 shall be plagued with desolation: 12 their perversion of justice shall end in affliction.*

WOE to them that ¹are at ease in Zion, and trust in the mountain of Samaria, *which are named* ²chief of the nations, to whom the house of Israel came!

2 Pass ye unto ^aCalneh, and see; and from thence go ye to ^bHamath the great: then go down to Gath of the Philistines: *be they better than these kingdoms? or their border greater than your border?*

3 Ye that ^cput far away the evil day, and cause the ³seat of violence to come near;

4 That lie upon beds of ivory, and ⁴stretch themselves upon their couches, and eat the lambs out of the flock, and the calves out of the midst of the stall;

5 That ⁵chant to the sound of the viol, and invent to themselves instruments of music, like David;

6 That drink ⁶wine in bowls, and anoint themselves with the chief ointments: but they are not grieved for the ⁷affliction of Joseph.

7 ¶ Therefore now shall they go captive with the first that go captive, and the banquet of them that stretched themselves shall be removed.

8 The Lord God hath sworn by himself, saith the LORD the God of hosts, I abhor the excellency of Jacob, and hate his palaces: therefore will I deliver up the city, with all ⁸that is therein.

9 And it shall come to pass, if there remain ten men in one house, that they shall die.

10 And a man's uncle shall take him up, and he that burneth him, to bring out the bones out of the house, and shall say unto him that is by the sides of the house, *Is there yet any with thee?* And he shall say, No. Then shall he say, Hold thy tongue; for ⁹we may not make mention of the name of the LORD.

11 For, behold, the LORD commandeth, and he will smite the

great house with ¹⁰breaches, and the little house with clefts.

12 ¶ Shall horses run upon the rock? will one plow *there* with oxen? for ye have turned judgment into gall, and the fruit of righteousness into hemlock:

13 Ye which rejoice in a thing of nought, which say, Have we not taken to us horns by our own strength?

14 But, behold, I will raise up against you a nation, O house of Israel, saith the LORD the God of hosts; and they shall afflict you from the ^dentering in of Hamath unto the ¹¹river of the wilderness.

CHAPTER 7.

1 *The judgment of the grasshoppers, 4 and of the fire, are diverted by the prayer of Amos. 7 By a wall and plumb-line is signified the rejection of Israel.*

THUS hath the Lord GOD showed unto me; and, behold, he formed ¹grasshoppers in the beginning of the shooting up of the latter growth; and, lo, *it was* the latter growth after the king's mowings.

2 And it came to pass, *that* when they had made an end of eating the grass of the land, then I said, O Lord GOD, forgive, I beseech thee: ²by whom shall Jacob arise? for he *is* small.

3 The ^aLORD repented for this: It shall not be, saith the LORD.

4 ¶ Thus hath the Lord GOD showed unto me; and, behold, the Lord GOD called to contend by fire, and it devoured the great deep, and did eat up a part.

5 Then said I, O Lord GOD, cease, I beseech thee: by whom shall Jacob arise? for he *is* small.

6 The LORD ^brepented for this: This also shall not be, saith the Lord GOD.

7 ¶ Thus he showed me; and, behold, the Lord stood upon a wall *made* by a plumb-line, with a plumb-line in his hand.

8 And the LORD said unto me, Amos, what seest thou? And I said, A plumb-line. Then said the Lord, Behold, ^cI will set a plumb-line in the midst of my people Israel: ^dI will not again pass by them any more:

9 And ^ethe high places of Isaac shall be desolate, and the sanctuaries of Israel shall be laid waste;

B.C. 787.

CHAP. 6.

10 Or, droppings.

^d 1 Ki. 8.65.

11 Or, valley.

CHAP. 7.

1 Or, green worms.

2 Or, who of (or, for,) Jacob shall stand? Is. 51. 19.

^a Deu. 32. 36.

Jon. 3. 10.

Jam. 5. 16.

^b Ps. 102. 17.^c 2 Ki. 21. 13.

Is. 28. 17.

Lam. 2. 8.

^d Mic. 7. 18.^e Beer-sheba.

Gen. 26. 23.

Gen. 46. 1.

^f Fulfilled,

2 Ki. 15. 10.

^g 1 Ki. 12. 32.^h 2 Ki. 14. 23.ⁱ ch. 2. 12.^j 1 Ki. 12. 32.

1 Ki. 13. 1.

3 Or,

sanctuary

4 house of the kingdom.

^k 2 Ki. 2. 5.^l Zech. 13. 5.

5 Or, wild figs.

6 from behind.

^m Is. 30. 10.

Mic. 2. 6.

ⁿ Jer. 28. 12.

Jer. 29. 21.

25. 31. 32.

^o Lam. 5. 11.

CHAP. 8.

^a Ezek. 7. 2.

1 shall howl.

2 be silent.

and I will rise against the house of Jeroboam with the sword.

10 ¶ Then Amaziah ^uthe priest of Beth-el sent to ^hJeroboam king of Israel, saying, Amos hath conspired against thee in the midst of the house of Israel: the land is unable to bear all his words.

11 For thus Amos saith, Jeroboam shall die by the sword, and Israel shall surely be led away captive out of their own land.

12 Also Amaziah said unto Amos, Thou seer, go, flee thee away in the land of Judah, and there eat bread, and prophesy there:

13 But ^tprophesy not again ^smore at Beth-el: for it is the king's ³chapel, and it is the ⁴king's court.

14 ¶ Then answered Amos, and said to Amaziah, I was no prophet, neither was I ^ka prophet's son; ^qI was an herdman, and a gatherer of ⁵sycamore fruit:

15 And the LORD took me ⁶as I followed the flock, and the LORD said unto me, Go, prophesy unto my people Israel.

16 Now therefore hear thou word of the LORD: Thou sayest, Prophesy not against Israel, ^mand drop not *thy* word against the house of Isaac.

17 Therefore ⁿthus saith the LORD, Thy wife shall be an harlot in the city, and thy sons and thy daughters shall fall by the sword, and thy land shall be divided by lightning, and thou shalt die in a polluted land: and Israel shall surely be into captivity forth of his land.

CHAPTER 8.

1 *Israel's end shown. 4 Oppression of the poor reproved. 11 A famine of the word threatened.*

THUS hath the Lord GOD showed unto me: and behold a basket of summer fruit.

2 And he said, Amos, what seest thou? And I said, A basket of summer fruit. Then said the LORD unto me, ^aThe end is come upon the people of Israel; I will not again pass by them any more.

3 And the songs of the temple shall be howlings in that day, saith the Lord GOD: *there shall* many dead bodies in every place: they shall cast *them* forth ²with silence.

4 ¶ Hear this, O ye that swallow

up the needy, even to make the poor of the land to fail,
5 Saying, When will the ³new moon be gone, that we may sell corn? and ^bthe sabbath, that we may ^aset forth wheat, making ^cthe ephah small, and the shekel great, and falsifying the balances by deceit?
6 That we may buy the poor for silver, and the needy for a pair of shoes; *yea*, and sell the refuse of the wheat?

The LORD hath sworn by ^dthe excellency of Jacob, Surely ^eI will never forget any of their works.

8 Shall /not the land tremble for this, and every one mourn that dwelleth therein? and it shall rise up wholly as a flood; and it shall be cast out and drowned, ^gas *by* the flood of Egypt.

9 And it shall come to pass in that day, saith the Lord God, ^hthat I will cause the sun to go down at noon, and I will darken the earth in the clear day:

10 And I will turn your feasts into mourning, and all your songs into lamentation; and I will bring up sackcloth upon all loins, and baldness upon every head; ⁱand I will make it as the mourning of an only son, and the end thereof as a bitter day.

11 ^jBehold, the days come, saith the Lord God, that I will send a famine in the land, not a famine of bread, nor a thirst for water, but of hearing the words of the LORD:

12 And they shall wander from sea to sea, and from the north even to the east, they shall run to and fro to seek the word of the LORD, and shall not find it.

13 In that day shall the fair virgins and young men faint for thirst.

14 They that swear ^kby the sin of Samaria, and say, Thy God, O Dan, liveth; and, The ^lmanner of Beer-sheba liveth; even they shall fall, and never rise up again.

CHAPTER 9.

Certainty of Israel's desolation. 11 Restoring of the tabernacle of David.

I SAW the Lord standing upon the altar: and he said, Smite the ¹lintel of the door, that the posts may shake: and ²cut them in the head, all of them; and I will lay the last of them with the

B.C. 787.

CHAP. 8.

³ Or, month.

^b Neh. 13. 15

^c open.

^d Mic. 6. 10.

^e perverting the balances of deceit. Hos. 12. 7.

^f Ps. 68. 34.

^g Hos. 8. 13.

^h Hos. 9. 9.

ⁱ Hos. 4. 3.

^j ch. 9. 5.

^k Jer. 15. 9.

^l Mic. 3. 6.

^m Jer. 6. 26.

ⁿ Zec. 12. 10.

^o 1 Sam. 3. 1

^p Ps. 74. 9.

^q Ezek. 7. 26

^r Deu. 9. 21.

^s way.

^t Acts 9. 2.

^u Acts 18. 25

^v Acts 19. 9.

^w Acts 24. 14

^x Hos. 10. 13

CHAP. 9.

¹ Or, chapter, or, knop.

² Or, wound them.

³ Hab. 3. 13.

⁴ Ps. 130. 8.

⁵ Job 20. 6.

⁶ Obad. 4.

⁷ Jer. 23. 24.

⁸ Deu. 28. 65

⁹ Lev. 17. 10.

¹⁰ Mic. 1. 4.

¹¹ ascensions, or, spheres.

¹² Ps. 104. 3.

¹³ Or, bundle.

¹⁴ Deu. 2. 21.

¹⁵ Jer. 47. 4.

¹⁶ ch. 1. 5.

¹⁷ Ps. 11. 4.

¹⁸ Jer. 30. 11.

¹⁹ cause to move.

²⁰ stone.

²¹ Acts 15. 16

²² hedge, or, wall.

²³ Obad. 19.

²⁴ Nu. 24. 18

sword: he that fleeth of them shall not flee away, and he that escapeth of them shall not be delivered.

2 Though ^athey dig into hell, thence shall mine hand take them; ^bthough they climb up to heaven, thence will I bring them down:

3 And though they ^chide themselves in the top of Carmel, I will search and take them out thence; and though they be hid from my sight in the bottom of the sea, thence will I command the serpent, and he shall bite them:

4 And though they go into captivity before their enemies, ^dthence will I command the sword, and it shall slay them: and I ^ewill set mine eyes upon them for evil, and not for good.

5 And the Lord God of hosts is he that toucheth the land, and it shall melt, and all that dwell therein shall mourn; and it shall rise up wholly like a flood, and shall be drowned, as *by* the flood of Egypt.

6 It is he that buildeth his ^fstories in the heaven, and hath founded his ^gtroop in the earth; he that calleth for the waters of the sea, and poureth them out upon the face of the earth; The LORD is his name.

7 Are ye not as children of the Ethiopians unto me, O children of Israel? saith the LORD. Have not I brought up Israel out of the land of Egypt? and the Philistines from ^hCaphtor, and the Syrians from ⁱKir?

8 Behold, ^jthe eyes of the Lord God are upon the sinful kingdom, and I ^kwill destroy it from off the face of the earth; saving that I will not utterly destroy the house of Jacob, saith the LORD.

9 For, lo, I will command, and I will ^lsift the house of Israel among all nations, like as corn is sifted in a sieve, yet shall not the least ^mgrain fall upon the earth.

10 All the sinners of my people shall die by the sword, which say, The evil shall not overtake nor prevent us.

11 ⁿIn ^othat day will I raise up the tabernacle of David that is fallen, and ^pclose up the breaches thereof; and I will raise up his ruins, and I will build it as in the days of old:

12 That ^qthey may possess the remnant of ^rEdom, and of all the

heathen, ⁸which are called by my name, saith the LORD that doeth this.

13 Behold, ¹⁰the days come, saith the LORD, that the plowman shall overtake the reaper, and the treader of grapes him that ⁹soweth seed; and the mountains shall drop ¹⁰sweet wine, and all the hills shall melt.

14 And I will bring again the

B.C. 787.

CHAP. 9.

⁸ upon whom my name is called.

⁹ Lev. 26.5.

⁹ draweth forth.

¹⁰ Or, new.

captivity of my people of Israel, and they shall build the waste cities and inhabit *them*; and they shall plant vineyards, and drink the wine thereof; they shall also make gardens, and eat the fruit of them.

15 And I will plant them upon their land, and they shall no more be pulled up out of their land which I have given them, saith the LORD thy God.

OBADIAH.

1 Destruction of Edom, 3 for their pride, 10 and wrong unto Jacob in his distress. 17 Salvation and victories of Jacob.

THE vision of Obadiah. Thus saith the Lord God ^aconcerning Edom; We have heard a rumour from the LORD, and an ambassador is sent among the heathen, Arise ye, and let us rise up against her in battle.

2 ¶ Behold, I have made thee small among the heathen: thou art greatly despised.

3 The pride of thine heart hath deceived thee, thou that dwellest in the clefts ^bof the rock, whose habitation is high; ^cthat saith in his heart, Who shall bring me down to the ground?

4 Though ^dthou exalt *thyself* as the eagle, and though thou set thy nest among the stars, thence will I bring thee down, saith the LORD.

5 If thieves came to thee, if robbers by night, (how art thou cut off!) would they not have stolen till they had enough? if the grape-gatherers came to thee, would they not leave ¹some grapes?

6 ¶ How are the *things* of Esau searched out! *how* are his hidden things sought up!

7 All the men of thy confederacy have brought thee *even* to the border: ²the men that were at peace with thee have deceived thee, and prevailed against thee; ³they that eat thy bread have laid a wound under thee: *there* is none understanding ⁴in him.

8 Shall I not in that day, saith the LORD, even destroy the wise men out of Edom, and understanding out of the mount of Esau?

B.C. 587.

^a Is. 21. 11. Eze. 25. 12. Joel 3. 19. Mal. 1. 3.

^b 2 Ki. 14. 7.

^c Is. 14. 13.

^d Job 20. 6. Jer. 49. 16. Jer. 51. 53. Amos 9. 2.

¹ Or, gleanings

² the men of thy peace.

³ the men of thy bread.

⁴ Or, of it.

^a Ps. 76. 5. Amos 2. 16.

^f Ps. 137. 7. Amos 1. 11.

^g Mal. 1. 4.

^h Or, carried away his substance

ⁱ Nah. 3. 10.

^j Or, do not behold, etc.

^k Mic. 4. 11.

^l Pro. 24. 17.

^m magnified thy mouth.

ⁿ Or, forces

^o Or, shut up.

^p Eze. 35. 15.

9 And thy ^emighty men, O Teman shall be dismayed, to the end that every one of the mount of Esau may be cut off by slaughter.

10 For *thy* violence against thy brother Jacob shame shall cover thee, and ^qthou shalt be cut off forever.

11 In the day that thou stoodest on the other side, in the day that the strangers ^rcarried away captive his forces, and foreigners entered into his gates, and ^scast lots upon Jerusalem, even thou wast as one of them.

12 But ^tthou shouldest not have looked on the day of thy brother in the day that he became a stranger: neither shouldest thou have rejoiced over the children of Judah in the day of their destruction: neither shouldest thou have spoken proudly in the day of distress.

13 Thou shouldest not have entered into the gate of my people in the day of their calamity; yet thou shouldest not have looked on their affliction in the day of their calamity, nor have laid hands on their ^usubstance in the day of their calamity;

14 Neither shouldest thou have stood in the crossway, to cut off those of his that did escape; neither shouldest thou have ^vdelivered up those of his that did remain in the day of distress.

15 For the day of the LORD is near upon all the heathen: ^was thou hast done, it shall be done unto thee: thy reward shall return upon thine own head.

16 For as ye have drunk upon my holy mountain, so shall all the

neathen drink continually, yea, they shall drink, and they shall swallow down, and they shall be as though they had not been.

17 ¶ But upon mount Zion shall be deliverance, and ¹²there shall be holiness; and the house of Jacob shall possess their possessions.

18 And the house of Jacob shall be a fire, and the house of Joseph a flame, and the house of Esau for stubble, and they shall kindle in them, and devour them; and there shall not be *any* remaining of the house of Esau; for the LORD hath spoken it.

19 And *they* of the south shall

B.C. 587.

¹⁰ Or, sup up.

¹¹ Or, they that

escape. Deu. 32.36

¹² Or, it shall be holy.

¹ Zeph. 2.7.

¹¹ Ki. 17.9.

¹³ Or, shall possess that which

is in

Sepharad ¹ Is. 19. 20.

² Dan. 2.44.

Zech. 14.9.

possess the mount of Esau; ¹and *they* of the plain the Philistines: and they shall possess the fields of Ephraim, and the fields of Samaria; and Benjamin shall possess Gilead.

20 And the captivity of this host of the children of Israel shall possess that of the Canaanites, *even* ¹¹unto Zarephath; and the captivity of Jerusalem, ¹³which is in Sepharad, shall possess the cities of the south.

21 And ¹¹saviours shall come up on mount Zion to judge the mount of Esau; and the kingdom ²shall be the LORD'S.

JONAH.

CHAPTER 1.

Jonah, sent to Nineveh, flees to Tarshish; ⁴he is overtaken by a tempest, 11 thrown into the sea, 17 and swallowed by a fish.

NOW the word of the LORD came unto ^aJonah the son of Amitai, saying,

2 Arise, go to Nineveh, that ^bgreat city, and cry against it; for ^ctheir wickedness, is come up before me.

3 But Jonah rose up to flee unto Tarshish from the presence of the LORD, and went down to ^eJoppa; and he found a ship going to Tarshish: so he paid the fare thereof, and went down into it, to go with them unto Tarshish / from the presence of the LORD.

4 ¶ But the LORD ¹sent out a great wind into the sea, and there was a mighty tempest in the sea, so that the ship ²was like to be broken.

5 Then the mariners were afraid, and cried every man unto his god, and cast forth the wares that *were* in the ship into the sea, to lighten it of them. But Jonah was gone down into the sides of the ship; and he lay, and was fast asleep.

6 So the shipmaster came to him, and said unto him, What meanest thou, O sleeper? arise, ⁹call upon thy God, if so be that God will think upon us, that we perish not.

7 And they said every one to his fellow, Come, and let us ²cast lots, that we may know for whose cause this evil is upon us. So they cast lots, and the lot fell upon Jonah.

B.C. 862.

CHAP. 1.

^a 2 Ki. 14.25

^b Gen. 10.11

^c Gen. 18.20

^d Is. 23. 1.

^e Jos. 19.46.

2 Chr. 2.16

^f Gen. 4.16.

¹ cast forth

² thought to be broken.

⁹ Ps. 107.28.

⁴ Jos. 7. 14.

1 Sa. 10.20.

¹ Jos. 7. 19.

1 Sa. 14.43.

³ Or, JEHOVAH.

⁴ with great fear

⁵ may be silent from us.

⁶ went, or, grew more and more tempestuous.

⁹ Eccl. 9.18.

⁷ digged.

² Pro. 21.30

¹ Deu. 21.8.

⁸ stood.

⁹ Ps. 89. 9.

² Lu. 8. 24.

8 Then said they unto him, ¹Tell us, we pray thee, for whose cause this evil is upon us? What is thine occupation? and whence comest thou? what is thy country? and of what people *art* thou?

9 And he said unto them, I *am* an Hebrew; and I fear ³the LORD, the God of heaven, which hath made the sea and the dry *land*.

10 Then were the men ⁴exceedingly afraid, and said unto him, Why hast thou done this? For the men knew that he fled from the presence of the LORD, because he had told them.

11 Then said they unto him, What shall we do unto thee, that the sea ⁵may be calm unto us? for the sea ⁶wrought, and was tempestuous.

12 And he said unto them, Take me up, and cast me forth into the sea; so shall the sea be calm unto you: for I know that for ⁷my sake this great tempest is upon you.

13 Nevertheless the men ⁷rowed hard to bring it to the land; ⁸but they could not: for the sea wrought, and was tempestuous against them.

14 Wherefore they cried unto the LORD, and said, We beseech thee, O LORD, we beseech thee, let us not perish for this man's life, and ¹lay not upon us innocent blood: for thou, O LORD, hast done as it pleased thee.

15 So they took up Jonah, and cast him forth into the sea; and the sea ⁸ceased from her raging.

16 Then the men feared the LORD exceedingly, and ⁹ offered a sacrifice unto the LORD, and made vows.

17 ¶ Now the LORD had prepared a great fish to swallow up Jonah. And ^mJonah was in the ¹⁰belly of the fish three days and three nights.

CHAPTER 2.

1 Prayer of Jonah: 10 he is delivered out of the belly of the fish.

THEN Jonah prayed unto the LORD his God out of the fish's belly,

2 And said, I cried ¹ by reason of mine affliction unto the LORD, and he heard me; out of the belly of ²hell cried I, and thou heardest my voice.

3 For ^athou hadst cast me into the deep, in the ³midst of the seas; and the floods compassed me about: all thy billows and thy waves passed over me.

4 Then ^bI said, I am cast out of thy sight; yet I will look again ^ctoward thy holy temple.

5 The waters compassed me about, even to the soul: the depth closed me round about, the weeds were wrapped about my head.

6 I went down to the ⁴bottoms of the mountains; the earth with her bars was about me for ever: yet hast thou brought up my life from ⁵corruption, O LORD my God.

7 When my soul fainted within me I remembered the LORD: ^dand my prayer came in unto thee, into thine holy temple.

8 They that observe ^elying vanities forsake their own mercy.

9 But I will ^fsacrifice unto thee with the voice of thanksgiving; I will pay *that* that I have vowed. Salvation *is* of the LORD.

10 ¶ And the LORD ^gspake unto the fish, and it vomited out Jonah upon the dry land.

CHAPTER 3.

1 Jonah preaches to the Ninevites: 3 they repent.

AND the word of the LORD came unto Jonah the second time, saying,

2 Arise, go unto Nineveh, that great city, and preach unto it the preaching that I bid thee.

3 So Jonah arose, and went unto Nineveh, according to the word of the LORD. Now Nineveh was an ¹exceeding great city of three days' journey.

B.C. 862.

CHAP. 1.

⁹ sacrificed a sacrifice unto the LORD, and vowed vows.

^m Mat. 12.

40.

Mat. 16. 4.

¹⁰ bowels.

CHAP. 2.

¹ Or, out of mine affliction.

² Or, the grave.

Is. 14. 9.

^a Ps. 88. 6.

³ heart.

^b Ps. 31. 22.

^c 1 Ki. 9. 38.

² Cor. 4. 8.

^d cuttings off.

⁵ Or, the pit.

Ps. 16. 10.

^d Ps. 18. 6.

^e Ps. 31. 6.

^f Ps. 50. 14.

Ps. 116.

17. 18.

Hos. 14. 2.

Heb. 13. 15.

^g Mat. 8. 9.

CHAP. 3.

¹ of God.

Gen. 30. 8.

Ps. 36. 6.

Ps. 80. 10.

^a Deu. 18. 22.

^b Mat. 12. 41.

Lu. 11. 32.

^c Job 2. 8.

^d 2 Chr. 20. 3.

² said.

³ great men.

CHAP. 4.

^a Mat. 20.

15.

^b Ex. 34. 6.

^c 1 Ki. 19. 4.

¹ Or, Art thou greatly angry?

² Kikajon, or, palm-erist.

4 And Jonah began to enter into the city a day's journey, and ^acried, and said, Yet forty days, and Nineveh shall be overthrown.

5 ¶ So the people of Nineveh ^bbelieved God, and proclaimed a fast, and put on sackcloth, from the greatest of them even to the least of them.

6 For word came unto the king of Nineveh, and he arose from his throne, and he laid his robe from him, and covered *him* with sackcloth, ^cand sat in ashes.

7 And ^dhe caused *it* to be proclaimed and ²published throughout Nineveh by the decree of the king and his ³nobles, saying, Let neither man nor beast, herd nor flock taste any thing; let them not feed nor drink water:

8 But let man and beast be covered with sackcloth, and cry mightily unto God; yea, let them turn every one from his evil way, and from the violence that *is* in their hands.

9 Who can tell *if* God will turn and repent, and turn away from his fierce anger, that we perish not?

10 And God saw their works, that they turned from their evil way; and God repented of the evil that he had said that he would do unto them; and he did *it* not.

CHAPTER 4.

1 Jonah, repining at God's mercy, & proved by the type of a gourd.

BUT ^ait displeased Jonah exceedingly, and he was very angry.

2 And he prayed unto the LORD, and said, I pray thee, O LORD, ^bremove this my saying when I was in my country? Therefore I fled before unto Tarshish: for I knew that thou *art* a ^bgracious God, and merciful, slow to anger, and of great kindness, and repentest thee of the evil.

3 Therefore ^cnow, O LORD, take, beseech thee, my life from me; for *it* is better for me to die than to live.

4 ¶ Then said the LORD, ¹Does thou well to be angry?

5 So Jonah went out of the city, and sat on the east side of the city, and there made him a booth, and sat under it in the shadow, till he might see what would become of the city.

6 And the LORD God prepared ²gourd, and made *it* to come up

over Jonah, that it might be a shadow over his head, to deliver him from his grief. So Jonah was exceeding glad of the gourd.

7 But God prepared a worm when the morning rose the next day, and it smote the gourd that it withered.

8 And it came to pass, when the sun did arise, that God prepared a vehement east wind; and the sun beat upon the head of Jonah, that he fainted, and wished in himself to die, and said, *It is better for me to die than to live.*

9 And God said to Jonah, ⁴Doest

B.C. 862.

CHAP. 4.

³ Or,

silent.

^d Ps. 121. 6

⁴ Or, Art

thou

greatly

angry?

⁵ Or, I am

greatly

angry.

⁶ Or,

spared.

⁷ was the

son of the

night.

^e Eze. 33. 11

^f Deu. 1. 39,

thou well to be angry for the gourd? And he said, ⁵I do well to be angry, *even* unto death.

10 Then said the LORD, Thou hast ⁶had pity on the gourd, for the which thou hast not laboured, neither madest it grow; which ⁷came up in a night, and perished in a night:

11 And should not I ^espare Nineveh, that great city, wherein are more than sixscore thousand persons that cannot discern between their right hand and their left hand; and *also* much cattle?

MICAH.

CHAPTER 1.

1 *Micah shows the wrath of God against Jacob for idolatry: 10 he exhorts to mourning.*

THE ^aword of the LORD that came to ^bMicah the Morasthite in the days of Jotham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah, kings of Judah, which he saw concerning Samaria and Jerusalem.

2 [¶] ¹Hear, all ye people; hearken, O earth, and ²all that therein is: and let the Lord God be witness against you, the Lord from his holy temple.

3 For, behold, the LORD cometh forth out of his place, and will come down, and tread upon the high places of the earth.

4 And the mountains shall be molten under him, and the valleys shall be cleft, as wax before the fire, and as the waters that are poured down ³a steep place.

5 For the transgression of Jacob is all this, and for the sins of the house of Israel. What is the transgression of Jacob? *is it* not Samaria? and what are the high places of Judah? *are they* not Jerusalem?

6 Therefore I will make Samaria ^aas an heap of the field, and as plantings of a vineyard: and I will pour down the stones thereof into the valley, and I will discover the foundations thereof.

7 And all the graven images thereof shall be beaten to pieces, and all the hires thereof shall be burnt with the fire, and all the

B.C. 750.

CHAP. 1.

^a 2 Pet. 1.

21.

^b Jer. 26. 18

¹ Hear, ye

people,

all of

them.

² the

fulness

thereof.

³ a de-

scant.

^c 2 Ki. 19. 25

^d daugh-

ters of

the owl.

^e Or, she is

grievously

sick of

her

wounds.

^f 2 Ki. 18.

13.

^g That is

dust.

^h thou in-

habitrress,

or, thou

that

dwellst

fairly.

ⁱ Or, the

country

of flocks.

^j Or, a

place

near.

^k Or, was

grieved.

^l Or, for.

^m That is,

a lie.

ⁿ Or, the

glory of

Israel

shall

come,

etc.

idols thereof will I lay desolate: for she gathered *it* of the hire of an harlot, and they shall return to the hire of an harlot.

8 Therefore I will wail and howl, I will go stripped and naked: I will make a wailing like the dragons, and mourning as the ⁴owls.

9 For ⁵her wound is incurable; for ^dit is come unto Judah; he is come unto the gate of my people, *even* to Jerusalem.

10 Declare ye *it* not at Gath, weep ye not at all: in the house of ⁶Aphrah roll thyself in the dust.

11 Pass ye away, ⁷thou inhabitant of Saphir, having thy shame naked: the inhabitant of ⁸Zaanan came not forth in the mourning of ⁹Beth-ezel; he shall receive of you his standing.

12 For the inhabitant of Maroth ¹⁰waited carefully for good; but evil came down from the LORD unto the gate of Jerusalem.

13 O thou inhabitant of Lachish, bind the chariot to the swift beast: she is the beginning of the sin to the daughter of Zion; for the transgressions of Israel were found in thee.

14 Therefore shalt thou give presents ¹¹to Moresheth-gath: the houses of ¹²Achzib *shall be* a lie to the kings of Israel.

15 Yet will I bring an heir unto thee, O inhabitant of Mareshah: ¹³he shall come unto Adullam the glory of Israel.

16 Make thee bald, and poll thee for thy delicate children; enlarge

thy baldness as the eagle; for they are gone into captivity from thee.

CHAPTER 2.

1 *God's judgment against oppression. 4 Lamentation. 7 Reproof of injustice and idolatry. 12 Promise of restoring Jacob.*

WOE to them ^athat devise iniquity, and ^bwork evil upon their beds! when the morning is light, they practise it, because it ^cis in the power of their hand.

2 And they covet fields, and take them by violence; and houses, and take them away: so they ¹oppress a man and his house, even a man and his heritage.

3 Therefore thus saith the LORD; Behold, against ^dthis family do I devise an evil, from which ye shall not remove your necks; neither shall ye go haughtily: for this time is evil.

4 In that day shall *one* take up a parable against you, and lament ²with a doleful lamentation, and say, We be utterly spoiled: he hath changed the portion of my people: how hath he removed it from me! ³turning away he hath divided our fields.

5 Therefore thou shalt have none that shall ^ecast a cord by lot in the congregation of the LORD.

6 ⁴Prophecy ye not, *say they to them that prophecy*: they shall not prophecy to them, *that they shall not take shame.*

7 O thou that art named The house of Jacob, is the Spirit of the LORD ⁵straitened? are these his doings? do not my words do good to him that walketh ⁶uprightly?

8 Even ⁷of late my people is risen up as an enemy: ye pull off the robe ⁸with the garment from them that pass by securely as men averse from war.

9 The ⁹women of my people have ye cast out from their pleasant houses; from their children have ye taken away my glory for ever.

10 Arise ye, and depart; for this is not *your* rest: because it is polluted, it shall destroy you, even with a sore destruction.

11 If a man ¹⁰walking in the spirit and falsehood do lie, *saying*, I will prophecy unto thee of wine and of strong drink; he shall even be the prophet of this people.

12 ¶ I will surely assemble, O Jacob, all of thee; I will surely

B.C. 750.

CHAP. 2.

^a Hos. 7. 6.^b Ps. 36. 4.^c Ge. 31. 29.¹ Or,

defraud.

^d Jer. 8. 3.² with a

lamentation

of lamenta-

tions.

³ Or, in-

stead of

restoring.

^e Deu. 32. 8¹ Drop, etc.

or,

Prophecy

not as

they

prophecy.

Is. 30. 10.

Eze. 21. 2.

Amos 2. 12

Amos 7. 16

⁵ Or, short-

ened?

⁶ upright?⁷ yester-

day.

⁸ over

against a

garment.

⁹ Or,

wives.

^f Deu. 12. 9¹⁰ Or, walk

with the

wind,

and lie

falsely.

CHAP. 3.

^a Jer. 5. 4, 5^b Ps. 14. 4.^c Pro. 1. 28.^d Is. 56. 10.^e Mat. 7. 15^f Eze. 13. 23¹ from a

vision.

² from

divining.

³ upper

lip.

⁹ Ps. 74. 9.

Amos 8.

11.

¹ 1 Cor. 2.

1. 4.

ⁱ Isa. 58. 1.^j bloods.

gather the remnant of Israel; will put them together as the sheep of Bozrah, as the flock in the midst of their fold: they shall make great noise by reason of the multitude of men.

13 The breaker is come up before them: they have broken up, and have passed through the gate, and are gone out by it; and their King shall pass before them, and the LORD on the head of them.

CHAPTER 3.

1 *The princes' cruelty. 5 Falsehood of the prophets; 8 their ill-grounded security.*

AND I said, Hear, I pray you, O heads of Jacob, and ye princes of the house of Israel; ^aIs it not for you to know judgment?

2 Who hate the good, and love the evil; who pluck off their skin from off them, and their flesh from off their bones;

3 Who also ^beat the flesh of man, and flay their skin from off them; and they break their bones, and chop them in pieces, as for the pot, and as flesh within the caldron.

4 Then ^cshall they cry unto the LORD, but he will not hear them: he will even hide his face from them at that time, as they have behaved themselves ill in their doings.

5 ¶ Thus saith the LORD ^dconcerning the prophets that make men people err, that bite ^ewith their teeth, and cry, Peace; and he that putteth not into their mouths, they even prepare war against him:

6 Therefore ^fnight shall be unto you, ¹that ye shall not have vision; and it shall be dark unto you, ²that ye shall not divine; and the sun shall go down over the prophets, and the day shall be dark over them.

7 Then shall the seers be ashamed, and the diviners confounded; yea, they shall all cover their ³lips: for ⁹there is no answer of God.

8 But truly I am full of power ^hby the Spirit of the LORD, and of judgment, and of might, ⁱto declare unto Jacob his transgression, and to Israel his sin.

9 ¶ Hear this, I pray you, ye heads of the house of Jacob, and princes of the house of Israel, that abhor judgment, and pervert all equity.

10 They build up Zion with ⁴blood, and Jerusalem with iniquity.

11 The heads thereof judge for reward, and ^athe priests thereof teach for hire, and the prophets thereof divine for money: yet ^lwill they lean upon the LORD, ⁵and say, Is not the LORD among us? none evil can come upon us.

12 Therefore shall Zion for your sake be plowed ^mas a field, ⁿand Jerusalem shall become heaps, and the mountain of the house as the high places of the forest.

CHAPTER 4.

Establishment of Christ's kingdom; 3 the peace, 6 restoration, 8 kingdom, 11 and victory of the church.

BUT ^ain the last days it shall come to pass, *that* the mountain of the house of the LORD shall be established in the top of the mountains, and it shall be exalted above the hills; and people shall flow into it.

2 And many nations shall come, and say, Come, and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, and to the house of the God of Jacob; and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths: for the law shall go forth of Zion, and the word of the LORD from Jerusalem.

3 ¶ And he shall judge among many people, and rebuke strong nations afar off; and they shall beat their swords ^cinto plowshares, and their spears ^linto pruning-hooks: nation shall not lift up a sword against nation, ^dneither shall they learn war any more.

4 But ^ethey shall sit every man under his vine and under his fig tree; and none shall make them afraid: for the mouth of the LORD of hosts hath spoken it.

5 For ^fall people will walk every one in the name of his god, and ^gwe will walk in the name of the LORD our God for ever and ever.

6 ¶ In that day, saith the LORD, I will assemble her that hath been driven out, and her that I have afflicted;

7 And I will make her that hath been driven out remnant, and her that was cast far off a strong nation; and the LORD ^jshall reign over them in mount Zion from henceforth, even for ever.

8 And thou, O tower of ²the flock, the strong hold of the daughter of Zion, unto thee shall it come, even the first dominion; the kingdom

B.C. 710.

CHAP. 3.

^j Isa. 1. 23.

Ez. 22. 12.

Hos. 4. 18

^k Jer. 6. 13.

Titus 1. 11

Jude 11.

^l Isa. 48. 2.

Jer. 7. 4.

Rom. 2. 17

^m saying.ⁿ Jer. 26. 18

ch. 1. 6.

^o Ps. 79. 1.

CHAP. 4.

^a Isa. 2. 2.

Ez. 17. 22.

Dan. 2. 44.

^b Jn. 6. 45.^c Joel 3. 10.^d Or.

scythes.

^e Ps. 72. 7.^f Ki. 4. 25.

Zech. 3. 10.

^g Jer. 2. 11.^h Zec. 10. 12.ⁱ Ez. 34. 16.

Zeph. 3. 19.

^j Ps. 147. 2.

Ez. 34. 13.

Ez. 37. 21.

^k Isa. 9. 6.

Isa. 24. 23.

Dan. 7. 14.

Luke 1. 33.

Rev. 11. 15.

^l Or. Edar.

Ge. 35. 21.

^m Rev. 21. 24.

CHAP. 5.

^a Lam. 3. 30.

Mat. 27. 30.

^b Mat. 2. 6.

Jn. 7. 42.

^c Ge. 49. 10.

Isa. 9. 6.

^d Ps. 90. 2.

Pro. 8. 22.

John 1. 1.

^e the days of

eternity.

^f Or. rule.

Is. 40. 11.

Eze. 34. 23.

^g Ps. 72. 8.

Is. 52. 13.

Zech. 9. 10.

Luke 1. 32.

^h Isa. 9. 6.

Luke 2. 14.

Eph. 2. 14.

Col. 1. 20.

shall come to the daughter of Jerusalem.

9 ¶ Now why dost thou cry out aloud? *is there* no king in thee? is thy counsellor perished? for pangs have taken thee as a woman in travail.

10 Be in pain, and labour to bring forth, O daughter of Zion, like a woman in travail: for now shalt thou go forth out of the city, and thou shalt dwell in the field, and thou shalt go *even* to Babylon; there shalt thou be delivered; there the LORD shall redeem thee from the hand of thine enemies.

11 ¶ Now also many nations are gathered against thee, that say, Let her be defiled, and let our eye look upon Zion.

12 But they know not the thoughts of the LORD, neither understand they his counsel: for he shall gather them as the sheaves into the floor.

13 Arise and thresh, O daughter of Zion: for I will make thine horn iron, and I will make thy hoofs brass; and thou shalt beat in pieces many people: ^kand I will consecrate their gain unto the LORD, and their substance unto the Lord of the whole earth.

CHAPTER 5.

1 Birth of Christ foretold: 4 his kingdom, 8 and conquest.

NOW gather thyself in troops, O daughter of troops: he hath laid siege against us; they shall ^asmite the Judge of Israel with a rod upon the cheek.

2 But thou, ^bBeth-lehem Ephrath, though thou be little among the thousands of Judah, yet out of thee shall he come forth unto me *that* is to be ^cruler in Israel; whose ^dgoings forth have been from of old, from ^leverlasting.

3 Therefore will he give them up, until the time *that* she which travaileth hath brought forth; then the remnant of his brethren shall return unto the children of Israel.

4 And he shall stand and ²feed in the strength of the LORD, in the majesty of the name of the LORD his God; and they shall abide: for now ^eshall he be great unto the ends of the earth.

5 And this *man* ^fshall be the peace, when the Assyrian shall come into our land: and when

he shall tread in our palaces, then shall we raise against him seven shepherds, and eight ³ principal men.

6 And they shall ⁴waste the land of Assyria with the sword, and the land ⁵of Nimrod ⁶in the entrances thereof: thus shall he ⁷deliver us from the Assyrian, when he cometh into our land, and when he treadeth within our borders.

7 And the remnant of Jacob shall be in the midst of many people ⁸as a dew from the LORD, as the showers upon the grass, that tarrieth not for man, nor waiteth for the sons of men.

8 ¶ And the remnant of Jacob shall be among the Gentiles in the midst of many people as a lion among the beasts of the forest, as a young lion among the flocks of ⁹sheep; who, if he go through, both treadeth down, and teareth in pieces, and none can deliver.

9 Thine hand shall be lifted up upon thine adversaries, and all thine enemies shall be cut off.

10 And ¹¹it shall come to pass in that day, saith the LORD, that I will cut off thy horses out of the midst of thee, and I will destroy thy chariots:

11 And I will cut off the cities of thy land, and throw down all thy strong holds:

12 And I will cut off witchcrafts out of thine hand; and thou shalt have no more soothsayers:

13 Thy ¹⁴graven images also will I cut off, and thy ¹⁵standing images out of the midst of thee; and thou shalt ¹⁶no more worship the work of thine hands.

14 And I will pluck up thy groves out of the midst of thee: so will I destroy thy ¹⁷cities.

15 And I will ¹⁸execute vengeance in anger and fury upon the heathen, such as they have not heard.

CHAPTER 6.

1 *God's controversy for unkindness, 6 for ignorance, 10 for, injustice, 16 and for idolatry.*

HEAR ye now what the LORD saith; Arise, contend thou ¹before the mountains, and let the hills hear thy voice.

2 Hear ye, O mountains, ²the LORD's controversy, and ye strong foundations of the earth: for the LORD hath a controversy with his

B.C. 710.

CHAP. 5.

³ princes of men.

⁴ eat up.

⁵ Ge. 10. 8.

⁶ Or, with her own naked swords.

⁷ Lu. 1. 71.

⁸ Ps. 110. 3.

⁹ Or, goats.

¹⁰ Zech. 9. 10

¹¹ Zech. 13. 2

¹² Or, statues.

¹³ Isa. 2. 8.

¹⁴ Or, enemies.

¹⁵ Ps. 149. 7

¹⁶ Thes. 1. 8

CHAP. 6.

¹ Or, with.

² Hos. 12. 2

³ Jer. 2.

⁴ 5, 31.

⁵ Nu. 22. 5.

⁶ Rev. 2. 14.

⁷ Nu. 25. 1.

⁸ Jud. 5. 11.

⁹ Jn. 6. 28.

¹⁰ 2 sons of a year?

¹¹ Ps. 50. 9.

¹² Ps. 51. 16.

¹³ Isa. 1. 11.

¹⁴ 2 Ki. 16. 3

¹⁵ belly.

¹⁶ humble thyself to walk.

¹⁷ Or, thy name shall see that which is.

¹⁸ Or, is there yet unto every man an house of the wicked, etc.

¹⁹ measure of leanness.

²⁰ Amos 8. 5.

²¹ De. 25. 13.

²² Or, Shall I be pure with, etc.

²³ Hos. 12. 7.

²⁴ Or, he doth much keep the, etc.

²⁵ 1 Ki. 16. 25

people, and he will plead with Israel.

3 O my people, ¹what have I done unto thee? and wherein have I wearied thee? testify against me.

4 For I brought thee up out of the land of Egypt, and redeemed thee out of the house of servants; and I sent before thee Moses, Aaron and Miriam.

5 O my people, remember now what Balak ²king of Moab consulted, and what Balaam the son of Beor answered him from ³Shittim unto Gilgal; that ye may know ⁴the righteousness of the LORD.

6 Wherewith ⁵shall I come before the LORD, and bow myself before the high God? shall I come before him with burnt offerings, with calves ⁶of a year old?

7 Will ⁷the LORD be pleased with thousands of rams, or with ten thousands of rivers of oil? ⁸shall I give my first-born for my transgression, the fruit of my ⁹body for the sin of my soul?

8 He hath showed thee, O man, what is good; and what doth the LORD require of thee, but to do justly, and to love mercy, and to ¹⁰walk humbly with thy God?

9 ¶ The LORD's voice crieth unto the city, and ¹¹the man of wisdom shall see thy name: hear ye the rod, and who hath appointed it.

10 ¹²Are there yet the treasures of wickedness in the house of the wicked, and the ¹³scant measure that is abominable?

11 ¹⁴Shall I count them pure with the wicked balances, and with the bag of deceitful weights?

12 For the rich men thereof are full of violence, and the inhabitants thereof have spoken lies, and their tongue is deceitful in their mouth.

13 Therefore also will I make them sick in smiting thee, in making thee desolate because of thy sins.

14 Thou shalt eat, but not be satisfied; and thy casting down shall be in the midst of thee; and thou shalt take hold, but shalt not deliver; and that which thou deliverest will I give up to the sword.

15 Thou shalt sow, but thou shalt not reap; thou shalt tread the olives, but thou shalt not anoint thee with oil; and sweet wine, but thou shalt not drink wine.

16 For ¹⁶the statutes of ¹⁷Omri are

kept, and all the works of the house of Ahab, and ye walk in their counsels; that I should make thee a ¹⁰desolation, and the inhabitants thereof an hissing: therefore ye shall bear the reproach of my people.

CHAPTER 7.

1 The church, complaining of her small number, 3 and the general corruption, 5 puts not confidence in man, but in God.

WOE is me! for I am as ¹when they have gathered the summer fruits, as the grape gleanings of the vintage: there is no cluster to eat: ^amy soul desired the first-ripe fruit.

2 The ²good man is perished out of the earth; and there is none upright among men: they all lie in wait for blood; ^bthey hunt every man his brother with a net.

3 That they may do evil with both hands earnestly, ^cthe prince asketh, ^dand the judge asketh for a reward; and the great man, he uttereth ^ehis mischievous desire: so they wrap it up.

4 The best of them is as a brier; the most upright is sharper than a thorn hedge: the day of thy watchmen and thy visitation cometh; now shall be their perplexity.

5 Trust ye not in a friend, put ye not confidence in a guide; keep the doors of thy mouth from her that lieth in thy bosom.

6 For the ^eson dishonoureth the father, the daughter riseth up against her mother, the daughter-in-law against her mother-in-law; a man's enemies are the men of his own house.

7 Therefore I will look unto the LORD; I will wait for the God of my salvation: my God will hear me.

8 ¶ Rejoice ^fnot against me, O mine enemy: when I fall, I shall arise; when I sit in darkness, the LORD shall be a light unto me.

9 I will bear the indignation of the LORD, because I have sinned against him, until he plead my cause, and execute judgment for me: he will bring me forth to the

B.C. 710.

CHAP. 6.

¹⁰ Or, astonishment.

CHAP. 7.

¹ the gatherings of summer.

^a Hos. 9. 10.

² Or, godly, or, merciful.

^b Hab. 1. 15.

^c Hos. 4. 18.

^d Isa. 1. 23.

^e the mischief of his soul.

^f Mat. 10. 21

^f Lam. 4. 21.

¹ Or, And thou wilt see her that is mine enemy, and cover her with shame.

⁵ she shall be for a treading down.

⁶ Or, even to.

⁷ Or, After that it hath been.

⁸ Or, Rule.

⁹ John 17. 6

^a Isa. 26. 11

⁹ Or, creeping things

^f Ex. 15. 11.

^f Jer. 50. 20

^k Isa. 57. 16

^l Rom. 6. 6. Rom. 8. 2

^m Rom. 11. 29.

light, and I shall behold his righteousness.

10 Then ⁴she that is mine enemy shall see it, and shame shall cover her which said unto me, Where is the LORD thy God? mine eyes shall behold her: now ⁵shall she be trodden down as the mire of the streets.

11 ¶ In the day that thy walls are to be built, in that day shall the decree be far removed.

12 In that day also he shall come even to thee from Assyria, ⁶and from the fortified cities, and from the fortress even to the river, and from sea to sea, and from mountain to mountain.

13 ⁷Notwithstanding the land shall be desolate because of them that dwell therein, for the fruit of their doings.

14 ¶ ⁸Feed thy people with thy rod; the flock of thine heritage, which dwell solitarily in ⁹the wood, in the midst of Carmel: let them feed in Bashan and Gilead, as in the days of old.

15 According to the days of thy coming out of the land of Egypt will I show unto him marvellous things.

16 The nations ^hshall see, and be confounded at all their might: they shall lay ⁱtheir hand upon ⁱtheir mouth, their ears shall be deaf.

17 They shall lick the dust like a serpent, they shall move out of their holes like ⁹worms of the earth: they shall be afraid of the LORD our God, and shall fear because of thee.

18 ¶ Who ⁱis a God like unto thee, that pardoneth iniquity, and passeth by the transgression of the remnant of his heritage? ^khe retaineth not his anger for ever, because he delighteth in mercy.

19 He will turn again, he will have compassion upon us; he will ^lsubdue our iniquities; and thou wilt cast all their sins into the depths of the sea.

20 Thou ^mwilt perform the truth to Jacob, and the mercy to Abraham, which thou hast sworn unto our fathers from the days of old.

NAHUM.

CHAPTER 1.

¹ *The burden of Nineveh.* ² *Majesty of God,* ⁷ *in goodness to his people,* ⁸ *and severity against his enemies.*

THE burden of Nineveh. The book of the vision of Nahum the Elkoshite.

² ¹ God is jealous, and the LORD revengeth; the LORD revengeth, and ² is furious; the LORD will take vengeance on his adversaries, and he reserveth *wrath* for his enemies.

³ The LORD is slow to anger, and great in power, and will not at all acquit the wicked: the LORD hath his way in the whirlwind and in the storm, and the clouds are the dust of his feet.

⁴ He rebuketh the sea, and maketh it dry, and drieth up all the rivers: Bashan languisheth, and Carmel, and the flower of Lebanon languisheth.

⁵ The mountains quake at him, and the hills melt, and the earth is burned at his presence, yea, the world, and all that dwell therein.

⁶ Who can stand before his indignation? and who can ³ abide in the fierceness of his anger? his fury is poured out like fire, and the rocks are thrown down by him.

⁷ ¶ The LORD is good, a ⁴ strong hold in the day of trouble; and he knoweth them that trust in him.

⁸ But with an overrunning flood he will make an utter end of the place thereof, and darkness shall pursue his enemies.

⁹ What do ye imagine against the LORD? he will make an utter end: increase shall not rise up the second time.

¹⁰ For while they be folden together as thorns, and while they are drunken as drunkards, they shall be devoured as stubble fully dry.

¹¹ There is one come out of thee, that imagineth evil against the LORD, a wicked counsellor.

¹² Thus saith the LORD; ⁵ Though they be quiet, and likewise many, yet thus shall they be ⁶ cut down, when he shall pass through. Though I have afflicted thee, I will afflict thee no more.

¹³ For now will I break his yoke from off thee, and will burst thy bonds in sunder.

B.C. 713.

CHAP. 1.

¹ Or, The LORD is a jealous God, and a revenger.

² that hath fury.

³ stand up.

⁴ Or, strength.

⁵ Or, if they would have been at peace, so should they have been

many, and so should they have been

shorn, and he should have passed away.

⁶ shorn.

⁷ feast.

⁸ Belial.

CHAP. 2.

¹ Or, The disperser, or, hammer.

² Or, the pride of Jacob as the pride of Israel.

³ Or, dyed scarlet.

⁴ Or, fiery torches.

⁵ their show.

⁶ Or, gallants.

⁷ covering, or, coverer.

⁸ Or, molten.

⁹ Or, that which was established, or, there was a stand made.

¹⁰ Or, discovered.

¹¹ Or, from the days that she hath been

¹² Or, cause them to turn.

¹³ Or, and their infinite store.

¹⁴ vessels of desire.

¹⁴ And the LORD hath given a commandment concerning thee, that no more of thy name be sown; out of the house of thy gods will I cut off the graven image and the molten image: I will make thy grave; for thou art vile.

¹⁵ Behold upon the mountains the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace! O Judah, ⁷ keep thy solemn feasts, perform thy vows: for ⁸ the wicked shall no more pass through thee; he is utterly cut off.

CHAPTER 2.

Judah and Israel being punished, God sends fearful armies against their enemies.

HE ¹ that dasheth in pieces is come up before thy face; keep the munition, watch the way, make thy loins strong, fortify thy power mightily.

² For the LORD hath turned away the excellency of Israel: for the emptiers have emptied them out, and marred their vine branches.

³ The shield of his mighty men is made red, the valiant men are ³ in scarlet: the chariots shall be with ⁴ flaming torches in the day of his preparation, and the fir trees shall be terribly shaken.

⁴ The chariots shall rage in the streets, they shall jostle one against another in the broad ways: ⁵ they shall seem like torches, they shall run like the lightnings.

⁵ He shall recount his ⁶ worthies: they shall stumble in their walk, they shall make haste to the wall thereof, and the ⁷ defence shall be prepared.

⁶ The gates of the rivers shall be opened, and the palace shall be ⁸ dissolved.

⁷ And ⁹ Huzzab shall be ¹⁰ led away captive, she shall be brought up, and her maids shall lead her as with the voice of doves, tabering upon their breasts.

⁸ But Nineveh is ¹¹ of old like a pool of water; yet they shall flee away. Stand, stand, shall they cry; but none shall ¹² look back.

⁹ Take ye the spoil of silver, take the spoil of gold; ¹³ for there is none end of the store and glory out of all the ¹⁴ pleasant furniture.

10 She is empty, and void, and waste; and the heart melteth, and the knees smite together, and much pain is in all loins, and the faces of them all gather blackness.

11 Where is the dwelling of the lions, and the feeding place of the young lions, where the lion, *even* the old lion, walked, and the lion's whelp, and none made *them* afraid?

12 The lion did tear in pieces enough for his whelps, and strangled for his lionesses, and filled his holes with prey, and his dens with ravin.

13 Behold, *I am* against thee, saith the LORD of hosts, and I will turn her chariots in the smoke, and the sword shall devour thy young lions; and I will cut off thy prey from the earth, and the voice of thy messengers shall no more be heard.

CHAPTER 3.

Miscrable ruin of Nineveh.

WOE to the ¹bloody city! it is all full of lies and robbery; the prey departeth not;

The noise of a whip, and the noise of the rattling of the wheels, and of the prancing horses, and of the jumping chariots.

The horseman lifteth up both the bright sword and the glittering spear: and *there is* a multitude of sin, and a great number of carcases; and *there is* none end of their corpses; they stumble upon their corpses:

Because of the multitude of the fornications of the well-favoured whoret, the ^amistress of witchcrafts, that selleth nations through her fornications, and families through her witchcrafts.

Behold, *I am* against thee, saith the LORD of hosts; and ^bI will discover thy skirts upon thy face, and I will show the nations thy nakedness, and the kingdoms thy shame.

And I will cast abominable filth upon thee, and make thee vile, and will set thee as a gazingstock.

And it shall come to pass, *that* they that look upon thee shall weep from thee, and say, Nineveh is *id waste*: who will bemoan her?

B.C. 713.

CHAP. 3.

1 city of bloods
Ez. 22. 2.
Ez. 24. 6.
Hab. 2. 12.

2 the flame of the sword, and the lightning of the spear.

^a Isa. 47. 9.
Rev. 18. 2.

^b Isa. 47. 2, 3.
Jer. 13. 22.

3 No Amon, or, nourishing.
Jer. 46. 25.
Eze. 30. 14.

^c Eze. 30. 5.

4 in thy help.

^d Joel 3. 3.
Obad. 11.

^e Rev. 6. 13.

^f Jer. 50. 37.
Jer. 51. 30.

^g Joel 1. 4.

5 Or, hired soldiers.

6 Or, spreadeth himself.

^h Rev. 9. 7.

ⁱ Jer. 50. 18.
Eze. 31. 3.

7 Or, valiant ones.

1 Ki. 22. 17.

8 wrinkling.

^k Lam. 2. 15.
Zeph. 2. 15.
Is. 14. 8.

whence shall I seek comforters for thee?

8 Art thou better than ³populous No, that was situate among the rivers, *that had* the waters round about it, whose rampart *was* the sea, and her wall *was* from the sea?

9 Ethiopia ^cand Egypt *were* her strength, and *it was* infinite; Put and Lubim *were* ^dthy helpers.

10 Yet *was* she carried away, she went into captivity: her young children also were dashed in pieces at the top of all the streets; and they ^dcast lots for her honourable men, and all her great men were bound in chains.

11 Thou also shalt be drunken; thou shalt be hid, thou also shalt seek strength because of the enemy.

12 All thy strong holds *shall be like* ^efig trees with the first-ripe figs: if they be shaken, they shall even fall into the mouth of the eater.

13 Behold, ^fthy people in the midst of thee *are* women: the gates of thy land shall be set wide open unto thine enemies: the fire shall devour thy bars.

14 Draw thee waters for the siege, fortify thy strong holds: go into clay, and tread the mortar, make strong the brick-kiln.

15 There shall the fire devour thee; the sword shall cut thee off, it shall eat thee up like ^gthe canker-worm: make thyself many as the canker-worm, make thyself many as the locusts.

16 Thou hast multiplied thy ⁵merchants above the stars of heaven: the canker-worm ⁶spoileth, and fleeth away.

17 Thy ^hcrowned *are* as the locusts, and thy captains as the great grasshoppers, which camp in the hedges in the cold day, *but* when the sun ariseth they flee away, and their place is not known where they *are*.

18 Thy shepherds slumber, O ⁱking of Assyria: thy ⁷nobles shall dwell *in the dust*: thy people is ^jscattered upon the mountains, and no man gathereth *them*.

19 *There is* no ⁸healing of thy bruise; thy wound is grievous: ^kall that hear the bruit of thee shall clap the hands over thee: for upon whom hath not thy wickedness passed continually?

HABAKKUK.

CHAPTER 1.

1 *Unto Habakkuk, complaining of the iniquity of the land, 5 is shown the fearful vengeance by the Chaldeans.*

THE burden which Habakkuk the prophet did see.

2 O LORD, how long shall I cry, and thou wilt not hear! *even cry out unto thee of violence, and thou wilt not save!*

3 Why dost thou show me iniquity, and cause me to behold grievance? for spoiling and violence are before me: and there are *that* raise up strife and contention.

4 Therefore the law is slacked, and judgment doth never go forth: for the wicked doth compass about the righteous; therefore ¹wrong judgment proceedeth.

5 ¶ Behold ye among the heathen, and regard, and wonder marvelously: for *I* will work a work in your days, *which* ye will not believe, though it be told *you*.

6 For, lo, ²I raise up the Chaldeans, *that* bitter and hasty nation, which shall march through the ³breadth of the land, to possess the dwelling-places *that* are not theirs.

7 They are terrible and dreadful: ⁴their judgment and their dignity shall proceed of themselves.

8 Their horses also are swifter than the leopards, and are more ⁵fierce than the evening wolves: and their horsemen shall spread themselves, and their horsemen shall come from far; they shall fly as the eagle *that* hasteth to eat.

9 They shall come all for violence: ⁶their faces shall sup up as the east wind, and they shall gather the captivity as the sand.

10 And they shall scoff at the kings, and the princes shall be a scorn unto them: they shall deride every strong hold; for they shall heap dust, and take it.

11 Then shall *his* mind change, and he shall pass over, and offend, *imputing* this his power unto his god.

12 ¶ *Art* thou not from everlasting, O LORD my God, mine Holy One? we shall not die. O LORD, thou hast ordained them for judgment; and, O ⁷mighty God, thou hast ⁸established them for correction.

B.C. 625.

CHAP. 1.

¹ Or, wrested.

² Fulfilled, 2Chr.36.6.

³ breadths.

⁴ Or, from them shall proceed the judgment of these, and the captivity of these.

⁵ sharp.

⁶ the opposition of their faces toward the east: or, the supping up of their faces, etc. or, their faces shall look toward the east.

⁷ rock.

⁸ founded.

⁹ Or, grievance.

¹⁰ Or, flue net.

¹¹ Deu.8.17.

¹² fat, or, dainty.

¹³ Or, spread.

CHAP. 2.

¹ fenced place.

² Or, in me.

³ upon my reproof, or, arguing: or, when I am argued with.

⁴ Or, How much more.

⁵ Or, Ho, he.

13 *Thou art of purer eyes than* behold evil, and canst not look on ⁹iniquity: wherefore lookest thou upon them that deal treacherously and holdest thy tongue when the wicked devoureth *the man that* more righteous than he?

14 And makest men as the fishes of the sea, as the creeping things *that have no ruler over them?*

15 They take up all of them with the angle, they catch them in the net, and gather them in the ¹⁰drag: therefore they rejoice and are glad.

16 Therefore ^athey sacrifice unto their net, and burn incense unto their drag; because by them their portion is fat, and their meat ¹¹plenteous.

17 Shall they therefore ¹²empty their net, and not spare continually to slay the nations?

CHAPTER 2.

1 *Unto Habakkuk, waiting for an answer is shown that he must wait in faith. Judgment upon the Chaldeans for their sins.*

I WILL stand upon my watch, and set me upon the ¹tower, and will watch to see what he will say ²unto me, and what I shall answer ³when I am reproved.

2 And the LORD answered me, and said, Write the vision, and make plain upon tables, that he may read that readeth it.

3 For the vision is yet for an appointed time, but at the end it shall speak, and not lie: though tarry, wait for it; because it will surely come, it will not tarry.

4 ¶ Behold, his soul *which* is lifted up is not upright in him: but he shall just live by his faith.

5 ⁴Yea also, because he transgresseth by wine, *he is* a proud man, neither keepeth at home, when he enlargeth his desire as hell, and *as* death, and cannot be satisfied: but gathereth unto him all nations, and heapeth unto him all people:

6 Shall not all these take up a parable against him, and a taunting proverb against him, and say ⁵Woe to him that increaseth *that which is not his!* how long? and to him that ladeth himself with thick clay!

7 Shall they not rise up suddenly

that shall bite thee, and awake that shall vex thee, and thou shalt be for booties unto them?

5 Because thou hast spoiled many nations, all the remnant of the people shall spoil thee; because of men's blood, and for the violence of the land, of the city, and of all that dwell therein.

6 ¶ Woe to him that coveteth an evil covetousness to his house, that he may set his nest on high, that he may be delivered from the power of evil!

7 Thou hast consulted shame to thy house by cutting off many people, and hast sinned against thy soul.

8 ¶ For the stone shall cry out of the wall, and the beam out of the timber shall answer it.

9 ¶ Woe to him that buildeth a town with blood, and stablisheth a city by iniquity!

10 Behold, is it not of the LORD of hosts that the people shall labour in the very fire, and the people shall weary themselves for very vanity?

11 ¶ For the earth shall be filled with the knowledge of the glory of the LORD, as the waters cover the sea.

12 ¶ Woe unto him that giveth his neighbour drink, that putteth thy bottle to him, and maketh him drunken also, that thou mayest look on their nakedness!

13 Thou art filled with shame and glory: drink thou also, and let thy foreskin be uncovered: the cup of the LORD's right hand shall be turned unto thee, and shameful spewing shall be on thy glory.

14 For the violence of Lebanon shall cover thee, and the spoil of cities, which made them afraid, because of men's blood, and for the violence of the land, of the city, and of all that dwell therein.

15 ¶ What profiteth the graven image that the maker thereof hath given it; the molten image, and a maker of lies, that the maker of sin work trusteth therein, to make himself idols?

16 ¶ Woe unto him that saith to the wood, Awake; to the dumb stone, Arise, it shall teach! Behold, it is laid over with gold and silver, and there is no breath at all in the midst of it.

B.C. 626.

CHAP. 2.

6 bloods.

7 Or, gaineth an evil gain.

8 palm of the hand.

9 Or, piece, or, fastening.

10 Or, witness against it.

11 bloods.

12 Or, in vain.

13 Or, by knowing the glory.

14 Or, more with shame than with glory.

15 fashioner of his fashion.

16 be silent all the earth before him.

CHAP. 3.

1 Or, according to variable songs, or, tunes.

2 thy report, or, thy hearing.

3 Or, preserve alive.

4 Or, the south.

5 Or, bright beams out of his side.

6 Or, burning diseases.

7 Ethiopia.

8 Or, under affliction, or, vanity.

9 Or, were salvation.

10 Or, rivers of the earth.

11 Or, thine arrows walked in the light.

12 making naked.

20 But the LORD is in his holy temple: let all the earth keep silence before him.

CHAPTER 3.

1 Habakkuk's prayer: 3 God's majesty in delivering his people. 17 Stability of the prophet's faith.

A PRAYER of Habakkuk the prophet upon Shigionoth.

2 O LORD, I have heard thy speech, and was afraid: O LORD, revive thy work in the midst of the years, in the midst of the years make known; in wrath remember mercy.

3 ¶ God came from Teman, and the Holy One from mount Paran. Selah. His glory covered the heavens, and the earth was full of his praise.

4 And his brightness was as the light; he had horns coming out of his hand: and there was the hiding of his power.

5 Before him went the pestilence, and burning coals went forth at his feet.

6 He stood, and measured the earth: he beheld, and drove asunder the nations; and the everlasting mountains were scattered, the perpetual hills did bow: his ways are everlasting.

7 I saw the tents of Cushan in affliction: and the curtains of the land of Midian did tremble.

8 Was the LORD displeased against the rivers? was thine anger against the rivers? was thy wrath against the sea, that thou didst ride upon thine horses, and thy chariots of salvation.

9 Thy bow was made quite naked, according to the oaths of the tribes, even thy word. Selah. Thou didst cleave the earth with rivers.

10 The mountains saw thee, and they trembled: the overflowing of the water passed by: the deep uttered his voice, and lifted up his hands on high.

11 The sun and moon stood still in their habitation: at the light of thine arrows they went, and at the shining of thy glittering spear.

12 Thou didst march through the land in indignation, thou didst thresh the heathen in anger.

13 Thou wentest forth for the salvation of thy people, even for salvation with thine anointed; thou woundedst the head out of the house of the wicked, by discover-

ing the foundation unto the neck. Selah.

14 Thou didst strike through with his staves the head of his villages; they ¹³came out as a whirlwind to scatter me: their rejoicing was as to devour the poor secretly.

15 Thou didst walk through the sea with thine horses, *through* the ¹⁴heap of great waters.

16 When I heard, my belly trembled; my lips quivered at the voice: rottenness entered into my bones, and I trembled in myself, that I might rest in the day of trouble: when he cometh up unto the

B.C. 626.

CHAP. 3.

¹³ were tempestuous.

¹⁴ Or, mud.

¹⁵ Or, cut them in pieces.

¹⁶ lie.

⁶ Job 13. 15.

⁶ Ps. 27. 1.

¹⁷ negin-oth.

people, he will ¹⁵invade them with his troops.

17 ¶ Although the fig tree shall blossom, neither shall fruit be in vines; the labour of the olive shall ¹⁶fail, and the fields shall yield meat; the flock shall be cut from the fold, and *there shall be* herd in the stalls:

18 Yet ^aI will rejoice in the LORD: I will joy in the God of my salvation.

19 The LORD God is ^bmy strength, and he will make my feet like hinds' feet, and he will make me walk upon mine high places. the chief singer on my ¹⁷stringed instruments.

ZEPHANIAH.

CHAPTER 1.

1 *When Zephaniah prophesied.* 2 *God's severe judgments against Judah for divers sins.*

THE ^aword of the LORD which came unto Zephaniah the son of Cushi, the son of Gedaliah, the son of Amariah, the son of Hizkiah, in the days of Josiah the son of Amon, king of Judah.

2 ¹I will utterly consume all *things* from off ²the land, saith the LORD.

3 I will consume man and beast; I will consume the fowls of the heaven, and the fishes of the sea, and the ³stumblingblocks with the wicked; and I will cut off man from off the land, saith the LORD.

4 I will also stretch out mine hand upon Judah, and upon all the inhabitants of Jerusalem; and ⁴I will cut off the remnant of Baal from this place, and the name of the ^bChemarims with the priests;

5 And them that worship the host of heaven upon the house-tops; and them that worship *and* that swear ⁵by the LORD, and that swear ^cby Malcham;

6 And them that are turned back from the LORD; and *those* that have not sought the LORD, nor enquired for him.

7 Hold thy peace at the presence of the Lord God; for the day of the LORD is at hand: for the LORD hath prepared a sacrifice, he hath ⁶bid his guests.

8 And it shall come to pass in the day of the LORD's sacrifice, that I

B.C. 630.

CHAP. 1.

^a 2 Pet. 1. 21
¹ By taking away I will make an end.

² the face of the land.

³ Or, idols. Eze. 7. 19. Mat. 13. 41

⁴ Fulfilled, 2 Ki. 23. 4, 5.

⁵ Hos. 10. 5.

⁶ Or, to the LORD.

^c 1 Ki. 11. 33
⁶ sanctified, or, prepared.

⁷ visit upon. Jer. 39. 6.

^d 2 Ch. 33. 14.

^e Jam. 5. 1.

⁸ the merchant street.

⁹ curdled, or, thickened. Jer. 48. 11.

Amos 6. 1.

^f Ps. 94. 7.

^g De. 28. 30.

Amos 5. 11

^h Mic. 6. 15.

ⁱ Joel 2. 1.

will ⁷punish the princes, and the king's children, and all such as are clothed with strange apparel.

9 In the same day also will I punish all those that leap on the threshold, which fill their masters' houses with violence and deceit.

10 And it shall come to pass that day, saith the LORD, *that there shall be* the noise of a cry from the fish gate, and an howling from the second, and a great crashing from the hills.

11 Howl, ^eye inhabitants of ⁸Mesopotamia, for all the merchant people are cut down; all they that buy silver are cut off.

12 ¶ And it shall come to pass that time, *that I will search* Jerusalem with candles, and punish the men that are ⁹settled on their lees, that say in their heart, The LORD will not do good, neither will he do evil.

13 Therefore their goods shall be come a booty, and their houses desolation: they shall also buy houses, but ⁹not inhabit them; and they shall plant vineyards, but ^hnot drink the wine thereof.

14 The ⁱgreat day of the LORD is near, it is near, and hasteth greatly, *even* the voice of the day of the LORD: the mighty man shall cry there bitterly.

15 That day is a day of wrath, a day of trouble and distress, a day of wasteness and desolation, a day of darkness and gloominess, a day of clouds and thick darkness,

6 A day of the trumpet and arm against the fenced cities, and against the high towers.

7 And I will bring distress upon ^{en}, that they shall walk like blind ^{en}, because they have sinned against the LORD: and their blood shall be poured out as dust, and their flesh as the dung.

8 Neither ^ktheir silver nor their gold shall be able to deliver them the day of the LORD's wrath; but the whole land shall be devoured by the fire of his jealousy: for he will make even a speedy riddance of all them that dwell in the land.

CHAPTER 2.

Exhortation to return to God by repentance. 4 Judgments on the Philistines, 1 on Moab and Ammon, 12 on Ethiopia, 3 and Assyria.

1 GATHER ^a yourselves together, ^{yea}, gather together, O nation not desired;

2 Before the decree bring forth, before the day pass as the chaff, before ^b the fierce anger of the LORD come upon you, before the day of the LORD's anger come upon you.

3 Seek ^c ye the LORD, ^d all ye meek of the earth, which have wrought judgment; seek righteousness, seek meekness: ^e it may be ye shall be hid in the day of the LORD's anger.

4 For Gaza shall be forsaken, and Ashkelon a desolation: they shall drive out Ashdod ^f at the day, and Ekron shall be ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^{aa} ^{ab} ^{ac} ^{ad} ^{ae} ^{af} ^{ag} ^{ah} ^{ai} ^{aj} ^{ak} ^{al} ^{am} ^{an} ^{ao} ^{ap} ^{aq} ^{ar} ^{as} ^{at} ^{au} ^{av} ^{aw} ^{ax} ^{ay} ^{az} ^{ba} ^{bb} ^{bc} ^{bd} ^{be} ^{bf} ^{bg} ^{bh} ^{bi} ^{bj} ^{bk} ^{bl} ^{bm} ^{bn} ^{bo} ^{bp} ^{bq} ^{br} ^{bs} ^{bt} ^{bu} ^{bv} ^{bw} ^{bx} ^{by} ^{bz} ^{ca} ^{cb} ^{cc} ^{cd} ^{ce} ^{cf} ^{cg} ^{ch} ^{ci} ^{cj} ^{ck} ^{cl} ^{cm} ^{cn} ^{co} ^{cp} ^{cq} ^{cr} ^{cs} ^{ct} ^{cu} ^{cv} ^{cw} ^{cx} ^{cy} ^{cz} ^{da} ^{db} ^{dc} ^{dd} ^{de} ^{df} ^{dg} ^{dh} ^{di} ^{dj} ^{dk} ^{dl} ^{dm} ^{dn} ^{do} ^{dp} ^{dq} ^{dr} ^{ds} ^{dt} ^{du} ^{dv} ^{dw} ^{dx} ^{dy} ^{dz} ^{ea} ^{eb} ^{ec} ^{ed} ^{ee} ^{ef} ^{eg} ^{eh} ^{ei} ^{ej} ^{ek} ^{el} ^{em} ^{en} ^{eo} ^{ep} ^{eq} ^{er} ^{es} ^{et} ^{eu} ^{ev} ^{ew} ^{ex} ^{ey} ^{ez} ^{fa} ^{fb} ^{fc} ^{fd} ^{fe} ^{ff} ^{fg} ^{fh} ^{fi} ^{fj} ^{fk} ^{fl} ^{fm} ^{fn} ^{fo} ^{fp} ^{fq} ^{fr} ^{fs} ^{ft} ^{fu} ^{fv} ^{fw} ^{fx} ^{fy} ^{fz} ^{ga} ^{gb} ^{gc} ^{gd} ^{ge} ^{gf} ^{gg} ^{gh} ^{gi} ^{gj} ^{gk} ^{gl} ^{gm} ^{gn} ^{go} ^{gp} ^{gq} ^{gr} ^{gs} ^{gt} ^{gu} ^{gv} ^{gw} ^{gx} ^{gy} ^{gz} ^{ha} ^{hb} ^{hc} ^{hd} ^{he} ^{hf} ^{hg} ^{hh} ^{hi} ^{hj} ^{hk} ^{hl} ^{hm} ^{hn} ^{ho} ^{hp} ^{hq} ^{hr} ^{hs} ^{ht} ^{hu} ^{hv} ^{hw} ^{hx} ^{hy} ^{hz} ^{ia} ^{ib} ^{ic} ^{id} ^{ie} ^{if} ^{ig} ^{ih} ⁱⁱ ^{ij} ^{ik} ^{il} ^{im} ⁱⁿ ^{io} ^{ip} ^{iq} ^{ir} ^{is} ^{it} ^{iu} ^{iv} ^{iw} ^{ix} ^{iy} ^{iz} ^{ja} ^{jb} ^{jc} ^{jd} ^{je} ^{jf} ^{jj} ^{jk} ^{jl} ^{jm} ^{jn} ^{jo} ^{jp} ^{jq} ^{jr} ^{js} ^{jt} ^{ju} ^{jv} ^{jw} ^{jx} ^{ky} ^{kz} ^{la} ^{lb} ^{lc} ^{ld} ^{le} ^{lf} ^{lg} ^{lh} ^{li} ^{lj} ^{lk} ^{ll} ^{lm} ^{ln} ^{lo} ^{lp} ^{lq} ^{lr} ^{ls} ^{lt} ^{lu} ^{lv} ^{lw} ^{lx} ^{ly} ^{lz} ^{ma} ^{mb} ^{mc} ^{md} ^{me} ^{mf} ^{mg} ^{mh} ^{mi} ^{mj} ^{mk} ^{ml} ^{mm} ^{mn} ^{mo} ^{mp} ^{mq} ^{mr} ^{ms} ^{mt} ^{mu} ^{mv} ^{mw} ^{mx} ^{my} ^{mz} ^{na} ^{nb} ^{nc} nd ^{ne} ^{nf} ^{ng} ^{nh} ⁿⁱ ^{nj} ^{nk} ^{nl} ^{nm} ⁿⁿ ^{no} ^{np} ^{nq} ^{nr} ^{ns} ^{nt} ^{nu} ^{nv} ^{nw} ^{nx} ^{ny} ^{nz} ^{oa} ^{ob} ^{oc} ^{od} ^{oe} ^{of} ^{og} ^{oh} ^{oi} ^{oj} ^{ok} ^{ol} ^{om} ^{on} ^{oo} ^{op} ^{oq} ^{or} ^{os} ^{ot} ^{ou} ^{ov} ^{ow} ^{ox} ^{oy} ^{oz} ^{pa} ^{pb} ^{pc} ^{pd} ^{pe} ^{pf} ^{pg} ^{ph} ^{pi} ^{pj} ^{pk} ^{pl} ^{pm} ^{pn} ^{po} ^{pp} ^{pq} ^{pr} ^{ps} ^{pt} ^{pu} ^{pv} ^{pw} ^{px} ^{py} ^{pz} ^{qa} ^{qb} ^{qc} ^{qd} ^{qe} ^{qf} ^{qg} ^{qh} ^{qi} ^{qj} ^{qk} ^{ql} ^{qm} ^{qn} ^{qo} ^{qp} ^{qq} ^{qr} ^{qs} ^{qt} ^{qu} ^{qv} ^{qw} ^{qx} ^{qy} ^{qz} ^{ra} ^{rb} ^{rc} rd ^{re} ^{rf} ^{rg} ^{rh} ^{ri} ^{rj} ^{rk} ^{rl} ^{rm} ^{rn} ^{ro} ^{rp} ^{rq} ^{rr} ^{rs} ^{rt} ^{ru} ^{rv} ^{rw} ^{rx} ^{ry} ^{rz} ^{sa} ^{sb} ^{sc} ^{sd} ^{se} ^{sf} ^{sg} ^{sh} ^{si} ^{sj} ^{sk} ^{sl} sm ^{sn} ^{so} ^{sp} ^{sq} ^{sr} ^{ss} st ^{su} ^{sv} ^{sw} ^{sx} ^{sy} ^{sz} ^{ta} ^{tb} ^{tc} ^{td} ^{te} ^{tf} ^{tg} th ^{ti} ^{tj} ^{tk} ^{tl} tm ^{tn} ^{to} ^{tp} ^{tq} ^{tr} ^{ts} ^{tt} ^{tu} ^{tv} ^{tw} ^{tx} ^{ty} ^{tz} ^{ua} ^{ub} ^{uc} ^{ud} ^{ue} ^{uf} ^{ug} ^{uh} ^{ui} ^{uj} ^{uk} ^{ul} ^{um} ^{un} ^{uo} ^{up} ^{uq} ^{ur} ^{us} ^{ut} ^{uu} ^{uv} ^{uw} ^{ux} ^{uy} ^{uz} ^{va} ^{vb} ^{vc} ^{vd} ^{ve} ^{vf} ^{vg} ^{vh} ^{vi} ^{vj} ^{vk} ^{vl} ^{vm} ^{vn} ^{vo} ^{vp} ^{vq} ^{vr} ^{vs} ^{vt} ^{vu} ^{vv} ^{vw} ^{vx} ^{vy} ^{vz} ^{wa} ^{wb} ^{wc} ^{wd} ^{we} ^{wf} ^{wg} ^{wh} ^{wi} ^{wj} ^{wk} ^{wl} ^{wm} ^{wn} ^{wo} ^{wp} ^{wq} ^{wr} ^{ws} ^{wt} ^{wu} ^{wv} ^{ww} ^{wx} ^{wy} ^{wz} ^{xa} ^{xb} ^{xc} ^{xd} ^{xe} ^{xf} ^{fg} ^{xh} ^{xi} ^{xj} ^{xk} ^{xl} ^{xm} ^{xn} ^{xo} ^{xp} ^{xq} ^{xr} ^{xs} ^{xt} ^{xu} ^{xv} ^{xw} ^{xx} ^{xy} ^{xz} ^{ya} ^{yb} ^{yc} ^{yd} ^{ye} ^{yf} ^{yg} ^{yh} ^{yi} ^{yj} ^{yk} ^{yl} ^{ym} ^{yn} ^{yo} ^{yp} ^{yq} ^{yr} ^{ys} ^{yt} ^{yu} ^{yv} ^{yw} ^{yx} ^{yy} ^{yz} ^{za} ^{zb} ^{zc} ^{zd} ^{ze} ^{zf} ^{zg} ^{zh} ^{zi} ^{zj} ^{zk} ^{zl} ^{zm} ^{zn} ^{zo} ^{zp} ^{zq} ^{zr} ^{zs} ^{zt} ^{zu} ^{zv} ^{zw} ^{zx} ^{zy} ^{zz}

5 Woe unto the inhabitants of the sea coast, the nation of the Cherites! the word of the LORD is against you; ^h O Canaan, the land of the Philistines, I will even destroy thee, that there shall be no inhabitant.

6 And the sea coast shall be dwellings and cottages for shepherds, and folds for flocks.

7 And the coast shall be for the remnant of the house of Judah; they shall feed thereupon: in the houses of Ashkelon shall they lie down in the evening; ² for the LORD their God shall visit them, and turn away their captivity.

8 I have heard the reproach of Moab, and the revilings of the children of Ammon, whereby they have reproached my people, and magnified themselves against their order.

B.C. 630.

CHAP. 1.

^j Jer. 4. 19.^k Eze. 7. 19.^l ch. 3. 8.

CHAP. 2.

^a Joel 2. 16.¹ Or, not desirous.² Ki. 23. 26³ Amos 5. 6.^d Ps. 76. 9.^e Joel 2. 14.^f Amos 5. 15^g Jonah 3. 9^h Jer. 6. 4.ⁱ Jer. 15. 8.^j Eze. 25. 16^k Jos. 13. 3.^l Is. 17. 2.^m Is. 11. 11.ⁿ Mic. 5. 7.^o Hag. 1. 12.^p Hag. 2. 2.^q Or, when, etc.^r Ex. 4. 31.^s Lu. 1. 68.^t Mic. 4. 10.^u Jer. 29. 14.^v Jer. 48. 27^w Eze. 25. 8.^x Jer. 49. 1.^y Is. 15. 1.^z Amos 2. 1.^{aa} Amos 1. 13^{ab} make lean.^{ac} Gen. 49. 10^{ad} Ps. 2. 8.^{ae} Mal. 1. 11.^{af} John 4. 21.^{ag} Gen. 10. 5.^{ah} Is. 18. 1.^{ai} Is. 13. 21.^{aj} Or, pelican.^{ak} Or, knops, or, chapiters.^{al} Or, when he hath uncovered.^{am} Jer. 22. 14.^{an} Is. 47. 8.^{ao} Rev. 18. 7.

CHAP. 3.

¹ crawl, or, glutinous.² Jer. 22. 21.³ Jer. 5. 3.⁴ Or, instruction⁵ Jer. 23. 11⁶ Eze. 22. 26⁷ Mic. 3. 11.

9 Therefore as I live, saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Surely ^o Moab shall be as Sodom, and ^p the children of Ammon as Gomorrah, even the breeding of nettles, and salt pits, and a perpetual desolation: the residue of my people shall spoil them, and the remnant of my people shall possess them.

10 This shall they have for their pride, because they have reproached and magnified themselves against the people of the LORD of hosts.

11 The LORD will be terrible unto them: for he will ³ famish all the gods of the earth; and ^q men shall worship him, every one from his place, even all ^r the isles of the heathen.

12 ¶ Ye ^s Ethiopians also, ye shall be slain by my sword.

13 And he will stretch out his hand against the north; and destroy Assyria; and will make Nineveh a desolation, and dry like a wilderness.

14 And flocks shall lie down in the midst of her, all ^t the beasts of the nations: both the ^u cormorant and the bittern shall lodge in the ^v upper lintels of it; their voice shall sing in the windows; desolation shall be in the thresholds: ^w for he shall uncover the cedar-work.

15 This is the rejoicing city ^x that dwelt carelessly, ^y that said in her heart, I am, and there is none besides me: how is she become a desolation, a place for beasts to lie down in! every one that passeth by her shall hiss, and wag his hand.

CHAPTER 3.

1 The princes of Jerusalem reproved. 8 Exhortation to wait for the restoration of Israel.

WOE to ¹ her that is filthy and polluted, to the oppressing city!

2 She ^a obeyed not the voice; she ^b received not ² correction; she trusted not in the LORD; she drew not near to her God.

3 Her princes within her are roaring lions; her judges are evening wolves; they gnaw not the bones till the morrow.

4 Her ^c prophets are light and treacherous persons: her priests have polluted the sanctuary, they have done ^d violence to the law.

5 The just LORD ^e is in the midst thereof; he will not do iniquity:

³every morning doth he bring his judgment to light, he faileth not; but the unjust knoweth no shame.

6 I have cut off the nations: their ⁴towers are desolate; I made their streets waste, that none passeth by: their cities are destroyed, so that there is no man, that there is none inhabitant.

7 I said, Surely thou wilt fear me, thou wilt receive instruction; so their dwelling should not be cut off, howsoever I punished them: but they rose early, and ⁵corrupted all their doings.

8 ¶ Therefore ⁶wait ye upon me, saith the LORD, until the day that I rise up to the prey; for my determination is to ⁷gather the nations, that I may assemble the kingdoms, to pour upon them mine indignation, *even* all my fierce anger: for all the earth shall be devoured with the fire of my jealousy.

9 For then will I turn to the people a pure ⁵language, that they may all call upon the name of the LORD, to serve him with one ⁶consent.

10 From ¹beyond the rivers of Ethiopia my suppliants, *even* the daughter of my dispersed, shall bring mine offering.

11 In that day shalt thou not be ashamed for all thy doings, wherein thou hast transgressed against me: for then I will take away out of the midst of thee them that rejoice ¹in thy pride, and thou shalt no more be haughty ⁷because of my holy mountain.

12 I will also leave in the midst of thee an ⁸afflicted and poor people,

B.C. 630.

CHAP. 3.

³ morning by morning.

⁴ Or, corners.

⁵ Gen. 6. 12.

⁷ Pro. 20. 22

⁸ Joel 3. 2.

⁵ lip.

⁶ Isa. 19. 18.

⁶ shoulder.

⁶ Ps. 68. 31.

⁷ Mal. 1. 11.

⁷ Acts 8. 27.

⁷ Mat. 3. 9.

⁷ in my holy.

⁸ Isa. 14. 32.

⁸ Mat. 5. 3.

¹ Cor. 1. 27

¹ Jam. 2. 5.

¹ Ps. 14. 7.

⁶ Jn. 1. 49.

⁶ Eze. 48. 35

⁶ Rev. 21. 3.

⁶ Heb. 12.

¹².

⁸ Or, faint.

⁹ he will be silent.

⁹ Hos. 14. 4.

⁹ Lam. 2. 6.

¹⁰ the burden upon it was

reproach.

¹¹ I will set them for a

praise.

¹² of their shame.

⁹ Ro. 11. 25.

and they shall trust in the name of the LORD.

13 ¶ The remnant of Israel shall not do iniquity, nor speak lies; neither shall a deceitful tongue be found in their mouth: for they shall feed and lie down, and none shall make *them* afraid.

14 ¶ Sing, O daughter of Zion, shout, O Israel; be ¹glad and rejoice with all the heart, O daughter of Jerusalem.

15 The LORD hath taken away judgments, he hath cast out thine enemy: the King ⁷of Israel, *even* the LORD, ⁸is in the midst of thee: thou shalt not see evil any more.

16 In that day it shall be said, Jerusalem, Fear thou not; and Zion, ⁹Let not thine hands be ⁸slack.

17 The LORD thy God in the midst of thee is mighty; he will save thee: of thee is mighty; he will save thee: will rejoice over thee with joy; will rest in his love; he will triumph over thee with singing.

18 I will gather *them* that ¹⁰sorrowful for the solemn assembly, *who* are of thee, to whom ¹⁰the reproach of it was a burden.

19 Behold, at that time I will visit all that afflict thee; and I will smite her that halteth, and gather up that was driven out; and ¹¹I will get them praise and fame in every land ¹²where they have been to shame.

20 At that time ⁹will I bring you *again*, *even* in the time that I will gather you: for I will make your name and a praise among all people of the earth, when I turn back your captivity before your eyes, saith the LORD.

H A G G A I.

CHAPTER 1.

2 *Haggai reproves the people's negligence. 7 He invites them to build the house, 12 and promises God's assistance therein.*

IN the second year of Darius the king, in the sixth month, in the first day of the month, came the word of the LORD ¹by Haggai the prophet unto ²Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, ²governor of Judah, and to Joshua the son of ³Josedech, the high priest, saying,

2 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, This people say, The

B.C. 520.

CHAP. 1.

¹ by the hand of Haggai.

¹ 1 Chr. 3. 17

² Or, captain.

³ 1 Chr. 6. 15

⁴ Ezra. 5. 1.

⁵ Set your heart on

your ways

time is not come, the time that the LORD's house should be built.

3 Then came the word of the LORD by Haggai ⁶the prophet, saying,

4 *Is it time for you, O ye, to dwell in your cieled houses, and the house *lie* waste?*

5 Now therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts; ³Consider your ways.

6 Ye have sown much, and brought forth little; ye eat, but ye are not filled: ye drink, but ye are not filled with drink; ye clothe you

but there is none warm; and he that earneth wages, earneth wages ^{to} put it into a bag ^{with} holes.

7 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts; Consider your ways.

8 Go up to the mountain, and bring wood, and build the house; and I will take pleasure in it, and ye will be glorified, saith the LORD.

9 Ye looked for much, and, lo, it came to little; and when ye brought home, I did blow ^{upon} it. Why? saith the LORD of hosts. Because of mine house that *is* waste, and ye run every man unto his own house.

10 Therefore ^{do} the heaven over you stay from dew, and the earth stay from her fruit.

11 And I ^{called} for a drought upon the land, and upon the mountains, and upon the corn, and upon the new wine, and upon the oil, and upon *that* which the ground bringeth forth, and upon men, and upon cattle, and ^{upon} all the labour of the hands.

12 ¶ Then ^{said} Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Joshua the son of Josedech, the high priest, with all the remnant of the people, obeyed the voice of the LORD their God, and the words of Haggai the prophet, as the LORD their God had sent him, and the people did ^{not} fear before the LORD.

13 Then spake Haggai the LORD's messenger in the LORD's message unto the people, saying, *I am* with you, saith the LORD.

14 And ^{the} LORD stirred up the spirit of Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, ^{the} governor of Judah, and the spirit of Joshua the son of Josedech, the high priest, and the spirit of all the remnant of the people; ^{and} they came and did work in the house of the LORD of hosts, their God,

15 In the four and twentieth day of the sixth month, in the second year of Darius the king.

CHAPTER 2.

He encourages the people to work, by a promise of greater glory to the second temple than was in the first.

IN the seventh month, in the one and twentieth day of the month, came the word of the LORD ^{by} the prophet Haggai, saying,

1 Speak now to Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, governor of Judah, and to Joshua the son of Josedech,

B.C. 520.

CHAP. 1.

¹ pierced through.

⁵ Or, blow it away.

ch. 2. 16.

^d Lev. 26. 19.

Deu. 29. 23, 24.

² Chr. 6. 26.

¹ Kin. 8. 35.

Jer. 3. 3.

Jer. 14. 1-6.

¹ Ki. 17. 1.

² Ki. 8. 1.

^f ch. 2. 17.

^g Ezra 5. 2.

Isa. 55. 11.

^h Ps. 111. 10.

Pro. 1. 7.

Pro. 16. 6.

Ecc. 12. 13.

Jer. 32. 40.

ⁱ Mat. 28. 20.

Rom. 8. 31.

^j 2 Ch. 36. 22.

Ezra. 1. 1.

Ps. 110. 3.

Phil. 4. 13.

^k ch. 2. 21.

^l Ezra 5. 2.

8.

¹ Co. 15. 58.

CHAP. 2.

¹ by the hand of.

2 Pet. 1. 21.

^a Ezra 3. 12.

^b Zech. 4. 10.

^c Zech. 8. 9.

^d Rom. 8. 31.

^e Ex. 29. 45.

46.

^f Neh. 9. 20.

Isa. 63. 11.

^g He. 12. 26.

^h Joel 3. 16.

ⁱ Gen. 3. 15.

Ge. 22. 18.

Ge. 49. 10.

De. 18. 15.

Mal. 3. 1.

^j Ps. 24. 7.

^k Jn. 1. 14.

^l Ti. 3. 16.

Lu. 11. 31.

^m Ps. 85. 8, 9.

Isa. 9. 6.

Lu. 2. 14.

Eph. 2. 14.

ⁿ Le. 10. 10.

De. 33. 10.

Mal. 2. 7.

^o Nu. 19. 11.

^p Titus 1. 15.

^q ch. 1. 5.

the high priest, and to the residue of the people, saying,

3 Who ^{is} left among you that saw this house in her first glory? and how do you see it now? ^{is} it not in your eyes in comparison of it as nothing?

4 Yet now ^{be} strong, O Zerubbabel, saith the LORD; and be strong, O Joshua, son of Josedech, the high priest; and be strong, all ye people of the land, saith the LORD, and work: for *I am* with you, saith the LORD of hosts:

5 According ^{to} the word that I covenanted with you when ye came out of Egypt, so ^{my} Spirit remaineth among you: fear ye not.

6 For thus saith the LORD of hosts; ^{Yet} once, it is a little while, and

^I will shake the heavens, and the earth, and the sea, and the dry land;

7 And I will shake all nations, and the Desire of all nations shall come: and I will fill ^{this} house with glory, saith the LORD of hosts.

8 The silver *is* mine, and the gold *is* mine, saith the LORD of hosts.

9 The ^{glory} of this latter house shall be greater than of the former, saith the LORD of hosts: and in this place will I ^{give} peace, saith the LORD of hosts.

10 ¶ In the four and twentieth day of the ninth month, in the second year of Darius, came the word of the LORD by Haggai the prophet, saying,

11 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; ^{Ask} now the priests concerning the law, saying,

12 If one bear holy flesh in the skirt of his garment, and with his skirt do touch bread, or pottage, or wine, or oil, or any meat, shall it be holy? And the priests answered and said, No.

13 Then said Haggai, If *one* that is ^{unclean} by a dead body touch any of these, shall it be unclean? And the priests answered and said, It shall be unclean.

14 Then answered Haggai, and said, ^{So} is this people, and so is this nation before me, saith the LORD; and so is every work of their hands; and that which they offer there is unclean.

15 And now, I pray you, ^{consider} from this day and upward, from before a stone was laid upon a stone in the temple of the LORD:

16 Since those *days* were, when one came to an heap of twenty measures, there were *but* ten: when one came to the press-fat for to draw out fifty vessels out of the press, there were *but* twenty.

17 I ²smote you with blasting and with mildew and with hail in all the labours of your hands; ³yet ye turned not to me, saith the LORD.

18 ¶ Consider now from this day and upward, from the four and twentieth day of the ninth month, even from ²the day that the foundation of the LORD's temple was laid, consider it.

19 Is the seed yet in the barn? yea, as yet the vine, and the fig tree, and the pomegranate, and the olive tree, hath not brought forth: from this day will I bless you.

B.C. 520.

CHAP. 2.

² De. 28. 22.
¹ Ki. 8. 37.
Amos 4. 9.
ch. 1. 9.

³ Jer. 5. 3.
Amos 4.
6. 8-11.

² Zech. 8. 9.

² Eze. 21. 27.
Heb. 12. 26

² Dan. 2. 44.
Mat. 24. 7.

² Mic. 5. 10.
Zech. 4. 6.
Zech. 9. 10.

² Song 8. 6.
Jer. 22. 24.

² Isa. 42. 1.
Isa. 43. 10.

20 ¶ And again the word of LORD came unto Haggai in the first and twentieth day of the month saying,

21 Speak to Zerubbabel, governor of Judah, saying, 'I will shake heavens and the earth;

22 And 'I will overthrow throne of kingdoms, and I will destroy the strength of the kingdom of the heathen; and 'I will overthrow the chariots, and those that ride in them; and the horses of their riders shall come down every one by the sword of his brother.

23 In that day, saith the LORD, I will be to Zerubbabel, my servant, the son of Shealtiel, saith the LORD, 'I will make thee as a signet: for I have chosen thee, saith the LORD of hosts.

ZECHARIAH.

CHAPTER 1.

1 Zechariah exhorts to repentance. 7 Vision of the horses. 12 Comfortable promises made to Jerusalem.

IN the eighth month, ^ain the second year of Darius, came the word of the LORD unto ^bZechariah, (the son of Barachiah, the son of Iddo,) the prophet, saying,

2 The LORD hath been ¹sore displeased with your fathers.

3 Therefore say thou unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts; Turn ^cye unto me, saith the LORD of hosts, and I will turn unto you, saith the LORD of hosts.

4 Be ye not as your fathers, unto whom the former prophets have cried, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts; ^dTurn ye now from your evil ways, and from your evil doings: but they did not hear, nor hearken unto me, saith the LORD.

5 Your fathers, where *are* they? and the prophets, do they live for ever?

6 But ^emy words and my statutes, which I commanded my servants the prophets, did they not ²take hold of your fathers? and they returned and said, ^fLike as the LORD of hosts thought to do unto us, according to our ways, and

B.C. 520.

CHAP. 1.

^a Ezra. 4. 24
Hag. 1. 1.

^b Ezra. 5. 1.

¹ with displeasure.

^c Jer. 25. 5.
Jer. 35. 15.
Mic. 7. 19.
Mal. 3. 7.
Lu. 15. 20.

^d Jer. 3. 12.
Hos. 14. 1.

^e Isa. 55. 1.

² Or, overtake.
Dan. 9. 12.

^f Lam. 1. 18
Lam. 2. 17.

² Jos. 5. 13.
Rev. 6. 4.

^h ch. 6. 2.³ Or, bay.

ⁱ Ps. 91. 11.
Heb. 1. 14.

^j Ps. 103. 20.

^k Ps. 102. 13.
Rev. 6. 10.

according to our doings, so I have dealt with us.

7 ¶ Upon the four and twentieth day of the eleventh month, which is the month Sebat, in the second year of Darius, came the word of the LORD unto Zechariah, (the son of Barachiah, the son of Iddo,) the prophet, saying,

8 I saw by night, and behold a man riding upon a red horse, and he stood among the myrtle trees that were in the bottom; and behind him were there ^hred horses, speckled, and white.

9 Then said I, O my lord, what are these? And the angel that talked with me said unto me, I will shew thee what these be.

10 And the man that stood among the myrtle trees answered and said, 'These are they whom the LORD hath sent to walk to and fro through the earth.

11 And they answered the angel of the LORD that stood among the myrtle trees, and said, We have walked to and fro through the earth, and, behold, all the earth is sitteth still, and is at rest.

12 ¶ Then the angel of the LORD answered and said, ^kO LORD of hosts, how long wilt thou not have mercy on Jerusalem and on

ities of Judah, against which thou hast had indignation 'these three-score and ten years?

13 And the LORD answered the angel that talked with me *with good words and comfortable words.*

14 So the angel that communed with me said unto me, Cry thou, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts; I am ^ajealous for Jerusalem and for Zion with a great jealousy.

15 And I am very sore displeased with the heathen *that are at ease*: for ^oI was but a little displeased, and they helped forward the affliction.

16 Therefore thus saith the LORD; I am returned to Jerusalem with mercies: my house shall be built in ^z, saith the LORD of hosts, and ^ane shall be stretched forth upon Jerusalem.

17 Cry yet, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts; My cities through prosperity shall yet be spread broad; ^rand the LORD shall yet comfort Zion, and ^sshall yet choose Jerusalem.

18 ¶ Then lifted I up mine eyes, and saw, and, behold, four horns.

19 And I said unto the angel that talked with me, What *be* these? and he answered me, *'These are the horns which have scattered Judah, Israel, and Jerusalem.*

20 And the LORD showed me four carpenters.

21 Then said I, What come these *do*? And he spake, saying, These *are* the horns which have scattered Judah, so that no man did lift up his head: but these are come to *ray* them, to cast out the horns of the Gentiles, which ^ulifted up *their* horn over the land of Judah to scatter it.

CHAPTER 2.

An angel sent to measure Jerusalem, and its flourishing state under God's protection foretold.

LIFTED up mine eyes again, and looked, and, behold, ^aa man with a measuring line in his hand. 2 Then said I, Whither goest thou? and he said unto me, ^bTo measure Jerusalem, to see what is the breadth thereof, and what is the length thereof.

3 And, behold, the angel that talked with me went forth, and another angel went out to meet him,

B.C. 520.

CHAP. 1.

ⁱ Jer. 25. 11.
Dan. 9. 2
ch. 7. 5.

^m Jer. 29. 10

ⁿ Joel 2. 18.
ch. 8. 2

^o Isa. 47. 6

^p Isa. 12. 1.
Isa. 54. 8.
ch. 2. 10.

^q ch. 2. 1, 2.

^r good.

^s Isa. 51. 3.

^t Isa. 14. 1.
ch. 3. 2.

^u Ezra 4. 1.

Ezra 5. 3.

^v Ps. 75. 4, 5

CHAP. 2

^w Eze. 40. 3.

^x Rev. 11. 1.
Rev. 21. 15

^y Eze. 36. 10

^z Isa. 26. 1.

^a Isa. 60. 19.
Rev. 21. 23

^b De. 28. 64.

^c 2 Thes. 1. 6

^d Lev. 26. 12
Eze. 37. 27.

Jn. 1. 14.

^e 2 Cor. 6. 16

^f Isa. 2. 2, 3.
Isa. 49. 22.

^g Ex. 12. 49.

^h Eze. 33. 33

ⁱ De. 32. 9

^j Hab. 2. 22
Zeph. 1. 7.

^k the habitation of his holiness.

De. 26. 15.

Ps. 63. 5.

Isa. 57. 15.

Isa. 63. 15.

CHAP. 3.

^o Hag. 1. 1.

ⁱ That is, an

adversary
Job 1. 6.

Ps. 109. 6.

Rev. 12. 10

² to be his adversary

^h Ps. 109. 31

ⁱ Jude 9.

^j Ro. 8. 33.

^k Ro. 11. 5.

^l Isa. 64. 6.

4 And said unto him, Run, speak to this young man, saying, 'Jerusalem shall be inhabited as towns without walls for the multitude of men and cattle therein:

5 For I, saith the LORD, will be unto her a ^dwall of fire round about, ^eand will be the glory in the midst of her.

6 ¶ Ho, ho! *come forth*, and flee from the land of the north, saith the LORD: for I have ^fspread you abroad as the four winds of the heaven, saith the LORD.

7 Deliver thyself, O Zion, that dwellest *with* the daughter of Babylon.

8 For thus saith the LORD of hosts; After the glory hath he sent me unto the nations which spoiled you; for he that ^gtoucheth you toucheth the apple of his eye.

9 For, behold, I will shake mine hand upon them, and they shall be a spoil to their servants: and ye shall know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me.

10 ¶ Sing and rejoice, O daughter of Zion: for, lo, I come, and I ^hwill dwell in the midst of thee, saith the LORD.

11 And ⁱmany nations shall be joined to the LORD in that day, and shall be ^jmy people: and I will dwell in the midst of thee, and ^kthou shalt know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me unto thee.

12 And the LORD shall ^linherit Judah his portion in the holy land, and shall choose Jerusalem again.

13 Be ^msilent, O all flesh, before the LORD: for he is raised up out of ⁿhis holy habitation.

CHAPTER 3.

¹ Under the type of Joshua, the restoration of the church promised. 8 Christ the Branch promised.

AND he showed me ^aJoshua the high priest standing before the angel of the LORD, and ¹Satan standing at his right hand ²to resist him.

2 And ^bthe LORD said unto Satan, ^cThe LORD rebuke thee, O Satan; even the LORD that ^dhath chosen Jerusalem rebuke thee: ^eis not this a brand plucked out of the fire?

3 Now Joshua was clothed with ^ffilthy garments, and stood before the angel.

4 And he answered and spake unto those that stood before him, saying,

Take away the filthy garments from him. And unto him he said, Behold, I have caused thine iniquity to pass from thee, ^uand I will clothe thee with change of raiment.

5 And I said, Let them set a fair ^amitre upon his head. So they set a fair mitre upon his head, and clothed him with garments. And the angel of the LORD stood by.

6 And the angel of the LORD protested unto Joshua, saying,

7 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; If thou wilt walk in my ways, and if thou wilt keep my ³charge, then thou shalt also ⁱjudge my house, and shalt also keep my courts, and I will give thee ⁴places to walk among these that stand by.

8 Hear now, O Joshua the high priest, thou, and thy fellows that sit before thee: for they are men ⁵wondered at: for, behold, I will bring forth ^jmy servant ^kThe BRANCH.

9 For behold the stone that I have laid before Joshua; ^lupon one stone shall ^mbe seven eyes: behold, I will engrave the graving thereof, saith the LORD of hosts, and ⁿI will remove the iniquity of that land in one day.

10 In that day, saith the LORD of hosts, shall ye call every man his neighbour under ^othe vine and under the fig tree.

CHAPTER 4.

¹ By the golden candlestick is foreshown the good success of Zerubbabel's foundation. 11 By the two olive trees, the two anointed ones.

AND the angel that talked with me came again, and waked me, ^aas a man that is wakened out of his sleep,

2 And said unto me, What seest thou? And I said, I have looked, and, behold, ^ba candlestick all of gold, ¹with a bowl upon the top of it, ^cand his seven lamps thereon, and ^dseven pipes to the seven lamps, which are upon the top thereof:

3 And ^dtwo olive trees by it, one upon the right side of the bowl, and the other upon the left side thereof.

4 So I answered and spake to the angel that talked with me, saying, What are these, my lord?

5 Then the angel that talked with me answered and said unto me, Knowest thou not what these be? And I said, No, my lord.

B.C. 519.

CHAP. 3.

² Rev. 19.8.

³ Ex. 29. 6.

³ Or, ordinance.

⁴ Deu. 17.9.

⁴ Mal. 2. 7.

⁴ walks.

⁵ men of

wonder,

or, sign.

⁶ Eze. 24.24.

⁷ Isa. 42. 1.

⁸ Eze. 34.23.

⁸ Isa. 4. 2.

⁹ Lu. 1. 78.

¹⁰ Ps. 118.22.

¹¹ Isa. 28.16.

¹² Rev. 5. 6.

¹³ Isa. 53. 4.

¹⁴ 1 Ki. 4.25.

¹⁵ Mic. 4. 4.

CHAP. 4.

¹ Dan. 8.18.

² Ex. 25. 31.

³ Rev. 1. 12.

⁴ 1 with her bowl.

⁵ Ex. 25. 37.

⁶ Rev. 4. 5.

⁷ Or, seven

several

pipes to

the

lamps,

etc.

⁸ Rev. 11.4.

⁹ Or, army.

¹⁰ Mat. 21.21.

¹¹ Ps. 118.22.

¹² Ezra 3.11.

¹³ Ezra 6.15.

¹⁴ 1 Cor. 2.4.

¹⁵ 1 Thes. 1.5.

¹⁶ Hag. 2. 3.

¹⁷ Or, since

the seven

eyes of the

LORD

shall

rejoice.

¹⁸ stone of

tin.

¹⁹ 2 Chr. 16.9.

²⁰ Pro. 15. 3.

²¹ by the

hand.

²² Or, empty

out of

them-

selves oil

into the

gold.

²³ the gold.

²⁴ sons of

oil.

CHAP. 5.

¹ Mal. 4. 6.

² Or, every

one of

this peo-

ple that

stealeth

holdeth

himself

guiltless,

as it doth.

6 Then he answered and spake unto me, saying, This is the word of the LORD unto Zerubbabel, saying, Not by ³might, nor by power, but by my Spirit, saith the LORD of hosts.

7 Who art thou, ⁶O great mountain? before Zerubbabel thou shalt become a plain: and he shall bring forth ⁷the head-stone thereof ⁸with shoutings, crying, Grace, grace unto it!

8 Moreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

9 The hands of Zerubbabel have laid the foundation of this house; his hands shall ^aalso finish it; and thou shalt know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me unto you.

10 For who hath despised the day of small things? ⁴for they shall rejoice, and shall see the ⁵plumbing line in the hand of Zerubbabel ⁶with those seven; ⁷they are the eyes of the LORD, which run to and fro through the whole earth.

11 ¶ Then answered I, and said unto him, What are these two olive trees upon the right side of the candlestick and upon the left side thereof?

12 And I answered again, and said unto him, What be these two olive branches which ⁶through the two golden pipes ⁷empty ⁸the golden oil out of themselves?

13 And he answered me and said, Knowest thou not what these be? And I said, No, my lord.

14 Then said he, These are the two ⁹anointed ones, that stand by the Lord of the whole earth.

CHAPTER 5.

¹ By a flying roll is shown the curse of thieves and of false swearers. ⁵ Babylon's ruin.

THEN I turned, and lifted up mine eyes, and looked, and, behold, a flying roll.

2 And he said unto me, What seest thou? And I answered, I see a flying roll; the length thereof is twenty cubits, and the breadth thereof ten cubits.

3 Then said he unto me, This is the ^acurse that goeth forth over the face of the whole earth: for ¹every one that stealeth shall be cut off ²as on this side according to it; and every one that sweareth shall be cut off ³as on that side according to it.

4 I will bring it forth, saith the

ORD of hosts, and it shall enter to the house of the thief, and to the house of him that swear falsely by my name: and it shall main in the midst of his house, and shall consume it with the number thereof and the stones thereof.

Then the angel that talked with me went forth, and said unto me, Lift up now thine eyes, and see what is this that goeth forth.

And I said, What is it? And he said, This is an ephah that goeth forth. He said moreover, This is their resemblance through all the years.

And, behold, there was lifted up a talent of lead: and this is a woman that sitteth in the midst of the ephah.

And he said, This is Wickedness. And he cast it into the midst of the ephah; and he cast the weight of lead upon the mouth thereof.

Then lifted I up mine eyes, and looked, and, behold, there came at two women, and the wind was in their wings; for they had wings like the wings of a stork: and they lifted up the ephah between the earth and the heaven.

Then said I to the angel that talked with me, Whither do these carry the ephah?

And he said unto me, To build an house in the land of Shinar: and it shall be established, and set there upon her own base.

CHAPTER 6.

Vision of four chariots. 9 By the crowns of Joshua are shown Christ the Branch, and his church and kingdom.

AND I turned, and lifted up mine eyes, and looked, and, behold, there came four chariots out from between two mountains; and the mountains were mountains of brass.

In the first chariot were red horses, and in the second chariot black horses,

And in the third chariot white horses, and in the fourth chariot griseled and bay horses.

Then I answered and said unto the angel that talked with me, What are these, my lord?

And the angel answered and said unto me, These are the four spirits of the heavens, which go forth from standing before the LORD of all the earth.

B.C. 519.

CHAP. 5.

⁶ Lev. 19. 12
Mal. 3. 5.

⁶ Lev. 14. 45.

² Or, weighty piece.

⁴ Jer. 29. 5.

⁶ Gen. 10. 10.

CHAP. 6.

⁶ Rev. 6. 4.

⁶ Rev. 6. 2.

¹ Or, strong.

⁶ ch. 5. 10.

⁴ Ps. 104. 4.
Heb. 1. 7.

² Or, winds

⁶ Dan. 7. 10.
Luke 1. 19.

⁶ Jer. 1. 14.

⁶ Ge. 13. 17.

⁶ Eccl. 10. 4.

⁶ Ezra 2. 1.

⁶ Ex. 23. 36.

⁶ Isa. 9. 6.
Mal. 3. 1.

⁶ Luke 1. 79.
John 1. 45.

⁶ ch. 3. 8.

³ Or, branch up from under him

⁶ Mat. 16. 18
Eph. 2. 20.

⁶ Phil. 2. 9.
Heb. 2. 9.
Heb. 3. 3.

⁶ Isa. 22. 24.

⁶ Ps. 110. 4.
Heb. 3. 1.

⁶ Mark 14. 9.

⁶ Eph. 2. 13.

6 The black horses which are therein go forth into the north country; and the white go forth after them; and the griseled go forth toward the south country.

7 And the bay went forth, and sought to go that they might walk to and fro through the earth: and he said, Get you hence, walk to and fro through the earth. So they walked to and fro through the earth.

8 Then cried he upon me, and spake unto me, saying, Behold, these that go toward the north country have quieted my spirit in the north country.

9 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

10 Take of them of the captivity, even of Heldai, of Tobijah, and of Jedaiah, which are come from Babylon, and come thou the same day, and go into the house of Josiah the son of Zephaniah;

11 Then take silver and gold, and make crowns, and set them upon the head of Joshua the son of Josedech, the high priest;

12 And speak unto him, saying, Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, Behold the man whose name is The BRANCH; and he shall grow up out of his place, and he shall build the temple of the LORD:

13 Even he shall build the temple of the LORD; and he shall bear the glory, and shall sit and rule upon his throne; and he shall be a priest upon his throne: and the counsel of peace shall be between them both.

14 And the crowns shall be to Helem, and to Tobijah, and to Jedaiah, and to Hen the son of Zephaniah, for a memorial in the temple of the LORD.

15 And they that are far off shall come and build in the temple of the LORD; and ye shall know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me unto you. And this shall come to pass, if ye will diligently obey the voice of the LORD your God.

CHAPTER 7.

1 The captives enquire of fasting: 4 Zechariah reproves their hypocritical fasting. 8 They are exhorted to repentance, etc.

AND it came to pass in the fourth year of king Darius, that the word of the LORD came unto

Zechariah in the fourth day of the ninth month, *even* in Chisleu;

2 When they had sent unto the house of God Sherezer and Regem-melech, and their men, ¹to pray before the LORD,

3 And to ^a speak unto the priests which *were* in the house of the LORD of hosts, and to the prophets, saying, Should I weep in the fifth month, separating myself, as I have done these so many years?

4 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD of hosts unto me, saying,

5 Speak unto all the people of the land, and to the priests, saying, When ye fasted and mourned in the fifth and seventh month, ^beven those seventy years, did ye at all fast ^cunto me, *even* to me?

6 And when ye did eat, and when ye did drink, ²did not ye eat *for yourselves*, and drink *for yourselves*?

7 ³Should ye not hear the words which the LORD hath cried ⁴by the former prophets, when Jerusalem was inhabited and in prosperity, and the cities thereof round about her, when *men* inhabited ^dthe south and the plain?

8 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto Zechariah, saying,

9 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, ⁵Execute true judgment, and show mercy and compassions every man to his brother:

10 And oppress not the widow, nor the fatherless, the stranger, nor the poor; and let none of you imagine evil against his brother in your heart.

11 But they refused to hearken, and ⁶pulled away the shoulder, and ⁷stopped their ears, that they should not hear.

12 Yea, they made their hearts as an adamant stone, lest they should hear the law, and the words which the LORD of hosts hath sent in his Spirit ⁸by the former prophets: therefore came a great wrath from the LORD of hosts.

13 Therefore it is come to pass, *that* as he cried, and they would not hear; so they cried, and I would not hear, saith the LORD of hosts:

14 But I scattered them with a whirlwind among all the nations whom they knew not: thus the land was desolate after them,

B.C. 518.

CHAP. 7.

¹ to entreat the face of the LORD.

^a Deu. 17. 9. Mal. 2. 7.

^b ch. 1. 12.

^c Rom. 14. 6

² Or, be not ye they that, etc.

³ Or, Are not these the words

⁴ by the hand of, etc.

^d Jer. 17. 26

⁵ Judge judgment of truth.

⁶ they gave a back-sliding shoulder.

⁷ made heavy.

⁸ by the hand of.

⁹ land of desire.

CHAP. 8.

^a Nah. 1. 2.

^b Isa. 1. 21.

^c Isa. 2. 2, 3.

^d Jer. 31. 23

^e 1 Sa. 2. 31.

Isa. 65. 20.

¹ for multitude of days.

² Or, hard, or, difficult.

^f Luke 1. 37

Rom. 4. 21

³ the country of the going down of the sun.

^g Jer. 31. 1.

^h Hag. 2. 4.

ⁱ Ezra 5. 1, 2

^j Hag. 2. 18.

⁴ Or, the hire of man became nothing, etc.

that no man passed thither nor returned; for they laid ⁹pleasant land desolate.

CHAPTER 8.

1 *Jerusalem's restoration.* 9 *They encouraged to the building by favour.*

AGAIN the word of the LORD of hosts came to me, saying,

^a 2 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, ^aI was jealous for Zion with great jealousy, and I was jealous for her with great fury.

3 Thus saith the LORD; I returned unto Zion, and will dwell in the midst of Jerusalem: ^bJerusalem shall be called A city of truth; and ^cthe mountain of the LORD of hosts, ^dThe holy mountain.

4 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, ^eThere shall yet old men and women dwell in the streets of Jerusalem, and every man with his staff in his hand ¹for age.

5 And the streets of the city shall be full of boys and girls playing in the streets thereof.

6 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, If it be ²marvellous in the eyes of the remnant of this people in these days, ^fshould it also be marvel in mine eyes? saith the LORD of hosts.

7 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will save my people from the east country, and from the west country;

8 And I will bring them, and they shall dwell in the midst of Jerusalem; ^gand they shall be a people, and I will be their God, in truth and in righteousness.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, ^hLet your hands be strong, ye shall hear in these days these words of the mouth of ⁱthe prophets, which ^jwere in ^jthe day that the foundation of the house of the LORD of hosts was laid, that the temple might be built.

10 For before these days ^kthere was no hire for man, nor any peace to him that went out or came in because of the affliction: for I set all men every one against his neighbour.

11 But now I will not be unto the residue of this people as in former days, saith the LORD of hosts.

2 For the seed *shall be* ⁵prosperous; the vine shall give her fruit, and the ground shall give her crease, and the heavens shall give their dew; and I will cause a remnant of this people to ⁶possess all these *things*.

3 And it shall come to pass, *that* ye were ⁴a curse among the heathen, O house of Judah, and house of Israel; so will I save you, and ye shall be a blessing: fear ⁷not, let your hands be strong.

4 For thus saith the LORD of hosts; ⁵As I thought to punish you, when your fathers provoked me to wrath, saith the LORD of hosts, and I repented not:

5 So again have I thought in these days to do well unto Jerusalem, and to the house of Judah: *say ye not*.

6 ¶ These *are* the things that ye all do; ⁷Speak ye every man the truth to his neighbour; ⁸execute the judgment of truth and peace in your gates:

7 And ⁸let none of you imagine evil in your hearts against his neighbour; and love no false oath: for all these *are things* that I ⁹hate, saith the LORD.

8 ¶ And the word of the LORD of hosts came unto me, saying, 9 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; *Ye fast of the fourth month, and the fast of the fifth, and the fast of the seventh, and the fast of the ninth, shall be to the house of Judah* ¹⁰joy and gladness, and cheerful feasts; therefore love the truth, and peace.

10 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; *shall yet come to pass*, that there shall come people, and the inhabitants of many cities:

11 And the inhabitants of one city shall go to another, saying, *Let us go* ¹²speedily to pray before the LORD, and to seek the LORD of hosts; I will go also.

12 Yea, many people and strong nations shall come to seek the LORD of hosts in Jerusalem, and to pray before the LORD.

13 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; *those days it shall come to pass*, that ten men shall take hold out of the languages of the nations, even all take hold of the skirt of him that is a Jew, saying, We will go with you; for we have heard *that* the LORD is with you.

B.C. 518.

CHAP. 8.

5 of peace.

¹ Tim. 4. 8.

¹ Jer. 42. 18.

¹ Gen. 12. 2.

¹ Eph. 6. 10.

¹ Jer. 31. 28.

¹ 2 Ch. 36. 16

¹ Pro. 12. 19

¹ 6 judge

truth, and

the judg-

ment of

peace.

¹ Pro. 3. 29.

¹ Pro. 6. 16.

¹ Jer. 52. 6.

¹ Jer. 41. 1.

¹ Isa. 35. 10.

¹ 7 Or,

solemn,

or, set

times.

¹ 8 going, or,

continually,

to entreat

the face

of the

LORD.

CHAP. 9.

¹ Amos. 1. 3

¹ Ps. 145. 15

¹ Jer. 49. 23.

¹ Amos 1. 9.

¹ Obad. 20.

¹ Ezek. 29. 3

¹ Eze. 26. 17

¹ Zeph. 2. 4.

¹ Acts. 8. 26.

¹ 1 bloods.

¹ Deu. 33. 27

¹ Ps. 34. 7.

¹ Exod. 3. 7.

¹ Mat. 21. 5.

¹ Jn. 12. 15.

¹ Jn. 1. 49.

¹ Lu. 19. 38.

¹ Isa. 45. 21.

¹ 1 Pet. 3. 18

¹ Acts 22. 14

¹ 2 Or, saving

himself.

¹ Eph. 2. 14.

¹ Ps. 72. 8.

¹ 3 Or, whose

covenant

is by

blood.

¹ Ex. 24. 8.

¹ Heb. 10. 29

¹ Heb. 13. 20

¹ Isa. 61. 1.

CHAPTER 9.

1 God defends his church. 9 Zion exhorted to rejoice for the coming of Christ.

THE burden of the word of the LORD in the land of Hadrach, and ²Damascus *shall be* the rest thereof: when ³the eyes of man, as of all the tribes of Israel, *shall be* toward the LORD.

2 And ³Hamath also shall border thereby; ⁴Tyrus, and ⁵Zidon, though it be ⁶very wise.

3 And Tyrus did build herself a strong hold, and heaped up silver as the dust, and fine gold as the mire of the streets.

4 Behold, the Lord will cast her out, and he will smite ⁵her power in the sea; and she shall be devoured with fire.

5 Ashkelon ⁶shall see it, and fear; ⁷Gaza also *shall see it*, and be very sorrowful; and Ekron, for her expectation, shall be ashamed; and the king shall perish from Gaza, and Ashkelon shall not be inhabited.

6 And a bastard shall dwell in Ashdod; and I will cut off the pride of the Philistines.

7 And I will take away his ¹blood out of his mouth, and his abominations from between his teeth: but he that remaineth, even he, *shall be* for our God; and he shall be as a governor in Judah, and Ekron as a Jebusite.

8 And ⁹I will encamp about mine house because of the army, because of him that passeth by, and because of him that returneth: and no oppressor shall pass through them any more: for now ¹⁰have I seen with mine eyes.

9 ¶ Rejoice ¹greatly, O daughter of Zion; shout, O daughter of Jerusalem: behold, thy ²King cometh unto thee: he is ³just, and ⁴having salvation; lowly, and riding upon an ass, and upon a colt the foal of an ass.

10 And I will cut off the chariot from Ephraim, and the horse from Jerusalem, and the battle-bow shall be cut off; and he shall speak ¹peace unto the heathen; and his dominion *shall be* ²from sea even to sea, and from the river even to the ends of the earth.

11 As for thee also, ³by the blood of thy covenant I have sent forth thy ⁴prisoners out of the pit wherein is no water.

12 Turn you to the strong hold, ye prisoners of hope: even to-day do I declare *that* I will render double unto thee;

13 When I have bent Judah for me, filled the bow with Ephraim, and raised up thy sons, O Zion, against thy sons, O Greece, and made thee as the sword of a mighty man.

14 And the LORD shall be seen over them, and his arrow shall go forth as the lightning: and the Lord God shall blow the trumpet, and shall go with whirlwinds of the south.

15 The LORD of hosts shall defend them; and they shall devour, and ⁴subdue with sling stones; and they shall drink, and make a noise as through wine; and they ⁵shall be filled like bowls, and as ⁷the corners of the altar.

16 And ⁴the LORD their God shall save them in that day as the flock of his people: for ⁴*they shall be as* the stones of a crown, lifted ⁷up as an ensign upon his land.

17 For how great is his goodness, and how great is his beauty! Corn shall make the young men ⁶cheerful, and new wine the maids.

CHAPTER 10.

¹ God to be sought unto, and not idols. ³ As he visited his flock for sin, so will he save and restore them.

ASK ye ^aof the LORD rain ^bin the time of the latter rain; so the LORD shall make ¹bright clouds, and give them showers of rain, to every one grass in the field.

2 For the ²idols have spoken vanity, and the diviners have seen a lie, and have told false dreams; they comfort in vain: therefore they went their way as a flock, they ³were troubled, because *there was* no shepherd.

3 Mine anger was kindled against the shepherds, and I ⁴punished the goats: for the LORD of hosts ^chath visited his flock the house of Judah, and hath made them as his goodly horse in the battle.

4 Out of him came forth the corner, out of him ^athe nail, out of him the battle-bow, out of him every oppressor together.

5 And they shall be as mighty men, which tread down *their enemies* in the mire of the streets in the battle: and they shall fight, because the LORD is with them, and ⁵the

B.C. 518.

CHAP. 9.

⁴ Or, subdue the stones of the sling.

⁵ Or, shall fill both the bowls, etc.

⁷ Lev. 4. 25.

⁴ Eze. 37. 23

⁷ Mal. 3. 17.

⁷ Isa. 11. 12.

⁶ Or grow, or, speak.

CHAP. 10.

^a Jer. 14. 22.

^b Joel 2. 23.

¹ Or, lightnings.

² teraphim

³ Or, answered that, etc.

⁴ visited upon. Eze. 34. 17

^c Lu. 1. 68.

^d Isa. 22. 23.

⁵ Or, they shall make the riders on horses ashamed.

^c Isa. 5. 26.

^f Ro. 11. 25.

^g Eze. 30. 13

CHAP. 11.

¹ Or, gallants.

² Or, the defenced forest.

^a Jer. 2. 3.

^b Deu. 29. 19

² Pet. 2. 3.

riders on horses shall be *counted* founded.

6 And I will strengthen the house of Judah, and I will save the house of Joseph, and I will bring them again to place them; for I have mercy upon them: and they shall be as though I had not cast them off: for I *am* the LORD their God, and will hear them.

7 And *they of* Ephraim shall be like a mighty man, and their hearts shall rejoice as through wine: yea, their children shall see *it*, and shall be glad; their heart shall rejoice in the LORD.

8 I will hiss for them, and gather them; for I have redeemed them: and they shall increase as they have increased.

9 And I will sow them among the people: and they shall remember me in far countries; and they shall live with their children, and return again.

10 I will bring them again out of the land of Egypt, and gather them out of Assyria; and will bring them into the land of Gilead and Lebanon; and ⁷plum shall not be found for them.

11 And he shall pass through the sea with affliction, and shall smite the waves in the sea, and all the deeps of the river shall dry up; and the pride of Assyria shall be brought down, and the sceptre of Egypt shall depart away.

12 And I will strengthen them the LORD; and they shall walk and down in his name, saith the LORD.

CHAPTER 11.

¹ Destruction of Jerusalem. ⁴ By a type shown Christ's care for his flock.

OPEN thy doors, O Lebanon, that the fire may devour thy cedar.

2 Howl, fir tree; for the cedar is fallen; because the ¹mighty is spoiled: howl, O ye oaks of Bashan, for ²the forest of the vintage come down.

3 ¶ *There is* a voice of the howl of the shepherds; for their glory is spoiled: a voice of the roar of young lions; for the pride of Jordan is spoiled.

4 Thus saith the LORD my God: Feed the flock of the slaughter;

5 Whose possessors slay them, and ^ahold themselves not guilty: and they that sell them ^bsay, Blessed be the LORD; for I am rich: and

10 And I will pour upon the house

of David, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the spirit of grace and of supplications; and they shall ^olook upon me whom they have pierced, and they shall mourn for him, as one mourneth for his only son, and shall be in bitterness for him, as one that is in bitterness for his first-born.

11 In that day shall there be a ^hgreat mourning in Jerusalem, ^{as} the mourning of Hadadrimmon in the valley of Megiddon.

12 And the land shall mourn, ^{every} family apart; the family of the house of David apart, and their wives apart; the family of the house of Nathan apart, and their wives apart;

13 The family of the house of Levi apart, and their wives apart; the family ^oof Shimei apart, and their wives apart;

14 All the families that remain, every family apart, and their wives apart.

CHAPTER 13.

1 Fountain of purgation for Jerusalem, 2 from idolatry and false prophecy. 7 Death of Christ, and trial of a third part.

IN that day there shall be ^aa fountain opened to the house of David, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, for sin and for ¹unclean-ness.

2 And it shall come to pass in that day, saith the LORD of hosts, that I will ^bcut off the names of the idols out of the land, and they shall no more be remembered; and also I will cause ^cthe prophets and the unclean spirit to pass out of the land.

3 And it shall come to pass, that when any shall yet prophesy, then ^dhis father and his mother that begat him shall say unto him, Thou shalt not live; for thou speakest lies in the name of the LORD: and his father and his mother that begat him shall thrust him through when he prophesieth.

4 And it shall come to pass in that day, that the prophets shall be ashamed every one of his vision, when he hath prophesied; neither shall they wear ²a rough garment ³to deceive:

5 But he shall say, I am no prophet, I am an husbandman; for man taught me to keep cattle from my youth.

B.C. 587.

CHAP. 12.

^a Jn. 19. 34.

Rev. 1. 7.

^a Acts 2. 37.¹ 2 Ch. 35. 24⁵ families,

families.

⁶ Or, of

Simeon,

as the

LXX.

CHAP. 13.

^a Heb. 9. 14.¹ Pet. 1. 19

Rev. 1. 5.

¹ separa-

tion for

unclean-

ness.

⁶ Ex. 23. 13.² Pet. 2. 1.^d Deut. 13. 6² a gar-

ment of

hair.

³ to lie.^a Isa. 40. 11.

Heb. 13. 20

^f Jn. 10. 30.

Jn. 14. 10.

Phil. 2. 6.

^g Mk. 14. 27.^h Lu. 12. 32.ⁱ Rom. 11. 5^j Isa. 48. 10^k 1 Pet. 1.

6. 7.

CHAP. 14.

^a Joel 3. 2.^b Eze. 11. 23.^c Joel 3. 12.¹ Or, my

moun-

tains.

² Or, when

he shall

touch the

valley of

the

moun-

tains to

the place

he separ-

ated.

^d Amos 1. 1.^e Mat. 24. 30^f Joel 3. 11.

6 And one shall say unto his fellow, What are these wounds in thine hands? Then he shall answer and say, Those with which I was wounded in the house of my friends.

7 ¶ Awake, O sword, against mine enemy, the Shepherd, and against the land of hosts: ^gsmite the Shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered; and I will turn mine hand upon ^hlittle ones.

8 And it shall come to pass, that in all the land, saith the LORD, two parts therein shall be cut off and die; ⁱbut the third shall be left therein.

9 And I will bring the third part through the fire, and will ^krefine them as silver is refined, and will try them as gold is tried: then shall call on my name, and I will hear them: I will say, It is my people; and they shall say, The LORD is my God.

CHAPTER 14.

1 Destruction of Jerusalem. 3 Coming of Christ, and graces of his kingdom. The remnant shall turn to the Lord.

BEHOLD, the day of the LORD cometh, and thy spoil shall be divided in the midst of thee.

2 For ^aI will gather all nations against Jerusalem to battle; and the city shall be taken, and the houses rifled, and the women ravished; and half of the city shall go forth into captivity, and the residue of the people shall be cut off from the city.

3 ¶ Then shall the LORD go forth and fight against those nations as when he fought in the day of battle.

4 And his feet shall stand in the day upon ^bthe mount of Olives, which is before Jerusalem on the east; and the mount of Olives shall cleave in the midst toward the east and toward the west, ^cand there shall be a very great valley; and half of the mountains shall remove toward the north, and half of it toward the south.

5 And ye shall flee to the valley of ¹the mountains; ²for the valley of the mountains shall reach unto Azel: yea, ye shall flee, like as ye fled from before the ^dearthquake of the days of Uzziah king of Judah; ^eand the LORD my God shall come and ^ffall the saints with thee.

6 And it shall come to pass

hat day, ³that the light shall not be ⁴clear, nor ⁵dark:

7 But ⁶it shall be one day which shall be known to the LORD, not day, nor night: but it shall come to pass, that at ⁷evening time it shall be light.

8 And it shall be in that day, that living waters ⁸shall go out from Jerusalem; half of them toward the former sea, and half of them toward the hinder sea: in summer and in winter shall it be.

9 And the LORD shall be King over all the earth: in that day shall there be ⁹one LORD, and his name ¹⁰one.

10 All the land shall be ¹¹turned as a plain from Geba to Rimmon south of Jerusalem: and it shall be lifted up, and ¹²inhabited in her place, from Benjamin's gate unto the place of the first gate, unto the corner gate, ¹³and from the tower of Hananeel unto the king's wine-presses.

11 And *men* shall dwell in it, and there shall be no ¹⁴more utter destruction; but Jerusalem ¹⁵shall be safely inhabited.

12 ¶ And this shall be the plague wherewith the LORD will smite all the people that have fought against Jerusalem; Their flesh shall consume away while they stand upon their feet, and their eyes shall consume away in their holes, and their tongue shall consume away in their mouth.

13 And it shall come to pass in that day, that ¹⁶there shall be a great tumult from the LORD shall be among them; and they shall lay hold every one on the hand of his neighbour, and his hand shall rise up against the hand of his neighbour.

E.C. 587.

CHAP. 14.

³ That is, it shall not be clear in some places, and dark in other places of the world.

⁴ precious.

⁵ thickness

⁶ Or, the day shall be one.

Rev. 22. 5.

⁷ Rev. 21. 23

⁸ Eze. 47. 1.

⁹ Or, eastern.

Ps. 2. 8.

¹⁰ Eph. 4. 5, 6

¹¹ Or, compassed.

¹² Or, shall abide.

¹³ Neh. 3. 1.

¹⁴ Jer. 31. 40.

¹⁵ Or, shall abide.

¹⁶ 1 Sa. 14. 15

¹⁷ Or, thou also, O

Judah, shalt.

¹⁸ Or, against.

¹⁹ Isa. 66. 23.

²⁰ 1 Tim. 6. 15

²¹ Lev. 23. 34

²² Isa. 60. 12

²³ upon whom there is not.

²⁴ Or, sin.

²⁵ Or, bridles.

²⁶ Colos. 3. 17

²⁷ Rev. 21. 27

²⁸ Rev. 22. 15

²⁹ Eph. 2. 19.

14 And ¹¹Judah also shall fight ¹²at Jerusalem: and the wealth of all the heathen round about shall be gathered together, gold, and silver, and apparel, in great abundance.

15 And so shall be the plague of the horse, of the mule, of the camel, and of the ass, and of all the beasts that shall be in these tents, as this plague.

16 ¶ And it shall come to pass, that every one that is left of all the nations which came against Jerusalem shall even ¹⁷go up from year to year to worship ¹⁸the King, the LORD of hosts, and to keep ¹⁹the feast of tabernacles.

17 And ²⁰it shall be, that whoso will not come up of *all* the families of the earth unto Jerusalem to worship the King, the LORD of hosts, even upon them shall be no rain.

18 And if the family of Egypt go not up, and come not, ²¹that have no rain, there shall be the plague wherewith the LORD will smite the heathen that come not up to keep the feast of tabernacles.

19 This shall be the ²²punishment of Egypt, and the punishment of all nations that come not up to keep the feast of tabernacles.

20 ¶ In that day shall there be upon the ²³bells of the horses, HOLINESS UNTO THE LORD; and the pots in the LORD's house shall be like the bowls before the altar.

21 Yea, ²⁴every pot in Jerusalem and in Judah shall be holiness unto the LORD of hosts; and all they that sacrifice shall come and take of them, and seethe therein: and in that day there shall be no more ²⁵the Canaanite in the ²⁶house of the LORD of hosts.

MALACHI.

CHAPTER 1.

God by Malachi complains of Israel's ingratitude, 6 irreligiosity, 12 and profaneness.

THE burden of the word of the LORD to Israel ¹by Malachi.

2 I have loved you, saith the LORD: yet ye say, Wherein hast thou loved us? Was not Esau Jacob's brother? saith the LORD: yet I ²loved Jacob,

3 And I hated Esau, and ³laid his

B.C. 397.

CHAP. 1.

¹ by the hand of Malachi.

² Rom. 9. 13

³ Ezek. 35. 3

mountains and his heritage waste for the dragons of the wilderness.

4 Whereas Edom saith, We are impoverished, but we will return and build the desolate places; thus saith the LORD of hosts. They shall build, but I will throw down: and they shall call them, The border of wickedness, and. The people against whom the LORD hath indignation for ever.

5 And your eyes shall see, and

ye shall say, ^cThe LORD will be magnified ²from the border of Israel.

6 ¶ A son ^dhonoureth his father, and a servant his master: ^eif then I be a father, where is mine honour? and if I be a master, where is my fear? saith the LORD of hosts unto you, O priests, that despise my name. And ye say, Wherein have we despised thy name?

7 ³Ye offer polluted bread upon mine altar; and ye say, Wherein have we polluted thee? In that ye say, ^fThe table of the LORD is contemptible.

8 And if ye offer the blind ⁴for sacrifice, is it not evil? and if ye offer the lame and sick, is it not evil? offer it now unto thy governor; will he be pleased with thee, or accept ^gthy person? saith the LORD of hosts.

9 And now, I pray you, beseech ⁵God that he will be gracious unto us: ^hthis hath been ⁶by your means: will he regard your persons? saith the LORD of hosts.

10 Who is there even among you that would shut the doors for nought? ⁱneither do ye kindle fire on mine altar for nought. I have no pleasure in you, saith the LORD of hosts, ^jneither will I accept an offering at your hand.

11 For ^kfrom the rising of the sun, even unto the going down of the same, my name shall be great among the Gentiles; ^land in every place ^mincense shall be offered unto my name, and a pure offering: ⁿfor my name shall be great among the heathen, saith the LORD of hosts.

12 ¶ But ye have profaned it, in that ye say, The table of the LORD is polluted; and the fruit thereof, even his meat, is contemptible.

13 Ye said also, Behold, what a weariness is it! ^oand ye have snuffed at it, saith the LORD of hosts: and ye brought that which was torn, and the lame, and the sick; thus ye brought an offering: ^pshould I accept this of your hand? saith the LORD.

14 But ^qcursed be the deceiver, ^rwhich hath in his flock a male, and voweth, and sacrificeth unto the Lord a corrupt thing: for I am a great King, saith the LORD of hosts, and my name is dreadful among the heathen.

B.C. 397.

CHAP. 1.

^a Ps. 35. 27.² from

upon, or,

upon.

^d Ex. 20. 12.^e Lu. 6. 46.³ Or, Bring

unto, etc.

Deu. 15. 21

^f Eze. 41. 22⁴ to

sacrifice.

^g Job 42. 8.⁵ the face

of God.

John 9. 13

^h Hos. 13. 9.⁶ from your

hand.

ⁱ 1 Cor. 9. 13

Phil. 3. 18,

19.

^j Isa. 1. 11.

Jer. 6. 20.

^k Is. 59. 19.^l John 4. 21.^m 1 Tim. 2. 8.ⁿ Rev. 8. 3.^o Isa. 66. 19.⁷ Or,

whereas

ye might

have

blown it

away.

^p Lev. 22. 20^q Acts 5. 1.^r Or, in

whose

flock is.

CHAP. 2.

^a Deu. 28. 15¹ Or,

reprove.

² scatter.³ Or, it

shall take

you away

to it.

¹ Ki. 14. 10⁶ Nu. 25. 12.^c Deut. 33. 8^d Deut. 5. 20^e Deut. 17. 9^f Gal. 4. 14.^g 1 Sa. 2. 17.⁴ Or, fall in

the law.

⁵ accepted

faces, or,

lifted up

the face

against.

^h 1 Cor. 8. 6.

Eph. 4. 6.

ⁱ Job 31. 15.⁶ Or, ought

to love.

^j Neh. 13. 23⁷ Or, him

that

waketh

and him

that

answer-

eth.

CHAPTER 2.

¹ The priests are sharply reprov'd for profaning the covenant given them: 11 and the people for strange marriages, treachery, and impiety.

AND now, O ye priests, this commandment is for you.

2 If ^aye will not hear, and if ye will not lay it to heart, to give glory unto my name, saith the LORD of hosts, I will even send a curse upon you, and I will curse your blessings; yea, I have cursed them already, because ye do not lay it to heart.

3 Behold, I will ¹corrupt your seed, and ²spread dung upon your faces: even the dung of your solemn feasts; and ³one shall take you away with it.

4 And ye shall know that I have sent this commandment unto you, that my covenant might be with Levi, saith the LORD of hosts.

5 My ^bcovenant was with him, of life and peace; and I gave them him ^cfor the fear wherewith he feared me, and was afraid before my name.

6 The law of truth was in his mouth, and iniquity was not found in his lips: he walked with me in peace and equity, and did ^dturn many away from iniquity.

7 For ^ethe priest's lips should keep knowledge, and they should see the law at his mouth: ^ffor he is the messenger of the LORD of hosts.

8 But ye are departed out of the way; ye have ^gcaused many to stumble at the law; ye have corrupted the covenant of Levi, saith the LORD of hosts.

9 Therefore have I also made you contemptible and base before the people, according as ye have not kept my ways, but ^hhave been partial in the law.

10 Have ⁱwe not all one father? hath not one God created us? why do we deal treacherously every man against his brother, by profaning the covenant of our fathers?

11 ¶ Judah hath dealt treacherously, and an abomination is committed in Israel and in Jerusalem, for Judah hath profaned the holiness of the LORD which he ^jloved, and ^khath married the daughter of a strange god.

12 The LORD will cut off the man that doeth this, ^lthe master and the scholar, out of the tabernacles

Jacob, and him that offereth an offering unto the LORD of hosts.

13 And this have ye done again, covering the altar of the LORD with tears, with weeping and with crying out, insomuch that he regardeth not the offering any more, or receiveth it with good will at your hand.

14 Yet ye say, Wherefore? Because the LORD hath been witness between thee and the wife of thy youth, against whom thou hast dealt treacherously: yet is she thy companion, and the wife of thy covenant.

15 And ^kdid not he make one? Yet had he the ^sresidue of the Spirit. And wherefore one? That he might seek ^aa godly seed. Therefore take heed to your spirit, and let none deal ¹⁰treacherously against the wife of his youth.

16 For ¹the LORD, the God of Israel, saith ¹¹that he hateth ¹²putting away: for one covereth violence with his garment, saith the LORD of hosts: therefore take heed to our spirit, that ye deal not treacherously.

17 ¶ Ye have wearied the LORD with your words: yet ye say, Wherein have we wearied him? When ye say, Every one that doeth vil is good in the sight of the LORD, and he delighteth in them; ^rWhere is the God of judgment?

CHAPTER 3.

Messenger, majesty, and grace of Christ. 7 Rebellion, 8 sacrilege, 13 and infidelity of the people. 16 Promise of blessing to them that fear God.

BEHOLD, ^aI will send my messenger, and he shall ^bprepare the way before me: and ^cthe Lord, whom ye seek, shall suddenly come to his temple, ^deven the messenger of the covenant, whom ye delight in: behold, ^ehe shall come, saith the LORD of hosts.

2 But who may abide the day of his coming? and ^fwho shall stand when he appeareth? for ^ghe is like a refiner's fire, and like fuller's soap:

3 And ^hhe shall sit as a refiner and purifier of silver: and he shall purify the sons of Levi, and purge them as gold and silver, that they may ⁱoffer unto the LORD an offering in righteousness.

4 Then shall the offering of Judah and Jerusalem be pleasant unto the

B.C. 397.

CHAP. 2.

^k Mat. 19. 4, 5.

^s Or, excellency.

^a a seed of God.

Ezra 9. 2

1 Cor. 7. 14

¹⁰ Or, unfaithfully.

¹¹ Deut. 24. 1

Mat. 5. 32

¹² Or, if he hate her, put her away.

12 to put away.

CHAP. 3.

^a Mark 1. 2

Luke 1. 76

^k Isa. 40. 3.

^s Acts 7. 38.

Ps. 110. 1.

^a Isa. 63. 9.

^r Hag. 2. 7.

¹⁰ Rev. 6. 17.

¹¹ Isa. 4. 4.

^k Isa. 1. 23.

Zec. 13. 9.

^a Ro. 15. 16.

1 Pet. 2. 3.

¹ Or, ancient.

² 2 Thes. 1. 7

^k Jam. 5. 4.

² Or, defrauded.

^a Nu. 23. 19.

Ro. 11. 29.

Jam. 1. 17.

¹¹ 1 Sa. 15. 29

Lam. 3. 22

^a Acts 7. 51.

^s Zech. 1. 3.

^r Neh. 13. 10

^g Prov. 3. 9.

¹ 1 Ch. 26. 20

¹¹ Gen. 7. 11.

³ empty out.

² Ch. 31. 10

^a Amos 4. 9.

^k corrupt.

^r Dan. 8. 9.

¹¹ Zeph. 1. 12

^s his observation.

^a in black.

^s Ps. 73. 12

^r are built.

^a Ps. 95. 9.

^s Ps. 66. 16.

^r Heb. 3. 13.

LORD, as in the days of old, and as in ¹former years.

5 And I will come near to you to judgment: and I will be a swift witness against the sorcerers, and against the adulterers, and ^kagainst false swearers, and against those that ²oppress the hireling in his wages, the widow, and the fatherless, and that turn aside the stranger from his right, and fear not me, saith the LORD of hosts.

6 For I am the LORD, ¹I change not; therefore ^mye sons of Jacob are not consumed.

7 ¶ Even from the days of ⁿyour fathers ye are gone away from mine ordinances, and have not kept them. ^oReturn unto me, and I will return unto you, saith the LORD of hosts. But ye said, Wherein shall we return?

8 ¶ Will a man rob God? Yet ye have robbed me. But ye say, Wherein have we robbed thee? ^pIn tithes and offerings.

9 Ye are cursed with a curse: for ye have robbed me, even this whole nation.

10 Bring ^qye all the tithes into ^rthe storehouse, that there may be meat in mine house, and prove me now herewith, saith the LORD of hosts, if I will not open you the ^swindows of heaven, and ³pour you out a blessing, that there shall not be room enough to receive it.

11 And I will rebuke ^tthe devourer for your sakes, and he shall not ⁴destroy the fruits of your ground; neither shall your vine cast her fruit before the time in the field, saith the LORD of hosts.

12 And all nations shall call you blessed: for ye shall be ^ua delightful land, saith the LORD of hosts.

13 ¶ Your words have been stout against me, saith the LORD: yet ye say, What have we spoken so much against thee?

14 Ye ^vhave said, It is vain to serve God; and what profit is it that we have kept ⁵his ordinance, and that we have walked ⁶mournfully before the LORD of hosts?

15 And now ^wwe call the proud happy: yea, they that work wickedness ⁷are set up: yea, they that ^xtempt God are even delivered.

16 Then they ^ythat feared the LORD spake ⁸often one to another: and the LORD hearkened, and heard it, and a book of remembrance was

written before him for them that feared the LORD, and that thought upon his name.

17 And they shall be mine, saith the LORD of hosts, in that day when I make up my ⁸ jewels; and I will spare them, as a man spareth his own son that serveth him.

18 Then shall ye return, and discern between the righteous and the wicked, between him that serveth God and him that serveth him not.

CHAPTER 4.

¹ *God's judgment on the wicked, 2 and his blessing on the good: 5 he tells of Elijah's coming and office.*

FOR, behold, the day cometh that shall burn as an oven; and all the proud, yea, and all that do wickedly, shall be stubble: and the day that cometh shall burn them up, saith the LORD of hosts, that it shall leave them neither root nor branch.

B.C. 397.

CHAP. 3.

⁸ Or, special treasure.

CHAP. 4.

^a Luke 1. 78.

Eph. 5. 14.

Jer. 23. 6.

2 Pet. 1. 19.

^b Mic. 7. 10.

^c Deu. 4. 10.

^d Mat. 11. 14.

^e Joel 2. 31.

^f Luke 1. 17.

^g Dan. 9. 26.

Luke 19.

27. 43.

Lu. 21. 20.

Mar. 13. 14.

2 ¶ But unto you that fear his name shall the ^a Sun of righteousness arise with healing in his wings, and ye shall go forth, and grow up as calves of the stall.

3 And ^b ye shall tread down the wicked; for they shall be as under the soles of your feet in that day that I shall do *this*, saith the LORD of hosts.

4 ¶ Remember ye the law which I commanded unto him ^c in Horeb, all Israel, with the statutes and judgments.

5 Behold, I will send you ^d Elijah the prophet ^e before the coming of the great and dreadful day of the LORD:

6 And he shall ^f turn the heart of the fathers to the children, and the heart of the children to their fathers, lest I come and smite the earth with ^g a curse.

AN INDEX

TO THE

HOLY BIBLE.

AAR

Aaron, brother of Moses, the first High Priest.
 pointed to assist Moses, Ex. 4. 14, 16, 27.
 with Moses before Pharaoh, Ex. 5. 1.
 the rod becomes a serpent, Ex. 7. 10.
 changes the waters into blood, Ex. 7. 20;
 sends the plagues of frogs, lice, flies, Ex. 8. 1, 5, 17, 24; of boils, Ex. 9. 10.
 along with Hurr holds up Moses' hands, Ex. 17. 12.
 apart for the priest's office, Ex. 28.
 his sin in making the golden calf, Ex. 32.
 atoned at Moses' intercession, Deut. 34. 20.
 consecration, Ex. 29; Lev. 8.
 his duties, to offer sacrifice, Ex. 30. 7; Lev. 9.
 his sons (Nadab and Abihu) offer strange fire and die, Lev. 10. 1; Num. 3. 4.
 forbidden to drink wine when going into the tabernacle, Lev. 10. 8.
 his sons (Eleazar and Ithamar) censured by Moses, Lev. 10. 16.
 his sedition against Moses, Num. 12.
 taken against by Korah, Num. 16. 3.
 makes atonement, and the plague is stayed, Num. 16. 46-48.
 the rod buds, Num. 17. 8.
 excluded from the promised land, Num. 33. 12.
 his sons on Mount Hor, Num. 20. 28.
 his descendants, 1 Chr. 6. 49.
 chosen by God, Ps. 105. 26; Heb. 5. 4.
 his priesthood inferior to Christ's, Heb. 5; 7.
 Ps. 77. 20; 99. 6; 108. 16; Acts 7. 40; Heb. 9. 4.
 his son (Apollyon), angel of the bottomless pit, Rev. 9. 11.
 his sons and Pharpar, rivers of Damascus, 1 Ki. 5. 12.
 his sons, mountains of, including Nebo, Pisgah, Hor, Num. 27. 12; Deut. 32. 49.
 his father, Mk. 14. 36; Rom. 8. 15; Gal. 3. 6.
 his son (a judge), Jud. 12. 13.
 his son, one of the three Hebrew captives, Dan. 1. 7.
 his son in the fiery furnace, Dan. 3.
 his son, the second son of Adam, his occupation, his offering, his murder, Gen. 4.
 his son, the first, Matt. 23. 35; 1 John 8. 12.
 his son of, Lk. 11. 61; Heb. 12. 24.
 his faith, Heb. 11. 4.
 his son, Misraim, mourning of the Egyptians, Gen. 50. 11.
 his son, Shittim, Num. 33. 49.
 his son, Meholah, 1 Ki. 4. 12; 19. 16.
 S. E.

ABO

Abiathar, the priest, escapes Saul's vengeance, 1 Sam. 22. 20.
 faithful to David, 1 Sam. 23. 6; 30. 7; 2 Sam. 15. 24.
 follows Adonijah, 1 Ki. 1. 7.
 deposed by Solomon, 1 Ki. 2. 26.
Abib, the Hebrew passover month, Ex. 13. 4; 23. 15; 34. 18.
Abiezer, ancestor of Gideon, Josh. 17. 2; Jud. 6.
Abigail, wife of Nabal, her character, 1 Sam. 25. 3.
 becomes David's wife, 1 Sam. 25. 39.
Abihu, son of Aaron, offers strange fire, and dies, Lev. 10. 2.
Abijah (or Abijam) king of Judah, his evil reign, 1 Ki. 15. 1.
 his wars with Jeroboam, 2 Chr. 13.
 —(son of Jeroboam), his death foretold, 1 Ki. 14.
Abimelech (king of Gerar), reproved by God about Abraham's wife, Gen. 20. 3; restores her, Gen. 20. 14.
 —(another) Isaac rebuked by, and makes a covenant with, Gen. 26.
 —son of Gideon, Jud. 8. 31; slays his brethren, and is made king, Jud. 9. 5, 8.
 his cruelty, Jud. 9. 48; his death, Jud. 9. 54.
Abinadab receives the ark from the Philistines, 1 Sam. 7. 1; 2 Sam. 6. 3.
Abiram rebels against Moses, Num. 16.
 his punishment, Num. 16. 31; 26. 10.
Abishag, the Shunammite, ministers to David, 1 Ki. 1. 3; Adonijah slain on her account, 1 Ki. 2. 25.
Abishai, brother of Joab, 1 Chr. 2. 16.
 prevented from slaying Saul, 1 Sam. 26. 9;
 and Shimei, 2 Sam. 16. 9; 19. 21;
 his valiant deeds, 2 Sam. 21. 17; 23. 18; 1 Chr. 11. 20; 18. 12.
Abner, cousin of Saul, commander of his army, 1 Sam. 14. 50.
 taunted by David, 1 Sam. 26. 5, 14.
 makes Ish-bosheth king, 2 Sam. 2. 8.
 goes over to David, 2 Sam. 3. 8.
 treacherously slain by Joab, 2 Sam. 3. 27.
 lamented by David, 2 Sam. 3. 31.
Abomination of offerings, Lev. 7. 18; Deut. 17. 1; 23. 18; Prov. 15. 8; Is. 1. 13; 41. 24.
 defilement, Deut. 24. 4; Prov. 16. 12; Is. 66. 17; Ezek. 16; Rev. 21. 27.
 idolatry, Deut. 7. 25, 26; 27. 15; 1 Ki. 11. 5; 2 Ki. 23. 13; Ezek. 18. 12; Mal. 2. 11.
 pride and falsity, Prov. 3. 32; 6. 16; 11. 20; 16. 5; 11. 1; 17. 15; 20. 10, 23.

Abomination of the heathen censured, Lev. 18. 26; Deut. 18. 9; 1 Ki. 14. 24; Rom. 1. 18; Col. 5. 3.
of Jerusalem described, Is. 1. 3; Jer. 2; Ezek. 5. 11; 7. 8; 11. 16; 23. Hos. 1. prayer of the wicked, Prov. 28. 9.
of desolation foretold, Dan. 11. 31; 12. 11; Matt. 24. 15; Mk. 13. 14.

Abraham (Abram) born, Gen. 11. 27.
called by God, and sent to Canaan, Gen. 12. 1-5.
goes down to Egypt, Gen. 12. 10.
makes his wife pass for his sister, Gen. 12. 13; 20. 2.
dispute with and separation from Lot, Gen. 13. 7-11.
receives the promise, Gen. 13. 14; 15. 5.
rescues Lot from captivity, Gen. 14. 14.
blessed by Melchizedek, king of Salem, Gen. 14. 19; Heb. 7. 1.
his faith counted for righteousness, Gen. 15. 6.
God's covenant with him, Gen. 15. 18; 17; Ps. 105. 9.
he and his household circumcised, Gen. 17.
entertains angels, Gen. 18.
pleads for Sodom, Gen. 18. 23.
dismisses Hagar and Ishmael, Gen. 21. 14.
his faith in offering Isaac, Gen. 22.
purchases Machpelah for a burying-place, Gen. 23.
sends for a wife for his son, Gen. 24.
invests Isaac with all his goods, Gen. 25. 5.
death, Gen. 25. 8.
his posterity, Gen. 25. 1.
testimonies to his faith and works, Is. 41. 8; 51. 2; John 8. 31; Acts 7. 2; Rom. 4; Gal. 3. 6; Heb. 11. 8; Jas. 2. 21-24.

Abraham, son of David, 2 Sam. 3. 3.
slays Amnon, 2 Sam. 13. 28.
conspires against David, 2 Sam. 15.
David flies from, 2 Sam. 15. 17.
caught by hair in an oak, 2 Sam. 18. 9.
slain by Joab, 2 Sam. 18. 14.
lamented by David, 2 Sam. 18. 33; 19. 1.

Access to God by faith, Rom. 5. 2; Eph. 2. 18; 3. 12; Heb. 7. 19; 10. 19.
See *Isa.* 55. 6; Hos. 14. 2; Joel 2. 12; John 14. 6; Jas. 4. 8.
its blessedness, Ps. 65. 4; 73. 28; Is. 2. 3; Jer. 31. 6.
See *Prayer*.

Accursed, what so called, Deut. 21. 23; Josh. 6. 17; 7. 1; 1 Chr. 2. 7; Isa. 65. 20; Gal. 1. 8.

Aceldama, field of blood, Matt. 27. 8; Acts 1. 18.

Achaia, Paul in, Acts 18.
contribution for poor made by those of, Rom. 15. 26; 2 Cor. 9. 2.
See 1 Cor. 16. 15; 2 Cor. 11. 10.

Achan, his trespass and punishment, Josh. 7. 22. 20; 1 Chr. 2. 7.

Achish, king of Gath, succours David, 1 Sam. 21. 10; 27. 2; 28. 1; 29. 6.
See 1 Kings. 2. 39.

Achor, valley of, Achan slain there, Josh. 7. 26. See Hos. 2. 15.

Achash, Caleb's daughter, Josh. 15. 16; Jud. 1. 13-15.

Adam, created, Gen. 1, and blessed, Gen. 1. 28.
placed in Eden, Gen. 2. 8.
creatures named by, Gen. 2. 20.

ADAM—Continued.

his disobedience and punishment, Gen. 3. 8.
hides from God, Gen. 3. 8.
his death, Gen. 5. 5.
his transgression referred to, Job 31. Rom. 5. 14.
first Adam, 1 Cor. 15. 45; 1 Tim. 2. 13.
in, all die, 1 Cor. 15. 22.
the last, 1 Cor. 15. 45.

Addan, a city of the captivity, Ezra Neh. 7. 61.

Admah, city of the plain, destroyed, Gen. Deut. 29. 23; Hos. 11. 8.

Admonish, Jer. 42. 19; Eccl. 4. 13; 12. 12; 27. 9; Rom. 15. 14; Col. 3. 16; 1 Thes. 2 Thes. 3. 15.

Admonition, 1 Cor. 10. 11; Eph. 6. 4; Tit. Adoni-Bezek, Jud. 1. 5.

Adonijah, fourth son of David, usurps kingdom, 1 Ki. 1. 5.
is pardoned by Solomon, 1 Ki. 1. 53.
requesting Abishag in marriage, is 1 Ki. 2. 17-25.

Adoni-Zedek, king of Jerusalem, Joshua, Josh. 10. 1.
his death, Josh. 10. 26.

Adoption of the children of God described, John 1. 12; 20. 17; Rom. 8. 14; 2 Cor. Gal. 4; Eph. 1. 5; Heb. 2. 10; 12. 5; 1. 18; 1 John 3.
of the Gentiles, Is. 66. 19; Hos. 2. 23; 15. 3; Rom. 8. 15; 9. 24; Gal. 4. 5; 1. 5; 2. 3; Col. 1. 27.

Adullam, cave of, David's sojourn there, 1 Chr. 22. 1; 1 Chr. 11. 15.

Adultery forbidden, Ex. 20. 14; Deut. Matt. 5. 27; 19. 18; Rom. 13. 9; Gal. Heb. 13. 4.
penalty of, Lev. 20. 10; 1 Cor. 6. 9.
instances of, 2 Sam. 11. 2; Mk. 6. 18; John in what it consists, Matt. 5. 28; 15. 19; Mk. 7. 21; 10. 11.
spiritual, Jer. 3; 13. 27; Ezek. 16; 23; 1. 2; Rev. 2. 22.

Adversary, Ex. 23. 22; Matt. 5. 25; 1 Tim. the devil, resist, 1 Pet. 5. 8, 9.

Adversity, Ps. 31. 7; Heb. 13. 3.

Advocate (Christ) of the Church, 1 John Aeneas, healing of, Acts 9. 33.

Aenon, John baptises there, John 3. 23.

Affection to God's house, 1 Chr. 29. 3; Ps. 84.
to God, Ps. 42. 1; 73. 25; 91. 14; 119.
set on things above, Col. 3. 2.
worldly affections to be mortified, 1 Cor. 8. 13; 13. 14; 1 Cor. 9. 27; Gal. 5. 1. 2 Pet. 2. 10.

Afflicted, our duty towards the, Job 6. Ps. 82. 3; Prov. 22. 22; 1 Tim. 5. 10; 1. 27; 5. 13.

Affliction, the consequence of sin, 2 Cor. 12. 14; Job 4. 8; Ps. 90. 7; Prov. Ezek. 6. 13; Rom. 5. 12.
man born to, Job 5. 6, 7; 14. 1.
foretold, Gen. 15. 13; Is. 10. 12; Jer. 42. 16; Ezek. 20. 37.
sent from God, Num. 14. 33; 2 Ki. 6. 33. 10. 15; Ps. 66. 11; Is. 9. 1.
sent in mercy, Gen. 50. 20; Ex. 1. 12; 8. 16; Ps. 30. 5; 106. 43-44; 119. 75; Is. Ezek. 20. 37; Nah. 1. 12; Matt. John 16. 20, 33; Acts 20. 23; Rom. 2 Cor. 4. 17; Heb. 12. 6; Jas. 5. 10; 1. 6; 4. 13; Rev. 3. 19; 7. 14.

FLECTION—Continued.

omises of support under, Ps. 27. 5; 46. 5; Is. 25. 4; 43. 2; 49. 13; 63. 9; Jer. 16. 19; 39. 17; Nah. 1. 7; Matt. 11. 28; John 14. 2; Cor. 1. 4; Heb. 2. 18; 12; Rev. 3. 10.
 comfort under, Is. 61. 2; Jer. 31. 13; Matt. 5. 1; Lk. 7. 13; 2 Cor. 7. 6.
 cject of, 1 Cor. 11. 32; 1 Pet. 5. 10.
 haviour under, 1 Sam. 1. 11; 3. 18; 2 Sam. 12. 16; 2 Kings 20. 1; Neh. 9. 3; Job 1. 21; 210. 5. 17; 13. 15; 34. 31; Ps. 18. 6; 27. 4; 39. 9; 50. 15; 55. 16; 22. 56. 3; 66. 13; 71. 14; Prov. 3. 11, 12; Jer. 50. 4; Lam. 3. 39; Hos. 1. 1; Mic. 7. 9; Lk. 15. 17; 21. 19; Rom. 12. 2; 2 Cor. 1. 9; 1 Thes. 4. 13; 2 Thes. 1. 4; Heb. 12. 1; James 1. 4; 5. 11; 1 Pet. 2. 20.
 application under, Judges 4. 3; 1 Sam. 1. 0; 2 Sam. 24. 10; 2 Ki. 19. 16; 2 Ch. 14. 11; 20. 6; Ezra 9. 6; Neh. 9. 32; Job. 10. 2; 13. 3; 33. 26; Ps. 66. 13; Jer. 17. 13; 31. 18; Lam. 5. 1; Dan. 9; Hab. 3. 2; Matt. 26. 39; 1 Cor. 12. 8; James 5. 13.
 liverance from, Ps. 34. 4, 19; 40. 2; Prov. 2. 13; Is. 63. 9; Jonah 2. 1, 2; 2 Tim. 3. 11; 17. 18.
 nefits of, Job 23. 10; 36. 8; Ps. 66. 10; 119. 7, 71; Eccl. 7. 2; Is. 26. 9; 43. 10; Lam. 3. 9, 27, 39; Ezek. 14. 11; Hos. 5. 15; Mic. 6. 1; Zech. 13. 9; John 15. 2; Acts 14. 22; Rom. 5. 3; Phil. 1. 12; Heb. 12. 10; 1. 3, 12; 1 Pet. 1. 7.
 us foretells a famine, Acts 11. 28.
 d Paul's suffering at Jerusalem, Acts 21. 10.
 g, king of Amalek, spared by Saul, but slain by Samuel, 1 Sam. 15.
 ken of by Balaam, Num. 24. 7.
 a, Ex. 28. 19; Is. 54. 12.
 y of Christ in the garden, Matt. 26. 36; Mk. 22. 44, etc.
 ppa, Paul's defence before, Acts 25. 22; 26. 10; respective decisions, Acts 26. 23, 32.
 , his confession and instructions, Prov. 30. 1, king of Israel, 1 Ki. 16. 29.
 rries Jezebel, his idolatry, 1 Ki. 16. 31.
 ets Elijah, 1 Ki. 18. 17.
 eats the Syrians, 1 Ki. 20. 13.
 demned for sparing Ben-hadad, 1 Ki. 20. 42.
 es Naboth's vineyard, 1 Ki. 21.
 repentance, 1 Ki. 21. 27.
 uced by false prophets, 1 Ki. 22. 6.
 rtally wounded at Ramoth-gilead, 1 Ki. 2. 34; 2 Chr. 19.
 lse prophet, Jer. 29. 21.
 uerna, king of Persia, Est. 1. 1.
 orces Vashti, Est. 1. 21.
 kes Esther queen, Est. 2. 17.
 ances Haman, Est. 3.
 decree to destroy the Jews, Est. 3. 12.
 ards Mordecai for his loyalty, Est. 6.
 gs Haman, Est. 7. 9.
 ances Mordecai, Est. 9. 4; 10.
 , king of Judah, his wicked reign, 1 Ki. 16.
 fanes the temple, 2 Ki. 16. 17.
 icted by Pekah, king of Israel, 2 Chr. 28.
 mforted by Isaiah, Is. 7.
 uses to ask a sign, Is. 7. 12.
 lah, king of Judah, his wicked reign, 1 Ki. 8. 25.
 n by Jehu, 2 Ki. 9. 27; 2 Chr. 22. 9.
 g of Israel, 1 Ki. 22. 40, 49.
 sickness and idolatry, 2 Ki. 1.
 death denounced by Elijah, 2 Ki. 1.

Ahijah prophesies against Solomon, 1 Ki. 11. 31.
 prophesies against Jeroboam, and foretells his son's death, 1 Ki. 14. 7.
 Ahikam, 2 Ki. 22. 12.
 protects Jeremiah, Jer. 26. 24.
 Ahimaaz, son of Zadok, serves David, 2 Sam. 15. 27; 17. 17; 18. 19.
 Ahimelech, high priest, slain by Saul's order, for assisting David, 1 Sam. 22. 18.
 Ahithophel, his treachery, 2 Sam. 15. 31; 16. 20.
 disgrace and suicide, 2 Sam. 17. 1-23.
 See Ps. 41. 9; 55. 12; 109.
 Aholah and Aholibah, their abominations figurative of Samaria and Jerusalem, Ezek. 23.
 Aholiab inspired to construct the tabernacle, Ex. 35. 34; 36.
 Ai, men of, defeat Israel, Josh. 7.
 but are subdued, Josh. 8.
 Alarm, how to be sounded, Num. 10. 5.
 Alexander (and Rufus), Mk. 15. 21.
 —a member of the council, Acts 4. 6.
 —an Ephesian Jew, Acts 19. 33.
 —the coppersmith, 1 Tim. 1. 20; 2 Tim. 4. 14.
 Allegory (of Hagar), Gal. 4. 24.
 Alleluia. See Hallelujah.
 Allon-Bachuth, oak of weeping, Gen. 35. 8; 1 Ki. 13. 14.
 Almighty (God) Gen. 17. 1; Ex. 6. 3; Num. 24. 4; Ruth 1. 20; Job 5. 17; Is. 13. 6; Ezek. 1. 24; Rev. 1. 8.
 See God.
 Almonds, produced by the rod of Aaron, Num. 17. 8.
 See Jer. 1. 11.
 Almsgiving, Matt. 6. 1; Lk. 11. 41; 12. 33.
 examples of, Acts 3. 2; 10. 2; 24. 17.
 Aloes mentioned, Ps. 45. 8; Cant. 4. 14; John 19. 39.
 Alpha, Rev. 1. 8, 11; 2. 16; 22. 13.
 Altar erected by Noah, Gen. 8. 20. Abram, Gen. 12. 7, 8; 13. 4, 18; 22. 9. Isaac, Gen. 26. 25. Jacob, Gen. 33. 20; 35. 7. Moses, Ex. 17. 15. Balaam, Num. 23. 1. Reubenites, Josh. 22. 10. Saul, 1 Sam. 14. 35. Elijah, 1 Ki. 18. 30-32. Solomon, 2 Chr. 4. 1; of Damascus, 2 Ki. 16. 10.
 Jacob commanded to make, Gen. 35. 1.
 how built, of earth, Ex. 20. 24.
 " " of stone, Ex. 20. 25.
 " " of wood, Ex. 27. 1.
 of incense, Ex. 30. 1; 37. 25.
 in the temple, 2 Chr. 4. 1.
 golden, Rev. 8. 3; 9. 13.
 gift brought to, Matt. 5. 23.
 we have an, Heb. 13. 10.
 Amalek, Gen. 36. 12.
 fights with Israel in Rephidim, and is discomfited, Ex. 17. 8-13.
 perpetual war declared against, Ex. 17. 16; Deut. 25. 17.
 smitten by Gideon, Jud. 7. 12.
 " by Saul, 1 Sam. 14. 48; 15. 7, 8.
 " by David, 1 Sam. 27. 9; 30. 17.
 Amalekite, self-accused of killing Saul, is slain, 2 Sam. 1.
 Amasa, captain of the host of Absalom, 2 Sam. 17. 25.
 treacherously slain by Joab, 2 Sam. 20. 9, 10; 1 Ki. 2. 5.
 See 1 Chr. 12. 18.
 Amariah, king of Judah, 2 Ki. 14. 1; 2 Chr. 25. 1.

AMAZIAH—Continued.

defeats Edom, 2 Ki. 14. 7; 2 Chr. 25. 11.
defeated by Joash, king of Israel, 2 Ki. 14.
12; 2 Chr. 25. 21.

slain at Lachish, 2 Ki. 14. 19.

—priest of Bethel, Amos 7. 10.

Ambassadors sent to Hezekiah, 2 Chr. 32. 31;
Is. 39.

apostles so called, 2 Cor. 5. 20.

Amber, Ezek. 1. 4, 27; 8. 2.

Amber reproved, Gen. 11. 4; Matt. 18. 1; 20.
25; 23. 8; Lk. 22. 24.

punishment of, Prov. 17. 19; Is. 14. 12;
Ezek. 31. 10.

of Aaron and Miriam, Num. 12.

Korah, Dathan, and Abiram, Num. 16. 3.

Abalom, 2 Sam. 15-18.

Adonijah, 1 Ki. 1. 5.

Babylon, Jer. 51. 53.

James and John, Matt. 20. 21.

man of sin, 2 Thes. 2. 4.

Diotrephes, 3 John 9.

Ambush, Josh. 8. 4; Jud. 20. 29; 2 Chr. 13. 13;
20. 22.

Amn, true, form of assent, Num. 5. 22; Deut.
27. 15, etc.; 1 Cor. 14. 16; 2 Cor. 1. 20.

Christ so called, Rev. 3. 14.

Amethyst, Ex. 28. 19; Rev. 21. 20.

Ammon, children of, Gen. 19. 38.

their possessions to remain inviolate, Deut.
2. 19.

not to enter the congregation, Deut. 23. 3.

subdued by Jephthah, Jud. 11.

slain by Saul, 1 Sam. 11. 11.

insult David's servants, 2 Sam. 10.

chastised by David, 2 Sam. 12. 26.

prophecies concerning, Jer. 25. 21; 49. 1;
Ezek. 21. 28; 25. Amos 1. 13; Zeph. 2. 8.

Amnon, son of David, 2 Sam. 3. 2.

his wickedness and death, 2 Sam. 13.

Amon, king of Judah, his wicked reign, 2 Ki.
21. 21; 2 Chr. 33. 22.

killed by his servants, 2 Ki. 21. 23.

Amorites, dispossessed for their iniquities,
Gen. 15. 16; Deut. 20. 17; Josh. 3. 10.

Amos declares God's judgment upon the
nations, Amos 1; 2; and upon Israel,
Amos 3; 4.

his call, Amos 7. 14, 15.

foretells Israel's restoration, Amos 9. 11.

Anakim (giants), Num. 13. 33; Deut. 9. 2.

cut off by Joshua, Josh. 11. 21.

Ananias (and Sapphira), their sin and death,
Acts 5.

—(disciple) sent to Paul at Damascus, Acts
9. 10; 22. 12.

—(high priest), Paul brought before, Acts
22. 30.

smitten by order of, and rebuked by Paul,
Acts 23. 2, 3.

Anathema Maranatha, 1 Cor. 16. 22.

Anathoth, men of, condemned for persecuting
Jeremiah, Jer. 11. 21.

See 1 Ki. 2. 26.

Anchor of the soul, Heb. 6. 19.

Ancient of Days, Dan. 7. 22.

Andrew, the apostle, Matt. 4. 18; Mk. 13. 3;
John 1. 40; 6. 8; 12. 22; Acts 1. 13.

Andronicus, disciple at Rome, Rom. 16. 7.

Angels, their nature, office, and character-
istics, 2 Sam. 14. 20; 1 Ki. 19. 5; Neh.
9. 6; Job. 25. 3; 38. 7; Ps. 68. 17; 91. 11;
103. 20; 104. 4; 148. 2; Is. 6. 2; Dan. 6. 22;
Matt. 13. 39; 18. 27; 18. 10; 24. 31; 25. 31;

ANGELS—Continued.

Mk. 8. 38; Lk. 15. 7; 16. 22; Acts
12. 7; 27. 23; Eph. 1. 21; Phil. 2. 9;
1. 16; 2. 10; 1 Thes. 4. 16; 2 Thes.
1 Tim. 3. 16; 5. 21; Heb. 1. 6; 2. 2; 12.
1 Pet. 1. 12; 3. 22; 2 Pet. 2. 11; Jud.
Rev. 5. 2; 7. 11; 12. 7; 14. 6; 16. 17.

announce the nativity, Lk. 2. 13.

minister to Christ, Matt. 4. 11; 28. 58.
22. 43; John 1. 51.

saints shall judge, 1 Cor. 6. 3.

not to be worshipped, Col. 2. 18; Rev. 1.
22. 9.

rebellious, 2 Pet. 2. 4; Jude 6.

Angel of the Lord appears to Hagar,
16. 7; 21. 17. Abraham, Gen. 18, etc.

Gen. 19. Balaam, Num. 22. 23. Israel
Jud. 2. Gideon, Jud. 6. 11. Manoah's
Jud. 13. 2. David, 2 Sam. 24. 16; 1

21. 16. Elijah, 1 Ki. 19. 7. Daniel,
8. 16; 9. 21; 10. 11; 12. Joseph, Matt.

Two women, Matt. 23. 2-5; Mk. 16.
charias, Lk. 1. 11. Mary, Lk. 1. 28.

shepherds, Lk. 2. 8-12. The apostles,
5. 19. Peter, Acts 12. 7. Philip, Acts

Cornelius, Acts 10. 3. Paul, Acts 27.
See Ps. 34. 7; 35. 5; Zech. 1. 11.

Angels of the churches, Rev. 1. 20; 2. 3;
Anger (human) nature and effects of,

27. 45; 44. 18; 49. 7; Ex. 32. 19; Ps.
69. 24; Prov. 15. 18; 16. 32; 19. 11; 2

29. 22; Eccles. 7. 9; Matt. 5. 22; Tit.
See **Wrath**.

cure for, Prov. 15. 1; 21. 14.

to be put away, Eph. 4. 26, 31; Col. 3. 8.
instances of, Gen. 4. 5; 31. 36; Ex.

Lev. 10. 16; Num. 22. 27; 1 Sam. 2.
2 Ki. 5. 11; Jon. 4. 1; Matt. 2. 16.

(divine), Gen. 3. 14; 4; Deut. 29. 20; 3
Josh. 23. 16; 2 Ki. 22. 13; Ezra 8. 22

9. 13; Ps. 7. 11; 21. 9; 78. 21, 58; 8
90. 7; 99. 8; 106. 40; Prov. 1. 30; Is. 1

9. 13; 13. 9; 47. 6; Jer. 3. 5; 7. 19;
Nah. 1. 2; Mk. 3. 5; 10. 14; John

Rom. 1. 18; 2. 5; 3. 5; 1 Cor. 10. 22;
5. 6; Col. 3. 6; 1 Thes. 2. 16; Heb.

10. 26; Rev. 21. 8; 22.
kindled, Ex. 4. 14; Num. 11. 1; 12. 9;

7. 1; 2 Sam. 6. 7; 24. 1; 2 Ki. 13. 3;
17. 4; Hos. 8. 5; Zech. 10. 3.

is slow, Ps. 103. 8; Is. 48. 9; Jon. 4. 2; Neh.
deferred, Ps. 103. 9; Is. 48. 9; Jer.

3. 12; Hos. 14. 4; Jon. 3. 9, 10.
instances of, Gen. 19; Ex. 14. 24; Job 9. 1

13; Ps. 76. 6; 78. 49; 90. 7; Is. 9. 19;
7. 20; 10. 10; Lam. 1. 1; Ezek. 7. 9; N

reserved for the day of judgment, Rom.
2 Thes. 1. 8; 2 Pet. 3. 7; Rev. 6. 17; 1

19. 15.
to be dreaded, deprecated, and endured

32. 11; 2 Sam. 24. 17; Ps. 2. 12; 6;
30. 5; 38; 39. 10; 74; 76. 7; 79. 5;

85. 4; 90. 11; Is. 64. 9; Jer. 4. 8; La
39; Dan. 9. 16; Mic. 7. 9; Hab. 3. 2;

2. 2; 3. 8; Matt. 10. 28; Lk. 18. 13.
propitiation of, by Christ, Rom. 3. 25;

2 Cor. 5. 18; Eph. 2. 14; Col. 1. 20; 1
1. 10; 1 John 2. 2

turned away by repentance, 1 Ki. 2
Job 33. 27, 28; Ps. 106. 43; 107. 13, 19

3. 12; 18. 7, 8; 31. 18; Joel 2. 14; Lk.
Anise, or dill, a species of parsley,

23. 23.
Anna, a prophetess, Lk. 2. 38.

unas, high priest, Lk. 3. 2.
 Christ brought to, John 18. 13, 24.
 Peter and John before, Acts 4. 6.
 pointed, the (Christ), Is. 61. 1; Lk. 4. 18;
 Acts 4. 27; 10. 38.
 he Lord's, 1 Sam. 24. 10; 26. 9.
 nine, 1 Sam. 2. 35; 1 Chr. 16. 22; Ps. 132. 17.
 ointing of Aaron and his sons as priests,
 Lev. 6. 20; 8. 10; 10. 7.
 Saul as king, 1 Sam. 10. 1. David, 1 Sam.
 16. 13.
 Solomon, 1 Ki. 1. 39. Elisha, 1 Ki. 19. 16.
 ehu, 2 Ki. 9. Joash, 2 Ki. 11. 12.
 Christ by Mary, Matt. 26. 6; Mk. 14. 3; John
 12. 3.
 Christ by a woman that was a sinner, Lk.
 7. 37.
 f the sick, James 5. 14.
 f the Holy Spirit, 2 Cor. 1. 21; 1 John
 2. 20.
 ointing Oil, directions for making, Ex. 30.
 22; 37. 29.
 tichrist, 1 John 2. 18, 22; 2 John 7.
 ee 2 Thes. 2. 9; 1 Tim. 4. 1.
 tioch (in Syria) disciples first called
 Christians at, Acts 11. 26.
 Barnabas and Saul called to apostleship at,
 Acts 13. 1.
 Saul withstands Peter at, Gal 2. 11.
 n Pisidia) visited by St Paul, Acts 13. 14.
 Saul and Barnabas persecuted there, Acts
 13. 50.
 tipas, a Christian martyr, Rev. 2. 13.
 elles, saluted by Paul, Rom. 16. 10.
 hek, defeat of Saul at, 1 Sam. 29. 1.
 ee Josh. 13. 4; 19. 30; 1 Sam. 4. 1; 1 Ki.
 20. 26.
 illos, an eloquent disciple, Acts 18. 24;
 19. 1; 1 Cor. 1. 12; 3. 4.
 ollyon (the destroyer) Rev. 9. 11.
 ostates described, Deut. 13. 13; Matt. 24. 10;
 Lk. 8. 13; John 6. 66; Heb. 3. 12; 6. 4;
 2 Pet. 3. 17; 1 John 2. 19.
 heir punishment, Zeph. 1. 4; 2 Thes. 2. 8;
 1 Tim. 4. 1; Heb. 10. 26; 2 Pet. 2. 17.
 ostles, calling of the, Matt. 4. 18, 21; 9. 9;
 Mk. 1. 16; Lk. 5. 10; John 1. 38.
 heir appointment and powers, Matt. 10;
 16. 19; 18. 18; 23. 19; Mark 3. 13; 16. 15;
 Lk. 6. 13; 9; 12. 11; 24. 47; John 20. 23;
 Acts 9. 15, 27; 20. 24; 1 Cor. 5. 3; 2 Thes.
 3. 6; 2 Tim. 1. 11.
 itnesses of Christ, Lk. 1. 2; 24. 33, 48;
 Acts 1. 2, 22; 10. 41; 1 Cor. 9. 1; 15. 5;
 2 Pet. 1. 16; 1 John 1. 1.
 heir sufferings, Matt. 10. 16; Lk. 21. 16;
 John 15. 20; 16. 2, 33; Acts 4, etc.; 1 Cor.
 4. 9; 2 Cor. 1. 4; 4. 8; 11. 23, etc.; Rev.
 1. 9, etc.
 heir names written in heaven, Lk. 10. 20;
 Rev. 21. 14.
 lse, condemned, 2 Cor. 11. 13.
 arel, exhortations concerning, Deut. 22.
 5; 1 Tim. 2. 9; 1 Pet. 3. 3.
 he Jewish women described, Is. 3. 16.
 eal of Paul to Cæsar, Acts 25. 11.
 eli Forum, Acts 28. 15.
 le of the eye, Deut. 32. 10; Ps. 17. 8; Prov.
 7. 2; Lam. 2. 18; Zech. 2. 8.
 illa and Priscilla accompany Paul, Acts
 18. 2.
 nstruct Apollos, Acts 18. 26.
 heir constancy commended, Rom. 16. 3;
 1 Cor. 16. 19.

Arabia, Ps. 72. 10, 15.
 kings of, pay tribute, 1 Ki. 10. 15; 2 Chr.
 9. 14; 17. 11; 26. 7.
 Arabians, Is. 13. 20; 21. 13; Jer. 25. 24; Acts
 2. 11.
 Ararat, mountain on which the ark rested,
 Gen. 8. 4.
 See Jer. 51. 27.
 Araunah (Ornan), Jebusite, sells to David a
 site for the temple, 2 Sam. 24. 16; 1 Chr.
 21. 15, 18; 22. 1.
 Archangel. See *Michael*.
 Archelaus, king of Judea, feared by Joseph,
 Matt. 2. 22.
 Archers, Gen. 21. 20; 49. 23; 1 Sam. 31. 3; Job
 16. 13, etc.
 Ahab and Josiah killed by, 1 Ki. 22. 34.
 2 Chr. 35. 22.
 Arcturus, Job. 9. 9; 38. 32.
 Archippus exhorted by Paul, Col. 4. 17;
 Philem. 2.
 Areopagus, Mars' hill, Paul preaches on, Acts
 17. 19.
 Aretas, king of Damascus, 2 Cor. 11. 32.
 Aristarchus, fellow-prisoner of Paul, Acts 19.
 29; 20. 4; 27. 2; Col. 4. 10; Philem. 24.
 Aristobulus, his household greeted by Paul,
 Rom. 16. 10.
 Ark (of Noah) described, Gen. 6. 14.
 Noah's faith in making, Heb. 11. 7; 1 Pet.
 3. 20.
 —of bulrushes, Ex. 2. 3.
 of God, its construction, Ex. 25. 10; 37. 1.
 passes over Jordan, Josh. 3. 15; 4. 11.
 compasses Jericho, Josh. 6. 11.
 captured by the Philistines, 1 Sam. 4. 5.
 their plagues in consequence, 1 Sam. 5.
 restored, 1 Sam. 6.
 carried to Jerusalem, 2 Sam. 6; 15. 24; 1 Chr.
 13; 15; 16.
 brought into the temple, 1 Ki. 8. 3; 2 Chr. 5.
 See Heb. 9. 4.
 Ark in heaven. Rev. 11. 19.
 Arm of God, Ex. 15. 16; Deut. 33. 27; Job 40. 9;
 Ps. 77. 15; 89. 13; 98. 1; Is. 33. 2; 51. 5; 52. 10;
 53. 1; Jer. 27. 5; Lk. 1. 51; Acts 13. 17.
 Arms, the everlasting, Deut. 33. 27.
 Armageddon, Rev. 16. 16.
 Armour, Goliath's described, 1 Sam. 17. 5.
 of God, Rom. 13. 12; 2 Cor. 6. 7; Eph. 6. 13;
 1 Thes. 5. 8.
 Aroer, built by children of Gad, Num. 32. 34.
 —boundary of Reuben, Josh. 13. 16.
 Artaxerxes (king of Persia), his decree to pre-
 vent the building of the walls of Jeru-
 salem, Ezra. 4. 17.
 —Longimanus, permits Ezra to restore the
 temple, Ezra 7; and Nehemiah to rebuild
 Jerusalem, Neh. 2.
 Artificer, Tubal-Cain the first, Gen. 4. 22.
 Asa, his good reign, 1 Ki. 15. 8.
 his prayer against the Ethiopians, 2 Chr.
 14. 11.
 his zeal, 2 Chr. 15.
 wars with Baasha, 1 Ki. 15. 16; 2 Chr. 16.
 seeks aid from the Syrians, 2 Chr. 16. 2.
 rebuked by Hanani the seer, 2 Chr. 16. 7.
 his long reign and death, 2 Chr. 16. 12.
 Asahel, his rashness, slain by Abner, 2 Sam.
 2. 18-23; 3. 27; 23. 24; 1 Chr. 11. 26.
 Asaph, a Levite, musical composer, his part in
 the temple service, 1 Chr. 6. 39; 2 Chr. 5.
 12; 29. 30; 35. 15; Neh. 12. 46. Psalms 50
 and 73 to 83 are ascribed to him.

Ascension of Christ (from Olivet), Lk. 24. 50; Acts 1. 9; Rom. 8. 34; Eph. 4. 8; 1 Pet. 3. 2.
prophecies concerning, Ps. 24. 7-10; 68. 18; John 6. 62; 14. 2, 28; 16. 5; 20. 17.
Asenath, wife of Joseph, Gen. 41. 45; 46. 20.
Ashdod, city of Philistines, the ark carried there.
men of, smitten, 1 Sam. 5.
subdued by Uzziah, 2 Chr. 26. 6.
prophecies concerning, Jer. 25. 20; Amos 1. 8; Zeph. 2. 4; Zech. 9. 6.
Asher, son of Jacob, Gen. 30. 13.
blessed by Jacob, Gen. 49. 20.
", **"** Moses, Deut. 33. 24.
his descendants, Num. 1. 40; 26. 44; 1 Chr. 7. 30; Luke 2. 36.
their inheritance, Josh. 19. 24; Jud. 5. 17.
See Ezek. 48. 34; Rev. 7. 6.
Ashes, man likened to, Gen. 18. 27; Job 30. 19.
used in mourning, 2 Sam. 13. 19; Est. 4. 1; Job 2. 8; 42. 6; Is. 58. 5; Jon. 3. 6, etc.; Matt. 11. 21.
Ashkelon (Askelon) taken, Jud. 1. 18; 14. 19; 1 Sam. 6. 17; 2 Sam. 1. 20.
prophecies concerning, Jer. 25. 20; 47. 5; Amos 1. 8; Zeph. 2. 4; Zech. 9. 5.
Ashtaroth, goddess of Zidon, worshipped by Israel, Jud. 2. 13; 1 Sam. 12. 10; Solomon, 1 Ki. 11. 5, 33.
Asp, venomous serpent, Deut. 32. 33; Job 20. 14; Is. 11. 8; Rom. 3. 13.
Ass, Balaam rebuked by, Num. 22. 28; 2 Pet. 2. 16.
laws concerning, Ex. 13. 13; 23. 4; Deut. 22. 10.
Christ rides on one (Zech. 9. 9); Matt. 21; John 12. 14, etc.
—(wild) described, Job 39. 5; Hos. 8. 9.
Assembling for public worship, Lev. 23; Deut. 16. 8; Heb. 10. 25;
David's love for, Ps. 27. 4; 42; 43; 65; 84; 87; 118. 26; 122; 134; 135.
See Is. 4. 5; Mal. 3. 16; Matt. 18. 20.
instances of, 1 Ki. 8; 2 Chr. 5; 29; 30; Neh. 8; Lk. 4. 16; John 20. 19; Acts 1. 13; 2. 1; 3. 1; 13. 2; 16. 13; 20. 7.
Assurance of faith and hope, Is. 32. 17; Col. 2. 2; 1 Thes. 1. 5; 2 Tim. 1. 12; Heb. 6. 11; 10. 22.
confirmed by love, 1 John 3. 14, 19; 4. 18.
Assyria, Israel carried captive to, 2 Ki. 15. 29; 17.
army of, miraculously destroyed, 2 Ki. 19. 35; Is. 37. 36.
prophecies concerning, Is. 8; 10. 5; 14. 24; 30. 31; 31. 8; Mic. 5. 6; Zeph. 2. 13.
its glory, Ezek. 31. 3.
Astrologers (Chaldean), their inability, Is. 47. 13-15; Dan. 2; 4. 7; 5. 7.
Asyncritus, disciple, Rom. 16. 14.
Athaliah, mother of Ahaziah, 2 Ki. 8. 26.
slays the seed royal, 2 Ki. 11. 1; 2 Chr. 22. 10.
slain by order of Jehoiada, 2 Ki. 11. 16; 2 Chr. 23. 12.
Athens, Paul preaches at, Acts 17. 15; 1 Thes. 3. 1.
men of, described, Acts 17. 21.
Atonement under the law, Ex. 29. 29; 30; Lev. 1, etc.
annual day of, Lev. 16; 23. 28.
made by Aaron for the plague, Num. 16. 46.
made by Christ, Rom. 2. 24; 5. 6; 2 Cor. 5. 18; Gal. 1. 4; 3. 13; Tit. 2. 14; Heb. 9. 28; 1 Pet. 1. 19; 2. 24; 3. 18; 1 John 2. 2; Rev. 1. 5; 13. 8, etc.

Atonement — Continued.
prophecies concerning, Is. 53; Dan. Zech. 13. 1, 7; John 11. 50.
commemorated in the Lord's supper, 26. 26; 1 Cor. 11. 23.
Attalia, sea-port, Acts 14. 25.
Avenger of blood, deliverance from, Num. 12; Deut. 19. 6; Josh. 20.
Azariah (Uzziah), king of Judah, his reign, 2 Ki. 14. 21; 2 Chr. 26.
invades the priest's office, 2 Chr. 26. 16.
struck with leprosy, 2 Ki. 15. 5; 2 Chr. —prophet, exhorts Asa, 2 Chr. 15.
Azotus (Ashdod), Acts 8. 40.
Baal worshipped, Num. 22. 41; Jud. 2. 13; 1 Ki. 16. 32; 18. 26; 2 Ki. 17. 16; 18; 21. 3; Jer. 2. 8; 7. 9; 12. 16; 19. 13; Hos. 2. 8; 13. 1, etc.
his altars and priests destroyed by God, Jud. 6. 25; by Elijah, 1 Ki. 18. 40.
Jehu, 2 Ki. 10. 18; by Jehoiada, 2 Ki. 11. 18; by Josiah, 2 Ki. 23. 4; 2 Chr. 34. 22.
Baalim, 2 Chr. 28. 2; Jer. 2. 23.
Baal-Peor, the trespass of Israel concerning, Num. 25; Deut. 4. 3; Ps. 106. 28; Hos. 13. 2.
Baal-Perazim, David's victory over Philistines at, 2 Sam. 5. 20.
Baal-Zebub, false God of Ekron, Ahaz rebuked for sending to inquire of, 2 Ki. 19. 35.
Baanah and Rechab, for murdering bosheth, slain by David, 2 Sam. 4.
Baasha, king of Israel, destroys the house of Jeroboam, 1 Ki. 15. 16, 27.
Jehu's prophecy against, 1 Ki. 16. 1.
Babel, Nimrod king of, Gen. 10. 10.
confusion of tongues at the building, Gen. 11.
Babes (as new-born), 1 Pet. 2. 2.
the humble and teachable so called by, Matt. 11. 25; Lk. 10. 21.
Babylon, Gen. 10. 10; 2 Ki. 17. 30.
ambassadors from, come to Hezekiah, 2 Ki. 20. 12; 2 Chr. 32. 31; Is. 39.
Jews carried captive there, 2 Ki. 25; 36; Jer. 39; 52.
their return from, Ezra 1; Neh. 2.
its greatness, Dan. 4. 30.
taken by the Medes, Dan. 5. 30.
its fall, Is. 13. 14; 21. 2; 47; 48; Jer. 50; 51.
church in, 1 Pet. 5. 13.
—the Great, Rev. 14. 8; 16. 19; 17; 18.
Baca, valley of misery, Ps. 84. 6.
Backbiting forbidden, Ps. 15. 3; Prov. 6. 19; Rom. 1. 30; 2 Cor. 12. 20.
Backsliding (turning from God), 1 Ki. 2. 37; 2 Chr. 11. 3; Gal. 3. 1; 5. 4; Rev. 2. 4.
of Israel, Ex. 32; Jer. 2. 19; 3. 6, 11; 13. 1; Hos. 4. 16; 11. 7.
of Saul, 1 Sam. 15. 11.
of Solomon, 1 Ki. 11. 3, 4.
of Peter, Matt. 26. 70-74; Gal. 2. 14.
God's displeasure at, Ps. 78. 57-59.
punishment of, Deut. 11. 28; Prov. 6. 19; Jer. 2. 19.
pardon for, promised, 2 Chr. 7. 14; Jer. 31. 20; 36. 3; Hos. 14. 4.
return from, Ps. 80. 3; 85. 4; Lam. 5. 21; 3. 22; Hos. 5. 15.
Badgers' skins used in the tabernacle, Ex. 26. 14.
Balaam requested by Balak to curse Israel, Num. 22. 13.
his anger, Num. 22. 27.

- Balaam**—Continued.
 Blesses Israel, Num. 23. 19; 24. 1.
 His prophecies, Num. 23. 7, 18; 24. 17.
 His wicked counsel, Num. 31. 16; Deut. 23. 4.
 See Josh. 24. 9; Jud. 11. 25; Mic. 6. 5; 2 Pet. 2. 15; Jude 11; Rev. 2. 14.
 Balaam, Num. 31. 8; Josh. 13. 22.
 Balaam, king of Moab. See **Balaam**.
 Balances and measures to be just, Lev. 19. 35; Prov. 16. 11.
 Balaam, condemned, Prov. 11. 1; Hos. 12. 7; Amos 8. 5; Mic. 6. 11.
 Land of Gilead, Gen. 37. 25.
 Used figuratively, Jer. 8. 22; 46. 11, etc.
 Balaam figuratively mentioned, Ps. 60. 4; Cant. 2. 4; 6. 4.
 Banquet, royal, Est. 5; 7; Dan. 5.
 Baptism of John, Matt. 3. 6; Mk. 1. 4; Lk. 3; John 1. 19; Acts 19. 4.
 Pharisees' answer concerning, Matt. 21. 25; Mk. 11. 29; Lk. 20. 4.
 Baptism appointed by Christ, Matt. 28. 19; Mk. 16. 15; John 3. 22; 4. 1.
 Its signification, Acts 2. 38; 19. 3; 22. 16; Rom. 6. 3; 1 Cor. 10. 2; 12. 13; 15. 29; Gal. 3. 27; Col. 2. 12; Tit. 3. 5; 1 Pet. 3. 21.
 Instances of, Acts 8. 12, 38; 9. 18; 10. 48; 16. 15, 33; 1 Cor. 1. 14, 16.
 One baptism, Eph. 4. 5.
 Barabbas, a robber, released instead of Jesus, Matt. 27. 16; Mk. 15. 6; Lk. 23. 18; John 18. 40.
 Barak delivers Israel from Sisera, Jud. 4. 5; Heb. 11. 32.
 Barbarians (foreigners), Rom. 1. 14; 1 Cor. 14. 11.
 Paul kindly treated by, Acts 28.
 Bar-Jesus (Elymas) smitten with blindness, Acts 13. 6.
 Barley mentioned, Ex. 9. 31; Ruth 1. 22, etc.; John 6. 9; Rev. 6. 6.
 Barnabas, Levite of Cyprus, sells his possessions, Acts 4. 36.
 Preaches at Antioch, Acts 11. 22.
 Accompanies Paul, Acts 11. 30; 12. 25; 13; 14; 15; 1 Cor. 9. 6.
 Their contention, Acts 15. 36.
 His error, Gal. 2. 13.
 Barrenness of Sarah, Gen. 11. 30; 16. 1; 18. 9; 21.
 " of Rebekah, Gen. 25. 21.
 " of Rachel, Gen. 29. 31; 30. 1.
 " of Manoah's wife, Jud. 13.
 " of Hannah, 1 Sam. 1.
 " of the Shunammite, 2 Ki. 4. 14.
 " of Elizabeth, Lk. 1.
 See Ps. 113. 9; Is. 54. 1; Gal. 4. 27.
 Bartholomew, the apostle, Matt. 10. 3; Mk. 3. 18; Lk. 6. 14; Acts 1. 13.
 Bartimaeus' blindness cured near Jericho, Mk. 10. 46.
 Baruch takes Jeremiah's evidence, Jer. 32. 13; 36.
 Carried into Egypt, Jer. 43. 6.
 Comforted, Jer. 45.
 Balaam's kindness to David, 2 Sam. 17. 27.
 David's gratitude, 2 Sam. 19. 31; 1 Ki. 2. 7.
 Bashan conquered, Num. 21. 33; Deut. 3. 1; Ps. 68. 15, 22; 135. 10; 136. 20.
 Bastards, not to enter the congregation, Deut. 23. 2.
 See Heb. 12. 8.
 Bath, a measure, 1 Ki. 7. 26; 2 Chr. 2. 10; Ezra 7. 22; Is. 5. 10, etc.
- Bath-Sheba**, her sin with David, 2 Sam. 11; 12.
 her request for Solomon, 1 Ki. 1. 16.
 " " for Adonijah, 1 Ki. 2. 19.
Battle, laws concerning, Deut. 20.
 of great day of God, Rev. 16. 14.
 of Israelites, etc., described, Gen. 14; Ex. 17; Num. 31; Josh. 8; 10; Jud. 4; 7; 8; 11; 20; 1 Sam. 4; 11; 14; 17; 31; 2 Sam. 2; 10; 18; 21. 15; 1 Ki. 20; 22; 2 Ki. 3; 1 Chr. 18-20; 2 Chr. 13; 14. 9; 20; 25.
Battlements to be made to houses, Deut. 22. 8.
Bdellium, Gen. 2. 12.
 like manna in colour, Num. 11. 7.
Beard, laws concerning, Lev. 19. 27; 21. 5.
 See 2 Sam. 10. 4; Jer. 41. 5; Ezek. 5. 1.
Beasts, creation of, Gen. 1. 24.
 dominion over, given to man, Gen. 1. 26, 28; Ps. 8. 7.
 named by Adam, Gen. 2. 20.
 preserved, Gen. 7. 2; Ps. 36. 6; 104; 147. 9.
 what clean and unclean, Lev. 11; Deut. 14. 4; Acts 10. 12.
 laws concerning, Ex. 13. 12; 20. 10; 22; 23. 4; Lev. 27. 9; Deut. 5. 14; Prov. 12. 10.
 Daniel's vision of, Dan. 7.
 John's vision of, Rev. 4. 7; 13, etc.
Beauty, vanity of, Ps. 38. 11; 49. 14; Prov. 6. 25; 31. 30; Is. 3. 24.
 instances of its danger, Gen. 12. 11; 26. 7; 34; 2 Sam. 11; 13, etc.
Beauty and Bands, the two staves so called. Zech. 11. 7.
Beauty of Holiness, 1 Chr. 16. 29; 2 Chr. 20. 21; Ps. 110. 3.
Bedstead of Og, king of Bashan, Deut. 3. 11.
Beelzebub, prince of devils, Matt. 10. 25; 12. 24; Mk. 3. 22; Lk. 11. 15.
 Christ's miracles ascribed to, Matt. 9. 34; 12. 24, etc.
Beer-Sheba, Abraham dwells there, Gen. 21. 31; 22. 19; 28. 10.
 Hagar relieved there, Gen. 21. 14.
 Jacob comforted there, Gen. 48. 1.
 Elijah flees to, 1 Ki. 19. 3.
Beginning, the, a name of Christ, Rev. 1. 8; 3. 14.
 of time, Gen. 1. 1; John 1. 1.
 of miracles, John 2. 11.
Behemoth described, Job 40. 15.
Bel, an idol, Is. 46. 1; Jer. 50. 2.
Belial, men of, wicked men so called, Deut. 13. 18; Jud. 19. 22.
 children of, 1 Sam. 10. 27.
Bells upon the priest's ephod, Ex. 28. 33; 39. 25.
 See Zech. 14. 20.
Belshazzar's profane feast, warning, and death, Dan. 5.
Belteshazzar, Daniel so named, Dan. 1. 7; 4. 8, etc.
Benaiab, valiant acts of, 2 Sam. 23. 20; 1 Chr. 11. 22; 27. 5.
 proclaims Solomon king, 1 Ki. 1. 32.
 slays Adonijah, Joab, and Shimei, 1 Ki. 2. 25-46.
Ben-Hadad, king of Syria, his league with Asa, 1 Ki. 15. 18.
 —war with Ahab, 1 Ki. 20.
 baffled by Elisha, 2 Ki. 6. 8.
 besieges Samaria, 2 Ki. 6. 24; 7.
 slain by Hazael, 2 Ki. 8. 7.
 —son of Hazael, wars with Israel, 2 Ki. 13. 3, 25.
 See Jer. 49. 27; Amos 1. 4.
Benjamin (Benoni), youngest son of Jacob, his birth, Gen. 35. 16.

Benjamin—Continued.

sent into Egypt, Gen. 43. 15.
 Joseph's stratagem to detain, Gen. 44.
 Jacob's prophecy concerning, Gen. 49. 27.
 his descendants, Gen. 46. 21; 1 Chr. 7. 6.
 twice numbered, Num. 1. 36; 26. 38.
 blessed by Moses, Deut. 33. 12.
 their inheritance, Josh. 18. 11.
 their wickedness chastised, Jud. 20; 21.
 the first king chosen from, 1 Sam. 9; 10.
 support the house of Saul, 2 Sam. 2.
 afterwards adhere to that of David, 1 Ki. 12. 21; 1 Chr. 11.
 the tribe of Paul, Phil. 3. 5.
 See Ps. 68. 27; Ezek. 43. 32; Rev. 7. 8.

Berachah (blessing) valley of, why so named. 2 Chr. 20. 26.

Berea, city of Macedonia, Paul preaches at, Acts 17. 10.
 people of, commended, Acts 17. 11.

Bethabara, place where John baptized, John 1. 28.

Bethany visited by Christ, Matt. 21. 17; 26. 6.
 Mk. 11. 1; Lk. 19. 29; John 12. 1.
 raising of Lazarus at, John 11. 18.
 ascension of Christ at, Lk. 24. 50.

Beth-El, city of Palestine, Jacob's vision there, Gen. 28. 19; 31. 13.
 he builds an altar there, Gen. 35. 1.
 occupied by the house of Joseph, Jud. 1. 22.
 idolatry of Jeroboam at, 1 Ki. 12. 28; 13. 1.
 prophets dwell there, 2 Ki. 2. 2, 3; 17. 28.
 reformation by Josiah at, 2 Ki. 23. 15.
 See Amos 3. 14; 4. 4; 5. 5; 7. 10.

Bethesda, pool of, at Jerusalem, miracles wrought at, John 5. 2.

Beth-Horon, Josh. 10. 10.

Beth-Lehem, Naomi and Ruth return to, Ruth 1-4.
 David anointed at, 1 Sam. 16. 13; 20. 6.
 well of, mentioned, 2 Sam. 23. 15; 1 Chr. 11. 17.
 Christ's birth at, Matt. 2. 1; Lk. 2. 4; John 7. 42.
 " " " predicted, Mic. 5. 2; Ps. 132. 5, 6.
 children of, slain, Matt. 2. 16.

Bethsaida of Galilee, native place of Philip, Peter, and Andrew, Mk. 6. 45; John 1. 44; 12. 21.
 blind man cured at, Mk. 8. 22.
 condemned for unbelief, Matt. 11. 21.
 Christ feeds the five thousand at, Lk. 9. 10-17.

Beth-Shemesh, men of, punished for profanity, 1 Sam. 6. 19.
 great battle at, 2 Ki. 14. 11.

Betrothal, laws concerning, Ex. 21. 8; Lev. 19. 20; Deut. 20. 7.

Bezaleel constructs the tabernacle, Ex. 31. 2; 35. 30; 36-38.

Bigthan and Teresh, their conspiracy discovered by Mordecai, Est. 2. 21.

Bildad's answers to Job, Job 8; 13; 25.

Bilhah, Jacob's children by, Gen. 30. 5.

Birds, created and preserved, Gen. 1. 20; 7. 3; Ps. 104. 17; 148. 10; Matt. 8. 20.
 used in sacrifices, Gen. 15. 9; Lev. 14. 4; Lk. 2. 24.
 what may not be eaten, Lev. 11. 13; Deut. 14. 12.
 nests of, Deut. 22. 6.
 mentioned figuratively, Prov. 1. 17; 6. 5, etc.; Jer. 12. 9; Amos 3. 5; Rev. 18. 2.

Birthdays celebrated—

of Pharaoh, Gen. 40. 20.
 of Herod, Matt. 14. 6; Mk. 6. 21.

Birthing, law concerning, Deut. 21. 15.
 despised by Esau, Gen. 25. 31; Heb. 12. lost by Reuben, 1 Chr. 5. 1.

Births foretold—
 of Ishmael, Gen. 16. 11.
 of Isaac, Gen. 18. 10.
 of Samson, Jud. 13. 3.
 of Samuel, 1 Sam. 1. 11, 17.
 of Josiah, 1 Ki. 13. 2.
 of John the Baptist, Lk. 1. 13.
 of Messias, Gen. 3. 15; Is. 7. 14; Mk. Lk. 1. 31.

Blash, qualifications of, 1 Tim. 3.
 See Phil. 1. 1.
 of souls (Christ), 1 Pet. 2. 25.

Bitter herbs eaten with the passover, Ex. water healed, Ex. 15. 23.

Blasphemy, Ex. 20. 7; Ps. 74. 18; Is. Ezek. 20. 27; Matt. 15. 19; Lk. 22. 65; 3. 8; Rev. 2. 9; 13. 5, 6; 16. 9.
 its punishment, death, Lev. 24. 16; 24. 10.
 Christ accused of, Matt. 9. 3; 26. 65; Mk. 7; Lk. 5. 21; John 10. 33.
 Naboth, 1 Ki. 21. 13, and Stephen, Acts 7. 54, unjustly stoned for, occasion to blaspheme given by David, Sam. 12. 14.
 See also 1 Tim. 5. 14; 6. 1.
 against the Holy Ghost, Matt. 12. 31; 3. 28; Lk. 12. 10; 1 John 5. 16.

Blemish, offerings must be free from, Ex. 5, etc.; Lev. 1. 3, etc.; Deut. 17. 1, etc.
 priests to be without, Lev. 21. 16.
 the Church to be without, Eph. 5. 27.

—Lamb without, Christ compared to, 1. 19.

Blessed, Gen. 12. 3; Ps. 1. 1; 65. 4; 84. 4, 5; 1. Is. 30. 18; Matt. 5. 8-11; 25. 34; Lk. 21. 12, 37; 14. 15; Rom. 4. 6-9.
 those chosen and called by God, Ps. 6. Is. 51. 2; Eph. 1. 3, 4; Rev. 19. 9.
 who trust and delight in God, Ps. 2. 12. 8; 40. 4; 84. 12; 1. 2. 1; Jer. 17. 7.
 who hear and obey, Ps. 119. 2; Matt. 13. Lk. 11. 28; Jas. 1. 25; Rev. 1. 3; 22. 7.
 who endures chastisement, Ps. 94. 12.
 " " temptation, Jas. 1. 12.
 who fears the Lord, Ps. 128.
 who believe and suffer for Christ, Matt. 16. 17; 11. 6; Lk. 6. 22; Gal. 3. 9.
 who die in the Lord, Rev. 14. 13.
 sins forgiven, Ps. 32. 1, 2; Rom. 4. 7.
 others pronounced blessed, Deut. 15. 10. 5. 12; 41. 1; 106. 3; 112. 2; 119. 1; Prov. 6; 20. 7; 22. 9; 24. 25; Lk. 14. 13, 14; 16. 15.
 persons blessed: Jacob by Isaac, Gen. 27. Jacob by God, Gen. 48. 3. Joseph his sons by Jacob, Gen. 48. 9, 14.
 twelve tribes by Moses, Deut. 33.

Blessing, form of, Num. 6. 22.
 and curse, Deut. 11. 26.
 and glory, Rev. 5. 12, 13; 7. 12.

Blind, laws concerning the, Lev. 19. Deut. 27. 18.

Blindness inflicted on the men of Soc Gen. 19. 11.
 inflicted on the Syrian army, 2 Ki. 6. 18.
 " on Saul of Tarsus, Acts 9. 8.
 " on Elymas, Acts 13. 11.

idness—Continued.

sealed by Christ, Matt. 9. 27; 12. 22; 20. 30; Mk. 8. 22; 10. 46; Lk. 7. 21; John 9. See Ps. 146. 8; Is. 29. 18; 35. 5; 42. 7. spiritual, Ps. 82. 5; Is. 56. 10; 59. 9; Matt. 6. 23; 15. 14; 23. 16; John 1. 5; 3. 19; 9. 39; 1 Cor. 2. 14; 2 Pet. 1. 9; 1 John 2. 9; Rev. 3. 17. judicially inflicted, Ps. 69. 23; Is. 6. 9; 44. 18; Matt. 13. 13; John 12. 40; Acts 28. 26; Rom. 11. 7; 2 Cor. 3. 14; 4. 4. prayer for deliverance from, Ps. 13. 3; 119. 18. removed by Christ, Is. 9. 2; 42. 7; Lk. 4. 18; John 8. 12; 9. 39; 2 Cor. 3. 14; 4. 6; Eph. 5. 8; Col. 1. 13; 1 Thes. 5. 4; 1 Pet. 2. 9. od, eating of, forbidden to man after the flood, Gen. 9. 4. sting of, forbidden to the Israelites under the law, Lev. 3. 17; 7. 26; 17. 10; 19. 26; Deut. 12. 16; 1 Sam. 14. 32, 33; Ezek. 33. 25. sting of, forbidden to the Gentile Christians, Acts 15. 20, 29. water changed into, Ex. 4. 9, 30; 7. 17; Rev. 8. 8; 11. 6. wedding of human, forbidden, Gen. 9. 5, 6; Deut. 21. 1-9; Ps. 106. 38; Prov. 6. 16, 17; Is. 59. 3; Jer. 22. 17; Ezek. 22. 4; Matt. 27. 6. legal sacrifices, Ex. 23. 18; 29. 12; 30. 10; 34. 25; Lev. 4. 7; 17. 11; Heb. 9. 13, 19-22; 10. 4. f the covenant, Ex. 24. 8; Zech. 9. 11; Heb. 10. 29; 13. 20. f Christ, 1 Cor. 10. 16; Eph. 2. 13; Heb. 9. 14; 1 Pet. 1. 19; 1 John 1. 7. n the Lord's Supper, Matt. 26. 28; Mk. 14. 24; Lk. 22. 20; 1 Cor. 11. 25. redemption by, Eph. 1. 7; Col. 1. 20; Heb. 9. 12, 22; 10. 19; 12. 24; 13. 12; 1 Pet. 1. 2; Rev. 1. 5; 5. 9; 12. 11. rified, under the law, Ex. 12. 13; 29. 16; 30. 10; Lev. 1. 5; 4. 16, 15; Heb. 9. 7, etc. merges (sons of thunder), James and John surnamed, Mk. 3. 17. sting reproved, 1 Ki. 20. 10; Ps. 49. 6; 52. 1; 94. 4; Prov. 20. 14; 25. 14; 27. 1; Is. 10. 15; Rom. 1. 30; 11. 18; 2 Cor. 10; Jas. 3. 5; 4. 16. f Paul, 2 Cor. 7. 14; 8. 24; 9. 3, 4; 11. 10. xcluded under the Gospel, Rom. 3. 27; Eph. 2. 9. z, his kindness towards Ruth, Ruth 2; 3; 4. ncestor of David and Christ, Ruth 4. 17, 22; Matt. 1. 5; Lk. 3. 23, 32. nd Jachin (strength and stability), pillars of the temple, 2 Chr. 3. 17. him, Israel rebuked by an angel at, Jud. 2. 1. rael repents at, Jud. 2. 4, 5. ly (human) not to be disfigured, Lev. 19. 28; 21. 5; Deut. 14. 1. o be kept pure, Rom. 12. 1; 1 Cor. 6. 13; 1 Thes. 4. 4. f Christians, the temple of the Holy Ghost, 1 Cor. 3. 16; 6. 19; 2 Cor. 6. 16. ead, laws concerning, Lev. 21. 11; Num. 5. 2; 9. 6; 19. 11; Deut. 21. 23; Hag. 2. 13. o be raised again, Matt. 22. 30; 1 Cor. 15. 12; Phil. 3. 21. See *Resurrection*. f Christ (Heb. 10. 5); Lk. 2. 35; John 19. 34. buried by Joseph, Matt. 27. 58; Mk. 15. 42; Lk. 23. 50; John 19. 38. he Church so called, Rom. 12. 4; 1 Cor. 10. 17; 12. 12; Eph. 1. 22; 4. 13; 5. 23; Col. 1. 18; 2. 19; 3. 15.

Boils and blains, the plague of, Ex. 9. 10; Rev. 16. 2. See 2 Ki. 20. 7; Job 2. 7. Boldness through faith, Prov. 28. 1; Is. 50. 7; Acts 5. 29; Eph. 3. 12; Heb. 10. 19; 1 John 4. 17. exhortations to, Josh. 1. 7; 2 Chr. 19. 11; Jer. 1. 8; Ezek. 3. 9; Heb. 4. 16. of Peter and John, Acts 4. 13; 5. 29. Stephen, Acts 7. 51. Paul, Acts 9. 27; 19. 8; 2 Cor. 7. 4; Gal. 2. 11. Apollos, Acts 18. 26. Bond (or vow), law of, Num. 30. of peace, Eph. 4. 3. Bondage of Israel in Egypt, Ex. 1-12; Ps. 105. 25; Acts 7. 6. of Israel in Babylon, 2 Ki. 25; Ezra 1; 9. 7; Neh. 1; Est. 3; Dan. 1. spiritual, John 8. 34; Acts 8. 23; Rom. 6. 16; 7. 23; 8. 2; Gal. 2. 4; 4. 3; 1 Tim. 3. 7; 2 Tim. 2. 26; Heb. 2. 14; 2 Pet. 2. 19. deliverance by Christ, Is. 61. 1; Lk. 4. 18; John 8. 36; Rom. 8. 2; Gal. 3. 13. Bondmaid, laws concerning, Lev. 19. 20; 25. 44. Bondmen, laws concerning, Lev. 25. 39; Deut. 15. 12. Bondwoman cast out, Gen. 21. 10; Gal. 4. 23. Bones (Gen. 2. 23). Joseph's, Gen. 50. 25; Ex. 13. 19; Heb. 11. 22. scattered as a judgment, 2 Ki. 23. 14; Ps. 63. 5; 141. 7; Jer. 8. 1; Ezek. 6. 5. vision of the dry bones, Ezek. 37. of the paschal lamb not broken, Ex. 12. 46; also Christ's, John 19. 36. Bonnets of the priests, directions for making, Ex. 28. 40; 29. 9; 39. 28; Ezek. 44. 18. See *Mitre*. Book of Life, Ex. 32. 32; Ps. 69. 28; Dan. 12. 1; Phil. 4. 3; Rev. 3. 5; 13. 8; 17. 8; 21. 27; 22. 19. opened, Rev. 20. 12. —of the Law, Deut. 28. 61; 29. 27, etc.; Gal. 3. 10. found and read, 2 Ki. 22. 8; 23. 2; Neh. 8. 8. —of Jasher, Josh. 10. 13; 2 Sam. 1. 18. Books, Eccl. 12. 12; Dan. 9. 2; John 21. 25; 2 Tim. 4. 13. of various persons, 1 Chr. 29. 29; 2 Chr. 9. 29; 12. 15; 20. 34. of Samuel, 1 Sam. 10. 25. of Solomon, 1 Ki. 4. 32; 11. 41. of judgment, Dan. 7. 10; Rev. 20. 12. burned at Ephesus, Acts 19. 19. Booths used at the feast of tabernacles, Lev. 23. 42; Neh. 8. 14. Borders of the land determined, Num. 34; Josh. 1. 4; Ezek. 47. 13. Boring of the ear, Ex. 21. 6. See Ps. 40. 6. Born of God, John 1. 13; 3. 3; 1 Pet. 1. 23; 1 John 3. 9; 5. 1. Borrowing, law concerning, Ex. 22. 14; Deut. 15. 1, etc. its consequences, 2 Ki. 6. 5; Prov. 22. 7. of Israel from the Egyptians, Ex. 3. 22; 12. 35. Bottle of water, Gen. 21. 14. See Ps. 119. 83. Bottles of wine, Josh. 9. 4, 13; 1 Sam. 25. 18; Hos. 7. 5. old and new, Job 32. 19; Matt. 9. 17; Mk. 2. 22; Lk. 5. 37, 38. Bottomless pit, Rev. 9. 1; 11. 7; 17. 8. Satan bound there, Rev. 20. 1, 2. Bought with a price, 1 Cor. 6. 20.

Bow in the cloud, sign of God's mercy, Gen. 9. 13; Ezek. 1. 28.
 (weapon), Gen. 48. 22; Josh. 24. 12; 1 Sam. 18. 4; 2 Sam. 1. 18, 22; 2 Ki. 9. 24; Ps. 44. 6; 78. 57; Jer. 49. 35; Hos. 7. 16; Rev. 6. 2.
Bowls of mercies, Gen. 43. 30; Ps. 25. 6; Is. 63. 15; Lk. 1. 78; Phil. 1. 8; 2. 1; Col. 3. 12, etc.
Bowls, etc., offered by the princes, Num. 7. See Zech. 4. 2.
Bozrah, prophecies concerning, Is. 34. 6; 63. 1; Jer. 48. 24; 49. 13; Amos 1. 12; Mic. 2. 12.
Bramble chosen to reign over the trees, Jud. 9. 14.
Branch (of the Lord), prophecies concerning, Is. 4. 2; Jer. 23. 5; Zech. 3. 8; 6. 12; John 15. 5; Rom. 11. 16.
Brand, as a, plucked from the fire, Amos 4. 11; Zech. 3. 2; Jude 23.
Brass used in construction of the tabernacle and temple, Ex. 25. 3; 26. 11; 1 Ki. 7. 14 altar of, Ex. 39. 39; 2 Ki. 16. 14 mentioned figuratively, Lev. 26. 19; Job 6. 12; 1 Cor. 13. 1; Rev. 1. 15.
Bread, man appointed to labour for, Gen. 3. 19. given from heaven (manna), Ex. 16. 4 miraculously supplied, 2 Ki. 4. 42; John 6. etc.
 a type of Christ, John 6. 31; 1 Cor. 10. 16. offered before the Lord, Ex. 25. 30; Lev. 8. 26; 24. 5.
 hallowed, David obtains from Ahimelech, 1 Sam. 21. 4.
 used in the Lord's Supper, Lk. 22. 19; 24. 30; Acts 2. 42; 20. 7; 1 Cor. 10. 16; 11. 23.
 unleavened, Gen. 19. 3; Ex. 12. 8; 1 Sam. 28. 24; 2 Ki. 23. 9.
 figuratively used, 1 Cor. 5. 8.
Breastplate of the high priest described, Ex. 28. 15; 39. 8.
 of righteousness, Eph. 6. 14.
 of faith and love, 1 Thes. 5. 8.
Breath (life) dependent upon God, Gen. 2. 7; 6. 17; Job 12. 10; 33. 4; Ps. 104. 29; Ezek. 37. 5; Dan. 5. 23; Acts 17. 25.
 —of God, its power, 2 Sam. 22. 16; Job 4. 9; Ps. 33. 6; Is. 11. 4; 30. 28.
Brethren, duty of, towards each other, Gen. 13. 8; Deut. 15. 7; 24. 14; Ps. 133; Matt. 5. 22; 18. 15, 21; 25. 40; John 13. 34; 15. 12, etc.; Rom. 12. 10; 1 Cor. 6; 8. 13; Gal. 6. 1; 1 Thes. 4. 9; 2 Thes. 3. 15; Heb. 13. 1; 1 Pet. 1. 22; 3. 8; 2 Pet. 1. 7; 1 John 2. 9; 3. 17.
Bribery forbidden, Ex. 23. 2, 6; Deut. 16. 19; Job. 15. 34.
 denounced, Prov. 17. 23; 29. 4; Eccl. 7. 7; Is. 5. 23; 33. 15; Ezek. 13. 19; Amos 2. 6 of Delilah, Jud. 16. 5; of Samuel's sons, 1 Sam. 8. 3; of Judas, Matt. 26. 14; of the soldiers, Matt. 28. 12.
Bricks made by Israelites, Ex. 1. 14; 5.
Bride of Christ, the Church, John 3. 29; Rev. 21. 2; 22. 17.
Bridegroom, Christ the heavenly, Matt. 9. 15; 25. 1; John 3. 29.
 See Ps. 19. 5; Is. 61. 10; 62. 5.
Brimstone and fire, Sodom destroyed by, Gen. 19. 24.
 figurative of torment, Is. 30. 33; Rev. 9. 17; 14. 10; 19. 20; 21. 8.
Broidered work, Ezek. 16. 10.
Brother's widow, law concerning, Deut. 25. 5; Matt. 22. 24.

Bruised (Christ) for us, Is. 53. 5.
 reed, Is. 42. 3; Matt. 12. 20; Egypt so called, 2 Ki. 18. 21; Ezek. 29. 6, 7.
Buckler, the Divine, 2 Sam. 22. 31; Ps. 91. 4; Prov. 2. 7.
Budding of Aaron's rod, Num. 17.
Building, the Church compared to, 1 Cor. Eph. 2. 21; Col. 2. 7.
Bundle of life, 1 Sam. 25. 29.
Burden, meaning prophecy, 2 Ki. 9. 25; 15; 17; 19; 21; 22; 23; Nah. 1. 1. cast on the Lord, Ps. 55. 22.
 of affliction, Is. 58. 6; 2 Cor. 5. 4.
 of iniquities, Ps. 38. 4.
 of Christ, light, Matt. 11. 30; Acts 18. Rev. 2. 24.
 bear one another's, Gal. 6. 2.
Burial, deprivation of, a calamity, Deut. 28; Ps. 79. 2; Eccl. 6. 3; Is. 14. 19; Job. 33; 16. 4; 25. 33; 34. 20.
 of Sarah, Gen. 23. 19. Abraham, Gen. Isaac, Gen. 35. 29. Jacob, Gen. 50. A 2 Sam. 3. 31, 32. Christ, Matt. 27. 57 23. 50. Stephen, Acts 8. 2.
Burning bush, the Lord appears to Moses, Ex. 3. 2; Mk. 12. 26; Lk. 20. 37; Acts 7.
Burnt —offerings, law concerning, Lev. 6. 8.
 illustrations of, Gen. 8. 20; 22. 13; Ex. 12; 1 Sam. 7. 9; Ezra 3. 4; Job 1. 5. See Ps. 40. 6; 51. 19; Is. 40. 16; Heb. 1 the continual, Ex. 29. 38; Num. 28. 3; 16. 40; 2 Chr. 13. 11.
Bury, let the dead, Lk. 9. 60.
 manner of Jews to, John 19. 40.
Busy-bodies censured, Prov. 20. 3; 26. 1 Thes. 4. 11; 2 Thes. 3. 11; 1 Tim. 1 Pet. 4. 15.
Buyer characterised, Prov. 20. 14.
Cæsar, Augustus, Lk. 2. 1. Tiberius, Lk. Claudius, time of dearth, Acts 11. 28. Nero, Paul appeals to, Acts 25. 11.
Cæsarea, Peter sent there, Acts 10.
 Paul visits, Acts 21. 8.
 Paul sent to Felix there, Acts 23. 23.
 —Philippi, visited by Christ, Matt. 11. Mk. 8. 27.
Calaphas, high priest, prophecies concerning, Christ, John 11. 49.
 his counsel, Matt. 26. 3.
 he condemns Him, Matt. 26. 65; Mk. 14. Lk. 22. 71.
Cain kills Abel, Gen. 4. 8.
 his punishment, Gen. 4. 11.
 See Heb. 11. 4; 1 John 3. 12; Jude 11.
Caleb, faith of, Num. 13. 30; 14. 6.
 permitted to enter Canaan, Num. 26. 62 12; Deut. 1. 36.
 his request, Josh. 14. 6.
 his possessions, Josh. 15. 13.
 gives his daughter to Othniel to wife, 1. 13.
Calif. golden, Aaron's transgression in making, Ex. 32; Acts 7. 40, 41.
 of Samaria, Hos. 8. 5, 6.
 calves made by Jeroboam, 1 Ki. 12. 28.
Call of God to repentance and salvation, 49; 50, etc.; Prov. 1. 20; 2-8; Is. 1; 4 55; Jer. 35. 15; Hos. 6; 14; Joel 2; Job. Matt. 3; 11. 28; John 7. 37; 12. 44; 1 8. 28; 9; 10; 11; 2 Cor. 5. 20; Rev. 2 3, 19; 22. 17.
 danger of rejecting, Ps. 50. 17; Prov. 29. 1. Is. 6. 9; 66. 4; Jer. 6. 19; 26. 4; 3

U—Continued.

Matt. 22. 3; John 12. 48; Acts 13. 46; 18. 6; 23. 24; Rom. 11. 8; 2 Thes. 2. 10; Heb. 2. 1; 12. 25; Rev. 2. 5.
 all of Noah, Gen. 6. 13. Abraham, Gen. 12. Jacob, Gen. 28. 12. Moses, Ex. 3. Gideon, Jud. 6. 11. Samuel, 1 Sam. 3. Elijah, 1 Ki. 17. Elisha, 1 Ki. 19. 16. 19. Isaiah, Is. 6. Jeremiah, Jer. 1. Ezekiel, Ezek. 1. Hosea, Hos. 1.
 all of Amos, Amos 1; 7. 14.
 see Mic. 1. 1; Zeph. 1. 1; Hag. 1. 1; Zech. 1. 1.
 all of Jonah, Jon. 1.
 „ of Peter, etc., Matt. 4. 18; Mk. 1. 16; Lk. 5; John 1. 39.
 all of Paul, Acts 9; Rom. 1. 1; Gal. 1. 1, 11; 1 Tim. 1.
 ling or vocation of the Gospel, Rom. 11. 29; 1 Cor. 1. 26; Eph. 1. 18; 4. 1; Phil. 3. 14; 2 Thes. 1. 11; 2 Tim. 1. 9; Heb. 3. 1; 1 Pet. 2. 9; 2 Pet. 1. 10; Rev. 19. 9.
 lary, Lk. 23. 33.
 mels mentioned, Gen. 12. 16; 24. 19; Ex. 9. 3; 1 Chr. 5. 21; Job 1. 3.
 see Matt. 19. 24.
 heir flesh unclean, Lev. 11. 4; Deut. 14. 7.
 amel's hair, raiment of, Matt. 3. 4.
 mp of Israelites, Ex. 14. 19; Num. 1. 52; 2. 24. 5.
 o be kept holy, Lev. 6. 11; 13. 4, 6; Num. 5. 2; Deut. 23. 10; Heb. 13. 11.
 na, Christ's first miracle at, John 2.
 nobleman visits Christ at, John 4. 47.
 naan, land of, Ex. 23. 31; Josh. 1. 4; Zeph. 2. 5.
 promised to Abraham, Gen. 12. 7; 13. 14; 17. 8.
 nhabitants of, Ex. 15. 15.
 heir wickedness at Sodom and Gomorrah, Gen. 13. 13; 19.
 Israelites not to walk in their ways, Lev. 18. 3, 24, 30; 20. 23.
 See Gen. 28. 1, 6, 8; Jud. 3. 1; 4. 2, 23, 24; 5. 19; Ps. 135. 11; Is. 19. 18.
 patriarchs dwell in, Gen. 12. 6; 28; 36; 37.
 the spies visit, and their report, Num. 13.
 the murmurers forbidden to enter, Num. 14. 22.
 also Moses and Aaron, Num. 20. 12; Deut. 3. 23; 32. 43.
 Moses sees from Pisgah, Num. 27. 12; Deut. 3. 27; 34. 1.
 allotted to children of Israel, Num. 26. 52; Josh. 14.
 a son of Ham, cursed on account of his father's mockery of Noah, Gen. 9. 25.
 undace, queen of Ethiopia, Acts 8. 27.
 nder, figurative, Job 18. 6; 21. 17; Ps. 18. 28; Prov. 20. 27.
 parable, Matt. 5. 15; Lk. 8. 16.
 undstick in the tabernacle, Ex. 25. 31; 37. 17; Lev. 24. 4; Num. 8. 2-4.
 in visions, Zech. 4. 2; Rev. 1. 12.
 pernaum, Christ preaches at, Matt. 4. 17; Mk. 1. 21.
 miracles at, Matt. 8. 5; 17. 24; John 4. 46; 6. 17.
 parables at, Matt. 13. 18, 24; Mk. 4.
 condemned for unbelief, Matt. 11. 23; Lk. 10. 15.
 appadocia, Acts 2. 9; 1 Pet. 1. 1.
 aptivity of the Israelites foretold, Lev. 26. 33; Deut. 28. 36.
 of the ten tribes, Amos 3; 4; 7. 11.

Captivity—Continued.

fulfilled, 2 Ki. 17; 1 Chr. 5. 26.
 of Judah foretold, Is. 39. 6; Jer. 13. 19; 20. 4; 25. 11; 32. 28.
 fulfilled, 2 Ki. 25; 2 Chr. 36; Ps. 137; Est. 2; Jer. 39; 52; Dan. 1.
 their return from, Ezra 1; Neh. 2; Ps. 126.
 Care, worldly, forbidden, Matt. 6. 25; Lk. 8. 14; 12. 23; John 6. 27; 1 Cor. 7. 32; Phil. 4. 6; 1 Tim. 6. 8; 2 Tim. 2. 4; Heb. 13. 5.
 Martha reproved for, Lk. 10. 41.
 (loving) of the Samaritan, Lk. 10. 34.
 of Christ for his mother, John 19. 26.
 of Paul for the Corinthians, 2 Cor. 7. 12; 11. 23.
 of Titus, 2 Cor. 8. 16.
 for Paul by Philippians, Phil. 4. 10.
 to be cast on God, 1 Pet. 5. 7.
 of thoughts, Ps. 39. 1.
 Carmel, Nabal's conduct to David at, 1 Sam. 25.
 mount, Elijah and the prophets of Baal, 1 Ki. 18.
 Shunammite woman meets Elisha at, 2 Ki. 4. 25.
 her child restored to life, 2 Ki. 4. 34.
 Carnal mind condemned, Rom. 8. 7; 1 Cor. 3. 1; Col. 2. 18.
 Carpenters, vision of four, Zech. 1. 20.
 sent to David by Hiram, 2 Sam. 5. 11.
 Carpenter's Son, Christ reproached as, Matt. 13. 55; Mk. 6. 3.
 Cassia, spice, Ex. 30. 24; Ps. 45. 8.
 Castor and Pollux, ship so called, Acts 28. 11.
 Cattle of Jacob increased, Gen. 30. 43.
 of Israelites preserved, Ex. 9. 4.
 regulations concerning, Ex. 20. 10; 21. 28; 22. 1; 23. 4; Deut. 5. 14; 22. 1; 25. 4; (1 Cor. 9. 9; 1 Tim. 5. 18).
 referred to by Christ, Matt. 12. 11; Lk. 13. 15; 14. 5.
 an example of obedience, Is. 1. 3.
 Caves of refuge, 1 Sam. 13. 6; Heb. 11. 38.
 prophets concealed in, by Obadiah, 1 Ki. 18. 4.
 Elijah lodges in, 1 Ki. 19. 9.
 Cedar, temple built of, 1 Ki. 5. 6; 6. 15.
 Behemoth compared to, Job 40. 17.
 Cedars of Lebanon, Jud. 9. 15; Ps. 92. 12; 104. 16; 148. 9; Cant. 5. 15; Is. 2. 13; Ezek. 17. 3.
 Cenchrea, seaport of Corinth, church there, Rom. 16. 1.
 Paul shaves his head at, Acts 18. 18.
 Censers of brass, Lev. 10. 1; 16. 12.
 „ of gold, 1 Ki. 7. 50; Heb. 9. 4; Rev. 8. 3.
 „ of Korah, reserved for holy use, Num. 16. 36.
 Centurion, servant of, healed, Matt. 8. 5; Lk. 7.
 —at crucifixion acknowledges Christ, Matt. 27. 54; Mk. 15. 39; Lk. 23. 47.
 —Cornelius, Acts 10. 1.
 —in charge of Paul, Acts 27. 43.
 Cephas (Peter) a stone, John 1. 42; 1 Cor. 1. 12; 3. 22; 9. 5; 15. 5; Gal. 2. 9.
 See Peter.
 Chalcedony, foundation of the heavenly city, Rev. 21. 19.
 Chaldeans afflict Job, Job 1. 17.
 besiege Jerusalem, 2 Ki. 24. 2; 25. 4; Jer. 37-39.
 wise men of, preserved by Daniel, Dan. 2. 24.
 prophecies concerning, Is. 23. 13; 43. 14; 47. 1; 48. 14; Hab. 1. 5.
 Chapel, the king's, Amos 7. 13.

Charge of God to Moses and Aaron, Ex. 6. 13.
 " of Moses to Joshua, Deut. 31. 7.
 " of David to Solomon, 1 Ki. 2. 1; 1 Chr. 22. 6.
 " of Jehoshaphat to the judges, 2 Chr. 19. 6.
 " of Paul to the elders of Ephesus, Acts 20. 17.
 " of Paul to Timothy, 1 Tim. 5. 21; 2 Tim. 4.
 " of Peter to the elders, 1 Pet. 5.
Chariot of fire, Elijah ascends to heaven in, 2 Ki. 2. 11.
Chariots of war, Ex. 14. 7; 1 Sam. 13. 5; 2 Sam. 10. 18; Ps. 20. 7; Nah. 3. 2.
 sent by the king of Syria to take Elisha, 2 Ki. 6. 14.
 of fire sent to defend Elisha, 2 Ki. 6. 17.
 of God, Ps. 68. 17.
Charity, love to our neighbour, Matt. 22. 39; Mk. 12. 33; Rom. 13. 8-10; 1 Cor. 13; 1 Thes. 1. 3; 3. 6; 4. 9; 1 Tim. 1. 5; 4. 12; 2 Tim. 3. 10; Heb. 6. 10; Jas. 2. 8; 1 Pet. 1. 22; 1 John 2. 10; 3. 14; 4. 11; Rev. 2. 19.
 almsgiving, Prov. 19. 17; Matt. 19. 21; Lk. 11. 41; 12. 33; 18. 22; Acts 10. 2, 4; 2 Cor. 9; 3 John 6.
 exhortations to, Lev. 19. 18; Deut. 10. 19; Matt. 5. 44; Gal. 5. 14; 6. 10; Eph. 4. 2; 1 John 3. 23; 4. 7, 21; 2 John 5.
 commended, 1 Cor. 8. 1; 13; Gal. 5. 6, 22; Eph. 3. 17; 4. 16; 5. 2; Col. 3. 14.
 how to be manifested, Lev. 19. 17; 25. 35; Is. 58. 7; Matt. 18. 15; 25. 35; John 13. 35; Rom. 12. 15; 1 Cor. 12. 26; Gal. 5. 13; Eph. 4. 32; 1 Thes. 5. 14; Heb. 6. 10; 1 Pet. 4. 8; 1 John 3. 10, 17.
 exemplified by Christ, John 13. 34; 15. 12; Eph. 5. 2, 25; Rev. 1. 5.
Chebar, the river, Ezekiel's visions at, Ezek. 1. 3, 15; 10. 15.
Chedorlaomer, king of Elam, takes Lot prisoner, but subdued by Abram, Gen. 14.
Chemosh, god of Moab, Num. 21. 29; Jud. 11. 24; Jer. 48. 7, 13, 46.
 worshipped by Solomon, 1 Ki. 11. 7.
Cherethites (and Pelethites), David's guard, 2 Sam. 15. 18.
Cherubim in garden of Eden, Gen. 3. 24.
 for the mercy seat and the temple, Ex. 25. 18; 37. 7; 1 Ki. 6. 23; 2 Chr. 3. 10; Ps. 80. 1; Ezek. 41. 18.
 Ezekiel's visions of, Ezek. 1; 10.
Chief Priests, consulted by Herod, Matt. 2. 4.
 their persecution of Christ, Matt. 16. 21; Mk. 14. 1; 15. 31; John 7. 32.
Children, the gift of God, Gen. 33. 5; Ps. 127; 128.
 a blessing, Prov. 10. 1; 15. 20; 17. 6; 23. 24; 27. 11; 29. 3.
 duty of, Ex. 20. 12; Lev. 19. 3, 32; Deut. 5. 16; 30. 2; Prov. 1. 8; 6. 20; 13. 1; 15. 5; 19. 27; 23. 22; 24. 21; 28. 7, 24; Eccles. 12. 1; Eph. 6. 1; Col. 3. 20; 1 Tim. 5. 4; Heb. 12. 9; 1 Pet. 5. 5.
 of Bethlehem slain by Herod, Matt. 2. 16 (Jer. 31. 15).
 blessed by Christ, Matt. 19. 13; Mk. 10. 13; Lk. 18. 15.
 of light, Lk. 16. 8; John 12. 36; Eph. 5. 8; 1 Thes. 5. 5.
 of God, Eph. 5. 1; Heb. 12. 5; 1 Pet. 1. 14; 1 John 3. 10.
 Examples of obedient children.

Children—Continued.

Christ, Lk. 2. 51. Isaac, Gen. 22. 8. Joseph, Gen. 45. 9. Jephthah's daughter, Jd. 11. 36. Samuel, 1 Sam. 2. 28.
Wicked children characterised, 1 Sam. 2. 25; Prov. 15. 5; 17. 21; 19. 13, 26; 28. 7, 30, 11; Is. 3. 5; Ezek. 22. 7.
 their punishment, Ex. 21. 15; Deut. 21. 17, 18; 2 Ki. 2. 23; Prov. 30. 17; Mk. 7. 10 (child) of the devil, Acts 13. 10; 1 John 3. 10.
Chittim, prophecies concerning, Num. 24. 18. Is. 23. 1, 12; Jer. 2. 10; Ezek. 27. 6; 11. 30.
Christ, Lord Jesus, Matt. 1. 21; Lk. 2. 1. John 1. 41; 4. 42; Acts 11. 17; 13. 23; 15. 16, 31; 20. 21; Rom. 5. 1, 11; 6. 23; 7. 13, 14; 15. 6, 30; 16. 13; 1 Cor. 1. 2, 3, 7, 5, 4; Eph. 5. 23; Phil. 3. 20; 1 Tim. 1. 1, 3, 13; 4. 6; 5. 21; 2 Tim. 1. 10; Tit. 1. 4; 13; 3. 6; Philem. 3. 5, 25; Heb. 13. 8, 2. Jas. 1. 1; 1 Pet. 1. 3; 2 Pet. 1. 1, 11; 2. 3, 18; Jude 1, 4, 17, 21; Rev. 22. 21.
 Son of God, Matt. 2. 15; 3. 17; 4. 3, 6; Lk. 32, 35; 3. 22; 4. 3, 9; 4. 34, 41; John 1. 34; 16, 18; 5. 22, 23; 6. 69; 13. 3; 16. 27, 30; 1. 19, 7; Rom. 1. 9; 5. 10; 8. 3, 32; 1 Cor. 9; Gal. 1. 16; 4. 4; Col. 1. 13; 1 Thes. 1. 1. Heb. 1. 2, 5, 8; 3. 6; 4. 14; 5. 5; 6. 6; 1 John 1. 7; 3. 23; 4. 9, 10; 5. 9.
 Son of Man, Matt. 8. 20; 10. 23; 11. 19; 12. 32, 40; 13. 37, 41; 16. 13; 17. 9, 22; 24. 27, 44; 25. 31; 26. 2, 24, 45; Mk. 8. 38; 9. 12; Lk. 5. 24; 6. 22; 9. 22, 56; 11. 30; 12. 8; 22; 18. 8; 19. 10; 21. 36; 22. 48; John 1. 3. 13; 5. 27; 6. 27, 53, 62; 8. 28; 12. 23, 13. 31; Acts 7. 56; Rev. 1. 13.
 Prophet, Deut. 18. 15; Nah. 1. 15; Lk. 4. 24; Acts 3. 22.
 Priest, Heb. 2. 17; 3. 1; 5. 6; 8. 20; 7; 8. See Ps. 110. 4.
 King, Matt. 2. 2; 21. 5; 25. 34; John 1. 18, 36; Heb. 1. 8; Rev. 1. 5; 11. 15; 17. 19, 16.
LIFE AND WORK ON EARTH:
 his miraculous conception and birth predicted, Is. 7. 14; 11. 1; Mic. 5. 2.
 accomplished at Bethlehem, Matt. 1. 1. Lk. 1. 31; 2. 6.
 announced to shepherds by angels, Lk. 9-14.
 wise men of the East do homage to, Matt. 2. circumcised of, and presentation in temple, Lk. 2. 21.
 carried into Egypt, Matt. 2. 13.
 first public appearance (doctors in temple), Lk. 2. 46.
 baptised by John, Matt. 3. 13; Mk. 1. 9; Lk. 3. 21; John 1. 32; 3. 24.
 his temptation, Matt. 4; Mk. 1. 12; Lk. 4. begins to preach and heal, Matt. 4. 12; Mk. 1. 14; Lk. 4. 16.
 his selection of disciples, Matt. 4. 18; Mk. 16; Lk. 4. 31; 5. 10; John 1. 38.
 his sermon on the mount, Matt. 5; 6; 7.
 cleanses the temple, John 2. 14; Ps. 69. 9.
 his conversation with Nicodemus, John 3.
 and with a woman of Samaria, John 4.
 refuses to be made king, John 6. 15.
 taunted by his kinsmen, John 7. 4.
 sufferings and death predicted, Matt. 16. 17, 22; 20. 17; Mk. 8. 31; 9. 31; 10. 32; Lk. 9. 22, 44; 18. 31.
 transfiguration on the mount, Matt. 17. 1. Mk. 9; Lk. 9. 28.

rist—Continued.

the people's testimony, Matt. 16. 13; Mk. 8. 27; Lk. 9. 18; John 7. 12.
message to John the Baptist, Lk. 7. 22.
appointed at Simon the Pharisee's house, Lk. 7. 36.
pays tribute at Capernaum, Matt. 17. 24.
recommends humility on apostles, Matt. 18; Mk. 9. 33; Lk. 9. 46; 22. 24.
goes into Judea, Matt. 19. 1; John 7. 10.
teaches respecting divorce, Matt. 19. 3; Lk. 16. 18.
reproves Herod and Jerusalem, Lk. 13. 32, 34.
pardons woman taken in adultery, John 8. 3.
compares Martha and Mary, Lk. 10. 38-42.
blesses little children, Matt. 19. 13; Mk. 10. 13; Lk. 18. 15.
Zaccheus the publican called by, Lk. 19. 2.
appointed by Mary at Bethany, Matt. 26. 6; Mk. 14. 3; John 12. 3.
rides into Jerusalem, Matt. 21; Mk. 11; Lk. 19. 29; John 12. 12.
drives money changers out of temple, Matt. 21. 12; Mk. 11. 15; Lk. 19. 45.
curses the barren fig tree, Matt. 21. 19; Mk. 11. 12.
Greeks desire to see him, John 12. 20.
his reply, John 12. 23.
glorified by the Father, John 12. 28.
his reply to the chief priests, Lk. 20. 3.
to the Pharisees, Matt. 22. 15.
to the Sadducees, Mk. 12. 18.
chief priests conspire to kill, Matt. 26. 3; Mk. 14. 1.
covenant with Judas to betray, Matt. 26. 14; Mk. 14. 10; Lk. 22. 3; John 13. 18.
gives directions for the passover, Matt. 26. 17; Mk. 14. 12; Lk. 22. 7.
foretells Peter's denial, Matt. 26. 34; Mk. 14. 29; Lk. 22. 31.
washes disciples' feet, John 13. 5.
comforts and exhorts his disciples, John 14; 15.
promises the Holy Spirit, John 16.
prays for disciples, John 17.
institutes the Lord's Supper, Matt. 26. 26; Mk. 14. 22; Lk. 22. 19; (1 Cor. 11. 23).
his agony, Matt. 26. 36; Mk. 14. 32; Lk. 22. 39.
betrayed by Judas, Matt. 26. 47; Mk. 14. 43; Lk. 22. 47; John 18. 3.
forbids use of sword, Matt. 26. 52; John 18. 11.
deserted by disciples, Matt. 26. 31, 56; John 18. 15.
taken before Annas and Caiaphas, Matt. 26. 57; Mk. 14. 54; John 18. 13.
and Pilate and Herod, Matt. 27. 2; Mk. 15. 1; Lk. 23; John 18. 28.
acquitted by Pilate, Matt. 27. 23; Mk. 15. 14; Lk. 23. 13; John 18. 38; 19.
yet delivered to be crucified, Matt. 27. 26; Mk. 15. 15; Lk. 23. 24; John 19. 16.
his crucifixion, Matt. 27. 33; Mk. 15. 21; Lk. 23. 33; John 19. 17.
his legs not broken, John 19. 33.
his side pierced, John 19. 34.
his garments divided amongst soldiers, Matt. 27. 35; Mk. 15. 24; Lk. 23. 34; John 19. 24.
yields up the ghost, Matt. 27. 50; Mk. 15. 37; John 19. 30.
acknowledged by centurion to be the Son of God, Matt. 27. 54; Mk. 15. 39. To be righteous, Lk. 23. 47.

Christ—Continued.

buried by Joseph and Nicodemus, Matt. 27. 57; Mk. 15. 42; Lk. 23. 50; John 19. 38.
the sepulchre sealed and watched, Matt. 27. 66.
his resurrection, Matt. 28; Mk. 16; Lk. 24; John 20. 21.
appears first to Mary Magdalene, Matt. 28. 1; Mk. 16. 1; Lk. 24. 1; John 20. 1.
to his disciples at various times, Matt. 28. 16; Mk. 16. 12; Lk. 24. 13, 26; John 20; 21; 1 Cor. 15.
shows Thomas his hands and feet, John 20. 27.
charges Peter to feed his lambs, John 21. 15.
ascends into heaven, Mk. 16. 19; Lk. 24. 51; Acts 1. 9, 10.
appears after his ascension, to Stephen, Acts 7. 55. To Paul, Acts 9. 4; 18. 9; 22. 6. To John, Rev. 1. 13.
HIS TEACHING:
preaches repentance at Galilee, Matt. 4. 17.
preaches at Nazareth, Lk. 4. 16.
the gospel of the kingdom, Matt. 4. 23; Mk. 1. 14.
testimony concerning John the Baptist, Matt. 11. 7; Lk. 7. 24; 20. 4.
upbraids Chorazin, Bethsaida, Capernaum, Matt. 11. 20; Lk. 10. 13.
concerning his mission, John 5. 17; 7. 16; 8. 12; 10; 12. 30.
on the bread of life, John 6. 26.
traditions of the elders, Matt. 15. 1; Mk. 7. 1.
to Pharisees asking a sign, Matt. 12. 38; 16. 1; Mk. 8. 11; Lk. 11. 16; 12. 54; John 2. 18.
on humility, John 13. 14.
concerning the Scribes and Pharisees, Matt. 23; Mk. 12. 38; Lk. 11. 37; 20. 45.
prophecies the destruction of Jerusalem, and the last times, Matt. 24; Mk. 13; Lk. 13. 34; 17. 20; 19. 41; 21. 5.
his invitation to the weary and heavy laden, Matt. 11. 28.
concerning the Galileans killed by Pilate, Lk. 13. 1.
on suffering for the Gospel's sake, Lk. 14. 26; (Matt. 10. 37).
on marriage, Matt. 19; Mk. 10.
on riches, Matt. 19. 16; Mk. 10. 17; Lk. 12. 13; 18. 18.
paying tribute, Matt. 22. 15; Mk. 12. 13; Lk. 20. 20.
the resurrection, Matt. 22. 23; Mk. 12. 18.
the two great commandments, Matt. 22. 35; Mk. 12. 28.
the son of David, Matt. 22. 41; Mk. 12. 35; Lk. 20. 41.
the widow's mite, Mk. 12. 41; Lk. 21. 1.
on watchfulness, Matt. 24. 42; Mk. 13. 33; Lk. 21. 34; 12. 35.
the last judgment, Matt. 25. 31.
SERMON ON THE MOUNT, Matt. 5; 6; 7.
See Lk. 6. 20-46.
Lord's prayer, Matt. 6. 9-13; Lk. 11. 2-4.
hearers and doers, Matt. 7. 24; Lk. 6. 46.
epistles to the seven churches in Asia, Rev. 1; 2; 3.
HIS DISCOURSES:
on faith, the centurion's, Matt. 8. 8.
to those who would follow him, Matt. 8. 19; Lk. 9. 23, 57.
on fasting, Matt. 9. 14; Mk. 2. 18; Lk. 5. 33.
on blasphemy, Matt. 12. 31; Mk. 3. 28; Lk. 11. 15.

rist—Continued.

king of kings and Lord of lords, Rev. 19. 16.
 he Judge of men, Matt. 16. 27; 25. 31; 2 Cor. 5. 10.
 he true Light, Lk. 1. 78, 79; John 1. 4, 9.
 he Way, John. 14. 6; Heb. 10. 19, 20.
 he Truth, 1 John 5. 20; Rev. 3. 7.
 he Life, John 11. 25; Col. 3. 4; 1 John 5. 11.
 manifested in the flesh, John 1. 14; 1 Tim. 3. 16.
 head of the Church, Eph. 1. 22.
 manifested in his words, Lk. 4. 22; John 7. 46.
 „ „ his works, Matt. 13. 54; John 2. 11; 5. 21; 6. 40.
 acknowledged by his disciples, Matt. 16. 16; John 1. 49; 20. 28.
 object of Divine worship, Acts 7. 59; Heb. 1. 6; Rev. 5. 12.
 his omnipresence, omnipotence, and omniscience, Matt. 18. 20; 28. 20; John 3. 13; 16. 30; 21. 17; Phil. 3. 21; Col. 1. 17; Heb. 1. 8-10.
 he Mediator, Gal. 3. 19; Heb. 8. 6; 12. 24.
 is HUMAN NATURE:
 born of a woman, Matt. 1. 18; Lk. 1. 31; Gal. 4. 4.
 partaking of our flesh and blood, John 1. 14; Heb. 2. 14.
 having a human soul, Matt. 26. 38; Lk. 23. 46; Acts 2. 31.
 increasing in wisdom and stature, Lk. 2. 52.
 feeling hunger, Matt. 4. 2, 21. 18.
 „ thirst, John 4. 7; 19. 28.
 „ weariness, John 4. 6.
 sleeping, Matt. 8. 24; Mk. 4. 38.
 weeping, Lk. 19. 41; John 11. 35.
 Man of Sorrows, Is. 53. 3, 4; Lk. 22. 44; John 11. 33; 12. 27.
 enduring indignities, Matt. 26. 67; Lk. 22. 64; 23. 11.
 scourged, Matt. 27. 26; John 19. 1.
 nailed to the cross, Lk. 23. 33; John 19. 18.
 buried, Matt. 27. 59, 60; Mk. 15. 46.
 like us in all things, Acts 3. 22; Phil. 2. 7, 8; Heb. 2. 17; but without sin, John 8. 46; 18. 38; Heb. 4. 15; 7. 26, 28; 1 Pet. 2. 22; 1 John 3. 5.
 asserted by men, Mk. 6. 3; John 7. 27; 19. 5; Acts 2. 22.
 denied by Antichrist, 1 John 4. 3; 2 John 7.
 evidenced by the senses, John 20. 27; 1 John 1. 1, 2.
 attested by himself, Matt. 8. 20; 16. 13.
 called Son of David, Matt. 22. 42; Mk. 10. 47; Acts 2. 30; 13. 23; Rom. 1. 3.
 the seed of Abraham, Gal. 3. 16; Heb. 2. 16.
 one Mediator, the man Christ Jesus, 1 Tim. 2. 5; Heb. 2. 17.
 his DIFFERENT TITLES:
 Adam, the second, 1 Cor. 15. 45.
 Advocate, 1 John 2. 1.
 Alpha and Omega, Rev. 1. 8; 22. 13.
 Amen, Rev. 3. 14.
 Apostle of our Profession, Heb. 3. 1.
 Author and Finisher of our faith, Heb. 12. 2.
 Beginning of the Creation of God, Rev. 3. 14.
 Blessed and only Potentate, 1 Tim. 6. 16.
 Captain of Salvation, Heb. 2. 10.
 Chief Corner Stone, Eph. 2. 20; 1 Pet. 2. 6.
 Chief Shepherd, 1 Pet. 5. 4.
 Dayspring, Lk. 1. 78.
 Desire of all Nations, Hag. 2. 7.
 Emmanuel, Is. 7. 14; 8. 8; Matt. 1. 23.

Christ—Continued.

Everlasting Father, Is. 9. 6.
 Faithful Witness, Rev. 1. 5; 3. 14.
 First and Last, Rev. 1. 17; 2. 8.
 Good Shepherd, John 10. 14.
 Governor, Matt. 2. 6.
 Great High Priest, Heb. 3. 1; 4. 14.
 Head of the Church, Eph. 5. 23; Col. 1. 18.
 Heir of all Things, Heb. 1. 2.
 Holy One, Mk. 1. 24; Acts 2. 27.
 Horn of Salvation, Lk. 1. 69.
 I Am, John 8. 58. See Ex. 3. 14.
 Just One, Acts 7. 52.
 Lamb (of God), John 1. 29, 36; Rev. 5. 6, 12; 13. 8; 21. 22; 22. 3.
 Lion of Tribe of Judah, Rev. 5. 5.
 Lord God Almighty, Rev. 15. 3; 22. 6.
 Lord our Righteousness, Jer. 23. 6.
 Messenger of the Covenant, Mal. 3. 1.
 Messiah, Dan. 9. 25; John 1. 41.
 Morning Star, Rev. 22. 16.
 Prince of Life, Acts 3. 15.
 Prince of Peace, Is. 9. 6.
 Prince of the Kings of the Earth, Rev. 1. 5.
 Resurrection and Life, John 11. 25.
 Root of David, Rev. 22. 16.
 Saviour, 2 Pet. 2. 20; 3. 18.
 Shepherd and Bishop of Souls, 1 Pet. 2. 25.
 Son of the Blessed, Mk. 14. 61.
 Son of the Highest, Lk. 1. 32.
 Sun of Righteousness, Mal. 4. 2.
 Wonderful, Counsellor, Mighty God, Is. 9. 6.
 Word of God, Rev. 19. 13.
 Word of Life, 1 John 1. 1.
 THE HEAD OF THE CHURCH:
 declared by Himself to be head of the corner, Matt. 21. 42.
 „ „ St Paul, Eph. 4. 12, 15; 5. 23.
 as such, has pre-eminence in all things, 1 Cor. 11. 3; Eph. 1. 22; Col. 1. 18.
 saints complete in, Col. 2. 10.
 TYPES OF:
 Aaron, Ex. 28. 1; Lev. 16. 15; Heb. 4. 15; 12. 24.
 Abel, Gen. 4. 8, 10; Heb. 12. 24.
 Adam, Rom. 5. 14; 1 Cor. 15. 45.
 David, 2 Sam. 8. 15; Ps. 89. 19; Ezek. 37. 24; Phil. 2. 9.
 Eliakim, Is. 22. 20. See Rev. 3. 7.
 Isaac, Gen. 22. 2; Heb. 11. 17.
 Jacob, Gen. 32. 28; John 11. 42; Heb. 7. 25.
 Jonah, Jon. 1. 17; Matt. 12. 40.
 Joshua, Josh. 1. 6; 11. 23; Acts 20. 32; Heb. 4. 8.
 Melchizedek, Gen. 14. 18, 20; Heb. 7. 1.
 Moses, Num. 12. 7; Deut. 18. 15; Acts 3. 22; 7. 37; Heb. 3. 2.
 Noah, Gen. 5. 29; 2 Cor. 1. 5.
 Solomon, 2 Sam. 7. 12; Lk. 1. 32.
 Zerubbabel, Zech. 4. 7, 9; Heb. 12. 2, 3.
 the ark, Gen. 7. 16; Ex. 25. 16; Ps. 40. 8; Is. 42. 6; 1 Pet. 3. 20, 21.
 Jacob's ladder, Gen. 28. 13; John 1. 51.
 passover, Ex. 12; 1 Cor. 5. 7.
 lamb, Ex. 12. 3; Is. 53. 7; John 1. 29; Acts 8. 32; 1 Pet. 1. 19; Rev. 5. 6; 6. 1; 7. 9; 12. 11; 13. 8; 14. 1; 15. 3; 17. 14; 19. 7; 21. 9; 22. 1.
 manna, Ex. 16. 11; John 6. 32; Rev. 2. 17.
 rock, Ex. 17. 6; 1 Cor. 10. 4.
 first-fruits, Ex. 22. 29; 1 Cor. 15. 20.
 brazen altar, Ex. 27. 1, 2; Heb. 13. 10.
 laver, Ex. 30. 18; Zech. 13. 1; Eph. 5. 28.
 burnt offering, Lev. 1. 2; Heb. 10. 10.

science—*Continued.*

ified by faith, 1 Tim. 1. 19; 3. 9; 2 Tim. 1. 3.
 „ „ blood of Christ, Heb. 9. 14; 10. 2, 22.
 good, Heb. 13. 18; 1 Pet. 3. 16.
 icts of a good, Acts 24. 16; Rom. 13. 5; 14. 2; 2 Cor. 1. 12; 1 Pet. 2. 19.
 others to be respected, Rom. 14. 21; 1 Cor. 3. 10. 23.
 ured, 1 Tim. 4. 2; defiled, Tit. 1. 15.
 orant, Acts 26. 9; Rom. 10. 2.
 ecratation of priests, Ex. 29; Lev. 8.
 „ of the Levites, Num. 8. 5.
 „ of Christ, Heb. 7; 8; 10. 20.
 nderation, exhortations to, Deut. 4. 39; 2. 29; Job 23. 15; 37. 14; Ps. 8. 3; 50. 22; Prov. 6. 6; Eccl. 4. 1; 5. 1; 7. 13; Hag. 1. 5; Matt. 6. 28; 2 Tim. 2. 7; Heb. 3. 1; 7. 4; 2. 24; 12. 3.
 olation under affliction, Deut. 33. 27; Job 9. 25; Ps. 10. 14; 23; 34. 6; 41. 3; 42. 5; 51. 17; 55. 22; 69. 29; 71. 9, 18; 73. 26; 94. 9; 119. 50; 128; Eccl. 7. 3; Is. 1. 18; 12. 1; Lam. 3. 22; Ezek. 14. 22; Hos. 2. 14; Mic. 1. 18; Zech. 1. 17; Matt. 11. 28; Lk. 4. 18; 5; John 14; 15; 16; Rom. 15. 4; 16. 20; Cor. 10. 13; 14. 3; 2 Cor. 1. 3; 5. 1; 7. 6; 2. 9; Col. 1. 11; 1 Thes. 4. 14; 5. 11; 2 Thes. 2. 16; Heb. 4. 9; 6. 18; 12; Jas. 1. 12; 4. 7; 2 Pet. 2. 9; Rev. 2. 10; 7. 14; 4. 13.
 piracy against Christ, Matt. 26. 3; Mk. 3. 1; 14. 1; Lk. 22. 2; John 11. 55; 13. 18.
 inst Paul, Acts 23. 12.
 tancy of Ruth, Ruth 1. 14.
 riscilla and Aquila, Rom. 16. 3, 4.
 ntment, with godliness, great gain, Ps. 7. 16; Prov. 30. 8; 1 Tim. 6. 6.
 hortations to, Ps. 37. 1; Lk. 3. 14; 1 Cor. 1. 20; 1 Tim. 6. 8; Heb. 13. 5.
 Paul, 1 Cor. 4. 11; Phil. 4. 11.
 ribution for saints, Acts 20. 35; Rom. 15. 8; 2 Cor. 8.
 rite heart not despised by God, Ps. 34. 18; 51. 17; Is. 57. 15; 66. 2.
 9versaries, how to be decided, Deut. 17. 8; 16. 16; 21. 5.
 ersion (conduct), upright, Ps. 37. 14; 10. 23; Phil. 3. 20; 1 Tim. 4. 12; Heb. 13. 5; Jas. 3. 13; 1 Pet. 2. 12; 2 Pet. 3. 11.
 becometh the Gospel, 2 Cor. 1. 12; (Gal. 1. 3); Eph. 4. 1; Phil. 1. 27; 1 Pet. 1. 15.
 eech) of the Lord with Moses, Ex. 33. 9.
 of Jesus with Nicodemus, John 3.
 of „ „ woman of Samaria, John 4. 7-27.
 the walk to Emmaus, Lk. 24. 13.
 Peter with Cornelius, Acts 10. 27.
 Festus and Agrippa, Acts 26. 31.
 ersion of sinners proceeds from God, 1 Ki. 8. 37; Ps. 19. 7; 78. 34; Prov. 1. 23; Jer. 1. 18; John 6. 44; Acts 3. 26; 11. 21.
 e Ps. 51. 13; Is. 1. 16; 6. 10; Ezek. 18. 23; 33. 25; Joel 2. 13; 2 Cor. 5. 17; 1 Thes. 1. 9.
 l to, Is. 1. 16; Matt. 3. 2; 4. 17; 10. 7; Acts 2. 38; 17. 30; Jas. 4. 8.
 ayer for, Ps. 80. 7; 85. 4; Lam. 5. 21.
 uments of, blessed, Dan. 12. 3; 1 Tim. 1. 16; Jas. 5. 19.
 the Jews, Acts 2. 41; 4. 32; 6. 7.
 Paul, Acts 9; 22; 26.
 the Gentiles foretold, Is. 2. 2; 11. 10; 60. 5; 66. 12.

Conversion—Continued.

of the Gentiles fulfilled, Acts 8. 26; 10; 15. 3; Rom. 10; 11; 1 Cor. 1; Eph. 2; 3; 1 Thes. 1.
 Coos, Paul sails to, Acts 21. 1.
 Copy of the law to be written by the king, Deut. 17. 18.
 Corban, a gift, Mk. 7. 11.
 Corinth, Paul and Apollos at, Acts 18; 19. 1.
 Corinthians, their divisions, etc., censured, 1 Cor. 1; 5; 11. 18; 2 Cor. 13.
 their gifts and graces, 2 Cor. 3.
 instructed concerning spiritual gifts, 1 Cor. 14; and the resurrection, 1 Cor. 15.
 exhorted to charity, etc., 1 Cor. 13; 14. 1; 2 Cor. 8; 9.
 their false teachers exposed, 2 Cor. 11. 3, 4, 13.
 Paul commends himself to, 2 Cor. 11; 12.
 Cornelius, devout centurion, his prayer answered, Acts 10. 3.
 sends for Peter, Acts 10. 9.
 baptised, Acts 10. 48.
 Council of the Jews, Matt. 26. 3, 59; Mk. 15. 1.
 the apostles arraigned before, Acts 4; 5. 29.
 Paul's discourse before, Acts 23.
 Counsel, advantage of good, Prov. 12. 15; 13. 10; 20. 18; 27. 9.
 of God, asked by Israel, Jud. 20. 18.
 „ „ by Saul, 1 Sam. 14. 37.
 „ „ by David, 1 Sam. 23. 2, 10; 30. 8; 1 Chr. 14. 10.
 See Ps. 16. 7; 33. 11; 73. 24; Prov. 8. 14; Eccl. 8. 2; Rev. 3. 18.
 danger of rejecting, 2 Chr. 25. 16; Prov. 1. 25, 26; Jer. 23. 18-22; Lk. 7. 30.
 of the wicked condemned, Job 5. 13; 10. 3; 21. 16; Ps. 1. 1; 5. 10; 33. 10; 64. 2; 81. 12; 106. 43; Is. 7. 5; Hos. 11. 6; Mic. 6. 16.
 Counsellors, safety in multitude of, Prov. 11. 14; 15. 22; 24. 6.
 Courage, exhortations to, Num. 13. 20; Deut. 31. 6; Josh. 1. 6; 10. 25; 2 Sam. 10. 12; 2 Chr. 19. 11; Ezra 10. 4; Ps. 27. 14; 31. 24; Is. 41. 6; 1 Cor. 16. 13; Eph. 6. 10.
 through faith: Abraham, Heb. 11. 8, 17.
 Moses, Heb. 11. 25. Israelites, Heb. 11. 29. Barak, Jud. 4. 16. Gideon, Jud. 7. 1. Jephthah, Jud. 11. 29. Samson, Jud. 16. 28. Jonathan, 1 Sam. 14. 6. Daniel, Dan. 6. 10, 23. See *Boldness, Confidence.*
 Courses of the Levites, established by David, 1 Chr. 23; 24.
 of the singers, 1 Chr. 25.
 of the porters, 1 Chr. 26.
 of the captains, 1 Chr. 27.
 Court of the tabernacle described, Ex. 27. 9; 38. 9.
 Courtesy, exhortation to, Col. 4. 6; Jas. 3. 17; 1 Pet. 3. 8.
 examples of, Acts 27. 3; 28. 7.
 Covenant of God:—
 with Noah, Gen. 6. 18; 9. 8.
 with Abraham, Gen. 15. 7, 18; 17. 2; (Lk. 1. 72; Acts 3. 25; Gal. 3. 16, 17).
 with Isaac, Gen. 17. 19; 26. 3.
 with Jacob, Gen. 28. 13 (Ex. 2. 24; 6. 4; 1 Chr. 16. 16).
 with the Israelites, Ex. 6. 4; 19. 5; 24; 34. 27; Lev. 26. 9; Deut. 5. 2; 9. 9; 26. 16; 29; Jud. 2. 1; Jer. 11; 31. 33; Acts 3. 25.
 with Phinehas, Num. 25. 13.
 with David, 2 Sam. 23. 5; Ps. 89. 3.
 See Ps. 25. 14.
 God mindful of, Deut. 7. 9; 1 Ki. 8. 23; Ps. 105. 8; 111. 5, etc.

Covenant—*Continued.*

danger of despising, Deut. 28. 15; Jer. 11. 2; Heb. 10. 29.

Covenant, signs of:—salt, Lev. 2. 13; Num. 18. 19; 2 Chr. 13. 5. The Sabbath, Ex. 31. 12. book of the, Ex. 24. 7; 2 Ki. 23. 2; Heb. 9. 19.

—between Abraham and Abimelech, Gen. 21. 27.

„ Joshua and Israelites, Josh. 24. 25.

„ David and Jonathan, 1 Sam. 18. 3; 20. 16; 23. 18.

Covenant, new, Jer. 31. 31; Rom. 11. 27; Heb. 8. 8.

ratified by Christ (Mal. 3. 1), Lk. 1. 68-80; Gal. 3. 17; Heb. 8. 6; 9. 15; 12. 24.

a covenant of peace, Is. 54. 10; Ezek. 34. 25; 37. 26.

unchangeable, Ps. 89. 34; Is. 54. 10; 59. 21. everlasting, Gen. 9. 16; 17. 13; Lev. 24. 8; Is. 55. 3; 61. 8; Ezek. 16. 60; 37. 26; Heb. 13. 20.

Covetousness described, Ps. 10. 3; Prov. 21. 26; Eccl. 4. 8; 5. 10; Ezek. 33. 31; Hab. 2; Mk. 7. 22; Eph. 5. 5; 1 Tim. 6. 10; 2 Pet. 2. 14.

forbidden, Ex. 20. 17; Lk. 12. 15; Rom. 13. 9. its evil consequences, Prov. 1. 18; 15. 27; 28. 20; Ezek. 22. 13; 1 Tim. 6. 9.

its punishment, Job 20. 15; Is. 5. 8; 57. 17; Jer. 6. 12; 22. 17; Mic. 2. 1; Hab. 2. 9; 1 Cor. 5. 10; 6. 10; Eph. 5. 5; Col. 3. 5.

of Laban, Gen. 31. 41.

of Balaam, Num. 22. 21 (2 Pet. 2. 15; Jude 11).

of Achan, Josh. 7. 21.

of Saul, 1 Sam. 15. 9.

of Ahab, 1 Ki. 21.

of Gehazi, 2 Ki. 5. 20.

of Judas, Matt. 26. 14.

of Ananias and Sapphira, Acts 5.

of Felix, Acts 24. 26.

Cozbi slain by Phinehas, Num. 25. 15.

Creation of the world, Gen. 1; 2.

See Rom. 1. 20; 8. 22; Rev. 4. 11.

the new, Rev. 22.

Creature, a new, 2 Cor. 5. 17; Gal. 6. 15; Eph. 2. 10; 4. 24. See Rom. 8. 19.

Creatures, the four living, vision of, Ezek. 1. 5.

Creditor, parable of the, Lk. 7. 41.

of two creditors, Matt. 18. 23.

Creascens goes to Galatia, 2 Tim. 4. 10.

Crete visited by Paul, Acts 27. 7.

Cretians, their character, Tit. 1. 12.

Cripple healed at Lystra, Acts 14. 8.

Crispus baptised by Paul, Acts 18. 8; 1 Cor. 1. 14.

Cross, Christ dies upon the, Matt. 27. 32; Phil. 2. 8; Heb. 12. 2.

the preaching of, 1 Cor. 1. 18.

to be taken up, self-denial, Matt. 10. 38; 16. 24.

offence of the, Gal. 5. 11.

persecution for, Gal. 6. 12.

Crown (and mitre) of the high priest, Ex. 29. 6; 39. 30; Lev. 8. 9.

of thorns, John 19. 5.

of righteousness, 2 Tim. 4. 8.

of life, Jas. 1. 12; Rev. 2. 10.

of glory, 1 Pet. 5. 4.

incorruptible, 1 Cor. 9. 25.

See Rev. 4. 4; 9. 7; 12. 3; 13. 1; 19. 12.

Cruelty condemned, Ex. 23. 5; Ps. 27. 12; Prov. 11. 17; 12. 10; Ezek. 18. 18.

of Simeon and Levi, Gen. 34. 25; 49. 5.

of Pharaoh, Ex. 1. 8.

of Adoni-bezek, Jud. 1. 7.

of Herod, Matt. 2. 16.

See Jud. 9. 5; 2 Ki. 3. 27; 10; 15. 16.

Curse upon the earth in consequence of fall, Gen. 3. 17.

upon Cain, Gen. 4. 11.

on Canaan, Gen. 9. 25.

upon the breakers of the law, Lev. 24. 16; Deut. 11. 26; 27. 13; 28. 15; 29. 19; Jer. 34; Prov. 3. 33.

uttered by Job on his birth, Job 3. 1.

also by Jeremiah, Jer. 20. 14.

Christ redeems from, Rom. 3; Gal. 3. 13.

Rev. 22. 3.

Cursed, who so called, Deut. 27. 15; Ps. 137. 1; Prov. 11. 26; 27. 14; Jer. 11. 3; 17. 5; 3. 65; Zech. 5. 3; Mal. 1. 14; Matt. 23. 13; Gal. 3. 10; 2 Pet. 2. 14.

Cursing forbidden, Ex. 21. 17; Lev. 24. 10. 109. 17; Prov. 30. 11; Jas. 3. 10.

to return blessing for, Matt. 5. 44; 12. 14.

Curtains of the tabernacle described 26; 36.

Cushi announces Absalom's death, 2 Sam. 18. 21.

Cutting the flesh forbidden, Lev. 19. 28; 14. 1.

practised by prophets of Baal, 1 Ki. 18.

Cymbals used in worship, 2 Sam. 6. 5; 15. 16; 16. 5; Ps. 150. 5.

tinkling, 1 Cor. 13. 1.

Cyprus, disciples there, Acts 11. 19.

Paul and Barnabas preach there, Acts 13. 4.

Barnabas and Mark go there, Acts 15. 39.

Cyrene, disciples of, Acts 11. 20; 13. 1.

Simon of, Mk. 15. 21.

Cyrenius, governor of Syria, Lk. 2. 2.

Cyrus, king of Persia, prophecies concerning, Is. 44. 28; 45. 1.

See Dan. 6. 28; 10. 1.

his proclamation for rebuilding the temple, 2 Chr. 36. 22; Ezra 1.

DAGON, national idol-god of the Philistines, sacrificed to, Jud. 16. 23.

smitten down in temple at Ashdod, 1 Sam. 5. 3, 4.

Saul's head fastened in house of, 1 Chr. 10. 10.

Damaris cleaves to Paul, Acts. 17. 34.

Damascus mentioned, Gen. 15. 2.

subjugated by David, 2 Sam. 8. 6; 1 Chr. 18. 3.

Rezon reigns there, 1 Ki. 11. 24.

Elisha's prophecy there, 2 Ki. 8. 7.

taken by Tiglath-pileser, king of Assyria, 2 Ki. 16. 9.

re-captured by Jeroboam, 2 Ki. 14. 28.

king Ahaz copies an altar there, 2 Ki. 16. 10.

Paul's journey to, Acts 9; 22. 6.

prophecies concerning, Is. 7. 8; 8. 4; Jer. 49. 23; Ezek. 27. 18; Amos 1. 8.

Damnation, denounced upon unbelievers, Matt. 23. 14; Mk. 16. 16; John 5. 29; 8. 8; 13. 2; 2 Thes. 2. 12; 1 Tim. 2. 16.

Dan, son of Jacob, Gen. 30. 6.

—tribe of, numbered, Num. 1. 38; 26. 42.

their inheritance, Josh. 19. 40.

blessed by Jacob, Gen. 49. 16.

blessed by Moses, Deut. 33. 22.

take Laish, Jud. 18. 29.

set up idolatry, Jud. 18. 30; 1 Ki. 12. 3.

Dancing as a mark of rejoicing, Ex. 15. 20; 19; Jud. 11. 34; 1 Sam. 21. 11; 2 Sam. 6. 14.

of Herodias's daughter pleases Jesus, Matt. 14. 6; Mk. 6. 22.

iel (Belteshazzar) one of the captives in Babylon, Dan. 1. 8.
 refuses to take the king's meat or drink, Dan. 1. 8.
 s understanding in dreams, Dan. 1. 17.
 terprets the royal dreams, Dan. 2; 4; and the handwriting on the wall, Dan. 5. 17.
 omoted by Darius, Dan. 6. 2.
 nspired against by the princes, Dan. 6. 4.
 regards the idolatrous decree, Dan. 6. 10.
 st into the lions' den, Dan. 6. 16.
 is preservation in, Dan. 6. 22.
 vision of the four beasts, Dan. 7.
 of the ram and he-goat, Dan. 8.
 prayer, Dan. 9. 3.
 mise given of return from captivity, Dan. 9. 20; 10. 10; 12. 13.
 name mentioned, Ezek. 14. 14, 20; 28. 3.
 us (the Median) takes Babylon, Dan. 5. 31.
 decree to fear the God of Daniel, Dan. 5. 25.
 (other) his decree concerning the rebuilding of the temple, Ezra 6.
 ness divided from light, Gen. 1. 18.
 ated by God, Is. 45. 7.
 tances of supernatural, Gen. 15. 12; Ex. 10. 1; 14. 20; Josh. 24. 7; Rev. 8. 12; 9. 2; 16. 10.
 the crucifixion, Matt. 27. 45; Mk. 15. 33; Lk. 23. 44.
 urative of punishment, Matt. 8. 12; 22. 3; 2 Pet. 2. 4, 17; Jude 6.
 the mind, Job 37. 19; Prov. 2. 13; Eccl. 2. 4; Is. 9. 2; 42. 7; John 1. 5; 3. 19; 8. 12; 12. 5; Rom. 13. 12; 1 Cor. 4. 5; 2 Cor. 4. 6; 6. 4; 1 Thes. 5. 4; 1 Pet. 2. 9; 1 John 1. 5; 2. 9.
 vers of, Lk. 22. 53; Eph. 6. 12; Col. 1. 13.
 an. See *Abraham*.
 thers, their inheritance determined, Num. 27. 6; 36.
 1, king, son of Jesse, Ruth 4. 22; 1 Chr. 2; Matt. 1.
 vited by Samuel, 1 Sam. 16. 11.
 yns the harp before Saul, 1 Sam. 16. 19.
 zeal and faith, 1 Sam. 17. 26, 34.
 s Goliath of Gath, 1 Sam. 17. 49.
 irst honoured by Saul, 1 Sam. 18.
 d afterwards jealous of, 1 Sam. 18. 8, 12.
 s to kill him, 1 Sam. 18. 10.
 ecutied by Saul, 1 Sam. 19; 20.
 ed by Jonathan, 1 Sam. 18. 1; 19. 2; 20; 3. 16.
 l by Michal, 1 Sam. 18. 28; 19. 11.
 ecomes the Philistines, 1 Sam. 18. 27; 3. 8.
 s to Naioth, 1 Sam. 19. 18.
 s of the shewbread, 1 Sam. 21; Ps. 52; Matt. 12. 4.
 s to Gath, and feigns madness, 1 Sam. 21. 9, 13; Ps. 34; 56.
 lls in the cave of Adullam, 1 Sam. 22; Ps. 63; 142.
 apes Saul's pursuit, 1 Sam. 23; Ps. 57; 59.
 ce spares Saul's life, 1 Sam. 24. 4; 26. 5.
 s wrath against Nabal appeased by bigail, 1 Sam. 25. 23.
 ells at Ziklag, 1 Sam. 27.
 nished from the army by Achish, 1 Sam. 31. 9.
 atises the Amalekites, 1 Sam. 30. 16.
 s messenger who brings news of Saul's death, 2 Sam. 1. 15.
 ents the death of Saul and Jonathan, 1 Sam. 31. 17.
 omes king of Judah, 2 Sam. 2. 4.

David—Continued.

forms a league with Abner, 2 Sam. 3. 13.
 laments his death, 2 Sam. 3. 31.
 avenges the murder of Ishbosheth, 2 Sam. 4. 9.
 becomes king of all Israel, 2 Sam. 5. 3; 1 Chr. 11.
 his victories, 2 Sam. 5; 6; 8; 10; 12. 29; 21. 15; 1 Chr. 18-20; Ps. 60.
 brings the ark to Zion, 2 Sam. 6; 1 Chr. 13; 15.
 his psalms of thanksgiving, 2 Sam. 22; 1 Chr. 16. 7; Ps. 18; 103; 105.
 reproves Michal for despising his religious joy, 2 Sam. 6. 21.
 desires to build God a house, 2 Sam. 7. 2.
 and is forbidden by Nathan, 2 Sam. 7. 4; 1 Chr. 17. 4.
 God's promises to him, 2 Sam. 7. 11; 1 Chr. 17. 10.
 his prayer and thanksgiving, 2 Sam. 7. 18; 1 Chr. 17. 16.
 his kindness to Mephibosheth, 2 Sam. 9.
 his sin concerning Bath-Sheba and Uriah, 2 Sam. 11; 12.
 his repentance at Nathan's parable, 2 Sam. 12; Ps. 51.
 troubles in his family, 2 Sam. 13; 14.
 Absalom's conspiracy against him, 2 Sam. 15; Ps. 3.
 Ahithophel's treachery against, 2 Sam. 15. 31; 16; 17.
 cursed by Shimei, 2 Sam. 16. 5; Ps. 7.
 Barzillai's kindness to, 2 Sam. 17. 27.
 his grief at Absalom's death, 2 Sam. 18. 33; 19. 1.
 returns to Jerusalem, 2 Sam. 19. 15.
 pardons Shimei, 2 Sam. 19. 16.
 Sheba's conspiracy against, 2 Sam. 20.
 renders justice to the Gibeonites, 2 Sam. 21.
 his mighty men, 2 Sam. 23. 8; 1 Chr. 11. 10.
 his offence in numbering the people, 2 Sam. 24; 1 Chr. 21.
 regulates the service of the tabernacle, 1 Chr. 23-26.
 exhorts the people to fear God, 1 Chr. 28.
 appoints Solomon his successor, 1 Ki. 1; Ps. 72.
 his charge to Solomon, 1 Ki. 2; 1 Chr. 28. 9; to build a house for the sanctuary, 1 Chr. 22. 6; 28. 10.
 his last words, 2 Sam. 23.
 his death, 1 Ki. 2; 1 Chr. 29. 26.
 the progenitor of Christ, Matt. 1. 1; 9. 27; 21. 9; comp. Ps. 110 with Matt. 22. 41; Lk. 1. 32; John 7. 42; Acts 2. 25; 13. 22; 15. 15; Rom. 1. 3; 2 Tim. 2. 8; Rev. 5. 5; 22. 16.
 prophecies connected with, Ps. 89; 132; Is. 9. 7; 22. 22; 55. 3; Jer. 30. 9; Hos. 3. 5; Amos 9. 11.
 Day, the last, foretold, Job 19. 25; Joel 2. 11; Zeph. 1. 14; John 6. 39; 11. 24; 12. 48; Rom. 2. 5; 1 Cor. 3. 13; Rev. 6. 17; 16. 14; 20.
 Days, last, mentioned, Is. 2. 2; Mic. 4. 1; Acts 2. 17; 2 Tim. 3. 1; Heb. 1. 2; Jas. 5. 3; 2 Pet. 3. 3.
 Dayspring, from on high, Lk. 1. 78.
 Day Star, arising in the heart, 2 Pet. 1. 19.
 Deacons appointed, Acts 6; Phil. 1. 1.
 their qualifications, Acts 6. 3; 1 Tim. 3. 8.
 Dead, the, Job 3. 18; 14. 12; Ps. 6. 5; 88. 10. 115. 17; 146. 4; Eccl. 9. 5; 12. 7; Is. 38. 18.
 resurrection of, Job 19. 26; Ps. 49. 15; Is. 26. 19; Dan. 12. 2, 13; John 5. 25; 1 Cor. 15. 12; 1 Thes. 4. 13.

Dead—Continued.

raised by Elijah, 1 Ki. 17. 17; by Elisha, 2 Ki. 4. 32; 13. 21.
 „ by Christ, Matt. 9. 24; Mk. 5. 41; Lk. 7. 12; 8. 54; John 11.
 „ by Peter, Acts 9. 40; by Paul, Acts 20. 10.

Deaf, cursing the, forbidden, Lev. 19. 14. healed by Christ, Mk. 7. 32; 9. 25.

Deal, a measure, Ex. 29. 40; Lev. 14. 10.

Death, the consequence of Adam's sin, Gen. 2. 17; 3. 19; Rom. 5. 12; 6. 23; 1 Cor. 15. 21. universal, Job 1. 21; 3. 17; 14. 1; 21. 13; Ps. 49. 19; 89. 48; Eccl. 5. 15; 8. 8; 9. 5, 10; 11. 8; Heb. 9. 27.

characterised, Gen. 3. 19; Deut. 31. 16 (John 11. 11); Job 1. 21; 3. 13; 10. 21; 12. 22; 14. 2; 16. 22; 24. 17; Ps. 16. 10; 23. 4; 104. 29; Eccl. 9. 10; Hab. 2. 5; Lk. 12. 20; 2 Cor. 5. 1, 8; Phil. 1. 23; 1 Tim. 6. 7; 2 Pet. 1. 14.

inflicted as a punishment, Gen. 9. 6; Ex. 21. 12; 22. 18; 31. 14; 35. 2; Lev. 20. 2; 21. 9; 1 Ki. 21. 10; Matt. 15. 4.

vanquished by Christ, Rom. 6. 9; 1 Cor. 15. 26 (Hos. 13. 14); 2 Tim. 1. 10; Heb. 2. 15; Rev. 1. 18.

prayers and exhortations concerning, 2 Ki. 20. 1; Ps. 39; 90; Eccl. 9. 10; John 9. 4; 1 Pet. 1. 24.

excluded from heaven, Lk. 20. 36; Rev. 21. 4. persons exempted from:—Enoch, Gen. 5. 24; Heb. 11. 5; Elijah, 2 Ki. 2. 11.

See 1 Cor. 15. 51; 1 Thes. 4. 17.

spiritual, Is. 9. 2; Matt. 4. 16; 8. 22; Lk. 1. 79; John 6. 53; Rom. 5. 15; 6. 13; 8. 6; Eph. 2. 1; 4. 18; Col. 2. 13; 1 Tim. 5. 6; Heb. 6. 1; 9. 14; 1 John 3. 14; Rev. 3. 1.

deliverance from, by Christ, John 5. 24; Rom. 6. 11; Eph. 2. 5; 5. 14; 1 John 5. 12.

Eternal, Prov. 14. 12; Dan. 12. 2; Matt. 7. 13; 10. 28; 23. 33; 25. 30, 41; Mk. 9. 44; John 5. 28; Rom. 1. 32; 2. 8; 6. 23; 9. 22; 2 Thes. 1. 7; Jas. 4. 12; 2 Pet. 2. 17.

(the second death), Rev. 2. 11; 19. 20; 20. 14; 21. 8.

salvation from, by Christ, John 3. 16; 8. 51; Jas. 5. 20.

of Christ foretold, Is. 53; Dan. 9. 26; Zech. 13. 7.

See Matt. 27. 29 (Deut. 21. 23; Gal. 3. 13); Heb. 2. 9; 12. 2; 1 Pet. 1. 11.

voluntary, Lk. 12. 50; John 10. 11, 18; Heb. 10. 7.

its object, Is. 53; Dan. 9. 26; Matt. 20. 28; 1 Cor. 5. 7; 1 Tim. 2. 6; Tit. 2. 14; Heb. 9. 26; 1 Pet. 1. 18; Rev. 1. 5.

of saints, Num. 23. 10; 2 Ki. 22. 20; Ps. 23. 4; 48. 14; 116. 15; Dan. 12. 2; Lk. 16. 25; John 11. 11; Prov. 14. 32; Is. 26. 19; 57. 1; 2 Cor. 5. 8; Phil. 1. 21; 2 Tim. 4. 8; Heb. 11. 13; Rev. 2. 10.

of Abraham, Gen. 25. 8. Isaac, Gen. 35. 29. Jacob, Gen. 49. Aaron, Num. 20. 23. Moses, Deut. 34. 5. Joshua, Josh. 24. 29. David, 1 Ki. 2. Elisha, 2 Ki. 13. 14. Stephen, Acts 7. 54. Dorcas, Acts 9. 37.

of the wicked, Job 18. 11; 21. 13; 27. 19; Ps. 34. 16; 49. 14; 73. 19; Prov. 10. 7; 11. 7; 14. 32; 29. 1; Is. 14. 9; Ezek. 3. 19; 18. 23; Dan. 12. 2; Lk. 12. 20; 16. 22; John 8. 21; Acts 1. 25.

of Korah, etc., Num. 16. 32.

of Hophni and Phinehas, 1 Sam. 4. 11.

of Absalom, 2 Sam. 18. 9. Ahab, 1 Ki. 22. 34.

Death—Continued.

of Jezebel, 2 Ki. 9. 33. Athaliah, 2 Chr. 22. 10. of Haman, Est. 7. 10. Judas, Matt. 23. 35. Acts 1. 18. Ananias, etc., Acts 5. 5. Acts 12. 23.

Deborah, the prophetess, judges and d. of Israel, Jud. 4. Her song, Jud. 5.

Debt censured, Ps. 37. 21; Prov. 3. 27; 5; Rom. 13. 8.

Debtors, parables of, Matt. 18. 21; Lk. 16. See Matt. 6. 12.

Deceit proceeds from the heart. Jer. 17. (and lying) work of the devil, John 8. 44. Acts 5. 3.

INSTANCES OF:

the serpent and Eve, Gen. 3.

Abram and his wife, Gen. 12. 14.

Isaac and his wife, Gen. 26. 10.

Rebecca and Jacob, Gen. 27. 10.

the sons of Jacob, Gen. 37. 31.

Jael and Sisera, Jud. 4. 20.

the old prophet, 1 Ki. 13. 18.

Rahab and spies at Jericho, Josh. 2. 1.

Gehazi, 2 Ki. 5. 25.

Herod and the wise men, Matt. 2. 16.

Ananias and Sapphira, Acts 5. 1.

Lying.

Decision, how manifested, Ex. 32. 26; 14. 24; Deut. 6. 5; Josh. 1. 7; 24. 15.

18. 21; 2 Chr. 15. 12; Is. 56. 6; Lk. 1 Cor. 15. 58; Heb. 3. 6, 14; Jas. 1. 8.

opposed to wavering, Deut. 5. 32; 1. 21; Ps. 78. 8; Matt. 6. 24; Jas. 1. 8.

of Moses, Ex. 32. 26.

of Caleb, Num. 13. 30.

of Joshua, Josh. 24. 15.

of Ruth, Ruth, 1. 16.

of Paul, Acts 21. 13; Gal. 1. 16.

Dedication of tabernacle, Ex. 40; Lev. Num. 7.

of temple, 1 Ki. 8; 2 Chr. 5. 6.

of wall of Jerusalem, Neh. 12. 27.

Deeds of the body mortified, Rom. 8. 14; 1 Cor. 9. 27; (2 Pet. 2. 10.)

Defence, God is, to His people, Job 22. 5. 11; 7. 10; 31. 2; 59. 9; 89. 18.

—of Paul before the Jews, the council Festus, and Agrippa, Acts 22-26.

Delilah betrays Samson, Jud. 16.

Deliverances: Lot, Gen. 14; 19. Mo. 2. Israel, Ex. 14; Jud. 4; 7; 15; 7; 14; 17; 2 Ki. 19; 2 Chr. 14; 20.

and his companions, Dan. 3. 19.

The apostles, Acts 5. 19; 12. 7; 16. 1; 2 Tim. 4. 17.

Demetrius, a disciple, 3 John 12.

—a silversmith, Acts 19. 24.

Denial of Christ, deprecated, 2 Tim. 1. 1. 16; 2 Pet. 2. 1; Jude 4.

its punishment, Matt. 10. 33; 2 Tim. 2. 1; Jude 4. 15.

by Peter, Matt. 26. 69.

by the Jews, John 18. 40; 19. 15; Act.

Despair, deprecated, Deut. 20. 3; Ps. 31. 24; 37. 1; 42. 11; Prov. 24. 10; Is. Lk. 18. 1; 2 Cor. 4. 8; Gal. 6. 9; 2. 13; Heb. 12. 3.

Devil (Abaddon, Apollyon, Beelzebub, Satan), the adversary of God and 1 Pet. 5. 8.

prince of the devils, Matt. 12. 24.

prince of the power of the air, Eph. 6. 12.

prince of this world, John 14. 30.

sinner from the beginning, 1 John 3.

—Continued.

t out of heaven, Lk. 10. 18.
t down to hell, 2 Pet. 2. 4; Jude 6.
serpent causes the fall of man, Gen. 3. 1.
sed by God, Gen. 3. 14.
years before God, Job 1. 6; 2. 1.
led Beelzebub, Matt. 12. 24.
" Satan, Lk. 10. 18.
" Belial, 2 Cor. 6. 15.
" Abaddon and Apollyon, Rev. 9. 11.
tpter of Christ, Matt. 4. 3-10; Mk. 1. 13;
Lk. 4. 2.
" of Eve, Gen. 3.
" of David, 1 Chr. 21. 1.
" of Job, Job 2. 7.
tting Joshua, rebuked, Zech. 3.
ired to have Simon, Lk. 22. 31.
ers into Judas Iscariot, Lk. 22. 3; John
13. 3.
" into Ananias, Acts 5. 3.
Prince and God of this world, he hinders
e Gospel, Matt. 13. 19; 2 Cor. 4. 4; 1 Thes.
18.
ks lying wonders, 2 Thes. 2. 9; Rev. 16. 14.
ears as an angel of light, 2 Cor. 11. 14.
he father of lies, John 8. 44; 1 Ki. 22. 22.
quished by Christ, Matt. 4. 11; who
troys his works, 1 John 3. 8; by His
eath, Col. 2. 15; Heb. 2. 14.
e resisted by believers, Rom. 16. 20; 2 Cor.
11; 11. 3; Eph. 4. 27; 6. 16; 2 Tim. 2. 26;
as 4. 7; 1 Pet. 5. 9; 1 John 2. 13; Rev.
2. 11.
racterised as proud, 1 Tim. 3. 6.
" as powerful, Eph. 2. 2; 6. 12.
" as wicked, 1 John 2. 13.
" as subtle, Gen. 3. 1; 2 Cor.
11. 3.
" as deceitful, 2 Cor. 11. 14; Eph.
6. 11.
" as fierce and cruel, Lk. 8. 29;
9. 39, 42; 1 Pet. 5. 8.
ws himself malignant, Job 1. 9; 2. 4.
rlasting fire prepared for, Matt. 25. 41.
e condemned at the judgment, Jude 6;
ev. 20. 10.
pared to a fowler, Ps. 91. 3.
" to a sower of tares, Matt. 13. 25,
28.
" to a wolf, John 10. 12.
" to a roaring lion, 1 Pet. 5. 8.
ed that old serpent, Rev. 12. 9; 20. 2.
wicked called children of, Matt. 13. 38;
Acts 13. 10; 1 John 3. 10.
" do lusts of, John 8. 44.
" ensnared by, 1 Tim. 3. 7; 2 Tim.
2. 26.
s, sacrifices offered to, Lev. 17. 7; Deut.
17; 2 Chr. 11. 15; Ps. 106. 37; 1 Cor. 10.
8; Rev. 9. 20.
out by Christ, Matt. 4. 24; 8. 31; Mk. 1.
23; 5. 2; Lk. 9. 42.
" by His apostles, Lk. 9. 1; Acts 16.
16; 19. 12.
fess Jesus to be Christ, Matt. 8. 29; Mk.
24. 3. 11; 5. 7; Lk. 4. 34; Acts 19. 15.
eve and tremble, Jas. 2. 19.
rt, persons so called: Simeon, Lk. 2. 25;
ornelius, Acts 10. 2; Ananias, Acts 22. 12.
a blessing, Gen. 27. 28; Deut. 33. 13.
gn, Jud. 6. 37.
rative, Deut. 32. 2; Ps. 110. 3; 133. 3;
rov. 19. 12; Is. 26. 19, etc.
of Ahaz, 2 Ki. 20. 11; Is. 38. 8.

Diamond in high priest's breastplate, Ex. 28.
18; 39. 11.
Diana of Ephesians, tumult concerning, Acts
19. 24.
Didymus (Thomas), John 20. 24.
Diligence, exhortations to, in the service of
God, etc., Ex. 15. 26; Deut. 4. 9; 6. 7; 13.
14; 24. 8; Josh. 1. 7; Ezra 7. 23; Ps. 37. 10;
112. 1; Prov. 2; 3; 4; 7; 8; Is. 55. 2; Jer.
12. 16; Zech. 6. 15; Lk. 12. 58; Rom. 12. 8;
2 Cor. 8. 7; 1 Tim. 5. 10; Heb. 6. 11; 11. 6;
12. 15; 1 Pet. 1. 5, 10; 2 Pet. 3. 14.
in worldly business, Prov. 10. 4; 12. 24; 13.
4; 21. 5; 22. 29; 27. 23; Rom. 12. 11; 2 Thes.
3. 11.
Dinah, Jacob's daughter, Gen. 30. 21.
outraged by Shechem, Gen. 34. 2.
avenged by Simeon and Levi, Gen. 34. 25.
Dionysius the Areopagite believes, Acts 17. 34.
Diotrephes loves pre-eminence, 3 John 9.
Disciples of Christ:—
seventy sent out, Lk. 10.
three thousand added to the Church, Acts
2. 41.
five thousand believers, Acts 4. 4.
first called Christians at Antioch, Acts 11. 26.
—of John enquire of Christ, Matt. 9. 14; 11. 2.
follow Christ, John 1. 37.
dispute about purifying, John 3. 25.
baptised by Paul, and receive the Holy Ghost,
Acts 19. 1.
Discord censured, Prov. 6. 14, 19; 16. 29; 17. 9;
18. 8; 26. 20; Rom. 1. 29; 2 Cor. 12. 20.
Discretion commended, Ps. 34. 12; Prov. 1. 4;
2. 11; 3. 21; 5. 2; 19. 11.
Diseases inflicted by God, Ex. 9; 15. 26; Num.
12. 10; Deut. 28. 60; 2 Ki. 1. 4; 5. 27; 2 Chr.
21. 18; 26. 21; Job 2. 6, 7.
cured by Christ, Matt. 4. 23; 9. 20; John 5. 8.
power given to his disciples to cure, Lk. 9.
1; Acts 28. 8; exercised, Acts 3. 1; 9. 34;
Acts 28. 8.
Disguises resorted to, 1 Sam. 28. 8; 1 Ki. 14. 2;
20. 38; 22. 30; 2 Chr. 18. 29; 35. 22.
disfiguring of face for the dead forbidden,
Lev. 19. 28; Deut. 14. 1.
Disobedience and its results, Lev. 26. 14; Deut.
8. 11; 27; 28. 15; Josh. 5. 6; 1 Sam. 2. 30;
12. 15; Ps. 78. 10; Is. 3. 8; 42. 24; Jer. 9. 13;
18. 10; 22. 21; 35. 14; Eph. 5. 6; Tit. 1. 16;
3. 3; Heb. 2. 2.
of Adam and Eve, Gen. 3.
of Pharaoh, Ex. 5. 2. Achan, Josh. 7.
of Saul, 1 Sam. 13. 9; 15. Man of God, 1 Ki.
13. 21. Jonah, Jon. 1; 2.
Dispensation of the Gospel, 1 Cor. 9. 17; Eph.
1. 10; 3. 2; Col. 1. 25.
Dispersed of Israel, Est. 3. 8; Is. 11. 12; John.
7. 35.
prophecies concerning, Jer. 25. 34; Ezek. 36.
19; Zeph. 3. 10.
Disputing with God, forbidden, Rom. 9. 20;
1 Cor. 1. 20.
with men, Mk. 9. 33; Rom. 14. 1; Phil. 2. 14;
1 Tim. 1. 4; 4. 7; 6. 20; 2 Tim. 2. 14; Tit. 3. 9.
Dissension concerning circumcision, Acts 15. 1.
Dividing the hoof, unclean beasts, Lev. 11. 4;
Deut. 14. 7.
Divination, Lev. 19. 26; Deut. 18. 10; 1 Sam. 28.
7; 2 Ki. 17. 17; Jer. 27. 9; 29. 8; Ezek. 21. 21.
Divisions, kingdom and house, Matt. 12. 25.
in the Church forbidden, Rom. 16. 17; 1 Cor.
1. 10; 3. 3; 11. 18; 12. 20.
Christ's prayer against, John 17. 21.

- Divorce**, when permitted, Deut. 24. 1; Matt. 5. 32.
condemned by Christ, Mk. 10. 4.
- Doctors**, Christ questions, Lk. 2. 46.
of the law, Lk. 5. 17; Gamaliel, Acts 5. 34.
- Doctrine** of Christ, Matt. 7. 28, 29; Mk. 4. 2;
John 7. 16; Acts 2. 42; 1 Tim. 3. 16; 6. 3;
2 Tim. 3. 16; Tit. 1. 1; Heb. 6. 1; 2 John 9.
adorned by obedience, Rom. 6. 17; 1 Tim. 6.
1; Tit. 2. 7, 10.
no other to be taught, 1 Tim. 1. 3; 4. 6, 13.
those opposed to, to be avoided, Rom. 16. 17;
2 John 10.
- Doctrines**, false, Jer. 10. 8; Matt. 15. 9; 16. 12;
Eph. 4. 14; 2 Thes. 2. 11; 1 Tim. 4. 1; 2 Tim.
4. 3; Heb. 13. 9; Rev. 2. 14.
to be avoided, Jer. 23. 16; 29. 8; Col. 2. 8;
1 Tim. 1. 4; 6. 20.
- Doeg** the Edomite slays the priests, 1 Sam.
22. 9.
- Dogs**, law concerning, Deut. 23. 18.
a term of reproach, 2 Sam. 9. 8; Rev.
22. 15.
figurative of enemies, Ps. 22. 16.
" of impenitence, Prov. 26. 11; 2 Pet.
2. 22.
false teachers so called, Is. 56. 10.
beware of, Phil. 3. 2.
- Dominion** of God, Ps. 103. 22; 145. 13; Dan. 4.
3, 34; 7. 27; Col. 1. 16; 1 Pet. 4. 11; Jude 25.
- Door** of the sheep, Christ the, John 10. 9.
- Dorcas** (Tabitha) raised from death by Peter,
Acts 9. 40.
- Doubtfulness** rebuked, Matt. 14. 31; 21. 21;
Lk. 12. 29; Acts 10. 20; 1 Tim. 2. 8.
- Dough**, offering of, Num. 15. 20; Neh. 10. 37;
Ezek. 44. 30.
- Dove**, sent out from the ark, Gen. 8. 8.
sacrificial, Gen. 15. 9; Lev. 12. 6; 14. 22.
figuratively mentioned, Ps. 68. 13; 74. 19;
Cant. 1. 15; 2. 14.
Holy Spirit in form of, Matt. 3. 16; Mk. 1.
10; Lk. 3. 22; John 1. 32.
- Dragons**, Job 30. 29; Ps. 74. 13; Is. 13. 22; 27. 1;
Rev. 12. 3; 13. 2; 16. 13. See Ezek. 29. 3.
poison of, Deut. 32. 33.
- Draught** of fishes, miraculous, Lk. 5. 4-6;
John 21. 6, 11.
- Dreams**, vanity of, Job 20. 8; Ps. 73. 20; Eccl.
5. 3; Is. 29. 8; Jer. 23. 28; 27. 9; Zech. 10. 2;
Jude 8.
sent by God, Job 33. 15; Joel 2. 28.
of Abimelech, Gen. 20. 3. Jacob, Gen. 28. 12;
31. 10. Laban, Gen. 31. 24. Joseph, Gen.
37. 5. Pharaoh's servants, Gen. 40. 5.
Pharaoh, Gen. 41. Midianite, Jud. 7. 13.
Solomon, 1 Ki. 3. 5. Nebuchadnezzar, Dan.
2; 4. Joseph, Matt. 1. 20; 2. 13. Wise
men, Matt. 2. 12. Pilate's wife, Matt.
27. 19.
- Drink**, strong, forbidden, Lev. 10. 9; Num. 6.
3; Jud. 13. 14; Lk. 1. 15.
use of, Prov. 31. 6; 1 Tim. 5. 23.
abuse of, Is. 5. 11, 22.
strong, raging, Prov. 20. 1.
- Drink Offerings**, law concerning, Ex. 29. 40;
Lev. 23. 13; Num. 6. 17; 15. 5 (Gen. 35. 14).
toidola, Is. 57. 6; Jer. 7. 18; 44. 17; Ezek. 20. 28.
- Dromedaries**, 1 Ki. 4. 28; Est. 8. 10; Is. 60. 6;
Jer. 2. 23.
- Dropsy**, cured by Christ, Lk. 14. 2.
- Dross**, wicked compared to, Ps. 119. 119; Is. 1.
25; Ezek. 22. 18.
- Drought**, Deut. 28. 24; 1 Ki. 17; Hag. 1. 11.
- Drunkennes** censured, Is. 5. 11; 28. 1; Job.
Lk. 21. 34; Rom. 13. 13; 1 Cor. 5. 11.
5. 21; Eph. 5. 18; 1 Thes. 5. 7; 1 Pet.
its punishment, Deut. 21. 20; Amos.
Nah. 1. 10; Matt. 24. 49; Lk. 12. 45;
6. 10; Gal. 5. 21.
of Noah, Gen. 9. 21. Lot, Gen. 19. 33. 1.
1 Sam. 25. 36. Elah, 1 Ki. 16. 9.
hadad, 1 Ki. 20. 16. Belshazzar, Dan.
The Corinthians, 1 Cor. 11. 21.
- Dumb** healed by Christ, Matt. 9. 32; 15.
not to be oppressed, Prov. 31. 8.
- Dumbness** of Zacharias, Lk. 1. 20.
- Dungeon**, Joseph cast into, Gen. 39; 40. 1.
Jeremiah, Jer. 37. 16; 38. 6.
- Dust** of the earth, man formed of, Gen.
3. 19; 18. 27; Job 10. 9; 34. 15; Ps. 1.
104. 29; Eccl. 12. 7.
mark of grief, Josh. 7. 6; Job 2. 12; Lam.
Duty of man, the whole, Eccl. 12. 13; Lk.
Dwarfs not to minister, Lev. 21. 20.
- EAGLE**, unclean, Lev. 11. 13.
described, Job 9. 26; 39. 27; Ezek.
Obad. 4.
one of the four living creatures in the
of heaven, Ezek. 1. 10; Rev. 4. 7.
- Ear**, the, 2 Sam. 7. 22; Ps. 45. 10; 78. 1.
Prov. 15. 31; 20. 12; 22. 17; Is. 60. 4;
Matt. 10. 27.
- Ears**, he that hath, to hear, Matt. 11.
16; Mk. 4. 9, 23; 7. 16.
have, but hear not, Ps. 115. 6; Is. 42. 20.
12. 2; Matt. 13. 14; Mk. 8. 18; Rom.
the Lord's, open to prayer, 2 Sam. 22.
18. 6; 34. 15; Jas. 5. 4; 1 Pet. 3. 12.
opened by God, Job 33. 16; 36. 15; Ps.
Mk. 7. 35.
- Early Rising**, Gen. 19. 27; 26. 31; 28. 18;
3. 1; Jud. 6. 38; 1 Sam. 9. 26; 15. 12;
Mk. 1. 35; 16. 2; John 8. 2; 20. 1; Ac.
- Earnest** of the Spirit, 2 Cor. 1. 22; 5. 5.
1. 14.
- Earth** created, Gen. 1. 1; made fruitful
1. 11; cursed, Gen. 3. 17; covered
flood, Gen. 7. 10; to be consumed
Mic. 1. 4; Zeph. 3. 8; 2 Pet. 3. 7; Re.
a new (and heaven), 2 Pet. 3. 13; Rev.
Earthquakes, 1 Ki. 19. 11; Is. 29. 6; Am.
Matt. 27. 54; Acts 16. 26; Rev. 6. 1.
11. 13; 16. 18.
- Ease**, Is. 32. 9; Amos 6. 1; Lk. 12. 19.
- East**, men of the, Job 1. 3.
glory of God proceeding from, etc.
43. 2; 47. 8.
wise men from, worship Christ, Ma.
- Easter**, Peter imprisoned till after, Ac.
- Ebal**, mount, curses delivered from, De.
13; Josh. 8. 33.
- Ebed-Melech**, Ethiopian eunuch, int
for and delivers Jeremiah, etc., Je.
39. 16.
- Eben-Ezer**, Israelites smitten by Phi
at, 1 Sam. 4. 1.
"hitherto hath the Lord helped us"
raised by Samuel in memory of d
the Philistines), 1 Sam. 7. 12.
- Eden**, described, Gen. 2. 8; Adam drive
Gen. 3. 24.
figuratively mentioned, Is. 51. 3; E.
13; 31. 9; 36. 35; Joel 2. 3.
- Edification**, Rom. 14. 19; 15. 2; 1 Cor.
33; 14. 5; 2 Cor. 12. 19; 13. 10; Ep.
29; 1 Thes. 5. 11.

1 (Idumea), the land of Esau, Gen. 32. 3; s. 60. 1.
 phetries concerning, Jer. 25. 21; 49. 7; Ezek. 25. 13; 35. Amos 1. 11; Obad. 1.
 nites, the descendants of Esau, Gen. 36.
 y the Israelites passage through Edom, Num. 20. 13.
 ir possessions, Deut. 2. 5; Josh. 24. 4.
 to be abhorred, Deut. 23. 7.
 ued by David, 2 Sam. 8. 14.
 ult, 2 Ki. 3. 20; 2 Chr. 21. 8.
 ued by Amaziah, 2 Ki. 14. 7; 2 Chr. 25. 11.
 king of Moab, oppresses Israel, Jud. 14.
 n by Ehud, Jud. 3. 21.
 t, Abram goes down into, Gen. 12. 10.
 aph sold into, Gen. 37. 36; his advancement, imprisonment, and restoration were, Gen. 39; 40. 41.
 ob's sons go to buy corn in, Gen. 42.
 ob and all his family go there, Gen. 46. 6.
 elites' bondage there, Ex. 1. 12; 5, etc.
 y departure from, Ex. 13. 17; Ps. 78. 12.
 y of, pursue and perish in the Red Sea, Ex. 14.
 es of, harass Judah, 1 Ki. 14. 25; 2 Ki. 29; 2 Chr. 12. 2; 35. 20; 36. 3; Jer. 37. 5.
 "remnant of Judah" taken there, Jer. 7.
 is taken to, Matt. 2. 13.
 heetries concerning, Gen. 15. 13; Is. 11. 11; 20; 27. 12; 30. 1; Jer. 9. 26; 25. 19; 43. 44. 28; 46; Ezek. 29-32; Dan. 11. 9; Hos. 3; 11; Joel 3. 19; Zech. 10. 10; 14. 18.
 judge, delivers Israel, Jud. 3. 15.
 taken, Jud. 1. 13.
 of, smitten with emerods, 1 Sam. 5. 12; 17.
 heetries concerning, Amos 1. 8; Zeph. 2. Zech. 9. 5.
 king of Israel, 1 Ki. 16. 3, 10.
 ay of, battle in, 1 Sam. 17. 2.
 id slays Goliath there, 1 Sam. 17. 49.
 son of Shem, Gen. 10. 22.
 dorlaomer, king of, Gen. 14.
 tes. Acts 2. 9.
 and Medad prophesy, Num. 11. 26.
 l, seventy, Ex. 24. 1; Num. 11. 16.
 ers so called, Gen. 50. 7; Lev. 4. 15; out. 21. 19; 1 Sam. 16. 4; Ezra 5. 5; Ps. 7. 32; Ezek. 9. 1.
 he Church, Acts 14. 23; 15. 4, 23; 16. 4; 17. Tit. 1. 5; Jas. 5. 14; 1 Pet. 5. 1.
 Fs charge to, Acts 20. 17.
 r's charge to, 1 Pet. 5.
 ary-four, in heaven, Rev. 4. 4; 7. 11; 14. 3.
 ar, son of Aaron, and chief priest, Ex. 6; 23; 29; Lev. 8; Num. 3. 2; 4. 16; 16; 20. 26; 27. 22; 31. 13; 34. 17; Josh. 17. 4; 33.
 ar, son of Abinadab, keeps the ark, 1 Sam. 7. 1.
 of David's captains, 2 Sam. 23. 9; 1 Chr. 12.
 Christ so called, 1 Pet. 2. 6; Is. 42. 1.
 s chosen, Is. 43. 1; 65. 9.
 or the Gospel, Matt. 24. 22; Mk. 13. 20; L. 13. 7; Rom. 9. 33; 11. 5; Col. 3. 12; Tim. 2. 10; Tit. 1. 1; 1 Pet. 1. 2; 2 John 13.
 on, of God, 1 Thes. 1. 4.
 rivilages and duties, Mk. 13. 20; Lk. 13. Rom. 8. 29; 1 Cor. 1. 27; 2 Pet. 1. 10.
 Lady, Epistle to, 2 John.

El-Elohe-Israel (God, the God of Israel), Gen. 33. 20.
 Elhanan, one of David's warriors, 2 Sam. 21. 19; 23. 24; 1 Chr. 11. 36; 20. 5.
 Eli, high priest and judge, blesses Hannah, 1 Sam. 1. 17.
 Samuel brought to, 1 Sam. 1. 25.
 wickedness of his sons, 1 Sam. 2. 22.
 rebuked by man of God, 1 Sam. 2. 27.
 destruction of his house foretold, 1 Sam. 3. 11.
 his sons slain, 1 Sam. 4. 10, 11.
 his death, 1 Sam. 4. 13.
 Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani? Matt. 27. 46; Mk. 15. 34.
 Eliakim, chief minister of Hezekiah, conference with Rab-shakeh, 2 Ki. 18. 18; Is. 36. 11.
 sent to Isaiah, 2 Ki. 19. 2; Is. 37. 2.
 prefigures kingdom of Christ, Is. 22. 20-25.
 -son of Josiah, made king by Pharaoh, and named Jehoiaikim, 2 Ki. 23. 34; 2 Chr. 36. 4.
 Elias, Matt. 27. 47, 49; Mk. 15. 35, 36. See Elijah.
 Eliahib, high priest, builds the wall, Neh. 3. 1.
 allied unto Tobiah, Neh. 13. 4.
 Eliezer, Abraham's steward, Gen. 15. 2.
 -son of Moses, Ex. 18. 4; 1 Chr. 23. 15.
 -prophet, reproves Jehoshaphat, 2 Chr. 20. 37.
 Elihu reproves Job's friends, Job 32; and Job's impatience, Job 33. 8; and self-righteousness, Job 34. 5.
 declares God's justice, Job 33. 12; 34. 10; 35. 13; 35; and power, Job 33-37; and mercy, Job 33. 23; 34. 28.
 Elijah the Tishbite, predicts a great drought, 1 Ki. 17. 1; Lk. 4. 25; Jas. 5. 17.
 miraculously fed, 1 Ki. 17. 5; 19. 5.
 raises the widow's son, 1 Ki. 17. 21.
 slays the priests of Baal, 1 Ki. 18. 40.
 flees into the wilderness of Beer-sheba, 1 Ki. 19; Rom. 11. 2.
 anoints Elisha, 1 Ki. 19. 19.
 denounces Ahab in Naboth's vineyard, 1 Ki. 21. 17.
 his prediction fulfilled, 2 Ki. 9. 36; 10. 10.
 rebukes Ahab, 2 Ki. 1. 3, 16.
 calls down fire from heaven, 2 Ki. 1. 10; Lk. 9. 54.
 divides Jordan, 2 Ki. 2. 8.
 carried up into heaven in a chariot of fire, 2 Ki. 2. 11.
 his mantle taken by Elisha, 2 Ki. 2. 13.
 appears at Christ's transfiguration, Matt. 17. 3; Mk. 9. 4; Lk. 9. 30.
 precursor of John the Baptist, Mal. 4. 5; Matt. 11. 14; 16. 14; Lk. 1. 17; 9. 8, 19; John 1. 21.
 Eliphaz reproves Job, Job 4; 5; 15; 22.
 God's anger against him appeased, Job 42. 7, 8.
 Elisabeth, mother of John the Baptist, Lk. 1. 5.
 her salutation to Mary, Lk. 1. 42.
 Elisha, Eliseus, appointed to succeed Elijah, 1 Ki. 19. 16.
 receives his mantle, 2 Ki. 2. 13.
 heals the waters with salt, 2 Ki. 2. 22.
 bears destroy the children who mock him, 2 Ki. 2. 24.
 his miracles:—water, 2 Ki. 3. 16; oil, 2 Ki. 4. 4; Shunammite's son, 2 Ki. 4. 32; death in the pot, 2 Ki. 4. 40; feeds a hundred men with twenty loaves, 2 Ki. 4. 44; Naaman's leprosy, 2 Ki. 5. 14; Lk. 4. 27; the

Elisha—Continued.

iron swims, 2 Ki. 6. 5; Syrians struck blind, 2 Ki. 6. 18.
 prophecies plenty in Samaria when besieged, 2 Ki. 7. 1.
 sends to anoint Jehu, 2 Ki. 9. 1.
 his death, 2 Ki. 13. 20.
 miracle wrought by his bones, 2 Ki. 13. 21.
Elkanah, Samuel's father, 1 Sam. 1.
Eli judges Israel, Jud. 12. 11.
Elymas (Bar-jesus), Acts 13. 6.
Embalming of Jacob, Gen. 50. 2; of Joseph, Gen. 50. 26; of Christ, John 19. 39.
Emeralds, Ex. 28. 18; 39. 11; Rev. 4. 3; 21. 19.
Emerods, threatened, Deut. 28. 27.
 Philistines smitten with, 1 Sam. 5. 6.
Emims, giants, Gen. 14. 5; Deut. 2. 10.
Emmanuel (Immanuel), God with us, Is. 7. 14; 8. 8; Matt. 1. 23.
Emmaus, Christ's journey to, and discourse, Lk. 24. 15.
Emulations censured, Gal. 5. 20.
Enchantments forbidden, Lev. 19. 26; Deut. 18. 9; Is. 47. 9.
Endor, witch of, 1 Sam. 28. 7.
Enemies, treatment of, Ex. 23. 4; 1 Sam. 24. 10; 26. 9; Job 31. 29; Prov. 24. 17; 25. 21; Matt. 5. 44; Lk. 6. 35.
 God delivers from, 1 Sam. 12. 11; Ezra 8. 31; Ps. 18. 48; 59; 61. 3.
 of God, their punishment, Ex. 15. 6; Deut. 32. 41; Jud. 5. 31; Est. 7. 8; Ps. 68. 1; 92. 9; Is. 1. 24; 37. 36; 2 Thes. 1. 8; Rev. 21. 8.
En-Gedi, city of Judah, Josh. 15. 62.
 David dwells there, 1 Sam. 23. 29; 24. 1.
 See Cant. 1. 14; Ezek. 47. 10.
Engines of war, 2 Chr. 26. 15; Ezek. 26. 9.
Engraving on stones, Ex. 28. 11; Zech. 3. 9.
Enmity between God and man, Rom. 8. 7; Jas. 4. 4.
 how abolished, Eph. 2. 15; Col. 1. 20.
Enoch, his godliness and translation, Gen. 5. 24.
 his faith, Heb. 11. 5; his prophecy, Jude 14.
En-Rogel, fountain, Josh. 15. 7; 18. 16; 1 Ki. 1. 9.
Enticers to idolatry to be stoned, Deut. 13. 10.
Envy described, Prov. 14. 30; 27. 4; Eccl. 4. 4; Matt. 27. 18; Acts 7. 9; Rom. 1. 29; 1 Cor. 3. 3; 2 Cor. 12. 20; Gal. 5. 21; 1 Tim. 6. 4; Tit. 3. 3; Jas. 4. 5.
 forbidden, Ps. 37. 1; Prov. 3. 31; 24. 1, 19; Rom. 13. 13; 1 Pet. 2. 1.
 its evil consequences, Job 5. 2; Ps. 106. 16; Prov. 14. 30; Is. 26. 11; Jas. 3. 16.
 Joseph sold for, Acts 7. 9; Gen. 37. 28.
Epaphras commended, Col. 1. 7; 4. 12.
Epaphroditus, Paul's joy at his recovery, Phil. 2. 25; his kindness, Phil. 4. 18.
Ephah, a measure, Ex. 16. 36; Lev. 19. 36; Ezek. 45. 10; Zech. 5. 6.
Ephesians, Paul's epistle to, Eph. 1; election, 1. 4; adoption of grace, 1. 6; dead in sin—quickened, 2. 1, 5; adoption of the Gentiles, 2. 13; 3; unity and kindness enjoined, 4-6.
Ephesus visited by Paul, Acts 18. 19; 19. 1; miracles there, Acts 19. 11; tumult there, Acts 19. 24.
 Paul's address to the elders of, Acts 20. 17.
 „ fight with beasts there, 1 Cor. 15. 32.
 Paul tarries there, 1 Cor. 16. 8.
Ephod of the priest, Ex. 28. 4; 39. 2.
 of Gideon, Jud. 8. 27.
 of Micah, Jud. 17. 5.

Ephphatha ("be opened"), Mk. 7. 34.
Ephraim, younger son of Joseph, Gen. 41.
 Jacob blesses Ephraim and Manasseh, 48. 14.
 his descendants numbered, Num. 1. 1.
 2. 18; 26. 35; 1 Chr. 7. 20.
 their possessions, Josh. 16. 5; 17. 14; 1. 29.
 chastise the Midianites, Jud. 7. 24.
 their quarrel with Gideon, Jud. 8.
 Jephthah, Jud. 12.
 revolt from the house of David, 1 Ki. 15.
 chastise Ahaz and Judah, 2 Chr. 28. 6.
 release their prisoners, 2 Chr. 28. 12.
 carried into captivity, 2 Ki. 17. 5; Pa. 67; Jer. 7. 15.
 repenting, called God's son, Jer. 31. 20.
 prophecies concerning, Is. 7; 9. 9; 11. 1.
 1; Hos. 5-14; Zech. 9. 10; 10. 7.
Ephrathah (Beth-lehem), Gen. 35. 16; Pa. 1.
 Mic. 5. 2.
Ephron, the Hittite, sells Machpelah to
 ham, Gen. 23. 10.
Epicureans, philosophers, encounter Pa.
 Athens, Acts 17. 18.
Erastus ministers to Paul, Acts 19. 22;
 16. 23; 2 Tim. 4. 20.
Esar-Haddon, king of Assyria, 2 Ki. 1.
 Ezra 4. 2; Is. 37. 38.
Esau, son of Isaac, Gen. 25. 25; (Mal.
 Rom. 9. 10).
 sells his birthright, Gen. 25. 29 (Heb. 12.
 deprived of the blessing, Gen. 27. 26.
 his anger against Jacob, Gen. 27. 41;
 reconciliation, Gen. 33.
 his descendants, Gen. 36; 1 Chr. 1. 36.
Eschol, grapes of, Num. 13. 23.
Esther (Hadassah) made queen in pla.
 Vashti, Est. 2. 17.
 intercedes for her people, Est. 7. 3, 4, e.
Ethiopians, invading Judah, subdued by
 2 Chr. 14. 9.
 See Num. 12. 1; 2 Ki. 19. 9; Est. 1. 1.
 23. 19.
 prophecies concerning, Ps. 68. 31; 87. 4.
 18; 20; 43. 3; 45. 14; Jer. 46. 9; Eze.
 4; 38. 5; Nah. 3. 9; Zeph. 3. 10.
 eunuch baptised, Acts 8. 27.
Eunice commended (Acts 16. 1), 2 Tim. 1.
Eunuchs, promise to those who please Go.
 56. 3.
 Christ's declaration concerning, Matt.
 Ashpenaz, master of the king's eun.
 Dan. 1. 3.
 Ethiopian, baptised by Philip, Acts 8.
Euphrates, river, Gen. 2. 14; 15. 18; Deu.
 24; Josh. 1. 4; 2 Sam. 8. 3; Jer. 13. 4.
 2; 51. 63; typical, Rev. 9. 14; 16. 12.
Euroclydon, a wind, Acts 27. 14.
Eutychus, his fall and recovery, Acts 20.
Evangelist, Philip the, receives Paul's
 pany, Acts 21. 8.
 work of, Eph. 4. 11; 2 Tim. 4. 5.
Eve created, Gen. 1. 27; 2. 18.
 her fall and fate, Gen. 3. See *Adam*.
Evil-Merodach, king of Babylon, re.
 Jehoiachin, 2 Ki. 25. 27; Jer. 52. 31.
Exaction (usury, etc.), forbidden, Lev. 2.
 Deut. 15. 2; Prov. 28. 8; Ezek. 22. 12;
 Lk. 3. 13; 1 Cor. 5. 10.
 disclaimed, Neh. 5. 1; 10. 31.
Example of Christ, Matt. 11. 29; John 1.
 Rom. 15. 5; Phil. 2. 5; 1 Pet. 2. 21.
 of the prophets, Heb. 6. 12; Jas. 5. 10.

Example—Continued.

the apostles, 1 Cor. 4. 16; 11. 1; Phil. 3. 17; 1. 9; 1 Thes. 1. 6.
 warning, 1 Cor. 10. 6; Heb. 4. 11; 1 Pet. 5. 3; Jude 7.
 forbidden, Eph. 5. 18; 1 Pet. 4. 3.
 oration, 1 Thes. 4. 18; 5. 11; Heb. 3. 13; 10. 25.
 erience worketh hope, Rom. 5. 4.
 service forbidden, Eph. 6. 6; Col. 3. 22.
 of the Lord, Deut. 11. 12; 2 Chr. 16. 9; Prov. 15. 3; upon the righteous, Ezra 6. 5; Ps. 32. 8; 33. 18; 34. 15; 1 Pet. 3. 12.
 e John 10. 21.
 el sent to house of Israel, Ezek. 2; 3; 13. 7.
 visions of God's glory, Ezek. 1; 8; 10; 11. 2; of the Jews' abominations, Ezek. 8. 5; their punishment, Ezek. 9; 11; the resurrection of dry bones, Ezek. 37; measuring of the temple, Ezek. 40.
 mercedes for his people, Ezek. 9. 8; 11. 13.
 dumbness, Ezek. 3. 26; 24. 26; 33. 22.
 parables, Ezek. 15; 16; 17; 19; 23; 24.
 horts Israel against idols, Ezek. 14. 1; 20. 33. 30.
 nears Israel's rebellions, Ezek. 20; and the sins of the rulers and people of Jerusalem, Ezek. 22; 23; 24.
 edicts Israel's and the nations' doom, Ezek. 21; 25.
 ophesies concerning various nations, Ezek. 25-39.
 n-Gaber, on the Red Sea, Num. 33. 35; Ki. 9. 26.
 scribe, goes up from Babylon to Jerusalem, Ezra 7. 1; 8. 1.
 commission from Artaxerxes, Ezra 7. 11.
 ordered by, Ezra 8. 21.
 prayer, Ezra 9. 5.
 proves the people, Ezra 10. 9.
 orms various corruptions, Ezra 10; Neh. 13.
LES, unedifying, 1 Tim. 1. 4; 4. 7; 2 Tim. 1. 4; Tit. 1. 14.
 of God set against them that do evil, Ps. 4. 16; Is. 59. 2; Ezek. 39. 23.
 be sought, 2 Chr. 7. 14; Ps. 31. 16; 80. 2; Dan. 9. 17.
 m by Jacob, Gen. 32. 30.
 a described, Heb. 11.
 tification by, Rom. 3. 28; 5. 1, 16; Gal. 2. 16.
 tification by, Acts 15. 9.
 tification by, Acts 26. 18.
 ect of, Father, Son, and Holy Ghost, Mk. 1. 22; John 6. 29; 14. 1; 20. 31; Acts 20. 1; 2 Cor. 13. 14.
 gift of God, Rom. 12. 3; 1 Cor. 2. 5; 12. 9; Eph. 2. 8.
 Christ, Acts 8. 12; 2 Tim. 3. 15.
 ity of, Eph. 4. 5, 13; Jude 3.
 ds to salvation, etc., Mk. 16. 16; John 1. 2; 3. 16, 36; 6. 40, 47; Acts 16. 31; Gal. 3. 1; Eph. 2. 8; Heb. 11. 6; 1 Pet. 1. 9; John 5. 10.
 rks by love, 1 Cor. 13; Gal. 5. 6; Col. 1. 4; 1 Thes. 1. 3; 1 Tim. 1. 5; Philem. 5; Heb. 6. 23; 1 Pet. 1. 22; 1 John 3. 14, 23.
 hout works is dead, 2s. 2. 17, 20.
 duces peace, joy, hope, etc., Rom. 5. 1; 8. 13; 2 Cor. 4. 13; 1 Pet. 1. 8.
 ludes boasting, etc., Rom. 3. 27. 4. 2; 1 Cor. 1. 29; Eph. 2. 9.

Faith—Continued.

blessings received through, Mk. 16. 16; John 6. 40; 12. 36; 20. 31; Acts 10. 43; 16. 31; 26. 18; Rom. 1. 17 (Hab. 2. 4); Rom. 3. 21; 4. 16; 5. 1; 2 Cor. 5. 7; Gal. 2. 16; 3. 14, 26; Eph. 1. 13; 3. 12, 17; 1 Tim. 1. 4; Heb. 4. 3; 6. 12; 10. 38; 1 Pet. 1. 5; Jude 20.
 miracles performed through, Matt. 9. 22; Lk. 8. 50; Acts 3. 16.
 power of, Matt. 17. 20; Mk. 9. 23; 11. 23; Lk. 17. 6.
 trial of, 2 Thes. 1. 4; Heb. 11. 17; Jas. 1. 3, 13; 1 Pet. 1. 7.
 overcometh the world, 1 John 5. 4.
 shield of the Christian, Eph. 6. 16; 1 Thes. 5. 8.
 exhortations to continue in, 1 Cor. 16. 13; 2 Cor. 13. 5; Eph. 6. 16; Phil. 1. 27; Col. 1. 23; 2. 7; 1 Thes. 5. 8; 1 Tim. 1. 19; 4. 12; 6. 11; 2 Tim. 2. 22; Tit. 1. 13; Heb. 10. 22; Jude 3.
EXAMPLES OF:
 Caleb, Num. 13. 30.
 Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, Dan. 3. 17.
 Daniel, Dan. 6. 10.
 Ninevites, Jon. 3. 5.
 Peter, Matt. 16. 16.
 Nathanael, John 1. 49.
 Martha, John 11. 27.
 Stephen, Acts 6. 5.
 Ethiopian eunuch, Acts 8. 37.
 Barnabas, Acts 11. 24.
Faithfulness commended in the service of God,
 2 Ki. 12. 15; 2 Chr. 31. 12; Matt. 24. 45; 2 Cor. 2. 17; 4. 2; 3 John 5.
 towards men, Deut. 1. 16; Ps. 141. 5; Prov. 11. 13; 13. 17; 14. 5; 20. 6; 25. 13; 27. 6; 28. 20; Lk. 16. 10; 1 Cor. 4. 2; 1 Tim. 3. 11; 6. 2; Tit. 2. 10.
 of Abraham, Gen. 22; Gal. 3. 9.
 of Joseph, Gen. 39. 4, 22.
 of Moses, Num. 12. 7; Heb. 3. 5.
 of David, 1 Sam. 22. 14.
 of Daniel, Dan. 6. 4.
 of Paul, Acts 20. 20.
 of Timothy, 1 Cor. 4. 17.
 of God, Ps. 36. 5; 40. 10; 88. 11; 89. 1; 92. 2; 119. 75; Is. 25. 1; Lam. 3. 23.
Fall of man, Gen. 3.
 its consequences, sin and death, Gen. 3. 19; Rom. 5. 12; 1 Cor. 15. 21.
False witnesses condemned. See *Deceit, Witnesses*.
Familiar spirits not to be sought after, Lev. 19. 31; Is. 8. 19.
 possessors of, to die, Lev. 20. 27.
 inquired of by Saul, 1 Sam. 28. 7; 1 Chr. 10. 13.
 of by Manasseh, 2 Ki. 21. 6.
Famine occurs in Canaan, Gen. 12. 10. Egypt, Gen. 41. Israel, Ruth 1. 1; 2 Sam. 21. 1; 1 Ki. 18. 2; 2 Ki. 6. 25; 7; Lk. 4. 25.
 threatened, Jer. 14. 15; 15. 2; Ezek. 5. 12; 6. 11; Matt. 24. 7; Acts 11. 28.
 described, Jer. 14; Lam. 4; Joel 1.
 (of God's word), Amos 8. 11.
Fast proclaimed, Lev. 23. 27, 29; 2 Chr. 20. 3; Ezra 8. 21; Neh. 9; Est. 4. 16; Joel 2. 15; Jon. 3. 5.
 the true and the false, Is. 58; Zech. 7; Matt. 6. 16.
Fasting turned into gladness, Zech. 8. 19.
 Christ defends his disciples for not, Matt. 9. 14; Mk. 2. 18. Lk. 5. 29.

Fasting—Continued.

of Moses (twice) for forty days, Ex. 24. 18; 34. 28; Deut. 9. 9, 18.
 of David, 2 Sam. 12. 16.
 of Elijah, 1 Ki. 19. 8.
 of Christ, Matt. 4. 2, etc.
 of Barnabas and Paul, Acts 14. 23.
 recommended, 1 Cor. 7. 5.

Fat not to be eaten, Lev. 3. 17; 7. 22.

of sacrifices to be burnt, Ex. 29. 13; Lev. 3. 3.

Father, the, God, 1 Chr. 29. 10; Is. 9. 6; 63. 16; 64. 8; Matt. 6. 9; Lk. 11. 2; John 20. 17.

Fathers, duty of, Deut. 21. 18; Prov. 3. 12; 13. 24; 19. 18; 22. 6, 15; 23. 13; 29. 15, 17; Lk. 11. 11; Eph. 6. 4; Col. 3. 21; Heb. 12. 9.
 children to obey, Ex. 20. 12; Prov. 6. 20; Eph. 6. 1; Col. 3. 20.

Fatherless protected by God, Deut. 10. 18; Ps. 10. 14; 68. 5; 146. 9; Jer. 49. 11; Hos. 14. 3.
 duty towards, Ex. 22. 22; Deut. 14. 29; 24. 17; Prov. 23. 10; Is. 1. 17; Jer. 7. 6; Jas. 1. 27.
 the wicked oppress, Job 6. 27; 22. 9; Ps. 94. 6; Is. 1. 23; 10. 2; Jer. 5. 28; Ezek. 22. 7.

Faults, how to deal with, Matt. 18. 15; Gal. 6. 1.
 exhortation to confess, Jas. 5. 16.

Favour of God bestowed on Christ, Matt. 3. 16; Lk. 2. 52; John 11. 41; 12. 28. On the righteous, Job 33. 26; Ps. 5. 12; Prov. 3. 4.
 On Abraham, Gen. 18. 17. On David, Acts 7. 46. On Job, Job 42. 10. On the Israelites, Ps. 44. 3; 85. 1. On the Virgin Mary, Lk. 1. 30.

Fear of God, described, Job 28. 28; Ps. 19. 9; Prov. 1. 7; 8. 13; 9. 10; 14. 27; 15. 33.
 enjoined, Deut. 10. 12; Josh. 4. 24; Job 13. 11; Ps. 2. 11; 76. 7; 130. 4; Jer. 10. 7; Matt. 10. 28; Lk. 12. 5; Heb. 12. 28; Rev. 14. 7; 15. 4.
 blessings resulting from, Ps. 15. 4; 25. 14; 31. 19; 33. 18; 60. 4; 61. 5; 85. 9; 103. 11; 111. 5; 112. 1; 145. 19; 147. 11; Prov. 10. 27; 14. 26; 15. 33; 19. 23; 22. 4; Eccl. 8. 12; Mal. 3. 16; 4. 2; Lk. 1. 50; 2 Cor. 7. 1; Rev. 11. 18.
 exhortations to, Lev. 19. 14; Deut. 4. 10; 6. 2; 28. 58; Josh. 24. 14; 1 Sam. 12. 14; 2 Ki. 17. 38; 1 Chr. 16. 30; Ps. 2. 11; 33. 8; Prov. 3. 7; 23. 17; 24. 21; Eccl. 5. 7; 8. 12; 12. 13; Is. 8. 13; Rom. 11. 20; Eph. 6. 5; Phil. 2. 12; Col. 3. 22; Heb. 4. 1; 1 Pet. 2. 17.

—(of punishment), causing torment, Gen. 3. 8; 4. 14; Prov. 28. 1; Is. 2. 19; 33. 14; Lk. 19. 21; Acts 24. 25; Rom. 8. 15; Heb. 10. 27; 1 John 4. 18; Rev. 6. 16; 21. 8.

Feasts, the three annual, Ex. 23. 14; 34. 23; Lev. 23; Num. 29; Deut. 16.

of Ahasuerus, Est. 1.
 of Job's children, Job 1. 4.
 of Belshazzar, Dan. 5.
 of Herod, Mk. 6. 21, etc.
 given by Levi, Matt. 9. 10; Lk. 5. 29.
 of charity, 1 Cor. 11. 22; 2 Pet. 2. 13; Jude 12.

Felix, governor of Judea, Paul sent to, Acts 23. 23.

Paul's defence before him, Acts 24. 10.
 trembles at Paul's preaching, but leaves him bound, Acts 24. 25.

Fellowship of the saints, Acts 2. 42; 2 Cor. 8. 4; Gal. 2. 9; Phil. 1. 5; 1 John 1. 3.

See Eph. 2. 19.

of Christ, 1 Cor. 1. 9; 12. 27; 2 Cor. 4. 11; Phil. 3. 10.

See 1 Cor. 10. 16.

of the Spirit, Phil. 2. 1.

with evil, forbidden, 1 Cor. 10. 20; 2 Cor. 6. 14; Eph. 5. 11.

Festus, governor of Judea, Acts 24. 27.

Paul brought before him, Acts 25.

Paul's defence before, Acts 25. 8; 26. 31.

acquits Paul, Acts 25. 14; 26. 31.

Fever threatened for disobedience, 28. 22.

healed, Matt. 8. 14; John 4. 52.

Fidelity (shewing good), Tit. 2. 10.

Fiery Serpents, plague of, Num. 21. 6; 8. 15.

means of deliverance from, Num. 21. 9.

See John 3. 14.

Fight of faith, 1 Tim. 6. 12; 2 Tim. 4. 7; 10. 32; 11. 34.

Figs, Hezekiah cured by, 2 Ki. 20. 7; Is. 37. 36.

Jeremiah's vision of, Jer. 24. 1.

Fig Tree, the barren, Matt. 21. 19; Mk. 11. 13; Lk. 13. 6; 20. 17.

Figure (or type), Rom. 5. 14; 1 Cor. 4. 6; 9. 9, 24; 1 Pet. 3. 21.

Filthiness, figurative of sin, Job 15. 16; 3. 1; Is. 1. 6; 64. 6; Ezek. 24. 13.

purification from, Is. 4. 4; Ezek. 22. 25; Zech. 3. 3; 13. 1; 1 Cor. 6. 11; 2 Cor. 7. 1.

Finger of God, Ex. 8. 19; 31. 18; Lk. 11. 20.

Fire, pillar of, Ex. 13. 21; Neh. 9. 12.

God appears by, Ex. 3. 2; 13. 21; Deut. 4. 12; 2 Sam. 22. 13; Is. 6. 4; 1. 4; Dan. 7. 10; Mal. 3. 2; Matt. 17. 12.

Rev. 1. 14; 4. 5.

sacrifices consumed by, Gen. 15. 17; 22. 12; Jud. 13. 20; 1 Ki. 18. 38; 2 Chr. 7. 1.

not to be kindled on the Sabbath, Ex. 35. 2.

emblem of God's word, Jer. 23. 29.

See Acts 2. 3.

instrument of judgment, Gen. 19. 24; Lev. 10; Num. 11. 1; 16. 35; 2 Ki. 19. 37.

Amos. 7. 4; 2 Thes. 1. 8; Rev. 8. 8.

everlasting, Deut. 32. 22; Is. 33. 14; Mk. 9. 44; Jude 7; Rev. 20. 10.

God is a consuming, Heb. 12. 29.

Firmament, Gen. 1. 6; Ps. 19. 1; Ezek. 1. 22.

Firstborn, privileges of the, Gen. 43. 33; 27. 26; 2 Chr. 21. 3; Col. 1. 15 (Heb. 1. 6).

dedicated to God, Ex. 13. 2, 12; 22. 29; Deut. 15. 19.

redemption of, Ex. 34. 20; Num. 3. 41; in Egypt slain, Ex. 11. 4; 12. 29.

Firstfruits, offering of, Ex. 22. 29; 23. 10; Lev. 23. 9; Num. 28. 26.

confession at, Deut. 26. 5.

given to the priests, Num. 18. 13; 18. 4.

Fir Tree, Is. 41. 19; 55. 13; 60. 13; Hos. 14. 4.

Fish, the waters bring forth, Gen. 1. 20.

of Egypt destroyed, Ex. 7. 21.

prepared for Jonah, Jon. 1. 17.

caught for tribute, Matt. 17. 27.

miraculous draughts of, Lk. 5. 6; Job 41.

Fishermen, occupation of several apostles, Matt. 4. 18; Mk. 1. 16; John 21. 7.

Flattery, condemned, Job 17. 5; 32. 21; 9. 12; 2. 7; 78. 36; Prov. 2. 16; 20. 19; 28. 23; 29. 5; 1 Thes. 2. 5.

Fleece, Gideon's, Jud. 6. 37.

Flesh allowed for food, Gen. 9. 3.

figuratively contrasted with Spirit, 1 Cor. 3. 3; 5. 17; 6. 8.

lusts of the, to be mortified, 2 Cor. 7. 5. 16; 6. 8; Col. 2. 11; 1 Pet. 4. 2; 2. 16.

- b—Continued.
 d manifest in the, John 1. 14; 1 Tim. 3. 16;
 Pet. 3. 18; 4. 1: to be acknowledged,
 John 4. 2; 2 John 7.
 Egyptians plagued by, Ex. 8. 21, 31; Ps.
 78. 45; 105. 31.
 water brought from, Num. 20. 11; Deut.
 8. 15; Ps. 114. 8; 1 Cor. 10. 4.
 threatened, Gen. 6. 17; sent, Gen. 7. 11;
 Matt. 24. 38; 2 Pet. 2. 5.
 snaged, Gen. 8.
 employed in sacrifices, Ex. 29. 2; Lev.
 2. 2.
 for all creatures, Gen. 1. 29; 9. 3; Ps. 104.
 14; 145. 16; 147. 8.
 shness, the Gospel so designated, 1 Cor. 1.
 18; 2. 14.
 ridly wisdom is, with God, 1 Cor. 1. 20;
 2. 7; 3. 19.
 a, their character and conduct, Ps. 14. 1;
 49. 13; 53. 1; 92. 6; Prov. 10. 8, 23; 12. 15,
 16; 13. 16; 14. 16; 15. 5; 17. 7, 10, 12, 16, 21,
 28; 18. 2, 6, 7; 19. 1; 20. 3; 26. 4; 27. 3, 22;
 Eccl. 4. 5; 5. 1, 3; 7. 4, 9; 10. 2, 14; Is. 44.
 25; Matt. 7. 26; 23. 17; 25. 2; Lk. 12. 20;
 Rom. 1. 22.
 stool of God: the temple so called, 1 Chr.
 28. 2; Ps. 99. 5; 132. 7.
 earth called, Is. 66. 1; Matt. 5. 35; Acts
 7. 49.
 d's enemies made, Ps. 110. 1; Matt. 22. 44;
 Heb. 10. 13.
 pearance, exhortations to, Matt. 18. 33;
 Eph. 4. 2; 6. 9; Col. 3. 18; 2 Tim. 2. 24.
 God, Ps. 50. 21; Is. 30. 18; Rom. 2. 4; 3.
 25; 1 Pet. 3. 20; 2 Pet. 3. 9.
 knowledge of God, Acts 2. 23; Rom. 8. 29;
 11. 2; Gal. 3. 8; 1 Pet. 1. 2.
 getfulness of God, condemned, Deut. 4. 9;
 6. 12; Ps. 78. 7; 103. 2; Prov. 3. 1; 4. 5; 31.
 5; Heb. 13. 16.
 nishment of, Job 8. 13; Ps. 9. 17; 50. 22;
 Is. 17. 10; Jer. 2. 32; Hos. 8. 14.
 giveness, mutual, commanded, Gen. 50.
 17; Matt. 5. 23; 6. 14; 18. 21, 35; Mk. 11.
 25; Lk. 11. 4; 17. 4; 2 Cor. 2. 7; Eph. 4. 32;
 Col. 3. 13; Jas. 2. 13.
 enemies, Matt. 5. 44; Lk. 6. 27; Rom. 12.
 14, 19.
 sin, prayed for, Ex. 32. 32; 1 Ki. 8. 30;
 2 Chr. 6. 21; Ps. 25. 18; 32. 51; 79. 9; 130;
 Dan. 9. 19; Amos 7. 2; Matt. 6. 12.
 romised, Lev. 4. 20; 2 Chr. 7. 14; Is. 33. 24;
 55. 7; Jer. 3. 12; 31. 20, 34; 33. 8; Ezek. 36.
 25; Hos. 14. 4; Mic. 7. 18; Lk. 24. 47; Acts
 5. 31; 26. 18; Eph. 1. 7; Col. 1. 14; Jas. 5.
 15; 1 John 1. 9.
 nication denounced, Ex. 22. 16; Lev. 19. 20;
 Num. 25. Deut. 22. 21; 23. 17; Prov. 2. 16;
 5. 3; 6. 25; 7. 9, 13; 22. 14; 23. 27; 29. 3;
 31. 3; Eccl. 7. 26; Hos. 4. 11; Matt. 15. 19;
 Mk. 7. 21; Acts 15. 20; Rom. 1. 29; 1 Cor.
 5. 9; 6. 9; 2 Cor. 12. 21; Gal. 5. 19; Eph. 5.
 5; Col. 3. 5; 1 Thes. 4. 3; 1 Tim. 1. 10;
 Heb. 13. 4; 1 Pet. 4. 3; Jude 7; Rev. 2. 14;
 21. 8; 22. 15.
 piritual, idolatry, etc., Ezek. 16. 29; Hos. 1;
 3; Rev. 14. 8; 17. 2; 18. 3; 19. 2.
 aking God, danger of, Deut. 28. 20; Jud.
 10. 13; 2 Chr. 15. 2; 24. 20; Ezra 8. 22; 9.
 10; Is. 1. 28; Jer. 1. 16; 5. 19; 17. 13;
 Ezek. 9. 9.
 tress, the Lord compared to a, 2 Sam. 22. 2;
 Ps. 18. 2; Jer. 18. 18.
 Fortunatus ministers to Paul, 1 Cor. 16. 17.
 Forty Days, period of the flood, Gen. 7. 17.
 giving of the law, Ex. 24. 18.
 spying land of Canaan, Num. 13. 25.
 Goliath's defiance, 1 Sam. 17. 16.
 Elijah's journey to Horeb, 1 Ki. 19. 8.
 Jonah's warning to Nineveh, Jon. 3. 4.
 fasting of Christ, Matt. 4. 2; Mk. 1. 13;
 Lk. 4. 2.
 Christ's appearances during, Acts 1. 3.
 Forty Stripes, Deut. 25. 3; save one, 2 Cor.
 11. 24.
 Forty Years, manna sent, etc., Ex. 16. 35;
 Num. 14. 33; Ps. 95. 10.
 of peace, Jud. 3. 11; 5. 31; 8. 28.
 Foundation, Jesus Christ the one, Is. 28. 16;
 (Matt. 16. 18); 1 Cor. 3. 11; Eph. 2. 20;
 Heb. 11. 10; 1 Pet. 2. 6.
 Fountain of living waters, Ps. 36. 9; Jer. 2. 13;
 Joel 3. 18; Zech. 13. 1; 14. 8.
 See Is. 12. 3; 44. 3; 55. 1; John 4. 10; Rev.
 7. 17; 21. 6.
 Four living creatures, vision of, Ezek. 1. 5;
 10. 10; Rev. 4. 6; 5. 14; 6. 6.
 kingdoms, Nebuchadnezzar's vision of, Dan.
 2. 36; Daniel's vision of, Dan. 7. 3, 16.
 Fourfold compensation, Ex. 22. 1; 2 Sam. 12.
 6; Lk. 19. 8.
 Fowls, winged, Gen. 1. 20; 7. 8; Ps. 104. 12;
 148. 10.
 Foxes, Samson's stratagem with, Jud. 15. 4.
 mentioned, Cant. 2. 15; Lam. 5. 18; Matt.
 8. 20; Lk. 13. 32.
 Frankincense, various uses for, Ex. 30. 34;
 Lev. 2. 1; Cant. 3. 6; Matt. 2. 11.
 Fraud condemned, Lev. 19. 13; Mal. 3. 5; Mk.
 10. 19; 1 Cor. 6. 8; 1 Thes. 4. 6. See Deceit.
 Freewill offerings, Lev. 22. 18; Num. 15. 3;
 Deut. 16. 10; Ezra 3. 5.
 Freewoman and bondwoman, allegory of, Gal.
 4. 22.
 Friend of God, title of Abraham, 2 Chr. 20. 7;
 Is. 41. 8; Jas. 2. 23.
 Friends, advantages of, Prov. 18. 24; 27. 6, 9,
 17; John 15. 13.
 danger arising from evil, Deut. 13. 6; Prov.
 22. 24; 25. 19; Mic. 7. 5; Zech. 13. 6.
 the disciples so called, Lk. 12. 4; John 15.
 14; 3 John 14.
 Friendship of Jonathan and David, 1 Sam. 18.
 1; 19; 20; 2 Sam. 1. 26.
 with the world, forbidden, Rom. 12. 2; 2 Cor.
 6. 17; Jas. 4. 4; 1 John 2. 15.
 Fringes, how worn, Num. 15. 37; Deut. 22. 12;
 Matt. 23. 5.
 Frogs, Egypt plagued with, Ex. 8. 6; Ps. 78.
 45; 105. 30.
 unclean spirits like, Rev. 16. 13.
 Frontlets, Ex. 13. 16; Deut. 6. 8.
 Frowardness, results of, Deut. 32. 20; 2 Sam.
 22. 27; Job 5. 13; Prov. 2. 12; 3. 32; 4. 24;
 10. 31; 11. 20; 16. 28; 17. 20; 21. 8; 22. 5.
 Fruits, first three years not to be touched,
 Lev. 19. 23.
 blessed to the obedient, Deut. 7. 13; 28. 4.
 of faith meet for repentance, etc., Matt. 3. 8;
 7. 16; John 4. 36; 15. 16; Rom. 7. 4; 2 Cor.
 9. 10; Gal. 5. 22; Col. 1. 6; Heb. 12. 11;
 Jas. 3. 17.
 Fruit Trees to be preserved in time of war,
 Deut. 20. 19.
 Fugitive servant, law of, Deut. 23. 15.
 Furnace, burning fiery, Dan. 3. 6, 11, 15, 17, etc.
 figurative, Deut. 4. 20; Is. 48. 10; Ezek. 22. 18.

GAAL conspires against Abimelech, etc. Jud. 9. 26.
Gabbatha (pavement), John 19. 13.
Gabriel, archangel, appears to Daniel, Dan. 8. 16; 9. 21.
 to Zacharias, Lk. 1. 19.
 to Mary, Lk. 1. 26.
Gad, son of Jacob, Gen. 30. 11.
 his descendants, Gen. 46. 16.
 blessed by Jacob, Gen. 49. 19.
 —tribe of, blessed by Moses, Deut. 33. 20.
 numbered, Num. 1. 24; 26. 15.
 their possessions, Num. 32; 34. 14.
 commended by Joshua, Josh. 22. 1.
 accused of idolatry, Josh. 22. 11.
 their defence, Josh. 22. 21.
 —seer, his message to David, 2 Sam. 24. 11;
 1 Chr. 21. 9; 2 Chr. 29. 25.
Gadarenes or **Gergesenes**, miracle wrought in
 the country of, Matt. 8. 28; Mk. 5. 1; Lk.
 8. 26.
Gains commended, 3 John.
Galatians, Paul visits, Acts 16. 6.
 reproved, Gal. 1. 6; 3; and exhorted, Gal.
 5; 6.
 their love to Paul, Gal. 4. 13.
Galleans, killed by Pilate, Lk. 13. 1.
 disciples so called, Acts 1. 11; 2. 7.
Galilee, prophecy concerning, Is. 9. 1; Matt.
 4. 15.
 Christ's work there, Matt. 2. 22; 15. 29; 26.
 32; 27. 55; 28. 7; Mk. 1. 9; Lk. 4. 14; 23. 5;
 24. 6; Acts 10. 37; 13. 31.
Gallio, deputy of Achaia, dismisses Paul, Acts
 18. 12.
Gallows, Haman hanged on, Est. 7. 10.
Gamaliel advises the council, Acts 5. 34.
 Paul brought up under, Acts 22. 3.
Games, public, 1 Cor. 9. 24; Phil. 3. 12; 1 Tim.
 6. 12; 2 Tim. 2. 5; 4. 7; Heb. 12. 1.
Garden of Eden, Gen. 2. 8.
 of Gethsemane, John 18. 1.
Garments of the priests, Ex. 28; 39.
 manner of purifying, Lev. 13. 47 (Eccl. 9. 8;
 Zech. 3. 3; Jude 23).
 not to be made of diverse materials, Lev. 19.
 19; Deut. 22. 11.
 of the sexes not to be exchanged, Deut. 22. 5.
 of Christ, lots cast for (Ps. 22. 18); Matt. 27.
 35; John 19. 23.
Gates of heaven, Gen. 28. 17; Ps. 24. 7; Is. 26. 2.
 of death and hell, Ps. 9. 13; Matt. 16. 18.
 of the grave, Is. 38. 10.
 the strait and wide, Matt. 7. 13; Lk. 13. 24.
Gath, Goliath of, 1 Sam. 17. 4.
 men of, smitten with emerods, 1 Sam. 5. 8.
 David flees to, 1 Sam. 27. 4.
 taken by David, 1 Chr. 18. 1.
 " by Hazeel, 2 Ki. 12. 17.
 Uzziah breaks down the wall of, 2 Chr. 26. 6.
Gaza, Samson carries away the gates of, Jud.
 16.
 destruction of, foretold, Jer. 47; Amos 1. 6;
 Zeph. 2. 4; Zech. 9. 5.
Gedaliah, governor of the remnant of Judah,
 2 Ki. 25. 22; (Jer. 40. 5).
 treacherously slain by Ishmael, 2 Ki. 25. 25;
 (Jer. 41).
Gedor conquered by Simeonites, 1 Chr. 4. 41.
Gehazi, servant of Elisha, 2 Ki. 4. 12.
 his covetousness and its punishment, 2 Ki.
 5. 20.
Genealogies:—Generations of Adam, Gen. 5;
 1 Chr. 1; Lk. 3; of Noah, Gen 10; 1 Chr.

Genealogies—Continued.

1. 4; of Schem, Gen. 11. 10; of
 Gen. 11. 27; of Abraham, Gen. 25;
 1. 28; of Jacob, Gen. 29. 31; 30; 48.
 1. 2; Num. 26; 1 Chr. 2; of Esau
 38; 1 Chr. 1. 35; of the tribes, 1
 4; 5; 6; 7; of David, 1 Chr. 3;
 1 Chr. 8; 9. 35; of Christ, Matt. 1;
 23; endless, 1 Tim. 1. 4. See *Fables*.
Gennesaret, a lake of Palestine, in
 which was wrought there, Matt. 17. 27; Lk.
 John 21. 6.
Gentiles, origin of, Gen. 10. 5.
 their state by nature, Rom. 1. 21; 1 Cor.
 2; Eph. 2; 4. 17; 1 Thea. 4. 5.
 their conversion predicted, Is. 11. 10;
 49. 6; (Matt. 12. 18; Lk. 2. 32; Acts
 62. 2; Jer. 16. 19; Hos. 2. 23; Mal.
 Matt. 8. 11).
 prediction fulfilled, John 10. 16; Acts
 10; 14; 15; Eph. 2. 1; 1 Thea. 1. 1.
 calling of, Rom. 9. 24.
 See Is. 66. 19.
 Christ made known to, Col. 1. 27.
Gentleness of Christ, 2 Cor. 10. 1; Matt.
 (Is. 40. 11).
 the fruit of the Spirit, Gal. 5. 22.
 exhortations to (1 Thea. 2. 7), 2 Tim.
 Tit. 3. 2; Jas. 3. 17.
Gerar, herdmen of, strive with Isaac's
 26. 20.
Gerizim, mount of blessing, Deut. 11. 2
 12; Josh. 8. 33.
Gershon (**Gershon**), son of Levi, Gen.
 Num. 3. 17.
 —son of Moses, Ex. 2. 22; 18. 3.
Gershonites, their duties in the service
 tabernacle, Num. 4; 7; 10. 17.
Geshur, Absalom dwells there, 2 Sam.
 14. 23; (Josh. 13. 13).
Gethsemane, garden of, our Lord's agony
 Matt. 26. 36; Mk. 14. 32; Lk. 22. 39;
 18. 1.
Giants before the flood, Gen. 6. 4.
 in Canaan terrify the spies, Num.
 Deut. 1. 28; (2. 10, 11, 19, 20; 9. 2).
 several slain by David and his ser.
 1 Sam. 17; 2 Sam. 21. 16; 1 Chr. 20. 4.
Gibeah, a city of Benjamin, Jud. 19. 14.
 its wickedness, Jud. 19. 22.
 punishment of its inhabitants, Jud. 2.
 the city of Saul, 1 Sam. 10. 26; 11. 4.
 15. 34; 2 Sam. 21. 6.
Gibeon, craft of its inhabitants, Josh. 9.
 delivered by Joshua, Josh. 10.
 Saul persecutes them, 2 Sam. 21. 1.
 David makes atonement, 2 Sam. 21.
 Solomon's dream at, 1 Ki. 3. 5.
 tabernacle of the Lord kept at, 1 Chr.
 39; 21. 29; (Is. 28. 21).
Gideon, angel of the Lord appears to
 6. 11.
 destroys the altar and grove of Baal
 6. 25, 27.
 God gives him two signs, Jud. 6. 36-40.
 his army reduced, etc., Jud. 7. 2-7.
 his stratagem, Jud. 7. 16.
 subdues the Midianites, Jud. 7. 19; 8.
 makes an ephod of the spoil, Jud. 8. 2.
 his death, Jud. 8. 32.
 See Heb. 11. 32.
Gift of God, John 4. 10; unspeakable,
 9. 15.
 the Holy Ghost, Acts 2. 38; 8. 20; 10. 4.

spiritual, Ps. 23. 11; 68. 18, 35; 84. 11; rev. 2. 6; Ezek. 11. 19; Acts 11. 17; Rom. 1. 6; 1 Cor. 1. 7; 12; 13. 2; 14; Eph. 2. 8; 15. 1, 5, 17; 4. 6; 1 Pet. 4. 10.

poral, Gen. 1. 26; 9. 1; 27. 23; Lev. 26. 4; 34. 10; 65. 9; 104; 136. 25; 145. 15; 147; 130. 23; Acts 14. 17.

ban), Matt. 7. 11; Mk. 7. 11.

a, Mount, Saul slain there, 1 Sam. 31; Sam. 1. 21.

land of, granted to the Reubenites, c., Num. 32.

ided by the Ammonites, Jud. 10. 17.

hthah made captain of, Jud. 11.

Joshua encamps there, Josh. 4. 19; 9. 6.

made king there, 1 Sam. 10. 8; 11. 14.

sacrifices at, 1 Sam. 13. 8; 15. 12.

of the high priest, Ex. 28. 4.

cal, Jer. 13. 1.

whites, descendants of Canaan, Gen. 10. 15; 21.

course with, forbidden, Dent. 7. 1.

ten out, Josh. 3. 10; 24. 11.

as seen through, darkly, 1 Cor. 13. 12.

2 Cor. 3. 18.

sea of, Rev. 4. 6; 15. 2.

ing, to be left for the poor and stranger, ev. 19. 9; 23. 22; Deut. 24. 19.

rality of Boaz concerning, Ruth. 2. 15.

ying God, exhortations to, 1 Chr. 16. 23; 22. 23; 50. 15; Rom. 15. 6; 1 Cor. 6. 20; 1. 31; 1 Pet. 2. 12; Rev. 15. 4.

See under God.

ony condemned, Dent. 21. 20; Prov. 23. 20; 25. 16; 1 Pet. 4. 3.

wild, described, Job 39. 1.

Lord God Almighty, Gen. 17. 1; Ex. 6. 3; am. 24. 4; Ruth 1. 20; Job 5. 17; Ps. 68. 1; 91. 1; Is. 13. 6; Ezek. 1. 24; Joel 1. 15; Cor. 6. 18; Rev. 1. 8.

Creator, Gen. 1; 2; Dent. 4. 19; Neh. 9. 5; Job 33. 4; 38; Ps. 8. 19. 1; 33. 6; 89. 11; 1. 9; 104. 136; 146. 6; 148; Prov. 3. 19; 8. 1; Eccl. 12. 1; Is. 37. 16; 40. 28; 43. 7; 44. 3; Jer. 10. 12; 32. 17; Zech. 12. 1; John 1. 3; Acts 17. 24; Rom. 1. 25; 11. 36; Col. 1. 16; Heb. 1. 10; 3. 4; 11. 3; 1 Pet. 4. 19; Rev. 4. 11.

DEALINGS WITH

first parents, Gen. 3.

h and the sinful world, Gen. 6-9.

raham, Gen. 12-24.

4, Gen. 19.

ac, Jacob, and Esau, Gen. 22; 25; 26; 28.

eph, Gen. 39.

ees and Aaron, Ex. 3; 7.

araoh and Egypt, Ex. 7; 8.

auses the plagues of blood, Ex. 7. 19; frogs, lice, and flies, Ex. 8; murrain, boils, and hail, Ex. 9; locusts and darkness, Ex. 10; death of the firstborn in Egypt, Ex. 12. 29.

titutes the passover, Ex. 11; 12. 13.

serves the Israelites in their passage through the Red Sea, Ex. 14.

children of Israel during their forty years' wandering in the wilderness: ends manna, Ex. 16. 15.

ives the ten commandments, Ex. 20.

veals his glory to Moses, Aaron, and the elders, Ex. 24.

akes a covenant with Israel, Ex. 34.

ommands the tabernacle to be made, Ex. 25; to be reared and anointed, Ex. 40.

God (His Dealings With)—Continued.

the children of Israel during their forty years' wandering in the wilderness: delivers the law concerning sacrificial offerings, Lev. 1; Num. 28.

sanctifies Aaron, Lev. 8; 9.

institutes blessings and curses, Lev. 26; Deut. 27.

punishes the revolt of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram, Num. 16.

causes Aaron's rod to blossom, Num. 17.

excludes Moses and Aaron from the promised land for unbelief, Num. 20. 12.

sends fiery serpents, and heals with brazen serpent, Num. 21.

Balaam and Balak, Num. 22-24.

Joshua, at Jericho and Ai, Josh. 1; 3; 4; 6; 7; 8.

kings of Canaan, Josh. 10-12.

Gideon, Jud. 6.

Jephthah, Jud. 11.

Samson, Jud. 13.

Naomi and Ruth, Ruth 1-4.

Hannah, Eli, and Samuel, 1 Sam. 1-3.

Saul, 1 Sam. 9-31; 1 Chr. 10.

David, 1 Sam. 16-31; 2 Sam. 1-24; 1 Ki. 1-2 11; 1 Chr. 11-23; 29.

Solomon, 1 Ki. 1-11; 2 Chr. 1. 9.

Rehoboam, Jeroboam, 1 Ki. 12-15; 2 Chr. 10-12.

Ahab, 1 Ki. 16-22; 2 Chr. 18.

Elijah, 1 Ki. 17-22; 2 Ki. 2.

Elisha, 2 Ki. 2-9.

Hezekiah, 2 Ki. 18-20; 2 Chr. 29-32; Is. 36-39.

Josiah, 2 Ki. 22; 23; 2 Chr. 34; 35.

the captive Jews in Persia, Est. 1-10.

the liberated Jews, Ezra 1-10; Neh. 1-13.

Job and his friends, Job 1; 2; 38-42.

Isaiah, 2 Ki. 19; 20; 2 Chr. 26; 32.

Jeremiah, 2 Chr. 35; 36; Jer. 26; 34-43.

Daniel at Babylon, Dan. 1-10.

Nebuchadnezzar, Dan. 4.

Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, Dan. 3.

Jonah, Jon. 1-4.

HIS REVELATIONS TO

Isaiah, warning Judah and Israel, Is. 1-12.

„ warning surrounding nations, Is. 13-23.

„ of impending judgment, Is. 24; 39.

„ comforting his people, Is. 40-44, etc.

Jeremiah, respecting Judah's overthrow on account of sin, Jer. 1-25; 27-33; 44.

Ezekiel, concerning

Judah's captivity, Ezek. 3-7.

the defiled temple, Ezek. 8-11.

warnings to Judah, Ezek. 12-19.

impending judgments, Ezek. 20-23.

Jerusalem's overthrow, Ezek. 24.

judgments on other nations, Ezek. 25-32.

exhortations and promises, Ezek. 33-39.

the New Jerusalem, Ezek. 40-48.

HIS GOODNESS:

Ex. 34. 6; Ps. 25. 8; 33. 5; 52. 1; 65. 4; 104. 24; 145. 9; Jer. 31. 12, 14; Nah. 1. 7; Zech. 9. 17; Matt. 5. 45; 19. 17; Rom. 2. 4.

how manifested, Ps. 31. 19; 68. 10; 86. 5; 119. 68; Lam. 3. 25; Acts 14. 17.

HIS GIFTS:

Num. 14. 8; Rom. 8. 32; Jas. 1. 17; 2 Pet. 1. 3.

dispensed according to his will, Eccl. 2. 26; Dan. 2. 21; Rom. 12. 6; 1 Cor. 7. 7.

His Spiritual Gifts:

Ps. 21. 2; 29. 11; 68. 35; Ezek. 11. 19; Rom. 11. 29.

are through Christ, Ps. 68. 18, with Eph. 4. 7, 8.

God (His Spiritual Gifts)—Continued.

Christ the chief of, *Is.* 42. 6; 55. 4; *John* 3. 16; 4. 10; 6. 32, 33.
 to be prayed for, *Matt.* 7. 7, 11; *John* 16. 23, 24.
 the Holy Ghost, *Lk.* 11. 13; *Acts* 8. 20.
 rest, *Matt.* 11. 28; 2 *The.* 1. 7.
 grace, *Ps.* 84. 11; *Jas.* 4. 6.
 wisdom, *Prov.* 2. 6; *Jas.* 1. 5.
 glory, *Ps.* 84. 11; *John* 17. 22.
 repentance, *Acts* 11. 18.
 righteousness, *Rom.* 5. 16, 17.
 eternal life, *John* 6. 27; *Rom.* 6. 23.
 faith, *Eph.* 2. 8; *Phil.* 1. 29.
 to be used for mutual profit, 1 *Pet.* 4. 10.

His Temporal Gifts:

rain and fruitful seasons, *Gen.* 27. 28; *Lev.* 26. 4, 5; *Is.* 30. 23; *Acts* 14. 17.
 should make us remember God, *Deut.* 8. 18.
 all good things, *Ps.* 34. 10; 1 *Tim.* 6. 17.
 all creatures partake of, *Ps.* 136. 25; 145. 15, 16.
 to be used and enjoyed, *Eccl.* 3. 13; 5. 19, 20; 1 *Tim.* 4. 4, 5.
 food and raiment, etc., *Matt.* 6. 25-33.
 to be prayed for, *Zech.* 10. 1; *Matt.* 6. 11.

His Joy Over His People:

1 *Chr.* 29. 17; *Ps.* 147. 11; 149. 4; *Prov.* 11. 20; 15. 8; *Zeph.* 3. 17; *Lk.* 15. 7, 10; *Heb.* 11. 5, 6.
 leads him to do them good, etc., *Num.* 14. 8; *Deut.* 28. 63; 30. 9; 2 *Sam.* 22. 20; *Is.* 65. 19; *Jer.* 32. 41; 1 *Pet.* 1. 4.

His Glory:

exhibited in his power, *Ex.* 15. 1, 6; *Rom.* 6. 4; holiness, *Ex.* 15. 11; name, *Deut.* 28. 58; *Neh.* 9. 5; majesty, *Job* 37. 22; *Ps.* 93. 1; 104. 1; 145. 5, 12; *Is.* 2. 10; works, *Ps.* 19. 1; 111. 3.
 described as exalted, *Ps.* 8. 1; 113. 4. Eternal, *Ps.* 104. 31. Great, *Ps.* 138. 5. Rich, *Eph.* 3. 16.
 exhibited to Moses, *Ex.* 34. 5-7, with *Ex.* 33. 18-23. His Church, *Deut.* 5. 24; *Ps.* 102. 16; *Is.* 60. 1, 2; *Rev.* 21. 11, 23. Stephen, *Acts* 7. 55.
 exhibited in Christ, *John* 1. 14; 2 *Cor.* 4. 6; *Heb.* 1. 3.
 See *Num.* 14. 21; 1 *Chr.* 16. 24; *Ps.* 57. 5; 63. 2; 79. 9; 90. 16; 145. 5, 11; *Is.* 6. 3; 42. 8; 59. 19; *Hab.* 2. 14.

His Law:

Given to Adam, *Gen.* 2. 16, 17, with *Rom.* 5. 12-14.
 „ to Noah, *Gen.* 9. 6.
 „ to the Israelites, *Ex.* 20. 2; *Ps.* 78. 5.
 „ through Moses, *Ex.* 31. 18; *John* 7. 19.
 „ through the ministration of angels, *Acts* 7. 53; *Gal.* 3. 19; *Heb.* 2. 2.
 described as perfect, *Ps.* 19. 7; *Rom.* 12. 2; pure, *Ps.* 19. 8; exceeding broad, *Ps.* 119. 96; truth, *Ps.* 119. 142; holy, just, and good, *Rom.* 7. 12; spiritual, *Rom.* 7. 14; not grievous, 1 *John* 5. 8.
 requires perfect obedience, *Deut.* 27. 26; *Gal.* 3. 10; *Jas.* 2. 10.
 requires obedience of the heart, *Ps.* 51. 6; *Matt.* 22. 37.
 man cannot render perfect obedience to, 1 *Ki.* 8. 46; *Eccl.* 7. 20; *Rom.* 3. 10.
 man cannot be justified by, *Acts* 13. 39; *Rom.* 3. 20, 28; *Gal.* 2. 16; 3. 11.
 all men have transgressed, *Rom.* 3. 9, 19.
 gives the knowledge of sin, *Rom.* 3. 20; 7. 7.
 love is the fulfilling of, *Rom.* 13. 8, 10; *Gal.* 5. 14; *Jas.* 2. 8.

God (His Law)—Continued.

designed to lead to Christ, *Gal.* 3. 24.
 blessedness of keeping, *Ps.* 119. 1; *Matt.* 19; 1 *John* 3. 22, 24; *Rev.* 22. 14.
 Christ came to fulfil, *Matt.* 5. 17; (*Is.* explained by Christ, *Matt.* 7. 12; 22. 37; the wicked forsake, etc., 2 *Chr.* 12. 1; 13; *Ps.* 78. 10; *Is.* 5. 24; 30. 9; *Hos.* 4. 1; saints should observe, etc., *Ex.* 13. 9; *Ps.* 55, 77, 97, 113; *Jer.* 31. 33; *Mal.* 4. 4; 8. 10.
 punishment for disobeying, *Neh.* 9. 13-16; *Is.* 65. 11-13; *Jer.* 9. 13-16.
HIS ATTRIBUTES:
 Eternal, *Gen.* 21. 33; *Ex.* 3. 14; *Dent.* 33. 27; *Job* 10. 5; 36. 26; *Ps.* 9. 7; 90. 8; 93. 2; 102. 12; 104. 31; 135. 13; 145. 13; *Eccl.* 3. 14; *Is.* 9. 6; 40. 28; 41. 4; 43. 12; 57. 15; 63. 16; *Jer.* 10. 10; *Lam.* 4. 3, 34; 6. 26; *Mic.* 5. 2; *Hab.* 1. 12; 2 *Pet.* 3. 8; *Rev.* 1. 8; 4. 9; 22. 5.
 Immutability, *Num.* 23. 19; 1 *Sam.* 15. 2; 33. 11; 119. 89; *Mal.* 3. 6; *Acts* 4. 28; 1. 4; *Heb.* 1. 12; 6. 17; 13. 8; *Jas.* 1. 17; 6. 16; *Heb.* 11. 27; 1 *John* 4. 12.
 Incomprehensible, *Job* 5. 9; 9. 10; 11. 14; 36. 26; 37. 5; *Ps.* 36. 6; 40. 5; 139. 6; *Eccl.* 3. 11; 8. 17; 11. 5; *Is.* 45. 15; *Mic.* 4. 12; 1 *Tim.* 6. 16.
 Unsearchable, *Job* 11. 7; 26. 14; 37. 14; 145. 13; *Eccl.* 8. 17; *Rom.* 11. 33.
 Omniscient, *Job* 26. 6; 34. 21; *Ps.* 139. 15, 3; *Is.* 44. 7; *Ezek.* 11. 5; *Matt.* 13. 35; *John* 2. 24; *Rom.* 1. 20.
 Omnipresent, *Job* 23. 9; 26; 28; *Acts* 17. 3.
 Holiness, *Gen.* 35. 2; *Ex.* 3. 5; 28. 38; 39. 30; *Lev.* 11. 44; 21. 8; *Josh.* 5. 15; 2. 2; 1 *Chr.* 16. 10; *Ps.* 22. 3; 30. 4; See *Psalms.* *Is.* 6. 3; 43. 15; 49. 7; *Jer.* 23. 9; *Lk.* 1. 49; *Acts* 3. 14; 8. 12; 1 *John* 2. 20; *Rev.* 4. 8; 19. 1.
 Justice, *Gen.* 2. 16; 3. 8; 4. 9; 6. 7; 9. 17; *Ex.* 32. 33; *Lev.* 4. 7; 20; 18. 4; *Num.* 11. 14; 16; 17; 20; 25; 26. 64; 35; *Deut.* 1. 31; 4. 24; 5. 6; 9. 4; 25. 17; 28. 15; 31. 16; 32. 35, 41; *Josh.* 1. 7; 2. 14; 9. 66; 1 *Sam.* 2. 30; 6. 19; 15. 17; 2 *Sam.* 6. 7; 12. 1; 22; 1 *Ki.* 8. 20; 2 *Chr.* 6. 17; 19. 7; *Neh.* 9. 22; *Job* 4. 17; 8. 10.3; 11. 1; 13. 15; 14. 15; 34. 10; 35. 13; 37. 23.
 See *Psalms.* *Prov.* 11. 21; 15. 8; 28. 5; *Eccl.* 5. 8; 8. 12; 9. 2; *Is.* 45. 21; 3. 9, 24; 23. 20; 32. 19; 50. 7; 51. 9; 1. 18; *Ezek.* 7. 27; 16. 35; 18. 10; *Dan.* 4. 37; 9. 14; *Hos.* 4. 5; *Nah.* 1. 13; *Zeph.* 3. 5; *Mal.* 2. 17; *Matt.* 10. 15; 20. 13; 23. 14; *Lk.* 12. 4; 27; *John* 7. 18; *Acts* 10. 34; 17. 31; *Eph.* 2; *Gal.* 6. 7; *Eph.* 6. 8; *Col.* 3. 25; 13; 1 *John* 1. 9; *Rev.* 15. 3; 16. 7.
 Knowledge, Wisdom, and Power, *Gen.* 6-9; 41. 16; *Ex.* 4. 1, 11; 7-10; 12. 29; 33. 18; 34. 5; 35. 30; 36; *Num.* 11. 2; 22. 9; 23. 4; 24. 1; *Deut.* 3. 4, 32; 5. 22; 7. 10; 26; 28. 58; 29. 29; 32. 4; *Jos.* 6; 7. 10; 23. 9; 24; *Jud.* 2. 1; 1 *Sam.* 2. 12. 18; 14. 6; 16. 7; 17. 37, 46; 18. 1; 2 *Sam.* 7. 22; 1 *Ki.* 8. 27; 22. 22; 1 *Chr.* 24; 17. 4; 22. 18; 28. 9; 29. 11; 2 *Chr.* 14. 11; 20. 6; *Neh.* 9. 5; *Job* 4. 9; 5.

(HIS ATTRIBUTES)—Continued.

0. 4; 11; 12; 19. 6; 21. 17; 22. 23; 26. 6;
 13; 34. 22; 35-41. See *Psalms*. Prov. 3. 19;
 1. 21; 8. 22; 15. 3; 16. 9; 19. 21; 21. 30;
 30cl. 3. 11; 7. 13; Is. 2. 10; 6. 3; 12. 5; 14.
 14; 28. 29; 29. 16; 30. 18; 33. 13; 40. 29; 41.
 1; 42. 8; 43. 13; 44. 6, 23; 45. 20; 46. 5; 47.
 1; 48. 3; 52. 10; 55. 11; 59. 1; 60. 1; 66. 1;
 Jer. 3. 14; 5. 22; 10. 6; 14. 22; 29. 23; 32. 17;
 Lam. 3. 37; Ezek. 8. 12; 11. 5; 22. 14; Dan.
 1. 20; 3. 17, 29; 4. 34; 6. 26; Joel 2. 11;
 Amos 5. 12; 8. 7; Hab. 2. 14; Mal. 3. 16;
 Matt. 5. 48; 6. 13; 9. 38; 10. 29; 12. 25; 19.
 8; 22. 29; Mk. 5. 30; 12. 15; Lk. 1. 48; 12.
 1; 18. 27; John 1. 14; 2. 24; 5. 26; 6. 61;
 1. 25; 16. 19; 18. 4; 19. 23; 20. 17; Acts 1.
 14; 2. 17; 7. 55; 15. 18; Rom. 1. 20; 4. 17;
 1. 23; 11. 34; 15. 19; 16. 27; 1 Cor. 2. 9; 2 Cor.
 1. 6; 12. 9; 13. 4; Gal. 2. 8; Eph. 1. 19; 3. 7;
 1. 10; Phil. 1. 6; 3. 21; Col. 3. 4; 1 Tim. 1.
 2. 17; Heb. 1. 3; 2. 11; 4. 12; Jas. 4. 6;
 1 Pet. 1. 2, 20; 1 John 1. 5; 3. 20; Jude 1.
 4; Rev. 1. 8; 4. 11; 5. 13; 11. 17; 19. 6;
 1. 3.
 ifthfulness and Truth, Num. 23. 19; Deut.
 1. 8; Josh. 21. 45; 2 Sam. 7. 28; 1 Ki. 8. 56;
 1. 19. 9; 89. 34; 105. 8; 111. 7; 117; 119. 89;
 60. 146. 6; Is. 25. 1; 31. 2; 48. 11; 65. 16;
 Jer. 4. 28; Lam. 2. 17; Ezek. 12. 25; Matt.
 4. 35; John 7. 28; Rom. 3. 4; 1 Cor. 1. 9;
 5. 58; 2 Cor. 1. 18; 1 Thes. 5. 24; 2 Thes. 3.
 1; 2 Tim. 2. 13; Tit. 1. 2; Heb. 6. 18; 10.
 2; 11. 11; 13. 5; 2 Pet. 3. 9; Rev. 1. 5; 3.
 7; 15. 3; 16. 7.
 odness, Mercy, and Love, Gen. 1. 28; 3. 15;
 1. 4; 8. 9; 15. 4; 16. 7; 17; 18. 16; 19. 12;
 1. 12; 22. 15; 24. 12; 26. 24; 28. 10; 29. 31;
 12. 9, 24; 39. 2; 46; Ex. 1. 20; 2. 23; 3. 7;
 1; 16; 17; 20. 6; 22. 27; 23. 20; 29. 45; 32.
 4; 33. 12; 34. 6; Lev. 4. 35; 26. 3, 40; Num.
 4. 18; 21. 7; Deut. 4. 29; 7. 7; 8; 10. 15;
 8. 15; 20. 4; 23. 5; 28. 1; 30; 32. 7, 43; 33;
 Josh. 2. 20; Jud. 2. 16; 6. 36; 10. 15; 13; 15.
 8; 1 Sam. 2. 9; 7; 25. 32; 2 Sam. 7. 5; 12.
 3; 1 Ki. 8. 56; 2 Chr. 16. 9; 30. 9; Ezra 8.
 3; Neh. 2. 18; 9. 17; Job 5. 17; 7. 17; 11.
 1; 33. 14; 36. 11; 37. 23; Ps. 34. 8; 36. 5;
 19. 16; Prov. 8. 30; 11. 20; 18. 10; 28. 13;
 Eccl. 2. 26; 8. 11; Is. 25. 4; 27. 3; 30. 18;
 38. 17; 40. 29; 43. 1; 48. 9, 17; 49. 15; 54. 7;
 53. 3; 63. 7; Jer. 3. 12; 9. 24; 16. 14; 17. 7;
 11. 3, 12; 32. 39; 33. 11; 44. 28; Lam. 3. 22;
 11; Ezek. 20. 17; 33. 11; Dan. 9. 9; Hos. 2.
 19; 11. 4; 13. 14; 14. 3; Joel 2. 13; Mic. 7.
 18; Nah. 1. 7; Hab. 3. 18; Zeph. 3. 17;
 Mal. 3. 6, 16; 4; Matt. 5. 45; 19. 17; 23. 37;
 Lk. 1. 50, 78; 6. 21; 6. 35; 13. 6; John 1. 4;
 1; 3. 16; 4. 10; 14; 15. 9; 16. 7; 17; Acts
 14. 17; Rom. 2. 4; 3. 25; 5. 5; 8. 32; 9. 22;
 11; 2 Cor. 1. 3; 12. 9; 13. 11; Gal. 1. 4; Eph.
 3. 17; 4. 6; 1 Tim. 2. 4; 6. 17; 2 Tim. 1.
 3; Tit. 3. 4; Heb. 12. 6; Jas. 1. 5, 17; 5. 11;
 1 Pet. 1. 3; 3. 20; 2 Pet. 3. 9, 15; 1 John 1;
 Jude 21; Rev. 2. 3. See *Psalms*.
 alousy, Ex. 20. 5; 34. 14; Deut. 4. 24; 5. 9;
 3. 15; 29. 20; 32. 16; Josh. 24. 19; Ps. 78.
 58; 79. 5; Ezek. 16; 23; Hos. 1. 2; Joel 2.
 18; Zeph. 1. 18; Zech. 1. 14; 1 Cor. 10. 22;
 Rev. 2. 4.
 CHARACTERS;
 ne Supreme Governor, Gen. 6-9; 11. 8; 12;
 14. 20; 18. 14; 22; 25. 23; 26; Ex. 9. 16;
 Deut. 7. 7; 1 Sam. 2. 6; 9. 15; 13. 14; 15.
 17; 16; 2 Sam. 7. 8; 22. 1; Ps. 10. 16; 22. 28;

God (HIS CHARACTERS)—Continued.

24; 33; 74. 12; 75; Is. 6. 5; 40. 13; 43-45;
 64. 8; Jer. 8. 19; 10. 10; 18; 19; Dan. 4. 5;
 Zech. 14. 9; Lk. 10. 21; Rom. 9; Eph. 1;
 1 Tim. 1. 17; 6. 15; Jas. 4. 12.
 Judge of All, Gen. 18. 25; Deut. 32. 36; Jud.
 11. 27; Ps. 7. 11; 9. 7; 50; 58. 11; 68. 5; 75.
 7; 94. 2; Eccl. 3. 17; 11. 9; 12. 14; Is. 2. 4;
 3. 13; Jer. 11. 20; Acts 10. 42; Rom. 2. 16;
 2 Tim. 4. 8; Heb. 12. 23; Jude 6; Rev. 11.
 18; 18. 8; 19. 11.
 Searcher of Hearts, 1 Chr. 28. 9; Ps. 7. 9; 44.
 21; 139. 23; Prov. 17. 3; 24. 12; Jer. 17. 10;
 Acts 1. 24; Rom. 8. 27; Rev. 2. 23.
 Refuge and Sanctuary, Deut. 33. 27; 2 Sam.
 22. 3; Ps. 9. 9; 46. 1; 57. 1; 59. 16; 62; 71. 7;
 91; 94. 22; 142. 5; Is. 8. 14; Ezek. 11. 16;
 Heb. 6. 18.
 The Saviour, Ps. 106. 21; Is. 43. 3, 11; 45. 15;
 49. 26; 60. 16; 63. 8; Jer. 14. 8; Hos. 13. 4;
 Lk. 1. 47.
 HIS NAMES:
 Jehovah, Ex. 6. 3; Ps. 83. 18; Is. 12. 2; 26. 4;
 usually rendered Lord.
 I Am, Ex. 3. 14.
 Living God, Deut. 5. 26; Josh. 3. 10.
 God of Heaven, Ezek. 5. 11; Neh. 1. 4; 2. 4.
 God of Hosts, Ps. 80. 7, 14, 19.
 Holy One, Job 6. 10; Ps. 16. 10; Is. 10. 17;
 Hos. 11. 9; Hab. 1. 12.
 Holy One of Israel, 2 Ki. 19. 22; Ps. 71. 22;
 Is. 4. 7; Jer. 51. 5; Ezek. 39. 7.
 Lord of Hosts, 1 Sam. 1. 11; Is. 1. 24.
 Lord of Lords, Deut. 10. 17; 1 Tim. 6. 15;
 Rev. 17. 14.
 Mighty God, Ps. 50. 1; Is. 9. 6; 10. 21; Jer.
 32. 18.
 Most High, Num. 24. 16; Deut. 32. 8; 2 Sam.
 22. 14; Ps. 7. 17.
 Most High God, Gen. 14. 18; Ps. 57. 2; Dan.
 3. 26.
 Father of Lights, Jas. 1. 17.
 Lord of Sabaoth, Rom. 9. 29; Jas. 5. 4.
 King of Kings, 1 Tim. 6. 15; Rev. 17. 14.
 The Father, Matt. 11. 25; 28. 19; Mk. 14. 36;
 Lk. 10. 21; 22. 42; John 1. 14; Acts 1. 4;
 2. 33; Rom. 6. 4; 8. 15; 1 Cor. 8. 6; 15. 24;
 2 Cor. 1. 3; 6. 18; Gal. 1. 1, 3, 4; Eph. 1.
 17; Col. 1. 19; 2. 2; 1 Thes. 1. 1; Jas. 1. 27;
 3. 9; 2 Pet. 1. 17; 1 John 1. 2; Jude 1.
 The Son, Matt. 11. 27; Lk. 1. 32; John 1. 18;
 Acts 8. 37; 9. 20; Rom. 1. 4; 2 Cor. 1. 19;
 Gal. 2. 21; Eph. 4. 13; Heb. 4. 14; 1 John
 2. 22; Rev. 2. 18. See *Christ*.
 AS A SPIRIT:
 "The Holy Ghost," John 4. 24; 2 Cor. 3. 17.
 Eternal, Heb. 9. 14.
 Omnipresent, Ps. 139. 7.
 Omniscient, 1 Cor. 2. 10.
 Omnipotent, Lk. 1. 35; Rom. 15. 19.
 Author of the new birth, John 3. 5, 6;
 1 John 5. 4.
 the source of wisdom, Is. 11. 2; John 14. 26;
 16. 13; 1 Cor. 12. 8.
 the source of miraculous power, Matt. 12.
 28; Lk. 11. 20; Acts 19. 11; Rom. 15. 19.
 inspiring Scripture, 2 Tim. 3. 16; 2 Pet. 1. 21.
 appointing ministers, Acts 13. 2, 4; 20. 28.
 directing where to preach the Gospel, Acts
 16. 6, 7.
 dwelling in saints, John 14. 17; 1 Cor. 6. 19.
 sanctifying the Church, Rom. 15. 16; (Ezek.
 37. 28).
 the witness, Heb. 10. 15; 1 John 5. 8.

God (As a Spirit)—Continued.

convincing of sin, of righteousness, and of judgment, John 16. 8-11.

PERSONALITY OF:

he strives with sinners, Gen. 6. 3.

he creates and gives life, Job 33. 4.

he commissions his servants, etc., Is. 48. 16; Acts 8. 29; 10. 19, 20; 1 Cor. 2. 13.

he teaches, etc., John 14. 26; 15. 26; 16. 8; 16. 13, 14; 1 Cor. 12. 13.

helps our infirmities, Rom. 8. 26.

searches all things, Rom. 11. 33, 34; 1 Cor. 2. 10, 11.

works according to his own will, 1 Cor. 12. 11.

he spoke in, and by, the prophets, Acts 1. 16; 1 Pet. 1. 11, 12; 2 Pet. 1. 21.

See Acts 7. 51; 9. 31. Rom. 15. 16.

THE HOLY GHOST:**THE COMFORTER:**

given by Christ, Lk. 4. 18; John 14. 26; 15. 26; 16. 7.

edifies the Church, Acts 9. 31.

imparts the love of God, Rom. 5. 5.

communicates joy, Rom. 14. 17; Gal. 5. 22; 1 Thes. 1. 6.

imparts hope, Rom. 15. 13; Gal. 5. 5.

THE TEACHER:

as the spirit of wisdom, Is. 11. 2; 40. 13, 14.

given to saints, Neh. 9. 20; 1 Cor. 2. 12, 13; Eph. 1. 16, 17.

See Ezek. 36. 27; Mk. 13. 11; Lk. 2. 26; 12. 12; John 16. 13, 14; Acts 15. 28; 1 Cor. 12. 8.

EMBLEMS OF:

Water, John 3. 5; 7. 38, 39; Eph. 5. 26; Heb. 10. 22; Rev. 22. 17; (Is. 55. 1).

Fire, Ex. 13. 21; Ps. 78. 14; Is. 4. 4; Mal. 3. 2, 3; Matt. 3. 11; Heb. 12. 29.

Wind, 1 Ki. 19. 11; John 3. 8; Acts 2. 2.

Oil, Is. 61. 1, 3; Heb. 1. 9; 1 John 2. 20, 27.

Rain and Dew, Ps. 68. 9; 72. 6; Hos. 6. 3; 10. 12; 14. 5.

A Dove, Matt. 3. 16.

A Voice, Is. 6. 8; 30. 21; John 16. 13; Heb. 3. 7.

Seal, 2 Cor. 1. 22; Eph. 1. 13, 14; 4. 30; Rev. 7. 2.

Cloven Tongues, Acts 2. 3, 6-11.

The Gift of the Holy Ghost, Ps. 68. 18; Is. 32. 15; 59. 21; Ezek. 39. 29; Hag. 2. 5; Lk. 11. 13; John 3. 34; 20. 22; Acts 2. 38; 5. 32; 10. 44, 45; 15. 8; 2 Cor. 5. 5; Gal. 3. 14; 1 John 3. 24; 4. 13.

Godliness enjoined, 1 Tim. 2. 2; 4. 7; 5. 6; 2 Pet. 1. 3; 3. 11.

Godly conversation. See *Conversation*.

Gods, judges described as, Ex. 22. 28; Ps. 82. 1; 138. 1; John 10. 34; 1 Cor. 8. 5.

false, worship of, forbidden, Ex. 20. 3; 34. 17; Deut. 5. 7; 8. 19; 18. 20.

God save the king, 2 Sam. 16. 16.

Gog and Magog, Ezek. 38; 39; Rev. 20. 8.

Gold, Gen. 2. 11; Job 22. 24; Ps. 19. 10; 21. 3; Zech. 4. 2.

mentioned figuratively, Rev. 3. 18; 21. 18.

Golden candlestick, Ex. 25. 31.

Golgotha, place of a skull, Matt. 27. 33; Mk. 15. 22; Lk. 23. 33; John 19. 17.

Goliath of Gath, 1 Sam. 17; 21. 9; 22. 10.

Gomorrah (and Sodom), Gen. 19. 24, 28; Is. 1. 9; Matt. 10. 15.

Good Shepherd, John 10. 11.

Goshen, land of (Egypt), Israelites placed there, Gen. 45. 10; 46. 34; 47. 4.

no plagues there, Ex. 8. 22; 9. 26.

—(Canaan), Josh. 10. 41; 11. 18.

Gospel of Christ, characterised, Matt. 4.

24. 14; Mk. 1. 14; Lk. 2. 10; 20. 21; 13. 28; 14. 3; 20. 21; Rom. 1. 2, 9, 16; 2. 10, 8; 16. 25; 1 Cor. 1. 18; 2. 13; 15. 1; 2. 4. 4; 5. 19; 6. 7; Eph. 1. 13; 3. 2; 6. Phil. 2. 16; Col. 1. 5; 3. 16; 1 Thes. 1. 8; 3. 2; 1 Tim. 1. 11; 6. 3; Heb. 4. 2; 1. 12, 25; 4. 17.

preached to Abraham, Gal. 3. 8.

to the poor and others, Matt.

Mk. 1. 15; 13. 10; 16. 15; Lk. 4. 18; Acts 13. 46; 14. 1; 1 Cor. 1. 17; 9. 16; Gal. 2; Rev. 14. 6.

its effects, Mk. 1. 15; 8. 35; Lk. 2. 10, 14; 8. Acts 4. 32; Rom. 1. 16; 12. 13; 16. 26; 2 Cor. 8. 9; Gal. 1. 16; 2. 14; 1. 4-6; Phil. 1. 5, 17, 27; Col. 1. 23; 3; Thes. 1. 2; Tit. 2. 3; Jas. 1; 1 & 2.

1 John 3; Jude 3.

from whom hid, 1 Cor. 1. 23; 2. 8; 2 Cor. rejected by the Jews, Acts 13. 26; 28; Rom. 9; 10; 11; 1 Thes. 2. 16.

Gourd prepared for Jonah, Jon. 4. 6.

Grace of God and Jesus Christ, Ps. 84.

Zech. 4. 7; Lk. 2. 40; John 1. 16; Act. 24; Rom. 11. 5; 1 Cor. 15. 10; 2 Cor. 8. Tim. 1. 9; 1 Pet. 5. 5.

salvation through, Acts 15. 11; Rom. 3. 4. 4; Eph. 2. 5; 2 Thes. 2. 16; Tit. 3. 7; 1. 10.

effects of, 2 Cor. 1. 12; Tit. 2. 11; 1 Pet. See *Gospel*.

prayer for, Rom. 16. 20; 1 Tim. 1. 2; 4. 16.

danger of abusing, Rom. 6; Jude 4; departing from, Gal. 5. 4.

exhortations concerning, 2 Tim. 1. 9; 12. 15, 28; 2 Pet. 3. 18.

Grapes, laws concerning, Lev. 19. 10; Num. 3; Deut. 23. 24; 24. 21.

See Jer. 31. 29; Ezek. 18. 2.

Grass brought forth, Gen. 1. 11.

man compared to, Ps. 37. 2; 90. 5; 103. Is. 40. 6; Jas. 1. 10; 1 Pet. 1. 24.

Grasshoppers, Amos 7. 1.

Grave, law of, Num. 19. 16.

triumphed over, Hos. 13. 14; John 5. 1 Cor. 15. 55; Rev. 20. 13.

Gravity in bishops and deacons, 1 Tim. 3. 11; Tit. 2. 2, 7.

Greece, prophecies of, Dan. 8. 21; 10. 20; 1 Zech. 9. 13.

Paul preaches in, Acts 16; 20.

Greeks would see Jesus, John 12. 20.

believe in him, Acts 11. 21; 17. 4.

Groves for worship, Gen. 21. 33.

idolatrous, forbidden, Deut. 16. 21; Ju. 25; 1 Ki. 14. 15; 15. 13; 16. 33; 2 Ki. 17. 21. 3; 23. 4.

Grudging forbidden, 2 Cor. 9. 7; Jas. 1 Pet. 4. 9.

Guide, God is, of his people, Ps. 25. 9; 32. 8; 43. 14; 73. 24; Is. 58. 11; Lk. 1. 1 Thes. 3. 11.

Gulle forbidden, Ps. 34. 13; 1 Pet. 2. 1; 2 Rev. 14. 5.

HABAKKUK, prophet, his burden, compl. to God, his answer, and prayer, Hab. 2; 3.

Hadad, an Edomite, 1 Ki. 11. 14.

Hadadezer (Hadarezer), king of Zobah, Dav. wars with, 2 Sam. 8; 10. 15; 1 Chr. 18.

Hadassah, Est. 2. 7.

gar, mother of Ishmael, Gen. 16.
 eeing from Sarah is comforted by an angel,
 Gen. 16. 10, 11.
 ismitted with her son, Gen. 21. 14; allegory
 of, Gal. 4. 24.
 gal, prophet, Ezra 5; 6. 14.
 e Hag. 1; 2.
 1, plague of, Ex. 9. 23; Josh. 10. 11; Ps. 18.
 12; 78. 47; Is. 23. 2; Ezek. 13. 11; Hag. 2.
 17; Rev. 8. 7; 11. 19; 16. 21.
 1 (of judgment), John 18. 28, 33; 19. 9; Acts
 23. 35.
 lelujah (Alleluia), Ps. 106; 111; 113; 146;
 148; 149; 150; Rev. 19. 1, 3, 4, 6.
 lowed bread. See *Shewbread*.
 son of Noah, cursed, Gen. 9. 22.
 s descendants, Gen. 10. 6; 1 Chr. 1. 8; Ps.
 106. 23; smitten by the Simeonites, 1 Chr.
 4. 40.
 an's advancement, Est. 3.
 red to Mordecai, Est. 3. 8.
 11, Est. 7.
 ath (Syria), Num. 34. 8; Josh. 13. 5; 2 Ki.
 14. 28; 17. 24.
 ugered, 2 Ki. 18. 34; Is. 37. 13; Jer. 49. 23.
 or, father of Shechem, Gen. 34; Acts 7. 16.
 ani, a prophet, 2 Chr. 16. 7.
 other of Nehemiah, Neh. 1. 2; 7. 2; 12. 36.
 aniah, false prophet, Jer. 28.
 death, Jer. 28. 16.
 d of God, for blessing, 2 Chr. 30. 12; Ezra
 9. 8; 18; Neh. 2. 18.
 chastisement, Deut. 2. 15; Ruth 1. 13;
 Job 2. 10; 19. 21; 1 Pet. 5. 6.
 is, laying on of, Num. 8. 10; 27. 18; Acts
 6. 6; 13. 3; 1 Tim. 4. 14; 2 Tim. 1. 6.
 shing, as mark of innocence, Deut. 21. 6;
 a. 26. 6; Matt. 27. 24.
 ing up, in prayer, Ex. 17. 11; Ps. 28. 2;
 3. 4; 141. 2; 143. 6; 1 Tim. 2. 8.
 ing, a punishment, Gen. 40. 22; Num. 25.
 1; Est. 7. 10.
 hanged accursed, Deut. 21. 22; Gal. 3. 13.
 ah's vow and prayer, 1 Sam. 1. 11;
 nswered, 1 Sam. 1. 19.
 ag, 1 Sam. 2.
 m, king of the Ammonites, dishonours
 David's messengers, 2 Sam. 10. 4; chastised,
 Sam. 12. 30.
 y, who so called, Deut. 33. 29; Job 5. 17;
 8. 127. 5; 144. 15; 146. 5; Prov. 3. 13; 14.
 1; 28. 14; 29. 18; John 13. 17; Rom. 14. 22;
 as. 5. 11; 1 Pet. 3. 14; 4. 14.
 n, son of Terah, Gen. 11. 26.
 y of Nahor), Abram comes to, Gen. 11. 31;
 eparts from, Gen. 12. 4.
 ob flees to Laban at, Gen. 27. 43; 28. 10; 29.
 onah, chamberlain of Artaxerxes, Est.
 10.
 poses the hanging of Haman, Est. 7. 9.
 ened heart deprecated, Deut. 15. 7; 1 Sam.
 6; Ps. 95. 8; Heb. 3. 8.
 ills of, Ex. 7. 13; 8. 15; Prov. 28. 14; Dan.
 20; John 12. 40.
 ta, Gen. 34. 31; Lev. 19. 29; 21. 7; Deut.
 17; Is. 57. 3; Jer. 3. 3; Matt. 21. 32;
 Cor. 6. 15.
 ab of Jericho, Josh. 2. 1.
 sts forbidden to marry, Lev. 21. 14.
 mon's judgment between two, 1 Ki. 3. 16.
 rative of idolatry, Is. 1. 21; Jer. 2. 20;
 Ezek. 16; 23; Hos. 2; Rev. 17. 18.
 less, Christ was, Heb. 7. 26; disciples to
 e, Matt. 10. 16; Rom. 16. 19; Phil. 2. 15.

Harp (and organ), Gen. 4. 21.
 played on by David, 1 Sam. 16. 16, 23; 2 Sam.
 6. 5.
 used in public worship, 1 Chr. 25. 3; Ps. 33.
 2; 81. 2; 150. 3.
 in heaven, Rev. 14. 2.
 Hart, a clean animal, Deut. 12. 15; 1 Ki. 4. 23;
 Is. 35. 6; Ps. 42. 1.
 Harvest, promise concerning, Gen. 8. 22.
 feast of, Ex. 23. 16; 34. 21; Lev. 19. 9; Is. 9.
 3; 16. 9.
 of the world, Jer. 8. 20; Matt. 13. 30, 39;
 Rev. 14. 15.
 Haste to be rich, dangerous, Prov. 28. 22.
 Hastiness in speech, etc., censured, Prov. 14.
 29; 29. 30; Eccl. 5. 2; Dan. 2. 15.
 Hatred forbidden, Ex. 23. 5; Lev. 19. 17; Deut. 19.
 11; Prov. 10. 12, 18; 15. 17; Matt. 5. 43; Gal.
 5. 20; Tit. 3. 3; 1 John 2. 9; 3. 15; 4. 20.
 Haughtiness censured, 2 Sam. 22. 28; Prov. 6.
 17; 16. 18; 21. 4, 24; Is. 2. 11; 3. 16; 13. 11;
 16. 6; Jer. 48. 29.
 Hawk, unclean, Lev. 11. 16.
 described, Job 39. 26.
 Hazael, king of Syria, 1 Ki. 19. 15.
 Elisha's prediction, 2 Ki. 8. 7.
 slays Ben-hadad, 2 Ki. 8. 15.
 oppresses Israel, 2 Ki. 9. 14; 10. 32; 12. 17;
 13. 22.
 Hazor, city of Canaan, burnt, Josh. 11. 10;
 15. 25.
 Head, of the Church, Christ, Eph. 1. 22; 4. 15;
 5. 23; Col. 1. 18; 2. 10.
 not holding the, Col. 2. 19.
 Health of body, Gen. 43. 23; 3 John 2.
 spiritual, Ps. 42. 11; Prov. 3. 8; 12. 18; Is.
 58. 8; Jer. 8. 15; 30. 17; 33. 6.
 Heart of man, Gen. 6. 5; 8. 21; Eccl. 8. 11; 9.
 3; Jer. 17. 9; Matt. 12. 34; 15. 19; Lk. 6.
 45; Rom. 2. 5.
 searched and tried by God, 1 Chr. 28. 9; 29.
 17; Ps. 44. 21; 139. 23; Prov. 21. 2; 24. 12;
 Jer. 12. 3; 17. 10; 20. 12; Rev. 2. 23.
 enlightened, etc., by him, 2 Cor. 4. 6; Ps. 27.
 14; Prov. 16. 1; 1 Thes. 3. 13; 2 Pet. 1. 19.
 a new, promised, Jer. 24. 7; 31. 32; 32. 39;
 Ezek. 11. 19; 36. 26.
 Heathen described, Eph. 2. 12; 4. 18; 5. 12;
 1 Cor. 1. 21.
 Gospel preached to, Matt. 24. 14; 28. 19;
 Rom. 10. 14; 16. 26; Gal. 1. 16.
 conversion of, Acts 10. 35; Rom. 15. 16.
 Heaven, the firmament, created, Gen. 1. 1, 8;
 Ps. 8; 19; Is. 40. 22; Rev. 10. 6.
 God's dwelling-place, 1 Ki. 8. 30; Ps. 2. 4;
 115. 3; 123. 1; Is. 6. 1; 66. 1; Ezek. 1; 10;
 Matt. 6. 9; Acts 7. 49; Heb. 8. 1; Rev. 4.
 its happiness, Ps. 16. 11; Is. 49. 10; Dan. 12.
 3; Matt. 5. 12; 13. 43; Lk. 12. 37; John 12.
 26; 14. 1; 17. 24; 1 Cor. 2. 9; 13. 12; 1 Pet.
 1. 4; Rev. 7. 16; 14. 13; 21. 4; 22. 3.
 who enter, Matt. 5. 3; 25. 34; Rom. 8. 17;
 Heb. 12. 23; 1 Pet. 1. 4; Rev. 7. 9, 14.
 who excluded from, Matt. 7. 21; 25. 41; Lk. 13.
 27; 1 Cor. 6. 9; Gal. 5. 21; Rev. 21. 8; 22. 15.
 the new, Rev. 21. 1.
 Heavenly Father, Matt. 6. 14, 15, 18; Lk. 11. 13.
 Heave-Offering, Ex. 29. 27; Num. 15. 19; 18.
 8, 30.
 Heber, Gen. 10. 21; Lk. 3. 35.
 —the Kenite, Jud. 4. 11.
 Hebrews, Abraham and his descendants so
 called, Gen. 14. 13; 40. 15; 43. 32; Ex. 2. 6;
 2 Cor. 11. 22; Phil. 3. 5.

Hebron, in Canaan, Abraham dwells there, Gen. 13. 18; 23. 2.
 the spies come to, Num. 13. 22.
 taken, Josh. 10. 36.
 given to Caleb, Josh. 14. 13; 15. 13.
David reigns there, 2 Sam. 2. 1; 3. 2; 5. 1; 1 Chr. 11; 12. 38; 29. 27.
Heel, figuratively, Gen. 3. 15; Ps. 49. 5.
Heifer for sacrifice, Gen. 15. 9; Num. 19. 2; Deut. 21. 3; Heb. 9. 13.
Heirs of God, Rom. 8. 17; Gal. 3. 29; 4; Eph. 3. 6; Tit. 3. 7; Heb. 6. 17; Jas. 2. 5.
Hell (Hades), the grave, Acts 2. 31; 1 Cor. 15. 55; Rev. 20. 13.
 place of torment, Matt. 11. 23; 13. 42; 25. 41, 46; Lk. 16. 23; 2 Pet. 2. 4; Rev. 14. 10.
 for whom reserved, Ps. 9. 17; Prov. 5. 5; 7. 27; 9. 18; Matt. 5. 22; 23. 15; 25. 41; Lk. 16. 23.
 See *Is.* 5. 14; 14. 9; 33. 14; Matt. 3. 12.
Hem of garment, Matt. 9. 20; 14. 36; 23. 5.
 See *Num.* 15. 38, 39.
Hemlock, Hos. 10. 4; Amos 6. 12.
Hephti-Bah, the restored Jerusalem, *Is.* 62. 4.
 queen of Hezekiah, and mother of Manasseh, 2 Ki. 21. 1.
Heresies deprecated, 1 Cor. 11. 19; Gal. 5. 20; 2 Pet. 2. 1.
 See *Rom.* 16. 17; 1 Cor. 1. 10; 3. 3; 14. 33; Phil. 2. 3; 4. 2; Tit. 3. 10; Jude 19.
Hermas and **Hermes**, of Rome, *Rom.* 16. 14.
Hermogenes, 2 Tim. 1. 15.
Hermion, mount, Deut. 4. 48; Josh. 12. 5; 13. 5; Ps. 69. 12; 133. 3.
Herod (the great), king of Judea, Matt. 2. 1, 3.
 slays the children of Bethlehem, Matt. 2. 16.
 —(Antipas) reproved by John the Baptist, imprisons him, Lk. 3. 19; beheads him, Matt. 14; Mk. 6. 14.
 desires to see Christ, Lk. 9. 9.
 scourges him, and is reconciled to Pilate, Lk. 23. 7; Acts 4. 27.
 —(Agrippa) persecutes the church, Acts 12. 1.
 his pride and miserable death, Acts 12. 23.
Herodians, a sect, rebuked by Christ, Matt. 22. 16; Mk. 12. 13.
 plot against him, Mk. 3. 6; 8. 15; 12. 13.
Herodias, married to Herod Antipas, Mk. 6. 17.
 her revenge on John the Baptist, Matt. 14; Mk. 6. 24.
Herodion, Paul's kinsman, *Rom.* 16. 11.
Heshbon, city of Sihon, taken, Num. 21. 26; Deut. 2. 24; Neh. 9. 23; *Is.* 16. 8.
Heth, sons of, Gen. 10. 15.
 their kindness to Abraham, Gen. 23. 7; 25. 10.
Hezekiah, king of Judah, 2 Ki. 16. 19; (2 Chr. 28. 27).
 abolishes idolatry, 2 Ki. 18.
 his message to Isaiah, when attacked by the Assyrians, 2 Ki. 19. 1.
 his life lengthened, etc., 2 Ki. 20; (*Is.* 38).
 celebrates the passover, 2 Chr. 30.
 rebuked for displaying his treasures, 2 Ki. 20. 16; (*Is.* 39).
 his piety, and good reign, 2 Chr. 29.
 his death, 2 Ki. 20. 20.
Hid Treasure, parable of, Matt. 13. 44.
Hiel. See *Jericho*.
High Places, forbidden, Deut. 12. 2; 1 Ki. 3. 2; 12. 31; 13. 2; 14. 23; Jer. 3. 6.
High Priest, Ex. 28. 1.
 his garments, Lev. 8. 7.
Hilkiah finds the book of the law, 2 Ki. 22. 8.

Hin. See *Measures*.

Hinnom, valley of, (*Josh.* 15. 8); 2 Ki. 23. 2 Chr. 28. 3; 33. 6; Jer. 7. 31; 19. 11; 32.
 See *Tophet* and *Moloch*.
Hiram (Huram), king of Tyre, sends aid David and Solomon, 2 Sam. 5. 11; 1 Ki. 9. 11; 10. 11; 1 Chr. 14. 1; 2 Chr. 2. 11.
 —brass-worker of Solomon's, 1 Ki. 7. 13.
Hire for labour, not to be withheld, Lev. 13; Deut. 24. 14, 15; Jas. 5. 4.
Hireling, John 10. 12.
Hittites, Jud. 1. 26; 3. 5.
Hivites, Gen. 10. 17; Ex. 3. 17.
 deceive Joshua, Josh. 9.
Hobab entreated to dwell with Israel, Num. 10. 29.
 his descendants, Jud. 4. 11.
Holiness enjoined, Ex. 19. 22; Lev. 11. 44; 7; Num. 15. 40; Deut. 7. 6; 26. 19; 28. 1; Lk. 1. 75; Rom. 12. 1; 2 Cor. 7. 1; Eph. 4; 4. 24; Col. 3. 12; 1 Thes. 2. 12; 1 Tim. 15; Heb. 12. 14; 1 Pet. 1. 16; 2 Pet. 3. Rev. 22. 11.
Holy Gifts, Ex. 28. 38; Lev. 10. 12.
Holy Place, laws concerning, Ex. 28. 29; 16. 16; 16. 2; 2 Chr. 29. 5; Heb. 9. 12.
Holy Spirit. See *God the Holy Ghost*.
Holy Things, laws respecting, Ex. 28. 38; 15. 15; 22. 2; Num. 4. 19, 20; 1 Chr. 23. Neh. 10. 33; Ezek. 20. 40; 22. 8.
omer. See *Measures*.
Honesty, exhortations to, *Rom.* 12. 17; 13. 2 Cor. 8. 21; 13. 7; Phil. 4. 8; 1 Thes. 4. 1 Tim. 2. 2; Heb. 13. 18.
Honey, Gen. 43. 11; 1 Sam. 14. 25; Ps. 19. Prov. 24. 13; 25. 16; 27. 7; *Is.* 7. 15; 4. 11; Rev. 10. 9.
 not to be used in burnt-sacrifices, Lev. 2.
Honour due to God, Ps. 29. 2; 71. 8; 145. 5; 1. 6; 1 Tim. 1. 17; Rev. 4. 11; 5. 13.
 given by God, 1 Ki. 3. 13; Est. 8. 16; Prov. 16; 4. 8; 8. 18; 22. 4; 29. 23; Dan. 5. John 12. 26.
 due to parents, Ex. 20. 12; Deut. 5. 16; Matt. 15. 4; Eph. 6. 2.
 to the aged, Lev. 19. 32; 1 Tim. 5. 1.
 to the king, 1 Pet. 2. 17.
Hope, Pa. 16. 9; 22. 9; 31. 24; Acts 24. 15; 20; Rom. 15. 13.
 of the wicked will perish, Job 8. 13; 11. 27. 8.
 comfort of, Job 11. 18; Ps. 146. 5; Prov. 23. 14. 32; Jer. 17. 7; Lam. 3. 21; Acts 15; Rom. 12. 12; 15. 4; 1 Cor. 13. 13; Eph. 1. 18; 4. 4; Col. 1. 5; Heb. 3. 6.
 exhortations to, Pa. 31. 24; 42. 5; 138. Lam. 3. 26; Rom. 15. 13; Col. 1. 23; 1 Tim. 13; Heb. 3. 6; 6. 11; 1 Pet. 1. 13.
 prisoners of, Zech. 9. 12.
 effect of, Rom. 5. 5; 8. 24; 15. 4; 1 Cor. 13. 1 John 3. 3.
 gift of God, Gal. 5. 5; 2 Thes. 2. 16; Tit. 1 Pet. 1. 3.
 a reason to be given for, 1 Pet. 3. 15.
Hophni and **Phinehas**, sons of Eli, 1 Sam. their sin and death, 1 Sam. 2. 12, 22; 4. 1.
Hor, mount, Aaron's death there, Num. 20.
Horeb, mount (Sinai), Ex. 3. 1; 17. 6; 18. Deut. 1. 6; 4. 10.
 law given on, Ex. 19; 20; Deut. 4. 10; 18. 16; 1 Ki. 8. 9; Mal. 4. 4.
 Moses twice there forty days, Ex. 24. 18. 28; Deut. 9. 9.
 Elijah there forty days, 1 Ki. 19. 8.

crash, destruction of, Num. 21. 3; Jud. 1. 17.
 crux, as God's instruments of punishment, Ex. 23. 23; Deut. 7. 20; Josh. 24. 12.
 crucifix, figuratively mentioned, 1 Sam. 2. 1; 2 Sam. 12. 3; Ps. 75. 4.
 seen in vision, Dan. 7. 7; 8. 3; Hab. 3. 4; Rev. 5. 6; 12. 3; 13. 1; 17. 3.
 of the altar, 1 Ki. 1. 50; 2. 28.
 described, Job 39. 19; Prov. 21. 31; Jer. 8. 6.
 grass, kings forbidden to multiply, Deut. 17. 16; Ps. 33. 17; 147. 10.
 vision of, Zech. 1. 8; 6; Rev. 6.
 ganna, children sing to Christ, Matt. 21. 9, 15; Mk. 11. 9; John 12. 13; (Ps. 118. 25, 26).
 sea, prophet, declares God's judgment against idolatrous Israel, Hos. 1; 2; 4; and his mercy, Hos. 2. 14; 11; 13; 14.
 shea, last king of Israel, his wicked reign, defeat and captivity, 2 Ki. 15. 30; 17.
 spirituality, exhortations to, Rom. 12. 13; Tit. 1. 8; Heb. 13. 2; 1 Pet. 4. 9.
 Abraham, Gen. 18. Lot, Gen. 19. Laban, Gen. 24. 31. Jethro, Ex. 2. 20. Manoah, Jud. 13. 15. Samuel, 1 Sam. 9. 22. David, 2 Sam. 6. 19. Barzillai, etc., 2 Sam. 17. 27; 19. 32. The Shunammite, 2 Ki. 4. 8. Nehemiah, Neh. 5. 18. Matthew, Lk. 5. 29. Zachaeus, Lk. 19. 6. Lydia, Acts 16. 15. Publius, etc., Acts 28. 2. Gaius, 3 John 5.
 of the heavenly, Lk. 2. 13.
 1 Chr. 12. 22; Ps. 103. 21; 149. 2.
 the Lord, Gen. 32. 2; Josh. 5. 14; 1 Chr. 9. 19.
 or, the third, of day, Matt. 20. 3; Mk. 15. 25; Acts 2. 15; 23. 23.
 six, sixth, Matt. 27. 45; Mk. 15. 33; Lk. 23. 44; John 4. 6; 19. 14; Acts 19. 9.
 nine, Acts 3. 1; 10. 30.
 hand, Matt. 26. 45; John 4. 21; 5. 25; 12. 23; 13. 1; 16. 21; 17. 1.
 knoweth no man, Matt. 24. 36, 42; 25. 12; Mk. 13. 32; Rev. 3. 3.
 temptation, Rev. 3. 10; judgment, Rev. 14. 7; 18. 10.
 gurative, Rev. 8. 1; 9. 15.
 Matt. 8. 13; 9. 22; 15. 28; Lk. 12. 12; John 4. 53; Acts 22. 13; 1 Cor. 4. 11; 8. 7.
 ze of God, Gen. 28. 17; Jud. 20. 18; 2 Chr. 5. 14; Ezra 5. 8, 15; Neh. 6. 10; Ps. 34. 10; Is. 6. 4; 60. 7; 64. 11; Ezek. 43. 5; Mic. 4. 2; Zech. 7. 2; Matt. 12. 4; 1 Tim. 3. 15; Heb. 10. 21; 1 Pet. 4. 17; (heaven), Acts 7. 49; (for worship), See Temple.
 ability, Prov. 15. 33; 22. 4.
 joined, Mic. 6. 8; Matt. 18. 20. 25; Mk. 9. 8; 10. 43; Lk. 9. 46; 14. 7; 22. 24; Eph. 4. 3; Col. 3. 12; Phil. 2. 3; Jas. 4. 10; 1 Pet. 5. 5.
 nests of, Ps. 34. 2; 69. 32; Prov. 3. 34; Is. 57. 15; Matt. 18. 4; Lk. 14. 11; Jas. 4. 6.
 ger, Ex. 16. 3; Ps. 34. 10; Jer. 38. 9; Lam. 1. 9; Lk. 15. 17; 2 Cor. 11. 27; Rev. 6. 8.
 and thirteenth, figurative, Ps. 107. 5; Is. 49. 10; 53. Matt. 5. 6; John 6. 35; Rev. 7. 16.
 Ps. 146. 7; Prov. 25. 21; Is. 58. 7; Lk. 1. 3; Acts 10. 10; 1 Cor. 11. 21.
 son of Caleb, Ex. 17. 10; 24. 14; 1 Chr. 2. 19.
 lands, Gen. 2. 24; Matt. 19. 4; 1 Cor. 7. 3; Eph. 5. 25; Col. 3. 19; 1 Pet. 3. 7.
 the husband of his Church, Is. 54. 5; Hos. 2. 7.
 landman, John 15. 1; 2 Tim. 2. 6; Jas. 5. 7.
 table of the husbandmen, Matt. 21. 33; Mk. 12. 1; Lk. 20. 9.

Hushai's loyalty to David, 2 Sam. 15. 32, etc.
 Hymenaeus, 1 Tim. 1. 20; 2 Tim. 2. 17.
 Hymns, Matt. 26. 30; Mk. 14. 26; Eph. 5. 19; Col. 3. 16.
 Hypocrisy, Is. 29. 15; Matt. 23. 28; Mk. 12. 15; 1 Tim. 4. 2; Rev. 3. 1.
 punishment of, Job 8. 13; 15. 34; 20. 5; 38. 13; Matt. 24. 51.
 denounced, Matt. 6. 2; 7. 5; 1 Pet. 2. 1.
 Hyazop, Ex. 12. 22; Lev. 14. 4; Num. 19. 6; Ps. 51. 7; Heb. 9. 19.
 I AM, the divine name, Ex. 3. 14.
 See John 8. 58; Rev. 1. 18.
 I-chabod, why so called, 1 Sam. 4. 21; 14. 3.
 Iconium, Gospel preached at, Acts 13. 51; 14. 1; 16. 2.
 Paul persecuted at, 2 Tim. 3. 11.
 Idleness, reproved, Prov. 6. 6; 18. 9; 24. 30; Rom. 12. 11; 1 Thes. 4. 11; 2 Thes. 3. 10; Heb. 6. 12.
 evil of, Prov. 10. 4; 12. 24; 13. 4; 19. 15; 20. 4, 13; 21. 25; Eccl. 10. 18; 1 Tim. 5. 13.
 Idolatry forbidden, Ex. 20. 2; 22. 20; 23. 13; Lev. 26. 1; Deut. 4. 15; 5. 7; 11. 16; 17. 2; 18. 9; 27. 15; Ps. 97. 7; Jer. 2. 11; 1 Cor. 10. 7, 14; 1 John 5. 21.
 folly of, 1 Ki. 18. 26; Ps. 115. 4; 135. 15; Is. 40. 19; 41. 44. 9; 46. 1; Jer. 2. 26; 10.
 monuments of, to be destroyed, Ex. 23. 24; 34. 13; Deut. 7. 5; 13. 1.
 Israelites guilty of, Ex. 32; Num. 25; Jud. 2. 11; 3. 7; 8. 33; 18. 30; 2 Ki. 17. 12. Micah, Jud. 17. Solomon, 1 Ki. 11. 5. Jeroboam, 1 Ki. 12. 28. Ahab, etc., 1 Ki. 16. 31; 18. 19. Manasseh, 2 Ki. 21. 4. Ahaz, 2 Chr. 28. 2. Nebuchadnezzar, etc., Dan. 3; 5. Inhabitants of Lystra, Acts 14. 11. Athenians, Acts 17. 16. Ephesians, Acts 19. 23.
 zeal of Asa against, 1 Ki. 15. 12.
 „ Jehoahaphat, 2 Chr. 17. 6.
 „ Hezekiah, 2 Chr. 30. 13.
 „ Josiah, 2 Chr. 34.
 punishment of, Deut. 7. 16; 17. 2; Jer. 8. 1; 16. 1; 44. 21; Hos. 8. 5; 1 Cor. 6. 9; Eph. 5. 5; Rev. 14. 9; 21. 8; 22. 15.
 Idols, meats offered to, Rom. 14. 14; 1 Cor. 8.
 Idumaea, land of Edom, Is. 34. 5; Ezek. 35. 15; 36. 5; Mk. 3. 8.
 Ignorance, sin offerings for, Lev. 4; Num. 15. 22.
 effects of, Rom. 10. 3; 2 Pet. 3. 5.
 Paul's deprecation of, 1 Cor. 10. 1; 12; 2 Cor. 1. 8; 1 Thes. 4. 13; 2 Pet. 3. 8.
 Illyricum, Gospel preached there, Rom. 15. 19.
 Images prohibited, Ex. 20. 4; Lev. 26. 1; Deut. 16. 22.
 Imagination of man, evil, Gen. 6. 5; 8. 21; Deut. 31. 21; Jer. 23. 17; Lk. 1. 51.
 Immanuel, God with us, Is. 7. 14; Matt. 1. 23.
 Immortality, of God, 1 Tim. 1. 17; 6. 16. of man, Rom. 2. 7; 1 Cor. 15. 53.
 Immutability of God's counsel, Heb. 6. 17.
 Imputed righteousness, Rom. 4. 6, 22; 5.
 Incense, Ex. 30. 22; 37. 29.
 offered, Lev. 10. 1; 16. 13; Num. 16. 46.
 figurative, Rev. 8. 3.
 Incest forbidden, Lev. 18; 20. 17; Deut. 22. 30; 27. 20; Ezek. 22. 11; Amos 2. 7.
 cases of, Gen. 19. 33; 35. 22; 38. 18; 2 Sam. 13; 16. 21; Mk. 6. 17; 1 Cor. 5. 1.
 India, Est. 1. 1.

Industry commanded, Gen. 2. 15; 3. 23; Prov. 6. 6; 10. 4; 12. 24; 13. 4; 21. 5; 22. 29; 27. 23; Eph. 4. 28; 1 Thes. 4. 11; 2 Thes. 3. 12; Tit. 3. 14.
 rewarded, Prov. 13. 11; 31. 13.
Infirmities, human, borne by Christ (Is. 53. 4); Matt. 8. 17; Heb. 4. 15.
Ingathering, feast of, Ex. 23. 16; 34. 22.
Ingratitude to God, Rom. 1. 21.
 exemplified: Israel, Deut. 32. 18; Saul, 1 Sam. 15; 24. 17; David, 2 Sam. 12. 7, 9; Nebuchadnezzar, Dan. 5; the lepers, Lk. 17. punishment of, Prov. 17. 13; Jer. 18. 20.
Inheritance, law of, Num. 27; 36; Deut. 21. 15. in Christ, Eph. 1. 11; Col. 1. 12; 3. 24; 1 Pet. 1. 4.
Injustice forbidden, Ex. 22. 21; 23. 6; Lev. 19. 15; Deut. 16. 19; 24. 17; Job 31. 13; Ps. 82. 2; Prov. 22. 16; 29. 7; Jer. 22. 3; Lk. 16. 10. results of, Prov. 11. 7; 28. 8; Mic. 6. 10; Amos 5. 11; 8. 5; 1 Thes. 4. 6; 2 Pet. 2. 9.
Inspiration of Scripture, 2 Tim. 3. 16; Lk. 1. 70; 2 Pet. 1. 21; Heb. 1. 1.
Instruction promised, etc., Job 33. 16; Ps. 32. 8; Prov. 10. 17; 12. 1; 13. 1; Matt. 13. 52; 2 Tim. 3. 16.
 hated by wicked, Ps. 50. 17; Prov. 1. 22; 5. 12. recommended, Prov. 1. 2, 8; 4. 13; 9. 9; 19. 20. danger of rejecting, Prov. 13. 18; 15. 32.
Integrity, 1 Sam. 12. 3; 2 Ki. 12. 15; 22. 7; Job 2. 3; Ps. 7. 8; 26. 1; 41. 12; Prov. 11. 3; 19. 1; 20. 7.
Intercession, of Christ, Lk. 23. 34; Rom. 8. 34; Heb. 7. 25; 1 John 2. 1.
 of the Holy Spirit, Rom. 8. 26.
 to be made for all men, 1 Tim. 2. 1; Eph. 6. 18; for kings, 1 Tim. 2. 2.
 asked for by Paul, Rom. 15. 30; 2 Cor. 1. 11; Col. 4. 3; 1 Thes. 5. 25; 2 Thes. 3. 1; Heb. 13. 18.
Interpretation (of dreams) is of God, Gen. 40. 8; Prov. 1. 6; Dan. 2. 27.
Invisible God, the, Col. 1. 15; 1 Tim. 1. 17; Heb. 11. 27.
Iron, Deut. 3. 11; 2 Sam. 23. 7; Job 28. 2; Prov. 27. 17; Is. 45. 2; Ezek. 27. 12; Dan. 2. 33, 40.
 pen of, Job 19. 24.
 rod of, figurative, Ps. 2. 9; Rev. 2. 27.
Isaac, his birth promised, Gen. 15. 4; 17. 16; 18. 10; born, Gen. 21. 2.
 offered by Abraham, Gen. 22. 7.
 marries Rebecca, Gen. 24. 67.
 blesses his sons, Gen. 27. 27, 39; 28. 1.
 his death, Gen. 35. 29.
Isaiah (Esaiah), prophet, Is. 1. 1; 2. 1.
 sent to Ahaz, Is. 7; and Hezekiah, Is. 37. 6; 38. 4; 39. 3.
 prophecies concerning various nations, Is. 7. 8; 10. 13-23; 45-47.
 referred to, Matt. 3. 3; 4. 17; 8. 17; 12. 17; 13. 14; 15. 7; Mk. 1. 2; Lk. 3. 4; 4. 17; John 1. 23; 12. 38; Acts 8. 32; 28. 25; Rom. 9. 27; 10. 16; 15. 12.
Ish-bosheth, son of Saul, 2 Sam. 2. 8; 3. 7; 4. 5.
Ishmael, son of Abraham, Gen. 16. 15; 17. 20; 21. 17; 25. 17.
 his descendants, Gen. 25. 12; 1 Chr. 1. 29.
 —son of Nethaniah slays Gedaliah, Jer. 40. 14; 41.
Israel, Jacob so called, Gen. 32. 28; 35. 10; Hos. 12. 3.
Israelites, their bondage in Egypt, Ex. 1-12. the first passover instituted, Ex. 12. their departure from Egypt, Ex. 12. 31.

Israelites—Continued.

pass through the Red Sea, Ex. 14.
 miraculously fed, Ex. 15. 23; 16; 17. 1; Num. 11; 20.
 God's covenant with, Ex. 19; 20; Deut. 29. their idolatry, Ex. 32.
 See 2 Ki. 17; Ezra 9; Neh. 9; Ezek. 20; 23; Acts 7. 39; 1 Cor. 10. 1.
 their rebellious conduct, Deut. 1; 2; 9.
 enter and divide Canaan under Josiah, Josh. 1; 12; 13.
 governed by judges, Jud. 2; and by kings, 1 Sam. 10; 2 Sam. 1; 1 & 2 Ki. 1; 1 & 2 Chr. their captivity in Assyria, 2 Ki. 17; Babylon, 2 Ki. 25; 2 Chr. 36; Jer. 39; 52. their return, Ezra; Neh.; Hag.; Zech. See Ps. 78; 105; 106; 1 Cor. 10. 6.
Issachar, son of Jacob, Gen. 30. 18; 35. 23. descendants of, Gen. 46. 13; Jud. 5. 15; 1 Chr. 7. 1.
 See Num. 1. 18; 26. 23; Gen. 49. 14; Deut. 18; Josh. 19. 17; Ezek. 48. 33; Rev. 7. 7.
Ithamar, son of Aaron, Ex. 6. 23; Lev. 10. 6; charge, Num. 4.
Ithiel, Prov. 30. 1.
Ittai's fidelity to David, 2 Sam. 15. 19; 18. 9.
Iturea, Lk. 3. 1.
Ivory, 1 Ki. 10. 22; Is. 21. 13; Ezek. 27. Rev. 18. 12.
 Solomon's throne of, 1 Ki. 10. 18; 2 Chr. 9. palaces, Ps. 45. 8; Amos 3. 15.
JABAL (and Jubal), Gen. 4. 20, 21.
Jabbok, river, Gen. 32. 22.
Jabesh-Gilead, inhabitants of, slain, Jud. 1. threatened by Ammonites, 1 Sam. 11. 1. livered by Saul, 1 Sam. 11. 11.
Jabez, prayer of, 1 Chr. 4. 9.
Jabin, king of Hazor, conquered by Joshua, Josh. 11.
 —(another), subdued by Barak, Jud. 4.
Jachin, one of the pillars of the temple, 1 Chr. 7. 21; 2 Chr. 3. 17.
Jacinth, Rev. 9. 17; 21. 20.
Jacob, his birth, Gen. 25. 26; birthright, Gen. 25. 33; obtains the blessing, Gen. 27. sent to Padan-aram, Gen. 27. 43; 28. 1; vision and vow, Gen. 28. 10; marries, Gen. 29; his sons, Gen. 29. 31; 30; deals with Laban, Gen. 31; his vision of God, host, Gen. 32. 1; his prayer, Gen. 32. wrestles with an angel, Gen. 32. 24; H. 12. 4; reconciled with Esau, Gen. 33. builds an altar, Gen. 35. 1; his grief, Joseph and Benjamin, Gen. 37. 42. 38; goes down to Egypt, Gen. 46; brought before Pharaoh, Gen. 47. 7; blesses his sons, Gen. 48; 49; his death and burial, Gen. 49. 33; 50.
 See Ps. 105. 23; Mal. 1. 2; John 4. 5, 6; Rev. 9. 10; Heb. 11. 21.
Jael kills Sisera, Jud. 4. 17; 5. 24.
Jahaziel comforts Jehoshaphat, 2 Chr. 20. 1.
Jair, Gileadite, judge, Jud. 10. 3.
Jairus's daughter, raising of, Matt. 9. 18; Mk. 5. 22; Lk. 8. 41.
James (apostle), son of Zebedee, called, Mk. 4. 21; Mk. 1. 19; Lk. 5. 10.
 ordained one of the twelve, Matt. 10. 2; Mk. 3. 14; Lk. 6. 13.
 present at Christ's transfiguration, Matt. 17. 1; Mk. 9. 2; Lk. 9. 28.
 present at the passion, Matt. 26. 36; Mk. 14. 33.

James—Continued.

slain by Herod, Acts 12. 2.
 (apostle), son of Alphæus, Matt. 10. 3; Mk. 3. 18; 6. 3; Lk. 6. 15; Acts 1. 13; 12. 17.
 his decision concerning circumcision, etc., Acts 15. 13-29.
 See Acts 21. 18; 1 Cor. 15. 7; Gal. 1. 19; 2. 9.
 his teaching, epistle, Jas. 1; 2; 3; 4; 5.
 James and Jambres, magicians of Egypt, 2 Tim. 3. 8; (Ex. 7. 11).
 Japheth, son of Noah, blessed, Gen. 9. 27.
 his descendants, Gen. 10. 1; 1 Chr. 1. 4.
 Jared, Gen. 5. 15; Lk. 3. 37.
 Jasher, book of, Josh. 10. 13; 2 Sam. 1. 18.
 Jashobeam, one of David's warriors, 1 Chr. 11. 11.
 Jason persecuted at Thessalonica, Acts 17. 5; Rom. 16. 21.
 Jasper mentioned, Ex. 28. 20; Ezek. 28. 13; Rev. 4. 3; 21. 11, 18, 19.
 Javan, son of Japheth, Gen. 10. 2.
 -country of, Is. 66. 19; Ezek. 27. 13, 19.
 Javelin, Num. 25. 7; 1 Sam. 18. 10; 19. 10.
 jaw-bone of an ass, Samson uses, Jud. 15. 15.
 Jealous (God), Ex. 20. 5; Deut. 29. 20; Ps. 78. 58; Zeph. 1. 18; Zech. 1. 14; 1 Cor. 10. 22.
 Jealousy, Prov. 6. 34; Cant. 8. 6.
 offering of, Num. 5. 11.
 Jebusites, Gen. 15. 21; Num. 13. 29; Josh. 15. 63; Jud. 1. 21; 19. 11; 2 Sam. 5. 6.
 Jedidiah, a name of Solomon, 2 Sam. 12. 25.
 Jehoahaz, king of Israel, 2 Ki. 10. 35; 13. 4.
 (Shalum), king of Judah, 2 Ki. 23. 31; 2 Chr. 36. 1.
 Jehoichin, king of Judah, 2 Ki. 24. 6; 2 Chr. 36. 8.
 Jehoiah, high priest, slays Athaliah, and restores Jehoash, 2 Ki. 11. 4; 2 Chr. 23.
 repairs the temple, 2 Ki. 12. 7; 2 Chr. 24. 6.
 abolishes idolatry, 2 Chr. 23. 16.
 Jehoikim, made king of Judah, his evil reign, and captivity, 2 Ki. 23. 34; 24. 1; 2 Chr. 36. 4; Dan. 1. 2.
 See Jer. 22. 18.
 Jehoram, king of Judah, 1 Ki. 22. 50; 2 Ki. 8. 16.
 his cruelty and death, 2 Chr. 21. 4, 18.
 (Joram), king of Israel, son of Ahab, 2 Ki. 1. 17; 3. 1; his evil reign, 2 Ki. 3. 2; slain by Jehu, 2 Ki. 9. 24.
 Jeshaphat, king of Judah, 1 Ki. 15. 24; 2 Chr. 17; his death, 1 Ki. 22. 50; 2 Chr. 21. 1.
 valley of, Joel 3. 2.
 Jeshoba, 2 Ki. 11; 2 Chr. 22. 11.
 Jeshua, Ex. 6. 3; Ps. 83. 18; Is. 12. 2; 26. 4.
 Jireh (the Lord will provide), Gen. 22. 14.
 Nissi (the Lord my banner), Ex. 17. 15.
 Shalom (the Lord send peace), Jud. 6. 24.
 hu prophesies against Baasha, 1 Ki. 16. 1.
 rebukes Jehoshaphat, 2 Chr. 19. 2; 20. 34.
 son of Nimshi, to be anointed king of Israel, 1 Ki. 19. 16; 2 Ki. 9. 1.
 his reign, 2 Ki. 10.
 Jethab, judge, his covenant with the Gileadites, Jud. 11. 4.
 his message to the Ammonites, Jud. 11. 14.
 his rash vow, Jud. 11. 30, 34.
 chastises the Ephraimites, Jud. 12.
 Jeremiah (prophet), his call and visions, Jer. 1. his mission, Jer. 1. 17; 7.
 his complaint, Jer. 20. 14.
 his message to Zedekiah, Jer. 21. 3; 34. 1.
 foretells the seventy years' captivity, Jer. 25. 8.

Jeremiah—Continued.

apprehended, but delivered by Ahikam, Jer. 26.
 denounces Hananiah, Jer. 28. 5.
 his letter to the captives in Babylon, Jer. 29.
 praying, is comforted, Jer. 32. 16; 33.
 writes a roll of a book, Jer. 36. 4; Baruch reads it, Jer. 36. 8.
 imprisoned by Zedekiah, Jer. 32; 37; 38.
 released by Ebed-melech, Jer. 38. 7.
 carried into Egypt, Jer. 43. 4.
 various predictions, Jer. 46-51; 51. 59.
 See Matt. 2. 17; 16. 14; 27. 9.
 Jericho, spies sent there, Josh. 2. 1.
 capture of, Josh. 6. 20; (Heb. 11. 30).
 rebuilt by Hiel, 1 Ki. 16. 34.
 See Josh. 6. 26.
 Jeroboam I., promoted by Solomon, 1 Ki. 11. 28.
 Ahijah's prophecy to, 1 Ki. 11. 29.
 made king, 1 Ki. 12. 20; (2 Chr. 10).
 his idolatry, 1 Ki. 12. 26.
 his hand withers, 1 Ki. 13. 4.
 judgment denounced upon his house, 1 Ki. 14. 7.
 his death, 1 Ki. 14. 20.
 evil example, 1 Ki. 15. 34.
 Jeroboam II., 2 Ki. 13. 13; 14. 23-29.
 Jerusalem, king of, slain by Joshua, Josh. 10. borders of, Josh. 15. 8.
 David reigns there, 2 Sam. 5. 6.
 the ark brought there, 2 Sam. 6.
 preserved from the pestilence, 2 Sam. 24. 16.
 temple built at, 1 Ki. 5-8; 2 Chr. 1-7.
 sufferings from war, 1 Ki. 14. 25; 2 Ki. 14. 14; 25; 2 Chr. 12; 25. 24; 36; Jer. 39; 52.
 capture and destruction by Nebuchadnezzar, Jer. 52. 12-15.
 captives return, and Cyrus begins to rebuild the temple, Ezra 1; 2; 3; continued by Artaxerxes, Neh. 2.
 wall rebuilt and dedicated, Neh. 12. 38.
 presentation of Christ at, Lk. 3. 22.
 his public entry into, Matt. 21. 1; Mk. 11. 7; Lk. 19. 35; John 12. 14; laments over it, Matt. 23. 37; Lk. 13. 34; 19. 41; foretells its destruction, Matt. 24; Mk. 13; Lk. 13. 34; 17. 23; 19. 41, 21.
 disciples filled with the Holy Ghost at, Acts 2. 4.
 which is above, Gal. 4. 26.
 the new, Rev. 21. 2.
 Jeshua (Joshua), Neh. 8. 17. See Joshua.
 Jeshurun, Israel so called, Deut. 32. 15; 33. 5, 26; Is. 44. 2.
 Jesse, David's father, Ruth 4. 22.
 and his sons sanctified by Samuel, 1 Sam. 16.5.
 his son David anointed to be king, 1 Sam. 16. 13.
 his posterity, 1 Chr. 2. 13.
 See Is. 11. 1.
 Jestling, foolish, censured, Eph. 5. 4.
 Jesus Christ. See Christ.
 Jethro, Moses' father-in-law, Ex. 18. 12.
 Jews, Israelites first so called, 2 Ki. 16. 6.
 Christ's mission to, Matt. 15. 24; 21. 37; Acts 3. 26.
 Christ rejected by, Matt. 11. 20; 13. 15; John 5. 16, 38; Acts 3. 13; 13. 46; 1 Thes. 2. 15.
 Gospel first preached to, Matt. 10. 6; Lk. 24. 47; Acts 1. 8.
 St Paul's teaching rejected by, Acts 13. 46; 28. 24, 26.

Jezabel, wife of Ahab, 1 Ki. 16. 31; kills the prophets, 1 Ki. 18. 4; 19. 2.
causes Naboth to be put to death, 1 Ki. 21.
her violent death, 2 Ki. 9. 30.

Jezreel. See *Ahab*.

Joab, captain of the host, 2 Sam. 8. 16.
kills Abner, 2 Sam. 3. 23.
intercedes for Absalom, 2 Sam. 14.
slays him in an oak, 2 Sam. 18. 14.
reproves David's grief, 2 Sam. 19. 5.
treacherously kills Amasa, 2 Sam. 20. 9.
unwillingly numbers the people, 2 Sam. 24. 3; (1 Chr. 21. 8).
supports Adonijah, 1 Ki. 1. 7.
slain by Solomon's command, 1 Ki. 2. 5, 28.

Joah, 2 Ki. 18. 18; 2 Chr. 34. 8.

Joanna, Lk. 8. 2, 3; 24. 10.

Joash (Jehoash), king of Israel, 2 Ki. 13. 10.
visits Elisha sick, 2 Ki. 13. 14.
defeats the Syrians, 2 Ki. 13. 25.
chastises Amaziah, 2 Ki. 14. 8; 2 Chr. 25. 17.
—king of Judah, 2 Ki. 11. 4; 2 Chr. 23.
repairs the temple, 2 Ki. 12; 2 Chr. 24.
kills Zechariah, 2 Chr. 24. 17.
slain by his servants, 2 Ki. 12. 19; 2 Chr. 24. 23.

Job, his character, Job 1. 1, 8; 2. 3; (Ezek. 14. 14, 20).
his afflictions, Job 1. 13; 2. 7.
his patience, Job 1. 20; 2. 10; (Jas. 5. 11).
complains of his life, Job 3.
reproves his friends, Job 6; 7; 9; 10; 12-14; 16; 17; 19; 21; 23; 24; 26-30.
declares his integrity, Job 31.
humbles himself, Job 40. 3; 42. 1.
his redoubled prosperity, Job 42. 10.

Jochebed, mother of Moses, Ex. 6. 20; Num. 26. 59.

Joel delivers God's judgments, Joel 1-3.
proclaims a fast, and declares God's mercy, Joel 1. 14; 2. 15; 3.
See Acts 2. 16.

Johanan, Jer. 40. 8, 15; 41. 11; 42; 43.

John the Baptist, his coming foretold, Is. 40. 3; Mal. 4. 5; Lk. 1. 17.
his birth and circumcision, Lk. 1. 57.
his office, preaching, and baptism, Matt. 3; Mk. 1; Lk. 3; John 1. 6; 3. 26; Acts 1. 5; 13. 24.
baptises Christ, Matt. 3; Mk. 1; Lk. 3; John 1. 6; 3. 26.
imprisoned by Herod, Matt. 4. 12; Mk. 1. 14; Lk. 3. 20.
sends his disciples to Christ, Matt. 11. 1; Lk. 7. 18.
beheaded, Matt. 14; Mk. 6. 14.
Christ's testimony to, Matt. 11. 11; 17. 12; Mk. 9. 11; Lk. 7. 27.
his disciples receive the Holy Ghost, Acts 18. 24; 19. 1.

John, the apostle, called, Matt. 4. 21; Mk. 1. 19; Lk. 5. 10.
ordained, Matt. 10. 2; Mk. 3. 17.
reproved, Matt. 20. 20; Mk. 10. 35; Lk. 9. 50.
declares the divinity and humanity of Jesus Christ, John 1; 1 John 1; 4; 5.
Christ's love for, John 13. 23; 19. 26; 21. 7, 20, 24.
his care for Mary, the Lord's mother, John 19. 27.
accompanies Peter before the Council, Acts 3; 4.
exhorts to obedience, and warns against false teachers, 1 John 1-5.

John—*Continued*.

sees Christ's glory in heaven, Rev. 1. 18.
writes the Revelation, Rev. 1. 19.
forbidden to worship the angel, Rev. 19. 22. 8.

—Mark, Acts 12. 12, 25. See *Mark*.

Jonadab (Jehonadab), son of Rechab, 2 Ki. 10. 15.

Jonah, prophet, 2 Ki. 14. 25.
his disobedience and punishment, Jon. 1.
his prayer and deliverance, Jon. 2.
preaches to the Ninevites, Jon. 3.
reproved for murmuring at God's mercy, Jon. 4.
a type of Christ, Matt. 12. 39; Lk. 11. 29.

Jonathan, son of Saul, smites the Philistines, 1 Sam. 13. 2; 14.
his love for David, 1 Sam. 18. 1; 19; 20; 23.
slain by the Philistines, 1 Sam. 31. 2.
David's lamentation for, 2 Sam. 1. 17.

—son of Abiathar, 2 Sam. 15. 27; 1 Ki. 1. 42.

—one of David's nephews, 2 Sam. 21. 21; 1 Chr. 20. 7.

Joppa (Jaffa), 2 Chr. 2. 16; Jon. 1. 3.
Tabitha raised at, Acts 9. 36.
Peter dwells at, Acts 10. 5; 11. 5.

Jordan, river, waters of, divided for the Israelites, Josh. 3; 4; Ps. 114. 3; by Elijah and Elisha, 2 Ki. 2. 8, 13.
Naaman's leprosy cured at, 2 Ki. 5. 10.
John baptises there, Matt. 3; Mk. 1. 5; Lk. 3. 3.
See Job 40. 23; Ps. 42. 6; Jer. 12. 5; 49. 1.
Zech. 11. 3.

Joseph, son of Jacob, Gen. 30. 24.
See Ps. 105. 17; Acts 7. 9; Heb. 11. 22.
his dreams and the jealousy of his brethren, Gen. 37. 5.
sold to the Ishmeelites, Gen. 37. 28.
servant to Potiphar, Gen. 39.
resists temptation, Gen. 39. 7.
interprets the dreams of Pharaoh's servants, Gen. 40; and of Pharaoh, Gen. 41. 25.
made governor of Egypt, Gen. 41. 39.
prepares for the famine, Gen. 41. 43.
receives his brethren and father, Gen. 43.
his charge concerning his bones, Gen. 50.
his death, Gen. 50. 26.

—husband of the Virgin, Matt. 1. 19; 2. 13, Lk. 1. 27; 2. 4.

—of Arimathea, Matt. 27. 57; Mk. 15. 42; Lk. 23. 50; John 19. 38.

—(Barsabas), Justus, Acts 1. 23.

Joshua (Hoshea, Oshea, Jehoshua, Joshua and Jesus), son of Nun, 1 Chr. 7. 27; Heb. 4. 8.
discomfits Amalek, Ex. 17. 9.
ministers to Moses, Ex. 24. 13; 32. 17; 33. 1.
spies out Canaan, Num. 13. 16.
appointed Moses' successor, Num. 27. 18; 34. 17; Deut. 1. 38; 3. 28; 34. 9.
encouraged by God, Josh. 1.
harangues his officers, Josh. 1. 10.
crosses Jordan, Josh. 3.
erects memorial pillars, Josh. 4.
renews circumcision, Josh. 5.
takes Jericho, Josh. 6.
punishes Achan, Josh. 7.
subdues Ai, Josh. 8.
his victories, Josh. 10-12.
divides the land, Josh. 14-21, Heb. 4. 8.
his charge to the Reubenites, etc., Josh. 22.
exhorts the people, Josh. 23.
rehearses God's mercies, Josh. 24.

shua—*Continued.*

renews the covenant, Josh. 24. 14
his death, Josh. 24. 29; Jud. 2. 8
his curse, Josh. 6. 26; fulfilled, 1 Ki. 16. 34
alah, prophecy concerning, 1 Ki. 13. 2; fulfilled, 2 Ki. 23. 15.
his good reign, 2 Ki. 22.
repairs the temple, 2 Ki. 22. 3
nears the words of the book of the law, 2 Ki. 22. 8
Huldah's message from God to him, 2 Ki. 22. 15.
ordains the reading of the book, 2 Ki. 23.
his solemn passover, 2 Chr. 35.
lain by Pharaoh-nechoh, 2 Ki. 23. 29.
tham, son of Gideon, his parable, Jud. 9. 7.
king of Judah, 2 Ki. 15. 32; 2 Chr. 27.
y, 1 Chr. 12. 40; Ezra 6. 16; Neh. 8. 10; Ps. 16. 11; 89. 16; 149. 2; Is. 35. 2; 60. 15; 61. 10; Hab. 3. 18; Lk. 10. 20; John 15. 11; Rom. 14. 17; Phil. 3. 3; 1 Thes. 1. 6.
of the wicked, folly, Job 20. 5; Prov. 15. 21; Eccl. 2. 10; 7. 6; 11. 9; Is. 16. 10; Jas. 4. 9.
ollows grief, Pa. 30. 5; 126. 5; Prov. 14. 10; Is. 35. 10; 61. 3; 66. 10; Jer. 31. 13; John 16. 20; 2 Cor. 6. 10; Jas. 1. 2.
n heaven over repentant sinners, Lk. 15. 7, 10.
of Paul over the churches, 2 Cor. 1. 24; 2. 3; 7. 13; Phil. 1. 4; 2. 2; 4. 1; 1 Thes. 2. 19; 3. 9; 2 Tim. 1. 4; Philem. 7.
of John over his spiritual children, 3 John 4.
expressed by psalmody, Eph. 5. 19; Col. 3. 16; Jas. 5. 13.
bal, inventor of harp and organ, Gen. 4. 21.
dah, son of Jacob, Gen. 29. 35.
edges himself for Benjamin, Gen. 43. 3.
is interview with Joseph, Gen. 44. 18; 46. 28.
lessed by Jacob, Gen. 49. 8.
is descendants, Gen. 38; 46. 12; Num. 1. 26; 28. 19; 1 Chr. 2-4.
ribe of, blessed by Moses, Deut. 33. 7.
their inheritance, Josh. 15.
they make David king, 2 Sam. 2. 4; and adhere to his house, 1 Ki. 12; 2 Chr. 10; 11. See *Jetas*.
das (Jude, Lebbeus, Thaddaeus), apostle, brother of James, Matt. 10. 3; Mk. 3. 18; Lk. 6. 16; Acts 1. 13.
his question to our Lord, John 14. 22.
exhorts to perseverance in the faith, Jude 3, 20.
he Lord's brother, Matt. 13. 55; Mk. 6. 3.
Barsabas), Acts 15. 22.
scariot, Matt. 10. 4; Mk. 3. 19; Lk. 6. 16; John 6. 70.
etrays Jesus, Matt. 26. 14, 47; Mk. 14. 10, 43; Lk. 22. 3, 47; John 13. 26; 18. 2.
rangs himself, Matt. 27. 5; (Acts 1. 18).
dge of all the earth, God, Gen. 18. 25.
dges, appointment of, Deut. 16. 18; Ezra 7. 25.
their functions, Ex. 18. 21; Lev. 19. 15; Deut. 1. 16; 17. 8; 2 Chr. 19. 6; Pa. 82; Prov. 18. 5; 24. 23.
njust, 1 Sam. 8. 3; Is. 1. 23; Lk. 18. 2; hateful to God, Prov. 17. 15; 24. 24; Is. 10. 1.
gment, cautions concerning, Matt. 7. 1; Lk. 6. 37; 12. 57; John 7. 24; Rom. 2. 1; Jas. 4. 11.
gment, the last, foretold, 1 Chr. 16. 33; Ps. 9. 7; 96. 13; 98. 9; Eccl. 3. 17; 11. 9; 12. 14; Acts 17. 31; Rom. 2. 16; 2 Cor. 5. 10; Heb. 9. 27; 2 Pet. 3. 7.

Judgment—*Continued.*

described, Pa. 50; Dan. 7. 9; Matt. 25. 31; 2 Thes. 1. 8; Rev. 6. 12; 20. 11.
hope of Christians respecting, Rom. 8. 33; 1 Cor. 4. 5; 2 Tim. 4. 8; 1 John 2. 28; 4. 17.
Jupiter, Barnabas addressed as, Acts 14. 12; (19. 35.)
Justice, of God, Deut. 32. 4; Job 4. 17; 8. 3; 34. 12; Is. 45. 21; Zeph. 3. 5; 1 John 1. 9; Rev. 15. 3.
to do, enjoined, Lev. 19. 36; Deut. 16. 18; Pa. 82. 3; Prov. 3. 33; 11. 1; Jer. 22. 3; Ezek. 18. 5; 45. 9; Mic. 6. 8; Matt. 7. 12; Phil. 4. 8; Rom. 13. 7; 2 Cor. 8. 21; Col. 4. 1.
Justification by faith, Hab. 2. 4; Acts 13. 39; Rom. 1. 17; 3. 4; 5; Gal. 3. 11.
by works, Jas. 2. 14-26.
KADESH-BARNEA, Israelites murmur there, Num. 13. 14; Deut. 1. 19; Josh. 14. 6.
Kedar, son of Ishmael, Gen. 25. 13; 1 Chr. 1. 29; Ps. 120. 5; Cant. 1. 5; Jer. 2. 10; Ezek. 27. 21.
tribe of, prophecies concerning, Is. 21. 16; 42. 11; 60. 7; Jer. 49. 28.
Kedron (Kidron, Cedron), brook near Jerusalem, crossed by David in affliction, 2 Sam. 15. 23; and by Christ, John 18. 1.
idols destroyed there, 1 Ki. 15. 13; 2 Ki. 23. 6; 2 Chr. 29. 16; Jer. 31. 40.
Keilah, Josh. 15. 44.
David there, 1 Sam. 23. 1, 12.
Kenites, their fate foretold, Num. 24. 22.
Kerchiefs idolatrously used, Ezek. 13. 18.
Keren-Happuch, one of Job's daughters, Job 42. 14.
Keriath, a city of Judah, Jer. 48. 24, 41; Amos 2. 2.
Keturah, Abraham's descendants by, Gen. 25; 1 Chr. 1. 32.
Key, of David, Is. 22. 22; Rev. 3. 7; keys of heaven, Matt. 16. 19; keys of hell, Rev. 1. 18; 9. 1.
Kid, law concerning, Ex. 23. 19; Deut. 14. 21; Lev. 4. 23; 16. 5; 23. 19.
Kidneys, for sacrifices, burnt, Ex. 29. 13; Lev. 3. 4.
—of wheat, fat of, Deut. 32. 14.
Kindness, exhortations to, Ruth 2; 3; Prov. 19. 22; 31. 26; Rom. 12. 10; 1 Cor. 13. 4; 2 Cor. 6. 6; Eph. 4. 32; Col. 3. 12; 2 Pet. 1. 7.
Kine, Pharaoh's dream of, Gen. 41. 2.
two take back the ark, 1 Sam. 6. 7.
Kings, chosen by God, Deut. 17. 14; 1 Sam. 9. 17; 16. 1; 1 Ki. 11. 35; 19. 15; 1 Chr. 28. 4; Dan. 2. 21.
honour due to, Prov. 24. 21; 25. 6; Eccl. 8. 2; 10. 20; Matt. 22. 21; Rom. 13; 1 Pet. 2. 13, 17.
to be prayed for, 1 Tim. 2. 1.
parable of the king and his servants, Matt. 18. 23; of the king and his guests, Matt. 22. 2.
See Ps. 2. 10; Prov. 25. 2; 31. 4; Is. 49. 23.
King of kings, Ps. 2. 6; 10. 16; 24. 7; 110; Zech. 9. 9; Lk. 23. 2; 1 Tim. 1. 17; 6. 15; Rev. 15. 3; 17. 14.
Kingdom of God, 1 Chr. 29. 11; Ps. 22. 28; 45. 6; 145. 11; Is. 24. 23; Dan. 2. 44.
of Christ, Is. 2. 4; 9. 11; 32. 35; 52. 61; 66; Matt. 16. 28; 28. 29; John 18. 36; 2 Pet. 1. 11.
of Heaven, Matt. 3. 2; 8. 11; 11. 11; 13. 11.
who shall enter, Matt. 5. 3; 7. 21; Lk. 9. 62; John 3. 3; Acts 14. 22; Rom. 14. 17; 1 Cor. 6. 9; 15. 50; 2 Thes. 1. 5.
parables concerning, Matt. 13. 24, etc.

- Kinman**, right of, Ruth 3. 14; 4.
Kir, 2 Ki. 16. 9; Is. 15. 1; 22. 6; Amos 1. 5; 9. 7.
Kirjath-Jearim, Josh. 8. 17; 18. 14; 1 Chr. 13. 6.
 the ark brought to, 1 Sam. 7. 1.
 " fetched from, 1 Chr. 13. 5; 2 Chr. 1. 4.
Kish, Saul's father, 1 Sam. 9. 1.
Kishon, river, Jud. 4. 7; 5. 21; 1 Ki. 18. 40.
Kiss, holy, salute with, Rom. 16. 16; 1 Cor. 16. 20; 2 Cor. 13. 12; 1 Thes. 5. 26; 1 Pet. 5. 14.
 given as mark of affection, Gen. 27. 27; 29. 11; 45. 15; 48. 10; 1 Sam. 10. 1; 20. 41; Lk. 7. 38; 15. 20; Acts 20. 37.
 given treacherously, 2 Sam. 20. 9; Matt. 26. 48; Lk. 22. 48.
 idolatrous, 1 Ki. 19. 18; Job 31. 27; Hos. 13. 2.
Kite, unclean, Lev. 11. 14; Deut. 14. 13.
Kneeling in prayer, 2 Chr. 6. 13; Ezra 9. 5; Ps. 95. 6; Dan. 6. 10; Acts 7. 60; 9. 40; 21. 5; Eph. 3. 14.
Knowledge given by God, Ex. 8. 10; 18. 16; 31. 3; 2 Chr. 1. 12; Ps. 119. 66; Prov. 1. 4; 2. 6; Eccl. 2. 26; Is. 28. 9; Jer. 24. 7; 31. 33; Dan. 2. 21; Matt. 11. 25; 13. 11; 1 Cor. 1. 5; 2. 12; 12. 8.
 advantages of, Ps. 89. 15; Prov. 1. 4, 7; 3. 13; 4. 9, 10; 10. 14; Eccl. 7. 12; Mal. 2. 7; Eph. 3. 18; 4. 13; Jas. 3. 13; 2 Pet. 2. 20.
 want of, Prov. 1. 22; 19. 2; Jer. 4. 22; Hos. 4. 6; Rom. 1. 28; 1 Cor. 15. 34.
 to be prayed for, John 17. 8; Col. 1. 9; 2 Pet. 3. 18; and sought, 1 Cor. 14. 1; Heb. 6. 1; 2 Pet. 1. 5.
 abuse of, 1 Cor. 8. 1.
 responsibility of, Num. 15. 30; Deut. 17. 12; Lk. 12. 47; John 15. 22; Rom. 1. 21; 2. 21; Jas. 4. 17.
 vanity of human, Eccl. 1. 18; Is. 44. 25; 1 Cor. 1. 19; 3. 19; 2 Cor. 1. 12.
 of good and evil, tree of, Gen. 2. 9.
Kohath, son of Levi, Gen. 46. 11.
 his descendants, Ex. 6. 18; 1 Chr. 6. 2.
 their duties, Num. 4. 15; 10. 21; 2 Chr. 29. 12; 34. 12.
Korah (Core), Dathan, etc., their sedition and punishment, Num. 16; 26. 9; 27. 3; Jude 11.
LABAN, hospitality of, Gen. 24. 29.
 gives Jacob his two daughters, Gen. 29.
 envies and oppresses him, Gen. 30. 27; 31. 1.
 his covenant with him, Gen. 31. 43.
Labour, appointed for man, Gen. 3. 19; Ps. 104. 23; 1 Cor. 4. 12.
 when blessed by God, Prov. 10. 16; 13. 11; Eccl. 2. 24; 4. 9; 5. 12, 19.
Labourer worthy of hire, Lk. 10. 7; 1 Tim. 5. 18.
 parable of the labourers, Matt. 20.
Lachish conquered, Josh. 10. 31; 12. 11.
 Amaziah slain at, 2 Ki. 14. 19.
Ladder, Jacob's, Gen. 28. 12.
Lalsh taken by stratagem, Jud. 18. 14.
Lake of fire, Rev. 19. 20; 20. 10; 21. 8.
Lamb for sacrifices, Gen. 22. 7; Ex. 12. 3; Lev. 3. 7; Is. 1. 11.
Lame, the, excluded from the priest's office, Lev. 21. 18.
 animals, not to be offered for sacrifices, Deut. 15. 21; Mal. 1. 8, 13.
 healed by Christ, Matt. 11. 5; 21. 14; Lk. 7. 22; and the apostles, Acts 3; 8. 7.
Lamech, descendant of Cain, Gen. 4. 18.
 —father of Noah, Gen. 5. 25, 29.
Lamentation for Jacob, Gen. 50. 10.
 David's, for Saul and Jonathan, 2 Sam. 1. 17; for Abner, 2 Sam. 3. 31.
Lamentation—Continued.
 for Josiah, 2 Chr. 35. 25.
 for Tyrus, Ezek. 26. 17; 27. 30; 28. 12.
 for Pharaoh, Ezek. 32.
 for Christ, Lk. 23. 27.
 for Stephen, Acts 8. 2.
 for Babylon, Rev. 18. 10.
Lamentations of Jeremiah, Lam. 1, etc.
Lamps in the tabernacle, Ex. 25. 37; 27. 20; 7; Lev. 24. 2; Num. 8.
 seen in visions, Gen. 15. 17; Zech. 4. 2; 1. 4, 5.
 parable concerning, Matt. 25. 1.
Landmarks not to be removed, Deut. 19. 27. 17; Prov. 22. 28; 23. 10; Job 24. 2.
Languages confounded, Gen. 11.
 gift of, by Holy Ghost, Acts 2. 7, 8; 10. 19. 6; 1 Cor. 12. 10.
Laodiceans, Rev. 1. 11; 3. 14.
 Paul's epistle to, Col. 4. 16.
Lasciviousness, source of, Mk. 7. 21; Gal. 5. 19.
 censured, 2 Cor. 12. 21; Eph. 4. 19; 1 Pet. 3; Jude 4.
Laughter, Gen. 18. 13; Eccl. 2. 2; 3. 4; 7. 1; Ps. 126. 2; Prov. 14. 13.
Laver of brass, Ex. 30. 18; 38. 8; 40. 7; sanctified, Lev. 8. 11.
 ten lavens in the temple, 1 Ki. 7. 38.
Law of God, given to Adam, Gen. 2. 16; Noah, Gen. 9. 3.
 promulgated through Moses, Ex. 19; Deut. 1. 5; 5. 6.
 requires perfect obedience, Deut. 27. 1; Gal. 3. 10; Jas. 2. 10.
 described, Ps. 19. 7; 119; Rom. 7. 12.
 all guilty under, Rom. 3. 20.
 —(of Moses), ordained, Ex. 21; Lev. 1; Num. 3; Deut. 12.
 preserved on stone, Deut. 27. 1; Josh. 8. 32.
 read every seventh year, Deut. 31. 9.
 preserved in the ark, Deut. 31. 24.
 read by Joshua, Josh. 8. 34; by Ezra, Neh. 8. 1.
 book of, discovered by Hilkiah, 2 Ki. 22. 5.
 and read by Josiah, 2 Ki. 22. 2.
 fulfilled by Christ, Matt. 5. 17; Rom. 5. 1.
 abolished in Christ, Acts 15. 24; 28. 23; Gal. 2. 6; Eph. 2. 15; Col. 2. 14; Heb. 7.
 Christians redeemed from curse of, John 17; Acts 13. 39; Rom. 10. 4; Gal. 3. 13.
Lawgiver, God, Is. 33. 22; Jas. 4. 12.
Lawsuits censured, 1 Cor. 6. 1.
Lawyers, Christ reproves, Lk. 10. 25; 11. 14. 3.
Lazarus and the rich man, Lk. 16. 19.
 —brother of Mary and Martha, raised from the dead, John 11; 12. 1.
Leah, Gen. 29. 31; 30. 17; 31. 4; 33. 2; 49. 30.
 See Ruth 4. 11.
Learning, advantage of, Prov. 1. 5; 9. 9; 21. 23; Rom. 15. 4.
Leaven not to be used at the passover, Ex. 13. 7; or in meat offerings, Lev. 2. 6, 17; 10. 12.
 figuratively mentioned, Matt. 13. 33; 16. 12; Lk. 13. 21; 1 Cor. 5. 6.
Lebanon, forest and mountain, Deut. 3. 3; 1 Ki. 5. 14.
 its cedars, 2 Ki. 14. 9; 2 Chr. 2. 8; Ps. 92. 13.
 Cant. 3. 9; Is. 40. 16; Hos. 14. 5.
Lebbaus, Matt. 10. 3. See Jude.
Left-handed slingers, Jud. 20. 16.
Legion (of devils), Mk. 5. 9; Lk. 8. 30.
 legions of angels, Matt. 26. 53.
Lemuel, king, his lesson, Prov. 31.

ding, laws concerning, Ex. 22. 25; Lev. 25. 37; Deut. 15. 2; 23. 19; 24. 10.
 ee Pa. 37. 26; Lk. 6. 34.
 pard, vision of, Dan. 7. 6; Rev. 13. 2.
 guratively mentioned, Is. 11. 6; Hos. 13. 7.
 ars expelled from the camp, Lev. 13. 46;
 Num. 5. 2; 12. 14.
 ur, of Samaria, 2 Ki. 7. 3.
 rosy, in a house, Lev. 14. 33.
 Miriam, Num. 12. 10.
 Naaman and Gehazi, 2 Ki. 5.
 Uzziah, 2 Chr. 26. 19.
 mptoms of, Lev. 13.
 tes observed in healing, Lev. 14; 22. 4;
 Deut. 24. 8.
 ured by Christ, Matt. 8. 3; Mk. 1. 41; Lk. 5. 12; 17. 12.
 tar and the spirit, Rom. 2. 27; 7. 6; 2 Cor. 2. 6.
 ters:—of David to Joab, 2 Sam. 11. 14; of Jezebel, 1 Ki. 21. 9; of king of Syria, 2 Ki. 5. 5; of Jehu, 2 Ki. 10. 1; of Elijah to Jehoram, 2 Chr. 21. 12; of Hezekiah, 2 Chr. 30. 1; to Artaxerxes, Ezra 4. 7; of Tadmair, Ezra 5. 6; of Sennacherib, Is. 37. 10, 14; of Jeremiah, Jer. 29. 1; of the apostles, Acts 15. 23; of Claudius Lysias to Felix, Acts 23. 25.
 i, son of Jacob, Gen. 29. 34.
 enges Dinah, Gen. 34. 25; 49. 5. See *Matthew*.
 ites, descendants of Levi, mentioned, Ex. 32. 26.
 air service, Ex. 38. 21.
 ointed over the tabernacle, Num. 1. 47.
 air divisions, Gershonites, Kohathites, Merarites, Num. 3.
 air charge, Num. 3. 23; 4; 8. 23; 18.
 air inheritance, Num. 35; Deut. 18; Josh. 21.
 ity towards, Deut. 12. 19.
 air genealogies, 1 Chr. 6; 9.
 arged with the temple service, 1 Chr. 23-27.
 air sin censured, Mal. 1; 2; Ezek. 22. 26.
 r, instances:—the devil, Gen. 3. 4. Cain, Gen. 4. 9. Sarah, Gen. 13. 15. Jacob, Gen. 27. 19. Joseph's brethren, Gen. 37. 31, 32. Saul, 1 Sam. 15. 13. Michal, 1 Sam. 19. 14. David, 1 Sam. 21. 2. Prophet of Bethel, 1 Ki. 13. 18. Gehazi, 2 Ki. 5. 22. Ninevites, Nah. 3. 1. Peter, Matt. 26. 72. Ananias, Acts 5. 5. Cretians, Tit. 1. 12.
 air doom, Rev. 21. 8, 27; 22. 15.
 rality commended, Deut. 15. 14; Prov. 11. 25; Is. 32. 8; 2 Cor. 9. 13.
 the Israelites, Ex. 35. 21; Num. 7.
 the early Christians, Acts 2. 45; 4. 34.
 the Macedonians, 2 Cor. 8. 9; Phil. 4. 15.
 rtunes, synagogue of, Acts 6. 9.
 rty of the Gospel, Rom. 8. 21; 2 Cor. 3. 17; Gal. 5. 1; Jas. 1. 25; 2. 12; (Is. 61. 1; Lk. 4. 18).
 to be misused, 1 Cor. 8. 9; Gal. 5. 12; 1 Pet. 2. 16; 2 Pet. 2. 19.
 ah subdued, Josh. 10. 29; 21. 13; revolts, 2 Ki. 8. 22.
 sieged by Assyrians, 2 Ki. 19. 8; Is. 37. 8.
 ra, Jer. 46. 9; Ezek. 30. 5; Dan. 11. 43; Acts 2. 10.
 , plague of, Ex. 8. 16; Ps. 105. 31.
 , the gift of God, Gen. 2. 7; Job 12. 10; Pa. 38. 6; 66. 9; Dan. 5. 23; Acts 17. 28.
 ag, to whom promised, Ex. 20. 12; Deut. 5. 33; 6. 2; Prov. 3. 2; 9. 11; 10. 27; Eph. 6. 3. 8. E.

Life—Continued.

its shortness and vanity, Job 7. 1; 8. 25; 14. 1; Ps. 39. 5; 73. 19; 89. 47; 90. 5, 9; Eccl. 6. 12; Is. 38. 12; Jas. 4. 14; 1 Pet. 1. 24.
 of Hezekiah prolonged, 2 Ki. 20; 2 Chr. 32. 24; Is. 38.
 how to be passed, Lk. 1. 75; Rom. 12. 18; 14. 8; Phil. 1. 21; 1 Pet. 1. 17.
 Spiritual, Rom. 6. 4; 8; Gal. 2. 20; Eph. 2. 1; Col. 3. 3.
 Eternal, the gift of God through Jesus Christ (Ps. 133. 3); John 6. 27, 54; 10. 28; 17. 3; Rom. 2. 7; 6. 23; 1 John 1. 2; 2. 25; Jude 21; Rev. 2. 7; 21. 6.
 to whom promised, John 3. 16; 5. 24; 1 Tim. 1. 16.
Light, Gen. 1. 3; Jer. 31. 35.
 type of God's favour, Ex. 10. 23; Pa. 4. 6; 27. 1; 97. 11; Is. 9. 2; 60. 19.
 God's word is, Pa. 19. 8; 119. 105, 130; Prov. 6. 23.
 instances of miraculous, Matt. 17. 2; Acts 9. 3.
 Christ the light of the world, Lk. 2. 32; John 1. 4; 3. 19; 8. 12; 12. 35; Rev. 21. 23.
 disciples called children of, Eph. 5. 8; 1 Thes. 5. 5; 1 Pet. 2. 9.
 God is, 1 Tim. 6. 16; 1 John 1. 5.
Lightning, 2 Sam. 22. 15; Job 28. 26; 38. 25; Pa. 18. 14; 144. 6.
 surrounding God's throne, Ezek. 1. 13; Rev. 4. 5.
Lily of the valley, Cant. 2. 1; Hos. 14. 5; Matt. 6. 28; Lk. 12. 27.
Linen for sacred vestments, Ex. 28. 42; Lev. 6. 10; 1 Sam. 2. 18; 22. 18.
 See Rev. 15. 6.
Lions, Samson kills one, Jud. 14. 5.
 David kills one, 1 Sam. 17. 34.
 Daniel in the den of, Dan. 6. 18.
 prophets slain by, 1 Ki. 13. 24; 20. 36.
 parable of young, Ezek. 19.
 mentioned figuratively, Gen. 49. 9; (Rev. 5. 5); Num. 24. 9; 2 Sam. 17. 10; Job 4. 10.
 Satan likened to a lion, 1 Pet. 5. 8; (Pa. 10. 9).
 visions of, Ezek. 1. 10; 10. 14; Dan. 7. 4; Rev. 4. 7.
Living water given by Christ, John 4. 10; 7. 38; Rev. 7. 17.
Lizards, unclean, Lev. 11. 30.
Loaves, miraculous multiplication of, Matt. 14. 17; 15. 32; Mk. 6. 35; Lk. 9. 12; John 6. 5.
Locusts, Ex. 10. 4; Deut. 28. 38; Pa. 105. 34; Rev. 9. 3.
 used as food, Lev. 11. 22; Matt. 3. 4.
 described, Prov. 30. 27; Nah. 3. 17; Rev. 9. 7.
Log, a liquid measure, Lev. 14. 10.
Lois commended, 2 Tim. 1. 5.
Lord. See *Jehovah*.
Lord's Day, Rev. 1. 10.
Lord's Prayer, Matt. 6. 9.
Lord's Supper. See *Communion*.
Lot (Abram's nephew), his choice, Gen. 13. 10.
 rescued from captivity by Abram, Gen. 14.
 entertains angels, Gen. 19. 1.
 saved from the destruction of Sodom, Gen. 19. 16; 2 Pet. 2. 7.
 his wife turned into a pillar of salt, Gen. 19. 26; Lk. 17. 28, 32.
Lot, the, decided by God, Lev. 16. 8; Prov. 16. 33.
 Canaan divided by, Num. 26. 55; Josh. 15.
 Saul chosen king by, 1 Sam. 10. 17.
 Christ's garments divided by, Matt. 27. 35; Mk. 15. 24; (Pa. 22. 18).
 Matthias chosen by, Acts 1. 26.

Love to God commanded, Deut. 6. 5; 10. 12; 11. 1; Josh. 22. 5; Ps. 31. 23; Dan. 9. 4; Matt. 22. 37; 1 John 4. 5.
 blessings of, Neh. 1. 5; Ps. 145. 20; 1 Cor. 2. 9; 8. 3.
 of husbands, etc., Gen. 29. 20; 2 Sam. 1. 26; Eph. 5. 25; Tit. 2. 4.
 to Christ, Matt. 10. 37; Rev. 2. 4.
 of the world, censured, 1 John 2. 15.
Lucius of Cyrene, a teacher, Acts 13. 1; Rom. 16. 21.
Lucra, greed of, forbidden, 1 Tim. 3. 3; Tit. 1. 7; 1 Pet. 5. 2.
Luke, the beloved physician, companion of Paul, Col. 4. 14; 2 Tim. 4. 11; Philem. 24; (Acts 16. 12; 20. 5).
Lukewarmness censured, Rev. 3. 16.
Luz (Bethel), Gen. 28. 19.
Lycaonia, Acts 14. 6.
Lycia, Acts 27. 5.
Lydda, miracle at, Acts 9. 32.
Lydia, of Thyatira, Acts 16. 14, 40.
Lying, hateful to God, Prov. 6. 16, 19; 12. 22. forbidden, Lev. 19. 11; Col. 3. 9.
 devil father of, John 8. 44; Acts 5. 3.
Lysanias, Lk. 3. 1.
Lystra, miracle at, Acts 14. 8.
 Paul and Barnabas taken for gods, Acts 14. 11.
 Paul stoned at, Acts 14. 19.

MAACHAH, queen, her idolatry, 1 Ki. 15. 13; 2 Chr. 15. 16.

Macedonia, Paul's mission there, Acts 16. 9; 17.

liberality of, 2 Cor. 8; 9; 11. 9; Phil. 4. 15.
 its churches, 1 & 2 Thes.

Machpelah, field of, Gen. 23.

patriarchs buried there, Gen. 23. 19; 25. 9; 35. 29; 49. 30; 50. 12.

Madness feigned by David, 1 Sam. 21. 13.
 threatened, Deut. 28. 28.

Magicians of Egypt, Ex. 7. 11; 8. 19.

of Chaldea, preserved, Dan 2; 4. 7.

Magistrates, Ezra 7. 25; to be obeyed, Ex. 22. 8; Rom. 13; Tit. 3. 1; 1 Pet. 2. 14.

Mahanaim, Jacob's vision at, Gen. 32.

See 2 Sam. 2. 8; 17. 24.

Maher-Shalal-Hash-Baz, Is. 8. 1.

Mahlon and Chilion die in Moab, Ruth 1.

Maid servants, Ex. 20. 10; 21. 7; Deut. 15. 17.

Maimed healed by Christ, Matt. 15. 30.

animal, unfit for sacrifice, Lev. 22. 22.

Majesty of God, 1 Chr. 29. 11; Job 37. 22; Ps. 93; 96; Is. 24. 14; Nah. 1; Hab. 3. See *God*.

of Christ, 2 Pet. 1. 16. See *Christ*.

Makkedah, cave of, Josh. 10. 16.

Malachi complains of Israel's ingratitude, Mal. 1; 2.

foretells the coming of Messiah and his messenger, Mal. 3; 4.

Malchus wounded by Peter, John 18. 10; Matt. 26. 51; Mk. 14. 47.

healed by Jesus, Lk. 22. 51.

Male children, saved from Pharaoh, Ex. 1. 15.

Males to appear before the Lord three times a year, Ex. 23. 17; Deut. 16. 16.

Malefactors, execution of, Deut. 21. 22.

crucified with Christ, Lk. 23. 32.

Malice condemned, Prov. 17. 5; 24. 17; 1 Cor. 5. 8; 14. 20; Eph. 4. 31; Col. 3. 8; Tit. 3. 3; Jas. 5. 9; 1 Pet. 2. 1.

Mammon, worship of, Matt. 6. 24; Lk. 16. 9.

Mamre, Abram dwells there, Gen. 13. 18; 14; 18; 23. 17; 35. 27.

Man created, Gen. 1. 26; 2. 7.

his original dignity, Gen. 1. 27; 2. 25; 7. 29.

his fall, Gen. 3.

his iniquity, Gen. 6. 5, 12; 1 Ki. 8. 46;

14. 16; 15. 14; Ps. 14. 51; Eccl. 9. 3; 1

27; 53. 6; Jer. 3. 25; 17. 9; John 3. 19; R

3. 9; 5. 12; 7. 18; Gal. 3. 10; 5. 17; Jas. 1

1 John 1. 8.

his weakness, etc., 2 Chr. 20. 12; Matt.

Rom. 9. 16; 1 Cor. 3. 7; 2 Cor. 3. 5.

liable to suffering, Job 5. 7; 14. 1; Ps. 8

Eccl. 3. 2; Acts 14. 22; Rom. 8. 22; 1

7. 14.

his ignorance, Job 8. 9; 11. 12; 28. 12; P

16. 25; 27. 1; Eccl. 8. 17; Is. 59. 10; 1

1. 20; 8. 2; (Is. 47. 10); Jas. 4. 14.

mortality of, Job 14; Ps. 39; 49; 62. 9;

39; 89. 48; 103. 14; 144. 4; 146. 3; Eccl.

12. 7; Rom. 5. 12; Heb. 9. 27.

vanity of his life, Ps. 49; Eccl. 1; 2.

his whole duty, Eccl. 12. 13; Mic. 6. 8; 1 J

3. 23.

his redemption, Rom. 5; 1 Cor. 15. 49;

3; 4; Eph. 3; 5. 25; Phil. 3. 21; Co

Heb. 1; 2; Rev. 5.

Manasseh, firstborn son of Joseph, Gen. 4

his blessing, Gen. 48.

his descendants numbered, etc., Num. 1

26. 29; Josh. 22. 1; 1 Chr. 5. 23; 7. 14; t

inheritance, Num. 32. 33; 34. 14; Josh

29; 17.

incline to David's cause, 1 Chr. 9. 3; 12

2 Chr. 15. 9; 30. 11.

—king of Judah, his evil reign, 2 Ki. 2

Chr. 33.

Mandrakes, Gen. 30. 14; Cant. 7. 13.

Maneh, a measure, Ezek. 45. 12.

Manger, Christ laid in, Lk. 2. 7.

Manifestation of Christ, Matt. 17; John 1

2. 11; 1 John 3. 5.

of God's righteousness, Rom. 3. 21; and 1

1 John 4. 9.

of the sons of God, Rom. 8. 19.

of the spirit, 1 Cor. 12. 7.

Manna promised, Ex. 16. 4.

sent, Ex. 16. 14; Deut. 8. 3; Neh. 9. 20;

78. 24; John 6. 31.

an omer of, laid up in the ark, Ex. 16

Heb. 9. 4.

Israelites murmur at, Num. 11. 6.

ceases on entering Canaan, Josh. 5. 12.

the hidden, Rev. 2. 17.

Manoah, father of Samson, Jud. 13; 16. 31.

Man slaughter, Gen. 9. 6; Ex. 21. 12; Num

6. 22; Deut. 19. 4; Josh. 20. 1; 1 Tim.

Manstealing, Ex. 21. 16; Deut. 24. 7.

Mara, Ruth 1. 20.

Marah, bitter waters healed there, Ex. 15

Maranatha, 1 Cor. 16. 22.

Marble, 1 Chr. 29. 2; Cant. 5. 15.

Mark, evangelist, Acts 12. 12.

goes with Paul and Barnabas, Acts 12

13. 5.

contention about, Acts 15. 37.

approved by Paul, 2 Tim. 4. 11.

Marriage instituted, Gen. 2. 18.

honourable, Ps. 128 Prov. 31. 10; Heb. 1

Christ's discourses about, Matt. 19; Mk.

its obligations, Matt. 19. 4; Rom. 7. 2; 1

6. 16; 7. 10; Eph. 5. 31.

parables concerning, Matt. 22; 25.

confined to this world, Matt. 23. 30; 1

12. 23.

Marriage—Continued.

Paul's opinion on, 1 Cor. 7; 1 Tim. 5. 14.
 of the Lamb, typical, Rev. 19. 7.
 unlawful marriages, Lev. 18; Deut. 7. 3;
 Josh. 23. 12; Ezra 9; 10; Neh. 13. 23.
 Martha instructed by Christ, John 11. 5, 21.
 approved by him, Lk. 10. 38.
 martyr, Stephen the first, Acts 7; 22. 20.
 see Rev. 2. 13; 17. 6.
 Mary, the Virgin, mother of Jesus, Gabriel
 sent to, Lk. 1. 26.
 believes, and magnifies the Lord, Lk. 1. 38,
 46; John 2. 5.
 Christ born of, Matt. 1. 18; Lk. 2.
 present at the marriage at Cana, John 2. 1.
 desires to speak with Christ, Matt. 12. 46;
 Mk. 3. 31; Lk. 8. 19.
 recommended to John by Christ at his cruci-
 fixation, Matt. 27. 56; John 19. 25.
 Magdalene, Lk. 8. 2.
 at the cross, Matt. 27. 56; Mk. 15. 40; John
 19. 25.
 Christ appears first to, Matt. 28. 1; Mk. 16.
 1; Lk. 24. 10; John 20. 1.
 Master of Lazarus, commended, Lk. 10. 42.
 Christ's affection for, John 11. 5, 33.
 Kneels Christ's feet, John 12. 3; (head),
 Matt. 26. 6; Mk. 14. 3.
 Massah, Israel's rebellion at, Ex. 17. 7; Deut.
 8. 22; 33. 8.
 Masters, duty of, Ex. 20. 10; Lev. 19. 13; 23.
 40; Deut. 24. 14; Job 31. 13; Jer. 22. 13;
 Eph. 6. 9; Col. 4. 1; Jas. 5. 4.
 Mathan, priest of Baal, slain, 2 Ki. 11. 18;
 2 Chr. 23. 17.
 Matthew (Levi), apostle, called, Matt. 9. 9;
 Mk. 2. 14; Lk. 5. 27.
 sent out, Matt. 10. 3; Mk. 3. 18; Lk. 6. 15;—
 Acts 1. 13.
 Matthias, chosen apostle, Acts 1. 26.
 Mattheoth, Job 38. 32.
 Measures—of quantity:—Log, Lev. 14. 10, 15,
 21. Cab, 2 Ki. 6. 25. Omer, Ex. 16. 36; Lev.
 5. 11; 14. 10. Hin, Ex. 29. 40. Bath or
 Ephah, Is. 5. 10; Ezek. 45. 11. Homer, Is.
 5. 10; Ezek. 45. 14. Firkin, John 2. 6.
 length:—handbreadth, Ex. 25. 25; Ps. 39.
 5. Span, Ex. 28. 16; 1 Sam. 17. 4. Cubit,
 Gen. 6. 15, 16; Deut. 3. 11. Fathom, Acts
 7. 28. Furlong, Lk. 24. 13; John 11. 18.
 Mile, Matt. 5. 41.
 Mourning of the holy city, and new Jerusa-
 lem, Ezek. 40; Zech. 2. 1; Rev. 11. 1; 21. 15.
 M-t Offering, Lev. 2; 3; 6. 14; Num. 15; Neh.
 10. 33.
 Muds, clean and unclean, Lev. 11; Deut. 14;
 Acts 15. 29; Rom. 14; 1 Cor. 8. 4; Col. 2.
 6; 1 Tim. 4. 3.
 Old prophecies, Num. 11. 26.
 Oiling censured, 2 Ki. 14. 10; Prov. 20. 3;
 4. 21; 26. 17.
 Omen capture Babylon (Is. 21. 2); Dan. 5. 28, 31.
 Omen, ten tribes carried there, 2 Ki. 17. 6; 18.
 1; Est. 1.
 Prophecy concerning, Dan. 8. 20.
 Rector, one, Gal. 3. 19, 20; 1 Tim. 2. 5; Heb.
 6; 9. 15; 12. 24.
 Rime, typical, Prov. 17. 22; Jer. 8. 22; 30.
 3; 46. 11; Ezek. 47. 12.
 Satisfaction encouraged, Ps. 1. 2; 19. 14; 77. 12;
 77. 43; 119. 97.
 Sorcery, to Josh. 1. 8; Ps. 4. 4; Prov. 4.
 3; 1 Tim. 4. 15.
 Gen. 24. 63.

Meekness, Christ an example of, Matt. 11. 29;
 Lk. 23. 34; 2 Cor. 10. 1; (Is. 53. 2; John 18. 19).
 exhortations to, Zeph. 2. 3; Gal. 5. 23; 6. 1;
 Eph. 4. 2; Phil. 2. 2; Col. 3. 12; 1 Tim. 6.
 11; 2 Tim. 2. 25; Tit. 3. 2; Jas. 1. 21; 3. 18;
 1 Pet. 3. 4, 15.
 blessed of God, Ps. 22. 26; 25. 9; 37. 11;
 (Matt. 5. 5); 69. 32; 76. 9; 147. 6; 149. 4; Is.
 11. 4; 29. 19; 61. 1.
 of Moses, Num. 12. 3. David, 2 Sam. 16. 9.
 Jeremiah, Jer. 26. 14.
Megiddo, Josh. 17. 11; Jud. 1. 27; 5. 19.
 Ahaziah, 2 Ki. 9. 27, and Josiah slain there,
 2 Ki. 23. 29; Zech. 12. 11.
Melchizedek, king of Salem, blesses Abram,
 Gen. 14. 18.
 his priesthood above Aaron's, Ps. 110. 4;
 Heb. 5. 6, 10; 6. 20; 7. 1.
Melita, Paul shipwrecked near, Acts 28. 1.
 shakes off the viper at, Acts 28. 5.
Melzar favours Daniel, Dan. 1. 11.
Members of the body, types of the Church,
 Rom. 12. 4; 1 Cor. 12. 12; Eph. 4. 25.
Memorials ordained, Ex. 17. 14; 28. 12; 30. 16;
 Num. 16. 40.
 offerings of, Lev. 2. 2; Num. 5. 15.
Memory of the just, blessed, Prov. 10. 7.
 of the wicked, cut off, Ps. 109. 15; Is. 26. 14.
Memphis, in Egypt, Hos. 9. 6.
Menahem, king of Israel, his evil reign, 2 Ki.
 15. 14, 18.
Mene, Mene, Tekel, Upharsin, Dan. 5. 25-28.
Mephiboseth, son of Jonathan, his lameness,
 2 Sam. 4. 4.
 David's kindness to, 2 Sam. 9. 1.
 slandered by Ziba, 2 Sam. 16. 1; 19. 24.
 spared by David, 2 Sam. 21. 7.
Merab, Saul's daughter, 1 Sam. 14. 49; 18. 17.
 her five sons hanged by the Gibeonites,
 2 Sam. 21. 8.
Merarites, descendants of Levi, Ex. 6. 19;
 1 Chr. 6. 1; 23. 21; 24. 26.
 their duties and dwellings, Num. 4. 29; 7. 8;
 10. 17; Josh. 21. 7; 1 Chr. 6. 63.
Merchants, Gen. 37. 25; 1 Ki. 10. 15; Neh. 13.
 20; Is. 23. 8; Ezek. 27.
 parable of one seeking pearls, Matt. 13. 45.
Merciful, blessed, Prov. 11. 17; Matt. 5. 7.
Mercurius, Paul so called, Acts 14. 12.
Mercy, supplication for, Deut. 21. 8; 1 Ki. 8.
 30; Neh. 9. 32; Ps. 51; Dan. 9. 16; Hab. 3.
 2; Matt. 6. 12.
 of God, Ps. 78. 38; 103. 9; Is. 30. 18; 54. 7;
 Lam. 3. 32.
 exhortations to shew, Prov. 3. 3; Zech. 7. 9;
 Lk. 6. 36; Rom. 12. 19; (Prov. 25. 21); Phil.
 2. 1; Col. 3. 12; Jas. 2. 13.
Mercy-Seat described, Ex. 25. 17; 26. 34; 37. 6;
 Lev. 16. 13; 1 Chr. 28. 11; Heb. 9. 5.
Meribah, Israel's rebellion there, Ex. 17. 7;
 Num. 20. 13; 27. 14; Deut. 32. 51; 33. 8; Ps.
 81. 7.
Merodach-(or Berodach) Baladan, his embassy
 to Hezekiah, 2 Ki. 20. 12; 2 Chr. 32. 31; Is.
 39;—Jer. 50. 2.
Merom, waters of, Josh. 11. 5.
Meroz cursed, Jud. 5. 23.
Meshach. See *Shadrach*.
Meshech, son of Japheth, Gen. 10. 2.
 traders of, Ezek. 27. 13; 32. 26; 38. 2; 39. 1.
Mesopotamia (Ur), Abram leaves, Gen. 11. 31;
 12. 1; 24. 4, 10.
 See Acts 2. 9; 7. 2.
 king of, slain by Othniel, Jud. 3. 8.

- Messenger of the covenant**, Mal. 3. 1; Is. 42. 19.
- Messiah**, the prince, foretold, Dan. 9. 25.
(Messias), John 1. 41; 4. 25.
See Is. 9. 6.
- Methuselah's great age**, Gen. 5. 27.
- Micah makes and worships idols**, Jud. 17; 18.
—prophet (Jer. 26. 18); denounces Israel's sin,
Mic. 1-3; 6; 7.
predicts Messiah's coming, Mic. 4; 5; 7.
- Micalah forewarns Ahab**, 1 Ki. 22; 2 Chr. 18.
- Mice**, golden, 1 Sam. 6. 11.
- Michael**, Dan. 10. 13, 21; 12. 1.
Archangel, Jude 9; Rev. 12. 7.
- Michal**, Saul's daughter, 1 Sam. 14. 49.
becomes David's wife, 1 Sam. 18. 20.
given to another, 1 Sam. 25. 44.
restored to David, 2 Sam. 3. 13.
rebuked for mocking his religious dancing,
2 Sam. 6. 16, 20; 1 Chr. 15. 29.
- Midian**, sons of, Gen. 25. 4.
—land of, Ex. 2. 15.
See 1 Ki. 11. 18; Is. 60. 6; Hab. 3. 7.
- Midianites**, their cities destroyed by Moses,
Num. 31. 1.
subdued by Gideon, Jud. 6-8.
See Ps. 83. 9; Is. 9. 4; 10. 26.
- Midnight**, Egyptians smitten at, Ex. 12. 29.
prayer made at, Ps. 119. 62; Acts 16. 25; 20. 7.
See Matt. 25. 6; Mk. 13. 35.
- Midwives of Egypt**, Ex. 1. 16, 20.
- Mighty men**, 2 Sam. 23. 8; 1 Chr. 11. 10.
- Milcah**, Gen. 11. 29; 22. 20.
- Milcom**, false god, 1 Ki. 11. 5, 33; 2 Ki. 23. 13.
- Miletus**, Paul takes leave of elders at, Acts
20. 15.
Trophimus left at, 2 Tim. 4. 20.
- Milk** (and honey), Josh. 5. 6; Is. 55. 1.
mentioned, Cant. 4. 11; Is. 7. 22; 1 Cor. 3. 2;
Heb. 5. 12; 1 Pet. 2. 2.
- Mill**, women at, Matt. 24. 41.
- Millo**, house of, Jud. 9. 6.
- Millstones**, Ex. 11. 5; Matt. 24. 41; Rev. 18. 21.
- Mind**, devoted to God, Matt. 22. 37; Mk. 12. 30;
Rom. 7. 25.
willingness of, 1 Chr. 28. 9; Neh. 4. 6; 2 Cor. 8. 12.
united, 1 Cor. 1. 10; 2 Cor. 13. 11; Phil. 2. 2;
1 Pet. 3. 8.
See Heb. 8. 10.
- Ministering Spirits**, Heb. 1. 14.
See Rom. 15. 25, 27.
- Ministers**, God's, Ps. 103. 21; 104. 4; Heb. 1. 7.
(priests), Ex. 28; Heb. 10. 11.
to be honoured, etc., 1 Thes. 5. 12, 13; 1 Tim.
5. 17; Heb. 13. 17.
Christ's, 1 Cor. 3. 5; 4. 1; 2 Cor. 3. 6; 6; Eph.
3. 7; 6. 21.
their qualifications, 1 Tim. 3; Tit. 1; 1 Pet. 5.
- Ministry of the Gospel**, Acts 6. 4; 20. 24; Rom.
12. 7; 1 Cor. 16. 15; 2 Cor. 4. 1; 5. 18; Eph.
6. 21; Col. 1. 7; 4. 17; 1 Tim. 1. 12.
- Miracles performed by Moses and Aaron** at
God's command, Ex. 4. 3; 7. 10; 7-12; 14.
21; 15. 25; 17. 6; Num. 16. 28; 20. 11; 21. 8;
by Joshua, Josh. 3. 4; 6; 10. 12; by Sam-
son, Jud. 14-16; by Samuel, 1 Sam. 12. 18;
by a prophet, 1 Ki. 13. 4; by Elijah, 1 Ki.
17; 18; 2 Ki. 1; by Elisha, 2 Ki. 2-6; 13.
21; by Isaiah, 2 Ki. 20. 9; by the disciples,
Lk. 10. 17; by Peter, Acts 3. 5; 9. 32; by
Stephen, Acts 6. 8; by Philip, Acts 8. 6;
by Paul, Acts 13. 14; 16; 19; 20; 28; by
sorcerers and evil spirits, Ex. 7. 11; 8. 7;
Matt. 24. 24; 2 Thes. 2. 9; Rev. 13. 14; 16.
14; 19. 20. See *Christ*.
- Miriam**, sister of Moses and Aaron, Ex. 15.
Num. 26. 59.
her song, Ex. 15. 20.
her sedition against Moses, Num. 12. 1,
15.
is smitten with leprosy, Num. 12. 10, 15.
her death, Num. 20. 1.
- Mirth**, vanity of, Eccl. 2; 7. 4.
See Jer. 7. 34; 16. 9; Hos. 2. 11.
- Mischief**, punishment of, Ps. 7. 14; 9. 15;
2; Prov. 26. 27; Is. 33. 1; Acts 13. 10.
- Mites**, the widow's, Mk. 12. 42; Lk. 21. 2.
- Mitre of the high priest**, Ex. 28. 4; 29. 6; 39.
2.
- Mizpah** (Mizpeh), Jacob and Laban meet
Gen. 31. 49.
Israelites assemble there, Jud. 10. 17; 11.
20. 1; 1 Sam. 7. 5; 10. 17.
—(Moab), 1 Sam. 22. 3.
- Mnason**, an old disciple, Acts 21. 16.
- Moab**, Gen. 19. 37; his descendants, and to-
tory, Deut. 2. 9, 18; 34. 5.
- Mosabites** excluded from the congrega-
tion, Deut. 23. 3.
subdued by Ehud, Jud. 3. 12; by David,
2 Sam. 8. 2; by Jehoshaphat and Jeho-
shaphat, 2 Ki. 1. 1; 3.
their destruction, 2 Chr. 20. 23.
prophecies concerning, Ex. 15. 15; Num.
29; 24. 17; Ps. 60. 8; 83. 6; Is. 11. 14;
16; 25. 10; Jer. 9. 26; 25. 21; 48; Ezek.
8; Amos 2. 1; Zeph. 2. 8.
- Mocking** censured, Prov. 17. 5; 30. 17; Jer.
17; Jude 18.
punished, Gen. 21. 9; 2 Ki. 2. 23.
See 2 Chr. 30. 10; 36. 16.
(of Christ), Matt. 27. 29; Lk. 23. 11.
- Moderation**, 1 Cor. 7. 29; Phil. 4. 5.
- Modest apparel**, 1 Tim. 2. 9; 1 Pet. 3. 2.
- Moloch** (Molech), Lev. 18. 21; 20. 2.
worship of, 1 Ki. 11. 7; 2 Ki. 23. 10; Jer.
35; Amos 5. 26; Acts 7. 43.
- Money**, Gen. 17. 27; 23. 9; 42. 25; Jer. 3.
Mk. 12. 41; 14. 11.
love of, censured, 1 Tim. 6. 10.
- Months of the Hebrews**, Ex. 12. 2; 13. 4; D.
16. 1; 1 Ki. 6. 1; 8. 2.
of the Chaldeans, Neh. 1. 1; 2. 1.
- Moon** (the lesser light), Gen. 1. 16.
referred to, Deut. 33. 14; Josh. 10. 12; P.
3; 69. 37; 104. 19; 121. 6.
idolatrously worshipped, Deut. 17. 3; Job.
26; Jer. 44. 17.
feasts of the new, 1 Sam. 20. 5; 1 Chr. 23.
Ps. 81. 3; Is. 1. 13; Hos. 2. 11.
- Mordecai** discovers conspiracy against A-
hasuerus, Est. 2. 21.
excites Haman's enmity, Est. 3. 5.
his appeal to Esther, Est. 4.
honoured by the king, Est. 6.
his advancement, Est. 8; 9; 10; (Est. 7. 7).
- Moriah**, mount, Gen. 22.
David's sacrifice there, 2 Sam. 24. 18; 1
Chr. 21. 18; 22. 1.
site of the temple, 2 Chr. 3. 1.
- Mortality of man**, Job 19. 26; Rom. 8. 11; 1
Cor. 15. 53; 2 Cor. 4. 11; 5. 4.
- Mortgages** mentioned, Neh. 5. 3.
- Moses**, his birth and preservation, Ex. 2; 4.
7. 20; Heb. 11. 23).
escapes to Midian, Ex. 2. 15.
called by the Lord, Ex. 3; signs shown
Ex. 4.
returns to Egypt, Ex. 4. 20.
intercedes with Pharaoh for Israel, Ex.

oses—Continued.

leads Israel forth from Egypt, Ex. 14.
meets God in mount Sinai, Ex. 19. 3; (24. 18).
delivers the law to the people, Ex. 19. 25;
20-23; 34. 10; 35. 1; Lev. 1; Num. 5; 6; 15;
27-30; 36; Deut. 13-26.
instructed to build the tabernacle, Ex. 25-
31; 35; 40; Num. 4; 8; 9; 10; 18; 19.
his anger at Israel's idolatry, Ex. 32. 19.
his intercession, Ex. 32. 11; (33. 12).
again meets God in the mount, Ex. 34. 2.
skin of his face shines, Ex. 34. 29; (2 Cor. 3.
7, 13).
consecrates Aaron, Lev. 8; 9.
numbers the people, Num. 1; 26.
sends out the spies to Canaan, Num. 13.
intercedes for the people, Num. 14. 13.
Korah's sedition against, Num. 16.
for his unbelief not permitted to enter
Canaan, Num. 20. 12; 27. 12; Deut. 1. 35;
3. 23.
leads Israel in the wilderness, Num. 20; 21.
makes the brazen serpent, Num. 21. 9; (John
3. 14).
recounts Israel's history, etc., Deut. 1; 3-12;
27-31.
is charge to Joshua, Deut. 3. 28; 31. 7. 23.
is death, Deut. 34. 5; his body, Jude 9.
seen at Christ's transfiguration, Matt. 17. 3;
Mk. 9. 4; Lk. 9. 30.
is meekness, Num. 12. 3; dignity, Deut. 34.
10; faithfulness, Num. 12. 7; Heb. 3. 2.
first mentioned, Job 27. 18; Ps. 39. 11; Is. 50.
9; Hos. 5. 12; Matt. 6. 19.
father of all living, Eve, Gen. 3. 20.
others, love of, Is. 49. 15; 66. 13.
examples of, Gen. 21. 10; Ex. 2; 1 Sam. 1. 22;
1 Ki. 3. 26; 2 Tim. 1. 5; 2 John.
fury towards, Ex. 20. 12; Prov. 1. 8; 19. 26;
23. 22; Eph. 6. 1.
turns, comfort for, Job 29. 25; Rom. 12.
15; 2 Cor. 1. 4; 1 Thes. 4. 13.
turning, when blessed, Eccl. 7. 2; Matt. 5.
4; Lk. 6. 21.
for the dead, Gen. 50. 3; Num. 20. 29; Deut.
14. 1; 2 Sam. 1. 17; 3. 31; 12. 16; 18. 33;
19. 1; Eccl. 12. 5; Jer. 6. 26; 9. 17; 22. 18.
of the priests, Lev. 21. 1; Ezek. 44. 25.
birth of God, Deut. 8. 3; Matt. 4. 4.
of babes, Ps. 8. 2; Matt. 21. 16.
of fools, Prov. 14. 3; 15. 2; 18. 7; 26. 7.
of the righteous, etc., Ps. 37. 30; Prov. 10. 31;
Eccl. 10. 12.
of the wicked, Ps. 32. 9; 63. 11; 107. 42; 109.
2; 144. 8; Prov. 4. 24; 5. 3; 6. 12; 19. 28;
Rom. 3. 14; Rev. 13. 5.
alberry Trees, 2 Sam. 5. 23.
order forbidden, Gen. 9. 6; Ex. 20. 13; Lev.
24. 17; Deut. 5. 17; 21. 9; Matt. 5. 21; 1
John 3. 15.
examples:—Gen. 4. 12; Jud. 9; 2 Sam. 3. 27; 4;
12. 9; 20. 8; 1 Ki. 16. 9; 21; 2 Ki. 15. 10;
21. 23; 2 Chr. 24. 21.
the penalty, Gen. 4. 12; 9. 6; Num. 35. 30;
Jer. 19. 4; Ezek. 16. 38; Gal. 5. 21; Rev.
22. 15.
source of, Matt. 15. 19; Gal. 5. 21.
mourning rebuked, Lam. 3. 39; 1 Cor. 10. 10;
Phil. 2. 14; Jude 16.
of Israel, Ex. 15. 23; 16; 17; Num. 11; 16;
20; 21.
rain, plague of, Ex. 9. 3; Ps. 78. 50.
the invention of, Gen. 4. 21.
clothes Saul, 1 Sam. 16. 14.

Music—Continued.

used in worship, 2 Sam. 6. 5; 1 Chr. 15. 28;
16. 42; 2 Chr. 7. 6; 29. 25; Ps. 33; 81; 92;
108; 150; Dan. 3. 5.
at festivities, Is. 5. 12; 14. 11; Amos 6. 5;
Lk. 15. 25; 1 Cor. 14. 7.
in heaven, Rev. 5. 8; 14. 2.
Mustard Seed, parable of, Matt. 13. 31; Mk. 4.
30; Lk. 13. 18.
Muzzling the ox, law concerning, Deut. 25. 4;
1 Cor. 9. 9; 1 Tim. 5. 18.
Myrrh, Ex. 30. 23; Est. 2. 12; Ps. 45. 8; Cant.
1. 13; Matt. 2. 11; Mk. 15. 23; John 19. 39.
Myrtles, Is. 41. 19; 55. 13.
vision of, Zech. 1. 8.
Mystery of the kingdom of God made known
by Christ, Mk. 4. 11; Eph. 1. 9; 3. 3; 1 Tim.
3. 16; by the disciples to the world, 1 Cor.
4. 1; 13. 2; Eph. 6. 19; Col. 2. 2.
of iniquity, 2 Thea. 2. 7; Rev. 17. 5.
See 1 Cor. 15. 51.
NAAMAN, the Syrian, his leprosy healed, 2
Ki. 5.
See Lk. 4. 27.
Nabal, his conduct towards David, 1 Sam. 25. 10.
Abigail's intercession for, 1 Sam. 25. 18.
his death, 1 Sam. 25. 38.
Naboth slain by Jezebel, 1 Ki. 21.
his murder avenged, 2 Ki. 9. 21.
Nadab, son of Aaron, his trespass and death,
Lev. 10.
—king of Israel, slain by Baasha, 1 Ki. 14. 20;
15. 25.
Nahash, the Ammonite, subdued by Saul, 1
Sam. 11.
Nahor, Abram's brother, Gen. 11. 26; 22. 20;
24. 10.
Nahum, vision of, Nah. 1-3.
Nails, figuratively mentioned, Ezra 9. 8; Eccl.
12. 11; Is. 22. 23.
Nain, miracle at, Lk. 7. 11.
Name of God, Ex. 34. 5, 14.
See Ex. 6. 3; 15. 3; Ps. 83. 18.
to be revered, Ex. 20. 7; Deut. 5. 11; 25.
58; Ps. 34. 3; 72. 17; 111. 9; Mic. 4. 5; 1
Tim. 6. 1.
—of Christ, prayer in, John 14. 13; 16. 23; Rom.
1. 8; Eph. 5. 20; Col. 3. 17; Heb. 13. 15.
miracles performed in, Acts 3. 6; 4. 10; 19. 13.
to be honoured, 2 Tim. 2. 19.
Name given to children at circumcision, Lk.
1. 59; 2. 21.
—value of a good, Prov. 22. 1; Eccl. 7. 1.
Names changed by God, Gen. 17. 5, 15; 32. 27;
2 Sam. 12. 25; by man, Dan. 1. 7; by Christ,
Mk. 3. 16, 17.
Naomi's (and Ruth's) history, Ruth 1-4.
Naphtali, son of Jacob, Gen. 30. 8; 35. 25; 46.
24; 49. 21; Deut. 33. 23.
—tribe of, numbered, etc., Num. 1. 42; 10. 27;
13. 14; 26. 48; Jud. 1. 33.
subdue the Canaanites, Jud. 4. 10; 5. 18; 6.
35; 7. 23.
carried captive, 2 Ki. 15. 29.
See Is. 9. 1; Matt. 4. 13.
Narcissus, household of, Rom. 16. 11.
Nathan, the prophet, 2 Sam. 7.
his parable condemning David, 2 Sam. 12. 1.
anoints Solomon king, etc., 1 Ki. 1. 34; 1 Chr.
29. 29; 2 Chr. 9. 29.
—son of David, 2 Sam. 5. 14; Zech. 12. 12; Lk.
3. 31.
Nathanael commended, John 1. 45; 21. 2.

Navy of Solomon, 1 Ki. 9. 26; 2 Chr. 8. 17.

of Jehoshaphat, 1 Ki. 22. 48.

Nazareth, Jesus of, Matt. 2. 23; 21. 11; Lk. 1. 26; 2. 39, 51; 4. 16; John 1. 45; 18. 5; Acts 2. 22; 3. 6.

Nazarites, law of the, Num. 6.

Nebuchadnezzar, king of Babylon, Jer. 20; 21; 25; 27; 28; 32; 34; Ezek. 26. 7; 29. 19.

captures Jerusalem, 2 Ki. 24; 25; 2 Chr. 36; Jer. 37-39; 52; Dan. 1. 1.

his dreams, Dan. 2; 4.

sets up the golden image, Dan. 3.

his degradation, Dan. 4. 33.

his restoration and confession, Dan. 4. 34.

Nebuzar-Adan, captain of the Chaldeans, 2 Ki. 25. 8.

his kindness to Jeremiah, Jer. 39. 11; 40. 1.

Necessities, Paul's, 2 Cor. 6. 4; 12. 10.

Nehemiah, his grief and prayer for Jerusalem, Neh. 1; his visit to, Neh. 2. 9; his conduct at, Neh. 4-6; 8-10; 13.

Nehushtan (the brazen serpent) destroyed by Hezekiah, 2 Ki. 18. 4.

Neighbour, duty towards one's, Ex. 20. 16; 22. 36; Lev. 19. 18; Deut. 15. 2; 27. 17; Prov. 3. 28; 24. 28; 25. 8, 17; Mk. 12. 31; Rom. 13. 9; Gal. 5. 14; Jas. 2. 8.

Net, parable of, Matt. 13. 47.

Nethinims, the, 1 Chr. 9. 2; Ezra 2. 43; 7. 7, 24; 8. 17.

New Birth, John 3. 3, 6; 1 Pet. 1. 23.

Nicanor, one of the seven deacons, Acts 6. 5.

Nicodemus visits Jesus by night, John 3. 1.

defends him before the Pharisees, John 7. 50.

assists at Christ's burial, John 19. 39.

Nicolaitanes, their doctrines condemned, Rev. 2. 6, 15.

Night appointed, Gen. 1. 5; (Ps. 19. 2).

figurative, John 9. 4; Rom. 13. 12; 1 Thes. 5. 5. none in heaven, Rev. 21. 25; (Is. 60. 20).

Nimrod, mighty hunter, Gen. 10. 9.

Nineveh, Jonah's mission to, Jon. 1. 1; 3. 2. repenting, is spared by God, Jon. 3. 5-10; (Matt. 12. 41; Lk. 11. 32).

the burden of, Nah. 1. 1; 2; 3.

Nisan, month, Neh. 2. 1; Est. 3. 7.

Nisroch, god of Assyria, 2 Ki. 19. 37; Is. 37. 38.

No, prophecy concerning, Jer. 46. 25; Ezek. 30. 14; Nah. 3. 8.

Noah, son of Lamech, Gen. 5. 29.

finds grace with God, Gen. 6. 8.

builds the ark, Gen. 6. 14.

enters it, Gen. 7; goes forth from, Gen. 8. 18.

God blesses and makes a covenant with, Gen. 9. 1, 8.

is drunken, etc., Gen. 9. 20.

his death, Gen. 9. 29.

Nob, city of, David comes to, 1 Sam. 21. 1.

smitten by Saul, 1 Sam. 22. 19.

Noph, city, warned, Is. 19. 13; Jer. 2. 16; 46. 14; Ezek. 30. 13.

North and South, conflicts of, Dan. 11.

Numbering of the people, by Moses, Num. 1; 26; by David, 2 Sam. 24; 1 Chr. 21.

of the Levites, Num. 3. 14; 4. 34.

Nurses, Gen. 35. 8; 2 Sam. 4. 4; 1 Thes. 2. 7.

Nursing fathers and nursing mothers (kings and queens), Is. 49. 23.

OATH, God ratifies his purpose by, Ps. 132. 11; Lk. 1. 73; Acts 2. 30; Heb. 6. 17.

Oaths, laws about, Lev. 5. 4; 6. 3; 19. 12; Num. 30. 2; Ps. 15. 4; Matt. 5. 33; Jas. 5. 12.

Oaths—Continued.

demand, Ex. 22. 11; Num. 5. 21; 1 Ki. 31; Ezra 10. 5.

examples of, Gen. 14. 22; 21. 31; 24. 2; Job. 14. 9; 1 Sam. 20. 42; 28. 10; Ps. 132. 2. rash:—of Esau, Gen. 25. 33; of Israel, to Gibeonites, Josh. 9. 19; of Jephthah, J. 11. 30; of Saul at Beth-aven, 1 Sam. 14. of Herod to Herodias' daughter, Matt. 7; of the forty Jews, Acts 23. 12, 21.

Obadiah, sent by Ahab to find water, 1 Ki. 18. 7.

3; meets Elijah, 1 Ki. 18. 7. how he hid a hundred prophets, 1 Ki. 18. 4. —prophet, his prediction, Obad. 17.

Obed, son of Boaz, Ruth 4. 17.

Obed-Edom, blessed while keeping the ark, 1 Sam. 6. 10; 1 Chr. 13. 14; 15. 18, 24; 16. his sons, 1 Chr. 26. 4, 5.

Obedience to God enjoined, Ex. 19. 5; 23. Lev. 26. 3; Deut. 4-8; 11; 29; Is. 1. Jer. 7. 23; 26. 13; 38. 20; Acts 5. 29; 1. 25.

its blessings, Ex. 23. 22; Deut. 28; 30; Ps. 25. 12; Is. 1. 19; Heb. 11. 8; 1 Pet. 1. Rev. 22. 14.

preferred before sacrifice, 1 Sam. 15. 22; 50. 8; Mic. 6. 6.

of Christ, Rom. 5. 19; Phil. 2. 8; Heb. 5. of the faith, Rom. 1. 5; 16. 26; 2 Cor. 7. 1 Pet. 1. 2.

due to parents, Eph. 6. 1; Col. 3. 20.

to masters, Eph. 6. 5; Col. 3. 22; Tit. 2. 9.

of wives to husbands, Tit. 2. 5.

to rulers, Tit. 3. 1; Heb. 13. 17.

Oblations, Lev. 2; 3.

of the spoil, Num. 31. 28.

Oded, prophet, 2 Chr. 28. 9.

Offences to be avoided, Matt. 18. 7; 1 Cor. 32; 2 Cor. 6. 3; Phil. 1. 10.

how to remedy, Eccl. 10. 4; Matt. 5. 29; 8; Mk. 9. 43; Rom. 16. 17.

Christ delivered for our, Rom. 4. 25.

Offerings, laws for, Lev. 1; 22. 21; Deut. 15. Mal. 1. 13.

types of Christ, Heb. 9. 14, 28; 10. 10.

Og, king of Bashan, Num. 21. 33; Deut. 3. Ps. 135. 11; 138. 20.

Oil for the lamps, Ex. 27. 20; Lev. 24. 1.

for anointing, Ex. 30. 31; 37. 29.

used in meat offerings, Lev. 2. 1.

miraculously increased, 1 Ki. 17. 12; 2 Ki. figurative, Ps. 23. 5; 141. 5; Is. 61. 3; Zech. 12; Matt. 25. 1.

Ointment, Christ anointed with, Matt. 26. Mk. 14. 3; Lk. 7. 37; John 11. 2; 12. 3.

Old age, Job 30. 2; Ps. 90. 10; Eccl. 12; Tit. reverence due to, Lev. 19. 32; Prov. 23. 1 Tim. 5. 1.

Old man, to put off, Rom. 6. 6; Eph. 4. 22; 1. 3.

Olive trees, vision of, Zech. 4. 3; Rev. 11. 4. See Jud. 9. 9; Ps. 52. 8; Rom. 11. 17.

Olivet (Olives), mount, 2 Sam. 15. 30; Mk. 21. 1; 24. 3; Mk. 11. 1; 13. 3; Lk. 21. John 8. 1; Acts 1. 12.

Omega, Rev. 1. 8, 11; 21. 6; 22. 13.

Omri, king of Israel, 1 Ki. 16. 16, 23; Mic. 6. Onesimus, Col. 4. 9; Philem. 10.

Onesiphorus, 2 Tim. 1. 16.

Onyx, Ex. 28. 20; 39. 13.

Ophir, Gen. 10. 29.

gold of, 1 Ki. 9. 28; 10. 11; 22. 48; 1 Chr. 4. 2; 2 Chr. 8. 18; Job 22. 24; Ps. 45. 9; 12. 12.

pression forbidden and threatened, Ex. 23. 21; Lev. 25. 14; Deut. 23. 16; 24. 14; Ps. 12. 5; 62. 10; Prov. 14. 31; 22. 16; Eccl. 4. 1; 5. 8; Is. 1. 17; 10; 58. 6; Jer. 22. 17; Ezek. 22. 7; Amos 4. 1; 8. 4; Mic. 2. 2; Mal. 3. 5; Jas. 4. 4. **acle of the temple**, 1 Ki. 6. 16; 8. 6; 2 Chr. 4. 20; Ps. 28. 2.
of God, 2 Sam. 16. 23.
acles (the Holy Scriptures), Acts 7. 38; Rom. 3. 2; Heb. 5. 12; 1 Pet. 4. 11.
der necessary in the churches, 1 Cor. 14. 40; Tit. 1. 5.
ination, mode and use of, Acts 6. 6; 14. 23; 1 Tim. 2. 7; 3; 4. 14; 5. 22; 2 Tim. 2. 2; Tit. 1. 5.
aments, of apparel, etc., Gen. 24. 22; Prov. 1. 9; 4. 9; 25. 12; Is. 3. 18; Jer. 2. 32; 1 Pet. 3. 3.
antation condemned, Prov. 25. 14; 27. 2; Matt. 6. 1.
rich, Job 39. 13; Lam. 4. 3.
riel, Josh. 15. 17; Jud. 1. 13; 3. 9.
casts of Israel, promised restoration, Is. 11. 12; 16. 3; 27. 13; Jer. 30. 17; Rom. 11. 1.
rooming, glory and reward of, 1 John 2. 13; Rev. 2. 7, 11, 17, 26; 3. 5, 12, 21; 21. 7.
rsers in building the temple, 1 Chr. 9. 29; 2 Chr. 2. 18.
treatment of, Ex. 21. 28; 22. 1; 23. 4; Lev. 17. 3; Deut. 5. 14; 22. 1; Lk. 13. 15.
ot to be muzzled when treading out the corn, Deut. 25. 4; 1 Cor. 9. 9; 1 Tim. 5. 18.
DAN-ARAM, Jacob sent there, Gen. 28. 1.
nting the face, 2 Ki. 9. 30; Jer. 4. 30; Ezek. 23. 40.
ace, the temple so called, 1 Chr. 29. 1; Ps. 43. 3; 78. 69; 122. 7.
estina, predictions about, Ex. 15. 14; Is. 14. 29.
m tree and branches, Ex. 15. 27; Lev. 23. 40; Deut. 34. 3; Jud. 1. 16; 3. 13; 2 Chr. 28. 15; John 12. 13; Rev. 7. 9.
sy cured by Christ, Matt. 4. 24; 8. 6; 9. 2; Mk. 2. 3; Lk. 5. 18; by his disciples, Acts 8. 7; 9. 33.
uphylla, Paul preaches there, Acts 13. 13; 14. 24.
er reeds of Egypt, Is. 19. 7.
rhos, Paul at, Acts 13. 6.
lymas the sorcerer at, Acts 13. 11.
ables, notable ones in Old Testament, Jud. 9. 8, 15; 2 Sam. 12. 1; 14. 5; 1 Ki. 20. 39; 2 Ki. 14. 9; 2 Chr. 25. 18.
discourses, Num. 23. 7; 24. 5, 16; Ps. 78. 2; Job 27; Prov. 25. 9.
(the prophets, Is. 5. 1; Jer. 13. 1; 18; 24; 27; Ezek. 16; 17; 19; 23; 24; 31; 33; 37.
Christ, Matt. 13. 3, 34; Mk. 3. 23; 4. 13; Lk. 8. 10. See *Christ*.
adise, Rev. 2. 7; Lk. 23. 43; 2 Cor. 12. 4.
an, mount, Gen. 21. 21; Num. 10. 12; 12. 16; 13. 26; Deut. 33. 2; Hab. 3. 3.
chments, 2 Tim. 4. 13.
don of sin, 2 Chr. 30. 18; Neh. 9. 17; Job 7. 21; Ps. 25. 11; Is. 55. 7; Jer. 33. 8; 50. 20.
enta, duty of, Prov. 13. 24; 19. 18; 22. 6, 15; 23. 13; 29. 15; Lk. 11. 13; Eph. 6. 4; Col. 3. 21; 1 Tim. 5. 8; Tit. 2. 4.
ity to. See *Obedience*.
thians, Acts 2. 9.
ality condemned, Lev. 19. 15; Deut. 1. 17; 16. 19; Prov. 18. 5; 24. 23; Mal. 2. 9; 1 Tim. 5. 21; Jas. 2. 4; 3. 17; Jude 16.

Pashur's cruelty to Jeremiah, Jer. 20.
Passover instituted, Ex. 12. 3, 11; 13. 3.
laws relating to, Lev. 23. 4; Num. 9; 28. 16; Deut. 16.
observed under Moses, Ex. 12. 28; Num. 9. 5; under Joshua, Josh. 5. 10; by Hezekiah, 2 Chr. 30. 13; by Josiah, 2 Ki. 23. 21; 2 Chr. 35; by Ezra, Ezra 6. 19.
kept by Christ, Matt. 26. 19; Mk. 14. 12; Lk. 22. 7; John 13.
a type of Christ's death, 1 Cor. 5. 7.
Pastors of the Jews, censured, Jer. 2. 8; 10. 21; 23.
Pasture, spiritual, Ps. 23. 2; 74. 1; 79. 13; 95. 7; 100; Ezek. 34. 14; John 10. 9.
Pathros, in Egypt, Is. 11. 11; Jer. 44. 1, 15; Ezek. 29. 14; 30. 14.
Patience commended, Ps. 37. 7; Eccl. 7. 8; Is. 30. 15; 40. 31; Lk. 21. 19; Rom. 12. 12; 1 Thes. 5. 14; 2 Thes. 3. 5; 1 Tim. 3. 3; 6. 11; Heb. 12. 1; Jas. 1. 3; 5. 7; 1 Pet. 2. 20; 2 Pet. 1. 6.
blessings resulting from, Rom. 5. 3; 15. 4; Heb. 6. 12; Rev. 2. 2; 3. 10.
Patmos, John banished there, Rev. 1. 9.
Patriarcha, history of, Gen. 5.
Pattern of the tabernacle, etc., Ex. 25. 9, 40; (Ezek. 43. 10); Heb. 3. 5; 9. 23.
Paul, as a persecutor, Acts 7. 58; 8. 1; 9. 1; 22. 4; 26. 9; 1 Cor. 15. 9; Gal. 1. 13; Phil. 3. 6; 1 Tim. 1. 13.
his miraculous conversion, Acts 9. 3; 22. 6; 26. 12.
as a preacher, Acts 9. 19, 29; 13. 1, 4, 14; 17. 18; (2 Cor. 11. 32; Gal. 1. 17).
stoned at Lystra, Acts 14. 8, 19.
contends with Barnabas, Acts 15. 36.
persecuted at Philippi, Acts 16.
the Holy Ghost given by his hands, Acts 19. 6.
restores Eutychus, Acts 20. 10.
his charge to the elders of Ephesus, Acts 20. 17.
returns to Jerusalem, and persecution there, Acts 21.
his defence before the people, Acts 22; before the council, Acts 23; before Felix, Acts 24; Festus, Acts 25; and Agrippa, Acts 26.
appeals to Caesar at Rome, Acts 25.
his voyage and shipwreck, Acts 27.
miracles wrought by, at Melita, Acts 28. 3, 8.
arrives at Rome, Acts 28. 14.
reasons with the Jews, Acts 28. 17.
his love to the churches, Rom. 1. 8; 15; 1 Cor. 1. 4; 14; 2 Cor. 1. 2; 6; 7; Phil. 1; Col. 1; 1 & 2 Thes.
his sufferings, 1 Cor. 4. 9; 2 Cor. 11. 23; 12. 7; Phil. 1. 12; 2 Tim. 2. 11.
divine revelations to, 2 Cor. 12. 1.
defends his apostleship, 1 Cor. 9; 2 Cor. 11; 12; 2 Tim. 3. 10.
commends Timothy, etc., 1 Cor. 16. 10; Phil. 2. 19; 1 Thes. 3. 2.
commends Titus, 2 Cor. 7. 13; 8. 23.
pleads for Onesimus, Philem.
his epistles mentioned by Peter, 2 Pet. 3. 15.
Pavilion, 2 Sam. 22. 12; Ps. 27. 5; 31. 20.
Peace to be prayed for, Jer. 29. 7; Ezra 6. 10; 1 Tim. 2. 2.
bestowed by God, Lev. 26. 6; 1 Ki. 2. 33; 4. 24; 2 Ki. 20. 19; Prov. 16. 7; Is. 45. 7; Jer. 14. 13.
exhortations to maintain, Ps. 34. 14; Matt. 5. 9; Rom. 12. 18; 14. 19; 1 Cor. 7. 15; Eph. 4. 3; 1 Thes. 5. 13; 2 Tim. 2. 22; Jas. 3. 18; 1 Pet. 3. 11.

Peace—Continued.

spiritual, gift of God (John 14. 27; Acts 10. 36; Rom. 1. 7; 5. 1; 8. 6; 14. 17; Phil. 4. 7; Col. 3. 16; 1 Thes. 5. 23; 2 Thes. 3. 16; Rev. 1. 4. preached to the Gentiles, Zech. 9. 10; Eph. 2. 14, 17; 3.

the fruit of the Spirit, Gal. 5. 22.

on earth, Lk. 2. 14; in heaven, Lk. 19. 38.

denied to the wicked, 2 Ki. 9. 31; Is. 48. 22; 59. 8; (Rom. 3. 17); Jer. 12. 12; Ezek. 7. 25.

to whom promised, Ps. 29. 11; 85. 8; 122. 6; 125. 5; 128. 6; 147. 14; John 14. 27; Gal. 8. 16; Eph. 6. 23.

king of, Melchisedec, Heb. 7. 2.

prince of, Christ, Is. 9. 6.

Peace-Offerings, laws concerning, Ex. 20. 24; 24. 5; Lev. 3. 6; 7. 11; 19. 5.

Peacock, 2 Chr. 9. 21; Job 39. 13.

Pearl, parable of, Matt. 7. 6; 13. 45.

See 1 Tim. 2. 9; Rev. 17. 4.

Peculiar people of God, Deut. 14. 2; Ps. 135. 4.

See Tit. 2. 14; 1 Pet. 2. 9.

Pekah, king of Israel, 2 Ki. 15. 25.

his victory over Judah, 2 Chr. 28. 6.

prophecy against, Is. 7. 1.

Pekabiah, king of Israel, 2 Ki. 15. 22.

Pelatiah, Ezek. 11. 1, 13.

Pelican, Lev. 11. 18; Deut. 14. 17; Ps. 102. 6.

Peniel (Penuel), scene of Jacob's wrestling with an angel, Gen. 32. 24.

Gideon's vengeance upon, Jud. 8. 17.

Penny (a Roman coin, equal to sevenpence-halfpenny), Matt. 20. 2; Mk. 12. 15; Rev. 6. 6.

Penn, Jud. 5. 14; Ps. 45. 1; Is. 8. 1; Jer. 8. 8; 17. 1; 3 John 13.

Pentecost (feast of weeks), how observed, Lev. 23. 9; Deut. 16. 9.

Holy Spirit given then, Acts 2.

People of God, their blessings and privileges, Deut. 7. 6; 32. 9; 33; 1 Sam. 12. 22; 2 Sam. 7. 23; Ps. 3. 8; 29. 11; 33. 12; 77. 15; 85; 89. 15; 94. 14; 95. 7; 100; 110; 111. 6; 121; 125; 144. 15; 148. 14; 149. 4; Is. 11. 11; 14. 32; 30. 19; 33. 24; 49. 13; 51. 22; 65. 18; Dan. 7. 27; Joel 2. 18; 3. 16; Zeph. 3. 9, 20; Matt. 1. 21; Lk. 1. 17; Acts 15. 14; Rom. 11; 2 Cor. 6. 16; Tit. 2. 14; Heb. 4. 9; 8. 10; 1 Pet. 2. 9; Rev. 5. 9; 21. 3.

Peor (Baal), Num. 23. 28; 25. 3, 18; Josh. 22. 17.

Perdition, what leads to, Phil. 1. 28; 1 Tim. 6. 9; Heb. 10. 39; 2 Pet. 3. 7; Rev. 17. 8.

the son of, John 17. 12; 2 Thes. 2. 3.

Perfection of God, Deut. 32. 4; 2 Sam. 22. 31; Job 36. 4; Matt. 5. 48.

of Christ, Heb. 2. 10; 5. 9; 7. 28.

of God's law, Ps. 19. 7; 119; Jas. 1. 25.

of saints, 1 Cor. 2. 6; Eph. 4. 12; Col. 1. 28; 3. 14; 2 Tim. 3. 17.

See Matt. 5. 48; 2 Cor. 12. 9; Heb. 6. 1; 11. 40.

Perfume, sacred, Ex. 30. 34.

Perga, visited by Paul, Acts 13. 13; 14. 25.

Pergamos, epistle to church of, Rev. 1. 11; 2. 12.

Perizzites, Gen. 13. 7; 15. 20; Jud. 1. 4; 2 Chr. 8. 7.

Perjury forbidden, Ex. 20. 16; Lev. 6. 3; 19. 12; Deut. 5. 20; Ezek. 17. 16; Zech. 5. 4; 8. 17; 1 Tim. 1. 10.

Persecution foretold, Matt. 13. 21; 23. 34; Mk. 10. 30; Lk. 11. 49; John 15. 20; 2 Cor. 4. 9; 2 Tim. 3. 12.

conduct under, Matt. 5. 44; 10. 22; Acts 5. 41; Rom. 12. 14; Phil. 1. 28; Heb. 10. 34; 1 Pet. 4. 13-19.

results of, Matt. 5. 10; Lk. 6. 22; 9. 24; Jas. 1. 2; 1 Pet. 4. 14; Rev. 6. 9; 7. 13.

Perseverance enjoined, Matt. 24. 13; Mk. 13; Lk. 9. 62; Acts 13. 43; 1 Cor. 15. 58; 13; Eph. 6. 18; Col. 1. 23; 2 Thes. 3. 1 Tim. 6. 14; Heb. 3. 6, 13; 10. 23, 33; 2 Pet. 3. 17; Rev. 2. 10, 25.

Persia, kingdom of, 2 Chr. 36. 20; Est. 1. Ezek. 27. 10; 38. 5; Dan. 6.

prophecies concerning, Is. 21. 2; Dan. 8. 20; 10. 13; 11. 2.

Persia, commended, Rom. 16. 12.

Persons, God no respecter of, Deut. 10. 2 Chr. 19. 7; Job 34. 19; Acts 10. 34; Rom. 2. 11; Gal. 2. 6; Eph. 6. 9; Col. 3. 25; 1 Pet. 1. 17.

Pestilence, threatened for disobedience, 1. 26. 25; Num. 14. 12; Deut. 28. 21; Jer. 12; 27. 13; Ezek. 5. 12; 6. 11; 7. 15; Mk. 24. 7; Lk. 21. 11.

inflicted, Num. 14. 37; 16. 46; 25. 9; 2 Sam. 24. 15; Ps. 78. 50.

removed, Num. 16. 47; 2 Sam. 24. 16.

Peter, apostle, called, Matt. 4. 18; Mk. 1. Lk. 5; John 1. 35.

sent forth, Matt. 10. 2; Mk. 3. 16; Lk. 6.

confesses Jesus to be the Christ, Matt. 16; Mk. 8. 29; Lk. 9. 20.

present at the transfiguration, Matt. Mk. 9; Lk. 9. 28; 2 Pet. 1. 16.

his self-confidence reproved, Lk. 22. 31; John 13. 36.

thrice denies Christ, Matt. 26. 69; Mk. 66; Lk. 22. 57; John 18. 17.

his repentance, Matt. 26. 75; Mk. 14. 72; 22. 62.

his address to the disciples, Acts 1. 16.

preaches to the Jews, Acts 2. 14; 3. 12.

brought before the council, Acts 4.

rebukes Ananias and Sapphira, Acts 5.

denounces Simon the sorcerer, Acts 8. 18.

restores Eneas and Tabitha, Acts 9. 32.

sent for by Cornelius, Acts 10.

imprisoned and liberated by an angel, Acts 12.

his decision about circumcision, Acts 15.

rebuked by Paul, Gal. 2. 14.

bears witness to Paul's teaching, 2 Pet. 3.

his martyrdom foretold, John 21. 18; 1 Pet. 1. 14.

comforts the church, and exhorts to holiness, living, etc., 1 & 2 Pet.

Pharaoh, king of Egypt, Gen. 12. 14.

reproves Abram, Gen. 12. 18.

—his dreams interpreted by Joseph, Gen. 40.

his kindness to Jacob and his family, Gen. 46.

—oppresses the Israelites, Ex. 1. 8.

miracles performed before, and plagues sent, Ex. 7; 8; 9; 10.

grants Moses' request, Ex. 12. 31.

repenting, pursues Israel, and perishes in the Red Sea, Ex. 14; (Neh. 9. 10; Ps. 136. 15; Rom. 9. 17).

—Solomon's affinity with, 1 Ki. 3. 1.

receives Hadad, Solomon's adversary, 1 Ki. 11. 19.

Pharaoh-Hophra, his fate predicted, Jer. 30.

See Ezek. 29. 3; 30; 31; 32.

Pharaoh-Necho slays Josiah, 2 Ki. 23. 29.

Chr. 35. 20.

dethrones Jehoahaz, 2 Ki. 23. 33; 2 Chr. 36.

Pharaoh's daughter preserves Moses, Ex. 2. 10; Acts 7. 21.

Pharez, Gen. 38. 29; Ruth 4. 18.

Pharisee and publican, Lk. 18. 9.

- arisees censured by Christ, Matt. 5. 20; 16. 6; 21. 43; 23. 2, 13; Lk. 11. 39, 42.
- Christ's controversies with, Matt. 9. 34; 19. 3; Mk. 2. 18; Lk. 5. 30; 11. 39; 16. 14.
- celebrated ones, Nicodemus, John 3. 1; Simon, Lk. 7; Gamaliel, Acts 5. 34; Saul of Tarsus, Acts 23. 6; 26. 5; Phil. 3. 5.
- Christ entertained by, Lk. 11. 37; 14. 1; 7. 36.
- people cautioned against, Mk. 8. 15; Lk. 12. 1.
- seek a sign from Christ, Matt. 12. 38; 16. 1.
- seek counsel against Christ, Matt. 12. 14; Mk. 3. 6.
- send officers to take him, John 7. 32.
- Nicodemus remonstrates with, John 7. 50.
- opponent about circumcision, Acts 15. 5.
- their belief in the resurrection, Acts 23. 8.
- are commended, Rom. 16. 1.
- enice, Paul and Barnabas pass through, Acts 11. 19; 15. 3; (27. 12).
- enicia, Acts 21. 2.
- Philadelphia, church of, commended, Rev. 1. 11; 3. 7.
- Simon, Paul's letter to, concerning Onesimus, Philem.
- Philip, apostle, called, John 1. 43.
- ordained, Matt. 10. 3; Mk. 3. 18; Lk. 6. 14; John 12. 22; Acts 1. 13.
- approved by Christ, John 14. 8.
- eachon, elected, Acts 6. 5.
- reaches in Samaria, Acts 8. 5.
- apizes the eunuch, Acts 8. 27.
- is daughters prophesy, Acts 21. 8.
- brother of Herod, Matt. 14. 3; Mk. 6. 17; Lk. 3. 1, 19.
- Philip, Paul persecuted at, Acts 16. 12.
- church at, commended and exhorted, Phil. 1; 2; 3; 4.
- Phistia, Gen. 21. 34; Ex. 13. 17; Josh. 13. 2; 2 Ki. 8. 2.
- Phistines, Gen. 10. 14; 1 Chr. 1. 12.
- Philip Isaac's wells, Gen. 26. 14.
- opentend with Joshua, Josh. 13; Shamgar, Jud. 3. 31; Samson, Jud. 14. 15; 16; Samuel, 1 Sam. 4; 7; Jonathan, 1 Sam. 14; Saul, 1 Sam. 17; David, 1 Sam. 18.
- their wars with Israel, 1 Sam. 4. 1; 28; 29; 31; 2 Chr. 21. 16.
- mentioned, Ps. 60. 8; 83. 7; 87. 4; 108. 9; Is. 2. 6; 9. 12; 11. 14; Jer. 25. 20.
- their destruction foretold, Jer. 47; Ezek. 25. 15; Amos 1. 8; Obad. 19; Zeph. 2. 5; Zech. 9. 6.
- Phlogus, Julia, and all saints with them, Rom. 16. 15.
- Phosphors mentioned, Acts 17. 18.
- Phosophy, vanity of, Col. 2. 8.
- Phasas, son of Eleazar, Ex. 6. 25.
- Phays Zimri and Cozbi, Num. 25. 7. 11; Ps. 106. 30.
- sent against the Midianites, Reubenites, and Benjamites, Num. 31. 6; Josh. 22. 13; Jud. 20. 23.
- son of Eli, his sin and death, 1 Sam. 1. 3; 2. 22; 4. 11.
- Phrygia, Acts 16. 6; 18. 23.
- Phyllus and Hermogenes censured, 2 Tim. 1. 15.
- Phylacteries, Matt. 23. 5.
- see Ex. 13. 9, 16; Num. 15. 38.
- Phyician mentioned, Matt. 9. 12; Mk. 2. 17; Lk. 4. 23; 5. 31.
- see Jer. 8. 22.
- see of silver, 1 Sam. 2. 36; parable of, Lk. 15. 8.
- Phy at home, 1 Tim. 5. 4.
- Pigeons as offerings, Lev. 1. 14; 12. 6; Num. 6. 10; Lk. 2. 24.
- Pi-Habiroth, Ex. 14. 2.
- Pilate, Pontius, governor of Judea, Lk. 3. 1.
- destroys the Galileans, Lk. 13. 1.
- declares Christ's innocence, but delivers him to be crucified, Matt. 27; Mk. 15; Lk. 23; John 18; 19.
- grants the request of Joseph of Arimathea, Matt. 27. 57; Mk. 15. 42; Lk. 23. 50; John 19. 38.
- See Acts 3. 13; 4. 27; 13. 28; 1 Tim. 6. 13.
- Pilgrimage, typical, Gen. 47. 9; Ex. 6. 4; Ps. 119. 54; Heb. 11. 13; 1 Pet. 2. 11.
- Pillar of salt, Lot's wife turned into, Gen. 19. 26.
- See Lk. 17. 32.
- Pillars erected by Jacob, Gen. 28. 18; 35. 20; and Absalom, 2 Sam. 18. 18.
- in porch of the temple, 1 Ki. 7. 21; 2 Chr. 3. 17; Rev. 3. 12.
- of cloud and fire, Ex. 13. 21; 33. 9; Neh. 9. 12; Ps. 98. 7.
- Pine tree, Is. 41. 19; 60. 13.
- Pisgah, mount, Num. 23. 14; Deut. 3. 27; 34. 1.
- Pisidia, Acts 13. 14; 14. 24.
- Pison, a river in Eden, Gen. 2. 11.
- Pit, the grave, death, Job 17. 16; 33. 18; Ps. 28. 1; 30. 9; 88. 4; 143. 7; Is. 14. 15; 38. 17; Ezek. 26. 20; 32. 18.
- as a prison, Is. 24. 22; Zech. 9. 11.
- Pitch, used for the ark, etc., Gen. 6. 14; Ex. 2. 3; Is. 34. 9.
- Pitcher, Gen. 24. 15, 20; Mk. 14. 13; Lk. 22. 10.
- Gideon's use of, Jud. 7.
- Pity, Deut. 7. 16; 13. 8; 2 Sam. 12. 6; Job. 19. 21; Ps. 69. 20; Prov. 19. 17; Joel 2. 18; Matt. 18. 33.
- Places, idolatrous, 1 Ki. 11. 7; 12. 31; 13; Ps. 78. 58; Ezek. 16. 24.
- destruction of, Lev. 26. 30; 2 Ki. 18. 4; 23; 2 Chr. 14. 3; 17. 6; 34. 3; Ezek. 6. 3.
- Plagues of Egypt. See *Egypt*.
- of Israel. See *Pestilence*.
- Plant, figuratively mentioned, Ps. 128. 3; 144. 12; Cant. 4. 13; Is. 5. 7; 53. 2; Jer. 2. 21; Ezek. 34. 29; Matt. 15. 13.
- Pleading of God with Israel, Is. 1. 3. 13; 43. 26; Jer. 2. 6; 13; Ezek. 17. 20; 20. 36; 22; Hos. 2, etc.; Joel 3. 2; Mic. 2.
- of Job with God, Job 9. 19; 16. 21.
- Pleasures, vanity of worldly, Eccl. 2.
- effects of, Lk. 8. 14; Jas. 5. 2; 1 Pet. 2. 13.
- exhortations against, 2 Tim. 3. 4; Tit. 3. 3; Heb. 11. 25; 1 Pet. 4.
- Pledges, limitations of, Ex. 22. 26; Deut. 24. 6.
- See Job 22. 6; 24. 3; Ezek. 18. 7; Amos 2. 8.
- Pleiades, Job 9. 9; 38. 31; Amos 5. 8.
- Plenty, the gift of God, Gen. 27. 28; Deut. 16. 10; 28. 11; Ps. 65. 8; 68. 9; 104. 10; 144. 13; Joel 2. 26; Acts 14. 17.
- Ploughing, Deut. 22. 10.
- figuratively mentioned, Job 4. 8; Hos. 10. 13; 1 Cor. 9. 10.
- Ploughshares beaten into swords, Joel 3. 10.
- swords to be beaten into ploughshares, Is. 2. 4; Mic. 4. 3.
- Plumb-line and plummet, 2 Ki. 21. 13; Is. 28. 17; Amos 7. 8; Zech. 4. 10.
- Poets, heathen, quoted, Acts 17. 28; Tit. 1. 12.
- Poison of serpents, Ps. 58. 4; 140. 3; Rom. 3. 13; Jas. 3. 8.
- Pollutions under the law, Lev. 5; 11; 13; 15; 21; 22; Num. 5; 9. 6; Ezek. 22.

Pollutions—Continued.

of the heathen, Lev. 18. 24; 19. 31; 20. 3; Acts 15. 20.
 of the Sabbath, Neh. 13. 15; Is. 56. 2; Ezek. 20. 13.
 of God's altar, etc., Ex. 20. 25; 2 Chr. 33. 7; 36. 14; Ezek. 8. 6; 44. 7; Dan. 8. 11; Zeph. 3. 4; Mal. 1. 7.
Pomegranates on the priests' robe, Ex. 28. 33; 39. 24.
 on the pillars of the temple, 1 Ki. 7. 18; 2 Ki. 25. 17; 2 Chr. 3. 16.
Poor, always to be found, Deut. 15. 11; 1 Sam. 2. 7; Matt. 26. 11; Mk. 14. 7; John 12. 8.
 their condition described, Job 24. 4; Prov. 13. 8; 14. 20; 18. 23; 19. 4; 30. 9; Eccl. 9. 15; Jas. 2.
 causes of poverty, Prov. 6. 11; 10. 4; 13. 4; 19. 15; 20. 13; 23. 21; 28. 19.
 not to be despised, Lev. 19. 15; Deut. 1. 17; 16. 19; Prov. 24. 23; 28. 21; Jas. 2.
 oppression of, censured, Ex. 22. 25; 23. 3; Deut. 15. 7; 24. 12; Job 24. 9; Ps. 12. 5; 14. 6; 82. 3; Prov. 14. 31; 17. 5; 28. 3; Eccl. 5. 8; Is. 3. 14; Jer. 22. 3; Amos 2. 6; 4. 5. 11; 8. 4; Zech. 7. 10; Jas. 2. 2.
 kindly treatment of, Ex. 23. 11; Lev. 19. 10; 23. 22; 25. 25; Deut. 15. 7; Gal. 4. 1; Prov. 14. 21; Is. 58. 7; 2 Cor. 8. 9; Gal. 2. 10.
 God's consideration for, Job 5. 15; Ps. 9. 18; 68. 10; 69. 33; 72. 2; 102. 17; 113. 7; 132. 15; Zech. 11. 7.
 provision for, in the Church, Acts 6. 1; 1 Cor. 16. 2; 2 Cor. 8. 9; Gal. 2. 10.
 —in spirit, blessed by Christ, Matt. 5. 3; Lk. 6. 20; Is. 66. 2.
 See Prov. 15. 16; 16. 8; 19. 1; 28. 6, 11; 1 John 3. 17.
Potiphar, Joseph's master, Gen. 39.
Pottage, Esau's birthright sold for, Gen. 25. 29.
 unwholesome, healed by Elisha, 2 Ki. 4. 38.
Potter, as a type of God's power, Is. 64. 8; Jer. 18. 2; Rom. 9. 21.
Potters, ancient, 1 Chr. 4. 23.
Pouring out of God's wrath, Ps. 69. 24; 79. 6; Jer. 10. 25; Ezek. 7. 8; Hos. 5. 10; of the Holy Spirit, Is. 32. 15; 44. 3; Ezek. 39. 29; Joel 2. 28; Zech. 12. 10; Acts 2; 10. 45; of the vials, Rev. 16.
Power bestowed by God, Is. 40. 29; Acts 6. 8; Rom. 15. 18; 1 Cor. 5. 4; 2 Cor. 12. 9; Eph. 1. 19.
Powers, heavenly, Matt. 24. 29; Eph. 3. 10.
 earthly, to be obeyed, Rom. 13; Tit. 3; 1 Pet. 2. 13.
Praise, God worthy of, Deut. 10. 21; Jud. 5. 2; Is. 12; 25; 38. 19; 42. 10; Jer. 31. 7; Dan. 2. 23; Joel 2. 26; Hab. 3. 3; Lk. 1. 46, 68; Eph. 1. 6; Rev. 19. 5.
 of man, vanity of, Prov. 27. 2; Matt. 6. 1.
Prayer, occasions and objects of, 1 Chr. 16. 35; Job 33. 26; Ps. 122. 6; Matt. 5. 44; 9. 38; 26. 41; Lk. 18. 3, 38; Rom. 15. 30; 1 Cor. 7. 5; Jas. 5. 13; 1 Pet. 3. 7; 4. 7.
 commanded, Is. 55. 6; Matt. 7. 7; 26. 41; Lk. 18. 1; 21. 36; Eph. 6. 18; Phil. 4. 6; Col. 4. 2; 1 Thes. 5. 17.
 encouragements to, Ps. 6. 9; 32. 6; 68. 19; Is. 65. 24; Zech. 13. 9; Matt. 18. 19; 21. 22; Mk. 11. 24; Lk. 11. 9; Rom. 10. 13; Jas. 1. 5.
 how to be offered, Ps. 145. 18; Prov. 15. 29; Eccl. 5. 2; Matt. 6. 5, 7; 21. 22; Mk. 11. 24; Lk. 11. 5; 18. 1; John 9. 31; 15. 7; Rom. 12. 12; Eph. 6. 18; Col. 4. 2; 1 Tim. 2. 8; 5. 8; Heb. 11. 6; Jas. 1. 6; 4. 8.

Prayer—Continued.

through Christ, Eph. 2. 18; Heb. 10. 19.
 God's hearing of, Ps. 10. 17; 65. 2; 99. 6; 58. 9; 65. 24; Amos 5. 4; Zech. 13. 9; Mk. 6. 6; Lk. 11. 9; John 11. 42; 14. 13.
 instances of (public):—Joshua, Josh. 7.
 David, 1 Chr. 29. 10, 12; 2 Sam. 6. 18; 7. 18; 2 Chr. 6. 12; Jews, Lk. 1. 10; of the Church, Acts 2. 46; 4. 24; 12. 5; Peter, John, Acts 3. 1; Paul and Silas, Acts 16. 25; Paul with the elders, Acts 20. 36; instances of (private):—Gen. 18. 23–32; 19. 24. 12; 32. 9; Jud. 6. 13, 22; 1 Sam. 1. 2; 2 Sam. 7. 18; 1 Ki. 18. 36; 2 Ki. 20. 2, 11; 1 Chr. 10; 2 Chr. 33. 19; Ezra 9. 5; Neh. 2. Jer. 32. 16; Dan. 9. 3; Jon. 2. 1; Lk. 2. Acts 9. 11; 10. 2, 30; 1 Thes. 5. 23.
 of the hypocrite condemned, Ps. 109. 7; Ps. 1. 28; 28. 9; Matt. 6. 5.
 the Lord's, Matt. 6. 9; Lk. 11. 2.
 of the dying malefactor, Lk. 23. 42.
 See Num. 16. 22; Ps. 28. 2; 55. 17; 88. 1; 93. Is. 1. 15; Dan. 6. 10; Mk. 11. 25; Lk. 22. 42.
Prayers (of Christ), Matt. 14. 23; 26. 36; 27. Mk. 6. 46; 14. 32; 15. 34; Lk. 6. 12; 9. 23. 34, 48; John 17. 9.
Preacher, the, Eccl. 1. 1, etc.
Preaching of Jonah, Jon. 3; Matt. 12. 41; 11. 32.
 of John the Baptist, Matt. 3; Mk. 1; Lk. of Noah, 2 Pet. 2. 5, etc.
 of the Gospel, Matt. 4. 17; 5. 28. 19; Mk. 14; 16. 15; Lk. 4. 18; (Is. 61. 1); 9. 60; 47; Acts 2. 14; 3. 12; 4. 8; 10. 42; 13. 16.
 See Rom. 10. 8; 1 Cor. 1. 17; 2. 15. 1; Gal. Eph. 1–3; Tit. 1. 3.
Predestination, Rom. 8. 29; 9; 10; 11; Eph. 1.
Presbytery, 1 Tim. 4. 14.
Presence of God, 1 Chr. 16. 27; Ps. 16. 11; 18. 68. 8; Is. 64. 1; Jer. 5. 22; Ezek. 1; Dan. 9; Nah. 1; Hab. 3; Rev. 1.
 angels and elders stand in, Lk. 1. 19; Rev. 8. 11.
 Christ has entered, Heb. 9. 24.
Present made, Gen. 32. 13; 33. 10; 43. 11; Jud. 3. 15; 1 Sam. 9. 7; 2 Ki. 8. 8; 20. 12; Mal. 2. 11.
Preserver (God) of the faithful, Ps. 31. 23; 28; 97. 10; 145. 20; Prov. 2. 8.
 of men, Josh. 24. 17; 2 Sam. 8. 6; Job 7. 9.
 Ps. 36. 6; 116. 6; 146. 9.
Presumption of Israelites, Num. 14. 44; Deut. 1. 43; prophets, Deut. 18. 20; builders, Babel, Gen. 11; Korah, etc., Num. Beth-shemites, 1 Sam. 6. 19; Uzzah, 2 Sam. 6. 6; Uzziah, 2 Chr. 26. 16; Jewish exorcists, Acts 19. 13.
Presumptuous sins, Ex. 21. 14; Num. 15. Deut. 17. 12; Ps. 19. 13; 2 Pet. 2. 10.
Price of redemption, the blood of Christ, 1 Cor. 6. 20; 7. 23; 1 Pet. 1. 19.
 See Matt. 26. 15; Zech. 11. 12.
 pearl of great, Matt. 13. 46; ornament 1 Pet. 3. 4.
 See Prov. 31. 10; Job 28. 13.
Pride, 1 Sam. 2. 3; Prov. 6. 16; 8. 13; 16. 21. 4; Dan. 5. 20; Mk. 7. 20; Rom. 12. 3. instances of, 2 Ki. 20. 13; Zeph. 3. 11; 18. 11; 1 Cor. 8. 1; 1 Tim. 3. 6.
 evil results of, Ps. 10. 2; Prov. 13. 10; 21. 28. 25; Jer. 43. 2; 49. 16; Obad. 3.
 followed by shame, etc., Prov. 11. 2; 16. 18. 12; 29. 23; Is. 28. 3.
 exhortations against, Is. 28. 1; Jer. 18. 18.

test, high, Ex. 28: 39; Lev. 8: 16.
 testhood of Christ, Aaron, and Melchizedek,
 Rom. 8: 34; Heb. 2: 17; 3: 5; 7: 1; John 2: 1.
 tests, Levitical, Ex. 28: 1; Lev. 8.
 their duties, etc., Lev. 1: 9; 21: 22; Num.
 3: Deut. 31: 9; Josh. 3: 4; 1 Ki. 8: 3.
 slain by command of Saul, 1 Sam. 22: 17.
 divided by lot by David, 1 Chr. 24.
 denounced for unfaithfulness, Jer. 1: 18; 5:
 31; Hos. 5: 6; Mic. 3: 11; Zeph. 3: 4;
 Mal. 2.
 of Baal, slain, 1 Ki. 18: 40; 2 Ki. 10: 19; 11: 18.
 Christians called, 1 Pet. 2: 5; Rev. 1: 6; 5:
 10; 20: 6.
 of peace, Is. 9: 6; of life, Acts 3: 15.
 of this world, John 12: 31; 14: 30; 16: 11; of
 the power of the air, Eph. 2: 2.
 of devils, Christ's miracles ascribed to, Matt.
 9: 34; 12: 24; Mk. 3: 22; Lk. 11: 15.
 of the tribes, Num. 1: 5.
 their offerings, Num. 7.
 principalities and powers, Eph. 6: 12; Col. 2: 15.
 Christ the head of all, Eph. 1: 21; Col. 1: 16;
 2: 10.
 scilla (and Aquila), Acts 18; Rom. 16: 3;
 1 Cor. 16: 19.
 of a son, parable of, Lk. 15: 11.
 of sin, forbidden, Lev. 18: 21; 19: 12; Neh.
 13: 18; Ezek. 22: 8; Mal. 1: 12.
 of Christ, to hold fast, 1 Tim. 6: 12;
 Heb. 3: 1; 4: 14; 10: 23.
 of God, Ps. 89: 3; Rom. 1: 2; Eph. 3:
 6; 2 Tim. 1: 1; Heb. 6: 17; 8: 6.
 of the great and precious, Num. 23: 19; Deut.
 7: 9; Josh. 23: 14; 1 Ki. 8: 56; Ps. 77: 8;
 105: 42; 2 Cor. 1: 20; Gal. 3: 21; Heb. 6: 17;
 2 Pet. 1: 4.
 of pardon and reconciliation, Ex. 34: 7; Ps.
 35: 3; 130: 4; Is. 1: 18; 27: 5; 43: 25; 44: 22;
 46: 13; 53: 55; Jer. 31: 34; 33: 8; Ezek. 33:
 16; 36: 25; Rom. 4: 5; 2 Cor. 6: 18; 7: 1;
 Eph. 2: 13.
 of strength and help, etc., Ps. 23; 37: 17; 42:
 8; 73: 26; 84: 11; 94: 14; 103: 13; Is. 25: 8;
 30: 18; 40: 29; 41: 10; 43: 4; 46: 3; 49: 14;
 63: 9; Jer. 31: 3; Hos. 13: 10; 14: 4; Zeph.
 3: 17; Zech. 2: 8; 10; Rom. 16: 20; 1 Cor. 10:
 12; 15: 57; 2 Cor. 6: 18; 12: 9; Eph. 1: 3;
 1 Pet. 1: 3; 5: 7.
 of Adam, Gen. 3: 15; to Noah, Gen. 8: 21; 9:
 9; to Abraham, Gen. 12: 7; 13: 14; 15: 17;
 18: 10; 22: 15; to Hagar, Gen. 16: 10; 21: 17;
 to Isaac, Gen. 26: 2; to Jacob, Gen. 28: 13;
 31: 3; 32: 12; 35: 11; 46: 3; to David, 2 Sam.
 7: 11; 1 Chr. 17: 10; to Solomon, 1 Ki. 9:
 2 Chr. 1: 7; 7: 12.
 of Christ to his disciples, Matt. 6: 4, 33; 7: 7;
 11: 23; 12: 50; 16: 18, 24; 17: 20; 19: 28;
 28: 20; Lk. 9: 12; 12: 32; 22: 29; John 14: 16;
 20: 21.
 of the poor, fatherless, etc., Deut. 10: 18; Ps.
 9: 8; 10: 14; 12: 5; 68: 5; 69: 33; 72: 12; 102:
 17; 107: 41; 109: 31; 113: 7; 146: 9; Prov. 15:
 25; 23: 10; Jer. 49: 11; Hos. 14: 3.
 of temporal blessings, Ex. 23: 25; Lev. 26: 6;
 Ps. 34: 9; 37: 3; 91; 102: 28; 112; 121: 3;
 123; Prov. 3: 10; Is. 32: 18; 33: 16; Matt. 6:
 25; Phil. 4: 19; 1 Tim. 4: 8.
 of exhortation concerning, Heb. 4: 1.
 fulfilled in Christ, 2 Sam. 7: 12; (Acts 13: 23);
 Lk. 1: 69-73.
 of motion, Ps. 75: 6.
 of prophecies respecting Christ, and their fulfil-
 ment:—Prophecy, Gen. 3: 15; fulfilled, Gal.

Prophecies—Continued.

4: 4. Gen. 22: 18—Gal. 3: 16. Ps. 2: 7—Lk. 1:
 32, 35. Ps. 132: 11; Jer. 23: 5—Acts 13: 23;
 Rom. 1: 3. Is. 7: 14—Matt. 1: 18; Lk. 2: 7.
 Mic. 5: 2—Matt. 2: 1. Hos. 11: 1—Matt. 2:
 15. Is. 40: 3; Mal. 3: 1—Matt. 3: 1; Lk. 1:
 17. Ps. 45: 7; Is. 11: 2; 61: 1—Matt. 3: 16;
 John 3: 34; Acts 10: 38. Zech. 9: 9—Matt.
 21: 1-5. Is. 53: 2—Mk. 6: 3; Lk. 9: 58. Is.
 40: 11; 42: 3—Matt. 12: 15, 20; Heb. 4: 15.
 Ps. 69: 9—John 2: 17. Ps. 78: 2—Matt. 13:
 34, 35. Ps. 118: 22—Matt. 21: 42; John 7:
 48. Zech. 13: 7—Matt. 26: 31. Zech. 11: 12—
 Matt. 26: 15. Zech. 11: 13—Matt. 27: 7. Ps.
 22: 14, 15—Lk. 22: 42, 44. Is. 53: 4-6; Dan.
 9: 26—Matt. 20: 28. Is. 53: 7—Matt. 26: 63;
 27: 12-14. Mic. 5: 1—Matt. 27: 30. Is. 50: 6—
 John 19: 1. Is. 52: 14; 53: 3—John 19: 5.
 Ps. 22: 1—Matt. 27: 46. Ps. 22: 7, 8—Matt.
 27: 39-41. Ps. 22: 16—John 19: 18; 20: 25.
 Ps. 22: 18—Matt. 27: 35. Ps. 69: 21—Matt.
 27: 34. Is. 53: 12—Matt. 27: 50; Mk. 15: 28.
 Ex. 12: 46; Ps. 34: 20—John 19: 33, 36. Ps.
 16: 10—Acts 2: 31. Ps. 68: 18—Lk. 24: 51;
 Acts 1: 9. Ps. 110: 1—Heb. 1: 3. Zech. 6: 13—
 Rom. 8: 34. Is. 28: 16—1 Pet. 2: 6, 7. Is. 11:
 10; 42: 1—Matt. 1: 17, 21; John 10: 16; Acts
 10: 45. Ps. 72: 8; Dan. 7: 14—Phil. 2: 9, 11.
 Is. 9: 7; Dan. 7: 14—Lk. 1: 32, 33.
 Prophecy, God author of, Is. 44: 7; 45: 21; Lk.
 1: 70; 2 Pet. 1: 19, 21; Rev. 1: 1.
 gift of Christ, Eph. 4: 11; Rev. 11: 3.
 of Holy Ghost, 1 Cor. 12: 10.
 Christ the great subject of, Lk. 24: 44; Acts
 3: 22-24; 10: 43; 1 Pet. 1: 10, 11.
 how to be received, 2 Chr. 20: 20; Lk. 24: 25;
 1 Thes. 5: 20; 2 Pet. 1: 19.
 false, how tested, Deut. 13: 1; 18: 20; Jer.
 14: 15; 23: 16; Ezek. 13: 3.
 Prophets, sent by God, Is. 68: 1; Jer. 1: 4; 23:
 28; 25: 4; Ezek. 2: 3.
 Christ so called, Matt. 21: 11; Lk. 7: 16; 22:
 64; Deut. 18: 15.
 others so called:—Aaron, Ex. 7: 1; Abraham,
 Gen. 20: 7; Ahijah, 1 Ki. 11: 29; Amos,
 Amos 7: 14; Balaam, Num. 24: 2; Daniel,
 Dan. 10: 11; Matt. 24: 15; David, Matt. 13:
 35; Acts 2: 30; Eldad, Num. 11: 26; Elijah,
 1 Ki. 18: 36; Elisha, 2 Ki. 6: 12; Ezekiel,
 Ezek. 1: 3; Gad, 1 Sam. 22: 5; Habakkuk,
 Hab. 1: 1; Haggai, Ezra 5: 1; 6: 14; Hag.
 1: 1; Hananiah, Jer. 28: 17; Hosea, Hos.
 1: 1; Rom. 9: 25; Iddo, 2 Chr. 13: 22; Isaiah,
 2 Ki. 20: 11; Is. 1: 1; Matt. 3: 3; Jehu, 1 Ki.
 16: 7; Jeremiah, 2 Chr. 36: 12; Jer. 1: 5;
 Joel, Joel 1: 1; Acts 2: 16; John the
 Baptist, Lk. 7: 23; Joshua, 1 Ki. 16: 34;
 Jonah, 2 Ki. 14: 25; Jon. 1: 1; Matt. 12: 39;
 Malachi, Mal. 1: 1; Medad, Num. 11: 26;
 Micah, Jer. 26: 18; Mic. 1: 1; Moses, Deut.
 34: 10; Nahum, Nah. 1: 1; Nathan, 1 Ki.
 1: 32; Obadiah, Obad. 1; Oded, 2 Chr. 15:
 8; Paul, Acts 13: 9; 27: 10; Samuel, 1 Sam.
 3: 20; Zacharias, Lk. 1: 67; Zechariah,
 Zech. 1: 1; Zephaniah, Zeph. 1: 1.
 —false, Zedekiah, 1 Ki. 22: 11; Jer. 29: 21;
 Bar-jesus, Acts 13: 6.
 denounced, Deut. 13: 18, 20; Is. 9: 15; Jer.
 6: 13; 14: 13; 23: 34; 28: 15; 29: 31; Ezek.
 13: 3; 14: 9; Matt. 7: 15; 24: 11; 1 John 4:
 1; 2 Pet. 2: 1.
 Prophetesses, Anna, Lk. 2: 36; Deborah, Jud.
 4: 4; Huldah, 2 Ki. 22: 14; Miriam, Ex.
 15: 20; Noadiah, Neh. 6: 14.

Propitiation for sin, Rom. 3. 25; 1 John 2. 2; 4. 10.

Proselytes, Jewish, Acts 2. 10; 6. 5; 13. 43.

Prosperity of the righteous, Ps. 36. 8; 37. 11, 18; 75. 10; 84. 11; 92. 12; Prov. 3. 2; Eccl. 8. 12.

of the wicked, Job 12. 6; 20. 5; 21. 7; Ps. 17. 10; 37. 73. 3; 92. 7; Eccl. 8. 14; 9. 1; Jer. 12. dangers of, Deut. 6. 10; Prov. 1. 32; 30. 8; Lk. 6. 24; 12. 16; 16. 19; Jas. 5. 1.

Proverbs of Solomon, Prov. 1-25; collected under Hezekiah, Prov. 25-29.
various, 1 Sam. 10. 12; 24. 13; Lk. 4. 23; 2 Pet. 2. 22.

Providence of God, Gen. 8. 22; 1 Sam. 6. 7; Ps. 36. 6; 104; 136; 145; 147; Prov. 16; 19; 20; Matt. 6. 26; 10. 29; Lk. 21. 18; Acts 17. 26.

Prudence, Prov. 12. 16; 23; 13. 16; 15. 5; 16. 21; 18. 15; 19. 14; 22. 3; Hos. 14. 9; Amos 5. 13.

Psalmody, service of song, Jewish, Ex. 15. 1; 1 Chr. 6. 31; 13. 8; 2 Chr. 5. 13; 20. 22; 29. 30; Neh. 12. 27.

Christian, Matt. 26. 30; Mk. 14. 26; Jas. 5. 13.
spiritual songs, Eph. 5. 19; Col. 3. 16.

THE PSALMS

May be divided into Five Parts, as follows:—

- I. DAVIDIC (i.—xli).
- II. DAVIDIC (xlii.—lxxii).
- III. ASAPHIC (lxxiii.—lxxxix).
- IV. OF THE CAPTIVITY (xc.—cvi).
- V. OF RESTORATION (cvii.—cl).

Or may be classified according to their subjects, thus:—

(I.) PSALMS OF SUPPLICATION.

1. On account of sin, Ps. 6; 25; 32; 38; 51; 102; 130.
2. affliction, Ps. 7; 10; 13; 17; 22; 31; 35; 41-43; 54-57; 59; 64; 69-71; 77; 86; 88; 94; 109; 120; 140-143.
3. persecution, Ps. 44; 60; 74; 79; 80; 83; 89; 94; 102; 123; 137.
4. relative to public worship, Ps. 26; 27; 42; 43; 63; 65; 84; 92; 95-100; 118; 122; 132; 144; 145-150.
5. expressing trust in God, Ps. 3-5; 11; 12; 16; 20; 23; 27; 28; 31; 42; 43; 52; 54; 56; 57; 59; 61-64; 71; 77; 86; 108; 115; 118; 121; 125; 131; 138; 141.
6. the Psalmist's integrity, Ps. 7; 17; 26; 35; 101; 119.

(II.) GRATITUDE.

1. For mercies shown to the Psalmist, Ps. 9; 18; 30; 32; 34; 40; 61-63; 75; 103; 108; 116; 118; 138; 144.
2. to the Church, Ps. 33; 46; 47; 65; 66; 68; 75; 76; 81; 85; 87; 95; 98; 105; 106; 107; 124; 126; 129; 134; 135; 136; 149.

(III.) ADORATION.

1. Of God's goodness and mercy, Ps. 3; 4; 9; 16; 18; 30-34; 36; 40; 46; 65-68; 84; 85; 91; 99; 100; 103; 107; 111; 113; 116; 117; 121; 126; 145; 146.
2. of God's power, majesty, and glory, Ps. 2; 3; 8; 18; 19; 24; 29; 33; 45-48; 50; 65-68; 76; 77; 89; 91-100; 104-108; 110; 111; 113-118; 135; 136; 139; 145-150.

(IV.) DIDACTIC.

1. Shewing the blessings of God's people and the misery of His enemies, Ps. 1; 3; 4; 5; 7; 9-15; 17; 24; 25; 32; 34; 36; 37; 41; 50; 52; 53; 58; 62; 73; 75; 82; 84; 91; 92; 94; 101; 112; 119; 121; 125; 127-129; 133; 149.
2. the excellence of God's law, Ps. 19; 119.

Psalms—Continued.

3. the vanity of human life, etc., Ps. 14; 49; 53; 73; 90.

(V.) PROPHETICAL, TYPICAL, AND HISTORICAL.
Ps. 2; 16; 22; 24; 31; 35; 40; 41; 45; 55; 68; 69; 72; 78; 87; 88; 102; 105; 109; 110; 118; 132; 135; 136.

Psalters, 2 Sam. 6. 5; 2 Chr. 9. 11; Dan. 10. 15.

Ptolemais, Paul at, Acts 21. 7.

Publicans, Matt. 5. 46; 9. 11; 11. 19; 18. 17; 3. 12.

some believe in Jesus, Matt. 21. 32; Lk. 27; 7. 29; 15. 1; 19. 2.

parable of Pharisee and publican, Lk. 18.

Publius, of Melita, entertains Paul, Acts 28.

Pul, king of Assyria, 2 Ki. 15. 19; 1 Chr. 6.

Punishments:—

burning, Gen. 38. 24; Lev. 20. 14; 21. 9.

hanging, Gen. 40. 22; Deut. 21. 23; Est. 7. 11; Est. 2. 23; 7. 10.

scourging, Lev. 19. 20; Deut. 25. 1; Matt. 23; Acts 22. 25.

stoning, Lev. 20. 2; 24. 14; 1 Ki. 21. 10; J. 8. 59; Acts 7. 58; 14. 19.

beheading, 2 Ki. 6. 31; 10. 7; Matt. 14. 10.

See Heb. 11. 36.

crucifying, Matt. 20. 19; 27. 31, etc.

Purchases, Gen. 23; Ruth 4; Jer. 32. 6.

Purification, laws concerning, Lev. 13-16; N. 31. 19; 19; (Mal. 3. 3; Acts 21. 24; Heb. 9.

of women, Lev. 12; Est. 2. 12; Lk. 2. 22.

of the heart by faith, Acts 15. 9; 1 Pet. 1.

1 John 3. 3.

See Dan. 12. 10.

Purim, the feast of, Est. 9. 20.

Purity, moral, enjoined, Gal. 5. 16; Eph. 5.

Phil. 2. 15; 4. 8; Col. 3. 5; 1 Tim. 5. 22;

1. 15; 1 Pet. 2. 11; 2 Pet. 3. 1; 1 John 3.

Purity of God's word and law, Ps. 12. 6; 119. 140; Prov. 30. 5.

Puteoli (Pozzuoli), seaport of Italy, Acts 28.

QUAILS, Israel fed with, Ex. 16. 12.

sent in wrath, Num. 11. 31; Ps. 78. 27; 105.

Quarrelling. See *Strife*.

Quaternions (of soldiers), Acts 12. 4.

Queen of heaven, idolatrous worship of, J. 44. 17, 25.

Quick and the dead, Acts 10. 42; 2 Tim. 4.

1 Pet. 4. 5.

Quickening, spiritual, Ps. 71. 20; 80. 18; J. 5. 21; 6. 63; Rom. 4. 17; 8. 11; 1 Cor. 15.

2 Cor. 3. 6; Eph. 2. 1; 1 Tim. 6. 13; 1 J. 3. 18.

Quicksands, Acts 27. 17.

Quiet, the faithful shall dwell in, Prov. 1.

Is. 30. 15; 32. 17, 18.

to be, enjoined, 1 Thes. 4. 11; 2 Thes. 3.

1 Tim. 2. 2; 1 Pet. 3. 4.

RABBAH (Rabbath), besieged and taken

Joab, 2 Sam. 11; 12. 26.

prophecies concerning, Jer. 49. 2; Ezek.

20; 25. 5; Amos 1. 14.

Rabbi (master), John 1. 38; 3. 2; Matt. 23.

Rabboni, Christ so named by Mary, John 20.

Rabshakeh reviles Hezekiah, 2 Ki. 18. 19;

1; Is. 36. 4.

Raca (vain fellow), 2 Sam. 6. 20; Matt. 5. 2.

Race, typical, Ps. 19. 6; Eccl. 9. 11; 1 Cor.

24; Heb. 12. 1.

Rachel (Rahel) and Jacob, Gen. 29. 10, 22;

1, 19, 34; 35. 16.

- censured, 2 Ki. 19. 37; Ps. 2. 1; Prov. 14. 16.
 harlot, Josh. 2. 1; 6. 22.
 see Matt. 1. 5; Heb. 11. 31; Jas. 2. 25.
 Egypt, Ps. 87. 4; 89. 10; Is. 51. 9.
 ring, 1 Sam. 25. 14; 2 Sam. 16. 7; Mk. 15. 29; 1 Cor. 5. 11; 1 Tim. 6. 4; 1 Pet. 3. 9; 2 Pet. 2. 11; Jude 9.
 in (the deluge), Gen. 7; Ex. 9. 34; 1 Sam. 12. 17; Ps. 105. 32.
 rithheld, 1 Ki. 17; Jer. 14; Zech. 14. 17; Jas. 5. 17.
 emblematic, Lev. 26. 4; Deut. 32. 2; 2 Sam. 23. 4; Ps. 68. 9; Hos. 10. 12.
 the gift of God, Matt. 5. 45; Acts 14. 17.
 inlaw, sign of God's covenant with Noah, Gen. 9. 12; Ezek. 1. 23.
 n heaven, Rev. 4. 3; 10. 1.
 m, used in sacrifices, Gen. 15. 9; 22. 13; Ex. 29. 15; Lev. 9; Num. 5. 8.
 typical, Dan. 8. 20.
 mattering, Ezek. 4. 2; 21. 22.
 as' horns used as trumpets, Josh. 6. 4.
 mah, Josh. 13. 25; Jud. 4. 5; 1 Sam. 1. 19; 7. 17; 8. 4; 19. 18; 25. 1.
 moth-Gilead, Deut. 4. 43; 1 Ki. 22; 2 Ki. 8. 23; 9. 1; 2 Chr. 13; 22. 5.
 moom, Christ a, Matt. 20. 28; 1 Tim. 2. 6; Job 33. 24.
 named of the Lord, Is. 35. 10; Jer. 31. 11; Hos. 13. 14.
 ahness, Eccl. 5. 2; Prov. 14. 29; Acts 19. 36.
 vens, Gen. 8. 7; Lev. 11. 15; Deut. 14. 14; 1 Ki. 17. 4; Job 33. 41; Ps. 147. 9; Lk. 12. 24.
 eding of the law, Ex. 24. 7; Josh. 8. 34; 2 Ki. 23; Neh. 8; 9.
 of the prophets, Lk. 4. 16.
 of the epistles, Col. 4. 16; 1 Thes. 5. 27.
 see Acts 13. 15.
 aping, Lev. 19. 9; 23. 10, 22; 25. 5.
 igrative, Job 4. 8; Ps. 125. 5; Prov. 22. 8; Matt. 13. 30; John 4. 36; 1 Cor. 9. 11; 2 Cor. 9. 6; Gal. 6. 7; Rev. 14. 15.
 ebekah, history of, Gen. 22; 24. 15, 67; 27. 6, 43; 49. 31; Rom. 9. 10.
 ababites, Jer. 35. 18.
 conciliation with God, Is. 53. 5; Dan. 9. 24; Rom. 5; 2 Cor. 5. 19; Eph. 2. 16; Col. 1. 20; Heb. 2. 17.
 eord of God, 1 John 5. 7, 10.
 eedemer, the Lord, Job 19. 25; Ps. 19. 14; 78. 35; Prov. 23. 11; Is. 41. 14; 47. 4; 59. 20; 63. 18; Jer. 50. 34; Hos. 13. 14.
 edemption by Christ, Rom. 5; Gal. 1. 4; 3; 4; Eph. 1; 2; Col. 1; Heb. 9; 10; Tit. 2. 14; 1 Pet. 1. 18; Rev. 5. 9.
 edemption of land, etc., Lev. 25; Neh. 5. 8.
 of the firstborn, Ex. 13. 11; Num. 3. 12.
 ed Dragon, Rev. 12. 3.
 ed Horse, vision of, Zech. 1. 8; 6. 2; Rev. 6. 4.
 ed Sea, Ex. 14; 15; 1 Ki. 9. 26.
 ed, bruised, 2 Ki. 18. 21; Is. 42; Matt. 12. 20.
 a measure, Ezek. 40. 3; Rev. 11. 1; 21. 15.
 miner, the, Is. 48. 10; Zech. 13. 9; Mal. 3. 2.
 fuge, the divine, Deut. 33. 27; 2 Sam. 22. 3; Ps. 9. 9; 46. 1; 48. 3; Heb. 6. 18.
 cities of, Num. 35; Deut. 4. 41; 19; Josh. 20.
 egeneration, Matt. 19. 28; John 1. 13; 3. 3; Tit. 3. 5.
 shoboom, king of Judah, 1 Ki. 11. 43; 12; 14; 2 Chr. 9. 31; 10; 11; 12.
 shoboth, Gen. 28. 22.
 Rejoicing of the faithful, Lev. 23. 40; Deut. 12. 10; 16. 11; 1 Chr. 16. 10; 2 Chr. 6. 41; Ps. 5. 11; 33; 48. 11; 68. 4; 99. 16; 97. 12; 103; Is. 41. 16; Joel 2. 23; Hab. 3. 18; Zech. 10. 7; Rom. 12. 15; Phil. 3. 1; 4. 4; 1 Thes. 5. 16; Jas. 1. 9; Rev. 12. 12; 13. 20.
 Release, year of, Ex. 21. 2; Deut. 15. 1; 31. 10; Jer. 34. 14.
 Religion, pure and undefiled, Jas. 1. 27.
 Remission of sins, Matt. 26. 28; Mk. 1. 4; Lk. 24. 47; Acts 2. 38; 10. 43; Heb. 9. 22; 10. 18.
 Remphan, Acts 7. 43.
 Rending the clothes, Gen. 37. 34; 2 Sam. 13. 19; 2 Chr. 34. 27; Ezra 9. 5; Job 1. 20; 2. 12; Joel 2. 13; by the high priest, Matt. 26. 65; Mk. 14. 63.
 Repentance, preached by John the Baptist, Matt. 3; Mk. 1. 4; Lk. 3. 3; by Christ, etc., Matt. 4. 17; Mk. 1. 15; 6. 12; Lk. 15; 24. 47; Acts 2. 38; 3. 19; 17. 30.
 exhortations to, Job 11. 13; Is. 1; Jer. 3; 4; 5; 26; 31. 18; Ezek. 14. 6; 18; Hos. 6; 12; 14; Joel 1. 8; 2; Zeph. 2; Zech. 1; Mal. 1-4; Rev. 2. 5, 16, 21; 3. 3, 19.
 Repetitions, vain, forbidden, Matt. 6. 7.
 Rephidim, Amalek subdued there, Ex. 17.
 Reproaches, Ps. 69. 9; Rom. 15. 3.
 See Lk. 6. 22; 2 Cor. 12. 10; Heb. 10. 33; 1 Pet. 4. 14.
 Reprobate, Jer. 6. 30; Rom. 1. 28; 2 Tim. 3. 8; Tit. 1. 16.
 See 2 Cor. 13. 5.
 Reproof, Prov. 6. 23; 13. 18; 15. 5, 31; 17. 10; 19. 25; 25. 12; 27. 5; 29. 15; Eccl. 7. 5; Eph. 5. 13; 2 Tim. 3. 16.
 necessary, Lev. 19. 17; Is. 58. 1; Ezek. 2. 3; 33; 2 Thes. 3. 15; 1 Tim. 5. 20; 2 Tim. 4. 2; Tit. 1. 13; 2. 15.
 benefits of, Ps. 141. 5; Prov. 9. 8; 15. 5; 24. 25.
 not to be despised, Prov. 1. 25; 5. 12; 10. 17; 12. 1; 15. 10; 29. 1.
 Renewal, Is. 52. 12; 58. 8.
 Rest, future, promised, Heb. 3. 11; 4.
 See Is. 11. 10; 14. 3; 30. 15; Jer. 6. 16; Matt. 11. 28.
 Restitution, Ex. 22. 1; Lev. 5. 16; 6. 4; 24. 21; Num. 5. 5; Lk. 19. 8.
 See Acts 3. 21.
 Resurrection of the body foretold, Job 19. 26; Ps. 17. 15; Is. 26. 19; Dan. 12. 2.
 typified, Ezek. 37.
 proclaimed by Christ, Matt. 22. 31; Lk. 14. 14; John 5. 28; 11. 23.
 preached by the apostles, Acts 4. 2; 17. 18; 24. 15; 26. 8; Rom. 6. 5; 8. 11; 1 Cor. 15; 2 Cor. 4. 17; Phil. 3. 20; Col. 3. 3; 1 Thes. 4. 15; 5. 23; Heb. 6. 2; 2 Pet. 1. 11; 1 John 3. 2.
 Return from captivity, Ezra 1; Neh. 2; Jer. 16. 14; 23; 24; 30; 31; 32; 50. 4, 17, 33; Amos 9. 14; Hag. 1; Zech. 1.
 Reuben, son of Jacob, Gen. 29. 32; 30. 14; 35; 37; 42; 49; 1 Chr. 5. 1.
 Reubenites, their number and possessions, Num. 1; 2; 26; 32; Deut. 3. 12; Josh. 13. 15; 1 Chr. 5. 18.
 dealings of Moses and Joshua with, Num. 32; Deut. 33; Josh. 1. 12; 22.
 carried into captivity, 1 Chr. 5. 26; (Rev. 7. 5).
 Revelation of Jesus Christ to John, Rev. 1; the messages to the churches, Rev. 2; 3; the glory of heaven, Rev. 4; 5; opening of the seven seals, Rev. 6; 8; the sealing of

Revelation—Continued.

God's servants, Rev. 7; the seven trumpets, Rev. 8; 9; 11. 15; the seven thunders, Rev. 10. 4; the two witnesses and the beast, Rev. 11; the woman clothed with the sun, the red dragon, Michael fighting against, overcomes, Rev. 12; 13; of the glory and fall of Babylon, Rev. 14; 17; 18; 19; the seven vials, Rev. 15; 16; the marriage of the Lamb, Rev. 19; the last judgment, Rev. 20; the New Jerusalem, etc., Rev. 21; 22.

Revelations from God:—of mercy, etc., Deut. 29. 29; Job 33. 16; Is. 40. 5; 53. 1; Jer. 33. 6; Dan. 2. 22; Amos 3. 7; Matt. 11. 25; 16. 17; 1 Cor. 2. 10; 2 Cor. 12; Gal. 1. 12; Eph. 3. 9; Phil. 3. 15; 1 Pet. 1. 5; 4. 13.
of wrath, Rom. 1. 18; 2. 5; 2 Thes. 1. 7.

Revenge forbidden, Lev. 19. 18; Prov. 20. 22; 24. 29; Matt. 5. 39; Rom. 12. 19; 1 Thes. 5. 15; 1 Pet. 3. 9.

Reverence due to God, Ex. 3. 5; Ps. 89. 7; 111. 9; Heb. 12. 28; to God's sanctuary, Lev. 19. 30.
from wives to husbands, Eph. 5. 33.

Reviling condemned, Ex. 22. 28; Matt. 5. 22; 1 Cor. 6. 10.

examples of enduring, Is. 51. 7; Matt. 5. 11; 27. 39; 1 Cor. 4. 12; 1 Pet. 2. 23.

Reward to the righteous, Gen. 15. 1; Ps. 19. 11; 58. 11; Prov. 11. 18; 25. 22; Matt. 5. 12; 6. 1; 10. 41; Lk. 6. 35; 1 Cor. 3. 8; Col. 2. 18; 3. 24; Heb. 10. 35; 11. 6; Rev. 22. 12.
threatened to the wicked, Deut. 32. 41; 2 Sam. 3. 39; Ps. 54. 5; 91. 8; 109; Obad. 15; 2 Pet. 2. 13; Rev. 19. 17; 20. 15; 22. 15.

Rezin, king of Syria, 2 Ki. 15. 37; 16. 5, 9; Is. 7. 1.

Rezon, of Damascus, 1 Ki. 11. 23.

Rhodes, island of, Acts 21. 1.

Riblah, in Syria, 2 Ki. 23. 33; 25. 6; Jer. 39. 5; 52. 9.

Riches, given by God, 1 Sam. 2. 7; Prov. 10. 22; Eccl. 5. 19.

earthly, Deut. 8. 17; 1 Chr. 29. 12; Ps. 49. 6; Prov. 11. 4; 15. 16; 23. 5; 27. 24; Eccl. 4. 8; 5. 10; 6; Jer. 9. 23; 48. 36; Ezek. 7. 19; Zeph. 1. 18; Matt. 6. 19; 13. 22; 1 Tim. 6. 17; Jas. 1. 11; 5. 2; 1 Pet. 1. 18.

dangers of, Deut. 8. 13; 32. 15; Neh. 9. 25; Prov. 15. 17; 18. 23; 28. 11; 30. 8; Eccl. 5. 12; Hos. 12. 8; Matt. 13. 22; 19. 23; Mk. 10. 22; Lk. 12. 15; 1 Tim. 6. 10; Jas. 2. 6; 5. 1.

proper use of, 1 Chr. 29. 3; Job 31. 16, 24; Ps. 62. 10; Jer. 9. 23; Matt. 6. 19; 19. 21; Lk. 16. 9; 1 Tim. 6. 17; Jas. 1. 9; 1 John 3. 17.

evil use of, Job 20. 15; 31. 24; Ps. 89. 6; 49. 6; 73. 12; Prov. 11. 28; 13. 7, 11; 15. 6; Eccl. 2. 26; 5. 10; Jas. 5. 8.

the true, Lk. 16. 11; Eph. 3. 8; Col. 2. 3; Rev. 3. 18.

end of the wicked rich, Job 20. 16; 21. 13; 27. 16; Ps. 52. 7; Prov. 11. 4; 22. 16; Eccl. 5. 14; Jer. 17. 11; Mic. 2. 3; Hab. 2. 6; Lk. 6. 24; 12. 16; 18. 19; Jas. 5. 1.

Riddle of Samson, Jud. 14. 12.

Righteous, blessings and privileges of the, Job 38. 7; Ps. 1; 5. 12; 14. 5; 15; 32. 11; 34. 15; 37; 52. 8; 55. 22; 58. 10; 64. 10; 89. 92. 12; 97. 11; 112; 125. 3; 148. 8; Prov. 2. 7; 3. 32; 12. 28; 10-13; 28. 1; Is. 3. 10; 26. 2; 60. 21; Ezek. 18; Matt. 13. 43; Acts 10. 35; Rom. 2. 10; 1 Pet. 3. 12; 1 John 3. 7; Rev. 22. 11.

Righteousness, by faith, Gen. 15. 6; Ps. 106. Rom. 4. 3; Gal. 3. 6; Jas. 2. 23.

—of Christ, imputed to the Church, Is. 54. Jer. 23. 6; 33. 16; Hos. 2. 19; Mal. 3. Rom. 1. 17; 3. 22; 10. 3; 1 Cor. 1. 30; 2. 5. 21; Phil. 3. 9; Tit. 2. 14; 2 Pet. 1. 1.

of the law and faith, Rom. 10.

—of man, Deut. 9. 4; Is. 64. 6; Dan. 9. Phil. 3. 9.

Rimmon, idol, 2 Ki. 5. 18.

Rings, Gen. 41. 42; Ex. 25. 12; 26. 29; Ez. 10; Ezek. 1. 18; Lk. 15. 22.

Rioting and revelling, Prov. 23. 20; 28. 7; 15. 13; Rom. 13. 13; 1 Pet. 4. 4; 2 Pet. 2.

River of life, Rev. 22.

See Ps. 36. 8; 46. 4; 65. 9; Ezek. 47.

Robbery forbidden, Lev. 19. 13; Pa. 62. Prov. 21. 7; 22. 22; 28. 24; Is. 10. 2; 63. Ezek. 22. 29; Amos 3. 10; 1 Cor. 6. 8.

Thes. 4. 6.

Robe, scarlet, gorgeous, purple, Matt. 27. Lk. 23. 11; John 19. 2.

Robes, white, Rev. 6. 11; 7. 9.

Rock, water miraculously brought from, 17. 6; Num. 20. 10; 1 Cor. 10. 4.

figuratively used, Deut. 32. 4, 15; 2 Sam. 2; 23. 3; Ps. 18. 2; 28. 1; 31. 2; 61. 2; Is. 10; 32. 2.

See Matt. 7. 24.

Rod of Moses, Ex. 4; of Aaron, Num. 17; H. 9. 4.

Roll of prophecy, Is. 8. 1; Jer. 36. 2; Ezek. 2. 3. 1; Zech. 5. 1.

Romans, St Paul's teaching to.

See epistle to Romans, also *Faith*, *Works*, *Righteousness*.

Rome, strangers of, at Pentecost, Acts 2. Jews ordered to depart from, Acts 18. Paul preaches there, Acts 28.

Rose of Sharon, Cant. 2. 1.

Rufus (chosen in the Lord), Rom. 16. 13.

Rulers chosen by Moses, Ex. 18. 25. of the Jews, John 3. 1; 12. 42.

of the synagogue:—Jairus, Lk. 8. 41; Crispus, Acts 18. 8; Sosthenes, Acts 18. 17.

Ruth, story of, Ruth 1-4.

Christ descended from, Matt. 1. 5.

SABAOTH (Hosts), the Lord of, Rom. 9. Jas. 5. 4.

Sabbath, instituted, Gen. 2. 2; (Heb. 4. 4). to be kept holy, Ex. 16. 23; 20. 8; 23. 12.

13; 34. 21; 35. 2; Lev. 25. 3; Num. 15. Deut. 5. 12; Neh. 10. 31; 13. 15; Is. 56; 13; Jer. 17. 21; Ezek. 20. 12.

its offerings, Num. 28. 9.

of the seventh year, Ex. 23. 10; Lev. 25. 1. Christ the Lord of, Mk. 2. 27; Lk. 6. 5.

the Jews' hypocrisy concerning, reproved, Matt. 12; Mk. 2. 23; 3; Lk. 13. 14; John 7.

first day of the week kept as, Acts 20. 7. Cor. 16. 2; Rev. 1. 10.

See Matt. 23. 1; Mk. 16. 2, 9; John 20. 1, 19. Sabeans, Job 1. 15; Is. 45. 14.

Sackcloth, 2 Sam. 3. 31; 1 Ki. 20. 32; Neh. 9. Est. 4. 1; Ps. 30. 11; 35. 13; Jonah 3. 5.

Sacrifices, Lev. 22. 19; Deut. 17. 1. types of Christ, Heb. 9. 10.

Sacrilege, Rom. 2. 22.

Sadducees, their controversies with Christ, Matt. 16. 1; 22. 23; Mk. 12. 18; Lk. 20.

with the apostles, Acts 4. 1; with Paul, Acts 23. 8; their doctrines, Matt. 22. Mk. 12. 18; Acts 23. 8.

their blessings and privileges, Deut. 33. 2; 1 Sam. 2. 9; Ps. 145. 10; 148. 14; 149; Prov. 2. 8; Dan. 7. 18; Zech. 14. 5; Rom. 8. 27; Eph. 2. 19; Col. 1. 12; Jude 3; Rev. 5. 8.
 their duty, 2 Chr. 6. 41; Ps. 30. 4; 31. 23; 34. 9; 132. 9; Rom. 16. 2. 15; 1 Cor. 6; 2 Cor. 8; 9; Eph. 4; 6. 18; Philem.; Heb. 6. 10; 13. 24.
 am, Gen. 14. 18; Heb. 7. 1.
 ome, Mk. 15. 40; 16. 1.
 t, Lev. 2. 13; Mk. 9. 49.
 ot's wife becomes a pillar of, Gen. 19. 26.
 f the earth, Matt. 5. 13; Lk. 14. 34; (Col. 4. 6).
 za (Siddim), Gen. 14. 3; Num. 34. 3, 12; Deut. 3. 17; Josh. 3. 16; 12. 3; 15. 1, 2.
 vation, Ex. 14. 3; 15; 1 Sam. 11. 13; Ps. 3. 8; 37. 39; 62. 1; 68. 19; Is. 33. 2; 46. 13; 59. 1; 63. 5; Lam. 3. 26; Mic. 7. 7; Hab. 3. 18; Lk. 1. 69; Rev. 7. 10; 12. 10; 19. 1.
 o be wrought out with fear and trembling, Phil. 2. 12.
 ariana (city of), 1 Ki. 16. 24; 20. 1; 2 Ki. 6. 24.
 egioti (region of), visited by Christ, Lk. 17. 11; John 4.
 ospel preached there, Acts 8.
 aritan, parable of, Lk. 10. 33.
 iracle performed on, Lk. 17. 16.
 eason, his deeds, etc., Jud. 13-16.
 elivered up to Philistines, Jud. 16. 21.
 is death, Jud. 16. 30.
 uel born and presented to the Lord, 1 Sam. 1. 19, 26.
 inisters to the Lord, 1 Sam. 8.
 ie Lord speaks to, 1 Sam. 3. 11.
 dges Israel, 1 Sam. 7; 8. 1; Acts 13. 20.
 oints Saul king, 1 Sam. 10. 1.
 ibukes Saul for disobedience, 1 Sam. 13. 12; 15. 16.
 oints David, etc., 1 Sam. 16; 19. 18.
 s death, 1 Sam. 25. 1; 23. 3.
 s spirit consulted by Saul, 1 Sam. 28. 12.
 a prophet, Ps. 99. 6; Acts 3. 24; Heb. 11. 32.
 ballast, Neh. 2. 10; 4; 6. 2; 13. 28.
 atification by Christ, John 17. 19; 1 Cor. 1. 2. 30; 6. 11; Eph. 5. 26; Heb. 2. 11; 10. 10; Jude 1.
 e the Spirit, Rom. 15. 16; 2 Thes. 2. 13; 1 Pet. 1. 2.
 ctified, the seventh day, Gen. 2. 3.
 e firstborn to be, Ex. 13. 2.
 e people, Ex. 19. 10; Num. 11. 18; Josh. 3. 5.
 e tabernacle, etc., Ex. 29; 30; Lev. 8. 10.
 e priests, Lev. 8. 30; 9; 2 Chr. 5. 11.
 ctuary, God, of His people, Is. 8. 14; Ezek. 11. 16.
 e Ps. 20. 2; 63. 2; 68. 24; 73. 17; 77. 13; 78. 54; 96. 6; 134; 150; Heb. 8; 9.
 d of the sea, Gen. 22. 17; Hos. 1. 10; Heb. 11. 12; Rev. 20. 8.
 als, Mk. 6. 9; Acts 12. 8.
 phire, Ex. 24. 10; 28. 18; Ezek. 1. 26; 10. 1; 28. 13; Rev. 21. 19.
 h (Sarai), Gen. 12. 14; 20. 2. See *Abraham*.
 r death and burial, Gen. 23.
 e Heb. 11. 11; 1 Pet. 3. 6.
 line stone, Rev. 4. 3.
 lia, church of, Rev. 1. 11; 3. 1.
 lius, Ex. 28. 17; Ezek. 28. 13; Rev. 21. 20.
 lonxyz, Rev. 21. 20.
 n, Job 1. 7; 2. 1; Zech. 3. 1; Matt. 4. 10.
 See *Devil*.
 e, king of Israel, his parentage, anointing by Samuel, prophesying, and acknowledgment as king, 1 Sam. 9; 10.

Saul—Continued.

his disobedience and rejection by God, 1 Sam. 15.
 troubled by an evil spirit, 1 Sam. 16. 14.
 favours David, 1 Sam. 18. 5; seeks to kill him, 1 Sam. 18. 10; pursues him, 1 Sam. 20; 23; 24; 26.
 slays the priests at Nob, 1 Sam. 22. 9.
 enquires of the witch of Endor, 1 Sam. 28. 7.
 his ruin foretold, 1 Sam. 28. 15.
 his death, 1 Sam. 31; 1 Chr. 10.
 his descendants, 1 Chr. 8. 33.
 —of Tarsus. See *Paul*.
 Saviour, God, Is. 43. 3, 11; Jer. 14. 8; Hos. 13. 4; Lk. 1. 47.
 Christ, Lk. 2. 11; John 4. 42; Acts 5. 31; 13. 23; Eph. 5. 23; 2 Pet. 1. 1; 3. 2; 1 John 4. 14; Jude 25.
 Saviour, a sweet (of the sacrifices), Gen. 8. 21; Ex. 29. 18.
 type of Christ, 2 Cor. 2. 14, 15; Eph. 5. 2.
 Scab, Lev. 13. 1; Deut. 28. 27; Is. 3. 17.
 Scapegoat, Lev. 16. 20, 21; (Is. 53. 6).
 Sceptre, Gen. 49. 10; Num. 24. 17; Est. 5. 2; Ps. 45. 6; Heb. 1. 8.
 Schism condemned, 1 Cor. 1; 3; 11. 18; 12. 25; 2 Cor. 13. 11.
 Schoolmaster, figurative, Gal. 3. 24.
 Scoffers, their sin, Ps. 1; 2; 123. 4; Prov. 1. 22; 3. 34; 13. 1; 14. 6; 15. 12; 19. 25, 29; 21. 24; 24. 9; Is. 28. 14; 29. 20; 2 Pet. 3. 3.
 Scorpions, Deut. 8. 15; Lk. 10. 19; Rev. 9. 3.
 Scourging, Lev. 19. 20; Deut. 25. 3; 2 Cor. 11. 24.
 of Christ, Matt. 27. 26; Lk. 23. 16.
 Scribes, 2 Sam. 8. 17; 20. 26; 1 Ki. 4. 3; 2 Ki. 19. 2; 22. 8; 1 Chr. 27. 32; Ezra 7. 6; Jer. 36. 26.
 and Pharisees, censured by Christ, Matt. 15. 2; 23. 2; Mk. 2. 16; 3. 22; Lk. 11. 53; 20. 1.
 conspire against Christ, Mk. 11. 18; Lk. 20. 19; 22. 2; 23. 10.
 persecute Stephen, Acts 6. 12.
 Scriptures, the Holy, given by inspiration of God through the Holy Ghost, Acts 1. 16; Heb. 3. 7; 2 Tim. 3. 16; 2 Pet. 1. 21.
 to be kept unaltered, Deut. 4. 2; Prov. 30. 6; Rev. 22. 18.
 profitable for doctrine, instruction, etc., Ps. 19. 7; 119. 9; John 17. 17; Acts 20. 32; Rom. 15. 4; 16. 26; 2 Tim. 3. 16.
 referred to and expounded by Christ, Matt. 4. 4; Mk. 12. 10; Lk. 24. 27; John 7. 42.
 testify of Christ, John 5. 39; Acts 10. 43; 18. 28; 1 Cor. 15. 5.
 make wise unto salvation, John 20. 31; Rom. 1. 2; 2 Tim. 3. 15; Jas. 1. 21; 2 Pet. 1. 19.
 formerly given by God through the prophets, Lk. 16. 31; Rom. 3. 2; 9. 4; Heb. 1. 1; in the last days through Jesus Christ, Heb. 1. 2.
 fulfilled by Christ, Matt. 5. 17; Lk. 24. 27; John 19. 24; Acts 13. 29.
 appealed to by the apostles, Acts 2; 3; 8. 32; 17. 2; 18. 24; 28. 23.
 danger of rejecting, John 12. 48; Heb. 2. 3; 10. 28; 12. 25.
 Scroll, the heavens compared to, Is. 34. 4; Rev. 6. 14.
 Scythians, Col. 3. 11.
 Sea, God's power over, Ex. 14. 6; 15; Neh. 9. 11; Job 38. 11; Ps. 65. 7; 66. 6; 89. 9; 93. 4; 107. 23; 114; Prov. 8. 29; Is. 51. 10; Nah. 1. 4.

Sea—*Continued.*

calmed by Christ, Matt. 8. 26; Mk. 4. 39.
 the molten, 1 Ki. 7. 23; 2 Chr. 4. 2
 of glass, Rev. 4. 6; 15. 2
 no more, Rev. 21. 1.

Seals, Gen. 38. 18; Ex. 28. 11; 1 Ki. 21. 8; Job
 38. 14; Cant. 8. 6; Jer. 32. 10; Dan. 12. 4;
 Matt. 27. 66.

Sealed believers, 2 Cor. 1. 22; Eph. 1. 13; 4.
 30; Rev. 7.
 book opened, Rev. 5. 6.
 utterances of the seven thunders, Rev.
 10. 4.

Searcher of hearts, God, 1 Chr. 28. 9; 29. 17;
 Ps. 7. 9; Jer. 17. 10.

Seasons, continuance of, promised, Gen. 8. 22.

Second coming, Christ's, Acts 1. 11.

Second death, Rev. 20. 14.

Secret things belong to God, Deut. 29. 29; Job
 15. 8.
 revealed by Him, Ps. 25. 14; Prov. 3. 32;
 Amos 3. 7; Matt. 11. 25; 13. 35; Rom. 16.
 25; 2 Cor. 3. 13.
 all known to Him, Ps. 44. 21; 90. 8; Eccl. 12.
 14; Matt. 6. 4; Mk. 4. 22; Rom. 2. 16.

Secrets, not to be revealed, Prov. 25. 9; Matt.
 13. 15.

Sedition, Gal. 5. 20; 2 Pet. 2. 19.

Seed of the woman, Gen. 3. 15; Rev. 12.

—*parables about*, Matt. 13; Lk. 8. 5.

Seer, 1 Sam. 9. 9; 2 Sam. 24. 11.

Seir, mount, inheritance of Esau, Gen. 14. 6;
 32. 3; 36. 8, 20; Deut. 33. 2; Josh. 24. 4;
 Ezek. 25. 8.
 predictions about, Num. 24. 18; Is. 21. 11;
 Ezek. 35. 2.

Selah (pause or end), Ps. 3. 2; 4. 2, etc.

Selaucia visited, Acts 13. 4.

Self-denial, Prov. 23. 2; Jer. 35; Lk. 3. 11; 14.
 33; Acts 2. 45; Rom. 6. 12; 14. 20; 15. 1;
 1 Cor. 10. 23; 13. 5; Gal. 5. 24; Phil. 2. 4;
 Tit. 2. 12; 1 Pet. 2. 11.

Christan example of, Matt. 4. 8; 8. 20; Rom.
 15. 3; Phil. 2. 6.

incumbent on his followers, Matt. 10. 38;
 16. 24; Mk. 8. 34; Lk. 9. 23.

Self-examination enjoined, 1am. 3. 40; Ps. 4.
 4; 1 Cor. 11. 28; 2 Cor. 13. 5.

Selfishness condemned, Is. 56. 11; 1 Cor. 10.
 24; 2 Cor. 5. 15; Phil. 2. 4, 21; 2 Tim. 3. 2;
 Jas. 2. 8.

Self-will condemned, Ps. 75. 5; Tit. 1. 7; 2 Pet.
 2. 10.

Sennacherib invades Judah, 2 Ki. 18. 13.
 his blasphemous letter, 2 Ki. 19. 9.
 his army destroyed, 2 Ki. 19. 35.
 slain by his sons, 2 Ki. 19. 37.
 See 2 Chr. 32; Is. 36; 37.

Separation, of women, Lev. 12.

Sepharvaim, 2 Ki. 17. 24; 18. 34; 19. 13.

Sepulchre, Abraham's, Gen. 23. 6; 25. 9; Acts
 7. 16.
 of Moses unknown, Deut. 34. 6.
 of Christ, Matt. 27. 60; Mk. 15. 46; Lk. 23.
 55; John 19. 41.
 See Matt. 23. 27.

Seraphim, Is. 6. 2.

Sergius Paulus, Acts 13. 7.

Sermon on the mount, Matt. 5-7; Lk. 6. 20.
 See *Christ*.

Serpent cursed by God, Gen. 3. 14; (2 Cor. 11.
 3; Rev. 12. 9).
 brazen one made, Num. 21. 8; (John 3. 14).
 destroyed, 2 Ki. 18. 4.

Servants, laws concerning, Ex. 20. 10;
 Deut. 5. 14.
 advice to, Mal. 1. 6; Eph. 6. 5; Col. 3.
 1 Tim. 6. 1; Tit. 2. 9; 1 Pet. 2. 18.

Servile work forbidden on holy days, Lev.
 7; Num. 28. 18; 29. 1.

Seth, son of Adam, Gen. 4. 25; 5. 3.

Seventy elders, the, Ex. 18. 25; 24; Num. 11.
 years' captivity foretold, Jer. 25. 11.
 weeks, Daniel's prophecy concerning, J.
 9. 24.

disciples sent forth, Lk. 10.

Shadow, 1 Chr. 29. 15; Job 8. 9; Ps. 17. 8;
 7; 63. 7.
 of heavenly things, Heb. 8. 5; 10. 1.

Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-Nego, Dan.

Shallum, 2 Ki. 15. 10; Jer. 22. 11.

Shalmaneser, king of Assyria, carries
 tribes captive, 2 Ki. 17; 18. 9.

Shame, consequence of sin, Gen. 2. 25; 3.
 Ex. 32. 25.
 See Prov. 3. 35; 11. 2; 13. 5; Ezek. 16.
 Rom. 6. 21.
 of God's enemies, Ps. 40. 14; 109. 29; Eze.
 18; Dan. 12. 2.
 subdued by hope, Rom. 5. 5.

Shamgar judges Israel, Jud. 3. 31; 5. 6.

Shammah, his valour, 2 Sam. 23. 11.

Shaphan, appointed to repair the temple,
 Ki. 22. 3; 2 Chr. 34. 8.

Sharon, rose of, Cant. 2. 1.
 See 1 Chr. 5. 16; 27. 29; Is. 33. 9; 35. 2; 61.
 1.

Shaving the head, Lev. 19. 33; 14. 8; Num.
 9. 8, 7.
 See Job 1. 20; Ezek. 44. 20; Acts 21. 24; 1.
 11. 5.
 the beard, Lev. 21. 5.

Shearing sheep, feast at, 1 Sam. 25. 4; 2 S.
 13. 23.

Sheaves, Joseph's dream concerning, Gen.
 of the firstfruits, Lev. 23. 10.
 to be left in the field, Deut. 24. 19; Job 24.
 typical, Ps. 126. 6; Mic. 4. 12; Matt. 13. 1.

Sheba, Gen. 25. 3; Job 6. 19; Ps. 72. 10; Je.
 20; Ezek. 27. 22; 38. 13.
 queen of, 1 Ki. 10; 2 Chr. 9; Matt. 12. 46.

Sheba (Benjamite) revolts, 2 Sam. 20.

Shebna the scribe, 2 Ki. 18. 18; 19. 2; Is.
 15; 36. 3; 37. 2.

Shechem the Hivite, Gen. 34.
 —city of, Josh. 17. 7; Ps. 60. 6.
 charge of Joshua at, Josh. 24.
 its treachery and penalty, Jud. 9. 1, 41.

Sheep for sacrifice, Lev. 1. 10; 1 Ki. 8. 63.
 Chr. 30. 24.
 the church compared to, Ps. 74. 1; 79.
 95. 7; 100. 3; Ezek. 34; 36. 38; Mic. 2.
 Matt. 15. 24; 25. 32; John 10. 2; 1 Pet. 2.
 emblem of Christ, Is. 53. 7; Acts 8. 32.
 of his people, Ps. 95. 7; John 21.
 15.

Shekel, Gen. 23. 15; Ex. 30. 13; Josh. 7. 21.
 Sam. 14. 26; 1 Ki. 10. 16; Neh. 5. 15;
 32. 9; Ezek. 4. 10.

Shelah, son of Judah, Gen. 38. 5.

Shem, Gen. 9. 26; 10. 21; 11. 10; 1 Chr. 1. 1.

Shemaiah, prophet, 1 Ki. 12. 22; 2 Chr. 1.
 12. 5.
 —denounced for opposing Jeremiah, Jer. 26.

Shepherd (of Israel), Ps. 23. 1; 80. 1; Ezek.
 11.
 Christ the good, John 10. 14; Heb. 13.
 1 Pet. 2. 25; 5. 4; (Is. 40. 11; Zech. 11.
 1).

Shepherds, Gen. 46. 32, 34; 47. 3; Jer. 23.
 Ezek. 34. 2; Lk. 2. 8.

shach, Jer. 25. 26; 51. 41.
 shbazzar, Ezra 1. 8; 5. 14.
 shar-Boznai and Tatnai oppose rebuilding of temple, Ezra 5. 6.
 shbread, Ex. 25. 30; Lev. 24. 5; Heb. 9. 2.
 shven to David, 1 Sam. 21. 6; (Matt. 12. 4; Mk. 2. 26; Lk. 6. 4).
 shboleth, Jud. 12. 6.
 sheld, God, of His people, Gen. 15. 1; Deut. 33. 29; Ps. 33. 20; 84. 11; 115. 9; Prov. 30. 5.
 shfaith, Eph. 6. 16.
 shelds, Solomon's, 1 Ki. 10. 17; Goliath's, 1 Sam. 17. 6.
 shloh, prophecy concerning, Gen. 49. 10.
 shle of tabernacle, Josh. 18. 1; Jud. 21. 19; 1 Sam. 1. 3; 2. 14; 3. 21; Ps. 78. 60; Jer. 7. 12; 26. 6.
 shmei curses David, 2 Sam. 16. 5.
 shain by Solomon, 1 Ki. 2. 36.
 shing of God's face, Num. 6. 25; Ps. 31. 16; 50. 2; 67. 1; 90. 1; Dan. 9. 17.
 shin of Moses' face, Ex. 34. 29; 2 Cor. 3.
 shChrist's countenance, Matt. 17. 2; Lk. 9. 29; Acts 9. 3; Rev. 1. 16.
 shChristians, as lights of the world, Matt. 5. 16; (John 5. 35); Phil. 2. 15; and in the kingdom of heaven, Dan. 12. 3; Matt. 13. 43.
 shthe Gospel, 2 Cor. 4. 4; Isa. 9. 2.
 shs, mentioned, Gen. 49. 13; Num. 24. 24.
 shnavy formed by Solomon, 1 Ki. 9. 26; by Jehoshaphat, 1 Ki. 22. 48.
 shTarshish, Ps. 48. 7; Isa. 2. 16; 23. 1; 60. 9; Ezek. 27. 25.
 shhak, king of Egypt, invades Jerusalem and spoils the temple, 1 Ki. 14. 25; 2 Chr. 12.
 shlim-wood for the tabernacle, Ex. 25. 5; 37. 1.
 shs taken off, Ex. 3. 5; Deut. 25. 9; Josh. 5. 15; Ruth 4. 7; 2 Sam. 15. 30.
 sholder in sacrifices, Ex. 29. 22, 27; Lev. 7. 34; 10. 14; Num. 6. 19.
 shating, in war, Josh. 6. 5; 1 Sam. 4. 5; 2 Chr. 13. 15.
 shworship, 2 Sam. 6. 15; Ezra 3. 11; Ps. 47. 1; Zeph. 3. 14.
 shcem, Josh. 19. 18; 1 Sam. 28. 4; 2 Ki. 4. 8.
 shshan, city, Ahasuerus at, Neh. 1. 1; Est. 2. 8; 3. 15.
 shle, Deut. 16. 9; 23. 25.
 shpical, Joel 3. 13; Mk. 4. 29; Rev. 14. 14.
 shness, Lev. 26. 16; Deut. 28. 27; 2 Sam. 12. 15; 2 Chr. 21. 15.
 shhaviour under, Ps. 35. 13; Isa. 38. 12; Matt. 25. 36; Jas. 5. 14.
 shpersons healed miraculously: Hezekiah, 2 Ki. 20. 1; 2 Chr. 32. 24; Lazarus, John 11. 1; Peter's wife's mother, Matt. 8. 14; Mk. 1. 30; Lk. 4. 38; Dorcas, Acts 9. 37.
 shred by Christ, Matt. 8. 16; 10. 8; Mk. 16. 18; Lk. 7. 10. See Affliction.
 shs, son of Canaan, Gen. 10. 15.
 shdoni, city of, Josh. 19. 28; 1 Ki. 5; Acts 27. 3.
 shs, sun and moon, Gen. 1. 14; rainbow, Gen. 9. 13; circumcision, Gen. 17. 10; Sabbath, Ex. 31. 13; Jonas, Matt. 12. 38; false, Deut. 13. 1; Matt. 24. 24; 2 Thes. 2. 9.
 shthe times, Matt. 16. 3.
 sharisees ask for, Matt. 12. 38; Mk. 8. 11.
 sh1 Ki. 13. 3; Isa. 7. 11; 8. 18; 20. 3; Acts 2. 13.
 shs, king of the Amorites, Num. 21. 21; Deut. 1. 4; 2. 26; Ps. 135. 11; 138. 19.

Silas, companion of Paul, Acts 15. 22; 16. 22; 17. 4.
 See 2 Cor. 1. 19; 1 Thes. 1. 1; 1 Pet. 5. 12.
 Silence, Job 2. 13; Ps. 39. 2; Prov. 10. 19; 11. 12; 17. 28.
 shwomen to keep, 1 Tim. 2. 11.
 shin heaven, Rev. 8. 1.
 shSilk mentioned, Prov. 31. 22; Ezek. 16. 10.
 shSilosam, pool of, miracle there, John 9. 7.
 shSilver used in the tabernacle, Ex. 26. 19; Num. 7. 13.
 shas money, Gen. 23. 15; 44. 2; Deut. 22. 19; 2 Ki. 5. 22.
 shSimeon, son of Jacob, Gen. 29. 33; 34. 7, 25; 42. 24.
 shprophecy concerning, Gen. 49. 5.
 shhis descendants, Gen. 46. 10; Ex. 6. 15; Num. 1. 22; 26. 12; 1 Chr. 4. 24; 12. 25.
 sh—blesses Christ, Lk. 2. 25.
 shSimon, brother of Christ, Matt. 13. 55; Mk. 6. 3.
 sh—(Zelotes), apostle, Matt. 10. 4; Mk. 3. 18; Lk. 6. 15.
 sh—(Pharisee), reproved, Lk. 7. 36.
 sh—(leper), Matt. 26. 6; Mk. 14. 3.
 sh—(of Cyrene), bears the cross of Jesus, Matt. 27. 32; Mk. 15. 21; Lk. 23. 26.
 sh—(a tanner), Peter's vision in his house, Acts 9. 43; 10. 6.
 sh—(a sorcerer), baptized, Acts 8. 9; rebuked by Peter, Acts 8. 18.
 sh—Peter. See Peter.
 shSimple, the (foolish), Prov. 1. 22; 8. 5.
 shSee Prov. 1. 32; 7. 7; 14. 15.
 shSimplicity, in Christ, 2 Cor. 1. 12; 11. 3; Rom. 16. 19.
 shSin, origin of, Gen. 3. 6; Matt. 15. 19; John 8. 44; Rom. 5. 12; 1 John 3. 8.
 shcharacterised, Deut. 9. 7; Josh. 1. 18; Prov. 14. 34; 15. 9; 24. 9; Isa. 1. 18; Rom. 14. 23; Eph. 5. 11; Heb. 3. 13; 6. 1; 9. 14; Jas. 1. 15; 4. 17; 1 John 3. 4; 5. 17.
 shall born in, and under, Gen. 5. 3; Job 15. 14; 25. 4; Ps. 51. 5; Rom. 3. 9; Gal. 3. 22.
 shChrist alone without, 2 Cor. 6. 21; Heb. 4. 15; 7. 26; 1 John 3. 5.
 shChrist's blood redeems from, John 1. 29; Eph. 1. 7; 1 John 1. 7; 3. 5.
 sha fountain opened for, Zech. 13. 1.
 shrepented of, and confessed, Job 33. 27; Ps. 38. 18; 97. 10; Prov. 28. 13; Jer. 3. 21; 1 John 1. 9.
 shstriven against and mortified, Ps. 4. 4; 19. 13; 39. 1; 51. 2; 139. 23; Matt. 6. 13; Rom. 8. 13; Col. 3. 5; Heb. 12. 4.
 shexcludes from heaven, 1 Cor. 6. 9; Gal. 5. 19; Eph. 5. 5; Rev. 21. 27.
 shwages of, death, Rom. 6. 23.
 shsting of, 1 Cor. 15. 56.
 shagainst the Holy Ghost, Matt. 12. 31; Mk. 3. 28; Lk. 12. 10.
 shSee Heb. 6. 4; 10. 26; 1 John 5. 16.
 shSin (Zin), wilderness of, Ex. 16; Num. 13. 21; 20; 27. 14.
 shSinai, mount, Deut. 33. 2; Jud. 5. 5; Ps. 68. 8, 17; Gal. 4. 24.
 shSincerity, exhortations to, Josh. 24. 14; 1 Cor. 5. 8; Eph. 6. 24; Tit. 2. 7.
 shSinging. See Psalmody.
 shSirion, mount, Deut. 3. 9; Ps. 29. 6.
 shSisara, Jud. 4. 2, 21; 5. 24; 1 Sam. 12. 9; Ps. 83. 9.
 shSlander, Ex. 23. 1; Ps. 15. 3; 31. 13; 34. 13; (1 Pet. 3. 10); 50. 20; 64. 3; 101. 5; Prov. 10. 18; Jer. 6. 28; 9. 4; Eph. 4. 31; 1 Tim. 3. 11; Tit. 3. 2.

Slander—*Continued.*

effects of, Prov. 16. 23; 17. 9; 18. 8; 26. 20, 22;
Jer. 38. 4; Ezek. 22. 9; Matt. 26. 59; Acts
6. 11; 17. 7; 24. 5.
behaviour under, Matt. 5. 11; 1 Cor. 4. 12.
See Rom. 3. 8.

Slaying unpremeditatedly, Num. 35. 11; Deut.
4. 42; 19. 3; Josh. 20. 3.

Sleep, Gen. 2. 21; 15. 12; 1 Sam. 26. 12; Job 4.
13; Prov. 6. 4-11; 19. 15; 20. 13.
of death, Ps. 13. 3; Dan. 12. 2; Mk. 13. 36; 1
Cor. 11. 30; 15. 20; 1 Thes. 4. 14.

Sling, Jud. 20. 16.

Goliath slain by, 1 Sam. 17. 49.

See 2 Ki. 3. 25; 2 Chr. 26. 14.

figurative, 1 Sam. 25. 29; Prov. 26. 8.

Slothfulness, Prov. 12. 24, 27; 15. 19; 18. 9; 19.
15, 24; 21. 25; 22. 13; 24. 30; 26. 13-16; Eccl.
10. 18; Matt. 26. 26; Rom. 11. 8.
condemned, Prov. 6. 4; Rom. 12. 11; 13. 11;
1 Thes. 5. 6; Heb. 6. 12.

Sluggard, the, Prov. 6. 6; 10. 26; 13. 4; 20. 4;
26. 16.

Smyrna, church of, Rev. 2. 8.

Snail, unclean, Lev. 11. 30.

Snuffers, gold, Ex. 25. 38; 37. 23.

Sobriety, Rom. 12. 3; 1 Thes. 5. 6; 1 Tim. 2. 9;
3. 2; Tit. 1. 9; 2. 12; 1 Pet. 1. 13; 4. 7; 5. 8.

Sodom, its wickedness and destruction, Gen.

13. 13; 18. 20; 19. 4; Deut. 23. 17; 1 Ki. 14. 24.

Lot's deliverance from, Gen. 19.

a warning, Deut. 29. 23; 32. 32; Is. 1. 9; 13.

19; Lam. 4. 6; Matt. 10. 15; Lk. 17. 29;

Jude 7; Rev. 11. 8.

Soldiers, admonition to, Lk. 3. 14.

at the crucifixion, John 19. 2, 23, 32.

as guards, Matt. 27. 66; 28. 4, 12; Acts 2. 4;

23. 10; 27. 42.

Solomon, king of Israel, 2 Sam. 12. 24; 1 Ki. 1;

2. 24; 1 Chr. 28. 9; 29.

asks of God wisdom, 1 Ki. 3. 5; 4. 29; 2 Chr. 1. 7.

his wise judgment, 1 Ki. 3. 16.

his league with Hiram, 1 Ki. 5; 2 Chr. 2.

builds the temple, (2 Sam. 7. 12; 1 Chr. 17.

11); 1 Ki. 6; 7; 2 Chr. 3-5.

his prayer at the dedication, 1 Ki. 8; 2 Chr. 6.

God's covenant with, 1 Ki. 9; 2 Chr. 7. 12.

visited by the queen of Sheba, 1 Ki. 10; 2

Chr. 9; (Matt. 6. 29); 12. 42.

David's prayer for, Ps. 72.

his idolatry, rebuke, and death, 1 Ki. 11. 1,

9, 41; 2 Chr. 9. 29; Neh. 13. 26.

his Proverbs and Canticles, Prov. 1. 1; Eccl.

1. 1; Cant. 1. 1.

Son of God. See *Christ*.

—of man, Ezek. 2. 1; Matt. 8. 20; Acts 7. 56.

Sons of God, Job 1. 6; 38. 7; John 1. 12; Rom.

8. 14; 2 Cor. 6. 18; Heb. 2. 10; 12. 5; Jas. 1.

18; 1 John 3. 1.

obligations of, Eph. 5. 1; Phil. 2. 15; 1 Pet.

1. 13; 2. 9.

Songs:—of Moses, Ex. 15; Num. 21. 17; Deut.

32; Rev. 15. 3.

of Deborah, Jud. 5; of Hannah, 1 Sam. 2;

of David, 2 Sam. 22 (see *Psalms*); of Mary,

Lk. 1. 46; of Zacharias, Lk. 1. 68; of the

angels, Lk. 2. 13; of Simeon, Lk. 2. 29; of

the redeemed, Rev. 5. 9; 19.

Sorcery, Is. 47. 9; 57. 3; Acts 8. 9; 13. 6; Rev.

21. 8; 22. 15.

Sorrow, godly, 2 Cor. 7. 10; earthly, Gen. 42.

38; Job 17. 7; Ps. 13. 2; 90. 10; Prov. 10. 22;

Is. 35. 10; Lk. 22. 45; Rom. 9. 2; 1 Thes.

Soul, man endowed with, Gen. 2. 7.

atonement for, Lev. 17. 11.

redemption of, Ps. 34. 22; 49. 8, 15.

its inestimable value, Matt. 16. 26; Mk.

Sour grapes, proverb concerning, Jer. 8.

Ezek. 18. 2.

South, the king of, Dan. 11.

—queen of, Matt. 12. 42.

Sower, parable of, Matt. 13. 3; Mk. 4. 8; Lk.

Span, a measure, Ex. 28. 16.

Spear, Josh. 8. 18; 1 Sam. 17. 7; John 11.

Spices for religious rites, Ex. 25. 6; 30. 23.

37. 29; Ps. 45. 8.

for embalming, 2 Chr. 16. 14; Mk. 16. 1

23. 56; John 19. 40.

Spies sent into Canaan by Moses, Num.

14. 35; Deut. 1. 22; Heb. 3. 17.

sent to Jericho by Joshua, Josh. 2. 1; 6. 1.

Spikenard, Cant. 1. 12.

Christ anointed with, Mk. 14. 3; Lk.

John 12. 3.

Spirit of God (the Holy Spirit, or Holy Gh

See article *God*.

Spirit, of man, Eccl. 3. 21; 12. 7; Zech.

1 Cor. 2. 11.

broken, Ps. 51. 17; Prov. 15. 13; 17. 22.

of Christ, Rom. 8. 9; 1 Pet. 1. 11.

of Antichrist, 1 John 4. 3.

born of, John 3. 5; Gal. 4. 29.

fruit of, Gal. 5. 22; Eph. 5. 9.

of truth, John 14. 17; 15. 26; 16. 13.

of bondage, Rom. 8. 15.

of jealousy, Num. 5. 14.

of divination, Acts 16. 16.

of slumber, Rom. 11. 8.

of fear, 2 Tim. 1. 7.

Spirits to be tried, 1 John 4. 1.

Spiritual body, etc., Rom. 1. 11; 1 Cor. 12.

15. 44; Phil. 3. 21; 1 John 3. 2.

See 1 Cor. 2. 13; 1 Pet. 2. 5.

Spitting, Num. 12. 14; Deut. 25. 9; Job 8.

endured by Christ (Is. 50. 6); Matt. 26.

27. 30; Mk. 10. 34; 14. 65; 15. 19.

Spoil, its division, Num. 31. 27.

Sprinkling of blood, the passover, Ex. 12.

Heb. 11. 28.

the covenant of, Ex. 24. 8; Heb. 9. 13.

cleansing the leper by, Lev. 14. 7.

of oil, Lev. 14. 16.

of the blood of Christ, Heb. 10. 22; 12. 1.

Pet. 1. 2.

Standards of the twelve tribes, Num. 2.

Star, Balaam's prophecy concerning, Num.

17.

at Christ's birth, Matt. 2. 2.

morning star, Christ, Rev. 22. 16.

great star falls from heaven, Rev. 8. 10;

Stars created, Gen. 1. 16; Job 38. 7.

mentioned, Gen. 15. 5; 37. 9; Jud. 5. 20.

Cor. 15. 41; Heb. 11. 12; Jude 13; Ba

12; 12. 1.

not to be worshipped, Deut. 4. 19.

Statutes of the Lord, 1 Chr. 29. 19; Ps. 1

119. 12, 16.

Staves for the tabernacle, Ex. 25. 13; 37.

40. 20; Num. 4. 6.

Steadfastness of the disciples, Acts 2. 42;

2. 5.

exhortations to, Deut. 10. 20; Job 11. 11.

Cor. 15. 58; 1 Thes. 5. 21; Heb. 3. 14; 4.

10. 23; 1 Pet. 5. 9; 2 Pet. 3. 17.

Stealing, Ex. 20. 15; 21. 16; Lev. 19. 11; D

5. 19; 24. 7; Ps. 50. 18; Zech. 5. 4; M

19. 18; Rom. 13. 9; Eph. 4. 28; 1 Pet.

ling—Continued.

stitution to be made, *Ex.* 22. 1; *Lev.* 6. 4; *Rev.* 6. 30, 31.
 hen, deacon and first martyr, *Acts* 6. 5;
 1. 58.
 hard, parable of, *Lk.* 16. 1.
 God, a bishop is, *Tit.* 1. 7.
 1 *Cor.* 4. 1; 1 *Pet.* 4. 10.
 ka, *Job* 13. 27; *Ps.* 33. 11; *Prov.* 7. 22.
 remiah put in, *Jer.* 20. 2.
 o Paul and Silas, *Acts* 16. 24.
 deride Paul, *Acts* 17. 18.
 e, corner, Christ is (*Ps.* 118. 22; *Is.* 28. 16);
Matt. 21. 42; *Mk.* 12. 10; 1 *Pet.* 2. 6.
 es, precious, in the high priest's breast-
 late, *Ex.* 28. 17.
 the temple, 1 *Chr.* 29. 2; 2 *Chr.* 3. 6.
 the New Jerusalem, *Rev.* 21. 19.
 ing, *Lev.* 20. 2; 24. 14; *Deut.* 13. 10; 17. 5;
 2. 21.
 Achan, *Josh.* 7. 25.
 Naboth, 1 *Ki.* 21.
 Stephen, *Acts* 7. 58.
 Paul, *Acts* 14. 19; 2 *Cor.* 11. 25.
 s, the, *Ps.* 104. 17; *Jer.* 8. 7; *Zech.* 5. 9.
 ge women, 1 *Ki.* 11. 1; *Prov.* 2. 16; 5. 3;
 7. 6; 24. 27.
 ugers (among the Israelites), not to be
 oppressed, *Ex.* 22. 21; 23. 9; *Lev.* 19. 33;
Leut. 1. 16; 10. 18; 23. 7; 24. 14; *Mal.* 3. 5.
 ulations as to the passover, the priest's
 office, marriage, and the laws concerning
 rem, *Ex.* 12. 43; 34. 16; *Lev.* 17. 10; 22. 10;
 1. 16; *Num.* 1. 51; 18. 7; 19. 10; 35. 15;
Leut. 7. 3; 17. 15; 25. 5; 31. 12; *Josh.* 8. 33;
Ezra 10. 2; *Neh.* 13. 27; *Ezek.* 44. 9. See
hospitality.
 pilgrims, 1 *Pet.* 2. 11.
 th of Israel, the Lord, *Ex.* 15. 2; 1 *Sam.*
 5. 29; *Ps.* 27. 1; 28. 8; 29. 11; 46. 1; 81. 1;
 1. 23. 4; *Joel* 3. 16; *Zech.* 12. 5.
 in, the law, 1 *Cor.* 15. 56; *Rom.* 7.
 ie perfect in weakness, 2 *Cor.* 12. 9; *Heb.*
 1. 34; *Ps.* 8. 2.
 1, *Prov.* 3. 30; 17. 14; 25. 8; 26. 17; *Rom.*
 1. 13; 1 *Cor.* 8. 3; *Gal.* 5. 20; *Phil.* 2. 3, 14;
Tim. 2. 23; *Tit.* 3. 9; *Jas.* 3. 14.
 igin, *Prov.* 10. 12; 13. 10; 15. 18; 16. 28;
 1. 10; 23. 29; 28. 1; 28. 25; 30. 33; 1 *Tim.*
 4. 2 *Tim.* 2. 23; *Jas.* 4. 1.
 results, *Lev.* 24. 10; *Gal.* 5. 15; *Jas.* 3. 16.
 roved, 1 *Cor.* 1. 11; 3. 3; 6. 11. 17.
 as, *Deut.* 25. 3; 2 *Cor.* 11. 24.
 oriness, punishment of, *Deut.* 21. 18;
Rev. 1. 24; 29. 1.
 idden, 2 *Chr.* 30. 8; *Ps.* 32. 9; 75. 4.
 he Jews, 2 *Ki.* 17. 14; *Jer.* 5. 3; 7. 28; 32. 33.
 r, excessive, *Ecc.* 12. 12.
 blingblock not to be placed before the
 ind, *Lev.* 19. 14; *Deut.* 27. 18.
 rative of offence, *Is.* 8. 14; *Rom.* 9. 32;
 1. 21; 1 *Cor.* 1. 23; 8. 9; 1 *Pet.* 2. 8.
 mission to God, *Jas.* 4. 7.
 ulers, *Eph.* 5. 21; *Heb.* 13. 17; 1 *Pet.* 2.
 1. 5. 5.
 th (Canaan), *Gen.* 33. 17; *Josh.* 13. 27;
Ki. 7. 46; *Ps.* 60. 6.
 ished by Gideon, *Jud.* 8. 5, 16.
 Egypt, *Ex.* 12. 37; 13. 20.
 inga. See *Christ*.
 his followers, *Acts* 5. 40; 12; 13. 50; 14.
 1. 16; 23. 20; 24. 21; 22; 1 *Cor.* 4. 11; 2
 1. 4; 4. 8; 6. 4; 11. 23; *Phil.* 1; 1 *Tim.*
 10; 2 *Tim.* 3. 10; 1 *Pet.* 2. 19; 3. 14; 4. 12

Sun created, *Gen.* 1. 14; *Ps.* 19. 4; 74. 16; 1 *Cor.*
 15. 41.
 not to be worshipped, *Deut.* 4. 19; *Job* 31.
 26; *Ezek.* 8. 16.
 stayed by Joshua, *Josh.* 10. 12.
 brought backward for Hezekiah, 2 *Ki.* 20. 9.
 darkened at crucifixion, *Lk.* 23. 44.
 Sun of righteousness, *Mal.* 4. 2.
 Supper, parable of, *Lk.* 14. 16.
 marriage, of the Lamb, *Rev.* 19. 9.
 Lord's Supper. See *Communion*.
 Suretyship, evils of, *Prov.* 6. 1; 11. 15; 17. 18;
 20. 16; 22. 26; 27. 13.
 Swallow, the, *Ps.* 84. 3; *Prov.* 26. 2; *Is.* 38. 14;
Jer. 8. 7.
 Swan, an unclean bird, *Lev.* 11. 18; *Deut.* 14. 16.
 Swearing, forbidden, *Matt.* 5. 34; *Jas.* 5. 12.
 Swine, unclean, *Lev.* 11. 7; *Deut.* 14. 8; *Is.* 65. 4.
 devils sent into herd of, *Matt.* 8. 32; *Mk.* 5.
 13; *Lk.* 8. 33.
 typical of unbelievers and apostates, *Matt.*
 7. 6; 2 *Pet.* 2. 22.
 Sword of the Lord, *Gen.* 3. 24; *Deut.* 32. 41;
Jud. 7. 18; 1 *Chr.* 21. 12; *Ps.* 45. 3; *Is.* 34.
 5; 66. 16; *Jer.* 12. 12; 47. 6; *Ezek.* 21. 4; 30.
 24; 32. 10; *Zeph.* 2. 12.
 Sycamore tree, 1 *Ki.* 10. 27; *Amos* 7. 14; *Lk.*
 19. 4.
 Synagogues, Christ teaches in, *Matt.* 12. 9; *Lk.*
 4. 16; *John* 6. 59; 18. 20.
 Paul teaches in, *Acts* 13. 5; 14. 1; 18. 4.
 Syrians, *Gen.* 25. 20; *Deut.* 26. 5.
 subdued by David, 2 *Sam.* 8. 10.
 tributary to Solomon, 1 *Ki.* 10. 29.
 contend with Israel, 1 *Ki.* 11. 25; 20; 22. 34.
 2 *Ki.* 6. 24; 7; 8. 13; 13. 7; 16. 6; 2 *Chr.*
 18. 33.
 employed to punish Joash, 2 *Chr.* 24. 23.
 See 2 *Chr.* 28. 23; *Is.* 7. 2; *Ezek.* 27. 16; *Hos.*
 12. 12; *Amos* 1. 5.
 the Gospel preached to, *Matt.* 4. 24; *Acts* 15.
 23; 18. 18; *Gal.* 1. 21.
 Syrophenician woman, *Mk.* 7. 25, 30.

TABERNACLE of GOD, its construction, *Ex.*
 25-27; 36-38; 40.
 covered by the cloud, *Ex.* 40. 34; *Num.* 9. 15.
 consecrated by Moses, *Lev.* 8. 10.
 directions concerning its custody and re-
 moval, *Num.* 1. 50, 53; 3; 4; 9. 18; 1 *Chr.* 6. 48.
 set up at Shiloh, *Josh.* 18. 1; at Gibeon, 1 *Chr.*
 21. 29; 2 *Chr.* 1. 3.
 David's love for, *Ps.* 27. 42; 43; 84; 132.
 typical, *Heb.* 8. 2; 9. 2.
 —of witness, *Num.* 17. 7; 18. 2; 2 *Chr.* 24. 6;
Acts 7. 44.
 of testimony, *Ex.* 38. 21.
 in heaven, *Rev.* 15. 5.
 Tabernacle, the human body compared to, 2
Cor. 5. 1; 2 *Pet.* 1. 13.
 Tabernacles, feast of, *Lev.* 23. 34; *Num.* 29. 12;
Deut. 16. 13; 2 *Chr.* 8. 13; *Ezra* 3. 4; *Zech.*
 14. 16; *John* 7. 2.
 Table of the Lord, in the tabernacle, *Ex.* 25.
 23; 31. 8; 37. 10; 40. 4; *Ezek.* 41. 22.
 profanation of, condemned, *Mal.* 1. 7, 12.
 shewbread placed thereon, *Ex.* 25. 30; *Lev.*
 24. 6; *Num.* 4. 7.
 —the Lord's. See *Communion*.
 Tables of stone, containing the law, *Ex.* 24. 12;
 31. 18.
 broken by Moses, *Ex.* 32. 19; *Deut.* 9. 15.
 renewed, *Ex.* 34; *Deut.* 10.
 See 2 *Cor.* 3. 3.

Tabor (mount), Jud. 4. 14.

See Jud. 8. 18; 1 Sam. 10. 3; Ps. 89. 12; Jer. 46. 18; Hos. 5. 1.

Tabret, musical instrument, Gen. 31. 27; 1 Sam. 18. 6; Is. 5. 12.

Talebearers, Lev. 19. 16; Prov. 11. 13; 18. 8; 26. 20; Ezek. 22. 9; 1 Tim. 5. 13; 1 Pet. 4. 15.

Talent, of gold, Ex. 25. 39.

of silver, 1 Ki. 20. 39.

of lead, Zech. 5. 7.

Talents, parables of, Matt. 18. 24; 25. 14.

Talitha Cumi ("damsel arise"), Mk. 5. 41.

Talking, vain, censured, 1 Sam. 2. 3; Job 11. 2; Prov. 13. 3; 24. 2; Eccl. 10. 14; Ezek. 33. 30; 36. 3; Eph. 5. 4; Tit. 1. 10. See *Slander*.

Tammuz, women weeping for, Ezek. 8. 14.

Tares, parable of the, Matt. 13. 24.

Tarshish, 1 Ki. 10. 22; 2 Chr. 9. 21; 20. 36; Jer. 10. 9; Ezek. 27. 12; 38. 13.

Jonah's flight to, Jon. 1. 3.

prophecies concerning, Ps. 48. 7; 72. 10; Is. 2. 16; 23. 60. 9; 66. 19.

Tarsus, Paul's city, Acts 9. 11; 11. 25; 21. 39.

Taskmasters, Egyptian, Ex. 1. 11; 5. 6.

Tatnai and **Shethar-boznai** hinder the rebuilding of the temple, Ezra 5. 3; 6. 13.

Taxation of all the world, under Caesar Augustus, Lk. 2. 1.

Teachers, 2 Chr. 17. 7; Ezra 7. 10; Acts 13. 1; Rom. 12. 7; 1 Cor. 12. 28; Eph. 4. 11; Col. 1. 28; 3. 16; 1 Tim. 3.

false, foretold and described, Jer. 5. 13; 6. 13; Ezek. 14. 9; 22. 25; Hos. 9. 7; Mic. 2. 11; 3. 11; Zeph. 3. 4; Matt. 24. 4; Acts 13. 6; 20. 29; 2 Cor. 11. 13; 1 Tim. 1. 6; 4. 1; 6. 3; 2 Tim. 3. 8; Tit. 1. 11; 2 Pet. 2; Jude 4; Rev. 2. 14, 20.

not to be listened to, Deut. 13. 1; 1 Tim. 1. 4; Heb. 13. 9; 1 John 4. 1; 2 John 10.

their condemnation, Deut. 18. 20; Is. 8. 20; 9. 15; Jer. 23. 15; Ezek. 13. 8; 14. 10; Gal. 1. 8; 2 Tim. 3. 9; Jude 4, 10, 16.

to be tried and avoided, 1 John 4. 1; Rom. 16. 17.

Teaching from God, Ps. 71. 17; Is. 54. 13; Jer. 31. 34; John 6. 45; Gal. 1. 12; Eph. 4. 21; 1 Thes. 4. 9; 1 John 2. 27.

of Christ, Matt. 5; 7. 29.

Tekel, Dan. 5. 25.

Tekoa, (1 Chr. 2. 24; 4. 5), widow of, 2 Sam. 14; (Jer. 6. 1).

Tema, Gen. 25. 15; Job 6. 19; Is. 21. 14; Jer. 25. 23.

Teman, Gen. 36. 11.

prophecies concerning, Jer. 49. 7, 20; Ezek. 25. 13; Amos 1. 12; Obad. 9; Hab. 3. 3.

Temperance, exhortations to, Prov. 23. 1; 1 Cor. 9. 25; Gal. 5. 23; Eph. 5. 18; Tit. 1. 8; 2. 2; 2 Pet. 1. 6.

Temple, house of God, or place for worship. See *Altar and Tabernacle*.

Temple of Jerusalem.

David desires to build, 2 Sam. 7. 3; 1 Chr. 17. 2; 28. 2; forbidden to build, 2 Sam. 7. 5; 1 Chr. 17. 4; 28. 3.

Solomon to build, 2 Sam. 7. 12; 1 Chr. 17. 11; 28. 5; builds, 1 Ki. 6; 2 Chr. 3. 4.

its solemn dedication, 1 Ki. 8. 9; 2 Chr. 6. 7. plundered by Shishak, king of Egypt, 1 Ki. 14. 25; 2 Chr. 12. 9.

restored by Joash, 2 Ki. 12. 5, 12.

cleansed by Hezekiah, 2 Chr. 29. 5.

polluted by Manasseh, 2 Chr. 33. 7.

repaired by Josiah, 2 Chr. 34.

Temple—*Continued*.

spoiled by the Chaldeans, 2 Ki. 25. 9. decrees of Cyrus and Darius for rebuilding, Ezra 6. 3, 12.

finished and dedicated, Ezra 6. 15, 16.

Christ drives out buyers and sellers, 21. 12; Mk. 11. 15; Lk. 19. 45; John

Christ foretells its destruction, Matt. Mk. 13. 2; Lk. 21. 6.

Temple of God and Holy Ghost, Christian

1 Cor. 3. 16; 2 Cor. 6. 16.

See Rev. 3. 12; 15. 8; 21. 22.

—(house of God), Ps. 65. 4; Eccl. 5. 1; Heb. 21; 1 Pet. 4. 17.

See Ps. 84. 1, 10; 100. 4; 122; Is. 2. 3. symbolical of the body of Christ, John

Temptation, trial of faith, Gen. 22; D. 10; Lk. 22. 31, 40; Heb. 11. 17; Jas. 1 Pet. 1. 7; 4. 12.

of Christ, by the devil, Matt. 4; Mk. Lk. 4.

See 1 Cor. 10. 13.

Tempter, Matt. 4. 3; 1 Thes. 3. 5.

Tents, Gen. 9. 21; 12. 8; 25. 27; Heb. 11. Teraphim, images, Gen. 31. 34.

of Micah, Jud. 17. 5; 18. 14.

of Michal, 1 Sam. 19. 13.

Tertullus, oration of, Acts 24.

Testament, the New, of Christ's blood, 26. 28; Mk. 14. 24; Lk. 22. 20; 1 Cor. 25; 2 Cor. 3. 6; Heb. 7. 22.

superior to the Old, Heb. 8. 6, 7; 9. 10; Testimony, Ex. 25. 16, 21.

of the apostles, Acts 22. 18; 2 Thes. 1. Tim. 1. 8; Rev. 1. 2; 11. 7; 12. 17.

Testimonies of God, Ps. 119. 2.

Thanksgiving, exhortations to, Ps. 34. 8. 95. 2; 100. 4; 107. 22; 136; 2 Cor. Phil. 4. 6; Col. 2. 7; 4. 2; Rev. 7. 12.

at the Lord's Supper, Matt. 26. 27; Mk. 23; Lk. 22. 17; 1 Cor. 11. 24.

at meals, Mk. 8. 6; John 6. 11; Acts Rom. 14. 6; Eph. 5. 20; 1 Tim. 4. 3.

Theatre at Ephesus, Paul's danger there 19. 29.

Thebez, Abimelech wounded at, Jud. 9. Thefts, whence proceeding, Matt. 15. 19.

7. 22. See *Stealing*.

Thessalonica, Paul at, Acts 17. church there instructed, 1 & 2 Thes.

Theudas, sedition of, Acts 5. 36.

Thief, punishment of, Ex. 22. 2; Deut. Zech. 5. 4; 1 Cor. 6. 10; 1 Pet. 4. 15.

his conduct, described, Job 24. 14; J. 26; 49. 9; Lk. 10. 30; John 10. 1.

Christ's second coming typified by, Mat. 43; Lk. 12. 39; 1 Thes. 5. 2; 2 Pet. Rev. 3. 3; 16. 15.

Thieves at crucifixion, Matt. 27. 38; Mk. 27; Lk. 23. 39.

Thomas, apostle, Matt. 10. 3; Mk. 3. 18; 15; Acts 1. 13.

his zeal, John 11. 16.

his unbelief and confession, John 20. 24. Thorns, Jud. 8. 7, 16.

crown of, placed on Christ, Matt. 27. Mk. 15. 17; John 19. 2.

Thummin, on high priest's breastplate, Ex. 28. 30; Lev. 8. 8; Deut. 33. 8; Ezra 2. 63; 7. 65.

Thunder, Ex. 9. 23; 1 Sam. 7. 10; 12. 18. 78. 43.

See Ex. 19. 16; Rev. 4. 5; 16. 18.

Thunders, seven, Rev. 10.

tira (Acts 16. 14), angel of, Rev. 1. 11; 2. 18.
 's conspiracy, 1 Ki. 16. 21.
 th-Pileser (Tilgath-Pileser, 1 Chr. 5. 6,
 8), 2 Ki. 15. 29; 16. 7; 2 Chr. 28. 20.
 , redemption of, Ps. 39. 4; 90. 12; Eccl.
 2. 1; Is. 55. 6; Matt. 5. 25; Lk. 19. 42;
 John 9. 4; 12. 35; Rom. 13. 11; 2 Cor. 6. 2;
 Gal. 6. 9; Eph. 5. 16; Col. 4. 5.
 all things, Eccl. 3.
 end of, Rev. 10. 6.
 , the last, signs of, Matt. 16. 3; Acts 3.
 1; 1 Thes. 5. 1; 2 Thes. 2; 1 Tim. 4. 1;
 Tim. 3. 1.
 ath-Serah, Joshua buried there, Josh.
 4. 30.
 theus (Timothy) accompanies Paul, Acts
 6. 3; 17. 14, 15; Rom. 16. 21; 2 Cor. 1. 1, 19.
 mended, 1 Cor. 16. 10; Phil. 2. 19.
 , 1 & 2 Tim.
 ahah, Sennacherib's war with, 2 Ki. 19. 9.
 atha (governor), Ezra 2. 63; Neh. 7. 70.
 h, 1 Ki. 14. 17; 15. 21; 16. 8, 15; 2 Ki. 15.
 3; Cant. 6. 4.
 s paid by Abraham to Melchizedec, Gen.
 14. 20; Heb. 7. 6.
 to God, Gen. 28. 22; Lev. 27. 30; Prov. 3.
 ; Mal. 3. 8.
 nted to the Levites, Num. 18. 21; 2 Chr.
 1. 5; Neh. 10. 37; Heb. 7. 5.
 the feasts, and poor, Deut. 14. 23, 28.
 , Gal. 2. 3.
 's love for, 2 Cor. 2. 13; 7. 6, 13.
 Titus 1. 2; 3.
 h, the Ammonite, vexes the Jews, Neh.
 3; 6. 1, 12; 13. 4.
 ie, unruly, Jas. 3.
 e bridled, Ps. 39. 1; Prov. 4. 24; 10. 10,
 ; 14. 23; 15. 4; 17. 20; 18. 6; Eccl. 3. 7;
 12; Matt. 5. 22; 12. 36; Eph. 4. 29; 5. 4;
 Col. 3. 8; 4. 6; Tit. 1. 10; 2. 8; 3. 2; Jas. 1.
 ; 1 Pet. 3. 10; Jude 16.
 ies, confusion of, Gen. 11.
 of, Acts 2. 3; 10. 46; 19. 6; 1 Cor. 12. 10;
 1; 14. 2.
 s, precious stone, Ex. 28. 17; Rev. 21. 20.
 st, 2 Ki. 23. 10.
 Is. 30. 33; Jer. 7. 31; 19. 11.
 beasts not to be eaten, Ex. 22. 31; Lev.
 8; Ezek. 4. 14; 44. 31.
 ise, an unclean animal, Lev. 11. 29.
 ung Christ's garment in faith, Mk. 5. 28;
 56; Lk. 6. 19.
 r of Babel, Gen. 11.
 enuel, Jud. 8. 17.
 hechem, Jud. 9. 46.
 iloam, Lk. 13. 4.
 rs in Tyre, Ezek. 27.
 ions of men, Matt. 15. 3; Mk. 7. 7; Gal.
 14; Col. 2. 8; Tit. 1. 14; 1 Pet. 1. 18.
 or, Judas, Lk. 6. 16.
 e of Balaam, Num. 24. 4.
 eter, Acts 10. 10; 11. 5.
 paul, Acts 22. 17.
 guration of Christ, Matt. 17; Mk. 9. 2;
 C. 9. 29; John 1. 14; 2 Pet. 1. 16.
 ormination of Satan and his ministers,
 Cor. 11. 13, 15.
 lation, of Enoch, Gen. 5. 24; Heb. 11. 5.
 njah, 2 Ki. 2.
 thery, instances of, Gen. 34. 13; Jud. 9;
 Sam. 21. 7; 22. 9; 2 Sam. 3. 27; 11. 14; 16;
 . 9; 1 Ki. 21. 5; 2 Ki. 10. 18; Est. 3;
 att. 26. 47; Mk. 14. 43; Lk. 22. 47; John
 . 2.

Treason, instances, 2 Sam. 15-18; 20; 1 Ki. 1;
 16. 10; 2 Ki. 11; 15. 10; 2 Chr. 22. 10; Est. 2.
 21.
 Treasury, gifts cast into, Mk. 12. 41; Lk. 21. 1.
 Tree of life, Gen. 2. 9; 3. 22; Prov. 3. 18; 11. 30;
 Ezek. 47. 7, 12; Rev. 2. 7; 22. 2, 14.
 of knowledge of good and evil, Gen. 2. 17; 3.
 Trees, laws concerning, Lev. 19. 23; 27. 30;
 Deut. 20. 19.
 Jotham's parable of the, Jud. 9. 8.
 Nebuchadnezzar's vision, Dan. 4. 10.
 figuratively mentioned, Num. 24. 6; 1 Chr.
 16. 33; Ps. 1; (Jer. 17. 8); 92. 12; Eccl. 11.
 3; Cant. 2. 3; Is. 41. 19; Ezek. 17. 24; 31.
 5; Matt. 3. 10; 7. 17; 12. 33; Lk. 3. 9; 6.
 43; 21. 29; Jude 12.
 Trespass offerings, laws concerning, Lev. 5; 6;
 Num. 5.
 Trial, of the heart, God's prerogative, Ps. 26.
 2; 66. 10; Prov. 17. 3; Jer. 11. 20; 1 Thes.
 2. 4.
 of faith, Job 23. 10; Zech. 13. 9; Heb. 11. 17;
 Jas. 1. 3; 1 Pet. 4. 12; Rev. 3. 10. See
 Temptation.
 Tribes of Israel blessed, Gen. 49; Num. 23. 20;
 24; Deut. 33.
 their order and numbering, Num. 1; 2; 10.
 14; 26; 2 Sam. 24; 1 Chr. 21.
 number of those sealed, Rev. 7. 4.
 Tribulation connected with the Gospel, Matt.
 13. 21; 24. 21; John 16. 33; Acts 14. 22; 1
 Thes. 3. 4; Rev. 7. 14.
 Tribute, Matt. 22. 21; Lk. 20. 25; Rom. 13. 6;
 1 Pet. 2. 13.
 paid by Christ, Matt. 17. 24.
 Troas visited by Paul, Acts 16. 8; 20. 5; 2 Cor.
 2. 12; 2 Tim. 4. 13.
 Trophimus, companion of Paul, Acts 20. 4;
 21. 29; 2 Tim. 4. 20.
 Trumpet, giving uncertain sound, 1 Cor. 14. 8.
 the last, 1 Cor. 15. 52; 1 Thes. 4. 16.
 Trumpets, their use, Num. 10; Josh. 6. 4; Ps.
 81. 3; Ezek. 7. 14; 33. 3; Joel 2. 1.
 employed in worship, 1 Chr. 13. 8; 15. 24; 2
 Chr. 5. 12; 29. 27; Ps. 98. 6.
 feast of, Lev. 23. 24; Num. 29.
 the seven, Rev. 8; 9; 11.
 Trust in God, Ps. 4. 5; 34; 37. 3; 40. 3, 4; 62. 8;
 64. 10; 84. 12; 115. 9; 118. 8; Prov. 3. 5; 16.
 20; Is. 26. 4; 50. 10; 51. 5; Jer. 17. 7.
 exemplified, 1 Sam. 17. 45; 30. 6; 2 Ki. 18. 5;
 2 Chr. 20. 12; Dan. 3. 28; 2 Tim. 1. 12; 4. 18.
 blessings resulting from, Ps. 5. 11; 26. 1; 32.
 10; 33. 21; 34. 8, 22; 37. 5, 40; 56. 11; 112. 7;
 125; Prov. 16. 20; 28. 25; 29. 25; Is. 12. 2;
 26. 3; 57. 13; Heb. 13. 6.
 Trust in man, riches, etc., vain, Job 31. 24; Ps.
 20. 7; 33. 16; 44. 6; 49. 6; 52. 7; 62. 10; 118.
 8; 146. 3; Prov. 11. 28; 28. 26; Is. 30. 31;
 Jer. 7. 4; 9. 4; 17. 5; 46. 25; 49. 4; Ezek.
 33. 13; Mk. 10. 24; 2 Cor. 1. 9; 1 Tim. 6. 17.
 Truth, of God, Ex. 34. 6; Num. 23. 19; Deut.
 32. 4; Ps. 19. 9; 25. 10; 33. 4; 57. 10; 85. 10;
 86. 15; 89. 14; 91. 4; 96. 13; 100. 5; 146. 6;
 Is. 25. 1; 65. 16; Dan. 4. 37; Mic. 7. 20;
 John 17. 17; 2 Cor. 1. 20; Rev. 15. 3; 16. 7.
 word of, Ps. 119. 43; 2 Cor. 6. 7; Eph. 1. 13;
 Col. 1. 5; 2 Tim. 2. 15; Jas. 1. 18.
 the, the Gospel, John 1. 17; 4. 24; 5. 33; 17.
 17; 18. 37; Rom. 2. 8; 1 Cor. 13. 6; 2 Cor. 4.
 2; Gal. 3. 1; Eph. 6. 14; 2 Thes. 2. 10; 1
 Tim. 2. 7; 3. 15; 4. 3; 6. 5; 2 Tim. 3. 8; 4.
 4; Tit. 1. 1; 1 Pet. 1. 22. See Scriptures,
 Gospel.

- Truthfulness**, Prov. 12. 17; Zech. 8. 16; Eph. 4. 25; 1 John 3. 18.
- Tubal**, Gen. 10. 2; Is. 66. 19; Ezek. 27. 13; 32. 26; 38; 39.
- Tumults**, under David, 2 Sam. 20. 1; Rehoboam, 1 Ki. 12. 16.
- against Christ**, Matt. 27. 24; Paul, Acts 14. 5; 17. 5; 18. 12; 19. 24; 21. 27.
- Turtle-dove** used for offerings, Gen. 15. 9; Lev. 1. 14; 12. 8; Num. 6. 10; Lk. 2. 24.
- Tychicus**, companion of Paul, Acts 20. 4; 2 Tim. 4. 12; Tit. 3. 12.
- commended**, Eph. 6. 21; Col. 4. 7.
- Types of Christ**. See *Christ*.
- Tyranny**, instances of, Ex. 1; 5; 1 Sam. 22. 9; 1 Ki. 12. 4; 21; Jer. 26. 20; Matt. 2; Acts 12. 5.
- Tyre**, its fall and wealth, Ezek. 26. 7; 27. Christ visits coasts of, Matt. 15. 21. Paul lands at, Acts 21. 3.
- UNBELIEF**, sin, John 16. 9; Rom. 11. 32; Tit. 1. 15; 1 John 5. 10.
- its source**, Mk. 16. 14; Lk. 8. 12; 24. 25; John 5. 38; 8. 45; 10. 26; 12. 39; 2 Cor. 4. 4; Eph. 2. 2; 2 Thes. 2. 12; Heb. 3. 12.
- the world condemned for**, John 3. 18; 5. 24.
- its effects**, 1 Ki. 17. 18; Ps. 78. 19; 106. 24; Is. 53. 1; John 12. 37; 16. 9; Acts 14. 2; 19. 9; Heb. 3. 12.
- instances of**, Gen. 3. 4; Num. 13. 14; 20. 12; Deut. 9. 23; 2 Ki. 7. 2, 17; Ps. 78; 106; Matt. 13. 57; Lk. 1. 20; 22. 67; John 5. 38; 7. 5; 12. 37; 20. 25; Acts 14. 2; 17. 5; Rom. 8. 3; 11. 20; Heb. 3. 19.
- denounced**, Matt. 17. 17; John 20. 27, 29; Heb. 3. 12; 4. 11.
- Unbelievers**, Rom. 16. 17; 2 Cor. 6. 14; Phil. 3. 2; 1 Tim. 6. 5.
- fate of**, Mk. 16. 16; John 3. 18; 8. 24; Rom. 11. 20; Eph. 5. 6; 2 Thes. 2. 12; Heb. 4. 11; 11. 6; Jas. 5; 2 Pet. 2. 3; Jude 5; Rev. 21. 8.
- Uncleanness**, Lev. 5. 7; 11; 12; 15; 22; Num. 5; 19; Deut. 23. 10; 24. 1.
- typical of sin**, Zech. 13. 1; Matt. 23. 27.
- Unclean animals**, Lev. 11; 20. 25; Deut. 14. 3.
- spirits**, Matt. 10. 1; 12. 43, 45; Acts 5. 16; Rev. 16. 13.
- Unicorn**, Num. 23. 22; Deut. 33. 17; Job 39. 9; Is. 34. 7.
- Union in worship and prayer**, Ps. 34. 3; 55. 14; 122; Rom. 15. 30; 2 Cor. 1. 11; Eph. 6. 18; Col. 1. 3; 3. 15; Heb. 10. 25.
- Unity of the Church**, John 10. 16; Rom. 12. 5; 1 Cor. 10. 17; 12. 13; Gal. 3. 28; Eph. 1. 10; 2. 19; 4. 4; 5. 23, 30.
- of brethren**, Ps. 133; John 17. 21; Acts 2. 42.
- enjoined**, Ps. 133; Rom. 12. 16; 15. 5; 1 Cor. 1. 10; 2 Cor. 13. 11; Eph. 4. 3; Phil. 1. 27; 2. 2; 1 Pet. 3. 8.
- Unleavened bread**, Ex. 12. 39; 13. 7; Lev. 2. 4; 7. 12; 8. 26; Num. 6. 19.
- typical**, 1 Cor. 5. 7.
- Unmarried**, Paul's exhortation to, 1 Cor. 7. 8, 11, 25, 32.
- Upharsin**, Dan. 5. 25.
- Uphaz**, gold of, Jer. 10. 9; Dan. 10. 5.
- Ur**, land of, Gen. 11. 28; 15. 7.
- Uriah**, the Hittite, 2 Sam. 11; 1 Ki. 15. 5; Matt. 1. 6.
- Urijah** (priest), 2 Ki. 16. 10, 16. (prophet), Jer. 26. 20.
- Urim**. See *Thummim*.
- Usury**, Ex. 22. 25; Lev. 25. 36; Deut. 23. 19; Neh. 5; Ezek. 18. 8, 13, 17; 22. 12.
- Uzzah's trespass and death**, 2 Sam. 6. 3; 13. 7.
- Uzziah**. See *Azariah*.
- VANITY** of worldly things, Ps. 39. 5, 11; 90; Eccl. 1; Is. 40. 17, 23.
- of idolatry**, Deut. 32. 21; 2 Ki. 17. 15; Jer. 8; 14. 22; 18. 15; Acts 14. 15.
- Vapours**, Job 36. 27; Ps. 135. 7; 148. 8; 10. 13.
- Vashti**, queen, Est. 1.
- Veil** (of women), Gen. 24. 65; Ruth 3. 15; 11. 10.
- of Moses**, Ex. 34. 33; 2 Cor. 3. 13.
- of the tabernacle and temple**, Ex. 26. 35; 2 Cor. 3. 14.
- See Heb. 6. 19; 9. 3; 10. 20.**
- of temple rent at the crucifixion**, Matt. 27. 51; Mk. 15. 38; Lk. 23. 45.
- Vengeance belongs to God**, Deut. 32. 35; 1; 99. 8; Is. 34. 8; 35. 4; Jer. 50. 15; 24. 25; Nah. 1. 2; 2 Thes. 1. 8; Heb. Jude 7.
- Venison**, Gen. 25. 28; 27. 3.
- Vessels of the temple**, 1 Ki. 7. 40; 2 Chron. 34. 3; 2 Ki. 25. 14; profaned, D. restored, Ezra 1. 7.
- Vesture**, lots cast for Christ's, Matt. 26. 19; John 19. 24.
- See Ps. 22. 18; Rev. 19. 13.**
- Viols full of odours**, Rev. 5. 8.
- the seven**, Rev. 15. 7; 16.
- Victory over death**, Is. 25. 8; 1 Cor. 15. 55; faith, 1 John 5. 4.
- Vine**, Gen. 49. 11; Jer. 2. 21; Ezek. 15. 1; Hos. 10; Rev. 14. 18.
- typical of Christ**, John 15.
- Vinegar offered to Christ on the cross**, Matt. 27. 34, 48; Mk. 15. 36; Lk. 23. 36; John 19. 29.
- See Ps. 69. 21; Prov. 10. 26; 25. 20.**
- Vineyard**, Noah's, Gen. 9. 20.
- of Naboth**, 1 Ki. 21.
- parables of**, Matt. 20. 1; 21. 33; Mk. 12. 9.
- laws concerning**, Ex. 22. 5; 23. 11; Lev. 19. 10; 25. 3; Deut. 20. 6; 22. 9; 23. 24; 24. 10.
- Virgin**, Christ born of one, Matt. 1. 18; Lk. 1. 26; John 1. 14.
- Virginia**, parable of ten, Matt. 25. 1.
- Virtue**, exhortations to, Phil. 4. 8; 2 Pet. 1. 6.
- Virtues and vices**, Prov. 10-24.
- Visions sent by God**, Gen. 12. 7; Num. 24. 4; Job 7. 14; Is. 1. 1; Joel 2. 28; Acts 2. 17.
- of Abram**, Gen. 15. 12; Jacob, Gen. 28. 12; Pharaoh, Gen. 41; Isaiah, Is. 6; Ezek. 1; 10; 11; 37; 40; Nebuchadnezzar, Dan. 4; Daniel, Dan. 7; Zechariah, Zech. 1; Peter, Acts 10. 9; John, Rev. 1; 4.
- Voice of God proclaims the law**, Ex. 19. 19; its majesty and power, Job 37. 4; 40. 9; 41. 13; 46. 6; 68. 33; Joel 2. 11.
- heard by Elijah**, 1 Ki. 19. 12; by Elisha, 2 Ki. 4. 34; by Christ at his baptism, Matt. 3. 17; Mk. 1. 10; Lk. 3. 21; John 12. 28; by disciples at the transfiguration, Matt. 17. 5; Mk. 9. 7; Lk. 9. 35; 1. 18; by Paul, Acts 9. 7; by John, Rev. 1. 10.
- Vows**, laws concerning, Lev. 27; Num. 30; Deut. 23. 21.
- See Ps. 65. 1; 66. 15; 76. 11; 116. 18; Eccl. 5. 4; Mal. 1. 14.**
- Voyage of Paul**, Acts 27; 28.

ure, an unclean bird, Deut. 14. 13.

Job 28. 7; Is. 34. 15.

ERS used as offerings, Ex. 29. 2, 23; Lev. 1. 4; 8. 26; Num. 6. 15.

es to be duly paid, Lev. 19. 13; Deut. 24. 5; Jas. 5. 4.

ing upon God, Ps. 27. 14; 37. 34; Prov. 20. 2; Is. 40. 31; 49. 23; Jer. 14. 22; Lam. 3. 5; Hab. 2. 3; Zeph. 3. 8; Lk. 12. 36; Rom. 1. 25; 1 Cor. 1. 7; Gal. 5. 5; 1 Thes. 1. 10; 2 Thes. 3. 5.

ing with God, Deut. 5. 33; 28. 9; Josh. 22. 1; 1 Ki. 8. 36; Ps. 1. 112; Prov. 2. 7; Is. 2. 30. 21; Jer. 6. 16; 7. 23; Ezek. 37. 24; of

moah, Gen. 5. 24; of Noah, Gen. 6. 9.

faith, love, etc., Rom. 6. 4; 8. 1; 13. 13; Cor. 5. 7; Gal. 5. 16; Eph. 5. 2; Phil. 3. 16; Col. 1. 10; 2. 6; 1 John 1. 6; Rev. 3. 4; 21. 4.

tonness censured, Is. 3. 16; Rom. 13. 13; Pet. 2. 18.

laws of, Deut. 20; 23. 9; 24. 5.

ing, 2 Chr. 19. 10; Ezek. 3. 17; 33. 3; Thes. 5. 14.

il's example, Acts 20. 31; 1 Cor. 4. 14; Col. 2. 28.

ing, enjoined by the law, Ex. 29. 4; Lev. 27. 13; 54. 14. 8; Deut. 21. 6; 2 Chr. 4. 6.

he feet, Gen. 18. 4; 24. 32; 43. 24; 1 Sam. 5. 41; Lk. 7. 38; 1 Tim. 5. 10.

he hands, Deut. 21. 6; Ps. 26. 6; Matt. 27. 4.

ist washes disciples' feet, John 13.

ditional, censured, Mk. 7. 3; Lk. 11. 38.

atively mentioned, Job 9. 30; Is. 1. 16; 4. 4; Eph. 5. 26; Tit. 3. 5; Heb. 10. 22.

ugh the blood of Christ, 1 Cor. 6. 11; Rev. 5. 7. 14.

e forbidden by Christ, John 6. 12.

hes, of time, Ex. 14. 24; 1 Sam. 11. 11; Matt. 14. 25; Mk. 6. 48.

hfulness enjoined, Matt. 24. 42; 25. 13; 1. 41; Mk. 13. 35; Lk. 12. 35; 21. 36; 1 Cor. 1. 12; Eph. 6. 18; Col. 4. 2; 1 Thes. 5. 6; Tim. 4. 5; 1 Pet. 4. 7; 5. 8; Rev. 3. 2; 16. 1.

hmen, their duty, 2 Sam. 18. 25; 2 Ki. 17. 1; Ps. 127. 1; Cant. 3. 3; 5. 7; Is. 21. 5; 52. 8; Jer. 6. 17; 31. 6; Ezek. 3. 17; 33; ab. 2. 1.

, described, Is. 56. 10.

h towers, 2 Chr. 20. 24; Is. 21. 5.

, miraculously supplied, Gen. 21. 19; x. 15. 23; 17. 6; Num. 20. 7; 2 Ki. 3. 20.

l in the trial of jealousy, Num. 5. 17.

fiction, 1 Ki. 22. 27.

l in baptism, Matt. 3. 11; Acts 8. 36; 10.

ist walks on, Matt. 14. 25; Mk. 6. 48; John 6. 19.

aged into wine, John 2. 3.

atively mentioned, Ps. 65. 9; Is. 41. 17; 3. 55. 1; Jer. 2. 13; Ezek. 47; Zech. 13. John 3. 5; 4. 10; 7. 38; Rev. 7. 17; 21. 6;

rs of creation, Gen. 1. 2, 6, 9.

lood, Gen. 6. 17; 7. 6.

tain of living, Jer. 2. 13; 17. 13.

ag fountains of, Rev. 7. 17.

offering, Ex. 29. 24; Lev. 7. 30; 8. 27; 23. 20; Num. 5. 25; 6. 20.

ing, exhortations against, Heb. 10. 23; Is. 1. 6.

Way, the, Christ so called, John 14. 6; Heb. 10. 20.

Weak in the faith, Rom. 14; 15; 1 Cor. 8; 1 Thes. 5. 14; Heb. 12. 12.

Paul's example, 1 Cor. 9. 22.

Weaned child, Ps. 131. 2; Is. 11. 8; 28. 9.

Weapons of the Christian, not carnal, 2 Cor. 10. 4.

Weasel, an unclean animal, Lev. 11. 29.

Weaver mentioned, Ex. 35. 35; Job 7. 6; Is. 38. 12.

Web, spider's, Job 8. 14; Is. 59. 5.

Wedding, parable of, Matt. 22.

See Lk. 12. 36; 14. 8.

Weeks, feast of, Deut. 16. 9.

seventy, prophecy concerning, Dan. 9. 24.

Weeping, Ps. 6. 8; 30. 5; Joel 2. 12; Matt. 8. 12; 22. 13; Lk. 6. 21; 7. 38; Rom. 12. 15; 1 Cor. 7. 30; Phil. 3. 18.

for the dead, etc., Gen. 23. 2; 2 Sam. 1. 24; Eccl. 3. 4; Jer. 9. 17; 22. 10; Ezek. 24. 16; Amos 5. 16; Mk. 5. 39; John 11. 35; 20. 13; 1 Thes. 4. 13.

none in heaven, Rev. 21. 4.

Weights, just, commanded, Lev. 19. 35; Deut. 25. 13; Prov. 11. 1; 16. 11; 20. 10, 23; Ezek. 45. 10; Micah 6. 10.

Well of Beth-lehem, 1 Chr. 11. 17.

Wells of Abraham, Gen. 26. 15; Isaac, Gen. 26. 25; Uziah, 2 Chr. 26. 10; Jacob, John 4. 6.

Whale mentioned, Gen. 1. 21; Job 7. 12; Ezek. 32. 2.

Jonah swallowed by one, Jon. 1. 17; Matt. 12. 40.

Wheat, Ex. 29. 2; 1 Ki. 5. 11; Ezek. 27. 17.

parable concerning, Matt. 13. 25.

Wheels, vision of, Ezek. 1. 15; 3. 13; 10. 9.

Whelps (lions'), parable of, Ezek. 19; Nah. 2. 12.

Whirlwinds, 1 Ki. 19. 11; 2 Ki. 2. 1; Job 37. 9; 38. 1; Is. 68. 15; Jer. 23. 19; Ezek. 1. 4; Nah. 1. 3; Zech. 9. 14.

Whispering, Prov. 16. 23; 26. 20; Rom. 1. 29; 2 Cor. 12. 20. See *Slander, Tale-bearers*.

White horse, Rev. 6. 2; 19. 11; cloud, Rev. 14. 14; throne, Rev. 20. 11.

White raiment, of Christ at the transfiguration, Matt. 17. 2; Mk. 9. 3; Lk. 9. 29.

of angels, Matt. 28. 3; Mk. 16. 5.

of the redeemed, Rev. 3. 5; 4. 4; 7. 9; 19. 8, 14.

Whole, the, need not a physician, Matt. 9. 12; Mk. 2. 17; Lk. 5. 31.

made, Matt. 12. 13; Mk. 3. 5; Lk. 6. 10. See *Miracles*.

Whore, vision of the great, Rev. 17; 18.

Whoredom condemned, Lev. 19. 29; Dent. 22. 21; 23. 17.

spiritual, Ezek. 16; 23; Jer. 3; Hos. 1; 2. See *Idolatry*.

Whoremongers condemned, Eph. 5. 5; 1 Tim. 1. 10; Heb. 13. 4; Rev. 21. 8; 22. 15.

Wicked, their character and punishment, Deut. 32. 5; Job 4. 8; 5. 15; 18. 20; 21. 24; 27. 13; 30. 36. 12; Eccl. 8. 10; Is. 1; 22; 28; 29; 37. 21; 44. 9; 45. 9; 47; 57-59; 66; Jer. 2; Ezek. 5. 16; 18; 23; Hos. to Mal.; Matt. 5-7; 13. 37; 15; 16; 21. 33; 25; John 5. 29; 10; Rom. 1. 21; 3. 10; 1 Cor. 5. 11; Gal. 5. 19; Eph. 4. 17; 5. 5; Phil. 3. 18; Col. 3. 6; 2 Thes. 2; 1 Tim. 1. 9; 4. 6. 9; 2 Tim. 3. 13; Tit. 1. 10; Heb. 6. 4; Jas. 4; 5; 1 Pet. 4; 2 Pet. 2; 3; 1 John 2. 18; 4; Jude; Rev. 9. 20; 14. 8; 18; 20. 13; 22. 15.

their prosperity not to be envied, Ps. 37. 1; 73; Prov. 3. 31; 23. 17; 24. 1, 19; Jer. 12.

Wicked—Continued.

friendship with, forbidden, Gen. 28. 1; Ex. 23. 32; 34. 12; Num. 16. 26; Deut. 7. 2; 13. 6; Josh. 23. 7; Jud. 2. 2; 2 Chr. 19. 2; Ezra 9. 12; 10. 10; Ps. 106. 35; Prov. 1. 10; 4. 14; 12. 11; 14. 7; Jer. 2. 25; 51. 6; Rom. 16. 17; 1 Cor. 5. 9; 15. 33; 2 Cor. 6. 14; Eph. 5. 7, 11; Phil. 2. 15; 2 Thes. 3. 6; 1 Tim. 6. 5; 2 Tim. 3. 5; 2 Pet. 3. 17; Rev. 18. 4.

Widow, Elijah sustained by one, 1 Ki. 17. parable of the importunate, Lk. 18. 3. the widow's mite, Mk. 12. 42; Lk. 21. 2. figurative, Is. 47. 9; 64. 4; Lam. 1. 1.

Widows to be honoured, and relieved, Ex. 22. 22; Deut. 14. 29; 24. 17; 27. 19; Job 29. 13; Is. 1. 17; Jer. 7. 6; Acts 6. 1; 9. 39; 1 Tim. 5. 3; Jas. 1. 27.

especially under God's protection, Deut. 10. 18; Ps. 68. 5; 146. 9; Prov. 15. 25; Jer. 49. 11. injurers of widows condemned, Deut. 27. 19; Ps. 94. 6; Is. 1. 23; 10. 2; Ezek. 22. 7; Mal. 3. 5; Matt. 23. 14; Mk. 12. 40; Lk. 20. 47.

laws relating to their marriages, Deut. 25. 5; Lev. 21. 14; Ezek. 44. 22; Mk. 12. 19.

See 1 Cor. 7. 8.

Wilderness, the, the Israelites' journeys in, Ex. 14; Num. 10. 12; 13. 3; 20. 33; Deut. 1. 19; 8. 2; 32. 10; Neh. 9. 19; Ps. 29. 8; 78. 40; 107. 4.

Hagar's flight into, Gen. 16. 7.

Elijah's flight into, 1 Ki. 19. 4.

John the Baptist preaches in the wilderness of Judea, Matt. 3.

Will of God, irresistible, Dan. 4. 17, 35; John 1. 13; Rom. 9. 19; Eph. 1. 5; Jas. 1. 18.

fulfilled by Christ (Ps. 40. 8); Matt. 26. 42; Mk. 14. 36; Lk. 22. 42; John 4. 34; 5. 30; Heb. 10. 7.

how performed, John 7. 17; Eph. 6. 6; Col. 4. 12; 1 Thes. 5. 18; Heb. 13. 21; 1 Pet. 2. 15; 4. 2; 1 John 2. 17; 3. 23.

to be submitted to, Jas. 4. 15.

See Matt. 6. 10; Acts 21. 14; Rom. 1. 10; 15. 32.

Will of man, John 1. 13; Rom. 9. 16; Eph. 2. 3; 1 Pet. 4. 3.

Wind, miraculous effects of, Gen. 8. 1; Ex. 15. 10; Num. 11. 31; Ezek. 37. 9; Jon. 1. 4.

rebuked by Christ, Matt. 8. 26.

figuratively mentioned, Job 7. 7; 8. 2; John 3. 8; Jas. 1. 6; 3. 4.

Wine, made by Noah, Gen. 9. 20.

used by Abram and Melchizedek, Gen. 14. 18. employed in offerings, Ex. 29. 40; Lev. 23. 13; Num. 15. 5.

in the Lord's Supper, Matt. 26. 29.

forbidden to the Nazarites, Num. 6. 3; Jud. 13. 14.

Rechabites abstain from, Jer. 35.

water changed to, by Christ, John 2.

love of, Prov. 21. 17; 23. 20, 30; Hos. 4. 11; Hab. 2. 5; Eph. 5. 18.

its lawful use, Jud. 9. 13; 19. 19; Ps. 104. 15; Prov. 31. 6; Eccl. 10. 19; 1 Tim. 5. 23.

its abuse. See *Drunkenness*.

Winepress of the wrath of God, Rev. 14. 19; 19. 15.

See Is. 5. 2; 63. 3; Lam. 1. 15; Matt. 21. 33.

Wisdom given by God, Ex. 31. 3; 1 Ki. 3. 12; 4. 29; 1 Chr. 22. 12; 2 Chr. 1. 10; Ezra 7. 25; Prov. 2. 6; Eccl. 2. 26; Dan. 2. 20; Acts 6. 10; 7. 10; 2 Pet. 3. 15.

characterised, Deut. 4. 6; Job 28. 12; Ps. 111. 10; Prov. 1. 2; 9; 14. 8; 24. 7; 28. 7; Eccl. 2. 19; 7. 19; 9. 13; Matt. 7. 24; Jas. 3. 13.

Wisdom—Continued.

acquisition of, Ps. 90. 12; Matt. 10. 16; 16. 19; Eph. 5. 15; 2 Tim. 3. 15; Jas. 1. 5; 3. 13; 16. 16; 24. 3, 14; Eccl. 7. 11; 9. 13; 1. Matt. 25. 1.

obtained in answer to prayer by Solomon etc., 1 Ki. 3. 9; 10. 6; Prov. 2. 3; Dan. 21; Jas. 1. 5.

personified, Prov. 1. 20; 8; 9.

danger of despising, Prov. 1. 24; 12. 5. 12; 8. 36; 9. 12; 10. 21; 11. 12.

apparent in the works of God, Ps. 104. 136. 5; Prov. 3. 19; 6. 6; Jer. 10. 12; 1. 20; 11. 33.

of Joseph, Gen. 41. 33; 47. 13; Solomon, 4. 29; Daniel, etc., Ezek. 28. 3; Dan. 5. 14.

worldly, vanity of, Job 5. 13; 11. 12; Prov. 7; Is. 5. 21; Zech. 9. 2; Matt. 11. 25; 1. 17; 2. 4; 3. 19; 2 Cor. 1. 12; Jas. 3. 1.

See Gen. 3. 6.

Wise men from the East, Matt. 2.

Witch of Endor, 1 Sam. 28.

Witchcraft forbidden, Ex. 22. 18; Lev. 17. 31; 20. 6, 27; Deut. 18. 10; Mic. 5. 12; 3. 5; Gal. 5. 20; Rev. 21. 8; 22. 15.

abolished by Josiah, 2 Ki. 23. 24.

practised by Saul, 1 Sam. 28; Manasse, Ki. 21. 6; 2 Chr. 33. 6; Israelites, 2 Ki. 17; Simon of Samaria, Acts 8. 9; Philipians, Acts 16. 16; Ephesians, Acts 19.

Withered hand of Jeroboam healed, 1 Ki. 35. 5.

—hand healed by Christ, Matt. 12. 10; Mk. 6. 6.

Witness, God invoked as, Gen. 31. 50; Jud. 10; 1 Sam. 12. 5; Jer. 42. 5; Mic. 1. 2; 1. 9; 1 Thes. 2. 5.

—borne to Christ, by the Father, Matt. 3. 17; Lk. 3. 22; John 5. 37; 12. 28; Heb. 2. 17; John 5. 7; by the Holy Ghost, Matt. 3. 17; Lk. 3. 22; John 1. 33; 15. 26; Acts 1. 20, 23; Heb. 10. 15; 1 John 5. 7; by apostles, Acts 1. 8; 2. 32; 4. 33; 5. 32; 41; 22. 15; 26. 16; 1 Pet. 5. 1; Rev. 2.

by the prophets, Acts 10. 43; 1 Pet. 1. 10.

—Christ the faithful and true, Rev. 3. 14.

—false, Ex. 20. 16; 23. 1; Lev. 19. 11; Deut. 20; 19. 16; Prov. 6. 16, 19; 12. 17; 18. 28; 21. 28; 25. 18; Jer. 7. 9; Zech. 5. 4; 3. 14.

against Christ, Matt. 26. 60; Mk. 14. 56.

Witnesses, two or three required, Num. 35. 30; Deut. 17. 6; 19. 15; Matt. 18. 16; 2 Cor. 13. 1; 1 Tim. 5. 19.

the two, vision of, Rev. 11.

Wives, their duties to husbands, Gen. 3. 16; Ex. 20. 14; Rom. 7. 2; 1 Cor. 7. 3; 14. 34; Eph. 5. 22, 33; Tit. 2. 4; 1 Pet. 3. 1.

good, characterised, Prov. 12. 4; 18. 22; 14; 31. 10.

Levitical laws concerning, Ex. 21. 3, 22. 16; Num. 5. 12; 30; Deut. 21. 10, 15; 2 Jer. 3. 1; Matt. 19. 3.

the wife a type of the Church, Eph. 5. Rev. 19. 7; 21. 9.

Woes pronounced against wickedness, etc. 5. 8; 10. 1; 29. 15; 31. 1; 45. 9; Jer. 22. Amos 6. 1; Mic. 2. 1; Hab. 2. 6; Zep. 1; Zech. 11. 17; Matt. 23. 24; Lk. 11. Jude 11; Rev. 8. 13; 9. 12; 11. 14; age of unbelief, Matt. 11. 21; 23. 13; Lk. 10. 11. 42.

res, unjust judges and false teachers so called, Zeph. 3. 3; Matt. 7. 15; 10. 16; Lk. 10. 3; Acts 20. 29.
 nan, creation of, Gen. 2. 22.
 ll of, Gen. 3.
 rist the seed of (Gen. 3. 15); Gal. 4. 4.
 men, duty of the aged, Tit. 2. 3; of the young, 1 Tim. 2. 9; 5. 14; Tit. 2. 4; 1 Pet. 3. See Wives.
 derful, prophetic name of Christ, Is. 9. 6.
 e Jud. 13. 18.
 ders, God's, Ex. 3. 20; Is. 29. 14; Ps. 77. 1; Dan. 6. 27; Acts 7. 36.
 d of God, a name of Christ, John 1. 1, 14; John 1. 1; 5. 7; Rev. 19. 13.
 e Scriptures, Lk. 5. 1; Acts 4. 31; 8. 14; 13. 7; 16. 6.
 ds, men to be judged for, Eccl. 5. 2; Ezek. 35. 13; Mal. 2. 17; 3. 13; Matt. 12. 37.
 ds of God, Job 9; 37-41; Ps. 8; 19; 89; 104; 111; 145; 147; 148; Eccl. 8. 17; Jer. 10. 12.
 the law, insufficiency of, Rom. 3. 20; 4. 2; Gal. 3.
 ad, the evidence of faith, Acts 26. 20; Jas. 2. 14.
 hortations to, Matt. 5. 16; (Acts 9. 36); 2 Cor. 8; 9; Eph. 2. 10; Phil. 2. 12; 1 Thes. 5. 11; 2 Thes. 2. 17; Heb. 10. 24; 1 Pet. 2. 12.
 ll created, Gen. 1; 2.
 e John 1. 10; Col. 1. 16; Heb. 1. 2.
 corruption by the fall, Rom. 5. 12; 8. 22.
 hortations against conformity to, Rom. 12. 2; Gal. 6. 14; Jas. 1. 27; 4. 4; 1 John 2. 15.
 m, man compared to, Job 17. 14; 25. 6; Mic. 7. 17.
 nwood, figurative, Deut. 29. 18; Prov. 5. 1.
 Lam. 3. 15.
 r so called, Rev. 8. 11.
 hip to be rendered to God alone, Ex. 20. 3; Deut. 5. 7; 6. 13; Matt. 4. 10; Lk. 4. 8; Acts 10. 26; 14. 15; Col. 2. 18; Rev. 19. 10; 2. 8.
 v to be performed, Lev. 10. 3; Eccl. 5; Joel 2. 16; John 4. 24; 1 Cor. 11; 14.
 hortations to, 2 Ki. 17. 36; 1 Chr. 16. 29; 29; 95. 6; 99. 5; 100.
 h, Job 5. 2; Ps. 37. 8; Prov. 12. 16; 14. 29; 18. 8; Rom. 12. 19; 13. 5; Gal. 5. 20; Eph. 2. 8; 1 Tim. 2. 8; Jas. 1. 19.
 od, Ps. 106. 23, 32; Rom. 9. 22; Rev. 6. 17; 1. 18; 16. 1; 19. 15.
 ling of Jacob with an angel, Gen. 32. 24.
 ng of God, Ex. 31. 18; 32. 16; Dan. 5. 5.
 l, beginning of, changed, Ex. 12. 1; Lev. 5.
 of Christ easy, Matt. 11. 30; 1 John 5. 3.
 , typical, Jer. 27.
 , exhortations to, Lev. 19. 32; Prov. 1. 8; Eccl. 12. 1.
 ist's example, Lk. 2. 46, 51; 1 Pet. 5. 5.

ZEUS, Lk. 19. 2.
 riah, king of Israel, 2 Ki. 14. 29.
 ten by Shallum, 2 Ki. 15. 10.
 rias, father of John the Baptist, commended as blameless before God, Lk. 1. 6; promised a son, Lk. 1. 13; stricken with madness for his unbelief, Lk. 1. 18, 22; recovery and song, Lk. 1. 64, 68.

Zadok, priest, 2 Sam. 8. 17; 15. 24; 20. 25.
 anoints Solomon king, 1 Ki. 1. 39.
Zamzummims, giant race, Deut. 2. 20, 21.
Zarephath (Sarepta), Elijah sent there, 1 Ki. 17. 9; raises a widow's child, 1 Ki. 17. 17.
 See Lk. 4. 26.
Zeal of Phinehas, Num. 25. 7, 11; Ps. 106. 30.
 of Jehu, 2 Ki. 10. 16.
 of the Jews for the law, Acts 21. 20; Rom. 10. 2.
 of Paul for the Jewish religion, Acts 22. 3; Gal. 1. 14; Phil. 3. 6.
 Christ an example of, Ps. 69. 9; John 2. 17.
 in good works, etc., Gal. 4. 18; Tit. 2. 14; Rev. 3. 19.
Zebah and **Zalmunna**, Jud. 8. 5, 21; Ps. 83. 11.
Zebadee, Matt. 4. 21; Mk. 1. 20.
Zeboim, Gen. 14. 2; 19. 25; Deut. 29. 23; Hos. 11. 8.
Zebul, Jud. 9. 28, 30.
Zebulun, son of Jacob, Gen. 30. 20; 35. 23.
 blessed by Jacob, Gen. 49. 13.
 his descendants, Num. 1. 30; 26. 26; Deut. 33. 18; Josh. 19. 10; Jud. 4. 6; 5. 14, 18; 6. 35; 2 Chr. 30. 11, 18; Ps. 68. 27; Ezek. 48. 26; Rev. 7. 8.
 Christ preaches in the land of (Is. 9. 1); Matt. 4. 13.
Zechariah, son of Jehoiada, stoned in the court of the Lord's house, 2 Chr. 24. 20, 21.
 referred to, Matt. 23. 35; Lk. 11. 51.
 —the prophet, his exhortations to repentance, his visions and predictions, Zech. 1-14.
Zedekiah, a false prophet, 1 Ki. 22. 11; 2 Chr. 18. 10, 23.
 —another, Jer. 29. 22.
 —(Mattaniah), king of Judah, his evil reign, 2 Ki. 24. 17; 2 Chr. 36. 10.
 his dealings with Jeremiah, Jer. 37. 6, 16; 38.
 carried captive to Babylon, 2 Ki. 25; 2 Chr. 36. 17; Jer. 39; 52.
Zephaniah, priest, Jer. 29. 25; 37. 3.
 prophet, Zeph. 1; 2; 3.
Zerubbabel (Zorobabel), prince of Judah, Ezra 2. 2.
 restores the worship of God, Ezra 3. 1; Neh. 12. 47; Hag. 1. 1, 14; 2. 1; Zech. 4. 6.
 See Matt. 1. 12, 13.
Zidon, Gen. 49. 13; Josh. 11. 8; Jud. 10. 6; 18. 7; 1 Ki. 11. 1; Ezra 3. 7; Lk. 4. 26; Acts 12. 20.
 prophecies concerning, Is. 23; Jer. 25. 22; 27. 3; 47. 4; Ezek. 27. 8; 28. 21; 32. 30; Joel 3. 4; Zech. 9. 2.
Ziklag, 1 Sam. 27. 6; 30. 1; 2 Sam. 1. 1; 1 Chr. 12. 1.
Zin, wilderness of, Num. 13. 21; Josh. 15. 1.
Zion (mount), 2 Sam. 5. 7; 1 Ki. 8. 1; Rom. 11. 26; Heb. 12. 22; Rev. 14. 1.
Zipporah, wife of Moses, Ex. 2. 21; 4. 20.
Zoan, in Egypt, Num. 13. 22; Ps. 78. 12.
Zoar, Gen. 14. 2; 19. 22; (Is. 15. 5); Deut. 34. 3; Jer. 43. 34.
Zobah, kings of, subdued, 1 Sam. 14. 47; 2 Sam. 8. 3; 1 Ki. 11. 23.
Zophar, Job 2. 11; 11; 20; 42. 7.
Zorah, city of Samson, Josh. 19. 41; Jud. 19. 2, 25; 16. 31.
Zuzims, giants, Gen. 14. 5.

BIBLICAL CHRONOLOGY, ETC.

OLD TESTAMENT CHRONOLOGY.

By the REV. OWEN C. WHITEHOUSE, M.A., Professor of Hebrew,
Cheshunt College, near London.

the difficulty of arranging a satisfactory chronology of the Old Testament is very great. This is due to the various eras, or chronological starting points, that have been adopted for various periods by different nations for measuring the progress of time. In addition to this, such periods as the Regal Period of Jewish history and of the Judges in Israel are indefinite. The period of the Patriarchs fronts us with diverse traditions.

The few dates fixed by Scripture, and the very few definite periods indicated, only serve to make a tabular arrangement more difficult. However, with the assistance of the archaeology of Egypt and Assyria, an approximate chronology may be arranged, which is more exact as we descend the stream of time. This is set forth in the following tabulated form:—

BIBLICAL CHRONOLOGY.

dam and the antediluvian patriarchs.
the Flood.

braham's birth,	- - -	about B.C.	2040
aa's birth,	- - -	"	1940
cob's birth,	- - -	"	1880
cob's entrance into Egypt,	- - -	"	1750
rodus,	- - -	probable date, B.C.	1320
shua,	- - -	"	1280
le Judges,	- - -	- - -	to 1037

REGAL PERIOD.

pl. 1037-1018.

vid, 1018-1011 (Judah), 1011-978 (Israel and Judah).

lomon, 978-938, Erection of the Temple, 975.

<i>Judah.</i>		<i>Israel (Ephraim).</i>	
Jeroam, 938-921		Jeroam I., 938-916	
Re and capture of			
Jerusalem by <i>Shishak</i> .			
Am, 921-918			
	918-877		
		<i>Nadab.</i>	916-914
Reigns Zerah, the		<i>Baasha,</i>	914-901
white (Osarkon).		<i>Elah,</i>	901-900
Peace with Syria.		<i>Zimri,</i>	900

SYNCHRONISM WITH BIBLICAL CHRONOLOGY.

<i>Babylonia and Assyria.</i>	<i>Egypt.</i>	<i>Syria.</i>
Hammurabi, 2200 ?	2190-1680, circ.	
Pudilu, c. 1350	Hykshos per- [iod.	
Ramman-ni- rari I., c. 1325	Dynasties xiii., xiv., xv., and xvi.	
Shalmaneser I., circ. 1300	xix. dynasty, beginning with Ram- eses I.	
Aashur-rish- ishi, c. 1150		
Tiglath-Pile- ser I., 1100	Seti I., circ. 1450-1445.	
	Rameses II., c. 1392-1326.*	
Ramman-ni- rari II., 911- 890	Merneptah, c. 1326-1306.	
Tiglath-Adar II., 890-884		Benhadad II. of Damascus defeated - by Shalmaneser

* Some Egyptologists consider it probable that the reign of Rameses II, should be placed about 40 years later. This would place the Exodus about 1280 B.C.

OLD TESTAMENT CHRONOLOGY.

Regal Period—Continued. Judah.		Israel (Ephraim.)		Chronology—Continued. Babylonia and Assyria.		Egypt.		Syria.	
		Omri, 900-875 Builds and fortifies Samaria.	Dynasty of Omri.			xxii. dynasty.			
Jehoshaphat, 877-852		Ahab, 875-853 Elijah prophesies, and Micaiah, son of Imlah.		Asshur-nazir-babal, 884-860		S h e s h e n k (Shishak) aids Jeroboam and besieges and captures Jerusalem, c. 935, B.C.		Hazael	
Jehoram, 852-843		Ahaziah, 853-852 Jehoram, 852-842 Career of Elisha as prophet.		Shalmaneser II., 860-825 Battle of Karkar, 854, in which Ahab's troops shared in the defeat.		Osarkon (Zerah of the Bible) invades Palestine and is repulsed by Asa, according to 2 Chr. xiv. 9; xvi. 8.		ders B	
Ahaziah, 843-842		Revolution and overthrow of the dynasty of Omri.		Shamshi-Ramman, 825-812				dad an	
Athallah, 842-837		Jehu, 842-815 Hazael, King of Syria, takes the East-Jordan country.		Ramman-nirari III., 812-783 Total defeat of Syria and capture of Damascus, 803.				cends throne.	
Joash, 837-797		Jehoahaz, 815-798						cesses ag	
Reformation and repair of Temple.								Israel.	
								Benhada	
								of Dam	
								defeated	
								Ramma	
								rari III.	

Both Israel and Judah are hard pressed by the invasions of Hazael and of his successor, Benhadad, kings of Syria. But Jehovah, in response to the prayers of Jehoshaphat, sends a "deliverer." The Assyrian records show that this was Ramman-nirari III., who in 803 B.C. inflicted a crushing defeat on Benhadad. See Schrader's *Cuneif. Insc. and Testaments*, Vol. I., p. 203 foll.; Vol. II., p. 324, and comp. 2 Ki. xiii. 5.

Judah.	Israel.	Assyria.	Egypt.	Greece and Rome.
Amaziah, 797-777	Jehoash, 798-782 Death of Elisha—Victories over Syria.	783-773, Shalmaneser III.		776, Olympiad
Azariah or Uzziah, 777-736	Jeroboam II., 782-741 Victories over Syria, Moab, and Ammon; extension of the frontiers of Israel. Amos and Hosea prophesy.	773-755, Asshur-dan III. 755-745, Asshur-nirari. 745-727, Tiglath-Pileser III., called Pul or Pal.		753, B.C. date of Roman Empire
Consecration-vision of Isaiah, 736.	Zechariah, 741—end of Jehu's dynasty.			
Prosperity and military strength of Judah.	Shallum, 741			
Jotham, as regent, 750-736	Menahem, 741-738 Pays tribute to Tiglath-Pileser, 738	738, war against Azariah (Uzziah); receives tribute from Menahem.		
Jotham, as king, 736-735	Pekahjah, 738-736			
Ahaz, 735-726	Pekah, 736-734 Alliance with Rezin, King of Syria, and invasion of Judah.	734, expedition to Palestine.		734, Cus-fou by Chelcor
Syro-Ephraimite war, begun in Jotham's reign, is continued (Is. vii.).	Invasion of the Northern kingdom by Tiglath-Pileser, 734—Defeat and death of Pekah.			
Alliance with Tiglath-Pileser III.		733-2, campaign against Rezin of Damascus.		
Foreign innovations—an altar of new pattern set up in the Temple.		727-722, Shalmaneser IV. Siege of Samaria.	730, xxiv. dynasty. Saïtes—Egypt falls into the hands of Ethiopia.	

OLD TESTAMENT CHRONOLOGY.

Judah.	Israel.	Assyria.	Egypt.	Greece and Rome.
<p>Hezekiah, 726-697 Hezekiah continues his prophetic activity. Ministry of the prophet Micah. Embassy of Merodach Baladan, King of Babylon, and illness of Hezekiah, 722 (?). Campaign of Sennacherib against Judah—Siege of towns—Siege of Jerusalem—Destruction of Sennacherib's army by silence, 701.</p>	<p>Hoshea, 734 (730)-722 Revolt of Israel against Assyria—Siege and capture of Samaria after a three years' siege, and deportation of the inhabitants—Vain is the appeal to So (Sabaka), King of Egypt. End of the Northern or Ephraimite kingdom.</p>	<p>722-705, Sargon. Captures Samaria, 722. Battle of Raphia. Defeat of Sabaka (called Sabi), 720. Capture of Ashdod, 711 (Is. xx.). 705-681, Sennacherib. Expedition against Egypt and Judah. Siege of Jerusalem, 701. Installs Asshur-nadin-shum as king of Babylon, 700.</p>	<p>730, xxv. dynasty. Sabaka (So of Scripture, 2 Ki. xvii. 4) conquers Nubia and Upper Egypt. Defeated by Sargon at Raphia. Taharka (= Tirhaka of the Bible), Tarku of Assyrians, confronts the latter at Al-taku (<i>Eltekeh</i>), and thus delivers Hezekiah.</p>	<p>710, Croton founded. 708, Tarantum founded.</p>

the reign of Hezekiah we are confronted with a very serious difficulty in Chronology. In 2 Ki. xviii. 13 we are told that Sennacherib came up against all the fenced cities of Judah, and took them, in the fourteenth year of Hezekiah. This invasion, we know from the Assyrian documents, took place in 701 B.C. On the other hand, we read in 2 Ki. xviii. 10 that Samaria was captured in the sixth year of Hezekiah, which would place Hezekiah's accession in the year 727-6 B.C. There is a further subsidiary element which complicates the problem. From 2 Ki. xvi. 2 we learn that Ahaz was twenty years old at his accession, and reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem. From 2 Ki. xviii. 1 we learn that Hezekiah was fifteen years old when he began to reign; consequently Ahaz was not more than twelve years old when Hezekiah was born. To those who know the conditions of Oriental life this itself constitutes no insuperable obstacle. Various methods have been adopted for clearing up the chronological difficulty indicated above. (1) It has been suggested that the date in 2 Ki. xviii. 13 is blending the invasion of Palestine, and capture of Ashdod by Sargon in 711 B.C., which would fall in the

fourteenth year of Hezekiah's reign, with the invasion of Sennacherib, which happened ten years later. Comp. Sayce's *Fresh Light from the Ancient Monuments*, p. 136 foll. (2) It has been proposed to make 715 the year of Hezekiah's accession (Kamphausen). In addition to this, the present writer has suggested that, as in the case of Jotham (2 Ki. xv. 5), Hezekiah may have been associated with Ahaz in the year 726, and hence arose a double mode of reckoning, viz., from the year of the conjoint reign and from that of the sole reign of Hezekiah. (3) The most ingenious, and, perhaps, satisfactory solution of the problem, was that which was put forward by Dr. Hincks, a very eminent Assyriologist, in the *Journal of Sacred Literature*, October, 1858. "The text, as it originally stood, was probably to this effect: 2 Ki. xviii. 13a, 'Now, in the fourteenth year of King Hezekiah, the King of Assyria came up' (referring to the attack mentioned in Sargon's annals against Philistia and Ashdod, 711 B.C.), xx. 1-19. 'In those days was Hezekiah sick unto death,' etc. . . . xviii. 13b. 'And Sennacherib, King of Assyria, came up against all the fenced cities of Judah, and took them,' etc., . . . down to xix. 37."

Kings of Judah (continued).	Assyria and Babylon.	Egypt.	Greece and Rome.
<p>Manasseh, 697-641. Captured prisoner by Asshur-bani-pal to Babylon (2 Chr. xxxiii. 11). Manasseh's repentance and restoration.</p>	<p>688, Destruction of Babylon by Sennacherib. 681-668, Esarhaddon. Overthrow of Sargon, 678. Royal palace built at Nineveh. Restoration of Babylon, 677. Conquest of Egypt, 671.</p>	<p>xxv. dynasty. Taharka's reign. Tirhaka = Assyrian Tarku. Recapture of Memphis from Assyrians. Defeated by the troops of Asshur-bani-pal. Death.</p>	

OLD TESTAMENT CHRONOLOGY.

<i>Kings of Judah (continued).</i>	<i>Assyria and Baby- lonia.</i>	<i>Egypt.</i>	<i>Greece and Rome.</i>
	Ashur-bani-pal, 668-663.	Urdamani or Rud- Amon succeeds his father, and is overthrown by the Assyrians.	
	Advances against Egypt and cap- tures Thebes— Overthrow and death of Tirhaka —668-663.	A fresh rebellion of twelve vassal princes against the Assyrian rule is led by Psamtik , son of Necho. It succeeds mainly by the help of the Greeks of Asia- Minor.	
	These events are referred to in Nahum iii. 8-11.	xxvi. dynasty. 650-610, Psamtik I. (Psammetichus) [Wiedemann, 660?-610]. Greek mercenaries settled in and near Bubastis.	625, Perian of Corinth. 624, Legislat of Draco.
Amon, 641-639.	Rebellion of Shamash-shum- ukin crushed, 647.		
Josiah, 639-608. Nahum prophecies.	Manasseh, King of Israel , mentioned in a list of tribu- tary vassals.		612, Cylon's tempt to the Gove ment Athens.
Great reformation.	625-605, Nabo-pa- lassar, King of Babylonia.		
Prophetic activity of Jeremiah , and probably also of Obadiah (at a later date).		610-600, Necho I. (Neku). Defeats Josiah of Judah, and other allies of Assyria, at Megiddo; but is himself de- feated by Nebu- chadrezzar at the battle of Car- chemish, 605.	610, Sappho- cæus, and sichorus.
Habakkuk and Zephaniah pro- phesied during this period.			
Josiah slain by Pharaoh Necho's archers in the battle of Megiddo.	Destruction of Nineveh, 607.		
Jehoahaz, 608.	DOWNFALL OF ASSYRIA and foundation of the NEW BABY- LONIAN EM- PIRE.		
Jehoiakim, 608-597.	605-562, Nebuchad- rezzar (=Nebu- chadnezzar).	600-590, Psamtik II.	600, Foundat of Mass (Marseilles)
	All the Assyrian possessions west of the Euphrates and south of the Amanus subject to Babylonia— Nebuchadrezzar rules as far as the river of Egypt (Wady el Arish), 600.		
Jechoniah, Coniah, or Jeholachin, 597.			
Zedekiah, 597-586. Ezekiel's prophetic activity begins.			
[The events of the reigns from Josiah to Zedekiah are given in greater detail on next page.]			594, Legislat of Solon.

IBLICAL CHRONOLOGY (*continued*).

the following table, based on Prof. Fritz Smell's history of Babylonia and Assyria, and his history, Wiedemann, and other authorities, will be found useful by students of the prophecies of Jeremiah and Ezekiel:—

Thirteenth year of Josiah, king of Judah.
Beginning of Jeremiah's prophetic ministry (Jer. i. 2; xxv. 3).

Eighteenth year of Josiah. Discovery of the book of the law—Deuteronomy (2 Ki. xxii. 3 foll.).

Thirty-first year of Josiah (comp. 2 Ki. xxii. 1). Josiah falls at the battle of Megiddo in conflict with **Pharaoh Necho** (2 Ki. xxiii. 29).

Jehoahaz reigns three months.

First year of Jehoiakim.

605-4 Fourth year of Jehoiakim. First year of **Nebuchadrezzar** (**Nebuchadnezzar**) (Jer. xxv. 1). Battle of Carchemish (Jer. xli. 2; comp. also Jer. xxvi. 1 and xlv. 1).

598-7 Eleventh year of Jehoiakim; in which he died (2 Ki. xxiv. 1).

597 **Jehoiachin** reigns three months, and is carried away by Nebuchadrezzar, with 10,000 of the Jewish population, to Babylon. Among these captives is the prophet Ezekiel (2 Ki. xxiv. 12). This was the eighth year of Nebuchadrezzar. Jer. xxiv. 1; xxxix. 1, 2.

597-6 First year of Zedekiah, and first of the deportation or exile of Jehoiachin. This is the event from which Ezekiel continually dates his events (2 Ki. xxiv. 17; comp. Jer. xxxvii. 1 and xlix. 34).

594-3 Fourth year of Zedekiah (Jer. xxviii. 1; li. 59).

593-2 Fifth year of Zedekiah and of the Exile—thirtieth year mentioned in Ezekiel i. 1 (according to Targum, "thirtieth year" dates from the discovery of the book of Deuteronomy, but this is doubtful).

IBLICAL CHRONOLOGY (*continued*).

Sixth year of Zedekiah and of the Exile (Ezek. viii. 1).

Seventh year of Zedekiah and of the Exile (Ezek. ix. 1).

Ninth year of Zedekiah and of the Exile; 10th Tebet, i.e., near the end of December, 589, beginning of the siege of Jerusalem (2 Ki. xxv. 1; Jer. lii. 4 and xxxix. 1, also Ezek. xxiv. 1 foll.).

Tenth year of Zedekiah, eighteenth of Nebuchadrezzar (Jer. xxxii. 1); the Babylonian army encamped before Jerusalem. Ezekiel's prophecy against Egypt (Ezek. xxix. 1) on 12th Tebet.

Eleventh year of Zedekiah; (9th Tammuz) capture of Jerusalem. Flight and capture of Zedekiah (2 Ki. xxv. 3 = Jer. lii. 6; Jer. xxxix. 2).

7th Ab, or July, 587—Nineteenth year of Nebuchadrezzar, Jerusalem destroyed (2 Ki. xxv. 8; Jer. lii. 12), with the precise date, 10th Ab.

5th Tebet (end of December), Ezekiel hears the news of the fall of Jerusalem (Ezek. xxxiii. 21).

1 Nisan [?], prophecy against Tyre after the fall of Jerusalem, Ezek. xxvi. 1, 2 (fall of Jerusalem referred to), etc.

7th Nisan (end of March, 586), new prophecy against Egypt (Ezek. xxx. 20).

1st Sivan (end of May), new prophecy against Egypt (Ezek. xxxi. 1).

Egypt.

590-570 **Uaphris** or **Apries** (Egypt. *Uahabra*, the *Hophra* of the Bible), rendered uneasy by the victorious inroads of the Babylonians in Palestine, makes a descent on Sidon and captures it, defeats the Cyprians and Tyrians in a naval battle, and urges Zedekiah to conclude an alliance (Jer. xxxvii. 3-10).

When Jerusalem, after a second siege, had been captured by Nebuchadrezzar, the king of Egypt opens the frontiers of his realm to receive the exiled inhabitants.

Babylonia.

605-562 **Nebuchadrezzar** (**Nebuchadnezzar**).

Tyre, besieged by the Babylonians, holds out successfully for thirteen years under **Ethbaal II.**
Comp. Ezek. xxvi. 1 foll.; xxviii. 16-18.

BIBLICAL CHRONOLOGY (*continued*).

586-5 Twelfth year of the Exile—1st Adar (middle of February, 585), new prophecy against Egypt (Ezek. xxxii. 1).

15th Adar (beginning of March, 585), lamentation over the defeat of Egypt (Ezek. xxxii. 17).

573-2 Twenty-fifth year of Exile—10th Nisan (end of March, 572) = fourteenth year from the capture of Jerusalem (Ezek. xl. 1).

571-70 Twenty-seventh year of Exile—1st Nisan (March 21, 570), prophecy on Tyre and Egypt (Ezek. xxix. 27).

561-60 Thirty-seventh year of Exile—first official year of Evil-Merodach—27th Adar (middle of March, 560), Jehoiachin released from prison (2 Ki. xxv. 27).

550-536 The prophecies of Isaiah xl.-lxvi. mainly refer to the circumstances, events, and anticipations of this interval, and herald the coming restoration of the Jews by Cyrus II.

Note.—The beginning of the Exile served, to a limited extent, the purpose of an era. It is unfortunate, however, that that era was *sometimes* dated from the deportation of Jehoiachin (Ezek. i. 2; viii. 1; xx. 1; xxiv. 1; xxvi. 1; xxix. 1, 17; xxx. 20; xxxi. 1; xxxii. 1, 17; xxxiii. 21; xl. 1; 2 Ki. xxv. 27; Jer. lii. 31), from which the seventy years' Exile was originally reckoned (Jer. xxix. 10; comp. xxv. 11 foll.); and *sometimes* from the deportation from Jerusalem, when that city was destroyed eleven years later (Ezek. xl. 1; comp. Jer. 1. 3).

536 Cyrus' edict for the restoration of the Jews. First caravan journey of returning exiles under Zerubbabel and Joshua.

535 Rebuilding of the Temple commenced. It is opposed by the Samaritans.

529 A letter is sent to the Persian king in opposition to the rebuilding of the Temple.

522 The building is arrested by decree of the Persian king.

521 Edict of Cyrus to the Jews is reaffirmed by Darius, son of Hystaspes.

Egypt.

570-526 Amasis (Manetho: *Amosis*) or **Aahmes**, makes alliances with the Greek despot Polycrates of Samos.

Foreign colonists settle in Egypt.

Prosperity of the Greek Naucratis.

Invasion by the Babylonians (568).

526-525 Psamtik III. captured and slain by Cambyses.

xxvii. dynasty (Persians).

525-521 Cambyses. (See next column).

Babylonia.

568 Nebuchadnezzar vades Egypt in thirty-seventh year of his reign (comp. Ezek. xxix. 17; xxx. 19).

562 Evil-Merodach (*Amil* (*Avil*) *Merodach*) succeeds illustrious father. Decline of Babylonia under his successors, viz. (560), Belshazzar and Nabonaid (*Nabonidus*).

550 **Cyrus II.**, son of Cambyses, conquers Media, Lydia, and subsequently Babylonia.

538 Capture of Babylon by Cyrus, and the fall of Babylonian Empire, and establishment of the Persian Dominion.

528-529 **Cyrus.**

529-521 **Cambyses** advances against Egypt; the only power that remained in opposition to the supremacy of Persia. Conquers Memphis, and captures Psamtik and puts him to death. Dies on the march of his army to suppress the rebellion of the Magians, who have given himself out to be Bartja (Smerdis), the king's brother who had been put to death some years previously.

OLD TESTAMENT CHRONOLOGY.

BIBLICAL CHRONOLOGY (continued).

0 Prophetic ministry of Haggai and Zechariah commences. Resumption of the building (Hag. i.).

5 Dedication of the Temple.

3 Artaxerxes commissions Ezra to go to Judea on a journey of inquiry, accompanied by seven royal counsellors and Israelites, priests and Levites (Ezra vii.). The work of reformation and reorganisation begins, and continues during the following year.

Foreign wives are put away (Ezra ix.).

New commission to Nehemiah, the royal cup-bearer, who obtains leave of absence, with letters to the governors west of the Euphrates. In spite of the opposition, plots, and accusations of Sanballat the Horonite, Tobiah the Ammonite, and Geshem (Gashmu) the Arabian, the walls are rebuilt. The Book of the Law is read for seven days, and Festival of rejoicing held (Feast of Tabernacles), followed by a fast of humiliation and repentance.

Nehemiah returns to the Persian court, and again obtains permission to return to Jerusalem to reform the abuses which had sprung up in his absence. He abolishes the Sabbath trading, and checks the habit of mixed marriages. Prophetic ministry of Malachi.

Persia.

521-485 Darius, son of Hystaspes, an enlightened ruler, improves the commerce of his kingdom—completes a canal from the Nile to the Red Sea.

His invasion of Scythia, and disastrous retreat.

485-465 Xerxes I.

465-425 Artaxerxes I. (Longimanus).

Greece.

510 Legislation of Cleisthenes.

500 Ionic revolt. Sardis burnt.

495 Battle of Lade.

490 Defeat of Datis and Artaphernes at the battle of Marathon.

480 Battle of Salamis.

479 Battle of Plataea. Final defeat of the host of Xerxes.

478 Confederacy of Delos, and rise of Athenian power.

Herodotus.

Rome.

510 Expulsion of the Tarquins.

431 Outbreak of the Peloponnesian war. Career of Pericles.

Postscript.—Respecting the chronology of the New Babylonian and Persian periods, see Bert in *Zeitschrift für Assyriologie*, May, 1893, p. 56 foll. Sayce now places Hammurabi later than 2200 B.C. (*Records of the Past*, New Series, vol. v., p. xi.). So also Winckler in his *History of Babylonia and Assyria*.

SUMMARY OF JEWISH HISTORY

BETWEEN B.C. 400 AND B.C. 18.

I. Period of Persian Dominion. B.C. 400-331.

Murder of Joshua in the Temple. B.C. 367.

Jaddua, High Priest. B.C. 350.

II. Period of Greek Dominion. B.C. 331-167.

Alexander's conquest. B.C. 332.

Settlement of Jews at Alexandria. B.C. 331.

Era of the Seleucidæ. B.C. 312.

Simon I., the Just, High Priest. B.C. 301.

Eleazar, High Priest. B.C. 292.

Antiochus III., overruns Palestine. B.C. 219.

Ptolemy profanes the Temple. B.C. 217.

Persecution of the Jews. B.C. 168.

Revolt of Mattathias. B.C. 168.

III. Period of the Jewish Independence. B.C. 167-63.

The revolt of the Maccabees. B.C. 167.

Battle of Bethoron; Judas Maccabees. B.C. 167.

Battle of Eliasa; Judas Maccabees and Jonathan, the first of the Asmonean princes. B.C. 153.

Jewish freedom acknowledged. B.C. 140.

Quarrels of Pharisees and Sadducees. About B.C. 140.

Asmonean Kings. B.C. 106 to 37.

IV. Period of the Roman Rule. B.C. 37 to A.D. 70.

destruction of Jerusalem, A.D. 70.

Internal dissensions. B.C. 63-37. [B.C. 63-37.]

Antigonus, the last of the Asmonean Kings. B.C. 37-4.

Rebuilding the Temple. B.C. 18.

BRIEF CHRONOLOGICAL CONSPECTUS OF NEW TESTAMENT HISTORY.

By the REV. OWEN C. WHITEHOUSE, M.A., Professor of Hebrew
Cheshunt College, near London.

Note on the Birth of our Lord.—From Josephus (*Antiq.* xvii. 8, 1; Wars, i. 33, 8) we learn that Herod died in the thirty-seventh year of his reign. Now Herod was made king in the consulship of Cn. Domitius Calvinus and C. Asinius Pollio, i.e., B.C. 40 (714 A.V.C.). Most writers have supposed that the year is reckoned by Josephus from the month Nisan; moreover, we may conclude from Josephus (*Antiq.* xvii. 9, 3) that Herod died at the beginning of the thirty-seventh year, or immediately before Passover. Consequently we must add thirty-six years to 714 A.V.C. Hence we get 750 A.V.C. = B.C. 4 as the date of Herod's death, and since this took place subsequent to the birth of Jesus, B.C. 4 is the latest possible date that can be assigned to the birth of our Lord. (See Wieseler's "Chronological Synopsis of the four Gospels," sec. i. chap. 2.) See note on page 10.

Thus, our Christian era is really calculated from a wrong starting-point. This was derived from the defective chronology of *Dionysius Exiguus* (6th cent.), who made the year of our Lord's birth, or A.D. 1, to correspond to 754 A.V.C.

B.C. 4. Probable date of our Lord's birth. Herod's death. Archelaus becomes ethnarch of Judea, Samaria, and Idumæa.

A.D. 8. Jesus visits Jerusalem at the age of twelve, and converses with the rabbis in the Temple.

A.D. 26. Ministry of John the Baptist.

27. Baptism of Jesus Christ at the age of thirty. His temptation, and auguration of his ministry (Matt. iii. 1-6, 13-17; Mk. i. 1-11; Lk. 15-18, 21, 22). First miracle at Cana in Galilee (John ii. 1-11). Feasts of Passover (April 9). Discourse with Nicodemus (John iii. 1-21). John the Baptist is imprisoned. Herod, the Tetrarch of Galilee, detains John the Baptist (Lk. iii. 18-20). Christ leaves Judea for Galilee, and on the way visits Sychar. His discourse with the Samaritan woman; visit to Cana, and heals the nobleman's son (Matt. iv. 12; Mk. i. 14; J. iv. 46-54). Revisits Nazareth; dress at the Synagogue, and capes with his life (Lk. iv. 14). Gathers four disciples—Andrew, Simon, James, and John (Matt. iv. 18-22; Mk. i. 16-20). First Clean Circuit with the disciples (Matt. iv. 23-25; Mk. i. 35-39; J. iv. 42-44).

27-28. Sermon on the Mount (probably one, but separate discourses sayings collected). Subsequent miracles. Call of Levi or Matthew to be a disciple (Matt. v. ix. Mk. i. 40; ii. 14; Lk. v. 1-28).

28. March 29. Christ's Second Passover (John v.). Discussions with the Pharisees. Heals the man with a withered hand (Matt. xii. 1-13; Mk. ii. 23; iii. 6; Lk. vi. 1-11). Returns to Galilee and chooses the Apostles (Matt. x. 2-4; Mk. iii. 13-19; Lk. vi. 12-16). Further miracles. Message from John the Baptist (Matt. viii. 5-13; xi. 2-30; Lk. vii. 1-35).

Second Galilean Circuit (Lk. viii. 1-3). Christ's Parabolic teaching (Matt. xiii. 1-53; Mk. iv. 1-34; Lk. viii. 4-18). (These parables were delivered on separate occasions at intervals which cannot be determined.) Quelling of the storm. Heals the Gadarene demoniac and performs other miracles (Matt. viii. 18-34; ix. 18-34; Mk. v. 1-43; Lk. viii. 22-56).

29. Third Galilean Circuit (Matt. ix. 35 foll.; x. 1; Mk. vi. 7-13; Lk. ix. 1-6). Feeding of the 5000 (Matt. xiv. 13-23; Mk. vi. 30-46; Lk. ix. 10-17; John vi. 1-14). Jesus walks on the sea and quells the storm; afterwards returns to Capernaum and performs many acts of healing (Matt. xiv. 24-36; Mk. vi. 47-56; John vi. 16-24). Discourse in the Synagogue of Capernaum on the bread of life (John vi. 25-71).

Third Passover (April 16). Jesus stays in Galilee (John vii. 1). Controversy with Scribes and Pharisees sent from Jerusalem. Jesus heals the demoniac daughter of the Syro-Phœnician woman, and a dumb man (Matt. xv. 1-30; Mk. vii. 1-37). Feeding of the four thousand and voyage to Magdala (Matt. xv. 31-39; Mk. viii. 1-9). Jesus prophesies his coming death and resurrection, and subsequent persecution of his disciples. The transfiguration. Healing of a dumb demoniac (Matt. xvi. 21-23; xvii. 23; Mk. viii. 27; ix. 31; Lk. ix. 18-45). Seventy evangelists sent forth (Lk. x. 1-20).

[At this point in the life of our Lord it becomes especially difficult to arrange the events with any approximation to their actual sequence. We seem to be dependent on two gospels for the next series of events, viz., in the order:—(1) John vii. 2—viii. 59; (2) Lk. x. 25—xi. 13; (3) John ix. 1—xi. 54. According to Wieseler's *Chronological Synopsis*, p. 292, we have the following parallels:—(a) Lk. ix. 51—xiii. 21 runs parallel with John vii. 10—x. 42, the departure of our Lord in Lk. ix. 51, being the same as that referred to in John vii. 10. (b) Lk. xiii. 22—xvii. 10 is parallel with John xi. 1-54, both having certain common features. (c) Lk. xvii. 11—xix. 28 is parallel with John xi. 55—xii. 11.

A.D. 29

In this series of narratives Wieseler attempts to fix the following dates:—(1) our Lord leaves Galilee about the time of the Feast of the Tabernacles, 15th Tishri=October 12, A.D. 29. He reaches Jerusalem and teaches in the Temple in the middle of the feast (ver. 14) after having passed through Samaria and sent forth the seventy. On the sabbath of the feast occur the events described in John vii. 14-53, i.e., 22nd Tishri (October 19). On this sabbath also occurred the events of John viii. 1, 2, 12—x. 21. (2) John xi. 1-54 (comp. Lk. xiii. 22—xvii. 10) treats of our Lord's last journey but one to Judea. The following is the arrangement of the Synoptic narratives according to Wieseler:—

Lk. xvii. 11—xviii. 14.
Mk. x. 1-12 (=Matt. xix. 1-12).
Lk. xviii. 15-17 (=Mk. x. 13-16; Matt. xix. 13-15).
Lk. xviii. 18-30 (=Mk. x. 17-31; Matt. xix. 16-19, 30).
Matt. xx. 1-16.
Lk. xviii. 31-34 (=Mk. x. 32-34; Matt. xx. 17-19).
Mk. x. 35-45 (Matt. xx. 20-28).
Lk. xviii. 35-43 (Mk. x. 46-52; Matt. xx. 29-34).
Lk. xix. 1-10.
Lk. xix. 11-28 (Matt. xxv. 14-30).
Others would make the order (1) John vii. 2—xi. 54; (5) Lk. ix. 51—xviii. 14; but this is attended with difficulties.]

Feast of Tabernacles (October) (John vii. 2 foll.). Jesus goes to the feast privately.

Feast of Dedication (Dec.) John x. 22. Christ again visits Jerusalem.

30. Raising of Lazarus (John xi. 6-54).

March 30. Arrival in Bethany six days before the Passover (John xii. 1-9).

Christ anointed by Mary (Matt. xxvi. 6-13; Mk. xiv. 3-9; Lk. vii. 36-50).

Plot against Jesus and Lazarus (John xii. 10, 11). Christ enters Jerusalem and cleanses the Temple (Matt. xxi. 1-16; Mk. xi. 1-18; Lk. xix. 29-48).

Parables and Discourses (Matt. xxi. xxv.; Mk. xi. xiii.; Lk. xx., xxi).

Last Passover (April 5). (Matt. xxvi. 1-5; Mk. xiv. 1, 2; Lk. xxii. 1, 2).

Conspiracy of the Jews. Paschal Supper (Matt. xxvi. 1-35; Mk. xiv. 1-31; Lk. xxii. 1-39; John xiii. 1-38).

Discourses in John xiv.-xvii. Gethsemane, Betrayal, Trial, Crucifixion, Resurrection, and Ascension (Matt. xxvi. 36—xxviii.; Mk. xiv. 32—xvi.; Lk. xxii. 40—xxiv.; John xviii.—xxi.).

Ascension of Jesus Christ. Matthias appointed by lot to fill Judas' place (Acts i.).

- A.D. 30 Day of Pentecost and descent of the Holy Spirit (Acts ii.).
Imprisonment of Peter and John by order of Sanhedrim (Acts iv.).
31. Growth of the Christian community. Death of Ananias and Sapphira. Increasing activity and influence of the Christians awaken the hostility of the Sanhedrim. Imprisonment of the Apostles. They are miraculously liberated, and are ultimately allowed to depart by the Sanhedrim on the advice of Gamaliel.
36. Trial and Martyrdom of Stephen (Acts vi. 9-vii.).
Rapid growth in numbers of the Christians. They are persecuted by their Jewish brethren, in which persecution Saul takes an active part. Philip the deacon preaches in Samaria, whither St. Peter and St. John follow. Philip converts the Ethiopian eunuch (Acts viii.).
37. Conversion of Saul. He spends three years in Arabia.
40. Paul returns to Jerusalem. The Jews plot to take away his life. He departs for Tarsus (Acts ix.).
Cessation of persecution and increase of Christian believers.
Peter visits and baptises Cornelius, a Roman centurion. Christianity extended to the Gentiles (Acts x. -xi. 18).
41. Growth in numbers of the Gentile Christians in Antioch. They are visited by Barnabas. They are now first called Christians.
43. Paul brought by Barnabas from Tarsus, and they labour together at Antioch. Severe famine prophesied by Agabus (Acts xi. 21-30).
44. Herod Agrippa puts James, brother of John, to death, and imprisons Peter. He dies at Cæsarea (Acts xii.).
45. Paul and Barnabas set apart to preach to the Gentiles.
Their first missionary journey (Acts xiii., xiv.).
48. Dissensions awakened by the Judaisers at Antioch. Paul and Barnabas sent as representatives to Jerusalem. Decree in favour of Gentile liberty.
- 49-50. St. Paul's second missionary journey with Silas (Acts xv. xvii.).
51. After preaching in Phrygia, Galatia, Mysia, and Troas, he is joined by Luke, and crosses over into Macedonia, and visits Philippi, Thessalonica, and Berea, whence Jewish opposition drives him to Athens.
52. Paul at Corinth with Aquila and Priscilla. *Epistles to Thessalonians.*
53. Proconsulship of Gallio in Achaia. Paul quits Corinth for Ephesus (Acts xviii. 1-22).
- 54-55. Paul at Jerusalem. *Third missionary journey.*
- 56-57. Sets out from Antioch for Galatia and Phrygia. Paul at Ephesus
- A.D. 56-57 for two years. Writes perhaps *First Epistle to Corinthians*, perhaps also *Epistle to Galatians* (see below).
Compelled by a tumult at Ephesus to leave for Macedonia (Acts xv. 23-xix.).
Writes *Second Epistle to Corinthians* (and about this time perhaps *Epistle to Galatians*). Paul reaches Corinth probably at the end of year.
58. Stays three months at Corinth. *Epistle to the Romans.* He quits Corinth in the early part of year, returns to Macedonia, visits Philippi in company with Luke, and departs after Passover (Acts xx. 1-6). Leaves Troas, farewells to Ephesian elders at Miletus (Acts xx. 7-38).
Visits Tyre, then Cæsarea, and arrives at Jerusalem before Pentecost. Violent outburst of feeling against Paul. He is rescued by Claudius Lysias at the head of troops. Defends himself before the Jews; is sent to Cæsarea. Defends himself before Festus (Acts xxi.-xxiv.).
60. Paul still prisoner at Cæsarea. Defends himself before Festus and Agrippa (xxv., xxvi.). He is delivered with other prisoners to the centurion Julius. Voyage to Rome. Shipwreck at Melita, where he winters.
61. Sails for Rome. Visits Syracuse, Rhegium, Puteoli. At length reaches Rome, and is placed in custody of the Pretorian Prefect Burrus. Lives two years in hired house (Acts xxvii., xxviii.).
- 62-63. Writes *Epistles to the Ephesians and Colossians*, to *Philemon*, to *Philippians*.
64. Neronian Persecution.
The martyrdom of St. Paul is placed by most authorities somewhere between 64 and 66 A.D. Conybeare and Howson place it in 64. This is complicated with another difficult question, viz., the date of the *Pastoral Epistles*. This, however, is too intricate a question to be discussed here.
- Note.—The chronological scheme set forth above can only be regarded as the best approximation that can be obtained from a careful examination of the facts of the narrative both of our Lord's life, described in the Gospels, and of the followers of our Lord as related in the Acts of the Apostles, supplemented by occasional references in the Epistles. Particular importance belongs to all allusion to the occurrence of Jewish festivals as a mode of marking the progress of time. The occasional mention of the name of the reigning Roman Emperor at any rate furnishes certain time limits. A few of the more important indications of date arising out of the Scripture narrative may here be specified.
(1.) The reference to Herod's death (Matthew 1-19) has been already discussed in a note at the beginning of the section.

HARMONY OF THE GOSPELS.

on New Testament chronology. Mr. Lewis would place our Lord's birth as early as B.C. 6. This seems to be supported by the fact that the census of Palestine conducted under the *legatus*, C. Sentius Saturninus, cannot be placed later than A.D. 6.

2.) Lk. iii. 1, "fifteenth year of Tiberius" would, if taken according to Roman usage, mean A.D. 28-29. According to Jewish usage, it might perhaps signify the year beginning 1st Tishri, 27 A.D.

3.) John ii. 20, "Forty and six years was this Temple building" hardly gives us a very definite clue, since the statements of Josephus (*Antiq.* xv. 11, 1, and *Wars* i. 21, 1) differ between the 15th and 18th year of Herod as the date of the commencement of the work of building. We may therefore make the 46th year as approximately 21-27 A.D.

4.) Acts xii. 3, Death of Herod Agrippa. This took place in A.D. 44 (comp. *Josephus' Antiq.* xviii. 8, 2; xix. 5, 1; *Wars*, ii. 11, 6).

5.) Acts xviii. 2, Decree for expulsion of Jews from Rome (comp. Suetonius, Claudius 25). We may connect this

with the expulsion of astrologers (*Chaldaei, mathematici, astrologi*) referred to by Tacitus (*Annals*, xii. 52. Zonaras, in the summary compiled from Dion Cassius, places this immediately after the elevation of Agrippa (A.D. 49), and before the arrival of Caractacus in Rome (A.D. 50). But this is undoubtedly too early. We would follow Dr. Draeger, who, in his valuable annotated edition of Tacitus' *Annals* (vol. ii. p. 30) places, with other authorities, the expulsion of the astrologers in the year 52 A.D. Tacitus, who is careful in his notes of time, places this *senatus consultum atrox et irritum* in the consulship of Faustus Sulla and Salvius Otho.

On the Apostolic period the most valuable authority is the treatise by Wieseler on the "Chronology of the Apostolic Age." An Appendix (containing tables of dates) on the "Chronology of the Life of St. Paul," in Archdeacon Farrar's *Life and Work of St. Paul*, will be found useful. With regard to the Gospels, the problem is complicated by questions regarding the structure of the Gospels. On these the reader is referred to Prof. Sanday's article "Gospels," in the last edition of Smith's *Dictionary of the Bible*.

HARMONY OF THE GOSPELS.

By A. R. FAUSSET, D.D., Canon and Prebendary of York; sometime

University Scholar and Senior Classical Moderator of Trinity College, Dublin.

DATE.	CONTENTS.	MATT.	MARK.	LUKE.	JOHN.
	Incidents of the birth and boyhood of Jesus Christ till He was twelve years of age.				
	1. Introduction, - - - - -	—	—	1. 1-4	1. 1-14
	2. The Genealogies—Matthew the legal, Luke the natural descent, -	1. 1-17	—	3. 23-38	—
Nov.	3. Birth of John announced to Zacharias, -	—	—	1. 5-25	—
May	4. Birth of Jesus announced to Mary at Nazareth six months later, -	—	—	1. 26-38	—
	5. Mary's visit to Elizabeth, and her hymn, -	—	—	1. 39-56	—
Aug.	6. John the Baptist's birth, and Zacharias' hymn, - - - - -	—	—	1. 57-80	—
Feb.*	7. The Angel appears to Joseph, - - - -	1. 18-25	—	—	—
	8. Birth of Jesus at Bethlehem, - - - -	—	—	2. 1-7	—
	9. Angelic announcement to the shepherds. (In spring, flocks are watched by night.), - - - - -	—	—	2. 8-20	—
Mar.	10. Circumcision of Jesus, and presentation in the Temple, where He is welcomed by Simeon and Anna, 41 days after nativity (Lev. 12. 3, 4), - - - - -	—	—	2. 21-38	—
	11. Visit of the Magi, in the house—no longer in manger; Epiphany to Gentiles, - - - - -	2. 1-12	—	—	—

* The date of the birth of Jesus is usually given as Dec. B.C. 5, a difference of about two months, if this is accepted, the preceding month should be changed accordingly.—Editor.

HARMONY OF THE GOSPELS.

DATE.	CONTENTS.	MATT.	MARK.	LUKE.	JOH.
B.C.					
3, Apr. A.D. 8	12. Flight into Egypt, - - - - - 13. Herod's murder of the Innocents, - - - 14. Return to Nazareth, fearing Archelaus' cruelty, shown from the first, - - - 15. Jesus, at age of twelve, goes up to the Passover, and is found with the doctors in the Temple; then follow his 18 years' retirement, - - - - -	2. 13-15 2. 16-18 2. 19-23 —	— — — —	— — 2. 39,40 2. 41-52	— — — —
26	Inauguration of Christ's Public Ministry.				
27, Jan.	16. Preparatory preaching of John the Baptist, - - - - - 17. Christ's baptism in river Jordan at Perea Bethany, - - - - - 18. The Spirit leads him to desert of Judea, where Satan tempts Him, - - - - - 19. The Baptist's witness to Jesus, - - - - - 20. Two of John's disciples follow Jesus; Andrew brings his brother Simon, - - 21. Christ returns to Galilee; finds Philip, who in turn finds Nathanael, - - - 22. First miracle at Cana, and visit to Capernaum, - - - - -	3. 1-12 3. 13-17 4. 1-11 — — — —	1. 1-8 1. 9-11 1. 12, 13 — — — —	3. 1-18 3. 21-23 4. 1-13 — — — —	— — — 1. 15 1. 35 1. 43 2. 1
	Public Ministry of Christ from the First Passover to the Second.				
Apr.	23. Christ goes up to Jerusalem for the Passover, and, with a scourge, expels the sellers and money-changers from the Temple; works miracles, convincing many, - - - - - 24. Nicodemus convinced, has a night interview with Jesus, - - - - - 25. Christ leaves Jerusalem, stays eight months in N. E. Judea, and baptises by His disciples, - - - - - 26. John, baptising in Ænon, again witnesses to the Christ, - - - - - 27. Imprisonment of John, - - - - - 28. John being cast into prison, Jesus leaves Judea for Galilee; John beheaded—not till 28 A.D. (Matt. 14. 12-21), - -	— — — — — — 4. 12	— — — — — — 1. 14	— — — — 3. 19,20 4. 14,15	2. 13 3. 1 3. 22 3. 23 — — 4. 1
Dec.	29. Passing through Samaria, He converts a woman of Sychar, and through her many of the Samaritans, four months before harvest, - - - - - 30. Commencement of His public ministry in Galilee, - - - - - 31. Visiting Cana again, He heals a nobleman's son sick at Capernaum, - - -	— 4. 17 —	— 1. 14,15 —	— 4. 14,15 —	4. 4 4. 43 4. 46
28	From His Second to His Third Passover.				
Apr.	32. Returns to Jerusalem at the Passover, "the feast." His second Passover. From this to the third, His main Galilean ministry. Jesus cures an infirm man at Bethesda pool on the Sabbath. The Jews seek to kill Him for declaring Himself one with the Father in working, - - - - - 33. Returns to Galilee. A chasm between the earlier visit to Nazareth, whilst fresh from the Spirit's baptism, and this later visit to Galilee, and His sermon at Nazareth, as Luke 4. 23 proves, - - - - -	— — —	— — —	— — 4. 14,30	5. 1 — —

HARMONY OF THE GOSPELS.

DATE.	CONTENTS.	MATT.	MARK.	LUKE.	JOHN.
A.D. 28	34. He settles at Capernaum, and teaches in public, -	4. 13-17	1. 21,22	4. 31,32	—
	35. Miraculous draught of fishes; call of Simon, Andrew, James, and John, -	4. 18-22	1. 16-20 1. 23-28	5. 1-11 4. 33-37	—
	36. Jesus casts out a demon, -	—	—	—	—
	37. Cure of Simon's wife's mother, and other sick people, -	8. 14-17	1. 29-34	4. 38-41	—
	38. Circuit with the disciples through Galilee, -	4. 23-25	1. 35-39	4. 42-44	—
	39. He heals a leper, and, shunning popularity, retires to the desert, -	8. 1-4	1. 40-45	5. 12-16	—
	40. Returning to Capernaum, he heals a palsied man let down through the roof, -	9. 2-8	2. 1-12	5. 17-26	—
	41. Call of Matthew, the feast, and discourse at his house—the new garment and new wine, -	9. 9-13	2. 13-17	5. 27-32	—
	42. He answers objections as to the reason of His not fasting, -	9. 14-17	2. 18-22	5. 33-39	—
	43. Returning towards Galilee, the disciples pluck corn-ears on the Sabbath, -	12. 1-8	2. 23-28	6. 1-5	—
	44. Healing a man's withered hand on the Sabbath, the Pharisees plot His death with the Herodians, -	12. 9-14	3. 1-6	6. 6-11	—
	45. He withdraws to the Lake, and heals many, -	12. 15-21	3. 7-12	—	—
	46. Ascending a hill west of the Lake, after prayer all night, He chooses the twelve; His charge, -	10. 1-42	3. 13-19	6. 12-19	—
	47. Sermon on the mount, on the level below the hill-top, -	5. 1-8. 1	—	6. 20-49	—
	48. Healing of the centurion's servant, -	8. 5-13	—	7. 1-10	—
	49. Raising of the widow's son at Nain, -	—	—	7. 11-17	—
	50. John Baptist's mission of inquiry from his dungeon at Machærus, -	11. 2-19	—	7. 18-35	—
	51. Jesus upbraids Chorazin, Bethsaida, and Capernaum, and invites the heavy-laden, -	11. 20-30	—	—	—
	52. Anointing of his feet in the Pharisee Simon's house by the sinful, but forgiven woman, -	—	—	7. 36-50	—
	53. Short circuit of two days' preaching through Galilee; women ministering, -	—	—	8. 1-3	—
	54. Returning to Capernaum, He heals a blind and dumb demoniac, the Pharisees attributing the miracle to Beelzebub, -	12. 22-37	3. 22-30	[17-23 11. 14,15	—
	55. Seeking a sign, and the answer, -	12. 38-45	—	11. 16,24-36	—
	56. His kinsfolk try to lay hold on Him as mad, -	12. 46-50	[31-35 3. 19-21,	8. 19-21	—
	57. From a fishing vessel He speaks a series of seven parables, beginning with the parable of the sower, -	13. 1-53	4. 1-34	8. 4-18	—
	58. Jesus crosses the Lake with His disciples, and calms a storm, -	8. 18-27	4. 35-41	8. 22-25	—
	59. He cures two demoniacs of Gadara, one being prominent, -	8. 28-34	5. 1-20	8. 26-40	—
	60. Returning to the West shore, He raises Jarius' daughter, and heals a woman with an issue of blood, -	9. 1,18-26	5. 21-43	8. 40-56	—
	61. He heals two blind men, and casts out a demon, -	9. 27-34	—	—	—
	62. Jesus visits Nazareth again, when His countrymen disbelieve in Him, -	13. 54-58	6. 1-6	—	—
	63. Christ teaches throughout Galilee, -	9. 35-38	6. 6	—	—
	64. Sends forth the Twelve, -	10. 1-11.1	6. 7-13	9. 1-6	—
	65. Herod, who has murdered John the Baptist, fears that Jesus is John risen from the dead, -	14. 1-12	6. 14-29	9. 7-9	—

HARMONY OF THE GOSPELS.

DATE.	CONTENTS.	MATT.	MARK.	LUKE.	JOHN.
A.D. 28	66. The Twelve return to Jesus, telling all they have done and taught. He withdraws with them to a desert on the other side of the Sea of Galilee, and feeds five thousand people, -	14. 13-21	6. 30-44	9. 10-17	G. 1-
	67. He sends the disciples across the Lake westward to Bethsaida (close to Capernaum, distinct from Bethsaida-Julias, N.E. of the Lake, Lk. 9. 10), and at night comes walking to them upon the water, -	14. 22-33	6. 45-56	---	G. 15-
	68. The miraculously-fed multitude seek and find Jesus at Capernaum. His discourse in the synagogue, and Peter's confession, -	---	---	---	G. 22-
29, Apr.	From the Third Passover to the beginning of the last Passover Week.				
	69. Healings in the Genesaret plain for a few days, -	14. 34-36	6. 55,56	---	---
	70. Pharisees from Jerusalem object to His neglect of washing hands, -	15. 1-20	7. 1-23	---	---
	71. Jesus goes northward towards Tyre and Sidon. The Syro-Phenician woman's faith gains a cure for her daughter, -	15. 21-28	7. 24-30	---	---
	72. He returns through Decapolis, and, ascending a mount near the Sea of Galilee, heals many, and feeds four thousand, -	15. 29-38	7. 31-8. 9	---	---
	73. He crosses the Lake to Dalmanutha, -	15. 39	8. 10	---	---
	74. Pharisees and Sadducees require a sign, -	16. 1-4	8. 11,12	---	---
	75. Embarking in the ship, He comes to Bethsaida (Julias). He warns against leaven of doctrine, -	16. 4-12	8. 13-21	---	---
	76. Healing of a blind man, -	---	8. 22-26	---	---
	77. Journey to the region of Cesarea Philippi. Peter's confession, -	16. 13-20	8. 27-30	9. 18-21	---
	78. He foretells his death and resurrection. Reproof of Peter, -	16. 21-28	8. 31-38,	9. 22-27	---
	79. The transfiguration on Mount Hermon six days later, -	17. 1-13	9. 2-13	9. 28-36	---
	80. Descending, the following day He casts out a demon which the disciples could not cast out, -	17. 14-21	9. 14-29	9. 37-43	---
	81. Jesus again foretells his death and resurrection, -	17. 22,23	9. 30-32	9. 44,45	---
	82. Temple-tribute money miraculously provided from a fish at Capernaum, -	17. 24-27	---	---	---
	83. The disciples strive which should be greatest. Jesus teaches a childlike, forgiving spirit. John tells of the disciples forbidding one who cast out demons in Jesus' name, -	18. 1-35	9. 33-50	9. 46-50	---
Oct.	<i>Journey to the Feast of Tabernacles, six months after the third Passover; this period ends with His arrival at Bethany before the last Passover, -</i>				7. 1-
	84. He goes up from Galilee about the midst of the feast and teaches in the Temple, -				7. 14
	85. The people are divided in opinion; the rulers try to seize Him; Nicodemus remonstrates, -				7. 11-
	86. His charity, yet faithfulness, towards the adulteress, -				8. 1-
	87. Jesus, in the Temple, declares Himself the Light of the World, pre-existent before Abraham. The Jews seek to stone Him, -				8. 12-

HARMONY OF THE GOSPELS.

TE.	CONTENTS.	MATT.	MARK.	LUKE.	JOHN.
D. 9	98. Healing of the beggar, blind from his birth, - - - - -	—	—	—	9.
	99. Christ's Discourse on Himself as the Good Shepherd and the Door, - - -	—	—	—	10. 1-21
	90. Final departure for Jerusalem from Galilee through Samaria, - - -	—	—	9. 51-56	—
	91. Warnings to certain who would follow, - - -	—	—	9. 57-62	—
	92. Sending forth of the seventy, - - -	—	—	10. 1-16	—
	93. The seventy return, announcing their successful mission, - - -	—	—	10. 17-24	—
	94. In reply to a lawyer's general question about the whole law, Christ speaks the parable of the good Samaritan, -	—	—	10. 25-37	—
	95. Jesus in Bethany visits Mary and Martha, - - - - -	—	—	10. 38-42	—
	96. He again teaches the disciples how to pray, - - - - -	—	—	11. 1-13	—
	97. Cure of the dumb demoniac; the Pharisees again attribute His miracles to Beelzebub; dines with one; woes to hypocritical lawyers; doom of the nation, - - - - -	—	—	11. 14-54	—
	98. Exhortation to disciples, - - - - -	—	—	12. 1-12	—
	99. Appeal to Jesus to arbitrate about inheritance; parable of the rich fool, -	—	—	12. 13-21	—
	100. Discourses, - - - - -	—	—	12. 22-59	—
	101. God's judgments, motive to repentance, - - - - -	—	—	13. 1-5	—
	102. Parable of the barren fig-tree, - - -	—	—	13. 6-9	—
	103. Cure of a woman with a spirit of infirmity, - - - - -	—	—	13. 10-17	—
	104. Jesus, at the Feast of Dedication in Jerusalem, proclaims His divine Oneness with God. The Jews a third time seek to kill Him, when consequently He withdraws to Peræa, -	—	—	—	10. 22-42
an.	105. His second journey toward Bethany on hearing of the sickness of Lazarus, -	—	—	13. 22	11. 1-16
	106. Pharisees urge Him to depart quickly from Peræa, on the plea that Herod would kill Him, and His answer, - -	—	—	13. 31-35	—
	107. Cure of a man with the dropsy, - - -	—	—	14. 1-6	—
	108. Parable of the great supper, - - -	—	—	14. 7-24	—
	109. He warns the multitude to count the cost of discipleship, - - - - -	—	—	14. 25-35	—
	110. Many publicans crowd to Him, and on the Pharisees murmuring, He uttered the parables of the lost sheep, the lost coin, and the prodigal son, - - -	—	—	15.	—
	111. To the disciples He spake the parables of the unjust steward, and the rich man and Lazarus, - - - - -	—	—	16.	—
	112. Sayings as to offences; mutual forgiveness and profitableness never exceeding duty, - - - - -	—	—	17. 1-10	—
	113. Arriving at Bethany, He raises Lazarus from the dead, - - - - -	—	—	—	11. 17-46
	114. Caiaphas and the Sanhedrin determine to put Jesus to death; unconscious prophecy, - - - - -	—	—	—	11. 47-53
	115. Jesus withdraws to Ephraim on borders of Samaria, - - - - -	—	—	—	11. 54
F.	<i>The Last Journey to Jerusalem through the midst of Samaria and Galilee.</i>	—	—	—	—
	116. He heals ten lepers on the Samaritan frontier, - - - - -	—	—	17. 11-19	—

HARMONY OF THE GOSPELS.

DATE.	CONTENTS.	MATT.	MARK.	LUKE.	JOH.
A.D. 30					
	117. The Pharisees ask when the kingdom of God should come; He foretells its concomitants, -	---	---	17. 20-37	---
	118. Parables of importunate widow, and the Pharisee and Publican, -	---	---	18. 1-14	---
	119. Journey from Galilee through Peræa, -	19. 1, 2	10. 1	---	---
	120. Pharisees question Him about divorce, -	19. 3-12	10. 2-12	---	---
	121. Parents bring their children to Jesus to bless them, -	19. 13-15	10. 13-16	18. 15-17	---
	122. The rich young ruler declines the discipleship; Peter contrasts the disciples' self-sacrifice, -	19. 16-30	10. 17-31	18. 18-30	---
	123. Parable of the labourers in the vineyard to warn against mercenary service, -	20. 1-16	---	---	---
	124. Jesus goes before on his way to Jerusalem, and a third time foretells His death and resurrection, -	20. 17-19	10. 32-34	18. 31-34	---
	125. James and John desire highest places next to Christ in the temporal kingdom, -	20. 20-28	10. 35-45	---	---
	126. He heals two blind men near Jericho, -	20. 29-34	10. 46-52	18. 35-19. 1	---
	127. Zacchæus climbs a sycamore tree, and is called down by Jesus. Salvation comes to his house, -	---	---	19. 2-10	---
	128. Nigh Jerusalem, when men thought the kingdom of God should immediately appear, Jesus checks this thought by the parable of the pounds, -	---	---	19. 11-27	---
	<i>The Last Sabbath, Saturday, beginning at Friday sunset.</i>				
	129. The hostile Jews seek Him at Jerusalem; Pharisees command to take Him. Jesus reaches Bethany six days before the Passover. In the house of Simon the leper, Mary anoints his head and feet, -	26. 6-13	14. 3-9	---	[12. 1 11. 55 12. 9
	130. Jews come to Bethany to see Jesus, -	---	---	---	---
	The Last Passover Week, ending with the Crucifixion.				
	<i>First Day of the Week—Sunday, April 1.</i>				
	131. Jesus triumphantly enters Jerusalem. He weeps over the city as doomed. At eventide He returns to Bethany, having first entered the Temple, and sternly looked round about upon all things (Zeph. 1. 12), -	21. 1-11, 17	11. 1-11	19. 29-44	12. 12
	<i>Second Day—Monday, April 2.</i>				
Apr.	132. On His way from Bethany, Jesus curses the barren fig-tree. He purges the Temple at the close of His ministry as at the beginning, but without the scourge, and again returns to Bethany, after detecting at a glance the desecration in the court of the Gentiles, -	[18, 19 21. 12-16,	11. 12-19	19. 45, 46	---
	<i>Third Day—Tuesday, April 3.</i>				
	133. On His way to Jerusalem, the fig-tree being now withered up, Jesus teaches the lesson "that believing prayer can move mountains of hindrance," -	21. 20-22	11. 20-26	---	---
	134. Teaches in the Temple. Deputation from the Sanhedrin challenge His authority. Parables of the two sons and vineyard, -	21. 23-46	[12. 1-12 11. 27-33,	20. 1-19	---
	135. Parable of the marriage feast, -	22. 1-14	---	---	---

HARMONY OF THE GOSPELS.

TE.	CONTENTS.	MATT.	MARK.	LUKE.	JOHN.
D. 0	136. The Pharisees, with the Herodians, try to entangle Him in His words. His reply from Cæsar's image on the coin, - - -	22. 15-22	12. 13-17	20. 20-26	---
	137. He baffles the Sadducees' cavil about the resurrection, - - -	22. 23-33	12. 18-27	20. 27-40	---
	138. He replies to a lawyer on which one is the great commandment, - - -	22. 35-40	12. 28-34	---	---
	139. Our Lord leaves them without answer to His question: "If Christ be Son of David, how does David call Him Lord?" - - -	22. 41-46	12. 35-37	20. 41-44	---
	140. Warnings against Scribes and Pharisees. Woe to Jerusalem, - - -	23.	12. 38-40	20. 45-47	---
	141. He commends the widow's offering to God's treasury, - - -	---	12. 41-44	21. 1-4	---
	142. Some Greeks desire to see Jesus. He accepts this as a pledge of His coming glory, and the gathering-in of the Gentiles. Jesus' prayer and the Father's answer heard by the Disciples, - - -	---	---	---	12. 20-36
	143. Leaving the Temple, Jesus, sitting on Olivet, with Peter, James, John, and Andrew, foretells the destruction of the Temple and Jewish theocracy. The last days, - - -	24. 1-42	13. 1-37	21. 5-36	---
	144. Parables:—The goodman of the house, the wise and evil servant, the ten virgins, the talents, sheep and goats, - - -	[25 24. 43-51,	---	---	---
	<i>Fourth Day—Wednesday, April 4.</i>				
	145. <i>Beginning at sunset</i> ; Jesus, two days before the Passover, announces His betrayal and crucifixion; the Sanhedrin consult to kill Jesus by subtlety. Judas, availing himself of His master's retirement from them, covenants to betray Him. Most disbelieved; some rulers believed, but loving men's praise confessed Him not. Jesus' judgment, - - -	[14-16 26. 1-5,	[10, 11 14. 1, 2,	22. 1-6	12. 36-50
	<i>Fifth Day—Thursday, April 5.</i>				
	146. Jesus sends two disciples into the city to prepare for the Passover; follows with the rest in the afternoon, - - -	26. 17-19	14. 12-16	22. 7-13	---
	<i>Sixth Day—Friday, April 6.</i>				
	147. <i>At sunset</i> ; Jesus celebrates the Passover by anticipation, - - -	26. 20	14. 17	22. 14	---
	148. Reproves the ambition of disciples, yet promises the kingdom, - - -	---	---	22. 24-30	---
	149. He teaches love and humility by washing disciples' feet, - - -	---	---	---	13. 1-20
	150. He indicates His betrayer, who, however, did not leave till after the Lord's Supper (Lk. 22. 21), - - -	26. 21-25	14. 18-21	22. 21-23	13. 21-35
	151. He foretells Peter's sifting by Satan, and restoration by His intercession; and scattering of the twelve, - - -	26. 31-35	14. 27-31	22. 31-38	13. 36-38
	152. Ordains the Lord's Supper (1 Cor. 11. 23-25), - - -	26. 26-29	14. 22-25	22. 15-20	---
	153. Farewell address and intercessory prayer in the Paschal chamber, all standing (John 14. 31), - - -	---	---	---	14. 17-26
	154. His agony in Gethsemane, - - -	26. 30,	14. 26,	22. 39-46	18. 1, 4
	155. His betrayal with a kiss, and apprehension. Peter cuts off, and Jesus heals, Malchus' ear, - - -	[36-46 26. 47-56	[32-42 14. 43-52	22. 47-53	18. 2-12

HARMONY OF THE GOSPELS.

DATE.	CONTENTS.	MATT.	MARK.	LUKE.	JOHN.
A.D. 30					
	156. He is brought before Annas first at night. Peter's three denials—I. The <i>flesh</i> , Mk. 14. 54; II. The <i>world</i> , Matt. 26. 70 (first cock-crowing, Mk. 14. 68); III. The <i>Devil</i> , Mk. 14. 71, 72 (the second cock-crowing, Ps. 1. 1), - - -	[69-75 26. 57, 58,	[66-72 14. 53, 54,	22. 54-62	[25 18. 13,
	157. Before Caiaphas, at first dawn, Jesus avows His Messiahship and Godhead. He is condemned for blasphemy, and mocked, - - -	26. 59-68	14. 55-65	22. 63-71	18. 19
	158. Brought before Pilate for sentence of crucifixion, - - -	[11-14 27. 1, 2,	15. 1-5	23. 1-5	18. 28
	159. Pilate sends Him to Herod; Herod sends Him back to Pilate, - - -	—	—	23. 6-12	—
	160. Pilate sought to release Him, but the Jews demanded Barabbas. To appease them, Pilate scourges Him; the Jews clamour for His crucifixion as making Himself a King. Pilate, notwithstanding his wife's warning, sentences Him, - - -	27. 15-26	15. 6-15	23. 13-25	[19. 1 18. 39,
	161. Jesus mocked by Roman soldiers with scarlet robe, crown of thorns, and reed, - - -	27. 27-30	15. 16-19	—	—
	162. Judas' remorse, presumptuously enters Temple, flings down the silver, and hangs himself (Acts 1. 18, 19), - - -	27. 3-10	—	—	—
	163. Jesus bears His own cross to the city gate, where He is relieved by Simon of Cyrene; refuses stupefying myrrhed wine, - - -	27. 31-34	15. 20-23	23. 26-32	19. 16
	164. Crucified at Golgotha, probably outside the Damascus gate; seven sayings on cross, <i>three</i> relating to <i>others</i> , <i>four</i> to <i>Himself</i> :—(1) for His murderers—"Father, forgive them," etc., - - -	27. 35-44	15. 24-32	23. 33-38	19. 18-
	165. (2) The penitent thief promised Paradise, - - -	—	—	23. 39-43	—
	166. His garments divided and vesture cast lots for; (3) commends His mother to the care of John, "Behold thy son," etc., - - -	—	—	—	19. 23-
	167. Darkness over the land from sixth to ninth hour. Jesus' loud cry, (4) "Eli, Eli," etc. Saith (5) "I thirst," and receives the vinegar to fulfil Scripture; (6) "It is finished;" (7) "Father, into Thy hands I commend My Spirit;" gives up the ghost; the veil of the Temple rent. Centurion's testimony, - - -	27. 45-54	15. 33-41	23. 44-49	19. 28-
	168. The side pierced by the soldier's spear, and the blood and water attest His death and the truth of Scripture, Gen. 2. 21-23; Eph. 5. 30, 32; 1 John 5. 6; Zech. 12. 10. The body, taken down, is wrapped up with Nicodemus' aloes and myrrh, and buried in new tomb of Joseph of Arimathea, - - -	27. 57-61	15. 42-47	23. 50-56	19. 31
	<i>Seventh Day—Saturday.</i>				
	169. Pilate grants a guard, and they set a seal upon the sepulchre, - - -	27. 62-66	—	—	—
	Christ's Resurrection, His Appearances during Forty Days, and Ascension.				
	<i>First Day—Easter Sunday, April 8.</i>				
	170. Resurrection at first dawn, - - -	28. 2-4	—	—	—

HARMONY OF THE GOSPELS.

DATE.	CONTENTS.	MATT.	MARK.	LUKE.	JOHN.
A.D. 30	171. The women coming with spices find the sepulchre open and empty. Mary Magdalene returns to tell Peter and John, - - - - -	28. 1	16. 2-4	24. 1-3	20. 1, 2
	172. The other women remaining see two angels, who declare the Lord's resurrection, - - - - -	28. 5-7	16. 5-7	24. 4-8	—
	173. Mary Magdalene returns to the sepulchre. Jesus reveals Himself to her. She reports to the disciples— <i>First</i> appearance, - - - - -	—	16. 9-11	—	20. 11-18
	174. Jesus meets the women (Mary mother of James, Salome, and Joanna) on their return to the city— <i>Second</i> appearance, - - - - -	28. 8-10	16. 8	24. 9-11	—
	175. Peter and John find the sepulchre empty, - - - - -	—	—	24. 12	20. 3-10
	176. Report of the watch to the chief priests, who bribe them, - - - - -	28. 11-15	—	—	—
	177. Jesus seen by Peter (Cephas, 1 Cor. 15. 5) — <i>Third</i> appearance, - - - - -	—	—	24. 34	—
	178. Seen by the two disciples on way to Emmaus— <i>Fourth</i> appearance, - - - - -	—	16. 12, 13	24. 13-35	—
	<i>Subsequent Appearances.</i>				
	179. Jesus appears to the ten, Thomas being absent— <i>Fifth</i> appearance, - - - - -	—	16. 14	24. 36-49	20. 19-23
pr. 15	180. Evening of Sunday after Easter Day. Jesus appears to them again, Thomas being present— <i>Sixth</i> appearance, - - - - -	—	—	—	20. 24-29
	181. The eleven go into Galilee, to a mountain appointed. Jesus appears, and commands them to teach all nations — <i>Seventh</i> appearance, - - - - -	28. 16-20	16. 15-18	—	—
	182. Jesus shows Himself at the Sea of Tiberias— <i>Eighth</i> appearance. Charges Simon to feed His lambs, sheep, and young sheep, - - - - -	—	—	—	21. 1-24
	183. Seen of above five hundred brethren at once (1 Cor. 15. 6), probably along with the eleven— <i>Ninth</i> appearance, - - - - -	28. 16	—	—	—
	184. He is seen by James, then by all the Apostles (Acts 1. 3-8; 1 Cor. 15. 7)— <i>Tenth</i> appearance. In all 538 (549 if the Eleven, Matt. 28. 16, be distinct from the 500) persons are <i>specified</i> as having seen the risen Saviour; also, after His ascension, St. Paul (1 Cor. 15. 8).	—	—	—	—
May 17	185. The ascension, forty days after Easter (Acts 1. 9-12), - - - - -	—	16. 19, 20	24. 50-53	—
	186. Purpose and conclusion, - - - - -	—	—	—	20. 30, 31 [21. 25]

ROMAN EMPERORS AND GOVERNORS OF PALESTINE.

By the REV. OWEN C. WHITEHOUSE, M.A., Professor of Hebrew,
Cheshunt College, near London.

Rome.	Palestine.	Rome.	Palestine.
B.C.	B.C.	A.D.	A.D.
27. Augustus (Octavianus).	4. Birth of Jesus Christ. Death of Herod the Great . Archelaus , ethnarch in Judæa, Samaria, and Idumæa. Herod Antipas in Galilee and Peræa. Philip in Auranitis and Trachonitis, etc.	37. Caligula , emperor. Agrippa released.	37. Caiaphas deposed, and Jonathan made High Priest by Vitellius.
		39. He endeavours to place his statue in the Temple of Jerusalem.	38. Marcellus , procurator in Judæa.
A.D.	A.D.	41. Claudius , emperor.	39. P. Petronius , <i>legatus</i> in Syria.
	6. Archelaus banished by Augustus. Judæa incorporated with Syria, under a <i>procurator</i> .		41. Herod Agrippa appointed over the kingdom of Judæa and Samaria.
	7. Coponius , procurator. Ananus made High Priest instead of Jesus.		42. Matthias made High Priest; Elionæus , High Priest in 43.
	9. M. Ambivius , procurator in Judæa.		44. Herod dies at Caesarea. Cuspius Fadus , procurator in Judæa.
14. Accession of Tiberius .	12. Annius Rufus , procurator in Judæa.		45. Theudas executed. Joseph , High Priest.
	15. Valerius Gratus , procurator in Judæa. Ishmael , and afterwards Eleazar , made High Priest.		46. Tiberius Alexander , procurator in Judæa.
	16. Eleazar deposed for Simon.		47. Joseph deposed and Ananias made High Priest by Herod.
	17. Simon deposed and Caiaphas made High Priest. Cn. Calpurnius Piso , governor of Syria. Terrible earthquakes.	52. Agrippa II. (son of Herod Agrippa I.) pleads for the Jews at Rome.	48. Cumanus , procurator in Judæa.
	19. Death of Germanicus near Antioch.	54. Nero , emperor.	51. Quadratus , <i>legatus</i> of Syria, deposes Cumanus and sends Ananias , High Priest, a prisoner to Rome.
	26. Pontius Pilate , procurator in Judæa.		Antonius Felix , procurator in Judæa.
	34. Vitellius , <i>legatus</i> in Syria.		59. Ishmael made High Priest in place of Ananias .
	36. Deposition of Pilate .		60. Felix recalled; Porcius Festus , procurator.

PARABLES AND MIRACLES OF THE BIBLE.

By the REV. C. H. H. WRIGHT, D.D., Ph.D.

I. OLD TESTAMENT.

(a) PARABLES.

the trees making a king, addressed by Jotham to the men of Shechem, -	Jud. 9. 7-15.
the middle put forth by Samson to his marriage guests, -	Jud. 14. 14.
the poor man's ewe lamb, told by Nathan to David, -	2 Sam. 12. 1-6.
the trouble of the woman of Tekoah and her two sons, -	2 Sam. 14. 6-11.
the escaped prisoner, addressed to Ahab by the unknown prophet, -	1 Ki. 20. 35-40.
the vision of Micaiah, told by him to Ahab, -	1 Ki. 22. 19-23.
the thistle and cedar, addressed by Jehoash to Amaziah, -	2 Ki. 14. 9.
the drunkard, addressed to the people of Israel, -	Prov. 23. 29-35.
the sluggard and his vineyard, to the people of Israel, -	Prov. 24. 30-35.
the unfruitful vineyard, to the people of Israel, -	Is. 5. 1-6.
the ploughman, or good out of evil, to the people of Israel, -	Is. 28. 23-29.
the great eagles and the vine, -	Ezek. 17. 3-10.
the lion's whelps, -	Ezek. 19. 2-9.
the two harlots, addressed to the people of Israel, -	Ezek. 23.
the boiling pot and its scum, addressed to the people of Israel, -	Ezek. 24. 3-5.
the cedar in Lebanon, -	Ezek. 31.
the sea-monster, -	Ezek. 32. 1-16.
the shepherds and the flock, -	Ezek. 34.
the dry bones in the valley, -	Ezek. 37.
the living waters, -	Ezek. 47.
many others, as in Amos, chaps. 7-9; Zech., chap. 1. 7 to chap. 6 inclusive; and the true and the false shepherd in Zech., chap. 11.	

(b) MIRACLES.

destruction of Sodom and Gomorrah, -	Gen. 16. 24.
Lot's wife turned to a pillar of salt, -	Gen. 19. 26.
the birth of Isaac, -	Gen. 21. 1.
the burning bush not consumed, -	Ex. 3. 2.
Moses' rod changed into a serpent, -	Ex. 7. 10-12.
The Plagues of Egypt—	
1st. The waters made blood, -	Ex. 7. 20-25.
2nd. The frogs, -	Ex. 8. 5-14.
3rd. The lice, -	Ex. 8. 16-18.
4th. The flies, -	Ex. 8. 20-24.

MIRACLES—Continued.

5th. The murrain, -	Ex. 9. 3-6.
6th. The boils, -	Ex. 9. 8-11.
7th. The thunder, hail, etc., -	Ex. 9. 22-26.
8th. The locusts, -	Ex. 10. 12-19.
9th. The darkness, -	Ex. 10. 21-23.
10th. The death of the first-born, -	Ex. 12. 29-30.
The Red Sea divided by east wind; Israel passes through, -	Ex. 14. 21-31.
The waters of Marah sweetened, -	Ex. 15. 23-25.
The Manna sent daily—Sabbath excepted, -	Ex. 16. 14-35.
The water from the smitten rock at Rephidim, -	Ex. 17. 5-7.
Nadab and Abihu consumed for offering "strange fire," Part of Israel burned for ungrateful and faithless discontent, -	Lev. 10. 1, 2.
The earth swallows Korah, etc., fire and plague follow, Aaron's rod budding, -	Num. 11. 1-3.
Water from the rock smitten twice at Meribah, -	Num. 16. 32.
The brazen serpent; Israel healed, -	Num. 17. 1, etc.
The river Jordan stopped; Israel crosses dryshod, -	Num. 20. 7-11.
The walls of Jericho fall down, -	Num. 21. 8, 9.
Sun and moon stayed (?); hailstorm in aid of Israel—Strength of Samson, -	Josh. 3. 14-17.
The water flows from the hollow place, "in Lehi" (Heb.), -	Josh. 6. 6-20.
Dagon falls twice before the ark; emeralds on Philistines, -	Josh. 10. 12-14.
The men of Beth-shemesh smitten for looking into the ark, -	Jud. ch. 14-16.
A thunderstorm causes a panic in the Philistines' army, -	Jud. 15, 19. [gin. mar.]
The thunder and rain in harvest, -	1 Sam. 5. 1-12.
The sound in the mulberry trees, i.e., God goeth before, -	1 Sam. 6. 19.
Uzzah struck dead for touching the ark, -	1 Sam. 7. 10-12.
Jeroboam's hand withered and his new altar destroyed, -	1 Sam. 12. 17, 18.
The widow of Zarephath's meal and oil increased by Elijah, -	2 Sam. 5. 23-25.
The widow's son raised from death, -	2 Sam. 6. 7.
	1 Ki. 13. 4-6.
	1 Ki. 17. 14-16.
	1 Ki. 17. 17-24.

OLD TESTAMENT—Continued.

Drought, fire from heaven, and rain at the prayer of Elijah; Elijah wondrous- ly fed, - - - - -	1 Ki. ch. 17 and ch. 18.	The deadly pottage cured with meal, - - - - -	2 Ki. 4. 38-41.
Wall of Aphek falls upon thousands of Syrians, -	1 Ki. 20. 30.	The hundred men fed with twenty loaves, - - - -	2 Ki. 4. 42-44.
Ahaziah's captains and men consumed by fire, - - -	2 Ki. 1. 10-12.	Naaman cured of leprosy, and the disease transferred to Gehazi, - - - - -	2 Ki. 5. 10-27.
The river Jordan divided by Elijah and Elisha succes- sively, - - - - -	2 Ki. 2. 7, 8, 14.	The iron axe-head made to swim, - - - - -	2 Ki. 6. 5-7.
Elijah translated to heaven, The waters of Jericho healed with salt, - - - - -	2 Ki. 2. 11. 2 Ki. 2. 21, 22.	The Syrian army smitten with blindness, and cured, Elisha's bones revive the dead, - - - - -	2 Ki. 6. 18-20. 2 Ki. 13. 21.
Bears destroy forty-two mocking, "young men" (Heb.), - - - - -	2 Ki. 2. 24.	Sennacherib's army destroy- ed by a blast, - - - - -	2 Ki. 19. 35.
Water for Jehoshaphat and the allied army, - - -	2 Ki. 3. 16-20.	The shadow of the sun goes back ten degrees on the sun-dial of Ahaz, - - -	2 Ki. 20. 9-11.
The widow's oil is multi- plied, - - - - -	2 Ki. 4. 2-7.	Uzziah struck with leprosy, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego delivered from the furnace, - - - - -	2 Chr. 26. 16-21. Dan. 3. 19-27.
The gift of a son to the Shu- nammite, and the raising afterwards of that son from the dead, - - - - -	2 Ki. 4. 32-37.	Daniel saved in the den of lions, - - - - -	Dan. 6. 16-23.
		Deliverance of Jonah, - -	Jon. 2. 1-10.

II. NEW TESTAMENT.

(a) PARABLES OF OUR LORD.

1. Peculiar to St. Matthew.

The tares, - - - - -	Matt. 13. 1-24.
The hidden treasure, - -	Matt. 13. 44.
The pearl of great price, -	Matt. 13. 45, 46.
The drag net, - - - - -	Matt. 13. 47.
The unmerciful servant, -	Matt. 18. 23.
Labourers in the vineyard, -	Matt. 20. 1-17.
The father and two sons, -	Matt. 21. 28-32.
The marriage of the king's son, - - - - -	Matt. 22. 1-15.
The ten virgins, - - - -	Matt. 25. 1-13.
The talents, - - - - -	Matt. 25. 14-30.
The sheep and goats, - -	Matt. 25. 31-46.

2. Peculiar to St. Mark.

Growth of seed, - - - -	Mk. 4. 26-30.
The household watching, -	Mk. 13. 34, 35.

3. Peculiar to St. Luke.

The two debtors, - - - -	Lk. 7. 36-50.
The good Samaritan, - -	Lk. 10. 25-37.
The friend at midnight, -	Lk. 11. 5-8.
The rich fool, - - - - -	Lk. 12. 16-21.
The servants watching, -	Lk. 12. 35-40.
The steward on trial, - -	Lk. 12. 42-48.
The barren fig-tree, - -	Lk. 13. 6-9.
The great supper, - - -	Lk. 14. 16-24.
The tower and the warring king, - - - - -	Lk. 14. 28-33.
The lost piece of money, -	Lk. 15. 8-10.
The prodigal son and his elder brother, - - - -	Lk. 15. 11-32.
The unjust steward or dis- honest land-agent, - - -	Lk. 16. 1-13.
The rich man and Lazarus, -	Lk. 16. 19-31.

The master and servant, -	Lk. 17. 7-10.
The importunate widow, -	Lk. 18. 1-8.
The Pharisee and the publi- can, - - - - -	Lk. 18. 9-14.
The pounds, - - - - -	Lk. 19. 12-27.

4. Peculiar to St. John.

The Bread of Life, - - -	John 6.
The Shepherd and the sheep, -	John 10.
The vine and the branches, -	John 15.

5. Common to Matthew and Luke.

House built on rock and on sand, - - - - -	Matt. 7. 24; Lk. 6. 48.
The leaven, - - - - -	Matt. 13. 33; Lk. 13. 20.
The lost sheep, - - - - -	Matt. 18. 12; Lk. 15.

6. Common to Matthew, Mark, and Luke.

The candle under a bushel, - - - - -	Matt. 5; Mk. 4; Lk. 8.
The new cloth on old garment, - - - - -	Matt. 9; Mk. 2; Lk. 5.
New wine and old bottles, - - - - -	Matt. 9; Mk. 2; Lk. 5.
The sower, - - - - -	Matt. 13; Mk. 4; Lk. 8.
The mustard seed, - - -	Matt. 13. 31, 32; Mk. 4. 31, 32; Lk. 13. 18, 19.
The vineyard and husbandmen, - - - - -	Matt. 21; Mk. 12; Lk. 20.
Young leaves of the fig-tree, - - - - -	Matt. 24; Mk. 13; Lk. 21.

(b) MIRACLES OF OUR LORD.

1. Peculiar to St. Matthew.

Two blind men cured, - -	Matt. 9. 27-31.
Dumb spirit cast out, - -	Matt. 9. 32, 33.
Tribute money provided, -	Matt. 17. 24-27.

NEW TESTAMENT—Continued.

2. *Peculiar to St. Mark.*

of and dumb man cured, - Mk. 7. 31-37.
 and man cured, - - - Mk. 8. 22-26.

3. *Peculiar to St. Luke.*

Jesus passes through crowd
 at Nazareth, - - - Lk. 4. 28-30.
 caught of fishes, - - - Lk. 5. 1-11.
 John's son raised to life at
 Bethanai, - - - Lk. 7. 11-17.
 man's infirmity cured, - Lk. 13. 11-17.
 palsy cured, - - - Lk. 14. 1-6.
 lepers cleansed, - - - Lk. 17. 11-19.
 ear of Malchus healed, - Lk. 22. 50, 51.

4. *Peculiar to St. John.*

water made wine at Cana, - John 2. 1-11.
 lame man's son cured of
 palsy, - - - John 4. 46-54.
 potent man cured at Jeru-
 salem, - - - John 5. 1-9.
 Jesus passes through crowd
 at the Temple, - - - John 8. 59.
 man born blind, cured at
 Jerusalem, - - - John 9. 1-7.
 Lazarus raised from the dead
 at Bethany, - - - John 11. 33-44.
 man lying backward of the
 soldiers, - - - John 18. 5, 6.
 caught of 153 fishes, - - John 21. 1-14.

5. *Common to Matthew and Mark.*

to Phœnician's daughter
 cured, - - - Matt. 15. 28; Mk. 7. 24.
 of four thousand
 healed, - - - Matt. 15. 32; Mk. 8. 1.
 fig-tree blasted, - - - Matt. 21. 19; Mk. 11. 13.

6. *Common to Matthew and Luke.*

of the scribe's palsied
 servant cured, - - - Matt. 8. 5; Lk. 7. 1.
 of and dumb
 demoniac cured, - - - Matt. 12. 22; Lk. 11. 14.

7. *Common to Mark and Luke.*

demoniac in syna-
 gogue cured, - - - Mk. 1. 23; Lk. 4. 33.

8. *Common to Matthew, Mark, and Luke.*

John's mother-in-law cured, Matt. 8. 14; Mk.
 1. 30; Lk. 4. 38.
 the tempest stilled, - - - Matt. 8. 23; Mk.
 4. 37; Lk. 8. 22.
 the demoniacs cured, - - - Matt. 8. 28; Mk.
 5. 1; Lk. 8. 26.
 the leper cured, - - - Matt. 8. 2; Mk.
 1. 40; Lk. 5. 12.
 the daughter of Jairus raised
 to life, - - - Matt. 9. 23; Mk.
 5. 23; Lk. 8. 41.
 woman's issue of blood cured, Matt. 9. 20; Mk.
 5. 25; Lk. 8. 43.
 paralytic cured, - - - Matt. 9. 2; Mk.
 2. 3; Lk. 5. 18.
 man's withered hand cured, Matt. 12. 10; Mk.
 3. 1; Lk. 6. 6.
 evil cast out of boy, - - - Matt. 17. 14; Mk.
 9. 14; Lk. 9. 37.
 blind men cured, - - - Matt. 20. 30; Mk.
 10. 46; Lk. 18. 35.

9. *Common to Matthew, Mark, and John.*

Christ walks on the sea, Matt. 14. 25; Mk. 6.
 48; John 6. 15.

10. *Common to all the Evangelists.*

The five thousand fed, Matt. 14. 15; Mk. 6. 30;
 Lk. 9. 10; John 6. 1-14.

(c) **MIRACLES RECORDED IN THE ACTS OF THE APOSTLES.**

The outpouring of the Holy Spirit, with the
 accompanying signs, Acts 2.
 The gift of tongues, Acts 8. 17; 10. 44.
 Lame man at Beautiful Gate of Temple, Acts 3.
 Death of Ananias and Sapphira, Acts 5.
 Healing of sick in streets by Peter, etc., Acts
 5. 15, 16.
 Prison opened for Apostles by angel, Acts 5.
 19; 12. 7-11.
 Stephen's dying vision of Christ, Acts 7. 55, 56.
 Unclean spirits cast out by Philip, Acts 8. 6, 7.
 Christ's appearance to Saul on his way to
 Damascus, Acts 9. 3 ff.; 22. 6 ff.; 26. 13-19.
 Saul's recovery of his sight, Acts 9. 17, 18; 22.
 12, 13.
 Eneas healed of palsy by Peter, Acts 9. 33, 34.
 Raising of Dorcas to life by Peter, Acts 9. 40.
 Vision of Cornelius, Acts 10. 3, 4; 30-32.
 Vision of Peter, Acts 10. and 11.
 Peter miraculously released from prison, Acts
 12. 7-11.
 Elymas stricken with blindness by Paul, Acts
 13. 11.
 Healing of cripple at Lystra, Acts 14. 8-18.
 Vision of "man of Macedonia" seen by Paul,
 Acts 16. 9.
 Spirit of divination cast out of a damsel by
 Paul, Acts 16. 16-18.
 Earthquake at Philippi, Acts 16. 25, 26.
 Special miracles wrought by Paul at Ephesus,
 Acts 19. 11, 12.
 Evil spirit puts to flight Sceva's sons, Acts 19.
 13-16. [9-12.
 Raising of Eutychus to life by Paul, Acts 20.
 Prophecies of Agabus, Acts 11. 23; 21. 11.
 Appearances of Christ to Paul, Acts 9. 3 ff.; 22.
 17-21; 23. 11; 27. 23, 24.
 Paul unharmed by bite of viper, Acts 28. 3-5.
 Paul heals Publius' father and other sick at
 Melita, Acts 28. 8, 9.

(d) **MIRACLES REFERRED TO IN THE EPISTLES AND REVELATION.**

Miracles wrought by Paul and others, Rom.
 15. 18, 19; 1 Cor. 12. 9, 10, 28-31; 14. 18; Gal.
 3. 5; 1 Tim. 1. 20.
 Miracle of tongues, 1 Cor. 14. 27-33.
 Appearances of Christ after His resurrection,
 1 Cor. 15. 4-8.
 Visions and revelations of Paul, 2 Cor. 12. 1-5,
 with 12.
 "Powers of the world to come" (i.e., of gospel
 times), Heb. 2. 4; 6. 5.
 The visions of John in Patmos, Rev. 1. 10; 4.
 to end of book.

WEIGHTS, MONEY, AND MEASURES.

By the REV. OWEN C. WHITEHOUSE, M.A., Professor of Hebrew,
Cheshunt College, near London.

FROM GEN. xxiii. 16 we learn that the precious metals, when used in commercial transactions, were weighed out. Precisely the same practice and phraseology prevailed among the Assyrians and Babylonians. The Hebrews, we know, possessed also standard weights. Thus we read of the "royal weight" (*lit.* stone) in 2 Sam. xiv. 26. Dr. Schrader points out (*Cuneiform Inscriptions and the Old Testament*, Vol. 1, p. 128) that in the imperial or standard weights discovered at Nineveh, in the form of figures of lions, ducks, etc., the weight is designated as imperial by the phrase "of the king," e.g. "mina (or maneh) of the king." The following tables of weights money will present as clearly as possible that can be ascertained on this obscure subject by the highest authorities. Among the of these authorities may be mentioned Brandis, Das Münz, Maas und Gewichtsw in Vorderasien; and the various articles tributed by Mr. F. W. Madden, M.R. The figures furnished by the latter have the main, been followed by us. In the history of Israel silver appears to have been the prevailing medium of commerce, mention of gold being comparatively rare incidental (Gen. xiii. 2; xxiv. 35).

WEIGHTS.

	lbs.	oz.	dwt.	
1 Gerah,	0	0	0	12
1 Bekah (10 gerahs),	0	0	5	6
1 Shekel (2 bekahs),	0	0	10	13
1 Maneh or mina (60 shekels),	2	7	12	12
1 Talent (<i>kikkar</i>) (60 manehs), i.e., weight-talent "of the king,"	158	1	10	0

MONEY.

	TROY WEIGHT.				MONEY VALUE.			
	lbs	ozs.	dwt.	grs.	£	s.	d.	dollars.
I Old Testament Period.								
(a) SILVER.								
1 Shekel (Holy Shekel),	0	0	9	8.8	0	2	8	0
1 Maneh (mina) (=50 shekels),	1	11	8	8	6	13	4	32
1 Talent (=60 manehs),	117 (about)				400	0	0	1920
(b) GOLD.								
1 Shekel,	0	0	10	13	2	0	0	9
1 Maneh or mina (=50 shekels),	2	2	6	22	100	0	0	480
1 Talent (=60 manehs),	131	8	14	14	6000	0	0	28,800
II New Testament Period.								
(a) COPPER.								
Lepton (mite),				about	0	0	$\frac{1}{16}$	0
Quadrans (farthing)=2 lepta,				"	0	0	$\frac{1}{8}$	0
Assarion or As (penny)=4 quadrantes,				"	0	0	$\frac{1}{2}$	0
(b) SILVER.								
Denarius (penny)=drachma=16 asses,				"	0	0	8	0
Didrachm=2 drachmas or denarii,				"	0	1	4	0
Stater or tetradrachm=shekel,				"	0	2	8	0
Mina or pound (<i>Attic</i>)=30 shekels,				"	4	0	0	19
Talent=60 minæ (<i>Attic</i>),				"	240	0	0	1146
(c) GOLD.								
Imperial Aureus,				"	1	1	0	5
Stater,				"	1	2	0	5

MEASURES OF CAPACITY AND LENGTH.

Respecting measures of liquid and dry capacity, it is impossible to give an accurate standard of content: for Rabbinic authorities measure an ephah or bath as four gallons, while Josephus assigns it double this measure.

Assuming, then, 8 gallons as an approximate hypothetical estimate for the content of an ephah, we obtain the following table of Hebrew measures of capacity:—

1 Log,	-	-	-	-	-	-	7 pint.
1 Cab=4 logs,	-	-	-	-	-	-	3½ pints.
1 Hin=3 cabs,	-	-	-	-	-	-	1½ gallon.
1 Omer=1½ cabs,	-	-	-	-	-	-	6 pints.
1 Seah=3½ omers,	-	-	-	-	-	-	2½ gallons.
1 Ephah or Bath=3 seahs,	-	-	-	-	-	-	8 gallons.
1 Lethech=5 ephahs,	-	-	-	-	-	-	40 gallons.
1 Homer=10 ephahs,	-	-	-	-	-	-	80 gallons.

Similarly, respecting measures of length, we have insufficient data to enable us to do more than present the following approximations:—

1 Digit,	-	-	-	-	-	-	¼ of an inch.
1 Palm=4 digits,	-	-	-	-	-	-	3 inches.
1 Span=3 palms,	-	-	-	-	-	-	9 inches.
1 Cubit=2 spans,	-	-	-	-	-	-	1½ feet.
1 Reed=6 cubits,	-	-	-	-	-	-	9 feet.

In the Greek and Roman periods the following measures of distance prevailed in common use:—

A Roman foot,	-	-	-	-	-	-	11·65 inches.
A Greek foot,	-	-	-	-	-	-	1 foot 0·135 inches.
A Roman passus,	-	-	-	-	-	-	4 feet 10½ inches.
A Greek fathom (ὀργυσία),	-	-	-	-	-	-	6 feet 1 inch.
A Greek furlong (στάδιον),	-	-	-	-	-	-	202 yards.
A Roman mile,	-	-	-	-	-	-	92 English mile, or about 1615 yards.
A Persian parasang,	-	-	-	-	-	-	3½ miles (nearly).

HEBREW CALENDAR AND PRINCIPAL FESTIVALS.

1. **Abib** or **Nisan** (March-April).—1st. New Moon. *Beginning of the SACRED YEAR.*—14th. Preparation for *Passover*. Barley Harvest.—15th. Sabbath and Holy Convocation. Week unleavened bread begins.—16th. Offering ofomer or First Sheaf.—21st. Holy Convocation.
2. **Iyyar** (April-May).—1st. New Moon (same each month).—10th. Fast to commemorate the death of Elijah.—14th. Second or Little *Passover*.—28th. Fast for the death of Samuel.
3. **Sivan** (May-June).—6th and 7th. *Pentecost* *Feast of Weeks*, marking the close of harvest.
4. **Tammuz** (June-July).—17th. Fast to commemorate the breach in the wall of Jerusalem (er. lli. 5-7).
5. **Ab** (July-August).—9th. Fast for the destruction of the Temple by Nebuzaradan.

6. **Elul** (August-September).—7th. *Feast for the dedication of the walls by Nehemiah.*

7. **Tishri** (September-October).—1st. New Moon.—*New Year's Day—Beginning of the CIVIL YEAR.* *Feast of Trumpets.*—10th. *Kippurim* or *Day of Atonement.*—15th-22nd. *Feast of Tabernacles or Booths.*—21st. *Feast of Branches or Palms.*

8. **Marchesvan** (October-November).

9. **Kislev** (November-December).—25th. *Chanukah—Feast of Dedication.*

10. **Tebet** (December-January).

11. **Shebat** (January-February).

12. **Adar** (February-March).—13th. *Feast of Esther.*—14th and 15th. *Feast of Purim.*

[13. **Veadar** (intercalary month)].

1871

1871

1871

1871

1871

1871

BIBLICAL GAZETTEER

AND

INDEX TO SCRIPTURE ATLAS.

This concise Gazetteer and Index is intended to assist the Biblical student in determining the geographical position of the various places, and to give a practical knowledge of incidents connected with each place mentioned in the Bible.

It is impossible, however, to minutely describe all the places of minor importance, but explanation of certain of the terms and contractions used may be found of service.

n or **En** before a place means *fountain of*.
h " " " *house of*.
sk " " " *well of*.
et " " " *lake of*.
ir " " " *convent of*.
Jeb, or **Jebel** " " " *a mountain*.

Kefr before a place means *a small village*.
Kh, or **Khan** " " " *a caravansary*.
Khirbet " " " *ruin of*.
N, or **Nahr** " " " *a river*.
Tell " " " *a mound or hill*.
W, or **Wady** " " " *a valley and brook*.

The references to the Maps immediately follow the names within parentheses, the figures and letters indicating the situation of the places on the respective Maps; thus, **Abana** (7 E a; 17 E a) appears on Map 7, in the square E a; and on Map 17, in the square E a.

Abana (7 E a; 17 E a), a river of Damascus, 2 Ki. 5. 12.

Abirim (5 D e), a range of high hills north-east of Salt Sea, Num. 27. 12; 33. 47, 48; Deut. 32. 49.

Abdon (5 C b; 16 C b), a town of Asher, now called *Abdeh*, Josh. 21. 30; 1 Chr. 6. 74.

Abel-beth-maachah (5 D b; 6 C c; 7 D b; 16 D b), a city of the tribe of Naphtali, at foot of Mount Hermon, now called *Abil*, 2 Sam. 20. 14, 15; 1 Ki. 15. 20; 2 Ki. 15. 29.

Abel-meholah (7 C d), a city west of the Jordan; birthplace of Elisha, 1 Ki. 4. 12; 19. 18.

Abel-shittim (5 D e), a city east of the Jordan, Num. 33. 49; Josh. 2. 1.

Abila (7 D c; 13 D c; 16 D c), a town on the borders of Bashan and Gilead, now called *Abil*.

Abilene (13 E a), a small canton in Syria, Lk. 3. 1.

Abimael (1 G e), descendants of Joktan, Gen. 10. 28.

Abiead (1 G d; 2 D c; 8 E c), a city in Shinar, built by Nimrod, Gen. 10. 8, 10.

Abiecho or **Akka** (2 C c; 5 C c; 7 C c; 16 C c; 17 C c), a seaport town of Canaan, now called *Acra*, Jud. 1. 31.

Abeldama (11 B e; 12 B d), field of blood, Matt. 27. 6-8.

Abelaia (15 C b), Roman province, of which Corinth was the capital. See Acts 18. 12.

Abereb, Bay of (16 B c; 17 B c).

Abchizib (5 C b; 13 C b), a city of the tribe of Asher, on the shore of the Mediterranean Sea, Josh. 19. 29; Mic. 1. 14.

Abdad (16 C f), a city west of the Dead Sea.

Abdana (15 F b), a town near Tarsus.

Abdlun (16 C b), a village, famous for its caves and tombs.

Abdoraim (5 C e), one of the fortified cities built in Judah by Rehoboam, 2 Chr. 11. 9.

Abdramyttium (15 D b), a town on coast of Mysia, Acts 27. 2.

Adria (15 B b), sea between Italy and Greece. See Acts 27. 27.

Adullam (7 B e), an ancient city of Judah; in a cave near it David hid from Saul, 1 Sam. 22. 1.

Aeolian Islets (15 A b), off the coast of Sicily.

Agines or **Ahwaz** (8 G d), a city of Susiana.

Agrippa's Wall (9).

Ahava, **Ivah** (2 D c; 8 D c). See Ezra 8. 15.

Ahmed (12 A e), a valley and brook near Jerusalem.

Ai (3 D f; 5 C e), a city near Bethel; scene of Joshua's defeat and signal victory, Josh. 8. 1-29.

Ain Shems (16 B e), the modern name for *Beth-Shemesh*.

Ajalon (5 C e), a city of the tribe of Dan, Jud. 1. 35; in vicinity was valley memorable for Joshua's miracle, Josh. 10. 12, 13.

Ajlan (16 B e), the ancient *Eglon*.

Akaba, Gulf of (4 F d), an arm of the Red Sea.

Akir (16 B e), the modern name for *Ekron*.

Akka (16 C c), a division of modern Palestine.

Akra (10 A c), a summit in Jerusalem.

Akrabeh (16 C d), a city in Nablus.

Alemeth or **Almon** (12 C b), a city of the tribe of Benjamin, Josh. 21. 18; 1 Chr. 6. 60.

Alexandria (15 D c), a celebrated city of Egypt, Acts 18. 24-28.

Alush (4 E d), a place in neighbourhood of Red Sea, Num. 33. 13.

Amalekites (3 C g), a powerful people residing in desert of Paran, Ex. 17. 8; 1 Sam. 14. 48; 15. 7.

Amardus (8 F b), a river of Media.

Amasia (15 F a), a town in Pontus.

Amastris (15 E a), a town in Bithynia.

Amathus (13 D d; 16 D d), a city east of the Jordan, now called *Amateh*.

Amman (16 D e), the modern name for *Rabbath Ammon*.

Amorites (3 D f), a tribe of idolatrous Canaanites, Gen. 10. 16; Deut. 20. 17; Jud. 1. 34.

- Amphipolis** (15 C a), a city of Macedonia, Acts 17. 1.
- Amwas** (16 B e), thought by some to be Emmaus, but most improbable.
- Amigdalon, Pool of** (10 A c).
- Anab** (5 C f), a town of Judah, Josh. 15. 50.
- Ananiah** (12 B b), a Benjamite city, Neh. 11. 32.
- Ananus, Tomb of** (10 B e).
- Anata** (16 C e), the ancient *Anathoth*.
- Anatho** (8 C b), a town in Syria.
- Anathoth** (5 C e; 7 C e; 12 C b), a city of Benjamin, birthplace of Jeremiah. Jer. 1. 1.
- Ancyra** (15 E b), a town in Galatia.
- Anti-Libanus** (3 F b; 6 D c; 7 E a), eastern range of Lebanon.
- Antioch** (2 C b; 15 F b), the capital of Syria, Acts 11. 26.
- Antioch** (15 E b) of Pisidia, a city of Asia Minor, Acts 13. 14.
- Antipatris** (13 B d), a town near Joppa, Acts 23. 31.
- Antonia** (9), a castle in Jerusalem.
- Aphek** (5 D c), a royal city of the Canaanites, 1 Sam. 4. 1; 29. 1; 1 Ki. 20. 26.
- Apollonia** (15 C a), a city of Macedonia, Acts 17. 1.
- Apollonia** (13 B d), a seaport town of Samaria.
- Appii Forum** (15 A a), or market-place of Appius, where Paul, on his way a prisoner to Rome, met company of Christians, Acts 28. 15.
- Aqueduct** (10 B d), in Jerusalem.
- Ar Moab** (7 D f), the capital of Moab, Num. 21. 28.
- Arabia** (1 G e; 2 C c; 15 F c), an extensive country of Asia, comprising three divisions.
- Arabian Sea or the Red Sea** (1 F e), part of the Indian Ocean, situated between India on the east and Arabia on the west.
- Arad** (4 G a; 5 C f; 7 C f; 16 C f), a royal city of the Canaanites, Num. 21. 1.
- Arair** (16 D f), the modern name for Aroer on the Arnon.
- Aral Sea** (1 H c), an inland sea in Tartary.
- Aram** (1 F d; 2 C b; 6 E a), country north-east of Palestine, usually called *Syria*, Num. 23. 7.
- Aram Naharaim** (2 D b), district between rivers Tigris and Euphrates, usually called *Mesopotamia*.
- Ararah** (16 B f), the modern name for Aroer.
- Ararat** (2 D b), mountainous region in Armenia, resting-place of the ark, Gen. 8. 4.
- Araxes or Gihon** (2 E b), a river in Armenia, Gen. 8. 4.
- Arbela** (8 E a), a town in Assyria.
- Archelais** (15 E b), a city in Asia Minor, east of Antioch.
- Arimathea** (13 B d), home of Joseph, who buried Jesus in his own tomb, Matt. 27. 57-60.
- Arnon** (5 D f; 7 D f; 16 D f), a river which formed the north boundary of Moab, Num. 21. 13; 22. 36.
- Aroer** (4 G a; 5 D f), a city situated on river Arnon, Jos. 13. 16; Jud. 11. 26.
- Aroer** (5 B f), a city of Simeon. See 1 Sam. 30. 28.
- Arpad** (2 C b), a city of Syria.
- Arphaxed** (1 G d), territory of descend of Shem, Gen. 10. 22.
- Arrabe or Arraby** (16 O d), a village mountains of Nablus.
- Arsur** (16 B d), possibly Apollonia.
- Arvad** (2 C c; 6 C b), a city of Phoenicia situated on a small island, Gen. 10. Ezek. 27. 8.
- Ascalon or Askalan** (13 B e; 16 B e; 17 I e) a Philistine town, formerly called *Aske*.
- Ashdod** (5 B e; 7 B e), a fortified town in Philistia, 1 Sam. 5. 1.
- Asher** (5 C b), allotment of, Josh. 19. 24.
- Ashkenaz** (1 F c; 2 D b), territory of Ashkenaz, son of Gomer, Gen. 10. 3.
- Ashkenaz Sea** (1 F c), inland sea, called *Black Sea*.
- Ashtaroth Karnaim** (5 E c; 7 E c; 13 E c) a ruined mound, now called *Ashtara*. See Gen. 14. 5.
- Asia** (15 D b), Roman province, within which the seven churches were situated, Rev. 1. 4.
- Asia Minor** (2 B b; 15 E b), division of Asiatic Turkey.
- Asmonean Valley** (10 B c).
- Ashur** (1 G d), Hebrew form of Assyria, Hos. 14. 3.
- Asshur** (8 D b), an ancient city of Assyria.
- Assos** (15 D b), a seaport town of Mysia, Acts 20. 13, 14.
- Assyria** (2 D b; 8 E b), an ancient kingdom so named from Ashur, Gen. 2. 14; 2. 15. 29; Is. 11. 11.
- Assyrians, Camp of the** (10 A c).
- Athens** (15 C b), the capital of Attica in Greece, visited by Paul, Acts 17. 16-22.
- Athlit** (16 B c), Phoenician ruins at.
- Atropatene** (8 F a). See *Media Minor*.
- Attalia** (15 E b), a town on coast of Pamphylia, Acts 14. 25.
- Avims or Avites** (3 C f), a tribe of the Samaritans from Avah or Ivah, 2 Ki. 17. 31; Is. 37. 13.
- Azekah** (5 B e), a town of Judah, Jos. 15. 35.
- Azmaveth** (12 C a), a village near Jerusalem, Neh. 12. 29.
- Azotus** (13 B e), a city on the borders of the Mediterranean, Acts 8. 40, identical with Ashdod.
- Azza** (3 C f), another form for *Gaza*.
- BAALBEK** (6 D c), a Syrian town north of Damascus.
- Baal Hazor** (5 C e; 16 C e), a city near Bethel now called *Tell Asur*, 2 Sam. 13. 23.
- Baal-meon** (5 D e), a town of the Reubenites, Num. 32. 38.
- Babel, Tower of** (8 E c). See Gen. 11. 9.
- Babylon** (1 G d; 2 D c; 8 E c), the capital of Chaldea, built by Nimrod, Gen. 10. 10; Dan. 1. 1.
- Babylonia** (2 E c; 8 E c), called the land of Shinar, Gen. 10. 10.
- Baghdad** (8 E c), an important town on river Tigris.
- Bagistand** (8 F b), a city of Elam.
- Bashan** (2 C c; 7 E b), a large fertile region east of the Jordan, Num. 21. 33.
- Basra** (8 F d), a city on the Tigris.
- Beer-lahai-roi** (4 F b), a well near Kadesh Barnea, Gen. 16. 14.
- Beeroth** (5 C e; 16 C e), a city near Bethel now called *Bireh*, Josh. 9. 17.

raheba (3 C g; 4 F a; 5 B f; 7 B f; 16 B f), city and site of a well in the south of Canaan, Gen. 21. 33; 1 Ki. 19. 3; now called *Bir-es-Seba*.

ristun (2 E c), a city of Elam.

rut (16 C b), a division of modern Palestine.

san (16 C d), identical with Bethshan.

Jenn (16 D b), a village close to Mount Hermon.

Jibrin (16 B e), site of the ancient *Eleutheropolis*.

Rims (16 C d), the ancient *Beth Rimmon*.

3 E f, a town of Reuben, Gen. 14. 8.

jamin (5 C e), allotment of, Josh. 18. 11.

ea (15 C a), a town of Macedonia, Acts 17. 10.

othah or **Beirut** (3 D b; 6 C c), seaport on the Mediterranean.

habara (13 D c), one of the principal fords of the Jordan; place where John baptised, John 1. 28.

hany (12 C d; 13 C e), a village near Jerusalem: the home of Lazarus and his sisters, Matt. 21. 17.

h-arbel (5 C c), a town of Zebulon, Hos. 10. 14.

h Dagon (5 B d; 16 B d), a city of Judah, now called *Beit Dejan*, Josh. 15. 41.

hel (3 D f; 5 C e; 6 C e; 7 C e; 13 C e; 16 C e; 17 C e), a city twelve miles north of Jerusalem, Gen. 23. 19; 1 Sam. 7. 16; 1 Ki. 12. 29-33.

h Horon (5 D e; 7 C e; 13 C e), two towns of Ephraim, upper and nether.

h Jeshimoth (5 D e), a city of the Reubenites, Josh. 13. 20.

hlehem (3 D f; 5 C e; 6 C e; 7 C e; 13 C e; 16 C e; 17 C e), birthplace of our Lord, as foretold, Mic. 5. 2; Matt. 2. 1, 5, 6.

h Nimrah (5 D e), a city of Gad, Num. 32. 36.

hsaida (13 D c; 14 A a), a city of Galilee, birth-place of Andrew, Peter, and Philip, John 1. 44.

hsham (5 C d; 6 C d; 7 C d), a city west of the Jordan, Josh. 17. 11; 1 Sam. 31. 10.

h Shemesh (5 B e), a city of Judah, Josh. 15. 10; 21. 16.

h Tappuah (5 C e), a city of Judah, Josh. 15. 53.

h-zur (5 C e; 7 C e; 16 C e), a city of Judah, now called *Beit Sur*, Josh. 15. 53.

setha (10 B b), a quarter of Jerusalem.

hynia (2 B a; 15 E a), a province of Asia Minor, to the Christians of which Peter addressed his first epistle, 1 Pet. 1. 1.

ek Sea, or **Euxine** (2 C a; 15 E a), an inland sea, forming part of the south boundary of Europe.

rah (4 G b; 6 D d; 7 E c), a city of Moab, Jer. 48. 24.

fish Isles (1 B b), of which Great Britain is the principal island.

ndusium (15 B a), a seaport town of Italy.

santium (15 D a), the modern Constantinople.

BUL (5 C c; 7 C c; 16 C e), one of the cities that Solomon gave to Hiram, king of Tyre, 1 Ki. 9. 13.

mae (1 G d; 8 D b), a town near Nineveh.

sarea (13 A d; 15 E c; 16 B d; 17 B d), the capital of Palestine, Acts 9. 40.

sarea Philippi (13 D b; 15 F b), a city now called *Banias*, Mk. 8. 27.

Calah (2 D b; 8 D a), one of the most ancient cities of Assyria, Gen. 10. 11. 12.

Calneh (2 E c), a city of Assyria, built by Nimrod, Gen. 10. 10.

Calvary (10 B b), the place of a skull, Lk. 22. 33.

Cana (13 C c), a town of Galilee, where our Lord performed His first miracle, John 2. 1-11.

Canaan (1 F d; 2 C c; 4 F a), the country so named from Canaan, the son of Ham, Gen. 10. 15.

Canaanites (3 D d), the descendants of Canaan, Gen. 15. 21; Num. 21. 3.

Capernaum (13 D c; 14 A a), a city on west shore of Sea of Galilee, the scene of many of our Lord's miracles, Matt. 8. 5-15; Mk. 2. 1-12; John 4. 46-53.

Caphtor or **Rahab** (4 B a), in Upper Egypt, Amos 9. 7.

Caphtorim (1 E d), see Gen. 10. 14; Deut. 2. 23; Jer. 47. 4.

Capitolias (13 D c; 16 D c), a small town of Decapolis, now called *Beit er Ras*.

Cappadocia (2 C b; 15 F b), a province of Asia Minor, Acts 2. 9.

Caprus (8 E b), a river in Assyria.

Carchemish (2 C b), a city on the Euphrates, 2 Chr. 35. 20.

Caria (15 D b), a maritime province of Asia.

Carmel (3 C d; 5 C c; 6 C d; 7 C c; 13 C c; 16 C c; 17 C c), a famous mountain in Palestine, 1 Ki. 18. 19; Is. 33. 9; 35. 2; Jer. 50. 19; Amos 1. 2.

Carmel (5 C f; 7 C f; 16 C f), a city of Judah, now called *Ez Karmul*, 1 Sam. 15. 12; 25. 5.

Carpathos (15 D b), an island south-west of Rhodes.

Caspian Sea (1 H c; 8 H a; 2 F b), an inland sea of Western Asia.

Caucasus Mount (2 E a), an extensive and lofty range of mountains between the Euxine and Caspian Seas.

Cedron or **Kidron** (5 C e; 12 C d; 13 C e), a brook between Jerusalem and Mount of Olives, 2 Sam. 15. 23; John 18. 1.

Cenchrea (15 C b), a seaport of Corinth, Acts 18. 18.

Cephalenia (15 C b), the largest of the Ionian islands.

Chaldea (2 E c; 8 F d), southern province of Babylonia, Jer. 50. 10; Ezek. 23. 15, 16.

Charax (8 G d), a city of Susiana.

Charran (8 B a), same as *Harar*.

Chebar (8 C b), a river in the land of the Chaldeans, scene of Ezekiel's visions, Ezek. 1. 1; 3. 15.

Chelidoniae Islets (15 E b), off the coast of Lycia.

Chinnereth Sea (3 E d; 5 D c; 6 C d; 7 D c; 14 B b), now called *Sea of Galilee*, or *Lake of Tiberias*.

Chios (15 D b), an island off Smyrna, Acts 20. 15.

Chisloth Tabor (5 C c), a city of Zebulon, Josh. 19. 12.

Choaspes (8 F c), a river in Media, near Elymais.

Choathras Mountains (8 E a), a range in north of Media.

Chorazin (13 D c), a city on shore of Sea of Galilee, near to Capernaum, Matt. 11. 21; Lk. 10. 13.

Cilicia (2 B b; 15 E b), a maritime Roman province in south-east of Asia Minor, its capital being Tarsus, the birthplace of Paul, Acts 22. 3.

Clauda (15 C c), a small island south-west of Crete, Acts 27. 16.
Cnidus (15 D b), a city standing on a promontory in Caria, Acts 27. 7.
Cœle Syria (3 E b).
Colossæ (2 A b; 15 D b), a city of Phrygia in Asia Minor, Col. 1. 2.
Cocos or **Cos** (15 D b), a small island off the coast of Caria, Acts 21. 1.
Coprates (8 G c), a river of Elam.
Corcyræ (15 B b), an island in the Adriatic Sea.
Corinth (15 C b), the capital of Achaia, Acts 18. 1.
Crete (15 C b), a large island in the Mediterranean, Acts 27. 12, 13; Tit. 1. 5.
Ctesiphon (8 E c), a city on the Tigris.
Cush (1 F f; 1 G d; 2 E c), generally called *Ethiopia*, an extensive country of Africa, Gen. 10. 6, 7.
Cuthah (8 F c), a district of Assyria, 2 Ki. 17. 24.
Cymri (1 B b), i.e. *Wales*.
Cyprus (2 B c; 6 A a; 15 E b), a large island in the Mediterranean, situated between Cilicia and Syria.
Cyrus (2 E a), a river of Armenia.
DABBASHETH (5 C b; 16 C b), a city of Zebulon, now called *Dabshek*, Josh. 19. 11.
Daberath (5 C c), a town near the foot of Mount Tabor, Josh. 19. 12; 1 Chr. 6. 72.
Damascus (2 C c; 3 F b; 5 E a; 6 D c; 7 E a; 13 E a; 15 F c; 16 E a; 17 E a), an ancient and celebrated city of Syria, Gen. 14. 15; Acts 9. 2.
Dan (5 B e), allotment of, Josh. 19. 40.
Dan or **Laish** (5 D b; 6 C c; 7 D b; 16 D b), a city east of the Jordan, Gen. 14. 14; Jud. 18. 29.
Danube (1 E c), second river of Europe.
David's Tomb (10 A c; 11 A d), in Jerusalem.
Dead Sea (2 C c; 7 C f; 15 F c; 17 C f), called also *Salt Sea*, *Sea of the Plain*, a lake of South Palestine.
Debir (5 B f), a city of the tribe of Judah, Josh. 11. 21; 21. 15.
Dedan (1 G f), the modern *Aden*, a seaport of Arabia, Ezek. 27. 15.
Derbe (15 E b), a city of Lycaonia, Acts 14. 6.
Dibon, or **Dhiban**, or **Diban** (3 E g; 5 D f; 7 D f; 16 D f), a town of Moab assigned to Reuben, Josh. 13. 9, 17.
Dibbin (16 D d), a city east of the Jordan.
Diklah (1 F e), territory of a son of Joktan, Gen. 10. 27.
Dion (13 D d), a town of Decapolis.
Dophkah (4 E d), an encampment of the Israelites, Num. 33. 12.
Dor (5 B c; 7 B c; 13 B c), a city on shore of the Mediterranean, Jud. 1. 27; 1 Ki. 4. 11.
Dorak (8 G d), a river of Susiana.
Dothan (3 D e; 7 C d; 16 C d), a town in the plain north of Samaria, memorable as the place where Joseph was sold by his brethren, Gen. 37. 17.
Duma (1 G e), country so named from a son of Ishmael, Isa. 21. 11.
Dura (8 D b), plain in the province of Babylon, where Nebuchadnezzar set up the golden image, Dan. 3. 1.
Dura (16 C e), a city south-west of Hebron, the ancient *Adoraim*.
Dyrrachium (15 B a), a town on coast of Illyricum.

EBAL (3 D e; 5 C d; 13 C d; 16 O d; 17 C d) hill near Shechem, from which curse were to be pronounced, Deut. 11. 29;
Eber (1 F d), territory of children of Gen. 10. 25.
Ecbatana (2 E c; 8 G b), a town in Media.
Ecbatana, North (2 E b; 8 F a), a town in Media Minor.
Ed Deir (16 D d), probably *Jabesh Gilead*.
Edom (2 C c; 4 G b), land inhabited by descendants of Edom, Gen. 32. 3; 36. 8.
Edrei (5 E c; 16 E c), the capital of kingdom of Bashan, now called *Ed Derdah*, Josh. 21. 33.
Eglon (5 B e), a city of Judah, Josh. 15. 33.
Egypt (1 F e; 2 B d; 4 B b), a country in north-east of Africa, frequently mentioned in Scripture.
Egypt, River of (3 A h; 4 E b; 6 B f), distinguished from the Nile.
Eidun (16 D d). Identical with *Dion*.
Ekron (5 B e; 6 B e; 7 B e), a principal city of the Philistines, 1 Sam. 5. 10; 2 Ki. 1. 1.
El Belka (16 D e), a division of modern Palestine.
El Hauran (16 D b), a division of modern Palestine.
El Kuds (16 C e), a division of modern Palestine.
Elam (1 G d; 2 E c; 8 G c), a country of Persia, Dan. 8. 2.
Elath (4 G c), a town at the head of Arabian Gulf, on the route of the Israelites, Deut. 2. 8.
Elealeh (5 D e), a city near Heshbon, Num. 37; Isa. 15. 4.
Eleph (12 A c), a city of Benjamin, Josh. 18.
Elim (4 E c), encampment of the Israelites after crossing the Red Sea, Ex. 15. 27.
Ellis (15 C b), a town of Achaia.
Elisha (1 E d), also Sea of Elisha. See Ezek. 4.
El Mejdell (16 B e), a village near Askalan.
Elymais (8 G c), a district of Elam.
Emmaus (13 B e), a village near Jerusalem, memorable for Christ's interview with disciples on their way thither, Lk. 24.
Endor (5 C c; 6 C d), a city south of Mount Tabor, memorable for the account given of the witch of, 1 Sam. 28. 7.
Engannim (5 C d), a town in vicinity of Mount Gilboa, Josh. 15. 34; 19. 21; 21. 20.
En-gedi (5 C f; 7 C f; 13 C f), a town in wilderness of Judah, Josh. 15. 62.
En-Rimmon (5 B f; 16 B f), a town of Simeon, now called *Kk. Umm er Rumamin*.
Ephesus (2 A b; 15 D b), a celebrated city of Asia Minor, scene of Paul's labours three years, Acts 19. 20. See Rev. 2. 1.
Ephraim (5 C d), allotment of, Josh. 16. 5.
Ephraim (5 C d), a mountain, Josh. 17. Jud. 2. 9; 7. 24.
Ephraim (13 C e), a city eight miles from Jerusalem, John 11. 54.
Ephrath (3 D f), the ancient name of *Bethlehem*, Gen. 35. 16-19.
Epirus (15 C b), Grecian territory lying between Macedonia and Achaia.
Erech (2 E c; 8 E d), a city in Shinar, founded by Nimrod, Gen. 10. 10.
Esdraelon, Plain of (13 C c; 17 C c), an extensive valley in which many battles were fought.
Esdud (16 B e), the modern name for *Ashdod*.
Eshtemoa (5 C f; 16 C f), a city of tribe of Judah, assigned to the priests, Josh. 60; 21. 14, now called *Es Semua*.

Safi, Tell (16 B e), the site of an ancient city, probably *Gath*.
Salt (16 D d), a city north-east of the Dead Sea.
Samrah (14 B c), a town on the shore of Sea of Galilee.
Sam (5 C e), a city of Judah, 2 Chr. 11. 6. See Jud. 15. 8.
Sam. Desert of (4 D c). See Ex. 13. 20.
Sell (16 D c), probably the site of the ancient *Bethsaida*.
Sea (15 C b), an island of Greece.
Shrates (2 C b; 6 F a; 8 C b), the largest and most important river of Western Asia, Gen. 2. 14; Deut. 11. 24; Rev. 9. 14.
Counsel, Hill of (11 A e), in Jerusalem.
Shan-geber (2 B d; 4 F c; 6 B g), site of Israelite encampment, Num. 33. 35; here, too, Solomon equipped his fleet, 1 Ki. 9. 26.
SEA HAVENS (15 D c), a harbour on south coast of Crete, near *Lasea*, Acts 27. 8.
See (1 C c), a country of Western Europe.
See (15 D d), allotment of, Josh. 13. 24.
Sera (13 D c), a celebrated city east of the Sea of Galilee, Mk. 5. 1-20; Lk. 9. 26-37.
Syria (2 B b; 15 E b), Roman province of Asia Minor, scene of Paul's labours during his second and third missionary tours, Acts 16. 6; 18. 23.
See (6 C d; 7 C c; 13 C c), scene of the greater part of our Lord's life and labours, Matt. 2. 22; 4. 23; 28. 7.
See, Sea of (13 D c; 14 B a; 16 D c; 17 D c), called also the *Sea of Chinnereth*, Num. 34. 11, the *Sea of Tiberias*, John 6. 1, and the *Sea of Gennesaret*, Lk. 5. 1.
See (12 A e), a place near Jerusalem, 1 Sam. 25. 44; Is. 10. 30.
Sela (13 D c; 14 B b), a city on the east coast of Sea of Galilee.
See (15 B e; 6 B e), a celebrated city of the Philistines, 1 Sam. 5. 8; 2 Chr. 26. 6.
Sus (15 A b), a small island beside Melita.
See (2 B c; 3 B f; 4 F a; 5 A e; 6 B e; 7 A e; 13 A e; 16 A e; 17 A e), a border city of the Philistines, Jud. 16.
See (7 C e), a town of Benjamin assigned to the priests, Josh. 18. 24; 21. 17.
See (7 C d), a town near Samaria.
See (3 E a; 6 C b), a city of the Gibletes on coast of Phenicia, famous for its masonry and ship-building, 1 Ki. 5. 18; Ezek. 27. 9.
See (5 C e; 16 C e), a town in mountains of Judah, now called *Jedur*, Josh. 15. 58.
See, Lake of. See *Galilee*. *Sea of*.
See (3 B g; 4 F a; 7 A f; 16 A f), a royal city of the Philistines, Gen. 10. 19; 20. 1; 26. 6; now called *Ka. Umm Jerrar*.
See (13 D d; 16 D d), a Syrian city, now called *Jerash*.
See (14 B b), inhabitants of Gadara.
See (3 D e; 5 C d; 13 C d; 16 C d; 17 C d), a mountain of Samaria, near Shechem, from which the blessings were to be pronounced, Deut. 27. 12; Josh. 8. 33.
See (5 D b), people dwelling east of the Jordan, 2 Sam. 3. 3; 13. 37, 38.
See (11 C c), a place in the vicinity of Jerusalem, near to which was the garden where Christ endured His agony, Matt. 26. 36; Mk. 14. 32; John 18. 1, 2.

Gezer (6 B e), a city of Ephraim, Josh. 10. 33; 1 Ki. 9. 16.
Ghuzzeh (16 A e). See *Gaza*.
Gibeah (12 C a), a city of Benjamin, 1 Sam. 10. 26; Is. 10. 29.
Gibeon (5 C e; 6 C e; 7 C e; 12 A a; 16 C e), a city north of Jerusalem, now called *El Jib*, Josh. 9. 3-27; 10. 1-14.
Gibletes (6 C b), inhabitants of Gebal, Josh. 13. 5.
Gihon or Araxes (2 E b), a river in Armenia, Gen. 2. 13.
Gihon (12 B c), pools and valley of, near Jerusalem, 1 Ki. 1. 45; 2 Chr. 32. 30.
Gilboa (3 D e; 5 C d; 16 C d; 17 C d), a mountain west of the Jordan, noted for the slaughter of Saul and his three sons by the Philistines, 1 Sam. 31. 1-6; 2 Sam. 1. 21.
Gilead (5 D d; 16 D d; 17 D d), a range of mountains in vicinity of river Jabbok, which abounded with trees producing a valuable gum called the "balm of Gilead," Gen. 37. 25; Jer. 8. 22.
Gilgal (5 C e; 7 B d), site of first Israelite encampment after crossing the river Jordan, Josh. 4. 19.
Gimzo (5 B e), a town of Dan.
Girgashites (3 E d), a tribe of the ancient Canaanites, Gen. 10. 16; 15. 21; Josh. 24. 11.
Golan (5 D c; 7 D c; 13 D c), a city of Manasseh, appointed to be a city of refuge, Deut. 4. 43; Josh. 21. 27.
Golden Gate (11 B c) of Jerusalem.
Gomer (1 F c; 2 D a), district of Asia Minor inhabited by descendants of Gomer, the eldest son of Japheth, Gen. 10. 2; Ezek. 38. 6.
Goshen (2 B c; 4 C b), a province in Egypt, which Joseph procured for his father and brethren to settle in, Gen. 45. 10; 47. 1-6.
Gozan (8 B a), a river of Assyria, 2 Ki. 17. 6; 1 Chr. 5. 26; Is. 37. 12.
Great Sea (3 B d; 5 B d; 4 C a; 6 B d; 7 B d), the Mediterranean, Num. 34. 6; Josh. 1. 4; 15. 12; Ezek. 47. 10; Dan. 7. 2.
HABOR (8 C b), i.e. river *Chebar*.
Hadad Rimmon (5 C c), a city in valley of Megiddo, Zech. 12. 11.
Hadireh (16 C b), probably the ancient *Hasor*.
Hadoram (1 G f), land occupied by descendants of Hadoram, son of Joktan, 1 Chr. 1. 21.
Halah (8 C a; 8 F b), place mentioned 2 Ki. 17. 6, its situation being doubtful.
Halhul (5 C e), a town in mountains of Judah, Josh. 15. 58.
Hali (7 C b), a border town of Asher, Josh. 19. 25.
Ham (1 K f; 4 C a), descendants and land of.
Hamath (1 F d; 2 C b; 6 D a), a city and province of Syria, in valley of the Orontes, Num. 13. 21; Jud. 3. 3; Ezek. 48. 1.
Hammath (5 D c; 14 A b; 16 D c), a fenced city of Naphtali, now called *Hannamm*, Josh. 19. 35.
Hannathon (5 C c; 16 C c), a city of Naphtali, now called *Kefr Anan*.
Hara or Zarnah (8 F c), a city of Assyria, 1 Chr. 5. 26.
Haran (2 C b; 8 B a), a town of Padan-aram, Gen. 11. 31.
Hasbany (16 D b; 17 D b), name given to Upper Jordan River.

Hasbelya (16 D b), a town on river Hasbany.

Havilah (1 G e; 1 G f), land inhabited by descendants of Havilah, son of Cush, Gen. 2. 11; 10. 7; 25. 18; 1 Sam. 15. 7.

Hazarmaveth (1 H f), land occupied by descendants of Hazarmaveth, son of Joktan, 1 Chr. 1. 20.

Hazereth (4 F d), a place where the Israelites encamped in the wilderness, Num. 11. 35; 12. 16.

Hazezon Tamar (3 D g), ancient name of Engedi, on the west of the Salt Sea, Gen. 14. 7; 2 Chr. 20. 2.

Hazor (5 C b; 8 D b; 12 A b), principal royal Canaanite city, near Lake Merom, Josh. 11. 10.

Hebron (3 D f; 5 C e; 6 C e; 7 C e; 13 C e; 16 C e; 17 C e), one of the oldest cities in the world, Gen. 13. 18; Jud. 1. 10.

Helbon (7 E a), a city of Syria, famed for its excellent wine, Ezek. 27. 18.

Heliopolis (6 D c). See *Baalbek*.

Hena (2 D c), a city on the river Euphrates, 2 Ki. 19. 13.

Hermon (3 E c; 5 D b; 6 D c; 7 D b; 13 D b; 15 F c; 16 D b; 17 D b), a mountain in the north-eastern boundary of Palestine, Deut. 3. 8; Josh. 12. 5; Ps. 89. 12; 133. 3.

Heshbon (3 E f; 4 G a; 5 D e; 6 C e; 7 D e; 13 D e; 16 D e; 17 D e), a city of the Reubenites, Num. 32. 37; Josh. 13. 17.

Hiddekel (8 F c), now called *Tigris*, Gen. 2. 14; Dan. 10. 4.

Hierapolis (15 D b), a city of Phrygia, Col. 4. 13.

Hindustan (1 K f), occupied by descendants of Shem.

Hinnom, Valley of (11 A d), Josh. 15. 8; 18. 16; 2 Chr. 28. 3; 33. 6.

Hippicus (10 A c), a high tower in Jerusalem.

Hippos (13 D c), a village south-east of Sea of Galilee.

Hittites (3 D g), descendants of Heth, 2 Ki. 7. 6.

Hivites (3 E c), a tribe of the Canaanites, Gen. 10. 17.

Hobah (3 F b), a town near Damascus, Gen. 14. 15.

Hor (2 C c; 4 G b; 6 C f), a mountain on the borders of Edom, where Aaron died and was buried, Num. 20. 22-29.

Horeb (4 E d), a mountain in Arabia, near to Mount Sinai, where the angel of the Lord appeared to Moses, Ex. 3. 1, 2.

Huldah Gate (9).

Husn, Kulat el (14 B b; 16 D c), the site of the ancient Gamala.

ICONIUM (15 E b), the capital of Lycaonia, where Paul and Barnabas preached, Acts 14. 1.

Ijon (7 D b), an ancient city now in ruins, situated in a plain, 1 Ki. 15. 20; 2 Ki. 15. 29; 2 Chr. 16. 4.

Izkim (16 B c), a city west of Mount Carmel.

Ilyricum (15 B a), Roman province on the shore of the Adriatic, scene of Paul's labours, Rom. 15. 19.

India (1 I e; 1 K e), an extensive country on the south of Asia.

Indus (1 I e), a great river of Asia.

Iran (1 H d). See *Paran*.

Ishmael (1 F d), country possessed by descendants of Ishmael, Gen. 25. 12; 1 Chr. 1. 29.

Isles of the Gentiles (1 C c), Asia Minor Europe so named, Gen. 10. 5; Is. 49. 1. 19.

Israel (6 C d; 7 D c), kingdom of the tribes, 1 Ki. 11. 38.

Issachar (5 C c), allotment of, Josh. 19. 17.

Issus (15 F b), a seaport on the Gulf of I in Cilicia.

Italy (1 D c; 15 A a), country in the so of Europe, Acts 18. 2; 27. 1.

Iturea (13 D b), a province of Syria, Lk. 3.

Ivah (2 D c; 8 D c), country and city on Euphrates, 2 Ki. 18. 34; 19. 13; Is. 37. 3.

JABBOK (3 E e; 5 D d; 7 D d; 16 D d), rivulet on the east side of the Jordan, Gen. 32. 22; Deut. 2. 37.

Jabesh-Gilead (5 D d; 6 C d; 7 D d), a city, the half tribe of Manasseh, Jud. 21. 1 Sam. 31. 11.

Jabneh (5 B e; 7 B e), a city of the tribe Dan, 2 Chr. 28. 6.

Jacob's Well (5 C d; 19 C d), a fountain near Shechem, John 4. 6.

Jamnia (13 B e), the modern town called *Yebna*.

Japheth, descendants of (1 M e), Gen. 10. 1 Chr. 1. 5.

Japhia (5 C c), a city of Zebulun, Josh. 19. 1.

Japhe (3 C e; 5 B d), a seaport town, near *Joppa*, Josh. 19. 46.

Jarmuth (5 B e; 7 B e; 16 B e), a city of Judah, now called *Yarmuk*, Josh. 10. 5; 21. 29.

Jattir (5 C f; 16 C f), a city of Judah, now called *Kh. Attir*, Josh. 15. 48.

Jaulan, Sahem el (16 D c), the modern name for *Golan*.

Javan (1 E d), i.e. *Greece*, Gen. 10. 2; Is. 19.

Jaxartes (1 I c), a great river in Scythia.

Jazer (5 D e), a city of Gad, Josh. 21. 39; Is. 8. 9.

Jeba (16 C d), a village in Nablus.

Jebel Jermuk (16 C c), name of a mountain.

Jebus (3 D f), the ancient name of *Jerusalem*, Josh. 18. 16, 28.

Jedur (16 D b), the modern name for *Iturea*.

Jenin (16 C d), same as *En-gannim*.

Jerach (1 H f), a city on the coast of *Hazarmaveth*.

Jericho (4 G a; 5 C e; 7 C e; 13 C e; 16 C e; 17 C e), a royal city of great antiquity, Deut. 32. 49; Josh. 6. 1; 1 Ki. 16. 34; 19. 1.

Jerusalem (2 C; 3 D f; 4 G a; 5 C e; 6 C e; 7 C e; 12 B c; 13 C e; 15 F c; 16 C e; C e), the metropolis of Palestine from the time of David, 2 Sam. 5. 6.

Jezebel (5 C c; 6 C d; 7 C c), a celebrated city west of the Jordan, Josh. 19. 18; 1 Ki. 16. 31; 2 Ki. 9. 30-37.

Jezebel, Valley of (5 C c).

Jiljilla (16 C d), probably the site of the ancient *Gilgal*.

Jimzu (16 B e), same as *Gimeo*.

Jish (16 C b), a village in Beirut, destroyed by an earthquake.

Joab's Well (11 B e), in Jerusalem.

Jobab (1 H f), land occupied by descendants of Jobab, son of Joktan, Gen. 10. 29; 1 Chr. 1. 23.

Jokneam (5 C c; 7 C c; 16 C c), a city of Zebulun, now called *Tell Keimun*, Josh. 22.

tan (1 G f), land occupied by descendants of Joktan, son of Eber, Gen. 10. 25; 1 Chr. 1. 19.
pa (6 B d; 7 B d; 13 B d; 15 E c; 16 B d; 17 B d), a seaport town on the Mediterranean, 2 Chr. 2. 16; Jon. 1. 3; Acts 9. 36; 10. 5.
lan (2 C c; 3 E e; 5 D d; 6 C d; 7 D d; 13 D d; 14 B a; 16 D d; 17 D d), a celebrated river of Palestine, which falls into the Dead Sea, Josh. 3. 1; 2 Ki. 2. 7; Matt. 3. 6.
lan, Plain of (3 E e).
ah (5 B e; 6 B e; 7 B f), allotment of, Josh. 15. 1.
h, Wilderness of (5 C e).
ea (13 C e; 15 F c), southern division of Palestine.
ah or **Yutta** (5 C f; 13 C f; 16 C f), a city of Judah, Josh. 15. 55.
SUL (16 C c). See *Cabul*.
es (16 D b). See *Kadesh*.
eah (2 C c; 6 D b), a city on the borders of the Promised Land, Num. 13. 26; 32. 8.
monites (3 F b), a people thought to have resided by Mount Hermon, Gen. 15. 19.
ah (13 C b), a city of Asher, Josh. 19. 28.
ah, Brook (5 B d; 16 C d; 17 C d). See Josh. 16. 8; 17. 9.
a (3 H b), a mountain chain in Media.
kar (2 C c), a city near Kadesh.
un or *Pasitigris* (8 G c), a river of Susiana.
imiyeh (16 C b; 17 C b), a large river of Palestine; the ancient *Leontes*.
ar (1 G e), land in Arabia occupied by the Kedarenes, descendants of Ishmael, Gen. 25. 13.
esh (5 D b; 6 C c; 7 D b; 13 D b; 14 A c), a town belonging to the tribe of Naphtali, Josh. 19. 37; 20. 7.
r Anan (16 C c). See *Hannathon*.
r Kenna (16 C c), thought by some to be Cana of Galilee.
akir (16 E b), a city in El Hauran.
ath (6 D d; 7 F c), a town of Manasseh, Num. 32. 42.
ak (14 A c; 16 D f; 17 D f), a town and brook east of Dead Sea.
azeh (16 D c), a village north of Sea of Galilee.
emlis (8 D a), a city near Nineveh.
ioth (5 C f; 16 C f), a city of Judah, now called *Kh. Kureitein*, Josh. 15. 25.
ioth (7 F c), a city of Moab, Jer. 48. 24.
aa or *Gersa* (14 B b; 16 D c), a town on east shore of Sea of Galilee; the ancient *Ger-gesa*, Matt. 8. 28.
ron, Valley of the (11 C c).
merii (1 F c), an historic people dwelling between the Dneiper and the Don.
lathaim (3 E f), a city of the Reubenites, Num. 32. 37; Jer. 48. 1, 23.
jath-arba (3 D f; 4 G a), the ancient name of *Hebron*, Gen. 23. 2; Josh. 14. 15.
Moab (5 D f; 6 C e; 7 D f), one of the two chief strongholds of Moab.
hon (3 D d; 5 C c; 6 C d; 13 C c; 16 C c; 17 C c), a rivulet which rises in Mount Tabor and falls into the Mediterranean, Jud. 4. 7; 5. 21; Ps. 83. 9.
tim (1 F d), land occupied by descendants of Kittim, son of Javan, Gen. 10. 4; probably *Cyprus*.
aeltrah (16 D b), the site of an ancient ruin.

Kurn (16 C b), a river entering the Mediterranean near Zib.

Kurna or **Korna** (8 F d), a city at the junction of the Tigris and Euphrates.

Kutha (2 D c; 8 E c), a city near Babylon.

LACHISH (5 B e; 7 B e; 16 B e), a city of Judah, now called *Tell el Hesry*, Josh. 10. 31, 32; 2 Chr. 11. 9.

Laish (3 E c; 5 D b; 7 D b), original name of the city of Dan, Jud. 18. 29.

Laodicea (2 A b; 15 D b), a city of Phrygia, near Colossae, Col. 2. 1; 4. 13; Rev. 3. 14.

Laodicea (15 F b), a city of Syria, near Antioch.

Lasea (15 C c), a city of Crete, Acts 27. 8.

Lebanon (3 F b; 5 D a; 6 C c; 7 D c; 13 D a; 17 D a), an extensive range of mountains on the north of Canaan, Deut. 3. 25; Jud. 3. 3; 1 Ki. 7. 2.

Lebanon, Valley of (7 D a).

Lebonah (5 C d; 7 C d), a village near Shiloh, Jud. 21. 19.

Lehabim (1 E d), country occupied by descendants of Cush, 1 Chr. 1. 11.

Leontes (3 D c; 5 C b; 16 C b; 17 C b), a river of Phœnicia.

Libnah (7 B e), a town of Judah, assigned to the priests, Josh. 21. 13.

Lod (7 B e), a Benjamite town, 1 Chr. 8. 12, identical with Ludd.

Lubban (16 C d), the modern name for *Lebonah*.

Ludd or **Lydda** (13 B e; 16 B e), a village near Joppa, Acts 9. 32.

Luz (3 D f), the ancient name of *Bethel*, Gen. 28. 19.

Lycaonia (15 E b), a province of Asia Minor; chief scene of Paul's labours during his first missionary tour, Acts 14. 6.

Lycia (15 D b), a province of Asia Minor, Acts 27. 5.

Lydia (15 D b), a country of Asia, Ezek. 30. 5.

Lystra (15 E b), a city of Lycaonia, Acts 14. 8.

MACEDONIA (15 C a), a large country lying between the Adriatic and Aegean Seas, Acts 16. 9; Rom. 15. 26.

Magdala (13 C c; 14 A b), a town on the shore of the Sea of Galilee, Matt. 15. 39; Lk. 8. 2.

Magog (1 G c), land occupied by descendants of a son of Japheth, Gen. 10. 2.

Mahanaim (3 E e; 5 D d; 7 D d), a city east of the Jordan, Gen. 32. 2; Josh. 21. 38; 2 Sam. 2. 8.

Maktua (8 G d), a stream running into Chaldean Lake.

Mamre (3 D f), a place near Hebron, Gen. 13. 18; 23. 17.

Manahath (12 A d), a city near Jerusalem, Gen. 36. 23.

Manasseh (5 C d; 5 D c), allotment of, Josh. 13. 29; 17. 1.

Maon (5 C f; 7 C f; 16 C f), a city of Judah, now called *Kh. Main*, Josh. 15. 55; 1 Sam. 23. 24; 25. 2.

Marah (4 D c), site of Israelite encampment, where bitter waters were made sweet, Ex. 15. 23.

Mareshah (5 B e; 7 B e; 16 B e), a city of Judah, now called *Kh. Merash*, Josh. 15. 44.

Masada (13 C f), a famous crag with a castle built on it.

Mash (1 G d), land occupied by descendants of Aram, Gen. 10. 23.

Masius (2 D b; 8 C a), a mountain in north of Mesopotamia.

- Medeba** (7 D e), a city of Moab, Num. 21. 30; Josh. 13. 16; Is. 15. 2.
- Media** (1 H d; 2 E b; 8 G b), the country of the Medes, who were closely allied to the Persians, 2 Ki. 17. 6; Is. 21. 2.
- Media Minor** (8 F a), the north-west portion of Media, which formed a separate kingdom from 321 B.C. till the time of Augustus.
- Median Wall** (8 D c).
- Mediterranean Sea** (2 B c; 13 B c; 15 C c; 16 B c; 17 B c), a large gulf of the Atlantic Ocean, dividing Europe from Africa.
- Megiddo** (5 C d; 7 C d), a city of the tribe of Manasseh, Josh. 17. 11; Jud. 5. 19; 2 Ki. 23. 29, 30.
- Mejdel** (14 A b; 16 C c), a city on the west shore of Sea of Galilee.
- Melita** (15 A b), now called *Malta*, an island south of Sicily, Acts 28. 1.
- Meroe** (1 F f), a ruined city of Nubia.
- Merom, Waters of** (3 E c; 5 D b; 7 D b; 16 D b; 17 D b), a lake supplied by the Jordan, Josh. 11. 5.
- Mesene** (8 F d), a district of Susiana.
- Meshech** (1 G c), land occupied by descendants of Meshech, son of Japheth, Gen. 10. 2.
- Mesopotamia** (2 D b; 8 C b), a province situated between the Euphrates and Tigris, Gen. 11. 31.
- Michmash** (5 C e; 13 C e; 16 C e), a city of Benjamin, 1 Sam. 13. 5; Neh. 11. 31.
- Midian** (1 F e; 4 F d), land of the Midianites, Ex. 2. 15.
- Miletus** (15 D b), a seaport city south of Ephesus, Acts 20. 15, 17.
- Mitylene** (15 D b), capital of the island of Lesbos, Acts 20. 14.
- Mizraim** (1 F e), the old name for *Egypt*.
- Moab** (2 C c; 4 G a), an ancient kingdom east of the Dead Sea.
- Modad** (1 G f), land occupied by descendants of Almodad, son of Joktan, Gen. 10. 26.
- Moladah** (7 C f), a city of Judah, Josh. 15. 26; 19. 2.
- Moscow** (1 F b), the ancient capital of Russia.
- Mosul** (8 D a), a city on the right bank of the Tigris, opposite Nineveh.
- Muscovy** (1 G b), the name for the ancient territory of the Russians, lying round Moscow.
- Myra** (15 E b), a city of Lycia, Acts 27. 5.
- Mysia** (15 D b), a province of Asia Minor, Acts 16. 7, 8.
- NABLUS** (16 C d), a division of modern Palestine.
- Nablus** (16 C d; 17 C d), the ancient *Shechem*.
- Nahallal** (7 C c), a town of Zebulun, Josh. 19. 15.
- Nain** (5 C c; 13 C c), a city of Galilee, memorable as the place where Christ restored to life the widow's son, Lk. 7. 11-15.
- Naphtali** (5 C c), allotment of, Josh. 19. 32.
- Naphtuhim** (1 F e), territory of the descendants of Naphtuhim, the son of Mizraim, Gen. 10. 13.
- Nazareth** (13 C c; 16 C c; 17 C c), a town of Galilee, where Christ spent His early years, and where He afterwards preached.
- Neapolis** (15 C a), a city of Macedonia, Acts 16. 11.
- Nebatiyeh** (16 C b), a village in Beirut.
- Nebo, Mount** (4 G a; 5 D e; 13 D e; 17 D e), in the land of Moab, where Moses died, Deut. 32. 49.
- Nekeb** (14 A c), a place south-west of the Sea of Galilee, Josh. 19. 33.
- Neby Samwil** (12 A b), the site of Mizpeh, a watch-tower, 1 Sam. 7. 5.
- Netophah** (12 B e), a caravansary near Jerusalem.
- Nezib** (5 B e), a town of Judah, Josh. 15. 43.
- Nicæa** (15 D a), a city in Bithynia.
- Nicopolis** (15 C b), a town in Thrace, near borders of Macedonia, Tit. 3. 12.
- Nile** (4 C c), a celebrated river of Egypt, Gen. 1.
- Nimrin** (16 D e), a hill east of the Jordan.
- Nineveh** (1 G d; 2 D b; 8 D a), one of the oldest and largest cities of the world situated on the left bank of the Tigris, Jon. 1. 2; 3; Nah. 1. 2; 3.
- Nisibin** (8 C a), the modern name of *Accad*.
- Nisos Gate** (9).
- Nob** (12 B b), a city of the priests, where David fled from Saul, 1 Sam. 21. 1.
- Nubia** (1 F f), a country of Africa.
- OFFENCE, MOUNT OF** (11 C e), in Jerusalem.
- Olives, Mount of** (5 C e; 10 C c; 12 C c; 13 C c; 16 C e; 17 C e), situated east of Jerusalem, scene of several impressive events in Lord's history.
- On** (1 F d), a city of Egypt, Gen. 41. 45; 46.
- Ono** (5 B d; 7 B d; 16 B d), a city of Benjamin now called *Ke/r Ana*, 1 Chr. 8. 12.
- Ophel** (10 B d), a part of Mount Zion, near the south of the Temple, 2 Chr. 27. 3; 14; Neh. 3. 26; 11. 21.
- Ophir** (1 G f), a country celebrated for its gold and precious stones, 1 Ki. 9. 28; 22. 48 Chr. 8. 18; Job 22. 24; Is. 13. 12.
- Ophrah** (7 C e), a city of Benjamin, Josh. 23; Jud. 6. 11.
- Opis** (8 E b), a town in Assyria.
- Orontes** (6 D a; 15 F b), a river of North Syria.
- PADAN-ARAM** (2 C b), country in Mesopotamia, Gen. 25. 20; 31. 18; 35. 9.
- Palla-opas** (8 E d), a river of Babylonia.
- Pamphylia** (15 E b), a province of Asia Minor, Acts 13. 13; 14. 24; 27. 5.
- Paphlagonia** (15 E a), a district of Asia Minor.
- Paphos** (15 E c), a city of Cyprus, Acts 13. 6.
- Paran** (4 E d), the site of the Israelite encampment.
- Paran, Desert of** (2 B c; 3 D g; 4 E c; 6 E c), in Arabia Petrea, the scene of the wanderings of the Israelites, Num. 10. 12; 12. 13. 3.
- Parbar Gate** (9).
- Pasitigris** (8 G c). See *Karun*.
- Patara** (15 D b), a seaport town of Lycia, Acts 21. 1.
- Pathrusim** (1 E e), a canton of Egypt, called also *Pathros*, Gen. 10. 14; Is. 11. 11.
- Patmos** (15 D b), an island in the Aegean Sea to which John was banished, and where he wrote the book of Revelation, Rev. 1.
- Pella** (13 D d), a town of Decapolis.
- Pella** (15 C a), the ancient capital of Macedonia.
- Penuel** (3 E e), a place on the east of Jordan where Jacob wrestled with God, Gen. 24-30.
- Peræa** (13 D d), a division of Palestine.
- Perga** (15 E b), a city of Pamphylia, Acts 14; 14. 25.
- Pergamos** (2 A b; 15 D b), a city of Mysia, scene of one of the seven churches of Asia, Rev. 1. 11; 2. 12.

izzites (3 D e), a tribe of the ancient Canaanites, Gen. 13. 7; 15. 20; Jud. 1. 4.
isia (1 H d; 2 F c), an ancient kingdom of Asia.
ian Gulf (1 G e; 2 E d), an arm of the Indian Ocean, extending between Persia and Arabia.
hor (8 B a), a city of Mesopotamia, Num. 22. 5; Deut. 23. 4.
urpar (5 E b; 7 E b; 16 E b; 17 E b), a river of Damascus, 2 Ki. 5. 12.
ladelphia (15 D b), a city of Lydia, seat of one of the seven churches of Asia, Rev. 1. 11; 3. 7.
ladelphia (13 D e), a city of Decapolis.
lippi (15 C a), a chief city of Macedonia, Acts 16. 12.
listines (6 B e), the inhabitants of Philistia.
enice (15 C b), a city of Crete.
enicia (13 C b; 15 F c), a country bounded on the west by the Mediterranean, and on the east and north by Syria.
ygia (15 D b), a district of Asia Minor, Acts 16. 6.
idia (15 E b), a province of Asia Minor, Acts 13. 14; 14. 24.
stus (2 C a; 15 F a), a province of Asia Minor, Acts 2. 9; 1 Pet. 1. 1.
stus Euxinus (15 E a), i.e., the *Black Sea*.
ontis (15 D a), a sea in Asia Minor, now called the *Sea of Marmora*.
demais (13 C c; 15 F c), same as *Accho*.
seoli (15 A a), a seaport town of Italy, Acts 28. 13.
amus (15 F b), a river of Cilicia.

AMAH (1 H e), land occupied by descendants of Ham, Gen. 10. 7.
oba or Rabbah (16 D f; 17 D f), the chief city of the Ammonites, 2 Sam. 11. 1; 12. 26.
obath-Ammon (5 D e; 6 C e; 7 D e), the metropolis, and very strong fortress of the Ammonites, Deut. 3. 11.
obath Moab (5 D f; 6 C e), the capital of Moab, also called *Ar*.
hel's Tomb (3 D f; 5 C e; 12 A e), near Bethlehem, Gen. 48. 7.
gaba (13 D d; 16 D d), a city east of the Jordan, now called *Rajib*.
nah (5 C e; 7 C e; 12 B a; 16 C e), a city of Benjamin, now called *er Ram*, Josh. 18. 25; 1 Sam. 1. 19; Jer. 31. 15; 40. 1.
nah (7 C c), a city of Galilee.
nia (16 C b), a city of Beirut.
meleh (16 B e), a village famous for its no^{te} tower.
moth Gilead (5 D d; 7 D d), a town of Gad, appointed as a city of refuge, Josh. 20. 8.
el Ain. Kulat (16 B d), the ancient *Antipatria*.
en Nakurah (16 C b; 17 C b), a promontory on the Mediterranean.
l Sea (2 B d; 4 F e), an arm of the Indian Ocean between Arabia and Africa, miraculously crossed by the Israelites, Ex. 14.
oboth (2 D c; 8 C b), a city near Nineveh, Gen. 10. 11.
imun (16 D d), the modern name for *Ramoth Gilead*.
ntheh (16 E c), a place east of the Jordan.
phaims (3 E d), a tribe of Canaanites, Gen. 14. 5.
phidim (4 F d), a place where the Israelites encamped, Ex. 17. 1.

Resen (2 D b; 8 D a), a city of Assyria, built by Asshur, Gen. 10. 12.
Reuben (5 D e), allotment of, Num. 32; Josh. 13. 15.
Rezepth (2 C b; 8 B b), a city captured by the Assyrians, 2 Ki. 19. 12.
Rhagae (2 F b; 8 H b), a town of Media.
Rhagae, Mountains of (8 H b).
Rhegium (15 B b), a maritime city of Italy, Acts 28. 13.
Rhegma (1 H e), a city near the mouth of the Persian Gulf.
Rhodes (2 A b; 15 D b), an island of the Mediterranean, Acts 21. 1.
Riblah (6 D b), a city of Syria, 2 Ki. 23. 33; 25. 6; Jer. 39. 5.
Rimmon (5 C e; 16 C e), a steep rock which served as a fortress to the Benjamites four months, Jud. 20. 45, 47.
Rimmon (5 C c), a city of Zebulon.
Riphath (1 D c; 1 F d), the territory of the descendants of Riphath, son of Gomer, Gen. 10. 3.
Rome (15 A a), the chief city of Italy, and long the mistress of the world.
Ruad (6 C b), same as *Arvad*.
Rummaneh (16 C c), the modern name for *Rimmon* of Zebulon.
SALAMIS (15 E b), a city in the island of Cyprus, Acts 13. 5.
Salcah (6 D d; 7 F d), limit of Bashan and of Gad, Deut. 3. 10; Josh. 12. 5; 13. 11; 1 Chr. 5. 11.
Salem (3 D f; 4 G a), supposed to be the original name of *Jerusalem*, in the days of Melchizedek, Gen. 14. 18.
Salmonie, Cape (15 D b), a promontory of Crete, Acts 27. 7.
Salt Sea (3 D f; 4 G a; 5 C e; 6 C e), i.e. the *Dead Sea*.
Samaria (7 C d; 13 C d; 15 F c; 16 C d; 17 C d), the capital city of the Ephraimites, about 40 miles north from Jerusalem, 1 Ki. 16. 24.
Samaria (13 C d), the district between Judea and Galilee.
Samos (15 D b), an island in the Mediterranean, off the coast of Asia Minor, Acts 20. 15.
Samothracia (15 D a), a small island on the coast of Thracia, Acts 16. 11.
Sangarius (15 E a) a river flowing through Bithynia into the Black Sea.
Sanur (16 C d), a village near Samaria.
Sardis (2 A b; 15 D b), the ancient capital of Lydia, and site of one of the seven churches of Asia, Rev. 1. 11; 3. 1.
Sarepta (13 C b), a city of the Sidonians, situated between Tyre and Sidon, Lk. 4. 26, identical with *Zarephath*.
Scandinavia (1 D b), the north-west peninsular portion of Europe.
Scyros (15 C b), an island east of Eubœa.
Scythia (1 H c), a vast territory north and east of the Black Sea, Caspian Sea, and Aral Sea.
Scythopolis (13 C d), i.e. *Bethshan*.
Sea of the Plain (5 C f; 7 C f), i.e. the *Dead Sea*.
Sea, the Great (2 B c; 3 B d; 4 C a; 5 B c; 6 B c; 7 B c; 15 C c), i.e. the *Mediterranean*.
Seba or Sheba (1 F f), the principal city of the Sabæans, 1 Ki. 10. 1; Jer. 6. 20; Ezek. 27. 22.
Sebbeh (16 C f), probably *Masada*.

Seilun (16 C d), the modern name for *Shiloh*.
Seir, Mount (4 G b; 6 C f), a range of mountains south-east of the Dead Sea, inhabited by the Horites, Gen. 14. 6.
Selah (6 C f), the capital of Edom, 2 Ki. 14. 7.
Seleucia (8 E c), a city on the Tigris.
Seleucia (15 F b), once the seaport of Antioch, Acts 13. 4.
Seleucia (15 E b), a city of Cilicia.
Semakh (14 B c; 16 D c), a village on the Sea of Galilee, probably the ancient *Hippos*.
Sephar (1 H f), a seaport town in the Arabian province of Yemen.
Sepharvaim (8 E c), a town on the east bank of the Euphrates above Babylon, 2 Ki. 17. 24.
Sepphoris (13 C c), the capital of Lower Galilee in the time of Christ.
Serica (1 L d), a district in Scythia.
Shalem (6 C d), a city near Shechem, Gen. 33. 18.
Sharon, Plain of (5 B d; 7 B d; 13 B d; 17 B d), celebrated for its beauty and fertility, Cant. 2. 1; Is. 35. 2.
Shechem (3 D e; 5 C d; 6 C d; 7 C d), an ancient city north of Jerusalem, Gen. 33. 19; Josh. 24. 1.
Sheleph (1 G e), the territory of the descendants of Sheleph, son of Joktan, Gen. 10. 26.
Shiloh (5 C d; 6 C d; 7 C d), a city of Ephraim, where the ark of God remained for about 300 years, Josh. 18. 1; Jud. 18. 31; 1 Sam. 1. 3.
Shinar (1 G d; 2 E c; 8 E c), a province of Babylonia, where the tower of Babel stood, Gen. 10. 10.
Shunem (5 C c; 7 C c), a city of Issachar, where Elisha brought to life the Shunammite's son, 2 Ki. 4. 8-37.
Shushan or Susa (1 G d; 2 E c; 8 G c), the capital, and usual residence of the kings of Persia, Neh. 1. 1; Est. 2. 8; Dan. 8. 2.
Shuster or Seleucia (8 G c), a city on river Pasitigris.
Shuweikeh (16 B e), the modern name for *Socoh*.
Sicily (15 A b), the largest island in the Mediterranean.
Sidon (1 F d; 3 D b; 5 C a; 6 C c; 7 C a; 13 C a; 15 F c; 16 C a; 17 C a), the capital of Phœnicia, situated on the shore of the Mediterranean, Gen. 10. 19; Matt. 15. 21; Acts 27. 3.
Sidonians (3 D b; 6 C c), the people living in Sidon, Deut. 3. 9.
Siloam (11 B d; 12 B d), a place near Jerusalem, where there is a famous pool, John 9. 7.
Simeon (5 B f), allotment of, Josh. 19. 1.
Sin (4 D a), a city of Egypt, Ezek. 30. 15.
Sin, Wilderness of (4 E d), place reached by the Israelites, Ex. 16. 1.
Sinai (4 F d), a mountain in the wilderness of Horeb, Ex. 19. 20.
Sinites (3 E a), people mentioned, Gen. 10. 17.
Sinim (1 N d), a remote Eastern land, perhaps China, Is. 49. 12.
Sinnabris (14 A c), a town near the foot of the Sea of Galilee.
Smyrna (2 A b; 15 D b), a large city of Asia Minor, site of one of the seven churches, Rev. 1. 11.; 2. 8.
Socoh (5 B e; 5 C f), a city of Judah, Josh. 15. 48.

Soli (15 E b), a city of Cilicia.
Spain (1 B c), a kingdom of South Europe, Rom. 15. 24.
Spanto (8 F a), a lake in south of Minor.
Subbarin (16 C c), a village and fountain of Carmel.
Succoth (3 E e; 5 D d; 16 D d), a city east of the Jordan, allotted to Gad, Josh. 13.
Succoth (4 D b), a place in Egypt, Ex. 12.
Suelimah (16 D e), probably *Beth Jeshimo*.
Suez, Gulf of (4 D d), the north-western of the Red Sea.
Sulam (16 C c), the modern name for *Shul*.
Sumera (8 D b), a city of Assyria.
Sunamein (16 E b), a city in El Hauran.
Surafend (16 C b), probably the ancient *phath*.
Surah (16 B e), the modern name for *Zorah*.
Susiana (8 G d), a province in Elam, of which Susa was the capital.
Sychar (13 C d), the capital of Samaria, 4. 5.
Syene (1 F e), an ancient city of Egypt, 29. 10.
Syracuse (15 B b), a city of the island of Sicily, Acts 28. 12.
Syria (6 F a; 7 F a; 8 A a; 15 F b), an ancient kingdom, bounded on the west by the Mediterranean, and on the east by the Euphrates, 2 Sam. 8. 6; 2 Chr. 28. 5; 30. 4. 24.
Syrian Desert (2 C c), an extensive desert lying between Damascus and Babylon.
TAANACH (5 C c; 7 C c), a city of the Manites, Josh. 17. 11.
Tabor, Mount (3 D d; 5 C c; 7 C c; 16 C c), a celebrated mountain in Palestine, Jud. 4. 14; Ps. 89. 12; Jer. 48. 18.
Tadmor or Palmyra (2 C c; 6 E b; 8 B b), a city built by Solomon, 1 Ki. 9. 18; 2 Chr. 8. 4.
Tahpanhes (4 D b), an ancient city of Egypt, Jer. 2. 16; 46. 14.
Tannuk (16 C c), the modern name for *Taanach*.
Tantura (16 B c), the modern name for *Dothan*.
Taprobane (1 L g), an island of the Indian Ocean, probably *Ceylon*.
Tarshish, Sea of (1 D d), i.e. the *Mediterranean*.
Tarsus (15 E b), the capital of Cilicia, Acts 21. 39.
Tarsus or Tarshish (1 F d), the place to which Solomon sent fleets, 1 Ki. 10. 22; 2 Chr. 9. 21.
Tartessus (1 B d), a town of Spain.
Taurus (2 B b), a mountain in Cilicia.
Taverna, Three (15 A a), a place south of Rome, Acts 28. 15.
Tavium (15 E b), a town in the province of Galatia.
Tekoa (5 C e; 16 C e), a city of Judah, 2 Sam. 14. 2; 2 Chr. 11. 6.
Tell Hum (16 D c), a place containing the ruins of a large town.
Tell Nimrin (16 D e), the ancient *Beth Nimrin*.
Tell Rameh (16 D e), the ancient *Beth Ramoth (Upper)*.
Temple (9; 10 B c), the magnificent building erected in Jerusalem for the worship of God.
Thasus (15 C a), an island in the *Ægean Sea*.
Thebes (1 F e), the original capital of Egypt, called *No* in the Old Testament.

ebes (5 C d; 16 C d), a city of Ephraim, where Abimelech was slain, now called *Tubas*, Jud. 9. 50-54.

essalonica (15 C a), the capital of Macedonia; site of Christian Church, to the people of which Paul sent two epistles, Acts 17. 1; 1 Thes. 1. 1; 2 Thes. 1. 1.

racia (15 D a), a province of Asia Minor.

yatira (15 D b), a city of Lydia, Acts 16. 14; Rev. 2. 18.

erias (13 D c; 14 A b; 16 D c; 17 D c), a town on the western shore of the Sea of Galilee, now called *Tubariya*.

erias, Sea of, or Bahr Tubariya (14 B b; 16 D c; 17 D c), i.e. the *Sea of Galilee*.

oneh (16 C d), probably the ancient *Tinnath*.

onin (16 C b), a village with a castle.

gris or Hiddekel (2 E c; 9 E c), a celebrated river of Babylonia, Dan. 10. 4.

nnath (3 C f; 5 B e; 7 B e), a city of Judah, Jud. 14. 1.

phsah or Thapsacus (6 F a; 8 B b), a city on the Euphrates, 1 Ki. 4. 24.

rzah (5 C d; 6 C d; 7 C d; 16 C d), a city of the Ephraimites, residence of the kings of Israel from the time of Jeroboam to that of Omri, 1 Ki. 14. 17; 2 Ki. 15. 16; now called *Teiasir*.

tus' Wall of Circumvallation (10 A d).

b, Land of (5 D c), a small district of Palestine, east of the Jordan, Jud. 11. 3, 5.

olsk (1 I b), a government of Russia, Western Siberia.

olsk (1 I b), the capital of the above.

garmah (1 G d), land occupied by descendants of Gomer, Gen. 10. 3; Ezek. 27. 14.

phel (4 G b; 6 C f), a place supposed to be in the country of Moab, Deut. 1. 1.

phet (10 B e), a place in the valley of Hinnom, where children were burned in the fire to Moloch, Is. 30. 33; Jer. 7. 32; 32. 35.

ipolis (15 F c), a coast town of Phœnicia.

oas (15 D b), a seaport of Mysia, Acts 16. 8; 2 Cor. 2. 12.

oglyium (15 D b), a town on a promontory, about five miles from Samos, Acts 20. 15.

oy (2 A a), an ancient city in the north-west of Asia Minor.

abal (1 F c; 2 C b), land occupied by descendants of Japheth, Gen. 10. 2.

abukut Fahel (16 D d), the ancient Pella.

yre (3 D c; 5 C b; 6 C c; 7 C b; 13 C b; 15 F c; 16 C b; 17 C b), an ancient city of Phœnicia, Josh. 19. 29; 1 Ki. 7. 13; Is. 23. 1; Ezek. 27. 1; Zech. 9. 3.

yposeon Valley (10 A c).

MM KEISS (16 D c), the ancient Gadara.

mm Lakis (16 B e), a place deriving its name from its vicinity to the ancient Lachish.

Shomer (4 E d).

Ur or Urfa (1 F d; 2 E c; 2 C b; 8 F d; 8 B a), an ancient city of Mesopotamia or Chaldeæ, Gen. 11. 28; Neh. 9. 7.

Urumiyah (2 E b), a lake of North Persia.

VAN (2 D b), a lake between Armenia and Kurdistan.

Volga (1 G c), a river in Russia, the largest in Europe, flowing into the Caspian Sea by sixty-five mouths.

WATER GATE (9; 10 B d).

Wells of Moses (4 D c).

Wilderness of Sinai (4 E d), south of Mount Sinai.

Wilderness of Shur (4 E b). See Ex. 15. 22.

Wilderness of St. John (12 A c).

Wilderness of Zin (4 F b). See Num. 20. 1; 27. 14; Deut. 32. 51.

Womens' Court (9).

YARMUK (5 D c; 16 D c; 17 D c), a river running east of the Jordan.

Yebneh or Yebna (16 B e), the ancient *Jamnia*, a large agricultural town, called *Jabneh*, 2 Chr. 26. 6.

Yerka (16 C c), a village occupying the site of some ancient town.

ZABUS (8 D a), a river of Assyria.

Zagros Mountains (8 E a), a range in Media.

Zaherany (16 C a; 17 C a), a river of Phœnicia.

Zanoah (5 B e), a town of Judah, Josh. 15. 34.

Zarephath (5 C b), a city of the Sidonians, 1 Ki. 17. 9.

Zebulun (5 C c), allotment of, Josh. 19. 10.

Zered (4 G b), a brook from the mountains of Moab, falling into the Salt Sea, Num. 21. 12; Deut. 2. 14.

Zerin (16 C c), the modern name for *Jezreel*.

Zib (16 C b), the modern name for *Achziv*.

Zifteh (16 C b), a village containing rock tombs and ruins of an ancient city.

Zion (10 A d), a hill in Jerusalem, where David built a city, and where Solomon afterwards erected the temple of God.

Ziph (5 C f; 7 C f; 16 C f), a city of Judah, where David fled from Saul, now called *Tell es Zif*, Josh. 15. 55; 1 Sam. 23. 14.

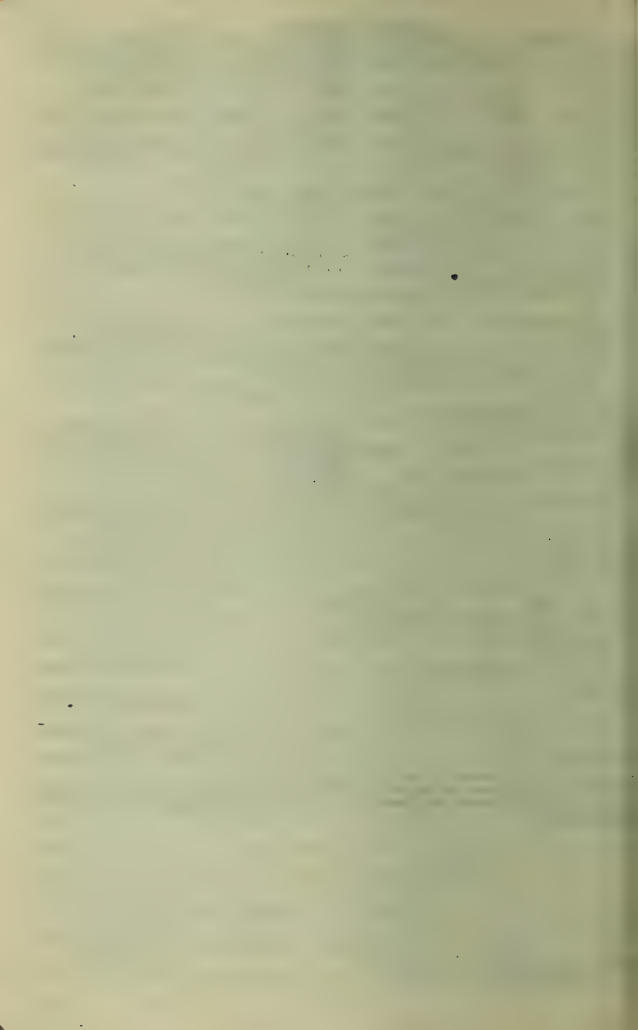
Zoan (2 B c; 4 C b), an ancient city of Egypt, Num. 13. 22.

Zoar or Bela (3 E f), one of the cities of the plain, spared at the intercession of Lot, Gen. 14. 2; 19. 22.

Zorah (5 B e; 7 B e), a city of the tribe of Dan the birthplace of Samson, Jud. 13. 2.

Zubbik (14 B a), a valley and brook west of the Jordan.

Zuzim or Zamzummim (3 F e), a race of giants inhabiting the territory east of the Jordan, Gen. 14. 5; Deut. 2. 20.







ARMENIA, ASSYRIA &c.

English Miles
0 50 100 200 300 400

CANAAN

in the time
OF THE PATRIARCHS
Illustrating the Pentateuch
English Miles

0 10 20 30 40 50



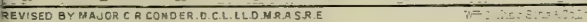
JOURNEYINGS
OF THE
CHILDREN OF ISRAEL

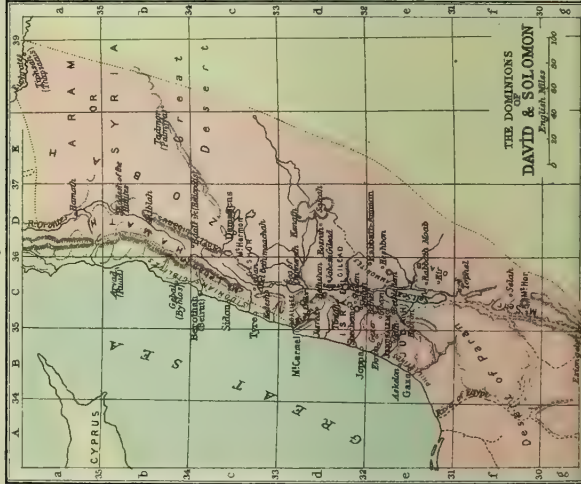
English Miles
0 10 20 30 40 50 60 70 80
Probable route of the Israelites

English Miles
0 5 10 15 20
Cities of Refuge underlined thus Golam.

Cities of Refuge underlined thus Golam.

Cities of Refuge underlined thus Golam.







Fossa

Castle of Baris

BLOCK PLAN OF HEROD'S TEMPLE

Based on Actual Survey of the Site

Scale of Feet
0 50 100 200 300 400

Scale of Cubits
0 50 100 200 300

A N T O N I A

Gate Tadi

Agrippas Wall

Bath
House

Underground

Passage

Soreg

House

Moked

Nisos Gate

Parbar Gate

TEMPLE

Altar

WOMENS
Gate
Honor
COURT

Water Gate

Reservoir

Soreg

Parbar Gate

Bridge

R O Y A L C L O I S T E R

Bridge

Huldah Gate

Muddah Gate

ANCIENT JERUSALEM

Scale of 1/2 Roman Mile

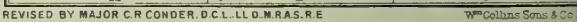
4 Stadia

0 1000 2000 2500 Feet



Scale of $\frac{1}{4}$ Mile

The Figures denote the height in
feet above the Mediterranean Sea



PALESTINE

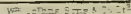
in the
TIME OF CHRIST

English Miles

0 5 10 15 30



English Miles



MODERN PALESTINE

English Miles

0 5 10 15 30

Railways





DATE DUE

MAR 20 '54			
FEB 21 '55			
NOV 11 '60			
JAN 16 '58			
SEP 30 '5			
NOV 9			
DEC 16			
OCT 28			
NOV 10			
DEC 17			

Div. S. 220

B582H

204599

Duke University Libraries



D04929608